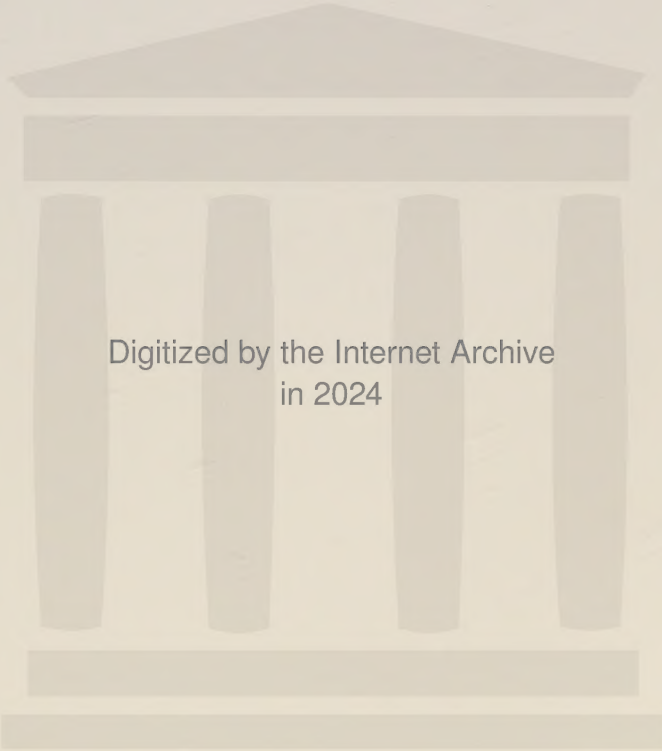




Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

THIS BIBLE
IS PRESENTED TO

BY

ON THE OCCASION OF

ON

HOLY BIBLE

NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE UPDATED EDITION

Large Print Edition
Words of Christ in Red

with

The Visual Reference System

 Promises of the Bible

 Miracles of the Bible

 Prophecies of the Messiah and Their Fulfillments

 Prophecies of the Second Coming of Christ



NELSON BIBLES
A Division of Thomas Nelson Publishers
Since 1798

www.thomasnelson.com

NASB Visual Reference Bible
© 2006 by Thomas Nelson, Inc

NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE

Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995

by THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION

A Corporation Not for Profit

LA HABRA, CA

All Rights Reserved

<http://www.lockman.org>

The "NASB," "NAS," "New American Standard Bible," and "New American Standard" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by The Lockman Foundation. Use of these trademarks requires the permission of The Lockman Foundation.

PERMISSION TO QUOTE

The text of the New American Standard Bible[®] may be quoted and/or reprinted up to and inclusive of five hundred (500) verses without express written permission of The Lockman Foundation, providing the verses do not amount to a complete book of the Bible nor do the verses quoted account for more than 25% of the total work in which they are quoted.

Notice of copyright must appear on the title or copyright page of the work as follows:

"Scripture taken from the NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE[®], Copyright© 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission."

When quotations from the NASB[®] text are used in not-for-sale media, such as church bulletins, orders of service, posters, transparencies or similar media, the abbreviation (NASB) may be used at the end of the quotation.

This permission to quote is limited to material which is wholly manufactured in compliance with the provisions of the copyright laws of the United States of America. The Lockman Foundation may terminate this permission at any time.

Quotations and/or reprints in excess of the above limitations, or other permission requests, must be directed to and approved in writing by The Lockman Foundation, PO Box 2279, La Habra, CA 90632-2279 (714)879-3055. <http://www.lockman.org>.

Printed in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 / 12 11 10 09 08 07 06

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Welcome to the Visual Reference Bible	vii
Foreword	viii
Preface to the New American Standard Bible	ix
Principles of Translation	x
Explanation of Format	xii

The Old Testament*

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
Genesis (Ge)	1	Ecclesiastes (Ec)	734
Exodus (Ex)	61	Song of Solomon (Song)	744
Leviticus (Le)	110	Isaiah (Is)	751
Numbers (Nu)	146	Jeremiah (Je)	827
Deuteronomy (De)	196	Lamentations (La)	903
Joshua (Jos)	239	Ezekiel (Eze)	912
Judges (Ju)	268	Daniel (Da)	971
Ruth (Ru)	297	Hosea (Ho)	991
1 Samuel (1 Sa)	302	Joel (Joel)	1003
2 Samuel (2 Sa)	339	Amos (Am)	1008
1 Kings (1 Ki)	371	Obadiah (Ob)	1017
2 Kings (2 Ki)	408	Jonah (Jon)	1019
1 Chronicles (1 Ch)	443	Micah (Mi)	1022
2 Chronicles (2 Ch)	477	Nahum (Na)	1030
Ezra (Ez)	517	Habakkuk (Hab)	1034
Nehemiah (Ne)	529	Zephaniah (Zep)	1038
Esther (Es)	547	Haggai (Hag)	1042
Job (Job)	556	Zechariah (Ze)	1045
Psalms (Ps)	595	Malachi (Mal)	1056
Proverbs (Pr)	699		

The New Testament

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
Matthew (Ma)	1063	1 Timothy (1 Ti)	1318
Mark (Mk)	1103	2 Timothy (2 Ti)	1323
Luke (Lk)	1128	Titus (Tit)	1327
John (Jo)	1171	Philemon (Phile)	1330
Acts (Ac)	1203	Hebrews (He)	1332
Romans (Ro)	1244	James (Jam)	1345
1 Corinthians (1 Co)	1261	1 Peter (1 Pe)	1350
2 Corinthians (2 Co)	1277	2 Peter (2 Pe)	1355
Galatians (Ga)	1288	1 John (1 Jo)	1359
Ephesians (Ep)	1295	2 John (2 Jo)	1364
Philippians (Ph)	1301	3 John (3 Jo)	1365
Colossians (Col)	1306	Jude (Jude)	1366
1 Thessalonians (1 Th)	1311	Revelation (Re)	1368
2 Thessalonians (2 Th)	1315		

WELCOME TO THE VISUAL REFERENCE BIBLE . . .

Bible reading can be rewarding. It is the publisher's desire that your Bible reading enrich your life by bringing you into a closer relationship with God. The features of this Bible are designed to do just that. You'll find helpful information, vital Bible references and a system of visual symbols keyed to important Bible themes.

The book introductions provide key information about each book of the Bible. What better way to begin to understand the book than to get to know the author of the book? The Bible is rich with personalities, showing the wisdom of God in using a host of people to record His Word to the world. You'll find information about the writer of each book of the Bible. Also, for each book of the Bible are given the time-frame covered by the book, the key verse and the key themes.

One of the best ways to read and study the Bible is by letting the Bible interpret itself. One way to do this is to follow cross-references from one Bible passage to another. The *Visual Reference Bible* includes cross-references within the Bible text, placed right with the verse. Throughout the Bible text, you'll see a superior R (^R) alongside selected words. This indicates that at the end of the verse you'll find one or more cross-references to other passages of the Bible. Cross-references in italics are parallel passages. Use this feature to enrich your comprehension of the Bible's message. You will also encounter in the Bible text a superior T (^T). This tells you to look at the end of the verse for language notes to help you understand the immediate Bible text.

The *Visual Reference Bible* uses four symbols as visual cues to themes that run throughout the Bible.



Promises of the Bible



Miracles of the Bible



Prophecies of the Messiah and their fulfillment



Prophecies of the Second Coming of Christ

Whenever you see one of these symbols in the Bible text, look to the bottom of the page for the corresponding symbol. What follows are the verse or verses in the above text that relate to that theme. After the † symbol at the foot of the page, the immediately related passage is given, followed by the Bible reference where the fulfillment of that messianic prophecy is found.

May you be spiritually enriched by your reading and study of God's Word.

The Publisher

FOREWORD

SCRIPTURAL PROMISE

“The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God stands forever.”
Isaiah 40:8

The New American Standard Bible has been produced with the conviction that the words of Scripture as originally penned in the Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek were inspired by God. Since they are the eternal Word of God, the Holy Scriptures speak with fresh power to each generation, to give wisdom that leads to salvation, that men may serve Christ to the glory of God.

The purpose of the Editorial Board in making this translation was to adhere as closely as possible to the original languages of the Holy Scriptures, and to make the translation in a fluent and readable style according to current English usage.

THE FOURFOLD AIM OF THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION

1. These publications shall be true to the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek.
2. They shall be grammatically correct.
3. They shall be understandable.
4. They shall give the Lord Jesus Christ His proper place, the place which the Word gives Him; therefore, no work will ever be personalized.

PREFACE

TO THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE

In the history of English Bible translations, the King James Version is the most prestigious. This time-honored version of 1611, itself a revision of the Bishops' Bible of 1568, became the basis for the English Revised Version appearing in 1881 (New Testament) and 1885 (Old Testament). The American counterpart of this last work was published in 1901 as the American Standard Version. The ASV, a product of both British and American scholarship, has been highly regarded for its scholarship and accuracy. Recognizing the values of the American Standard Version, The Lockman Foundation felt an urgency to preserve these and other lasting values of the ASV by incorporating recent discoveries of Hebrew and Greek textual sources and by rendering it into more current English. Therefore, in 1959 a new translation project was launched, based on the time-honored principles of translation of the ASV and KJV. The result is the New American Standard Bible.

Translation work for the NASB was begun in 1959. In the preparation of this work numerous other translations have been consulted along with the linguistic tools and literature of biblical scholarship. Decisions about English renderings were made by consensus of a team composed of educators and pastors. Subsequently, review and evaluation by other Hebrew and Greek scholars outside the Editorial Board were sought and carefully considered.

The Editorial Board has continued to function since publication of the complete Bible in 1971. This edition of the NASB represents revisions and refinements recommended over the last several years as well as thorough research based on modern English usage.

PRINCIPLES OF TRANSLATION

MODERN ENGLISH USAGE: The attempt has been made to render the grammar and terminology in contemporary English. When it was felt that the word-for-word literalness was unacceptable to the modern reader, a change was made in the direction of a more current English idiom. In the instances where this has been done, the more literal rendering has been indicated in the notes. There are a few exceptions to this procedure. In particular, frequently “And” is not translated at the beginning of sentences because of differences in style between ancient and modern writing. Punctuation is a relatively modern invention, and ancient writers often linked most of their sentences with “and” or other connectives. Also, the Hebrew idiom “answered and said” is sometimes reduced to “answered” or “said” as demanded by the context. For current English the idiom “it came about that” has not been translated in the New Testament except when a major transition is needed.

ALTERNATIVE READINGS: In addition to the more literal renderings, notations have been made to include alternate translations, reading of variant manuscripts and explanatory equivalents of the text. Only such notations have been used as have been felt justified in assisting the reader’s comprehension of the terms used by the original author.

HEBREW TEXT: In the present translation the latest edition of Rudolf Kittel’s *BIBLIA HEBRAICA* has been employed together with the most recent light from lexicography, cognate languages, and the Dead Sea Scrolls.

HEBREW TENSES: Consecution of tenses in Hebrew remains a puzzling factor in translation. The translators have been guided by the requirements of a literal translation, the sequence of tenses, and the immediate and broad contexts.

THE PROPER NAME OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT: In the Scriptures, the name of God is most significant and understandably so. It is inconceivable to think of spiritual matters without a proper designation for the Supreme Deity. Thus the most common name for the Deity is God, a translation of the original *Elohim*. One of the titles for God is Lord, a translation of *Adonai*. There is yet another name which is particularly assigned to God as His special or proper name, that is, the four letters YHWH (Exodus 3:14 and Isaiah 42:8). This name has not been pronounced by the Jews because of reverence for the great sacredness of the divine name. Therefore, it has been consistently translated LORD. The only exception to this translation of YHWH is when it occurs in immediate proximity to the word Lord, that is, *Adonai*. In that case it is regularly translated GOD in order to avoid confusion.

It is known that for many years YHWH has been transliterated as Yahweh, however no complete certainty attaches to this pronunciation.

GREEK TEXT: Consideration was given to the latest available manuscripts with a view to determining the best Greek text. In most instances the 26th edition of Eberhard Nestle’s *NOVUM TESTAMENTUM GRAECE* was followed.

GREEK TENSES: A careful distinction has been made in the treatment of the Greek aorist tense (usually translated as the English past, “He did”) and the Greek imperfect tense (normally rendered either as English past progressive, “He was doing”; or, if inceptive, as “He began to do” or “He started to do”; or else if customary past, as “He used to do”). “Began” is italicized if it renders an imperfect tense, in order to distinguish it from the Greek verb for “begin.” In some contexts the difference between the Greek im-

perfect and the English past is conveyed better by the choice of vocabulary or by other words in the context, and in such cases the Greek imperfect may be rendered as a simple past tense (e.g. "had an illness for many years" would be preferable to "was having an illness for many years" and would be understood in the same way).

On the other hand, not all aorists have been rendered as English pasts ("He did"), for some of them are clearly to be rendered as English perfects ("He has done"), or even as past perfects ("He had done"), judging from the context in which they occur. Such aorists have been rendered as perfects or past perfects in this translation.

As for the distinction between aorist and present imperatives, the translators have usually rendered these imperatives in the customary manner, rather than attempting any such fine distinction as "Begin to do!" (for the aorist imperative), or, "Continually do!" (for the present imperative).

As for sequence of tenses, the translators took care to follow English rules rather than Greek in translating Greek presents, imperfects and aorists. Thus, where English says, "We knew that he was doing," Greek puts it, "We knew that he does"; similarly, "We knew that he had done" is the Greek, "We knew that he did." Likewise, the English, "When he had come, they met him," is represented in Greek by, "When he came, they met him." In all cases a consistent transfer has been made from the Greek tense in the subordinate clause to the appropriate tense in English.

In the rendering of negative questions introduced by the particle *me-* (which always expects the answer "No") the wording has been altered from a mere, "Will he not do this?" to a more accurate, "He will not do this, will he?"

THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION

EXPLANATION OF GENERAL FORMAT

NOTES are placed at the foot of the page and listed with verse numbers to which they refer. The superior letter F (^F) refers to literal renderings, alternate translations, or explanations.

PARAGRAPHS are designated by bold face verse numbers or letters.

QUOTATION MARKS are used in the text in accordance with modern English usage.

“THOU,” “THEE” and “THY” are not used in this edition and have been rendered as “You” and “Your.”

PERSONAL PRONOUNS are capitalized when pertaining to Deity.

ITALICS are used in the text to indicate words which are not found in the original Hebrew, Aramaic, or Greek but implied by it. Italics are used in the marginal notes to signify alternate readings for the text. Roman text in the marginal alternate readings is the same as italics in the Bible text.

SMALL CAPS in the New Testament are used in the text to indicate Old Testament quotations or obvious references to Old Testament texts. Variations of Old Testament wording are found in New Testament citations depending on whether the New Testament writer translated from a Hebrew text, used existing Greek or Aramaic translations, or paraphrased the material. It should be noted that modern rules for the indication of direct quotation were not used in biblical times; thus, the ancient writer would use exact quotations or references to quotation without specific indication of such.

ASTERISKS are used to mark verbs that are historical presents in the Greek which have been translated with an English past tense in order to conform to modern usage. The translators recognized that in some contexts the present tense seems more unexpected and unjustified to the English reader than a past tense would have been. But Greek authors frequently used the present tense for the sake of heightened vividness, thereby transporting their readers in imagination to the actual scene at the time of occurrence. However, the translators felt that it would be wise to change these historical presents to English past tenses.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SPECIAL MARKINGS:

Aram = Aramaic
DSS = Dead Sea Scrolls
Gr = Greek translation of
O.T. (Septuagint or
LXX) or Greek text of N.T.
Heb = Hebrew text, usually Masoretic
Lat = Latin
M.T. = Masoretic text
Syr = Syriac
Lit = A literal translation
Or = An alternate translation
justified by the Hebrew,
Aramaic, or Greek

[] = In text, brackets indicate words
probably not in the original
writings
[] = In notes, brackets indicate
references to a name, place or
thing similar to, but not
identical with that in the text
cf = compare
f, ff = following verse or verses
mg = Refers to a marginal reading on
another verse
ms, mss = manuscript, manuscripts
v, vv = verse, verses

THE
OLD TESTAMENT

GENESIS

Author: Nowhere in the Book of Genesis is the author named. Although the events of the book end 300 years before Moses was born, the rest of the Bible and most of church historians attribute the authorship of Genesis to Moses. Both the Old and New Testaments have many references to Moses as its author (Ex 7:14; Le 1:1-2; Nu 33:2; De 1:1; Da 9:11-13; Mal 4:4; Ma 8:4; Mk 12:26; Lk 16:29; Jo 7:19; Ac 26:22; Ro 10:19). Both early Jewish and Christian writers name Moses as the author.

Time: c. 4000-1804 B.C.

Key Verse: Ge 3:15

Theme: After the initial story of the world's creation, Genesis (beginnings) covers two basic subjects: God and man. God creates man. Man disobeys God and alienates himself from God. Genesis is the story then of the subsequent interactions between God and man that bring them back together into a right relationship again. As such, the book points to the beginnings of the way of change, of restoration, and of a new way of life. Genesis sets the tone for the rest of the Bible with clear teaching on following God's call, believing in His promises, and being obedient to His commands. The main characters who dominate the story are the patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph.

The Creation

 **1** ^RIn the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. Ps 102:25; Is 40:21; Jo 1:1, 2; He 1:10

2 The earth was ^Fformless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep, and ^Rthe Spirit of God was ^Fmoving over the surface of the waters. Ps 104:30; Is 40:13, 14

3 Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.

4 God saw that the light was ^Rgood; and God ^Rseparated the light from the darkness. Ps 145:9, 10 • Is 45:7

5 ^RGod called the light day, and the darkness He called night. And ^Rthere was evening and there was morning, one day. Ps 74:16 • Ps 65:8

6 Then God said, "Let there be an ^Rexpanse in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters."

Is 40:22; Je 10:12; 2 Pe 3:5

7 God made the ^Fexpanse, and separated ^Rthe waters which were below the expanse from the waters ^Rwhich were above the expanse; and it was so. Job 38:8-11 • Ps 148:4

8 God called the expanse heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 Then God said, "Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let ^Rthe dry land appear"; and it was so. Ps 24:1, 2; 95:5

10 God called the dry land earth, and the ^Rgathering of the waters He called seas; and God saw that it was good. Ps 33:7; 95:5; 146:6

11 Then God said, "Let the earth sprout ^Rvegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees on the earth bear-

☙ 1:1-3 1:2 Or a waste and emptiness 1:2 Or hovering 1:7 Or firmament

ing fruit after their kind with seed in them"; and it was so. Ps 65:9-13; 104:14; He 6:7

12 The earth brought forth ^Tvegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit with seed in them, after their kind; and God saw that it was good. *Or grass*

13 There was evening and there was morning, a third day.

14 Then God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years;

15 and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth"; and it was so.

16 God made the two great lights, the ^Rgreater light to govern the day, and the lesser light to govern the night; *He made* the stars also. Ps 136:8, 9

17 ^RGod placed them in the ^Texpanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, *Je 33:20, 25 • Or firmament*

18 and ^Tto ^Rgovern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. *Lit for the dominion of • Je 31:35*

19 There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 Then God said, "Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens."

21 God created ^Rthe great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. *Ps 104:25-28*

22 God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth."

23 There was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

24 ^RThen God said, "Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth after their kind"; and it was so. *Ge 2:19; 6:20; 7:14; 8:19*

25 God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creeps on the ground after its kind; and God saw that it was good.

26 Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our

likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."

 27 God created man ^Rin His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. *Ge 5:1f; 1 Co 11:7; Ep 4:24; Col 3:10*

28 God blessed them; and God said to them, "^RBe fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every living thing that moves on the earth." *Ge 9:1, 7; Le 26:9; Ps 127:3, 5*

29 Then God said, "Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you;

30 and to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to every thing that moves on the earth which has life, *I have given* every green plant for food"; and it was so.

31 God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

The Creation of Man and Woman

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were completed, and all ^Rtheir hosts. *De 4:19; 17:3*

2 By the seventh day God completed His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.

3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created ^Tand made. *Lit to make*

4 This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made earth and heaven.

5 ^RNow no shrub of the field was yet in the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted, ^Rfor the LORD God had not sent rain upon the earth, and there was no man to cultivate the ground. *Ge 1:11 • Ps 65:9, 10; Je 10:12, 13*

6 But a ^Tmist used to rise from the earth and water the whole ^Tsurface of the ground. *Or flow • Lit face of*

7 Then the LORD God formed man of ^Rdust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and ^Rman became a living ^Tbeing. Ge 3:19 • 1 Co 15:45 • Lit soul

8 The LORD God planted a ^Rgarden toward the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man whom He had formed. Ge 13:10; Is 51:3; Eze 28:13

9 Out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow ^Revery tree that is pleasing to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Eze 47:12

10 Now a ^Rriver ^Tflowed out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it divided and became four ^Tivers. Ps 46:4 • Lit was going out • Lit heads

11 The name of the first is Pishon; it flows around the whole land of ^RHavilah, where there is gold. Ge 25:18

12 The gold of that land is good; the bdellium and the onyx stone are there.

13 The name of the second river is Gihon; it ^Tflows around the whole land of Cush. Lit is the one surrounding

14 The name of the third river is Tigris; it flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.

15 Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it.

16 The LORD God ^Rcommanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; Ge 3:2, 3

17 but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not ^Teat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die." Lit eat from it

 18 Then the LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone; ^RI will make him a helper ^Fsuitable for him." 1 Co 11:9

19 ^ROut of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the ^Tsky, and ^Rbrought *them* to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called a living creature, that was its name. Ge 1:24 • Lit heavens • Ge 1:26

 20 The man gave names to all the cattle, and to the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field, but for ^FAdam there was not found ^Ra helper suitable for him. Ge 2:18

21 So the LORD God caused a deep

sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place.

22 The LORD God ^Ffashioned into a woman ^Rthe rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. 1 Co 11:8, 9

23 The man said,
"This is now bone of my bones,
And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,
Because she was taken out of
Man." Ge 29:14; Ep 5:28, 29

24 For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh.

25 ^RAnd the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed. Ge 3:7, 10, 11

The Fall of Man

3 Now ^Rthe serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from ^Tany tree of the garden'?" 2 Co 11:3; Re 12:9; 20:2 • Or every

2 The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; Ge 2:16, 17

3 but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you will die.'"

4 The serpent said to the woman, "You surely will not die!

5 "For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

6 When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make *one* wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate.

7 Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they ^Rknew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves ^Tloin coverings. Is 47:3; La 1:8 • Or girdles

8 They heard the sound of ^Rthe

LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

Ge 18:33; Le 26:12; De 23:14

9 Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?"

Ge 4:9; 18:9

10 He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself."

11 And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?"

12 The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate."

13 Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."

2 Co 11:3; 1 Ti 2:14

14 The LORD God said to the serpent,

"Because you have done this,
Cursed are you more than all
cattle,

And more than every beast of
the field;

On your belly you will go,
And dust you will eat
All the days of your life;

† 15 And I will put ^Renmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and
her seed;

^RHe shall bruise you on the
head,

And you shall bruise him on
the heel."

Re 12:17 • Ro 16:20

16 To the woman He said,

"I will greatly multiply
Your pain in childbirth,
In pain you will bring forth
children;

Yet your desire will be for
your husband,

And he will rule over you."

17 Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it';

Cursed is the ground because
of you;

In ^Toil you will eat of it
All the days of your
life.

Or sorrow

18 "Both thorns and thistles it
shall grow for you;
And you will eat the ^Tplants of
the field; Lit plant

19 By the sweat of your face
You will eat bread,
Till you return to the ground,
Because from it you were
taken;

For you are dust,
And to dust you shall return."

✠ 20 Now the man called his
wife's name ^FEve, because she
was the mother of all *the* living.

21 The LORD God made garments
of skin for Adam and his wife, and
clothed them.

22 Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from ^Rthe tree of life, and eat, and live forever"—

Ge 2:9; Re 22:14

23 therefore the LORD God sent
him out from the garden of Eden, to
cultivate the ground from which he
was taken.

24 So ^RHe drove the man out; and
at the ^Reast of the garden of Eden He
stationed the cherubim and the flaming
sword which turned every direction
to guard the way to ^Rthe tree of
life.

Eze 31:11 • Ge 2:8 • Ge 2:9

Cain and Abel

✠ 4 Now the man had relations
with his wife Eve, and she conceived
and gave birth to Cain, and she said,
"I have gotten a manchild with
the help of the LORD."

2 Again, she gave birth to his
brother Abel. And ^RAbel was ^{Ra}
keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller
of the ground.

Lk 11:50, 51 • Ge 46:32; 47:3

3 So it came about in the course
of time that Cain brought an offering
to the LORD of the fruit of the ground.

4 Abel, on his part also brought
of the firstlings of his flock and of
their fat portions. And the LORD had
regard for Abel and for his offering;

5 but ^Rfor Cain and for his offering
He had no regard. So ^RCain became
very angry and his countenance
fell.

1 Sa 16:7 • Is 3:9; Jude 11

† 3:15—Ga 4:4 ✠ 3:20 3:20 I.e. living; or life

✠ 4:1-2

6 Then the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?" Jon 4:4

7 "If you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it." Je 3:12; Mi 7:18

8 Cain told Abel his brother. And it came about when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

9 Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" And he said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" Ge 3:9

10 He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to Me from the ground."

11 "Now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand." Ge 3:14; De 28:15-20; Ga 3:10

12 "When you cultivate the ground, it will no longer yield its strength to you; you will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth." Le 26:17, 36

13 Cain said to the LORD, "My punishment is too great to bear!"

14 "Behold, You have driven me this day from the face of the ground; and from Your face I will be hidden, and I will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me." Ge 3:24; Je 52:3

15 So the LORD said to him, "Therefore whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold." And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, so that no one finding him would slay him. Ge 4:24

16 Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. Lit dwelt

17 Cain had relations with his wife and she conceived, and gave birth to Enoch; and he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch, after the name of his son. Lit knew

18 Now to Enoch was born Irad, and Irad became the father of Mehujael, and Mehujael became the father of Methushael, and Methushael became the father of Lamech. Lit begot

19 Lamech took to himself two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

20 Adah gave birth to Jabal; he

was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock.

21 His brother's name was Jubal; he was the father of all those who play the lyre and pipe.

22 As for Zillah, she also gave birth to Tubal-cain, the forger of all implements of bronze and iron; and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 Lamech said to his wives, "Adah and Zillah, Listen to my voice, You wives of Lamech, Give heed to my speech, For I have killed a man for wounding me; And a boy for striking me;

24 If Cain is avenged sevenfold, Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold." Ge 4:15

25 Adam had relations with his wife again; and she gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, for, she said, "God has appointed me another offspring in place of Abel, for Cain killed him." Ge 5:3 • Ge 4:8

26 To Seth, to him also a son was born; and he called his name Enosh. Then men began to call upon the name of the LORD. Lk 3:38 • Or by

Descendants of Adam

5 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day when God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. Ge 1:26, 27; Ep 4:24; Col 3:10

2 He created them male and female, and He blessed them and named them Man in the day when they were created. Ma 19:4; Mk 10:6 • Ge 1:28

3 When Adam had lived one hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, according to his image, and named him Seth.

4 Then the days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he had other sons and daughters.

5 So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

6 Seth lived one hundred and five years, and became the father of Enosh.

✠ 4:25 5:2 Lit Adam 5:3 Lit begot, and so throughout the ch

7 Then Seth lived eight hundred and seven years after he became the father of Enosh, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

8 So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

9 Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan.

10 Then Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years after he became the father of Kenan, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

11 So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel.

13 Then Kenan lived eight hundred and forty years after he became the father of Mahalalel, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

14 So all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

15 Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared.

16 Then Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Jared, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

17 So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died.

18 Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of Enoch.

19 Then Jared lived eight hundred years after he became the father of Enoch, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

20 So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died.

 21 Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah.

22 Then Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he became the father of Methuselah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

23 So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years.

24 Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

25 Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and became the father of Lamech.

26 Then Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years after he became the father of Lamech, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

27 So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died.

28 Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of a son.

 29 Now he called his name Noah, saying, "This one will give us rest from our work and from the toil of our hands *arising* from the ground which the LORD has cursed."

30 Then Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years after he became the father of Noah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

31 So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died.

32 Noah was ^Rfive hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Ge 7:6

The Corruption of Mankind

6 Now it came about, when men began to multiply on the face of the land, and daughters were born to them,

2 that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were ^Tbeautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose.

Lit good

3 Then the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, ^Rbecause he also is flesh; nevertheless his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."

Ps 78:39

4 The ^RNephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore *children* to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown.

Nu 13:33

5 Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 ^RThe LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart.

Ge 6:7; Je 18:7-10

 7 The LORD said, “^RI will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky; for ^RI am sorry that I have made them.” De 28:63; 29:20 • Ge 6:6; Am 7:3, 6

8 But ^RNoah found favor in the eyes of the LORD. Ma 24:37; Lk 17:26; 1 Pe 3:20

 9 These are the records of the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time; Noah ^Rwalked with God. Ge 5:24

10 Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 Now the earth was ^Rcorrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. De 31:29; Ju 2:19

12 God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for ^Rall flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Ps 14:1-3

13 Then God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth.

14 “Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall ^Tcover it inside and out with pitch. Or pitch

15 “This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred ^Fcubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits.

16 “You shall make a ^Twindow for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. Or roof

17 “Behold, ^RI, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. 2 Pe 2:5

18 “But I will establish ^RMy covenant with you; and ^Ryou shall enter the ark—you and your sons and your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. Ge 9:9-16; 17:7 • Ge 7:7

19 “^RAnd of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every *kind* into the ark, to keep *them* alive with you; they shall be male and female. Ge 7:2, 14, 15

20 “^ROf the birds after their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground

after its kind, two of every *kind* will come to you to keep *them* alive. Ge 7:3

21 “As for you, take for yourself some of all food which is edible, and gather *it* to yourself; and it shall be for food for you and for them.”

22 ^RThus Noah did; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did. Ge 7:5; He 11:7

The Flood

 7 Then the LORD said to Noah, “Enter the ark, you and all your household, for you *alone* I have seen to be ^Rrighteous before Me in this ^Ttime. Ge 6:9 • Lit generation

2 “You shall take with you of every ^Rclean animal by sevens, a male and his female; and of the animals that are not clean two, a male and his female; Le 11:1-31; De 14:3-20

3 also of the birds of the ^Tsky, ^Tby sevens, male and female, to keep ^Toffspring alive on the face of all the earth. Lit heavens • Lit seven seven • Lit seed

4 “For after ^Rseven more days, I will send rain on the earth ^Rforty days and forty nights; and I will blot out from the face of the land every living thing that I have made.” Ge 7:10 • Ge 7:12, 17

5 ^RNoah did according to all that the LORD had commanded him. Ge 6:22

6 Now Noah was ^Rsix hundred years old when the flood of water ^Tcame upon the earth. Ge 5:32 • Lit was

7 Then ^RNoah and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him entered the ark because of the water of the flood. Ge 6:18; 7:13; Ma 24:38f; Lk 17:27

8 Of clean animals and animals that are not clean and birds and everything that creeps on the ground,

9 there went into the ark to Noah ^Tby twos, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. Lit two two

10 It came about after ^Rthe seven days, that the water of the flood ^Tcame upon the earth. Ge 7:4 • Lit were

11 In the ^Rsix hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. Ge 7:6

 6:7-8  6:9-10 6:15 I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.  7:1-7

12 ^RThe rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. Ge 7:4, 17

13 On the very same day ^RNoah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark, Ge 6:18; 7:7

14 they and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after ^Ttheir kind, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, ^Tall sorts of birds. Lit its • Lit every bird, every wing

15 So they went into the ark to Noah, ^Rby twos of all flesh in which was the breath of life. Ge 6:19; 7:9

16 Those that entered, male and female of all flesh, entered as God had commanded him; and the LORD closed it behind him.

17 Then the flood ^Tcame upon the earth for ^Rforty days, and the water increased and lifted up the ark, so that it rose above the earth. Lit was • Ge 7:4

18 The water prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark ^Tfloated on the ^Tsurface of the water. Lit went • Lit face

19 The water prevailed more and more upon the earth, so that all the high mountains everywhere under the heavens were covered.

20 The water prevailed fifteen ^Tcubits higher, ^Rand the mountains were covered. I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in. • Ge 8:4

21 ^RAll flesh that ^Tmoved on the earth perished, birds and cattle and beasts and every swarming thing that swarms upon the earth, and all mankind; Ge 6:7, 13, 17; 7:4 • Or crept

22 of all that was on the dry land, all ^Rin whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, died. Ge 2:7

 23 Thus He blotted out ^Tevery living thing that was upon the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the ^Tsky, and they were blotted out from the earth; and only Noah was left, together with those that were with him in the ark. Lit all existence • Lit heavens

24 The water prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days.

The Flood Subsides

 8 But God remembered Noah and all the beasts and all the cattle that were with him in the ark;

and God caused a wind to pass over the earth, and the water subsided.

2 Also ^Rthe fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the sky were closed, and ^Rthe rain from the sky was restrained; Ge 7:11 • Ge 7:4, 12

3 and the water receded steadily from the earth, and at the end ^Rof one hundred and fifty days the water decreased. Ge 7:24

4 In the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, ^Rthe ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. Ge 7:20

5 The water decreased steadily until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains became visible.

6 Then it came about at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the ^Rwindow of the ark which he had made; Ge 6:16

7 and he sent out a raven, and it flew here and there until the water was dried up from the earth.

8 Then he sent out a dove from him, to see if the water was abated from the face of the land;

9 but the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, so she returned to him into the ark, for the water was on the ^Tsurface of all the earth. Then he put out his hand and took her, and brought her into the ark to himself. Lit face

10 So he waited yet another seven days; and again he sent out the dove from the ark.

11 The dove came to him toward ^Tevening, and behold, in her ^Tbeak was a freshly picked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the water was abated from the earth. Lit the time of evening • Lit mouth

12 Then he waited yet another seven days, and sent out the dove; but she did not return to him again.

13 Now it came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first *month*, on the first of the month, the water was dried up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was dried up.

14 In the second month, on the

twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry.

 15 Then God spoke to Noah, saying,

16 "Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and your sons' wives with you.

17 "Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that is with you, birds and animals and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, that they may ^Rbreed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth." Ge 1:22, 28

18 So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him.

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, went out by their families from the ark.

20 Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 The LORD ^Rsmelled the soothing aroma; and the LORD said to Himself, "I will never again ^Rcurse the ground on account of man, for the intent of man's heart is evil from his youth; and I will never again destroy every living thing, as I have done." Ex 29:18, 25 • Ge 3:17: 6:7, 13, 17; Is 54:9

22 "While the earth remains,
Seedtime and harvest,
And cold and heat,
And ^Rsummer and winter,
And ^Rday and night
Shall not cease." Ps 74:17 • Je 33:20, 25

Covenant of the Rainbow

 9 And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, "^RBe fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth." Ge 1:28; 9:7

2 "The fear of you and the terror of you will be on every beast of the earth and on every bird of the ^Tsky; with everything that creeps on the ground, and all the fish of the sea, into your hand they are given." Lit heavens

3 "Every moving thing that is alive shall be food for you; I give all to you, ^{Ras} I gave the green plant." Ge 1:29

4 "Only you shall not eat flesh with its life, *that is*, its blood.

5 "Surely I will require ^Ryour lifeblood; ^Rfrom every beast I will re-

quire it. And from every man, from every man's brother I will require the life of man." Ex 20:13; 21:12 • Ex 21:28, 29

6 "Whoever sheds man's blood,
By man his blood shall be shed,

For ^Rin the image of God
He made man." Ge 1:26, 27

7 "As for you, ^Rbe fruitful and multiply;

^TPopulate the earth
abundantly and multiply in it." Ge 9:1 • Lit Swarm in the earth

 8 Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9 "Now behold, I Myself do establish My covenant with you, and with your descendants after you;

10 and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that comes out of the ark, even every beast of the earth.

11 "I establish My covenant with you; and all flesh shall ^Rnever again be cut off by the water of the flood, ^Rneither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth." Ge 8:21 • Is 54:9

12 God said, "This is ^Rthe sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations;" Ge 9:13, 17; 17:11

13 I set My ^Rbow in the cloud, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth." Eze 1:28

14 "It shall come about, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow will be seen in the cloud,

15 and ^RI will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and ^Rnever again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh." Le 26:42, 45; De 7:9; Eze 16:60 • Ge 9:11

 16 "When the bow is in the cloud, then I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth."

17 And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth."

18 Now the sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem and

Ham and Japheth; and ^RHam was the father of Canaan. Ge 9:25-27; 10:6

19 These three were the sons of Noah, and ^Rfrom these the whole earth was populated. Ge 9:1, 7; 10:32; 1 Ch 1:4

20 Then Noah began ^Tfarming and planted a vineyard. Lit to be a farmer

21 He drank of the wine and ^Rbecame drunk, and uncovered himself inside his tent. Pr 20:1

22 Ham, the father of Canaan, ^Rsaw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brothers outside. Hab 2:15

23 But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it upon both their shoulders and walked backward and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were ^Tturned away, so that they did not see their father's nakedness. Lit backward

24 When Noah awoke from his wine, he knew what his youngest son had done to him.

25 So he said,

"Cursed be Canaan;

^FA servant of servants

He shall be to his brothers."

26 He also said,

^R"Blessed be the LORD,

The God of Shem;

And let Canaan be ^{This}

servant. Ge 14:20; 24:27 • Or their

† 27 ^R"May God enlarge Japheth, And let him dwell in the tents of Shem;

And let Canaan be ^{This}

servant." Ge 10:2-5; Is 66:19 • Or their

28 Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood.

29 So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

Descendants of Noah

10 Now these are the records of the generations of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah; and sons were born to them after the flood.

2 ^RThe sons of Japheth were ^RGomer and Magog and ^RMadai and ^RJavan and Tubal and Meshech and Tiras. 1 Ch 1:5-7 • Eze 38:2, 6 • 2 Ki 17:6 • Is 66:19

3 The sons of Gomer were ^RAshkenaz and ^TRiphath and ^RTogarmah. Je 51:27 • I.e. In 1 Ch 1:6, Diphath • Eze 27:14

4 The sons of Javan were Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim and Dodanim.

5 From these the coastlands of

the nations ^Twere separated into their lands, every one according to his language, according to their families, into their nations. Or separated themselves

6 The sons of Ham were Cush and Mizraim and Put and Canaan.

7 The sons of Cush were Seba and Havilah and Sabtah and Raamah and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

8 Now Cush ^Tbecame the father of Nimrod; he ^Tbecame a mighty one on the earth. Lit begot • Lit began to be

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is said, "Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the LORD."

10 The beginning of his kingdom was ^FBabel and Erech and Accad and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 From that land he went forth ^Rinto Assyria, and built Nineveh and Rehoboth-Ir and Calah, MI 5:6

12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah; that is the great city.

13 Mizraim ^Tbecame the father of ^RLudim and Ananim and Lehabim and Naphtuhim Lit begot • Je 46:9

14 and ^RPathrusim and Casluhim (from which came the Philistines) and Caphtorim. 1 Ch 1:12

15 Canaan became the father of Sidon, his firstborn, and ^RHeth Ge 23:3

16 and ^Rthe Jebusite and the Amorite and the Girgashite Ge 15:19-21

17 and the Hivite and the Arkite and the Sinite

18 and the Arvadite and the Zemarite and the Hamathite; and afterward the families of the Canaanite were spread abroad.

19 The territory of the Canaanite extended from Sidon as you go toward Gerar, as far as Gaza; as you go toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, according to their families, according to their languages, by their lands, by their nations.

21 Also to Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, and the ^Tolder brother of Japheth, children were born. Or the brother of Japheth the elder

22 ^RThe sons of Shem were ^RElam

9:25 I.e. The lowest of servants †9:27-Lk 3:36

10:10 Or Babylon

and Asshur and ^RArpachshad and Lud and Aram. ¹ Ch 1:17 • Ge 14:1, 9 • Ge 11:10

23 The sons of Aram *were* Uz and Hul and Gether and Mash.

24 Arpachshad ^Tbecame the father of ^RShelah; and Shelah became the father of Eber. ^{Lit begot} • Ge 11:12; Lk 3:35

25 ^RTwo sons were born to Eber; the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. ¹ Ch 1:19

26 Joktan ^Tbecame the father of Almodad and Sheleph and Hazarmaveth and Jerah ^{Lit begot}

27 and Hadoram and Uzal and Diklah

28 and ^TObal and Abimael and Sheba ^{I.e. In 1 Ch 1:22, Ebal}

29 and Ophir and Havilah and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 Now their settlement extended from Mesha as you go toward Sephar, the hill country of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem, according to their families, according to their languages, by their lands, according to their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, according to their genealogies, by their nations; and ^Rout of these the nations were separated on the earth after the flood. ^{Ge 9:19}

Universal Language, Babel, Confusion

1 Now the whole earth ^Tused the same language and ^Tthe same words. ^{Lit was one lip • Or few or one set of words}

2 It came about as they journeyed east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar and settled there.

3 They said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and burn *them* thoroughly." And they used brick for stone, and they used ^Rtar for mortar. ^{Ge 14:10}

4 They said, "Come, let us build for ourselves a city, and a tower whose top ^Rwill reach into heaven, and let us make for ourselves ^Ra name, otherwise we will be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth." ^{De 1:28; 9:1; Ps 107:26 • Ge 6:4; 2 Sa 8:13}

5 ^RThe LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. ^{Ge 18:21; Ex 3:8; 19:11, 18, 20}

 6 The LORD said, "Behold, they ^Rare one people, and they all have ^Rthe same language. And this is what they began to do, and now nothing which they purpose to do will be impossible for them. ^{Ge 11:1}

7 "Come, ^Rlet Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they will not understand one another's ^Tspeech." ^{Ge 1:26 • Lit lip}

8 So the LORD ^Rscattered them abroad from there over the face of the whole earth; and they stopped building the city. ^{Ge 11:4; Ps 92:9; Lk 1:51}

9 Therefore its name was called ^{FR}Babel, because there the LORD confused the language of the whole earth; and from there the LORD scattered them abroad over the face of the whole earth. ^{Ge 10:10}

Descendants of Shem

10 ^RThese are *the records* of the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old, and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood; ^{Ge 10:22-25}

11 and Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

12 Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, and became the father of Shelah;

13 and Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Shelah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

14 Shelah lived thirty years, and became the father of Eber;

15 and Shelah lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

16 Eber lived thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg;

17 and Eber lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Peleg, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

18 Peleg lived thirty years, and became the father of Reu;

19 and Peleg lived two hundred and nine years after he became the father of Reu, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

20 Reu lived thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug;

21 and Reu lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

22 Serug lived thirty years, and became the father of Nahor;

23 and Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

24 Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah;

25 and Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

26 Terah lived seventy years, and became ^Rthe father of Abram, Nahor and Haran. Jos 24:2

27 Now these are the *records* of the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran; and ^RHaran became the father of ^RLot. Ge 11:31; 12:4 • Ge 13:10; 14:12; 19:1, 29

28 Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth, in ^RUr of the Chaldeans. Ge 11:31

29 Abram and ^RNahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was ^RSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife was ^RMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and Iscah. Ge 24:10 • Ge 17:15; 20:12 • Ge 22:20, 23; 24:15

30 ^RSarai was barren; she had no child. Ge 16:1

31 Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went out ^Ttogether from ^RUr of the Chaldeans in order to enter the land of Canaan; and they went as far as Haran, and settled there. Lit with them • Ge 15:7; Ne 9:7; Ac 7:4

32 The days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

Abram Journeys to Egypt

 12 Now ^Rthe LORD said to Abram,

"Go forth from your country,
And from your relatives
And from your father's house,
To the land which I will show
you;

Ge 15:7; Ac 7:3; He 11:8

2 And ^RI will make you a great nation,
And I will bless you,
And make your name great;
And so you shall be a blessing; Ge 17:4-6; 18:18; 46:3; De 26:5
† 3 And I will bless those who bless you,
And the one who curses you I will curse.
And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed."

4 So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and ^RLot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. Ge 11:27, 31

5 Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their ^Rpossessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. Ge 13:6

6 Abram passed through the land as far as the site of ^RShechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite was then in the land. Ge 35:4; De 11:30

7 The LORD ^Rappeared to Abram and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." So he built ^Ran altar there to the LORD who had appeared to him. Ge 17:1; 18:1 • Ge 13:4, 18; 22:9

8 Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the LORD and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 Abram journeyed on, continuing toward the ^RNegev.

10 Now there was ^Ra famine in the land; so Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was ^Rsevere in the land. Ge 26:1 • Ge 43:1

11 It came about when he came near to Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, "See now, I know that you are a ^Rbeautiful woman;

Ge 26:7; 29:17

12 ^Rand when the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife'; and they will kill me, but they will let you live. Ge 20:11

13 "Please say that you are ^Rmy sister so that it may go well with me

 12:1-2 † 12:3-Ga 3:8 12:9 I.e. South country

because of you, and that I may live on account of you.” Ge 20:2, 5, 12; 26:7

14 It came about when Abram came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful.

15 Pharaoh's officials saw her and praised her to Pharaoh; and ^Rthe woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. Ge 20:2

16 Therefore ^Rhe treated Abram well for her sake; and ^Rgave him sheep and oxen and donkeys and male and female servants and female donkeys and camels. Ge 20:14 • Ge 13:2

17 But the LORD struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 Then Pharaoh called Abram and said, “What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife?” Ge 20:9, 10; 26:10

19 “Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her for my wife? Now then, ^There is your wife, take her and go.” Or behold

20 Pharaoh commanded ^his men concerning him; and they ^Tescorted him away, with his wife and all that belonged to him. Lit sent

Abram and Lot

13 So Abram went up from Egypt to ^Rthe ^FNegev, he and his wife and all that belonged to him, and Lot with him. Ge 12:9

2 Now Abram was ^Rvery rich in livestock, in silver and in gold. Ge 24:35

3 He went on his journeys from the ^FNegev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai,

4 to the place of the ^Raltar which he had made there formerly; and there Abram called on the name of the LORD. Ge 12:7, 8

5 Now ^RLot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. Ge 12:5

6 And ^Rthe land could not ^Tsustain them while dwelling together, ^Rfor their possessions were so great that they were not able to remain together. Ge 36:7 • Lit bear • Ge 12:5, 16; 13:2

7 ^RAnd there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. Now the Canaanite and the Perizzite were dwelling then in the land. Ge 26:20

8 So Abram said to Lot, “Please let there be no strife between you and me, nor between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are brothers.

9 “Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me; if to the left, then I will go to the right; or if to the right, then I will go to the left.”

10 Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the valley of the Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere—*this was* before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah—like ^Rthe garden of the LORD, ^Rlike the land of Egypt as you go to Zoar. Ge 2:8, 10 • Ge 47:6

11 So Lot chose for himself all the ^Tvalley of the Jordan, and Lot journeyed eastward. Thus they separated from each other. Lit circle

12 Abram settled in the land of Canaan, while Lot settled in ^Rthe cities of the valley, and moved his tents as far as Sodom. Ge 14:2; 19:24, 25, 29

13 Now ^Rthe men of Sodom were wicked exceedingly and sinners against the LORD. Ge 18:20; Eze 16:49

14 The LORD said to Abram, after Lot had separated from him, “^RNow lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, ^Rnorthward and southward and eastward and westward; De 3:27; 34:1-4; Is 49:18 • Ge 28:14

15 ^Rfor all the land which you see, I will give it to you and to your descendants forever. Ge 12:7

16 “I will make your descendants ^Ras the dust of the earth, so that if anyone can number the dust of the earth, then your descendants can also be numbered. Ge 16:10; 28:14; Nu 23:10

17 “Arise, ^Rwalk about the land through its length and breadth; for ^RI will give it to you.” Nu 13:17-24 • Ge 13:15

18 Then Abram moved his tent and came and dwelt by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and there he built an altar to the LORD.

War of the Kings

14 And it came about in the days of Amraphel king of ^RShinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of ^RElam, and Tidal king of Goiim, Ge 10:10; 11:2 • Ge 10:22; Is 11:11; Da 8:2

2 that they made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king

of Gomorrah, Shinab king of ^RAdmah, and Shemeber king of ^RZeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, ^RZoar). Ge 10:19 • De 29:23 • Ge 13:10; 19:22

3 All these came as allies to ^Rthe valley of Siddim (that is, ^Rthe Salt Sea). Ge 14:8, 10 • Nu 34:12; De 3:17; Jos 3:16

4 Twelve years they had served Chedorlaomer, but the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 In the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, came and defeated the ^RRephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim and the Zuzim in Ham and the Emim in ^RShaveh-kiriathaim, De 3:11, 13 • Nu 32:37

6 and the ^RHorites in their Mount Seir, as far as El-paran, which is by the wilderness. Ge 36:20; De 2:12, 22

7 Then they turned back and came to En-mishpat (that is, ^RKadesh), and ^Tconquered all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, who lived in ^RHazazon-tamar. Nu 13:26 • Lit smote • 2 Ch 20:2

8 And the king of Sodom and the king of Gomorrah and the king of Admah and the king of Zeboiim and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) came out; and they arrayed for battle against them in the valley of Siddim,

9 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam and Tidal king of ^TGoim and Amraphel king of Shinar and Arioch king of Ellasar—four kings against five. Or nations

10 Now the valley of Siddim was full of tar pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell into them. But those who survived fled to the ^Rhill country. Ge 19:17

11 Then they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food supply, and departed.

12 They also took Lot, Abram's nephew, and his possessions and departed, for he was living in Sodom.

13 Then a fugitive came and told Abram the ^RHebrew. Now he was living by the ^Roaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner, and these were allies with Abram. Ge 40:15; Ex 3:18 • Ge 13:18; 14:24

14 When Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive, he led out his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and went in pursuit as far as Dan.

15 ^RHe divided his forces against them by night, he and his servants, and defeated them, and pursued them as far as Hobah, which is north of ^RDamascus. Ju 7:16 • Ge 15:2

16 He brought back all the goods, and also brought back his relative Lot with his possessions, and also the women, and the people.

God's Promise to Abram

17 Then after his return from the ^Tdefeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, ^Rthe king of Sodom went out to meet him at the valley of Shaveh (that is, ^Rthe King's Valley). Lit smiting • Ge 14:10 • 2 Sa 18:18

18 And ^RMelchizedek king of Salem brought out ^Rbread and wine; now he was a ^Rpriest of God Most High. He 7:1-10 • Ps 104:15 • Ps 110:4; He 5:6, 10

19 He blessed him and said, "Blessed be Abram of ^TGod Most High,

^RPossessor of heaven and earth; Heb El Elyon • Ge 14:22

20 And blessed be God Most High,

Who has delivered your enemies into your hand."

^RHe gave him a tenth of all. He 7:4

21 The king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give the ^Tpeople to me and take the goods for yourself." Lit soul

22 Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have sworn to the LORD ^RGod Most High, ^Rpossessor of heaven and earth, Ge 14:19 • Ps 24:1

23 that ^RI will not take a thread or a sandal thong or anything that is yours, for fear you would say, 'I have made Abram rich.' 2 Ki 5:16

24 "I will take nothing except what the young men have eaten, and the share of the men who went with me, ^RAner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their share." Ge 14:13

Abram Promised a Son

 15 After these things ^Rthe word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying,

"Do not fear, Abram, I am a shield to you; Your reward shall be very great."

Ge 15:4; 46:2; 1 Sa 15:10

2 Abram said, "O Lord God, what will You give me, since I am childless, and the ^{their} of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?" Lit son of acquisition

3 And Abram said, "Since You have given no offspring to me, one ^Rborn in my house is my heir." Ge 14:14

4 Then behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, "This man will not be your heir; ^Rbut one who will come forth from your own body, he shall be your heir." Ga 4:28

5 And He took him outside and said, "Now look toward the heavens, and count the stars, if you are able to count them." And He said to him, "So shall your ^{descendants} be." Lit seed

6 ^RThen he believed in the LORD; and He reckoned it to him as righteousness. Ro 4:3, 20-22; Ga 3:6; Jam 2:23

7 And He said to him, "I am the LORD who brought you out of ^RUr of the Chaldeans, to ^Rgive you this land to ^Tpossess it." Ge 11:31 • Ge 13:15, 17 • Or inherit

8 He said, "O Lord God, how may I know that I will possess it?"

9 So He said to him, "^TBring Me a three year old heifer, and a three year old female goat, and a three year old ram, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Lit Take

10 Then he brought all these to Him and ^Rcut them in two, and laid each half opposite the other; but he ^Rdid not cut the birds. Ge 15:17 • Le 1:17

11 The birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

12 Now when the sun was going down, ^Ra deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, terror and great darkness fell upon him. Ge 2:21; 28:11; Job 33:15

13 God said to Abram, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years.

14 "But I will also judge the nation whom they will serve, and afterward they will come out ^Rwith ^Tmany possessions. Ex 12:32-38 • Lit great

15 "As for you, ^Ryou shall go to your fathers in peace; you will be buried at a good old age. Ge 25:8; 47:30

16 "Then in the fourth generation they will return here, for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete."

17 It came about when the sun

had set, that it was very dark, and behold, *there appeared* a smoking oven and a flaming torch which ^Rpassed between these pieces. Je 34:18, 19

18 On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying,

"^RTo your descendants I have given this land,

From the river of Egypt as far as the great river, the river

Euphrates: Ge 17:8; Jos 21:43; Ac 7:5

19 the Kenite and the Kenizzite and the Kadmonite

20 and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Rephaim

21 and the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Girgashite and the Jebusite."

Sarai and Hagar

16 Now ^RSarai, Abram's wife had borne him no *children*, and she had ^Ran Egyptian maid whose name was Hagar. Ge 11:30 • Ge 12:16

2 So Sarai said to Abram, "Now behold, the LORD has prevented me from bearing *children*. ^RPlease go in to my maid; perhaps I will obtain children through her." And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. Ge 30:3, 4, 9, 10

3 After Abram had ^Tlived ^Rten years in the land of Canaan, Abram's wife Sarai took Hagar the Egyptian, her maid, and gave her to her husband Abram as his wife. Lit dwelt • Ge 12:4

4 He went in to Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her sight.

5 And Sarai said to Abram, "^RMay the wrong done me be upon you. I gave my maid into your arms, but when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her ^Tsight. ^RMay the LORD judge between you and me." Je 51:35 • Lit eyes • Ge 31:53; Ex 5:21

6 But Abram said to Sarai, "Behold, your maid is in your ^Tpower; do to her what is good in your sight." So Sarai treated her harshly, and ^Rshe fled from her presence. Lit hand • Ge 16:9

 7 Now ^Rthe angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. Ge 21:17, 18; 22:11, 15; 31:11

8 He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid,

^Rwhere have you come from and where are you going?" And she said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai." Ge 3:9; 1 Ki 19:9, 13

9 Then the angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority."

10 Moreover, the ^Rangel of the LORD said to her, "I will greatly multiply your descendants so that they will be too many to count." Ge 22:15-18

11 The angel of the LORD said to her further,

"Behold, you are with child,
And you will bear a son;
And you shall call his name
^FIshmael,

Because the LORD has given
heed to your affliction.

12 "He will be a wild donkey of a
man,

His hand *will be* against
everyone,

And everyone's hand *will be*
against him;

And he will live ^Rto the east of
all his brothers." Ge 25:18

13 Then she called the name of
the LORD who spoke to her, "You are
^Ta God who sees"; for she said, "^RHave
I even remained alive here after see-
ing Him?" Heb Elroi • Ge 32:30; Ps 139:1-12

14 Therefore the well was called
^FBeer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between
^RKadesh and Bered. Ge 14:7

15 So Hagar bore Abram a son;
and Abram called the name of his
son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael.

16 Abram was eighty-six years
old when Hagar bore Ishmael to him.

Abraham and the Covenant of Circumcision

 **17** Now when Abram was
ninety-nine years old, ^Rthe
LORD appeared to Abram and said to
him,

"I am God Almighty;
Walk before Me, and be
blameless." Ge 12:7; 18:1

2 "I will establish My ^Rcovenant
between Me and you,
And I will multiply you
exceedingly." Ge 15:18

3 Abram fell on his face, and
God talked with him, saying,

4 "As for Me, behold, My
covenant is with you,

And you will be the father of a
multitude of nations.

5 "No longer shall your name be
called ^FAbram,
But ^Ryour name shall be
^FAbraham;

For ^RI have made you the
father of a multitude of
nations. Ne 9:7 • Ro 4:17

6 "I will make you exceedingly
fruitful, and I will make nations of
you, and ^Rkings will come forth from
you. Ge 17:16; 35:11

7 "I will establish My covenant
between Me and you and your ^Tde-
scendants after you throughout their
generations for an everlasting
covenant, to be God to you and to
your descendants after you. Lit seed

8 "I will give to you and to your
descendants after you, the land of
your sojournings, all the land of
Canaan, for an everlasting posses-
sion; and I will be their God."

9 God said further to Abraham,
"Now as for you, ^Ryou shall keep My
covenant, you and your descendants
after you throughout their genera-
tions. Ex 19:5

10 "^RThis is My covenant, which
you shall keep, between Me and
you and your descendants after you:
every male among you shall be cir-
cumcised. Jo 7:22; Ac 7:8; Ro 4:11

11 "And you shall be circumcised
in the flesh of your foreskin, and it
shall be the sign of the covenant be-
tween Me and you.

12 "And every male among you
who is ^Reight days old shall be cir-
cumcised throughout your genera-
tions, a *servant* who is born in the
house or who is bought with money
from any foreigner, who is not of your
descendants. Le 12:3

13 "A *servant* who is born in
your house or who is bought with
your money shall surely be cir-
cumcised; thus shall My covenant be
in your flesh for an everlasting
covenant.

14 "But an uncircumcised male
who is not circumcised in the flesh of
his foreskin, that person shall be ^Rcut

16:11 I.e. God hears 16:14 I.e. the well of the living
one who sees me  17:1-5 17:5 I.e. exalted
father 17:5 I.e. father of a multitude

off from his people; he has broken My covenant.” Ex 4:24-26

15 Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but ^FSarah shall be her name.”

16 “I will bless her, and indeed I will give you ^{Ra} son by her. Then I will bless her, and she shall be a *mother of nations*; ^Rkings of peoples will ^Tcome from her.” Ge 18:10 • Ge 17:6; 36:31 • Lit be

17 Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, “Will a child be born to a man one hundred years old? And will Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?”

18 And Abraham said to God, “Oh that Ishmael might live before You!”

† 19 But God said, “No, but Sarah your wife will bear you ^{Ra} son, and you shall call his name ^FIsaac; and I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his descendants after him.” Ge 17:16; 18:10; 21:2

20 “As for Ishmael, I have heard you; behold, I will bless him, and ^Rwill make him fruitful and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.” Ge 16:10

21 “But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this season next year.”

22 When He finished talking with him, God went up from Abraham.

23 Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all the *servants* who were ^Rborn in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s household, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the very same day, as God had said to him. Ge 14:14

24 Now Abraham was ninety-nine years old when ^Rhe was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. Ro 4:11

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the very same day Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 All the men of his household, who were ^Rborn in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him. Ge 14:14

Birth of Isaac Promised

18 Now ^Rthe LORD appeared to him by the ^Roaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day. Ge 12:7; 17:1 • Ge 13:18; 14:13

2 When he lifted up his eyes and looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw *them*, he ran from the tent door to meet them and bowed himself to the earth,

3 and said, “^TMy Lord, if now I have found favor in Your sight, please do not pass Your servant by.” Or O Lord

4 “Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree;

5 and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant.” And they said, “So do, as you have said.”

6 So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, “Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it and make bread cakes.”

7 Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and ^Tchoice calf and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it. Lit good

8 He took curds and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and placed it before them; and he was standing by them under the tree ^Tas they ate. Lit and

✠ 9 Then they said to him, “Where is Sarah your wife?” And he said, “There, in the tent.”

10 He said, “I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold, Sarah your wife will have a son.” And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now ^RAbraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was ^Rpast childbearing. Ge 17:17; Ro 4:19 • He 11:11

12 Sarah laughed ^Tto herself, saying, “^RAfter I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my ^Rlord being old also?” Lit within • Ge 17:17; Lk 1:18 • 1 Pe 3:6

13 And the LORD said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Shall I indeed ^Tbear a child, when I am so old?’” Lit surely bear

14 “Is anything too difficult for the

✠ 17:15-17 17:15 I.e. princess ✠ 17:19-Ma 1:2
17:19 I.e. he laughs ✠ 18:9-14

LORD? At the appointed time I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah will have a son."

15 Sarah denied it however, saying, "I did not laugh"; for she was afraid. And He said, "No, but you did laugh."

16 Then the men rose up from there, and looked down toward Sodom; and Abraham was walking with them to send them off.

17 ^RThe LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham ^Rwhat I am about to do,

Ge 18:22, 26, 33; Am 3:7 • Ge 18:21; 19:24

† 18 since Abraham will surely become a great and ^Tmighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed?

Or *populous*

19 "For I have ^Rchosen him, so that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice, so that the LORD may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken about him."

Ne 9:7; Am 3:2

20 And the LORD said, "^RThe outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave.

Ge 19:13; Eze 16:49, 50

21 "I will ^Rgo down now, and see if they have done entirely according to its outcry, which has come to Me; and if not, I will know."

Ge 11:5; Ex 3:8; Ps 14:2

22 Then ^Rthe men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, while Abraham was still standing before ^Rthe LORD.

Ge 18:16; 19:1 • Ge 18:1, 17

23 Abraham came near and said, "Will You indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked?"

24 "Suppose there are fifty righteous within the city; will You indeed sweep it away and not ^Tspare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it?"

Or *forgive*

25 "Far be it from You to do ^Tsuch a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are *treated* alike. Far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth deal justly?"

Lit *after this manner*

26 So the LORD said, "^RIf I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ^Tspare the whole place on their account."

Je 5:1 • Or *forgive*

27 And Abraham replied, "Now behold, I have ^Tventured to speak to the Lord, although I am *but* ^Rdust and ashes.

Lit *undertaken* • Ge 3:19; Job 30:19; 42:6

28 "Suppose the fifty righteous are lacking five, will You destroy the whole city because of five?" And He said, "I will not destroy *it* if I find forty-five there."

29 He spoke to Him yet again and said, "Suppose forty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do *it* on account of the forty."

30 Then he said, "Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak; suppose thirty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do *it* if I find thirty there."

31 And he said, "Now behold, I have ^Tventured to speak to the Lord; suppose twenty are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy *it* on account of the twenty."

Lit *undertaken*

32 Then he said, "^ROh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak only this once; suppose ten are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy *it* on account of the ten."

Ju 6:39

33 As soon as He had finished speaking to Abraham ^Rthe LORD departed, and Abraham returned to his place.

Ge 17:22; 35:13

The Doom of Sodom

† 19 Now the ^Rtwo angels came to Sodom in the evening as Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When ^RLot saw *them*, he rose to meet them and bowed down *with his face* to the ground.

Ge 18:2, 22 • Ge 18:2-5

2 And he said, "Now behold, my lords, please turn aside into your servant's house, and spend the night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early and go on your way." They said however, "No, but we shall spend the night in the square."

3 Yet he urged them strongly, so they turned aside to him and entered his house; ^Rand he prepared a feast for them, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

Ge 18:6-8

4 Before they lay down, ^Rthe men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people from every quarter;

Ge 13:13; 18:20

5 and they called to Lot and said to him, "^RWhere are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out

to us that we may ^Thave relations with them.” Le 18:22; Ju 19:22 • I.e. have intercourse

6 But Lot went out to them at the doorway, and shut the door behind him,

7 and said, “Please, my brothers, do not act wickedly.”

8 “Now behold, I have two daughters who have not had relations with man; please let me bring them out to you, and do to them whatever you like; only do nothing to these men, inasmuch as they have come under the shelter of my roof.”

9 But they said, “Stand aside.” Furthermore, they said, “This one came in ^Tas an alien, and already ^Rhe is acting like a judge; now we will treat you worse than them.” So they pressed hard against Lot and came near to break the door. Lit to sojourn • Ex 2:14

10 But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot into the house with them, and shut the door.

11 They ^Tstruck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied *themselves trying* to find the doorway. Lit smote

12 Then the two men said to Lot, “Whom else have you here? A son-in-law, and your sons, and your daughters, and whomever you have in the city, bring *them* out of the place;

13 for we are about to destroy this place, because their outcry has become so great before the LORD that the LORD has sent us to destroy it.”

14 Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were to marry his daughters, and said, “Up, ^Rget out of this place, for the LORD will destroy the city.” But he appeared to his sons-in-law to be jesting. Nu 16:21, 45; Re 18:4

 15 When morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, “Up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away in the ^Tpunishment of the city.” Or iniquity

16 But he hesitated. So the men seized his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, for the compassion of the LORD was upon him; and they brought him out, and put him outside the city.

17 When they had brought them outside, one said, “^REscape for your

life! ^RDo not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the ^Rvalley; escape to the mountains, or you will be swept away.” Je 48:6 • Ge 19:26 • Ge 13:10

18 But Lot said to them, “Oh no, my lords!

19 “Now behold, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have magnified your lovingkindness, which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the ^Tmountains, for the disaster will overtake me and I will die; Lit mountain

20 now behold, this town is near enough to flee to, and it is small. Please, let me escape there (is it not small?) that my life may be saved.”

21 He said to him, “Behold, I grant you this ^Trequest also, not to overthrow the town of which you have spoken. Lit thing

 22 “Hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there.” Therefore the name of the town was called ^{FR}Zoar. Ge 13:10; 14:2

23 The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven,

25 and He overthrew those cities, and all the ^Tvalley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground. Lit circle

 26 But his wife, from behind him, ^Rlooked back, and she became a pillar of salt. Ge 19:17; Lk 17:32

27 Now Abraham arose early in the morning and *went* to the place where he had stood before the LORD;

28 and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the valley, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land ascended like the smoke of a furnace.

29 Thus it came about, when God destroyed the cities of the valley, that ^RGod remembered Abraham, and ^Rsent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived. De 7:8; 9:5, 27 • 2 Pe 2:7

Lot Is Debased

30 Lot went up from Zoar, and stayed in the mountains, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid

to stay in Zoar; and he stayed in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 Then the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man on earth to come in to us after the manner of the earth.

32 "Come, ^Rlet us make our father drink wine, and let us lie with him that we may preserve our family through our father." Lk 21:34

33 So they made their father drink wine that night, and the firstborn went in and lay with her father; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.

34 On the following day, the firstborn said to the younger, "Behold, I lay last night with my father; let us make him drink wine tonight also; then you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve ^Tour family through our father." Lit seed from our father

35 So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.

36 Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father.

37 The firstborn bore a son, and called his name ^RMoab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. De 2:9

38 As for the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi; he is the father of the sons of ^RAmmon to this day. De 2:19

Abraham's Treachery

20 Now Abraham journeyed from ^Rthere toward the land of ^Rthe ^FNegev, and settled between Kadesh and Shur; then he sojourned in ^RGerar. Ge 18:1 • Ge 12:9

2 Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "^RShe is my sister." So ^RAbimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. Ge 12:11-13; 20:12; 26:7 • Ge 12:15

3 ^RBut God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, "Behold, you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is married." Ge 12:17, 18

4 Now Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, "Lord, ^Rwill You slay a nation, even *though* ^Tblameless?" Ge 18:23-25 • Lit righteous

5 "Did he not himself say to me, 'She is my sister'? And she ^Rherself

said, 'He is my brother.' In the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands I have done this." Ge 20:13

6 Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also ^Rkept you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her." 1 Sa 25:26, 34

7 "Now therefore, restore the man's wife, for ^Rhe is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not restore *her*, know that you shall surely die, you and all who are yours." 1 Sa 7:5; 2 Ki 5:11; Job 42:8

8 So Abimelech arose early in the morning and called all his servants and told all these things in their hearing; and the men were greatly frightened.

9 ^RThen Abimelech called Abraham and said to him, "What have you done to us? And how have I sinned against you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom ^{Ra} a great sin? You have done to me things that ought not to be done." Ge 12:18 • Ge 39:9

10 And Abimelech said to Abraham, "What have you ^Tencountered, that you have done this thing?" Lit seen

11 Abraham said, "Because I thought, surely there is no ^Rfear of God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife." Ne 5:15; Pr 16:6

12 "Besides, she actually is my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife;

13 and it came about, when ^RGod caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said to her, 'This is the kindness which you will show to me: everywhere we go, ^Rsay of me, 'He is my brother.''" Ge 12:1-9 • Ge 12:13; 20:5

14 Abimelech then took sheep and oxen and male and female servants, and gave them to Abraham, and restored his wife Sarah to him.

15 Abimelech said, "^RBehold, my land is before you; ^Tsettle wherever you please." Ge 13:9; 34:10; 47:6 • Lit dwell

16 To Sarah he said, "Behold, I have given your brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, it is your vindication before all who are with you, and before all men you are cleared."

 17 ^RAbraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife and his maids, so that they bore children. Nu 12:13; 21:7; Jam 5:16

18 ^RFor the LORD had closed fast all the wombs of the household of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife. Ge 12:17

Isaac Is Born

 21 ^RThen the LORD took note of Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had promised. Ge 17:16, 21; 18:10, 14; Ga 4:23

2 ^RSo Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the appointed time of which God had spoken to him. Ac 7:8; Ga 4:22; He 11:11

3 Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, ^RIsaac. Ge 17:19, 21

4 Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 Now Abraham was ^Rone hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. Ge 17:17

6 Sarah said, "God has made ^Rlaughter for me; everyone who hears will laugh with me." Ge 18:13; Ps 126:2; Is 54:1

7 And she said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age."

8 The child grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned.

Sarah Turns against Hagar

9 Now Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, ^Rmocking. Ga 4:29

10 Therefore she said to Abraham, "^RDrive out this maid and her son, for the son of this maid shall not be an heir with my son Isaac." Ga 4:30

11 ^RThe matter distressed Abraham greatly because of his son. Ge 17:18

 12 But God said to Abraham, "Do not be distressed because of the lad and your maid; whatever Sarah tells you, listen to her, for ^Rthrough Isaac ^Tyour descendants shall be named. Ro 9:7; He 11:18 • Lit your seed will be called

13 "And of ^Rthe son of the maid I will make a nation also, because he is your descendant." Ge 16:10; 21:18; 25:12-18

14 So Abraham rose early in the morning and took bread and a skin of water and gave *them* to Hagar, putting *them* on her shoulder, and gave *her* the boy, and sent her away. And she departed and wandered about in the wilderness of Beersheba.

15 When the water in the skin was used up, she ^Tleft the boy under one of the bushes. Lit cast

 16 Then she went and sat down opposite him, about a bowshot away, for she said, "Do not let me see the boy die." And she sat opposite him, and ^Rlifted up her voice and wept. Je 6:26; Am 8:10

17 God ^Rheard the lad crying; and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What is the matter with you, Hagar? ^RDo not fear, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is. Ex 3:7; De 26:7; Ps 6:8 • Ge 26:24

18 "Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him by the hand, ^Rfor I will make a great nation of him." Ge 16:10; 21:13; 25:12-16

19 Then God ^Ropened her eyes and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the skin with water and gave the lad a drink. Nu 22:31; 2 Ki 6:17

20 ^RGod was with the lad, and he grew; and he lived in the wilderness and became an archer. Ge 28:15; 39:2, 3, 21

21 ^RHe lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt. Ge 25:18

Covenant with Abimelech

22 Now it came about at that time that ^RAbimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham, saying, "^RGod is with you in all that you do; Ge 20:2, 14; 26:26 • Ge 26:28; Is 8:10

23 now therefore, swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me or with my offspring or with my posterity, but according to the kindness that I have shown to you, you shall show to me and to the land in which you have sojourned."

24 Abraham said, "I swear it."

25 But Abraham complained to Abimelech because of the well of water which the servants of Abimelech ^Rhad seized. Ge 26:15, 18, 20-22

26 And Abimelech said, "I do not

 20:17  21:1-8  21:12-Ro 9:7

 21:16-21

know who has done this thing; you did not tell me, nor did I hear of it ^Tuntil today.” Lit except

27 Abraham took sheep and oxen and gave them to Abimelech, and ^Rthe two of them made a covenant. Ge 26:31

28 Then Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 Abimelech said to Abraham, “What do these seven ewe lambs mean, which you have set by themselves?”

30 He said, “You shall take these seven ewe lambs from my hand so that it may be a ^Rwitness to me, that I dug this well.” Ge 31:48

31 Therefore he called that place ^RBeersheba, because there the two of them took an oath. Ge 21:14; 26:33

32 So they made a covenant at Beersheba; and Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, arose and returned to the land of the Philistines.

33 Abraham planted a tamarisk tree at Beersheba, and there ^Rhe called on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God. Ge 12:8

34 And Abraham sojourned ^Rin the land of the Philistines for many days. Ge 22:19

The Offering of Isaac

22 Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, “^RAbraham!” And he said, “Here I am.” Ge 22:11

2 He said, “Take now ^Ryour son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of ^RMoriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you.” Ge 22:12, 16; Jo 3:16; 1 Jo 4:9 • 2 Ch 3:1

3 So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him.

4 On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance.

5 Abraham said to his young men, “Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go over there; and we will worship and return to you.”

6 Abraham took the wood of the

burnt offering and ^Rlaid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together. Jo 19:17

7 Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, “My father!” And he said, “Here I am, my son.” And he said, “Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the ^Rlamb for the burnt offering?” Ex 29:38-42; Jo 1:29, 36; Re 13:8

8 Abraham said, “God will ^Tprovide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son.” So the two of them walked on together. Lit see

9 Then they came to ^Rthe place of which God had told him; and Abraham built ^Rthe altar there and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. Ge 22:2 • Gé 12:7, 8; 13:18

10 Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

11 But ^Rthe angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, “Abraham, Abraham!” And he said, “Here I am.” Ge 16:7-11; 21:17, 18

12 He said, “Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now ^RI know that you fear God, since you have not withheld ^Ryour son, your only son, from Me.” Jam 2:21, 22 • Ge 22:2, 16

13 Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son.

14 Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide, as it is said to this day, “In the mount of the LORD ^Rit will be provided.” Ge 22:8

15 Then the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven,

16 and said, “By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son,

17 indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly ^Rmultiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies.” Ge 15:5; 26:4; Je 33:22; He 11:12

18 “In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.”

19 ^RSo Abraham returned to his young men, and they arose and went together to Beersheba; and Abraham lived at Beersheba. Ge 22:5

20 Now it came about after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, "Behold, ^RMilcah also has borne children to your brother Nahor: Ge 11:29

21 Uz his firstborn and Buz his brother and Kemuel the father of Aram

22 and Chesed and Hazo and Pildash and Jidlap and Bethuel."

23 Bethuel became the father of ^RRebekah; these eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham's brother. Ge 24:15

24 His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah and Gaham and Tahash and Maacah.

Death and Burial of Sarah

23 Now Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; *these* were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan; and Abraham went in to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

3 Then Abraham rose from before his dead, and spoke to the ^Rsons of Heth, saying, Ge 10:15; 15:20

4 "I am a stranger and a sojourner among you: ^Rgive me a ^Rburial site among you that I may bury my dead out of my sight." Ac 7:16 • Ge 49:30

5 The sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him,

6 "Hear us, my lord, you are a ^Rmighty prince among us; bury your dead in the choicest of our graves; none of us will refuse you his grave for burying your dead." Ge 14:14; 20:7

7 So Abraham rose and bowed to the people of the land, the sons of Heth.

8 And he spoke with them, saying, "If it is your ^Twish for me to bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and approach ^REphron the son of Zohar for me, Lit soul • Ge 25:9

9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah which he owns, which is at the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in ^Tyour presence for a burial site." Lit the midst of you

10 Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the

hearing of the sons of Heth; *even* ^Rof all who went in at the gate of his city, saying, Ge 23:18; 34:20, 24; Ru 4:1, 11

11 "No, my lord, hear me; ^RI give you the field, and I give you the cave that is in it. In the presence of the sons of my people I give it to you; bury your dead." 2 Sa 24:21-24

12 And Abraham bowed before the people of the land.

13 He spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying, "If you will only please listen to me; I will give the price of the field, accept it from me that I may bury my dead there."

14 Then Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,

15 "My lord, listen to me; a piece of land worth four hundred ^Rshekels of silver, what is that between me and you? So bury your dead." Ex 30:13; Eze 45:12

16 Abraham listened to Ephron; and Abraham weighed out for Ephron the silver which he had named in the ^Thearing of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, commercial standard. Lit ears

17 So Ephron's field, which was in Machpelah, which faced Mamre, the field and cave which was in it, and all the trees which were in the field, that were within all the confines of its border, were deeded over

18 to Abraham for a possession ^Rin the presence of the sons of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city. Ge 23:10

19 After this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field at Machpelah facing Mamre (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan.

20 So the field and the cave that is in it, were deeded over to Abraham for a burial site by the sons of Heth.

A Bride for Isaac

24 Now ^RAbraham was old, advanced in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in every way. Ge 18:11

2 Abraham said to his servant, the oldest of his household, who had charge of all that he owned, "Please place your hand under my thigh,

3 and I will make you swear by the LORD, ^Rthe God of heaven and the God of earth, that you ^Rshall not take a wife for my son from the daughters

of the Canaanites, among whom I live,

Ge 14:19, 22 • De 7:3; 2 Co 6:14-17

4 but you will go to ^Rmy country and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son Isaac.”

Ge 12:1; He 11:15

5 The servant said to him, “Suppose the woman is not willing to follow me to this land; should I take your son back to the land from where you came?”

6 Then Abraham said to him, “^RBeware that you do not take my son back there!

Ge 24:8

7 “^RThe LORD, the God of heaven, who took me from my father’s house and from the land of my birth, and who spoke to me and who swore to me, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give this land,’ He will send His angel before you, and you will take a wife for my son from there.

Ge 24:3

8 “But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will ^Rbe free from this my oath; only do not take my son back there.”

Jos 2:17-20

9 So the servant ^Rplaced his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

Ge 24:2

10 Then the servant took ten camels from the camels of his master, and set out with a variety of ^Rgood things of his master’s in his hand; and he arose and went to Mesopotamia, to ^Rthe city of Nahor.

Ge 24:22, 53 • Ge 11:31, 32

11 He made the camels kneel down outside the city by ^Rthe well of water at evening time, the time when women go out to draw water.

Ge 24:42

12 He said, “O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, please grant me success today, and show lovingkindness to my master Abraham.

13 “Behold, ^RI am standing by the ^Tspring, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water;

Ge 24:43 • Lit fountain of water

14 now may it be that the girl to whom I say, ‘Please let down your jar so that I may drink,’ and ^Twho answers, ‘Drink, and I will water your camels also’—*may she be the one* whom You have appointed for Your servant Isaac; and by this I will know that You have shown lovingkindness to my master.”

Lit she will say

Rebekah Is Chosen

15 Before he had finished speaking, behold, Rebekah who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Abraham’s brother Nahor, came out with her jar on her shoulder.

16 The girl was very beautiful, a virgin, and no man had had relations with her; and she went down to the spring and filled her jar and came up.

17 Then the servant ran to meet her, and said, “^RPlease let me drink a little water from your jar.”

Jo 4:7

18 ^RShe said, “Drink, my lord”; and she quickly lowered her jar to her hand, and gave him a drink.

Ge 24:14, 46

19 Now when she had finished giving him a drink, ^Rshe said, “I will draw also for your camels until they have finished drinking.”

Ge 24:14

20 So she quickly emptied her jar into the trough, and ran back to the well to draw, and she drew for all his camels.

21 ^RMeanwhile, the man was gazing at her in silence, to know whether the LORD had made his journey successful or not.

Ge 24:12-14, 27, 52

22 When the camels had finished drinking, the man took a ^Rgold ring weighing a half-shekel and two bracelets for her ^Twrists weighing ten shekels in gold,

Ge 24:47; Ex 32:2, 3 • Lit hands

23 and said, “Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, is there room for us to lodge in your father’s house?”

24 She said to him, “I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor.”

25 Again she said to him, “We have plenty of both straw and feed, and room to lodge in.”

26 Then the man ^Rbowed low and worshiped the LORD.

Ge 24:48, 52; Ex 4:31

27 He said, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken ^RHis lovingkindness and His truth toward my master; as for me, ^Rthe LORD has guided me in the way to the house of my master’s brothers.”

Ge 32:10; Ps 98:3 • Ge 24:21, 48

28 Then ^Rthe girl ran and told her mother’s household about these things.

Ge 29:12

29 Now Rebekah had a brother whose name was Laban; and Laban ran outside to the man at the spring.

30 When he saw the ring and the

bracelets on his sister's ^Twrists, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, "This is what the man said to me," he went to the man; and behold, he was standing by the camels at the spring.

Lit hands

31 And he said, "Come in, blessed of the LORD! Why do you stand outside since I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels?"

32 So the man entered the house. Then ^RLaban unloaded the camels, and he gave straw and feed to the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.

Ge 43:24; Ju 19:21

33 But when food was set before him to eat, he said, "I will not eat until I have told my business." And he said, "Speak on."

34 So he said, "I am ^RAbraham's servant."

Ge 24:2

35 "The LORD has greatly ^Rblessed my master, so that he has become ^Trich; and He has given him ^Rflocks and herds, and silver and gold, and servants and maids, and camels and donkeys.

Ge 24:1 • Lit great • Ge 13:2

36 "Now ^RSarah my master's wife bore a son to my master ^Tin her old age, and ^Rhe has given him all that he has.

Ge 21:1-7 • Lit after she was old • Ge 25:5

37 "My master made me swear, saying, 'You shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I live;

38 but you shall go to my father's house and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son.'

39 "^RI said to my master, 'Suppose the woman does not follow me.'

Ge 24:5

40 "He said to me, '^RThe LORD, before whom I have walked, will send His angel with you to make your journey successful, and you will take a wife for my son from my relatives and from my father's house;

Ge 24:7

41 ^Rthen you will be free from my oath, when you come to my relatives; and if they do not give her to you, you will be free from my oath.'

Ge 24:8

42 "So I came today to the spring, and said, 'O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, if now You will make my journey on which I go successful;

43 behold, ^RI am standing by the spring, and may it be that the maiden who comes out to draw, and to whom

I say, "^RPlease let me drink a little water from your jar";

Ge 24:13

44 and she will say to me, "You drink, and I will draw for your camels also"; let her be the woman whom the LORD has appointed for my master's son.'

45 "Before I had finished ^Rspeaking in my heart, behold, ^RRebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder, and went down to the spring and drew, and ^RI said to her, 'Please let me drink.'

1 Sa 1:13 • Ge 24:15 • Ge 24:17

46 "She quickly lowered her jar from her shoulder, and said, '^RDrink, and I will water your camels also'; so I drank, and she watered the camels also.

Ge 24:18, 19

47 "Then I asked her, and said, 'Whose daughter are you?' And she said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bore to him'; and I put the ring on her nose, and the bracelets on her wrists.

48 "And I ^Rbowed low and worshiped the LORD, and blessed the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who had guided me in the right way to take the daughter of my master's ^Tkinsman for his son.

Ge 24:26, 52

49 "So now if you are going to ^Rdeal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, let me know, that I may turn to the right hand or the left."

Ge 47:29; Jos 2:14

50 Then Laban and Bethuel replied, "^RThe matter comes from the LORD; ^Rso we cannot speak to you bad or good.

Ps 118:23; Mk 12:11 • Ge 31:24, 29

51 "Here is Rebekah before you, take her and go, and let her be the wife of your master's son, as the LORD has spoken."

52 When Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself to the ground before the LORD.

53 The servant brought out articles of silver and articles of gold, and garments, and gave them to Rebekah; he also gave precious things to her brother and to her mother.

54 Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank and spent the night. When they arose in the morning, he said, "^RSend me away to my master."

Ge 24:56, 59; 30:25

55 But her brother and her mother said, "Let the girl stay with us a few days, say ten; afterward she may go."

56 He said to them, "Do not delay me, since ^Rthe LORD has prospered my way. Send me away that I may go to my master." Ge 24:40

57 And they said, "We will call the girl and consult her wishes."

 58 Then they called Rebekah and said to her, "Will you go with this man?" And she said, "I will go."

59 Thus they sent away their sister Rebekah and ^Rher nurse with Abraham's servant and his men. Ge 35:8

60 They blessed Rebekah and said to her,

"May you, our sister,
^RBecome thousands of ten
thousands,
And may ^Ryour ^Tdescendants
possess
The gate of those who hate
them." Ge 17:16 • Ge 22:17 • Lit seed

61 Then Rebekah arose with her maids, and they mounted the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.

Isaac Marries Rebekah

62 Now Isaac had come from going to ^RBeer-lahai-roi; for he was living in ^Rthe Negev. Ge 16:14; 25:11 • Ge 20:1

63 Isaac went out to meditate in the field toward evening; and ^Rhe lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, camels were coming. Ge 18:2

64 Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she dismounted from the camel.

65 She said to the servant, "Who is that man walking in the field to meet us?" And the servant said, "He is my master." Then she took her ^Tveil and covered herself. Or shawl

66 The servant told Isaac all the things that he had done.

 67 Then Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and ^Rhe took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and ^Rhe loved her; thus Isaac was comforted after ^Rhis mother's death. Ge 25:20 • Ge 29:18 • Ge 23:1, 2

Abraham's Death

25 Now Abraham took another wife, ^Twhose name was Keturah. Lit and her name

2 ^RShe bore to him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. 1 Ch 1:32, 33

3 Jokshan ^Tbecame the father of Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim and Letushim and Leummim. Lit begot

4 The sons of Midian were Ephah and Epher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

5 ^RNow Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac; Ge 24:35, 36

6 but to the sons of his concubines, Abraham gave gifts while he was still living, and ^Rsent them away from his son Isaac eastward, to the land of the east. Ge 21:14

7 These are all the years of Abraham's life that he lived, ^Rone hundred and seventy-five years. Ge 12:4

8 Abraham breathed his last and died ^Rin a ripe old age, an old man and satisfied with life; and he was gathered to his people. Ge 15:15; 47:8, 9

9 Then his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, facing Mamre,

10 ^Rthe field which Abraham purchased from the sons of Heth; there Abraham was buried with Sarah his wife. Ge 23:3-16

11 It came about after the death of Abraham, that ^RGod blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac ^Tlived by ^RBeer-lahai-roi. Ge 12:2, 3; 22:17; 26:3 • Lit dwelt • Ge 16:14; 24:62

Descendants of Ishmael

12 Now these are the records of the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maid, bore to Abraham;

13 and these are the names of ^Rthe sons of Ishmael, by their names, in the order of their birth: Nebaioth, the firstborn of Ishmael, and Kedar and Adbeel and Mibsam. 1 Ch 1:29-31

14 and Mishma and Dumah and Massa,

15 Hadad and Tema, Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael and these are their names, by their villages, and by their camps; twelve princes according to their tribes.

17 These are the years of the life of Ishmael, ^Rone hundred and thirty-seven years; and he breathed his last and died, and was ^Rgathered to his people.

Ge 16:16 • Ge 25:8; 49:33

18 They settled from Havilah to Shur which is east of Egypt as one goes toward Assyria; ^Rhe settled in defiance of all his relatives.

Ge 16:12

Isaac's Sons

19 Now these are *the records of* ^Rthe generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham ^Tbecame the father of Isaac;

Ma 1:2 • Lit begot

20 and Isaac was forty years old when he took ^RRebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife.

Ge 24:15, 29, 67

21 Isaac prayed to the LORD on behalf of his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD answered him and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 But the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it is so, why then am I *this way*?" So she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 The LORD said to her,

"Two nations are in your womb;

And two peoples will be separated from your body;

And one people shall be stronger than the other;

And ^Rthe older shall serve the younger."

Ge 27:40; Mal 1:2, 3; Ro 9:12

24 When her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 Now the first came forth red, ^Rall over like a hairy garment; and they named him Esau.

Ge 27:11

26 Afterward his brother came forth with his hand holding on to Esau's heel, so his name was called ^FJacob; and Isaac was sixty years old when she gave birth to them.

27 When the boys grew up, Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the field, but Jacob was a ^Tpeaceful man, ^Rliving in tents.

Lit complete • He 11:9

28 Now Isaac loved Esau, because he had ^Ra taste for game, ^Rbut Rebekah loved Jacob.

Ge 27:19 • Ge 27:6-10

29 When Jacob had cooked ^Rstew, Esau came in from the field and he was ^Tfamished;

2 Ki 4:38 • Lit weary

30 and Esau said to Jacob, "Please let me have a swallow of ^Tthat red stuff there, for I am ^Tfamished." Therefore his name was called ^FEdom.

Lit the red, this red • Lit weary

31 But Jacob said, "First sell me your ^Rbirthright."

De 21:16, 17; 1 Ch 5:1, 2

32 Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die; so of what use then is the birthright to me?"

33 And Jacob said, "^TFirst swear to me"; so he swore to him, and ^Rsold his birthright to Jacob.

Lit Today • He 12:16

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew; and he ate and drank, and rose and went on his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

Isaac Settles in Gerar

26 Now there was a famine in the land, besides the previous famine that had occurred in the days of Abraham. So Isaac went to Gerar, to Abimelech king of the Philistines.

2 The LORD ^Rappeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; ^Rstay in the land of which I shall tell you.

Ge 12:7; 17:1; 18:1 • Ge 12:1

3 "Sojourn in this land and ^RI will be with you and ^Rbless you, for to you and to your descendants I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore to your father Abraham.

Ge 26:24; 28:15; 31:3 • Ge 12:2

4 "^RI will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give your descendants all these lands; and ^Rby your descendants all the nations of the earth shall be blessed;

Ge 15:5; 22:17; Ex 32:13 • Ge 22:18; Ga 3:8

5 because Abraham obeyed Me and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes and My laws."

6 So Isaac ^Tlived in Gerar.

Lit dwelt

7 When the men of the place asked about his wife, he said, "^RShe is my sister," for he was afraid to say, "my wife," *thinking*, "the men of the place might kill me on account of Rebekah, for she is beautiful."

Ge 12:13; 20:2, 12

8 It came about, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out through a window, and saw, and

25:26 I.e. one who takes by the heel or supplants

25:30 I.e. red

behold, Isaac was caressing his wife Rebekah.

9 Then Abimelech called Isaac and said, "Behold, certainly she is your wife! How then did you say, 'She is my sister'?" And Isaac said to him, "Because I said, 'I might die on account of her.'"

10 ^RAbimelech said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt upon us." Ge 20:9

11 So Abimelech charged all the people, saying, "He who ^Rtouches this man or his wife shall surely be put to death." Ps 105:15

12 Now Isaac sowed in that land and reaped in the same year a hundredfold. And the LORD blessed him,

13 and the man ^Rbecame rich, and continued to grow ^Tricher until he became very wealthy; Pr 10:22 • Lit great

14 for ^Rhe had possessions of flocks ^Tand herds and a great household, so that the Philistines envied him. Ge 24:35; 25:5 • Lit and possessions of herds

15 Now ^Rall the wells which his father's servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines stopped up ^Tby filling them with earth. Ge 21:25, 30 • Lit and filled them

16 Then Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go away from us, for you are ^Rtoo powerful for us." Ex 1:9

17 And Isaac departed from there and camped in the valley of Gerar, and ^Tsettled there. Lit dwelt

Quarrel over the Wells

18 Then Isaac dug again the wells of water which ^Thad been dug in the days of his father Abraham, for the Philistines had stopped them up after the death of Abraham; and he gave them the same names which his father had given them. Lit they had dug

19 But when Isaac's servants dug in the valley and found there a well of ^Tflowing water, Lit living

20 the herdsmen of Gerar ^Rquarreled with the herdsmen of Isaac, saying, "The water is ours!" So he named the well ^TEsek, because they contended with him. Ge 21:25 • I.e. contention

21 Then they dug another well, and they quarreled over it too, so he named it ^TSitnah. I.e. enmity

22 He moved away from there and dug another well, and they did not quarrel over it; so he named it Rehoboth, for he said, "^RAt last the LORD has made room for us, and we will be fruitful in the land." Ps 4:1; Is 54:2, 3

23 Then he went up from there to ^RBeersheba. Ge 22:19

 24 The LORD ^Rappeared to him the same night and said,

"I am the God of your father Abraham;

Do not fear, for I am with you.

I ^Rwill bless you, and multiply your descendants,

For the sake of My servant

Abraham." Ge 26:2 • Ge 22:17; 26:3, 4

25 So he built an altar there and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there; and there Isaac's servants dug a well.

Covenant with Abimelech

26 Then ^RAbimelech came to him from Gerar ^Twith his adviser Ahuzzath and Phicol the commander of his army. Ge 21:22 • Lit and his confidential friend

27 Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, since you hate me and have sent me away from you?"

28 They said, "We see plainly that the LORD has been with you; so we said, 'Let there now be an oath between us, even between you and us, and let us make a covenant with you,

29 that you will do us no harm, just as we have not touched you and have done to you nothing but good and have sent you away in peace. You are now the blessed of the LORD.'"

30 Then ^Rhe made them a feast, and they ate and drank. Ge 19:3

31 In the morning they arose early and ^Rexchanged oaths; then Isaac sent them away and they departed from him in peace. Ge 21:31

32 Now it came about on the same day, that Isaac's servants came in and told him about the well which they had dug, and said to him, "We have found water."

33 So he called it Shibah; therefore the name of the city is ^RBeersheba to this day. Ge 21:31

34 When Esau was forty years old ^Rhe married Judith the daughter of

Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite; ^{Ge 28:8; 36:2} 35 and ^Rthey ^Fbrought grief to Isaac and Rebekah. ^{Ge 27:46}

Jacob's Deception

27 Now it came about, when Isaac was old and his eyes were too dim to see, that he called his older son Esau and said to him, "My son." And he said to him, "Here I am."

2 ^RIsaac said, "Behold now, I am old and I do not know the day of my death. ^{Ge 47:29}

3 "Now then, please take your gear, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and ^Rhunt game for me; ^{Ge 25:28}

4 and prepare a savory dish for me such as I love, and bring it to me that I may eat, so that my soul may bless you before I die."

5 Rebekah was listening while Isaac spoke to his son Esau. So when Esau went to the field to hunt for game to bring home,

6 Rebekah said to her son Jacob, "Behold, I heard your father speak to your brother Esau, saying,

7 'Bring me some game and prepare a savory dish for me, that I may eat, and bless you in the presence of the LORD before my death.'

8 "Now therefore, my son, ^Rlisten to me as I command you. ^{Ge 27:13, 43}

9 "Go now to the flock and ^Tbring me two choice ^Tyoung goats from there, that I may prepare them as a savory dish for your father, such as he loves. ^{Lit take • Lit kids of goats}

10 "Then you shall bring it to your father, that he may eat, so that he may bless you before his death."

11 Jacob answered his mother Rebekah, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man and I am a smooth man.

12 ^R"Perhaps my father will feel me, then I will be as a deceiver in his sight, and I will bring upon myself a curse and not a blessing." ^{Ge 27:21, 22}

13 But his mother said to him, "Your curse be on me, my son; only ^Robey my voice, and go, get them for me." ^{Ge 27:8}

14 So he went and got them, and brought them to his mother; and his mother made savory food such as his father loved.

15 Then Rebekah took the best garments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the ^Tyoung goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. ^{Lit kids of the goats}

17 She also gave the savory food and the bread, which she had made, ^Tto her son Jacob. ^{Lit into the hand of}

18 Then he came to his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?"

19 Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn; I have done as you told me. ^RGet up, please, sit and eat of my game, that ^Ryou may bless me." ^{Ge 27:31 • Ge 27:4}

20 Isaac said to his son, "How is it that you have it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because the LORD your God caused it to happen to me."

21 Then Isaac said to Jacob, "Please come close, that ^RI may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not." ^{Ge 27:12}

22 So Jacob came close to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, "The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau."

23 He did not recognize him, because his hands were ^Rhairy like his brother Esau's hands; so he blessed him. ^{Ge 27:16}

24 And he said, "Are you really my son Esau?" And he said, "I am."

25 So he said, "Bring it to me, and I will eat of my son's game, that ^RI may bless you." And he brought it to him, and he ate; he also brought him wine and he drank. ^{Ge 27:4}

 26 Then his father Isaac said to him, "Please come close and kiss me, my son."

27 So he came close and kissed him; and when he smelled the smell of his garments, he ^Rblessed him and said,

"See, ^Rthe smell of my son
Is like the smell of a field

^Rwhich the LORD has

blessed; ^{He 11:20 • Song 4:11 • Ps 65:10}

28 Now may God give you of the dew of heaven,
And of the ^Rfatness of the earth,

And an abundance of grain
and new wine; Nu 18:12

- 29 May peoples serve you,
And nations bow down to you;
^RBe master of your brothers,
And may your mother's sons
bow down to you.
Cursed be those who curse
you,
And blessed be those who
bless you." Ge 9:26, 27; 27:37

The Stolen Blessing

30 Now it came about, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had hardly gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 Then he also made savory food, and brought it to his father; and he said to his father, "^RLet my father arise and eat of his son's game, that ^Ryou may bless me." Ge 27:19 • Ge 27:4

32 Isaac his father said to him, "^RWho are you?" And he said, "I am your son, your firstborn, Esau." Ge 27:18

33 Then Isaac trembled violently, and said, "^RWho was he then that hunted game and brought it to me, so that I ate of all of it before you came, and blessed him? ^RYes, and he shall be blessed." Ge 27:35 • Ge 25:23; 28:3, 4; Nu 23:20

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, ^Rhe cried out with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, "Bless me, *even* me also, O my father!" He 12:17

35 And he said, "^RYour brother came deceitfully and has taken away your blessing." Ge 27:19

36 Then he said, "Is he not rightly named ^RJacob, for he has supplanted me these two times? He took away my birthright, and behold, now he has taken away my blessing." And he said, "Have you not reserved a blessing for me?" Ge 25:26, 32-34

37 But Isaac replied to Esau, "Behold, I have made him ^Ryour master, and all his ^Trelatives I have given to him ^Tas servants; and with grain and new wine I have sustained him. Now as for you then, what can I do, my son?" Ge 27:28, 29 • Lit brothers • Lit for

38 Esau said to his father, "Do you have only one blessing, my father? Bless me, *even* me also, O my father." So Esau lifted his voice and wept.

39 Then ^RIsaac his father answered and said to him,

"Behold, away from the fertility of the earth shall be your dwelling,

And away from the dew of heaven from above. He 11:20

- 40 "By your sword you shall live, And your brother ^Ryou shall serve;

But it shall come about when you become restless,

That you will break his yoke from your neck." Ge 25:23; 27:29

41 So Esau bore a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing with which his father had blessed him; and Esau said to himself, "^RThe days of mourning for my father are near; then I will kill my brother Jacob." Ge 50:2-4, 10

42 Now when the words of her elder son Esau were reported to Rebekah, she sent and called her younger son Jacob, and said to him, "Behold your brother Esau is consoling himself concerning you by *planning* to kill you.

43 "Now therefore, my son, ^RObey my voice, and arise, flee to ^RHaran, to my brother Laban! Ge 27:8, 13 • Ge 11:31

44 "Stay with him a few days, until your brother's fury subsides,

45 until your brother's anger against you subsides and he forgets what you did to him. Then I will send and get you from there. Why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?"

46 Rebekah said to Isaac, "I am tired of living because of the daughters of Heth; if Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of Heth, like these, from the daughters of the land, what good will my life be to me?"

Jacob Is Sent Away

28 So Isaac called Jacob and blessed him and charged him, and said to him, "You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan.

2 "Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of ^RBethuel your mother's father; and from there take to yourself a wife from the daughters of Laban your mother's brother. Ge 25:20

3 "May God Almighty ^Rbless you and ^Rmake you fruitful and multiply you, that you may become a company of peoples. Ge 22:17 • Ge 17:6, 20

4 "May He also give you the ^{Rb}-blessing of Abraham, to you and to your ^Tdescendants with you, that you may ^Rpossess the land of your so-journings, which God gave to Abraham."

Ge 12:2; 22:17 • Lit seed • Ge 15:7, 8; 17:8

5 Then ^RIsaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Paddan-aram to Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.

Ge 27:43

6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram to take to himself a wife from there, and that when he blessed him he charged him, saying, ^R"You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan,"

Ge 28:1

7 and that Jacob had obeyed his father and his mother and had gone to Paddan-aram.

8 So Esau saw that ^Rthe daughters of Canaan displeased ^This father Isaac;

Ge 24:3; 26:34, 35; 27:46 • Lit in the eyes of his

9 and Esau went to Ishmael, and ^Tmarried, ^Rbesides the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth.

Lit took for his wife • Ge 26:34; 36:2

Jacob's Dream

10 Then Jacob departed from Beersheba and went toward Haran.

11 He came to a certain place and spent the night there, because the sun had set; and he took one of the stones of the place and put it under his head, and lay down in that place.

12 ^RHe had a dream, and behold, a ladder was set on the earth with its top reaching to heaven; and behold, ^Rthe angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

Ge 41:1; Nu 12:6 • Jo 1:51

13 And behold, ^Rthe LORD stood above it and said, "I am the LORD, ^Rthe God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie, I will give it to you and to your descendants."

Ge 35:1; Am 7:7 • Ge 26:3, 24

† 14 "Your descendants will also be like ^Rthe dust of the earth, and you will spread out ^Rto the west and to the east and to the north and to the south; and in you and in your descendants shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Ge 13:16; 22:17 • Ge 13:14, 15

✠ 15 "Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you."

16 Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the LORD is in this place, and I did not know it."

17 He was afraid and said, ^R"How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."

Ps 68:35

18 So Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head and set it up as a pillar and poured oil on its top.

19 He called the name of that place ^FBethel; however, previously the name of the city had been Luz.

20 Then Jacob ^Rmade a vow, saying, "If God will be with me and will keep me on this journey that I take, and will give me food to eat and garments to wear,

Ge 31:13; Ju 11:30; 2 Sa 15:8

21 and ^RI return to my father's house in ^Tsafety, ^Rthen the LORD will be my God.

Ju 11:31 • Lit peace • De 26:17

22 "This stone, which I have set up as a pillar, ^Rwill be God's house, and ^Rof all that You give me I will surely give a tenth to You."

Ge 35:7 • Le 27:30; De 14:22

Jacob Meets Rachel

29 Then Jacob ^Fwent on his journey, and came to the land of ^Rthe sons of the east.

Ju 6:3, 33

2 He looked, and saw ^{Ra} a well in the field, and behold, three flocks of sheep were lying there beside it, for from that well they watered the flocks. Now the stone on the mouth of the well was large.

Ge 24:10, 11; Ex 2:15, 16

3 When all the flocks were gathered there, they would then roll the stone from the mouth of the well and water the sheep, and put the stone back in its place on the mouth of the well.

4 Jacob said to them, "My brothers, where are you from?" And they said, "We are from ^RHaran."

Ge 28:10

5 He said to them, "Do you know Laban the ^Rson of Nahor?" And they said, "We know him."

Ge 24:24, 29

6 And he said to them, "Is it well

† 28:14-Ma 1:2 **✠** 28:15 **28:19** I.e. the house of God **29:1** Lit lifted up his feet

with him?" And they said, "It is well, and here is ^RRachel his daughter coming with the sheep." Ex 2:16

7 He said, "Behold, it is still high day; it is not time for the livestock to be gathered. Water the sheep, and go, pasture them."

8 But they said, "We cannot, until all the flocks are gathered, and they roll the stone from the mouth of the well; then we water the sheep."

9 While he was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep, for she was a shepherdess.

10 When Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, Jacob went up and rolled the stone from the mouth of the well and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 Then Jacob ^Rkissed Rachel, and lifted his voice and wept. Ge 33:4

12 Jacob told Rachel that he was a ^{TR}relative of her father and that he was Rebekah's son, and ^Rshe ran and told her father. Lit brother • Ge 28:5 • Ge 24:28

13 So when ^RLaban heard the news of Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, and ^Rembraced him and kissed him and brought him to his house. Then he related to Laban all these things. Ge 24:29-31 • Ge 33:4

14 Laban said to him, "Surely you are my bone and my flesh." And he stayed with him a month.

15 Then Laban said to Jacob, "Because you are my relative, should you therefore serve me for nothing? Tell me, what shall your wages be?"

16 Now Laban had two daughters; the name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 And Leah's eyes were weak, but Rachel was ^Rbeautiful of form and ^Tface. Ge 12:11, 14; 26:7 • Lit beautiful of appearance

 18 Now Jacob ^Rloved Rachel, so he said, "^RI will serve you seven years for your younger daughter Rachel." Ge 24:67 • Ho 12:12

19 Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you than to give her to another man; stay with me."

 20 So Jacob served seven years for Rachel and they seemed to him but a few days ^Rbecause of his love for her. Song 8:7

Laban's Treachery

21 Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my time is completed, that I may go in to her."

22 Laban gathered all the men of the place and made a feast.

23 Now in the evening he took his daughter Leah, and brought her to him; and Jacob went in to her.

24 Laban also gave his maid Zilpah to his daughter Leah as a maid.

25 So it came about in the morning that, behold, it was Leah! And he said to Laban, "^RWhat is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served with you? Why then have you ^Rdeceived me?" Ge 12:18; 20:9; 26:10 • 1 Sa 28:12

26 But Laban said, "It is not the practice in our place to ^Tmarry off the younger before the firstborn. Lit give

27 "Complete the week of this one, and we will give you the other also for the service which ^Ryou shall serve with me for another seven years." Ge 31:41

28 Jacob did so and completed her week, and he gave him his daughter Rachel as his wife.

29 Laban also gave his maid Bilhah to his daughter Rachel as her maid.

30 So Jacob went in to Rachel also, and indeed he loved Rachel more than Leah, and he served with Laban for another seven years.

 31 Now the LORD saw that Leah was unloved, and He opened her womb, but Rachel was barren.

32 Leah conceived and bore a son and named him ^TReuben, for she said, "Because the LORD has ^Tseen my affliction; surely now my husband will love me." I.e. see, a son • Lit looked upon

33 Then she conceived again and bore a son and said, "Because the LORD has heard that I am unloved, He has therefore given me this son also." So she named him Simeon.

34 She conceived again and bore a son and said, "Now this time my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons." Therefore he was named ^RLevi. Ge 49:5

35 And she conceived again and bore a son and said, "This time I will praise the LORD." Therefore she

named him ^RJudah. Then she stopped bearing. Ge 49:8; Ma 1:2

The Sons of Jacob

30 Now when Rachel saw that ^Rshe bore Jacob no children, ^Tshe became jealous of her sister; and she said to Jacob, "^RGive me children, or else I die." Ge 29:31 • Lit Rachel • 1 Sa 1:5, 6

2 Then Jacob's anger burned against Rachel, and he said, "Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?"

3 She said, "^RHere is my maid Bilhah, go in to her that she may bear on my knees, that through her I too may have children." Ge 16:2

4 So ^Rshe gave him her maid Bilhah as a wife, and Jacob went in to her. Ge 16:3, 4

5 Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son.

6 Then Rachel said, "God has vindicated me, and has indeed heard my voice and has given me a son." Therefore she named him Dan.

7 Rachel's maid Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son.

8 So Rachel said, "With mighty wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister, and I have indeed prevailed." And she named him Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took her maid Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as a wife.

10 Leah's maid Zilpah bore Jacob a son.

11 Then Leah said, "How fortunate!" So she named him Gad.

12 Leah's maid Zilpah bore Jacob a second son.

13 Then Leah said, "Happy am I! For women will call me happy." So she named him Asher.

14 Now in the days of wheat harvest Reuben went and found ^Rmandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Please give me some of your son's mandrakes." Song 7:13

15 But she said to her, "Is it a small matter for you to take my husband? And would you take my son's mandrakes also?" So Rachel said, "Therefore he may lie with you tonight in return for your son's mandrakes."

16 When Jacob came in from the field in the evening, then Leah went out to meet him and said, "You must come in to me, for I have surely hired you with my son's mandrakes." So he lay with her that night.

17 God gave heed to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son.

18 Then Leah said, "God has given me my wages because I gave my maid to my husband." So she named him Issachar.

19 Leah conceived again and bore a sixth son to Jacob.

20 Then Leah said, "God has endowed me with a good gift; now my husband will dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons." So she named him Zebulun.

21 Afterward she bore a daughter and named her Dinah.

22 Then ^RGod remembered Rachel, and God gave heed to her and ^Ropened her womb. 1 Sa 1:19, 20 • Ge 29:31

23 So she conceived and bore a son and said, "God has ^Rtaken away my reproach." Is 4:1; Lk 1:25

24 She named him Joseph, saying, "^RMay the LORD ^Tgive me another son." Ge 35:17 • Lit add to me; Heb Joseph

Jacob Prospers

25 Now it came about when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to Laban, "^RSend me away, that I may go to my own place and to my own country." Ge 24:54, 56

26 "Give me my wives and my children ^Rfor whom I have served you, and let me depart; for you yourself know my service which I have ^Trendered you." Ge 29:18, 20, 27; Ho 12:12 • Lit served

27 But Laban said to him, "If now ^Tit pleases you, *stay with me*; I have divined ^Rthat the LORD has blessed me on your account." Ge 26:24; 39:3, 5; Is 61:9

28 He ^Tcontinued, "Name me your wages, and I will give it." Lit said

29 But he said to him, "You yourself know how I have served you and how your cattle have fared with me."

30 "For you had little before ^TI came and it has ^Tincreased to a multitude, and the LORD has blessed you

30:6 30:13 30:19-24 30:27 Lit I have found favor in your eyes

“Wherever I turned. But now, when shall I provide for my own household also?” Lit me • Lit broken forth • Lit at my foot

31 So he said, “What shall I give you?” And Jacob said, “You shall not give me anything. If you will do this one thing for me, I will again pasture and keep your flock:

32 let me pass through your entire flock today, removing from there every ^Rspeckled and spotted sheep and every black ^Tone among the lambs and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *such* shall be my wages. Ge 31:8 • Lit sheep

33 “So my honesty will answer for me later, when you come concerning my wages. Every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats and black among the lambs, *if found* with me, will be considered stolen.”

34 Laban said, “Good, let it be according to your word.”

35 So he removed on that day the striped and spotted male goats and all the speckled and spotted female goats, every one with white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the ^Tcare of his sons. Lit hand

36 And he put a *distance* of three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks.

37 Then Jacob ^Ttook fresh rods of poplar and almond and plane trees, and peeled white stripes in them, exposing the white which was ^Tin the rods. Lit took to himself • Lit on

38 He set the rods which he had peeled in front of the flocks in the gutters, even in the watering troughs, where the flocks came to drink; and they mated when they came to drink.

39 So the flocks mated by the rods, and the flocks brought forth striped, speckled, and spotted.

40 Jacob separated the lambs, and ^Tmade the flocks face toward the striped and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own herds apart, and did not put them with Laban’s flock. Lit set the faces

41 Moreover, whenever the stronger of the flock were mating, Jacob would place the rods in the sight of the flock in the gutters, so that they might mate by the rods;

42 but when the flock was feeble, he did not put *them* in; so the feebler were Laban’s and the ^Tstronger Jacob’s. Lit bound ones; i.e. firm and compact

43 So the man ^Tbecame exceedingly prosperous, and had large flocks and female and male servants and camels and donkeys. Lit broke forth

Jacob Leaves Secretly for Canaan

31 Now Jacob heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, “Jacob has taken away all that was our father’s, and from what belonged to our father he has made all this ^Twealth.”

2 Jacob saw the ^Fattitude of Laban, and behold, it was not *friendly* toward him as formerly.

3 Then the LORD said to Jacob, “^RReturn to the land of your fathers and to your relatives, and ^RI will be with you.” Ge 32:9 • Ge 28:15

4 So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to his flock in the field,

5 and said to them, “^RI see your father’s attitude, that it is not *friendly* toward me as formerly, but the God of my father has been with me. Ge 31:2

6 “You know that I have served your father with all my strength.

7 “Yet your father has ^Rcheated me and ^Rchanged my wages ten times; however, ^RGod did not allow him to hurt me. Ge 29:25 • Ge 31:41 • Ge 15:1; 31:29

8 “If ^Rhe spoke thus, ‘The speckled shall be your wages,’ then all the flock brought forth speckled; and if he spoke thus, ‘The striped shall be your wages,’ then all the flock brought forth striped. Ge 30:32

9 “Thus God has ^Rtaken away your father’s livestock and given *them* to me. Ge 31:1, 16

10 “And it came about at the time when the flock were mating that I lifted up my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the male goats which were mating *were* striped, speckled, and mottled.

11 “Then ^Rthe angel of God said to me in the dream, ‘Jacob,’ and I said, ‘Here I am.’ Ge 16:7-11; 22:11, 15; 31:13; 48:16

12 “He said, ‘Lift up now your eyes and see *that* all the male goats

which are mating are striped, speckled, and mottled; for I have seen all that Laban has been doing to you.

13 "I am ^Rthe God of Bethel, where you ^Ranointed a pillar, where you made a vow to Me; now arise, leave this land, and return to the land of your birth." Ge 28:13, 19 • Ge 28:18, 20

14 Rachel and Leah said to him, "Do we still have any portion or inheritance in our father's house?"

15 "Are we not reckoned by him as foreigners? For ^Rhe has sold us, and has also entirely consumed ^Tour purchase price." Ge 29:20, 23, 27

16 "Surely all the wealth which God has taken away from our father belongs to us and our children; now then, do whatever God has said to you."

17 Then Jacob arose and put his children and his wives upon camels;

18 and he drove away all his livestock and all his property which he had gathered, his acquired livestock which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, ^Rto go to the land of Canaan to his father Isaac. Ge 35:27

19 When Laban had gone to shear his flock, then Rachel stole the ^Rhousehold idols that were her father's. Ge 31:30, 34; 35:2; Ju 17:5; 1 Sa 19:13; Ho 3:4

20 And Jacob ^Tdeceived Laban the Aramean by not telling him that he was fleeing. Lit stole the heart of

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he arose and crossed the *Euphrates* River, and set his face toward the hill country of ^RGilead. Ge 37:25

Laban Pursues Jacob

22 When it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob had fled,

23 then he took his kinsmen with him and pursued him *a distance of seven days' journey*, and he overtook him in the hill country of Gilead.

24 ^RGod came to Laban the Aramean in a ^Rdream of the night and said to him, "Be careful that you do not speak to Jacob either good or bad." Ge 20:3; 31:29 • Ge 20:3, 6; 31:11

25 Laban caught up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country, and Laban with his ^Tkinsmen camped in the hill country of Gilead. Lit brothers

26 Then Laban said to Jacob,

"What have you done by deceiving me and carrying away my daughters like captives of the sword?"

27 "Why did you flee secretly and ^Tdeceive me, and did not tell me so that I might have sent you away with joy and with songs, with ^Rtimbrel and with ^Rlyre; Lit steal me • Ex 15:20 • Ge 4:21

28 and did not allow me ^Rto kiss my sons and my daughters? Now you have done foolishly. Ge 31:55

29 "It is in my power to do you harm, but ^Rthe God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, '^RBe careful not to speak either good or bad to Jacob.' Ge 31:5, 24, 42, 53 • Ge 31:24

30 "Now you have indeed gone away because you longed greatly for your father's house; *but* why did you steal ^Rmy gods?" Ge 31:19; Jos 24:2; Ju 18:24

31 Then Jacob replied to Laban, "Because I was afraid, for I thought that you would take your daughters from me by force.

32 "The one with whom you find your gods shall not live; in the presence of our kinsmen point out what is yours among my belongings and take it for yourself." For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

33 So Laban went into Jacob's tent and into Leah's tent and into the tent of the two maids, but he did not find *them*. Then he went out of Leah's tent and entered Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the ^Thousehold idols and put them in the camel's saddle, and she sat on them. And Laban felt through all the tent but did not find *them*. Heb teraphim

35 She said to her father, "Let not my lord be angry that I cannot ^Rrise before you, for the manner of women is upon me." So he searched but did not find the household idols. Le 19:32

36 Then Jacob became angry and contended with Laban; and Jacob said to Laban, "What is my transgression? What is my sin that you have hotly pursued me?"

37 "Though you have felt through all my goods, what have you found of all your household goods? Set it here before my ^Tkinsmen and your ^Tkinsmen, that they may decide between us two. Lit brothers • Lit brothers

38 "These twenty years I have been with you; your ewes and your fe-

male goats have not miscarried, nor have I eaten the rams of your flocks.

39 "That which was torn *of beasts* I did not bring to you; I bore the loss of it myself. You required it of my hand *whether* stolen by day or stolen by night.

40 "Thus I was: by day the heat consumed me and the frost by night, and my sleep fled from my eyes.

41 "These twenty years I have been in your house; I served you fourteen years for your two daughters and six years for your flock, and you ^Rchanged my wages ten times. Ge 31:7

42 "If the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had not been for me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the toil of my hands, so He rendered judgment last night."

The Covenant of Mizpah

43 Then Laban replied to Jacob, "The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see is mine. But what can I do this day to these my daughters or to their children whom they have borne?"

44 "So now come, let us make a covenant, you and I, and ^Rlet it be a witness between you and me." Jos 24:27

45 Then Jacob took ^{Ra} a stone and set it up as a pillar. Ge 28:18; Jos 24:26, 27

46 Jacob said to his ^Tkinsmen, "Gather stones." So they took stones and made a heap, and they ate there by the heap. Lit brothers

47 Now Laban ^Rcalled it ^FJegar-sahadutha, but Jacob called it ^FGaleed. Jos 22:34

48 Laban said, "This heap is a witness between you and me this day." Therefore it was named Galeed,

49 and ^{FR}Mizpah, for he said, "May the LORD watch between ^Tyou and me when we are absent one from the other. Ju 11:29; 1 Sa 7:5, 6 • Lit me and you

50 "If you mistreat my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters, *although* no man is with us, see, ^RGod is witness between ^Tyou and me." Je 29:23; 42:5 • Lit me and you

51 Laban said to Jacob, "Behold this heap and behold the pillar which I have set between you and me.

52 "This heap is a witness, and the pillar is a witness, that I will not pass by this heap to you for harm, and you will not pass by this heap and this pillar to me, for harm.

53 "^RThe God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us." So Jacob swore by the fear of his father Isaac. Ge 28:13

54 Then Jacob ^Roffered a sacrifice on the mountain, and called his ^Tkinsmen to ^Tthe meal; and they ate the meal and spent the night on the mountain. Ex 18:12 • Lit brothers • Lit eat bread

55 ^TEarly in the morning Laban arose, and ^Rkissed his sons and his daughters and blessed them. Then Laban departed and returned to his place. Ch 32:1 in He • Ge 31:28, 43

Jacob's Fear of Esau

32 Now as Jacob went on his way, the angels of God met him.

2 Jacob said when he saw them, "This is God's ^Fcamp." So he named that place ^{FR}Mahanaim. Jos 21:38; 2 Sa 2:8

3 Then Jacob sent messengers before him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 He also commanded them saying, "Thus you shall say to my lord Esau: 'Thus says your servant Jacob, "I have sojourned with Laban, and ^Rstayed until now; Ge 31:41

5 ^RI have oxen and donkeys *and* flocks and male and female servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in your sight.'" Ge 30:43

6 The messengers returned to Jacob, saying, "We came to your brother Esau, and furthermore ^Rhe is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him." Ge 33:1

7 Then Jacob was ^Rgreatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people who were with him, and the flocks and the herds and the camels, into two companies; Ge 32:11

8 for he said, "If Esau comes to the one company and ^Tattacks it, then the company which is left will escape." Lit smites

9 Jacob said, "O God of my fa-

31:47 I.e. the heap of witness, in Aram 31:47 I.e. the heap of witness, in Heb 31:49 Lit the Mizpah; i.e. the watchtower 32:2 Or company 32:2 I.e. Two Camps, or Two Companies

ther Abraham and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, who said to me, 'Return to your country and to your relatives, and I will prosper you,'

10 I am unworthy ^Rof all the lovingkindness and of all the faithfulness which You have shown to Your servant; for with my staff *only* I crossed this Jordan, and now I have become two companies. Ge 24:27

11 ^R"Deliver me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, that he will come and attack me *and* the mothers with the children. Ps 59:1, 2 • Ge 27:41, 42; 33:4

12 "For You said, 'I will surely prosper you and make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which is too great to be numbered.'"

13 So he spent the night there. Then he ^Tselected from what ^The had with him a ^Rpresent for his brother Esau: Lit took • Lit had come to his hand • Ge 43:11

14 two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 thirty milking camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys.

16 He delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said to his servants, "Pass on before me, and put a space between droves."

17 He commanded the ^Tone in front, saying, "When my brother Esau meets you and asks you, saying, 'To whom do you belong, and where are you going, and to whom do these *animals* in front of you belong?' Lit first

18 then you shall say, 'These belong to your servant Jacob; it is a present sent to my lord Esau. And behold, he also is behind us.'"

19 Then he commanded also the second and the third, and all those who followed the droves, saying, "After this manner you shall speak to Esau when you find him;

20 and you shall say, 'Behold, your servant Jacob also is behind us.'" For he said, "I will appease him with the present that goes before me. Then afterward I will see his face; perhaps he will accept me."

21 So the present passed on before him, while he himself spent that night in the camp.

22 Now he arose that same night and took his two wives and his two maids and his eleven children, and crossed the ford of the Jabbok.

23 He took them and sent them across the stream. And he sent across whatever he had.

Jacob Wrestles

 24 Then Jacob was left alone, and a man ^Rwrestled with him until daybreak. Ho 12:3, 4

25 When he said that he had not prevailed against him, he touched the socket of his thigh; so the socket of Jacob's thigh was dislocated while he wrestled with him.

26 Then he said, "Let me go, for the dawn is breaking." But he said, ^R"I will not let you go unless you bless me." Ho 12:4

27 So he said to him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Jacob."

28 ^RHe said, "Your name shall no longer be Jacob, but ^FIsrael; for you have striven with God and with men and have prevailed." Ge 35:10; 1 Ki 18:31

29 Then Jacob asked him and said, "Please tell me your name." But he said, "Why is it that you ask my name?" And he blessed him there.

30 So Jacob named the place ^FPenuel, for *he said*, "I have seen God face to face, yet my ^Tlife has been preserved." Lit soul

31 Now the sun rose upon him just as he crossed over ^RPenuel, and he was limping on his thigh. Ju 8:8

32 Therefore, to this day the sons of Israel do not eat the sinew of the hip which is on the socket of the thigh, because he touched the socket of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

Jacob Meets Esau

33 Then Jacob lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, ^REsau was coming, and four hundred men with him. So he divided the children ^Tamong Leah and Rachel and the two maids. Ge 32:6 • Or to

2 He put the maids and their children ^Tin front, and Leah and her chil-

 32:24-30 32:28 I.e. he who strives with God; or God strives 32:30 I.e. the face of God

dren ^Tnext, and Rachel and Joseph ^Tlast.

Lit first • Lit behind • Lit behind

3 But he himself passed on ahead of them and ^Rbowed down to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

Ge 42:6; 43:26

4 Then Esau ran to meet him and embraced him, and fell on his neck and kissed him, and they wept.

5 He lifted his eyes and saw the women and the children, and said, "Who are these with you?" So he said, "The children whom God has graciously given your servant."

6 Then the maids came near ^Twith their children, and they bowed down.

Lit they and

7 Leah likewise came near with her children, and they bowed down; and afterward Joseph came near with Rachel, and they bowed down.

8 And he said, "What do you mean by ^Rall this company which I have met?" And he said, "To find favor in the sight of my lord."

Ge 32:13-16

9 But Esau said, "^RI have plenty, my brother; let what you have be your own."

Ge 27:39, 40

10 Jacob said, "No, please, if now I have found favor in your sight, then take my present from my hand, for I see your face as one sees the face of God, and you have received me favorably.

11 "Please take my gift which has been brought to you, ^Rbecause God has dealt graciously with me and because I have plenty." Thus he urged him and he took it.

Ge 30:43

12 Then ^TEsau said, "Let us take our journey and go, and I will go before you."

Lit he

13 But he said to him, "My lord knows that the children are frail and that the flocks and herds which are nursing are ^Ta care to me. And if they are driven hard one day, all the flocks will die.

Lit upon me

14 "Please let my lord pass on before his servant, and I will proceed at my leisure, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come to my lord at ^RSeir."

Ge 32:3

15 Esau said, "Please let me leave with you some of the people who are with me." But he said, "What need is

there? ^RLet me find favor in the sight of my lord."

Ru 2:13

16 So Esau returned that day on his way to Seir.

17 Jacob journeyed to ^FSuccoth, and built for himself a house and made booths for his livestock; therefore the place is named Succoth.

Jacob Settles in Shechem

18 Now Jacob came safely to the city of ^RShechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from ^RPad-dan-aram, and camped before the city.

Ge 12:6; Jos 24:1; Ju 9:1 • Ge 25:20; 28:2

19 ^RHe bought the piece of land where he had pitched his tent from the hand of the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for one hundred ^Tpieces of money.

20 Then he erected there an altar and called it ^FEl-Elohe-Israel.

The Treachery of Jacob's Sons

34 Now ^RDinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to ^Tvisit the daughters of the land.

Ge 30:21 • Lit see

2 When Shechem the son of Hamor ^Rthe Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her, he took her and lay with her by force.

Ge 34:30

3 He was deeply attracted to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the girl and ^Tspoke tenderly to her.

Lit spoke to the heart of the girl

4 So Shechem ^Rspoke to his father Hamor, saying, "Get me this young girl for a wife."

Ju 14:2

5 Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; but his sons were with his livestock in the field, so Jacob kept silent until they came in.

6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to speak with him.

7 Now the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it; and the men were grieved, and they were very angry because he had done a ^Tdisgraceful thing in Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter, for such a thing ought not to be done.

Lit senseless

8 But Hamor spoke with them,

33:15 *Lit Why this?* 33:17 *I.e. booths* 33:20 *I.e. God, the God of Israel*

saying, "The soul of my son Shechem longs for your daughter; please give her to him ^Tin marriage. Lit for a wife

9 "Intermarry with us; give your daughters to us and take our daughters for yourselves.

10 "Thus you shall live with us, and ^Rthe land shall be open before you; live and ^Rtrade in it and ^Racquire property in it." Ge 13:9; 20:15 • Ge 42:34 • Ge 47:27

11 Shechem also said to her father and to her brothers, "If I find favor in your sight, then I will give whatever you say to me.

12 "Ask me ever so much bridal payment and gift, and I will give according as you say to me; but give me the girl ^Tin marriage." Lit for a wife

13 But Jacob's sons answered Shechem and his father Hamor with deceit, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 They said to them, "We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to ^Rone who is uncircumcised, for that would be a disgrace to us. Ge 17:14

15 "Only on this condition will we consent to you: if you will become like us, in that every male of you be circumcised,

16 then we will give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters for ourselves, and we will live with you and become one people.

17 "But if you will not listen to us to be circumcised, then we will take our daughter and go."

18 Now their words seemed ^Treasonable to Hamor and Shechem, Hamor's son. Lit good

19 The young man did not delay to do the thing, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. Now he was more respected than all the household of his father.

20 So Hamor and his son Shechem came to the ^Rgate of their city and spoke to the men of their city, saying, Ru 4:1; 2 Sa 15:2

21 "These men are ^Tfriendly with us; therefore let them ^Tlive in the land and trade in it, for behold, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters in marriage, and give our daughters to them. Lit peaceful • Lit dwell

22 "Only on this condition will the men consent to us to ^Tlive with us, to become one people: that every male

among us be circumcised as they are circumcised. Lit dwell

23 "Will not their livestock and their property and all their animals be ours? Only let us consent to them, and they will ^Tlive with us." Lit dwell

24 ^RAll who went out of the gate of his city listened to Hamor and to his son Shechem, and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city. Ge 23:10

25 Now it came about on the third day, when they were in pain, that two of Jacob's sons, ^RSimeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, each took his sword and came upon the city unawares, and killed every male. Ge 49:5-7

26 They killed Hamor and his son Shechem with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah from Shechem's house, and went forth.

27 Jacob's sons came upon the slain and looted the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their flocks and their herds and their donkeys, and that which was in the city and that which was in the field;

29 and they captured and looted all their wealth and all their little ones and their wives, even all that was in the houses.

30 Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have ^Rbrought trouble on me by making me odious among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites; and my men being few in number, they will gather together against me and attack me and I will be destroyed, I and my household." Jos 7:25

31 But they said, "Should he ^Ttreat our sister as a harlot?" Or make

Jacob Moves to Bethel

 **35** Then God said to Jacob, "Arise, go up to Bethel and live there, and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from your brother Esau."

2 So Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, "Put away the foreign gods which are among you, and purify yourselves and change your garments;

3 and let us arise and go up to

Bethel, and I will make ^Ran altar there to God, ^Rwho answered me in the day of my distress and has been with me wherever I have gone." Ge 28:20-22 • Ps 107:6

4 So they gave to Jacob all the foreign gods which ^Tthey had and the rings which were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak which was near Shechem. Lit were in their hand

5 As they journeyed, there was ^Ta great terror upon the cities which were around them, and they did not pursue the sons of Jacob. Or a terror of God

6 So Jacob came to ^RLuz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. Ge 28:19; 48:3

7 He built an altar there, and called the place El-bethel, because there God had revealed Himself to him when he fled from his brother.

8 Now ^RDeborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the oak; it was named ^FAllon-bacuth. Ge 24:59

Jacob Is Named Israel

9 Then God appeared to Jacob again when he came from Paddan-aram, and He ^Rblessed him. Ge 32:29

 10 God said to him,
"Your name is Jacob;
You shall no longer be called Jacob,
But Israel shall be your name."

Thus He called him Israel.

11 God also said to him,
"I am God Almighty;
Be fruitful and multiply;
A nation and a ^Rcompany of nations shall come from you,

And ^Rkings shall come forth from you. Ge 48:4 • Ge 17:6, 16; 36:31

12 "The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac,
I will give it to you,
And I will give the land to your descendants after you."

13 Then ^RGod went up from him in the place where He had spoken with him. Ge 17:22; 18:33

14 Jacob set up ^Ra pillar in the place where He had spoken with him, a pillar of stone, and he poured out a

drink offering on it; he also poured oil on it. Ge 28:18, 19; 31:45

15 So Jacob named the place where God had spoken with him, ^{FR}Bethel. Ge 28:19

16 Then they journeyed from Bethel; and when there was still some distance to go to ^REphrath, Rachel began to give birth and she suffered severe labor. Ge 35:19; 48:7; Ru 4:11; Mi 5:2

17 When she was in severe labor the midwife said to her, "Do not fear, for now you have another son."

18 It came about as her soul was departing (for she died), that she named him ^FBen-oni; but his father called him ^FBenjamin.

19 So ^RRachel died and was buried on the way to ^REphrath (that is, Bethlehem). Ge 48:7 • Ru 1:2; 4:11; Mi 5:2

20 Jacob set up a pillar over her grave; that is the ^Rpillar of Rachel's grave to this day. 1 Sa 10:2

21 Then Israel journeyed on and pitched his tent beyond the ^Rtower of ^TEder. Mi 4:8 • Or flock

22 It came about while Israel was dwelling in that land, that ^RReuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine, and Israel heard of it.

The Sons of Israel

Now there were twelve sons of Jacob—

23 ^Rthe sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, then Simeon and Levi and Judah and Issachar and Zebulun; Ge 29:31-35; 30:18-20; 46:8; Ex 1:1-4

24 ^Rthe sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin; Ge 30:22-24; 35:18

25 and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's maid: Dan and Naphtali;

26 and ^Rthe sons of Zilpah, Leah's maid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan-aram. Ge 30:10-13

27 Jacob came to his father Isaac at ^RMamre of ^RKiriath-arba (that is, Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned. Ge 13:18; 18:1; 23:19 • Jos 14:15

28 Now the days of Isaac were ^Rone hundred and eighty years. Ge 25:26

29 Isaac breathed his last and died and was ^Rgathered to his people, an

35:8 I.e. oak of weeping  35:10-11 35:15 I.e. the house of God 35:18 I.e. the son of my sorrow 35:18 I.e. the son of the right hand

old man of ripe age; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him. Ge 25:8; 49:33

Esau Moves

36 Now these are *the records* of the generations of ^REsau (that is, Edom). Ge 25:30

2 Esau ^Rtook his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and ^ROholibamah the daughter of Anah and the ^Rgranddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite; Ge 28:9 • Ge 36:25 • Ge 36:24

3 also Basemath, Ishmael's daughter, the sister of Nebaioth.

4 Adah bore ^REliphaz to Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel, 1 Ch 1:35

5 and Oholibamah bore Jeush and Jalam and Korah. These are the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan.

6 ^RThen Esau took his wives and his sons and his daughters and all his household, and his livestock and all his cattle and all his goods which he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went to *another* land away from his brother Jacob. Ge 12:5

7 ^RFor their property had become too great for them to live together, and the ^Rland where they sojourned could not sustain them because of their livestock. Ge 13:6 • Ge 17:8; He 11:9

8 So Esau lived in the hill country of Seir; Esau is ^REdom. Ge 36:1, 19

Descendants of Esau

9 These then are *the records* of the generations of Esau the father of ^Tthe Edomites in the hill country of Seir. Lit Edom

10 These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Esau's wife Adah, Reuel the son of Esau's wife Basemath.

11 The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ^TZepho and Gatam and Kenaz. In 1 Ch 1:36, Zepi

12 Timna was a concubine of Esau's son Eliphaz and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These are the sons of Esau's wife Adah.

13 These are the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. These were the sons of Esau's wife Basemath.

14 These were the sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of

Anah and the ^Tgranddaughter of Zibeon: ^Tshe bore to Esau, Jeush and Jalam and Korah. Gr son • Lit and she

15 These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz, the first-born of Esau, are chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho, chief Kenaz,

16 chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek. These are the chiefs descended from Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah.

17 These are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah. These are the chiefs descended from Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Esau's wife Basemath.

18 These are the sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah. These are the chiefs descended from Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

19 These are the sons of Esau (that is, Edom), and these are their chiefs.

20 These are the sons of Seir ^Rthe Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, Ge 14:6; De 2:12, 22; 1 Ch 1:38-42

21 and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan. These are the chiefs ^Tdescended from the Horites, the sons of Seir in the land of Edom. Lit of the Horites

22 The sons of Lotan were Hori and ^THemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. In 1 Ch 1:39, Homam

23 These are the sons of Shobal: ^TAlvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho and Onam. In 1 Ch 1:40, Alian

24 These are the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah—he is the Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness when he was pasturing the donkeys of his father Zibeon.

25 These are the children of Anah: Dishon, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 These are the sons of ^RDishon: ^THemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. 1 Ch 1:41 • In 1 Ch 1:41, Hamran

27 These are the sons of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan.

28 These are the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.

29 These are the chiefs ^Tdescended from the Horites: chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, Lit of the Horites

30 chief Dishon, chief Ezer, chief Dishan. These are the chiefs ^Tdescended from the Horites, according to their various chiefs in the land of Seir. Lit of the Horites

31 Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any ^Rking reigned over the sons of Israel. Ge 17:6, 16; 35:11; 1 Ch 1:43

32 ^RBela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 1 Ch 1:43

33 Then Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah became king in his place.

34 Then Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites became king in his place.

35 Then Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who ^Tdefeated Midian in the field of Moab, became king in his place; and the name of his city was Avith. Or smote

36 Then Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah became king in his place.

37 Then Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth on the *Euphrates* River became king in his place.

38 Then Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor became king in his place.

39 Then Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar became king in his place; and the name of his city was ^TPau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, daughter of Mezahab. In 1 Ch 1:50, Pai

40 Now these are the names of the chiefs ^Tdescended from Esau, according to their families and their localities, by their names: chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth, Lit of Esau

41 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon,

42 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar,

43 chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom (that is, Esau, the father of ^Tthe Edomites), according to their habitations in the land of their possession. Heb Edom

Joseph's Dream

37 Now Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are *the records* of the generations of Jacob.

Joseph, when seventeen years of age, was pasturing the flock with his brothers while he was *still* a youth, along with ^Rthe sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought back a bad report about them to their father. Ge 35:25, 26

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his sons, because he was ^Rthe son of his old age; and he made him a ^{FR}varicolored tunic. Ge 44:20 • Ge 37:23, 32

4 His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers; and so they ^Rhated him and could not speak to him ^Fon friendly terms. Ge 27:41; 1 Sa 17:28

5 Then Joseph ^Thad a dream, and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him even more. Lit dreamed

6 He said to them, "Please listen to this dream which I have had;

7 for behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf rose up and also stood erect; and behold, your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf."

8 Then his brothers said to him, ^{RA}"Are you actually going to reign over us? Or are you really going to rule over us?" So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. Ge 49:26; De 33:16

9 Now he ^Thad still another dream, and related it to his brothers, and said, "Lo, I have ^Thad still another dream; and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me." Lit dreamed • Lit dreamed

10 He related it to his father and to his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that you have had? Shall I and your mother and ^Ryour brothers actually come to bow ourselves down before you to the ground?" Ge 27:29

11 ^RHis brothers were jealous of him, but his father ^Rkept the saying in mind. Ac 7:9 • Da 7:28; Lk 2:19, 51

12 Then his brothers went to pasture their father's flock in Shechem.

13 Israel said to Joseph, "Are not your brothers pasturing *the flock* in ^RShechem? Come, and I will send you to them." And he said to him, "I will go." Ge 33:18-20 • Lit Behold me

14 Then he said to him, "Go now

and see about the welfare of your brothers and the welfare of the flock, and bring word back to me." So he sent him from the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 A man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field; and the man asked him, "What are you looking for?" Lit saying, "What...?"

16 He said, "I am looking for my brothers; please tell me where they are pasturing *the flock*."

17 Then the man said, "They have moved from here; for I heard *them* say, 'Let us go to ^RDothan.'" So Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan. 2 Ki 6:13

The Plot against Joseph

18 ^TWhen they saw him from a distance and before he came close to them, they plotted against him to put him to death. Or And

19 They said to one another, "Here comes this dreamer!"

20 "Now then, come and let us kill him and throw him into one of the pits; and ^Rwe will say, 'A wild beast devoured him.' Then let us see what will become of his dreams!" Ge 37:32, 33

21 But ^RReuben heard *this* and rescued him out of their hands and said, "Let us not take his life." Ge 42:22

22 Reuben further said to them, "Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but do not lay hands on him"—that he might rescue him out of their hands, to restore him to his father.

23 So it came about, when Joseph reached his brothers, that they stripped Joseph of his tunic, the varicolored tunic that was on him;

24 and they took him and threw him into the pit. Now the pit was empty, without any water in it.

25 Then they sat down to eat a meal. And as they raised their eyes and looked, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh, on their way to bring *them* down to Egypt.

26 Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is it for us to kill our brother and cover up his blood?"

27 ^RCome and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands

on him, for he is our brother, our own flesh." And his brothers listened to him. Ge 42:21

28 Then some ^RMidianite traders passed by, so they pulled *him* up and lifted Joseph out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty *shekels* of silver. Thus they brought Joseph into Egypt. Ge 37:25; Ju 6:1-3; 8:22, 24

29 Now Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; so he tore his garments.

30 He returned to his brothers and said, ^R"The boy is not *there*; as for me, where am I to go?" Ge 42:13, 36

31 So ^Rthey took Joseph's tunic, and slaughtered a male goat and dipped the tunic in the blood; Ge 37:3, 23

 32 and they sent the varicolored tunic and brought it to their father and said, "We found this; please ^Texamine *it* to see whether it is your son's tunic or not." Or recognize

33 Then he examined it and said, "It is my son's tunic. ^RA wild beast has devoured him; ^RJoseph has surely been torn to pieces!" Ge 37:20 • Ge 44:28

34 So Jacob tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his loins and mourned for his son many days.

35 Then all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. And he said, "Surely I will ^Rgo down to Sheol in mourning for my son." So his father wept for him. Ge 25:8; 35:29; 42:38; 44:29, 31

36 Meanwhile, the ^TMidianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, Pharaoh's officer, the captain of the bodyguard. Lit Medianites • Ge 39:1

Judah and Tamar

38 And it came about at that time, that Judah departed from his brothers and visited a certain Adul-lamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was ^RShua; and he took her and went in to her. 1 Ch 2:3

3 So she conceived and bore a son and he named him Er.

4 Then she conceived again and bore a son and named him Onan.

5 She bore still another son and

named him ^RShelah; and it was at Chezib that she bore him. Nu 26:20

6 Now Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.

7 But ^REr, Judah's firstborn, was evil in the sight of the LORD, so the LORD took his life. Ge 46:12; Nu 26:19; 1 Ch 2:3

8 Then Judah said to Onan, "^RGo in to your brother's wife, and perform your duty as a brother-in-law to her, and raise up offspring for your brother."

De 25:5, 6; Ma 22:24

9 Onan knew that the ^Roffspring would not be his; so when he went in to his brother's wife, he wasted his seed on the ground in order not to give offspring to his brother. De 25:6

10 But what he did was displeasing in the sight of the LORD; so He ^Rtook his life also. Ge 46:12; Nu 26:19

11 Then Judah said to his daughter-in-law Tamar, "^RRemain a widow in your father's house until my son Shelah grows up"; for he ^Tthought, "I am afraid that he too may die like his brothers." So Tamar went and lived in her father's house. Ru 1:12, 13 • Lit said

12 Now after a considerable time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and when the time of mourning was ended, Judah went up to his sheepshearers at ^RTimnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. Jos 15:10, 57

13 It was told to Tamar, "Behold, your father-in-law is going up to ^RTimnah to shear his sheep." Jos 15:10, 57; Ju 14:1

14 So she removed her widow's garments and ^Rcovered herself with a ^Fveil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gateway of Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah had grown up, and she had not been given to him as a wife. Ge 24:65

15 When Judah saw her, he thought she was a harlot, for she had covered her face.

16 So he turned aside to her by the road, and said, "^THere now, let me come in to you"; for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, "What will you give me, that you may come in to me?" Or Come, now

17 He said, therefore, "I will send you a ^Tyoung goat from the flock." She said, moreover, "Will you give a pledge until you send it?" Lit kid of goats

18 He said, "What pledge shall I

give you?" And she said, "^RYour seal and your cord, and your staff that is in your hand." So he gave *them* to her and went in to her, and she conceived by him. Ge 38:25; 41:42

19 Then she arose and departed, and removed her ^Tveil and put on her widow's garments. Lit removed from herself

20 When Judah sent the young goat by his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand, he did not find her.

21 He asked the men of her place, saying, "Where is the temple prostitute who was by the road at Enaim?" But they said, "There has been no temple prostitute here."

22 So he returned to Judah, and said, "I did not find her; and furthermore, the men of the place said, 'There has been no temple prostitute here.'"

23 Then Judah said, "Let her ^Tkeep them, otherwise we will become a laughingstock. ^TAfter all, I sent this young goat, but you did not find her." Lit take for herself • Lit Behold

24 Now it was about three months later that Judah was informed, "^TYour daughter-in-law Tamar has played the harlot, and behold, she is also with child by harlotry." Then Judah said, "Bring her out and ^Rlet her be burned!" Lit saying, Your • Le 21:9

25 It was while she was being brought out that she sent to her father-in-law, saying, "I am with child by the man to whom these things belong." And she said, "^RPlease examine and see, whose signet ring and cords and staff are these?" Ge 37:32

26 Judah recognized *them*, and said, "^RShe is more righteous than I, inasmuch as ^RI did not give her to my son Shelah." And he did not have relations with her again. 1 Sa 24:17 • Ge 38:14

27 It came about at the time she was giving birth, that behold, there were ^Rtwins in her womb. Ge 25:24-26

28 Moreover, it took place while she was giving birth, one put out a hand, and the midwife took and tied a scarlet *thread* on his hand, saying, "This one came out first."

29 But it came about as he drew back his hand, that behold, his

brother came out. Then she said, "What a breach you have made for yourself!" So he was named ^FPerez.

30 Afterward his brother came out who had the scarlet *thread* on his hand; and he was named ^FZerah.

Joseph's Success in Egypt

39 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an Egyptian officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the bodyguard, bought him ^Tfrom the Ishmaelites, who had taken him down there.

Lit from the hand of

2 ^RThe LORD was with Joseph, so he became a ^Tsuccessful man. And he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.

Ge 39:3, 21, 23; Ac 7:9 • Or prosperous

3 Now his master ^Rsaw that the LORD was with him and how the LORD ^Rcaused all that he did to prosper in his hand.

Ge 21:22; 26:28 • Ps 1:3

4 So Joseph ^Rfound favor in his sight and became his personal servant; and he made him overseer over his house, and ^Rall that he owned he put in his charge.

Ge 18:3; 19:19 • Ge 24:2; 39:8, 2

5 It came about that from the time he made him overseer in his house and over all that he owned, the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house on account of Joseph; thus the LORD's blessing was upon all that he owned, in the house and in the field.

6 So he left everything he owned in Joseph's charge; and with him *there* he did not concern himself with anything except the food which he ate.

Now Joseph was ^Rhandsome in form and appearance.

Ge 29:17; 1 Sa 16:12

7 It came about after these events ^Rthat his master's wife looked with desire at Joseph, and she said, "^RLie with me."

Pr 7:15-20 • 2 Sa 13:11

8 But ^Rhe refused and said to his master's wife, "Behold, with me *here*, my master does not concern himself with anything in the house, and he has put all that he owns in my ^Tcharge.

Pr 6:23, 24 • Lit hand

9 "There is no one greater in this house than I, and he has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do this great evil and sin against God?"

10 As she spoke to Joseph day after day, he did not listen to her to lie beside her or be with her.

11 Now it happened ^Tone day that he went into the house to do his work, and none of the men of the household was there inside.

Lit about this day

12 She caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me!" And he left his garment in her hand and fled, and went outside.

13 ^TWhen she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and had fled outside,

Lit And it came about when

14 she called to the men of her household and said to them, "See, he has brought in a ^THebrew to us to make sport of us; he came in to me to lie with me, and I screamed.

Lit Herew man

15 "When he heard that I raised my voice and ^Fscreamed, he left his garment beside me and fled and went outside."

16 So she left his garment beside her until his master came home.

17 Then she ^Rspoke to him with these words, "The Hebrew slave, whom you brought to us, came in to me to make sport of me;

Ex 23:1; Pr 26:28

18 and as I raised my voice and ^Tscreamed, he left his garment beside me and fled outside."

Lit called out

Joseph Imprisoned

19 Now when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke to him, saying, "This is what your slave did to me," ^Rhis anger burned.

Pr 6:34

20 So Joseph's master took him and put him into the jail, the place where the king's prisoners were confined; and he was there in the jail.

21 But ^Rthe LORD was with Joseph and extended kindness to him, and gave him favor in the sight of the chief jailer.

Ge 39:2; Ps 105:19; Ac 7:9

22 The chief jailer ^Rcommitted to Joseph's ^Tcharge all the prisoners who were in the jail; so that whatever was done there, he was ^Tresponsible for it.

Ge 39:4; 40:3, 4 • Lit hand • Lit the doer

23 ^RThe chief jailer did not supervise anything under ^TJoseph's charge because ^Rthe LORD was with him; and whatever he did, ^Rthe LORD made to prosper.

Ge 39:3, 8 • Lit his hand • Ge 39:2, 3 • Ge 39:3

38:29 I.e. a breach 38:30 I.e. a dawning or brightness 39:15 Lit called out

Joseph Interprets a Dream

40 Then it came about after these things, the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt.

2 Pharaoh was ^Rfurious with his two officials, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. Pr 16:14

3 So he put them in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, in the jail, the *same* place where Joseph was imprisoned.

4 The captain of the bodyguard put Joseph in charge of them, and he took care of them; and they were in confinement for ^Tsome time. Lit days

5 Then the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt, who were confined in jail, both had a dream the same night, each man with his own dream and each dream with its own interpretation.

6 When Joseph came to them in the morning and observed them, ^Tbehold, they were dejected. Lit and behold

7 He asked Pharaoh's officials who were with him in confinement in his master's house, "^RWhy are your faces so sad today?" Ne 2:2

8 Then they said to him, "^RWe have had a dream and there is no one to interpret it." Then Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell it to me, please." Ge 41:15

9 So the chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, "In my dream, ^Tbehold, *there* was a vine in front of me; Lit and behold

10 and on the vine *were* three branches. And as it was budding, its blossoms came out, and its clusters produced ripe grapes.

11 "Now Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; so I took the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I put the cup into Pharaoh's ^Thand." Lit palm

12 Then Joseph said to him, "This is the ^Rinterpretation of it: the three branches are three days; Da 2:36; 4:18, 19

13 within three more days Pharaoh will ^Flift up your head and restore you to your ^Toffice; and you will put Pharaoh's cup into his hand according to your former custom when you were his cupbearer. Lit place

14 "Only keep me in mind when it goes well with you, and please do me

a kindness by mentioning me to Pharaoh and get me out of this house.

15 "For ^{RI} was in fact kidnapped from the land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing that they should have put me into the ^Tdungeon." Ge 37:26-28 • Or pit

16 When the chief baker saw that he had interpreted favorably, he said to Joseph, "I also saw in my dream, and behold, *there were* three baskets of white bread on my head;

17 and in the top basket *there were* some of all ^Tsorts of baked food for Pharaoh, and the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head." Lit food for Pharaoh made by a baker

18 Then Joseph answered and said, "This is its interpretation: the three baskets are three days;

19 within three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head from you and will hang you on a tree, and the birds will eat your flesh off you."

20 Thus it came about on the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast for all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker among his servants.

21 He restored the chief cupbearer to his office, and ^Rhe put the cup into Pharaoh's hand; Ge 40:13

22 but ^Rhe hanged the chief baker, just as Joseph had interpreted to them. Ge 40:19; Es 7:10

23 Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

Pharaoh's Dream

41 Now it happened at the end of two full years that Pharaoh had a dream, and behold, he was standing by the Nile.

2 And lo, from the Nile there came up seven cows, sleek and fat; and they grazed in the marsh grass.

3 Then behold, seven other cows came up after them from the Nile, ugly and ^Tgaunt, and they stood by the *other* cows on the bank of the Nile. Lit lean of flesh

4 The ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven sleek and fat cows. Then Pharaoh awoke.

5 He fell asleep and dreamed a

second time; and behold, seven ears of grain came up on a single stalk, plump and good.

6 Then behold, seven ears, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them.

7 The thin ears swallowed up the seven plump and full ears. Then Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was a dream.*

8 Now in the morning his spirit was troubled, so he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, "I would make mention today of my own offenses.

10 "Pharaoh was ^Rfurious with his servants, and ^Rhe put me in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, *both* me and the chief baker.

Ge 40:2, 3 • Ge 39:20

11 "^RWe had a dream ^Ton the same night, ^The and I; each of us dreamed according to the interpretation of his own dream.

Ge 40:5 • Lit one night • Lit I and he

12 "Now a Hebrew youth was with us there, a servant of the captain of the bodyguard, and we related *them* to him, and he interpreted our dreams for us. To each one he interpreted according to his own dream.

13 "And just as he interpreted for us, so it happened; he restored me in my ^Toffice, but he hanged him."

Lit place

Joseph Interprets

14 Then Pharaoh sent and ^Rcalled for Joseph, and they ^Rhurriedly brought him out of the dungeon; and when he had shaved himself and changed his clothes, he came to Pharaoh.

Ps 105:20 • Da 2:25

15 Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I have had a dream, ^Rbut no one can interpret it; and I have heard it said about you, that when you hear a dream you can interpret it."

Ge 41:8

16 Joseph then answered Pharaoh, saying, "^RIt is not in me; God will give Pharaoh a favorable answer."

Da 2:30; Ze 4:6; Ac 3:12; 2 Co 3:5

17 So Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, "In my dream, behold, I was standing on the bank of the Nile;

18 and behold, seven cows, fat and sleek came up out of the Nile, and they grazed in the marsh grass.

19 "Lo, seven other cows came up after them, poor and very ugly and gaunt, such as I had never seen for ugliness in all the land of Egypt;

20 and the lean and ugly cows ate up the first seven fat cows.

21 "Yet when they had ^Tdevoured them, it could not be ^Tdetected that they had devoured them, for they were just as ugly as before. Then I awoke.

Lit entered their inward parts • Or known

22 "I saw also in my dream, and behold, seven ears, full and good, came up on a single stalk;

23 and lo, seven ears, withered, thin, and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them;

24 and the thin ears swallowed the seven good ears. Then ^RI told it to the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me."

Is 8:19; Da 4:7

25 Now Joseph said to Pharaoh, "Pharaoh's dreams are one and *the same*; ^RGod has told to Pharaoh what He is about to do.

Ge 41:28, 32; Da 2:28, 29, 45

26 "The seven good cows are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years; the ^Tdreams are one and *the same*.

Lit dream is

27 "The seven lean and ugly cows that came up after them are seven years, and the seven thin ears scorched by the east wind ^Rwill be seven years of famine.

2 Ki 8:1

28 "It is as I have spoken to Pharaoh: ^RGod has shown to Pharaoh what He is about to do.

Ge 41:25, 32

29 "Behold, ^Rseven years of great abundance are coming in all the land of Egypt;

Ge 41:47

30 and after them ^Rseven years of famine will ^Tcome, and all the abundance will be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine will ravage the land.

Ge 41:54, 56; 47:13; Ps 105:16 • Lit arise

31 "So the abundance will be unknown in the land because of that subsequent famine; for it *will be* very severe.

32 "Now as for the repeating of the dream to Pharaoh twice, *it means* that ^Rthe matter is determined by God, and God will quickly bring it about.

Ge 41:25, 28

33 "Now let Pharaoh look for a

man ^Rdiscerning and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. Ge 41:39

34 "Let Pharaoh take action to appoint overseers ^Tin charge of the land, and let him exact a fifth of the produce of the land of Egypt in the seven years of abundance. Lit over

35 "Then let them ^Rgather all the food of these good years that are coming, and store up the grain for food in the cities under Pharaoh's authority, and let them guard it. Ge 41:48

36 "Let the food become as a reserve for the land for the seven years of famine which will occur in the land of Egypt, so that the land will not perish during the famine."

37 Now the ^Tproposal seemed good ^Tto Pharaoh and ^Tto all his servants. Lit word • Lit in the sight of • Lit in the sight of

Joseph Is Made a Ruler of Egypt

38 Then Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find a man like this, in whom is a divine spirit?"

39 So Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Since God has informed you of all this, there is no one so ^Rdiscerning and wise as you are. Ge 41:33

40 "You shall be over my house, and according to your command all my people shall do homage; only in the throne I will be greater than you."

41 Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have set you ^Rover all the land of Egypt." Ge 42:6; Ps 105:21; Da 6:3; Ac 7:10

42 Then Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand and put it on Joseph's hand, and clothed him in garments of fine linen and put the gold necklace around his neck.

43 He had him ride in his second chariot; and they proclaimed before him, "Bow the knee!" And he set him over all the land of Egypt.

44 Moreover, Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Though I am Pharaoh, yet ^Rwithout ^Tyour permission no one shall raise his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt." Ps 105:22 • Lit you no one

45 Then Pharaoh named Joseph ^FZaphenath-paneah; and he gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of ^ROn, as his wife. And Joseph went forth over the land of Egypt. Je 43:13; Eze 30:17

46 Now Joseph was thirty years old when he ^Fstood before Pharaoh,

king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh and went through all the land of Egypt.

47 During the seven years of plenty the land brought forth ^Tabundantly. Lit by handfuls

48 So he gathered all the food of these seven years which occurred in the land of Egypt and placed the food in the cities; he placed in every city the food from its own surrounding fields.

49 Thus Joseph stored up grain in great abundance like the sand of the sea, until he stopped measuring it, for it was beyond measure.

The Sons of Joseph

 50 Now before the year of famine came, ^Rtwo sons were born to Joseph, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of ^FOn, bore to him. Ge 48:5

51 Joseph named the firstborn ^FManasseh, "For," he said, "God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father's household."

52 He named the second ^FEphraim, "For," he said, "^RGod has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction." Ge 17:6; 28:3; 49:22

53 When the seven years of plenty which had been in the land of Egypt came to an end,

54 and ^Rthe seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said, then there was famine in all the lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. Ge 41:30; Ps 105:16; Ac 7:11

55 So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried out to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph; ^Rwhatever he says to you, you shall do." Jo 2:5

56 When the famine was spread over all the face of the earth, then Joseph opened all ^Tthe storehouses, and sold to the Egyptians; and the famine was severe in the land of Egypt. Lit that which was in them

57 The people of all the earth came to Egypt to buy grain from

41:45 Probably Egyptian for "God speaks; he lives"

41:46 Or entered the service of  41:50-42:2

41:50 Or Heliopolis 41:51 I.e. making to forget

41:52 I.e. fruitfulness

Joseph, because ^Rthe famine was severe in all the earth. Ge 12:10

Joseph's Brothers Sent to Egypt

42 Now ^RJacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said to his sons, "Why are you staring at one another?" Ac 7:12

2 He said, "Behold, ^RI have heard that there is grain in Egypt; go down there and buy *some* for us ^Tfrom that place, ^Rso that we may live and not die." Ac 7:12 • Lit from there • Ge 43:8; Ps 33:18, 19

3 Then ten brothers of Joseph went down to buy grain from Egypt.

4 But Jacob did not send Joseph's brother ^RBenjamin with his brothers, for he said, "I am afraid that harm may befall him." Ge 35:24

5 So the sons of Israel came to buy grain among those who were coming, for the famine was in the land of Canaan *also*.

6 Now ^RJoseph was the ruler over the land; he was the one who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brothers came and ^Rbowed down to him with *their* faces to the ground. Ge 41:41, 55 • Ge 37:7-10; 41:43; Is 60:14

7 When Joseph saw his brothers he recognized them, but he disguised himself to them and ^Rspoke to them harshly. And he said to them, "Where have you come from?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan, to buy food." Ge 42:30

8 But Joseph had recognized his brothers, although ^Rthey did not recognize him. Ge 37:2; 41:46

9 Joseph ^Rremembered the dreams which he ^Thad about them, and said to them, "You are spies; you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land." Ge 37:6-9 • Lit had dreamed

10 Then they said to him, "No, ^Rmy lord, but your servants have come to buy food." Ge 37:8

11 "We are all sons of one man; we are ^Rhonest men, your servants are not spies." Ge 42:16, 19, 31, 34

12 Yet he said to them, "No, but you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land!"

13 But they said, "Your servants are twelve brothers *in all*, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is with ^Rour fa-

ther today, and ^Rone is no longer alive." Ge 43:7 • Ge 37:30; 42:32; 44:20

14 Joseph said to them, "It is as I said to you, you are spies;

15 by this you will be tested: ^Rby the life of Pharaoh, you shall not go from this place unless your youngest brother comes here!" 1 Sa 17:55

16 "Send one of you that he may get your brother, while you remain confined, that your words may be tested, whether there is ^Rtruth in you. But if not, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies." Ge 42:11

17 So he put them all together in ^Rprison for three days. Ge 40:4, 7

18 Now Joseph said to them on the third day, "Do this and live, for ^RI fear God:

19 if you are honest men, let one of your brothers be confined in ^Tyour prison; but as for the *rest* of you, go, carry grain for the famine of your households, Lit the house of your prison

20 and ^Rbring your youngest brother to me, so your words may be verified, and you will not die." And they did so. Ge 42:34; 43:5; 44:23

21 Then they said to one another, "Truly we are guilty concerning our brother, because we saw the distress of his soul when he pleaded with us, yet we would not listen; therefore this distress has come upon us."

22 Reuben answered them, saying, "^RDid I not tell ^Tyou, 'Do not sin against the boy'; and you would not listen? Now comes the reckoning for his blood." Ge 37:21, 22 • Lit you saying

23 They did not know, however, that Joseph understood, for there was an interpreter between them.

24 He turned away from them and ^Rwept. But when he returned to them and spoke to them, he ^Rtook Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes. Ge 43:30; 45:14, 15 • Ge 43:14, 23

25 Then Joseph gave orders to fill their bags with grain and to restore every man's money in his sack, and to give them provisions for the journey. And thus it was done for them.

26 So they loaded their donkeys with their grain and departed from there.

27 As one of *them* opened his sack to give his donkey fodder at the lodging place, he saw his ^Rmoney; and

behold, it was in the mouth of his sack.

Ge 43:21, 22

28 Then he said to his brothers, "My money has been returned, and behold, it is even in my sack." And their hearts ^Tsank, and they turned ^Ttrembling to one another, saying, ^R"What is this that God has done to us?"

Lit went out • Lit trembled • Ge 43:23

Simeon Is Held Hostage

29 When they came to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan, they told him all that had happened to them, saying,

30 "The man, the lord of the land, ^Rspoke harshly with us, and took us for spies of the country.

Ge 42:7

31 "But we said to him, 'We are ^Rhonest men; we are not spies.

Ge 42:11

32 'We are twelve brothers, sons of our father; one is no longer alive, and the youngest is with our father today in the land of Canaan.'

33 "The man, the lord of the land, said to us, '^RBy this I will know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me and take *grain* for the famine of your households, and go.

Ge 42:19, 20

34 'But bring your youngest brother to me that I may know that you are not spies, but honest men. I will give your brother to you, and you may ^Rtrade in the land.'

Ge 34:10

35 Now it came about as they were emptying their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack; and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were dismayed.

36 Their father Jacob said to them, "You have ^Rbereaved me of my children: Joseph is no more, and Simeon is no more, and you would take Benjamin; all these things are against me."

Ge 43:14

37 Then Reuben spoke to his father, saying, "You may put my two sons to death if I do not bring him *back* to you; put him in my ^Tcare, and I will return him to you."

Lit hand

38 But Jacob said, "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If harm should befall him on the journey you are taking, then you will bring my gray hair down to Sheol in sorrow."

The Return to Egypt

43 ^RNow the famine was severe in the land.

Ge 12:10; 26:1; 41:56, 57

2 So it came about when they had finished eating the grain which they had brought from Egypt, that their father said to them, "Go back, buy us a little food."

3 Judah spoke to him, however, saying, "^RThe man solemnly warned us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.'

Ge 43:5; 44:23

4 "If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food.

5 "But if you do not send *him*, we will not go down; for the man said to us, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.'"

6 Then Israel said, "Why did you treat me so badly ^Tby telling the man whether you still had *another* brother?"

Lit to tell

7 But they said, "The man questioned particularly about us and our relatives, saying, 'Is your father still alive? Have you *another* brother?' So we answered his questions. Could we possibly know that he would say, 'Bring your brother down?'"

8 Judah said to his father Israel, "Send the lad with me and we will arise and go, ^Rthat we may live and not die, we as well as you and our little ones.

Ge 42:2

9 "I myself will be surety for him; you may hold me responsible for him. If I do not bring him *back* to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame before you forever.

10 "For if we had not delayed, surely by now we could have returned twice."

11 Then their father Israel said to them, "If *it must be* so, then do this: take some of the best products of the land in your bags, and carry down to the man as a present, a little balm and a little honey, aromatic gum and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds.

12 "Take *double the* money in your hand, and take back in your hand ^Rthe money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks; perhaps it was a mistake.

Ge 42:25, 35; 43:21, 22

13 "Take your brother also, and arise, return to the man;

14 and may God Almighty ^Rgrant you compassion in the sight of the

man, so that he will release to you your other brother and Benjamin. And as for me, if I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved." Ps 106:46

15 So the men took ^Rthis present, and they took double *the* money in their hand, and Benjamin; then they arose and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph. Ge 43:11

Joseph Sees Benjamin

16 When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his ^Rhouse steward, "Bring the men into the house, and slay an animal and make ready; for the men are to dine with me at noon." Ge 44:1

17 So the man did as Joseph said, and ^Tbrought the men to Joseph's house. Lit the man brought

18 Now the men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph's house; and they said, "It is because of the money that was returned in our sacks the first time that we are being brought in, that he may seek occasion against us and fall upon us, and take us for slaves with our donkeys."

19 So they came near to Joseph's house steward, and spoke to him at the entrance of the house,

20 and said, "Oh, my lord, we indeed came down the first time to buy food,

21 and it came about when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and behold, ^Reach man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full. So we have brought it back in our hand. Ge 42:27, 35

22 "We have also brought down other money in our hand to buy food; we do not know who put our money in our sacks."

23 He said, "F^RBe at ease, do not be afraid. ^RYour God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money." Then he brought Simeon out to them. Ge 42:28

24 Then the man brought the men into Joseph's house and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys fodder.

25 So they prepared ^Rthe present ^Tfor Joseph's coming at noon; for they had heard that they were to eat ^{Ta} meal there. Ge 43:11, 15 • Lit until • Lit bread

26 When Joseph came home, they

brought into the house to him the present which was in their hand and bowed to the ground before him.

27 Then he asked them about their welfare, and said, "Is your old father well, of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?" Ge 43:7; 45:3

28 They said, "Your servant our father is well; he is still alive." ^RThey bowed down in homage. Ge 37:7, 10

29 As he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, he said, "Is this ^Ryour youngest brother, of whom you spoke to me?" And he said, "^RMay God be gracious to you, my son." Ge 42:13 • Nu 6:25; Ps 67:1

30 Joseph hurried out for he was deeply stirred over his brother, and he sought a place to weep; and he entered his chamber and wept there.

31 Then he washed his face and came out; and he ^Rcontrolled himself and said, "Serve the meal." Ge 45:1

32 So they served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because the Egyptians could not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is loathsome to the Egyptians.

33 Now they were seated before him, ^Rthe firstborn according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth, and the men looked at one another in astonishment. Ge 42:7

34 He took portions to them from ^This own table, ^Rbut Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of theirs. So they feasted and drank freely with him. Lit his face • Ge 35:24; 45:22

The Brothers Are Brought Back

44^RThen he commanded his house steward, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man's money in the mouth of his sack. Ge 42:25

2 "Put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest, and his money for the grain." And he did as Joseph had told *him*.

3 ^TAs soon as it was light, the men were sent away, they with their donkeys. Lit the morning was light

4 They had *just* gone out of ^Rthe city, and were not far off, when Joseph said to his house steward, "Up,

follow the men; and when you overtake them, say to them, 'Why have you repaid evil for good?' Ge 44:13

5 'Is not this the one from which my lord drinks and which he indeed uses for divination? You have done wrong in doing this.'

6 So he overtook them and spoke these words to them.

7 They said to him, 'Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants to do such a thing.'

8 'Behold, ^Rthe money which we found in the mouth of our sacks we have brought back to you from the land of Canaan. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord's house?' Ge 43:21

9 'With whomever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's slaves.' Ge 31:32

10 So he said, 'Now let it also be according to your words; he with whom it is found shall be my slave, and *the rest of you shall be innocent.*'

11 Then they hurried, each man lowered his sack to the ground, and each man opened his sack.

12 He searched, beginning with the oldest and ending with the youngest, and ^Rthe cup was found in Benjamin's sack. Ge 44:2

13 Then they tore their clothes, and when each man loaded his donkey, they returned to ^Rthe city.

14 When Judah and his brothers came to Joseph's house, he was still there, and ^Rthey fell to the ground before him. Ge 37:7, 10

15 Joseph said to them, 'What is this deed that you have done? Do you not know that such a man as I can indeed practice ^Rdivination?' Ge 44:5

16 So Judah said, 'What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? And how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants; behold, we are my lord's slaves, both we and the one in whose possession the cup has been found.'

17 But he said, 'Far be it from me to do this. The man in whose ^Tpossession the cup has been found, he shall be my slave; but as for you, go up in peace to your father.' Lit hand

18 Then Judah approached him, and said, 'Oh my lord, may your ser-

vant please speak a word in my lord's ears, and ^Rdo not be angry with your servant; for ^Ryou are equal to Pharaoh. Ge 18:30, 32; Ex 32:22 • Ge 37:7, 8; 41:40-44

19 'My lord asked his servants, saying, 'Have you a father or a brother?' Ge 43:7

20 'We said to my lord, 'We have an old father and ^Ra little child of his old age. Now his brother is dead, so he alone is left of his mother, and his father loves him.' Ge 37:3; 43:8; 44:30

21 'Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me that I may set my eyes on him.' Ge 42:15, 20

22 'But we said to my lord, 'The lad cannot leave his father, for if he should leave his father, ^Tthis father would die.' Lit he would

23 'You said to your servants, however, 'Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again.' Ge 43:3, 5

24 'Thus it came about when we went up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 'Our father said, 'Go back, buy us a little food.' Ge 43:2

26 'But we said, 'We cannot go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down; for we cannot see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us.'

27 'Your servant my father said to us, 'You know that ^Rmy wife bore me two sons; Ge 46:19

28 and the one went out from me, and I said, 'Surely he is torn in pieces,' and I have not seen him since.

29 'If you take this one also from ^Tme, and harm befalls him, you will ^Rbring my gray hair down to Sheol in ^Tsorrow.' Lit my face • Ge 42:38; 44:31 • Lit evil

30 'Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the lad is not with us, since ^Rhis life is bound up in the lad's life, 1 Sa 18:1

31 when he sees that the lad is not with us, he will die. Thus your servants will ^Rbring the gray hair of your servant our father down to Sheol in sorrow. Ge 44:29

32 'For your servant ^Rbecame surety for the lad to my father, saying, 'If I do not bring him back to you, then let me bear the blame before my father forever.' Ge 43:9

33 'Now, therefore, please let your

servant remain instead of the lad a slave to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brothers.

34 "For how shall I go up to my father if the lad is not with me—for fear that I see the evil that would ^Tovertake my father?" Lit find

Joseph Deals Kindly with His Brothers

 **45** Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who stood by him, and he cried, "Have everyone go out from me." So there was no man with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers.

2 ^RHe wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the household of Pharaoh heard of it. Ge 45:14, 15; 46:29

3 Then Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! ^RIs my father still alive?" But his brothers could not answer him, for ^Rthey were dismayed at his presence. Ge 43:27 • Ge 37:20-28; 42:21, 22

4 Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Please come ^Tcloser to me." And they came ^Tcloser. And he said, "I am your brother Joseph, whom you ^Rsold into Egypt." Lit near • Lit near • Ge 37:28

5 "Now do not be grieved or angry with yourselves, because you sold me here, for ^RGod sent me before you to preserve life. Ge 45:7, 8; 50:20; Ps 105:17

6 "For the famine *has been* in the land these two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvesting.

7 "^RGod sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to keep you alive by a great ^Tdeliverance. Ge 45:5 • Lit escaped company

8 "Now, therefore, it was not you who sent me here, but God; and He has made me a ^Rfather to Pharaoh and lord of all his household and ruler over all the land of Egypt. Ju 17:10

9 "Hurry and go up to my father, and ^Rsay to him, 'Thus says your son Joseph, "God has made me lord of all Egypt; come down to me, do not delay." Ac 7:14

10 "You shall live in the land of Goshen, and you shall be near me, you and your children and your children's children and your flocks and your herds and all that you have.

11 "There I will also ^Rprovide for

you, for there are still five years of famine *to come*, and you and your household and all that you have would be impoverished." Ge 47:12

12 "Behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see, that it is my mouth which is speaking to you.

13 "Now you must tell my father of all my splendor in Egypt, and all that you have seen; and you must hurry and ^Rbring my father down here." Ac 7:14

14 Then he fell on his brother Benjamin's neck and ^Rwept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. Ge 45:2

15 He kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and afterward his brothers talked with him.

16 Now when the news was heard in Pharaoh's house that Joseph's brothers had come, it pleased Pharaoh and his servants.

17 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Say to your brothers, 'Do this: load your beasts and ^Tgo to the land of Canaan, Lit come, go

18 and take your father and your households and come to me, and ^RI will give you the ^Tbest of the land of Egypt and you will eat the fat of the land.' Ge 27:28 • Lit good

19 "Now you are ordered, 'Do this: take wagons from the land of Egypt for your little ones and for your wives, and bring your father and come.

20 'Do not concern yourselves with your goods, for the ^Tbest of all the land of Egypt is yours.'"

21 Then the sons of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them ^Rwagons according to the ^Tcommand of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the journey. Ge 45:19 • Lit mouth

22 To each of them he gave changes of garments, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver and five changes of garments.

23 To his father he sent ^Tas follows: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and sustenance for his father ^Ton the journey. Lit like this • Lit for

24 So he sent his brothers away, and ^Tas they departed, he said to

them, "Do not quarrel on the journey."

Lit they departed; and he said

25 Then they went up from Egypt, and came to the land of Canaan to their father Jacob.

26 They told him, saying, "Joseph is still alive, and indeed he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." But ^{The} was stunned, for ^Rhe did not believe them.

Lit his heart grew numb • Ge 37:31-35

 27 When they told him all the words of Joseph that he had spoken to them, and when he saw the ^Rwagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived.

Ge 45:19

28 Then Israel said, "It is enough; my son Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

Jacob Moves to Egypt

46 So Israel set out with all that he had, and came to ^RBeersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.

Ge 21:31; 28:10

2 God spoke to Israel in visions of the night and said, "^RJacob, Jacob." And he said, "Here I am."

Ge 22:11; 31:11

3 He said, "^RI am God, the God of your father; do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you a great nation there.

Ge 17:1; 28:13

4 "^RI will go down with you to Egypt, and ^RI will also surely bring you up again; and Joseph will close your eyes."

Ge 28:15; 48:21 • Ge 50:24; Ex 3:8

5 Then Jacob arose from Beersheba; and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob and their little ones and their wives in the ^Rwagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

Ge 45:21

6 They took their livestock and their property, which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and came to Egypt, Jacob and all his ^Tdescendants with him:

Lit seed

7 his sons and his grandsons with him, his daughters and his granddaughters, and all his descendants he brought with him to Egypt.

Those Who Came to Egypt

8 Now these are the ^Rnames of the sons of Israel, Jacob and his sons, who went to Egypt: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn.

Ex 1:1-4; Nu 26:4, 5; 1 Ch 2:1ff

9 The sons of Reuben: Hanoch and Pallu and Hezron and Carmi.

10 The ^Rsons of Simeon: Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad and Jachin and Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman.

Ex 6:15

11 The sons of Levi: ^TGershon, Kohath, and Merari.

In 1 Ch 6:16, Gershom

12 The sons of Judah: Er and Onan and Shelah and Perez and Zerah (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan). And the ^Rsons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.

1 Ch 2:5

13 The sons of Issachar: Tola and Puvvah and Iob and Shimron.

14 The sons of Zebulun: Sered and Elon and Jahleel.

15 These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah; ^Tall his sons and his daughters *numbered* thirty-three.

Lit all the souls of

16 The ^Rsons of Gad: ^TZiphion and Haggi, Shuni and Ezbon, Eri and Arodi and Areli.

Nu 26:15-18 • In Nu 26:15, Zepon

17 The ^Rsons of Asher: Imnah and Ishvah and Ishvi and Beriah and their sister Serah. And the ^Rsons of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel.

1 Ch 7:30 • 1 Ch 7:31

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah; and she bore to Jacob these sixteen persons.

19 The sons of Jacob's wife Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ^RNow to Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On, bore to him.

Ge 41:50-52

21 The ^Rsons of Benjamin: Bela and Becher and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard.

1 Ch 7:6

22 These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob; *there were* fourteen persons in all.

23 The sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 The sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel and Guni and Jezer and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Rachel, and she bore these to Jacob; *there were* seven persons in all.

26 ^RAll the persons belonging to Jacob, who came to Egypt, ^Tthis direct descendants, not including the wives

of Jacob's sons, *were* sixty-six persons in all. Ex 1:5 • Lit who came out of his loins

27 and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt were two; all the persons of the house of Jacob, who came to Egypt, *were* seventy.

28 Now he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to point out *the* way before him to ^RGoshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. Ge 45:10

29 Joseph prepared his chariot and went up to Goshen to meet his father Israel; as soon as he appeared ^Tbefore him, he fell on his neck and wept on his neck a long time. Lit to

30 Then Israel said to Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive."

31 Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "^RI will go up and tell Pharaoh, and will say to him, 'My brothers and my father's household, who *were* in the land of Canaan, have come to me; Ge 47:1

32 and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of livestock; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.'

33 "When Pharaoh calls you and says, 'What is your occupation?'

34 you shall say, 'Your servants have been keepers of livestock from our youth even until now, both we and our fathers,' that you may live in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is loathsome to the Egyptians."

Jacob's Family Settles in Goshen

47 Then ^RJoseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, "My father and my brothers and their flocks and their herds and all that they have, have come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of ^RGoshen." Ge 46:31 • Ge 45:10; 46:28

2 He took five men from among his brothers and ^Rpresented them to Pharaoh. Ac 7:13

3 Then Pharaoh said to his brothers, "^RWhat is your occupation?" So they said to Pharaoh, "Your servants are ^Rshepherds, both we and our fathers." Ge 46:33 • Ge 46:34

4 They said to Pharaoh, "^RWe have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants' flocks, for the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. Now, therefore,

please let your servants live in the land of Goshen." Ge 15:13; De 26:5; Ps 105:23

5 Then Pharaoh said to ^TJoseph, "Your father and your brothers have come to you. Lit Joseph, saying

6 "The land of Egypt is ^Fat your disposal; settle your father and your brothers in the best of the land, let them ^Tlive in the land of Goshen; and if you know any ^Rcapable men among them, then put them in charge of my livestock." Ex 18:21, 25; 1 Ki 11:28; Pr 22:29

7 Then Joseph brought his father Jacob and presented him to Pharaoh; and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 Pharaoh said to Jacob, "How many years have you lived?"

9 So Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The ^Ryears of my sojourning are one hundred and thirty; few and unpleasant have been the years of my life, nor have they attained ^Rthe years that my fathers lived during the days of their sojourning." He 11:9, 13 • Ge 25:7; 35:28

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from his presence.

11 So Joseph settled his father and his brothers and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in ^Rthe best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had ordered. Ge 47:6, 27

 12 Joseph ^Rprovided his father and his brothers and all his father's household with ^Tfood, according to their little ones. Ge 45:11 • Or bread

13 Now there was no food in all the land, because the famine was very severe, so that ^Rthe land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished because of the famine. Ge 41:30; Ac 7:11

14 ^RJoseph gathered all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan for the grain which they bought, and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. Ge 41:56

15 When the money was all spent in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, "Give us food, for ^Rwhy should we die in your presence? For our money is gone." Ge 47:19

16 Then Joseph said, "Give up your livestock, and I will give you food for your livestock, since your money ^Tis gone." Lit ceases

17 So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them ^Tfood in exchange for the horses and the flocks and the herds and the donkeys; and he ^Tfed them with food in exchange for all their livestock that year.

Or bread • Lit led them as a shepherd

18 When that year was ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, "We will not hide from my lord that our money is all spent, and the cattle are my lord's. There is nothing left ^Tfor my lord except our bodies and our lands.

Lit in the presence of

19 "Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for ^Tfood, and we and our land will be slaves to Pharaoh. So give us seed, that we may live and not die, and that the land may not be desolate."

Or bread

Result of the Famine

20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, for every Egyptian sold his field, because the famine was severe upon them. Thus the land became Pharaoh's.

21 As for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of Egypt's border to the other.

22 Only the land of the priests he did not buy, for the priests had an allotment from Pharaoh, and they ^Tlived off the allotment which Pharaoh gave them. Therefore, they did not sell their land.

Lit ate their allotment

23 Then Joseph said to the people, "Behold, I have today bought you and your land for Pharaoh; now, *here* is seed for you, and you may sow the land.

24 "At the harvest you shall give a ^Rfifth to Pharaoh, and ^Tfour-fifths shall be your own for seed of the field and for your food and for those of your households and as food for your little ones."

Ge 41:34 • Lit four parts

25 So they said, "You have saved our lives! Let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's slaves."

26 Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt *valid* to this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; ^Ronly the land of the priests did not become Pharaoh's.

Ge 47:22

27 Now Israel lived in the land of

Egypt, in Goshen, and they ^Racquired property in it and were fruitful and became very numerous.

Ge 47:11

28 Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ^Rseventeen years; so the length of Jacob's life was one hundred and forty-seven years.

Ge 47:9

29 When ^Rthe time for Israel to die drew near, he called his son Joseph and said to him, "Please, if I have found favor in your sight, ^Rplace now your hand under my thigh and ^Rdeal with me in kindness and ^Rfaithfulness. Please do not bury me in Egypt,

De 31:14; 1 Ki 2:1 • Ge 24:2 • Ge 24:49

30 but when I ^Rlie down with my fathers, you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place." And he said, "I will do as you have said."

Ge 15:15; De 31:16

31 He said, "Swear to me." So he swore to him. Then ^RIsrael bowed in worship at the head of the bed. *1 Ki 1:47*

Israel's Last Days

48 Now it came about after these things that Joseph was told, "Behold, your father is sick." So he took his two sons ^RManasseh and Ephraim with him.

Ge 41:51, 52; Jos 14:4

2 When it was told to Jacob, "Behold, your son Joseph has come to you," Israel collected his strength and sat ^Tup in the bed.

Lit upon the bed

3 Then Jacob said to Joseph, "^RGod Almighty appeared to me at ^RLuz in the land of Canaan and blessed me,

Ge 28:13f; 35:9-12 • Ge 28:19; 35:6

4 and He said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and numerous, and I will make you a company of peoples, and will give this land to your ^Tdescendants after you for ^Ran everlasting possession.'

Lit seed • Ge 17:8

5 "Now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are.

6 "But your offspring that have been born after them shall be yours; they shall be called by the names of their brothers in their inheritance.

7 "Now as for me, when I came from ^RPaddan, Rachel died, to my sorrow, in the land of Canaan on the

journey, when there was still some distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem).” Ge 33:18

 8 When Israel saw Joseph’s sons, he said, “Who are these?”

9 Joseph said to his father, “^RThey are my sons, whom God has given me here.” So he said, “Bring them to me, please, that ^RI may bless them.” Ge 33:5 • Ge 27:4

10 Now ^Rthe eyes of Israel were so dim from age *that* he could not see. Then ^TJoseph brought them close to him, and he ^Rkissed them and embraced them. Ge 27:1 • Lit he • Ge 27:27

11 Israel said to Joseph, “I never ^Texpected to see your face, and behold, God has let me see your ^Tchildren as well.” Lit meditated, judged • Lit seed

12 Then Joseph ^Ttook them from his knees, and ^Rbowed with his face to the ground. Lit made them come out • Ge 42:6

13 Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel’s left, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel’s right, and brought them close to him.

14 But Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on the head of Ephraim, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, crossing his hands, although ^RManasseh was the firstborn. Ge 41:51, 52

15 He blessed Joseph, and said, “^RThe God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked,

^RThe God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day, Ge 17:1 • Ge 49:24

16 The angel who has redeemed me from all evil,

^RBless the lads;
And may my name live on in them,
And the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;
And ^Rmay they grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.” He 11:21 • Ge 28:14; 46:3

17 When Joseph saw that his father ^Rlaid his right hand on Ephraim’s head, it displeased him; and he grasped his father’s hand to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. Ge 48:14

18 Joseph said to his father, “Not

so, my father, for this one is the firstborn. Place your right hand on his head.”

19 But his father refused and said, “I know, my son, I know; he also will become a people and he also will be great. However, his younger brother shall be greater than he, and ^Rhis ^Tdescendants shall become a ^Tmultitude of nations.” Ge 28:14; 46:3 • Lit seed • Lit fullness

20 ^RHe blessed them that day, saying,

“By you Israel will pronounce blessing, saying,

‘May God make you like Ephraim and Manasseh!’”

Thus he put Ephraim before Manasseh. He 11:21

21 Then Israel said to Joseph, “Behold, I am about to die, but ^RGod will be with you, and bring you back to the land of your fathers.” Ge 26:3

22 “I give you one portion more than your brothers, ^Rwhich I took from the hand of the Amorite with my sword and my bow.” Jos 24:32; Jo 4:5

Israel’s Prophecy concerning His Sons

49 Then Jacob summoned his sons and said, “Assemble yourselves that I may tell you what will befall you ^Rin the days to come.” Nu 24:14

2 “Gather together and hear, O sons of Jacob;
And ^Rlisten to Israel your father.” Ps 34:11

3 “Reuben, you are my firstborn;
My might and the beginning of my strength,
Preeminent in dignity and preeminent in power.

4 “Uncontrolled as water, you shall not have preeminence,
Because you went up to your father’s bed;
Then you defiled it—he went up to my couch.

5 “^RSimeon and Levi are brothers;
Their swords are implements of violence.” Ge 34:25-30

6 “^RLet my soul not enter into their council;
Let not my glory be united with their assembly;

Because in their anger they
slew ^Tmen,
And in their self-will they
lamed oxen. Ps 64:2 • Lit a man

7 “Cursed be their anger, for it is
fierce;

And their wrath, for it is cruel.
I will disperse them in Jacob,
And scatter them in Israel.

8 “Judah, your brothers shall
praise you;

Your hand shall be on the
neck of your enemies;
^RYour father’s sons shall bow
down to you. Ge 27:29; 1 Ch 5:2

9 “Judah is a ^Rlion’s whelp;
From the prey, my son, you
have gone up.

He couches, he lies down as a
lion,

And as a lion, who dares
rouse him up? Eze 19:5-7; Mi 5:8

† 10 “The scepter shall not depart
from Judah,

Nor the ruler’s staff from
between his feet,
^FUntil Shiloh comes,
And to him *shall be* the
obedience of the peoples.

11 “^RHe ties *his* foal to the vine,
And his donkey’s colt to the
choice vine;

^RHe washes his garments in
wine,

And his robes in the blood of
grapes. De 8:7, 8; 2 Ki 18:32 • Is 63:2

12 “His eyes are ^Fdull from wine,
And his teeth ^Fwhite from
milk.

13 “^RZebulun will dwell at the
seashore;

And he *shall be* a haven for
ships,

And his flank *shall be* toward
Sidon. De 33:18, 19

14 “Issachar is a strong donkey,
^RLying down between the
sheepfolds. Ju 5:16; Ps 68:13

15 “When he saw that a resting
place was good

And that the land was
pleasant,

He bowed his shoulder to bear
burdens,

And became a slave at forced
labor.

16 “Dan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.

17 “Dan shall be a serpent in the
way,

A horned snake in the path,
That bites the horse’s heels,
So that his rider falls
backward.

18 “For Your salvation I wait, O
LORD.

19 “As for Gad, raiders shall raid
him,
But he will raid *at* their heels.

20 “^RAs for ^RAsher, his food shall
be rich,
And he will yield royal
dainties. De 33:24, 25 • Ge 30:13

21 “Naphtali is a doe let loose,
He gives beautiful words,

22 “Joseph is a fruitful ^Fbough,
A fruitful bough by a spring;
Its ^Fbranches run over a wall.

23 “The archers bitterly attacked
him,
And shot *at him* and harassed
him;

24 But his ^Rbow remained firm,
And his arms were agile,
From the hands of the Mighty
One of Jacob
(From there is the Shepherd,
the Stone of Israel), Job 29:20

25 From ^Rthe God of your father
who helps you,
And by the Almighty who
blesses you
With ^Rblessings of heaven
above,

Blessings of the deep that lies
beneath,
Blessings of the breasts and of
the womb. Ge 28:13; 32:9 • Ge 27:28

26 “The blessings of your father
Have surpassed the blessings
of my ancestors

Up to the utmost bound of the
everlasting hills;

May they be on the head of
Joseph,

And on the crown of the head
of the one distinguished
among his brothers.

27 “Benjamin is a ^Travenous wolf;
In the morning he devours the
prey,

† 49:10–Ac 13:23 49:10 Or *Until he comes to Shiloh; or Until he comes to whom it belongs*
49:12 Or *darker than* 49:12 Or *whiter than*
49:22 Lit *son* 49:22 Lit *daughters*

And in the evening he divides the spoil.” *Lit a wolf that tears*

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them ^Twhen he blessed them. He blessed them, every one with the blessing appropriate to him. *Lit and*

29 Then he charged them and said to them, “I am about to be ^Rgathered to my people; ^Rbury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, *Ge 25:8 • Ge 47:30*

30 in the ^Rcave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought along with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a ^Tburial site. *Ge 23:3-20 • Lit possession of a burial place*

31 “There they buried ^RAbraham and his wife ^RSarah, there they buried Isaac and his wife Rebekah, and there I buried Leah— *Ge 25:9 • Ge 23:19*

32 the field and the cave that is in it, purchased from the sons of Heth.”

33 When Jacob finished charging his sons, he drew his feet into the bed and ^Rbreathed his last, and was ^Rgathered to his people. *Ge 25:8; Ac 7:15 • Ge 49:29*

The Death of Israel

 **50** Then Joseph fell on his father's face, and wept over him and kissed him.

2 Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 Now forty days were ^Trequired for it, for such is the period required for embalming. And the Egyptians wept for him seventy days. *Lit fulfilled*

4 When the days of mourning for him were past, Joseph spoke to the household of Pharaoh, saying, “If now I have found favor in your sight, please speak to Pharaoh, saying,

5 ‘My father made me swear, saying, “Behold, I am about to die; in my grave ^Rwhich I dug for myself in the land of Canaan, there you shall bury me.” Now therefore, please let me go up and bury my father; then I will return.’” *2 Ch 16:14; Is 22:16; Ma 27:60*

6 Pharaoh said, “Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear.”

7 So Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his

household and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 and all the household of Joseph and his brothers and his father's household; they left only their little ones and their flocks and their herds in the land of Goshen.

9 There also went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company.

10 When they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, they ^Rlamented there with a very great and ^Tsorrowful lamentation; and he observed seven days mourning for his father. *Ac 8:2 • Lit heavy*

11 Now when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, “This is a ^Tgrievous mourning for the Egyptians.” Therefore it was named Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. *Lit heavy*

Burial at Machpelah

12 Thus his sons did for him as he had charged them;

13 for his sons carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, which Abraham had bought along with the field for a burial site from Ephron the Hittite.

14 After he had buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers, and all who had gone up with him to bury his father.

15 When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, “What if Joseph bears a grudge against us and pays us back in full for all the wrong which we did to him!”

16 So they ^Tsent a message to Joseph, saying, “Your father charged before he died, saying, *Lit commanded*

17 ‘Thus you shall say to Joseph, “Please forgive, I beg you, the transgression of your brothers and their sin, for they did you wrong.”’ And now, please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father.” And Joseph wept when they spoke to him.

18 Then his brothers also came and fell down before him and said, “Behold, we are your servants.”

✍ 19 But Joseph said to them, "Do not be afraid, for am I in God's place?"

20 "As for you, you meant evil against me, *but* God meant it for good in order to bring about this present result, to preserve many people alive.

21 "So therefore, do not be afraid; ^RI will provide for you and your little ones." So he comforted them and spoke kindly to them. Ge 45:11; 47:12

Death of Joseph

22 Now Joseph stayed in Egypt, he and his father's household, and Joseph lived one hundred and ten years.

23 Joseph saw the third genera-

tion of Ephraim's sons; also the sons of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were ^Rborn on Joseph's knees. Ge 30:3

24 Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die, but God will surely take care of you and bring you up from this land to the land which He promised on oath to ^RAbraham, to Isaac and to Jacob." Ge 13:15, 17; 15:7, 8, 18

25 Then Joseph made the sons of Israel swear, saying, "God will surely ^Ttake care of you, and you shall carry my bones up from here." Or visit

26 So Joseph died at the age of one hundred and ten years; and ^{The} was ^Rembalmed and placed in a coffin in Egypt. Lit they embalmed him • Ge 50:2

✍ 50:19-21

EXODUS

Author: Exodus has been attributed to Moses since the time of Joshua (cf. 20:25; Jos 8:30-32), and there is a great deal of both internal and external evidence that supports Moses as the author. The claims in Joshua are backed by similar testimony from Malachi (4:4), the disciples (Jo 1:45), Paul (Ro 10:5), and Christ (Mk 7:10; 12:26; Lk 20:37; Jo 5:46-47; 7:19,22-23). Portions of the book itself claim the authorship of Moses (ch. 15; 17:8-14; 20:1-17; 24:4,7,12; 31:18; 34:1-27). The author of Exodus must have been a man familiar with the customs and climate of Egypt. Its consistency of style points to a single author and its ancient literary devices support its antiquity.

Time: c. 1875-1445 B.C.

Key Verse: Ex 19:5-6

Theme: The main character of Exodus is clearly Moses. God gives him the job of leading the exodus from Egypt. Moses also takes on the job of establishing, at God's direction, the essential elements of the Jewish patterns of life and worship. He is simultaneously God's designated representative of the people to God and God's messenger and representative to the people. The critical events in Exodus are the Passover and the giving of the Ten Commandments. The remainder of the Old Testament continually refers back to God's deliverance of Israel from Egypt and the law as delivered at Sinai. In these events God's identity and purpose is revealed. There are many signs and wonders of His power. Aspects of His nature and His expectations of the people also become increasingly clear.

Israel Multiplies in Egypt

1 Now these are the ^Rnames of the sons of Israel who came to Egypt with Jacob; they came each one ^Twith his household:

Ge 46:8-27 • Lit and

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah;

3 Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin;

4 Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

5 All the ^Tpersons who came from the loins of Jacob were ^Rseventy ^Tin number, but Joseph was *already* in Egypt. Lit souls • Ge 46:26, 27; De 10:22 • Lit as to souls

6 ^RJoseph died, and all his brothers and all that generation. Ge 50:26

7 But the sons of Israel were fruitful and ^Tincreased greatly, and

multiplied, and became exceedingly ^Tmighty, so that the land was filled with them.

Lit swarmed • Or numerous

8 Now a new king arose over Egypt, who did not know Joseph.

9 ^RHe said to his people, "Behold, the people of the sons of Israel are more and mightier than we. Ps 105:24, 25

10 "Come, let us ^Rdeal wisely with them, or else they will multiply and in the event of war, they will also join themselves to those who hate us, and fight against us and ^Tdepart from the land."

Ac 7:19 • Lit go up from

11 So they appointed ^Rtaskmasters over them to afflict them with hard labor. And they built for Pharaoh storage cities, Pithom and ^RRaamses.

Ge 15:13; Ex 3:7; 5:6 • Ge 47:11

12 But the more they afflicted them, ^Rthe more they multiplied and the more they ^Tspread out, so that they were in dread of the sons of Israel.

Ex 1:7 • Lit broke forth

13 The Egyptians compelled the sons of Israel to labor rigorously;

14 and they made their lives bitter with hard labor in mortar and bricks and at all *kinds* of labor in the field, all their labors which they rigorously imposed on them.

 15 Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, one of whom ^Twas named Shiphrah and the other was named Puah; *Lit the name was*

16 and he said, "When you are helping the Hebrew women to give birth and see *them* upon the birthstool, ^Rif it is a son, then you shall put him to death; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live."

Ac 7:19

17 But the midwives ^Rfearred God, and ^Rdid not do as the king of Egypt had commanded them, but let the boys live.

Ex 1:21; Pr 16:6 • Ac 4:18-20; 5:29

18 So the king of Egypt called for the midwives and said to them, "Why have you done this thing, and let the boys live?"

19 The midwives said to Pharaoh, "Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are vigorous and give birth before the midwife ^Tcan get to them."

Lit comes to

20 So ^RGod was good to the midwives, and the people multiplied, and became very mighty.

Pr 11:18; Ec 8:12; He 6:10

21 Because the midwives ^Rfearred God, He ^Restablished households for them.

Ex 1:17 • 1 Sa 2:35; 2 Sa 7:11, 27; 1 Ki 2:24; 11:38

22 Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, "^REvery son who is born ^Fyou are to cast into ^Rthe Nile, and every daughter you are to keep alive."

Ac 7:19

The Birth of Moses

 2 Now a man from ^Rthe house of Levi went and ^Tmarried a daughter of Levi.

Ex 6:16, 18, 20 • Lit took

2 The woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw ^Tthat he was ^Rbeautiful, she hid him for three months.

Lit him that • Ac 7:20; He 11:23

3 But when she could hide him no longer, she got him a ^{FR}wicker

^Tbasket and covered it over with tar and pitch. Then she put the child into it and set it among the ^Rreeds by the bank of the Nile.

Is 18:2 • Or chest • Is 19:6

4 ^RHis sister stood at a distance to ^Tfind out what would ^Thappen to him.

Ex 15:20; Nu 26:59 • Lit know • Lit be done

5 The daughter of Pharaoh came down ^Rto bathe at the Nile, with her maidens walking alongside the Nile; and she saw the ^Tbasket among the reeds and sent her maid, and she brought it to her.

Ex 7:15; 8:20 • Or chest

6 When she opened it, she ^Tsaw the child, and behold, *the* ^Tboy was crying. And she had pity on him and said, "This is one of the Hebrews' children."

Heb saw it, the child • Or lad

7 Then his sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and call ^Ta nurse for you from the Hebrew women that she may nurse the child for you?"

Lit a woman giving suck

8 Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go ahead." So the girl went and called the child's mother.

9 Then Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this child away and nurse him for me and I will give you your wages." So the woman took the child and nursed him.

10 The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter and he became her son. And she named him Moses, and said, "Because I drew him out of the water."

11 Now it came about in those days, ^Rwhen Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brethren and looked on their hard labors; and he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

Ac 7:23; He 11:24-26

12 So he looked this way and that, and when he saw there was no one around, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.

13 He went out ^Rthe next day, and behold, two Hebrews were ^Tfighting with each other; and he said to the offender, "Why are you striking your companion?"

Ac 7:26-28 • Or quarreling

14 But he said, "^RWho made you a ^Tprince or a judge over us? Are you intending to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and

 1:15-22 1:22 Some versions insert to the Hebrews  2:1-10 2:3 I.e. papyrus reeds

said, "Surely the matter has become known."

Ge 19:9; Ac 7:27, 28 • Lit *man, a prince*

Moses Escapes to Midian

15 When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the presence of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.

16 Now ^Rthe priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came to draw water and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

Ex 3:1; 18:12

17 Then the shepherds came and drove them away, but ^RMoses stood up and helped them and watered their flock.

Ge 29:3, 10

18 When they came to ^RReuel their father, he said, "Why have you come *back* so soon today?"

Ex 3:1; Nu 10:29

19 So they said, "An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and what is more, he even drew the water for us and watered the flock."

20 He said to his daughters, "Where is he then? Why is it that you have left the man behind? Invite him to have something to eat."

 21 ^RMoses was willing to dwell with the man, and he gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses.

Ac 7:29

22 Then she gave birth to ^{Ra} son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, "I have been a ^Tsojourner in a foreign land."

Ex 4:20; 18:3, 4 • Heb *ger*

23 Now it came about in *the course* of those many days that the king of Egypt died. And the sons of Israel ^Rsighed because of the bondage, and they cried out; and ^Rtheir cry for help because of *their* bondage rose up to God.

Ex 6:5, 9 • Ex 3:7, 9; De 26:7; Jam 5:4

24 So God heard their groaning; and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

25 God saw the sons of Israel, and God took notice of *them*.

The Burning Bush

 3 Now Moses was pasturing the flock of ^RJethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God.

Ex 2:18; 4:18; 18:12; Nu 10:29

2 The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from

the midst of ^{Ta} ^Rbush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed.

3 So Moses said, "I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up."

4 When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, ^RGod called to him from the midst of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses!" And he said, "Here I am."

Ex 4:5

5 Then He said, "Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground."

6 He said also, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his face, for he was ^Rafraid to look at God.

Ju 13:22; Re 1:17

7 The LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings."

8 "So I have come down ^Rto deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite.

Ge 15:13-16; 46:4; 50:24, 25; Ex 6:6-8; 12:51

9 "Now, behold, ^Rthe cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them."

Ex 2:23

The Mission of Moses

10 "Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt."

11 But Moses said to God, "^RWho am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?"

Ex 4:10; 6:12; 1 Sa 18:18

12 And He said, "Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: ^Rwhen you have brought the people out of Egypt, ^Ryou shall worship God at this mountain."

Ex 19:1 • Ex 19:2, 3; Ac 7:7

 13 Then Moses said to God, "Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you.' Now they may say to me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?"

14 God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM"; and He said, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'"

15 God, furthermore, said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all generations."

Ex 3:6, 13

16 "Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, "I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt."

Ex 4:29

17 "So I said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey."

Ex 3:8

18 "They will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt and you will say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.'

Ex 4:31 • Ex 5:1 • Ex 5:3; 8:27

19 "But I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, except under compulsion."

Ex 5:2 • Ex 6:1

20 "So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My miracles which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go."

21 "I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed."

 22 "But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman who lives in her house, articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians."

Ge 15:14; Ex 11:2; 12:35

Moses Given Powers

 4 Then Moses said, "What if they will not believe me or listen to what I say? For they may say, 'The LORD has not appeared to you.'"

2 The LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" And he said, "A staff."

Ex 4:17, 20

3 Then He said, "Throw it on the ground." So he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it.

Ex 7:10-12

4 But the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand and grasp it by its tail"—so he stretched out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand—

Lit palm

5 "that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you."

Ex 4:31; 19:9 • Ge 28:13; 48:15; Ex 3:6, 15

 6 The LORD furthermore said to him, "Now put your hand into your bosom." So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow.

7 Then He said, "Put your hand into your bosom again." So he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like the rest of his flesh.

8 "If they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign."

Lit listen to • Lit voice • Lit voice

9 "But if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground."

Ex 7:19, 20

10 Then Moses said to the LORD, "Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow of speech and slow of tongue."

Ex 3:11; 4:1; 6:12; Je 1:6

11 The LORD said to him, "Who has made man's mouth? Or who makes him mute or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I, the LORD?"

12 "Now then go, and I, even I, will

 3:13-14 3:14 Related to the name of God, YHWH, rendered LORD, which is derived from the verb HAYAH, to be  3:22  4:1-5  4:6-8

be with your mouth, and teach you what you are to say."

13 But he said, "Please, Lord, now ^Tsend the message by whomever You will."

Lit send by the hand which You send

Aaron to Be Moses' Mouthpiece

14 Then the anger of the LORD burned against Moses, and He said, "Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, ^Rhe is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart."

Ex 4:27

15 "You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do."

16 "Moreover, ^Rhe shall speak for you to the people; and he will be as a mouth for you and you will be as God to him."

Ex 7:1, 2

17 "You shall take in your hand ^Rthis staff, ^Rwith which you shall perform the signs."

Ex 4:2, 20; 17:9 • Ex 7:9-20; 14:16

18 Then Moses departed and returned to ^TJethro ^Rhis father-in-law and said to him, "Please, let me go, that I may return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see if they are still alive." And Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace."

Heb Jether • Ex 2:21; 3:1

19 Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, "Go ^Tback to Egypt, for ^Rall the men who were seeking your life are dead."

Lit return • Ex 2:15, 23

20 So Moses took his wife and his ^Rsons and mounted them on a donkey, and returned to the land of Egypt. Moses also took the staff of God in his hand.

Ex 18:3, 4; Ac 7:29

21 The LORD said to Moses, "When you go back to Egypt see that you perform before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your power; but I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go."

22 "Then you shall say to Pharaoh, 'Thus says the LORD, "Israel is My son, My firstborn."

23 "So I said to you, 'Let My son go that he may serve Me'; but you have refused to let him go. Behold, I will kill your son, your firstborn."

24 Now it came about at the lodging place on the way that the LORD

met him and ^Rsought to put him to death.

Nu 22:22

25 Then Zipporah took ^Ra flint and cut off her son's foreskin and threw it at Moses' feet, and she said, "You are indeed a bridegroom of blood to me."

Ge 17:14; Jos 5:2, 3

26 So He let him alone. At that time she said, "You are a bridegroom of blood"—^Tbecause of the circumcision."

Lit with reference to

27 ^RNow the LORD said to Aaron, "Go to meet Moses in the wilderness." So he went and met him at the mountain of God and kissed him.

Ex 4:14

28 ^RMoses told Aaron all the words of the LORD with which He had sent him, and all the signs that He had commanded him to do.

Ex 4:15f

29 Then Moses and Aaron went and ^Rassembled all the elders of the sons of Israel;

Ex 3:16

30 and ^RAaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses. He then performed the ^Rsigns in the sight of the people.

Ex 4:15, 16 • Ex 4:1-9

31 So the people believed; and when they heard that the LORD was concerned about the sons of Israel and that He had seen their affliction, then they bowed low and worshiped.

Israel's Labor Increased

5 And afterward Moses and Aaron came and said to Pharaoh, "^RThus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Let My people go that they may celebrate a feast to Me in the wilderness.'"

Ex 3:18

2 But Pharaoh said, "Who is the LORD that I should obey His voice to let Israel go? I do not know the LORD, and besides, I will not let Israel go."

3 Then they said, "^RThe God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God, otherwise He will fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword."

Ex 3:18

4 But the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why do you draw the people away from their work? Get back to your labors!"

5 Again Pharaoh said, "Look, ^Rthe people of the land are now many,

and you would have them cease from their labors!" Ex 1:7, 9

6 So the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters over the people and their foremen, saying,

7 "You are no longer to give the people straw to make brick as previously; let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 "But the quota of bricks which they were making previously, you shall impose on them; you are not to reduce any of it. Because they are ^Rlazy, therefore they cry out, 'Let us go and sacrifice to our God.' Ex 5:17

9 "Let the labor be heavier on the men, and let them work at it so that they will pay no attention to false words."

10 So ^Rthe taskmasters of the people and their foremen went out and spoke to the people, saying, "Thus says Pharaoh, 'I am not going to give you any straw. Ex 1:11; 3:7; 5:6

11 'You go and get straw for yourselves wherever you can find it, but none of your labor will be reduced.'"

12 So the people scattered through all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw.

13 The taskmasters pressed them, saying, "Complete your work quota, ^Tyour daily amount, just as when you had straw." Lit the matter of a day in its day

14 Moreover, ^Rthe foremen of the sons of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten and were asked, "Why have you not completed your required amount either yesterday or today in making brick as previously?" Ex 5:6

15 Then the foremen of the sons of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, "Why do you deal this way with your servants?"

16 "There is no straw given to your servants, yet they keep saying to us; 'Make bricks!' And behold, your servants are being beaten; but it is the fault of your own people."

17 But he said, "You are ^Rlazy, very lazy; therefore you say, 'Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD.' Ex 5:8

18 "So go now and work; for you will be given no straw, yet you must deliver the quota of bricks."

19 The foremen of the sons of Israel saw that they were in trouble be-

cause they were told, "You must not reduce your daily amount of bricks."

20 When they left Pharaoh's presence, they met Moses and Aaron as they were waiting for them.

21 ^RThey said to them, "^RMay the LORD look upon you and judge you, for you have made ^Fus odious in Pharaoh's sight and in the sight of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us." Ex 14:11; 15:24; 16:2 • Gé 16:5; 31:53

22 Then Moses returned to the LORD and said, "O Lord, why have You brought harm to this people? Why did You ever send me?"

23 "Ever since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Your name, he has done harm to this people, ^Rand You have not delivered Your people at all." Ex 3:8

God Promises Action

6 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Now you shall see what I will do to Pharaoh; for ^Runder compulsion he will let them go, and under compulsion he will drive them out of his land." Ex 3:19, 20; 7:4, 5; 11:1; 12:31, 33, 39; 13:3

2 God spoke further to Moses and said to him, "I am the LORD;

3 and I appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name, ^FLORD, I did not make Myself known to them.

4 "I also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land in which they sojourned.

5 "Furthermore I have ^Rheard the groaning of the sons of Israel, because the Egyptians are holding them in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant." Ex 2:24

6 "Say, therefore, to the sons of Israel, 'I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from their bondage. I will also redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments.

7 "Then I will take you for My people, and I will be your God; and ^Ryou shall know that I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 'I will bring you to the land

which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and I will give it to you for a possession; I am the LORD.”

9 So Moses spoke thus to the sons of Israel, but they did not listen to Moses on ^Raccount of *their* despondency and cruel bondage. Ex 2:23

10 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

11 “Go, ^Ttell Pharaoh king of Egypt ^Tto let the sons of Israel go out of his land.” Ex 4:22, 23 • Lit *speak to* • Lit *that he let*

12 But Moses spoke before the LORD, saying, “Behold, the sons of Israel have not listened to me; ^Rhow then will Pharaoh listen to me, for I am unskilled in speech?” Ex 4:1, 10; 6:30

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and gave them a charge to the sons of Israel and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

The Heads of Israel

14 These are the heads of their fathers’ households. The sons of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn: Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben.

15 The ^Rsons of Simeon: Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad and Jachin and Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman; these are the families of Simeon. Ge 46:10; 1 Ch 4:24

16 These are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari; and the length of Levi’s life was one hundred and thirty-seven years.

17 ^RThe sons of Gershon: ^TLibni and Shimei, according to their families. Nu 3:18-20; 1 Ch 6:17-19 • In 1 Ch 23:7, *Ladan*

18 The sons of Kohath: Amram and Izhar and Hebron and Uzziel; and the length of Kohath’s life was one hundred and thirty-three years.

19 ^RThe sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. Nu 3:20; 1 Ch 6:19; 23:21

 20 Amram married his father’s sister Jochebed, and she bore him Aaron and Moses; and the ^Tlength of Amram’s life was one hundred and thirty-seven years. Lit years

21 ^RThe sons of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg and Zichri. Nu 16:1; 1 Ch 6:37, 38

22 The sons of Uzziel: Mishaël and ^TElzaphan and Sithri. Le 10:4; Nu 3:30

23 Aaron married Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, and she bore him ^RNadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Le 10:1; Nu 3:2; 26:60; 1 Ch 6:3; 24:1

24 The sons of Korah: Assir and Elkanah and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites.

25 Aaron’s son ^REleazar married one of the daughters of Putiel, and she bore him ^RPhinehas. These are the heads of the fathers’ *households* of the Levites according to their families. Jos 24:33 • Nu 25:7-13; Jos 24:33; Ps 106:30

26 It was *the same* Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD said, “Bring out the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their ^Rhosts.” Ex 3:10; 6:13 • Ex 7:4; 12:17, 51

27 They were the ones ^Rwho spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt ^Tabout bringing out the sons of Israel from Egypt; it was *the same* Moses and Aaron. Ex 5:1 • Lit *to bring out*

28 Now it came about on the day when the LORD spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 that the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “I am the LORD; ^Rspeak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak to you.” Ex 6:2, 6, 8 • Ex 6:11; 7:2

30 But Moses said before the LORD, “Behold, I am unskilled in speech; how then will Pharaoh listen to me?” Ex 4:10; 6:12; Je 1:6

“I Will Stretch Out My Hand”

 7 Then the LORD said to Moses, “See, I make you as God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron shall be your prophet. Ex 4:16

2 “You shall speak all that I command you, and your brother ^RAaron shall speak to Pharaoh that he let the sons of Israel go out of his land. Ex 4:15

3 “But I will harden Pharaoh’s heart that I may multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 “When Pharaoh does not listen to you, then I will lay My hand on Egypt and bring out My hosts, My people the sons of Israel, from the land of Egypt by great judgments.

5 “The Egyptians shall know that

I am the LORD, when I stretch out My hand on Egypt and bring out the sons of Israel from their midst."

6 So Moses and Aaron did it; ^Ras the LORD commanded them, thus they did. Ge 6:22; 7:5; Ex 7:2

7 Moses was ^Reighty years old and Aaron eighty-three, when they spoke to Pharaoh. De 29:5; 31:2; 34:7; Ac 7:23, 30

Aaron's Rod Becomes a Serpent

8 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

 9 "When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, '^RWork a miracle,' then you shall say to Aaron, '^RTake your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, that it may become a serpent.'" Is 7:11; Jo 2:18; 6:30 • Ex 4:2, 17

10 So Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh, and thus they did just as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and ^This servants, and it ^Rbecame a serpent. Lit before his • Ex 4:3; 7:9

11 Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers, and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same with their secret arts.

12 For each one threw down his staff and they turned into serpents. But Aaron's staff swallowed up their staffs.

13 Yet Pharaoh's heart was ^Thardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Lit strong

Water Is Turned to Blood

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is ^Tstubborn; he refuses to let the people go. Or hard; lit heavy

15 "Go to Pharaoh in the morning as ^Rhe is going out to the water, and station yourself to meet him on the bank of the Nile; and you shall take in your hand ^Rthe staff that was turned into a serpent. Ex 2:5; 8:20 • Ex 4:2, 3; 7:10

16 "^RYou shall say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, sent me to you, saying, "Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness. But behold, you have not listened until now." Ex 3:13, 18; 4:22; 5:1

17 'Thus says the LORD, "By this you shall know that I am the LORD: behold, I will strike the water that is in the Nile with the staff that is in my hand, and it will be turned to blood.

18 "^RThe fish that are in the Nile will die, and the Nile will ^Tbecome foul, and the Egyptians will ^Rfind difficulty in drinking water from the Nile.'" Ex 7:21 • I.e. have a bad smell

19 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their ^Tstreams, and over their pools; and over all their reservoirs of water, that they may become blood; and there will be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.'" Or canals

20 So Moses and Aaron did even as the LORD had commanded. And he lifted up ^Rthe staff and struck the water that was in the Nile, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants, and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood. Ex 17:5

21 The fish that were in the Nile died, and the Nile became foul, so that the Egyptians could not drink water from the Nile. And the blood was through all the land of Egypt.

22 ^RBut the ^Tmagicians of Egypt did the same with their secret arts; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Ex 7:11; 8:7 • Or soothsayer priests

23 Then Pharaoh turned and went into his house ^Twith no concern even for this. Lit and he did not set his heart even to this

24 So all the Egyptians dug around the Nile for water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the Nile.

25 Seven days ^Tpassed after the LORD had struck the Nile. Lit were fulfilled

Frogs over the Land

8 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "^RLet My people go, that they may serve Me. Ex 3:18; 4:23; 5:1, 3

2 "But if you refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite your whole territory with frogs.

3 "The Nile will ^Rswarm with frogs, which will come up and go into your house and into your bedroom and on your bed, and into the houses of your servants and on your people,

and into your ovens and into your kneading bowls. Ps 105:30

4 "So the frogs will come up on you and your people and all your servants."

5 ^TThen the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, ^RStretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, over the ^Tstreams and over the pools, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt." Ch 8:1 in He • Ex 7:19 • Or canals

6 So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the ^Rfrogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. Ps 78:45; 105:30

7 ^RThe magicians did the same with their secret arts, making frogs come up on the land of Egypt. Ex 7:11, 22

8 Then Pharaoh ^Rcalled for Moses and Aaron and said, "Entreat the LORD that He remove the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD." Ex 8:25; 9:27; 10:16

9 Moses said to Pharaoh, "^TThe honor is yours to tell me: when shall I entreat for you and your servants and your people, that the frogs be ^Tdestroyed from you and your houses, that they may be left only in the Nile?" Lit Glory over me • Lit cut off

10 Then he said, "Tomorrow." So he said, "^May it be according to your word, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God.

11 "^TThe ^Rfrogs will depart from you and your houses and your servants and your people; they will be left only in the Nile." Ex 8:13

12 Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and ^RMoses cried to the LORD concerning the frogs which He had ^Tinflicted upon Pharaoh. Ex 8:30; 9:33; 10:18 • Lit placed

13 The LORD did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out of the houses, the courts, and the fields.

14 So they piled them in heaps, and the land became foul.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he ^Thardened his heart and ^Rdid not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Lit made heavy • Ex 7:4

The Plague of Insects

16 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Stretch out your staff

and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become ^Fgnats through all the land of Egypt."

17 They did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on man and beast. All the dust of the earth became gnats through all the land of Egypt.

18 The magicians tried with their secret arts to bring forth gnats, but ^Rthey could not; so there were gnats on man and beast. Ex 7:11, 12; 8:7; 9:11

19 Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, "^RThis is the finger of God." But Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Ex 7:5; 10:7; Ps 8:3; Lk 11:20

20 Now the LORD said to Moses, "Rise early in the morning and present yourself before Pharaoh, as he comes out to the water, and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Let My people go, that they may serve Me.

21 "For if you do not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies on you and on your servants and on your people and into your houses; and the houses of the Egyptians will be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground on which they dwell.

22 "^RBut on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, where My people are living, so that no swarms of flies will be there, in order that you may know that I, the LORD, am in the midst of the land." Ex 9:4, 6, 24; 10:23; 11:7

23 "I will ^Fput a division between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign will occur."

24 Then the LORD did so. And there came great swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh and the houses of his servants and the land was ^Rlaid waste because of the swarms of flies in all the land of Egypt. Ps 78:45; 105:31

25 Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, "Go, sacrifice to your God within the land."

26 But Moses said, "It is not right to do so, for we will sacrifice to the LORD our God what is ^Ran abomination to the Egyptians. If we sacrifice what is an abomination to the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not then stone us?" Ge 43:32; 46:34; De 7:25f

27 "We must go a ^Rthree days' journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD our God as He ^Tcommands us."

Ex 3:18; 5:3 • Lit says to us

28 Pharaoh said, "^RI will let you go, that you may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away. Make supplication for me."

Ex 8:8, 15, 29, 32

29 Then Moses said, "Behold, I am going out from you, and I shall make supplication to the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow; only do not let Pharaoh ^Rdeal deceitfully again in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD."

Ex 8:8, 15

30 So ^RMoses went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD.

Ex 8:12

31 The LORD did as Moses asked, and removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants and from his people; not one remained.

32 But Pharaoh ^Rhardened his heart this time also, and ^Rhe did not let the people go.

Lit made heavy • Ex 4:21; 8:8, 15

Egyptian Cattle Die

9 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and speak to him, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, "^RLet My people go, that they may serve Me."

Ex 4:23; 8:1

2 "For ^Rif you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them,

Ex 8:2

3 behold, ^Rthe hand of the LORD will come with a very severe pestilence on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks.

Ex 7:4; 1 Sa 5:6; Ps 39:10; Ac 13:11

4 "^RBut the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt, so that ^Rnothing will die of all that belongs to the sons of Israel.'"

Ex 8:22 • Ex 9:6

5 The LORD set a definite time, saying, "Tomorrow the LORD will do this thing in the land."

6 So the LORD did this thing on the next day, and all the livestock of Egypt died; ^Rbut of the livestock of the sons of Israel, not one died.

Ex 9:4

7 Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not even one of the livestock of Israel dead. But ^Rthe heart of

Pharaoh was ^Thardened, and he did not let the people go. Ex 7:14; 8:32 • Lit heavy

The Plague of Boils

8 Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Take for yourselves handfuls of soot from a kiln, and let Moses throw it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 "It will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, and will become ^Rboils breaking out with sores on man and beast through all the land of Egypt."

De 28:27; Re 16:2

10 So they took soot from a kiln, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses threw it toward the sky, and it became boils breaking out with sores on man and beast.

11 The magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians as well as on all the Egyptians.

12 And ^Rthe LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not listen to them, just as the LORD had spoken to Moses.

Ex 4:21; 10:1, 20; 14:8; Jos 11:20; Jo 12:40

13 Then the LORD said to Moses, "^RRise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, "^RLet My people go, that they may serve Me."

Ex 8:20 • Ex 4:23

14 "For this time I will send all My plagues ^Ton you and your servants and your people, so that you may know that there is no one like Me in all the earth.

Lit to your heart

15 "For if by now I had put forth My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth.

16 "But, indeed, ^Rfor this reason I have allowed you to ^Tremain, in order to show you My power and in order to proclaim My name through all the earth.

Pr 16:4; Ro 9:17 • Lit stand

17 "Still you exalt yourself against My people by not letting them go.

The Plague of Hail

18 "Behold, about this time tomorrow, ^RI will ^Tsend a very heavy hail, such as has not been seen in Egypt from the day it was founded ^Tuntil now.

Ex 9:23, 24 • Lit cause to rain • Lit and until now

19 "Now therefore send, bring

^Ryour livestock and whatever you have in the field to safety. Every man and beast that is found in the field and is not brought home, when the hail comes down on them, will die.”” Ex 9:6

20 ^RThe one among the servants of Pharaoh who feared the word of the LORD made his servants and his livestock flee into the houses; Pr 13:13

21 but he who paid no regard to the word of the LORD ^Tleft his servants and his livestock in the field.

22 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that ^Rhail may fall on all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.” Re 16:21

23 Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the LORD ^Tsent ^Tthunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt. Lit gave • Lit sounds

24 So there was hail, and fire ^Tflashing continually in the midst of the hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. Lit taking hold of itself

25 The hail struck all that was in the field through all the land of Egypt, both man and beast; the hail also struck every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field.

26 ^ROnly in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel were, there was no hail. Ex 8:22; 9:4, 6; 11:7

27 Then Pharaoh ^Rsented to Moses and Aaron, and said to them, “I have sinned this time; the LORD is the righteous one, and I and my people are the wicked ones. Ex 8:8

28 ^RMake supplication to the LORD, for there has been enough of God’s ^Tthunder and hail; and ^RI will let you go, and you shall stay no longer.” Ex 8:8, 28; 10:17 • Lit sounds • Ex 8:25; 10:8, 24

29 Moses said to him, “As soon as I go out of the city, I will ^Rspread out my hands to the LORD; the thunder will cease and there will be hail no longer, that you may know that the earth is the LORD’S. 1 Ki 8:22, 38; Ps 143:6; Is 1:15

30 ^RBut as for you and your servants, I know that ^Ryou do not yet fear the LORD God.” Ex 8:29 • Is 26:10

31 (Now the flax and the ^Rbarley were ruined, for the barley was in the ear and the flax was in bud. Ru 1:22; 2:23

32 But the wheat and the spelt were not ruined, for they *ripen* late.)

33 ^RSo Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread out his hands to the LORD; and the thunder and the hail ceased, and rain no longer poured on the earth. Ex 8:12; 9:29

34 But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, he sinned again and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 Pharaoh’s heart was ^Thardened, and he did not let the sons of Israel go, just as the ^RLORD had spoken through Moses. Lit strong • Ex 4:21

The Plague of Locusts

10 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh, for I have ^Fhardened his heart and the heart of his servants, that I may perform these signs of Mine among them,

2 and that you may tell in the hearing of your son, and of your grandson, how I made a mockery of the Egyptians and how I performed My signs among them, ^Rthat you may know that I am the LORD.” Ex 7:5, 17

3 Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before Me? ^RLet My people go, that they may serve Me. Ex 4:23

4 ‘For if you refuse to let My people go, behold, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your territory.

5 ‘They shall cover the surface of the land, so that no one will be able to see the land. ^RThey will also eat the rest of what has escaped—what is left to you from the hail—and they will eat every tree which sprouts for you out of the field. Joel 1:4; 2:25

6 ‘Then your houses shall be filled and the houses of all your servants and the houses of all the Egyptians, *something* which neither your fathers nor your grandfathers have seen, from the day that they came upon the earth until this day.” And he turned and went out from Pharaoh.

7 Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may

serve the LORD their God. Do you not realize that Egypt is destroyed?"

8 So Moses and Aaron ^Rwere brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, "^RGo, serve the LORD your God! ^TWho are the ones that are going?" Ex 8:8 • Ex 8:25 • Lit *Who and who are*

9 Moses said, "We shall go with our young and our old; with our sons and our daughters, ^Rwith our flocks and our herds we shall go, for we must hold a feast to the LORD." Ex 10:26

10 Then he said to them, "Thus may the LORD be with you, ^Tif ever I let you and your little ones go! Take heed, for evil is in your mind. Lit *when I*

11 "Not so! Go now, the men *among you*, and serve the LORD, for ^Tthat is what you desire." So ^Rthey were driven out from Pharaoh's presence. Lit *you desire it* • Ex 10:28

12 Then the LORD said to Moses, "^RStretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up on the land of Egypt and ^Reat every plant of the land, *even* all that the hail has left." Ex 7:19 • Ex 10:5, 15

13 So Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the LORD directed an east wind on the land all that day and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind ^Tbrought the locusts. Lit *carried*

14 The locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt; *they were* very ^Tnumerous. There had never been so many locusts, nor would there be so many ^Tagain. Lit *heavy* • Lit *after them*

15 For they covered the surface of the whole land, so that the land was darkened; and they ate every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Thus nothing green was left on tree or plant of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh hurriedly ^Rcalled for Moses and Aaron, and he said, "^RI have sinned against the LORD your God and against you. Ex 8:8 • Ex 9:27

17 "Now therefore, please forgive my sin only this once, and ^Rmake supplication to the LORD your God, that He would only remove this death from me." Ex 8:8, 28; 9:28; 1 Ki 13:6

18 He went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD.

19 So the LORD shifted *the wind* to

a very strong west wind which took up the locusts and drove them into the ^FRed Sea; not one locust was left in all the territory of Egypt.

20 But ^Rthe LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go. Ex 4:21; 11:10

Darkness over the Land

21 Then the LORD said to Moses, "^RStretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even a darkness ^Rwhich may be felt." Ex 9:22 • De 28:29

22 So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was ^Rthick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. Ps 105:28; Re 16:10

23 They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, ^Rbut all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings. Ex 8:22

24 Then Pharaoh ^Rcalled to Moses, and said, "Go, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be detained. Even ^Ryour little ones may go with you." Ex 8:8, 25 • Ex 10:10

25 But Moses said, "You must also ^Tlet us have sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice *them* to the LORD our God. Lit *give into our hand*

26 "^RTherefore, our livestock too shall go with us; not a hoof shall be left behind, for we shall take some of them to serve the LORD our God. And until we arrive there, we ourselves do not know with what we shall serve the LORD." Ex 10:9

27 But ^Rthe LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he was not willing to let them go. Ex 4:21; 10:20; 14:4, 8

28 Then Pharaoh said to him, "^RGet away from me! Beware, do not see my face again, for in the day you see my face you shall die!" Ex 10:11

29 Moses said, "You are right; I shall never see your face again!"

The Last Plague

11 Now the LORD said to Moses, "One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt; ^Rafter that he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out from here completely. Ex 12:31, 33, 39

2 "Speak now in the ^Thearing of

the people that ^Reach man ask from his neighbor and each woman from her neighbor for articles of silver and articles of gold.” Lit ears • Ex 3:22; 12:35, 36

3 ^RThe LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. ^RFurthermore, the man Moses *himself* was greatly esteemed in the land of Egypt, *both* in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants and in the sight of the people. Ex 3:21; 12:36; Ps 106:46 • De 34:10-12

4 Moses said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘About ^Rmidnight I am going out into the midst of Egypt,’” Ex 12:29

5 and ^Rall the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of the Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the millstones; all the firstborn of the cattle as well. Ex 12:12, 29; Ps 78:51; 105:36; 135:8; 136:10

6 ‘Moreover, there shall be ^Ra great cry in all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been *before* and such as shall never be again.’ Ex 12:30

7 ‘^RBut against any of the sons of Israel a dog will not *even* bark, whether against man or beast, that you may ^Tunderstand how the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.’ Ex 8:22; Jos 10:21

8 “All these your servants will come down to me and bow themselves before me, saying, ‘Go out, you and all the people who follow you,’ and after that I will go out.” And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9 Then the LORD said to Moses, “^RPharaoh will not listen to you, so ^Rthat My wonders will be multiplied in the land of Egypt.” Ex 7:4 • Ex 7:3

10 ^RMoses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh; yet the LORD ^Thardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go out of his land. Ex 4:21 • Lit made strong

The Passover Lamb

12 Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt,

2 “This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you.

3 “Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a ^Tlamb for themselves, according to

their fathers’ households, a ^Tlamb for ^Teach household.’” Or kid • Or kid • Lit the

4 ‘Now if the household is too small for a ^Tlamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the ^Tnumber of persons *in them*; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb.’ Or kid • Or amount

5 ‘Your ^Tlamb shall be ^Ran unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats.’ Or kid • Le 22:18-21; 23:12; He 9:14; 1 Pe 1:19

6 ‘You shall keep it until the ^Rfourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight.’ Ex 12:14, 17; Le 23:5; Nu 9:1-3, 11; 28:16

7 ‘^RMoreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it.’ Ex 12:22

8 ‘They shall eat the flesh ^Rthat same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.’ Ex 34:25; Nu 9:12

9 ‘Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather ^Rroasted with fire, *both* its head and its legs along with its entrails.’ Ex 12:8

10 ‘^RAnd you shall not leave any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire.’ Ex 16:19; 23:18; 34:25

11 ‘Now you shall eat it in this manner: *with* your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste—it is the LORD’s Passover.

12 ‘For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments—I am the LORD.

 13 ‘^RThe blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you ^Tlive; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.’ He 11:28 • Lit are

Feast of Unleavened Bread

14 ‘Now this day will be ^Ra memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout

your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance.

15 'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, ^Rthat person shall be cut off from Israel. Ge 17:14; Ex 12:19; Nu 9:13

16 ^ROn the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and *another* holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten ^Tby every person, that alone may be prepared by you. Le 23:7, 8; Nu 28:18, 25 • Lit pertaining to

17 'You shall also observe the *Feast of Unleavened Bread*, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance.

18 ^RIn the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. Ex 12:2; Le 23:5-8; Nu 28:16-25

19 'Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that ^Rperson shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether *he* is an alien or a native of the land.

20 'You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.'

21 Then ^RMoses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and ^Rtake for yourselves lambs according to your families, and slay the *Passover lamb*. Nu 9:4; He 11:28 • Ex 12:3

22 ^RYou shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning. Ex 12:7

A Memorial of Redemption

23 "For ^Rthe LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite you. Ex 11:4; 12:12, 13

24 "And ^Ryou shall observe this

event as an ordinance for you and your children forever. Ex 12:14, 17; 13:5, 10

25 "When you enter the land which the LORD will give you, as He has ^Tpromised, you shall observe this ^Trite. Lit spoken • Lit service

26 ^RAnd when your children say to you, 'What does this rite mean to you?' Ex 10:2; 13:8, 14, 15; De 32:7; Jos 4:6; Ps 78:6

27 you shall say, 'It is a *Passover* sacrifice to the LORD who passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He smote the Egyptians, but spared our homes.' And the people bowed low and worshiped.

28 Then the sons of Israel went and did so; just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

29 Now it came about at ^Rmidnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of ^Rcattle. Ex 11:4, 5 • Ex 9:6

30 Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was ^Ra great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead. Ex 11:6

31 Then ^Rhe called for Moses and Aaron at night and said, "Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and the sons of Israel; and go, worship the LORD, as you have said. Ex 8:8

32 "Take ^Rboth your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and bless me also." Ex 10:9, 26

Exodus of Israel

33 ^RThe Egyptians urged the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, "We will all be dead." Ex 10:7; 11:1; 12:39; Ps 105:38

34 So the people took ^Rtheir dough before it was leavened, with their kneading bowls bound up in the clothes on their shoulders. Ex 12:39

35 ^RNow the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; Ex 3:21, 22; 11:2, 3; Ps 105:37

36 and the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have their request. Thus they ^Rplundered the Egyptians. Ex 3:22

37 Now the ^Rsons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children. Nu 33:3, 5

38 A ^Rmixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a ^Rvery large number of livestock. Nu 11:4 • Ex 17:3; Nu 20:19; 32:1; De 3:19

39 They baked the dough which they had brought out of Egypt into cakes of unleavened bread. For it had not become leavened, since they were driven out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they ^Tprepared any provisions for themselves. Lit made

40 Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to ^Rthe very day, ^Rall the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. Ex 12:17 • Ex 3:8, 10; 6:6

Ordinance of the Passover

42 ^RIt is a night to be observed for the LORD for having brought them out from the land of Egypt; this night is for the LORD, ^Tto be observed by all the sons of Israel throughout their generations. Ex 13:10; 34:18; De 16:1 • Or of vigil

43 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the Passover: no ^Fforeigner is to eat of it;

44 but every man's ^Rslave purchased with money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat of it. Ge 17:12, 13; Le 22:11

45 "A sojourner or a hired servant shall not eat of it. Le 22:10

✠ 46 "It is to be eaten in a single house; you are not to bring forth any of the flesh outside of the house, nor are you to break any bone of it.

47 "All the congregation of Israel are to celebrate this. Ex 12:6; Nu 9:13, 14

48 "But ^Rif a stranger sojourns with you, and celebrates the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat of it. Nu 9:14

49 "The same law shall apply to the native as to the stranger who sojourns among you." Le 24:22; Nu 15:15, 16, 29

50 Then all the sons of Israel did so; they did just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron.

51 And on that same day the LORD brought the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

Consecration of the Firstborn

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Sanctify to Me every firstborn, the first offspring of every womb among the sons of Israel, both of man and beast; it belongs to Me."

3 Moses said to the people, "Remember this day in which you went out from Egypt, from the house of slavery; for by a powerful hand the LORD brought you out from this place. And nothing leavened shall be eaten."

4 "On this day in the month of Abib, you are about to go forth."

5 "It shall be when the LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, which He swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall observe this rite in this month."

6 "For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a feast to the LORD."

7 "Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and nothing leavened shall be seen among you, nor shall any leaven be seen among you in all your borders."

8 "You shall tell your son on that day, saying, 'It is because of what the LORD did for me when I came out of Egypt.' Ex 10:2; 12:26f; 13:14; Ps 44:1

9 "And it shall serve as a sign to you on your hand, and as a reminder on your forehead, that the law of the LORD may be in your mouth; for with ^Ra powerful hand the LORD brought you out of Egypt. Ex 13:3

10 "Therefore, you shall ^Rkeep this ordinance at its appointed time from ^Tyear to year. Ex 12:24, 25; 13:5 • Lit days to days

11 "Now when ^Rthe LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, as He swore to you and to your fathers, and gives it to you, Ex 13:5

12 you shall ^Tdevote to the LORD the first ^Toffspring of every womb, and the first offspring of every beast that you own; the males belong to the LORD. Lit cause to pass over • Lit opening

13 "But ^Revery first offspring of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb, but if you do not redeem it, then you shall break its neck; and ^Revery first-born of man among your sons you shall redeem. Ex 34:20; Nu 18:15 • Nu 3:46

14 "And it shall be when your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What is this?' then you shall say to him, ^R'With a powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, from the house of ^Tslavery. Ex 13:3, 9 • Lit slaves

15 'It came about, when Pharaoh was stubborn about letting us go, that the LORD killed every firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man and the firstborn of beast. Therefore, I sacrifice to the LORD the males, the first offspring of every womb, but every firstborn of my sons I redeem.'

16 "So ^Rit shall ^Tserve as a sign on your hand and as ^Tphylacteries on your forehead, for with a powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt." Ex 13:9; De 6:8 • Lit be for • Or frontlet-bands

God Leads the People

17 Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, even though it was near; for God said, ^R"The people might change their minds when they see war, and return to Egypt." Ex 14:11, 12; Nu 14:1-4; De 17:16

18 Hence God led the people around by the way of the wilderness to the ^TRed Sea; and the sons of Israel went up ^Rin martial array from the land of Egypt. Lit Sea of Reeds • Jos 1:14; 4:12, 13

19 Moses took ^Rthe bones of Joseph with him, for he had made the sons of Israel solemnly swear, saying, "God will surely take care of you, and you shall carry my bones from here with you." Ge 50:24, 25; Jos 24:32; Ac 7:15, 16

 20 Then they set out from ^RSuccoth and camped in Etham on the edge of the wilderness. Ex 12:37; Nu 33:6

21 The LORD was going before them in a pillar of cloud by day to lead them on the way, and in a pillar of fire by night to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night.

22 He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

Pharaoh in Pursuit

14 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Tell the sons of Israel to turn back and camp before ^RPi-hahiroth, between ^RMigdol and the sea; you shall camp in front of Baal-zephon, opposite it, by the sea. Nu 33:7 • Je 44:1

3 "For Pharaoh will say of the sons of Israel, 'They are wandering aimlessly in the land; the wilderness has shut them in.'

4 "Thus I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and ^Rhe will chase after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD." And they did so. Ex 14:23

5 When the king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, ^TPharaoh and his servants had a change of heart toward the people, and they said, "What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us?" Lit the heart of Pharaoh...was changed

6 So he made his chariot ready and took his people with him;

7 and he took six hundred select chariots, and all the *other* chariots of Egypt with officers over all of them.

8 The LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he chased after the sons of Israel as the sons of Israel were going out boldly.

9 Then the Egyptians chased after them *with* all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army, and they overtook them camping by the sea, ^Rbeside Pi-hahiroth, in front of Baal-zephon. Ex 14:2

10 As Pharaoh drew near, the sons of Israel looked, and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them, and they became very frightened; ^Rso the sons of Israel cried out to the LORD. Jos 24:7; Ne 9:9; Ps 34:17; 107:6

11 Then ^Rthey said to Moses, "Is it because there were no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why have you dealt with us in this way, bringing us out of Egypt? Ex 5:21; 15:24; 16:2; Ps 106:7, 8

12 ^R"Is this not the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, 'Leave us alone that we may serve the Egyptians'? For it would have been better

for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the wilderness.” Ex 6:9

The Sea Is Divided

13 But Moses said to the people, “Do not fear! Stand by and see the salvation of the LORD which He will accomplish for you today; for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you will never see them again forever.

14 “The LORD will fight for you while ^Ryou keep silent.” Is 30:15

15 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Why are you crying out to Me? Tell the sons of Israel to go forward.

16 “As for you, lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it, and the sons of Israel shall ^Tgo through the midst of the sea on dry land. Lit enter the

17 “As for Me, behold, ^RI will ^Tharden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they will go in after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, through his chariots and his horsemen. Ex 14:4, 8 • Lit make strong

18 “^RThen the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD, when I am honored through Pharaoh, through his chariots and his horsemen.” Ex 14:25

19 ^RThe angel of God, who had been going before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud moved from before them and stood behind them. Ex 13:21, 22

20 So it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud ^Talong with the darkness, yet it gave light at night. Thus the one did not come near the other all night. Lit and the darkness

 21 ^RThen Moses stretched out his ^Thand over the sea; and the LORD ^Tswept the sea *back* by a strong east wind all night and turned the sea into dry land, so the waters were divided. Ex 7:19; 14:16 • Lit caused to go

22 The sons of Israel ^Twent through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and ^Rthe waters *were like* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Lit entered the • Ex 14:29; 15:8

23 Then the Egyptians took up the pursuit, and all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots and his horsemen went in after them into the midst of the sea.

24 At the morning watch, ^Rthe LORD looked down on the army of the

Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud and brought the army of the Egyptians into confusion. Ex 13:21

25 He ^Tcaused their chariot wheels to swerve, and He made them drive with difficulty; so the Egyptians said, “Let ^Tus flee from Israel, ^Rfor the LORD is fighting for them against the Egyptians.” Or removed • Lit me • Ex 14:4, 14, 18

26 Then the LORD said to Moses, “^RStretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may come back over the Egyptians, over their chariots and their horsemen.” Ex 14:16

27 So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and ^Rthe sea returned to its normal state at daybreak, while the Egyptians were fleeing ^Tright into it; then the LORD ^Toverthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. Jos 4:18 • Lit to meet it • Lit shook off

28 The waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen, even Pharaoh's entire army that had gone into the sea after them; not even one of them remained.

29 But the sons of Israel walked on ^Rdry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters *were like* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Ex 14:22; Ps 66:6; Is 11:15

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel ^Rsaw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. Ps 58:10; 59:10

31 When Israel saw the great power which the LORD had used against the Egyptians, the people feared the LORD, and they believed in the LORD and in His servant Moses.

The Song of Moses and Israel

15 Then Moses and the sons of Israel sang this song to the LORD, and said,

“I will sing to the LORD, for He is highly exalted;

^RThe horse and its rider He has hurled into the sea. Je 51:21

2 “^RThe LORD is my strength and song,

And He has become my salvation;

This is my God, and I will praise Him;

- My father's God, and I will
extol Him. Ps 18:1, 2; Is 12:2; Hab 3:18f
- 3 "The LORD is a warrior;
The LORD is His name.
- 4 "RPharaoh's chariots and his
army He has cast into the
sea;
And the choicest of his
officers are Tdrowned in the
FRed Sea. Ex 14:6, 7, 17, 28 • Lit sunk
- 5 "The deeps cover them;
They went down into the
depths like a stone.
- 6 "RYour right hand, O LORD, is
majestic in power,
Your right hand, O LORD,
shatters the enemy. Ex 3:20; 6:1
- 7 "And in the greatness of Your
excellence You ROverthrow
those who rise up against
You;
RYou send forth Your burning
anger, and it consumes them
as chaff. Ex 14:27 • Ps 78:49, 50
- 8 "At the blast of Your nostrils the
waters were piled up,
RThe flowing waters stood up
like a heap;
The deeps were congealed in
the heart of the sea. Ps 78:13
- 9 "The enemy said, 'I will pursue,
I will overtake, I will divide
the spoil;
My desire shall be gratified
against them;
I will draw out my sword, my
hand will destroy them.'
- 10 "RYou blew with Your wind, the
sea covered them;
They sank like lead in the
mighty waters. Ex 14:27, 28
- 11 "Who is like You among the
gods, O LORD?
Who is like You, Rmajestic in
holiness,
Awesome in praises, working
wonders? Is 6:3; Re 4:8
- 12 "You stretched out Your right
hand,
The earth swallowed them.
- 13 "In Your lovingkindness You
have Rled the people whom
You have redeemed;
In Your strength You have
guided them to Your holy
habitation. Ne 9:12; Ps 77:20
- 14 "The peoples have heard, they
tremble;

- Anguish has gripped the
inhabitants of Philistia.
- 15 "Then the Rchiefs of Edom were
dismayed;
The leaders of Moab,
trembling grips them;
All the inhabitants of Canaan
have melted away. Ge 36:15, 40
- 16 "Terror and dread fall upon
them;
By the greatness of Your arm
they are motionless as
stone;
Until Your people pass over, O
LORD,
Until the people pass over
whom You have purchased.
- 17 "RYou will bring them and plant
them in the mountain of
Your inheritance,
The place, O LORD, which You
have made for Your
dwelling,
RThe sanctuary, O Lord, which
Your hands have
established. Ex 23:20; 32:34 • Ps 78:69
- 18 "RThe LORD shall reign forever
and ever." Ps 10:16; 29:10; Is 57:15
- 19 RFor the horses of Pharaoh
with his chariots and his horsemen
went into the sea, and the LORD
brought back the waters of the sea on
them, but the sons of Israel walked on
Rdry land through the midst of the
sea. Ex 14:23, 28 • Ex 14:22, 29
- 20 RMiriam the prophetess,
Aaron's sister, took the timbrel in her
hand, and all the women went out
after her with timbrels and with dancing.
Ex 2:4; Nu 26:59; 1 Ch 6:3; Mi 6:4
- 21 Miriam answered them,
"Sing to the LORD, for He is
highly exalted;
The horse and his rider He
has hurled into the sea."

The LORD Provides Water

-  22 RThen Moses led Israel from
the Red Sea, and they went out
into the wilderness of Shur; and they
went three days in the wilderness and
found no water.
- 23 When they came to RMarah,
they could not drink the waters of

Marah, for they were bitter; therefore it was named ^FMarah. Nu 33:8; Ru 1:20

24 So the people grumbled at Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?"

25 Then he ^Rcried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him ^Ra tree; and he threw it into the waters, and the waters became sweet.

There He ^Rmade for them a statute and regulation, and there He tested them.

Ex 14:10 • Eze 47:7, 8 • Jos 24:25

 26 And He said, "If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the LORD your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear ^Rto His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians; for I, the LORD, am your healer."

Ex 19:5, 6; De 7:12 • Ex 20:2-17

27 Then they came to ^RElim where there were twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there beside the waters. Nu 33:9

The LORD Provides Manna

16 Then they set out from Elim, and all the congregation of the sons of Israel came to the wilderness of ^RSin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt.

Nu 33:10, 11; Eze 30:15

2 The whole congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 The sons of Israel said to them, "Would that we had died by the LORD's hand in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat, when we ate bread to the full; for you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger."

Ex 17:3; Nu 14:2, 3; 20:3; La 4:9 • Nu 11:4, 5

4 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may ^Rtest them, whether or not they will walk in My ^Finstruction.

Ex 15:25; De 8:2, 16

5 "On the sixth day, when they prepare what they bring in, it will be twice as much as they gather daily."

6 So Moses and Aaron said to all the sons of Israel, "At evening ^Ryou will know that the LORD has brought you out of the land of Egypt;

Ex 6:7

7 and in the morning you will see the glory of the LORD, for ^RHe hears your grumblings against the LORD; and ^Rwhat are we, that you grumble against us?"

Nu 14:27; 17:5 • Nu 16:11

The LORD Provides Meat

8 Moses said, "This will happen when the LORD gives you ^Tmeat to eat in the evening, and bread to the full in the morning; for the LORD hears your grumblings which you grumble against Him. And what are we? Your grumblings are not against us but against the LORD."

Or flesh

9 Then Moses said to Aaron, "Say to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, 'Come near before the LORD, for He has heard your grumblings.'"

Nu 16:16

10 It came about as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

 12 "I have heard the grumblings of the sons of Israel; speak to them, saying, 'At twilight you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread; and you shall know that I am the LORD your God.'"

Ex 16:8; Nu 14:27 • Lit Between the two evenings

13 So it came about at evening that the quails came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp.

14 When the layer of dew evaporated, behold, on the surface of the wilderness there was a fine flake-like thing, fine as the frost on the ground.

15 When the sons of Israel saw it, they said to one another, "What is it?" For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, "^RIt is the bread which the LORD has given you to eat.

Ex 16:4; Ne 9:15; Ps 78:24; Jo 6:31; 1 Co 10:3

16 "This is what the LORD has commanded, 'Gather of it every man as much as he should eat; you shall take ^Ran omer apiece according to the number of persons each of you has in his tent.'"

Ex 16:32, 36

15:23 I.e. bitterness  15:26 16:4 Or law

 16:12-25

17 The sons of Israel did so, and *some* gathered much and *some* little.

18 When they measured it with an omer, he who had gathered much had no excess, and he who had gathered little had no lack; every man gathered as much as he should eat.

19 Moses said to them, "Let no man leave any of it until morning."

20 But they did not listen to Moses, and some left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them.

21 They gathered it morning by morning, every man ^Tas much as he should eat; but when the sun grew hot, it would melt. *Lit according to his eating*

The Sabbath Observed

22 ^RNow on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. When all the ^Rleaders of the congregation came and told Moses,

Ex 16:5 • Ex 34:31

23 then he said to them, "This is what the LORD ^Tmeant: Tomorrow is a sabbath observance, a holy sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake and boil what you will boil, and ^Rall that is left over put aside to be kept until morning."

Lit spoke • Ex 16:19

24 So they ^Tput it aside until morning, as Moses had ordered, and ^Rit did not become foul nor was there any worm in it.

Lit laid it up • Ex 16:20

25 Moses said, "Eat it today, for today is a sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field.

26 "^RSix days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *the* sabbath, there will be ^Tnone."

Ex 20:9, 10 • Lit none on it

27 It came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather, but they found none.

28 Then the LORD said to Moses, "^RHow long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My ^Finstructions?

2 Ki 17:14; Ps 78:10; 106:13

29 "See, ^Tthe LORD has given you the sabbath; therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Remain every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day."

Lit for the LORD

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 The house of ^RIsrael named it

manna, and it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey.

Nu 11:7-9; De 8:3, 16

32 Then Moses said, "This is ^Twhat the LORD has commanded, 'Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread that I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.'"

Lit the thing which

33 Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before the LORD to be kept throughout your generations."

34 As the LORD ^Tcommanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 ^RThe sons of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.

De 8:2f; Jos 5:12; Ne 9:20, 21

36 (Now ^Ran omer is a tenth of an Ephah.)

Ex 16:16 • I.e. Approx one bu

Water in the Rock

17 Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel journeyed by stages from the wilderness of ^RSin, according to the command of the LORD, and camped at ^RRephidim, and there was no water for the people to drink.

Ex 16:1; Nu 33:12 • Ex 19:2; Nu 33:14

2 Therefore the people quarreled with Moses and said, "Give us water that we may drink." And Moses said to them, "Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the LORD?"

3 But the people thirsted there  for water; and they ^Rgrumbled against Moses and said, "Why, now, have you brought us up from Egypt, to kill us and our children and ^Rour livestock with thirst?"

Ex 16:2, 3 • Ex 12:38

4 So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, "What shall I do to this people? A ^Rlittle more and they will stone me."

Nu 14:10; 1 Sa 30:6

5 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Pass before the people and take with you some of the elders of Israel; and take in your hand your staff with which you struck the Nile, and go.

6 "Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock at ^RHoreb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will

come out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. Ex 3:1

7 He named the place ^FMassah and ^FMeribah because of the quarrel of the sons of Israel, and because they ^Rtested the LORD, saying, "Is the LORD among us, or not?" Nu 14:22; De 33:8

Amalek Fought

8 Then Amalek came and fought against Israel at Rephidim.

9 So Moses said to ^RJoshua, "Choose men for us and go out, fight against Amalek. Tomorrow I will station myself on the top of the hill with the staff of God in my hand." Ex 24:13

10 Joshua did as Moses ^Ttold him, and fought against Amalek; and Moses, Aaron, and ^RHur went up to the top of the hill. Lit said to • Ex 24:14; 31:2

11 So it came about when Moses held his hand up, that Israel prevailed, and when he let his hand ^Tdown, Amalek prevailed. Lit rest

12 But Moses' hands were heavy. Then they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it; and Aaron and Hur ^Rsupported his hands, one on one side and one on the other. Thus his hands were steady until the sun set. Is 35:3

13 So Joshua ^Toverwhelmed Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. Lit weakened

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write this in ^Ta book as a memorial and recite it to Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven." Lit the book

15 Moses built an altar and named it The LORD is My Banner;

16 and he said, "^RThe LORD has sworn; the LORD will have war against Amalek from generation to generation." Ge 22:16

Jethro, Moses' Father-in-law

18 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel His people, how the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Moses' wife ^RZipporah, after he had sent her away, Ex 2:21; 4:25

3 and her ^Rtwo sons, of whom one was named Gershom, for Moses

said, "I have been ^Ra sojourner in a foreign land." Ex 2:22; 4:20; Ac 7:29 • Ex 2:22

4 The other was named ^REliezer, for he said, "The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh." 1 Ch 23:15, 17

5 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses in the wilderness where he was camped, at the mount of God.

6 He ^Tsent word to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons with her." Lit said

7 Then Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and he bowed down and ^Rkissed him; and they ^Rasked each other of their welfare and went into the tent. Ge 43:26, 28 • Ge 29:13; Ex 4:27

8 Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the hardship that had befallen them on the journey, and how ^Rthe LORD had delivered them. Ex 15:6, 16

9 Jethro rejoiced over all ^Rthe goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in delivering ^Tthem from the hand of the Egyptians. Js 63:7-14 • Lit him

10 So Jethro said, "^RBlessed be the LORD who delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, and who delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians." Ge 14:20; 2 Sa 18:28; 1 Ki 8:56; Ps 68:19, 20

11 "Now I know that the LORD is greater than all the gods; indeed, ^Rit was proven when they dealt proudly against ^Tthe people." Lk 1:51 • Lit them

12 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God, and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat a meal with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 It came about the next day that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood about Moses from the morning until the evening.

14 Now when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, he said, "What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit as judge and all the people stand about you from morning until evening?"

15 Moses said to his father-in-law,

"Because the people come to me ^Rto inquire of God. Nu 9:6, 8; 27:5; De 17:8-13

16 "When they have a ^Rdispute, it comes to me, and I judge between a man and his neighbor and make known the statutes of God and His laws." Ex 24:14

Jethro Counsels Moses

17 Moses' father-in-law said to him, "The thing that you are doing is not good.

18 "You will surely wear out, both yourself and these people who are with you, for the task is too heavy for you; ^Ryou cannot do it alone. De 1:9

19 "Now listen to ^Tme: I will give you counsel, and God be with you. You be the people's representative before God, and you ^Rbring the ^Tdisputes to God." Lit my voice • Nu 27:5 • Lit matters

20 then teach them the statutes and the laws, and make known to them the way in which they are to walk and the work they are to do.

21 "Furthermore, you shall select out of all the people able men ^Rwho fear God, men of truth, those who ^Rhate dishonest gain; and you shall place *these* over them as leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens. Ge 42:18; 2 Sa 23:3 • De 16:19

22 "Let them judge the people at all times; and let it be ^Rthat every major dispute they will bring to you, but every minor ^Tdispute they themselves will judge. So it will be easier for you, and ^Rthey will bear *the burden* with you. De 1:17, 18 • Lit matter • Nu 11:17

23 "If you do this thing and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all these people also will go to their place in peace."

24 So Moses listened ^Tto his father-in-law and did all that he had said. Lit to the voice of

25 Moses chose able men out of all Israel and made them heads over the people, leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens.

26 They judged the people at all times; ^Rthe difficult ^Tdispute they would bring to Moses, but every minor ^Tdispute they themselves would judge. Ex 18:22 • Lit matter • Lit matter

27 Then Moses ^Rbade his father-in-law farewell, and he went his way into his own land. Nu 10:29, 30

Moses on Sinai

19 ^RIn the third month after the sons of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that very day they came into the wilderness of ^RSi-nai. Ex 12:6, 51; 16:1 • De 1:6; 4:10, 15; 5:2

2 When they set out from ^RRephidim, they came to the wilderness of Sinai and camped in the wilderness; and there Israel camped in front of the mountain. Ex 17:1; Nu 33:15

3 Moses went up to God, and ^Rthe LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the sons of Israel: Ex 3:4

4 'You yourselves have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on ^Reagles' wings, and brought you to Myself. De 32:11; Re 12:14

 5 'Now then, if you will indeed obey My voice and ^Rkeep My covenant, then you shall be My ^Fown possession among all the peoples, for all the earth is Mine; Ps 78:10

6 and you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words that you shall speak to the sons of Israel."

7 ^RSo Moses came and called the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD had commanded him. Ex 4:29, 30

8 ^RAll the people answered together and said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do!" And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD. Ex 4:31; 24:3, 7; De 5:27; 26:17

9 The LORD said to Moses, "Behold, I will come to you in ^Ra thick cloud, so that the ^Rpeople may hear when I speak with you and may also believe in you forever." Then Moses told the words of the people to the LORD. Ex 19:16; 24:15, 16; De 4:11; Ps 99:7 • De 4:12, 36

10 The LORD also said to Moses, "Go to the people and ^Rconsecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments; Le 11:44, 45

11 and let them be ready for the third day, for on ^Rthe third day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. Ex 19:16

12 "You shall set bounds for the people all around, saying, 'Beware that you do not go up on the moun-

tain or touch the border of it; ^Rwhoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death. He 12:20

13 'No hand shall touch him, but ^Rhe shall surely be stoned or ^Fshot through; whether beast or man, he shall not live.' When the ram's horn sounds a long blast, they shall come up to ^Rthe mountain." He 12:20 • Ex 19:17

14 So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and consecrated the people, and they washed their garments.

15 He said to the people, "Be ready for the third day; do not go near a woman."

16 ^RSo it came about on the third day, when it was morning, that there were ^Tthunder and lightning flashes and a thick cloud upon the mountain and a very loud trumpet sound, so that all the people who were in the camp trembled. He 12:18, 19, 21 • Lit sounds

17 And Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain.

The LORD Visits Sinai

18 ^RNow Mount Sinai was all in smoke because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and its smoke ascended like ^Rthe smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked violently. De 4:11; Ps 104:32; 144:5 • Ge 15:17; 19:28

19 When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke and ^RGod answered him with ^Tthunder. Ps 81:7 • Or a voice; lit a sound

20 ^RThe LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. Ne 9:13

21 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Go down, ^Twarn the people, so that ^Rthey do not break through to the LORD to gaze, and many of them ^Tperish. Lit testify to • Ex 3:5; 1 Sa 6:19 • Lit fall

22 "Also let the ^Rpriests who come near to the LORD consecrate themselves, or else the LORD will break out against them." Ex 19:24; 24:5; Le 10:3; 21:6-8

23 Moses said to the LORD, "The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai, for You ^Twarned us, saying, ^R"Set bounds about the mountain and consecrate it.'" Lit testified to • Ex 19:12

24 Then the LORD said to him, "Go

down and come up *again*, you and Aaron with you; but do not let the ^Rpriests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, or He will break forth upon them." Ex 19:22

25 So Moses went down to the people and told them.

The Ten Commandments

20 Then God spoke all these words, saying,

2 "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

3 "You shall have no other ^Rgods ^Fbefore Me. Ex 15:11; 20:23

4 "You shall not make for yourself ^Fan idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth.

5 "You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me,

6 but showing lovingkindness to ^Rthousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. De 7:9

7 "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.

8 "Remember ^Rthe sabbath day, to keep it holy, Ex 23:12; 31:13-16; Le 26:2; De 5:12

9 "Six days you shall labor and do all your work,

10 but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; *in it* you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you.

11 ^R"For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy. Ge 2:2, 3; Ex 31:17

 12 "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

13 "You shall not murder.

19:13 I.e. with arrows 20:3 Or *besides Me* 20:4 Or *a graven image*  20:12

 14 ^RYou shall not commit adultery. Le 20:10; De 5:18; Ma 5:27; 19:18; Ro 13:9

15 ^RYou shall not steal.

 16 ^RYou shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

17 ^RYou shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor." De 5:21; Ro 7:7; 13:9; Ep 5:3, 5

18 ^RAll the people perceived the thunder and the lightning flashes and the sound of the trumpet and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they trembled and stood at a distance. Ex 19:16, 18; He 12:18, 19

19 ^RThen they said to Moses, "Speak to us yourself and we will listen; but let not God speak to us, or we will die." De 5:5, 23-27; Ga 3:19; He 12:19

20 Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid; for God has come in order to test you, and in order that the fear of Him may remain with you, so that you may not sin."

21 So the people stood at a distance, while Moses approached the thick cloud where God was.

22 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'You yourselves have seen that I have spoken to you from heaven.'

23 ^RYou shall not make *other* gods besides Me; ^Rgods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves. Ex 20:3 • Ex 32:1, 2, 4; De 29:17

24 'You shall make an altar of earth for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen; in every place where I cause My name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you.

25 'If you make an altar of stone for Me, ^Ryou shall not build it of cut stones, for if you wield your tool on it, you will profane it. De 27:5, 6; Jos 8:31

26 'And you shall not go up by steps to My altar, so that your nakedness will not be exposed on it.'

Ordinances for the People

21 "Now these are the ^Rordinances which you are to set before them: Ex 24:3, 4; De 4:14; 6:1

2 "If you buy a Hebrew slave, he shall serve for six years; but on the

seventh he shall go out as a free man without payment.

3 "If he comes ^Talone, he shall go out alone; if he is the husband of a wife, then his wife shall go out with him. Lit by himself

4 "If his master gives him a wife, and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall belong to her master, and he shall go out alone.

5 "But if the slave plainly says, 'I love my master, my wife and my children; I will not go out as a free man,'

6 then his master shall bring him to ^FGod, then he shall bring him to the door or the doorpost. And his master shall pierce his ear with an awl; and he shall serve him permanently.

7 ^R"If a man sells his daughter as a female slave, she is not to go free ^Ras the male slaves do. Ne 5:5 • Ex 21:2, 3

8 "If she is displeasing in the eyes of her master who designated her for himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He does not have authority to sell her to a foreign people because of his unfairness to her.

9 "If he designates her for his son, he shall deal with her according to the custom of daughters.

10 "If he takes to himself another woman, he may not reduce her food, her clothing, or her conjugal rights.

11 "If he will not do these three *things* for her, then she shall go out for nothing, without *payment* of money.

Personal Injuries

12 "He who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death.

13 "But if he did not lie in wait for *him*, but ^RGod let *him* fall into his hand, then I will appoint you a place to which he may flee. 1 Sa 24:4, 10, 18

14 ^RIf, however, a man acts presumptuously toward his neighbor, so as to kill him craftily, you are to take him even from My altar, that he may die. De 19:11, 12; 1 Ki 2:28-34

15 "He who strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

 20:14  20:16-17 21:6 Or the judges who acted in God's name

16 ^RHe who ^Tkidnaps a man, whether he sells him or he is found in his ^Tpossession, shall surely be put to death.

De 24:7 • Lit steals • Lit hand

17 ^RHe who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

Le 20:9; Pr 20:20; Ma 15:4; Mk 7:10

18 "If men have a quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone or with his fist, and he does not die but ^Tremains in bed,

Lit lies

19 if he gets up and walks around outside on his staff, then he who struck him shall go unpunished; he shall only pay for his ^Tloss of time, and shall take care of him until he is completely healed.

Lit his sitting

20 "If a man strikes his male or female slave with a rod and he dies at his hand, he shall be punished.

21 "If, however, he survives a day or two, no vengeance shall be taken; ^Rfor he is his property.

Le 25:44-46

 22 "If men struggle with each other and strike a woman with child so that she gives birth prematurely, yet there is no injury, he shall surely be fined as the woman's husband may demand of him, and he shall pay as the judges *decide*.

23 "But if there is *any further* injury, ^Rthen you shall appoint as a *penalty* life for life,

Le 24:19; De 19:21

24 eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 burn for burn, wound for wound, ^Tbruise for bruise.

Lit well

26 "If a man strikes the eye of his male or female slave, and destroys it, he shall let him go free on account of his eye.

27 "And if he ^Tknocks out a tooth of his male or female slave, he shall let him go free on account of his tooth.

Lit causes to fall

28 "If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, ^Rthe ox shall surely be stoned and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall go unpunished.

Ge 9:5; Ex 21:32

29 "If, however, an ox was previously in the habit of goring and its owner has been warned, yet he does not confine it and it kills a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death.

30 "If a ransom is ^Tdemand of him, then he shall give for the re-

demption of his life whatever is ^Tdemand of him.

Lit laid on him • Lit laid on him

31 "Whether it gores a son or a daughter, it shall be done to him according to ^Tthe same rule.

Lit this judgment

32 "If the ox gores a male or female slave, ^Tthe owner shall give his or her master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

Lit he

33 "If a man opens a pit, or ^Tdigs a pit and does not cover it over, and an ox or a donkey falls into it,

Lit if a man digs

34 the owner of the pit shall make restitution; he shall ^Tgive money to its owner, and the dead *animal* shall become his.

Lit give back

35 "If one man's ox hurts another's so that it dies, then they shall sell the live ox and divide its price equally; and also they shall divide the dead ox.

36 "Or if it is known that the ox was previously in the habit of goring, yet its owner has not confined it, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *animal* shall become his.

Property Rights

22 "If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall pay five oxen for the ox and four sheep for the sheep.

2 "If the ^Rthief is ^Tcaught while breaking in and is struck so that he dies, there will be no bloodguiltiness on his account.

3 "But if the sun has risen on him, there will be bloodguiltiness on his account. He shall surely make restitution; if he owns nothing, then he shall be ^Rsold for his theft.

Ma 18:25

4 "If what he stole is actually found alive in his ^Tpossession, whether an ox or a donkey or a sheep,

^Rhe shall pay double.

Lit hand • Ex 22:7

5 "If a man lets a field or vineyard be grazed *bare* and lets his animal loose so that it grazes in another man's field, he shall make restitution from the best of his own field and the best of his own vineyard.

6 "If a fire breaks out and spreads to thorn bushes, so that stacked grain or the standing grain or the field *itself* is consumed, he who

started the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 "If a man gives his neighbor money or goods to keep for him and it is stolen from the man's house, if the thief is caught, he shall pay double.

8 "If the thief is not ^Tcaught, then the owner of the house shall ^Tappear before the judges, to determine whether he laid his hands on his neighbor's property. *Lit found • Lit approach to*

9 "For every breach of trust, whether it is for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, or for any lost thing about which one says, 'This is it,' the case of both parties shall come before ^Rthe judges; he whom the judges condemn shall pay double to his neighbor. *Ex 22:8, 28; De 25:1*

10 "If a man gives his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep for him, and it dies or is hurt or is driven away while no one is looking,

11 an oath before the LORD shall be made by the two of them that he has not laid hands on his neighbor's property; and its owner shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution.

12 "But if it is actually stolen from him, he shall make restitution to its owner.

13 "If it is all torn to pieces, let him bring it as evidence; he shall not make restitution for what has been torn to pieces.

14 "If a man ^Tborrowed anything from his neighbor, and it is injured or dies while its owner is not with it, he shall make full restitution. *Lit asks*

15 "If its owner is with it, he shall not make restitution; if it is hired, it came for its hire.

Sundry Laws

16 "If a man seduces a virgin who is not engaged, and lies with her, he must pay a dowry for her to be his wife. *De 22:28, 29*

17 "If her father absolutely refuses to give her to him, he shall ^Tpay money equal to the ^Rdowry for virgins. *Lit weigh out silver • Ge 34:12; 1 Sa 18:25*

18 "You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

19 "Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death.

20 "He who sacrifices to ^Tany god,

other than to the LORD alone, shall be utterly destroyed. *Lit the gods*

21 "You shall not wrong a stranger or oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 "You shall not afflict any widow or orphan.

23 "If you afflict him at all, and ^Rif he does cry out to Me, I will surely hear his cry; *De 15:9; Job 35:9; Lk 18:7*

24 and My anger will be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, ^Rand your wives shall become widows and your children fatherless. *Ps 109:2, 9*

25 "If you lend money to My people, to the poor among you, you are not to ^Tact as a creditor to him; you shall not charge him interest. *Lit be*

26 "If you ever take your neighbor's cloak as a pledge, you are to return it to him before the sun sets,

27 for that is his only covering; it is his cloak for his body. What else shall he sleep in? And it shall come about that when he cries out to Me, I will hear him, for ^RI am gracious. *Ex 34:6*

28 "You shall not curse God, nor curse a ruler of your people.

29 "You shall not delay the offering from your harvest and your vintage. The firstborn of your sons you shall give to Me. *Ex 23:16, 19; De 26:2-11; Pr 3:9*

30 "You shall do the same with your oxen and with your sheep. It shall be with its mother seven days; ^Ron the eighth day you shall give it to Me. *De 15:19; Le 22:27 • Ge 17:12; Le 12:3*

31 "You shall be holy men to Me, therefore you shall not eat any flesh torn to pieces in the field; you shall throw it to the dogs. *Ex 19:6; Le 11:44; 19:2*

Sundry Laws

23 "You shall not bear a false report; do not join your hand with a wicked man to be a malicious witness. *Ex 20:16; Le 19:11f; De 5:20; Ps 101:5; Pr 10:18*

2 "You shall not follow ^Tthe masses in doing evil, nor shall you ^Ttestify in a dispute so as to turn aside after a multitude in order to ^Rpervert justice; *Lit many men • Or answer • De 16:19; 24:17*

3 nor shall you ^Tbe partial to a poor man in his dispute. *Lit honor*

4 "If you meet your enemy's ox or his donkey wandering away, you shall surely return it to him. *De 22:1-4*

5 ^R"If you see the donkey of one who hates you lying *helpless* under its load, you shall refrain from leaving it to him, you shall surely release it with him. De 22:4

6 ^R"You shall not pervert the justice *due* to your needy *brother* in his dispute. Ex 23:2, 3; Le 19:15

7 ^R"Keep far from a false charge, and ^Rdo not kill the innocent or the righteous, for I will not acquit the guilty. Ex 20:16; Ps 119:29; Ep 4:25 • Ex 20:13; De 27:25

8 "You shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the clear-sighted and subverts the cause of the just.

9 ^R"You shall not oppress a stranger, since you yourselves know the feelings of a stranger, for you also were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ex 22:21; Le 19:33f; De 24:17f; 27:19

The Sabbath and Land

10 "You shall sow your land for six years and gather in its yield,

11 but on the seventh year you shall let it ^Trest and lie fallow, so that the needy of your people may eat; and whatever they leave the beast of the field may eat. You are to do the same with your vineyard *and* your olive grove. Lit drop

12 ^R"Six days you are to do your work, but on the seventh day you shall cease *from labor* so that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your female slave, as well as your stranger, may refresh themselves. Ex 20:8-11; 31:15; 34:21; 35:2, 3; Le 23:3; De 5:13f

13 "Now concerning everything which I have said to you, be on your guard; and ^Rdo not mention the name of other gods, nor let *them* be heard from your mouth. Jos 23:7; Ps 16:4; Ho 2:17

Three National Feasts

14 "Three times a year you shall celebrate a feast to Me.

15 "You shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread; for seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the ^Rmonth Abib, for in it you came out of Egypt. And none shall appear before Me empty-handed. Ex 12:2; 13:4

16 "Also you shall observe ^Rthe Feast of the Harvest of the first fruits of your labors *from* what you sow in the field; also the Feast of the Ingath-

ering at the end of the year ^Rwhen you gather in *the fruit* of your labors from the field. Ex 34:22; Le 23:10; Nu 28:26 • Le 23:39

17 ^R"Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Lord God. Ex 23:14; 34:23; De 16:16

18 ^R"You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; nor is the fat of My feast to remain overnight until morning. Ex 34:25; Le 2:11

19 "You shall bring the choice first fruits of your soil into the house of the LORD your God.

^R"You are not to boil a young goat in the milk of its mother. De 14:21

Conquest of the Land

20 "Behold, I am going to send an angel before you to guard you along the way and ^Rto bring you into the place which I have prepared. Ex 15:16, 17

21 "Be on your guard before him and obey his voice; ^Rdo not be rebellious toward him, for he will not pardon your transgression, since My name is in him. De 9:7; Ps 78:40, 56

 22 "But if you truly obey his voice and do all that I say, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries.

23 ^R"For My angel will go before you and bring you in to *the land* of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Canaanites, the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will completely destroy them. Ex 23:20; Jos 24:8, 11

24 "You shall not worship their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their deeds; but you shall utterly overthrow them and break their *sacred* pillars in pieces.

 25 "But you shall serve the LORD your God, ^Tand He will bless your bread and your water; and ^RI will remove sickness from your midst. Or that He may bless • Ex 15:26; De 7:15

26 "There shall be no one miscarrying or ^Rbarren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days. De 7:14

27 "I will ^Rsend My terror ahead of you, and throw into confusion all the people among whom you come, and I will make all your enemies turn *their* backs to you. Ge 35:5; Ex 15:16; De 2:25; Jos 2:9

28 "I will send ^Rhornets ahead of you so that they will ^Rdrive out the

Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites before you. De 7:20; Jos 24:12 • Ex 33:2; 34:11

29 "I will not drive them out before you in a single year, that the land may not become desolate and the beasts of the field become too numerous for you. De 7:22

30 "I will drive them out before you ^Rlittle by little, until you become fruitful and take possession of the land. De 7:22

31 "I will fix your boundary from the Red Sea to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the River *Euphrates*; for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you will drive them out before you. Ge 15:18; De 1:7, 8; 11:24

32 "You shall ^Tmake no covenant with them or with their gods. Lit cut

33 "They shall not live in your land, because they will make you sin against Me; for if you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you."

People Affirm Their Covenant with God

24 Then He said to Moses, "Come up to the LORD, you and Aaron, ^RNadab and Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel, and you shall worship at a distance. Ex 6:23; 28:1; Le 10:1, 2

2 "Moses alone, however, shall come near to the LORD, but they shall not come near, nor shall the people come up with him."

3 Then Moses came and recounted to the people all the words of the LORD and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice and said, "All the words which the LORD has spoken we will do!"

4 ^RMoses wrote down all the words of the LORD. Then he arose early in the morning, and built an ^Raltar ^Tat the foot of the mountain with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. Ex 17:14; 34:27; De 31:9 • Ex 17:15 • Lit under

5 He sent young men of the sons of Israel, ^Rand they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as peace offerings to the LORD. Ex 18:12

6 Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and the other half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 Then he took ^Rthe book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people; and they said, "^RAll that

the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient!" Ex 24:4; He 9:19 • Ex 24:3

8 So Moses took the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words."

9 Then Moses went up ^Twith Aaron, ^RNadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, Lit and • Ex 24:1

10 and they saw the God of Israel; and under His feet ^Rthere appeared to be a pavement of sapphire, as clear as the sky itself. Eze 1:26; 10:1; Re 4:3

11 Yet He did not stretch out His hand against the nobles of the sons of Israel; and ^Rthey saw God, and they ate and drank. Ge 16:13; 32:30; Ex 24:10

12 Now the LORD said to Moses, "Come up to Me on the mountain and remain there, and ^RI will give you the stone tablets with the law and the commandment which I have written for their instruction." Ex 31:18; 32:15; De 5:22

13 So Moses arose with ^RJoshua his servant, and Moses went up to the mountain of God. Ex 17:9-14; 33:11

14 But to the elders he said, "^RWait here for us until we return to you. And behold, ^RAaron and Hur are with you; whoever has a legal matter, let him approach them."

15 Then Moses went up to the mountain, and ^Rthe cloud covered the mountain. Ex 19:9

16 ^RThe glory of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days; and on the seventh day He ^Rcalled to Moses from the midst of the cloud. Ex 16:10; Nu 14:10 • Ps 99:7

17 ^RAnd to the eyes of the sons of Israel the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like a consuming fire on the mountain top. Ex 3:2; Eze 1:28

18 Moses entered the midst of the cloud ^Tas he went up to the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights. Lit and

Offerings for the Sanctuary

25 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Tell the sons of Israel to raise a contribution for Me; from every man whose heart moves him you shall raise My contribution.

3 "This is the ^Tcontribution

which you are to raise from them: gold, silver and bronze, ^{Or heave offering}

4 ^Rblue, purple and scarlet *material*, fine linen, goat hair, Ex 28:5, 6, 8

5 rams' skins dyed red, porpoise skins, acacia wood,

6 ^Roil for lighting, ^Rspices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, Ex 27:20 • Ex 30:23f

7 onyx stones and setting stones for the ^Rephod and for the ^Rbreast-piece. Ex 28:4, 6-14 • Ex 28:4, 15-30

8 "Let them ^Rconstruct a sanctuary for Me, that I may dwell among them. Ex 36:1-5

9 ^R"According to all that I am going to show you, as the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furniture, just so you shall construct it. Ex 25:40; 26:30; Ac 7:44; He 8:2, 5

Ark of the Covenant

10 "They shall construct an ark of acacia wood two and a half cubits long, and one and a half cubits wide, and one and a half cubits high.

11 "You shall ^Roverlay it with pure gold, inside and out you shall overlay it, and you shall make a gold molding ^Taround it. He 9:4 • Lit on it round about

12 "You shall cast four gold rings for it and fasten them on its four feet, and two rings shall be on one side of it and two rings on the other side of it.

13 "You shall make poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold.

14 "You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry the ark with them.

15 "The ^Rpoles shall ^Tremain in the rings of the ark; they shall not be removed from it. 1 Ki 8:8 • Lit be

16 "You shall put into the ark the testimony which I shall give you.

17 "You shall ^Rmake a ^Fmercy seat of pure gold, two and a half cubits long and one and a half cubits wide. Ex 37:6

18 "You shall make two cherubim of gold, make them of hammered work ^Tat the two ends of the mercy seat. Lit from

19 "Make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end; you shall make the cherubim of one piece with the mercy seat at its two ends.

20 ^R"The cherubim shall have their wings spread upward, covering

the mercy seat with their wings and facing one another; the faces of the cherubim are to be *turned* toward the mercy seat. 1 Ki 8:7; 1 Ch 28:18; He 9:5

21 ^R"You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and ^Rin the ark you shall put the testimony which I will give to you. Ex 26:34; 40:20 • Ex 25:16

22 ^R"There I will meet with you; and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, I will speak to you about all that I will give you in commandment for the sons of Israel. Ex 29:42, 43; 30:6, 36; Le 16:2; Nu 17:4

The Table of Showbread

23 ^R"You shall make a table of acacia wood, two cubits long and one cubit wide and one and a half cubits high. Ex 37:10-16

24 "You shall overlay it with pure gold and make a gold ^Rborder around it. Ex 25:11

25 "You shall make for it a rim of a handbreadth around it; and you shall make a gold border for the rim around it.

26 "You shall make four gold rings for it and put rings on the four corners which are on its four feet.

27 "The rings shall be close to the rim as holders for the poles to carry the table.

28 "You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold, so that with them the table may be carried.

29 "You shall make its dishes and its pans and its jars and its bowls with which to pour drink offerings; you shall make them of pure gold.

30 "You shall set ^Rthe bread of the Presence on the table before Me ^Tat all times. Ex 39:36; 40:23; Le 24:5-9 • Or continually

The Golden Lampstand

31 ^R"Then you shall make a lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand and its base and its shaft are to be made of hammered work; its cups, its bulbs and its flowers shall be of one piece with it. Ex 37:17-24; 1 Ki 7:49; Ze 4:2

32 ^R"Six branches shall go out from its sides; three branches of the lampstand from its one side and three

25:17 Lit propitiatory, and so through v 22

branches of the lampstand from its ^Tother side.

Ex 37:18 • Lit second

33 ^RThree cups *shall be* shaped like almond blossoms in the one branch, a ^Fbulb and a flower, and three cups shaped like almond blossoms in the other branch, a ^Tbulb and a flower—so for six branches going out from the lampstand;

Ex 37:19

34 and ^Rin the lampstand four cups shaped like almond blossoms, its bulbs and its flowers.

Ex 37:20

35 ^RA bulb shall be under the first pair of branches coming out of it, and a bulb under the second pair of branches coming out of it, and a bulb under the third pair of branches coming out of it, for the six branches coming out of the lampstand.

Ex 37:21

36 ^RTheir bulbs and their branches *shall be of one piece* with it; all of it shall be one piece of hammered work of pure gold.

Ex 37:22

37 ^RThen you shall make its lamps seven in number; and ^Rthey shall mount its lamps so as to shed light on the space in front of it.

Nu 8:2

38 ^RIts snuffers and ^Ttheir trays *shall be of pure gold.*

Lit its snuff dishes

39 ^RIt shall be made from a talent of pure gold, with all these utensils.

40 ^RSee that you make *them* after the pattern for them, which was shown to you on the mountain.

He 8:5

Curtains of Linen

26 ^RMoreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twisted linen and ^Fblue and purple and scarlet material; you shall make them with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman.

Ex 36:8-19

2 ^RThe length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight ^Tcubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains shall have the same measurements.

I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.

3 ^RFive curtains shall be joined to one another, and *the other five curtains shall be joined to one another.*

4 ^RYou shall make loops of blue on the edge of the outermost curtain in the first set, and likewise you shall make *them* on the edge of the curtain that is outermost in the second set.

5 ^RYou shall make fifty loops in the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops on the ^Tedge of the curtain

that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite each other.

Lit end

6 ^RYou shall make fifty clasps of gold, and ^Tjoin the curtains to one another with the clasps so that the ^Ftabernacle will be a unit.

Or couple

Curtains of Goats' Hair

7 ^RThen you shall make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; you shall make eleven curtains in all.

Ex 36:14

8 ^RThe length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; the eleven curtains shall have the same measurements.

9 ^RYou shall join five curtains by themselves and the *other* six curtains by themselves, and you shall double over the sixth curtain ^Tat the front of the tent.

Lit toward the front of the face of the tent

10 ^RYou shall make fifty loops on the edge of the ^Tcurtain that is outermost in the first set, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain *that is outermost in the second set.*

Lit one curtain

11 ^RYou shall make fifty clasps of ^Fbronze, and you shall put the clasps into the loops and join the tent together so that it will be a unit.

12 ^RThe overlapping part that is left over in the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that is left over, shall lap over the back of the tabernacle.

13 ^RThe cubit on one side and the cubit on the other, of what is left over in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall lap over the sides of the tabernacle on one side and on the other, to cover it.

14 ^RYou shall make a covering for the tent of rams' skins ^Tdied red and a covering of porpoise skins above.

Ex 36:19 • Or tanned

Boards and Sockets

15 ^RThen you shall make ^Rthe boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing upright.

Ex 36:20-24

16 ^RTen cubits *shall be* the length of ^Teach board and one and a half cubits the width of each board.

Lit the

17 ^RThere shall be two tenons for each board, ^Tfitted to one another;

25:33 Or calyx 26:1 Or violet 26:6 Or dwelling place, and so throughout the ch 26:11 Or copper

thus you shall do for all the boards of the tabernacle. Lit bound

18 "You shall make the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side.

19 "You shall make forty ^Tsockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for its two tenons and two sockets under another board for its two tenons;

20 and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards,

21 and their forty ^Tsockets of silver; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board. Or bases

22 "For the ^Trear of the tabernacle, to the west, you shall make six boards. Lit extreme parts

23 "You shall make two boards for the corners of the tabernacle at the rear.

24 "They shall be double beneath, and together they shall be complete ^Tto its top to the first ring; thus it shall be with both of them: they shall form the two corners. Or at its head

25 "There shall be eight boards with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board.

26 "Then you shall make ^Rbars of acacia wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle, Ex 36:31

27 and five bars for the boards of the ^Tother side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the rear *side* to the west. Lit second

28 "The middle bar in the ^Tcenter of the boards shall pass through from end to end. Lit midst

29 "You shall overlay the boards with gold and make their rings of gold as holders for the bars; and you shall overlay the bars with gold.

30 "Then you shall erect the tabernacle ^Raccording to its plan which you have been shown in the mountain. Ex 25:9, 40; Ac 7:44; He 8:5

The Veil and Screen

31 "You shall make ^{Ra} veil of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen; it shall be made with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. Ex 36:35, 36; 2 Ch 3:14; Ma 27:51; He 9:3

32 "You shall ^Thang it on four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks *also being* of gold, on four ^Tsockets of silver. Lit put • Or bases

33 "You shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring in the ark of the testimony there within the veil; and the veil shall serve for you as a partition ^Rbetween the holy place and the holy of holies. He 9:2f

34 "^RYou shall put the mercy seat on the ark of the testimony in the holy of holies. Ex 25:21; 40:20; Le 16:2

35 "^RYou shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand opposite the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north side. Ex 40:22

36 "You shall make a screen for the doorway of the tent of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver.

37 "^RYou shall make five pillars of acacia for the screen and overlay them with gold, their hooks *also being* of gold; and you shall cast five sockets of bronze for them. Ex 36:38

The Bronze Altar

27 "And you shall make ^Rthe altar of acacia wood, five ^Tcubits long and five cubits wide; the altar shall be square, and its height shall be three cubits. Ex 38:1-7 • I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.

2 "You shall make ^Rits horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it, and you shall overlay it with bronze. Ps 118:27

3 "You shall make its pails for removing its ashes, and its shovels and its basins and its forks and its firepans; you shall make all its utensils of bronze.

4 "You shall make for it a grating of network of bronze, and on the net you shall make four bronze rings ^Tat its four corners. Lit on

5 "You shall put it beneath, under the ledge of the altar, so that the net will reach halfway up the altar.

6 "You shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze.

7 "Its poles shall be inserted into the rings, so that the poles shall be on

the two sides of the altar ^Rwhen it is carried. Nu 4:15

8 "You shall make it hollow with planks; as it was shown to you in the mountain, so they shall make it.

Court of the Tabernacle

9 "You shall make ^Rthe court of the tabernacle. On the south side *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twisted linen one hundred cubits long for one side; Ex 38:9-20

10 and its pillars *shall be* twenty, with their twenty sockets of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their ^Tbands *shall be* of silver. Or fillets, rings

11 "Likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings one hundred cubits long, and its twenty pillars with their twenty sockets of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their bands *shall be* of silver.

12 "For the width of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits with their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 "The width of the court on the east side *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 "The hangings for the one ^Tside of the gate *shall be* fifteen cubits with their three pillars and their three sockets. Lit shoulder

15 "And for the ^Tother side *shall be* hangings of fifteen cubits with their three pillars and their three sockets. Lit second

16 "For the gate of the court *there shall be* a screen of twenty cubits, of ^Tblue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver, with their four pillars and their four sockets. Or violet

17 "All the pillars around the court shall be furnished with silver bands with their hooks of silver and their sockets of bronze.

18 "The length of the court *shall be* one hundred cubits, and the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits of fine twisted linen, and their sockets of bronze.

19 "All the utensils of the tabernacle *used in* all its service, and all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, *shall be* of bronze.

20 "You shall charge the sons of Israel, that they bring you ^Rclear oil of

beaten olives for the light, to make a lamp burn continually. Ex 35:8, 28; Le 24:1-4

21 "In the tent of meeting, outside the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD; *it shall be* a perpetual statute throughout their generations for the sons of Israel.

Garments of the Priests

28 "Then bring near to yourself Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the sons of Israel, to minister as priest to Me—Aaron, ^RNadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. Ex 24:1, 9

2 "You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 "You shall speak to all the ^Rskillful persons whom I have endowed with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to Me. Ex 31:6; 35:25, 31-35; 36:1

4 "These are the garments which they shall make: a ^Fbreastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work, a turban and a sash, and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister as priest to Me.

5 "They shall take ^Rthe gold and the blue and the purple and the scarlet *material* and the fine linen. Ex 25:3

6 "They shall also make ^Rthe ephod of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of the skillful workman. Ex 39:2-7; Le 8:7

7 "It shall have two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, that it may be joined.

8 "The skillfully woven band, which is on it, shall be like its workmanship, of the same material: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen.

9 "You shall take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel,

10 six of their names on the one stone and the names of the remaining six on the ^Tother stone, according to their birth. Lit second

11 "As a jeweler engraves a signet, you shall engrave the two stones according to the names of the sons of Israel; you shall set them in filigree settings of gold.

12 "You shall put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, as stones of memorial for the sons of Israel, and Aaron shall ^Rbear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders for a memorial. Ex 28:29; 39:6f

13 "^RYou shall make filigree settings of gold, Ex 39:16-18

14 and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them of twisted cordage work, and you shall put the corded chains on the filigree settings.

15 "^RYou shall make a ^Tbreastpiece of judgment, the work of a skillful workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen you shall make it. Ex 39:8-21 • Or pouch

16 "It shall be square and folded double, a span ^Tin length and a span in width. Lit its

17 "You shall mount on it four rows of stones; the first row shall be a row of ruby, topaz and emerald;

18 and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond;

19 and the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst;

20 and the fourth row a beryl and an onyx and a jasper; they shall be set in gold filigree.

21 "The stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel: twelve, according to their names; they shall be like the engravings of a seal, each ^Raccording to his name for the twelve tribes. Re 7:4-8; 21:12

22 "You shall make on the ^Tbreastpiece chains of twisted cordage work in pure gold. Or pouch, and so through v 30

23 "You shall make on the breastpiece two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece.

24 "You shall put the two cords of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastpiece.

25 "You shall put the other two ends of the two cords on the two filigree settings, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front of it.

26 "You shall make two rings of gold and shall place them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge of it, which is toward the inner side of the ephod.

27 "You shall make two rings of gold and put them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it close to the place where it is joined, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod.

28 "They shall bind the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, so that it will be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece will not come loose from the ephod.

29 "Aaron shall carry the names of the sons of Israel in the breastpiece of judgment over his heart when he enters the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 "You shall put in the breastpiece of judgment the ^FUrim and the Thummim, and they shall be over Aaron's heart when he goes in before the LORD; and Aaron shall carry the judgment of the sons of Israel over his heart before the LORD continually.

31 "^RYou shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. Ex 39:22-26

32 "There shall be an opening at its top in the middle of it; around its opening there shall be a binding of woven work, like the opening of a coat of mail, so that it will not be torn.

33 "You shall make on its hem pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet material, all around on its hem, and bells of gold between them all around:

34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, all around on the hem of the robe.

35 "It shall be on Aaron ^Twhen he ministers; and ^Tits tinkling shall be heard when he enters and leaves the holy place before the LORD, so that he will not die. Lit for ministering • Lit its sound

36 "You shall also make ^Ra plate of pure gold and shall engrave on it, like the engravings of a seal, ^RHoly to the LORD. Ex 39:30, 31; Le 8:9 • Ze 14:20

37 "You shall fasten it on a blue cord, and it shall be on the turban; it shall be at the front of the turban.

38 "It shall be on Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall take away the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 "You shall weave ^Rthe tunic of checkered work of fine linen, and shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of a weaver.

Ex 39:27-29

40 "For Aaron's sons you shall make ^Rtunics; you shall also make sashes for them, and you shall make ^Tcaps for them, for glory and for beauty.

Ex 28:4; 39:27, 41 • Lit *headgear*

41 "You shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him; and you shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, that they may serve Me as priests.

42 "You shall make for them ^Rlinen breeches to cover *their* bare flesh; they shall reach from the loins even to the thighs.

Ex 39:28; Le 6:10; 16:4; Eze 44:18

43 "They shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting, or when they approach the altar to minister in the holy place, so that they do not incur guilt and die. It *shall be* a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.

Consecration of the Priests

29 "Now this is ¹what you shall do to them to consecrate them to minister as priests to Me: take one young bull and two rams without blemish,

Le 8:1-34 • Lit *the thing which*

2 and ^Runleavened bread and unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers ^Tspread with oil; you shall make them of fine wheat flour.

Le 2:4; 6:19-23 • Or *anointed*

3 "You shall put them in one basket, and present them in the basket along with the bull and the two rams.

4 "Then ^Ryou shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water.

Ex 40:12; Le 8:6

5 "You shall take the garments, and put on Aaron the ^Rtunic and ^Rthe robe of the ephod and ^Rthe ephod and ^Rthe breastpiece, and gird him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod;

Ex 28:39; Le 8:7 • Ex 28:31 • Ex 28:6 • Ex 28:15

6 and you shall set the ^Rturban on his head and put ^Rthe holy crown on the turban.

Ex 28:4, 39 • Ex 28:36, 37; Le 8:9

7 "Then you shall take the anointing oil and pour it on his head and anoint him.

8 "You shall bring his sons and put ^Rtunics on them.

Ex 28:39, 40; Le 8:13

9 "You shall gird them with ^Rsashes, Aaron and his sons, and bind caps on them, and they shall have ^Rthe priesthood by a perpetual statute. So you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.

Ex 28:40 • Ex 40:15; Nu 3:10; 18:7; 25:13; De 18:5

The Sacrifices

10 "Then you shall bring the bull before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall ^Rlay their hands on the head of the bull.

Le 1:4; 8:14

11 "You shall slaughter the bull before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

12 "You shall ^Rtake some of the blood of the bull and put *it* on ^Rthe horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar.

Le 8:15 • Ex 27:2; 30:2

13 "You shall ^Rtake all the fat that covers the entrails and the ¹lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and offer them up in smoke on the altar.

Le 3:3, 4 • Or *appendage on*

14 "But ^Rthe flesh of the bull and its hide and its refuse, you shall burn with fire outside the camp; it is a sin offering.

Le 4:11, 12, 21; He 13:11

15 "You shall also take the one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram;

16 and you shall slaughter the ram and shall take its blood and sprinkle it around on the altar.

17 "Then you shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its entrails and its legs, and put *them* ^Twith its pieces and ^Tits head.

Lit on • Lit on *its*

18 "You shall offer up in smoke the whole ram on the altar; it is a burnt offering to the LORD: ^Rit is a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

Ge 8:21; Ex 29:25

19 "Then ^Ryou shall take the ^Tother ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram.

Le 8:22f • Lit *second*

20 "You shall slaughter the ram, and take some of its blood and put *it*

on the lobe of Aaron's right ear and on the lobes of his sons' right ears and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and sprinkle the *rest of the blood* around on the altar.

21 "Then you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it on Aaron and on his garments and on his sons and on his sons' garments with him; so he and his garments shall be consecrated, as well as his sons and his sons' garments with him.

22 "You shall also take the fat from the ram and the fat tail, and the fat that covers the entrails and the ^Tlobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them and the right thigh (for it is a ram of ^Tordination),

Or appendage on • Lit filling

23 and one cake of bread and one cake of bread *mixed with oil* and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread which is set before the LORD;

24 and you shall put ^Tall these ^Tin the ^Thands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD.

Lit the whole • Lit on • Lit palms

25 "R^You shall take them from their hands, and offer them up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering for a soothing aroma before the LORD; it is an offering by fire to the LORD.

Le 8:28

26 "Then you shall take the breast of Aaron's ram of ordination, and wave it as a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be your portion.

27 "You shall consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering which was waved and which was offered from the ram of ^Tordination, from the one which was for Aaron and from the one which was for his sons.

Lit filling

28 "It shall be for Aaron and his sons as *their* portion forever from the sons of Israel, for it is a heave offering; and it shall be a heave offering from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering to the LORD.

29 "R^YThe holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, that in them they may be anointed and ordained.

Nu 20:26, 28

30 "For seven days the one of his sons who is priest in his stead shall put them on when he enters the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.

Food of the Priests

31 "You shall take the ram of ^Tordination and ^Rboil its flesh in a holy place.

Lit filling • Le 8:31

32 "Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket, at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

33 "Thus ^Rthey shall eat those things by which atonement was made at their ordination and consecration; but a ^Rlayman shall not eat *them*, because they are holy.

Le 10:14 • Le 22:10, 13

34 "If any of the flesh of ^Tordination or any of the bread remains until morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

Lit filling

35 "Thus you shall do to Aaron and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you; you shall ordain them through ^Rseven days.

Le 8:33

36 "R^Each day you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you shall purify the altar when you make atonement for it, and you shall anoint it to consecrate it.

He 10:11

37 "For seven days you shall make atonement ^Tfor the altar and consecrate it; then ^Rthe altar shall be most holy, and whatever touches the altar shall be holy.

Lit upon • Ex 30:28f

38 "Now this is what you shall offer on the altar: two one year old lambs each day, continuously.

39 "The ^Rone lamb you shall offer in the morning and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight;

Eze 46:13-15

40 and there shall be one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and one-fourth of a hin of wine for a drink offering with one lamb.

41 "The ^Tother lamb you shall offer at twilight, and shall offer with it the same grain offering and the same drink offering as in the morning, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

Lit second

42 "It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the doorway of the tent of meeting

before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there.

43 "I will meet there with the sons of Israel, and it shall be consecrated by My glory.

44 "I will consecrate the tent of meeting and the altar; I will also consecrate Aaron and his sons to minister as priests to Me.

45 "I will dwell among the sons of Israel and will be their God.

46 "They shall know that ^RI am the LORD their God who brought them out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them; I am the LORD their God.

Ex 20:2

The Altar of Incense

30 "Moreover, you shall make ^Ran altar as a place for burning incense; you shall make it of acacia wood.

Ex 37:25-29

2 "Its length *shall be* a cubit, and its width a cubit, it shall be square, and its height *shall be* two cubits; its horns *shall be* of one piece with it.

3 "You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top and its ^Tsides all around, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding all around for it. *Lit walls*

4 "You shall make two gold rings for it under its molding; you shall make *them* on its two side walls—on ^Topposite sides—and ^They shall be holders for poles with which to carry it.

Lit its two • Lit it

5 "You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold.

6 "You shall put this altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy seat that is over the ark of the testimony, where I will meet with you.

7 "Aaron shall burn fragrant incense on it; he shall burn it every morning when he trims the lamps.

8 "When Aaron ^Trimms the lamps at twilight, he shall burn incense. *There shall be perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.*

Lit causes to ascend

9 "You shall not offer any strange incense on ^Tthis altar, or burnt offering or meal offering; and you shall not pour out a drink offering on it.

Lit it

10 "Aaron shall ^Rmake atonement

on its horns once a year; he shall make atonement on it with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once a year throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD." *Le 16:18*

11 The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying,

12 "When you take ^Ra census of the sons of Israel to number them, then each one of them shall give a ransom for himself to the LORD, when you number them, so that there will be no plague among them when you number them.

Ex 38:25, 26; Nu 1:2; 26:2

13 "This is what everyone who is numbered shall give: half a shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), half a shekel as a contribution to the LORD.

14 "Everyone who is numbered, from twenty years old and over, shall give the contribution to the LORD.

15 "The rich shall not pay more and the poor shall not pay less than the half shekel, when you give the contribution to the LORD to make atonement for ^Tyourselves. *Lit your souls*

16 "You shall take the atonement money from the sons of Israel and shall give it for the service of the tent of meeting, that it may be a memorial for the sons of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for yourselves."

17 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

18 "You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it.

19 "Aaron and his sons shall ^Rwash their hands and their feet from it;

Ex 40:31f; Is 52:11

20 when they enter the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, so that they will not die; or when they approach the altar to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire sacrifice to the LORD.

21 "So they shall wash their hands and their feet, so that they will not die; and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations."

The Anointing Oil

22 Moreover, the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23 "Take also for yourself the finest of spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred and fifty, and of fragrant cane two hundred and fifty,

24 and of cassia five hundred, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin.

25 "You shall make ^Tof these a holy anointing oil, a perfume mixture, the work of a perfumer; it shall be ^{Ra}a holy anointing oil. Lit it • Ex 37:29; 40:9; Le 8:10

26 "With it ^Ryou shall anoint the tent of meeting and the ark of the testimony, Ex 40:9; Le 8:10; Nu 7:1

27 and the table and all its utensils, and the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense,

28 and the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and the laver and its stand.

29 "You shall also consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them shall be holy.

30 "You shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister as priests to Me.

31 "You shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.

32 'It shall not be poured on anyone's body, nor shall you make *any* like it in the same proportions; it is holy, and it shall be holy to you.

33 "^RWhoever shall mix *any* like it or whoever puts any of it on a layman ^Rshall be cut off from his people.'" Ex 30:38 • Ge 17:14; Ex 12:15; Le 7:20f

The Incense

34 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Take for yourself spices, stacte and onycha and galbanum, spices with pure frankincense; there shall be an equal part of each.

35 "With it you shall make incense, a perfume, the work of a perfumer, salted, pure, and holy.

36 "You shall beat some of it very fine, and put part of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting ^Rwhere I will meet with you; it shall be most holy to you. Ex 29:42

37 "The incense which you shall make, you shall not make in the same

proportions for yourselves; it shall be holy to you for the LORD.

38 "^RWhoever shall make *any* like it, to ^Tuse as perfume, shall be cut off from his people." Ex 30:33 • Lit smell of it

The Skilled Craftsmen

31 ^RNow the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Ex 35:30-36:1

2 "See, I have called by name Bezalel, the ^Rson of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. 1 Ch 2:20

3 "I have filled him with the Spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all *kinds of* ^Tcraftsmanship, Or workmanship

4 to make artistic designs for work in gold, in silver, and in bronze,

5 and in the cutting of stones ^Tfor settings, and in the carving of wood, that he may work in all *kinds of* craftsmanship. Lit to fill in (for a setting)

6 "And behold, I Myself have appointed with him ^ROholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all who are skillful I have put skill, that they may make all that I have commanded you: Ex 35:34

7 ^Rthe tent of meeting, and ^Rthe ark of testimony, and ^Rthe mercy seat upon it, and all the furniture of the tent, Ex 36:8-38 • Ex 37:1-5 • Ex 37:6-9

8 the table also and its utensils, and the pure *gold* lampstand with all its utensils, and the altar of incense,

9 ^Rthe altar of burnt offering also with all its ^Tutensils, and ^Rthe laver and its stand, Ex 38:1-7 • Or vessels • Ex 38:8

10 the ^Rwoven garments as well, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, *with which to* ^Tcarry on their priesthood; Ex 39:1 • Lit minister as priests

11 the anointing oil also, and the fragrant incense for the holy place, they are to make *them* according to all that I have commanded you."

The Sign of the Sabbath

12 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

13 "But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, '^RYou shall surely observe My sabbaths; for *this* is ^{Ra}a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. Ex 20:8 • Ex 31:17; Eze 20:12, 20

14 "Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people.

15 "For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the LORD; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death." Ex 20:9-11; 23:12; 34:21; 35:2; Le 23:3; De 5:12-14

16 "So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to ^Tcelebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant." Lit do

17 "It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; ^Rfor in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day He ceased *from labor*, and was refreshed." Ex 31:13; Eze 20:12 • Ge 1:31; 2:2, 3; Ex 20:11

18 When He had finished speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, He gave Moses the two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, ^Rwritten by the finger of God. Ex 32:15, 16; 34:1, 28; De 9:10

The Golden Calf

32 Now when the people saw that Moses ^Rdelayed to come down from the mountain, the people assembled about Aaron and said to him, "Come, ^Rmake us a god who will go before us; as for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him." Ex 24:18; De 9:11, 12 • Ac 7:40

2 Aaron said to them, "Tear off the gold rings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring *them* to me."

3 Then all the people tore off the gold rings which were in their ears and brought *them* to Aaron.

4 He took *this* from their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool and made it into a ^Rmolten calf; and they said, "This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt." De 9:16; Ne 9:18; Ps 106:19; Ac 7:41

5 Now when Aaron saw *this*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation and said, "Tomorrow *shall be* a feast to the LORD."

6 So the next day they rose early and ^Roffered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and ^Rthe

people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. Ac 7:41 • 1 Co 10:7

7 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Go down at once, for your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*."

8 "They have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it and ^Rhave sacrificed to it and said, '^RThis is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt!'" Ex 22:20; 34:15; De 32:17 • 1 Ki 12:28

9 The LORD said to Moses, "I have seen this people, and behold, they are an obstinate people."

10 "Now then ^Rlet Me alone, that My anger may burn against them and that I may destroy them; and I will make of you a great nation." De 9:14

Moses' Entreaty

11 Then ^RMoses entreated the LORD his God, and said, "O LORD, why does Your anger burn against Your people whom You have brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand?"

12 "Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, 'With evil *intent* He brought them out to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth'? Turn from Your burning anger and change Your mind about *doing* harm to Your people."

13 "Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants to whom You ^Rswore by Yourself, and said to them, 'I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and all this land of which I have spoken I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit *it* forever.'" Ge 22:16-18; He 6:13

14 ^RSo the LORD changed His mind about the harm which He said He would do to His people. Ps 106:45

15 ^RThen Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, ^Ttablets which were written on both ^Tsides; they were written on one *side* and the other. De 9:15 • Ex 31:18 • Lit *their sides*

16 The tablets were God's work, and the writing was God's writing engraved on the tablets.

17 Now when Joshua heard the sound of the people ^Tas they shouted,

he said to Moses, "There is a sound of war in the camp."

Lit in its shouting

18 But he said,

"It is not the sound of the cry of triumph,

Nor is it the sound of the cry of defeat;

But the sound of singing I hear."

Moses' Anger

19 It came about, as soon as ^TMoses came near the camp, that ^Rhe saw the calf and *the* dancing; and Moses' anger burned, and ^Rhe threw the tablets from his hands and shattered them ^Tat the foot of the mountain. *Lit he • Ex 32:6; De 9:16 • De 9:17 • Lit beneath*

20 ^RHe took the calf which they had made and burned *it* with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water and made the sons of Israel drink *it*. *De 9:21*

21 Then Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought *such* great sin upon them?"

22 Aaron said, "Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, ^Rthat they are ^Tprone to evil. *De 9:24 • Lit in evil*

23 "For they said to me, 'Make a god for us who will go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'

24 "I said to them, 'Whoever has any gold, let them tear it off.' So they gave *it* to me, and ^RI threw it into the fire, and out came this calf." *Ex 32:4*

25 Now when Moses saw that the people were out of control—for Aaron had ^Rlet them ^Tget out of control to be a derision among their enemies— *1 Ki 12:28-30; 14:16 • Lit go loose*

26 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, *come* to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered together to him.

27 He said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Every man of *you* put his sword upon his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate in the camp, and kill every man his brother, and every man his friend, and every man his ^Tneighbor.'" *Or kin*

28 So ^Rthe sons of Levi did as Moses instructed, and about three

thousand men of the people fell that day. *Nu 25:7-13; De 33:9*

29 Then Moses said, "^TDedicate yourselves today to the LORD—for every man has been against his son and against his brother—in order that He may bestow a blessing upon you today." *Lit Fill your hand*

30 On the next day Moses said to the people, "You yourselves have committed a great sin; and now I am going up to the LORD, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin."

31 Then Moses returned to the LORD, and said, "Alas, this people has committed a great sin, and they have made a god of gold for themselves.

32 "But now, if You will, forgive their sin—and if not, please blot me out from Your book which You have written!"

33 The LORD said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book.

34 "But go now, lead the people ^Rwhere I told you. Behold, ^RMy angel shall go before you; nevertheless in the day when I punish, ^RI will punish them for their sin." *Ex 3:17 • Ex 23:20 • Ps 99:8*

35 Then the LORD smote the people, because of what they did with the calf which Aaron had made.

The Journey Resumed

33 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which ^RI swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your descendants I will give it.' *Ex 32:13*

2 "I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite.

3 "*Go up* to a land ^Rflowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are ^Ran obstinate people, and I might destroy you on the way." *Ex 3:8, 17 • Ex 32:9; 33:5*

4 When the people heard this ^Tsad word, ^Rthey went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments. *Lit evil • Nu 14:1, 39*

5 For the LORD had said to Moses, "Say to the sons of Israel, 'You are ^Ran obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I

would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I shall do with you.” Ex 33:3

6 So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, from Mount Horeb onward.

7 Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, a good distance from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And ^Reveryone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting which was outside the camp. Ex 29:42f

8 And it came about, whenever Moses went out to the tent, that all the people would arise and stand, each at the entrance of his tent, and gaze after Moses until he entered the tent.

9 Whenever Moses entered the tent, ^Rthe pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent; ^Rand ^Tthe LORD would speak with Moses. Ex 13:21 • Ps 99:7 • Lit He

10 When all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would arise and worship, each at the entrance of his tent.

11 Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses returned to the camp, ^Rhis servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent. Ex 24:13

Moses Intercedes

12 Then Moses said to the LORD, “See, You say to me, ‘Bring up this people!’ But You Yourself have not let me know ^Rwhom You will send with me. Moreover, You have said, ‘I have known you by name, and you have also found favor in My sight.’” Ex 33:2

13 “Now therefore, I pray You, if I have found favor in Your sight, ^Rlet me know Your ways that I may know You, so that I may find favor in Your sight. Consider too, that this nation is Your people.” Ps 25:4; 27:11; 51:13; 86:11; 119:33

 14 And He said, “My presence shall go *with you*, and ^RI will give you rest.” De 12:10; 25:19; Jos 21:44; 22:4

15 Then he said to Him, “^RIf Your presence does not go *with us*, do not lead us up from here.” Ps 80:3, 7, 19

16 “For how then can it be known that I have found favor in Your sight, I

and Your people? Is it not by Your going with us, so that ^Rwe, I and Your people, may be distinguished from all the *other* people who are upon the face of the ^Tearth?” Le 20:24, 26 • Lit ground

 17 The LORD said to Moses, “I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; ^Rfor you have found favor in My sight and I have known you by name.” Ex 33:12

18 ^RThen ^TMoses said, “I pray You, show me Your glory!” Ex 33:20-23 • Lit he

19 And He said, “^RI Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and ^RI will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion.” Ex 34:6, 7 • Ro 9:15

20 But He said, “You cannot see My face, ^Rfor no man can see Me and live!” Is 6:5; 1 Ti 6:16

21 Then the LORD said, “Behold, there is a place ^Tby Me, and you shall stand *there* on the rock;” Lit with

22 and it will come about, while My glory is passing by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock and ^Rcover you with My hand until I have passed by. Ps 91:1, 4; Is 49:2; 51:16

23 “Then I will take My hand away and you shall see My back, but My face shall not be seen.”

The Two Tablets Replaced

34 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Cut out for yourself ^Rtwo stone tablets like the former ones, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered.” Ex 24:12; 31:18; 32:16, 19

2 “So be ready by morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to Me on the top of the mountain.

3 “^RNo man is to come up with you, nor let any man be seen anywhere on the mountain; even the flocks and the herds may not graze in front of that mountain.” Ex 19:12, 13

4 So he cut out ^Rtwo stone tablets like the former ones, and Moses rose up early in the morning and went up to Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and he took two stone tablets in his hand. Ex 34:1

5 The LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD.

6 Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and ^Ttruth;

Or faithfulness

7 who ^Rkeeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave *the guilty* unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations." *Ex 20:5, 6; De 5:10; 7:9; Ps 103:3; 130:3, 4; 1 Jo 1:9*

8 Moses made haste to bow low toward the earth and worship.

9 He said, "^RIf now I have found favor in Your sight, O Lord, I pray, let the Lord go along in our midst, even though ^Rthe people are so obstinate, and ^Rpardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Your own possession."

Ex 33:13 • Ex 32:9 • Ex 34:7

The Covenant Renewed

 10 Then God said, "Behold, ^RI am going to make a covenant. Before all your people ^RI will perform miracles which have not been produced in all the earth nor among any of the nations; and all the people among whom you live will see the working of the LORD, for it is a fearful thing that I am going to perform with you."

Ex 34:27, 28; De 5:2 • De 4:32; Ps 72:18; 136:4

11 "Be sure to observe what I am commanding you this day: behold, ^RI am going to drive out the Amorite before you, and the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite.

Lit Observe for yourself • Ex 33:2

12 "^RWatch yourself that you make no covenant with the inhabitants of the land into which you are going, or it will become a snare in your midst.

Ex 23:32, 33

13 "^RBut *rather*, you are to tear down their altars and smash their *sacred* pillars and cut down their ^FAsh-erim

Ex 23:24; De 12:3

14 —for you shall not worship any other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God—

15 otherwise you might make a covenant with the inhabitants of the

land and they would play the harlot with their gods and ^Rsacrifice to their gods, and someone might invite you to eat of his sacrifice,

Ex 22:20; 32:8

16 and you might take some of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters might play the harlot with their gods and cause your sons *also* to play the harlot with their gods.

17 "^RYou shall make for yourself no molten gods.

Ex 20:4, 23; Le 19:4; De 5:8

18 "You shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread. For seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in the month of Abib you came out of Egypt.

19 "^RThe first offspring from every womb belongs to Me, and all your male livestock, the first offspring from cattle and sheep.

Ex 13:2; 22:29f

20 "^RYou shall redeem with a lamb the first offspring from a donkey; and if you do not redeem *it*, then you shall break its neck. You shall redeem all the firstborn of your sons. ^RNone shall appear before Me empty-handed.

Ex 13:13 • Ex 22:29; 23:15; De 16:16

21 "You shall work six days, but on the seventh day you shall rest; *even* during plowing time and harvest you shall rest.

22 "You shall celebrate the Feast of Weeks, *that is*, the first fruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the turn of the year.

23 "^RThree times a year all your males are to appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

Ex 23:14-17

24 "For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders, and no man shall covet your land when you go up three times a year to appear before the LORD your God.

25 "^RYou shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread, ^Rnor is the sacrifice of the Feast of the Passover to ¹be left over until morning.

Ex 23:18 • Ex 12:10 • Lit remain overnight

26 "You shall bring ^Rthe very first of the first fruits of your soil into the house of the LORD your God.

"You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk."

Ex 23:19; De 26:2

27 Then the LORD said to Moses,

 34:10 34:13 *I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity*

“Write ^Tdown these words, for in accordance with these words I have made ^Ra covenant with you and with Israel.” Ex 17:14; 24:4 • Lit for yourself • Ex 34:10

28 So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did not eat bread or drink water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

Moses' Face Shines

29 It came about when Moses was coming down from Mount Sinai (and the ^Rtwo tablets of the testimony were in Moses' hand as he was coming down from the mountain), that Moses did not know that ^Rthe skin of his face shone because of his speaking with Him. Ex 32:15 • Ma 17:2; 2 Co 3:7

30 So when Aaron and all the sons of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and ^Rthey were afraid to come near him. 2 Co 3:7

31 Then Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers in the congregation returned to him; and Moses spoke to them.

32 Afterward all the sons of Israel came near, and he commanded them to do everything that the LORD had spoken ^Tto him on Mount Sinai. Lit with

33 When Moses had finished speaking with them, ^Rhe put a veil over his face. 2 Co 3:13

34 But whenever Moses went in before the LORD to speak with Him, ^Rhe would take off the veil until he came out; and whenever he came out and spoke to the sons of Israel what he had been commanded, 2 Co 3:16

35 ^Rthe sons of Israel would see the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone. So Moses would replace the veil over his face until he went in to speak with Him. 2 Co 3:13

The Sabbath Emphasized

35 Then Moses assembled all the congregation of the sons of Israel, and said to them, “^RThese are the things that the LORD has commanded you to ^Tdo: Ex 34:32 • Lit do them

2 “For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day you shall have a holy day, a sabbath of complete rest to the LORD; whoever does any work on it shall be put to death.

3 “^RYou shall not kindle a fire in

any of your dwellings on the sabbath day.” Ex 12:16; 16:23

4 Moses spoke to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded, saying,

5 “Take from among you a ^Tcontribution to the LORD; whoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it as the LORD's contribution: gold, silver, and ^Tbronze, Ex 25:1-9 • Or heave offering • Or copper

6 and ^Tblue, purple and scarlet material, fine linen, goats' hair, Or violet

7 and rams' skins dyed red, and porpoise skins, and acacia wood,

8 and oil for lighting, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the fragrant incense,

9 and onyx stones and setting stones for the ephod and for the ^Tbreastpiece. Or pouch

Tabernacle Workmen

10 “Let every skillful man among you come, and make all that the LORD has commanded: Ex 31:6

11 the tabernacle, its tent and its covering, its hooks and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;

12 the ^Rark and its poles, the ^Tmercy seat, and the curtain of the screen; Ex 25:10-22 • Lit propitiatory

13 the ^Rtable and its poles, and all its ^Tutensils, and the bread of the ^FPresence; Ex 25:23-30 • Or vessels

14 the ^Rlampstand also for the light and its utensils and its lamps and the oil for the light; Ex 25:31ff

15 and the ^Raltar of incense and its poles, and the ^Ranointing oil and the ^Rfragrant incense, and the screen for the doorway at the entrance of the tabernacle; Ex 30:1-6 • Ex 30:25 • Ex 30:34-38

16 the altar of burnt offering with its bronze grating, its poles, and all its utensils, the basin and its stand;

17 ^Rthe hangings of the court, its pillars and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; Ex 27:9-18

18 the pegs of the tabernacle and the pegs of the court and their cords;

19 the ^Rwoven garments for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments of his sons, to minister as priests.” Ex 31:10; 39:1

Gifts Received

20 Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel departed from Moses' presence.

21 Everyone whose heart stirred him and everyone whose spirit moved him came and brought the LORD's contribution for the work of the tent of meeting and for all its service and for the holy garments.

22 Then all ^Twhose hearts moved them, both men and women, came and brought brooches and ^Tearrings and signet rings and bracelets, all articles of gold; so *did* every man who presented an offering of gold to the LORD. Or who were willing-hearted • Or nose rings

23 Every man, who had in his possession blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine linen and goats' *hair* and rams' skins dyed red and porpoise skins, brought them.

24 Everyone who could make a ^Tcontribution of silver and ^Tbronze brought the LORD's contribution; and every man who had in his possession acacia wood for any work of the service brought it. Or heave offering • Or copper

25 All the skilled women spun with their hands, and brought what they had spun, *in blue and purple and scarlet material and in fine linen.*

26 All the women whose heart ^Tstirred with a skill spun the goats' *hair.* Lit lifted them up in wisdom

27 The rulers brought the onyx stones and the stones for setting for the ephod and for the breastpiece;

28 and ^Rthe spice and the oil for the light and for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense. Ex 30:23ff

29 The Israelites, all the men and women, whose heart moved them to bring *material* for all the work, which the LORD had commanded through Moses to be done, brought a ^Rfreewill offering to the LORD. Ex 35:21; 1 Ch 29:9

30 ^RThen Moses said to the sons of Israel, "See, the LORD has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. Ex 31:1-6

31 "And He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding and in knowledge and in all ^Tcraftsmanship; Or work

32 to make designs for working in gold and in silver and in bronze,

33 and in the cutting of stones for

settings and in the carving of wood, so as to perform in every inventive work.

34 "He also has put in his heart to teach, both he and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 "He has filled them with skill to perform every work of an engraver and of a designer and of an embroiderer, in blue and in purple *and in scarlet material*, and in fine linen, and of a weaver, as performers of every work and makers of designs.

The Tabernacle Underwritten

36 "Now Bezalel and Oholiab, and every ^Tskillful person in whom the LORD has put ^Tskill and understanding to know how to perform all the work in the construction of the sanctuary, shall perform in accordance with all that the LORD has commanded." Lit man wise of heart • Lit wisdom

2 Then Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab and every skillful person in whom the LORD had put skill, everyone whose heart stirred him, to come to the work to perform it.

3 They received from Moses all the ^Tcontributions which the sons of Israel had brought to perform the work ^Tin the construction of the sanctuary. And they still *continued* bringing to him freewill offerings every morning. Lit lifted offering • Lit of the service of

4 And all the skillful men who were performing all the work of the sanctuary came, each from the work which ^The was performing. Lit they were

5 and they said to ^TMoses, "^RThe people are bringing much more than enough for the construction work which the LORD commanded *us* to perform." Lit Moses, saying, • 2 Ch 24:14; 31:6-10

6 So Moses issued a command, and a proclamation was circulated throughout the camp, saying, "Let no man or woman any longer perform work for the contributions of the sanctuary." Thus the people were restrained from bringing *any more.*

7 ^RFor the material they had was sufficient and more than enough for all the work, to perform it. 1 Ki 8:64

Construction Proceeds

8 ^RAll the skillful men among those who were performing the work

made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twisted linen and blue and purple and scarlet *material*, with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman, Bezalel made them. Ex 26:1-14

9 The length of each curtain was twenty-eight cubits and the width of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains had the same measurements.

10 He ^Tjoined five curtains to one another and *the other* five curtains he joined to one another. Or coupled

11 He made loops of ^Tblue on the edge of the outermost curtain in the first set; he did likewise on the edge of the curtain that was outermost in the second set. Or violet

12 He made ^Rfifty loops in the one curtain and he made fifty loops on the ^Tedge of the curtain that was in the second ^Tset; the loops were opposite each other. Ex 26:5 • Lit end • Lit coupling

13 He made ^Rfifty clasps of gold and ^Tjoined the curtains to one another with the clasps, so the tabernacle was ^Ta unit. Ex 26:6 • Or coupled • Lit one

14 Then he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; he made eleven curtains in all.

15 The length of each curtain was thirty cubits and four cubits the width of each curtain; the eleven curtains had the same measurements.

16 He ^Tjoined five curtains by themselves and *the other* six curtains by themselves. Or coupled

17 Moreover, he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outermost in the *first* ^Tset, and he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain *that was outermost* in the second set. Lit coupling

18 He made fifty clasps of ^Tbronze to ^Tjoin the tent together so that it would be ^Ta unit. Or copper • Or couple • Lit one

19 He made a covering for the tent of rams' skins ^Tdyed red, and a covering of porpoise skins above. Or tanned

20 ^RThen he made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing upright. Ex 26:15-29

21 Ten cubits was the length of ^Teach board and one and a half cubits the width of each board. Lit the

22 *There* were two tenons for each board, ^Tfitted to one another; thus he did for all the boards of the tabernacle. Lit bound

23 He made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards ^Tfor the south side; Lit to the side of the Negev, to the south

24 and he made forty ^Tsockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. Or bases

25 Then for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards,

26 and their forty ^Tsockets of silver; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board. Or bases

27 For the rear of the tabernacle, to the west, he made six boards.

28 He made two boards for the corners of the tabernacle at the rear.

29 They were double beneath, and together they were complete to its top to the first ring; thus he did with both of them for the two corners.

30 There were eight boards with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two under every board.

31 Then he made ^Rbars of acacia wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle; Ex 26:26-29

32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the rear side to the west.

33 He made the middle bar to pass through in the ^Tcenter of the boards from end to end. Lit midst

34 He overlaid the boards with gold and made their rings of gold as holders for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ^RMoreover, he made the veil of ^Tblue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen; he made it with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. Ex 26:31-37 • Or violet

36 He made four pillars of acacia for it, and overlaid them with gold, with their hooks of gold; and he cast four ^Tsockets of silver for them. Or bases

37 He made a screen for the doorway of the tent, of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver;

38 and he made its five pillars with their hooks, and he overlaid their tops and their bands with gold; but their five sockets were of bronze.

Construction Continues

37^RNow Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood; its length was two and a half cubits, and its width one and a half cubits, and its height one and a half cubits; Ex 25:10-20

2 and he overlaid it with pure gold inside and out, and made a gold molding for it all around.

3 He cast four rings of gold for it on its four feet; even two rings on one side of it, and two rings on the ^Tother side of it. Lit second

4 He made poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold.

5 He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry it.

6 He made a mercy seat of pure gold, two and a half cubits long and one and a half cubits wide.

7 He made two cherubim of gold; he made them of hammered work ^Tat the two ends of the mercy seat; Lit from

8 one cherub ^Tat the one end and one cherub at the other end; he made the cherubim of *one piece* with the mercy seat at the two ends. Lit from

9 The cherubim had *their* wings spread upward, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward each other; the faces of the cherubim were toward the mercy seat.

10 ^RThen he made the table of acacia wood, two cubits long and a cubit wide and one and a half cubits high. Ex 25:23-29

11 He overlaid it with pure gold, and made a gold molding for it all around.

12 He made a rim for it of a hand-breadth all around, and made a gold molding for its rim all around.

13 He cast four gold rings for it and put the rings on the four corners that were on its four feet.

14 Close by the rim were the rings, the holders for the poles to carry the table.

15 He made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold, to carry the table.

16 He made the utensils which were on the table, its ^Tdishes and its pans and its ^Tbowls and its jars, with which to pour out drink offerings, of pure gold. Or platters • Lit libation bowls

17 ^RThen he made the lampstand of pure gold. He made the lampstand

of hammered work, its base and its shaft; its cups, its bulbs and its flowers were of *one piece* with it. Ex 25:31-39

18 There were six branches going out of its sides; three branches of the lampstand from the one side of it and three branches of the lampstand from the ^Tother side of it; Lit second

19 three cups shaped like almond blossoms, a bulb and a flower in one branch, and three cups shaped like almond blossoms, a bulb and a flower in the other branch—so for the six branches going out of the lampstand.

20 In the lampstand *there were* four cups shaped like almond blossoms, its bulbs and its flowers;

21 and a bulb was under the *first* pair of branches coming out of it, and a bulb under the *second* pair of branches coming out of it, and a bulb under the *third* pair of branches coming out of it, for the six branches coming out of the lampstand.

22 Their bulbs and their branches were of *one piece* with it; the whole of it was a single hammered work of pure gold.

23 He made its seven lamps with its snuffers and its trays of pure gold.

24 He made it and all its utensils from a talent of pure gold.

25 ^RThen he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit long and a cubit wide, square, and two cubits high; its horns were of *one piece* with it. Ex 30:1-5

26 He overlaid it with pure gold, its top and its ^Tsides all around, and its horns; and he made a gold molding for it all around. Lit walls

27 He made two golden rings for it under its molding, on its two sides—on opposite sides—as holders for poles with which to carry it.

28 He made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy anointing oil and the pure, fragrant incense of spices, the work of a perfumer.

The Tabernacle Completed

38Then he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits wide, square, and three cubits high.

2 He made its horns on its four corners, its horns ^Tbeing of

one piece with it, and he overlaid it with bronze. Lit were

3 He made all the utensils of the altar, the pails and the shovels and the basins, the flesh hooks and the firepans; he made all its utensils of bronze.

4 He made for the altar a grating of bronze network beneath, under its ledge, reaching halfway up.

5 He cast four rings on the four ends of the bronze grating as holders for the poles.

6 He made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with bronze.

7 He inserted the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar, with which to carry it. He made it hollow with planks.

8 ^RMoreover, he made the laver of bronze with its base of bronze, ^Tfrom the mirrors of the serving women who served at the doorway of the tent of meeting. Ex 30:18 • Lit with

9 ^RThen he made the court: for the south side the hangings of the court were of fine twisted linen, one hundred cubits; Ex 27:9-19

10 their twenty pillars, and their twenty ^Tsockets, made of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their ^Tbands were of silver. Or bases • Or fillets, rings

11 For the north side *there were* one hundred cubits; their twenty pillars and their twenty ^Tsockets were of bronze, the hooks of the pillars and their bands were of silver. Or bases

12 For the west side *there were* hangings of fifty cubits with their ten pillars and their ten ^Tsockets; the hooks of the pillars and their ^Tbands were of silver. Or bases • Or fillets, rings

13 For the east side fifty cubits.

14 The hangings for the one ^Tside of the gate were fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three ^Tsockets, Lit shoulder • Or bases

15 and so for the ^Tother ^Tside. On both sides of the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets. Lit second • Lit shoulder

16 All the hangings of the court all around were of fine twisted linen.

17 The sockets for the pillars were of ^Tbronze, the hooks of the pillars and their bands, of silver; and the

overlying of their tops, of silver, and all the pillars of the court were furnished with silver bands. Or copper

18 The screen of the gate of the court was the work of the weaver, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen. And the length was twenty cubits and the ^Theight was five cubits, corresponding to the hangings of the court. Lit height in width

19 Their four pillars and their four ^Tsockets were of bronze; their hooks were of silver, and the overlying of their tops and their ^Tbands were of silver. Or bases • Or fillets, rings

20 All the pegs of the ^Ttabernacle and of the court all around were of bronze. Lit dwelling place

The Cost of the Tabernacle

21 This is the number of the things for the ^Ttabernacle, the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were numbered according to the command of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. Lit dwelling place

22 Now ^RBezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD had commanded Moses. Ex 31:2

23 With him was Oholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver and a skillful workman and a weaver in blue and in purple and in scarlet material, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was used for the work, in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the wave offering, was 29 talents and 730 shekels, according to ^Rthe shekel of the sanctuary. Ex 30:13; Le 27:25; Nu 3:47; 18:16

25 The silver of those of the congregation who were numbered was 100 talents and 1,775 shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary;

26 ^Ra beka a head (*that is*, half a shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary), for each one who passed over to those who were ^Tnumbered, from twenty years old and upward, for 603,550 men. Ex 30:13, 15 • Lit mustered

27 The hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary and the sockets of the veil; one hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 Of the 1,775 shekels, he made

hooks for the pillars and overlaid their tops and made bands for them.

29 The bronze of the wave offering was 70 talents and 2,400 shekels.

30 With it he made the ^Tsockets to the doorway of the tent of meeting, and the bronze altar and its bronze grating, and all the utensils of the altar,

31 and the sockets of the court all around and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pegs of the ^Ttabernacle and all the pegs of the court all around.

Or bases

Lit dwelling place

The Priestly Garments

39 Moreover, from the ^Rblue and purple and scarlet *material*, they made finely ^Rwoven garments for ministering in the holy place as well as the holy garments which were for Aaron, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 35:23 • Ex 31:10; 35:19

2 He made the ephod of gold, and of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen.

3 Then they hammered out gold sheets and cut *them* into threads ^Tto be woven in *with* the ^Tblue and the purple and the scarlet *material*, and the fine linen, the work of a skillful workman.

Lit to work • Or violet

4 They made attaching shoulder pieces for ^Tthe ephod; it was attached at its two *upper* ends.

Lit it

5 The skillfully woven band which was on it was like its workmanship, ^Tof the same material: of gold and of ^Tblue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Lit from it • Or violet

6 ^RThey made the onyx stones, set in gold filigree *settings*; they were engraved *like* the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the sons of Israel.

Ex 28:9-11

7 And ^Rhe placed them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, as memorial stones for the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 28:12

8 He made the breastpiece, the work of a skillful workman, like the workmanship of the ephod: of gold and of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen.

9 It was square; they made the

breastpiece folded double, a span ^Tlong and a span ^Twide when folded double.

Lit its length • Lit its width

10 And they mounted four rows of stones on it. The first row was a row of ruby, topaz, and emerald;

11 and the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond;

12 and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst;

13 and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. They were set in gold filigree *settings* when they were ^Tmounted.

Lit filled

14 The stones were corresponding to the names of the sons of Israel; they were twelve, corresponding to their names, *engraved with* the engravings of a signet, each with its name for the twelve tribes.

15 They made on the breastpiece chains like cords, of twisted cordage work in pure gold.

16 They made two gold filigree *settings* and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece.

17 Then they put the two gold cords in the two rings at the ends of the breastpiece.

18 They put the *other* two ends of the two cords on the two filigree *settings*, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front of it.

19 They made two gold rings and placed *them* on the two ends of the breastpiece, on its inner edge which was next to the ephod.

20 Furthermore, they made two gold rings and placed them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it, close to the place where it joined, above the woven band of the ephod.

21 They bound the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a ^Tblue cord, so that it would be on the woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece would not come loose from the ephod, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Or violet

22 Then he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue;

23 ^Rand the opening of the robe was *at the top* in the center, as the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding all around its opening, so that it would not be torn.

Ex 28:32

24 They made pomegranates of ^Tblue and purple and scarlet *material* and twisted *linen* on the hem of the robe. Or violet

25 They also made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates all around on the hem of the ^Trobe, Lit robe, between the pomegranates

26 alternating a bell and a pomegranate all around on the hem of the robe for the service, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

27 They made the tunics of finely woven linen for Aaron and his sons,

28 and the turban of fine linen, and the decorated ^Tcaps of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twisted linen, Lit headgear

29 and the sash of fine twisted linen, and ^Tblue and purple and scarlet *material*, the work of the ^Tweaver, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Or violet • Lit variegator; i.e. a weaver in colors

30 ^RThey made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and inscribed it like the engravings of a signet, "Holy to the LORD." Ex 28:36, 37

31 They ^Tfastened a ^Tblue cord to it, to ^Tfasten it on the turban above, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Lit put • Or violet • Lit put

32 Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting was completed; and the sons of Israel did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses; so they did.

33 They brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent and all its ^Ffurnishings: its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars and its sockets;

34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of porpoise skins, and the screening veil;

35 the ark of the testimony and its poles and the ^Tmercy seat; Lit propitiatory

36 the table, all its utensils, and the bread of the ^TPresence; Lit Face

37 the pure *gold* lampstand, with its arrangement of lamps and all its utensils, and the oil for the light;

38 and the gold altar, and the anointing oil and the fragrant incense, and the veil for the doorway of the tent;

39 the bronze altar and its bronze grating, its poles and all its utensils, the laver and its stand;

40 the hangings for the court, its

pillars and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, its cords and its pegs and all the equipment for the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting;

41 the woven garments for ministering in the holy place and the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments of his sons, to minister as priests.

42 So the sons of Israel did all the work according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

43 And Moses ^Texamined all the work and behold, they had done it; just as the LORD had commanded, this they had done. So Moses ^Rblessed them. Lit saw • Le 9:22, 23; Nu 6:23-26

The Tabernacle Erected

40 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "On the first day of the first month you shall set up the ^Ttabernacle of the tent of meeting. Lit dwelling place

3 "^RYou shall place the ark of the testimony there, and you shall screen the ark with the veil. Ex 26:33; 40:21; Nu 4:5

4 "You shall ^Rbring in the table and arrange what belongs on it; and you shall ^Rbring in the lampstand and mount its lamps. Ex 26:35; 40:22 • Ex 40:24f

5 "Moreover, you shall ^Rset the gold altar of incense before the ark of the testimony, and set up the veil for the doorway to the tabernacle. Ex 40:26

6 "You shall set the altar of burnt offering in front of the doorway of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting.

7 "You shall ^Rset the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar and put water in it. Ex 30:18; 40:30

8 "You shall set up the court all around and ^Thang up the veil for the gateway of the court. Lit put the screen

9 "Then you shall take the anointing oil and ^Ranoint the tabernacle and all that is in it, and shall consecrate it and all its ^Tfurnishings; and it shall be holy. Ex 30:26; Le 8:10 • Or utensils

10 "You shall anoint the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and consecrate the altar, and ^Rthe altar shall be most holy. Ex 29:37

11 "You shall anoint the laver and its stand, and consecrate it.

12 "Then you shall ^Rbring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water.

Le 8:1-6

13 "^RYou shall put the holy garments on Aaron and anoint him and consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me.

Ex 28:41; Le 8:13

14 "You shall bring his sons and put tunics on them;

15 and you shall anoint them even as you have anointed their father, that they may minister as priests to Me; and their anointing will qualify them for a ^Rperpetual priesthood throughout their generations."

Ex 29:9; Nu 25:13

16 Thus Moses did; according to all that the LORD had commanded him, so he did.

17 Now in the first month of the second year, on the first day of the month, the tabernacle was erected.

18 Moses erected the tabernacle and ^Tlaid its ^Tsockets, and set up its boards, and ^Tinserted its bars and erected its pillars.

Lit put • Or bases • Lit put

19 He spread the tent over the tabernacle and put the covering of the tent ^Ton top of it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Lit over it above

20 Then he took the testimony and put it into the ark, and ^Tattached the poles to the ark, and put the mercy seat on top of the ark.

Lit set

21 He brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ^Rset up a veil for the screen, and screened off the ark of the testimony, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 26:33

22 Then he ^Rput the table in the tent of meeting on the north side of the tabernacle, outside the veil.

Ex 26:35

23 He set the arrangement of ^Rbread in order on it before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 25:30; Le 24:5, 6

24 Then he placed the lampstand in the tent of meeting, opposite the table, on the south side of the tabernacle.

25 He ^Rlighted the lamps before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 25:37; 40:4

26 Then he ^Rplaced the gold altar in the tent of meeting in front of the veil;

Ex 30:6; 40:5

27 and he ^Rburned fragrant incense on it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 30:7

28 Then he set up the ^Tveil for the doorway of the tabernacle.

Or screen

29 He set the altar of burnt offering before the doorway of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and ^Roffered on it the burnt offering and the meal offering, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 29:38-42

30 He placed the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar and put water in it for washing.

31 ^RFrom it Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet.

Ex 30:19, 20

32 When they entered the tent of meeting, and when they approached the altar, they washed, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

33 He ^Rerected the court all around the ^Ttabernacle and the altar, and hung up the veil for the gateway of the court. Thus Moses finished the work.

Ex 27:9-18; 40:8 • Or dwelling place

The Glory of the LORD

34 ^RThen the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

Nu 9:15-23

35 Moses was not able to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud had settled on it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 Throughout all their journeys ^Rwhenever the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the sons of Israel would set out;

Nu 9:17; Ne 9:19

37 but ^Rif the cloud was not taken up, then they did not set out until the day when it was taken up.

Nu 9:19-22

38 For throughout all their journeys, the cloud of the LORD was on the tabernacle by day, and there was fire in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel.

LEVITICUS

Author: Moses is declared to be the author of Leviticus fifty-six times within the book's twenty-seven chapters (1:1; 4:1; 6:1,24; 8:1). Economic, civil, moral and religious considerations reflect the book's antiquity. External evidence supporting the authorship of Moses includes 1) A uniform ancient testimony. 2) Parallels found in the Ras Shamra Tablets dating from 1400 B.C. 3) The testimony of Christ (Ma 8:2-4 and Le 14:1-4; Ma 12:4 and Le 24:9; Lk 2:22).

Time: c. 1405 B.C.

Key Verse: Le 20:7-8

Theme: Leviticus is God's guidebook for His newly redeemed people. It shows them how to worship and live holy lives. The instructions for the sacrificial system point to a holy God and what he requires from people who would serve him. The laws of holiness and sanctification provide basic instructions for living in a community. Together the two groups of laws are a framework for relationship between God and man. Blessings result from obedience to these laws and discipline is the result of disobedience.

The Law of Burnt Offerings

1 Then ^Rthe LORD called to Moses and spoke to him from the tent of meeting, saying,

Ex 19:3; 25:22; Nu 7:89

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When any man of you brings an ^Roffering to the LORD, you shall bring your offering of animals from the herd or the flock.

Mk 7:11

3 'If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he shall offer it, a male ^Rwithout defect; he shall offer it at the doorway of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before the LORD.

Ex 12:5; Le 22:20-24; De 15:21; 17:1

4 ^RHe shall lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, that it may be accepted for him to make atonement on his behalf.

Ex 29:10, 15, 19; Le 3:2, 8

5 ^RHe shall slay the young bull before the LORD; and Aaron's sons the priests shall offer up ^Rthe blood and sprinkle the blood around on the altar that is at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

Ex 29:11, 16, 20 • Le 17:11

6 ^RHe shall then skin the burnt offering and cut it into its pieces.

Le 7:8

7 ^RThe sons of Aaron the priest

shall put fire on the altar and arrange wood on the fire.

Le 6:8-13

8 'Then Aaron's sons the priests shall arrange the pieces, the head and the suet over the wood which is on the fire that is on the altar.

9 'Its entrails, however, and its legs he shall wash with water. And ^Rthe priest shall offer up in smoke all of it on the altar for a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

Nu 15:8-10; 28:11-14

10 'But if his offering is from the flock, of the sheep or of the goats, for a burnt offering, he shall offer it a male without defect.

11 'He shall slay it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar.

12 'He shall then cut it into its pieces with its head and its ^Rsuet, and the priest shall arrange them on the wood which is on the fire that is on the altar.

Le 3:3, 4

13 'The entrails, however, and the legs he shall wash with water. And the priest shall offer all of it, and offer it

up in smoke on the altar; it is a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

14 'But if his offering to the LORD is a burnt offering of birds, then he shall bring his offering from the turtledoves or from young pigeons.

15 'The priest shall bring it to the altar, and wring off its head and offer it up in smoke on the altar; and its blood is to be drained out ^Ron the side of the altar. Le 5:9

16 'He shall also take away its crop with its feathers and cast it beside the altar eastward, to the place of the ^Rashes. Le 6:10

17 'Then he shall tear it by its wings, *but shall not sever it*. And the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar on the wood which is on the fire; it is a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

The Law of Grain Offerings

2 'Now when anyone presents a ^Rgrain offering as an offering to the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall pour oil on it and put frankincense on it. Le 6:14-18; Nu 15:4

2 'He shall then bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and shall take from it ^Rhis handful of its fine flour and of its oil with all of its frankincense. And the priest shall offer it up in smoke as its memorial portion on the altar, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD. Le 5:12; 6:15

3 'The remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons: a thing most holy, of the offerings to the LORD by fire. Le 2:10; 6:16

4 'Now when you bring an offering of a grain offering baked in an oven, *it shall be* ^Runleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers spread with oil. Ex 29:2

5 'If your offering is a grain offering *made* ^Ron the griddle, *it shall be* of fine flour, unleavened, mixed with oil; Le 6:21; 7:9

6 you shall break it into bits and pour oil on it; it is a grain offering.

7 'Now if your offering is a grain offering *made* ^Rin a pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. Le 7:9

8 'When you bring in the grain offering which is made of these things to the LORD, it shall be presented to

the priest and he shall bring it to the altar.

9 'The priest then shall take up from the grain offering its memorial portion, and shall offer it up in smoke on the altar as an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

10 'The remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons: a thing most holy of the offerings to the LORD by fire. Le 2:3; 6:16

11 'No grain offering, which you bring to the LORD, shall be made with leaven, for you shall not offer ^Tup in smoke any leaven or any honey as an offering by fire to the LORD. Lit up from it

12 'As an offering of first fruits you shall bring them to the LORD, but they shall not ascend for a soothing aroma on the altar.

13 'Every grain offering of yours, moreover, you shall season with salt, so that the salt of the covenant of your God shall not be lacking from your grain offering; with all your offerings you shall offer salt.

14 'Also if you bring a grain offering of early ripened things to the LORD, you shall bring ^Rfresh heads of grain roasted in the fire, grits of new growth, for the grain offering of your early ripened things. Le 23:14

15 'You shall then put oil on it and lay incense on it; it is a grain offering.

16 'The priest shall offer up in smoke its memorial portion, part of its grits and its oil with all its incense as an offering by fire to the LORD.

The Law of Peace Offerings

3 'Now if his offering is a ^Rsacrifice of peace offerings, if he is going to offer out of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without defect before the LORD. Le 7:11-34; 17:5

2 'He shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and slay it at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood around on the altar. Le 1:4

3 'From the sacrifice of the peace offerings he shall present an offering by fire to the LORD, the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails,

4 and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the

loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys.

5 'Then Aaron's sons shall offer it up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering, which is on the wood that is on the fire; it is an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

6 'But if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD is from the flock, he shall offer it, male or female, ^Rwithout defect. Le 3:1; 22:20-24

7 'If he is going to offer ^{Ra} lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before the LORD, Nu 15:4, 5; 28:4-8

8 and ^Rhe shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and ^Rslay it before the tent of meeting, and Aaron's sons shall ^Rsprinkle its blood around on the altar. Le 1:4 • Le 3:2 • Le 1:5

9 'From the sacrifice of peace offerings he shall bring as an offering by fire to the LORD, its fat, ^Tthe entire fat tail which he shall remove close to the backbone, and the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails, Lit the fat tail, entire

10 and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys.

11 'Then the priest shall offer it up in smoke ^Ron the altar as food, an offering by fire to the LORD. Le 3:5

12 'Moreover, if his offering is ^{Ra} goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD, Nu 15:6-11

13 and he shall lay his hand on its head and slay it before the tent of meeting, and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar.

14 'From it he shall present his offering as an offering by fire to the LORD, the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails,

15 and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys.

16 'The priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar as food, an offering by fire for a soothing aroma; ^Rall fat is the LORD'S. Le 7:23-25

17 'It is a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings: you shall not eat any fat ^Ror any blood.' Le 7:26; 17:10-16

The Law of Sin Offerings

4 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'If a person sins unintentionally in any of the things which the LORD has ^Rcommanded not to be done, and commits any of them, Le 4:13

3 ^Rif the anointed priest sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer to the LORD a bull without defect as a sin offering for the sin he has committed. Le 4:14, 23, 28

4 'He shall bring the bull to the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, and ^Rhe shall lay his hand on the head of the bull and slay the bull before the LORD. Le 1:4; 4:15; Nu 8:12

5 'Then the ^Ranointed priest is to take some of the blood of the bull and bring it to the tent of meeting, Le 4:3, 17

6 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of ^Rthe veil of the sanctuary. Ex 40:21, 26

7 'The priest shall also put some of the blood on the horns of ^Rthe altar of fragrant incense which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bull he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. Le 4:18, 25, 30, 34; 8:15; 9:9; 16:18

8 '^RHe shall remove from it all the fat of the bull of the sin offering: the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat which is on the entrails, Le 3:3, 4

9 and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys

10 (just as it is removed from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings), and the priest is to offer them up in smoke on the altar of burnt offering.

11 'But ^Rthe hide of the bull and all its flesh with its head and its legs and its entrails and its refuse, Le 9:11; Nu 19:5

12 that is, all the rest of the bull, he is to bring out to ^{Ra} clean place outside the camp where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned. Le 4:21; 6:10, 11; 16:27

13 '^RNow if the whole congregation of Israel commits error and the matter escapes the notice of the as-

sembly, and they commit any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and they become guilty; Nu 15:24-26

14 ^RWhen the sin which they have committed becomes known, then the assembly shall offer a bull of the herd for a sin offering and bring it before the tent of meeting. Le 4:3

15 ^RThen the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before the LORD, and the bull shall be slain ^Rbefore the LORD. Le 8:14, 18, 22; Nu 8:10, 12 • Le 1:3

16 ^RThen the anointed priest is to bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting;

17 and ^Rthe priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil. Le 4:6

18 ^RHe shall put some of the blood on the horns of ^Rthe altar which is before the LORD ^Tin the tent of meeting; and all the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. Le 4:7, 25, 30, 34 • Lit which is in

19 ^RHe shall remove all its fat from it and offer it up in smoke on the altar. Le 4:8

20 ^RHe shall also do with the bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering; thus he shall do with it. So the priest shall make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven.

21 ^RThen he is to bring out the bull to a place outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull; it is the sin offering for the assembly.

22 ^RWhen ^Ra leader ^Rsins and unintentionally does any one of all the things which the LORD his God has commanded not to be done, and he becomes guilty, Nu 31:13; 32:2 • Le 4:2, 27

23 if his sin which he has committed is made known to him, he shall bring for his offering a ^Rgoat, ^Ra male without defect. Le 4:3, 14, 28 • Le 4:28

24 ^RHe shall lay his hand on the head of the male goat and slay it in the place where ^Tthey slay the burnt offering before the LORD; it is a sin offering. Lit one slays

25 ^RThen the priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering;

and *the rest* of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering.

26 ^RAll its fat he shall offer up in smoke on the altar as *in the case* of the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin, and he will be forgiven. Le 4:19

27 ^RNow if anyone of the common people sins ^Runintentionally in doing any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty, Le 4:2; Nu 15:27

28 ^RIf his sin which he has committed is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a ^Rfemale without defect, for his sin which he has committed. Le 4:3 • Le 4:23

29 ^RHe shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and ^Rslay the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Le 1:4; 4:4, 24 • Le 1:5, 11

30 ^RThe priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all *the rest* of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar.

31 ^RThen he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat was removed from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar for ^Ra soothing aroma to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven. Le 4:8 • Ge 8:21; Ex 29:18; Le 1:9, 13; 2:2, 9, 12

32 ^RBut if he brings ^Ra lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring it, a female without defect. Le 4:28

33 ^RHe shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they slay the burnt offering. Le 1:4, 5

34 ^RThe priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of ^Rthe altar of burnt offering, and ^Rall *the rest* of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. Le 4:7, 18, 25, 30 • Le 4:7

35 ^RThen he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, and the priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar, on the offerings by fire to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin which he has committed, and he will be forgiven.

The Law of Guilt Offerings

5 'Now if a person sins after he hears a public adjuration *to testify* when he is a witness, whether he has seen or *otherwise* known, if he does not tell it, then he will bear his guilt.

2 'Or if a person touches an unclean thing, whether a carcass of an unclean beast or the carcass of unclean cattle or a carcass of unclean swarming things, though it is hidden from him and he is unclean, then he will be guilty.

3 'Or if he touches human uncleanness, of whatever sort his uncleanness may be with which he becomes unclean, and it is hidden from him, and then he comes to know it, he will be guilty.

4 'Or if a person ^Rswears thoughtlessly with his lips to do evil or to do good, in whatever matter a man may speak thoughtlessly with an oath, and it is hidden from him, and then he comes to know it, he will be guilty in one of these. Nu 30:6, 8; Ps 106:33

5 'So it shall be when he becomes guilty in one of these, that he shall ^Rconfess that in which he has sinned. Le 16:21; 26:40; Nu 5:7; Pr 28:13

6 'He shall also bring his guilt offering to the LORD for his sin which he has committed, ^{Ra} a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin. Le 4:28, 32

7 'But if he cannot afford a lamb, then he shall bring to the LORD his guilt offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves or two young pigeons, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering.

8 'He shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer first that which is for the sin offering and shall nip its head at the front of its neck, but he ^Rshall not sever it. Le 1:17

9 'He shall also sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering ^Ron the side of the altar, while the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offering. Le 1:15

10 'The second he shall then prepare as a burnt offering ^Raccording to the ordinance. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin which he has committed, and it will be forgiven him. Le 1:14-17

11 'But ^Rif his means are insufficient for two turtledoves or two young pigeons, then for his offering for that which he has sinned, he shall bring the tenth of an ^Eephah of fine flour for a sin offering; ^Rhe shall not put oil on it or place incense on it, for it is a sin offering. Le 14:21-32; 27:8 • Le 2:1, 2

12 'He shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as its memorial portion and offer it up in smoke on the altar, ^Twith the offerings of the LORD by fire: it is a sin offering. Lit upon

13 'So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin which he has committed from one of these, and it will be forgiven him; then ^Rthe rest shall become the priest's, like the grain offering.' Le 2:3

14 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

15 "If a person acts unfaithfully and sins unintentionally against the LORD's holy things, then he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD: a ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation in silver by shekels, in *terms* of the shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt offering.

16 "He shall make restitution for that which he has sinned against the holy thing, and shall add to it a fifth part of it and give it to the priest. ^RThe priest shall then make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and it will be forgiven him. Le 7:2-7

17 "Now if a person sins and does any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, ^Rthough he was unaware, still he is guilty and shall bear his punishment. Le 4:2; 5:19

18 "He is then to bring to the priest ^{Ra} a ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation, for a guilt offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his error in which he sinned ^Runintentionally and did not know it, and it will be forgiven him. Le 5:15 • Le 5:17

19 "It is a guilt offering; he was certainly guilty before the LORD."

Guilt Offering

6 ^TThen the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Ch 5:20 in He

2 ^RWhen a person sins and acts unfaithfully against the LORD, and deceives his companion in regard to a deposit or a security entrusted to him, or through robbery, or if he has extorted from his companion, ^{Ex 22:7-15}

3 or ^Rhas found what was lost and lied about it and sworn falsely, so that he sins in regard to any one of the things a man may do; ^{Ex 23:4; De 22:1-4}

4 then it shall be, when he sins and becomes guilty, that he shall ^Rrestore what he took by robbery or what he got by extortion, or the deposit which was entrusted to him or the lost thing which he found, ^{Le 24:18, 21}

5 or anything about which he swore falsely; ^Rhe shall make restitution for it in full and add to it one-fifth more. ^RHe shall give it to the one to whom it belongs on the day *he presents* his guilt offering. ^{Le 5:16 • Nu 5:8}

6 "Then he shall bring to the priest his guilt offering to the LORD, ^Ra ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation, for a guilt offering. ^{Le 5:15}

7 and ^Rthe priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he will be forgiven for any one of the things which he may have done to incur guilt." ^{Le 7:2-5}

The Priest's Part in the Offerings

8 ^TThen the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ^{Ch 6:1 in He}

9 "Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 'This is ^Rthe law for the burnt offering: the burnt offering itself *shall remain* on the hearth on the altar all night until the morning, and ^Rthe fire on the altar is to be kept burning on it. ^{Ex 29:38-42; Nu 28:3-10 • Le 6:12, 13}

10 'The priest is to put on his linen robe, and he shall put on undergarments next to his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes to which the fire reduces the burnt offering on the altar and place them beside the altar.

11 'Then he shall take off his garments and put on other garments, and carry the ^Tashes outside the camp to a clean place. ^{Or fat ashes}

12 'The fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it. It shall not go out, but the priest shall burn wood on it every morning; and he shall lay out the burnt offering on it, and offer up

in smoke the fat portions of the peace offerings ^Ron it. ^{Le 3:5}

13 'Fire shall be kept burning continually on the altar; it is not to go out.

14 'Now this is the law of the grain offering: the sons of Aaron shall present it before the LORD in front of the altar.

15 ^RThen one of *them* shall lift up from it a handful of the fine flour of the grain offering, with its oil and all the incense that is on the grain offering, and he shall offer it up in smoke on the altar, a soothing aroma, as its memorial offering to the LORD. ^{Le 2:2, 9}

16 ^RWhat is left of it Aaron and his sons are to eat. It shall be eaten as unleavened cakes in a holy place; they are to eat it in the court of the tent of meeting. ^{Le 2:3; 10:12-14; Eze 44:29}

17 ^RIt shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it as their share from My offerings by fire; it is most holy, like the sin offering and ^Rthe guilt offering. ^{Le 2:11 • Le 7:7; 10:16-18}

18 'Every male among the sons of Aaron may eat it; it is a permanent ordinance throughout your generations, from the offerings by fire to the LORD. ^RWhoever touches them will become consecrated." ^{Le 6:27}

19 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

20 "This is the offering which Aaron and his sons are to present to the LORD on the day when he is anointed; the tenth of an ^Rephah of fine flour as ^Ra regular grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening. ^{Le 5:11 • Nu 4:16}

21 "It shall be prepared with oil on a ^Rgriddle. When it is well stirred, you shall bring it. You shall present the grain offering in baked pieces as a soothing aroma to the LORD. ^{Le 2:5}

22 "The anointed priest who will be in his place ^Tamong his sons shall ^Toffer it. By a permanent ordinance it shall be entirely offered up in smoke to the LORD. ^{Lit from among • Lit do}

23 "So every grain offering of the priest shall be burned entirely. It shall not be eaten."

24 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

25 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 'This is the law of the sin offering: ^Rin the place where the burnt

offering is slain the sin offering shall be slain before the LORD; it is most holy. Le 1:11

26 ^RThe priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. It shall be eaten in a holy place, in the court of the tent of meeting. Le 6:29

27 ^RAnyone who touches its flesh will become consecrated; and when any of its blood splashes on a garment, in a holy place you shall wash what was splashed on. Le 7:19

28 ^RAlso the earthenware vessel in which it was boiled shall be broken; and if it was boiled in a bronze vessel, then it shall be scoured and rinsed in water. Le 11:33; 15:12

29 ^REvery male among the priests may eat of it; it is most holy. Le 6:18

30 ^RBut no sin offering of which any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place shall be eaten; it shall be burned with fire. Le 4:1-21

The Priest's Part in the Offerings

7 ^RNow this is the law of the ^Rguilt offering; it is most holy. Le 5:14-6:7

2 ^RIn the place where they slay the burnt offering they are to slay the guilt offering, and he shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. Le 1:11

3 ^RThen he shall offer from it all its fat: the ^Rfat tail and the fat that covers the entrails, Le 3:9

4 and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe on the liver he shall remove ^Rwith the kidneys. Le 3:4

5 ^RThe priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar as an offering by fire to the LORD; it is a guilt offering.

6 ^REvery male among the priests may eat of it. It shall be eaten in a holy place; it is most holy. Le 6:18, 29; Nu 18:9

7 ^RThe guilt offering is like the ^Rsin offering, there is one law for them; the priest who makes atonement with it shall have it. Le 6:25, 26, 30

8 ^RAlso the priest who presents any man's burnt offering, ^Tthat priest shall have for himself the skin of the burnt offering which he has presented. Lit for the priest, it shall be for him

9 ^RLikewise, every grain offering that is baked in the oven and everything prepared in a ^Tpan or on a ^Rgrid-

dle shall belong to the priest who presents it. Lit lidded cooking pan • Le 2:5

10 ^REvery grain offering, mixed with oil or dry, shall ^Tbelong to all the sons of Aaron, to all alike. Lit be

11 ^RNow this is the law of the ^Rsacrifice of peace offerings which shall be presented to the LORD. Le 3:1

12 ^RIf he offers it by way of ^Rthanksgiving, then along with the sacrifice of thanksgiving he shall offer ^Runleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, and cakes of well stirred fine flour mixed with oil. Le 7:15 • Le 2:4; Nu 6:15

13 ^RWith the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving, he shall present his offering with cakes of ^Rleavened bread. Le 2:12; 23:17, 18; Am 4:5

14 ^ROf ^Tthis he shall present one of every offering as a contribution to the LORD; ^Rit shall belong to the priest who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings. Lit it • Nu 18:8, 11, 19

15 ^RNow as for the flesh of the sacrifice of his thanksgiving peace offerings, it shall be eaten on the day of his offering; he shall not leave any of it over until morning. Le 22:29, 30

16 ^RBut if the sacrifice of his offering is a ^Rvotive or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice, and on the next day what is left of it may be eaten; Le 19:5-8

17 ^Rbut what is left over from the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burned with fire. Ex 12:10

18 ^RSo if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings should ever be eaten on the third day, he who offers it will not be accepted, and it will not be reckoned to his benefit. It shall be an ^Roffensive thing, and the person who eats of it will bear his own iniquity. Le 19:7; Pr 15:8

19 ^RAlso the flesh that touches anything unclean shall not be eaten; it shall be burned with fire. ^TAs for other flesh, anyone who is clean may eat such flesh. Lit And the flesh

20 ^RBut the person who eats the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which belong to the LORD, in his uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from his people. Le 22:3-7; Nu 19:13

21 ^RWhen anyone touches anything unclean, whether human uncleanness, or an unclean animal, or

any unclean ^Fdetestable thing, and eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which belong to the LORD, that person shall be cut off from his people.”

Le 5:2, 3

22 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23 “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘You shall not eat ^Rany fat from an ox, a sheep or a goat.’”

Le 3:17

24 ‘Also the fat of *an animal* which dies and the fat of an animal torn by beasts may be put to any other use, but you must certainly not eat it.

25 ‘For whoever eats the fat of the animal from which ^Tan offering by fire is offered to the LORD, even the person who eats shall be cut off from his people.

Lit he offers an offering by fire

26 ‘You are not to eat any blood, either of bird or animal, in any of your dwellings.

27 ‘Any person who eats any blood, even that person shall be cut off from his people.’”

28 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

29 “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘He who offers ^Rthe sacrifice of his peace offerings to the LORD shall bring his offering to the LORD from the sacrifice of his peace offerings.’”

Le 3:1

30 ‘His own hands are to bring offerings by fire to the LORD. He shall bring the fat with the breast, that the breast may be ^Tpresented as a wave offering before the LORD.

Lit waved

31 ‘The priest shall offer up the fat in smoke on the altar, but the breast shall belong to Aaron and his sons.

32 ‘You shall give the right thigh to the priest as a contribution from the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 ‘The one among the sons of Aaron who offers the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, the right thigh shall be his as *his* portion.

34 ‘For I have taken the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the contribution from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as *their* due forever from the sons of Israel.

35 ‘This is that which is consecrated to Aaron and that ^Rwhich is consecrated to his sons from the of-

ferings by fire to the LORD, in that day when he presented them to serve as priests to the LORD.

Nu 18:8

36 “These the LORD had commanded to be given them from the sons of Israel in the day that He anointed them. It is *their* due forever throughout their generations.”

Lit Which

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, the grain offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering and the ordination offering and the sacrifice of peace offerings,

38 which the LORD commanded Moses at Mount Sinai in the day that He commanded the sons of Israel to ^Tpresent their offerings to the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai.

Or offer

The Consecration of Aaron and His Sons

8 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 “^RTake Aaron and his sons with him, and the ^Rgarments and the anointing oil and the bull of the sin offering, and the two rams and the basket of unleavened bread,

Ex 28:1 • Le 6:10

3 and assemble all the congregation at the doorway of the tent of meeting.”

4 So Moses did just as the LORD commanded him. When the congregation was assembled at the doorway of the tent of meeting,

5 Moses said to the congregation, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded to do.”

6 Then Moses had Aaron and his sons come near and ^Rwashed them with water.

7 He ^Rput the tunic on him and girded him with the sash, and clothed him with the robe and put the ephod on him; and he girded him with the artistic band of the ephod, with which he tied it to him.

Ex 28:4

8 He then placed the breastpiece on him, and in the breastpiece he put ^Fthe Urim and the Thummim.

9 He also placed the turban on his head, and on the turban, at its front, he placed ^Rthe golden plate, the holy crown, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 28:36

7:21 Some mss read *swarming thing* 8:8 I.e. the lights and perfections

10 Moses then took ^Rthe anointing oil and anointed the ^Ttabernacle and all that was in it, and consecrated them.

Ex 30:26-29; Le 8:2 • Or dwelling place

11 He sprinkled some of it on the altar seven times and anointed the altar and all its utensils, and the basin and its stand, to consecrate them.

12 Then he poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron's head and anointed him, to consecrate him.

13 ^RNext Moses had Aaron's sons come near and clothed them with tunics, and girded them with sashes and bound caps on them, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 29:8, 9

14 Then he brought the bull of the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull of the sin offering.

15 Next Moses slaughtered *it* and took the blood and with his finger put *some of it* around on the horns of the altar, and purified the altar. Then he poured out *the rest of* the blood at the base of the altar and consecrated it, to make atonement for it.

16 He also ^Rtook all the fat that was on the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat; and Moses offered it up in smoke on the altar.

Ex 29:13

17 But the bull and its hide and its flesh and its refuse he burned in the fire outside the camp, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

18 Then he presented ^Rthe ram of the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.

Ex 29:15; Le 8:2

19 ^TMoses slaughtered *it* and sprinkled the blood around on the altar.

Lit He slaughtered it and Moses sprinkled

20 When he had cut the ram into its pieces, Moses offered up the head and the pieces and the suet in smoke.

21 After he had washed the entrails and the legs with water, Moses ^Roffered up the whole ram in smoke on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a soothing aroma; it was an offering by fire to the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Ex 29:18

22 Then he presented the second ram, ^Rthe ram of ^Fordination, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.

Ex 29:31; Le 8:2

23 Moses slaughtered *it* and took

some of its blood and ^Rput it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot.

Ex 29:20, 21

24 He also had Aaron's sons come near; and Moses put some of the blood on the lobe of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand and on the big toe of their right foot. Moses then ^Rsprinkled *the rest of* the blood around on the altar.

He 9:18-22

25 He took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was on the entrails, and the ^Tlobe of the liver and the two kidneys and their fat and the right thigh.

Or appendage on

26 From the basket of unleavened bread that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake and one cake of bread *mixed with* oil and one wafer, and placed *them* on the portions of fat and on the right thigh.

27 He then ^Rput all *these* on the hands of Aaron and on the hands of his sons and presented them as a wave offering before the LORD.

Ex 29:24

28 Then Moses ^Rtook them from their hands and offered them up in smoke on the altar with the burnt offering. They were an ordination offering for a soothing aroma; it was an offering by fire to the LORD.

Ex 29:25

29 Moses also took the breast and presented it for a wave offering before the LORD; it was Moses' portion of the ram of ordination, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

30 So Moses ^Rtook some of the anointing oil and some of the blood which was on the altar and sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments, on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he consecrated Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and the garments of his sons with him.

Ex 29:21

31 Then Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, "^RBoil the flesh at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and eat it there together with the bread which is in the basket of the ordination offering, just as I commanded, ^Rsaying, 'Aaron and his sons shall eat it.'

Ex 29:31 • Ex 29:32

32 "^RThe remainder of the flesh and of the bread you shall burn in the fire.

Ex 29:34

33 ^RYou shall not go outside the doorway of the tent of meeting for seven days, until the day that the period of your ordination is fulfilled; for he will ^Tordain you through seven days.

Ex 29:35 • Lit fill your hands

34 "The LORD has commanded to do as has been done this day, to make atonement on your behalf.

35 "At the doorway of the tent of meeting, moreover, you shall remain day and night for seven days and keep the charge of the LORD, so that you will not die, for so I have been commanded."

36 Thus Aaron and his sons did all the things which the LORD had commanded through Moses.

Aaron Offers Sacrifices

9 Now it came about on the eighth day that Moses called Aaron and his sons and the elders of Israel;

2 and he said to Aaron, ^R"Take for yourself a calf, a bull, for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering, *both* without defect, and offer *them* before the LORD.

Eze 29:1; Le 4:3

3 "Then to the sons of Israel you shall speak, saying, 'Take a male goat for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both one year old, without defect, for a burnt offering.

4 and an ox and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a grain offering mixed with oil; for today ^Rthe LORD will appear to you.'

Ex 29:43

5 So they took what Moses had commanded to the front of the tent of meeting, and the whole congregation came near and stood before the LORD.

6 Moses said, "This is the thing which the LORD has commanded you to do, that ^Rthe glory of the LORD may appear to you."

Ex 24:16; Le 9:23

7 Moses then said to Aaron, "Come near to the altar and offer your sin offering and your burnt offering, that you may make atonement for yourself and for the people; then make the offering for the people, that you may make atonement for them, just as the LORD has commanded."

8 So Aaron came near to the altar and slaughtered the calf of the sin offering which was for himself.

9 ^RAaron's sons presented the

blood to him; and he dipped his finger in the blood and ^Rput some on the horns of the altar, and poured out *the rest* of the blood at the base of the altar.

Le 9:12, 18 • Le 4:7

10 The fat and the kidneys and the ^Tlobe of the liver of the sin offering, he then offered up in smoke on the altar just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Or appendage on

11 ^RThe flesh and the skin, however, he burned with fire outside the camp.

Le 4:11, 12; 8:17

12 Then he slaughtered the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons handed the blood to him and he sprinkled it around on the altar.

13 They handed the burnt offering to him in ^Tpieces, with the head, and he offered *them* up in smoke on the altar.

Lit its pieces

14 He also washed the entrails and the legs, and offered *them* up in smoke with the burnt offering on the altar.

15 Then he presented the people's offering, and took the ^Rgoat of the sin offering which was for the people, and slaughtered it and offered it for sin, like the first.

Le 4:27-31

16 He also presented the burnt offering, and ^Toffered it according to ^Rthe ordinance.

Lit made • Le 1:1-13

17 Next he presented ^Rthe grain offering, and filled his ^Thand with some of it and offered *it* up in smoke on the altar, ^Rbesides the burnt offering of the morning.

Le 2:1-3 • Lit palm • Le 3:5

18 Then ^Rhe slaughtered the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings which was for the people; and Aaron's sons handed the blood to him and he sprinkled it around on the altar.

Le 3:1-11

19 As for the portions of fat from the ox and from the ram, the fat tail, and the *fat* ^Rcovering, and the kidneys and the lobe of the liver,

Le 3:9

20 they now placed the portions of fat on the breasts; and he offered *them* up in smoke on the altar.

21 But ^Rthe breasts and the right thigh Aaron presented as a wave offering before the LORD, just as Moses had commanded.

Ex 29:26, 27; Le 7:30-34

22 Then Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people and blessed them, and he stepped down after making

the sin offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings.

23 Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting. When they came out and blessed the people, the glory of the LORD appeared to all the people.

24 ^RThen fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the portions of fat on the altar; and when all the people saw it, they shouted and fell on their faces.

1 Ki 18:38, 39; 2 Ch 7:1

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

 **10** Now Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took their respective firepans, and after putting fire in them, placed incense on it and offered strange fire before the LORD, which He had not commanded them.

2 And fire came out from the presence of the LORD and consumed them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said to Aaron, "It is what the LORD spoke, saying,

'By those who come near Me I will be treated as holy,

And before all the people I will be honored.'

So Aaron, therefore, kept silent.

4 Moses called also to ^RMishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Aaron's uncle Uzziel, and said to them, "Come forward, carry your ^Trelatives away from the front of the sanctuary to the outside of the camp."

Ex 6:22 • Lit brothers

5 So they came forward and carried them still in their ^Rtnics to the outside of the camp, as Moses had said.

Ex 29:5; Le 8:13

6 Then Moses said to Aaron and to his sons Eleazar and Ithamar, "^RDo not ^Funcover your heads nor tear your clothes, so that you will not die and that He will not become wrathful against all the congregation. But your kinsmen, the whole house of Israel, shall bewail the burning which the LORD has ^Tbrought about.

Le 21:1-5, 10-12

7 "You shall not even go out from the doorway of the tent of meeting, or you will die; for ^Rthe LORD's anointing oil is upon you." So they did according to the word of Moses.

Ex 28:41; Le 21:12

8 The LORD then spoke to Aaron, saying,

9 "Do not drink wine or strong drink, neither you nor your sons with

you, when you come into the tent of meeting, so that you will not die—it is a perpetual statute throughout your generations—

10 and ^Rso as to make a distinction between the holy and the profane, and between the unclean and the clean,

Le 11:47; 20:25; Eze 22:26

11 and so as to teach the sons of Israel all the statutes which the LORD has spoken to them through Moses."

12 Then Moses spoke to Aaron, and to his surviving sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, "Take the grain offering that is left over from the LORD's offerings by fire and eat it unleavened beside the altar, for it is most holy.

13 "You shall eat it, moreover, in a holy place, because it is your due and your sons' due out of the LORD's offerings by fire; for thus I have been commanded.

14 "The breast of the wave offering, however, and the thigh of the offering you may eat in a clean place, you and your sons and your daughters with you; for they have been given as your due and your sons' due out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the sons of Israel.

15 "The thigh offered by lifting up and the breast offered by waving they shall bring along with the offerings by fire of the portions of fat, to present as a wave offering before the LORD; so it shall be a thing perpetually due you and your sons with you, just as the LORD has commanded."

16 But Moses searched carefully for the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it had been burned up! So he was angry with Aaron's surviving sons Eleazar and Ithamar, saying,

17 "Why did you not eat the sin offering at the holy place? For it is most holy, and He gave it to you to bear away ^Rthe guilt of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD.

Ex 28:38; Le 22:16; Nu 18:1

18 "Behold, ^Rsince its blood had not been brought inside, into the sanctuary, you should certainly have ^Reaten it in the sanctuary, just as I commanded."

Le 6:30 • Le 26:2

19 But Aaron spoke to Moses, "Behold, this very day they ^Rpresented

their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD. When things like these happened to me, if I had eaten a sin offering today, would it have been good in the sight of the LORD?" Le 9:8, 12

20 When Moses heard *that*, it seemed good in his sight.

Laws about Animals for Food

11 The LORD spoke again to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ^R"These are the creatures which you may eat from all the animals that are on the earth. De 14:3-21

3 "Whatever divides a hoof, thus making split hoofs, *and* chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat.

4 "Nevertheless, ^Ryou are not to eat of these, among those which chew the cud, or among those which divide the hoof: the camel, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you. Ac 10:14

5 "Likewise, the shaphan, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you;

6 the ^Trabbit also, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; Or hare

7 and the pig, for though it divides the hoof, thus making a split hoof, it does not chew cud, it is unclean to you.

8 "You shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you.

9 ^R"These you may eat, whatever is in the water: all that have fins and scales, those in the water, in the seas or in the rivers, you may eat. De 14:9

10 "But whatever is in the seas and in the rivers that does not have fins and scales among all the teeming life of the water, and among all the living creatures that are in the water, they are detestable things to you,

11 and they shall be ^Fabhorrent to you; you may not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses you shall detest.

12 "Whatever in the water does not have fins and scales is ^Tabhorrent to you. Lit detestable things

Avoid the Unclean

13 "These, moreover, ^Ryou shall detest among the birds; they are ab-

horrent, not to be eaten: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard,

14 and the kite and the falcon in its kind,

15 every raven in its kind,

16 and the ostrich and the owl and the sea gull and the hawk in its kind,

17 and the little owl and the cor-morant and the great owl,

18 and the white owl and the peli-can and the carrion vulture,

19 and the stork, the heron in its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 "All the ^Twinged insects that walk on *all* fours are detestable to you. Lit swarming things with wings

21 "Yet these you may eat among all the ^Twinged insects which walk on *all* fours: those which have above their feet jointed legs with which to jump on the earth. V 20, note 1

22 "These of them you may eat: the locust in its kinds, and the devas-tating locust in its kinds, and the cricket in its kinds, and the grasshop-per in its kinds.

23 "But all other ^Twinged insects which are four-footed are detestable to you. V 20, note 1

24 "By these, moreover, you will be made unclean: whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening,

25 and ^Rwhoever picks up any of their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Le 11:40

26 "Concerning all the animals which divide the hoof but do not make a split *hoof*, or which do not chew cud, they are unclean to you: whoever touches them becomes un-
clean.

27 "Also whatever walks on its paws, among all the creatures that walk on *all* fours, are unclean to you; whoever touches their carcasses be-comes unclean until evening,

28 and the one who picks up their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; they are un-
clean to you.

29 "Now these are to you the un-
clean among the swarming things which swarm on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the ^Tgreat lizard in its kinds, Or thorn-tailed lizard

30 and the gecko, and the ^Tcrocodile, and the lizard, and the sand reptile, and the chameleon. Or lizard

31 'These are to you the unclean among all the swarming things; whoever touches them when they are dead becomes unclean until evening.

32 'Also anything on which one of them may fall when they are dead becomes unclean, including any wooden article, or clothing, or a skin, or a sack—any article of which use is made—^Rit shall be put in the water and be unclean until evening, then it becomes clean. Le 15:12

33 'As for any ^Rearthenware vessel into which one of them may fall, whatever is in it becomes unclean and you shall break the vessel. Le 6:28; 15:12

34 'Any of the food which may be eaten, on which water comes, shall become unclean, and any liquid which may be drunk in every vessel shall become unclean.

35 'Everything, moreover, on which part of their carcass may fall becomes unclean; an oven or a ^Stove shall be smashed; they are unclean and shall continue as unclean to you.

36 'Nevertheless a spring or a cistern ^Tcollecting water shall be clean, though the one who touches their carcass shall be unclean. Lit of a gathering of

37 'If a part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing which is to be sown, it is clean.

38 'Though if water is put on the seed and a part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you.

39 'Also if one of the animals dies which you have for food, the one who touches its carcass becomes unclean until evening.

40 '^RHe too, who eats some of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening, and the one who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Le 17:15; 22:8; De 14:21; Eze 44:31

41 '^RNow every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is detestable, not to be eaten. Le 11:29

42 'Whatever crawls on its belly, and whatever walks on *all* fours, whatever has many feet, in respect to every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, you shall not eat them, for they are detestable.

43 '^RDo not render yourselves detestable through any of the swarming things that swarm; and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them so that you become unclean. Le 20:25

44 'For I am the LORD your God. Consecrate yourselves therefore, and ^Rbe holy, for I am holy. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with any of the swarming things that swarm on the earth. Le 19:2; 1 Pe 1:16

45 'For I am the LORD who brought you up from the land of Egypt to be your God; thus ^Ryou shall be holy, for I am holy.' Le 19:2; 1 Pe 1:16

46 This is the law regarding the animal and the bird, and every living thing that moves in the waters and everything that swarms on the earth,

47 to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the edible creature and the creature which is not to be eaten.

Laws of Motherhood

12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 'Speak to the sons of Israel, saying:

'When a woman ^Tgives birth and bears a male *child*, then she shall be unclean for seven days, ^Ras in the days of her menstruation she shall be unclean. Lit produces seed • Le 15:19; 18:19

3 'On the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 'Then she shall remain in the blood of *her* purification for thirty-three days; she shall not touch any consecrated thing, nor enter the sanctuary until the days of her purification are completed.

5 'But if she bears a female *child*, then she shall be unclean for two weeks, as in her menstruation; and she shall remain in the blood of *her* purification for sixty-six days.

6 '^RWhen the days of her purification are completed, for a son or for a daughter, she shall bring to the priest at the doorway of the tent of meeting a one year old lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or a turtledove for a sin offering. Lk 2:22

7 'Then he shall offer it before the LORD and make atonement for

her, and she shall be cleansed from the ^Tflow of her blood. This is the law for her who bears a *child, whether a male or a female.* Lit fountain

8 'But if she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take ^Rtwo turtle-doves or two young pigeons, ^Rthe one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering; and the ^Rpriest shall make atonement for her, and she will be clean.' Lk 2:22-24 • Le 5:7 • Le 4:26

The Test for Leprosy

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 "When a man has on the skin of his body a swelling or a scab or a bright spot, and it becomes ^Fan infection of leprosy on the skin of his ^Tbody, ^Rthen he shall be brought to Aaron the priest or to one of his sons the priests. Lit flesh • De 24:8

3 "The priest shall look at the mark on the skin of the body, and if the hair in the infection has turned white and the infection appears to be deeper than the skin of his body, it is an infection of leprosy; when the priest has looked at him, he shall pronounce him unclean.

4 "But if the bright spot is white on the skin of his body, and ^Tit does not appear to be deeper than the skin, and the hair on it has not turned white, then the priest shall ^Tisolate *him who has the infection* for seven days. Lit the appearance of it is not deeper • Lit shut up

5 "The priest shall look at him on the seventh day, and if in his eyes the infection ^Thas not changed and the infection has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall ^Tisolate him for seven more days. Lit has stood • Lit shut up

6 "The priest shall look at him again on the seventh day, and if the infection has faded and the mark has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is *only* a scab. And he shall ^Rwash his clothes and be clean. Le 11:25; 14:8

7 "But if the scab spreads farther on the skin after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall appear again to the priest.

8 "The priest shall look, and if the scab has spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is leprosy.

9 "When the infection of leprosy is on a man, then he shall be brought to the priest.

10 "The priest shall then look, and if there is a ^Rwhite swelling in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and there is quick raw flesh in the swelling, Nu 12:10; 2 Ki 5:27; 2 Ch 26:19, 20

11 it is ^Ta chronic leprosy on the skin of his body, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean; he shall not isolate him, for he is unclean. Lit an old

12 "If the leprosy breaks out farther on the skin, and the leprosy covers all the skin of *him who has the infection* from his head even to his feet, as far as the priest can see,

13 then the priest shall look, and behold, if the leprosy has covered all his body, he shall pronounce clean *him who has the infection*; it has all turned white and he is clean.

14 "But whenever raw flesh appears on him, he shall be unclean.

15 "The priest shall look at the raw flesh, and he shall pronounce him unclean; the raw flesh is unclean, it is leprosy.

16 "Or if the raw flesh turns again and is changed to white, then he shall ^Rcome to the priest, Lk 5:12-14

17 and the priest shall look at him, and behold, if the infection has turned to white, then the priest shall pronounce clean *him who has the infection*; he is clean.

18 "When the ^Tbody has a boil on its skin and it is healed, Lit flesh

19 and in the place of the boil there is a white swelling or a reddish-white, bright spot, then it shall be shown to the priest;

20 and the priest shall look, and behold, if it appears to be lower than the skin, and the hair on it has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is the infection of leprosy, it has broken out in the boil.

21 "But if the priest looks at it, and behold, there are no white hairs in it and it is not lower than the skin and is faded, then the priest shall ^Tisolate him for seven days; Lit shut up

22 and if it spreads farther on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection.

23 "But if the bright spot remains in its place and does not spread, it is *only* the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 "Or if the ^Tbody sustains in its skin a burn by fire, and the raw *flesh* of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white, or white, Lit flesh

25 then the priest shall look at it. And if the hair in the bright spot has turned white and it appears to be deeper than the skin, it is leprosy; it has broken out in the burn. Therefore, the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection of leprosy.

26 "But if the priest looks at it, and indeed, there is no white hair in the bright spot and it is no ^Tdeeper than the skin, but is dim, then the priest shall isolate him for seven days;

27 and the priest shall look at him on the seventh day. If it spreads farther in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection of leprosy.

28 "But if the bright spot remains in its place and has not spread in the skin, but is dim, it is the swelling from the burn; and the priest shall pronounce him clean, for it is *only* the scar of the burn.

29 "Now if a man or woman has an infection on the head or on the beard,

30 then the priest shall look at the infection, and if it appears to be deeper than the skin and there is thin yellowish hair in it, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a scale, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard.

31 "But if the priest looks at the infection of the scale, and indeed, it appears to be no deeper than the skin and there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall ^Tisolate *the person* with the scaly infection for seven days. Lit shut up

32 "On the seventh day the priest shall look at the infection, and if the scale has not spread and no yellowish hair has ^Tgrown in it, and the appearance of the scale is no deeper than the skin, Lit been

33 then he shall shave himself, but he shall not shave the scale; and the priest shall ^Tisolate *the person* with the scale seven more days. Lit shut up

34 "Then on the seventh day the priest shall look at the scale, and if the scale has not spread in the skin and it appears to be no deeper than the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; and he shall wash his clothes and be clean.

35 "But if the scale spreads farther in the skin after his cleansing,

36 then the priest shall look at him, and if the scale has spread in the skin, the priest need not seek for the yellowish hair; he is unclean.

37 "If in his sight the scale has remained, however, and black hair has grown in it, the scale has healed, he is clean; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 "When a man or a woman has bright spots on the skin of the ^Tbody, even white bright spots, Lit flesh

39 then the priest shall look, and if the bright spots on the skin of their ^Tbodies are a faint white, it is ^Teczema that has broken out on the skin; he is clean. Lit flesh • Lit tetter

40 "Now if a man loses the hair of his head, he is bald; he is clean.

41 "If his head becomes bald at the ^Tfront and sides, he is bald on the forehead; he is clean. Lit border of his face

42 "But if on the bald head or the bald forehead, there occurs a reddish-white infection, it is leprosy breaking out on his bald head or on his bald forehead.

43 "Then ^Rthe priest shall look at him; and if the swelling of the infection is reddish-white on his bald head or on his bald forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the body, Le 10:10; Eze 22:26

44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean. The priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his infection is on his head.

45 "As for the leper who has the infection, his clothes shall be torn, and the hair of his head shall be uncovered, and he shall cover his mustache and cry, 'Unclean! Unclean!'

46 "He shall remain unclean all the days during which he has the infection; he is unclean. He shall live alone; his dwelling shall be ^Routside the camp. Nu 5:1-4; 12:14

47 "When a garment has a mark

of leprosy in it, whether it is a wool garment or a linen garment,

48 whether in warp or woof, of linen or of wool, whether in leather or in any article made of leather,

49 if the mark is greenish or reddish in the garment or in the leather, or in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, it is a leprous mark and shall be shown to the priest.

50 "Then the priest shall look at the mark and shall quarantine the article with the mark for seven days.

51 "He shall then look at the mark on the seventh day; if the mark has spread in the garment, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in the leather, whatever the purpose for which the leather is used, the mark is a leprous malignancy, it is unclean.

52 "So he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in wool or in linen, or any article of leather in which the mark occurs, for it is a ^Tleprous malignancy; it shall be burned in the fire. Lit malignant leprosy

53 "But if the priest shall look, and indeed the mark has not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather,

54 then the priest shall order them to wash the thing in which the mark occurs and he shall ^Tquarantine it for seven more days. Lit shut up

55 "After the article with the mark has been washed, the priest shall again look, and if the mark has not changed its appearance, even though the mark has not spread, it is unclean; you shall burn it in the fire, whether an eating away has produced bareness on the top or on the front of it.

56 "Then if the priest looks, and if the mark has faded after it has been washed, then he shall tear it out of the garment or out of the leather, whether from the warp or from the woof;

57 and if it appears again in the garment, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, it is an outbreak; the article with the mark shall be burned in the fire.

58 "The garment, whether the warp or the woof, or any article of leather from which the mark has departed when you washed it, it shall then be washed a second time and will be clean."

59 This is the law for the mark of leprosy in a garment of wool or linen, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, for pronouncing it clean or unclean.

Law of Cleansing a Leper

14 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. ^RNow he shall be brought to the priest, Ma 8:4; Mk 1:44; Lk 5:14; 17:14

3 and the priest shall go ^Rout to the outside of the camp. Thus the priest shall look, and if the infection of leprosy has been healed in the leper, Le 13:46

4 then the priest shall give orders to take two live clean birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string and hyssop for the one who is to be cleansed.

5 "The priest shall also give orders to slay the one bird in an earthenware vessel over running water.

6 "As for the live bird, he shall take it together with ^Rthe cedar wood and the scarlet string and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the live bird in the blood of the bird that was slain over the running water. Le 14:4

7 "^RHe shall then sprinkle seven times the one who is to be cleansed from the leprosy and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the live bird go free over the open field. Eze 36:25

8 "^RThe one to be cleansed shall then wash his clothes and shave off all his hair and bathe in water and be clean. Now afterward, he may enter the camp, but he shall stay outside his tent for seven days. Le 11:25; 13:6; Nu 8:7

9 "It will be on the seventh day that he shall shave off all his hair: he shall shave his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair. He shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in water and be clean.

10 "Now on the eighth day he is to take two male lambs without defect, and a yearling ewe lamb without defect, and three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and one ^Flog of oil;

11 and the priest who pronounces him clean shall present the man to be

cleansed and the ^Taforsaid before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

12 "Then the priest shall take the one male lamb and bring it for a ^Rguilt offering, with the ^Rlog of oil, and present them as a wave offering before the LORD.

Lit them
Le 5:6, 18; 6:6; 14:19 • Le 14:10

13 "Next he shall slaughter the male lamb in ^Rthe place where they slaughter the sin offering and the burnt offering, at the place of the sanctuary—for the guilt offering, like the sin offering, belongs to the priest; it is most holy.

Ex 29:11; Le 1:11; 4:24

14 "The priest shall then take some of the blood of the ^Rguilt offering, and the priest shall put *it* on ^Rthe lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot.

Le 14:19 • Ex 29:20; Le 8:23, 24

15 "The priest shall also take some of the ^Rlog of oil, and pour *it* into his left palm;

Le 14:10

16 the priest shall then dip his right-hand finger into the oil that is in his left palm, and with his finger sprinkle some of the oil seven times before the LORD.

17 "Of the remaining oil which is in his palm, the priest shall put some on the right ear lobe of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the blood of the guilt offering;

18 while the rest of the oil that is in the priest's palm, he shall put on the head of the one to be cleansed. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf before the LORD.

19 "The priest shall next offer the ^Rsin offering and make atonement for the one to be cleansed from his uncleanness. Then afterward, he shall slaughter the burnt offering.

Le 14:12

20 "The priest shall offer up the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him, and ^Rhe will be clean.

Le 14:8, 9

21 "But if he is poor and his means are insufficient, then he is to take one male lamb for a guilt offering as a wave offering to make atonement for him, and one-tenth of an *ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil,

22 and two turtledoves or two young pigeons which are within his means, the one shall be a sin offering and the other a burnt offering.

23 "^RThen the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing to the priest, at the doorway of the tent of meeting, before the LORD.

Le 14:10, 11

24 "The priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering and the log of oil, and the priest shall offer them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 "Next he shall slaughter the lamb of the guilt offering; and the priest is to take some of the blood of the guilt offering and put *it* on ^Rthe lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot.

Le 14:14

26 "The priest shall also pour some of the oil into his left palm;

27 and with his right-hand finger the priest shall sprinkle some of the oil that is in his left palm seven times before the LORD.

28 "The priest shall then put some of the oil that is in his palm on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the guilt offering.

29 "Moreover, the rest of the oil that is in the priest's palm he shall put on the head of the one to be cleansed, to make atonement on his behalf before the LORD.

30 "He shall then offer one of the turtledoves or young pigeons, which are within his means.

31 "*He shall offer what* ^The can afford, ^Rthe one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering, together with the grain offering. So the priest shall make atonement before the LORD on behalf of the one to be cleansed.

Lit his hand can reach • Le 5:7

32 "This is the law for *him* in whom there is an infection of leprosy, whose ^Tmeans are limited for his cleansing."

Lit hand does not reach

Cleansing a Leprous House

33 The LORD further spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying:

34 "^RWhen you enter the land of Canaan, which I give you for a pos-

session, and I put a mark of leprosy on a house in the land of your possession.

Ge 17:8; Nu 32:22; De 7:1; 32:49

35 then the one who owns the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, '*Something* like ^Ra mark of leprosy has become visible to me in the house.'

Ps 91:10

36 "The priest shall then command that they empty the house before the priest goes in to look at the mark, so that everything in the house need not become unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to look at the house.

37 "So he shall look at the mark, and if the mark on the walls of the house has greenish or reddish depressions and appears deeper than the ^Tsurface,

Lit wall

38 then the priest shall come out of the house, to the doorway, and quarantine the house for seven days.

39 "The priest shall return on the seventh day and ^Tmake an inspection. If the mark has indeed spread in the walls of the house,

Lit look

40 then the priest shall order them to tear out the stones with the mark in them and throw them away ^Tat an unclean place outside the city.

Lit to

41 "He shall have the house scraped all around ^Tinside, and they shall dump the plaster that they scrape off at an unclean place outside the city.

Lit from the house around

42 "Then they shall take other stones and replace *those* stones, and he shall take other plaster and replaster the house.

43 "If, however, the mark breaks out again in the house after he has torn out the stones and scraped the house, and after it has been replastered,

44 then the priest shall come in and ^Tmake an inspection. If he sees that the mark has indeed spread in the house, it is ^Ra malignant mark in the house; it is unclean.

Lit look • Le 13:51

45 "He shall therefore tear down the house, its stones, and its timbers, and all the plaster of the house, and he shall take *them* outside the city to an ^Runclean place.

Le 14:41

46 "Moreover, whoever goes into the house during the time that he has ^Tquarantined it, becomes ^Runclean until evening.

Lit shut up • Nu 19:7, 10, 21, 22

47 "Likewise, whoever lies down in the house shall wash his clothes, and whoever eats in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 "If, on the other hand, the priest comes in and makes an inspection and the mark has not indeed spread in the house after the house has been replastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean because the mark has not reappeared.

49 "To cleanse the house then, he shall take ^Rtwo birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string and hyssop,

Le 14:4

50 and he shall slaughter the one bird in an earthenware vessel over ^Trunning water.

Lit living

51 "Then he shall take the cedar wood and the ^Rhyssop and the scarlet string, with the live bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird as well as in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

1 Ki 4:33; Ps 51:7

52 "He shall thus cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and with the ^Trunning water, along with the live bird and with the cedar wood and with the hyssop and with the ^Tscarlet string.

Lit living • Lit scarlet color

53 "However, he shall let the live bird go free outside the city into the open field. So he shall make atonement for the house, and it will be clean."

54 This is the law for any mark of leprosy—even for a ^Rscale,

Le 13:30

55 and for the ^Rleprous garment or house,

Le 13:47-52

56 and ^Rfor a swelling, and for a scab, and for a bright spot—

Le 13:2

57 to teach when they are unclean and when they are clean. This is the law of leprosy.

Cleansing Unhealthiness

15 The LORD also spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, '^RWhen any man has a discharge from his body, his discharge is unclean.

Le 22:4; Nu 5:2; 2 Sa 3:29

3 'This, moreover, shall be his uncleanness in his discharge: it is his uncleanness whether his body allows its discharge to flow or whether his body obstructs its discharge.

4 'Every bed on which the person with the discharge lies becomes un-

clean, and everything on which he sits becomes unclean.

5 'Anyone, moreover, who touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening;

6 and whoever sits on the thing on which the man with the discharge has been sitting, shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

7 'Also whoever touches the ^Tperson with the discharge shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. Lit flesh

8 'Or if the man with the discharge spits on one who is clean, he too shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

9 'Every saddle on which the person with the discharge rides becomes unclean.

10 'Whoever then touches any of the things which were under him shall be unclean until evening, and he who carries them shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

11 'Likewise, whomever the one with the discharge touches without having rinsed his hands in water shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

12 'However, an ^Rearthenware vessel which the person with the discharge touches shall be broken, and every wooden vessel shall be rinsed in water. Le 6:28; 11:33

13 'Now when the man with the discharge becomes cleansed from his discharge, then he ^Rshall count off for himself seven days for his cleansing; he shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in ^Trunning water and will become clean. Le 8:33; 14:8 • Lit living

14 'Then on the eighth day he shall take for himself ^Rtwo turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD to the doorway of the tent of meeting and give them to the priest; Le 14:22, 23

15 and the priest shall offer them, ^Rone for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. So ^Rthe priest shall make atonement on his behalf before the LORD because of his discharge. Le 5:7; 14:31 • Le 14:19, 31

16 'Now if a man has a seminal

emission, he shall bathe all his body in water and be unclean until evening.

17 'As for any garment or any leather on which there is seminal emission, it shall be washed with water and be unclean until evening.

18 'If a man lies with a woman so that there is a seminal emission, they shall both bathe in water and be ^Runclean until evening. 1 Sa 21:4

19 '^RWhen a woman has a discharge, if her discharge in her body is blood, she shall continue in her menstrual impurity for seven days; and whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening. Le 12:2

20 'Everything also on which she lies during her menstrual impurity shall be unclean, and everything on which she sits shall be unclean.

21 'Anyone who touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

22 'Whoever touches any thing on which she sits shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

23 'Whether it be on the bed or on the thing on which she is sitting, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until evening.

24 '^RIf a man actually lies with her so that her menstrual impurity is on him, he shall be unclean seven days, and every bed on which he lies shall be unclean. Le 18:19; 20:18

25 '^RNow if a woman has a discharge of her blood many days, not at the period of her menstrual impurity, or if she has a discharge beyond that period, all the days of her impure discharge she shall continue as though in her menstrual impurity; she is unclean. Ma 9:20; Mk 5:25; Lk 8:43

26 'Any bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her like ^Ther bed at menstruation; and every thing on which she sits shall be unclean, like her uncleanness at that time. Lit the bed of her menstrual impurity

27 'Likewise, whoever touches them shall be unclean and shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

28 'When she becomes clean from her discharge, she shall count off for herself seven days; and afterward she will be clean.

29 "Then on the eighth day she shall take for herself two turtledoves or two young pigeons and bring them in to the priest, to the doorway of the tent of meeting.

30 "The priest shall offer the ^Rone for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. So the priest shall make atonement on her behalf before the LORD because of her impure discharge."

Le 5:7

31 "Thus you shall keep the sons of Israel separated from their uncleanness, so that they will not die in their uncleanness by their defiling My tabernacle that is among them."

32 This is the law for the one with a discharge, and for the man who has a seminal emission so that he is unclean by it,

33 and for the woman who is ill because of menstrual impurity, and for the one who has a discharge, whether a male or a female, or a man who lies with an unclean woman.

Law of Atonement

16 Now the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they had approached the presence of the LORD and died.

2 The LORD said to Moses:

"Tell your brother Aaron that he shall not enter at any time into the holy place inside the veil, before the ^{FT}mercy seat which is on the ark, or he will die; for I will appear in the cloud over the mercy seat. *Lit. propitiatory*

3 "Aaron shall enter the holy place with this: with a ^Tbull for a ^Rsin offering and a ram for a burnt offering."

Or bull of the herd • Le 4:1-12; 16:6; He 9:7

4 "He shall put on the holy linen tunic, and the linen undergarments shall be next to his body, and he shall be girded with the linen sash and attired with the linen turban (these are holy garments). Then he shall bathe his body in water and put them on.

5 "He shall take from the congregation of the sons of Israel two male goats for a sin offering and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 "Then Aaron shall offer the bull for the sin offering which is for himself, that he may make atonement for himself and for his household.

7 "He shall take the two goats

and present them before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

8 "Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats, one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the ^Fscapegoat.

9 "Then Aaron shall offer the goat on which the lot for the LORD fell, and make it a sin offering.

10 "But the goat on which the lot for the scapegoat fell shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, to send it into the wilderness as the scapegoat.

11 "Then Aaron shall offer the bull of the sin offering ^Rwhich is for himself and make atonement for himself and for his household, and he shall slaughter the bull of the sin offering which is for himself. *He 7:27; 9:7*

12 "He shall take a ^Rfirepan full of coals of fire from upon the altar before the LORD and two handfuls of finely ground sweet incense, and bring it inside the veil. *Le 10:1; Nu 16:18*

13 "He shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of incense may cover the ^Rmercy seat that is on the ark of the testimony, otherwise he will die. *Ex 25:21*

14 "Moreover, he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east side; also in front of the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 "Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering ^Rwhich is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and in front of the mercy seat. *He 7:27; 9:7, 12*

16 "He shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the impurities of the sons of Israel and because of their transgressions in regard to all their sins; and thus he shall do for the tent of meeting which abides with them in the midst of their impurities.

17 "When he goes in to make atonement in the holy place, no one shall be in the tent of meeting until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself and for his household and for all the assembly of Israel.

16:2 *Lit propitiatory* 16:8 *Lit goat of removal, or else a name: Azazel*

18 "Then he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the blood of the bull and of the blood of the goat and put it on the horns of the altar on all sides.

19 "With his finger he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it seven times and cleanse it, and from the impurities of the sons of Israel consecrate it. Le 16:14; Eze 43:20

20 "When he finishes atoning for the holy place and the tent of meeting and the altar, he shall offer the live goat.

21 "Then Aaron shall lay both of his hands on the head of the live goat, and ^Rconfess over it all the iniquities of the sons of Israel and all their transgressions in regard to all their sins; and he shall lay them on the head of the goat and send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a man who stands in readiness. Le 5:5

22 "The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to a solitary land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.

23 "Then Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting and take off ^Rthe linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there. Le 16:4; Eze 42:14; 44:19

24 "He shall bathe his body with water in a holy place and put on his clothes, and come forth and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people and make atonement for himself and for the people. Le 16:4

25 "Then he shall offer up in smoke the fat of the sin offering on the altar.

26 "The one who released the goat as the scapegoat ^Rshall wash his clothes and bathe his ^Tbody with water; then afterward he shall come into the camp. Le 11:25, 40 • Lit flesh

27 "But the bull of the sin offering and the goat of the sin offering, ^Rwhose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be taken outside the camp, and they shall burn their hides, their flesh, and their refuse in the fire. Le 6:30; He 13:11

28 "Then the ^Rone who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his body with water, then afterward he shall come into the camp. Nu 19:8

An Annual Atonement

29 "This shall be a permanent statute for you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall humble your souls and not do any work, whether the native, or the alien who sojourns among you;

30 for it is on this day that atonement shall be made for you to cleanse you; you will be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 "It is to be a sabbath of solemn rest for you, that you may humble your souls; it is a permanent statute.

32 "So the priest who is anointed and ordained to serve as priest in his father's place shall make atonement: he shall thus put on ^Rthe linen garments, the holy garments,

33 and make atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar. He shall also make atonement for ^Rthe priests and for all the people of the assembly. Le 16:11

34 "Now you shall have this as a ^Rpermanent statute, to ^Rmake atonement for the sons of Israel for all their sins once every year." And just as the LORD had commanded Moses, so he did. Le 23:31 • He 9:7

Blood for Atonement

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel and say to them, 'This is what the LORD has commanded, saying,

3 "Any man from the house of Israel who slaughters an ox or a lamb or a goat in the camp, or who slaughters it outside the camp,

4 and ^Rhas not brought it to the doorway of the tent of meeting to present it as an offering to the LORD before the ^Ttabernacle of the LORD, bloodguiltiness is to be reckoned to that man. He has shed blood and that man shall be cut off from among his people. De 12:5-21 • Lit dwelling place

5 "The reason is so that the sons of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they were sacrificing in the open field, that they may bring them in to the LORD, at the doorway of the tent of meeting to the priest, and sac-

rifices them as sacrifices of peace offerings to the LORD.

Lit In order that

6 "The priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and ^Roffer up the fat in smoke as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

Nu 18:17

7 "They shall no longer sacrifice their sacrifices to the goat demons with which they play the harlot. This shall be a permanent statute to them throughout their generations."

8 "Then you shall say to them, 'Any man from the house of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 and ^Rdoes not bring it to the doorway of the tent of meeting to offer it to the LORD, that man also shall be cut off from his people.

Ex 20:24; Le 17:4

10 'And any man from the house of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood and will cut him off from among his people.

11 'For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood by reason of the life that makes atonement.'

12 "Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, 'No person among you may eat blood, nor may any alien who sojourns among you eat blood.'

13 "So when any man from the sons of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, in hunting catches a beast or a bird which may be eaten, ^Rhe shall pour out its blood and cover it with earth.

De 12:16

14 "For as for the life of all flesh, its blood is identified with its life. Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, 'You are not to eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood; whoever eats it shall be cut off.'

15 "When any person eats an animal which dies or is torn by beasts, whether he is a native or an alien, he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and remain unclean until evening; then he will become clean.

16 "But if he does not wash them or bathe his body, then ^Rhe shall bear his ^Tguilt."

Nu 19:20 • Or iniquity

Laws on Immoral Relations

18 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'I am the LORD your God.

Ex 6:7; Le 11:44; Eze 20:5

3 'You shall not do ^Twhat is ^Rdone in the land of Egypt where you lived, nor are you to do what is ^Rdone in the land of Canaan where I am bringing you; you shall not walk in their statutes.

Eze 20:7, 8 • Le 18:24-30; 20:23

4 'You are to perform My judgments and keep My statutes, ^Tto live in accord with them; 'I am the LORD your God.

Lit to walk in them • Le 18:2

5 'So you shall keep My statutes and My judgments, by which a man may live if he does them; I am the LORD.

6 'None of you shall approach any blood relative ^Tof his to uncover nakedness; I am the LORD.

Lit of his flesh

7 '^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of your father, that is, the nakedness of your mother. She is your mother; you are not to uncover her nakedness.

Le 20:11; De 27:20; Eze 22:10

8 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's wife; it is your father's nakedness.

9 'The nakedness of your sister, either your father's daughter or your mother's daughter, whether born at home or born outside, their nakedness you shall not uncover.

10 'The nakedness of your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter, their nakedness you shall not uncover; for their nakedness is yours.

11 'The nakedness of your father's wife's daughter, ^Tborn to your father, she is your sister, you shall not uncover her nakedness.

Lit begotten of

12 '^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's sister; she is your father's blood relative.

Le 20:19

13 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister, for she is your mother's blood relative.

14 '^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's brother; you shall not approach his wife, she is your aunt.

Le 20:20

15 '^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law; she is your son's wife, you shall not uncover her nakedness.

Le 20:12

16 ^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother's wife; it is your brother's nakedness. Le 20:21

17 ^RYou shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and of her daughter, nor shall you take her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are blood relatives. It is lewdness. Le 20:14

18 ^TYou shall not marry a woman in addition to ^Ther sister ^Tas a rival while she is alive, to uncover her nakedness. Lit take a wife • Or another • Lit to be

19 ^TAlso you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during her ^Rmenstrual impurity. Le 12:2

20 ^TYou shall not have intercourse with your neighbor's wife, to be defiled with her.

21 ^TYou shall not give any of your offspring ^Rto offer them to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God; I am the LORD. Le 20:2-5; De 12:31

22 ^TYou shall not lie with a male as ^Tone lies with a female; it is an abomination. Lit those who lie

23 ^RAlso you shall not have intercourse with any animal to be defiled with it, nor shall any woman stand before an animal to ^Tmate with it; it is a perversion. Ex 22:19; Le 20:15, 16; De 27:21 • Or lie

24 ^TDo not defile yourselves by any of these things; for by all these the nations which I am casting out before you have become defiled.

25 ^TFor the land has become defiled, therefore I have brought its punishment upon it, so the land ^Rhas spewed out its inhabitants. Le 18:28; 20:22

26 ^TBut as for you, you are to keep My statutes and My judgments and shall not do any of these abominations, *neither* the native, nor the alien who sojourns among you

27 (for the men of the land who have been before you have done all these abominations, and the land has become defiled);

28 so that the land will not spew you out, should you defile it, as it has spewed out the nation which has been before you.

29 ^TFor whoever does any of these abominations, ^Tthose persons who do so shall be cut off from among their people. Or and the

30 ^TThus you are to keep ^RMy charge, that you do not practice any

of the abominable customs which have been practiced before you, so as not to defile yourselves with them; I am the LORD your God.” Le 22:9; De 11:1

Idolatry Forbidden

19 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

2 ^T“Speak to all the congregation of the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 ^T‘Every one of you shall reverence his mother and his father, and you shall keep ^RMy sabbaths; ^RI am the LORD your God. Ex 20:8 • Le 11:44

4 ^T‘Do not turn to ^Ridols or make for yourselves molten gods; I am the LORD your God. Le 26:1; Ps 96:5; 115:4-7

5 ^T‘Now when you offer a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, you shall offer it so that you may be accepted.

6 ^T‘It shall be eaten the same day you offer it, and the next day; but what remains until the third day shall be burned with fire.

7 ^T‘So if it is eaten at all on the third day, it is an offense; it will not be accepted.

8 ^T‘Everyone who eats it will bear his iniquity, for he has profaned the holy thing of the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from his people.

Sundry Laws

9 ^T‘Now when you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not reap to the very corners of your field, nor shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest. Le 23:22; De 24:20-22

10 ^T‘Nor shall you glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather the fallen fruit of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the needy and for the stranger. I am the LORD your God.

11 ^T‘You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie to one another. Ex 20:15, 16

12 ^T‘You shall not swear falsely by My name, so as to ^Rprofane the name of your God; I am the LORD. Le 18:21

13 ^T‘You shall not oppress your neighbor, nor rob *him*. The wages of a hired man are not to remain with you all night until morning.

14 ^T‘You shall not curse a deaf

man, nor ^Rplace a stumbling block before the blind, but you shall revere your God; I am the LORD. De 27:18

15 'You shall do no injustice in judgment; you shall not be partial to the poor nor defer to the great, but you are to judge your neighbor fairly.

16 'You shall not go about as a slanderer among your people, and you are not to act against the life of your neighbor; I am the LORD.

17 'You shall not hate your fellow countryman in your heart; you may surely reprove your neighbor, but shall not incur sin because of him.

18 ^RYou shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD. De 32:35; Ro 12:19; He 10:30 • Ps 103:9

19 'You are to keep My statutes. You shall not breed together two kinds of your cattle; you shall not sow your field with two kinds of seed, nor wear a garment upon you of two kinds of material mixed together.

20 'Now if a man lies carnally with a woman who is a slave acquired for another man, but who has in no way been redeemed nor given her freedom, there shall be punishment; they shall not, however, be put to death, because she was not free.

21 'He shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD to the doorway of the tent of meeting, ^Ra ram for a guilt offering. Le 6:1-7

22 'The priest shall also make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before the LORD for his sin which he has committed, and the sin which he has committed will be forgiven him.

23 'When you enter the land and plant all kinds of trees for food, then you shall count their fruit as forbidden. Three years it shall be forbidden to you; it shall not be eaten.

24 'But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, an offering of praise to the LORD.

25 'In the fifth year you are to eat of its fruit, that its yield may increase for you; I am the LORD your God.

26 'You shall not eat *anything* with the blood, nor practice ^Rdivination or soothsaying. De 18:10; 2 Ki 17:17

27 ^RYou shall not round off the

side-growth of your heads nor harm the edges of your beard. Le 21:5; De 14:1

28 'You shall not make any cuts in your ^Tbody for the ^Tdead nor make any tattoo marks on yourselves; I am the LORD. Lit flesh • Lit soul

29 'Do not ^Tprofane your daughter by making her a harlot, so that the land will not fall to harlotry and the land become full of lewdness. Or degrade

30 'You shall ^Rkeep My sabbaths and ^Rrevere My sanctuary; I am the LORD. Le 19:3 • Le 26:2

31 'Do not turn to ^Rmediums or spiritists; do not seek them out to be defiled by them. I am the LORD your God. Le 20:6, 27; De 18:11; 1 Sa 28:3; Is 8:19

32 ^RYou shall rise up before the grayheaded and honor the ^Taged, and you shall revere your God; I am the LORD. Pr 23:22; La 5:12; 1 Ti 5:1 • Lit face of the aged

33 ^RWhen a stranger resides with you in your land, you shall not do him wrong. Ex 22:21; De 24:17, 18

34 'The stranger who resides with you shall be to you as the native among you, and ^Ryou shall love him as yourself, for you were aliens in the land of Egypt; I am the LORD your God. Le 19:18

35 ^RYou shall do no wrong in judgment, in measurement of weight, or capacity. De 25:13-16; Eze 45:10

36 'You shall have ^Rjust balances, just weights, a just ^Fephah, and a just ^Fhin; I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt. De 25:13-15; Pr 20:10

37 'You shall thus observe all My statutes and all My ordinances and do them; I am the LORD.'

On Human Sacrifice and Immoralities

20 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 'You shall also say to the sons of Israel:

'Any man from the sons of Israel or from the aliens sojourning in Israel ^Rwho gives any of his ^Toffspring to Molech, shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. Le 18:21 • Lit seed

3 'I will also set My face against that man and will cut him off from

among his people, because he has given some of his offspring to Molech, ^Rso as to defile My sanctuary and to profane My holy name. Le 15:31

4 ^RIf the people of the land, however, should ever disregard that man when he gives any of his offspring to Molech, so as not to put him to death,

5 then I Myself will set My face against that man and against his family, and I will cut off from among their people both him and all those who play the harlot after him, by playing the harlot after Molech.

6 ^RAs for the person who turns to mediums and to spiritists, to play the harlot after them, I will also set My face against that person and will cut him off from among his people.

 7 ^RYou shall consecrate yourselves therefore and ^Rbe holy, for I am the LORD your God. Ep 1:4; 1 Pe 1:16

8 ^RYou shall keep My statutes and practice them; I am the LORD who sanctifies you. Ex 31:13

9 ^RIf *there is* anyone who curses his father or his mother, he shall surely be put to death; he has cursed his father or his mother, his bloodguiltiness is upon him. Ex 21:17; De 27:16

10 ^RIf *there is* a man who commits adultery with another man's wife, one who commits adultery with his friend's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. Ex 20:14; Le 18:20; De 5:18

11 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with his father's wife, he has uncovered his father's nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to death, their bloodguiltiness is upon them. Le 18:7, 8; De 27:20

12 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death; they have committed incest, their bloodguiltiness is upon them. Le 18:15

 13 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with a male as those who lie with a woman, both of them have committed a detestable act; they shall surely be put to death. Their bloodguiltiness is upon them. Le 18:22

14 ^RIf *there is* a man who ^Tmarries a woman and her mother, it is immorality; both he and they shall be burned with fire, so that there will be no immorality in your midst. Lit takes

15 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with

an animal, he shall surely be put to death; you shall also kill the animal.

16 ^RIf *there is* a woman who approaches any animal to mate with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal; they shall surely be put to death. Their bloodguiltiness is upon them.

17 ^RIf *there is* a man who takes his sister, his father's daughter or his mother's daughter, so that he sees her nakedness and she sees his nakedness, it is a disgrace; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the sons of their people. He has uncovered his sister's nakedness; he bears his guilt.

18 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with a menstruous woman and uncovers her nakedness, he has laid bare her flow, and she has exposed the flow of her blood; thus both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 ^RYou shall also not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister or of your father's sister, for such a one has made naked his blood relative; they will bear their guilt. Le 18:12, 13

20 ^RIf *there is* a man who lies with his uncle's wife he has uncovered his uncle's nakedness; they will bear their sin. They will die childless.

21 ^RIf *there is* a man who takes his brother's wife, it is abhorrent; he has uncovered his brother's nakedness. They will be childless. Le 18:16

22 ^RYou are therefore to keep all My statutes and all My ordinances and do them, so that the land to which I am bringing you to ^Tlive will not ^Rspew you out. Lit dwell in it • Le 18:28

23 ^RMoreover, you shall not follow ^Rthe customs of the nation which I will drive out before you, for they did all these things, and ^Rtherefore I have abhorred them. Le 18:3 • Le 18:25

24 ^RHence I have said to you, "You are to possess their land, and I Myself will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey." I am the LORD your God, who has separated you from the peoples.

25 ^RYou are therefore to make a distinction between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean bird and the clean; and you shall not make yourselves detestable by animal or by bird or by anything

that creeps on the ground, which I have separated for you as unclean.

26 'Thus you are to be holy to Me, for I the LORD am holy; and I^R have set you apart from the peoples to be Mine.

Le 20:24

27 'Now a man or a woman^R who is a medium or a^T spiritist shall surely be put to death. They shall be stoned with stones, their bloodguiltiness is upon them.'

Le 19:31 • Lit spiritist among them

Regulations concerning Priests

21 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them:

'No one shall defile himself for a dead person among his people,

2 Except for his relatives who are nearest to him, his mother and his father and his son and his daughter and his brother,

Le 21:11

3 also for his virgin sister, who is near to him^T because she has had no husband; for her he may defile himself.

Or whom no man has had

4 'He shall not defile himself as a relative by marriage among his people, and so profane himself.

5 'They shall not make any baldness on their heads,^R nor shave off the edges of their beards, nor make any cuts in their flesh.

Le 19:27

6 'They shall be holy to their God and^R not profane the name of their God, for they present the offerings by fire^T to the LORD, the food of their God; so they shall be holy.

Le 18:21 • Lit of

7 'They shall not take a woman who is profaned by harlotry, nor shall they take a woman divorced from her husband; for he is holy to his God.

8 'You shall consecrate him, therefore, for he offers^R the food of your God; he shall be holy to you; for I the LORD, who sanctifies you, am holy.

Le 21:6

9 'Also the daughter of any priest, if she profanes herself by harlotry, she profanes her father; she shall be burned with fire.

Ge 38:24; Le 19:29

10 'The priest who is the highest among his brothers, on whose head the anointing oil has been poured and who has been consecrated to wear the garments,^R shall not uncover his head nor tear his clothes;

Le 10:6

11 nor shall he approach a dead

person, nor defile himself even for his father or his mother;

12^R nor shall he go out of the sanctuary nor profane the sanctuary of his God, for^R the consecration of the anointing oil of his God is on him; I am the LORD.

Le 10:7 • Ex 29:6, 7

13 'He shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 'A widow, or a divorced woman, or one who is profaned by harlotry, these he may not take; but rather he is to^T marry a virgin of his own people,

Le 21:7; Eze 44:22 • Lit take as wife

15 so that he will not profane his^T offspring among his people; for I am the LORD who sanctifies him.'

Lit seed

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

17 'Speak to Aaron, saying, 'No man of your^T offspring throughout their generations who has a defect shall approach to offer the^R food of his God.

Lit seed • Le 21:6

18 'For no one who has a defect shall approach: a blind man, or a lame man, or he who has a disfigured face, or any deformed limb,

Le 22:19-25

19 or a man who has a broken foot or broken hand,

20 or a hunchback or a dwarf, or one who has a defect in his eye or eczema or scabs or crushed testicles.

21 'No man among the^T descendants of Aaron the priest who has a defect is to come near to offer the LORD's offerings by fire; since he has a defect, he shall not come near to offer^R the food of his God.

Lit seed • Le 21:6

22 'He may eat^R the food of his God, both of the most holy and of the holy,

1 Co 9:13

23 only he shall not go in to the veil or come near the altar because he has a defect, so that he will not profane My sanctuaries. For I am the LORD who sanctifies them.'

24 So Moses spoke to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel.

Sundry Rules for Priests

22 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 'Tell Aaron and his sons to be careful with the holy gifts of the sons of Israel, which they dedicate to Me, so as not to profane My holy name; I am the LORD.

3 "Say to them, ^RIf any man among all your descendants throughout your generations approaches the holy gifts which the sons of Israel dedicate to the LORD, while he has an uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from before Me; I am the LORD. Le 7:20, 21; Nu 19:13

4 'No man of the descendants of Aaron, who is a leper or who has a discharge, may eat of the holy gifts until he is clean. And if one touches anything made unclean by a corpse or if a man has a seminal emission,

5 or ^Rif a man touches any teeming things by which he is made unclean, or any man by whom he is made unclean, whatever his uncleanness; Le 11:23-28

6 a person who touches any such shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy gifts unless he has bathed his body in water.

7 'But when the sun sets, he will be clean, and afterward he shall eat of the holy gifts, for it is his food.

8 'He shall not eat an animal which dies or is torn by beasts, becoming unclean by it; I am the LORD.

9 'They shall therefore keep My charge, so that ^Rthey will not bear sin because of it and die thereby because they profane it; I am the LORD who sanctifies them. Ex 28:43; Le 22:16; Nu 18:22

10 '^RNo layman, however, is to eat the holy gift; a sojourner with the priest or a hired man shall not eat of the holy gift. Ex 29:33; Le 22:13; Nu 3:10

11 'But if a priest buys a slave as his property with his money, that one may eat of it, and those who are born in his house may eat of his food.

12 'If a priest's daughter is married to a layman, she shall not eat of the offering of the gifts. Lit stranger

13 'But if a priest's daughter becomes a widow or divorced, and has no child and returns to her father's house as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's food; ^Rbut no layman shall eat of it. Lit bread • Le 22:10 • Lit stranger

14 '^RBut if a man eats a holy gift unintentionally, then he shall add to it a fifth of it and shall give the holy gift to the priest. Le 5:15, 16

15 '^RThey shall not profane the holy gifts of the sons of Israel which they offer to the LORD, Nu 18:32

16 and so cause them ^Rto bear punishment for guilt by eating their holy gifts; for I am the LORD who sanctifies them." Le 10:17; 22:9

Flawless Animals for Sacrifice

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

18 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel and say to them, ^RAny man of the house of Israel or of the aliens in Israel who presents his offering, whether it is any of their votive or any of their freewill offerings, which they present to the LORD for a burnt offering— Nu 15:14

19 for you to be accepted—it must be a male without defect from the cattle, the sheep, or the goats.

20 'Whatever has a defect, you shall not offer, for it will not be accepted for you.

21 'When a man offers a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD ^Rto fulfill a special vow or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it must be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no defect in it. Nu 15:3, 8

22 'Those that are blind or fractured or maimed or having a running sore or eczema or scabs, you shall not offer to the LORD, nor make of them an offering by fire on the altar to the LORD.

23 'In respect to an ox or a lamb which has an ^Tovergrown or stunted member, you may present it for a freewill offering, but for a vow it will not be accepted. Or a deformed

24 'Also ^Ranything with its testicles bruised or crushed or torn or cut; you shall not offer to the LORD, or ^Tsacrifice in your land, Le 21:20 • Lit do

25 nor shall you accept any such from the hand of a foreigner for offering ^Ras the food of your God; for their corruption is in them, they have a defect, they shall not be accepted for you." Le 21:22 • Lit bread

26 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

27 "When an ox or a sheep or a goat is born, it shall ^Tremain ^Rseven days ^Twith its mother, and from the eighth day on it shall be accepted as a

sacrifice of an offering by fire to the LORD.

Lit be • Ex 22:30 • Lit under

28 ^RBut, *whether* it is an ox or a sheep, you shall not kill *both* it and its young in one day.

De 22:6, 7

29 "When you sacrifice ^Ra sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted.

Le 7:12

30 "It shall be eaten on the same day, you shall leave none of it until morning; I am the LORD.

31 ^RSo you shall keep My commandments, and do them; I am the LORD.

Le 19:37; Nu 15:40; De 4:40

32 "You shall not profane My holy name, but I will be sanctified among the sons of Israel; I am the LORD who sanctifies you,

33 ^Rwho brought you out from the land of Egypt, to be your God; I am the LORD."

Le 11:45

Laws of Religious Festivals

23 The LORD spoke again to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, ^RThe LORD's appointed times which you shall ^Rproclaim as holy convocations—My appointed times are these: Le 23:4, 37, 44; Nu 29:39 • Le 23:21

3 "For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, a holy convocation. You shall not do any work; it is a sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 "These are the ^Rappointed times of the LORD, holy convocations which you shall proclaim at the times appointed for them.

Ex 23:14; Le 23:2

5 "In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight is the LORD's Passover.

6 "Then on the fifteenth day of the same month there is the ^RFeast of Unleavened Bread to the LORD; for seven days you shall eat unleavened bread.

Ex 12:14-20; 23:15; 34:18; De 16:3-8

7 "On the first day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall ^Rnot do any laborious work.

Le 23:8, 21, 25, 35, 36

8 "But for seven days you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD. On the seventh day is a holy convocation; you shall not do any laborious work."

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you enter the land which I am going to give to you and ^Rreap its harvest, then you shall bring in the sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest to the priest.

Ex 23:19; 34:26

11 'He shall wave the sheaf before the LORD for you to be accepted; on the day after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 'Now on the day when you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb one year old without defect for a burnt offering to the LORD.

13 'Its ^Rgrain offering shall then be two-tenths of an *ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering by fire to the LORD for a soothing aroma, with its drink offering, a fourth of a ^Rhin of wine.

Le 6:20

14 'Until this same day, until you have brought in the offering of your God, ^Ryou shall eat neither bread nor roasted grain nor new growth. It is to be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwelling places.

Ex 34:26; Nu 15:20, 21

15 'You shall also count for yourselves from the day after the sabbath, from the day when you brought in the sheaf of the wave offering; there shall be seven complete sabbaths.

16 'You shall count fifty days to the day after the seventh sabbath; then you shall present a ^Rnew grain offering to the LORD.

Nu 28:26

17 'You shall bring in from your dwelling places two *loaves* of bread for a wave offering, made of two-tenths of an *ephah*; they shall be of a fine flour, baked ^Rwith leaven as first fruits to the LORD.

Le 2:12; 7:13

18 'Along with the bread you shall present seven one year old male lambs without defect, and a bull of the herd and two rams; they are to be a burnt offering to the LORD, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

19 'You shall also offer ^Rone male goat for a sin offering and two male lambs one year old for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

Le 4:23; Nu 28:30

23:13 I.e. Approx one gal.

20 "The priest shall then wave them with the bread of the first fruits for a wave offering with two lambs before the LORD; they are to be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 "On this same day you shall make a proclamation as well; you are to have a holy convocation. You shall do no laborious work. It is to be a perpetual statute in all your dwelling places throughout your generations.

22 "When you reap the harvest of your land, moreover, you shall not reap to the very corners of your field nor gather the gleaning of your harvest; you are to leave them for the needy and the alien. I am the LORD your God."

Le 19:9, 10; De 24:19; Ru 2:15f

23 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, "In the seventh month on the first of the month you shall have a rest, a reminder by blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

Nu 29:1

25 "You shall not do any laborious work, but you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD."

Le 23:21

The Day of Atonement

26 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

27 "On exactly the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you, and you shall humble your souls and present an offering by fire to the LORD.

Le 16:29; 25:9; Nu 29:7

28 "You shall not do any work on this same day, for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement on your behalf before the LORD your God.

29 "If there is any person who will not humble himself on this same day, he shall be cut off from his people.

Lit soul • Ge 17:14; Le 13:46; Nu 5:2

30 "As for any person who does any work on this same day, that person I will destroy from among his people.

31 "You shall do no work at all. It is to be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwelling places.

32 "It is to be a sabbath of complete rest to you, and you shall humble your souls; on the ninth of the

month at evening, from evening until evening you shall keep your sabbath."

33 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

34 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, "On the fifteenth of this seventh month is the Feast of Booths for seven days to the LORD.

Nu 29:12

35 "On the first day is a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work of any kind.

Le 23:25

36 "For seven days you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day you shall have a holy convocation and present an offering by fire to the LORD; it is an assembly. You shall do no laborious work.

37 "These are the appointed times of the LORD which you shall proclaim as holy convocations, to present offerings by fire to the LORD—burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and drink offerings, each day's matter on its own day—

Le 23:2

38 besides those of the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts and besides all your votive and freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD.

Lit vows, and besides all your

39 "On exactly the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the crops of the land, you shall celebrate the feast of the LORD for seven days, with a rest on the first day and a rest on the eighth day.

40 "Now on the first day you shall take for yourselves the foliage of beautiful trees, palm branches and boughs of leafy trees and willows of the brook, and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God for seven days.

Lit products, fruit

41 "You shall thus celebrate it as a feast to the LORD for seven days in the year. It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations; you shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 "You shall live in booths for seven days; all the native-born in Israel shall live in booths,

Lit dwell • Le 23:34

43 so that your generations may know that I had the sons of Israel live in booths when I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God."

De 31:13; Ps 78:5f

44 So Moses declared to the sons of Israel the appointed times of the LORD.

Le 23:37

The Lamp and the Bread of the Sanctuary

24 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Command the sons of Israel that they bring to you ^Rclear oil from beaten olives for the light, to make a lamp burn continually. Ex 27:20, 21

3 "Outside the veil of testimony in the tent of meeting, Aaron shall keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD continually; it shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations.

4 "He shall keep the lamps in order on the pure gold lampstand before the LORD continually.

5 "^RThen you shall take fine flour and bake twelve cakes with it; two-tenths of an ephah shall be in each cake. Ex 25:30; 39:36; 40:23

6 "You shall set them in two rows, six to a row, on the ^Rpure gold table before the LORD. Ex 25:24; 1 Ki 7:48

7 "You shall put pure frankincense on each row that it may be a memorial portion for the bread, even an offering by fire to the LORD.

8 "^REvery sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD continually; it is an everlasting covenant ^Tfor the sons of Israel. Ma 12:5 • Lit from

9 "^RIt shall be for Aaron and his sons, and they shall eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy to him from the LORD's offerings by fire, his portion forever." Ma 12:4; Mk 2:26; Lk 6:4

10 Now the son of an Israelite woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the sons of Israel; and the Israelite woman's son and a man of Israel struggled with each other in the camp.

11 The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name and cursed. So they brought him to Moses. (Now his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 They put him in custody so that ^Rthe command of the LORD might be made clear to them. Ex 18:15; Nu 15:34

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

14 "Bring the one who has cursed outside the camp, and let all who heard him ^Rlay their hands on his head; then ^Rlet all the congregation stone him. De 13:9; 17:7 • Le 20:2, 27; De 21:21

15 "You shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'If anyone curses his God, then he will bear his sin.' Ex 22:28

16 'Moreover, the one who ^Rblasphemes the name of the LORD shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him. The alien as well as the native, when he blasphemes the Name, shall be put to death. 1 Ki 21:10; Ma 12:31; Mk 3:28f

"An Eye for an Eye"

17 "^RIf a man takes the life of any human being, he shall surely be put to death. Ge 9:6; Ex 21:12; Nu 35:30, 31; De 27:24

18 "^RThe one who ^Ttakes the life of an animal shall make it good, life for life. Le 24:21 • Lit smites

19 'If a man ^Tinjures his neighbor, just as he has done, so it shall be done to him: Lit gives a blemish

20 ^Rfracture for fracture, ^Reye for eye, tooth for tooth; just as he has injured a man, so it shall be ^Tinflicted on him. Ex 21:23; De 19:21 • Ma 5:38 • Lit given

21 'Thus the one who kills an animal shall make it good, but the one who kills a man shall be put to death.

22 'There shall be ^Rone standard for you; it shall be for the stranger as well as the native, for I am the LORD your God.'" Ex 12:49; Nu 9:14; 15:15, 16, 29

23 Then Moses spoke to the sons of Israel, and they brought the one who had cursed outside the camp and stoned him with stones. Thus the sons of Israel did, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Sabbatic Year and Year of Jubilee

25 The LORD then spoke to Moses ^Tat Mount Sinai, saying, Or on

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you come into the land which I shall give you, then the land shall have a sabbath to the LORD.'

3 'Six years you shall sow your field, and six years you shall prune your vineyard and gather in its crop,

4 but during ^Rthe seventh year the land shall have a sabbath rest, a sabbath to the LORD; you shall not sow your field nor prune your vineyard. Le 25:20

5 'Your harvest's ^Faftergrowth

25:5 Lit growth from spilled kernels

you shall not reap, and your grapes of untrimmed vines you shall not gather; the land shall have a sabbatical year.

6 ^RAll of you shall have the sabbath *products* of the land for food; yourself, and your male and female slaves, and your hired man and your foreign resident, those who live as aliens with you.

Le 25:20, 21

7 'Even your cattle and the animals that are in your land shall have all its crops to eat.

8 'You are also to count off seven sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years, so that you have the time of the seven sabbaths of years, *namely*, forty-nine years.

9 'You shall then sound a ram's horn abroad on ^Rthe tenth day of the seventh month; on the day of atonement you shall sound a horn all through your land.

Le 23:27

10 'You shall thus consecrate the fiftieth year and ^Rproclaim ^{Fa}a release through the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you, and each of you shall return to his own property, and each of you shall return to his family.

Je 34:8, 15, 17

11 'You shall have the fiftieth year as a jubilee; you shall not sow, nor reap its aftergrowth, nor gather in from its untrimmed vines.

12 'For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy to you. You shall eat its crops out of the field.

13 'On this year of jubilee each of you shall return to his own property.

14 'If you make a sale, moreover, to your friend or buy from your friend's hand, ^Ryou shall not wrong one another.

Le 25:17

15 'Corresponding to the number of years after the jubilee, you shall buy from your ^Tfriend; he is to sell to you according to the number of years of crops.

Lit friend's hands

16 ^RIn proportion to the ^Textent of the years you shall increase its price, and in proportion to the fewness of the years you shall diminish its price, for it is a number of crops he is selling to you.

Le 25:27, 51, 52 • Lit multitude

17 'So you shall not wrong one another, but you shall ^Tfear your God; for I am the LORD your God. Or reverence

18 'You shall thus observe My statutes and keep My judgments, so

as to carry them out, that you may live securely on the land.

19 'Then the land will yield its produce, so that you can eat your fill and live securely on it.

20 'But if you say, "What are we going to eat on the seventh year if we do not sow or gather in our crops?"

21 then I will so order My blessing for you in the sixth year that it will bring forth the crop for three years.

22 'When you are sowing the eighth year, you can still eat ^Rold things from the crop, eating *the old* until the ninth year when its crop comes in.

Le 26:10

The Law of Redemption

23 'The land, moreover, shall not be sold permanently, for ^Rthe land is Mine; for you are *but* aliens and sojourners with Me.

Ex 19:5

24 'Thus for every ^Tpiece of your property, you are to provide for the redemption of the land.

Lit land

25 ^RIf a fellow countryman of yours becomes so poor he has to sell part of his property, then his nearest kinsman is to come and buy back what his relative has sold.

Ru 2:20; 4:4, 6

26 'Or in case a man has no kinsman, but so recovers his means as to find sufficient for its redemption,

27 ^Rthen he shall calculate the years since its sale and refund the balance to the man to whom he sold it, and so return to his property.

Le 25:16

28 'But if he has not found sufficient means to get it back for himself, then what he has sold shall remain in the hands of its purchaser until the year of jubilee; but at the jubilee it shall ^Trevert, that ^Rhe may return to his property.

Lit go out • Le 25:10, 13

29 'Likewise, if a man sells a dwelling house in a walled city, then his redemption right remains valid until a full year from its sale; his right of redemption lasts a full year.

30 'But if it is not bought back for him within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city passes permanently to its purchaser throughout his generations; it does not ^Trevert in the jubilee.

Lit go out

31 'The houses of the villages,

however, which have no surrounding wall shall be considered ^Tas open fields; they have redemption rights and revert in the jubilee. *Lit according to*

32 'As for cities of the Levites, the Levites have a permanent right of redemption for the houses of the cities which are their possession.

33 'What, therefore, ^Tbelongs to the Levites may be redeemed and a house sale ^Tin the city of this possession ^Treverts in the jubilee, for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the sons of Israel. *Lit is from • Lit and • Lit goes out*

34 'But pasture fields of their cities shall not be sold, for that is their perpetual possession. *Nu 35:2-5*

Of Poor Countrymen

35 'Now in case a ^Tcountryman of yours becomes poor and his ^Tmeans with regard to you falter, then you are to sustain him, like a stranger or a sojourner, that he may live with you. *De 15:7-11; 24:14, 15 • Lit brother • Lit hand*

36 'Do not take usurious interest from him, but revere your God, that your countryman may live with you.

37 'You shall not give him your silver at interest, nor your food for gain.

38 'I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan ^{and} ^Rto be your God. *Le 11:45 • Ge 17:7*

39 'If a countryman of yours becomes so poor with regard to you that he sells himself to you, you shall not subject him to a slave's service.

40 'He shall be with you as a hired man, as ^Rif he were a sojourner; he shall serve with you until the year of jubilee. *Ex 21:2*

41 'He shall then go out from you, he and his sons with him, and shall go back to his family, that he may return to the property of his forefathers.

42 'For they are My servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt; they are not to be sold *in* a slave sale.

43 'You shall not rule over him with severity, but are to revere your God. *Ex 1:13, 14; Le 25:46, 53; Eze 34:4; Col 4:1*

44 'As for your male and female slaves whom you may have—you may acquire male and female slaves from

the pagan nations that are around you.

45 'Then, too, *it is* out of the sons of the sojourners who live as aliens among you that you may gain acquisition, and out of their families who are with you, whom they will have ^Tproduced in your land; they also may become your possession. *Lit begotten*

46 'You may even bequeath them to your sons after you, to receive as a possession; you can use them as permanent slaves. ^RBut in respect to your ^Tcountrymen, the sons of Israel, you shall not rule with severity over one another. *Le 25:43 • Lit brothers*

Of Redeeming a Poor Man

47 'Now if the ^Tmeans of a stranger or of a sojourner with you becomes sufficient, and a ^Tcountryman of yours becomes so poor with regard to him as to sell himself to a stranger who is sojourning with you, or to the descendants of a stranger's family, *Lit hand...reaches • Lit brother*

48 then he shall have redemption right after he has been sold. One of his brothers may redeem him,

49 or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or one of his blood relatives from his family may redeem him; or ^Rif he prospers, he may redeem himself. *Le 25:26, 27*

50 'He then with his purchaser shall calculate from the year when he sold himself to him up to the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall correspond to the number of years. *It is* like the days of a hired man *that* he shall be with him.

51 'If there are still many years, ^Rhe shall refund part of his purchase price in proportion to them for his own redemption; *Le 25:16*

52 and if few years remain until the year of jubilee, he shall so calculate with him. In proportion to his years he is to refund *the amount for* his redemption.

53 'Like a man hired year by year he shall be with him; ^Rhe shall not rule over him with severity in your sight. *Le 25:43*

54 'Even if he is not redeemed by ^Tthese means, ^Rhe shall still go out in the year of jubilee, he and his sons with him. *Or these years • Le 25:10, 13, 28*

55 'For the sons of Israel are My servants; they are My servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

Blessings of Obedience

26 'You shall not make for yourselves idols, nor shall you set up for yourselves an image or a *sacred* pillar, nor shall you place a figured stone in your land to bow down to it; for I am the LORD your God.

2 'RYou shall keep My sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary; I am the LORD. Le 19:30

3 'RI if you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments so as to carry them out, De 7:12-26; 11:13; 28:1-14

4 then RI shall give you rains in their season, so that the land will yield its produce and the trees of the field will bear their fruit. De 11:14

5 'RIndeed, your threshing will last for you until grape gathering, and grape gathering will last until sowing time. You will thus eat your ^Tfood to the full and live securely in your land. De 11:15; Joel 2:19, 26; Am 9:13 • Lit bread

6 'RI shall also grant peace in the land, so that you may lie down with no one making you tremble. I shall also eliminate harmful beasts from the land, and no sword will pass through your land. Ps 29:11; 85:8; 147:14

7 'But you will chase your enemies and they will fall before you by the sword;

8 Rfive of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall before you by the sword. De 32:30

9 'So I will turn toward you and Rmake you fruitful and multiply you, and I will Rconfirm My covenant with you. Ge 17:6; 22:17; 48:4 • Ge 17:7

10 'RYou will eat the old supply and clear out the old because of the new. Le 25:22

11 'RMoreover, I will make My dwelling among you, and My soul will not reject you. Ex 25:8; 29:45, 46; Eze 37:26

12 'RI will also walk among you and be your God, and you shall be My people. Ge 3:8; De 23:14; 2 Co 6:16

13 'I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt so that you would not be their slaves,

and RI broke the bars of your yoke and made you walk erect. Eze 34:27

Penalties of Disobedience

14 'RBut if you do not obey Me and do not carry out all these commandments, De 28:15-68; Jos 23:15

15 if, instead, you Rreject My statutes, and if your soul abhors My ordinances so as not to carry out all My commandments, and so Rbreak My covenant, Le 26:11; 2 Ki 17:15 • Le 26:9

16 I, in turn, will do this to you: I will appoint over you a Rsudden terror, consumption and fever that will waste away the eyes and cause the soul to pine away; also, you will sow your seed uselessly, for your enemies will eat it up. De 28:22; Ps 78:33

17 'I will set My face against you so that you will be struck down before your enemies; and those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one is pursuing you.

18 'If also after these things you do not obey Me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 'I will also Rbreak down your pride of power; I will also make your sky like iron and your earth like bronze. Is 28:1-3; Eze 24:21

20 'Your strength will be spent uselessly, for your land will not yield its produce and the trees of the land will not yield their fruit.

21 'If then, you act with hostility against Me and are unwilling to obey Me, I will increase the plague on you seven times according to your sins.

22 'RI will let loose among you the beasts of the field, which will bereave you of your children and destroy your cattle and reduce your number so that Ryour roads lie deserted. 2 Ki 17:25 • Ju 5:6

23 'RAnd if by these things you are not turned to Me, but act with hostility against Me, Le 26:21; Je 5:3

24 then I will act with hostility against you; and I, even I, will strike you Rseven times for your sins. Le 26:21

25 'I will also bring upon you a sword which will execute Rvengeance for the covenant; and when you gather together into your cities, I will send Rpestilence among you, so that you shall be delivered into enemy hands. Je 50:28; 51:11 • Nu 14:12

26 'RWhen I break your staff of

bread, ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will bring back your bread ⁱⁿ rationed amounts, so that you will ^{eat} and not be satisfied. Is 3:1; Eze 4:16, 17; 5:16 • Mi 6:14

27 'Yet if in spite of this you do not obey Me, but act with hostility against Me,

28 then I will act with wrathful hostility against you, and I, even I, will punish you seven times for your sins.

29 'Further, ^{you} will eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters you will eat. 2 Ki 6:29

30 'I then ^{will} destroy your high places, and cut down your incense altars, and heap your remains on the remains of your idols, for My soul shall abhor you. 2 Ki 23:20; Eze 6:3, 6; Am 7:9

31 'I will lay ^{waste} your cities as well and will make your sanctuaries desolate, and I will not smell your soothing aromas. Ne 2:3; Je 44:2, 6, 22

32 'I will make the land desolate ^{so} that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled over it. Je 18:16; 19:8

33 'You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.

34 'Then the land will ^{enjoy} its sabbaths all the days of the desolation, while you are in your enemies' land; then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. Le 26:43; 2 Ch 36:21 • Lit satisfy

35 'All the days of *its* desolation it will observe the rest which it did not observe on your sabbaths, while you were living on it.

36 'As for those of you who may be left, I will also bring ^{weakness} into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. And the sound of a driven leaf will chase them, and even when no one is pursuing they will flee as though from the sword, and they will fall. Is 30:17; La 1:3, 6; 4:19; Eze 21:7

37 'They will therefore stumble over each other as if *running* from the sword, although no one is pursuing; and you will have *no strength* to stand up before your enemies.

38 'But ^{you} will perish among the nations, and your enemies' land will consume you. De 4:26

39 'So those of you who may be left will rot away because of their in-

iquity in the lands of your enemies; and also because of the iniquities of their forefathers they will rot away with them. Eze 4:17; 33:10

40 'If they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their forefathers, in their unfaithfulness which they committed against Me, and also in their acting with hostility against Me— Je 3:12-15; 14:20; Ho 5:15

41 I also was acting with hostility against them, to bring them into the land of their enemies—^{or} if their uncircumcised heart becomes humbled so that they then make amends for their iniquity, Je 4:4; 9:25, 26; Eze 44:7, 9; Ac 7:51

42 then I will remember ^{My} covenant with Jacob, and I will remember also ^{My} covenant with Isaac, and ^{My} covenant with Abraham as well, and I will remember the land. Ge 28:13-15; 35:11, 12 • Ge 26:2-5 • Ge 22:15-18

43 'For the land will be abandoned by them, and will make up for its sabbaths while it is made desolate without them. They, meanwhile, will be making amends for their iniquity, because they rejected My ordinances and their soul abhorred My statutes.

44 'Yet in spite of this, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, nor will I so ^{abhor} them as ^{to} destroy them, breaking My covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God. Le 26:11 • De 4:31; Je 30:11

45 'But I will remember for them the covenant with their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.'''

46 'These are the statutes and ordinances and laws which the LORD established between Himself and the sons of Israel through Moses at Mount Sinai. Le 7:38; 27:34; De 4:5; 29:1

Rules concerning Valuations

27 Again, the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 'Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, '^{When} a man makes a difficult vow, he *shall be valued* according to your valuation of persons belonging to the LORD. Nu 6:2; De 23:21-23

3 'If your valuation is of the male from twenty years even to sixty years

old, then your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after ^Rthe shekel of the sanctuary. Ex 30:13; Le 27:25; Nu 3:47; 18:16

4 'Or if it is a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels.

5 'If it be from five years even to twenty years old then your valuation for the male shall be twenty shekels and for the female ten shekels.

6 'But if *they are* from a month even up to five years old, then your valuation shall be ^Rfive shekels of silver for the male, and for the female your valuation shall be three shekels of silver. Nu 18:16

7 'If *they are* from sixty years old and upward, if it is a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 'But if he is poorer than your valuation, then he shall be placed before the priest and the priest shall value him; ^Raccording to the means of the one who vowed, the priest shall value him. Le 5:11; 14:21-24

9 'Now if it is an animal of the kind which ^Tmen can present as an offering to the LORD, any such that one gives to the LORD shall be holy. Lit *they*

10 '^RHe shall not replace it or exchange it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; or if he does exchange animal for animal, then both it and its substitute shall become holy. Le 27:33

11 'If, however, it is any unclean animal of the kind which ^Tmen do not present as an offering to the LORD, then he shall place the animal before the priest. Lit *they*

12 'The priest shall value it ^Tas either good or bad; as you, the priest, value it, so it shall be. Lit *between*

13 'But if he should ever *wish to* redeem it, then he shall add one-fifth of it to your valuation.

14 'Now if a man consecrates his house as holy to the LORD, then the priest shall value it ^Tas either good or bad; as the priest values it, so it shall stand. Lit *between good*

15 'Yet if the one who consecrates it should *wish to* redeem his house, then he shall add one-fifth of your valuation price to it, so that it may be his.

16 'Again, if a man consecrates to the LORD part of the fields of his own property, then your valuation shall be ^Tproportionate to the seed needed for

it: a homer of barley seed at fifty shekels of silver. Lit *according to its seed*

17 'If he consecrates his field as of the year of jubilee, according to your valuation it shall stand.

18 'If he consecrates his field after the jubilee, however, then the priest shall calculate the price for ^Thim proportionate to the years that are left until the year of jubilee; and it shall be deducted from your valuation. Or *it*

19 'If the one who consecrates it should ever wish to redeem the field, then he shall add one-fifth of your valuation price to it, so that it may pass to him.

20 'Yet if he will not redeem the field, but has sold the field to another man, it may no longer be redeemed;

21 and when it reverts in the jubilee, the field shall be holy to the LORD, like a field set apart; it shall be for the priest as his property.

22 'Or if he consecrates to the LORD a field which he has bought, which is not a part of the field of his own ^Tproperty, Lit *possession*

23 then the priest shall calculate for ^Thim the amount of your valuation up to the year of jubilee; and he shall on that day give your valuation as holy to the LORD. Or *it*

24 'In the year of jubilee the field shall return to the one from whom he bought it, to whom the possession of the land belongs.

25 'Every valuation of yours, moreover, shall be after ^Rthe shekel of the sanctuary. The shekel shall be twenty gerahs. Ex 30:13; Le 27:3; Nu 3:47; 18:16

26 '^RHowever, a firstborn among animals, which as a firstborn belongs to the LORD, no man may consecrate it; whether ox or sheep, it is the LORD's. Ex 13:2

27 'But if it is among the unclean animals, then he shall ^Tredeem it according to your valuation and add to it one-fifth of it; and if it is not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your valuation. Or *ransom*

28 'Nevertheless, ^Ranything which a man ^Fsets apart to the LORD out of all that he has, of man or animal or of the fields of his own property, shall not be sold or redeemed. Anything

^Tdevoted to destruction is most holy to the LORD.

^(Nu 18:14; Jos 6:17-19)

29 'No one who may have been set apart among men shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 'Thus ^Rall the tithe of the land, of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S; it is holy to the LORD.

^{Ge 28:22; 2 Ch 31:5; Ne 13:12}

31 'If, therefore, a man wishes to redeem part of his tithe, he shall add to it one-fifth of it.

32 'For every tenth part of herd or

flock, whatever ^Rpasses under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to the LORD.

^{Je 33:13; Eze 20:37}

33 'He is not to be concerned whether *it is* good or bad, nor shall he exchange it; or if he does exchange it, then both it and its substitute shall become holy. It shall not be redeemed."

^{Le 27:10}

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the sons of Israel at Mount Sinai.

NUMBERS

Author: The Jews, Samaritans, and the early church testify to Moses' authorship. Several New Testament passages attribute events cited from Numbers to Moses (Jo 3:14; Ac 7; 13; 1 Co 10:1-11; He 3-4; Jo 11), and there are more than eighty claims within Numbers that state that the Lord spoke to Moses (1:1). Numbers 33:2 says that Moses recorded their journeys at the Lord's command. As an eyewitness who kept detailed records, and the central character of the events in the book, no one was better qualified to write this book than Moses.

Time: c. 1114-1405 B.C.

Key Verse: Nu 14:22-23

Theme: At Sinai, this newly resurrected nation of Israel receives its laws, its system of sacrifices and its national charter. The people then should have been ready to take the next step into the promised land, but they aren't. Numbers largely has Israel in a holding pattern. While the book records further steps taken in organizing the nation, its central narrative is that of the refusal of the people to go into Canaan. But God still doesn't give up on His people. He continues to discipline them in an effort to have a new generation ready to fulfill His plan. In this context Numbers points to God's sovereignty, His patience, and His desire to bless His people.

The Census of Israel's Warriors

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on ^Rthe first of the second month, in the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "Take a ^Fcensus of all the congregation of the sons of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, every male, head by head ^{Ex 40:2, 17}

3 from ^Rtwenty years old and upward, whoever is *able to go out to war* in Israel, you and Aaron shall ^Fnumber them by their armies. ^{Ex 30:14; 38:26}

4 "With you, moreover, there shall be a man of each tribe, each one head of his father's household.

5 "These then are the names of the men who shall stand with you: of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur;

6 of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai;

7 of Judah, ^RNahshon the son of Amminadab; ^{Ru 4:20; 1 Ch 2:10; Lk 3:32}

8 of Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar;

9 of Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon;

10 of the sons of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammi-hud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur;

11 of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni;

12 of Dan, Ahiezer the son of Am-mishaddai;

13 of Asher, Pagiel the son of Ochran;

14 of Gad, Eliasaph the son of ^RDeuel; ^{Nu 2:14}

15 of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan.

16 "These are they who were called of the congregation, the lead-

1:2 Lit *sum* **1:3** Lit *muster*, and so throughout the ch

ers of their fathers' tribes; they were the heads of ^Rdivisions of Israel."

17 So Moses and Aaron took these men who had been designated by name,

18 and they assembled all the congregation together on the ^Rfirst of the second month. Then they registered by ancestry in their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, head by head, Nu 1:1

19 just as ^Rthe LORD had commanded Moses. So he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai. 2 Sa 24:1

20 ^RNow the sons of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, head by head, every male from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war, Nu 26:5-7

21 their numbered men of the tribe of Reuben were 46,500.

22 ^ROf the sons of Simeon, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, their numbered men, according to the number of names, head by head, every male from twenty years old and upward, ^Rwhoever was able to go out to war, Nu 26:12-14 • Ps 144:1

23 their numbered men of the tribe of Simeon were 59,300.

24 Of the sons of Gad, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

25 their numbered men of the tribe of Gad were 45,650.

26 Of the sons of Judah, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

27 their numbered men of the tribe of Judah were 74,600.

28 Of the sons of Issachar, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

29 their numbered men of the tribe of Issachar were 54,400.

30 Of the sons of Zebulun, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

31 their numbered men of the tribe of Zebulun were 57,400.

32 Of the sons of Joseph, *namely*, of the sons of Ephraim, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

33 their numbered men of the tribe of Ephraim were 40,500.

34 Of the sons of Manasseh, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

35 their numbered men of the tribe of Manasseh were 32,200.

36 Of the sons of Benjamin, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

37 their numbered men of the tribe of Benjamin were 35,400.

38 Of the sons of Dan, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

39 their numbered men of the tribe of Dan were 62,700.

40 Of the sons of Asher, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was able to go out to war,

41 their numbered men of the tribe of Asher were 41,500.

42 Of the sons of Naphtali, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names,

from twenty years old and upward, whoever was *able* to go out to war,

43 their numbered men of the tribe of Naphtali were 53,400.

44 These are the ones who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, with the leaders of Israel, twelve men, each of whom was of his father's household.

45 So all the numbered men of the sons of Israel by their fathers' households, from twenty years old and upward, whoever was *able* to go out to war in Israel,

46 even all the numbered men were ^R603,550. Ex 12:37; 38:26; Nu 2:32; 26:51

Levites Exempted

47 ^RThe Levites, however, were not numbered among them by their fathers' tribe. Nu 2:33; 3:14-39; 4:49; 26:57-64

48 For the LORD had spoken to Moses, saying,

49 "Only the tribe of Levi ^Ryou shall not number, nor shall you take their ^Tcensus among the sons of Israel. Nu 26:62 • Lit sum

50 "But you shall appoint the Levites over the ^Ftabernacle of the testimony, and over all its furnishings and over all that belongs to it. They shall carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings, and they shall take care of it; they shall also camp around the tabernacle.

51 "^RSo when the tabernacle is to set out, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle encamps, the Levites shall set it up. But ^Rthe ^Flayman who comes near shall be put to death. Nu 4:1-33 • Nu 3:10, 38; 4:15, 19, 20

52 "^RThe sons of Israel shall camp, each man by his own camp, and each man by his own standard, according to their armies. Nu 2:2, 34

53 "But the Levites shall camp around the tabernacle of the testimony, so that there will be no wrath on the congregation of the sons of Israel. So the Levites shall keep charge of the tabernacle of the testimony."

54 Thus the sons of Israel did; according to all which the LORD had commanded Moses, so they did.

Arrangement of the Camps

2 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 "^RThe sons of Israel shall camp, each by his own standard, with the banners of their fathers' households; they shall camp around the tent of meeting at a distance. Nu 1:52; 24:2

3 "Now those who camp on the east side toward the sunrise *shall be* of the standard of the camp of Judah, by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab,

4 and his army, even their numbered men, 74,600.

5 "Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar, and the leader of the sons of Issachar: ^RNethanel the son of Zuar, Nu 1:8; 7:18, 23

6 and his army, even their numbered men, 54,400.

7 "*Then comes* the tribe of Zebulun, and the leader of the sons of Zebulun: ^REliab the son of Helon, Nu 1:9

8 and his army, even his numbered men, 57,400.

9 "The total of the numbered men of the camp of Judah: 186,400, by their armies. They shall set out first.

10 "On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Reuben: ^RElizur the son of Shedeur, Nu 1:5

11 and his army, even their numbered men, 46,500.

12 "Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon, and the leader of the sons of Simeon: ^RShelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, Nu 1:6

13 and his army, even their numbered men, 59,300.

14 "Then comes the tribe of Gad, and the leader of the sons of Gad: ^REliasaph the son of Deuel, Nu 1:14; 7:42

15 and his army, even their numbered men, 45,650.

16 "The total of the numbered men of the camp of Reuben: 151,450 by their armies. And ^Rthey shall set out second. Nu 10:18

17 "^RThen the tent of meeting shall set out *with* the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps; just as they camp, so they shall set out, every man in his place by their standards. Nu 1:53

1:50 Lit *dwelling place*, and so throughout the ch

1:51 Lit *stranger*

18 "On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of ^REphraim by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud, Ge 48:14-20; Je 31:9, 18-20

19 and his army, even their numbered men, 40,500.

20 "Next to him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh, and the leader of the sons of Manasseh: ^RGamaliel the son of Pedahzur, Nu 1:10

21 and his army, even their numbered men, 32,200.

22 "Then *comes* the tribe of ^RBenjamin, and the leader of the sons of Benjamin: ^RAbidan the son of Gideoni, Ps 68:27 • Nu 1:11

23 and his army, even their numbered men, 35,400.

24 "The total of the numbered men of the camp of Ephraim: 108,100, by their armies. And ^Rthey shall set out third. Nu 10:22

25 "On the north side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Dan by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Dan: ^RAhiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Nu 1:12

26 and his army, even their numbered men, 62,700.

27 "Those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Asher, and the leader of the sons of Asher: ^RPagiel the son of Ochran, Nu 1:13

28 and his army, even their numbered men, 41,500.

29 "Then *comes* the tribe of Naphtali, and the leader of the sons of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan,

30 and his army, even their numbered men, 53,400.

31 "The total of the numbered men of the camp of Dan was 157,600. ^RThey shall set out last by their standards." Nu 10:25

32 These are the numbered men of the sons of Israel by their fathers' households; the total of the numbered men of the camps by their armies, ^R603,550. Ex 38:26; Nu 1:46

33 ^RThe Levites, however, were not numbered among the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Nu 1:47; 26:57-62

34 Thus the sons of Israel did; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they camped by their standards, and so they set out,

every one by his family according to his father's household.

Levites to Be Priesthood

3 ^RNow these are *the records* of the 3 generations of Aaron and Moses at the time when the LORD spoke with Moses on Mount Sinai. Ex 6:20-27

2 ^RThese then are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Ex 6:23; Nu 26:60

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the ^Ranointed priests, whom he ^Tordained to serve as priests. Ex 28:41 • Lit filled their hand

4 ^RBut Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai; and they had no children. So Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests in the lifetime of their father Aaron. Le 10:1, 2; Nu 26:61

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

6 "^RBring the tribe of Levi near and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may serve him.

7 "They shall perform the duties for him and for the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the ^Rservice of the tabernacle. Nu 1:50

8 "They shall also keep all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, along with the duties of the sons of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 "You shall thus ^Rgive the Levites to Aaron and to his sons; they are wholly given to him from among the sons of Israel. Nu 18:6

10 "So you shall appoint Aaron and his sons that they may keep their priesthood, but the layman who comes near shall be put to death."

11 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12 "Now, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the sons of Israel instead of every firstborn, the first issue of the womb among the sons of Israel. So the Levites shall be Mine.

13 "For all the firstborn are Mine; on the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified to Myself all the firstborn in Israel, from man to beast. They shall be Mine; I am the LORD."

14 Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 ^R"Number the sons of Levi by their fathers' households, by their families; every male from a month old and upward you shall number." Nu 1:47

16 So Moses numbered them according to the ^Tword of the LORD, just as he had been commanded. Lit mouth

17 ^RThese then are the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon and Kohath and Merari. Ex 6:16-22

18 These are the names of the ^Rsons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei; Ex 6:17

19 and the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram and Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel;

20 and the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' households.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites and the family of the Shimeites; these were the families of the Gershonites.

22 Their numbered men, in the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, even their numbered men were 7,500.

23 The families of the Gershonites were to camp behind the tabernacle westward,

24 and the leader of the fathers' households of the Gershonites was Eliasaph the son of Lael.

Duties of the Priests

25 Now the duties of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting involved the tabernacle and the tent, its covering, and the screen for the doorway of the tent of meeting,

26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the doorway of the court which is around the tabernacle and the altar, and its cords, according to all the service concerning them.

27 Of Kohath was the family of the Amramites and the family of the Izharites and the family of the Hebronites and the family of the Uzzielites; these were the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, there were 8,600, performing the duties of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath were to camp on the southward side of the tabernacle,

30 and the leader of the fathers' households of the Kohathite families was Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 Now ^Rtheir duties involved ^Rthe ark, ^Rthe table, the lampstand, the altars, and the utensils of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the screen, and all the service concerning them; Nu 4:15 • Ex 25:10-22 • Ex 25:23-28

32 and Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest was the chief of the leaders of Levi, and had the oversight of those who perform the duties of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites and the family of the Mushites; these were the families of Merari.

34 Their numbered men in the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, were 6,200.

35 The leader of the fathers' households of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. They were to ^Rcamp on the northward side of the tabernacle. Nu 1:53; 2:25

36 Now the appointed duties of the sons of Merari involved the frames of the tabernacle, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, all its equipment, and the service concerning them,

37 and the pillars around the court with their sockets and their pegs and their cords.

38 Now those who were to camp before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrise, are Moses and Aaron and his sons, performing the duties of the sanctuary for the obligation of the sons of Israel; but ^Rthe layman coming near was to be put to death. Nu 1:51

39 All the numbered men of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the ^Tcommand of the LORD by their families, every male from a month old and upward, were ^R22,000. Lit word • Nu 3:43; 4:48; 26:62

Firstborn Redeemed

40 Then the LORD said to Moses, ^R"Number every firstborn male of the sons of Israel from a month old and upward, and ^Tmake a list of their names.

Nu 3:15 • Lit take the number

41 "You ^Rshall take the Levites for Me, I am the LORD, instead of all the firstborn among the sons of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the cattle of the sons of Israel." Nu 3:12, 45

42 So Moses numbered all the firstborn among the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded him;

43 and all the firstborn males by the number of names from a month old and upward, for their numbered men were ^R22,273. Nu 3:39

44 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

45 "Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the sons of Israel and the cattle of the Levites. And the Levites shall be Mine; I am the LORD."

46 "For the ransom of the 273 of the firstborn of the sons of Israel who are in excess beyond the Levites,

47 you shall take five shekels apiece, per head; you shall take *them* in terms of the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty ^Fgerahs),

48 and give the money, the ransom of those who are in excess among them, to Aaron and to his sons."

49 So Moses took the ransom money from those who were in excess, beyond those ransomed by the Levites;

50 from the firstborn of the sons of Israel he took the money in terms of the shekel of the sanctuary, 1,365.

51 Then Moses gave the ransom money to Aaron and to his sons, at the ^Tcommand of the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Lit mouth

Duties of the Kohathites

4 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 "Take ^Ta census of the ^Tdescendants of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' households, Lit the sum • Lit sons

3 from thirty years and upward, even to fifty years old, all who enter the service to do the work in the tent of meeting.

4 "This is the work of the ^Tdescendants of Kohath in the tent of meeting, *concerning* the most holy things. Lit sons

5 "When the camp sets out, Aaron and his sons shall go in and they shall take down the veil of the

screen and cover the ^Rark of the testimony with it; Ex 25:10-16

6 and they shall lay a ^Rcovering of porpoise skin on it, and shall spread over it a cloth of pure ^Tblue, and shall insert its poles. Nu 4:25 • Or violet

7 "Over the table of the bread of the Presence they shall also spread a cloth of ^Tblue and put on it the dishes and the pans and the sacrificial bowls and the jars for the drink offering, and ^Rthe continual bread shall be on it. Or violet • Ex 25:30; Le 24:5-9

8 "They shall spread over them a cloth of scarlet *material*, and cover the same with a covering of porpoise skin, and they shall insert its poles.

9 "Then they shall take a blue cloth and cover the ^Rlampstand for the light, along with its lamps and its snuffers, and its trays and all its oil vessels, by which they serve it; Ex 25:31

10 and they shall put it and all its utensils in a covering of porpoise skin, and shall put it on the carrying bars.

11 "Over the golden altar they shall spread a ^Tblue cloth and cover it with a covering of porpoise skin, and shall insert its poles; Or violet

12 and they shall take all the utensils of service, with which they serve in the sanctuary, and put them in a ^Tblue cloth and cover them with a covering of porpoise skin, and put them on the carrying bars. Or violet

13 "Then they shall take away the ashes from the ^Raltar, and spread a purple cloth over it. Ex 27:1-8

14 "They shall also put on it all its utensils by which they serve in connection with it: the firepans, the forks and shovels and the basins, all the utensils of the altar; and they shall spread a cover of porpoise skin over it and insert its poles.

15 "When Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy *objects* and all the furnishings of the sanctuary, when the camp is to set out, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to carry *them*, so that they will not touch the holy *objects* ^Rand die. These are the things in the tent of meeting which the sons of Kohath are to carry. Nu 1:51; 4:19, 20; 2 Sa 6:6, 7

3:47 I.e. A gerah equals approx one-fortieth oz

16 "The responsibility of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest is ^Rthe oil for the light and the ^Rfragrant incense and ^Rthe continual grain offering and the anointing oil—the responsibility of all the tabernacle and of all that is in it, with the sanctuary and its furnishings." Le 24:1-3 • Ex 30:34-38 • Le 6:20

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

18 "Do not let the tribe of the families of the Kohathites be cut off from among the Levites.

19 "But do this to them that they may live and ^Rnot die when they approach the most holy *objects*: Aaron and his sons shall go in and assign each of them to his work and to his load; Nu 4:15

20 but ^Rthey shall not go in to see the holy *objects* even for a moment, or they will die." Ex 19:21; 1 Sa 6:19

Duties of the Gershonites

21 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

22 "Take ^Ta census of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' households, by their families; Lit the sum

23 from ^Rthirty years and upward to fifty years old, you shall number them; all who enter to perform the service to do the work in the tent of meeting. Nu 4:3; 1 Ch 23:3, 24, 27

24 "This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in carrying:

25 they shall carry ^Rthe curtains of the tabernacle and the tent of meeting *with its covering* and ^Rthe covering of porpoise skin that is on top of it, and the screen for the doorway of the tent of meeting; Ex 40:19 • Ex 26:14; Nu 4:6

26 and ^Rthe hangings of the court, and the screen for the doorway of the gate of the court which is around the tabernacle and the altar, and their cords and all the equipment for their service; and all that is to be done, they shall perform. Ex 38:9

27 "All the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their loads and in all their work, shall be *performed* at the ^Tcommand of Aaron and his sons; and you shall assign to them as a duty all their loads. Lit mouth

28 "This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in

the tent of meeting, and their duties *shall be* under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

Duties of the Merarites

29 "As for the sons of Merari, you shall number them by their families, by their fathers' households;

30 from ^Rthirty years and upward even to fifty years old, you shall number them, everyone who enters the service to do the work of the tent of meeting. Nu 4:3; 8:24-26

31 "Now this is the duty of their loads, for all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle and its bars and its pillars and its sockets,

32 and the pillars around the court and their sockets and their pegs and their cords, with all their equipment and with all their service; and you shall assign *each man* by name the items he is to carry.

33 "This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tent of meeting, ^Tunder the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest." Lit in the hand

34 So Moses and Aaron and the leaders of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families and by their fathers' households,

35 from ^Rthirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting. 1 Ch 23:24

36 Their numbered men by their families were 2,750.

37 These are the numbered men of the Kohathite families, everyone who was serving in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the ^Tcommandment of the LORD ^Tthrough Moses. Lit mouth • Lit by the hand of

38 The numbered men of the sons of Gershon by their families and by their fathers' households,

39 from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting.

40 Their numbered men by their families, by their fathers' households, were 2,630.

41 These are the numbered men

of the families of the sons of Gershon, everyone who was serving in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 The numbered men of the families of the sons of Merari by their families, by their fathers' households,

43 from ^Rthirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting. Nu 8:24-26

44 Their numbered men by their families were 3,200.

45 These are the numbered men of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD ^Tthrough Moses. Lit by the hand of

46 All the numbered men of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the leaders of Israel numbered, by their families and by their fathers' households,

47 from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who could enter to do the work of service and the work of carrying in the tent of meeting.

48 Their numbered men were ^R8,580. Nu 3:39

49 According to the commandment of the LORD through Moses, they ^Rwere numbered, everyone by his serving or carrying; thus *these were* his numbered men, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Nu 1:47

On Defilement

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Command the sons of Israel that they send away from the camp every leper and everyone having a ^Rdischarge and everyone who is unclean because of a *dead person*. Le 15:2

3 "You shall send away both male and female; you shall send them outside the camp so that they will not defile their camp where I dwell ^Rin their midst." Le 26:12; Nu 35:34

4 The sons of Israel did so and sent them outside the camp; just as the LORD had spoken to Moses, thus the sons of Israel did.

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

6 "Speak to the sons of Israel,

^R"When a man or woman commits any of the sins of mankind, acting unfaithfully against the LORD, and that person is guilty, Le 5:14-6:7

7 then he shall confess his sins which he has committed, and he shall make restitution in full for his wrong and add to it one-fifth of it, and give it to him whom he has wronged.

8 'But if the man has no ^Rrelative to whom restitution may be made for the wrong, the restitution which is made for the wrong *must go* to the LORD for the priest, besides the ram of atonement, by which atonement is made for him.

9 ^R"Also every contribution pertaining to all the holy *gifts* of the sons of Israel, which they offer to the priest, shall be his. Le 7:32, 34; 10:14, 15

10 'So every man's holy *gifts* shall be his; whatever any man gives to the priest, it ^Rbecomes his.'" Le 10:13

The Adultery Test

11 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'If any man's wife goes astray and is unfaithful to him,

13 and a man has ^Rintercourse with her and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband and she is ^Tundetected, although she has defiled herself, and there is no witness against her and she has not been caught in the act, Le 18:20; 20:10 • Lit concealed

14 'If a spirit of ^Rjealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife when she has defiled herself, or if a spirit of jealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife when she has not defiled herself, Lit and • Pr 6:34; Song 8:6

15 the man shall then bring his wife to the priest, and shall bring as an offering for her one-tenth of an ephah of barley meal; he shall not pour oil on it nor put frankincense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering of memorial, ^Ra reminder of iniquity. 1 Ki 17:18; Eze 29:16

16 'Then the priest shall bring her near and have her stand before the LORD,

17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthenware vessel; and

He shall take some of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle and put it into the water. Lit the priest

18 'The priest shall then have the woman stand before the LORD and let *the hair* of the woman's head go loose, and place the grain offering of memorial in her hands, which is the grain offering of jealousy, and in the hand of the priest is to be the water of bitterness that brings a curse.

19 'The priest shall have her take an oath and shall say to the woman, "If no man has lain with you and if you have not ^Rgone astray into uncleanness, *being under the authority of your husband*, be ^Timmune to this water of bitterness that brings a curse; Nu 5:12 • Lit free from

20 if you, however, have ^Rgone astray, *being under the authority of your husband*, and if you have defiled yourself and a man other than your husband has had intercourse with you" Nu 5:12

21 (then the priest shall have the woman swear with the oath of the curse, and the priest shall say to the woman), "the LORD make you a curse and an oath among your people by the LORD's making your thigh ^Twaste away and your abdomen swell; Lit fall

22 and this water that brings a curse shall go into your stomach, and make your abdomen swell and your thigh waste away." And the woman ^Rshall say, "Amen. Amen." De 27:15

23 'The priest shall then write these curses on a scroll, and he shall ^Twash them off into the water of bitterness. Lit wipe

24 'Then he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that brings a curse, so that the water which brings a curse will go into her ^Tand *cause bitterness*. Lit to

25 'The priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy from the woman's hand, and he shall wave the grain offering before the LORD and bring it to the altar;

26 and ^Rthe priest shall take a handful of the grain offering as its memorial offering and offer it up in smoke on the altar, and afterward he shall make the woman drink the water. Le 2:2, 9

27 'When he has made her drink

the water, then it shall come about, if she has defiled herself and has been unfaithful to her husband, that the water which brings a curse will go into her and *cause bitterness*, and her abdomen will swell and her thigh will waste away, and the woman will become a curse among her people.

28 'But if the woman has not defiled herself and is clean, she will then be free and conceive ^Tchildren. Lit seed

29 'This is the law of jealousy: when a wife, *being under the authority of her husband*, ^Rgoes astray and defiles herself, Nu 5:12

30 or when a spirit of jealousy comes over a man and he is jealous of his wife, he shall then make the woman stand before the LORD, and the priest shall apply all this law to her.

31 'Moreover, the man will be free from ^Tguilt, but that woman shall ^Rbear her guilt.' Or iniquity • Le 20:17

Law of the Nazirites

6 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When a man or woman makes a ^Tspecial vow, the vow of ^{Ra} ^FNazirite, to dedicate himself to the LORD, Or difficult • Ju 13:5; 16:17; Am 2:11, 12

3 he shall ^Rabstain from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar, whether made from wine or strong drink, nor shall he drink any grape juice nor eat fresh or dried grapes. Lk 1:15

4 'All the days of his ^Fseparation he shall not eat anything that is produced by the grape vine, from *the seeds even to the skin*.

5 'All the days of his vow of separation no razor shall pass over his head. He shall be holy until the days are fulfilled for which he separated himself to the LORD; he shall let the locks of hair on his head grow long.

6 'All the days of his separation to the LORD he shall not go near to a dead person. Le 21:1-3; Nu 19:11-22

7 'He ^Rshall not make himself unclean for his father or for his mother, for his brother or for his sister, when

6:2 I.e. one separated 6:4 Or living as a Nazirite, and so through v 21

they die, because his separation to God is on his head. Nu 9:6

8 'All the days of his separation he is holy to the LORD.

9 'But if a man dies very suddenly beside him and he defiles his dedicated head of *hair*, then ^Rhe shall shave his head on the day when he becomes clean; ^Rhe shall shave it on the seventh day. Le 14:8, 9 • Nu 6:18

10 'Then on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doorway of the tent of meeting.

11 'The priest shall offer ^Rone for a sin offering and *the other* for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him concerning his sin because of the *dead* person. And that same day he shall consecrate his head, Le 5:7

12 and shall dedicate to the LORD his days ^Tas a ^TNazirite, and shall bring a male lamb a year old for a guilt offering; but the former days will be void because his separation was defiled. Or of dedication • I.e. one separated

13 'Now this is the law of the Nazirite ^Rwhen the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall bring ^Tthe offering to the doorway of the tent of meeting. Ac 21:26 • Lit it

14 'He shall present his offering to the LORD: one male lamb a year old without defect for a burnt offering and one ewe-lamb a year old without defect for a sin offering and one ram without defect for a peace offering.

15 and a basket of ^Runleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil and unleavened wafers spread with oil, along with ^Rtheir grain offering and their drink offering. Ex 29:2; Le 2:4 • Nu 15:1-7

16 'Then the priest shall present *them* before the LORD and shall offer his sin offering and his burnt offering.

17 'He shall also offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, together with the basket of unleavened cakes; the priest shall likewise offer its grain offering and its drink offering.

18 ^RThe Nazirite shall then shave his dedicated head of *hair* at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and take the dedicated hair of his head and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. Nu 6:9; Ac 21:23, 24

19 ^RThe priest shall take the

ram's shoulder *when it has been* boiled, and one unleavened cake out of the basket and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* on the hands of the Nazirite after he has shaved his dedicated *hair*. Le 7:28-34

20 'Then the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. It is holy for the priest, together with the breast offered by waving and the thigh offered by lifting up; and ^Rafterward the Nazirite may drink wine. Ec 9:7

21 "This is the law of the Nazirite who vows his offering to the LORD according to his separation, in addition to what *else* ^The can afford; according to his vow which he takes, so he shall do according to the law of his separation."

Lit his hand can reach

Aaron's Benediction

22 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 'Thus ^Ryou shall bless the sons of Israel. You shall say to them: 1 Ch 23:13

24 The LORD ^Rbless you, and ^Rkeep you; De 28:3-6; Ps 28:9 • 1 Sa 2:9; Ps 17:8

25 The LORD make His face shine on you,

And ^Rbe gracious to you; Ps 86:16

26 The LORD ^Rlift up His countenance on you,

And give you peace.' Ps 4:6; 44:3

27 "So they shall ^Rinvoke My name on the sons of Israel, and I *then* will bless them." 2 Sa 7:23; 2 Ch 7:14

Offerings of the Leaders

7 Now on ^Rthe day that Moses had finished setting up the tabernacle, he anointed it and consecrated it with all its furnishings and the altar and all its utensils; he anointed them and consecrated them also. Ex 40:17

2 Then ^Rthe leaders of Israel, the heads of their fathers' households, ^Rmade an offering (they were the leaders of the tribes; they were the ones who ^Twere over the ^Tnumbered men). Nu 1:5-16 • 2 Ch 35:8 • Lit stood • Lit mustered

3 When they brought their offering before the LORD, six ^Rcovered carts and twelve oxen, a cart for every two of the leaders and an ox for each

one, then they presented them before the tabernacle. Is 66:20

4 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

5 "Accept *these things* from them, that they may be used in the service of the tent of meeting, and you shall give them to the Levites, to each man according to his service."

6 So Moses took the carts and the oxen and gave them to the Levites.

7 Two carts and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon, according to ^Rtheir service, Nu 4:24-26

8 and four carts and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari, according to ^Rtheir service, under the ^Tdirection of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. Nu 4:31, 32 • Lit *hand*

9 But he did not give any to the sons of Kohath because theirs was ^Rthe service of the holy objects, which they carried on the shoulder. Nu 4:5-15

10 The leaders offered the dedication offering ^Tfor the altar when it was anointed, so the leaders offered their offering before the altar. Lit of

11 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Let them present their offering, one leader each day, for the dedication of the altar."

12 Now the one who presented his offering on the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah;

13 and his offering was one silver ^{FR}dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, ^Raccording to ^Fthe shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; Ex 25:29; 37:16 • Nu 3:47

14 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

15 one ^Tbull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; Or bull of the herd, and so through v 81

16 ^Rone male goat for a sin offering; Le 4:23

17 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, leader of Issachar, presented *an offering*;

19 he presented as his offering one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

20 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

21 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

22 one male goat for a sin offering;

23 and for the sacrifice of ^Rpeace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar. Le 7:11-13

24 On the third day it was Eliab the son of Helon, leader of the sons of Zebulun;

25 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

26 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

27 one young bull, one ram, one ^Rmale lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; Is 53:7; Jo 1:29; 1 Pe 1:19

28 one male goat for a sin offering;

29 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day it was Elizur the son of Shedeur, leader of the sons of Reuben;

31 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

32 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

33 one bull, one ram, one ^Rmale lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; He 9:28

7:13 Or *platter*, and so through v 85 7:13 I.e. Approx one-half oz, and so through v 86

34 one male goat for a sin offering;

35 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day it was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, leader of the children of Simeon;

37 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

38 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

39 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

40 one male goat for a sin offering;

41 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day it was ^REliasaph the son of Deuel, leader of the sons of Gad;

Nu 1:14; 10:20

43 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of ^Rfine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

Le 2:5; 14:10

44 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

45 ^Rone bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

Ps 50:8-14; Is 1:11

46 one male goat for a sin offering;

47 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day it was ^RElishama the son of Ammihud, leader of the sons of Ephraim;

Nu 1:10; 2:18; 1 Ch 7:26

49 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of

fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

50 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of ^Rincense;

De 33:10; Eze 8:11; Lk 1:10

51 ^Rone bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

Mi 6:6-8

52 one male goat for a sin offering;

53 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day it was ^RGamaliel the son of Pedahzur, leader of the sons of Manasseh;

Nu 2:20

55 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

56 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of ^Rincense;

Ex 30:7

57 one bull, one ram, one ^Rmale lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

Ex 12:5; Ac 8:32; Re 5:6

58 one male goat for a sin offering;

59 and for the ^Rsacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

Le 3:1-17

60 On the ninth day it was ^RAbidan the son of Gideon, leader of the sons of Benjamin;

Nu 1:11; 2:22

61 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

62 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of ^Rincense;

Re 5:8; 8:3, 4

63 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

64 one male goat for a ^Rsin offering;

2 Co 5:21

65 and for the sacrifice of ^Rpeace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideon.

Col 1:20

66 On the tenth day it was ^RAhiezzer the son of Ammishaddai, leader of the sons of Dan; Nu 1:12; 2:25

67 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the ^Rshekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; Ex 30:13; Le 27:25

68 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of ^Rincense; Ps 141:2

69 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

70 one male goat for a sin offering;

71 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Ahiezzer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day it was ^RPagiel the son of Ochran, leader of the sons of Asher; Nu 1:13; 2:27

73 his offering was one silver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

74 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of ^Rincense; Mal 1:11

75 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

76 one male goat for a sin offering;

77 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

78 On the twelfth day it was ^RAhira the son of Enan, leader of the sons of Naphtali; Nu 1:15; 2:29

79 his offering was one ^Rsilver dish whose weight was one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; Ez 1:9, 10; Da 5:2

80 one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense;

81 one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering;

82 one male goat for a sin offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was ^Rthe dedication offering ^Tfor the altar from the leaders of Israel when ^Rit was anointed: twelve silver dishes, twelve silver bowls, twelve gold pans, Nu 7:10 • Lit of • Nu 7:1

85 each silver dish weighing one hundred and thirty *shekels* and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the utensils was 2,400 *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary;

86 the twelve gold pans, full of incense, weighing ten *shekels* apiece, according to the ^Rshekel of the sanctuary, all the gold of the pans 120 *shekels*; Ex 30:13

87 all the oxen for the burnt offering twelve bulls, all the rams twelve, the male lambs one year old with their grain offering twelve, and the male goats for a sin offering twelve;

88 and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings 24 bulls, all the rams 60, the male goats 60, the male lambs one year old 60. ^RThis was the dedication offering for the altar after it was anointed. Nu 7:1, 10

89 Now when ^RMoses went into the tent of meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice speaking to him from above ^Rthe mercy seat that was on the ark of the testimony, from ^Rbetween the two cherubim, so He spoke to him. Ex 40:34, 35 • Ex 25:21, 22 • Ps 80:1; 99:1

The Seven Lamps

8 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to Aaron and say to him, 'When you mount the lamps, the seven lamps will ^Rgive light in the front of the lampstand.'" Ex 25:37; Le 24:2, 4

3 Aaron therefore did so; he ^Tmounted its lamps at the front of the lampstand, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Lit raised up

4 ^RNow this was the workmanship of the lampstand, hammered work of gold; from its base to its flow-ers it was hammered work; ^Raccording to the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses, so he made the lampstand. Ex 25:31-40 • Ex 25:9, 31-40; 26:30; 37:17-24

Cleansing the Levites

5 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

6 "Take the Levites from among the sons of Israel and cleanse them.

7 "Thus you shall do to them, for their cleansing: *sprinkle* purifying ^Rwater on them, and let them ^Ruse a razor over their whole body and ^Rwash their clothes, and they will be clean. Nu 19:9, 13, 20 • Le 14:8, 9 • Nu 8:21

8 "Then let them take a bull with its grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil; and a second bull you shall take for a sin offering.

9 "So you shall present the Levites before the tent of meeting. You shall also assemble the whole congregation of the sons of Israel,

10 and present the Levites before the LORD; and the sons of Israel ^Rshall lay their hands on the Levites. Le 1:4

11 "Aaron then shall present the Levites before the LORD as a ^Rwave offering from the sons of Israel, that they may ^Tqualify to perform the service of the LORD. Le 7:30, 34 • Lit be able

12 "Now ^Rthe Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the bulls; then offer the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering to the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites. Ex 29:10

13 "You shall have the Levites stand before Aaron and before his sons so as to present them as a wave offering to the LORD.

14 "Thus you shall separate the Levites from among the sons of Israel, and the Levites shall be Mine.

15 "Then after that the Levites may go in to serve the tent of meeting. But you shall cleanse them and present them as a wave offering;

16 for they are ^Rwholly given to Me from among the sons of Israel. I have taken them for Myself instead of every first issue of the womb, the first-born of all the sons of Israel. Nu 3:9

17 "For ^Revery firstborn among the sons of Israel is Mine, among the men and among the animals; on the day that I struck down all the first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for Myself. Ex 13:2, 12, 13, 15; Le 2:23

18 "But I have taken the Levites instead of every firstborn among the sons of Israel.

19 "I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the sons of Israel, to perform the service of the sons of Israel at the tent of meeting and to make atonement on behalf of the sons of Israel, so that there will be no plague among the sons of Israel by their coming near to the sanctuary." Nu 3:9

20 Thus did Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the sons of Israel to the Levites; according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so the sons of Israel did to them.

21 ^RThe Levites, too, purified themselves from sin and washed their clothes; and Aaron presented them as a wave offering before the LORD. Aaron also made atonement for them to cleanse them. Nu 8:7

22 Then after that the Levites went in to perform their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron and before his sons; just as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them.

Retirement

23 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24 "This is what *applies* to the Levites: from ^Rtwenty-five years old and upward ^Tthey shall enter to perform service in the work of the tent of meeting. Nu 4:3; 1 Ch 23:3, 24, 27 • Lit he

25 "But at the age of fifty years they shall ^Tretire from service in the work and not work any more. Lit return

26 "They may, however, ^Tassist their brothers in the tent of meeting, ^Rto keep an obligation, but they *themselves* shall do no work. Thus you shall deal with the Levites concerning their obligations." Lit serve • Nu 1:53

The Passover

9 Thus the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in ^Rthe first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Ex 40:2, 17; Nu 1:1

2 "Now, let the sons of Israel observe the Passover at ^Rits appointed time. Ex 12:6; Le 23:5; De 16:1, 2

3 "On the fourteenth day of this month, at twilight, you shall observe it at its appointed time; you shall ob-

serve it according to all its statutes and according to all its ordinances.”

4 So Moses ^Ttold the sons of Israel to observe the Passover. *Lit spoke to*

5 ^RThey observed the Passover in the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, at twilight, in the wilderness of Sinai; ^Raccording to all that the LORD had commanded Moses, so the sons of Israel did. *Jos 5:10 • Ex 12:1-13*

6 But there were *some* men who were unclean because of *the* dead person, so that they could not observe Passover on that day; so they came before Moses and Aaron on that day.

7 Those men said to him, “*Though* we are unclean because of *the* ^Tdead person, why are we restrained from presenting the offering of the LORD at its appointed time among the sons of Israel?” *Lit soul of man*

8 Moses therefore said to them, “Wait, and I will listen to what the LORD will command concerning you.”

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10 “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If any one of you or of your generations becomes unclean because of a *dead* person, or is on a distant journey, he may, however, observe the Passover to the LORD.’

11 ‘In the second month on the fourteenth day at twilight, they shall observe it; they ^Rshall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. *Ex 12:8*

12 ‘They ^Rshall leave none of it until morning, nor break a bone of it; according to all the statute of the Passover they shall observe it. *Ex 12:10*

13 ^RBut the man who is clean and is not on a journey, and yet neglects to observe the Passover, that person shall then be cut off from his people, for he did not present the offering of the LORD at its appointed time. That man will bear his sin. *Ge 17:14; Ex 12:15, 47*

14 ^RIf an alien sojourns among you and observes the Passover to the LORD, according to the statute of the Passover and according to its ordinance, so he shall do; you shall have one statute, both for the alien and for the native of the land.” *Ex 12:48*

The Cloud on the Tabernacle

15 Now on ^Rthe day that the tabernacle was erected the cloud covered

the tabernacle, the tent of the testimony, and in the evening it was like the appearance of fire over the tabernacle, until morning. *Ex 40:2, 17*

16 So it was continuously; the cloud would cover it *by day*, and the appearance of fire *by night*.

17 Whenever the cloud was lifted from over the tent, afterward the sons of Israel would then set out; and in the place where the cloud settled down, there the sons of Israel would camp.

18 At the ^Tcommand of the LORD the sons of Israel would set out, and at the command of the LORD they would camp; ^Ras long as the cloud settled over the tabernacle, they remained camped. *Lit mouth • 1 Co 10:1*

19 Even when the cloud lingered over the tabernacle for many days, ^Tthe sons of Israel would keep the LORD’s charge and not set out. *Lit and the*

20 If sometimes the cloud remained a few days over the tabernacle, ^Raccording to the command of the LORD they remained camped. Then according to the command of the LORD they set out. *Ps 48:14; Pr 3:5, 6*

21 If ^Tsometimes the cloud ^Tremained from evening until morning, when the cloud was lifted in the morning, they would move out; or *if it remained* in the daytime and at night, whenever the cloud was lifted, they would set out. *Lit it was that • Lit was*

22 Whether it was two days or a month or a year that the cloud lingered over the tabernacle, staying above it, the sons of Israel remained camped and did not set out; but when it was lifted, they did set out.

23 At the command of the LORD they camped, and at the command of the LORD they set out; they kept the LORD’s charge, according to the command of the LORD through Moses.

The Silver Trumpets

10 The LORD spoke further to Moses, saying,

2 “Make yourself two trumpets of silver, of hammered work you shall make them; and you shall use them for ^Rsummoning the congregation and for having the camps set out. *Is 1:13*

3 ^RWhen both are blown, all the congregation shall gather themselves

to you at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

4 "Yet if *only* one is blown, then the ^Rleaders, the heads of the ^Tdivisions of Israel, shall assemble before you.

Ex 18:21; Nu 1:16; 7:2 • Lit *thousands; or clans*

5 "But when you blow an alarm, the camps that are pitched ^Ron the east side shall set out.

Nu 10:14

6 "When you blow an alarm the second time, the camps that are pitched on ^Rthe south side shall set out; an alarm is to be blown for them to set out.

Nu 10:18

7 "When convening the assembly, however, you shall blow without ^Rsounding an alarm.

Joel 2:1

8 "The priestly sons of Aaron, moreover, shall blow the trumpets; and this shall be for you a perpetual statute throughout your generations.

9 "When you go to war in your land against the adversary who ^Rattacks you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets, that you may be ^Rremembered before the LORD your God, and be saved from your enemies.

Ju 2:18; 1 Sa 10:18; Ps 106:42 • Ge 8:1; Ps 106:4

10 "Also in the day of your gladness and in your appointed ^Tfeasts, and on the first days of your months, ^Ryou shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be as a reminder of you before your God. I am the LORD your God."

Or *times* • Ps 81:3-5

The Tribes Leave Sinai

11 Now in ^Rthe second year, in the second month, on the twentieth of the month, the cloud was lifted from over the tabernacle of the testimony; Ex 40:17

12 and the sons of Israel set out on ^Rtheir journeys from the wilderness of Sinai. Then the cloud settled down in the wilderness of Paran.

Ex 40:36

13 ^RSo they moved out for the first time according to the commandment of the LORD through Moses.

De 1:6

14 The standard of the camp of the sons of Judah, according to their armies, set out first, with Nahshon the son of Amminadab, over its army,

15 and Nethanel the son of Zuar, over the tribal army of the sons of Issachar;

16 and Eliab the son of Helon over

the tribal army of the sons of Zebulun.

17 ^RThen the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who were carrying the tabernacle, set out.

Nu 4:21-32

18 Next ^Rthe standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies, set out with Elizur the son of Shedeur, over its army,

Nu 2:10-16

19 and Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai over the tribal army of the sons of Simeon,

20 and Eliasaph the son of Deuel was over the tribal army of the sons of Gad.

21 ^RThen the Kohathites set out, carrying the holy *objects*; and ^Rthe tabernacle was set up before their arrival.

Nu 4:4-20 • Nu 10:17

22 ^RNext the standard of the camp of the sons of Ephraim, according to their armies, was set out, with Elishama the son of Ammihud over its army,

Nu 2:18-24

23 and Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur over the tribal army of the sons of Manasseh;

24 and Abidan the son of Gideoni over the tribal army of the sons of Benjamin.

25 ^RThen the standard of the camp of the sons of Dan, according to their armies, *which formed* the ^Rrear guard for all the camps, set out, with Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai over its army,

Nu 2:25-31 • Jos 6:9, 13

26 and Pagiel the son of Ochran over the tribal army of the sons of Asher;

27 and Ahira the son of Enan over the tribal army of the sons of Naphtali.

28 This was the order of march of the sons of Israel by their armies as they set out.

29 Then Moses said to ^RHobab the son of ^RReuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out to the place of which the LORD said, '^RI will give it to you'; come with us and we will do you good, for the LORD has promised good concerning Israel."

Ju 4:11 • Ex 2:18; 3:1; 18:12 • Ge 12:7; Ex 6:4-8

30 But he said to him, "^RI will not come, but rather will go to my own land and relatives."

Ju 1:16; Ma 21:28, 29

31 Then he said, "Please do not

leave us, inasmuch as you know where we should camp in the wilderness, and you will be as eyes for us.

32 "So it will be, if you go with us, that whatever good the LORD does for us, we will do for you."

33 ^RThus they set out from the mount of the LORD three days' journey, with ^Rthe ark of the covenant of the LORD journeying in front of them for the three days, to seek out ^Ra resting place for them. Nu 10:12 • De 1:33 • Is 11:10

34 ^RThe cloud of the LORD was over them by day when they set out from the camp. Nu 9:15-23

35 Then it came about when the ark set out that Moses said,

"Rise up, O LORD!

And let Your enemies be scattered,

And let those ^Rwho hate You flee ^Fbefore You." De 7:10; 32:41

36 When it came to rest, he said,

"^RReturn, O LORD,

To the myriad ^Rthousands of Israel." Is 63:17 • De 1:10

The People Complain

11 Now the people became like those who complain of adversity in the hearing of the LORD; and when the LORD heard it, His anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp.

2 The people therefore cried out to Moses, and Moses prayed to the LORD and the fire ^Tdied out. Lit sank down

3 So the name of that place was called ^RTaberah, because the fire of the LORD burned among them. De 9:22

4 The rabble who were among them had greedy desires; and also the sons of Israel wept again and said, "Who will give us meat to eat?"

5 "^RWe remember the fish which we used to eat free in Egypt, the cucumbers and the melons and the leeks and the onions and the garlic, Ex 16:3

6 but now ^Rour ^Fappetite is gone. There is nothing at all to look at except this manna." Nu 21:5

7 ^RNow the manna was like co-riander seed, and its appearance like that of ^Rbdellium. Ex 16:31 • Ge 2:12

8 The people would go about and gather it and grind it ^Tbetween two millstones or beat it in the mortar, and

boil it in the pot and make cakes with it; and its taste was as the taste of ^Tcakes baked with oil. Lit with • Lit juice of oil

9 ^RWhen the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would fall ^Twith it. Ex 16:13, 14 • Lit on

The Complaint of Moses

10 Now Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, each man at the doorway of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, and ^TMoses was displeased. Lit it was evil in Moses' sight

11 So Moses said to the LORD, "Why have You ^Rbeen so hard on Your servant? And why have I not found favor in Your sight, that You have laid the burden of all this people on me?"

12 "Was it I who conceived all this people? Was it I who brought them forth, that You should say to me, 'Carry them in your bosom as a ^Rnurse carries a nursing infant, to the land which ^RYou swore to their fathers'? 2 Ki 10:1, 5; Is 49:23 • Ge 24:7; Ex 13:5, 11; 33:1

13 "Where am I to get meat to give to ^Rall this people? For they weep before me, saying, 'Give us meat that we may eat!'" Nu 11:21, 22; Jo 6:5-9

14 "^RI alone am not able to carry all this people, because it is too ^Tburdensome for me. Ex 18:18; De 1:12 • Lit heavy

15 "So if You are going to deal thus with me, please kill me at once, if I have found favor in Your sight, and do not let me see my wretchedness."

Seventy Elders to Assist

16 The LORD therefore said to Moses, "Gather for Me ^Rseventy men from the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people and their officers and bring them to the tent of meeting, and let them take their stand there with you. Ex 24:1, 9

17 "^RThen I will come down and speak with you there, and I will take of ^Rthe Spirit who is upon you, and will put ^Him upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, so that you will not bear it all alone. Nu 11:25 • 1 Sa 10:6; Joel 2:28

18 "Say to the people, '^RConsecrate yourselves for tomorrow, and

10:35 Or from Your presence 11:3 I.e. burning

11:6 Lit soul is dried up 11:11 Lit dealt ill with

you shall eat meat; for you have wept ^Rin the ears of the LORD, saying, "Oh that someone would give us meat to eat! For we were well-off in Egypt." Therefore the LORD will give you meat and you shall eat. Ex 19:10, 22 • Nu 11:1

19 "You shall eat, not one day, nor two days, nor five days, nor ten days, nor twenty days,

20 ^Tbut a whole month, until it comes out of your nostrils and becomes loathsome to you; because ^Ryou have rejected the LORD who is among you and have wept before Him, saying, "Why did we ever leave Egypt?" Lit until • Jos 24:27; 1 Sa 10:19

21 But Moses said, "The people, among whom I am, are 600,000 on foot; yet You have said, 'I will give them meat, so that they may eat for a whole month.'

22 "Should flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to be sufficient for them? Or should all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them?"

23 The LORD said to Moses, "Is ^Rthe LORD's power limited? Now you shall see whether My word will come true for you or not." Is 50:2; 59:1

24 So Moses went out and ^Rtold the people the words of the LORD. Also, he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and stationed them around the tent. Nu 11:16

25 ^RThen the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke to him; and He took of the Spirit who was upon him and placed *Him* upon the seventy elders. And when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied. But they did not do it again. Nu 11:17; 12:5

26 But two men had remained in the camp; the name of one was Eldad and the name of the other Medad. And ^Rthe Spirit rested upon them (now they were among those who had been registered, but had not gone out to the tent), and they prophesied in the camp. Nu 24:2; 1 Sa 10:6; 2 Ch 15:1; Ne 9:30

27 So a young man ran and told Moses and said, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp."

28 Then ^RJoshua the son of Nun, the attendant of Moses from his youth, said, "^RMoses, my lord, restrain them." Ex 33:11; Jos 1:1 • Mk 9:38-40

29 But Moses said to him, "Are

you jealous for my sake? ^RWould that all the LORD's people were prophets, that the LORD would put His Spirit upon them!" 1 Co 14:5

30 Then Moses returned to the camp, *both* he and the elders of Israel.

The Quail and the Plague

31 ^RNow there went forth a wind from the LORD and it brought quail from the sea, and let *them* fall beside the camp, about a day's journey on this side and a day's journey on the other side, all around the camp and about two cubits *deep* on the surface of the ground. Ex 16:13; Ps 78:26-28; 105:40

32 The people ^Tspent all day and all night and all the next day, and gathered the quail (he who gathered least gathered ten ^Rhomers) and they spread *them* out for themselves all around the camp. Lit rose

33 ^RWhile the meat was still between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very severe plague. Ps 78:29-31; 106:15

34 So the name of that place was called ^{FR}Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had been greedy. De 9:22

35 From Kibroth-hattaavah ^Rthe people set out for Hazeroth, and they ^Tremained at Hazeroth. Nu 33:17 • Lit were

The Murmuring of Miriam and Aaron

12 Then Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married (for he had married a ^RCushite woman); Ex 2:21

2 ^Rand they said, "Has the LORD indeed spoken only through Moses? Has He not spoken through us as well?" And the LORD heard it. Nu 16:3

3 (Now the man Moses was ^Rvery humble, more than any man who was on the face of the earth.) Ma 11:29

4 Suddenly the LORD said to Moses and Aaron and to Miriam, "You three come out to the tent of meeting." So the three of them came out.

5 ^RThen the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud and stood at the door-

11:34 I.e. the graves of greediness

way of the tent, and He called Aaron and Miriam. When they had both come forward,

Ex 19:9; 34:5

6 He said,

"Hear now My words:

If there is a prophet among you,

I, the LORD, shall make Myself known to him in a ^Rvision.

I shall speak with him in a dream.

Ge 46:2; 1 Sa 3:15

7 "Not so, with ^RMy servant Moses,

^RHe is faithful in all My household;

Jos 1:1 • He 3:2, 5

8 ^RWith him I speak mouth to mouth,

Even openly, and not in dark sayings,

And he beholds the form of the LORD.

Why then were you not afraid

To speak against My servant, against Moses?"

De 34:10; Ho 12:13

9 So the anger of the LORD burned against them and ^RHe departed.

Ge 17:22; 18:33

10 But when the cloud had withdrawn from over the tent, behold, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow. As Aaron turned toward Miriam, behold, she was leprous.

 11 Then Aaron said to Moses, "Oh, my lord, I beg you, ^Rdo not account this sin to us, in which we have acted foolishly and in which we have sinned.

2 Sa 19:19; 24:10

12 "Oh, do not let her be like one dead, whose flesh is half eaten away when he comes from his mother's womb!"

13 Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, "O God, heal her, I pray!"

14 But the LORD said to Moses, "If her father had but spit in her face, would she not bear her shame for seven days? Let her be shut up for seven days outside the camp, and afterward she may be received again."

15 So ^RMiriam was shut up outside the camp for seven days, and the people did not move on until Miriam was received again.

De 24:9

16 Afterward, however, the people moved out from Hazeroth and camped in the wilderness of Paran.

Spies View the Land

13 Then ^Rthe LORD spoke to Moses saying,

De 1:22, 23

2 "Send out for yourself men so that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I am going to give to the sons of Israel; you shall send a man from each of their fathers' tribes, every one a leader among them."

3 So Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran at the command of the LORD, all of them men who were heads of the sons of Israel.

4 These then were their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur;

5 from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori;

6 from the tribe of Judah, ^RCaleb the son of Jephunneh;

Nu 14:6, 30; Jos 14:6

7 from the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph;

8 from the tribe of Ephraim, ^RHoshea the son of Nun;

Nu 13:16; De 32:44

9 from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu;

10 from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi;

11 from the tribe of Joseph, from the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi;

12 from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli;

13 from the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael;

14 from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi;

15 from the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land; but Moses called ^RHoshea the son of Nun, Joshua.

Nu 13:8; De 32:44

17 When Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, he said to them, "Go up ^Tthere into the ^FNegev; then go up into the hill country. Lit here

18 "See what the land is like, and whether the people who live in it are strong or weak, whether they are few or many.

19 "How is the land in which they live, is it good or bad? And how are the cities in which they live, are they

^F12:11-15 13:17 I.e. South country, and so throughout the ch

^Tlike open camps or with fortifications?

20 "How is the land, is it fat or lean? Are there trees in it or not? Make an effort then to get some of the fruit of the land." Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes. Lit in

21 So they went up and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin as far as Rehob, at Lebo-hamath.

22 When they had gone up into ^Rthe Negev, they came to Hebron where ^RAhiman, Sheshai and Talmi, the descendants of Anak were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) Nu 13:17 • Jos 15:14

23 Then they came to the ^Tvalley of ^FEshcol and from there cut down a branch with a single cluster of grapes; and they carried it on a pole between two men, with some of the pomegranates and the figs. Or wadi

24 That place was called the valley of ^TEshcol, because of the cluster which the sons of Israel cut down from there. I.e. cluster

The Spies' Reports

25 When they returned from spying out the land, at the end of forty days,

26 they proceeded to come to Moses and Aaron and to all the congregation of the sons of Israel in the wilderness of Paran, at ^RKadesh; and they brought back word to them and to all the congregation and showed them the fruit of the land. Nu 20:1, 14; 32:8

27 Thus they told him, and said, "We went in to the land where you sent us; and ^Rit certainly does flow with milk and honey, and ^Rthis is its fruit. Ex 3:8, 17; 13:5 • De 1:25

28 "Nevertheless, ^Rthe people who live in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very large; and moreover, we saw ^Rthe descendants of Anak there. De 1:28; 9:1, 2 • Nu 13:33

29 "Amalek is living in the land of ^Rthe Negev and the Hittites and the Jebusites and ^Rthe Amorites are living in the hill country, and the Canaanites are living by the sea and by the side of the Jordan." Nu 13:17; 14:25, 45 • Jos 10:6

30 Then Caleb quieted the people ^Tbefore Moses and said, "We should by all means go up and take posses-

sion of it, for we will surely overcome it." Lit toward

31 But the men who had gone up with him said, "^RWe are not able to go up against the people, for they are too strong for us." De 1:28; 9:1-3

32 So they gave out to the sons of Israel ^Ra bad report of the land which they had spied out, saying, "The land through which we have gone, in spying it out, is ^Ra land that devours its inhabitants; and ^Rall the people whom we saw in it are men of great size. Nu 14:36, 37; Ps 106:24 • Eze 36:13, 14 • Am 2:9

33 "There also we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak are part of the Nephilim); and ^Rwe became like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight." De 1:28; 9:2; Jos 11:21

The People Rebel

14 Then all the congregation lifted up their voices and cried, and the people wept ^Tthat night. Lit in that

2 All the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron; and the whole congregation said to them, "^RWould that we had died in the land of Egypt! Or would that we had died in this wilderness! Nu 11:5; 16:13; 20:3, 4; 21:5

3 "Why is the LORD bringing us into this land, ^Rto fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become plunder; would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?" Ex 5:21; 16:3

4 So they said to one another, "^RLet us appoint a leader and return to Egypt." Ne 9:17

5 ^RThen Moses and Aaron fell on their faces in the presence of all the assembly of the congregation of the sons of Israel. Nu 16:4

6 Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, of those who had spied out the land, tore their clothes;

7 and they spoke to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, "^RThe land which we passed through to spy out is an exceedingly good land. Nu 13:27; De 1:25

8 "If the LORD is pleased with us, then He will bring us into this land and give it to us—^Ra land which flows with milk and honey. Ex 3:8; Nu 13:27

9 "Only ^Rdo not rebel against the

LORD; and do not ^Rfear the people of the land, for they will be our prey. Their protection has been removed from them, and the LORD is with us; do not fear them." De 1:26; 9:23, 24 • De 1:21, 29

10 But all the congregation said to stone them with stones. Then the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting to all the sons of Israel.

Moses Pleads for the People

11 ^RThe LORD said to Moses, "How long will this people spurn Me? And how long will ^Rthey not believe in Me, despite all the signs which I have performed in their midst? Ex 32:9-13 • Ps 106:24

12 "I will smite them with ^Rpestilence and dispossess them, and I will make you into a nation greater and mightier than they." Le 26:25; De 28:21

13 But Moses said to the LORD, "Then the Egyptians will hear of it, for by Your strength You brought up this people from their midst,

14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that You, O LORD, are in the midst of this people, for ^RYou, O LORD, are seen eye to eye, while Your cloud stands over them; and You go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and in a pillar of fire by night. Ex 13:21; De 5:4

15 "Now if You slay this people as one man, ^Rthen the nations who have heard of Your fame will say, Ex 32:12

16 'Because the LORD ^Rcould not bring this people into the land which He promised them by oath, therefore He slaughtered them in the wilderness.' Jos 7:7

17 "But now, I pray, let the power of the Lord be great, just as You have ^Tdeclared, Lit spoken, saying

18 'The LORD is slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; but ^RHe will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generations.' Ex 20:5; De 5:9; 7:10

19 "^RPardon, I pray, the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of Your lovingkindness, just as You also have forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now." Ex 32:32; 34:9

The LORD Pardons and Rebukes

20 So the LORD said, "I have pardoned *them* according to your word;

21 but indeed, ^Ras I live, ^Tall the earth will be filled with the glory of the LORD. Nu 14:28; De 32:40; Is 49:18 • Lit and all

22 "Surely ^Rall the men who have seen My glory and My signs which I performed in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have put Me to the test these ten times and have not listened to My voice, 1 Co 10:5

23 ^Rshall by no means see the land which I swore to their fathers, nor shall any of those who spurned Me see it. Nu 26:65; 32:11; He 3:18

24 "But My servant Caleb, because he has had a different spirit and has followed Me fully, ^RI will bring into the land which he entered, and his descendants shall take possession of it. Nu 26:65; 32:12; De 1:36; Jos 14:6-15

25 "^RNow the Amalekites and the Canaanites live in the valleys; turn tomorrow and set out to the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea." Nu 13:29

26 The LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

27 "How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation who are ^Rgrumbling against Me? I have heard the complaints of the sons of Israel, which they are making against Me. Nu 11:1

28 "Say to them, 'As I live,' says the LORD, 'just as you have spoken in My hearing, so I will surely do to you;

29 ^Ryour corpses will fall in this wilderness, even all ^Ryour ^Tnumbered men, according to your complete number from twenty years old and upward, who have grumbled against Me. He 3:17 • Nu 1:45, 46 • Lit mustered

30 'Surely you shall not come into the land in which I swore to settle you, ^Rexcept Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun. Nu 14:24

31 "^RYour children, however, whom you said would become a prey—I will bring them in, and they will know the land which you have rejected. Nu 14:3

32 'But as for you, your corpses will fall in this wilderness.

33 'Your sons shall be shepherds for ^Rforty years in the wilderness, and they will suffer for your unfaithfulness, until your corpses lie in the wilderness. De 2:7; 8:2, 4; 29:5

34 'According to the ^Rnumber of days which you spied out the land, forty days, for every day you shall bear your ^Tguilt a year, even forty years, and you will know My opposition.

Nu 13:25 • Or iniquities

35 'I, the LORD, have spoken, surely this I will do to all this evil congregation who are gathered together against Me. In this wilderness they shall be destroyed, and there they will die."

Nu 23:19

36 As for the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land and who returned and made all the congregation grumble against him by bringing out a bad report concerning the land,

37 even those men who brought out the very bad report of the land died by a plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive out of those men who went to spy out the land.

Israel Repulsed

39 When Moses spoke ^Rthese words to all the sons of Israel, the people mourned greatly.

Nu 14:28-35

40 In the morning, however, they rose up early and went up to the ridge of the hill country, saying, "Here we are; we have indeed sinned, but we will go up to the place which the LORD has promised."

41 But Moses said, "^RWhy then are you transgressing the ^Tcommandment of the LORD, when it will not succeed?"

2 Ch 24:20 • Lit mouth

42 "^RDo not go up, or you will be struck down before your enemies, for the LORD is not among you.

De 1:42

43 "For the Amalekites and the Canaanites will be there in front of you, and you will fall by the sword, inasmuch as you have turned back from following the LORD. And the LORD will not be with you."

44 But they went up heedlessly to the ridge of the hill country; neither ^Rthe ark of the covenant of the LORD nor Moses left the camp.

Nu 31:6

45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who lived in that hill country came down, and struck them and beat them down as far as ^RHormah.

Nu 21:3

Laws for Canaan

15 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "^RSpeak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you enter the land ^Twhere you are to live, which I am giving you,

Le 23:10 • Lit of your dwellings

3 then make ^Ran offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice to ^Rfulfill a special vow, or as a freewill offering or in your ^Rappointed times, to make a soothing aroma to the LORD, from the herd or from the flock.

Le 1:2, 3 • Le 22:21 • Le 23:1-44

4 "^RThe one who presents his offering shall present to the LORD a grain offering of one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a ^Rhin of oil,

Nu 28:1-29:40

5 and you shall prepare wine for the drink offering, one-fourth of a hin, with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for ^Reach lamb.

Le 1:10; 3:6; Nu 15:11

6 'Or for a ram you shall prepare as a grain offering two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-third of a hin of oil;

7 and for the drink offering you shall offer one-third of a hin of wine as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

8 'When you prepare ^Ra bull as a burnt offering or a sacrifice, to fulfill a special vow, or for peace offerings to the LORD,

Le 1:3; 3:1

9 then you shall offer with the bull a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-half a hin of oil;

10 and you shall offer as the drink offering one-half a hin of wine as an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

11 'Thus it shall be done for each ox, or for each ram, or for each of the male lambs, or of the goats.

12 'According to the number that you prepare, so you shall do for every one according to their number.

13 'All who are native shall do these things in this manner, in presenting an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

Law of the Sojourner

14 'If an alien sojourns with you, or one who may be among you

15:4 I.e. Approx one gal., and so through v 10

throughout your generations, and he wishes to make an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD, just as you do so he shall do.

15 'As for the assembly, there shall be ^Rone statute for you and for the alien who sojourns with you, a perpetual statute throughout your generations; as you are, so shall the alien be before the LORD. Nu 9:14; 15:29

16 'There is to be ^Rone law and one ordinance for you and for the alien who sojourns with you.' Le 24:22

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

18 'Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you enter the land where I bring you,

19 then it shall be, that when you eat of the ^Tfood of the land, you shall lift up an offering to the LORD. Lit bread

20 'Of the first of your ^Fdough you shall lift up a cake as an offering; as the offering of the threshing floor, so you shall lift it up.

21 'From the first of your ^Fdough you shall give to the LORD an offering throughout your generations.

22 'But when you ^Runwittingly fail and do not observe all these commandments, which the LORD has spoken to Moses, Le 4:2

23 even all that the LORD has commanded you ^Tthrough Moses, from the day when the LORD gave commandment and onward throughout your generations, Lit by the hand of

24 then it shall be, if it is done ^Runintentionally, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one bull for a burnt offering, as a soothing aroma to the LORD, ^Rwith its grain offering and its drink offering, according to the ordinance, and one male goat for a sin offering. Le 4:2, 22, 27; 5:15, 18 • Nu 15:8-10

25 'Then ^Rthe priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the sons of Israel, and they will be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their offering, an offering by fire to the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their error. Le 4:20; He 2:17

26 'So all the congregation of the sons of Israel will be forgiven, with the alien who sojourns among them,

for it happened to all the people through ^Rerror. Nu 15:24

27 'Also if one person sins ^Runintentionally, then he shall offer a one year old female goat for a sin offering. Le 4:27-31; Lk 12:48

28 'The priest shall make atonement before the LORD for the person who goes astray when he sins unintentionally, making atonement for him that he may be forgiven. Le 4:35

29 'You shall have one law for him who does *anything* unintentionally, for him who is native among the sons of Israel and for the alien who sojourns among them.

30 'But the person who does *anything* defiantly, whether he is native or an alien, that one is blaspheming the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from among his people.

31 'Because he has ^Rdespised the word of the LORD and has broken His commandment, that person shall be completely cut off; ^Rhis ^Tguilt will be on him.' 2 Sa 12:9; Pr 13:13 • Eze 18:20 • Or iniquity

Sabbath-breaking Punished

32 Now while the sons of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man ^Rgathering wood on the sabbath day. Ex 31:14, 15; 35:2, 3

33 Those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses and Aaron and to all the congregation;

34 and they put him in ^Tcustody because it had not been declared what should be done to him. Or prison

35 Then the LORD said to Moses, 'The man shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp.'

36 So all the congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him to death with stones, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

37 The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying,

38 'Speak to the sons of Israel, and tell them that they shall make for themselves tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and that they shall put on the tassel of each corner a cord of blue.

39 'It shall be a tassel for you to look at and ^Rremember all the com-

mandments of the LORD, so as to do them and not follow after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you played the harlot, *De 4:23; 6:12; 8:11, 14, 19*

40 so that you may remember to do all My commandments and ^Rbe holy to your God. *Le 11:44, 45*

41 "I am the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt to be your God; I am the LORD your God."

Korah's Rebellion

16 Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *action*,

2 and they rose up before Moses, ^Ttogether with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown. *Lit and men from*

3 They assembled together ^{Ra}against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "^RYou have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and ^Rthe LORD is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?" *Nu 12:2; Ps 106:16 • Nu 16:7 • Nu 5:3*

4 When Moses heard *this*, ^Rhe fell on his face; *Nu 14:5*

5 and he spoke to Korah and all his company, saying, "Tomorrow morning the LORD will show who is His, and ^Rwho is holy, and will bring *him* near to Himself; even ^Rthe one whom He will choose, He will bring near to Himself. *Le 10:3; Ps 65:4 • Nu 17:5, 8*

6 "Do this: take censers for yourselves, Korah and all your company,

7 and put fire in them, and lay incense upon them in the presence of the LORD tomorrow; and the man whom the LORD chooses *shall be* the one who is holy. ^RYou have gone far enough, you sons of Levi!" *Nu 16:3*

8 Then Moses said to Korah, "Hear now, you sons of Levi,

9 ^Ris it not enough for you that the God of Israel has separated you from the *rest* of the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister to them; *Is 7:13*

10 and that He has brought you near, *Korah*, and all your brothers, sons of Levi, with you? And are you seeking for the priesthood also?

11 "Therefore you and all your company are gathered together ^{Ra}against the LORD; but as for Aaron, ^Twho is he that ^Ryou grumble against him?" *Ex 16:7 • Lit what • 1 Co 10:10*

12 Then Moses sent ^{Ta} summons to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; but they said, "We will not come up. *Lit to call*

13 "Is it not enough that you have brought us up out of a ^Rland flowing with milk and honey ^Rto have us die in the wilderness, but you would also lord it over us?" *Ex 16:3; Nu 11:4-6 • Nu 14:2, 3*

14 "Indeed, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor have you given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Would you ^Tput out the eyes of these men? We will not come up!" *Lit bore out*

15 Then Moses became very angry and said to the LORD, "Do not regard their offering! I have not taken a single donkey from them, nor have I done harm to any of them."

16 Moses said to Korah, "You and all your company be present before the LORD tomorrow, both you and they along with Aaron.

17 "Each of you take his firepan and put incense on ^Tit, and each of you bring his censer before the LORD, two hundred and fifty firepans; also you and Aaron *shall* each *bring* his firepan." *Lit them*

18 So they each took his own censer and put fire on ^Tit, and laid incense on ^Tit; and they stood at the doorway of the tent of meeting, with Moses and Aaron. *Lit them • Lit them*

19 Thus Korah assembled all the congregation against them at the doorway of the tent of meeting. And ^Rthe glory of the LORD appeared to all the congregation. *Nu 14:10; 16:42; 20:6*

20 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

21 "^RSeparate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them instantly." *Nu 16:45*

22 But they fell on their faces and said, "O God, God of the spirits of all flesh, when one man sins, will You be angry with the entire congregation?"

23 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24 "Speak to the congregation, saying, ^R"Get back from around the dwellings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram."

Nu 16:45

25 Then Moses arose and went to Dathan and Abiram, with the elders of Israel following him,

26 and he spoke to the congregation, saying, "Depart now from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing that belongs to them, or you will be swept away in all their sin."

27 So they got back from around the dwellings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram; and Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the doorway of their tents, along with their wives and ^Rtheir sons and their little ones.

Nu 26:11

28 Moses said, "By this you shall know that ^Rthe LORD has sent me to do all these deeds; for this is not ^Tmy doing.

Ex 3:12-15; 4:12, 15 • Lit from my heart

29 "If these men die ^Tthe death of all men or if they suffer the ^Rfate of all men, then the LORD has not sent me.

Lit like the death • Ec 3:19

30 "But ^Rif the LORD brings about an entirely new thing and the ground opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that is theirs, and they ^Rdescend alive into Sheol, then you will understand that these men have spurned the LORD."

Job 31:2, 3 • Ps 55:15

 31 As he finished speaking all these words, the ground that was under them split open;

32 and ^Rthe earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and ^Rall the men who belonged to Korah with their possessions.

Nu 26:10; De 11:6; Ps 106:17 • Nu 26:11

33 So they and all that belonged to them went down alive to ^TSheol; and the earth closed over them, and they perished from the midst of the assembly.

I.e. the nether world

34 All Israel who were around them fled at their outcry, for they said, "The earth may swallow us up!"

35 ^RFire also came forth from the LORD and consumed the ^Rtwo hundred and fifty men who were offering the incense.

Nu 11:1-3; 26:10 • Nu 16:2

36 ^TThen the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

Ch 17:1 in He

37 "Say to Eleazar, the son of

Aaron the priest, that he shall take up the censers out of the midst of the blaze, for they are holy; and you scatter the ^Tburning coals abroad.

Lit the fire

38 "As for the censers of these ^Tmen who have sinned at the cost of their lives, let them be made into hammered sheets for a plating of the altar, since they did present them before the LORD and they are holy; and ^Rthey shall be for a sign to the sons of Israel."

Lit sinners against their lives • Eze 14:8; 2 Pe 2:6

39 So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers which the men who were burned had offered, and they hammered them out as a plating for the altar,

40 as a reminder to the sons of Israel that ^Rno layman who is not of the descendants of Aaron should come near ^Rto burn incense before the LORD; so that he will not become like Korah and his company—just as the LORD had spoken to him ^Tthrough Moses.

Nu 1:51 • Ex 30:7-10 • Lit by the hand of

Murmuring and Plague

 41 But on the next day all the congregation of the sons of Israel ^Rgrumbled against Moses and Aaron, saying, "You are the ones who have caused the death of the LORD's people."

Nu 16:3

42 It came about, however, when the congregation had assembled against Moses and Aaron, that they turned toward the tent of meeting, and behold, the cloud covered it and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 Then Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting,

44 and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

45 "^RGet away from among this congregation, that I may consume them instantly." Then they fell on their faces.

Nu 16:21, 24

46 Moses said to Aaron, "Take your censer and put in it fire from the altar, and lay incense on it; then bring it quickly to the congregation and ^Rmake atonement for them, for wrath has gone forth from the LORD, the plague has begun!"

Nu 25:13; Is 6:6, 7

47 Then Aaron took it as Moses had spoken, and ran into the midst of

the assembly, for behold, the plague had begun among the people. ^RSo he put on the incense and made atonement for the people. Nu 25:6-8, 13

48 He took his stand between the dead and the living, so that the plague was checked.

49 ^RBut those who died by the plague were 14,700, besides those who died on account of Korah. Nu 25:9

50 Then Aaron returned to Moses at the doorway of the tent of meeting, for the plague had been checked.

Aaron's Rod Buds

 **17** Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Ch 17:16 in He

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, and get from them a rod for each father's household: twelve rods, from all their leaders according to their fathers' households. You shall write each name on his rod,

3 and write Aaron's name on the rod of Levi; for there is one rod for the head of each of their fathers' households.

4 "You shall then deposit them in the tent of meeting in front of the testimony, where I meet with you.

5 "It will come about that the rod of ^Rthe man whom I choose will sprout. Thus I will lessen from upon Myself the grumbings of the sons of Israel, who are grumbling against you." Nu 16:5

6 Moses therefore spoke to the sons of Israel, and all their leaders gave him a rod apiece, for each leader according to their fathers' households, twelve rods, with the rod of Aaron among their rods.

7 So Moses deposited the rods before the LORD in ^Rthe tent of the testimony. Nu 1:50, 53; 9:15

8 Now on the next day Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and behold, ^Rthe rod of Aaron for the house of Levi had sprouted and put forth buds and produced blossoms, and it bore ripe almonds. Eze 17:24; He 9:4

9 Moses then brought out all the rods from the presence of the LORD to all the sons of Israel; and they looked, and each man took his rod.

10 But the LORD said to Moses, "Put back the rod of Aaron ^Rbefore the testimony to be kept as a sign

against the rebels, that you may put an end to their grumbings against Me, so that they will not die." Nu 17:4

11 Thus Moses did; just as the LORD had commanded him, so he did.

12 Then the sons of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, "^RBehold, we perish, we are dying, we are all dying!" Is 6:5

13 "^REveryone who comes near, who comes near to the tabernacle of the LORD, must die. Are we to perish completely?" Nu 1:51

Duties of Levites

18 So the LORD said to Aaron, "You and your sons and your father's household with you shall ^Rbear the guilt in connection with the sanctuary, and you and your sons with you shall bear the guilt in connection with your priesthood. Ex 28:38; Le 10:17; 22:16

2 "But bring with you also your brothers, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, that they may be ^Rjoined with you and serve you, while you and your sons with you are before the tent of the testimony. Nu 3:5-10

3 "And they shall thus attend to your obligation and the obligation of all the tent, but ^Rthey shall not come near to the furnishings of the sanctuary and ^Rthe altar, or both they and you will die. Nu 4:15-20 • Nu 1:51; 18:7

4 "They shall be joined with you and attend to the obligations of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the tent; but an ^Toutsider may not come near you. Lit a stranger

5 "So you shall attend to the ^Robligations of the sanctuary and the obligations of the altar, ^Rso that there will no longer be wrath on the sons of Israel. Ex 27:21; Le 24:3 • Nu 16:46

6 "Behold, I Myself have taken your fellow Levites from among the sons of Israel; they are ^Ra gift to you, dedicated to the LORD, to perform the service for the tent of meeting. Nu 3:9

7 "But you and your sons with you shall ^Rattend to your priesthood for everything concerning the altar and inside the veil, and you are to perform service. I am giving you the priesthood as a bestowed service, but ^Rthe outsider who comes near shall be put to death." Ex 29:9 • Nu 1:51

The Priests' Portion

8 Then the LORD spoke to Aaron, "Now behold, I Myself have given you charge of My offerings, even all the holy gifts of the sons of Israel I have given them to you as a portion and to your sons as a perpetual allotment.

9 "This shall be yours from the most holy gifts reserved from the fire; every offering of theirs, even ^Revery grain offering and every sin offering and every guilt offering, which they shall render to Me, shall be most holy for you and for your sons. Le 2:1-16

10 "As the most holy gifts you shall eat it; every male shall eat it. It shall be holy to you.

11 "This also is yours, the offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the sons of Israel; I have given them to you and to your sons and daughters with you as a perpetual allotment. Everyone of your household who is clean may eat it.

12 "^RAll the best of the fresh oil and all the best of the fresh wine and of the grain, the first fruits of those which they give to the LORD, I give them to you. De 18:4; 32:14; Ps 81:16; 147:14

13 "^RThe first ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring to the LORD, shall be yours; everyone of your household who is clean may eat it. Ex 22:29; 23:19; 34:26

14 "^REvery devoted thing in Israel shall be yours. Le 27:1-33

15 "^REvery first issue of the womb of all flesh, whether man or animal, which they offer to the LORD, shall be yours; nevertheless the firstborn of man you shall surely redeem, and the firstborn of unclean animals you shall redeem. Ex 13:13, 15; Nu 3:46

16 "As to their redemption price, from a month old you shall redeem them, by your valuation, five ^Fshekels in silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 "But the firstborn of an ox or the firstborn of a sheep or the firstborn of a goat, you shall not redeem; they are holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar and shall offer up their fat in smoke as an offering by fire, for a soothing aroma to the LORD.

18 "Their meat shall be yours; it shall be yours like the breast of a wave offering and like the right thigh.

19 "^RAll the offerings of the holy gifts, which the sons of Israel offer to the LORD, I have given to you and your sons and your daughters with you, as a perpetual allotment. It is ^Ran everlasting covenant of salt before the LORD to you and your ^Tdescendants with you." Nu 18:11 • 2 Ch 13:5 • Lit seed

20 Then the LORD said to Aaron, "You shall have no inheritance in their land nor own any portion among them; I am your portion and your inheritance among the sons of Israel.

21 "To the sons of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they perform, the service of the tent of meeting.

22 "^RThe sons of Israel shall not come near the tent of meeting again, or they will bear sin and die. Nu 1:51

23 "Only the Levites shall perform the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall ^Rbear their iniquity; it shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations, and among the sons of Israel ^Rthey shall have no inheritance. Nu 18:1 • Nu 18:20

24 "For the tithe of the sons of Israel, which they offer as an offering to the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance; therefore I have said concerning them, "^RThey shall have no inheritance among the sons of Israel." De 10:9

25 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

26 "Moreover, you shall speak to the Levites and say to them, "When you take from the sons of Israel ^Rthe tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then you shall present an offering from it to the LORD, a tithe of the tithe. Nu 18:21

27 "Your offering shall be reckoned to you as the grain from the threshing floor or the full produce from the wine vat.

28 "So you shall also present an offering to the LORD from your tithes, which you receive from the sons of Israel; and from it you shall give the LORD's offering to Aaron the priest.

29 "Out of all your gifts you shall present every offering due to the

LORD, from all the ^Tbest of them, ^Tthe sacred part from them.' Lit fat • Lit its

30 "You shall say to them, 'When you have ^Toffered from it the best of it, then *the rest* shall be reckoned to the Levites as the product of the threshing floor, and as the product of the wine vat.' Lit lifted

31 'You may eat it anywhere, you and your households, for it is your compensation in return for your service in the tent of meeting.

32 'You will bear no sin by reason of it when you have ^Toffered the ^Tbest of it. But you shall not ^Rprofane the sacred gifts of the sons of Israel, or you will die.'" Lit lifted • Lit fat • Le 22:15, 16

Ordinance of the Red Heifer

19 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 "This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying, 'Speak to the sons of Israel that they bring you an unblemished red heifer in which is no defect *and* on which a yoke has never been placed.

3 'You shall give it to ^REleazar the priest, and it shall ^Rbe brought outside the camp and be slaughtered in his presence. Nu 3:4 • Le 4:11, 12, 21; Nu 19:9

4 'Next Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and ^Rsprinkle some of its blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. Le 4:6, 17; 16:14

5 'Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight; ^Rits hide and its flesh and its blood, with its refuse, shall be burned. Ex 29:14; Le 4:11, 12

6 'The priest shall take ^Rcedar wood and hyssop and scarlet *material* and cast it into the midst of the ^Tburning heifer. Le 14:4 • Lit burning of the heifer

7 'The priest ^Rshall then wash his clothes and bathe his ^Tbody in water, and afterward come into the camp, but the priest shall be unclean until evening. Le 16:26, 28; 22:6 • Lit flesh

8 'The one who burns it shall also wash his clothes in water and bathe his ^Tbody in water, and shall be unclean until evening. Lit flesh

9 'Now a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place, and the congregation of the sons of Israel shall keep it as ^Rwa-

ter to remove impurity; it is ^Tpurification from sin. Nu 8:7; 31:23 • Or a sin offering

10 'The one who gathers the ashes of the heifer ^Rshall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; and it shall be a perpetual statute to the sons of Israel and to the alien who sojourns among them. Nu 19:7

11 'The one who touches the corpse of any ^Tperson shall be unclean for seven days. Lit soul of man

12 'That one shall ^Rpurify himself from uncleanness with ^Tthe water on the third day and on the seventh day, *and then* he will be clean; but if he does not purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day, he will not be clean. Nu 19:19; 31:19 • Lit it

13 '^RAnyone who touches a corpse, the body of a man who has died, and does not purify himself, ^Rdefiles the tabernacle of the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from Israel. Because the water for impurity was not ^Rsprinkled on him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is still on him. Le 7:21; 22:3-7 • Le 15:31; 20:3; Nu 19:20 • Nu 19:19

14 'This is the law when a man dies in a tent: everyone who comes into the tent and everyone who is in the tent shall be unclean for seven days.

15 'Every open vessel, which has no covering ^Ttied down on it, shall be unclean. Lit cord

16 'Also, anyone who in the open field touches one who has been slain with a sword or who has died *naturally*, or a human bone or a grave, shall be unclean for seven days.

17 'Then for the unclean *person* they shall take some of the ^Tashes of the burnt ^Rpurification from sin and flowing water shall be added to them in a vessel. Lit dust • Nu 19:9

18 'A clean person shall take hyssop and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* on the tent and on all the furnishings and on the persons who were there, and on the one who touched the bone or the one slain or the one dying *naturally* or the grave.

19 'Then the clean *person* shall sprinkle on the unclean on the third day and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify him from uncleanness, and he shall wash

his clothes and bathe *himself* in water and shall be clean by evening.

20 'But the man who is unclean and does not purify himself from uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he has ^Rdefiled the sanctuary of the LORD; the water for impurity has not been sprinkled on him, he is unclean. Nu 19:13

21 'So it shall be a perpetual statute for them. And he ^Rwho sprinkles the water for impurity shall wash his clothes, and he who touches the water for impurity shall be unclean until evening. Nu 19:7

22 'Furthermore, anything that the unclean *person* touches shall be unclean; and the person who touches it shall be unclean until evening."

Death of Miriam

20 Then the sons of Israel, the whole congregation, came to the ^Rwilderness of Zin in the first month; and the people stayed at Kadesh. Now Miriam died there and was buried there. Nu 13:21; 27:14; 33:36

2 There was no water for the congregation, and they assembled themselves against Moses and Aaron.

3 The people thus contended with Moses and spoke, saying, "If only we had perished when our brothers perished before the LORD!

4 "RWhy then have you brought the LORD's assembly into this wilderness, for us and our beasts to die ^There? Ex 17:3 • Lit *there*

5 "Why have you made us come up from Egypt, to bring us in to this wretched place? It is not a place of grain or figs or vines or pomegranates, nor is there water to drink."

6 Then Moses and Aaron came in from the presence of the assembly to the doorway of the tent of meeting and ^Rfell on their faces. Then the glory of the LORD appeared to them; Nu 14:5

 7 and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

The Water of Meribah

8 "Take the rod; and you and your brother Aaron assemble the congregation and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it may yield its water. You shall thus bring forth water

for them out of the rock and let the congregation and their beasts drink."

9 So Moses took the rod ^Rfrom before the LORD, just as He had commanded him; Nu 17:10

10 and Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly before the rock. And he said to them, "^RListen now, you rebels; shall we bring forth water for you out of this rock?" Ps 106:33

11 Then Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and ^Rwater came forth abundantly, and the congregation and their beasts drank. Ps 78:16; Is 48:21; 1 Co 10:4

12 But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you have not believed Me, to treat Me as holy in the sight of the sons of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them."

13 Those *were* the waters of ^FMeribah, because the sons of Israel contended with the LORD, and He proved Himself holy among them.

14 From Kadesh Moses then sent messengers to ^Rthe king of Edom: "Thus your brother Israel has said, 'You know all the hardship that has befallen us; Ge 36:31-39; De 2:4

15 that our fathers went down to Egypt, and we stayed in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians treated us and our fathers badly.

16 'But ^Rwhen we cried out to the LORD, He heard our voice and sent an angel and brought us out from Egypt; now behold, we are at Kadesh, a town on the edge of your territory. Ex 2:23; 3:7

17 'Please ^Rlet us pass through your land. We will not pass through field or through vineyard; we will not even drink water from a well. We will go along the king's highway, not turning to the right or left, until we pass through your territory.'" Nu 21:22

18 ^REdom, however, said to him, "You shall not pass through ^Tus, or I will come out with the sword against you." Nu 24:18 • Lit *me*

19 Again, the sons of Israel said to him, "We will go up by the highway, and if I and ^Rmy livestock do drink any of your water, ^Rthen I will pay its price. Let me only pass through on my feet, nothing *else*." Ex 12:38 • De 2:6, 28

20 But he said, "You shall not pass through." And Edom came out against him with a heavy force and with a strong hand. Ju 11:17 • Lit people

21 Thus Edom refused to allow Israel to pass through his territory; so Israel turned away from him. De 2:8

22 Now when they set out from Kadesh, the sons of Israel, the whole congregation, came to Mount Hor.

Death of Aaron

23 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor by the border of the land of Edom, saying,

24 "Aaron will be gathered to his people; for he shall not enter the land which I have given to the sons of Israel, because you rebelled against My command at the waters of Meribah. Ge 25:8 • Nu 20:5, 10 • Lit mouth

25 "Take Aaron and his son Eleazar and bring them up to Mount Hor; Nu 3:4

26 and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar. So Aaron will be gathered to his people, and will die there."

27 So Moses did just as the LORD had commanded, and they went up to Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 After Moses had stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar, Aaron died there on the mountain top. Then Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. Ex 29:29 • Nu 33:38; De 10:6; 32:50

29 When all the congregation saw that Aaron had died, all the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirty days.

Arad Conquered

21 When the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who lived in the Negev, heard that Israel was coming by the way of Atharim, then he fought against Israel and took some of them captive. Nu 33:40; Jos 12:14; Ju 1:16

2 So Israel made a vow to the LORD and said, "If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities."

3 The LORD heard the voice of Israel and delivered up the Canaanites; then they utterly destroyed them and their cities. Thus the name of the place was called Hormah. Nu 14:45

4 Then they set out from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the people became impatient because of the journey. Lit Sea of Reeds • De 2:8

5 The people spoke against God and Moses, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water; and we loathe this miserable food." Nu 14:2, 3 • Lit bread • Nu 11:6

The Bronze Serpent

6 The LORD sent fiery serpents among the people and they bit the people, so that many people of Israel died. De 8:15 • Je 8:17 • 1 Co 10:9

7 So the people came to Moses and said, "We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD and you; intercede with the LORD, that He may remove the serpents from us." And Moses interceded for the people.

8 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a standard; and it shall come about, that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, he will live." Is 14:29; 30:6; Jo 3:14

9 And Moses made a bronze serpent and set it on the standard; and it came about, that if a serpent bit any man, when he looked to the bronze serpent, he lived. 2 Ki 18:4; Jo 3:14, 15

10 Now the sons of Israel moved out and camped in Obboth. Nu 33:43, 44

11 They journeyed from Obboth and camped at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is opposite Moab, to the east. Lit sunrise

12 From there they set out and camped in Wadi Zered. Nu 33:45

13 From there they journeyed and camped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness that comes out of the border of the Amorites, for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. Nu 22:36; Ju 11:18

14 Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD,

"Waheb in Suphah,

And the wadis of the Arnon,

15 And the slope of the wadis

That extends to the site of Ar,

21:1 I.e. South country 21:1 Or the spies 21:3 I.e. a devoted thing; or Destruction 21:4-9 21:12 I.e. a dry ravine except during rainy season

And leans to the border of Moab.”

Nu 21:28; De 2:9, 18, 29

16 ^RFrom there *they continued* to Beer, that is the well where the LORD said to Moses, “Assemble the people, that I may give them water.”

Nu 33:46-49

17 Then Israel sang this song:

“Spring up, O well! Sing to it!

18 “The well, which the leaders sank,
Which the nobles of the people dug,
With the scepter *and* with their staffs.”

And from the wilderness *they continued* to Mattanah,

19 and from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the land of Moab, at the top of Pisgah which overlooks the ^Twasteland.

Or Jeshimon

Two Victories

21 Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying,

22 ^R“Let me pass through your land. We will not turn off into field or vineyard; we will not drink water from wells. We will go by the king’s highway until we have passed through your border.”

Nu 20:16, 17

23 ^RBut Sihon would not permit Israel to pass through his border. So Sihon gathered all his people and went out against Israel in the wilderness, and came to ^RJahaz and fought against Israel.

Nu 20:21 • De 2:32

24 Then ^RIsrael struck him with the edge of the sword, and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, as far as the sons of Ammon; for the ^Rborder of the sons of Ammon was Jazer.

Am 2:9 • De 2:37

25 Israel took all these cities and ^RIsrael lived in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all her ^Tvillages.

Am 2:10 • Lit daughters

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab and had taken all his land out of his hand, as far as the Arnon.

27 Therefore those who use proverbs say,

“Come to Heshbon! Let it be built!

So let the city of Sihon be established.

28 ^R“For a fire went forth from Heshbon,

A flame from the town of Sihon;

It devoured ^RAr of Moab,
The dominant heights of the Arnon.

Je 48:45 • Nu 21:15

29 “Woe to you, O Moab!

You are ruined, O people of Chemosh!

He has given his sons as fugitives,

And his daughters into captivity,

To an Amorite king, Sihon.

30 “But we have cast them down,
Heshbon is ruined as far as Dibon,

Then we have laid waste even to Nophah,

Which *reaches* to Medeba.”

31 Thus Israel lived in the land of the Amorites.

32 Moses sent to spy out ^RJazer, and they captured its villages and dispossessed the Amorites who *were* there.

Nu 32:1, 3, 35; Je 48:32

33 ^RThen they turned and went up by the way of Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan went out with all his people, for battle at Edrei.

De 3:1-7

34 But the LORD said to Moses, “Do not fear him, for I have given him into your hand, and all his people and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon, king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.”

De 3:2

35 So ^Rthey ^Tkilled him and his sons and all his people, until there was no remnant left him; and they possessed his land.

De 3:3, 4 • Lit smote

Balak Sends for Balaam

22 ^RThen the sons of Israel journeyed, and camped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan *opposite* Jericho.

Nu 33:48; 49

2 Now ^RBalak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

Ju 11:25

3 ^RSo Moab was in great fear because of the people, for they were numerous; and Moab was in dread of the sons of Israel.

Ex 15:15

4 Moab said to the elders of ^RMidian, “Now this ^Thorde will lick up

all that is around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time.

Nu 25:15-18; 31:1-3 • Lit assembly

5 So he sent messengers to ^RBalaam the son of Beor, at ^RPethor, which is near the ^FRiver, in the land of the sons of his people, to call him, saying, "Behold, a people came out of Egypt; behold, they cover the surface of the land, and they are living opposite me."

Jos 24:9; 2 Pe 2:15f; Jude 11 • De 23:4

6 "Now, therefore, please come, ^Rcurse this people for me since they are too mighty for me; perhaps I may be able to defeat them and drive them out of the land. For I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed."

Nu 22:12; 24:9

7 So the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the fees for ^Rdivination in their hand; and they came to Balaam and repeated Balak's words to him.

Nu 23:23; 24:1; Jos 13:22

8 He said to them, "Spend the night here, and I will bring word back to you as the LORD may speak to me." And the leaders of Moab stayed with Balaam.

9 Then ^RGod came to Balaam and said, "Who are these men with you?"

Ge 20:3

10 Balaam said to God, "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent word to me,

11 'Behold, there is a people who came out of Egypt and they cover the surface of the land; now come, curse them for me; perhaps I may be able to fight against them and drive them out.'

12 God said to Balaam, "Do not go with them; you shall not curse the people, for they are blessed."

13 So Balaam arose in the morning and said to Balak's leaders, "Go back to your land, for the LORD has refused to let me go with you."

14 The leaders of Moab arose and went to Balak and said, "Balaam refused to come with us."

15 Then Balak again sent leaders, more numerous and more distinguished than ^Tthe former.

Lit these

16 They came to Balaam and said to him, "Thus says Balak the son of Zippor, 'Let nothing, I beg you, hinder you from coming to me;

17 for I will indeed honor you richly, and I will do whatever you say to me. ^RPlease come then, curse this people for me.'"

Nu 22:6

18 Balaam replied to the servants of Balak, "Though Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not do anything, either small or great, contrary to the ^Tcommand of the LORD my God."

Lit mouth

19 "Now please, you also stay here tonight, and I will find out what else the LORD will speak to me."

20 God came to Balaam at night and said to him, "If the men have come to call you, rise up and go with them; but only the word which I speak to you shall you do."

21 ^RSo Balaam arose in the morning, and saddled his donkey and went with the leaders of Moab.

2 Pe 2:15

The Angel and Balaam

22 But God was angry because he was going, ^Rand the angel of the LORD took his stand in the way as an adversary against him. Now he was riding on his donkey and his two servants were with him.

Ex 23:20

23 When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way with his drawn sword in his hand, the donkey turned off from the way and went into the field; but Balaam struck the donkey to turn her back into the way.

24 Then the angel of the LORD stood in a narrow path of the vineyards, with a wall on this side and a wall on that side.

25 When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she pressed herself to the wall and pressed Balaam's foot against the wall, so he struck her again.

26 The angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where there was no way to turn to the right hand or the left.

27 When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she lay down under Balaam; so Balaam was angry and struck the donkey with his stick.

 28 And ^Rthe LORD opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you,

that you have struck me these three times?" 2 Pe 2:16

29 Then Balaam said to the donkey, "Because you have made a mockery of me! If there had been a sword in my hand, ^RI would have killed you by now." Pr 12:10; Ma 15:19

30 The donkey said to Balaam, "Am I not your donkey on which you have ridden all your life to this day? Have I ever been accustomed to do so to you?" And he said, "No."

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way with his drawn sword in his hand; and he bowed all the way to the ground.

32 The angel of the LORD said to him, "Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Behold, I have come out as an adversary, because your way was ^Rcontrary to me." 2 Pe 2:15

33 "But the donkey saw me and turned aside from me these three times. If she had not turned aside from me, I would surely have killed you just now, and let her live."

34 Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, "I have sinned, for I did not know that you were standing in the way against me. Now then, if it is displeasing to you, I will turn back."

35 But the angel of the LORD said to Balaam, "Go with the men, but ^Ryou shall speak only the word which I ^Ttell you." So Balaam went along with the leaders of Balak. Nu 22:20 • Or speak to

36 When Balak heard that Balaam was coming, he went out to meet him at the city of Moab, which is on the Arnon border, ^Tat the extreme end of the border. Lit which is at

37 Then Balak said to Balaam, "Did I not urgently send to you to call you? Why did you not come to me? Am I really unable to honor you?"

38 So Balaam said to Balak, "Behold, I have come now to you! ^RAm I able to speak anything at all? The word that God puts in my mouth, that I shall speak." Nu 22:18

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kiriath-huzoth.

40 Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent some to Balaam and the leaders who were with him.

41 Then it came about in the morning that Balak took Balaam and

brought him up to ^Rthe high places of Baal, and he saw from there a ^Rportion of the people. Nu 21:28 • Nu 23:13

The Prophecies of Balaam

23 Then Balaam said to Balak, "Build seven altars for me here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me here."

2 Balak did just as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered up a bull and a ram on each altar.

3 Then Balaam said to Balak, "Stand beside your burnt offering, and I will go; perhaps the LORD will come to meet me, and whatever He shows me I will tell you." So he went to a bare hill.

4 Now God met Balaam, and he said to Him, "I have set up the seven altars, and I have offered up a bull and a ram on each altar."

5 Then the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth and said, "Return to Balak, and you shall speak thus."

6 So he returned to him, and behold, he was standing beside his burnt offering, he and all the leaders of Moab.

7 He took up his ^Fdiscourse and said,

"From Aram Balak has brought me,

Moab's king from the mountains of the East,

'Come curse Jacob for me, And come, denounce Israel!'

8 "^RHow shall I curse whom God has not cursed?

And how can I denounce whom the LORD has not denounced?" Nu 22:12

9 "As I see him from the top of the rocks,

And I look at him from the hills;

^RBehold, a people who dwells apart,

And will not be reckoned among the nations. De 32:8; 33:28

10 "Who can count the dust of Jacob,

Or number the fourth part of Israel?

Let me die the death of the upright,
And let my end be like his!"

11 Then Balak said to Balaam, "What have you done to me? I took you to curse my enemies, but behold, you have actually blessed them!"

12 He replied, "Must I not be careful to speak ^Rwhat the LORD puts in my mouth?" Nu 22:20

13 Then Balak said to him, "Please come with me to another place from where you may see them, although you will only see the extreme end of them and will not see all of them; and curse them for me from there."

14 So he took him to the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars and offered a bull and a ram on *each* altar.

15 And he said to Balak, "Stand here beside your burnt offering while I myself meet *the LORD over there*."

16 Then the LORD met Balaam and ^Rput a word in his mouth and said, "Return to Balak, and thus you shall speak." Nu 22:20

17 He came to him, and behold, he was standing beside his burnt offering, and the leaders of Moab with him. And Balak said to him, "What has the LORD spoken?"

18 Then he took up his ^Fdiscourse and said,

"Arise, O Balak, and hear;
Give ear to me, O son of Zippor!

19 "God is not a man, that He should lie,
Nor a son of man, that He should repent;
Has He said, and will He not do it?

Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? 1 Sa 15:29

20 "Behold, I have received a *command* to bless;

When He has blessed, then ^RI cannot revoke it. Is 43:13

21 "He has not observed misfortune in Jacob;
Nor has He seen trouble in Israel;

^RThe LORD his God is with him,

And the shout of a king is among them. Ex 3:12; De 31:23

22 "God brings them out of Egypt,

He is for them like the ^Rhorns of the wild ox. Nu 24:8 • De 33:17

23 "For there is no omen against Jacob,

Nor is there any divination against Israel;

At the proper time it shall be said to Jacob

And to Israel, what God has done! Nu 22:7; 24:1; Jos 13:22

24 "Behold, a people rises like a lioness,

And as a lion it lifts itself;
It will not lie down until it

devours the prey,
And drinks the blood of the slain." Ge 49:9; Na 2:11, 12

25 Then Balak said to Balaam, "Do not curse them at all nor bless them at all!"

26 But Balaam replied to Balak, "Did I not tell you, ^RWhatever the LORD speaks, that I must do?" Nu 22:18

27 Then Balak said to Balaam, "Please come, I will take you to another place; perhaps it will be ^Tagreeable with God that you curse them for me from there." Lit right in the sight of God

28 So Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor which overlooks the ^Twasteland. Or Jeshimon

29 Balaam said to Balak, "Build seven altars for me here and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me here."

30 Balak did just as Balaam had said, and offered up a bull and a ram on *each* altar.

The Prophecy from Peor

24 When Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he did not go as at other times to seek ^Romens but he set his face toward the wilderness. Nu 22:7; 23:23

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes and saw Israel ^Tcamping tribe by tribe; and ^Rthe Spirit of God came upon him. Lit dwelling • Nu 11:26; 1 Sa 19:20; Re 1:10

3 He took up his discourse and said,

"The oracle of Balaam the son of Beor,

And the oracle of the man
whose eye is opened;

- 4 The oracle of him who ^Rhears
the words of God,

Who sees the vision of the
Almighty,

Falling down, yet having his
eyes uncovered, ^{Nu 22:20}

- 5 How fair are your tents, O
Jacob,

Your dwellings, O Israel!

- 6 "Like valleys that stretch out,
Like gardens beside the river,

Like ^Raloes planted by the
LORD,

Like ^Rcedars beside the
waters. ^{Ps 45:8 • Ps 1:3}

- 7 "Water will flow from his
buckets,

And his seed *will be* by many
waters,

And his king shall be higher
than ^RAgag,

And his kingdom shall be
exalted. ^{Nu 24:20; 1 Sa 15:8}

- 8 "^RGod brings him out of Egypt,
He is for him like the horns of
the wild ox.

^RHe will devour the nations
who are his adversaries,
And will crush their bones in
pieces,

And shatter *them* with his
arrows. ^{Nu 23:22 • Nu 23:24; Ps 2:9}

- 9 "^RHe couches, he lies down as a
lion,

And as a lion, who dares
rouse him?

Blessed is everyone who
blesses you,

And cursed is everyone who
curses you." ^{Ge 49:9; Nu 23:24}

10 Then Balak's anger burned
against Balaam, and he struck his
hands together; and Balak said to Balaam, "I called you to curse my enemies, but behold, you have persisted in blessing them these three times!

11 "Therefore, ^Tflee to your place
now. I said I would honor you greatly,
but behold, the LORD has held you
back from honor." ^{Lit flee for yourself}

12 Balaam said to Balak, "^RDid I
not tell your messengers whom you
had sent to me, saying, ^{Nu 22:18}

13 'Though Balak were to give me
his house full of silver and gold, I
could not do anything contrary to the

command of the LORD, either good or
bad, ^Rof my own accord. What the
LORD speaks, that I will speak?" ^{Nu 16:28}

14 "And now, behold, I am going
to my people; come, *and* I will advise
you what this people will do to your
people in the days to come."

15 He took up his discourse and
said,

"^RThe oracle of Balaam the son
of Beor,

And the oracle of the man
whose eye is opened, ^{Nu 24:3, 4}

- 16 The oracle of him who hears
the ^Twords of God,

And knows the knowledge of
the Most High,

Who sees the vision of the
Almighty,

Falling down, yet having his
eyes uncovered. ^{Lit sayings}

† 17 "I see him, but not now;
I behold him, but not near;
A star shall come forth from
Jacob,

^RA scepter shall rise from
Israel,

^RAnd shall crush through the
forehead of Moab,

And tear down all the sons of
^FSheth. ^{Ge 49:10 • Nu 21:29; Is 15:1-16:14}

- 18 "^REdom shall be a possession,
Seir, its enemies, also will be a
possession,

While Israel performs
valiantly. ^{Ge 27:29; Am 9:11, 12}

- 19 "One from Jacob shall have
dominion,

And will destroy the remnant
from the city."

20 And he looked at Amalek and
took up his discourse and said,

"Amalek was the first of the
nations,

^RBut his end *shall be*
destruction." ^{Nu 24:24}

21 And he looked at the ^RKenite,
and took up his discourse and said,

"Your dwelling place is
enduring,

And your nest is set in the
cliff. ^{Ge 15:19}

- 22 "Nevertheless Kain will be
consumed;

How long will ^RAsshur ^Tkeep
you captive?" ^{Ge 10:21, 22 • Lit take}

23 Then he took up his discourse and said,

"Alas, who can live
except God
has ordained it?"

24 "But ships *shall come*
from the coast of Kittim,
And they shall afflict
Asshur and will afflict
^REber;

So they also *will come* to
destruction." Ge 10:4; Eze 27:6

25 Then Balaam arose and departed and returned to ^Rhis place, and Balak also went his way. Nu 24:14

The Sin of Peor

25 While Israel remained at ^RShittim, the people began ^Rto play the harlot with the daughters of Moab. Nu 33:49; Jos 2:1 • Nu 31:16; 1 Co 10:8; Re 2:14

2 For ^Rthey invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. Ex 34:15; De 32:38

3 So ^RIsrael joined themselves to ^TBaal of Peor, and the LORD was angry against Israel. Ps 106:28, 29; Ho 9:10 • Or Baal-peor

4 The LORD said to Moses, "Take all the leaders of the people and execute them in broad daylight before the LORD, so that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel."

5 So Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Each of you ^Rslay his men who have joined themselves to ^TBaal of Peor." Ex 32:27 • Or Baal-peor

6 Then behold, one of the sons of Israel came and brought to his relatives a ^RMidianite woman, in the sight of Moses and in the sight of all the congregation of the sons of Israel, while they were weeping at the doorway of the tent of meeting. Nu 22:4

7 ^RWhen Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he arose from the midst of the congregation and took a spear in his hand, Ps 106:30

8 and he went after the man of Israel into the ^Ttent and pierced both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman, through the body. ^RSo the plague on the sons of Israel was checked. Or inner rooms • Nu 16:46-48

9 ^RThose who died by the plague were 24,000. Nu 14:37; 16:48-50; 31:16

The Zeal of Phinehas

10 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

11 "^RPhinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned away My wrath from the sons of Israel in that he was jealous with My jealousy among them, so that I did not destroy the sons of Israel ^Rin My jealousy. Ps 106:30 • Ex 20:5

12 "Therefore say, ^RBehold, I give him My covenant of peace; Ps 106:30, 31

13 and it shall be for him and his descendants after him, a covenant of a perpetual priesthood, because he was jealous for his God and made atonement for the sons of Israel."

14 Now the name of the ^Tslain man of Israel who was slain with the Midianite woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a leader of a father's household among the Simeonites. Lit smitten

15 The name of the Midianite woman who was ^Tslain was ^RCozbi the daughter of ^RZur, ^Twho was head of the people of a father's household in Midian. Lit smitten • Nu 25:18 • Nu 31:8 • Lit he

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

17 "^RBe hostile to the Midianites and strike them; Nu 25:1; 22:4; 31:1-3

18 for they have been hostile to you with their tricks, with which they have deceived you in the affair of Peor and in the affair of Cozbi, the daughter of the leader of Midian, their sister who was slain on the day of the plague because of Peor."

Census of a New Generation

26 ^TThen it came about after the plague, that the LORD spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, Ch 25:19 in He

2 "Take a ^Tcensus of all the congregation of the sons of Israel from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' households, whoever is able to go out to war in Israel." Lit sum

3 So Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them ^Rin the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, Nu 22:1; 33:48; 35:1

4 "Take a census of the people from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD has commanded Moses."

Now the sons of Israel who came out of the land of Egypt were:

5 Reuben, Israel's firstborn, the sons of Reuben: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites;

6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites, and those who were numbered of them were ^R43,730. Nu 1:21

8 The son of Pallu: Eliab.

9 The sons of Eliab: Nemuel and Dathan and Abiram. These are the Dathan and Abiram who were ^Rcalled by the congregation, who contended against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they contended against the LORD, Nu 1:16; 16:2

10 and ^Rthe earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up along with Korah, when that company died, when the fire devoured 250 men, so that they became a warning. Nu 16:32

11 ^RThe sons of Korah, however, did not die. Nu 16:27, 33; De 24:16

12 The sons of Simeon according to their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites;

13 of ^TZerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. In Ge 46:10, Zohar

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, ^R22,200. Nu 1:23

15 The sons of Gad according to their families: of ^TZephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; In Ge 46:16, Ziphion

16 of ^TOzni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; In Ge 46:16, Ezbon

17 of ^TArod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. In Ge 46:16, Arodi

18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, 40,500.

19 The ^Rsons of Judah were Er and Onan, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. Ge 38:2; 46:12

20 The sons of Judah according to their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites.

21 The sons of Perez were: of

Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them, ^R76,500. Nu 1:27

23 The ^Rsons of Issachar according to their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaïtes; of Puvah, the family of the Punites; Ge 46:13; 1 Ch 7:1

24 of ^TJashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. In Ge 46:13, Iob

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, ^R64,300. Nu 1:29

26 The ^Rsons of Zebulun according to their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. Ge 46:14

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, 60,500.

28 The ^Rsons of Joseph according to their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. Ge 46:20; De 33:16f

29 The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and ^RMachir ^Tbecame the father of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. Jos 17:1; 1 Ch 7:14f • Lit begot

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites;

31 and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites;

32 and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 Now Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but only daughters; and ^Rthe names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. Nu 27:1

34 These are the families of Manasseh; and those who were numbered of them were ^R52,700. Nu 1:35

35 These are the sons of Ephraim according to their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of ^TBecher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. In 1 Ch 7:20, Bered

36 These are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the

sons of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, ^R32,500. These are the sons of Joseph according to their families.

Nu 1:33

38 The sons of Benjamin according to their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites;

39 of Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 The sons of Bela were ^TArd and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

In 1 Ch 8:3, *Addar*

41 These are the sons of Benjamin according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were ^R45,600.

Nu 1:37

42 These are the sons of Dan according to their families: of ^TShuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan according to their families.

In Ge 46:23, *Hushim*

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were ^R64,400.

Nu 1:39

44 The ^Rsons of Asher according to their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

Ge 46:17; 1 Ch 7:30

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 The name of the daughter of Asher was Serah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those who were numbered of them, 53,400.

48 The ^Rsons of Naphtali according to their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites;

Ge 46:24; 1 Ch 7:13

49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of ^RShillem, the family of the Shillemites.

1 Ch 7:13

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were ^R45,400.

Nu 1:43

51 These are those who were numbered of the sons of Israel, ^R601,730.

Ex 12:37; 38:26; Nu 1:46; 11:21

52 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

53 ^T"Among these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

Lit To

54 ^R"To the larger *group* you shall increase their inheritance, and to the smaller *group* you shall diminish their inheritance; each shall be given their inheritance according to those who were numbered of them.

Nu 33:54

55 "But the land shall be ^Rdivided by lot. They shall receive their inheritance according to the names of the tribes of their fathers.

Nu 33:54; 34:13

56 "According to the selection by lot, their inheritance shall be divided between the larger and the smaller *groups*."

57 These are those who were numbered of the Levites according to their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. ^RKohath became the father of Amram.

Ex 6:20

 59 The name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt; and she bore to Amram: Aaron and Moses and their sister Miriam.

60 ^RTo Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

Nu 3:2

61 ^RBut Nadab and Abihu died when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

Le 10:1, 2; Nu 3:4

62 Those who were numbered of them were 23,000, every male from a month old and upward, for they were not numbered among the sons of Israel since no inheritance was given to them among the sons of Israel.

63 These are those who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the sons of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of those who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the sons of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said ^Tof them,

"They shall surely die in the wilderness." And not a man was left of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun. Or to

A Law of Inheritance

27 Then ^Rthe daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph, came near; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah and Milcah and Tirzah. Nu 26:33; 36:1

2 They stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest and before the leaders and all the congregation, at the doorway of the tent of meeting, saying,

3 "Our father died in the wilderness, yet he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but he died in his own sin, and he had no sons.

4 "Why should the name of our father be withdrawn from among his family because he had no son? Give us a possession among our father's brothers."

5 ^RSo Moses brought their case before the LORD. Nu 9:8; 27:21

6 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

7 ^R"The daughters of Zelophehad are right in *their* statements. You shall surely give them a hereditary possession among their father's brothers, and you shall transfer the inheritance of their father to them. Nu 36:2; Jos 17:4

8 "Further, you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'If a man dies and has no son, then you shall transfer his inheritance to his daughter.

9 'If he has no daughter, then you shall give his inheritance to his brothers.

10 'If he has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his father's brothers.

11 'If his father has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his nearest relative in his own family, and he shall possess it; and it shall be a ^Rstatutory ordinance to the sons of Israel, just as the LORD commanded Moses.' Nu 35:29

12 ^RThen the LORD said to Moses,

"Go up to this mountain of Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the sons of Israel. De 3:23-27; 32:48-52

13 "When you have seen it, you too ^Rwill be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother was; Nu 31:2

14 for in the wilderness of Zin, during the strife of the congregation, ^Ryou rebelled against My ^Tcommand to treat Me as holy before their eyes at the water." (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.) Nu 20:12; De 32:51; Ps 106:32 • Lit mouth

Joshua to Succeed Moses

15 Then Moses spoke to the LORD, saying,

16 ^R"May the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, Nu 16:22

17 who will go out and come in before them, and who will lead them out and bring them in, so that the congregation of the LORD will not be like sheep which have no shepherd."

18 So the LORD said to Moses, "Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man ^Rin whom is the Spirit, and ^Rlay your hand on him; Nu 11:25-29; De 34:9 • Nu 27:23

19 and have him stand before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation, and ^Rcommission him in their sight. De 3:28; 31:3; 7, 8, 23

20 "You shall put some of your ^Tauthority on him, in order that all the congregation of the sons of Israel may obey him. Lit majesty

21 "Moreover, he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before the LORD. At his ^Tcommand they shall go out and at his command they shall come in, *both* he and the sons of Israel with him, even all the congregation." Lit mouth

22 Moses did just as the LORD commanded him; and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation.

23 Then he laid his hands on him and commissioned him, just as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

Laws for Offerings

28 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Command the sons of Israel and say to them, 'You shall be careful

to present My offering, My food for My offerings by fire, of a soothing aroma to Me, at their appointed time.'

3 ^R'You shall say to them, 'This is the offering by fire which you shall offer to the LORD: two male lambs one year old without defect as a continual burnt offering every day. Ex 29:38-42

4 'You shall offer the one lamb in the morning and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight;

5 also a tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with a fourth of a hin of beaten oil.

6 'It is a continual burnt offering which was ordained in Mount Sinai as a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

7 'Then the drink offering with it shall be a fourth of a hin for each lamb, ^Rin the holy place you shall pour out a drink offering of strong drink to the LORD. Ex 29:42

8 'The other lamb you shall offer at twilight; as the grain offering of the morning and as its drink offering, you shall offer it, an offering by fire, a soothing aroma to the LORD.

9 'Then on the sabbath day two male lambs one year old without defect, and two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and its drink offering:

10 'This is the burnt offering of every sabbath in addition to the ^Rcontinual burnt offering and its drink offering. Nu 28:3

11 'Then ^Rat the beginning of each of your months you shall present a burnt offering to the LORD: two bulls and one ram, seven male lambs one year old without defect; Nu 10:10; Eze 46:6, 7

12 ^Rand three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, for each bull; and two-tenths of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, for the one ram; Nu 15:4-12

13 and a tenth of an ^Tephah of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering for each lamb, for a burnt offering of a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. I.e. Approx one bu

14 'Their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bull and a third of a hin for the ram and a fourth of a hin for a lamb; this is the burnt offering of each month throughout the months of the year.

15 'And one male goat for a sin offering to the LORD; it shall be offered with its drink offering in addition to the ^Rcontinual burnt offering. Nu 28:3

16 ^R'Then on the fourteenth day of the first month shall be the LORD's Passover. Ex 12:1-20; Le 23:5-8; De 16:1-8

17 'On the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast, unleavened bread shall be eaten for seven days.

18 'On the ^Rfirst day shall be a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work. Le 23:7

19 'You shall present an offering by fire, a burnt offering to the LORD: two ^Tbulls and one ram and seven male lambs one year old, having them without defect. Or bulls of the herd

20 'For their grain offering, you shall offer fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ephah for a bull and two-tenths for the ram.

21 'A tenth of an ephah you shall offer for each of the seven lambs;

22 and one male goat for a sin offering to make atonement for you.

23 'You shall present these besides ^Rthe burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. Nu 28:3

24 'After this manner you shall present daily, for seven days, ^Rthe food of the offering by fire, of a soothing aroma to the LORD; it shall be presented with its drink offering in addition to the ^Rcontinual burnt offering. Le 3:11 • Nu 28:3

25 'On the seventh day you shall have a holy convocation; ^Ryou shall do no laborious work. Nu 28:18

26 'Also on ^Rthe day of the first fruits, when you present a new grain offering to the LORD in your Feast of Weeks, you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work. Ex 23:16; 34:22; Le 23:15-21; De 16:9-12

27 'You shall offer a burnt offering for a soothing aroma to the LORD: two young bulls, one ram, seven male lambs one year old;

28 and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ^Tephah for each bull, two-tenths for the one ram. I.e. Approx one bu

29 a tenth for ^Teach of the seven lambs; Lit each lamb

30 also one male goat to make atonement for you.

31 'Besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, you shall present *them* with their drink offerings. They shall be without defect.

Offerings of the Seventh Month

29^RNow in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall also have a holy convocation; ^Ryou shall do no laborious work. It will be to you a day for blowing trumpets.

Ex 23:16; 34:22; Le 23:23-25 • Nu 28:26

2 'You shall offer a burnt offering as a soothing aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, and seven male lambs one year old without defect;

3 also their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ^T*ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the ram,

I.e. Approx one bu

4 and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs.

5 'Offer one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you,

6 ^Rbesides the burnt offering of the new moon and its grain offering, and the ^Rcontinual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

Nu 28:27 • Nu 28:3

7 'Then on ^Rthe tenth day of this seventh month you shall have a holy convocation, and you shall humble yourselves; you shall not do any work.

Le 16:29-34; 23:26-32

8 'You shall present a burnt offering to the LORD as a soothing aroma: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs one year old, ^Rhaving them without defect;

Le 22:20; De 15:21; 17:1

9 and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ^T*ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the one ram,

I.e. Approx one bu

10 a tenth for each of the seven lambs;

11 one male goat for a sin offering, besides ^Rthe sin offering of atonement and ^Rthe continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

Le 16:3; 5 • Nu 28:3

12 'Then on the fifteenth day of the seventh month you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work, and you shall observe a feast to the LORD for seven days.

13 'You shall present a burnt offering, an offering by fire as a soothing aroma to the LORD: thirteen bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old, which are without defect;

14 and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ^T*ephah* for ^Teach of the thirteen bulls, two-tenths for ^Teach of the two rams,

I.e. Approx one bu • Lit each bull • Lit each ram

15 and a tenth for each of the fourteen lambs;

16 and one male goat for a sin offering, ^Rbesides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its drink offering.

Nu 28:3

17 'Then on the second day: twelve bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect;

18 and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

19 and one male goat for a sin offering, ^Rbesides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

Nu 28:8

20 'Then on the third day: eleven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect;

21 and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

22 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its drink offering.

23 'Then on the fourth day: ten bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect;

24 their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

25 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its drink offering.

26 'Then on the fifth day: nine bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old ^Rwithout defect;

He 7:26

27 and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

28 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt of-

fering and its grain offering and its drink offering.

29 'Then on the sixth day: eight bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect;

30 and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

31 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its drink offerings.

32 'Then on the seventh day: seven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect;

33 and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

34 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its drink offering.

35 'On the eighth day you shall have a solemn assembly; you shall do no laborious work.

Le 23:36

36 'But you shall present a burnt offering, an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs one year old without defect;

37 their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance;

38 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its drink offering.

39 'You shall present these to the LORD at your ^Rappointed times, besides your ^Tvotive offerings and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings and for your grain offerings and for your drink offerings and for your peace offerings."

Le 23:2 • Lit vows

40 Moses spoke to the sons of Israel in accordance with all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Law of Vows

30 Then Moses spoke to ^Rthe heads of the tribes of the sons of Israel, saying, "This is the word which the LORD has commanded. Nu 1:4, 16; 7:2

2 "If a man makes a vow to the LORD, or takes an oath to bind himself

with a binding obligation, he shall not violate his word; he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth.

De 23:21-23; Ma 5:33

3 "Also if a woman makes a vow to the LORD, and binds herself by an obligation in her father's house in her youth,

4 and her father hears her vow and her obligation by which she has bound herself, and her father says nothing to her, then all her vows shall stand and every obligation by which she has bound herself shall stand.

5 "But if her father should forbid her on the day he hears of it, none of her vows or her obligations by which she has bound herself shall stand; and the LORD will forgive her because her father had forbidden her.

6 "However, if she should ^Tmarry while under her vows or the rash statement of her lips by which she has bound herself,

Lit be to a husband

7 and her husband hears of it and says nothing to her on the day he hears it, then her vows shall stand and her obligations by which she has bound herself shall stand.

8 "But if on the day her husband hears of it, he forbids her, then he shall annul her vow which ^Tshe is under and the rash statement of her lips by which she has bound herself; and the LORD will forgive her. Lit is on her

9 "But the vow of a widow or of a divorced woman, everything by which she has bound herself, shall stand against her.

10 "However, if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound herself by an obligation with an oath,

11 and her husband heard it, but said nothing to her and did not forbid her, then all her vows shall stand and every obligation by which she bound herself shall stand.

12 "But if her husband indeed annuls them on the day he hears them, then whatever proceeds out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning the obligation of herself shall not stand; her husband has annulled them, and the LORD will forgive her.

13 "Every vow and every binding oath to humble herself, her husband may confirm it or her husband may annul it.

14 "But if her husband indeed says nothing to her from day to day, then he confirms all her vows or all her obligations which are on her; he has confirmed them, because he said nothing to her on the day he heard them.

15 "But if he indeed annuls them after he has heard them, then he shall bear her guilt."

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, as between a man and his wife, *and as between a father and his daughter, while she is in her youth in her father's house.*

The Slaughter of Midian

31 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Take full vengeance for the sons of Israel on the Midianites; afterward you will be ^Rgathered to your people."

Nu 25:1, 16, 17 • Nu 20:24, 26; 27:13

3 Moses spoke to the people, saying, "Arm men from among you for the war, that they may ^Tgo against Midian to execute ^Rthe LORD's vengeance on Midian."

Lit be • Le 26:25

4 "A thousand from each tribe of all the tribes of Israel you shall send to the war."

5 So there were ^Tfurnished from the thousands of Israel, a thousand from each tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

Lit delivered

6 Moses sent them, a thousand from each tribe, to the war, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war with them, ^Rand the holy vessels and ^Rthe trumpets for the alarm in his hand.

Nu 14:44 • Nu 10:8, 9

7 So they made war against Midian, just as the LORD had commanded Moses, and they killed every male.

8 They killed the kings of Midian along with the *rest* of their slain: ^REvi and Rekem and ^RZur and Hur and Reba, the five kings of Midian; they also killed Balaam the son of Beor with the sword.

Jos 13:21 • Nu 25:15

9 The sons of Israel captured the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle and all their flocks and all their goods they plundered.

10 Then they burned all their cities where they lived and all their camps with fire.

11 They took all the spoil and all the prey, both of man and of beast.

12 They brought the captives and the prey and the spoil to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest and to the congregation of the sons of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho.

13 Moses and Eleazar the priest and all the leaders of the congregation went out to meet them outside the camp.

14 Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who had come from service in the war.

15 And Moses said to them, "Have you spared ^Rall the women?"

De 20:14

16 "Behold, these caused the sons of Israel, through the ^Tcounsel of ^RBalaam, to trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, so the plague was among the congregation of the LORD."

Nu 25:1-9 • Lit word • Nu 31:8

17 "Now therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known man ^Tintimately."

De 7:2; 20:16-18 • Lit by lying with a man

18 "But all the ^Tgirls who have not known man intimately, ^Tspare for yourselves."

Lit female children • Lit keep alive

19 "And you, camp outside the camp seven days; whoever has killed any person and whoever has touched any slain, purify yourselves, you and your captives, on the third day and on the seventh day."

Nu 19:11-22

20 "You shall purify for yourselves every garment and every article of ^Tleather and all the work of goats' hair, and all articles of wood."

Or skin

21 Then Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who had gone to battle, "This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded Moses:

22 only the gold and the silver, the bronze, the iron, the tin and the lead,

23 everything that can stand the fire, you shall pass through the fire, and it shall be clean, but it shall be purified with ^Rwater for impurity. But whatever cannot stand the fire you shall pass through the water."

Nu 19:9, 17

24 "And you shall wash your clothes on the seventh day and be clean, and afterward you may enter the camp."

Division of the Booty

25 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

26 "You and Eleazar the priest and the heads of the fathers' *households* of the congregation take a count of the booty ¹that was captured, both of man and of animal; Lit of captives

27 and ²divide the booty between the warriors who went out to battle and all the congregation. Jos 22:8

28 "Levy a tax for the LORD from the men of war who went out to battle, one in five hundred of the persons and of the cattle and of the donkeys and of the sheep; Nu 18:21-30

29 take it from their half and give it to Eleazar the priest, as an offering to the LORD.

30 "From the sons of Israel's half, you shall take one drawn out of every fifty of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys and of the sheep, from all the animals, and give them to the Levites who ³keep charge of the tabernacle of the LORD." Nu 3:7, 8, 25, 26, 31, 36, 37; 18:3, 4

31 Moses and Eleazar the priest did just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

32 Now the booty that remained from the spoil which the men of war had plundered was 675,000 sheep,

33 and 72,000 cattle,

34 and 61,000 donkeys,

35 and of human beings, of the women who had not known man intimately, all the persons were 32,000.

36 The half, the portion of those who went out to war, was *as follows*: the number of sheep was 337,500,

37 and the LORD's levy of the sheep was 675;

38 and the cattle were 36,000, from which the LORD's levy was 72;

39 and the donkeys were 30,500, from which the LORD's levy was 61;

40 and the human beings were 16,000, from whom the LORD's levy was 32 persons.

41 Moses gave the levy *which* was the LORD's offering to Eleazar the priest, just ⁴as the LORD had commanded Moses. Nu 5:9, 10; 18:19

42 As for the sons of Israel's half, which Moses ⁵separated from the men who had gone to war— Or divided

43 now the congregation's half was 337,500 sheep,

44 and 36,000 cattle,
45 and 30,500 donkeys,
46 and the human beings were 16,000—

47 and from the sons of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of animals, and gave them to the Levites, who kept charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

48 Then the officers who were over the thousands of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, approached Moses,

49 and they said to Moses, "Your servants have taken a census of men of war who are in our charge, and no man of us is missing.

50 "So we have brought as an offering to the LORD what each man found, articles of gold, armlets and bracelets, signet rings, earrings and necklaces, ⁶to make atonement for ourselves before the LORD." Ex 30:12-16

51 Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold from them, all kinds of wrought articles.

52 All the gold of the offering which they offered up to the LORD, from the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, was 16,750 shekels.

53 The men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.

54 So Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold from the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it to the tent of meeting as ⁷a memorial for the sons of Israel before the LORD. Ex 30:16

Reuben and Gad Settle in Gilead

32 Now the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad had an ⁸exceedingly large number of livestock. So when they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that it was indeed a place suitable for livestock, Ex 12:38

2 the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben came and spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the priest and to the leaders of the congregation, saying,

3 "Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Sebam, Nebo and Beon, Nu 32:34-38

4 the land ⁹which the LORD conquered before the congregation of Is-

rael, is a land for livestock, and your servants have livestock.” Nu 21:34

5 They said, “If we have found favor in your sight, let this land be given to your servants as a possession; do not take us across the Jordan.”

6 But Moses said to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Reuben, “Shall your brothers go to war while you yourselves sit here?”

7 “Now why are you discouraging the sons of Israel from crossing over into the land which the LORD has given them?” Nu 13:27-14:4

8 “This is what your fathers did when I sent them from ^RKadesh-barnea to see the land. Nu 13:3, 26; De 1:19-25

9 “For when they went up to the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the sons of Israel so that they did not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 “So the LORD’s anger burned in that day, and He swore, saying,

11 “None of the men who came up from Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob; for they did not follow Me fully, Nu 14:28-30

12 except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua the son of Nun, ^Rfor they have followed the LORD fully.” De 1:36; Jos 14:8f

13 “So the LORD’s anger burned against Israel, and He made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until the entire generation of those who had done evil in the sight of the LORD was destroyed. Nu 14:33-35

14 “Now behold, you have risen up in your fathers’ place, a brood of sinful men, to add still more to the burning ^Ranger of the LORD against Israel. De 1:34f

15 “For if you turn away from following Him, He will once more abandon them in the wilderness, and you will destroy all these people.”

16 Then they came near to him and said, “We will build here sheepfolds for our livestock and cities for our little ones;

17 ^Rbut we ourselves will be armed ready to go before the sons of Israel, until we have brought them to their place, while our little ones live

in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. Jos 4:12, 13

18 “We will not return to our homes until every one of the sons of Israel has possessed his inheritance.

19 “For we will not have an inheritance with them on the other side of the Jordan and beyond, because our inheritance has fallen to us on this side of the Jordan toward the east.”

20 So Moses said to them, “If you will do this, if you will arm yourselves before the LORD for the war,

21 and all of you armed men cross over the Jordan before the LORD until He has driven His enemies out from before Him,

22 ^Rand the land is subdued before the LORD, then afterward you shall return and be free of obligation toward the LORD and toward Israel, and this land shall be yours for a possession before the LORD. De 3:20

23 “But if you will not do so, behold, you have sinned against the LORD, and be sure ^Ryour sin will find you out. Ge 4:7; 44:16; Is 59:12

24 “Build yourselves cities for your little ones, and sheepfolds for your sheep, and ^Rdo what you have promised.” Nu 30:2

25 The sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, “Your servants will do just as my lord commands.

26 “Our little ones, our wives, our livestock and all our cattle shall remain there in the cities of Gilead;

27 while your servants, everyone who is armed for war, will ^Rcross over in the presence of the LORD to battle, just as my lord says.” Jos 4:12

28 So Moses gave command concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers’ households of the tribes of the sons of Israel.

29 Moses said to them, “If the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben, everyone who is armed for battle, will cross with you over the Jordan in the presence of the LORD, and the land is subdued before you, then you shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession;

30 but if they will not cross over with you armed, they shall have pos-

sessions among you in the land of Canaan."

31 The sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben answered, saying, "As the LORD has said to your servants, so we will do."

32 "We ourselves will cross over armed in the presence of the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance *shall remain* with us across the Jordan."

33 So Moses gave to them, to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Reuben and to the half-tribe of Joseph's son Manasseh, the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites and the kingdom of Og, the king of Bashan, the land with its cities with *their* territories, the cities of the surrounding land.

34 The sons of Gad built Dibon and Aroth and ^RAroer, De 2:36

35 and Aroth-shophan and Jazer and Jogbehah,

36 and ^RBeth-nimrah and Beth-haran as fortified cities, and sheep-folds for sheep. Nu 32:3

37 The sons of Reuben built Heshbon and Elealeh and Kiriathaim,

38 and ^RNebo and Baal-meon—their names being changed—and Sibmah, and they gave *other* names to the cities which they built. Is 46:1

39 The sons of ^RMachir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites who were in it. Ge 50:23

40 So Moses gave ^RGilead to Machir the son of Manasseh, and he lived in it. De 3:12, 13, 15; Jos 17:1

41 Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its ^Ttowns, and called them ^RHavvoth-jair. Lit tent villages • De 3:14; Ju 10:4

42 Nobah went and took Kenath and its villages, and called it Nobah after ^Rhis own name. 2 Sa 18:18; Ps 49:11

Review of the Journey from Egypt to Jordan

33 These are the journeys of the sons of Israel, by which they came out from the land of Egypt by their armies, under ^Rthe leadership of Moses and Aaron. Ps 77:20; 105:26; Mi 6:4

2 Moses recorded their starting places according to their journeys by the ^Tcommand of the LORD, and these are their journeys according to their starting places. Lit mouth

3 ^RThey journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the ^Tnext day after the Passover the sons of Israel ^Rstarted out boldly in the sight of all the Egyptians, Ex 12:37 • Lit morrow • Ex 14:8

4 while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn whom the LORD had struck down among them. The LORD had also executed judgments ^Ron their gods. Ex 12:12

5 Then ^Rthe sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses and camped in Succoth. Ex 12:37

6 ^RThey journeyed from Succoth and camped in Etham, which is on the edge of the wilderness. Ex 13:20

7 ^RThey journeyed from Etham and turned back to Pi-hahiroth, which faces Baal-zephon, and they camped before Migdol. Ex 14:1, 2

8 ^RThey journeyed from before Hahiroth and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness; and ^Rthey went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham and camped at Marah. Ex 14:22 • Ex 15:22, 23

9 ^RThey journeyed from Marah and came to Elim; and in Elim there were twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees, and they camped there. Ex 15:27

10 They journeyed from Elim and camped by the ^TRed Sea. Lit Sea of Reeds

11 They journeyed from the Red Sea and camped in ^Rthe wilderness of Sin. Ex 16:1

12 They journeyed from the wilderness of Sin and camped at Dophkah.

13 They journeyed from Dophkah and camped at Alush.

14 They journeyed from Alush and camped ^Rat Rephidim; now it was there that the people had no water to drink. Ex 17:1

15 They journeyed from Rephidim and camped in ^Rthe wilderness of Sinai. Ex 19:1

16 They journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai and camped at ^RKibroth-hattaavah. Nu 11:34

17 They journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah and camped at Hazeroth.

18 They journeyed from Hazeroth and camped at Rithmah.

19 They journeyed from Rithmah and camped at Rimmon-perez.

20 They journeyed from Rimmon-perez and camped at ^RLibnah. De 1:1

21 They journeyed from Libnah and camped at Rissah.

22 They journeyed from Rissah and camped in Kehelathah.

23 They journeyed from Kehelathah and camped at Mount Shepher.

24 They journeyed from Mount Shepher and camped at Haradah.

25 They journeyed from Haradah and camped at Makheloth.

26 They journeyed from Makheloth and camped at Tahath.

27 They journeyed from Tahath and camped at Terah.

28 They journeyed from Terah and camped at Mithkah.

29 They journeyed from Mithkah and camped at Hashmonah.

30 They journeyed from Hashmonah and camped at Moseroth.

31 They journeyed from Moseroth and camped at Bene-jaakan.

32 They journeyed from ^RBene-jaakan and camped at Hor-hag-gidgad. Ge 36:27; De 10:6; 1 Ch 1:42

33 They journeyed from Hor-hag-gidgad and camped at Jotbathah.

34 They journeyed from Jotbathah and camped at Abronah.

35 They journeyed from Abronah and camped at ^REzion-geber. De 2:8

36 They journeyed from Ezion-geber and camped in the wilderness of ^RZin, that is, Kadesh. Nu 20:1

37 They journeyed from Kadesh and camped at ^RMount Hor, at the edge of the land of Edom. Nu 20:22

38 ^RThen Aaron the priest went up to Mount Hor at the command of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year after the sons of Israel had come from the land of Egypt, on the first day in the fifth month. Nu 20:28; De 10:6

39 Aaron was one hundred twenty-three years old when he died on Mount Hor.

40 Now the Canaanite, the king of ^RArad ^Twho lived in the Negev in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the sons of Israel. Nu 21:1 • Lit and he

41 Then they journeyed from Mount Hor and camped at Zalmonah.

42 They journeyed from Zalmonah and camped at Punon.

43 They journeyed from Punon and camped at ^ROboth. Nu 21:10, 11

44 They journeyed from Oboth and camped at Iye-abarim, at the border of Moab.

45 They journeyed from Iyim and camped at Dibon-gad.

46 They journeyed from Dibon-gad and camped at Almon-diblathaim.

47 They journeyed from Almon-diblathaim and camped in the mountains of ^RAbarim, before Nebo. Nu 27:12

48 They journeyed from the mountains of Abarim and ^Rcamped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho. Nu 22:1

49 They camped by the Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth as far as ^RAbel-shittim in the plains of Moab. Nu 25:1

Law of Possessing the Land

50 Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho, saying,

51 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you cross over the Jordan into the land of Canaan,

52 then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and ^Rdestroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images and demolish all their high places; Ex 23:24; Le 26:1; De 7:5; 12:3, 30; Ps 106:34-36

53 and you shall take possession of the land and live in it, for I have given the land to you to possess it.

54 ^RYou shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the larger you shall give more inheritance, and to the smaller you shall give less inheritance. Wherever the lot falls to anyone, that shall be his. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers. Nu 26:53-56

55 'But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come about that those whom you let remain of them *will become* ^Ras pricks in your eyes and as thorns in your sides, and they will trouble you in the land in which you live. Jos 23:13

56 'And as I plan to do to them, so I will do to you.'

Instruction for Apportioning Canaan

34 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Command the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you enter ^Rthe land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall to you as an inheritance, *even the land of Canaan according to its borders.*'

Ge 17:8; Ps 78:54, 55; 105:11

3 'Your southern sector shall extend from the wilderness of Zin along the side of Edom, and your southern border shall extend from the end of the Salt Sea eastward.

4 'Then your border shall turn *direction* from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim and ^Tcontinue to Zin, and its ^Ftermination shall be to the south of ^RKadesh-barnea; and it shall ^Treach Hazaraddar and continue to Azmon.

Lit pass along • Nu 32:8 • Lit go forth to

5 'The border shall turn *direction* from Azmon to the brook of Egypt, and its termination shall be at ^Rthe sea.

Jos 15:4

6 'As for the western border, you shall have the Great Sea, that is, its ^Tcoastline; this shall be your west border.

Lit border

7 'And this shall be your north border: you shall draw your *border* line from the Great Sea to Mount Hor.

8 'You shall draw a line from Mount Hor to ^Rthe ^TLebo-hamath, and the termination of the border shall be at Zedad;

Jos 13:5 • Or entrance of Hamath

9 and the border shall proceed to Ziphron, and its termination shall be at Hazar-enan. This shall be your north border.

10 'For your eastern border you shall also draw a line from Hazar-enan to Shepham,

11 and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down and reach to the ^Fslope on the east side of the Sea of Chinnereth.

12 'And the border shall go down to the Jordan and its termination shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to its borders all around."

13 So Moses commanded the sons of Israel, saying, "This is the land that you are to apportion by lot among you as a possession, which the LORD has commanded to give to the nine and a half tribes.

14 "^RFor the tribe of the sons of Reuben have received *theirs* accord-

ing to their fathers' households, and the tribe of the sons of Gad according to their fathers' households, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their possession.

Nu 32:33

15 "The two and a half tribes have received their possession across the Jordan opposite Jericho, eastward toward the sunrising."

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

17 "^RThese are the names of the men who shall apportion the land to you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun.

Jos 14:1, 2

18 "You shall take one leader of every tribe to apportion the land for inheritance.

19 "These are the names of the men: of the tribe of ^RJudah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

Ge 29:35; De 33:7; Ps 60:7

20 "Of the tribe of the sons of ^RSimeon, Samuel the son of Ammi-hud.

Ge 29:33; 49:5; Eze 48:24

21 "Of the tribe of Benjamin, Eli-dad the son of Chislon.

22 "Of the tribe of the sons of Dan a leader, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 "Of the sons of Joseph: of the tribe of the sons of Manasseh a leader, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 "Of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim a leader, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 "Of the tribe of the sons of Zebulun a leader, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 "Of the tribe of the sons of Issachar a leader, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 "Of the tribe of the sons of Asher a leader, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 "Of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali a leader, Pedahel the son of Ammihud."

29 These are those whom the LORD commanded to apportion the inheritance to the sons of Israel in the land of Canaan.

Cities for the Levites

35 ^RNow the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho, saying,

Le 25:32-34

34:4 Lit goings out, and so throughout the ch

34:11 Lit shoulder

2 "Command the sons of Israel that they give to the Levites from the inheritance of their possession cities to live in; and you shall give to the Levites pasture lands around the cities.

3 "The cities shall be theirs to live in; and their pasture lands shall be for their cattle and for their herds and for all their beasts.

4 "The pasture lands of the cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall extend* from the wall of the city outward a thousand cubits around.

5 "You shall also measure outside the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits, with the city in the center. This shall become theirs as pasture lands for the cities.

Cities of Refuge

6 "The cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall be* the six cities of refuge, which you shall give for the manslayer to flee to; and in addition to them you shall give forty-two cities.

7 "All the cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall be* ^Rforty-eight cities, ^Ttogether with their pasture lands.

Jos 21:41 • Lit them

8 "^RAs for the cities which you shall give from the possession of the sons of Israel, you shall take more from the larger and you shall take less from the smaller; each shall give some of his cities to the Levites in proportion to his possession which he inherits."

Le 25:32-34; Nu 26:54; 33:54; Jos 21:1-42

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10 "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan,

11 ^Rthen you shall select for yourselves cities to be your ^Rcities of refuge, that the manslayer who has ^Tkilled any person unintentionally may flee there.

De 19:1-13 • Jos 20:2f • Lit smote

12 'The cities shall be to you as a refuge from the avenger, so that the manslayer will not die until he stands before the congregation for trial.

13 'The cities which you are to give shall be your six cities of refuge.

14 'You ^Rshall give three cities

across the Jordan and three cities ^Tin the land of Canaan; they are to be cities of refuge.

De 4:41 • Lit you shall give in

15 'These six cities shall be for refuge for the sons of Israel, and for the alien and for the sojourner among them; that anyone who kills a person ^Runintentionally may flee there.

Nu 35:11

16 "^RBut if he struck him down with an iron object, so that he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

Ex 21:12, 14; Le 24:17

17 'If he struck him down with a stone in the hand, by which he will die, and *as a result* he died, he is a murderer; the murderer ^Rshall surely be put to death.

Nu 35:31

18 'Or if he struck him with a wooden object in the hand, by which he might die, and *as a result* he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 'The blood avenger himself shall put the murderer to death; he shall put him to death when he meets him.

20 'If he pushed him of hatred, or threw something at him ^Rlying in wait and *as a result* he died,

Ex 21:14; De 19:11

21 or if he struck him down with his hand in enmity, and *as a result* he died, the one who struck him shall surely be put to death, he is a murderer; the blood avenger shall put the murderer to death when he meets him.

22 'But if he pushed him suddenly without enmity, or threw something at him without lying in wait,

23 or with any deadly object of stone, and without seeing it dropped on him so that he died, while he was not his enemy nor seeking his injury,

24 then ^Rthe congregation shall judge between the slayer and the blood avenger according to these ordinances.

Jos 20:6

25 'The congregation shall deliver the manslayer from the hand of the blood avenger, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge to which he fled; and he shall live in it until the death of the high priest who was anointed with the holy oil.

26 'But if the manslayer at any time goes beyond the border of his city of refuge to which he may flee,

27 and the blood avenger finds

him outside the border of his city of refuge, and the blood avenger kills the manslayer, he will not be guilty of blood

28 because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest. But after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return to the land of his possession.

29 'These things shall be for a ^Rstatutory ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Nu 27:11

30 'If anyone kills a person, the murderer shall be put to death at the ^Tevidence of witnesses, but no person shall be put to death on the testimony of one witness. Nu 35:16 • Lit mouth

31 'Moreover, you shall not take ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death, but he shall surely be put to death.

32 'You shall not take ransom for him who has fled to his city of refuge, that he may return to live in the land ^Tbefore the death of the priest. Or until

33 'So you shall not pollute the land in which you are; for blood pollutes the land and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed on it, except ^Rby the blood of him who shed it. De 21:7, 8; Ps 106:38 • Ge 9:6

34 'You shall not ^Rdefile the land in which you live, in the midst of which ^RI dwell; for I the LORD am dwelling in the midst of the sons of Israel.' Le 18:24, 25 • Nu 5:3

Inheritance by Marriage

36 ^RAnd the heads of the fathers' households of the family of the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and before the leaders, the heads of the fathers' households of the sons of Israel, Nu 27:1

2 and they said, "The LORD commanded my lord to give the land by lot to the sons of Israel as an inheritance, and my lord ^Rwas commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. Nu 27:5-7

3 "But if they marry one of the sons of the *other* tribes of the sons of

Israel, their inheritance will be withdrawn from the inheritance of our fathers and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe to which they belong; thus it will be withdrawn from our allotted inheritance.

4 "When the ^Rjubilee of the sons of Israel ^Tcomes, then their inheritance will be added to the inheritance of the tribe to which they belong; so their inheritance will be withdrawn from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers." Le 25:10 • Lit shall be

5 Then Moses commanded the sons of Israel according to the ^Tword of the LORD, saying, "The tribe of the sons of Joseph are right in *their* statements. Lit mouth

6 "^RThis is what the LORD has commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, 'Let them marry whom they wish; only they must marry within the family of the tribe of their father.' Nu 27:7

7 "Thus no inheritance of the sons of Israel shall be transferred from tribe to tribe, for the sons of Israel shall each hold to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 "^REvery daughter who comes into possession of an inheritance of any tribe of the sons of Israel shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, so that the sons of Israel each may possess the inheritance of his fathers. 1 Ch 23:22

9 "Thus no inheritance shall ^Tbe transferred from one tribe to another tribe, for the tribes of the sons of Israel shall each ^Thold to his own inheritance." Lit turn about • Lit cleave

10 Just as the LORD had commanded Moses, so the daughters of Zelophehad did:

11 ^RMahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad married their uncles' sons. Nu 26:33

12 They married *those* from the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance ^Tremained with the tribe of the family of their father. Lit was

13 These are the commandments and the ordinances which the LORD commanded to the sons of Israel through Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho.

DEUTERONOMY

Author: Numerous external and internal evidences support the authorship of Moses. The Old Testament attributes Deuteronomy to Moses (Jos 1:7; Ju 3:4; 1 Ki 2:3; 2 Ki 14:6; Ez 3:2; Ne 1:7; Ps 103:7; Da 9:11; Mal 4:4), and there is evidence from Joshua and 1 Samuel to indicate that these laws existed in the form of codified written statutes that influenced the Israelites in Canaan. Christ quoted Deuteronomy when he was being tempted (Ma 4:4, 7, 10) and attributed it to the Moses (Ma 19:7-9; Mk 7:10; Lk 20:28; Jo 5:45-47) as do the more than eighty citations of Deuteronomy in the New Testament. Internally, the book includes about forty claims to Moses as the author (31:24-26; 1:1-5; 4:44-46; 29:1; 31:9). The political and geographic details of Deuteronomy indicate a first-hand knowledge of the events.

Time: c. 1405 B.C.

Key Verse: De 30:19-20

Theme: Deuteronomy is a series of addresses that Moses gives to the nation of Israel just before it enters the promised land. In many ways it can be seen as the coach's speech given to a team just before it takes the field. The book reviews and reiterates what has been taught in the previous books of Moses in the same way that a coach's last instructions contain a review of the basic game plan and what has been covered in practice. The purpose of that speech is to focus on what to do and then create the motivation to carry it out. For the Israelites much of the previous instruction was somewhat hypothetical. Many of the laws assumed the occupation of the land. Now, as they stand looking over the Jordan River, they're within reach of moving from the hypothetical to the real and practical. God has renewed His marvelous covenant with them. Now is the time to live up to its requirements.

Israel's History after the Exodus

1 These are the words which Moses spoke to all Israel ^Racross the Jordan in the wilderness, in the ^RArabah opposite ^TSuph, between Paran and Tophel and Laban and Hazeroth and Dizahab.

De 4:46 • De 2:8 • Perhaps Red Sea

2 It is eleven days' journey from ^RHoreb by the way of Mount ^RSeir to Kadesh-barnea.

Ex 3:1; 17:6 • Ge 32:3

3 In the ^Rfortieth year, on the first day of the eleventh month, Moses spoke to the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had commanded him to give to them,

Nu 33:38

4 after he had defeated Sihon the

king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth and Edrei.

5 Across the Jordan in the land of Moab, Moses undertook to expound this law, saying,

6 "The LORD our God spoke to us at Horeb, saying, 'You have ^Tstayed long enough at this mountain. ^{Lit dwell}

7 'Turn and set your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and to all their neighbors in the Arabah, in the hill country and in the lowland and in ^Rthe ^FNegev and by

1:7 I.e. South country

the seacoast, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. Ge 12:9

8 'See, I have placed the land before you; go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to give to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to them and their ^Tdescendants after them.' Lit seed

9 "I spoke to you at that time, saying, ^RI am not able to bear the burden of you alone. Ex 18:18, 24; Nu 11:14

10 'The LORD your God has ^Rmultiplied you, and behold, you are this day like the stars of heaven in number. Ge 15:5; 22:17; Ex 32:13; De 7:7; 10:22; 26:5; 28:62

11 'May the LORD, the God of your fathers, increase you a thousand-fold more than you are and bless you, ^Rjust as He has promised you! De 1:8, 10

12 'How can I alone bear the load and burden of you and your strife?

13 ^RChoose wise and discerning and experienced men from your tribes, and I will appoint them as your heads.' Ex 18:21

14 "You answered me and said, 'The thing which you have said to do is good.'

15 "So I took the heads of your tribes, wise and experienced men, and ^Tappointed them heads over you, leaders of thousands and ^Tof hundreds, of fifties and of tens, and officers for your tribes. Lit gave • Lit leaders of

16 "Then I charged your judges at that time, saying, 'Hear the cases between your fellow countrymen, and ^Rjudge righteously between a man and his fellow countryman, or the alien who is with him. De 16:18; Jo 7:24

17 'You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small and the great alike. You shall ^Rnot fear man, for the judgment is God's. The case that is too hard for you, you shall bring to me, and I will hear it.' Pr 29:25

18 "I commanded you at that time all the things that you should do.

19 "Then we set out from ^RHoreb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which you saw on the way to the ^Rhill country of the Amorites, just as the LORD our God had commanded us; and we came to ^RKadesh-barnea. De 1:2 • De 1:7 • De 1:2

20 "I said to you, 'You have come to the hill country of the Amorites

which the LORD our God is about to give us.

 21 'See, the LORD your God has placed the land before you; go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you. Do not fear or be dismayed.'

22 "Then all of you approached me and said, 'Let us send men before us, that they may search out the land for us, and bring back to us word of the way by which we should go up and the cities which we shall enter.'

23 "The thing pleased me and I took twelve of your men, one man for each tribe.

24 ^RThey turned and went up into the hill country, and came to the valley of Eshcol and spied it out. Nu 13:21-25

25 "Then they took some of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it down to us; and they brought us back a report and said, 'It is a good land which the LORD our God is about to give us.'

26 ^RYet you were not willing to go up, but rebelled against the command of the LORD your God; Nu 14:1-4

27 and you grumbled in your tents and said, 'Because the LORD hates us, He has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.

28 "Where can we go up? Our brethren have made our hearts melt, saying, 'The people are bigger and taller than we; the cities are large and fortified to heaven. And besides, we saw the sons of the Anakim there.'"

29 "Then I said to you, 'Do not be shocked, nor fear them.

30 'The LORD your God who goes before you will Himself fight on your behalf, just as He did for you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 and in the wilderness where you saw how the LORD your God carried you, just as a man carries his son, in all the way which you have walked until you came to this place.'

32 "But ^Tfor all this, you did not trust the LORD your God, Lit in this matter

33 ^Rwho goes before you on your way, to seek out a place for you to encamp, in fire by night and cloud by

day, to show you the way in which you should go. Ex 13:21; Nu 9:15-23; Ne 9:12; Ps 78:14

34 "Then the LORD heard the sound of your words, and He was angry and took an oath, saying,

35 'Not one of these men, this evil generation, shall see the good land which I swore to give your fathers,

36 except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and ^Rto him and to his sons I will give the land on which he has set foot, because he has followed the LORD fully.' Nu 14:24; Jos 14:9

37 "The LORD was angry with me also on your account, saying, ^R"Not even you shall enter there." Nu 27:13, 18

38 'Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he shall enter there; encourage him, for ^Rhe will cause Israel to inherit it. Nu 14:30

39 'Moreover, ^Ryour little ones who you said would become a prey, and your sons, who this day have ^Rno knowledge of good or evil, shall enter there, and I will give it to them and they shall possess it. Nu 14:3, 31 • Is 7:15, 16

40 'But as for you, ^Rturn around and set out for the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.' Nu 14:25

41 "Then you said to me, 'We have sinned against the LORD; we will indeed go up and fight, just as the LORD our God commanded us.' And every man of you girded on his weapons of war, and regarded it as easy to go up into the hill country.

42 ^R"And the LORD said to me, 'Say to them, "Do not go up nor fight, for I am not among you; otherwise you will be ^Tdefeated before your enemies."' Nu 14:41-43 • Lit smitten

43 "So I spoke to you, but you would not listen. Instead ^Ryou rebelled against the command of the LORD, and acted presumptuously and went up into the hill country. Nu 14:40

44 "The Amorites who lived in that hill country came out against you and chased you as bees do, and crushed you from Seir to Hormah.

45 "Then you returned and wept before the LORD; but the ^RLORD did not listen to your voice nor give ear to you. Job 27:8, 9; Ps 66:18; Jo 9:31

46 "So you remained in ^RKadesh many days, ^Tthe days that you spent there. Nu 20:1, 22; De 2:7, 14; Ju 11:17 • Lit as the days

Wanderings in the Wilderness

2^R"Then we turned and set out for the wilderness by the way to the ^TRed Sea, as the LORD spoke to me, and circled ^RMount Seir for many days. Nu 21:4 • Lit Sea of Reeds • De 1:2

2 "And the LORD spoke to me, saying,

3 'You have circled this mountain long enough. Now turn north,

4 and command the people, saying, "You will pass through the territory of your brothers the sons of Esau who live in Seir; and they will be afraid of you. So be very careful;

5 do not ^Tprovoke them, for I will not give you any of their land, even as little as a footstep ^Rbecause I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession. Or engage in strife with • Ge 36:8; Jos 24:4

6 "You shall buy food from them with money so that you may eat, and you shall also purchase water from them with money so that you may drink.

7 "For the LORD your God has blessed you in all that you have done; He has known your wanderings through this ^Rgreat wilderness. These ^Rforty years the LORD your God has been with you; you have not lacked a thing." De 1:19 • Nu 14:33, 34; 32:13; De 2:14

8 "So we passed beyond our brothers the sons of Esau, who live in Seir, away from the ^RArabah road, away from Elath and ^Rfrom Ezion-geber. And we turned and passed through by the way of the wilderness of Moab. De 1:1 • Nu 33:35; 1 Ki 9:26

9 "Then the LORD said to me, 'Do not harass Moab, nor provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land as a possession, because I have given ^RAr to ^Rthe sons of Lot as a possession.' Nu 21:15, 28; De 2:18, 29 • Ge 19:36, 37

10 (The ^REmim lived there formerly, a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakim. Ge 14:5

11 Like the Anakim, they are also regarded as ^RRephaim, but the Moabites call them Emim. Ge 14:5; De 2:20

12 ^RThe Horites formerly lived in Seir, but the sons of Esau dispossessed them and destroyed them from before them and settled in their place, ^Rjust as Israel did to the land of ^Ttheir possession which the LORD gave to them.) Ge 36:20; De 2:22 • Nu 21:25, 35 • Lit his

13 'Now arise and cross over the ^Tbrook Zered yourselves.' So we crossed over the brook Zered. Or wadi

14 "Now the time that it took for us to come from Kadesh-barnea until we crossed over the brook Zered was ^Rthirty-eight years, until all the generation of the men of war perished from within the camp, as ^Rthe LORD had sworn to them. De 2:7 • De 1:34, 35

15 "^RMoreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from within the camp until they all perished. Jude 5

16 "So it came about when ^Rall the men of war had finally perished from among the people, De 2:14

17 that the LORD spoke to me, saying,

18 'Today you shall cross over ^RAr, the border of Moab. De 2:9

19 'When you come opposite the ^Rsons of Ammon, do not harass them nor provoke them, for I will not give you any of the land of the sons of Ammon as a possession, because I have given it to ^Rthe sons of Lot as a possession.' Ge 19:38 • De 2:9

20 (It is also regarded as the land of the ^RRephaim, for Rephaim formerly lived in it, but the Ammonites call them Zamzummin, De 2:11

21 a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakim, but the LORD destroyed them before them. And they dispossessed them and settled in their place,

22 just as He did for the sons of Esau, who live in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them; they dispossessed them and settled in their place even to this day.

23 And the Avvim, who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the ^FCaph-torim who came from ^FCaphtor, destroyed them and lived in their place.)

24 'Arise, set out, and pass through the ^Rvalley of Arnon. Look! I have given Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land into your hand; begin to take possession and contend with him in battle. Nu 21:13, 14; Ju 11:18

25 'This day I will begin to put ^Rthe dread and fear of you upon the peoples everywhere under the heavens, who, when they hear the report of you, will tremble and be in anguish because of you.' Ex 23:27; De 11:25; Jos 2:9

26 "^RSo I sent messengers from the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, Nu 21:21-32; De 1:4; Ju 11:19-21

27 'Let me pass through your land, I will ^Ttravel only on the highway; I will not turn aside to the right or to the left. Lit go by the way

28 'You will sell me food for money so that I may eat, and give me water for money so that I may drink, only let me pass through on foot,

29 just as the sons of Esau who live in ^RAr did for me, until I cross over the Jordan into the land which the LORD our God is giving to us.' De 2:9

30 "But Sihon king of Heshbon was not willing for us to pass through his land; for the LORD your God hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, in order to deliver him into your hand, as *he* is today.

31 "The LORD said to me, 'See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his land over to you. Begin to occupy, that you may possess his land.'

32 "Then Sihon ^Twith all his people came out to meet us in battle at Jahaz. Lit he and

33 "The LORD our God delivered him over to us, and we defeated him with his sons and all his people.

34 "So we captured all his cities at that time and ^Rutterly destroyed the men, women and children of every city. We left no survivor. De 3:6; 7:2

35 "We took ^Ronly the animals as our booty and the spoil of the cities which we had captured. De 3:7

36 "From Aroer which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon and *from* the city which is in the ^Tvalley, even to Gilead, there was no city that was too high for us; the LORD our God delivered all ^Tover to us. Or wadi • Lit before us

37 "Only you did not go near to the land of the sons of Ammon, all along the river Jabbok and the cities of the hill country, and wherever the LORD our God had commanded us.

Conquests Recounted

3 "^RThen we turned and went up the road to Bashan, and Og, king of

2:23 I.e. Philistines 2:23 I.e. Crete

Bashan, with all his people came out to meet us in battle at Edrei. Nu 21:33-35

2 "But the LORD said to me, 'Do not fear him, for I have delivered him and all his people and his land into your hand; and you shall do to him just as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.'

3 "So the LORD our God delivered Og also, king of Bashan, with all his people into our hand, and we smote them until no survivor was left.

4 "We captured all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we did not take from them: sixty cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 "All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates and bars, besides a great many unwalled towns.

6 "We utterly destroyed them, as we did to ^RSihon king of Heshbon, ^Rutterly destroying the men, women and children of every city. De 1:4 • De 2:34

7 "^RBut all the animals and the spoil of the cities we took as our booty. De 2:35

8 "^RThus we took the land at that time from the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of Arnon to Mount Hermon Nu 32:33; Jos 12:1-7; 13:8-12

9 (Sidonians ^Rcall Hermon ^RSirion, and the Amorites call it Senir): De 4:48; Jos 11:17; Ps 42:6; 133:3 • Ps 29:6

10 all the cities of the plateau and all Gilead and ^Rall Bashan, as far as Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. Jos 13:11

11 (For only Og king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the ^RRephaim. Behold, his bedstead was an iron bedstead; it is in Rabbah of the sons of Ammon. Its length was nine cubits and its width four cubits by ordinary cubit.) Ge 14:5; De 2:11, 20

12 "So we took possession of this land at that time. From ^RAröer, which is by the ^Tvalley of Arnon, and half the hill country of ^RGilead and its cities I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites. De 2:36 • Or wadi • Nu 32:32-38; Jos 13:8-13

13 "The rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob (concerning all Bashan, it is called the land of Rephaim.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took

all the region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called it, *that is*, Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-jair, as it is to this day.)

15 "To Machir I gave Gilead.

16 "To the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave from Gilead even as far as the valley of Arnon, the middle of the valley as a border and as far as the river ^RJabbok, the border of the sons of Ammon; Nu 21:24; De 2:37

17 the Arabah also, with the Jordan as a border, from ^FChinnereth even as far as the sea of the Arabah, ^Rthe Salt Sea, at the foot of the slopes of Pisgah on the east. Ge 14:3; Jos 3:16

18 "Then I commanded you at that time, saying, '^RThe LORD your God has given you this land to possess it; ^Rall you valiant men shall cross over armed before your brothers, the sons of Israel. Jos 1:13 • Nu 32:20; Jos 4:12, 13

19 "^RBut your wives and your little ones and your livestock (I know that you have ^Rmuch livestock) shall remain in your cities which I have given you, Jos 1:14 • Ex 12:38

20 ^Runtil the LORD gives rest to your fellow countrymen as to you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God will give them beyond the Jordan. ^RThen you may return every man to his possession which I have given you.' Jos 1:15 • Jos 22:4

21 "I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, 'Your eyes have seen all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings; so the LORD shall do to all the kingdoms into which you are about to cross.

22 'Do not fear them, for the LORD your God is the one fighting for you.'

23 "I also pleaded with the LORD at that time, saying,

24 'O Lord God, You have begun to show Your servant Your greatness and Your strong hand; for what ^Rgod is there in heaven or on earth who can do such works and mighty acts as Yours? Ex 8:10; 15:11; 2 Sa 7:22; Ps 71:19; 86:8

25 'Let me, I pray, cross over and see the ^Rfair land that is beyond the Jordan, ^Tthat good hill country and Lebanon.' De 4:22 • Lit this

26 "But ^Rthe LORD was angry with

me on your account, and would not listen to me; and the LORD said to me, 'Enough! Speak to Me no more of this matter.' De 1:37 • *Lit Enough for you*

27 'Go up to the top of ^RPisgah and lift up your eyes to the west and north and south and east, and see it with your eyes, for you shall not cross over this Jordan. Nu 23:14; 27:12

28 'But charge Joshua and encourage him and strengthen him, for he shall go across at the head of this people, and he will give them as an inheritance the land which you will see.'

29 "So we remained in the valley opposite ^RBeth-peor. Nu 25:1-3; De 4:46; 34:6

Israel Urged to Obey God's Law

4 "Now, O Israel, listen to the statutes and the judgments which I am teaching you to perform, so that you may live and go in and take possession of the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, is giving you.

5 "You shall not add to the word which ^RI am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. De 12:32; Pr 30:6; Re 22:18 • De 4:5, 14, 40

3 "Your eyes have seen what the LORD has done in the case of Baal-peor, for all the men who followed Baal-peor, the LORD your God has destroyed them from among you. Nu 25:1-9

4 "But you who held fast to the LORD your God are alive today, every one of you.

5 "See, I have taught you statutes and judgments ^Rjust as the LORD my God commanded me, that you should do thus in the land where you are entering to possess it. Le 26:46; 27:34

6 "So keep and do *them*, for that is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes and say, 'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.'

7 "For ^Rwhat great nation is there that has a god so near to it as is the LORD our God ^Rwhenever we call on Him? De 4:32-34; 2 Sa 7:23 • Ps 34:18; 85:9

8 "Or what great nation is there that has statutes and judgments as righteous as this whole law which I am setting before you today?

9 "Only ^Rgive heed to yourself and keep your soul diligently, so that you do not forget the things which your eyes have seen and they do not depart from your heart all the days of your life; but make them known to your sons and your grandsons. De 4:23; 6:12; 8:11, 14, 19; Pr 4:23; 23:19

10 "Remember the day you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, when the LORD said to me, 'Assemble the people to Me, that I may let them hear My words ^Rso they may learn to ^Ffear Me all the days they live on the earth, and that they may ^Rteach their children.' De 14:23; 17:19; 31:12, 13 • De 4:9

11 "You came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, ^Rand the mountain burned with fire to the very heart of the heavens: darkness, cloud and thick gloom. Ex 19:18; He 12:18, 19

12 "Then the LORD spoke to you from the midst of the fire; you heard the sound of words, but you saw no form—only a voice.

13 "So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, *that is*, ^Rthe Ten Commandments; and He wrote them on two tablets of stone. Ex 34:28; De 10:4

14 "The LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that you might perform them in the land where you are going over to possess it.

15 "So watch yourselves carefully, since you did not see any form on the day the LORD spoke to you at Horeb from the midst of the fire,

16 so that you do not act corruptly and make a graven image for yourselves in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of ^Rany winged bird that flies in the sky, Ro 1:23

18 the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water below the earth.

19 "And *beware* not to lift up your eyes to heaven and see the sun and the moon and the stars, ^Rall the host of heaven, and be drawn away and worship them and serve them, those which the LORD your God has allotted

to all the peoples under the whole heaven.

Ge 2:1; De 17:3; 2 Ki 17:16; 21:3

20 "But the LORD has taken you and brought you out of the iron furnace, from Egypt, to be a people for His own possession, as today.

21 "Now the LORD was angry with me on your account, and swore that I would not cross the Jordan, and that I would not enter the good land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance.

Nu 20:12; De 1:37

22 "For I will die in this land, I shall not cross the Jordan, but you shall cross and take possession of this good land.

Nu 27:13, 14 • De 3:25

23 "So watch yourselves, that you do not forget the covenant of the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for yourselves a graven image in the form of anything against which the LORD your God has commanded you.

De 4:9 • De 4:16

24 "For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

25 "When you become the father of children and children's children and have remained long in the land, and act corruptly, and make an idol in the form of anything, and do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD your God so as to provoke Him to anger,

Lit beget • De 4:16 • De 4:23 • 2 Ki 17:17

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that you will surely perish quickly from the land where you are going over the Jordan to possess it. You shall not live long on it, but will be utterly destroyed.

27 "The LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and you will be left few in number among the nations where the LORD drives you.

28 "There you will serve gods, the work of man's hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor hear nor eat nor smell.

De 28:36, 64; Je 16:13 • De 29:17

29 "But from there you will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you search for Him with all your heart and all your soul.

De 6:5; 10:12

30 "When you are in distress and all these things have come upon you, in the latter days you will return to the LORD your God and listen to His voice.

Ps 18:6; 59:16; 107:6, 13 • Je 4:1, 2

31 "For the LORD your God is a compassionate God; He will not

fail you nor destroy you nor forget the covenant with your fathers which He swore to them.

Je 30:11 • Le 26:45

32 "Indeed, ask now concerning the former days which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and inquire from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything been done like this great thing, or has anything been heard like it?

De 32:7; Job 8:8 • Ge 1:27; Is 45:12

33 "Has any people heard the voice of God speaking from the midst of the fire, as you have heard it, and survived?

Ex 20:22; De 5:24, 26

34 "Or has a god tried to go to take for himself a nation from within another nation by trials, by signs and wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, as the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

Ex 14:30; De 33:29 • De 7:19

35 "To you it was shown that you might know that the LORD, He is God; there is no other besides Him.

36 "Out of the heavens He let you hear His voice to discipline you; and on earth He let you see His great fire, and you heard His words from the midst of the fire.

De 8:5

37 "Because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their descendants after them. And He personally brought you from Egypt by His great power,

De 7:7, 8; 10:15; 33:3

38 driving out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in and to give you their land for an inheritance, as it is today.

39 "Know therefore today, and take it to your heart, that the LORD, He is God in heaven above and on the earth below; there is no other.

40 "So you shall keep His statutes and His commandments which I am giving you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may live long on the land which the LORD your God is giving you for all time."

41 Then Moses set apart three cities across the Jordan to the east,

42 that a manslayer might flee there, who unintentionally slew his neighbor without having enmity to-

ward him in time past; and by fleeing to one of these cities he might live:

43 Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau for the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan for the Manassites.

44 Now this is the law which Moses set before the sons of Israel;

45 these are the testimonies and the statutes and the ordinances which Moses spoke to the sons of Israel, when they came out from Egypt,

46 across the Jordan, in the valley ^Ropposite Beth-peor, in the land of ^RSihon king of the Amorites who lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the sons of Israel defeated when they came out from Egypt. De 3:29 • Nu 21:21-25

47 They took possession of his land and the land of ^ROg king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, *who were* across the Jordan to the ^Teast, De 1:4; 3:3, 4 • Lit sunrise

48 from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even as far as Mount Sion (that is, Hermon),

49 with all the Arabah across the Jordan to the east, even as far as the sea of the Arabah, ^Tat the foot of the slopes of Pisgah. Lit under

The Ten Commandments Repeated

 5 Then Moses summoned all Israel and said to them:

“Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I am speaking today in your ^Thearing, that you may learn them and observe ^Them carefully. Lit ears • Lit to do them

2 “The LORD our God made ^Ra covenant with us at Horeb. Ex 19:5; Mal 4:4

3 “^RThe LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *with* all those of ^Tus alive here today. Je 31:32; He 8:9 • Lit us ourselves

4 “The LORD spoke to you ^Rface to face at the mountain ^Rfrom the midst of the fire, Nu 14:14; De 34:10 • De 4:33

5 *while* ^RI was standing between the LORD and you at that time, to declare to you the word of the LORD; ^Rfor you were afraid because of the fire and did not go up the mountain. He said, Ga 3:19 • Ex 19:16, 21-24; 20:18; He 12:18-21

6 “I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^Tslavery. Lit slaves

7 “You shall have no other gods ^Tbefore Me. Ex 20:3 • Or besides

8 “You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth.

9 “You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and the fourth *generations* of those who hate Me,

10 but showing lovingkindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

11 “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.

12 “Observe the sabbath day to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you.

13 “Six days you shall labor and do all your work,

14 but ^Rthe seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; *in it* you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter or your male servant or your female servant or your ox or your donkey or any of your cattle or your sojourner who ^Tstays with you, so that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. Ge 2:2; He 4:4 • Lit is in your gates

15 “^RYou shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to observe the sabbath day. Ex 20:11

16 “Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, ^Rthat your days may be prolonged and that it may go well with you on the land which the LORD your God gives you. De 4:40

17 “You shall not murder.

18 “You shall not commit adultery.

19 “You shall not steal.

20 “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

21 “You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, and you shall not desire your neighbor’s house, his field or his male servant or his female servant,

his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor.'

Moses Interceded

22 "These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly at the mountain from the midst of the fire, of the cloud and of the thick gloom, with a great voice, and He added no more. ^RHe wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me. Ex 24:12; 31:18; De 4:13

23 "And when you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, you came near to me, all the heads of your tribes and your elders.

24 "You said, 'Behold, the LORD our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire; we have seen today that God speaks with man, yet he lives.

25 'Now then why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any longer, then we will die.

26 'For ^Rwho is there of all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God speaking from the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? De 4:33

27 'Go near and hear all that the LORD our God says; then speak to us all that the LORD our God speaks to you, and we will hear and do it.'

28 "The LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me, ^Rand the LORD said to me, 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people which they have spoken to you. They have done well in all that they have spoken. De 18:17

29 ^ROh that they had such a heart in them, that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, that it may be well with them and with their sons forever! Ps 81:13; Is 48:18

30 'Go, say to them, "Return to your tents."

31 'But as for you, stand here by Me, that I may speak to you all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which you shall teach them, that they may observe *them* in the land which I give them to possess.'

 32 "So you shall observe to do just as the LORD your God has commanded you; you shall not turn aside to the right or to the left.

33 "You shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God has commanded you, that you may live and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong *your* days in the land which you will possess.

Obey God and Prosper

6"Now this is the commandment, the statutes and the judgments which the LORD your God has commanded *me* to teach you, that you might do *them* in the land where you are going over to possess it,

2 so that you and your son and your grandson might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, all the days of your life, and that your days may be prolonged.

3 "O Israel, you should listen and be careful to do *it*, that it may be well with you and that you may multiply greatly, just as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has promised you, *in* a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 "Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God, the LORD is one!

5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.

 6 ^RThese words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart. De 11:18

7 "You shall teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way and when you lie down and when you rise up.

8 "You shall bind them as a sign on your hand and they shall be as frontals on your forehead.

9 ^RYou shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. De 11:20

10 "Then it shall come about when the LORD your God brings you into the land which He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you, great and splendid cities which you did not build,

11 and houses full of all good things which you did not fill, and hewn cisterns which you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees which you

did not plant, and ^Ryou eat and are satisfied, De 8:10; 11:15; 14:29

12 then watch yourself, that ^Ryou do not forget the LORD who brought you from the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^Tslavery. De 4:9 • Lit slaves

13 "You shall ^Ffear only the LORD your God; and you shall worship Him and swear by His name.

14 "^RYou shall not follow other gods, any of the gods of the peoples who surround you, Je 25:6

15 for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a ^Rjealous God; otherwise the anger of the LORD your God will be kindled against you, and He will ^Twipe you off the face of the earth. De 4:24; 5:9 • Lit destroy

16 "^RYou shall not put the LORD your God to the test, ^Ras you tested Him at Massah. Ma 4:7; Lk 4:12 • Ex 17:7

17 "^RYou should diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and His testimonies and His statutes which He has commanded you. De 11:22; Ps 119:4

18 "You shall do what is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that ^Rit may be well with you and that you may go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore to give your fathers, De 4:40

19 by driving out all your enemies before you, as the LORD has spoken.

20 "^RWhen your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What do the testimonies and the statutes and the judgments mean which the LORD our God commanded you?' Ex 13:8, 14

21 then you shall say to your son, 'We were slaves to Pharaoh in Egypt, and the LORD brought us from Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 'Moreover, the LORD showed great and distressing signs and wonders before our eyes against Egypt, Pharaoh and all his household;

23 He brought us out from there in order to bring us in, to give us the land which He had sworn to our fathers.'

24 "So the LORD commanded us to observe all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good always and for our survival, as it is today.

25 "It will be righteousness for us if we ^Tare careful to observe all this

commandment before the LORD our God, just as He commanded us. Lit keep

Warnings

7 "^RWhen the LORD your God brings you into the land where you are entering to possess it, and clears away many nations before you, the Hittites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, ^Rseven nations greater and stronger than you, De 20:16-18 • Ac 13:19

2 and when the LORD your God delivers them before you and you defeat them, ^Rthen you shall utterly destroy them. ^RYou shall make no covenant with them and show no favor to them. Nu 31:17; Jos 11:11 • Ex 23:32

3 "Furthermore, ^Ryou shall not intermarry with them; you shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor shall you take their daughters for your sons. Ex 34:15, 16; Jos 23:12; Ez 9:2

4 "For ^Tthey will turn your ^Tsons away from following Me to serve other gods; then the anger of the LORD will be kindled against you and ^RHe will quickly destroy you. Lit he • De 4:26

5 "But thus you shall do to them: you shall tear down their altars, and smash their *sacred* pillars, and hew down their ^TAsherim, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 "For you are ^Ra holy people to the LORD your God; the LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for His own possession out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth. Ex 19:6; De 14:2, 21; Ps 50:5; Je 2:3

7 "^RThe LORD did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any of the peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples, De 4:37

 8 but because the LORD loved you and kept the ^Roath which He swore to your forefathers, ^Rthe LORD brought you out by a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of ^Tslavery, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Ex 32:13 • Ex 13:3 • Lit slaves

9 "Know therefore that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps His covenant and His lov-

6:13 Or reverence 7:5 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity  7:8-9

ingkindness to a thousandth generation with those who ^Rlove Him and keep His commandments; De 5:10

10 but repays those who hate Him to their faces, to destroy them; He will not delay with him who hates Him, He will repay him to his face.

11 "Therefore, you shall keep the commandment and the statutes and the judgments which I am commanding you today, to do them.

Promises of God

12 "Then it shall come about, because you listen to these judgments and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you His covenant and His lovingkindness which He swore to your forefathers.

13 "He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock, in the land which He swore to your forefathers to give you.

14 "You shall be blessed above all peoples; there will be no male or female ^Rbarren among you or among your cattle. Ex 23:26

15 "The LORD will remove from you all sickness; and He will not put on you any of the harmful diseases of Egypt which you have known, but He will lay them on all who hate you.

16 "You shall consume all the peoples whom the LORD your God will deliver to you; your eye shall not pity them, nor shall you serve their gods, for that *would be* a snare to you.

17 "If you should say in your heart, 'These nations are greater than I; how can I ^Rdispossess them?' Nu 33:53

18 you shall not be afraid of them; you shall well ^Rremember what the LORD your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt: Ps 105:5

19 ^Rthe great trials which your eyes saw and the signs and the wonders and the mighty hand and the outstretched arm by which the LORD your God brought you out. So shall the LORD your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid. De 4:34

20 "Moreover, the LORD your God will send the hornet against them,

until those who are left and hide themselves from you perish.

21 "You shall not dread them, for the LORD your God is in your midst, a great and awesome God.

22 ^RThe LORD your God will clear away these nations before you little by little; you will not be able to put an end to them quickly, for the ^Twild beasts would grow too numerous for you. Ex 23:29, 30 • Lit beasts of the field

23 ^RBut the LORD your God will deliver them before you, and will throw them into great confusion until they are destroyed. Ex 23:27; Jos 10:10

24 "He will deliver their kings into your hand so that you will make their name perish from under heaven; no man will be able to stand before you until you have destroyed them.

25 "The graven images of their gods you are to ^Rburn with fire; you shall ^Rnot covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, or you will be snared by it, for it is an ^Rabomination to the LORD your God. Ex 32:20; De 12:3; 1 Ch 14:12 • Ex 20:17 • De 17:1

26 "You shall not bring an abomination into your house, and like it come under the ^Rban; you shall utterly detest it and you shall utterly abhor it, for it is something banned. Le 27:28f

God's Gracious Dealings

8 "All the commandments that I am commanding you today you shall be careful to do, that you ^Rmay live and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to give to your forefathers. De 4:1

2 ^RYou shall remember all the way which the LORD your God has led you in the wilderness these forty years, that He might humble you, testing you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not. De 8:16

3 "He humbled you and let you be hungry, and fed you with manna which you did not know, nor did your fathers know, that He might make you ^Tunderstand that ^Rman does not live by bread alone, but man lives by everything that proceeds out of the mouth of the LORD. Lit know • Ma 4:4; Lk 4:4

4 ^RYour clothing did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. De 29:5; Ne 9:21

 5 "Thus you are to know in your heart that the LORD your God was disciplining you just as a man disciplines his son.

6 "Therefore, you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to fear Him.

7 "For ^Rthe LORD your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, flowing forth in valleys and hills;

De 11:9-12; Je 2:7

8 a land of wheat and barley, of vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey;

9 a land where you will eat food without scarcity, in which you will not lack anything; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills you can dig copper.

10 "When ^Ryou have eaten and are satisfied, you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land which He has given you.

De 6:11

11 "Beware that you do not ^Rforget the LORD your God by not keeping His commandments and His ordinances and His statutes which I am commanding you today;

De 4:9

12 otherwise, when you have eaten and are satisfied, and have built good houses and lived in them,

13 and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and gold multiply, and all that you have multiplies,

14 then your heart will become ^Tproud and you will ^Rforget the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^Tslavery.

Lit lifted up • De 8:11; Ps 106:21 • Lit slaves

15 "He led you through ^Rthe great and terrible wilderness, with its ^Rfiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty ground where there was no water; He brought water for you out of the rock of flint.

De 1:19; Je 2:6 • Nu 21:6

16 "In the wilderness He fed you manna ^Rwhich your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might ^Rtest you, to do good for you ^Tin the end.

Ex 16:15 • De 8:2 • Lit at your end

17 "Otherwise, ^Ryou may say in your heart, 'My power and the strength of my hand made me this wealth.'

De 9:4

 18 "But you shall remember the LORD your God, for ^Rit is He who

is giving you power to make wealth, that He may confirm His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

Pr 10:22; Ho 2:8

19 "It shall come about if you ever forget the LORD your God and go after other gods and serve them and worship them, ^RI testify against you today that you will surely perish.

De 4:26; 30:18

20 "Like the nations that the LORD makes to perish before you, so ^Ryou shall perish; because you would not listen to the voice of the LORD your God.

Eze 5:5-17

Israel Provoked God

9 "Hear, O Israel! You are crossing over the Jordan today to go in to dispossess ^Rnations greater and mightier than you, great cities ^Rfortified to heaven,

De 4:38; 7:1; 11:23 • De 1:28

2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know and of whom you have heard it said, '^RWho can stand before the sons of Anak?'

Nu 13:22, 28, 33; Jos 11:21, 22

3 "Know therefore today that ^Rit is the LORD your God who is crossing over before you as ^Ra consuming fire. He will destroy them and He will subdue them before you, so that you may drive them out and destroy them quickly, just as the LORD has spoken to you.

De 31:3; Jos 3:11 • De 4:24; He 12:29

4 "^RDo not say in your heart when the LORD your God has driven them out before you, 'Because of my righteousness the LORD has brought me in to possess this land,' but it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is dispossessing them before you.

De 8:17; 9:7, 24; 31:27

5 "It is not for your righteousness or for the uprightness of your heart that you are going to possess their land, but it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD your God is driving them out before you, in order to confirm the oath which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

6 "Know, then, it is not because of your righteousness that the LORD your God is giving you this good land to possess, for you are ^Ra ^Tstubborn people.

De 9:13; 10:16; 31:27 • Or stiff-necked

7 "Remember, do not forget how you provoked the LORD your God to wrath in the wilderness; ^Rfrom the day that you left the land of Egypt until you arrived at this place, you have been rebellious against the LORD.

Ex 14:10f; Nu 14:22

8 "Even ^Rat Horeb you provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was so angry with you that He would have destroyed you.

Ex 32:7-10; Ps 106:19

9 "When I went up to the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant which the LORD had made with you, then I remained on the mountain forty days and nights; ^RI neither ate bread nor drank water.

Ex 24:18; 34:28; De 8:3; 9:18

10 "The LORD gave me the two tablets of stone ^Rwritten by the finger of God; and on them were all the words which the LORD had spoken with you at the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly.

De 4:13

11 "It came about ^Rat the end of forty days and nights that the LORD gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant.

De 9:9

12 "Then the LORD said to me, 'Arise, go down from here quickly, for your people whom you brought out of Egypt have acted corruptly. They have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them; they have made a molten image for themselves.'

13 "The LORD spoke further to me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and indeed, it is a stubborn people.'

14 "Let Me alone, that I may destroy them and ^Rblot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.'

Ex 32:10 • Ps 9:5; 109:13

15 "So I turned and came down from the mountain while the mountain was burning with fire, and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands.

Ex 32:15-19

16 "And I saw that you had indeed sinned against the LORD your God. You had made for yourselves a molten calf; you had turned aside quickly from the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 "I took hold of the two tablets and threw them from my hands and smashed them before your eyes.

18 "I fell down before the LORD, ^Ras at the first, forty days and nights; ^RI neither ate bread nor drank water, ^Rbecause of all your sin which you had committed in doing what was evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke Him to anger.

Ex 34:28 • De 10:10 • De 9:9 • Ex 34:9

19 "For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which the LORD was wrathful against you in order to destroy you, but the LORD listened to me that time also.

20 "The LORD was angry enough with Aaron to destroy him; so I also prayed for Aaron at the same time.

21 "I took your sinful *thing*, the calf which you had made, and burned it with fire and crushed it, grinding it very small until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that came down from the mountain.

22 "Again at Taberah and at Masah and at Kibroth-hattaavah you provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 "When the LORD sent you from ^RKadesh-barnea, saying, '^RGo up and possess the land which I have given you,' then you rebelled against the ^Tcommand of the LORD your God; you neither believed Him nor listened to His voice.

De 1:2 • De 1:21 • Lit mouth

24 "You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day I knew you.

De 9:7; 31:27

25 "So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and nights, which I ^Tdid because the LORD had said He would destroy you.

De 9:18 • Lit fell down

26 "I prayed to the LORD and said, 'O Lord God, do not destroy Your people, even Your inheritance, whom You have redeemed through Your greatness, whom You have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand.'

27 'Remember Your servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; do not look at the stubbornness of this people or at their wickedness or their sin.'

28 'Otherwise the land from which You brought us may say, "Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which He had promised them and because He hated them He has brought them out to slay them in the wilderness."

29 'Yet they are Your people, even Your inheritance, whom You have

brought out by Your ^Rgreat power and Your outstretched arm.' De 4:34

The Tablets Rewritten

10 "At that time the LORD said to me, '^RCut out for yourself two tablets of stone like the former ones, and come up to Me on the mountain, and ^Rmake an ark of wood for yourself.

Ex 34:1 • Ex 25:10

² ^RI will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered, and ^Ryou shall put them in the ark.' De 4:13 • Ex 25:16

³ "So ^RI made an ark of acacia wood and ^Rcut out two tablets of stone like the former ones, and went up on the mountain with the two tablets in my hand.

Ex 25:5; 37:1-9 • Ex 34:4

⁴ "He wrote on the tablets, like the former writing, ^Rthe Ten Commandments ^Rwhich the LORD had spoken to you on the mountain from the midst of the fire ^Ron the day of the assembly; and the LORD gave them to me.

Ex 34:28; De 4:13 • Ex 20:1 • De 9:10; 18:16

⁵ "Then I turned and ^Rcame down from the mountain and ^Rput the tablets in the ark which I had made; ^Rand there they are, as the LORD commanded me."

Ex 34:29 • Ex 40:20 • 1 Ki 8:9

⁶ (Now the sons of Israel set out from Beeroth Bene-jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died and there he was buried and Eleazar his son ministered as priest in his place.

⁷ From there they set out to Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water.

⁸ At that time the LORD set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD ^Rto serve Him and to bless in His name until this day.

De 17:12; 18:5; 21:5

⁹ ^RTherefore, Levi does not have a portion or inheritance with his brothers; the LORD is his inheritance, just as the LORD your God spoke to him.)

Nu 18:20, 24; De 18:1, 2; Eze 44:28

¹⁰ "I, moreover, stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights like the first time, and the LORD listened to me that time also; the LORD was not willing to destroy you.

¹¹ "Then the LORD said to me, 'Arise, proceed on your journey ahead of the people, that they may go in and

possess the land which I swore to their fathers to give them.'

 ¹² "Now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require from you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and love Him, and to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul,

¹³ and to keep the LORD's commandments and His statutes which I am commanding you today for your good?

¹⁴ "Behold, to the LORD your God belong heaven and the highest heavens, the earth and all that is in it.

¹⁵ ^RYet on your fathers did the LORD set His affection to love them, and He chose their ^Tdescendants after them, even you above all peoples, as it is this day.

De 4:37 • Lit seed

¹⁶ "So circumcise your heart, and ^Rstiffen your neck no longer.

De 9:6

¹⁷ "For the LORD your God is the God of gods and the ^RLord of lords, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God who does not show partiality nor ^Rtake a bribe.

Re 17:14 • De 16:19

 ¹⁸ "He executes justice for the orphan and the widow, and shows His love for the alien by giving him food and clothing.

¹⁹ ^RSo show your love for the alien, for you were aliens in the land of Egypt.

Le 19:34; Eze 47:22, 23

²⁰ "You shall fear the LORD your God; you shall serve Him and ^Rcling to Him, and ^Ryou shall swear by His name.

De 11:22; 13:4 • De 5:11; 6:13; Ps 63:11

²¹ "He is ^Ryour praise and He is your God, who has done these great and awesome things for you which your eyes have seen.

Ps 109:1; 148:14; Je 17:14

²² "Your fathers went down to Egypt seventy persons *in all*, and now the LORD your God has made you as numerous as the stars of heaven.

Rewards of Obedience

 **11** "You shall therefore ^Rlove the LORD your God, and always ^Rkeep His charge, His statutes, His ordinances, and His commandments.

De 6:5; 10:12 • Le 18:30; 22:9

² "Know this day ^Rthat I am not speaking with your sons who have not known and who have not seen the

 10:12-13  10:18  11:1

^Fdiscipline of the LORD your God—His greatness, His mighty hand and His outstretched arm, De 4:34

3 and ^RHis signs and His works which He did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh the king of Egypt and to all his land; Ex 7:8-21

4 and what He did to Egypt's army, to its horses and its chariots, ^Rwhen He made the water of the Red Sea to engulf them while they were pursuing you, and the LORD completely destroyed them; Ex 14:28; De 1:40; 2:1

5 and what He did to you in the wilderness until you came to this place;

6 and ^Rwhat He did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, when the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, their households, their tents, and ^Revery living thing that followed them, among all Israel— Nu 16:1-35; Ps 106:16-18 • Nu 26:10, 11

7 but your own eyes have seen all the great work of the LORD which He did.

8 "You shall therefore keep every commandment which I am commanding you today, ^Rso that you may be strong and go in and possess the land into which you are about to cross to possess it; De 31:6, 7, 23; Jos 1:6, 7

9 so that you may prolong your days on the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give to them and to their descendants, ^Ra land flowing with milk and honey. Ex 3:8

10 "For the land, into which you are entering to possess it, is not like the land of Egypt from which you came, where you used to sow your seed and water it with your ^Ffoot like a vegetable garden.

11 "But ^Rthe land into which you are about to cross to possess it, a land of hills and valleys, drinks water from the rain of heaven, De 8:7

12 a land for which the LORD your God cares; the eyes of the LORD your God are always on it, from the beginning even to the end of the year.

 13 "It shall come about, ^Rif you listen obediently to my commandments which I am commanding you today, ^Rto love the LORD your God and to serve Him with all your heart and all your soul, Le 26:3; De 7:12 • De 11:1

14 that ^RHe will give the rain for

your land in its season, the ^Rfearfully and late rain, that you may gather in your grain and your new wine and your oil. Le 26:4; De 28:12 • Joel 2:23; Jam 5:7

15 "^RHe will give grass in your fields for your cattle, and ^Ryou will eat and be satisfied. Ps 104:14 • De 6:11

16 "^RBeware that your hearts are not deceived, and that you do not turn away and serve other gods and worship them. Job 31:27

17 "Or the anger of the LORD will be kindled against you, and He will shut up the heavens ^Rso that there will be no rain and the ground will not yield its fruit; and ^Ryou will perish quickly from the good land which the LORD is giving you. De 28:24 • De 4:26

 18 "^RYou shall therefore ^Timpress these words of mine on your heart and on your soul; and you shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontals on your forehead. Ex 13:9, 16; De 6:8 • Lit put

19 "^RYou shall teach them to your sons, talking of them when you sit in your house and when you walk along the road and when you lie down and when you rise up. De 4:9, 10; 6:7; Pr 22:6

20 "^RYou shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates, De 6:9

21 so that your days and the days of your sons may be multiplied on the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give them, as ^Tlong as the heavens remain above the earth. Ps 72:5

22 "For if you are ^Rcareful to keep all this commandment which I am commanding you to do, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and hold fast to Him, De 6:17

23 then the LORD will ^Rdrive out all these nations from before you, and you will ^Rdispossess nations greater and mightier than you. De 4:38 • De 9:1

24 "^REvery place on which the sole of your foot treads shall be yours; your border will be from the wilderness to Lebanon, and from the river, the river Euphrates, as far as ^Fthe western sea. Jos 1:3; 14:9

25 "No man will be able to stand before you; the LORD your God will

11:2 Or instruction 11:10 I.e. probably a treadmill  11:13-15 11:14 I.e. autumn  11:18-19 11:24 I.e. the Mediterranean

lay the dread of you and the fear of you on all the land on which you set foot, as He has spoken to you.

 26 "See, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse:

27 the ^Rblessing, if you listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I am commanding you today;

De 28:1-14

28 and the ^Rcurse, if you do not listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I am commanding you today, ^Tby following other gods which you have not known.

De 28:15-68 • Lit to follow

29 "It shall come about, when the LORD your God brings you into the land where you are entering to possess it, ^Rthat you shall place the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal.

De 27:12; Jos 8:33

30 "Are they not across the Jordan, west of the way toward the sunset, in the land of the Canaanites who live in the Arabah, opposite ^RGilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh?

Jos 4:19

31 "For you are about to cross the Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you, and ^Ryou shall possess it and live in it,

De 17:14; Jos 21:43

32 and you shall be careful to do all the statutes and the judgments which I am setting before you today.

Laws of the Sanctuary

12 "These are the statutes and the judgments which you shall carefully observe in the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess ^Ras long as you live on the earth.

De 4:9, 10; 1 Ki 8:40

2 "You shall utterly destroy all the places where the nations whom you shall dispossess serve their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree.

3 "You shall tear down their altars and smash their *sacred* pillars and burn their ^FAsherim with fire, and you shall cut down the engraved images of their gods and obliterate their name from that place.

4 "You shall not act like this toward the LORD your God.

5 "But you shall seek *the* LORD at the place which the LORD your God

will choose from all your tribes, to establish His name there for His dwelling, and there you shall come.

6 "There you shall bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, ^Ryour tithes, the ^Tcontribution of your hand, your votive offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock.

De 14:22 • Or *heave offering*

7 "There also you and your households shall eat before the LORD your God, and rejoice in all your undertakings in which the LORD your God has blessed you.

8 "You shall not do at all what we are doing here today, every man *doing* whatever is right in his own eyes;

9 for you have not as yet come to ^Rthe resting place and the ^Rinheritance which the LORD your God is giving you.

De 3:20; 25:19; Ps 95:11 • De 4:21

10 "When you cross the Jordan and live in the land which the LORD your God is giving you to inherit, and ^RHe gives you rest from all your enemies around you so that you live in security,

Jos 11:23

11 then it shall come about that the place in which the LORD your God will choose for His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the ^Tcontribution of your hand, and all your choice votive offerings which you will vow to the LORD. Or *heave offering*

12 "And you shall ^Rrejoice before the LORD your God, you and your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, since he has no portion or inheritance with you.

De 12:7

13 "^RBe careful that you do not offer your burnt offerings in every *cultic* place you see,

De 12:5, 11

14 but in the place which the LORD chooses in one of your tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I command you.

15 "^RHowever, you may slaughter and eat meat within any of your gates, whatever you desire, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you; the unclean and the

 11:26-28 12:3 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity

clean may eat of it, as of ^Rthe gazelle and the deer. De 12:20-23 • De 12:22; 14:5; 15:22

16 "Only you shall not eat the blood; ^Ryou are to pour it out on the ground like water. De 15:23

17 "^RYou are not allowed to eat within your gates the tithe of your grain or new wine or oil, or the first-born of your herd or flock, or any of your votive offerings which you vow, or your freewill offerings, or the contribution of your hand. De 12:26

18 "But you shall eat them before the LORD your God in the place which the LORD your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God in all your undertakings.

19 "^RBe careful that you do not forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land. De 14:27

20 "When the LORD your God extends your border ^Ras He has promised you, and you say, 'I will eat meat,' because ^Tyou desire to eat meat, *then* you may eat meat, whatever you desire. Ge 15:18; De 11:24; 19:8 • Lit your soul desires

21 "If the place which the LORD your God chooses to put His name is too far from you, then you may slaughter of your herd and flock which the LORD has given you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates ^Twhatever you desire. Lit in every desire of your soul

22 "Just as a gazelle or a deer is eaten, so you will eat it; the unclean and the clean alike may eat of it.

23 "Only be sure ^Rnot to eat the blood, for the blood is the ^Tlife, and you shall not eat the life with the flesh. Ge 9:4; Le 17:10-14; De 12:16 • Lit soul

24 "You shall not eat it; you shall pour it out on the ground like water.

25 "You shall not eat it, so that it may be well with you and your sons after you, for you will be doing what is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 "Only your holy things which you may have and your votive offerings, you shall take and go to the place which the LORD chooses.

27 "And ^Ryou shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, on the altar of the LORD your God; and the blood of your sacrifices

shall be poured out on the altar of the LORD your God, and ^Ryou shall eat the flesh. Le 1:9, 13 • Le 3:1-17

28 "Be careful to listen to all these words which I command you, so that it may be well with you and your sons after you forever, for you will be doing what is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God.

29 "When ^Rthe LORD your God cuts off before you the nations which you are going in to dispossess, and you dispossess them and dwell in their land, Jos 23:4

30 beware that you are not ensnared to follow them, after they are destroyed before you, and that you do not inquire after their gods, saying, 'How do these nations serve their gods, that I also may do likewise?'

31 "^RYou shall not behave thus toward the LORD your God, for every abominable act which the LORD hates they have done for their gods; for they even burn their sons and daughters in the fire to their gods. De 9:5

32 "Whatever I command you, you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to nor take away from it.

Shun Idolatry

13 "If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder,

2 and the sign or the wonder comes true, concerning which he spoke to you, saying, '^RLet us go after other gods (whom you have not known) and let us serve them,' De 13:6, 13

3 you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams; for the LORD your God is testing you to find out if ^Ryou love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. De 6:5

 4 "^RYou shall follow the LORD your God and fear Him; and you shall keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and ^Rcling to Him. 2 Ki 23:3; 2 Ch 34:31; 2 Jo 6 • De 10:20

5 "But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has counseled rebellion against the LORD your God who brought you from the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the

house of slavery, to seduce you from the way in which the LORD your God commanded you to walk. So you shall purge the evil from among you.

6 ^R"If your brother, your mother's son, or your son or daughter, or the wife you cherish, or your friend who is as your own soul, entice you secretly, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods' (whom neither you nor your fathers have known, De 17:2-7; 29:18

7 of the gods of the peoples who are around you, near you or far from you, from one end of the earth to the other end),

8 ^Ryou shall not yield to him or listen to him; ^Rand your eye shall not pity him, nor shall you spare or conceal him. Pr 1:10 • De 7:2

9 ^RBut you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first against him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. De 13:5

10 "So you shall stone him to death because he has sought to seduce you from the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

11 "Then all Israel will hear and be afraid, and will never again do such a wicked thing among you.

12 "If you hear in one of your cities, which the LORD your God is giving you to live in, *anyone* saying that

13 some worthless men have gone out from among you and have seduced the inhabitants of their city, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods' (whom you have not known),

14 then you shall investigate and search out and inquire thoroughly. If it is true *and* the matter established that this abomination has been done among you,

15 ^Ryou shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying it and all that is in it and its cattle with the edge of the sword. De 13:5

16 ^RThen you shall gather all its booty into the middle of its open square and burn the city and all its booty with fire as a whole burnt offering to the LORD your God; and it shall be a ^Rruin forever. It shall never be rebuilt. De 7:25, 26 • Jos 8:28; Is 17:1; 25:2; Je 49:2

17 "Nothing from that which is put under the ban shall cling to your

hand, in order that the LORD may turn from His burning anger and show mercy to you, and have compassion on you and make you increase, just as He has sworn to your fathers,

18 ^TIf you will listen to the voice of the LORD your God, ^Tkeeping all His commandments which I am commanding you today, ^Tand doing what is right in the sight of the LORD your God. Or for • Lit to keep • Lit to do

Clean and Unclean Animals

14 "You are the sons of the LORD your God; you shall not cut yourselves nor shave your forehead for the sake of the dead.

2 "For you are a holy people to the LORD your God, and the LORD has chosen you to be a people for His own possession out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth.

3 ^RYou shall not eat any detestable thing. Eze 4:14

4 ^RThese are the animals which you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, Le 11:2-45; Ac 10:14

5 the deer, the gazelle, the roebuck, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope and the mountain sheep.

6 "Any animal that divides the hoof and has the hoof split in ^Ttwo and chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat. Lit two hoofs

7 "Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these among those which chew the cud, or among those that divide the hoof in two: the camel and the rabbit and the shaphan, for though they chew the cud, they do not divide the hoof; they are unclean for you.

8 "The pig, because it divides the hoof but *does not chew* the cud, it is unclean for you. You shall not eat any of their flesh nor touch their carcasses.

9 "These you may eat of all that are in water: anything that has fins and scales you may eat,

10 but anything that does not have fins and scales you shall not eat; it is unclean for you.

11 "You may eat any clean bird.

12 "But ^Rthese are the ones which you shall not eat: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, Le 11:13

13 and the red kite, the falcon, and the kite in their kinds,

14 and every raven in its kind,
 15 and the ostrich, the owl, the sea gull, and the hawk in their kinds,
 16 the little owl, the ^Tgreat owl, the white owl,

Or great horned owl

17 the pelican, the carrion vulture, the cormorant,

18 the stork, and the heron in their kinds, and the hoopoe and the bat.

19 "And all the ^Tteeming life with wings are unclean to you; they shall not be eaten.

I.e. flying insects

20 "You may eat any clean bird.

21 "You shall not eat anything which dies of *itself*. You may give it to the alien who is in your town, so that he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner, for you are a holy people to the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.

22 "You shall surely tithe all the produce from what you sow, which comes out of the field every year.

23 "You shall eat in the presence of the LORD your God, ^Rat the place where He chooses to establish His name, the tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the firstborn of your herd and your flock, so that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always.

De 12:5

24 "If the ^Tdistance is so great for you that you are not able to bring *the tithe*, since the place where the LORD your God chooses ^Rto set His name is too far away from you when the LORD your God blesses you,

Lit way • De 12:5, 21

25 then you shall ^Texchange it for money, and bind the money in your hand and go to the place which the LORD your God chooses.

Lit give in money

26 "You may spend the money for whatever your heart desires: for oxen, or sheep, or wine, or strong drink, or whatever your heart desires; and ^Rthere you shall eat in the presence of the LORD your God and rejoice, you and your household.

27 "Also you shall not neglect ^Rthe Levite who is in your ^Ttown, ^Rfor he has no portion or inheritance among you.

De 12:12 • Lit gates • Nu 18:20; De 10:9; 18:12

28 "^RAt the end of every third year you shall bring out all the tithe of your produce in that year, and shall deposit it in your ^Ttown.

De 26:12 • Lit gates

29 "The Levite, because he has no

portion or inheritance among you, and the alien, the orphan and the widow who are in your town, shall come and ^Reat and be satisfied, in order that ^Rthe LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

De 6:11 • De 15:10; Mal 3:10

The Sabbath Year

15 "^RAt the end of every seven years you shall ^Rgrant a remission of debts.

De 31:10

2 "This is the manner of remission: every creditor shall release what he has loaned to his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother, because the LORD's remission has been proclaimed.

3 "^RFrom a foreigner you may exact it, but your hand shall release whatever of yours is with your brother.

De 23:20

4 "However, there will be no poor among you, since ^Rthe LORD will surely bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance to possess,

De 28:8

5 if only you listen obediently to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all this commandment which I am commanding you today.

6 "^RFor the LORD your God will bless you as He has promised you, and you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow; and you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you.

De 28:12, 13

7 "If there is a poor man with you, one of your brothers, in any of your towns in your land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not harden your heart, nor close your hand from your poor brother;

8 but ^Ryou shall freely open your hand to him, and shall generously lend him sufficient for his need in whatever he lacks.

Ma 5:42; Lk 6:34; Ga 2:10

9 "Beware that there is no base thought in your heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of remission, is near,' and your eye is hostile toward your poor brother, and you give him nothing; then he may cry to the LORD against you, and it will be a sin in you.

 10 "You shall generously give to him, and your heart shall not be

grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in all your undertakings.

11 "For the poor will never cease to be in the land; therefore I command you, saying, 'You shall freely open your hand to your brother, to your needy and poor in your land.'

12 "If your kinsman, a Hebrew man or woman, is sold to you, then he shall serve you six years, but in the seventh year you shall set him free.

13 "When you set him ^Tfree, you shall not send him away empty-handed.

14 "You shall furnish him liberally from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your wine vat; you shall give to him as the LORD your God has blessed you.

15 "You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you; therefore I command you this today.

16 "It shall come about if he says to you, 'I will not go out from you,' because he loves you and your household, since he fares well with you;

17 then you shall take an awl and pierce it through his ear into the door, and he shall be your servant forever. Also you shall do likewise to your maidservant.

18 "It shall not seem hard to you when you set him ^Tfree, for he has given you six years *with* ^Tdouble the service of a hired man; so the LORD your God will bless you in whatever you do.

19 "RYou shall consecrate to the LORD your God all the firstborn males that are born of your herd and of your flock; you shall not work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of your flock.

20 "RYou and your household shall eat it every year before the LORD your God in the place which the LORD chooses.

21 "RBut if it has any defect, *such as lameness or blindness, or any serious defect*, you shall not sacrifice it to the LORD your God.

22 "You shall eat it within your gates; ^Rthe unclean and the clean alike *may eat it*, as ^Ra gazelle or a deer.

23 "Only you shall not eat its blood; you are to pour it out on the ground like water.

The Feasts of Passover, of Weeks, and of Booths

16 "Observe ^Rthe month of Abib and celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God, for in the month of Abib the LORD your God brought you out of Egypt by night.

2 "You shall sacrifice ^Rthe Passover to the LORD your God from the flock and the herd, in the place where the LORD chooses to establish His name.

3 "RYou shall not eat leavened bread with it; seven days you shall eat with it unleavened bread, the bread of affliction (for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste), so that you may remember all the days of your life the day when you came out of the land of Egypt.

4 "For seven days no leaven shall be seen with you in all your territory, and none of the flesh which you sacrifice on the evening of the first day shall remain overnight until morning.

5 "You are not allowed to sacrifice the Passover in any of your ^Ttowns which the LORD your God is giving you;

6 but at the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name, you shall sacrifice the Passover in the evening at sunset, at the time that you came out of Egypt.

7 "You shall ^Rcook and eat *it* in the place which the LORD your God chooses. In the morning you are to return to your tents.

8 "Six days you shall eat unleavened bread, and ^Ron the seventh day there shall be ^Ra solemn assembly to the LORD your God; you shall do no work on it.

9 "You shall count seven weeks for yourself; you shall begin to count seven weeks from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain.

10 "Then you shall celebrate the Feast of Weeks to the LORD your God with a tribute of a freewill offering of your hand, which you shall give just as the LORD your God blesses you;

 11 and you shall ^Rrejoice before the LORD your God, you and your son and your daughter and your male and female servants and the Levite who is in your town, and the stranger and the orphan and the widow who are in your midst, in the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name. De 12:7

12 "You shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and you shall be careful to observe these statutes.

13 ^R"You shall ^Tcelebrate the Feast of Booths seven days after you have gathered in from your threshing floor and your wine vat; Le 23:34-43 • Lit perform

14 and you shall ^Rrejoice in your feast, you and your son and your daughter and your male and female servants and the Levite and the stranger and the orphan and the widow who are in your towns. De 16:11

15 "Seven days you shall celebrate a feast to the LORD your God in the place which the LORD chooses, because the LORD your God will bless you in all your produce and in all the work of your hands, so that you will be altogether joyful.

 16 ^R"Three times in a year all your males shall appear before the LORD your God in the place which He chooses, at the Feast of Unleavened Bread and at the Feast of Weeks and at the Feast of Booths, and ^Rthey shall not appear before the LORD empty-handed. Ex 23:14-17; 34:23, 24 • Ex 34:20

17 "Every man ^Tshall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you. Lit according to the gift of his hand

18 "You shall appoint for yourself judges and officers in all your ^Ttowns which the LORD your God is giving you, according to your tribes, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. Lit gates

19 "You shall not distort justice; you shall not be partial, and you shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous.

20 "Justice, and only justice, you shall pursue, that ^Ryou may live and possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you. De 4:1

21 "You shall not plant for yourself an Asherah of any kind of tree be-

side the altar of the LORD your God, which you shall make for yourself.

22 ^R"You shall not set up for yourself a sacred pillar which the LORD your God hates. Le 26:1

Administration of Justice

17 ^R"You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep which has a blemish or any ^Tdefect, for that is a detestable thing to the LORD your God. De 15:21 • Lit evil thing

2 "If there is found in your midst, in any of your towns, which the LORD your God is giving you, a man or a woman who does what is evil in the sight of the LORD your God, by transgressing His covenant,

3 and has gone and ^Rserved other gods and worshiped them, ^Ror the sun or the moon or any of the heavenly host, ^Rwhich I have not commanded, Ex 22:20 • Job 31:26-28 • Je 7:22

4 and if it is told you and you have heard of it, then you shall inquire thoroughly. Behold, if it is true and the thing certain that this detestable thing has been done in Israel,

5 then you shall bring out that man or that woman who has done this evil deed to your gates, *that is*, the man or the woman, and ^Ryou shall stone them to death. Le 24:14; Jos 7:25

6 "On the evidence of two witnesses or three witnesses, he who is to die shall be put to death; he shall not be put to death on the ^Tevidence of one witness. Lit mouth

7 ^R"The hand of the witnesses shall be first against him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So you shall purge the evil from your midst. Le 24:14; De 13:9

8 ^R"If any case is too difficult for you to decide, between one kind of homicide or another, between one kind of lawsuit or another, and between one kind of assault or another, being cases of dispute in your courts, then you shall arise and go up to ^Rthe place which the LORD your God chooses. 2 Ch 19:10; Hag 2:11 • De 12:5; Ps 122:5

9 "So you shall come to ^Rthe Levitical priest or the judge who is in office in those days, and you shall in-

quire of *them* and they will declare to you the verdict in the case. De 19:17

10 "You shall do according to the ^Tterms of the verdict which they declare to you from that place which the LORD chooses; and you shall be careful to observe according to all that they teach you. Lit mouth

11 "According to the terms of the law which they teach you, and according to the verdict which they tell you, you shall do; you shall not turn aside from the word which they declare to you, to the right or the left.

12 "The man who acts ^Rpresumptuously by not listening to the priest who stands there to serve the LORD your God, nor to the judge, that man shall die; thus you shall purge the evil from Israel. Nu 15:30; De 1:43; 17:13; 18:20; Ho 4:4

13 "Then all the people will hear and be afraid, and will not act ^Rpresumptuously again. De 17:12

14 "When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, and you possess it and live in it, and you say, 'I will set a king over me like all the nations who are around me,'

15 you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD your God chooses, *one* ^Rfrom among your ^Tcountrymen you shall set as king over yourselves; you may not put a foreigner over yourselves who is not your countryman. Je 30:21 • Lit brother(s)

16 "^RMoreover, he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor shall he cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, since the LORD has said to you, 'You shall never again return that way.' 1 Ki 4:26; 10:26-29; Ps 20:7

17 "He shall not multiply wives for himself, ^Tor else his heart will turn away; nor shall he greatly increase silver and gold for himself. Lit nor

18 "Now it shall come about when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write for himself a copy of this law on a scroll ^Rin the presence of the Levitical priests. De 31:24-26

19 "It shall be with him and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, by carefully observing all the words of this law and these statutes,

20 that his heart may not be lifted up above his ^Tcountrymen ^Rand that he may not turn aside from the com-

mandment, to the right or the left, so that he and his sons may continue long in his kingdom in the midst of Israel. Lit brothers • De 5:32; 1 Ki 15:5

Portion of the Levites

18^RThe Levitical priests, the whole tribe of Levi, shall have no portion or inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the LORD's offerings by fire and His portion. De 10:9; 1 Co 9:13

2 "^RThey shall have no inheritance among their ^Tcountrymen; the LORD is their inheritance, as He promised them. Nu 18:20 • Lit brothers

3 "Now this shall be the priests' due from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, either an ox or a sheep, of which they shall give to the priest the shoulder and the two cheeks and the stomach.

4 "You shall give him the ^Rfirst fruits of your grain, your new wine, and your oil, and the first shearing of your sheep. Nu 18:12

5 "^RFor the LORD your God has chosen him and his sons from all your tribes, to ^Rstand and serve in the name of the LORD forever. Ex 29:9 • De 10:8

6 "Now if a Levite comes from any of your ^Ttowns throughout Israel where he ^Rresides, and comes whenever he desires to the place which the LORD chooses, Lit gates • Nu 35:2, 3

7 then he shall serve in the name of the LORD his God, like all his fellow Levites who stand there before the LORD.

8 "They shall eat equal portions, except *what they receive* from the sale of their fathers' *estates*.

Spiritism Forbidden

9 "When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not learn to ^Rimitate the detestable things of those nations. De 9:5

✠ 10 "There shall not be found among you anyone ^Rwho makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, De 12:31

11 or one who casts a spell, ^Ror a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. Le 19:31

✠ 18:10-14

12 "For whoever does these things is detestable to the LORD; and ^Rbecause of these detestable things the LORD your God will drive them out before you. Le 18:24

13 "^RYou shall be blameless before the LORD your God. Ge 6:9; 17:1; Ma 5:48

14 "For those nations, which you shall dispossess, listen to those who ^Rpractice witchcraft and to diviners, but as for you, the LORD your God has not allowed you to do so. 2 Ki 21:6

† 15 "The LORD your God will raise [†]up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your ^Tcountrymen, you shall listen to him. Lit brothers

16 "This is ^Raccording to all that you asked of the LORD your God in Horeb on the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, let me not see this great fire anymore, or I will die.' Ex 20:18, 19; De 5:23-27

✠ 17 "^RThe LORD said to me, 'They have spoken well. De 5:28

18 'I will raise up a prophet from among their ^Tcountrymen like you, and ^RI will put My words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. Lit brothers • Is 51:16; Jo 17:8

19 "^RIt shall come about that whoever will not listen to My words which he shall speak in My name, I myself will require it of him. Ac 3:23; He 12:25

20 "But the prophet who speaks a word ^Rpresumptuously in My name which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^Rwhich he speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die.' De 13:5; 17:12 • De 13:1, 2; Je 14:14; Ze 13:3

21 "You may say in your heart, 'How will we know the word which the LORD has not spoken?' Lit if you say

22 "^RWhen a prophet speaks in the name of the LORD, if the thing does not come about or come true, that is the thing which the LORD has not spoken. The prophet has spoken it ^Rpresumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him. Je 28:9 • De 18:20

Cities of Refuge

19 "^RWhen the LORD your God cuts off the nations, whose land the LORD your God gives you, and you dispossess them and settle in their cities and in their houses, De 6:10, 11

2 ^Ryou shall set aside three cities

for yourself in the midst of your land, which the LORD your God gives you to ^Tpossess. De 4:41; Jos 20:2 • Lit possess it

3 "You shall prepare the ^Troads for yourself, and divide into three parts the territory of your land which the LORD your God will give you as a possession, so that any manslayer may flee there. Lit road

4 "^RNow this is the case of the manslayer who may flee there and live: when he ^Tkills his friend ^Tunintentionally, not hating him previously—Nu 35:9-34 • Lit smites • Lit without knowledge

5 as when a man goes into the forest with his friend to cut wood, and his hand ^Tswings the axe to cut down the tree, and the iron head slips off the ^Thandle and strikes his friend so that he dies—he may flee to one of these cities and live; Lit is thrust with • Lit wood

6 otherwise the avenger of blood might pursue the manslayer ^Tin the heat of his anger, and overtake him, because the way is long, and take his life, though he was not deserving of death, since he had not hated him previously. Lit while his heart is hot

7 "Therefore, I command you, saying, 'You shall set aside three cities for yourself.'

8 "If the LORD your God ^Renlarges your territory, just as He has sworn to your fathers, and gives you all the land which He ^Tpromised to give your fathers—Ge 15:18 • Lit spoke

9 if you carefully observe all this commandment which I command you today, ^Rto love the LORD your God, and to walk in His ways always—then you shall add three more cities for yourself, besides these three. De 6:5

10 "So innocent blood will not be shed in the midst of your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance, and ^Rbloodguiltiness be on you. Nu 35:33; De 21:1-9

11 "But if there is a man who hates his neighbor and lies in wait for him and rises up against him and strikes him so that he dies, and he flees to one of these cities,

12 then the elders of his city shall send and take him from there and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 ^RYou shall not pity him, but ^Ryou shall purge the blood of the innocent from Israel, that it may go well with you. De 7:2 • 1 Ki 2:31

Laws of Landmark and Testimony

14 ^RYou shall not move your neighbor's boundary mark, which the ancestors have set, in your inheritance which you will inherit in the land that the LORD your God gives you to possess. De 27:17; Job 24:2; Pr 22:28; Ho 5:10

15 "A single witness shall not rise up against a man on account of any iniquity or any sin ^Twhich he has committed; on the evidence of two or three witnesses a matter shall be confirmed. *Lit in any sin, which he sins*

16 ^RIf a malicious witness rises up against a man to ^Taccuse him of wrongdoing, Ex 23:1; Ps 27:12 • *Lit testify against*

17 then both the men who have the dispute shall stand ^Rbefore the LORD, before the priests and the judges who will be in office in those days. De 17:9

18 "The judges ^Rshall investigate thoroughly, and if the witness is a false witness and he has ^Taccused his brother falsely, De 25:1 • *Lit testified against*

19 then ^Ryou shall do to him just as he had intended to do to his brother. Thus you shall purge the evil from among you. Pr 19:5

20 ^RThe rest will hear and be afraid, and will never again do such an evil thing among you. De 17:13; 21:21

21 "Thus you shall not show pity: life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Laws of Warfare

20 "When you go out to battle against your enemies and see horses and chariots and people more numerous than you, do not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, who brought you up from the land of Egypt, is with you.

2 "When you are approaching the battle, the priest shall come near and speak to the people.

3 "He shall say to them, 'Hear, O Israel, you are approaching the battle against your enemies today. Do not be fainthearted. Do not be afraid, or panic, or tremble before them,

4 for the LORD your God ^Ris the one who goes with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.' De 1:30; 3:22; Jos 23:10

5 "The officers also shall speak to the people, saying, 'Who is the man that has built a new house and has not ^Rdedicated it? Let him depart and return to his house, otherwise he might die in the battle and another man would dedicate it. Ne 12:27

6 'Who is the man that has planted a vineyard and has not begun to use its fruit? Let him depart and return to his house, otherwise he might die in the battle and another man would begin to use its fruit.

7 ^RAnd who is the man that is engaged to a woman and has not ^Tmarried her? Let him depart and return to his house, otherwise he might die in the battle and another man ^Twould marry her.' De 24:5 • *Lit taken • Lit take*

8 "Then the officers shall speak further to the people and say, ^R'Who is the man that is afraid and faint-hearted? Let him depart and return to his house, so that ^The might not make his brothers' hearts melt like his heart.' Ju 7:3 • *So with Gr and other ancient versions*

9 "When the officers have finished speaking to the people, they shall appoint commanders of armies at the head of the people.

10 "When you approach a city to fight against it, you shall ^Toffer it terms of peace. *Lit call to it for peace*

11 "If it ^Tagrees to make peace with you and opens to you, then all the people who are found in it shall become your ^Rforced labor and shall serve you. *Lit answers peace • 1 Ki 9:21*

12 "However, if it does not make peace with you, but makes war against you, then you shall besiege it.

13 "When the LORD your God gives it into your hand, ^Ryou shall strike all the ^Tmen in it with the edge of the sword. Nu 31:7 • *Lit males*

14 "Only the women and the children and the animals and all that is in the city, all its spoil, you shall take as booty for yourself; and you shall use the spoil of your enemies which the LORD your God has given you.

15 "Thus you shall do to all the cities that are very far from you,

which are not of the cities of these nations ^{nearby.} Lit here

16 "Only in the cities of these peoples that the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, you shall not leave alive anything that breathes.

17 "But you shall utterly destroy them, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite and the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, as the LORD your God has commanded you,

18 so that they may not teach you to do according to all their detestable things which they have done for their gods, so that you would sin against the LORD your God.

19 "When you besiege a city a long time, to make war against it in order to capture it, you shall not destroy its trees by swinging an axe against them; for you may eat from them, and you shall not cut them down. ^{For is the tree of the field a man, that it should be besieged by you?} Read as interrogative with ancient versions

20 "Only the trees which you know are not fruit trees you shall destroy and cut down, that you may construct siegeworks against the city that is making war with you until it falls.

Expiation of a Crime

21 "If a slain person is found lying in the open country in the land which the LORD your God gives you to ^{possess,} and it is not known who has struck him, Lit possess it

2 then your elders and your judges shall go out and measure the distance to the cities which are around the slain one.

3 "It shall be that the city which is nearest to the slain man, that is, the elders of that city, shall take a heifer of the herd, which has not been worked and which has not pulled in a yoke;

4 and the elders of that city shall bring the heifer down to a valley with running water, which has not been plowed or sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley.

5 "Then the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come near, for the LORD your God has chosen them to serve Him and to bless in the name of the LORD; and every dispute and every assault shall be settled by them.

6 "All the elders of that city ^{which is nearest to the slain man} shall ^{wash} their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; Lit who are • Ma 27:24

7 and they shall answer and say, 'Our hands did not shed this blood, nor did our eyes see it.'

8 "Forgive Your people Israel whom You have redeemed, O LORD, and do not place the guilt of ^{innocent} blood in the midst of Your people Israel. And the bloodguiltiness shall be forgiven them. Nu 35:33, 34; Jon 1:14

9 "So you shall remove the guilt of innocent blood from your midst, when you do what is right in the eyes of the LORD. De 19:13

Domestic Relations

10 "When you go out to battle against your enemies, and ^{the} LORD your God delivers them into your hands and you take them away captive, Jos 21:44

11 and see among the captives a beautiful woman, and have a desire for her and would take her as a wife for yourself,

12 then you shall bring her home to your house, and she shall shave her head and trim her nails.

13 "She shall also ^{remove} the clothes of her captivity and shall remain in your house, and ^{mourn} her father and mother a full month; and after that you may go in to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. Lit remove from her • Ps 45:10

14 "It shall be, if you are not pleased with her, then you shall let her go wherever she wishes; but you shall certainly not sell her for money, you shall not mistreat her, because you have ^{humiliated} her. Ge 34:2

15 "If a man has two wives, the one loved and ^{the} other unloved, and both the loved and the unloved have borne him sons, if the firstborn son belongs to the unloved, Ge 29:33

16 then it shall be in the day he wills what he has to his sons, he cannot make the son of the loved the firstborn before the son of the ^{unloved}, who is the firstborn. Lit hated

17 "But he shall acknowledge the

firstborn, the son of the ^Tunloved, by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the ^Rbeginning of his strength; ^Rto him belongs the right of the firstborn. Lit hated • Ge 49:3 • Ge 25:31

18 "If any man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will ^Rnot obey his father or his mother, and when they chastise him, he will not even listen to them, Ex 20:12; Le 19:3; Pr 1:8; Ep 6:1-3

19 then his father and mother shall seize him, and bring him out to the elders of his city ^Tat the gateway of his hometown. Lit and to the gate of his place

20 "They shall say to the elders of his city, 'This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey us, he is a glutton and a drunkard.'

21 "Then all the men of his city shall stone him to death; so you shall remove the evil from your midst, and all Israel will hear of it and fear.

22 "If a man has committed a sin worthy of death and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree,

23 ^Rhis corpse shall not hang all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him on the same day (for he who is hanged is accursed of God), so that you do not defile your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance. Jos 8:29; 10:26, 27; Jo 19:31

Sundry Laws

22 "You shall not see your countryman's ox or his sheep straying away, and pay no attention to them; you shall certainly bring them back to your countryman.

2 "If your countryman is not near you, or if you do not know him, then you shall bring it home to your house, and it shall remain with you until your countryman looks for it; then you shall restore it to him.

3 "Thus you shall do with his donkey, and you shall do the same with his garment, and you shall do likewise with anything lost by your countryman, which he has lost and you have found. You are not allowed to ^Tneglect them. Lit hide yourself

4 "You shall not see your countryman's donkey or his ox fallen down on the way, and pay no attention to them; you shall certainly help him to raise them up.

5 "A woman shall not wear

man's clothing, nor shall a man put on a woman's clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD your God.

6 "If you happen to come upon a bird's nest along the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the mother sitting on the young or on the eggs, ^Ryou shall not take the mother with the young; Le 22:28

7 you shall certainly let the mother go, but the young you may take for yourself, ^Rin order that it may be well with you and that you may prolong your days. De 4:40

8 "When you build a new house, you shall make a parapet for your roof, so that you will not bring blood-guilt on your house if anyone falls from it.

9 "You shall not sow your vineyard with two kinds of seed, or ^Tall the produce of the seed which you have sown and the increase of the vineyard will become defiled. Le 19:19 • Lit the fullness

10 "You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together. 2 Co 6:14-16

11 "You shall not wear a material mixed of wool and linen together.

12 "You shall make yourself tassels on the four corners of your garment with which you cover yourself.

Laws on Morality

13 "If any man takes a wife and goes in to her and *then* ^Tturns against her, Ge 29:21; De 24:1; Ju 15:1 • Lit hates her

14 and charges her with shameful deeds and ^Tpublicly defames her, and says, 'I took this woman, *but* when I came near her, I did not find her a virgin,' Lit causes an evil name to go out against her

15 then the girl's father and her mother shall take and bring out the evidence of the girl's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.

16 "The girl's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man for a wife, but he ^Tturned against her; Lit hated her

17 and behold, he has charged her with shameful deeds, saying, "I did not find your daughter a virgin." But this is the evidence of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city.

18 "So the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him,

19 and they shall fine him a hundred *shekels* of silver and give it to the girl's father, because he publicly defamed a virgin of Israel. And she shall remain his wife; he cannot ^Tdivorce her all his days.

Lit send her away

20 "But if this ^Rcharge is true, that the girl was not found a virgin, *De 17:4*

21 then they shall bring out the girl to the doorway of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death because she has committed an act of folly in Israel by playing the harlot in her father's house; thus ^Ryou shall purge the evil from among you.

De 13:5; 17:7; 19:19

22 "If a man is found lying with a married woman, then both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman, and the woman; thus you shall purge the evil from Israel.

23 "^RIf there is a girl who is a virgin engaged to a man, and another man finds her in the city and lies with her,

Le 19:20-22; Ma 1:18, 19

24 then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city and you shall stone them to death; the girl, because she did not cry out in the city, and the man, because he has violated his neighbor's wife. Thus you shall purge the evil from among you.

25 "But if in the field the man finds the girl who is engaged, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lies with her shall die.

26 "But you shall do nothing to the girl; there is no sin in the girl worthy of death, for just as a man rises against his neighbor and murders him, so is this case.

27 "When he found her in the field, the engaged girl cried out, but there was no one to save her.

28 "^RIf a man finds a girl who is a virgin, who is not engaged, and seizes her and lies with her and they are discovered,

Ex 22:16

29 then the man who lay with her shall give to the girl's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall become his wife because he has violated her; he cannot divorce her all his days.

30 "A man shall not take his father's wife so that he will not uncover his father's skirt.

Ch 23:1 in He

Persons Excluded from the Assembly

23 "No one who is emasculated or has his male organ cut off shall enter the assembly of the LORD.

2 "No one of illegitimate birth shall enter the assembly of the LORD; none of his *descendants*, even to the tenth generation, shall enter the assembly of the LORD.

3 "^RNo Ammonite or Moabite shall enter the assembly of the LORD; none of their *descendants*, even to the tenth generation, shall ever enter the assembly of the LORD,

Ne 13:1, 2

4 ^Rbecause they did not meet you with food and water on the way when you came out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse you.

Ne 13:2

5 "Nevertheless, the LORD your God was not willing to listen to Balaam, but the LORD your God turned the curse into a blessing for you because the LORD your God loves you.

6 "You shall never seek their peace or their prosperity all your days.

7 "You shall not detest an Edomite, for he is your brother; you shall not detest an Egyptian, because you were an alien in his land.

8 "The sons of the third generation who are born to them may enter the assembly of the LORD.

9 "When you go out as ^Tan army against your enemies, you shall keep yourself from every evil thing. *Or a camp*

10 "^RIf there is among you any man who is unclean because of a nocturnal emission, then he must go outside the camp; he may not ^Treenter the camp.

Le 15:16 • Lit come to the midst of

11 "But it shall be when evening approaches, he shall bathe himself with water, and at sundown he may ^Treenter the camp.

Lit come to the midst of

12 "You shall also have a place outside the camp and go out there,

13 and you shall have a ^Tspade among your tools, and it shall be when you sit down outside, you shall dig with it and shall turn ^Tto cover up your excrement.

Lit peg • Lit and

14 "Since ^Rthe LORD your God walks in the midst of your camp to deliver you and to ^Tdefeat your enemies before you, therefore your camp must

be ^Rholy; and He must not see anything indecent among you or He will turn away from you. *Le 26:12 • Lit give • Ex 3:5*

15 ^RYou shall not hand over to his master a slave who has escaped from his master to you. *1 Sa 30:15*

16 "He shall live with you in your midst, in the place which he shall choose in one of your ^Ttowns where it pleases him; ^Ryou shall not mistreat him. *Lit gates • Ex 22:21; Pr 22:22*

17 ^RNone of the daughters of Israel shall be a cult prostitute, ^Rnor shall any of the sons of Israel be a cult prostitute. *Le 19:29; De 22:21 • Ge 19:5; 2 Ki 23:7*

18 "You shall not bring the hire of a harlot or the wages of a ^Rdog into the house of the LORD your God for any votive offering, for both of these are an abomination to the LORD your God. *Le 18:22; 20:13*

19 "You shall not charge interest to your ^Tcountrymen: interest on money, food, or anything that may be loaned at interest. *Lit brother*

20 ^RYou may charge interest to a foreigner, but to your ^Tcountrymen you shall not charge interest, so that ^Rthe LORD your God may bless you in all that you undertake in the land which you are about to enter to ^Tpossess. *De 28:12 • Lit brother • De 15:10 • Lit possess it*

21 "When you make a vow to the LORD your God, you shall not delay to pay it, for it would be sin in you, ^Tand the LORD your God will surely require it of you. *Lit for*

22 "However, if you refrain from vowing, it would not be sin in you.

23 "You shall be careful to perform what goes out from your lips, just as you have voluntarily vowed to the LORD your God, what you have ^Tpromised. *Lit spoken with your mouth*

24 "When you enter your neighbor's vineyard, then you may eat grapes ^Tuntil you are fully satisfied, but you shall not put any in your basket. *Lit according to your satisfaction of your soul*

25 "When you enter your neighbor's standing grain, then you may pluck the heads with your hand, but you shall not wield a sickle in your neighbor's standing grain.

Law of Divorce

24 "When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it hap-

pens ^Tthat she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some ^Rindecency in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out from his house, *Lit if • Nu 5:12, 28; De 22:13-21*

2 and she leaves his house and goes and becomes another man's wife,

3 and if the latter husband ^Tturns against her and writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out of his house, or if the latter husband dies who took her to be his wife, *Lit hates her*

4 then her ^Rformer husband who sent her away is not allowed to take her again to be his wife, since she has been defiled; for that is an abomination before the LORD, and you shall not bring sin on the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance. *Je 3:1*

5 ^RWhen a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out with the army nor be charged with any duty; he shall be free at home one year and shall ^Rgive happiness to his wife whom he has taken. *De 20:7 • Pr 5:18*

Sundry Laws

6 "No one shall take a handmill or an upper millstone in pledge, for he would be taking a life in pledge.

7 ^RIf a man is ^Tcaught kidnapping any of his countrymen of the sons of Israel, and he deals with him violently or sells him, then that thief shall die; so you shall purge the evil from among you. *Ex 21:16 • Lit found stealing*

8 ^RBe careful against ^Tan infection of leprosy, that you diligently observe and do according to all that the Levitical priests teach you; as I have commanded them, so you shall be careful to do. *Le 13:1-14, 57 • Lit a mark or stroke*

9 "Remember what the LORD your God did ^Rto Miriam on the way as you came out of Egypt. *Nu 12:10*

10 "When you make your neighbor a loan of any sort, you shall not enter his house to take his pledge.

11 "You shall remain outside, and the man to whom you make the loan shall bring the pledge out to you.

12 "If he is a poor man, you shall not sleep with his pledge.

13 "When the sun goes down you shall surely return the pledge to him, that he may sleep in his cloak and bless you; and ^Rit will be righteousness for you before the LORD your God. Ex 22:26 • De 6:25; Ps 106:31; Da 4:27

14 "You shall not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether *he* is one of your ^Tcountrymen or one of your aliens who is in your land in your towns. Lit brothers

15 "You shall give him his wages on his day before the sun sets, for he is poor and sets his ^Theart on it; so that he will not cry against you to the LORD and it become sin in you.

16 "Fathers shall not be put to death for *their* sons, nor shall sons be put to death for *their* fathers; every-one shall be put to death for his own sin. 2 Ki 14:6; 2 Ch 25:4; Je 31:29, 30; Eze 18:20

17 "You shall not pervert the justice due an alien or ^Fan orphan, nor take a widow's garment in pledge.

18 "But you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and that the LORD your God redeemed you from there; therefore I am commanding you to do this thing.

19 "When you reap your harvest in your field and have forgotten a sheaf in the field, you shall not go back to get it; it shall be ^Rfor the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow, in order that the LORD your God ^Rmay bless you in all the work of your hands. Le 19:9, 10; 23:22 • De 14:29 • Pr 19:17

20 "When you beat your olive tree, you shall not go over the boughs again; it shall be for the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow. Le 19:10

21 "When you gather the grapes of your vineyard, you shall not go over it again; it shall be for the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow.

22 "You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt; therefore I am commanding you to do this thing.

Sundry Laws

25 "If there is a dispute between men and they go to court, and the judges decide their case, ^Rand they justify the righteous and condemn the wicked, De 17:8-13; 19:17 • De 1:16, 17

2 then it shall be if the wicked man ^Rdeserves to be beaten, the judge shall then make him lie down and be beaten in his presence with the number of stripes according to his guilt. Pr 19:29; Lk 12:48

3 "He may beat him forty times but no more, so that he does not beat him with many more stripes than these and your brother is not ^Rdegraded in your eyes. 2 Co 11:24 • Job 18:3

4 "You shall not muzzle the ox while he is threshing.

5 "When brothers live together and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the deceased shall not be married outside the family to a strange man. Her husband's brother shall go in to her and take her to himself as wife and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her.

6 "It shall be that the firstborn whom she bears shall ^Tassume the name of his dead brother, so that ^Rhis name will not be blotted out from Israel. Lit stand on • Ru 4:5, 10

7 "But if the man does not desire to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate to the elders and say, 'My husband's brother refuses to establish a name for his brother in Israel; he is not willing to perform the duty of a husband's brother to me.' Ru 4:5, 6

8 "Then the elders of his city shall summon him and speak to him. And if he persists and says, 'I do not desire to take her,'

9 then his brother's wife shall come to him in the sight of the elders, and pull his sandal off his foot and spit in his face; and she shall declare, 'Thus it is done to the man who does not build up his brother's house.'

10 "In Israel his name shall be called, 'The house of him whose sandal is removed.'

11 "If two men, a man and his countryman, are struggling together, and the wife of one comes near to deliver her husband from the hand of the one who is striking him, and puts out her hand and seizes his genitals,

12 then you shall cut off her hand; you shall not show pity.

13 "You shall not have in your

bag differing weights, a large and a small. Le 19:35-37; Pr 11:1; 20:23; Eze 45:10; Mi 6:11

14 "You shall not have in your house ^Tdiffering measures, a large and a small. Lit an ephah and an ephah

15 "You shall have a full and just weight; you shall have a full and just ^Tmeasure, ^Rthat your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you. Lit ephah • Ex 20:12

16 "For everyone who does these things, everyone who acts unjustly is an abomination to the LORD your God.

17 "^RRemember what Amalek did to you along the way when you came out from Egypt, Ex 17:8-16

18 how he met you along the way and attacked among you all the stragglers at your rear when you were faint and weary; and he ^Rdid not ^Ffear God. Ps 36:1; Ro 3:18

19 "Therefore it shall come about when the LORD your God has given you ^Rrest from all your surrounding enemies, in the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance to possess, you shall blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven; you must not forget. De 12:9

Offering First Fruits

26 "Then it shall be, when you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance, and you possess it and live in it,

2 that you shall take some of the first of all the produce of the ground which you bring in from your land that the LORD your God gives you, and you shall put it in a basket and ^Rgo to the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name.

3 "You shall go to the priest who is in office at that time and say to him, 'I declare this day to the LORD ^Tmy God that I have entered the land which the LORD swore to our fathers to give us.' So with Gr; Heb your

4 "Then the priest shall take the basket from your hand and set it down before the altar of the LORD your God.

5 "You shall answer and say before the LORD your God, "^RMy father was a wandering Aramean, and he went down to Egypt and sojourned

there, ^Rfew in number; but there he became a ^Rgreat, mighty and populous nation. Ge 43:1-14 • Ge 46:27 • De 1:10; 10:22

6 "And the ^REgyptians treated us harshly and afflicted us, and imposed hard labor on us. Ex 1:8-11

 7 "Then ^Rwe cried to the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice and saw our affliction and our toil and our oppression; Ex 2:23-25; 3:9

8 and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with great terror and with signs and wonders;

9 and He has brought us to this place and has given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.

 10 "Now behold, I have brought the first of the produce of the ground which You, O LORD have given me.' And you shall set it down before the LORD your God, and worship before the LORD your God;

11 and you and the Levite and the alien who is among you shall ^Rrejoice in all the good which the LORD your God has given you and your household. De 12:7; 16:11; Ec 3:12, 13; 5:18-20

12 "When you have finished paying all the tithe of your increase in the third year, the year of tithing, then you shall give it to the Levite, to the stranger, to the ^Torphan and to the widow, that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied. Or fatherless

13 "You shall say before the LORD your God, 'I have removed the sacred *portion* from my house, and also have given it to the Levite and the alien, the orphan and the widow, according to all Your commandments which You have commanded me; ^RI have not transgressed or forgotten any of Your commandments.' Ps 119:141, 153, 176

14 'I have not eaten of it ^Twhile mourning, nor have I removed any of it while I was unclean, nor offered any of it to the dead. I have listened to the voice of the LORD my God; I have done according to all that You have commanded me. Lit while in my

15 "^RLook down from Your holy habitation, from heaven, and bless Your people Israel, and the ground which You have given us, ^Ra land flow-

ing with milk and honey, as You swore to our fathers.' Ps 80:14; Is 63:15; Ze 2:13 • De 26:9

16 "This day the LORD your God commands you to do these statutes and ordinances. You shall therefore be careful to do them ^Rwith all your heart and with all your soul. De 4:29

17 "You have today declared the LORD to be your God, and that you would walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His commandments and His ordinances, and listen to His voice.

18 "The LORD has today declared you to be His people, a treasured possession, as He promised you, and ^Tthat you should keep all His commandments; Lit to keep all

19 and ^Tthat He will ^Rset you high above all nations which He has made, for praise, fame, and honor; and that you shall be a consecrated people to the LORD your God, as He has spoken." Lit to set you • De 4:7, 8; 28:1, 13

The Curses of Mount Ebal

27 Then Moses and the elders of Israel charged the people, saying, "Keep all the commandments which I command you today.

2 "So it shall be on the day when you cross the Jordan to the land which the LORD your God gives you, that you shall set up for yourself large stones and coat them with lime

3 and write on them all the words of this law, when you cross over, so that you may enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, ^Ra land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, ^Tpromised you. De 26:9 • Lit spoke to

4 "So it shall be when you cross the Jordan, you shall set up ^Ron Mount Ebal, these stones, as I am commanding you today, and you shall coat them with lime. De 11:29; Jos 8:30

5 "Moreover, you shall build there an altar to the LORD your God, an altar of stones; you shall not ^Twield an iron tool on them. Lit lift up

6 "You shall build the altar of the LORD your God of ^Tuncut stones, and you shall offer on it burnt offerings to the LORD your God; Lit whole

7 and you shall sacrifice peace offerings and eat there, and ^Rrejoice before the LORD your God. De 26:11

8 "You shall write on the ^Tstones

all the words of this law very distinctly." I.e. stones coated with lime, cf v 4

9 Then Moses and the Levitical priests spoke to all Israel, saying, "Be silent and listen, O Israel! This day you have become a people for the LORD your God.

10 "You shall therefore ^Tobey the LORD your God, and do His commandments and His statutes which I command you today." Lit listen to the voice of

11 Moses also charged the people on that day, saying,

12 "When you cross the Jordan, these shall stand on ^RMount Gerizim to bless the people: ^RSimeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin. De 11:29 • Jos 8:33-35

13 "For the curse, these shall stand on Mount Ebal: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 "The Levites shall then answer and say to all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 'Cursed is the man who makes an idol or a molten image, an abomination to the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets it up in secret.' And ^Rall the people shall answer and say, 'Amen.' 1 Co 14:16

16 'Cursed is he who dishonors his father or mother.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

17 'Cursed is he who moves his neighbor's boundary mark.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

18 '^RCursed is he who misleads a blind person on the road.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.' Le 19:14

19 '^RCursed is he who distorts the justice due an alien, orphan, and widow.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.' Ex 22:21; 23:9; Le 19:33; De 10:18; 24:17

20 'Cursed is he who lies with his father's wife, because he has uncovered his father's skirt.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

21 '^RCursed is he who lies with any animal.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.' Ex 22:19; Le 18:23; 20:15

22 '^RCursed is he who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father or of his mother.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.' Le 18:9; 20:17

23 '^RCursed is he who lies with his mother-in-law.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.' Le 20:14

24 'Cursed is he who strikes his

neighbor in secret.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

25 ^RCursed is he who accepts a bribe to strike down an innocent person.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

Ex 23:7; De 10:17; Ps 15:5; Eze 22:12

26 ^RCursed is he who does not confirm the words of this law by doing them.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

Ps 119:21; Je 11:3; Ga 3:10

Blessings at Gerizim

28 ^RNow it shall be, if you diligently obey the LORD your God, being careful to do all His commandments which I command you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth.

Ex 15:26; 23:22-27; Le 26:3-13; De 7:12-26; 11:13

2 "All these blessings will come upon you and ^Rovertake you if you obey the LORD your God:

Ze 1:6

3 "Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be ^Rin the ^Tcountry.

Ge 39:5 • Or field

4 "Blessed shall be the ^Toffspring of your body and the produce of your ground and the offspring of your beasts, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

Lit fruit

5 "Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

6 "Blessed shall you be ^Rwhen you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

Ps 121:8

7 "The LORD shall cause your enemies who rise up against you to be ^Tdefeated before you; they will come out against you one way and will flee before you seven ways.

Lit smitten

8 "The LORD will command the blessing upon you in your barns and in ^Rall that you put your hand to, and He will bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

De 15:10

9 ^RThe LORD will establish you as a holy people to Himself, as He swore to you, if you keep the commandments of the LORD your God and walk in His ways.

Ex 19:5

10 "So all the peoples of the earth will see that ^Ryou are called by the name of the LORD, and they will be afraid of you.

2 Ch 7:14

11 ^RThe LORD will make you abound in prosperity, in the ^Toffspring of your ^Tbody and in the ^Toffspring of your beast and in the produce of

your ground, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you.

De 28:4; Pr 10:22 • Lit fruit • Or womb • Lit fruit

12 "The LORD will open for you His good storehouse, the heavens, to give rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand; and ^Ryou shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.

De 23:20

13 ^RThe LORD will make you the head and not the tail, and you only will be above, and you will not be underneath, if you listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I charge you today, to ^Tobserve them carefully,

De 28:1, 44 • Lit keep and do

14 and do not turn aside from any of the words which I command you today, to the right or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Consequences of Disobedience

15 "But it shall come about, if you do not obey the LORD your God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes with which I charge you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

16 ^RCursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the ^Tcountry.

De 28:3 • Or field

17 ^RCursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

De 28:5

18 "Cursed shall be the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

19 ^RCursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out.

De 28:6

20 "The LORD will send upon you curses, confusion, and rebuke, in all you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and until ^Ryou perish quickly, on account of the evil of your deeds, because you have forsaken Me.

De 4:26

21 "The LORD will make the pestilence cling to you until He has consumed you from the land where you are entering to possess it.

22 ^RThe LORD will smite you with consumption and with fever and with inflammation and with fiery heat and with ^Fthe sword and ^Rwith blight and with mildew, and they will pursue you until ^Ryou perish.

Le 26:16 • Am 4:9 • De 4:26

✠ 28:1-13 28:22 Another reading is drought

23 ^TThe heaven which is over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you, iron. *Lit Your*

24 ^RThe LORD will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed. *De 11:17; 28:12*

25 "The LORD shall cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you will go out one way against them, but you will flee seven ways before them, and you will be *an example* of terror to all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 ^RYour carcasses will be food to all birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten *them* away. *Je 7:33; 16:4; 19:7; 34:20*

27 "The LORD will smite you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors and with the scab and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed.

28 "The LORD will smite you with madness and with blindness and with bewilderment of heart;

29 and you will ^Rgrope at noon, as the blind man gropes in darkness, and you will not prosper in your ways; but you shall only be oppressed and robbed continually, with none to save you. *Ex 10:21*

30 "You shall betroth a wife, but another man will violate her; ^Ryou shall build a house, but you will not live in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but you will not use its fruit. *Am 5:11*

31 "Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will not eat of it; your donkey shall be torn away from you, and will not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you will have none to save you.

32 ^RYour sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, while your eyes look on and yearn for them continually; but there will be nothing you can do. *De 28:41*

33 ^RA people whom you do not know shall eat up the produce of your ground and all your labors, and you will never be anything but oppressed and crushed continually. *Je 5:15, 17*

34 "You shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see.

35 ^RThe LORD will strike you on the knees and legs with sore boils, from which you cannot be healed,

from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head. *De 28:27*

36 "The LORD will bring you and your king, whom you set over you, to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods, ^Rwood and stone. *De 4:28; Je 16:13*

37 "You shall become a horror, a proverb, and a taunt among all the people where the LORD drives you.

38 "You shall bring out much seed to the field but you will gather in little, for the locust will devour it.

39 "You shall plant and cultivate vineyards, but you will neither drink of the wine nor gather *the grapes*, for the worm will devour them.

40 ^RYou shall have olive trees throughout your territory but you will not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives will drop off. *Je 11:16; Mi 6:15*

41 ^RYou shall have sons and daughters but they will not be yours, for they will go into captivity. *De 28:32*

42 ^RThe cricket shall possess all your trees and the produce of your ground. *De 28:38*

43 ^RThe alien who is among you shall rise above you higher and higher, but you will go down lower and lower. *De 28:13*

44 ^RHe shall lend to you, but you will not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you will be the tail. *De 28:12*

45 "So all these curses shall come on you and pursue you and overtake you ^Runtil you are destroyed, because you would not ^Tobey the LORD your God by keeping His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. *De 4:25, 26 • Lit listen to the voice of*

46 "They shall become ^Ra sign and a wonder on you and your descendants forever. *Nu 26:10; Is 8:18; Eze 5:15; 14:8*

47 "Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joy and a glad heart, for the abundance of all things;

48 therefore you shall serve your enemies whom the LORD will send against you, ^Rin hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in the lack of all things; and He ^Rwill put an iron yoke on your neck until He has destroyed you. *La 4:4-6 • Je 28:13, 14*

49 ^RThe LORD will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as the eagle swoops down, a

nation whose language you shall not understand, Is 5:26-30; 7:18-20; Je 5:15; 6:22, 23

50 a nation of fierce countenance who will ^Rhave no respect for the old, nor show favor to the young. Is 47:6

51 "Moreover, it shall eat the offspring of your herd and the produce of your ground until you are destroyed, who also leaves you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor the increase of your herd or the young of your flock until they have caused you to perish.

52 "It shall besiege you in all your towns until your high and fortified walls in which you trusted come down throughout your land, and it shall besiege you in all your ^Ttowns throughout your land which the LORD your God has given you. Lit gates

53 "^RThen you shall eat the offspring of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters whom the LORD your God has given you, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you. Le 26:29; 2 Ki 6:28, 29; Je 19:9; La 2:20; 4:10

54 "The man who is refined and very delicate among you shall be hostile toward his brother and toward the wife he cherishes and toward the rest of his children who remain,

55 so that he will not give *even* one of them any of the flesh of his children which he will eat, since he has nothing *else* left, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you in all your towns.

56 "^RThe ^Trefined and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and refinement, shall be hostile toward the husband she cherishes and toward her son and daughter, La 4:10 • Lit tender

57 and toward her afterbirth which issues from between her ^Tlegs and toward her children whom she bears; for ^Rshe will eat them secretly for lack of anything *else*, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will ^Toppress you in your towns. Lit feet • 2 Ki 6:28, 29; La 4:10 • Or distress

58 "If you are not careful to observe all the words of this law which are written in this book, to ^Rfear this honored and awesome ^Rname, the LORD your God, Ps 99:3; Mal 1:14 • Is 42:8

59 then the LORD will bring ex-

traordinary plagues on you and ^Tyour descendants, even ^Tsevere and lasting plagues, and miserable and chronic sicknesses. Lit plague on your seed • Lit great

60 "He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt of which you were afraid, and they will cling to you.

61 "Also every sickness and every plague which, not written in the book of this law, the LORD will bring on you ^Runtil you are destroyed. De 4:25, 26

62 "Then you shall be left few in number, ^Rwhereas you were as numerous as the stars of heaven, because you did not ^Tobey the LORD your God. De 1:10; Ne 9:23 • Lit listen to the voice of

63 "It shall come about that as the LORD ^Rdelighted over you to prosper you, and multiply you, so the LORD will ^Rdelight over you to make you perish and destroy you; and you will be torn from the land where you are entering to possess it. Je 32:41 • Pr 1:26

64 "Moreover, the LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth; and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone, which you or your fathers have not known.

65 "^RAmong those nations you shall find no rest, and there will be no resting place for the sole of your foot; but there ^Rthe LORD will give you a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and despair of soul. La 1:3 • Le 26:36

66 "So your life shall hang in doubt before you; and you will be in dread night and day, and shall have no assurance of your life.

67 "^RIn the morning you shall say, 'Would that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Would that it were morning!' because of the dread of your heart which you dread, and for the sight of your eyes which you will see. Job 7:4

68 "The LORD will bring you back to Egypt in ships, by the way about which I spoke to you, 'You will never see it again!' And there you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but there will be no buyer."

The Covenant in Moab

29 ^TThese are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the sons

of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the ^Rcovenant which He had made with them at Horeb. Ch 28:69 in He • De 5:2, 3

2 And Moses summoned all Israel and said to them, "You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh and all his servants and all his land;

3 ^Rthe great trials which your eyes have seen, those great signs and wonders. De 4:34; 7:19

4 "Yet to this day the LORD has not given you a heart to know, nor eyes to see, nor ears to hear.

5 "I have led you forty years in the wilderness; ^Ryour clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandal has not worn out on your foot. De 8:4

6 ^RYou have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or strong drink, in order that you might know that I am the LORD your God. De 8:3

7 ^RWhen you ^Treached this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out to meet us for battle, but we defeated them; Nu 21:21-24, 33, 35; De 2:26-3:17 • Lit came to

8 and we took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites.

9 ^RSo keep the words of this covenant to do them, that you may prosper in all that you do. De 4:6; 1 Ki 2:3

10 "You stand today, all of you, before the LORD your God: your chiefs, your tribes, your elders and your officers, even all the men of Israel,

11 your little ones, your wives, and the alien who is within your camps, from ^Rthe one who chops your wood to the one who draws your water, Jos 9:21, 23, 27

12 that you may enter into the covenant with the LORD your God, and into His oath which the LORD your God is making with you today,

13 in order that He may establish you today as His people and that He may be your God, just as He spoke to you and as He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

14 "Now not with you alone am I making this covenant and this oath,

15 ^Rbut both with those who stand here with us today in the presence of the LORD our God and with those who are not with us here today Ac 2:39

16 (for you know how we lived in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed;

17 moreover, you have seen their abominations and their idols of ^Rwood, stone, silver, and gold, which they had with them); Ex 20:23; De 4:28; 28:36

18 ^Rso that there will not be among you a man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turns away today from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of those nations; that there will not be among you ^Ra root bearing poisonous fruit and wormwood. De 13:6 • De 32:32; He 12:15

19 "It shall be when he hears the words of this curse, that he will ^Tboast, saying, 'I have peace though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart in order to destroy the watered land with the dry.' Lit bless himself in his heart

20 "The LORD shall never be willing to forgive him, but rather the anger of the LORD and ^RHis jealousy will ^Rburn against that man, and every curse which is written in this book will rest on him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven. Ps 79:5; Eze 23:25 • Ps 74:1; 80:4

21 "Then the LORD will single him out for ^Tadversity from all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant ^Rwhich are written in this book of the law. Lit evil • De 30:10

22 "Now the generation to come, your sons who rise up after you and ^Rthe foreigner who comes from a distant land, when they see the plagues of the land and the diseases with which the LORD has ^Tafflicted it, will say, Je 19:8; 49:17; 50:13 • Lit made it sick

23 'All its land is brimstone and salt, ^Ra burning waste, ^Tunsown and unproductive, and no grass grows in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in His anger and in His wrath.' Is 1:7; 64:11

24 "All the nations will say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land? Why this great outburst of anger?'

25 "Then men will say, 'Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 'They went and served other

gods and worshiped them, gods whom they have not known and whom He had not allotted to them.

27 "Therefore, the anger of the LORD burned against that land, ^Rto bring upon it every curse which is written in this book; Da 9:11

28 and the LORD uprooted them from their land in anger and in fury and in great wrath, and cast them into another land, as *it is this day*."

29 "The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but ^Rthe things revealed belong to us and to our sons forever, that we may observe all the words of this law. Jo 5:39; Ac 17:11; 2 Ti 3:16

Restoration Promised

30 "So it shall be when all of these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, and you call *them* to mind in all nations where the LORD your God has banished you,

2 and you ^Rreturn to the LORD your God and obey Him ^Rwith all your heart and soul according to all that I command you today, you and your sons, De 4:29, 30; Ne 1:9 • De 4:29

3 then the LORD your God will ^Rrestore you from captivity, and have compassion on you, and will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has ^Rscattered you. Ge 28:15; 48:21; Ps 126:1, 4; Je 29:14 • De 4:27

4 "If your outcasts are at the ends of the ^Tearth, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there He will bring you back. Lit sky

5 "The LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it; and He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.

6 "Moreover ^Rthe LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your ^Tdescendants, ^Rto love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live. De 10:16 • Lit seed • De 6:5

7 "^RThe LORD your God will ^Tinfect all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. De 7:15 • Lit put

8 "And you shall again obey the LORD, and observe all His commandments which I command you today.

9 "^RThen the LORD your God will

prosper you abundantly in all the work of your hand, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your cattle and in the produce of your ground, for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, just as He rejoiced over your fathers; Je 31:27, 28

10 if you obey the LORD your God to keep His commandments and His statutes which ^Rare written in this book of the law, ^Tif you turn to the LORD your God ^Rwith all your heart and soul. De 29:21 • Or for you will • De 4:29

11 "For this commandment which I command you today is not too difficult for you, nor is it out of reach.

12 "It is not in heaven, that you should say, 'Who will go up to heaven for us to get it for us and make us hear it, that we may observe it?'

13 "Nor is it beyond the sea, that you should say, 'Who will cross the sea for us to get it for us and make us hear it, that we may observe it?'

14 "But the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may observe it.

Choose Life

15 "See, ^RI have set before you today life and ^Tprosperity, and death and ^Tadversity; De 11:26 • Lit good • Lit evil

 16 in that I command you today ^Rto love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, that you may live and multiply, and that the LORD your God may bless you in the land where you are entering to possess it. De 6:5

17 "But if your heart turns away and you will not obey, but are drawn away and worship other gods and serve them,

18 I declare to you today that ^Ryou shall surely perish. You will not prolong your days in the land where you are crossing the Jordan to enter ^Tand possess it. De 4:26; 8:19 • Lit to

19 "^RI call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, ^Rthe blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your ^Tdescendants, De 4:26 • De 30:1 • Lit seed

20 ^Rby loving the LORD your God,

by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.” De 6:5

Moses' Last Counsel

31 So Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel.

2 And he said to them, “I am ^{Ra} hundred and twenty years old today; I am no longer able to come and go, and the LORD has said to me, ‘You shall not cross this Jordan.’” De 34:7

 3 “^RIt is the LORD your God who will cross ahead of you; He will destroy these nations before you, and you shall dispossess them. Joshua is the one who will cross ahead of you, just as the LORD has spoken.” De 9:3

4 “The LORD will do to them just as He did to Sihon and Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land, when He destroyed them.

5 “The LORD will deliver them up before you, and you shall do to them according to all the commandments which I have commanded you.

 6 “^RBe strong and courageous, do not be afraid or tremble at them, for the LORD your God is the one who goes with you. He will not fail you or forsake you.” Jos 10:25; 1 Ch 22:13

7 Then Moses called to Joshua and said to him in the sight of all Israel, “Be strong and courageous, for you shall go with this people into the land which the LORD has sworn to their fathers to give them, and you shall give it to them as an inheritance.

 8 “^RThe LORD is the one who goes ahead of you; He will be with you. ^RHe will not fail you or forsake you. Do not fear or be dismayed.” Ex 13:21; 33:14 • De 31:6; Jos 1:5; He 13:5

9 So Moses wrote this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi ^Rwho carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. Nu 4:5, 6, 15; De 10:8; 31:25, 26; Jos 3:3

10 Then Moses commanded them, saying, “At the end of ^Revery seven years, at the time of ^Rthe year of remission of debts, at the ^RFeast of Booths, De 15:1, 2 • Le 23:34; De 16:13

11 when all Israel comes ^Rto appear before the LORD your God at ^Rthe

place which He will choose, you shall read this law in front of all Israel in their hearing. De 16:16 • De 12:5

12 “Assemble the people, the men and the women and children and the alien who is in your town, so that they may hear and ^Rlearn and fear the LORD your God, and be careful to observe all the words of this law.” De 4:10

 13 “Their children, who have not known, will hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as you live on the land which you are about to cross the Jordan to possess.”

Israel Will Fall Away

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, the time for you to die is near; call Joshua, and present yourselves at the tent of meeting, that I may commission him.” ^RSo Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves at the tent of meeting. Ex 33:9-11

15 The LORD appeared in the tent in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood at the doorway of the tent.

16 The LORD said to Moses, “Behold, ^Ryou are about to lie down with your fathers; and ^Rthis people will arise and play the harlot with the strange gods of the land, into the midst of which they are going, and will forsake Me and break My covenant which I have made with them. Ge 15:15 • Ex 34:15; De 4:25-28; Ju 2:11, 12, 17

17 “^RThen My anger will be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them and hide My face from them, and they will be consumed, and many evils and troubles will come upon them; so that they will say in that day, ‘Is it not because our God is not among us that these evils have come upon us?’” Ju 2:14; 6:13

18 “But I will surely hide My face in that day because of all the evil which they will do, for they will turn to other gods.

 19 “Now therefore, write this song for yourselves, and teach it to the sons of Israel; put it on their lips, so that this song may be a witness for Me against the sons of Israel.

20 “^RFor when I bring them into the land flowing with milk and honey,

 31:3  31:6  31:8  31:13

 31:19-21

which I swore to their fathers, and they have eaten and are satisfied and ^Rbecome prosperous, then they will turn to other gods and serve them, and spurn Me and break My covenant. De 6:10-12; 8:10, 19; 11:16, 17 • De 32:15-17

21 "Then it shall come about, when many evils and troubles have come upon them, that this song will testify before them as a witness (for it shall not be forgotten from the lips of their descendants); for I know their intent which they are developing today, before I have brought them into the land which I swore."

22 ^RSo Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the sons of Israel. De 31:19

Joshua Is Commissioned

23 ^RThen He commissioned Joshua the son of Nun, and said, "^RBe strong and courageous, for you shall bring the sons of Israel into the land which I swore to them, and ^I will be with you." Nu 27:23; De 31:7 • Jos 1:6 • Ex 3:12

24 It came about, when Moses finished writing the words of this law in a book until they were complete,

25 that Moses commanded the Levites ^Rwho carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, De 31:9

26 "Take this book of the law and place it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may ^Tremain there as a witness against you. Lit be

27 "For I know ^Ryour rebellion and ^Ryour ^Tstubbornness; behold, while I am still alive with you today, you have been rebellious against the LORD; how much more, then, after my death? De 9:7, 24 • Ex 32:9; De 9:6, 13 • Lit stiff neck

28 "Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speak these words in their hearing and call the heavens and the earth to witness against them.

29 "For I know that after my death you will ^Ract corruptly and turn from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days, for you will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him to anger with the work of your hands." Ju 2:19

30 Then Moses spoke in the hear-

ing of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were complete:

The Song of Moses

- 32** "Give ear, O heavens, and let me speak;
And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.
2 "^RLet my teaching drop as the rain,
My speech distill as the dew,
^RAs the droplets on the fresh grass
And as the showers on the herb. Is 55:10, 11 • Ps 72:6
3 "^RFor I proclaim the name of the LORD;
^RAscribe greatness to our God! Ex 33:19; 34:5, 6 • De 3:24; 5:24
4 "The Rock! His work is perfect,
For all His ways are just;
A God of faithfulness and without injustice,
Righteous and upright is He.
5 "^TThey have acted corruptly toward Him,
They are not His children,
because of their defect;
But are a perverse and crooked generation. Lit It has
6 "Do you thus ^Rrepay the LORD,
O foolish and unwise people?
Is not He your Father who has bought you?
He has made you and established you. Ps 116:12
7 "Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of all generations.
^RAsk your father, and he will inform you,
Your elders, and they will tell you. Ex 12:26; Ps 78:5-8
8 "^RWhen the Most High gave the nations their inheritance,
When He separated the sons of man,
He set the boundaries of the peoples
According to the number of the sons of Israel. Ac 17:26
9 "For the LORD's portion is His people;
Jacob is the allotment of His inheritance.

- 10 "He found him in a desert land,
And in the howling waste of a wilderness;
He encircled him, He cared for him,
He guarded him as ^Rthe pupil of His eye. Ps 17:8; Pr 7:2; Ze 2:8
- 11 "^RLike an eagle that stirs up its nest,
That hovers over its young,
^RHe spread His wings and caught them,
He carried them on His pinions. Ex 19:4; De 33:12 • Ps 18:10-18
- 12 "^RThe LORD alone guided him,
And there was no foreign god with him. De 4:35, 39
- 13 "He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
And he ate the produce of the field;
And He made him suck honey from the rock,
And oil from the flinty rock,
- 14 Curds of cows, and milk of the flock,
With fat of lambs,
And rams, the breed of Bashan, and goats,
With the finest of the wheat—
And of the blood of grapes you drank wine.
- 15 "^RBut ^FJeshurun grew fat and kicked—
You are grown fat, thick, and sleek—
^RThen he forsook God who made him,
And scorned the Rock of his salvation. De 31:20 • Ju 10:6
- 16 "They made Him jealous with strange gods;
With abominations they provoked Him to anger.
- 17 "^RThey sacrificed to demons who were not God,
^RTo gods whom they have not known,
New gods who came lately,
Whom your fathers did not dread. Le 17:7; 1 Co 10:20 • De 28:64
- 18 "You neglected the Rock who begot you,
And forgot the God who gave you birth.
- 19 "The LORD saw *this*, and spurned *them*

- Because of the provocation of His sons and daughters.
- 20 "Then He said, 'I will hide My face from them,
^RI will see what their end *shall be*;
^RFor they are a perverse generation,
Sons in whom is no faithfulness. De 31:29 • De 32:5
- 21 "They have made Me jealous with *what* is not God;
They have provoked Me to anger with their idols.
^RSo I will make them jealous with *those who* are not a people;
I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation, Ro 10:19
- 22 For a fire is kindled in My anger,
And burns to the lowest part of Sheol,
And consumes the earth with its yield,
And sets on fire the foundations of the mountains.
- 23 "^RI will heap misfortunes on them;
^RI will use My arrows on them. De 29:21 • Ps 18:14; 45:5
- 24 "^R*They will be* wasted by famine, and consumed by plague
And bitter destruction;
And the teeth of beasts I will send upon them,
With the venom of crawling things of the dust. De 28:22, 48
- 25 "^ROutside the sword will bereave,
And inside terror—
Both young man and virgin,
The nursing with the man of gray hair. La 1:20; Eze 7:15
- 26 'I would have said, "^RI will cut them to pieces,
I will remove the memory of them from men," De 4:27; 28:64
- 27 Had I not feared the provocation by the enemy,
That their adversaries would misjudge,
That they would say, "Our hand is triumphant,

- And the LORD has not done all this.”
- 28 “^RFor they are a nation ^Tlacking in counsel,
And there is no understanding in them. De 32:6 • Lit perishing
- 29 “^RWould that they were wise,
that they understood this,
^RThat they would discern their future! De 5:29 • De 31:29
- 30 “^RHow could one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Unless their ^RRock had sold them,
And the LORD had given them up? Le 26:7, 8 • De 32:4; Ps 44:12
- 31 “Indeed their rock is not like our Rock,
Even our enemies themselves judge this.
- 32 “For their vine is from the vine of Sodom,
And from the fields of Gomorrah;
Their grapes are grapes of ^Rpoison,
Their clusters, bitter. De 29:18
- 33 “Their wine is the venom of ^Tserpents,
And the ^Tdeadly poison of cobras. Lit dragons • Lit cruel
- 34 ‘Is it not laid up in store with Me,
Sealed up in My treasures?’
- 35 ‘Vengeance is Mine, and retribution,
^RIn due time their foot will slip;
For the day of their calamity is near,
And the impending things are hastening upon them.’ Je 23:12
- 36 “^RFor the LORD will vindicate His people,
And will have compassion on His servants,
When He sees that *their* strength is gone,
And there is none *remaining*,
bond or free. Ps 135:14; He 10:30
- 37 “And He will say, “^RWhere are their gods,
The rock in which they sought refuge? Ju 10:14; Je 2:28
- 38 ‘Who ate the fat of their sacrifices,

- And drank the wine of their drink offering?
Let them rise up and help you,
Let them be your hiding place!
- 39 ‘See now that I, I am He,
And there is no god besides Me;
It is I who put to death and give life.
^RI have wounded and it is I who heal,
And there is no one who can deliver from My hand. Ps 51:8
- 40 ‘Indeed, I lift up My hand to heaven,
And say, as I live forever,
41 ^RIf I sharpen My flashing sword,
And My hand takes hold on justice,
^RI will render vengeance on My adversaries,
And I will repay those who hate Me. Je 50:28-32
- 42 “^RI will make My arrows drunk with blood,
And My sword will devour flesh,
With the blood of the slain and the captives,
From the long-haired leaders of the enemy.’ De 32:23
- 43 “^RRejoice, O nations, with His people;
For He will avenge the blood of His servants,
And will render vengeance on His adversaries,
And will atone for His land and His people.” Ro 15:10
- 44 Then Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people, he, with ^{TR}Joshua the son of Nun. Lit Hohea • Nu 13:8, 16
- 45 When Moses had finished speaking all these words to all Israel,
46 he said to them, “^RTake to your heart all the words with which I am warning you today, which you shall command ^Ryour sons to observe ^Tcarefully, even all the words of this law. Eze 40:4; 44:5 • De 4:9 • Lit to do
- 47 “For it is not an idle word for you; indeed it is your life. And by this word you will prolong your days in the land, which you are about to cross the Jordan to possess.”

48 ^RThe LORD spoke to Moses that very same day, saying, Nu 27:12

49 ^RGo up to this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab opposite Jericho, and look at the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the sons of Israel for a possession. Nu 27:12-14; De 3:27

50 "Then die on the mountain where you ascend, and be ^Rgathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, Ge 25:8

51 ^Rbecause you broke faith with Me in the midst of the sons of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the ^Rwilderness of Zin, because you did not treat Me as holy in the midst of the sons of Israel. Nu 20:12 • Nu 27:14

52 ^RFor you shall see the land at a distance, but ^Ryou shall not go there, into the land which I am giving the sons of Israel." De 34:1-3 • De 1:37; 3:27

The Blessing of Moses

33 Now this is the blessing with which Moses ^Rthe man of God blessed the sons of Israel before his death. Jos 14:6

2 He said,

^R"The LORD came from Sinai,

^RAnd dawned on them from

Seir;

He shone forth from Mount

Paran,

And He came from the midst

of ten thousand holy ones;

At His right hand there

was flashing lightning for

them. Ex 19:18, 20; Ps 68:8, 17 • Ju 5:4

 3 ^R"Indeed, He loves ^Tthe people;

All Your holy ones are in Your hand,

And they followed in Your steps;

Everyone receives of Your words. De 4:37; Mal 1:2 • Lit peoples

4 ^RMoses charged us with a law, A possession for the assembly of Jacob. De 4:2; Jo 7:19

5 "And He was king in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people were gathered,

The tribes of Israel together.

6 ^R"May Reuben live and not die, Nor his men be few." Ge 49:3, 4

7 ^RAnd this regarding Judah; so he said,

"Hear, O LORD, the voice of Judah,

And bring him to his people.

With his hands he contended for them,

And may You be a help against his adversaries." Ge 49:8-12

8 Of Levi he said,

"Let Your Thummim and Your Urim belong to Your godly man,

Whom You proved at

Massah,

With whom You contended at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said of his father and his mother,

'I did not consider them';

And he did not acknowledge his brothers,

Nor did he regard his own sons,

For ^Rthey observed Your word, And kept Your covenant. Mal 2:5

10 ^R"They shall teach Your

ordinances to Jacob,

And Your law to Israel.

They shall put incense before You,

And whole burnt offerings on Your altar. Le 10:11; De 31:9-13

11 "O LORD, bless his substance, And accept the work of his hands;

Shatter the loins of those who rise up against him,

And those who hate him, so that they will not rise

again."

12 Of Benjamin he said,

^R"May the beloved of the LORD dwell in security by Him,

^RWho shields him all the day, And he dwells between His

shoulders." De 4:37f; 12:10 • De 32:11

13 Of Joseph he said,

^R"Blessed of the LORD be his land,

With the choice things of heaven, with the dew,

And from the deep lying beneath, Ge 27:27, 28; 49:22-26

- 14 And with the choice yield of
the sun,
And with the choice produce
of the months.
- 15 "And with the best things of
^Rthe ancient mountains,
And with the choice things of
the everlasting hills, ^{Hab 3:6}
- 16 And with the choice things of
the earth and its fullness,
And the favor of Him who
dwelt in the bush.
Let it come to the head of
Joseph,
And to the crown of the head
of the one distinguished
among his brothers.
- 17 "As the firstborn of his ox,
majesty is his,
And his horns are the horns of
^Rthe wild ox;
With them he will push the
peoples,
All at once, to the ends of the
earth.
And those are the ten
thousands of Ephraim,
And those are the thousands
of Manasseh." ^{Nu 23:22}
- 18 Of Zebulun he said,
"Rejoice, Zebulun, in your
going forth,
And, Issachar, in your tents.
- 19 "^RThey will call peoples to the
mountain;
There they will offer righteous
sacrifices;
For they will draw out the
abundance of the seas,
And the hidden treasures of
the sand." ^{Ex 15:17; Ps 2:6; Is 2:3}
- 20 ^ROf Gad he said,
"Blessed is the one who
enlarges Gad;
He lies down as a lion,
And tears the arm, also the
crown of the head. ^{Ge 49:19}
- 21 "^RThen he provided the first
part for himself,
^RFor there the ruler's portion
was reserved;
^RAnd he came *with* the
leaders of the people;
He executed the justice of the
LORD,
And His ordinances with
Israel." ^{Nu 32:1-5 • Nu 34:14 • Jos 4:12}
- 22 ^ROf Dan he said,
"Dan is ^{Ra} lion's whelp,
That leaps forth from
Bashan." ^{Ge 49:16 • Eze 19:2, 3}
- 23 Of Naphtali he said,
"^RO Naphtali, satisfied with
favor,
And full of the blessing of the
LORD,
Take possession of the sea and
the south." ^{Ge 49:21}
- 24 ^ROf Asher he said,
"More blessed than sons is
Asher;
May he be favored by his
brothers,
^RAnd may he dip his foot in
oil. ^{Ge 49:20 • Job 29:6}
- 25 "^RYour locks will be iron and
bronze,
^RAnd according to your days,
so will your leisurely walk
be. ^{Ps 147:13 • De 4:40; 32:47}
- 26 "There is none like the God of
^FJeshurun,
Who rides the heavens ^Tto
your help,
And through the skies in His
majesty. ^{Lit in}
-  27 "^RThe eternal God is a
dwelling place,
And underneath are the
everlasting arms;
And He drove out the enemy
from before you,
And said, 'Destroy!' ^{Ps 90:1, 2}
- 28 "^RSo Israel dwells in security,
^RThe fountain of Jacob
secluded,
In a land of grain and new
wine;
His heavens also drop down
dew. ^{De 33:12; Je 23:6 • Nu 23:9; De 32:8}
- 29 "^RBlessed are you, O Israel;
Who is like you, a people
saved by the LORD,
Who is the shield of your help
And the sword of your
majesty!
^RSo your enemies will cringe
before you,
And you will tread upon their
high places." ^{Ps 1:1; 32:1, 2 • Ps 66:3}

The Death of Moses

34 Now Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is opposite Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan,

2 and all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah as far as the ^{FR}western sea,

De 11:24

3 and the Negev and the plain in the valley of Jericho, ^Rthe city of palm trees, as far as Zoar. Ju 1:16; 3:13; 2 Ch 28:15

4 Then the LORD said to him, "This is the land which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your ^Tdescendants'; I have let you see it with your eyes, but you shall not go over there."

Lit seed

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, ^Ropposite Beth-peor; but ^Rno man knows his burial place to this day. De 3:29; 4:46 • Jude 9

7 Although Moses was ^Rone hun-

dred and twenty years old when he died, ^Rhis eye was not dim, nor his vigor abated. De 31:2 • Ge 27:1; 48:10

8 So the sons of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; then the days of weeping and mourning for Moses came to an end.

9 Now Joshua the son of Nun was ^Rfilled with the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him; and the sons of Israel listened to him and did as the LORD had commanded Moses. Nu 27:18, 23; Is 11:2

10 Since that time ^Rno prophet has risen in Israel like Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, De 18:15, 18

11 for all the signs and wonders which the LORD sent him to perform in the land of Egypt against Pharaoh, all his servants, and all his land,

12 and for all the mighty ^Tpower and for all the great terror which Moses performed in the sight of all Israel. Lit hand

34:2 I.e. Mediterranean Sea

JOSHUA

Author: Jewish tradition seems correct in assigning the authorship of this book to Joshua himself. The unity of style and organization suggest a single authorship for the majority of the book, with the exception of three small portions that may have been added after Joshua's death: Othniel's capture of Kiriath-sepher (15:13-19); Dan's migration to the north (19:47); and Joshua's death and burial (24:29-33). However, Joshua 24:26 makes this clear statement: "And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God."

Time: c. 1405-1398 B.C.

Key Verse: Jos 11:23

Theme: In the Book of Joshua, the Israelites are commanded to destroy everything and everybody so that they can take full possession of the land. The transition of leadership is from Moses to Joshua. A nomadic people attaches themselves to given tracts of land, and a nation is formed from a wandering tribe as the conquest is completed in 21:43-45. We also see how a failure to carry out God's plan completely lays a foundation for future problems.

God's Charge to Joshua

1 Now it came about after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, that the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' ^Fservant, saying,

2 "Moses ^RMy servant is dead; now therefore arise, ^Rcross this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am giving to them, to the sons of Israel. Nu 12:7; De 34:5 • Jos 1:11

3 "Every place on which the sole of your foot treads, I have given it to you, just as I spoke to Moses. De 11:24

4 "From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even as far as the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and as far as the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun will be your territory. Ge 15:18; Nu 34:3

5 "No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; ^RI will not fail you or forsake you. De 7:24 • De 31:6, 7; He 13:5

6 "Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. De 31:6, 7, 23

7 "Only be strong and very courageous; ^Rbe careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may ^Thave success wherever you go. De 5:32 • Or act wisely

 **8** "This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; ^Rfor then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success. De 31:24; Jos 8:34 • De 29:9; Ps 1:1-3

9 "Have I not commanded you? ^RBe strong and courageous! ^RDo not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go." Jos 1:7 • De 31:8

Joshua Assumes Command

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 "Pass through the midst of the camp and command the people, say-

1:1 Or minister  1:8-9

ing, 'Prepare provisions for yourselves, for within ^Rthree days you are to cross this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you, to possess it.'" Jos 3:2

12 ^RTo the Reubenites and to the Gadites and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joshua said, Nu 32:20-22

13 "Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, ^R"The LORD your God gives you rest and will give you this land.'" De 3:18-20

14 "Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan, but you shall cross before your brothers in battle array, all your valiant warriors, and shall help them,

15 until the LORD gives your brothers rest, as *He* gives you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God is giving them. ^RThen you shall return to your own land, and possess that which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise." Jos 22:4

16 They answered Joshua, saying, "All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go.

17 "Just as we obeyed Moses in all things, so we will obey you; only ^Rmay the LORD your God be with you as *He* was with Moses." Jos 1:5, 9

18 "Anyone who rebels against your ^Tcommand and does not obey your words in all that you command him, shall be put to death; only be strong and courageous." Lit mouth

Rahab Shelters Spies

2 Then Joshua the son of Nun sent two men as spies secretly from ^RShittim, saying, "Go, view the land, especially Jericho." So they went and came into the house of ^{Ra}a harlot whose name was Rahab, and lodged there. Nu 25:1; Jos 3:1 • He 11:31; Jam 2:25

2 It was told the king of Jericho, saying, "Behold, men from the sons of Israel have come here tonight to search out the land."

3 And the king of Jericho sent word to Rahab, saying, "Bring out the men who have come to you, who have

entered your house, for they have come to search out all the land."

4 But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them, and she said, "Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they were from."

5 "It came about when *it* was time to shut the gate at dark, that the men went out; I do not know where the men went. Pursue them quickly, for you will overtake them."

6 But ^Rshe had brought them up to the roof and hidden them in the stalks of flax which she had laid in order on the roof. Jam 2:25

7 So the men pursued them on the road to the Jordan to the fords; and as soon as those who were pursuing them had gone out, they shut the gate.

8 Now before they lay down, she came up to them on the roof,

9 and said to the men, "^RI know that the LORD has given you the land, and that the ^Rterror of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land have melted away before you." Nu 20:24; Jos 9:24 • Ex 23:27; De 2:25; Jos 9:9, 10

10 "For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed.

11 "When we heard *it*, our hearts melted and no courage remained in any man any longer because of you; for the LORD your God, *He* is God in heaven above and on earth beneath.

 12 "Now therefore, please swear to me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that you also will deal kindly with my father's household, and give me a ^Rpledge of ^Ttruth," Jos 2:18, 19 • Or faithfulness

13 and ^Tspare my father and my mother and my brothers and my sisters, with all who belong to them, and deliver our ^Flives from death." Lit let live

14 So the men said to her, "Our ^Tlife for yours if you do not tell this business of ours; and it shall come about when the LORD gives us the land that we will ^Rdeal kindly and faithfully with you." Lit soul • Ge 24:49

The Promise to Rahab

15 Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was on the city wall, so that she was living on the wall.

16 She said to them, ^R"Go to the hill country, so that the pursuers will not happen upon you, and hide yourselves there for three days until the pursuers return. Then afterward you may go on your way."

17 The men said to her, ^R"We shall be free from this oath to you which you have made us swear,"

18 unless, when we come into the land, you tie this cord of scarlet thread in the window through which you let us down, and ^Rgather to yourself into the house your father and your mother and your brothers and all your father's household.

19 "It shall come about that anyone who goes out of the doors of your house into the street, his blood *shall be* on his own head, and we *shall be* free; but anyone who is with you in the house, ^Rhis blood *shall be* on our head if a hand is *laid* on him.

20 "But if you tell this business of ours, then we shall be free from the oath which you have made us swear."

21 She said, "According to your words, so be it." So she sent them away, and they departed; and she tied the scarlet cord in the window.

22 They departed and came to the hill country, and remained there for three days until the pursuers returned. Now the pursuers had sought *them* ^Tall along the road, but had not found *them*.

23 Then the two men returned and came down from the hill country and crossed over and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and they related to him all that had happened to them.

24 They said to Joshua, "Surely the LORD has given all the land into our hands; moreover, ^Rall the inhabitants of the land have ^Tmelted away before us."

Jos 2:9 • Or become demoralized

Israel Crosses the Jordan

3 Then Joshua rose early in the morning; and he and all the sons of Israel set out from ^RShittim and came to the Jordan, and they lodged there before they crossed.

Jos 2:1

2 ^RAt the end of three days the officers went through the midst of the camp;

Jos 1:11

3 and they commanded the people, saying, "When you see the ^Rark of the covenant of the LORD your God with the Levitical priests carrying it, then you shall set out from your place and go after it.

De 31:9

4 "However, there shall be between you and it a distance of about 2,000 cubits by measure. Do not come near it, that you may know the way by which you shall go, for you have not passed this way before."

5 Then Joshua said to the people, ^R"Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you."

Ex 19:10, 11; Jos 7:13

6 And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, "Take up the ark of the covenant and cross over ahead of the people." So they took up the ark of the covenant and went ahead of the people.

7 Now the LORD said to Joshua, "This day I will begin to ^Rexalt you in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you.

Jos 4:14

8 "You shall, moreover, command the priests who are carrying the ark of the covenant, saying, 'When you come to the edge of the waters of the Jordan, you shall stand *still* in the Jordan.'

9 Then Joshua said to the sons of Israel, "Come here, and hear the words of the LORD your God."

10 Joshua said, "By this you shall know that ^Rthe living God is among you, and that He will assuredly dispossess from before you the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Hivite, the Perizzite, the Gergashite, the Amorite, and the Jebusite.

De 5:26; 1 Th 1:9

11 "Behold, the ark of the covenant of ^Rthe Lord of all the earth is crossing over ahead of you into the Jordan.

Job 41:11; Ps 24:1; Ze 6:5

12 "Now then, ^Rtake for yourselves twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one man for each tribe.

Jos 4:2

13 "It shall come about when the soles of the feet of the priests who carry the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan will

be cut off, *and* the waters which are flowing down from above ^Twill ^Rstand in one heap.”

Lit and they will • Ex 15:8

14 So when the people set out ^Lfrom their tents to cross the Jordan with the priests carrying the ark of the covenant before the people,

15 and when those who carried the ark came into the Jordan, and the feet of the priests carrying the ark were dipped in the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks all the days of harvest),

16 ^Rthe waters which were flowing down from above stood *and* rose up in one heap, a great distance away at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those which were flowing down toward the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. So the people crossed opposite Jericho.

Ps 66:6; 74:15; 114:3, 5

17 And the priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan while all Israel crossed on dry ground, until all the nation had finished crossing the Jordan.

Memorial Stones from Jordan

4 Now when all the nation had finished crossing the Jordan, the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying,

2 “^RTake for yourselves twelve men from the people, one man from each tribe,

Jos 3:12

3 and command them, saying, ‘Take up for yourselves twelve stones from here out of the middle of the Jordan, from the place where the priests’ feet are standing firm, and carry them over with you and lay them down in ^Rthe lodging place where you will lodge tonight.’”

Jos 4:20

4 So Joshua called the twelve men whom he had appointed from the sons of Israel, one man from each tribe;

5 and Joshua said to them, “Cross again to the ark of the LORD your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you take up a stone on his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel.

6 “Let this be a sign among you, so that ^Rwhen your children ask ^Tlater, saying, ‘What do these stones mean to you?’

Ex 12:26; 13:14; Jos 4:21 • Lit tomorrow

7 then you shall say to them, ‘Because the ^Rwaters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it crossed the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off.’ So these stones shall become a ^Rmemorial to the sons of Israel forever.”

Jos 3:13 • Ex 12:14; Nu 16:40

8 Thus the sons of Israel did as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, just as the LORD spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel; and they carried them over with them to ^Rthe lodging place and put them down there.

Jos 4:20

9 Then Joshua set up twelve ^Rstones in the middle of the Jordan at the place where the feet of the priests who carried the ark of the covenant were standing, and they are there to this day.

Ge 28:18; Jos 24:26f; 1 Sa 7:12

10 For the priests who carried the ark were standing in the middle of the Jordan until everything was completed that the LORD had commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses had commanded Joshua. And the people hurried and crossed;

11 and when all the people had finished crossing, the ark of the LORD and the priests crossed before the people.

12 ^RThe sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh crossed over in battle array before the sons of Israel, just as Moses had spoken to them;

Nu 32:17

13 about 40,000 equipped for war, crossed for battle before the LORD to the desert plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel; so that they ^Frevered him, just as they had revered Moses all the days of his life.

15 Now the LORD said to Joshua,

16 “Command the priests who carry ^Rthe ark of the testimony that they come up from the Jordan.”

Ex 25:16

17 So Joshua commanded the priests, saying, “Come up from the Jordan.”

18 It came about when the priests who carried the ark of the covenant

of the LORD had come up from the middle of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up to the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place, and went over all its banks as before.

 19 Now the people came up from the Jordan on the ^Rtenth of the first month and camped at Gilgal on the eastern edge of Jericho. De 1:3

20 ^RThose twelve stones which they had taken from the Jordan, Joshua set up ^Rat Gilgal. Jos 4:8 • Jos 4:3, 8

21 He said to the sons of ^TIsrael, "When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What are these stones?'" Lit Israel, saying,

22 then you shall inform your children, saying, 'Israel crossed this Jordan on ^Rdry ground.' Jos 3:17

23 "For the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed, just as the LORD your God had done to the Red Sea, ^Rwhich He dried up before us until we had crossed; Ex 14:21

24 that all the peoples of the earth may know that the hand of the LORD is mighty, so that you may fear the LORD your God ^Tforever."

Israel Is Circumcised

5 Now it came about when all the kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan to the west, and all the kings of the Canaanites who were by the sea, heard how the LORD had dried up the waters of the Jordan before the sons of Israel until they had crossed, that their hearts melted, and there was no spirit in them any longer because of the sons of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said to Joshua, "Make for yourself ^Rflint knives and circumcise again the sons of Israel the second time." Ex 4:25

3 So Joshua made himself flint knives and circumcised the sons of Israel at ^RGibeath-haaraloth.

4 This is the reason why Joshua circumcised them: ^Rall the people who came out of Egypt who were males, all the men of war, died in the wilderness along the way after they came out of Egypt. De 2:14

5 For all the people who came out were circumcised, but all the people who were born in the wilderness

along the way as they came out of Egypt had not been circumcised.

6 For the sons of Israel walked ^Rforty years in the wilderness, until all the nation, *that is*, the men of war who came out of Egypt, perished because they did not listen to the voice of the LORD, to whom the LORD had sworn that He would not let them see the land which the LORD had sworn to their fathers to give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. De 2:7, 14

7 Their children whom He raised up in their place, Joshua ^Tcircumcised; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them along the way. Lit circumcised them

8 Now when they had finished circumcising all the nation, they remained in their places in the camp until they were ^Thealed. Lit revived

9 Then the LORD said to Joshua, "Today I have rolled away ^Rthe reproach of Egypt from you." So the name of that place is called ^RGilgal to this day. Zep 2:8

10 While the sons of Israel camped at Gilgal ^Rthey observed the Passover on the evening of the ^Rfourteenth day of the month on the desert plains of Jericho. Ex 12:18 • Jos 4:19

11 On the ^Tday after the Passover, on ^Tthat very day, they ate some of the produce of the land, unleavened cakes and parched *grain*. Lit tomorrow • Lit this

12 ^RThe manna ceased on the day after they had eaten some of the produce of the land, so that the sons of Israel no longer had manna, but they ate some of the yield of the land of Canaan during that year. Ex 16:35

13 Now it came about when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, ^Ra man was standing opposite him with his sword drawn in his hand, and Joshua went to him and said to him, "Are you for us or for our adversaries?" Ge 18:1, 2; 32:24, 30; Nu 22:31

14 He said, "No; rather I indeed come now as captain of the host of the LORD." And Joshua ^Rfell on his face to the earth, and bowed down, and said to him, "What has my lord to say to his servant?" Ge 17:3

✞ 4:19-24 5:3 I.e. the hill of the foreskins
5:9 I.e. rolling

15 The captain of the LORD's host said to Joshua, "Remove your sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy." And Joshua did so.

Ex 3:5

The Conquest of Jericho

6 Now Jericho was tightly shut because of the sons of Israel; no one went out and no one came in.

2 The LORD said to Joshua, "See, I have given Jericho into your hand, with ^Rits king and the valiant warriors.

De 7:24

3 "You shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do so for six days.

4 "Also seven priests shall carry seven ^Rtrumpets of rams' horns before the ark; then on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets.

Le 25:9

5 "It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down ^Tflat, and the people will go up every man ^Tstraight ahead."

Lit in its place • Lit before himself

6 So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD."

7 Then ^The said to the people, "Go forward, and march around the city, and let the armed men go on before the ark of the LORD."

Or they

8 And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD went forward and blew the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 The armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets, and ^Rthe rear guard came after the ark, while they continued to blow the trumpets.

Jos 6:13; Is 52:12

10 But Joshua commanded the people, saying, "You shall not shout nor let your voice be heard nor let a word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I tell you, 'Shout!' Then you shall shout!"

11 So he had the ark of the LORD taken around the city, circling it once; then they came into the camp and spent the night in the camp.

12 Now Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 ^RThe seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew the trumpets; and the armed men went before them and ^Rthe rear guard came after the ark of the LORD, while they continued to blow the trumpets.

Jos 6:4 • Jos 6:9

14 Thus the second day they marched around the city once and returned to the camp; they did so for six days.

15 Then on the seventh day they rose early at the dawning of the day and marched around the city in the same manner seven times; only on that day they marched around the city seven times.

16 At the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, "^RShout! For the LORD has given you the city.

2 Ch 13:14f

 17 "The city shall be ^Runder the ban, it and all that is in it belongs to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot and all who are with her in the house shall live, because she hid the messengers whom we sent.

Le 27:28; De 20:17

18 "But as for you, only keep yourselves from the things under the ban, so that you do not covet *them* and ^Rtake some of the things under the ban, and make the camp of Israel accursed and bring trouble on it.

Jos 7:1

19 "^RBut all the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron are holy to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD."

Nu 31:11, 12, 21-23

20 So the people shouted, and ^Tpriests blew the trumpets; and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, the people shouted with a great shout and the ^Rwall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight ahead, and they took the city.

Or they • He 11:30

21 ^RThey utterly destroyed everything in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and

sheep and donkey, with the edge of the sword.

De 20:16 • Or put under the ban

22 Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, “^RGo into the harlot’s house and bring the woman and all she has out of there, as you have sworn to her.”

Jos 2:12-19

23 So the young men who were spies went in and ^Rbrought out Rahab and her father and her mother and her brothers and all she had; they also brought out all her relatives and placed them outside the camp of Israel.

He 11:31

24 ^RThey burned the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only the silver and gold, and articles of bronze and iron, they put into the treasury of the ^Fhouse of the LORD.

De 20:16-18

25 However, ^RRahab the harlot and her father’s household and all she had, Joshua spared; and she has lived in the midst of Israel to this day, for she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

He 11:31

26 Then Joshua made them take an oath at that time, saying, “Cursed before the LORD is the man who rises up and builds this city Jericho; with the loss of his firstborn he shall lay its foundation, and with the loss of his youngest son he shall set up its gates.”

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was in all the land.

Israel Is Defeated at Ai

7 But the sons of Israel acted unfaithfully in regard to the things under the ban, for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took some of the things under the ban, therefore the anger of the LORD burned against the sons of Israel.

2 Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Bethaven, east of Bethel, and said to them, “Go up and spy out the land.” So the men went up and spied out Ai.

3 They returned to Joshua and said to him, “Do not let all the people go up; only about two or three thousand men need go up ^Tto Ai; do not make all the people toil up there, for they are few.”

Lit and smite

4 So about three thousand men from the people went up there, but they fled from the men of Ai.

5 The men of Ai struck down about thirty-six of their men, and pursued them from the gate as far as Shebarim and struck them down on the descent, so the hearts of the people melted and became as water.

6 Then Joshua ^Rtore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, both he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads.

Jos 2:12

7 Joshua said, “Alas, O Lord God, why did You ever bring this people over the Jordan, only to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? If only we had been willing to dwell beyond the Jordan!”

8 “O Lord, what can I say since Israel has turned *their* ^Tback before their enemies?”

Lit neck

9 “^RFor the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and they will surround us and cut off our name from the earth. And what will You do for Your great name?”

Ex 32:12; De 9:28

10 So the LORD said to Joshua, “Rise up! Why is it that you have fallen on your face?”

11 “Israel has sinned, and ^Rthey have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. And they have even taken some of the things under the ban and have both stolen and deceived. Moreover, they have also put *them* among their own things.

Jos 6:18, 19

12 “Therefore the sons of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn *their* ^Tbacks before their enemies, for they have become accursed. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy the things under the ban from your midst.

13 “Rise up! ^RConsecrate the people and say, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, for thus the LORD, the God of Israel, has said, “^RThere are things under the ban in your midst, O Israel. You cannot stand before your enemies until you have removed the things under the ban from your midst.”’

Jos 3:5 • Jos 6:18

14 ‘In the morning then you shall come near by your tribes. And it shall be that the tribe which the LORD takes

by lot shall come near by families, and the family which the LORD takes shall come near by households, and the household which the LORD takes shall come near man by man.

15 ^R"It shall be that the one who is taken with the things under the ban shall be burned with fire, he and all that belongs to him, because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he has committed a disgraceful thing in Israel." ¹ Sa 14:38f

The Sin of Achan

16 So Joshua arose early in the morning and brought Israel near by ^Ttribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 He brought the family of Judah near, and he took the family of the Zerahites; and he brought the family of the Zerahites near man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 He brought his household near man by man; and Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 Then Joshua said to Achan, "My son, I implore you, ^Rgive glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and give praise to Him; and tell me now what you have done. Do not hide it from me."

¹ Sa 6:5; 2 Ch 30:22; Je 13:16; Jo 9:24

20 So Achan answered Joshua and said, "Truly, I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and ^Tthis is what I did:

^{Lit thus and thus I did}

21 when I saw among the spoil a beautiful mantle from Shinar and two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold fifty shekels in weight, then I ^Rcoveted them and took them; and behold, they are concealed in the earth inside my tent with the silver underneath it."

^{Ep 5:5; 1 Ti 6:10}

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and behold, it was concealed in his tent with the silver underneath it.

23 They took them from inside the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the sons of Israel, and they poured them out before the LORD.

24 Then Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the mantle, the bar of gold, his sons, his daughters, his ^Toxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent and all

that belonged to him; and they brought them up to ^Rthe valley of ^FAchor.

^{Or cattle • Jos 15:7}

25 Joshua said, "Why have you ^Rtroubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day." And all Israel stoned ^Tthem with stones; and they burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

^{Jos 6:18 • Lit him}

26 They raised over him a great heap of stones that stands to this day, and the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called ^Rthe valley of ^FAchor to this day.

^{Is 65:10; Ho 2:15}

The Conquest of Ai

8 Now the LORD said to Joshua, "^RDo not fear or be dismayed. Take all the people of war with you and arise, go up to Ai; see, ^RI have given into your hand the king of Ai, his people, his city, and his land.

^{Jos 1:9; 10:8 • Jos 6:2}

2 "You shall do to Ai and its king just as you did to Jericho and its king; you shall take only its spoil and its cattle as plunder for yourselves. Set an ambush for the city behind it."

3 So Joshua rose with all the people of war to go up to Ai; and Joshua chose 30,000 men, valiant warriors, and sent them out at night.

4 He commanded them, saying, "See, you are ^Rgoing to ambush the city from behind ^Tit. Do not go very far from the city, but all of you be ready.

^{Ju 20:29 • Lit the city}

5 "Then I and all the people who are with me will approach the city. And when they come out to meet us as at the first, ^Rwe will flee before them.

^{Ju 20:32}

6 "They will come out after us until we have drawn them away from the city, for they will say, 'They are fleeing before us as at the first.' So we will flee before them.

7 "And you shall rise from your ambush and take possession of the city, for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 "Then it will be when you have seized the city, that you shall set the city on fire. You shall do it ^Raccording to the word of the LORD. See, I have commanded you."

^{De 20:16-18; Jos 8:2}

9 So Joshua sent them away, and they went to the place of ambush and remained between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua spent that night among the people.

10 Now Joshua ^Rrose early in the morning and mustered the people, and he went up with the elders of Israel before the people to Ai. Ge 22:3

11 Then all the people of war who were with him went up and drew near and arrived in front of the city, and camped on the north side of Ai. Now *there was a valley between him and Ai.*

12 And he took about 5,000 men and set them in ambush between ^RBethel and Ai, on the west side of the ^Tcity. Ge 12:8; 28:19; Ju 1:22 • I.e. Ai

13 So they stationed the people, all the army that was on the north side of the city, and its rear guard on the west side of the city, and Joshua spent that night in the midst of the valley.

14 It came about when the king of Ai saw *it*, that the men of the city hurried and rose up early and went out to meet Israel in battle, he and all his people at the appointed place before the desert plain. But he did not know that *there was an ambush against him behind the city.*

15 Joshua and all Israel pretended to be beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people who were in the city were called together to pursue them, and they pursued Joshua and were drawn away from the city. Ju 20:31

17 So not a man was left in Ai or Bethel who had not gone out after Israel, and they left the city ^Tunguarded and pursued Israel. Lit open

18 Then the LORD said to Joshua, "Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand." So Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. Ex 14:16; 17:9-13; Jos 8:26

19 The *men in ambush* rose quickly from their place, and when he had stretched out his hand, they ran and entered the city and captured it, and they quickly set the city on fire.

20 When the men of Ai turned ^Tback and looked, behold, the smoke

of the city ascended to the sky, and they had no place to flee this way or that, for the people who had been fleeing to the wilderness turned against the pursuers. Lit behind them

21 When Joshua and all Israel saw that the *men in ambush* had captured the city and that the smoke of the city ascended, they turned back and ^Tslew the men of Ai. Lit smote

22 ^TThe others came out from the city to encounter them, so that they were *trapped* in the midst of Israel, ^Tsome on this side and some on that side; and they slew them until ^Rno one was left of those who survived or escaped. Lit These came • Lit these...those • Jos 8:8

23 But they took alive the king of Ai and brought him to Joshua.

24 Now when Israel had finished killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field in the wilderness where they pursued them, and all of them were fallen by the edge of the sword until they were destroyed, then all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword.

25 ^RAll who fell that day, both men and women, were 12,000—all the ^Tpeople of Ai. De 20:16-18 • Lit men

26 For Joshua did not withdraw his hand with which he stretched out the javelin until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 ^RIsrael took only the cattle and the spoil of that city as plunder for themselves, according to the word of the LORD which He had commanded Joshua. Jos 8:2

28 So Joshua burned Ai and made it ^Ra heap forever, a desolation until this day. De 13:16

29 He hanged the king of Ai on a tree until evening; and at sunset Joshua gave command and they took his body down from the tree and threw it at the entrance of the city gate, and raised over it a great heap of stones *that stands* to this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar to the LORD, the God of Israel, in ^RMount Ebal, De 27:2-8

31 just as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded the sons of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, ^Ran altar of uncut stones on which no man had wielded an iron tool; and they offered burnt

offerings on it to the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. Ex 20:25

32 He ^Rwrote there on the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which ^The had written, in the presence of the sons of Israel. De 27:2, 3, 8 • I.e. Moses

33 All Israel with their elders and officers and their judges were standing on both sides of the ark before the Levitical priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, the stranger as well as the native. Half of them stood in front of Mount Gerizim and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, just as Moses the servant of the LORD had given command at first to bless the people of Israel.

34 Then afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in ^Rthe book of the law. Jos 1:8

35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded which Joshua did not read before all the assembly of Israel ^Rwith the women and the little ones and the strangers who were living among them. Ex 12:38; De 31:12; Ze 8:23

Guile of the Gibeonites

9 Now it came about when ^Rall the kings who were beyond the Jordan, in the hill country and in the lowland and on all the ^Rcoast of the Great Sea toward Lebanon, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, heard of it, Nu 13:29; Jos 3:10 • Nu 34:6

2 that they gathered themselves together with ^Rone accord to fight with Joshua and with Israel. Ps 83:3, 5

3 When the inhabitants of ^RGibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai, Jos 9:17, 22; 10:2; 21:17

4 they also acted craftily and ^Tset out as envoys, and took worn-out sacks on their donkeys, and wineskins worn-out and torn and mended, Lit went and traveled as envoys

5 and worn-out and patched sandals on their feet, and worn-out clothes on themselves; and all the bread of their provision was dry and had become crumbled.

6 They went to Joshua to the ^Rcamp at Gilgal and said to him and to the men of Israel, "We have come from a far country; now therefore, make a covenant with us." Jos 5:10

7 The men of Israel said to the ^RHivites, "Perhaps you are living within our land; how then shall we make a covenant with you?" Jos 9:1; 11:19

8 But they said to Joshua, "^RWe are your servants." Then Joshua said to them, "Who are you and where do you come from?" De 20:11; 2 Ki 10:5

9 They said to him, "Your servants have come from ^Ra very far country because of the ^Tfame of the LORD your God; for ^Rwe have heard the report of Him and all that He did in Egypt, Jos 9:16, 17 • Or name • Jos 2:9; 9:24

10 and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon and to Og king of Bashan who was at Ashtaroth.

11 "So our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, 'Take provisions in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them and say to them, "^RWe are your servants; now then, make a covenant with us." Jos 9:8

12 "This our bread was warm when we took it for our provisions out of our houses on the day that we left to come to you; but now behold, it is dry and has become crumbled.

13 "These wineskins which we filled were new, and behold, they are torn; and these our clothes and our sandals are worn out because of the very long journey."

14 So the men of *Israel* took some of their provisions, and ^Rdid not ask for the counsel of the LORD. Nu 27:21

15 Joshua made peace with them and made a covenant with them, to let them live; and the leaders of the congregation swore *an oath* to them.

16 It came about at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were neighbors and that they were living within their land.

17 Then the sons of Israel set out and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities were ^RGibeon and Chephirah and Beeroth and Kiriath-jearim. Jos 18:25

18 The sons of Israel did not strike them because the leaders of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD the God of Israel. And the whole

congregation grumbled against the leaders.

19 But all the leaders said to the whole congregation, "We have sworn to them by the LORD, the God of Israel, and now we cannot touch them.

20 "This we will do to them, even let them live, so that wrath will not be upon us for the oath which we swore to them."

21 The leaders said to them, "Let them live." So they became ^Rhewers of wood and drawers of water for the whole congregation, just as the leaders had spoken to them. De 29:11

22 Then Joshua called for them and spoke to them, saying, "Why have you deceived us, saying, 'We are very far from you,' ^Rwhen you are living ^Twithin our land?" Jos 9:16 • Lit among us

23 "Now therefore, you are ^Rcursed, and you shall never cease being slaves, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God." Ge 9:25

24 So they answered Joshua and said, "^RBecause it was certainly told your servants that the LORD your God had commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land before you; therefore we feared greatly for our lives because of you, and have done this thing." Jos 9:9

25 "Now behold, ^Rwe are in your hands; do as it seems good and right in your sight to do to us." Ge 16:6

26 Thus he did to them, and delivered them from the hands of the sons of Israel, and they did not kill them.

27 But Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, to this day, ^Rin the place which He would choose. De 12:5

Five Kings Attack Gibeon

10 Now it came about when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard that Joshua had captured Ai, and had ^Tutterly destroyed it (just ^Ras he had done to Jericho and its king, so he had done to Ai and its king), and that the inhabitants of Gibeon had ^Rmade peace with Israel and were within their land, Or put under the ban • Jos 8:21f • Jos 9:15

2 that The ^Rfeared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, like

one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all its men were mighty. Lit they • Ex 15:14-16

3 Therefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent word to Hoham king of Hebron and to Piram king of Jarmuth and to Japhia king of Lachish and to Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 "Come up to me and help me, and let us ^Tattack Gibeon, for it has ^Rmade peace with Joshua and with the sons of Israel." Lit smite • Jos 9:15

5 So the five kings of ^Rthe Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon, gathered together and went up, they with all their armies, and camped by Gibeon and fought against it. Nu 13:29

6 Then the men of Gibeon sent word to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, "Do not abandon your servants; come up to us quickly and save us and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites that live in the hill country have assembled against us."

7 So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and ^Rall the people of war with him and all the valiant warriors. Jos 8:1

8 The LORD said to Joshua, "^RDo not fear them, for I have given them into your hands; not ^Tone of them shall stand before you." Jos 1:5, 9 • Lit a man

9 So Joshua came upon them suddenly ^Tby marching all night from Gilgal. Lit he went up

10 And the LORD confounded them before Israel, and He slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and pursued them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon and struck them as far as Azekah and Makkedah.

11 As they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, ^Rthe LORD threw large stones from heaven on them as far as Azekah, and they died; there were more who died from the hailstones than those whom the sons of Israel killed with the sword. Ps 18:12f; Is 28:2

 12 Then Joshua spoke to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the sons of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, "O ^Rsun, stand still at Gibeon,

"O ^Rsun, stand still at Gibeon,

And O moon in the valley of
Aijalon.” Hab 3:11

- 13 So the sun stood still, and the moon stopped,
Until the nation avenged
themselves of their
enemies.

Is it not written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stopped in the middle of the sky and did not hasten to go down for about a whole day.

14 There was no day like that before it or after it, when the LORD listened to the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 Then Joshua and all Israel with him returned to the camp to Gilgal.

Victory at Makkedah

16 Now these ^Rfive kings had fled and hidden themselves in the cave at Makkedah. Jos 10:5

17 It was told Joshua, saying, “The five kings have been found hidden in the cave at Makkedah.”

18 Joshua said, “Roll large stones against the mouth of the cave, and assign men by it to guard them,

19 but do not stay *there* yourselves; pursue your enemies and ^Tattack them in the rear. Do not allow them to enter their cities, for the LORD your God has delivered them into your hand.” Lit smite their tail

20 It came about when Joshua and the sons of Israel had finished slaying them with a very great slaughter, until they were destroyed, and the survivors *who* remained of them had entered the fortified cities,

21 that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace. No one uttered a word against any of the sons of Israel.

22 Then Joshua said, “Open the mouth of the cave and bring these five kings out to me from the cave.”

23 They did so, and ^Rbrought these five kings out to him from the cave: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon. De 7:24

24 When they brought these kings out to Joshua, Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said to the chiefs of the men of war who had gone with him, “Come near, put your feet on the

necks of these kings.” So they came near and put their feet on their necks.

25 Joshua then said to them, “^RDo not fear or be dismayed! Be strong and courageous, for thus the LORD will do to all your enemies with whom you fight.” Jos 10:8

26 So afterward Joshua struck them and put them to death, and he ^Rhanged them on five trees; and they hung on the trees until evening. Jos 8:29

27 It came about at sunset that Joshua gave a command, and ^Rthey took them down from the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden themselves, and put large stones over the mouth of the cave, to this very day. De 21:22, 23

28 Now Joshua captured Makkedah on that day, and struck it and its king with the edge of the sword; ^Rhe utterly destroyed it and every ^Fperson who was in it. He left no survivor. Thus he did to the king of Makkedah ^Rjust as he had done to the king of Jericho. De 20:16 • Jos 6:21

Joshua's Conquest of Southern Palestine

29 Then Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Makkedah to Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 The LORD gave it also with its king into the hands of Israel, and he struck it and every person who was in it with the edge of the sword. He left no survivor in it. Thus he did to its king just as he had done to the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Libnah to Lachish, and they camped by it and fought against it.

32 The LORD gave Lachish into the hands of Israel; and he captured it on the second day, and struck it and every person who was in it with the edge of the sword, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua ^Tdefeated him and his people until he had left him no survivor. Lit smote

34 And Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Lachish to Eglon,

and they camped by it and fought against it.

35 They captured it on that day and struck it with the edge of the sword; and he utterly destroyed that day every person who was in it, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

Or put under the ban

36 Then Joshua and all Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 They captured it and struck it and its king and all its cities and all the persons who were in it with the edge of the sword. He left no survivor, according to all that he had done to Eglon. And he utterly destroyed it and every person who was in it.

38 Then Joshua and all Israel with him returned to ^RDebir, and they fought against it.

Jos 15:15; Ju 1:11; 1 Ch 6:58

39 He captured it and its king and all its cities, and they struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed every person who was in it. He left no survivor. Just as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and its king, as he had also done to Libnah and its king.

40 Thus Joshua struck all the land, ^Rthe hill country and the ^FNegev and the lowland and the slopes and all their kings. He left no survivor, but he utterly destroyed all who breathed, just as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded.

De 1:7

41 Joshua struck them from Kadesh-barnea even as far as Gaza, and all the country of ^RGoshen even as far as Gibeon.

Jos 11:16; 15:51

42 Joshua captured all these kings and their lands at one time, because ^Rthe LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel.

Jos 10:14

43 So Joshua and all Israel with him returned to the camp at Gilgal.

Northern Palestine Taken

11 Then it came about, when Jabin king of ^RHazor heard of it, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon and to the king of Shimron and to the king of Achshaph,

Jos 11:10

2 and to the kings who were of the north in the hill country, and in the ^RArabah—south of ^FChinneroth and in the lowland and on the heights of Dor on the west—

Jos 12:3; 13:27

3 to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the hill country, and ^Rthe Hivite at the foot of Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

De 7:1; Ju 3:3, 5; 1 Ki 9:20

4 They came out, they and all their armies with them, as many people as the sand that is on the seashore, with very many horses and chariots.

5 So all of these kings having agreed to meet, came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 Then the LORD said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid because of them, for tomorrow at this time I will deliver all of them slain before Israel; you shall hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.”

Jos 10:8

7 So Joshua and all the people of war with him came upon them suddenly by the waters of Merom, and attacked them.

8 The LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, so that they defeated them, and pursued them as far as Great Sidon and ^RMisrephoth-maim and the valley of Mizpeh to the east; and they struck them until no survivor was left to them.

Jos 13:6

9 Joshua did to them as the LORD had told him; he ^Rhamstrung their horses and burned their chariots with fire.

Jos 11:6

10 Then Joshua turned back at that time, and captured ^RHazor and struck its king with the sword; for Hazor formerly was the head of all these kingdoms.

Jos 11:1

11 ^RThey struck every person who was in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them; there was no one left who breathed. And he burned Hazor with fire.

De 20:16

12 Joshua captured all the cities of these kings, and all their kings, and he struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed them; just ^Ras Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded.

Nu 33:50-52; De 7:2; 20:16f

13 However, Israel did not burn any cities that stood on their mounds, except Hazor alone, which Joshua burned.

14 ^RAll the spoil of these cities and

10:40 I.e. South country

11:2 I.e. Sea of Galilee

the cattle, the sons of Israel took as their plunder; but they struck every man with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them. They left no one who breathed. Nu 31:11, 12

15 Just as the LORD had commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

16 Thus Joshua took all that land: ^Rthe hill country and all the Negev, all that land of Goshen, the lowland, ^Rthe Arabah, the hill country of Israel and its lowland Jos 10:40, 41 • Jos 11:2

17 from ^RMount Halak, that rises toward Seir, even as far as Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon ^Tat the foot of Mount Hermon. And he captured ^Rall their kings and struck them down and put them to death. Jos 12:7 • Lit under • De 7:24

18 Joshua waged war a long time with all these kings.

19 There was not a city which made peace with the sons of Israel except ^Rthe Hivites living in Gibeon; they took them all in battle. Jos 9:3, 7

20 ^RFor it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, to meet Israel in battle in order that he might ^Rutterly destroy them, that they might receive no mercy, but that he might destroy them, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. Ex 14:17 • De 7:16

21 Then Joshua came at that time and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab and from all the hill country of Judah and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities.

22 There were no Anakim left in the land of the sons of Israel; only in Gaza, in ^RGath, and in Ashdod some remained. 1 Sa 17:4; 1 Ki 2:39; 1 Ch 8:13

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD had spoken to Moses, and ^RJoshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. Thus the land had rest from war. De 1:38

Kings Defeated by Israel

12 Now these are the ^Rkings of the land whom the sons of Israel ^Tdefeated, and whose land they possessed beyond the Jordan toward the

sunrise, from the valley of the Arnon as far as Mount Hermon, and all the Arabah to the east: Nu 32:33; De 3:8-17

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and ruled ^Rfrom Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, both the middle of the valley and half of Gilead, even as far as the brook Jabbok, the border of the sons of Ammon; De 2:36

3 and the ^RArabah as far as the Sea of ^FChinneroth toward the east, and as far as the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward toward Beth-jeshimoth, and on the south, at the foot of the slopes of Pishgah; Jos 11:2

4 and the territory of Og king of Bashan, one of ^Rthe remnants of Rephaim, who lived at ^RAshtaroth and at Edrei, De 3:11 • De 1:4

5 and ruled over Mount Hermon and ^RSalecah and all Bashan, as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half of Gilead, as far as the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. De 3:10; Jos 13:11; 1 Ch 5:11

6 Moses the servant of the LORD and the sons of Israel ^Tdefeated them; and ^RMoses the servant of the LORD gave it to the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh as a possession. Lit smote • Nu 32:33; De 3:12

7 Now these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the sons of Israel ^Tdefeated beyond the Jordan toward the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even as far as ^RMount Halak, which rises toward Seir; and Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel as a possession according to their divisions, Lit smote • Jos 11:17

8 in ^Rthe hill country, in the lowland, in the Arabah, on the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the ^TNegev; the Hittite, the Amorite and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite: Jos 11:16 • 1.E. South country

9 the ^Rking of Jericho, one; the ^Rking of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; Jos 6:2 • Jos 8:29

10 the ^Rking of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; Jos 10:23

11 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of ^RArad, one; Nu 21:1

15 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one;

17 the king of Tappuah, one; the ^Rking of Hephher, one; 1 Ki 4:10

18 the king of ^RAphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; Jos 13:4; 2 Ki 13:17

19 the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one;

23 the king of Dor in the ^Theights of Dor, one; the king of ^RGoiim in Gilgal, one; Or Naphath-dor • Ge 14:1

24 the king of Tirzah, one: ^Rin all, thirty-one kings. De 7:24

Canaan Divided among the Tribes

13 Now ^RJoshua was old and advanced in years when the LORD said to him, "You are old and advanced in years, and very much of the land remains to be possessed. Jos 14:10

2 "This is the land that remains: all the regions of the Philistines and all *those* of the Geshurites;

3 from the Shihor which is east of Egypt, even as far as the border of Ekron to the north (it is counted as Canaanite); the ^Rfive lords of the Philistines: the Gazite, the Ashdodite, the Ashkelonite, the Gittite, the Ekronite; and the Avvite. 1 Sa 6:4, 16

4 to the south, all the land of the Canaanite, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians, as far as Aphek, to the border of the Amorite;

5 and the land of the ^RGebalite, and all of Lebanon, toward the east, ^Rfrom Baal-gad below Mount Hermon as far as Lebo-hamath. 1 Ki 5:18 • Jos 12:7

6 "All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon as far as ^RMisrephoth-maim, all the Sidonians, I will ^Tdrive them out from before the sons of Israel; ^Ronly allot it to Israel for an inheritance as I have commanded you. Jos 11:8 • Or dispossess • Nu 33:54

7 "Now therefore, apportion this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh."

8 With ^Tthe other half-tribe, the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance which Moses gave them ^Rbeyond the Jordan to the east, just as Moses the servant of the LORD gave to them; Lit it, the • Jos 12:1-6

9 from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, with the city which is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba, as far as Dibon;

10 and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, as far as the border of the sons of Ammon;

11 and Gilead, and the ^Tterritory of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan as far as Salecah; Or border

12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (he alone was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for Moses struck them and dispossessed them.

13 But the sons of Israel did not dispossess the Geshurites or the Maacathites; for Geshur and Maacath live among Israel until this day.

14 ^ROnly to the tribe of Levi he did not give an inheritance; the offerings by fire to the LORD, the God of Israel, are ^Ttheir inheritance, as He spoke to him. De 18:1, 2 • Lit his

15 So Moses gave an inheritance to the tribe of the sons of Reuben according to their families.

16 Their ^Tterritory was ^Rfrom Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, with the city which is in the middle of the valley and all the plain by Medeba; Or border • Jos 13:9

17 Heshbon, and all its cities which are on the plain: Dibon and Bamoth-baal and Beth-baal-meon,

18 and ^RJahaz and Kedemoth and Mephaath, Nu 21:23; Ju 11:20; Is 15:4; Je 48:34

19 and ^RKiriathaim and Sibmah and Zereth-shahar on the hill of the valley, Nu 32:37; Je 48:1, 23; Eze 25:9

20 and Beth-peor and the slopes of Pisgah and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 even all the cities of the plain and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites who reigned in Hesh-

bon, whom Moses struck with the chiefs of Midian, ^REvi and Rekem and Zur and Hur and Reba, the princes of Sihon, who lived in the land. Nu 31:8

22 The sons of Israel also killed ^RBalaam the son of Beor, the diviner, with the sword among *the rest* of their slain. Nu 31:8

23 The border of the sons of Reuben was the ^TJordan. This was the inheritance of the sons of Reuben according to their families, the cities and their villages. Lit Jordan and border

24 Moses also gave *an inheritance* to the tribe of Gad, to the sons of Gad, according to their families.

25 Their territory was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the sons of Ammon, as far as Aroer which is before Rabbah;

26 and from Heshbon as far as Ramath-mizpeh and Betonim, and from Mahanaim as far as the border of ^TDebir; Or Lidebir

27 and in the valley, Beth-haram and Beth-nimrah and Succoth and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan ^Tas a border, as far as the lower end of the Sea of Chinnereth beyond the Jordan to the east. Lit and border

28 This is the inheritance of the sons of Gad according to their families, the cities and their villages.

29 Moses also gave *an inheritance* to the half-tribe of Manasseh; and it was for the half-tribe of the sons of Manasseh according to their families.

30 Their territory was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all ^Rthe ^Ttowns of Jair, which are in Bashan, sixty cities; Nu 32:41 • Lit tent villages

31 also half of Gilead, with Ashtaroth and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were* for the sons of Machir the son of Manasseh, for half of the sons of Machir according to their families.

32 These are *the territories* which Moses apportioned for an inheritance in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho to the east.

33 But to the tribe of Levi, Moses did not give an inheritance; the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as He had promised to them.

Caleb's Request

14 Now these are *the territories* which the sons of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which ^REleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the ^Thouseholds of the tribes of the sons of Israel apportioned to them for an inheritance, Nu 34:16-29 • Lit fathers'

2 by the ^Rlot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded ^Tthrough Moses, for the nine tribes and the half-tribe. Nu 26:55; 33:54; 34:13 • Lit by the hand of

3 For ^RMoses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan; but ^Rhe did not give an inheritance to the Levites among them. Nu 32:33 • Jos 13:14

4 For the sons of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim, and they did not give a portion to the Levites in the land, except cities to live in, with their pasture lands for their livestock and for their property.

5 Thus the sons of Israel did just ^Ras the LORD had commanded Moses, and they divided the land. Nu 35:1f; Jos 21:2

6 Then the sons of Judah drew near to Joshua in Gilgal, and ^RCaleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, "You know the word which the LORD spoke to Moses the man of God concerning you and me in Kadesh-barnea. Nu 13:6, 30; 14:6, 24, 30

7 "I was forty years old when ^RMoses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land, and I brought word back to him as it was in my heart. Nu 13:1-31

8 "Nevertheless my brethren who went up with me made the heart of the people melt with fear; but I followed the LORD my God fully.

9 "So Moses swore on that day, saying, 'Surely ^Rthe land on which your foot has trodden will be an inheritance to you and to your children forever, because you have followed the LORD my God fully.' De 1:36

10 "Now behold, the LORD has let me live, just as He spoke, these forty-five years, from the time that the LORD spoke this word to Moses, when Israel walked in the wilderness; and now behold, I am eighty-five years old today.

11 "I am still as strong today as I was in the day Moses sent me; as my

strength was then, so my strength is now, for war and for ^Rgoing out and coming in.

De 34:7 • De 31:2

12 "Now then, give me this hill country about which the LORD spoke on that day, for you heard on that day that ^RAnakim were there, with great fortified cities; perhaps the LORD will be with me, and I will drive them out as the LORD has spoken."

Nu 13:33

13 So Joshua ^Rblessed him and gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance.

Jos 22:6

14 Therefore, Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite until this day, because he followed the LORD God of Israel fully.

15 Now the name of Hebron was formerly Kiriath-arba; for *Arba* was the greatest man among the Anakim. Then the land had rest from war.

Territory of Judah

15 Now ^Rthe lot for the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families reached the border of Edom, southward to the wilderness of Zin at the extreme south.

Nu 34:3, 4

2 Their south border was from the lower end of the Salt Sea, from the bay that turns to the south.

3 Then it proceeded southward to the ascent of Akrabbim and continued to Zin, then went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea and continued to Hezron, and went up to Addar and turned about to Karka.

4 It ^Rcontinued to Azmon and proceeded to the brook of Egypt, and the border ended at the sea. This shall be your south border.

Nu 34:5

5 The ^Reast border was the Salt Sea, as far as the ^Tmouth of the Jordan. And the border of the north side was from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan.

Nu 34:3, 10-12 • Lit end

6 Then the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and continued on the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 The border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and turned northward toward Gilgal which is opposite the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south of the valley;

and the border continued to the waters of En-shemesh and it ended at En-rogel.

8 Then the border went up the valley of Ben-hinnom to the slope of the ^RJebusite on the south (that is, Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain which is before the valley of Hinnom to the west, which is at the end of the valley of Rephaim toward the north.

Jos 15:63

9 From the top of the mountain the border curved to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah and proceeded to the cities of Mount Ephron, then the border curved to ^RBaalath (that is, ^RKiriath-jearim).

1 Ch 13:6 • Ju 18:12

10 The border turned about from Baalath westward to Mount Seir, and continued to the slope of Mount Jearim on the north (that is, Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh and continued through Timnah.

11 The border proceeded to the side of Ekron northward. Then the border curved to Shikkeron and continued to Mount Baalah and proceeded to Jabneel, and the ^Tborder ended at the sea.

Lit goes out...were

12 The west border was ^Rat the Great Sea, even *its* coastline. This is the border around the sons of Judah according to their families.

Nu 34:6

13 Now ^Rhe gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh a portion among the sons of Judah, according to the command of the LORD to Joshua, *namely*, Kiriath-arba, *Arba* being the father of Anak (that is, Hebron).

Jos 14:13-15

14 ^RCaleb ^Tdrove out from there the three ^Rsons of Anak: Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai, the children of Anak.

Jos 11:21, 22 • Or dispossessed • Nu 13:33; De 9:2

15 Then ^Rhe went up from there against the inhabitants of Debir; now the name of Debir formerly was Kiriath-sepher.

Jos 10:38

16 And Caleb said, "The one who ^Tattacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it, ^TI will give him Achsah my daughter as a wife."

Lit smites • Lit and I

17 ^ROthniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, captured it; so he gave him Achsah his daughter as a wife.

Ju 1:13; 3:9

18 ^RIt came about that when she came to *him*, she persuaded him to ask her father for a field. So she

alighted from the donkey, and Caleb said to her, "What do you want?" Ju 1:14

19 Then she said, "Give me a blessing; since you have given me the land of the Negev, give me also springs of water." So he gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families.

21 Now the cities at the extremity of the tribe of the sons of Judah toward the border of Edom in the south were Kabzeel and Eder and Jagur,

22 and Kinah and Dimonah and Adadah,

23 and Kedesh and Hazor and Ithnan,

24 Ziph and Telem and Bealoth,

25 and Hazor-hadattah and Keriath-hezron (that is, Hazor),

26 Amam and Shema and Moladah,

27 and Hazar-gaddah and Heshmon and Beth-pelet,

28 and Hazar-shual and ^RBeer-sheba and Biziothiah, Ge 21:31

29 Baalah and Iim and Ezem,

30 and Eltolad and Chesil and Hormah,

31 and ^RZiklag and Madmannah and Sansannah, 1 Sa 27:6; 30:1

32 and Lebaoth and Shilhim and Ain and Rimmon; in all, twenty-nine cities with their villages.

33 In the lowland: ^REshtaol and Zorah and Ashnah, Ju 13:25; 16:31

34 and Zanoah and En-gannim, Tappuah and Enam,

35 Jarmuth and ^RAdullam, Socoh and Azekah, 1 Sa 22:1

36 and Shaaraim and Adithaim and Gederah and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan and Hadashah and Migdal-gad,

38 and Dilean and Mizpeh and Joktheel,

39 ^RLachish and Bozkath and Eglon, Jos 10:3; 2 Ki 14:19

40 and Cabbon and Lahmas and Chitlish,

41 and Gederath, Beth-dagon and Naamah and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah and Ether and Ashan,

43 and Iphtah and Ashnah and Nezib,

44 and Keilah and Achzib and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron, with its towns and its villages;

46 from Ekron even to the sea, all that were by the ^Tside of Ashdod, with their villages. Lit hand

47 Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; as far as ^Rthe brook of Egypt and the Great Sea, even its coastline. Jos 15:4

48 In the hill country: Shamir and Jattir and Socoh,

49 and Dannah and Kiriath-sannah (that is, Debir),

50 and Anab and Eshtemoh and Anim,

51 and Goshen and Holon and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab and Dumah and Eshan,

53 and Janum and Beth-tappuah and Aphekah,

54 and Humtah and Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel and Ziph and Juttah,

56 and Jezreel and Jokdeam and Zanoah,

57 Kain, Gibeah and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur and Gedor,

59 and Maarath and Beth-anoth and Eltekou; six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal (that is, Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness: Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah,

62 and Nibshan and the City of Salt and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63 Now as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the sons of Judah could not drive them out; so the Jebusites live with the sons of Judah at Jerusalem until this day.

Territory of Ephraim

16 Then the lot for the sons of Joseph went from the Jordan at Jericho to the waters of Jericho on the east into ^Rthe wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Bethel. Jos 8:15; 18:12

2 It went from Bethel to Luz, and

^Rcontinued to the border of the Ar-chites at Ataroth. Jos 18:13

3 It went down westward to the territory of the Japhletites, as far as the territory of lower ^RBeth-horon even to ^RGezer, and it ended at the sea. Jos 18:13; 1 Ki 9:17 • Jos 10:33

4 The ^Rsons of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, received their inheritance. Jos 17:14

5 Now *this* was the territory of the sons of Ephraim according to their families: the border of their inheritance eastward was Ataroth-addar, as far as upper Beth-horon.

6 Then the border went westward at ^RMichmethath on the north, and the border turned about eastward to Taanath-shiloh and continued *beyond* it to the east of Janoah. Jos 17:7

7 It went down from Janoah to Ataroth and to Naarah, then reached Jericho and came out at the Jordan.

8 From ^RTappuah the border continued westward to the ^Tbrook of Kanah, and it ended at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim according to their families, Jos 17:8 • Or wadi

9 *together* with the cities which were set apart for the sons of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 ^RBut they did not ^Tdrive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, so the Canaanites live in the midst of Ephraim to this day, and they became forced laborers. Ju 1:29; 1 Ki 9:16 • Or dispossess

Territory of Manasseh

17 Now *this* was the lot for the tribe of ^RManasseh, for he was the firstborn of Joseph. To Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, ^Twere allotted Gilead and Bashan, because he was a man of war. Ge 41:51; 46:20; 48:17f • Lit and there was to him

2 So *the lot* was made for the rest of the sons of Manasseh according to their families: for the sons of Abiezer and for the sons of Helek and for the sons of Asriel and for the sons of Shechem and for the sons of Hepher and for the sons of Shemida; these *were* the male ^Tdescendants of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. Lit sons

3 However, Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, only daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah.

4 They came near before Eleazar the priest and before Joshua the son of Nun and before the leaders, saying, "The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers." So according to the command of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among their father's brothers.

5 Thus there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan,

6 because the daughters of Manasseh received an inheritance among his sons. And the ^Rland of Gilead belonged to the rest of the sons of Manasseh. Jos 13:30, 31

7 The border of Manasseh ^Tran from Asher to Michmethath which was east of Shechem; then the border went ^Tsouthward to the inhabitants of En-tappuah. Lit was • Lit to the right hand

8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but ^RTappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the sons of Ephraim. Jos 16:8

9 The ^Rborder went down to the ^Tbrook of Kanah, southward of the brook (these cities *belonged* to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh), and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook and it ended at the sea. Jos 16:8f • Or wadi

10 The south side *belonged* to Ephraim and the north side to Manasseh, and the sea was ^Ttheir border; and they reached to Asher on the north and to Issachar on the east. Lit its

11 In Issachar and in Asher, ^RManasseh had Beth-shean and its towns and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, the third is ^RNapheth. 1 Ch 7:29 • Jos 11:2; 12:23

12 ^RBut the sons of Manasseh could not take possession of these cities, because the Canaanites persisted in living in that land. Ju 1:27

13 It came about when the sons of

Israel became strong, they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but they did not drive them out completely.

14 Then the ^Rsons of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, "Why have you given me only one lot and one portion for an inheritance, since I am a numerous people whom the LORD has thus far blessed?" Nu 13:7

15 Joshua said to them, "If you are a numerous people, go up to the forest and clear a place for yourself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim, since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you."

16 The sons of Joseph said, "The hill country is not enough for us, and all the Canaanites who live in the valley land have ^Rchariots of iron, both those who are in Beth-shean and its towns and those who are in the valley of Jezreel." Jos 17:18; Ju 1:19; 4:3, 13

17 Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, to Ephraim and Manasseh, saying, "You are a numerous people and have great power; you shall not have one lot *only*,

18 but the hill country shall be yours. For though it is a forest, you shall clear it, and to its farthest borders it shall be yours; for you shall drive out the Canaanites, even though they have ^Rchariots of iron and though they are strong." Jos 17:16

Rest of the Land Divided

18 Then the whole congregation of the sons of Israel assembled themselves at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there; and the land was subdued before them.

2 There remained among the sons of Israel seven tribes who had not divided their inheritance.

3 So Joshua said to the sons of Israel, "^RHow long will you put off entering to take possession of the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you?" Ju 18:9

4 "Provide for yourselves three men from ^Teach tribe that I may send them, and that they may arise and walk through the land and write a description of it according to their inheritance; then they shall ^Treturn to me." Lit the • Lit come

5 "They shall divide it into seven

portions; ^RJudah shall stay in its territory on the south, and the house of Joseph shall stay in their territory on the north." Jos 15:1

6 "You shall describe the land in seven divisions, and bring the *description* here to me. I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 "For ^Rthe Levites have no portion among you, because the priesthood of the LORD is ^Ttheir inheritance. Gad and Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh also have received their inheritance eastward beyond the Jordan, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them." Nu 18:7, 20; Jos 13:33 • Lit his

8 Then the men arose and went, and Joshua commanded those who went to describe the land, saying, "Go and walk through the land and describe it, and return to me; then I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in ^RShiloh." Jos 18:1

9 So the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities in seven divisions in a book; and they came to Joshua to the camp at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD, and there Joshua divided the land to the sons of Israel according to their divisions.

The Territory of Benjamin

11 Now the lot of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin came up according to their families, and the territory of their lot lay between the sons of Judah and the sons of Joseph.

12 ^RTheir border on the north side was from the Jordan, then the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward, and ^Fit ended at the wilderness of Beth-aven. Jos 16:1

13 From there the border continued to ^RLuz, to the side of Luz (that is, Bethel) southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, near the hill which *lies* on the south of ^Rlower Beth-horon. Ge 28:19; Ju 1:23 • Jos 16:3

14 The border extended *from there* and turned round on the west side southward, from the hill which *lies* before Beth-horon southward;

18:12 Lit the goings out of it were

and ^Fit ended at Kiriath-baal (that is, Kiriath-jearim), a city of the sons of Judah. This was the west side.

15 Then the ^Rsouth side was from the edge of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went westward and went to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah. Jos 15:5-9

16 The border went down to the edge of the hill which is in the ^Rvalley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the slope of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En-rogel. 2 Ki 23:10

17 It extended northward and went to En-shemesh and went to Gelliloth, which is opposite the ascent of Adummim, and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 It continued to the side in front of the Arabah northward and went down to the Arabah.

19 The border continued to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the ^Fborder ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This was the south border.

20 Moreover, the Jordan was its border on the east side. This was the inheritance of the sons of Benjamin, according to their families and according to its borders all around.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho and Beth-hoglah and Emek-keziz,

22 and Beth-arabah and Zemaraim and Bethel,

23 and Avvim and Parah and Ophrah,

24 and Chephar-ammoni and Ophni and ^RGeba; twelve cities with their villages. Ez 2:26; Is 10:29

25 Gibeon and Ramah and Beeroth,

26 and Mizpeh and Chephirah and Mozah,

27 and Rekem and Irpeel and Taralah,

28 and ^RZelah, Haeleph and the Jebusite (that is, Jerusalem), Gibeah, Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the ^Rsons of Benjamin according to their families.

2 Sa 21:14 • Nu 26:38

Territory of Simeon

19 Then the second lot ^Tfell to Simeon, to the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their families, and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Judah. Lit came out

2 So they had as their inheritance Beersheba and ^TSheba and Moladah, In Jos 15:26, Shema

3 and Hazar-shual and Balah and Ezem,

4 and Eltolad and Bethul and Hormah,

5 and Ziklag and Beth-marcaboth and Hazar-susah,

6 and Beth-lebaoth and Sharuhen; thirteen cities with their villages;

7 Ain, Rimmon and Ether and Ashan; four cities with their villages;

8 and all the villages which were around these cities as far as Baalath-beer, Ramah of the Negev. This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their families.

9 The inheritance of the sons of Simeon was taken from the portion of the sons of Judah, for the share of the sons of Judah was too large for them; so the sons of Simeon received an inheritance in the midst of ^TJudah's inheritance. Lit their

Territory of Zebulun

10 Now the third lot came up for the sons of Zebulun according to their families. And the territory of their inheritance was as far as Sarid.

11 Then their border went up to the west and to Maralah, it then touched Dabbesheth and reached to the brook that is before Jokneam.

12 Then it turned from Sarid to the east toward the sunrise as far as the border of Chisloth-tabor, and it proceeded to Daberath and ^Tup to Japhia. Lit went up

13 From there it continued eastward toward the sunrise to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin, and it proceeded to Rimmon which stretches to Neah.

14 The border circled around it on the north to Hannathon, and it ended at the valley of Iphtahel.

15 Included also were Kattah and

18:14 Lit the goings out of it were 18:19 Lit goings out of the border were

Nahalal and Shimron and Idalah and Bethlehem; twelve cities with their villages.

16 This was the inheritance of the sons of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Territory of Issachar

17 The fourth lot ^Tfell to Issachar, to the sons of Issachar according to their families.

18 Their territory was to Jezreel and included Chesulloth and ^RShunem,

19 and Hapharaim and Shion and Anaharath,

20 and Rabbith and Kishion and Ebez,

21 and Remeth and En-gannim and En-haddah and Beth-pazzez.

22 The border reached to Tabor and Shahazumah and Beth-shemesh, and their border ended at the Jordan; sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Issachar according to their families; the cities with their villages.

Territory of Asher

24 Now the fifth lot ^Tfell to the tribe of the sons of Asher according to their families.

25 Their territory was Helkath and Hali and Beten and Achshaph,

26 and Allammelech and Amad and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel on the west and to Shihor-libnath.

27 It turned toward the east to Beth-dagon and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtahel northward to Beth-emek and Neiel; then it proceeded on north to ^RCabul,

28 and Ebron and Rehob and Hammon and Kanah, as far as Great ^RSidon.

29 The border turned to Ramah and to the fortified city of Tyre; then the border turned to Hosah, and ^Tit ended at the sea by the region of ^RAchzib.

30 Included also were Ummah, and Aphek and Rehob; twenty-two cities with their villages.

31 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Asher according

to their families, these cities with their villages.

Territory of Naphtali

32 The sixth lot ^Tfell to the sons of Naphtali; to the sons of Naphtali according to their families.

33 Their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim and Adami-nekeb and Jabneel, as far as Lakkum, and it ended at the Jordan.

34 Then the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor and proceeded from there to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south and ^Ttouched Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the east.

35 The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer and ^RHammath, Rakkath and ^RChinnereth,

36 and Adamah and Ramah and Hazor,

37 and Kedesh and Edrei and Enhazor,

38 and Yiron and Migdal-el, Horem and Beth-anath and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Territory of Dan

40 The seventh lot ^Tfell to the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their families.

41 The territory of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol and Irshemesh,

42 and Shaalabbin and Aijalon and Ithlah,

43 and Elon and Timnah and Ekron,

44 and Eltekeh and Gibbethon and Baalath,

45 and Jehud and Bene-berak and Gath-rimmon,

46 and Me-jarkon and Rakkon, with the territory over against Joppa.

47 The territory of the ^Rsons of Dan proceeded beyond them; for the sons of Dan went up and fought with Leshem and captured it. Then they struck it with the edge of the sword and possessed it and settled in it; and they called ^RLeshem Dan after the name of Dan their father.

48 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 When they finished apportioning the land for inheritance by its borders, the sons of Israel gave an inheritance in their midst to Joshua the son of Nun.

50 In accordance with the command of the LORD they gave him the city for which he asked, Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim. So he built the city and settled in it.

51 ^RThese are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the ^Thouseholds of the tribes of the sons of Israel distributed by lot in Shiloh before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. So they finished dividing the land. Jos 18:10 • Lit fathers

Six Cities of Refuge

20 Then the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'Designate ^Rthe cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you through Moses, Nu 35:6-34; De 4:41-43; 19:2ff

3 that the manslayer who ^Tkills any person unintentionally, without premeditation, may flee there, and they shall become your refuge from the avenger of blood. Lit smites

4 'He shall flee to one of these cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city and state his case in the hearing of the elders of that city; and they shall take him into the city to them and give him a place, so that he may dwell among them.

5 'Now ^Rif the avenger of blood pursues him, then they shall not deliver the manslayer into his hand, because he struck his neighbor without premeditation and did not hate him beforehand. Nu 35:12

6 'He shall dwell in that city ^Runtil he stands before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the one who is high priest in those days. Then the manslayer shall return to his own city and to his own house, to the city from which he fled.'" Nu 35:12

7 So they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali and Shechem in the hill country of

Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.

8 Beyond the Jordan east of Jericho, they designated Bezer in the wilderness on the plain from the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead from the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan from the tribe of Manasseh.

9 ^RThese were the appointed cities for all the sons of Israel and for the stranger who sojourns among them, that whoever ^Tkills any person unintentionally may flee there, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until he stands before the congregation. Nu 35:13ff • Lit smites

Forty-eight Cities of the Levites

21 Then the heads of households of the Levites approached Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of households of the tribes of the sons of Israel.

2 They spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, "^RThe LORD commanded through Moses to give us cities to live in, with their pasture lands for our cattle." Nu 35:2

3 So the sons of Israel gave the Levites from their inheritance these cities with their pasture lands, according to the command of the LORD.

4 Then the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites. And the sons of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, ^Treceived thirteen cities by lot from the tribe of Judah and from the tribe of the Simeonites and from the tribe of Benjamin. Lit had

5 The rest of the sons of Kohath ^Treceived ten cities by lot from the families of the tribe of Ephraim and from the tribe of Dan and from the half-tribe of Manasseh. Lit had

6 The sons of Gershon ^Treceived thirteen cities by lot from the families of the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher and from the tribe of Naphtali and from the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan. Lit had

7 The sons of Merari according to their families ^Treceived twelve cities from the tribe of Reuben and from the tribe of Gad and from the tribe of Zebulun. Lit had

8 Now the ^Rsons of Israel gave by lot to the Levites these cities with

their pasture lands, as the LORD had commanded through Moses. Ge 49:5ff

9 They gave these cities which are *here* mentioned by name from the tribe of the sons of Judah and from the tribe of the sons of Simeon;

10 and they were for the sons of Aaron, one of the families of the Kohathites, of the sons of Levi, for the lot was theirs first.

11 Thus ^Rthey gave them Kiriath-arba, *Arba being the ^Rfather of Anak* (that is, Hebron), in the hill country of Judah, with its surrounding pasture lands. 1 Ch 6:55 • Jos 14:15; 15:13

12 But the fields of the city and its villages they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh as his possession.

13 So ^Rto the sons of Aaron the priest they gave ^RHebron, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, and ^RLibnah with its pasture lands, 1 Ch 6:57 • Jos 15:54 • Jos 15:42

14 and ^RJattir with its pasture lands and ^REshtemoa with its pasture lands, Jos 15:48 • Jos 15:50

15 and ^THolon with its pasture lands and ^RDebir with its pasture lands, In 1 Ch 6:58, *Hilen* • Jos 15:49

16 and Ain with its pasture lands and Juttah with its pasture lands and Beth-shemesh with its pasture lands; nine cities from these two tribes.

17 From the tribe of Benjamin, ^RGibeon with its pasture lands, ^RGeba with its pasture lands, Jos 18:25 • Jos 18:24

18 Anathoth with its pasture lands and ^TAlmon with its pasture lands; four cities. In 1 Ch 6:60, *Allemeth*

19 All the cities of the sons of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their pasture lands.

20 Then the cities from the tribe of Ephraim were allotted to the families of the sons of Kohath, the Levites, *even to the rest of the sons of Kohath.*

21 They gave them ^RShechem, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, in the hill country of Ephraim, and Gezer with its pasture lands, Jos 20:7

22 and Kibzaim with its pasture lands and Beth-horon with its pasture lands; four cities.

23 From the tribe of Dan, Elteke with its pasture lands, Gibbethon with its pasture lands,

24 Aijalon with its pasture lands, Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands; four cities.

25 From the half-tribe of Manasseh, *they allotted* Taanach with its pasture lands and Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands; two cities.

26 All the cities with their pasture lands for the families of the rest of the sons of Kohath were ten.

27 ^RTo the sons of Gershon, one of the families of the Levites, from the half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, and Be-eshterah with its pasture lands; two cities. 1 Ch 6:71

28 From the tribe of Issachar, *they gave* Kishion with its pasture lands, Daberath with its pasture lands,

29 Jarmuth with its pasture lands, En-gannim with its pasture lands; four cities.

30 From the tribe of Asher, *they gave* Mishal with its pasture lands, Abdon with its pasture lands,

31 Helkath with its pasture lands and Rehob with its pasture lands; four cities.

32 From the tribe of Naphtali, *they gave* ^RKedesh in Galilee, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands and Hammoth-dor with its pasture lands and Kartan with its pasture lands; three cities. Jos 20:7

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their pasture lands.

34 To the families of ^Rthe sons of Merari, the rest of the Levites, *they gave* from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its pasture lands and Kartah with its pasture lands. 1 Ch 6:77

35 Dimnah with its pasture lands, Nahalal with its pasture lands; four cities.

36 From the tribe of Reuben, *they gave* Bezer with its pasture lands and Jahaz with its pasture lands,

37 Kedemoth with its pasture lands and Mephaath with its pasture lands; four cities.

38 From the tribe of Gad, *they gave* ^RRamoth in Gilead, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands and ^RMahanaim with its pasture lands, De 4:43; 1 Ki 4:13 • Ge 32:2; 2 Sa 2:8

39 Heshbon with its pasture

lands, Jazer with its pasture lands; four cities in all.

40 All *these were* the cities of the sons of Merari according to their families, the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41 ^RAll the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the sons of Israel were forty-eight cities with their pasture lands. Nu 35:7

42 These cities each had its surrounding pasture lands; thus *it was* with all these cities.

43 ^RSo the LORD gave Israel all the land which He had sworn to give to their fathers, and ^Rthey possessed it and lived in it. De 34:4 • Nu 33:53; De 11:31; 17:14

44 And the LORD ^Rgave them rest on every side, according to all that He had sworn to their fathers, and ^Rno one of all their enemies stood before them; the LORD gave all their enemies into their hand. Jos 1:13; 23:1 • De 7:24

45 ^RNot one of the good promises which the LORD had ^Tmade to the house of Israel failed; all came to pass. Jos 23:14; 1 Ki 8:56 • Lit spoken

Tribes beyond Jordan Return

22 ^RThen Joshua summoned the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, Nu 32:20-22

2 and said to them, "You have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, ^Rand have listened to my voice in all that I commanded you. Jos 1:12-18

3 "You have not forsaken your brothers these many days to this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 "And now ^Rthe LORD your God has given rest to your brothers, as He spoke to them; therefore turn now and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan. Nu 32:18; De 3:20

 5 "Only be very careful to observe the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to ^Rlove the LORD your God and walk in all His ways and keep His commandments and hold fast to Him and serve Him ^Rwith all your heart and with all your soul."

De 5:10 • De 4:29

6 So Joshua ^Rblessed them and sent them away, and they went to their tents. Ge 47:7; Jos 14:13; 2 Sa 6:18; Lk 24:50

7 Now ^Rto the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given a possession in Bashan, but to the other half Joshua gave a possession among their brothers westward beyond the Jordan. So when Joshua sent them away to their tents, he blessed them, Nu 32:33

8 and said to them, "Return to your tents with great riches and with very much livestock, with silver, gold, bronze, iron, and with very many clothes; ^Rdivide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers."

9 The sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned home and departed from the sons of Israel at Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the ^Rland of Gilead, to the land of their possession which they had possessed, according to the command of the LORD through Moses. Nu 32:1, 26, 29

The Offensive Altar

10 When they came to the region of the Jordan which is in the land of Canaan, the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built an altar there by the Jordan, a large altar in appearance.

11 And the sons of Israel heard it said, "Behold, the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar at the frontier of the land of Canaan, in the region of the Jordan, on the side *belonging* to the sons of Israel."

12 When the sons of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the sons of Israel gathered themselves at Shiloh to go up against them in war. Jos 18:1

13 Then the sons of Israel sent to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 and with him ten chiefs, one chief for each father's household from each of the tribes of Israel; and ^Reach one of them was the head of his father's household among the ^Tthousands of Israel. Nu 1:4 • Or families

 22:5

15 They came to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them saying,

16 "Thus says the whole congregation of the LORD, 'What is this unfaithful act which you have committed against the God of Israel, turning away from following the LORD this day, by ^Rbuilding yourselves an altar, to rebel against the LORD this day?' Jos 22:11

17 'Is not ^Rthe iniquity of Peor ^Tenough for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves to this day, although a plague came on the congregation of the LORD, Nu 25:1-9 • Lit little for us

18 that you must turn away this day from following the LORD? If you rebel against the LORD today, ^RHe will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel tomorrow. Nu 16:22

19 'If, however, the land of your possession is unclean, then cross into the land of the possession of the LORD, where the LORD's tabernacle stands, and take possession among us. Only do not rebel against the LORD, or rebel against us by ^Rbuilding an altar for yourselves, besides the altar of the LORD our God. Jos 22:11

20 'Did not ^RAchan the son of Zerah act unfaithfully in the things under the ban, and wrath fall on all the congregation of Israel? And that man did not perish alone in his iniquity?' Jos 7:1-26

21 Then the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered and spoke to the heads of the families of Israel.

22 "The Mighty One, God, the LORD, the Mighty One, God, the LORD! ^RHe knows, and may Israel itself know. If it was in rebellion, or if in an unfaithful act against the LORD do not save us this day! 1 Ki 8:39; Job 10:7; Ps 44:21

23 "If we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD, or if to ^Roffer a burnt offering or grain offering on it, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings on it, may the LORD Himself require it. De 12:11

24 "But truly we have done this out of concern, ^Tfor a reason, saying, 'In time to come your sons may say to our sons, "What have you to do with the LORD, the God of Israel?" Lit from

25 "For the LORD has made the Jordan a border between us and you, you sons of Reuben and sons of Gad; you have no portion in the LORD." So your sons may make our sons stop fearing the LORD.'

26 "Therefore we said, 'Let us ^Tbuild an altar, not for burnt offering or for sacrifice; Lit prepare to build for ourselves

27 rather it shall be a witness between us and you and between our generations after us, that we are to perform the service of the LORD before Him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings, so that your sons will not say to our sons in time to come, "You have no portion in the LORD."'

28 "Therefore we said, 'It shall also come about if they say *this* to us or to our generations in time to come, then we shall say, "See the copy of the altar of the LORD which our fathers made, not for burnt offering or for sacrifice; rather it is a witness between us and you."'

29 "Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD and turn away from following the LORD this day, by ^Rbuilding an altar for burnt offering, for grain offering or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God which is before His ^Ttabernacle." De 12:13f

30 So when Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the congregation, even the heads of the families of Israel who were with him, heard the words which the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the sons of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Manasseh, "Today we know that the LORD is in our midst, because you have not committed this unfaithful act against the LORD; now you have delivered the sons of Israel from the hand of the LORD."

32 Then Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest and the leaders returned from the sons of Reuben and from the sons of Gad, from the land of Gilead to the land of Canaan, to the

sons of Israel, and brought back word to them.

33 The word pleased the sons of Israel, and the sons of Israel blessed God; and they did not speak of going up against them in war to destroy the land in which the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad were living.

34 The sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad called the altar *Witness*; "For," they said, "it is a witness between us that the LORD is God."

Joshua's Farewell Address

23 Now it came about after many days, when the LORD had given rest to Israel from all their enemies on every side, and Joshua was old, advanced in years,

2 that ^RJoshua called for all Israel, for their elders and their heads and their judges and their officers, and said to them, "I am old, advanced in years.

3 "And you have seen all that the LORD your God has done to all these nations because of you, for ^Rthe LORD your God is He who has been fighting for you.

4 "See, ^RI have apportioned to you these nations which remain as an inheritance for your tribes, with all the nations which I have cut off, from the Jordan even to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun.

5 "The LORD your God, He will thrust them out from before you and drive them from before you; and you will possess their land, just as the LORD your God promised you.

6 ^R"Be very firm, then, to keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, so that you may not turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left,

7 so that you will not associate with these nations, these which remain among you, or ^Rmention the name of their gods, or make *anyone* swear by *them*, or ^Rserve them, or bow down to them.

8 "But you are to cling to the LORD your God, as you have done to this day.

9 ^R"For the LORD has driven out great and strong nations from before you; and as for you, no man has stood before you to this day.

10 ^R"One of your men puts to flight a thousand, for the LORD your God is He who fights for you, just as He promised you.

11 "So take diligent heed to yourselves to love the LORD your God.

12 "For if you ever go back and ^Rcling to the rest of these nations, these which remain among you, and intermarry with them, so that you ^Tassociate with them and they with you,

13 know with certainty that the LORD your God will not continue to drive these nations out from before you; but they will be a snare and a trap to you, and a whip on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you.

14 "Now behold, today ^RI am going the way of all the earth, and you know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one word of all the good words which the LORD your God spoke concerning you has failed; all have been fulfilled for you, not one of them has failed.

15 "It shall come about that just as all the good words which the LORD your God spoke to you have come upon you, so ^Rthe LORD will bring upon you all the threats, until He has destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you.

16 ^R"When you transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods and bow down to them, then the anger of the LORD will burn against you, and you will perish quickly from off the good land which He has given you."

Joshua Reviews Israel's History

24 Then ^RJoshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel and for their heads and their judges and their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 Joshua said to all the people, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'From ancient times your fathers lived beyond the ^FRiver, *namely*,

^RTerah, the father of Abraham and the father of Nahor, and they served other gods.

Ge 11:27-32

3 ^RI took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him through all the land of Canaan, and ^Rmultiplied his descendants and gave him Isaac.

Ge 12:1; 24:7 • Ge 15:5

4 ^TTo Isaac I gave ^RJacob and Esau, and to Esau I gave Mount Seir to possess it; but ^RJacob and his sons went down to Egypt.

Ge 25:25, 26 • Ge 46:6, 7

5 ^TThen ^RI sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt ^Tby what I did in its midst; and afterward I brought you out.

Ex 4:14-17 • Lit according to

6 ^TI brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came to the sea; and Egypt pursued your fathers with chariots and horsemen to the Red Sea.

7 ^TBut when they cried out to the LORD, He put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them and covered them; and your own eyes saw what I did in Egypt. And ^Ryou lived in the wilderness for a long time.

De 1:46; 2:14

8 ^TThen I brought you into the land of the Amorites who lived beyond the Jordan, and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, and you took possession of their land when I destroyed them before you.

9 ^TThen ^RBalak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel, and he sent and summoned Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

Nu 22:2-6

10 ^TBut I was not willing to listen to Balaam. So he had to bless you, and I delivered you from his hand.

11 ^TYou crossed the Jordan and came to Jericho; and the citizens of Jericho fought against you, and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Girgashite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. Thus I gave them into your hand.

12 ^TThen I sent the hornet before you and it drove out the two kings of the Amorites from before you, but not by your sword or your bow.

13 ^RI gave you a land on which you had not labored, and cities which you had not built, and you have lived in them; you are eating of vineyards and olive groves which you did not plant.

De 6:10, 11

“We Will Serve the LORD”

^T14 ^TNow, therefore, ^Rfear the LORD and serve Him in sincerity and truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve the LORD.

De 10:12; 18:13; 1 Sa 12:24

15 ^T“If it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the LORD, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve: whether the gods which your fathers served which were beyond the River, or ^Rthe gods of the Amorites in whose land you are living; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.”

Ju 6:10

16 The people answered and said, “Far be it from us that we should forsake the LORD to serve other gods;

17 for the LORD our God is He who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^Tbondage, and who did these great signs in our sight and preserved us through all the way in which we went and among all the peoples through whose midst we passed.

Lit bondmen

18 “The LORD drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites who lived in the land. We also will serve the LORD, for He is our God.”

19 Then Joshua said to the people, “You will not be able to serve the LORD, ^Rfor He is a holy God. He is a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgression or your sins.

Le 19:2; 20:7, 26

20 “If you forsake the LORD and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you harm and consume you after He has done good to you.”

21 The people said to Joshua, “No, but we will serve the LORD.”

22 Joshua said to the people, “You are witnesses against yourselves that ^Ryou have chosen for yourselves the LORD, to serve Him.” And they said, “We are witnesses.”

Ps 119:173

23 “Now therefore, put away the foreign gods which are in your midst, and ^Rincline your hearts to the LORD, the God of Israel.”

1 Ki 8:57, 58; Ps 119:36; 141:4

^T24 The people said to Joshua, “We will serve the LORD our God and we will obey His voice.”

25 ^RSo Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for

them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua ^Rwrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a large stone and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 Joshua said to all the people, "Behold, ^Rthis stone shall be for a witness against us, for it has heard all the words of the LORD which He spoke ^Tto us; thus it shall be for a witness against you, so that you do not deny your God."

28 Then Joshua dismissed the people, each to his inheritance.

Joshua's Death and Burial

29 It came about after these things that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being one hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the territory of his inheritance in ^RTimnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of Mount Gaash.

31 ^RIsrael served the LORD all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders who survived Joshua, and had known all the deeds of the LORD which He had done for Israel.

32 Now ^Rthey buried the bones of Joseph, which the sons of Israel brought up from Egypt, at Shechem, in the piece of ground ^Rwhich Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for one hundred pieces of money; and they became the inheritance of Joseph's sons.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him at Gibeah of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.

Ex 24:8

De 31:24

Jos 22:27, 34 • Lit with

Jos 19:50

Ju 2:6f

Ge 50:24, 25; Ex 13:19 • Ge 33:19; Jo 4:5; Ac 7:15f

JUDGES

Author: Although the author of Judges is anonymous, Jewish tradition contained in the Talmud attributes Judges to Samuel. Samuel lived during the time the book could have been written, and he was a principle character in the transition to the next phase. He would have been aware of the events that occur in the book. Samuel certainly was the crucial link between the period of the judges and the period of the kings. His prophetic ministry clearly fits the moral commentary of Judges, and the consistent style and orderly scheme of the book points to a single compiler.

Time: c. 1380-1045 B.C.

Key Verse: Ju 2:20-21

Theme: During the Book of Judges, the land wasn't fully conquered. There was political chaos. The Israelites appeared to live mostly in the land between the cities of the Philistines, who dominate them much of the time. Two common phrases occur in the book: The first is the Israelites "did what was evil in the sight of the LORD." The second is "every man did what was right in his own eyes." In the midst of this situation God raises up judges, who in addition to playing the role of adjudicator, also provide leadership in pulling the tribes together to fight the unconquered nations. Most are reluctant. Nevertheless, God is able to use them and demonstrate His power through these individuals.

Jerusalem Is Captured

1 Now it came about after the death of Joshua that the sons of Israel inquired of the LORD, saying, "Who shall go up first for us against the Canaanites, to fight against them?"

2 The LORD said, "Judah shall go up; behold, I have given the land into his hand."

Ge 49:8

3 Then Judah said to Simeon his brother, "Come up with me into the territory allotted me, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I in turn will go with you into the territory allotted you." So Simeon went with him.

Lit my lot • Lit I, even I • Lit your lot

4 Judah went up, and the LORD gave the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands, and they defeated ten thousand men at Bezek.

5 They found Adoni-bezek in Bezek and fought against him, and

they defeated the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

Lit smote

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued him and caught him and cut off his thumbs and big toes.

7 Adoni-bezek said, "Seventy kings with their thumbs and their big toes cut off used to gather up scraps under my table; as I have done, so God has repaid me." So they brought him to Jerusalem and he died there.

8 Then the sons of Judah fought against Jerusalem and captured it and struck it with the edge of the sword and set the city on fire.

9 Afterward the sons of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites living in the hill country and in the Negev and in the lowland.

1:9 I.e. South country

10 ^RSo Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (now the name of Hebron formerly was Kiriath-arba); and they struck Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai.

Jos 15:13-19

Capture of Other Cities

11 Then ^Rfrom there he went against the inhabitants of Debir (now the name of Debir formerly was Kiriath-sepher).

Jos 15:15

12 And Caleb said, "The one who attacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will even give him my daughter Achsah for a wife."

13 ^ROthniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, captured it; so he gave him his daughter Achsah for a wife.

Ju 3:9

14 Then it came about when she came to him, that she persuaded him to ask her father for a field. Then she alighted from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, "What do you want?"

15 She said to him, "Give me a blessing, since you have given me the land of the ^FNegev, give me also springs of water." So Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

16 The descendants of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up from the city of palms with the sons of Judah, to the wilderness of Judah which is in the south of Arad; and they went and lived with the people.

17 Then Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanites living in Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. So the name of the city was called ^RHormah.

Nu 21:3

18 And Judah took Gaza with its territory and Ashkelon with its territory and Ekron with its territory.

19 Now the LORD was with Judah, and they took possession of the hill country; but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley because they had ^Riron chariots.

Jos 17:16; Ju 4:3, 13

20 Then they gave Hebron to Caleb, ^Ras Moses had promised; and he drove out from there ^Rthe three sons of Anak.

Jos 14:9 • Jos 15:14; Ju 1:10

21 ^RBut the sons of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who lived in Jerusalem; so the Jebusites have lived with the sons of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

Jos 15:63; Ju 1:8

22 Likewise the house of Joseph went up against Bethel, and the LORD was with them.

23 The house of Joseph spied out Bethel (^Rnow the name of the city was formerly Luz).

Ge 28:19

24 The spies saw a man coming out of the city and they said to him, "Please show us the entrance to the city and we will treat you kindly."

25 So he showed them the entrance to the city, and they struck the city with the edge of the sword, ^Rbut they let the man and all his family go free.

Jos 6:25

26 The man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city and named it Luz which is its name to this day.

Places Not Conquered

27 ^RBut Manasseh did not take possession of Beth-shean and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or the inhabitants of Dor and its villages, or the inhabitants of Ibleam and its villages, or the inhabitants of Megiddo and its villages; so ^Rthe Canaanites persisted in living in that land.

Jos 17:12 • Ju 1:1

28 It came about when Israel became strong, that they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but they did not drive them out completely.

29 ^REphraim did not drive out the Canaanites who were living in Gezer; so the Canaanites lived in Gezer among them.

Jos 16:10

30 Zebulun did not drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, or the inhabitants of ^FNahalol; so the Canaanites lived among them and became subject to forced labor.

31 Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, or the inhabitants of Sidon, or of Ahlab, or of Achzib, or of Helbah, or of Aphik, or of Rehob.

32 So the Asherites lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, or the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; and the inhabitants

1:15 I.e. South country 1:30 Perhaps same as Nahalal

of Beth-shemesh and Beth-anath became forced labor for them.

34 Then the Amorites ¹forced the sons of Dan into the hill country, for they did not allow them to come down to the valley; Lit pressed

35 yet the Amorites persisted in ²living in Mount Heres, in Aijalon and in Shaalbim; but when the power of the house of Joseph grew strong, they became forced labor. Lit dwelling

36 The border of the Amorites ran from the ³ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela and upward. Jos 15:3

Israel Rebuked

2 Now ^Rthe angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to ^RBochim. And he said, ^R"I brought you up out of Egypt and led you into the land which I have sworn to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you," Ju 6:11; 13:2-21 • Ju 2:5 • Ex 20:2

2 and as for you, you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ^Ryou shall tear down their altars.' But you have not obeyed Me; what is this you have done? Ex 34:12, 13

3 "Therefore I also said, ^R"I will not drive them out before you; but they will ^Fbecome ^Ras thorns in your sides and their gods will be a snare to you.'" Jos 23:13 • Nu 33:55

4 When the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the sons of Israel, the people lifted up their voices and wept.

5 So they named that place ^FBochim; and there they sacrificed to the LORD.

Joshua Dies

6 ^RWhen Joshua had dismissed the people, the sons of Israel went each to his inheritance to possess the land. Jos 24:28-31

7 The people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who survived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD which He had done for Israel.

8 Then Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died at the age of one hundred and ten.

9 And they buried him in the territory of ^Rhis inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash. Jos 19:49f

10 All that generation also were gathered to their fathers; and there arose another generation after them who ^Rdid not know the LORD, nor yet the work which He had done for Israel. Ex 5:2; 1 Sa 2:12

Israel Serves Baals

11 Then the sons of Israel did ^Revil in the sight of the LORD and ^Fserved the ^RBaals. Ju 3:7, 12; 4:1; 6:1 • Ju 6:25; 8:33; 10:6

12 and ^Rthey forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods from *among* the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed themselves down to them; thus they provoked the LORD to anger. De 31:16

13 So they forsook the LORD and ^Rserved Baal and the Ashtaroht. Ju 10:6

14 The anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He gave them into the hands of plunderers who plundered them; and He sold them into the hands of their enemies around *them*, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

15 Wherever they went, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken and as the LORD had sworn to them, so that they were severely distressed.

16 Then the LORD raised up judges who delivered them from the hands of those who plundered them.

17 Yet they did not listen to their judges, for they played the harlot after other gods and bowed themselves down to them. They turned aside quickly from the way ^Rin which their fathers had walked in obeying the commandments of the LORD; they did not do as *their fathers*. Ju 2:7

18 When the LORD raised up judges for them, ^Rthe LORD was with the judge and delivered them from the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for the LORD was ^Rmoved to pity by their groaning because of those who oppressed and afflicted them. Jos 1:5 • De 32:36; Ps 106:44

19 But it came about when the judge died, that they would turn back and act more corruptly than their fa-

2:3 Some ancient mss read *be adversaries*, and

2:5 I.e. weepers 2:11 Or *worshiped*

thers, in following other gods to serve them and bow down to them; they did not abandon their practices or their stubborn ways.

20 ^RSo the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He said, "Because this nation has transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers and has not listened to My voice," Ju 2:14

21 ^RI also will no longer drive out before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died, Jos 23:4, 5, 13

22 in order to ^Rtest Israel by them, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk in it as their fathers ^Tdid, or not." De 8:2; 13:3 • Lit kept

23 So the LORD allowed those nations to remain, not driving them out quickly; and He did not give them into the hand of Joshua.

Idolatry Leads to Servitude

3 ^RNow these are the nations which the LORD left, to test Israel by them (*that is*, all who had not experienced any of the wars of Canaan; Ju 1:1; 2:21, 22

2 only in order that the generations of the sons of Israel might be taught war, ^Tthose who had not ^Texperienced it formerly). Lit only • Lit known

3 *These nations are:* the five lords of the Philistines and all the Canaanites and the Sidonians and ^Rthe Hivites who lived in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon as far as Lebo-hamath. Jos 9:7; 11:19

4 They were for ^Rtesting Israel, to find out if they would obey the commandments of the LORD, which He had commanded their fathers ^Tthrough Moses. De 8:2 • Lit by the hand of

5 ^RThe sons of Israel lived among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; Ps 106:35

6 and they took their daughters for themselves as wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 The sons of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God and served the Baals and the ^FAsheroth.

8 Then the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, so that He sold them into the hands of Cushan-rishathaim king of ^TMesopotamia;

and the sons of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. *Heb Aram-naharaim*

The First Judge Delivers Israel

9 When the sons of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer for the sons of Israel to deliver them, ^ROthniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. Ju 1:13

10 ^RThe Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel. When he went out to war, the LORD gave Cushan-rishathaim king of ^TMesopotamia into his hand, so that he prevailed over Cushan-rishathaim. Nu 11:25-29; 24:2 • Heb Aram

11 Then the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 Now the sons of Israel again ^Rdid evil in the sight of the LORD. So ^Rthe LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD. Ju 2:11 • Ju 2:14

13 And he gathered to himself the sons of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and defeated Israel, and they possessed the city of the palm trees.

14 The sons of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

Ehud Delivers from Moab

15 But when the sons of Israel ^Rcried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer for them, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a left-handed man. And the sons of Israel sent tribute by ^Thim to Eglon the king of Moab. Ps 78:34 • Lit his hand

16 Ehud made himself a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length, and he bound it on his right thigh under his cloak.

17 He presented the tribute to Eglon king of Moab. Now Eglon was a very fat man.

18 It came about when he had finished presenting the tribute, that he sent away the people who had carried the tribute.

19 But he himself turned back from the idols which were at Gilgal, and said, "I have a secret message for you, O king." And he said, "Keep si-

lence." And all who attended him left him.

20 Ehud came to him while he was sitting alone in his cool roof chamber. And Ehud said, "I have a message from God for you." And he arose from his seat.

21 Ehud stretched out his left hand, took the sword from his right thigh and thrust it into his belly.

22 The handle also went in after the blade, and the fat closed over the blade, for he did not draw the sword out of his belly; and the refuse came out.

23 Then Ehud went out into the vestibule and shut the doors of the roof chamber behind him, and locked them.

24 When he had gone out, his servants came and looked, and behold, the doors of the roof chamber were locked; and they said, "He is only relieving himself in the cool room."

25 They waited until they ¹became anxious; but behold, he did not open the doors of the roof chamber. Therefore they took the key and opened them, and behold, their master had fallen to the floor dead. Lit were ashamed

26 Now Ehud escaped while they were delaying, and he passed by the idols and escaped to Seirah.

27 It came about when he had arrived, that ^Rhe blew the trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim; and the sons of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he was in front of them. Ju 6:34; 1 Sa 13:3

28 He said to them, "Pursue *them*, for the LORD has given your enemies the Moabites into your hands." So they went down after him and seized ^Rthe fords of the Jordan opposite Moab, and did not allow anyone to cross. Ju 7:24; 12:5

29 They struck down at that time about ten thousand Moabites, all robust and valiant men; and no one escaped.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land was undisturbed for eighty years.

Shamgar Delivers from Philistines

31 After him came ^RShamgar the son of Anath, who struck down six

hundred Philistines with an oxgoad; and he also saved Israel. Ju 5:6

Deborah and Barak Deliver from Canaanites

4 Then ^Rthe sons of Israel again did ⁴evil in the sight of the LORD, after Ehud died. Ju 2:19

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of ^RJabin king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor; and the commander of his army was Sisera, who lived in Harosheth-hagoyim. Jos 11:1, 10

3 The sons of Israel cried to the LORD; for he had nine hundred ^Riron chariots, and he oppressed the sons of Israel severely for twenty years. Ju 1:19

4 Now Deborah, a ¹prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, was judging Israel at that time. Lit woman prophetess

5 She used to ^Tsit under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim; and the sons of Israel came up to her for judgment. Or live

6 Now she sent and summoned Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh-naphtali, and said to him, "Behold, the LORD, the God of Israel, has commanded, 'Go and march to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men from the sons of Naphtali and from the sons of Zebulun.'

7 'I will draw out to you Sisera, the commander of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his ¹many troops to the river Kishon, and ^RI will give him into your hand.'" Lit multitude • Ps 83:9

8 Then Barak said to her, "If you will go with me, then I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go."

9 She said, "I will surely go with you; nevertheless, the honor shall not be yours on the journey that you are about to take, ^Rfor the LORD will sell Sisera into the hands of a woman." Then Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. Ju 4:21

10 Barak called ^RZebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh, and ten thousand men went up with him; Deborah also went up with him. Ju 5:18

11 Now Heber ^Rthe Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, from the sons of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far away as the oak in Zaanannim, which is near Kedesh. Ju 1:16

12 Then they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor.

13 Sisera called together all his chariots, ^Rnine hundred iron chariots, and all the people who *were* with him, from ^RHarosheth-hagoyim to the river Kishon.

14 Deborah said to Barak, "Arise! For this is the day in which the LORD has given Sisera into your hands; ^Fbehold, ^Rthe LORD has gone out before you." So Barak went down from Mount Tabor with ten thousand men following him.

15 ^RThe LORD routed Sisera and all *his* chariots and all *his* army with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from *his* chariot and fled away on foot.

16 But Barak pursued the chariots and the army as far as Harosheth-hagoyim, and all the army of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; ^Rnot even one was left.

17 Now Sisera fled away on foot to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite, for *there* was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him, "Turn aside, my master, turn aside to me! Do not be afraid." And he turned aside to her into the tent, and she covered him with a ^Trug.

19 ^RHe said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink, for I am thirsty." So she opened a ^Fbottle of milk and gave him a drink; then she covered him.

20 He said to her, "Stand in the doorway of the tent, and it shall be if anyone comes and inquires of you, and says, 'Is there anyone here?' that you shall say, 'No.'"

21 But Jael, Heber's wife, ^Rtook a tent peg and ^Tseized a hammer in her hand, and went secretly to him and drove the peg into his temple, and it went through into the ground; for he was sound asleep and exhausted. So he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him and said to him, "Come, and I will show you the man whom you are seeking." And he entered ^Twith her, and behold

Sisera was lying dead with the tent peg in his temple.

23 So ^RGod subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the sons of Israel.

24 The hand of the sons of Israel pressed heavier and heavier upon Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had ^Tdestroyed Jabin the king of Canaan.

The Song of Deborah and Barak

⁵ Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang on that day, saying,

2 "That the leaders led in Israel, That ^Rthe people volunteered, Bless the LORD!"

3 "Hear, O kings; give ear, O rulers!

^RI—to the LORD, I will sing, I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Israel.

4 "^RLORD, when You went out from Seir,

When You marched from the field of Edom,

^RThe earth quaked, the heavens also dripped, Even the clouds dripped water.

5 "The mountains quaked at the presence of the LORD, This Sinai, at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.

6 "In the days of ^RShamgar the son of Anath,

In the days of Jael, the highways were deserted, And travelers went by roundabout ways.

7 "The peasantry ceased, they ceased in Israel,

Until I, Deborah, arose, Until I arose, a mother in Israel.

8 "^RNew gods were chosen; Then war was in the gates. Not a shield or a spear was seen

Among forty thousand in Israel.

9 "My heart goes out to ^Rthe commanders of Israel,

- The volunteers among the people;
 Bless the LORD! Ju 5:2
- 10 ^R"You who ride on white donkeys,
 You who sit on *rich* carpets,
 And you who travel on the road—sing! Ju 10:4; 12:14
- 11 "At the sound of those who divide *flocks* among the watering places,
 There they shall recount the righteous deeds of the LORD,
 The righteous deeds for His peasantry in Israel.
 Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.
-  12 ^R"Awake, awake, Deborah;
 Awake, awake, sing a song!
 Arise, Barak, and ^Rtake away your captives, O son of Abinoam. Ps 57:8 • Ps 68:18; Ep 4:8
- 13 "Then survivors came down to the nobles;
 The people of the LORD came down to me as warriors.
- 14 "From Ephraim those whose root is in Amalek *came* down,
 Following you, Benjamin, with your peoples;
 From Machir commanders came down,
 And from Zebulun those who wield the staff of office.
- 15 "And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah;
 As was Issachar, so was Barak;
 Into the valley they rushed ^Rat his heels;
 Among the divisions of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart. Ju 4:10 • Lit feet
- 16 "Why did you sit among ^Rthe ^Fsheepfolds,
 To hear the piping for the flocks?
 Among the divisions of Reuben
There were great searchings of heart. Nu 32:1, 2, 24, 36
- 17 ^R"Gilead ^Tremained across the Jordan;
 And why did Dan stay in ships?

- Asher sat at the seashore,
 And remained by its landings. Jos 22:9 • Or dwelt
- 18 ^R"Zebulun *was* a people who despised their lives *even* to death,
 And Naphtali also, on the high places of the field. Ju 4:6, 10
- 19 ^R"The kings came *and* fought;
 Then fought the kings of Canaan
^RAt Taanach near the waters of Megiddo;
 They took no plunder in silver. Jos 11:1-5; Ju 4:13 • Ju 1:27
- 20 "The stars fought from heaven,
 From their courses they fought against Sisera.
- 21 "The torrent of Kishon swept them away,
 The ancient torrent, the torrent Kishon.
^RO my soul, march on with strength. Ex 15:2; Ps 44:5
- 22 "Then the horses' hoofs beat
 From the dashing, the dashing of his valiant steeds.
- 23 'Curse Meroz,' said the angel of the LORD,
 'Utterly curse its inhabitants;
^RBecause they did not come to the help of the LORD,
 To the help of the LORD against the warriors.' Ju 5:13
- 24 ^R"Most blessed of women is Jael,
 The wife of Heber the Kenite;
 Most blessed is she of women in the tent. Ju 4:19-21
- 25 "He asked for water *and* she gave him milk;
 In a magnificent bowl she brought him curds.
- 26 "She reached out her hand for the tent peg,
 And her right hand for the workmen's hammer.
 Then she struck Sisera, she smashed his head;
 And she shattered and pierced his temple.
- 27 "Between her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay;
 Between her feet he bowed, he fell;

Where he bowed, there he fell
dead. Lit devastated

28 "Out of the window she looked
and lamented,

The mother of Sisera through
the lattice,

"Why does his chariot delay in
coming?

Why do the hoofbeats of his
chariots tarry?" Or window

29 "Her wise princesses would
answer her,

Indeed she repeats her words
to herself,

30 "Are they not finding, are they
not dividing the spoil?

A maiden, two maidens for
every warrior;

To Sisera a spoil of dyed work,
A spoil of dyed work

embroidered,

Dyed work of double
embroidery on the neck of
the spoiler?" Ex 15:9

31 "Thus let all Your enemies
perish, O LORD;

But let those who love Him
be like the rising of the sun
in its might."

And the land was undisturbed for
forty years. Ps 68:2; 92:9 • Ps 19:4-6; 89:36, 37

Israel Oppressed by Midian

6 Then the sons of Israel ^Rdid what
was evil in the sight of the LORD;
and the LORD gave them into the
hands of Midian seven years. Ju 2:11

2 The ^Tpower of Midian pre-
vailed against Israel. Because of Mid-
ian the sons of Israel made for
themselves ^Rthe dens which were in
the mountains and the caves and the
strongholds. Lit hand • 1 Sa 13:6; He 11:38

3 For it was when Israel had
sown, that the Midianites would come
up with the Amalekites and the sons
of the east and go against them.

4 So they would camp against
them and ^Rdestroy the produce of the
earth as far as Gaza, and ^Rleave no
sustenance in Israel as well as no
sheep, ox, or donkey. Le 26:16 • De 28:31

5 For they would come up with
their livestock and their tents, they
would come in ^Rlike locusts for num-
ber, both they and their camels were
innumerable; and they came into the
land to devastate it. Ju 7:12; 8:10

6 So Israel was brought ^Rvery
low because of Midian, and the sons
of Israel cried to the LORD. De 28:43

7 Now it came about when the
sons of Israel cried to the LORD on ac-
count of Midian,

8 that the LORD sent a prophet to
the sons of Israel, and ^Rhe said to
them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of
Israel, 'It was I who brought you up
from Egypt and brought you out from
the house of ^Tslavery. Ju 2:1, 2 • Lit slaves

9 'I delivered you from the hands
of the Egyptians and from the hands
of all your oppressors, and dispos-
essed them before you and gave you
their land,

10 and I said to you, 'I am the
LORD your God; you ^Rshall not fear
the gods of the Amorites in whose
land you live. But you have not
obeyed Me.'"
2 Ki 17:35; Je 10:2

Gideon Is Visited

11 Then the angel of the LORD
came and sat under the oak that was
in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash
the Abiezrite as his son Gideon was
beating out wheat in the wine press in
order to save it from the Midianites.

12 The angel of the LORD ap-
peared to him and said to him, "The
LORD is with you, O valiant warrior."

13 Then Gideon said to him, "O
my lord, if the LORD is with us, why
then has all this happened to us? And
where are all His miracles which our
fathers told us about, saying, 'Did not
the LORD bring us up from Egypt?' But
now the LORD has abandoned us and
given us into the hand of Midian."

14 The LORD looked at him and
said, "Go in this your strength and
deliver Israel from the hand of Mid-
ian. Have I not sent you?" He 11:32-34

15 He said to Him, "O Lord, how
shall I deliver Israel? Behold, my fam-
ily is the least in Manasseh, and I am
the youngest in my father's house."

16 But the LORD said to him,
"Surely I will be with you, and you
shall defeat Midian as one man."

17 So ^TGideon said to Him, "If
now I have found favor in Your sight,
then show me ^Ra sign that it is You
who speak with me. Lit he • Ju 6:37; Is 38:7, 8

18 "Please do not depart from
here, until I come back to You, and

bring out my offering and lay it before You." And He said, "I will remain until you return."

19 Then Gideon went in and prepared a young goat and unleavened bread from an ^eephah of flour; he put the meat in a basket and the broth in a pot, and brought *them* out to him under the oak and presented *them*.

20 The angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened bread and lay them on this rock, and pour out the broth." And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put out the end of the staff that was in his hand and touched the meat and the unleavened bread; and ^rfire sprang up from the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. Then the angel of the LORD ^vanished from his sight.

Le 9:24 • Or departed

22 When Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD, he said, "Alas, O Lord GOD! For now I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face."

23 The LORD said to him, "Peace to you, do not fear; you shall not die."

24 Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD and named it The LORD is Peace. To this day it is still ^rin Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

Ju 8:32

25 Now on the same night the LORD said to him, "Take your father's bull and a second bull seven years old, and pull down the altar of Baal which belongs to your father, and cut down the ^fAsherah that is beside it;

26 and build an altar to the LORD your God on the top of this stronghold in an orderly manner, and take a second bull and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which you shall cut down."

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants and did as the LORD had spoken to him; and because he was too afraid of his father's household and the men of the city to do it by day, he did it by night.

The Altar of Baal Destroyed

28 When the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was torn down, and the Asherah which was beside it was cut down, and the second bull was offered on the altar which had been built.

29 They said to one another, "Who did this thing?" And when they searched about and inquired, they said, "Gideon the son of Joash did this thing."

30 Then the men of the city said to Joash, "Bring out your son, that he may die, for he has torn down the altar of Baal, and indeed, he has cut down the Asherah which was beside it."

31 But Joash said to all who stood against him, "Will you contend for Baal, or will you deliver him? Whoever will plead for him shall be put to death by morning. If he is a god, let him contend for himself, because someone has torn down his altar."

32 Therefore on that day he named him ^rJerubbaal, that is to say, "Let Baal contend against him," because he had torn down his altar.

Ju 7:1

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the sons of the east assembled themselves; and they crossed over and camped in ^rthe valley of Jezreel.

Jos 17:16

34 So the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon; and he ^rblew a trumpet, and the Abiezrites were called together to follow him.

Ju 3:10

35 He sent messengers throughout Manasseh, and they also were called together to follow him; and he sent messengers to Asher, ^rZebulun, and Naphtali, and ^rthey came up to meet them.

Ju 4:6, 10; 5:18 • Ju 7:3

Sign of the Fleece

36 Then Gideon said to God, "^rIf You will deliver Israel ^tthrough me, as You have spoken, Ju 6:14, 16, 17 • Lit by my hand

37 behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor. If there is dew on the fleece only, and it is dry on all the ground, then I will know that You will deliver Israel ^tthrough me, as You have spoken."

Lit by my hand

38 And it was so. When he arose early the next morning and squeezed the fleece, he drained the dew from the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 Then Gideon said to God, "^rDo not let Your anger burn against me that I may speak once more; please let me make a test once more with the

6:19 I.e. Approx one bu 6:25 I.e. wooden symbol of a female deity, also vv 26, 28, 30

fleece, let it now be dry only on the fleece, and let there be dew on all the ground.” Ge 18:32

40 God did so that night; for it was dry only on the fleece, and dew was on all the ground.

Gideon's 300 Chosen Men

7 Then Jerubbaal (that is, Gideon) and all the people who were with him, rose early and camped beside the spring of Harod; and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 The LORD said to Gideon, “The people who are with you are too many for Me to give Midian into their hands, ^Rfor Israel would become boastful, saying, ‘My own ^Tpower has delivered me.’” De 8:17, 18 • Lit hand

3 “Now therefore come, proclaim in the hearing of the people, saying, ‘Whoever is afraid and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.’” So 22,000 people returned, but 10,000 remained. De 20:8

4 ^RThen the LORD said to Gideon, “The people are still too many; bring them down to the water and I will test them for you there. Therefore it shall be that he of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall go with you,’ he shall go with you; but everyone of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall not go with you,’ he shall not go.” 1 Sa 14:6

5 So he brought the people down to the water. And the LORD said to Gideon, “You shall separate everyone who laps the water with his tongue as a dog laps, as well as everyone who kneels to drink.”

6 Now the number of those who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was 300 men; but all the rest of the people kneeled to drink water.

7 The LORD said to Gideon, “I will deliver you with the 300 men who lapped and will give the Midianites into your hands; so let all the *other* people go, each man to his home.”

8 So ^Tthe 300 men took the people's provisions and their trumpets into their hands. And ^TGideon sent all the *other* men of Israel, each to his tent, but retained the 300 men; and the camp of Midian was below him in the valley. Lit they • Lit he

9 Now the same night it came

about that the LORD said to him, “Arise, go down against the camp, for I have given it into your hands.”

10 “But if you are afraid to go down, go with Purah your servant down to the camp,

11 and you will hear what they say; and ^Rafterward your hands will be strengthened that you may go down against the camp.” So he went with Purah his servant down to the outposts of the army that was in the camp. Ju 7:15; 1 Sa 14:9, 10

12 Now the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the sons of the east were lying in the valley ^Ras numerous as locusts; and their camels were without number, as numerous as the sand on the seashore. Ju 6:5; 8:10

13 When Gideon came, behold, a man was relating a dream to his friend. And he said, “Behold, I ^Thad a dream; a loaf of barley bread was tumbling into the camp of Midian, and it came to the tent and struck it so that it fell, and turned it upside down so that the tent lay flat.” Lit dreamed

14 His friend replied, “This is nothing less than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; God has given Midian and all the camp ^Rinto his hand.” Jos 2:9

15 When Gideon heard the account of the dream and its interpretation, he bowed in worship. He returned to the camp of Israel and said, “Arise, for the LORD has given the camp of Midian into your hands.”

16 He divided the 300 men into three ^Tcompanies, and he put trumpets and empty pitchers into the hands of all of them, with torches inside the pitchers. Lit heads

17 He said to them, “Look at me and do likewise. And behold, when I come to the outskirts of the camp, do as I do.

18 “When I and all who are with me blow the trumpet, then you also blow the trumpets all around the camp and say, ‘For the LORD and for Gideon.’”

Confusion of the Enemy

19 So Gideon and the hundred men who were with him came to the outskirts of the camp at the beginning of the middle watch, when they had

just posted the watch; and they blew the trumpets and smashed the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 When the three companies blew the trumpets and broke the pitchers, they held the torches in their left hands and the trumpets in their right hands for blowing, and cried, "A sword for the LORD and for Gideon!"

21 Each stood in his place around the camp; and ^Rall the ^Farmy ran, crying out as they fled. 2 Ki 7:7

22 When they blew 300 trumpets, the ^RLORD set the sword of one against another even throughout the whole army; and the army fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the edge of ^RAbel-meholah, by Tab-bath. 1 Sa 14:20 • 1 Ki 4:12; 19:16

23 The men of Israel were summoned from ^RNaphtali and Asher and all Manasseh, and they pursued Midian. Ju 6:35

24 Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Come down ^Tagainst Midian and ^Rtake the waters before them, as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan." So all the men of Ephraim were summoned and they took the waters as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan. Lit to meet • Ju 3:28

25 They captured the two leaders of Midian, ^ROreb and Zeeb, and they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and they killed Zeeb at the wine press of Zeeb, while they pursued Midian; and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon ^Rfrom across the Jordan. Ps 83:11; Is 10:26 • Ju 8:4

Zebah and Zalmunna Routed

8 Then the men of Ephraim said to him, "What is this thing you have done to us, not calling us when you went to fight against Midian?" And they contended with him vigorously.

2 But he said to them, "What have I done now in comparison with you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?"

3 "God has given the leaders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb into your hands; and what was I able to do in comparison with you?" Then their ^Tanger toward him subsided when he said ^Tthat. Lit spirit • Lit this thing

4 Then Gideon and the 300 men who were with him came ^Rto the Jordan and crossed over, weary yet pursuing. Ju 7:25

5 He said to the men of Succoth, "Please give loaves of bread to the people who are following me, for they are weary, and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian."

6 The leaders of Succoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hands, that we should give bread to your army?"

7 Gideon said, "All right, when the LORD has given Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will thrash your bodies with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers."

8 He went up from there to ^RPenuel and spoke similarly to them; and the men of Penuel answered him just as the men of Succoth had answered. Ge 32:31

9 So he spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, "When I return safely, ^RI will tear down this tower." Ju 8:17

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their armies with them, about 15,000 men, all who were left of the entire army of the sons of the east; ^Rfor the fallen were 120,000 swordsmen. Ju 6:5; 7:12; Is 9:4

11 Gideon went up by the way of those who lived in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and ^Tattacked the camp when the camp was ^Tunsuspecting. Lit smote • Or secure

12 When Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued them and captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed the whole army.

13 Then Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle ^Tby the ascent of Heres. Or from

14 And he captured a youth ^Tfrom Succoth and questioned him. Then the youth wrote down for him the princes of Succoth and its elders, seventy-seven men. Lit of the men of

15 He came to the men of Succoth and said, "Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom you taunted me, saying, '^RAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hand, that we should give bread to your men who are weary?'" Ju 8:6

7:21 Or camp

16 He took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and he ^Tdisciplined the men of Succoth with them. *Lit made the men...to know*

17 He tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

18 Then he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, "What kind of men *were* they whom you killed at Tabor?" And they said, "They were like you, each one resembling the son of a king."

19 He said, "They *were* my brothers, the sons of my mother. As the LORD lives, if only you had let them live, I would not kill you."

20 So he said to Jether his first-born, "Rise, kill them." But the youth did not draw his sword, for he was afraid, because he was still a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Rise up yourself, and fall on us; for as the man, so is his strength." ^RSo Gideon arose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^Rtook the crescent ornaments which were on their camels' necks. *Ps 83:11 • Ju 8:26*

22 Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, both you and your son, also your son's son, for you have delivered us from the hand of Midian."

23 But Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, nor shall my son rule over you; ^Rthe LORD shall rule over you." *1 Sa 8:7; 10:19; 12:12; Ps 10:16*

24 Yet Gideon said to them, "I would request of you, that each of you give me an earring from his spoil." (For they had gold earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 They said, "We will surely give *them*." So they spread out a garment, and every one of them threw an earring there from his spoil.

26 The weight of the gold earrings that he requested was 1,700 *shekels* of gold, besides the crescent ornaments and the pendants and the purple robes which *were* on the kings of Midian, and besides the neck bands that *were* on their camels' necks.

27 Gideon made it into an ephod, and placed it in his city, Ophrah, and all Israel played the harlot with it there, so that it became a snare to Gideon and his household.

Forty Years of Peace

28 So Midian was subdued before the sons of Israel, and they did not lift up their heads anymore. And the land was undisturbed for forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 Then ^RJerubbaal the son of Joash went and lived in his own house. *Ju 7:1*

30 Now Gideon had ^Rseventy sons who were his direct descendants, for he had many wives. *Ju 9:2, 5*

31 His concubine who was in Shechem also bore him a son, and he named him Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of Joash died at a ripe old age and was buried in the tomb of his father Joash, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 Then it came about, as soon as Gideon was dead, ^Rthat the sons of Israel again played the harlot with the Baals, and made ^RBaal-berith their god. *Ju 2:11, 12 • Ju 9:4, 27, 46*

34 Thus the sons of Israel did not remember the LORD their God, who had delivered them from the hands of all their enemies on every side;

35 ^Rnor did they show kindness to the household of Jerubbaal (*that is*, Gideon) in accord with all the good that he had done to Israel. *Ju 9:16-18*

Abimelech's Conspiracy

9 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother's relatives, and spoke to them and to the whole clan of the household of his mother's father, saying,

2 "Speak, now, in the hearing of all the leaders of Shechem, 'Which is better for you, that ^Rseventy men, all the sons of Jerubbaal, rule over you, or that one man rule over you?' Also, remember that I am ^Ryour bone and your flesh." *Ju 8:30; 9:5, 18 • Ge 29:14*

3 And his mother's relatives spoke all these words on his behalf in the hearing of all the leaders of Shechem; and they were inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, "He is ^Rour relative." *Ge 29:15*

4 They gave him seventy *pieces* of silver from the house of ^RBaal-berith with which Abimelech hired worthless and reckless fellows, and they followed him. *Ju 8:33*

5 Then he went to his father's house at Ophrah and ^Rkilled his brothers the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy men, on one stone. But Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself. 2 Ki 11:1, 2

6 All the men of Shechem and all ^FBeth-millo assembled together, and they went and made Abimelech king, by the ^Toak of the pillar which was in Shechem. Or terebinth

7 Now when they told Jotham, he went and stood on the top of ^RMount Gerizim, and lifted his voice and called out. Thus he said to them, "Listen to me, O men of Shechem, that God may listen to you. De 11:29, 30

8 "Once the trees went forth to anoint a king over them, and they said to the olive tree, 'Reign over us!'

9 "But the olive tree said to them, 'Shall I leave my fatness with ^Twhich God and men are honored, and go to wave over the trees?' Lit which by me

10 "Then the trees said to the fig tree, 'You come, reign over us!'

11 "But the fig tree said to them, 'Shall I leave my sweetness and my good ^Tfruit, and go to wave over the trees?' Or produce

12 "Then the trees said to the vine, 'You come, reign over us!'

13 "But the vine said to them, 'Shall I leave my new wine, which cheers God and men, and go to wave over the trees?'

14 "Finally all the trees said to the bramble, 'You come, reign over us!'

15 "The bramble said to the trees, 'If in ^Ttruth you are anointing me as king over you, come and take refuge in my shade; but if not, may fire come out from the bramble and consume the cedars of Lebanon.' Or sincerity

16 "Now therefore, if you have dealt in ^Ttruth and integrity in making Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with ^RJerubbaal and his house, and ^Thave dealt with him as he deserved— Or sincerity • Ju 8:35 • Lit if you have

17 for my father fought for you and risked his life and delivered you from the hand of Midian;

18 but you have risen against my father's house today and have killed ^Rhis sons, seventy men, on one stone, and have made Abimelech, ^Rthe son of his maidservant, king over the men

of Shechem, because he is your ^Trelative— Ju 8:30; 9:2, 5 • Ju 8:31 • Lit brother

19 if then you have dealt in truth and integrity with Jerubbaal and his house this day, rejoice in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you.

20 "But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech and consume the men of Shechem and ^TBeth-millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from Beth-millo, and consume Abimelech." Or the house of Millo

21 Then Jotham escaped and fled, and went to Beer and remained there because of Abimelech his brother.

Shechem and Abimelech Fall

22 Now Abimelech ruled over Israel three years.

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,

24 so that the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might come, and ^Rtheir blood might be laid on Abimelech their brother, who killed them, and on the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to kill his brothers. Nu 35:33

25 The men of Shechem set men in ambush against him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all who might pass by them along the road; and it was told to Abimelech.

26 Now Gaal the son of Ebed came with his relatives, and crossed over into Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him.

27 They went out into the field and gathered *the grapes* of their vineyards and trod *them*, and held a ^Tfeast; and they went into the house of ^Rtheir god, and ate and drank and cursed Abimelech. Lit rejoicing • Ju 8:33; 9:46

28 Then Gaal the son of Ebed said, "Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerubbaal, and is Zebul not his ^Tlieutenant? Serve the men of ^RHamor the father of Shechem; but why should we serve him?" Lit overseer • Ge 34:2

29 "Would, therefore, that this people were under my authority!

Then I would remove Abimelech." And he said to Abimelech, "Increase your army and come out." 2 Sa 15:4

30 When Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger burned.

31 He sent messengers to Abimelech ^Tdeceitfully, saying, "Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his ^Trelatives have come to Shechem; and behold, they are stirring up the city against you." Or in Tormah • Lit brothers

32 "Now therefore, arise by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field.

33 "In the morning, as soon as the sun is up, you shall rise early and rush upon the city; and behold, when he and the people who are with him come out against you, you shall ^Rdo to them whatever you can." 1 Sa 10:7

34 So Abimelech and all the people who *were* with him arose by night and lay in wait against Shechem in four ^Tcompanies. Lit heads

35 Now Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the city gate; and Abimelech and the people who *were* with him arose from the ambush.

36 When Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, "^TLook, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains." But Zebul said to him, "You are seeing the shadow of the mountains *as if they were* men." Lit Behold

37 Gaal spoke again and said, "Behold, people are coming down from ^Rthe ^Thighest part of the land, and one company comes by the way of the diviners' oak." Eze 38:12 • Or center

38 Then Zebul said to him, "Where is your ^Tboasting now with which you said, 'Who is Abimelech that we should serve him?' Is this not the people whom you despised? Go out now and fight with them!" Lit mouth

39 So Gaal went out before the leaders of Shechem and fought with Abimelech.

40 Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him; and many fell wounded up to the entrance of the gate.

41 Then Abimelech remained at Arumah, but Zebul drove out Gaal and his ^Trelatives so that they could not remain in Shechem. Lit brothers

42 Now it came about the next day, that the people went out to the field, and it was told to Abimelech.

43 So he took ^Tthis people and divided them into three ^Tcompanies, and lay in wait in the field; when he looked and saw the people coming out from the city, he arose against them and slew them. Lit the • Lit heads

44 Then Abimelech and the company who was with him dashed forward and stood in the entrance of the city gate; the other two companies then dashed against all who *were* in the field and ^Tslew them. Lit smote

45 Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he captured the city and killed the people who *were* in it; then he ^Rrazed the city and sowed it with salt. 2 Ki 3:25

46 When all the leaders of the tower of Shechem heard of *it*, they entered the inner chamber of the ^Ttemple of ^{RE}l-berith. Lit house • Ju 8:33

47 It was told Abimelech that all the leaders of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 So Abimelech went up to Mount ^RZalmon, he and all the people who *were* with him; and Abimelech took ^Tan axe in his hand and cut down a branch from the trees, and lifted it and laid *it* on his shoulder. Then he said to the people who *were* with him, "What you have seen me do, hurry and do likewise." Ps 68:14 • Lit the axes

49 All the people also cut down each one his branch and followed Abimelech, and put *them* on the inner chamber and set the inner chamber on fire over those *inside*, so that all the men of the tower of Shechem also died, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then Abimelech went to Thebez, and he camped against Thebez and captured it.

51 But there was a strong tower in the center of the city, and all the men and women with all the leaders of the city fled there and shut themselves in; and they went up on the roof of the tower.

52 So Abimelech came to the tower and fought against it, and approached the entrance of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 But ^Ra certain woman threw an

upper millstone on Abimelech's head, crushing his skull. 2 Sa 11:21

54 Then ^Rhe called quickly to the young man, his armor bearer, and said to him, "Draw your sword and kill me, so that it will not be said of me, 'A woman slew him.'" So ^Tthe young man pierced him through, and he died. 1 Sa 31:4 • Lit his

55 When the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, each departed to his ^Thome. Lit place

56 Thus ^RGod repaid the wickedness of Abimelech, which he had done to his father in killing his seventy brothers. Ge 9:5, 6; Ps 94:23

57 Also God returned all the wickedness of the men of Shechem on their heads, and the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal came ^Tupon them. Lit to

Oppression of Philistines and Ammonites

10 Now after Abimelech died, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, ^Rarose to save Israel; and he lived in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. Ju 2:16

2 He judged Israel twenty-three years. Then he died and was buried in Shamir.

3 After him, Jair the Gileadite arose and judged Israel twenty-two years.

4 He had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkeys, and they had thirty cities in the land of Gilead ^Rthat are called Havvoth-jair to this day. Nu 32:41

5 And Jair died and was buried in Kamon.

6 Then the sons of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Rserved the Baals and the Ashtaroht, the gods of Aram, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab, the gods of the sons of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; thus they forsook the LORD and did not serve Him. Ju 2:13

7 The anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He sold them into the hands of the Philistines and into the hands of the sons of Ammon.

8 They afflicted and crushed the sons of Israel that year; for eighteen years they *afflicted* all the sons of Israel who were beyond the Jordan in Gilead in the land of the Amorites.

9 The sons of Ammon crossed the Jordan to fight also against Judah, Benjamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was greatly distressed.

10 Then the ^Rsons of Israel cried out to the LORD, saying, "We have sinned against You, for indeed, we have forsaken our God and served the Baals." 1 Sa 12:10

11 The LORD said to the sons of Israel, "*Did I not deliver you* ^Rfrom the Egyptians, the Amorites, the sons of Ammon, and the Philistines?" Ju 2:12

12 "Also when the Sidonians, the Amalekites and the Maonites oppressed you, you cried out to Me, and I delivered you from their hands.

13 "Yet ^Ryou have forsaken Me and served other gods; therefore I will no longer deliver you. Je 2:13

14 "Go and cry out to the gods which you have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your distress."

15 The sons of Israel said to the LORD, "We have sinned, ^Rdo to us whatever seems good to You; only please deliver us this day." 1 Sa 3:18

16 ^RSo they put away the foreign gods from among them and served the LORD; and He could bear the misery of Israel no longer. Jos 24:23

17 Then the sons of Ammon were summoned and they camped in Gilead. And the sons of Israel gathered together and camped in ^RMizpah. Ju 11:29

18 The people, the leaders of Gilead, said to one another, "Who is the man who will begin to fight against the sons of Ammon? He shall become head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."

Jephthah the Ninth Judge

11 Now ^RJephthah the Gileadite was a valiant warrior, but he was the son of a harlot. And Gilead was the father of Jephthah. He 11:32

2 Gilead's wife bore him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove Jephthah out and said to him, "You shall not have an inheritance in our father's house, for you are the son of another woman."

3 So Jephthah fled from his brothers and lived in the land of ^RTob; and worthless fellows gathered them-

selves ^Tabout Jephthah, and they went out with him. 2 Sa 10:6, 8 • Lit to

4 It came about after a while that ^Rthe sons of Ammon fought against Israel. Ju 10:9, 17

5 When the sons of Ammon fought against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah from the land of Tob;

6 and they said to Jephthah, "Come and be our chief that we may fight against the sons of Ammon."

7 Then Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "^RDid you not hate me and drive me from my father's house? So why have you come to me now when you are in trouble?" Ge 26:27

8 The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "For this reason we have now returned to you, that you may go with us and fight with the sons of Ammon and ^Rbecome head over all the inhabitants of Gilead." Ju 10:18

9 So Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "If you take me back to fight against the sons of Ammon and the LORD gives them up ^Tto me, will I become your head?" Lit before

10 The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "^RThe LORD is witness between us; surely we will do as you have said." Ge 31:50; Je 29:23; 42:5; Mi 1:2

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them; and Jephthah spoke all his words before the LORD at Mizpah.

12 Now Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the sons of Ammon, saying, "What is between you and me, that you have come to me to fight against my land?"

13 The king of the sons of Ammon said to the messengers of Jephthah, "Because Israel ^Rtook away my land when they came up from Egypt, from the Arnon as far as the ^RJabbok and the Jordan; therefore, return them peaceably now." Nu 21:24 • Ge 32:22

14 But Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the sons of Ammon,

15 and they said to him, "Thus says Jephthah, 'Israel did not take away the land of Moab nor the land of the sons of Ammon.'

16 'For when they came up from Egypt, and Israel ^Rwent through the

wilderness to the Red Sea and ^Rcame to Kadesh, Nu 14:25; De 1:40 • Nu 20:1, 4-21

17 then Israel ^Rsent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, "Please let us pass through your land," but the king of Edom would not listen. ^RAnd they also sent to the king of Moab, but he would not consent. So Israel remained at Kadesh. Nu 20:14-21 • Jos 24:9

18 Then they went through the wilderness and ^Raround the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came to the east side of the land of Moab, and they camped beyond the Arnon; but they ^Rdid not enter the territory of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. Nu 21:4; De 2:8 • De 2:9, 18, 19

19 'And Israel sent ^Rmessengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, "Please let us pass through your land to our place." Nu 21:21-32; De 2:26-36

20 'But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory; so Sihon gathered all his people and camped in Jahaz and fought with Israel.

21 'The LORD, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they ^Rdefeated them; so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. Nu 21:24; De 2:32-34

22 'So they possessed all the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok, and from the wilderness as far as the Jordan.

23 'Since now the LORD, the God of Israel, drove out the Amorites from before His people Israel, are you then to possess it?

24 'Do you not possess what ^RChemosh your god gives you to possess? So whatever the LORD our God has driven out before us, we will possess it. Nu 21:29; 1 Ki 11:7

25 'Now are you any better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever strive with Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 '^RWhile Israel lived in Heshbon and its villages, and in Aroer and its villages, and in all the cities that are on the banks of the Arnon, three hundred years, why did you not recover them within that time? Nu 21:25, 26; De 2:36

27 'I therefore have not sinned against you, but you are doing me wrong by making war against me;

may the LORD, the Judge, judge today between the sons of Israel and the sons of Ammon."

28 But the king of the sons of Ammon disregarded the message which Jephthah sent him.

Jephthah's Tragic Vow

29 Now ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, so that he passed through Gilead and Manasseh; then he passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from Mizpah of Gilead he went on to the sons of Ammon.

Ju 3:10

30 Jephthah made a vow to the LORD and said, "If You will indeed give the sons of Ammon into my hand,

31 then it shall be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the sons of Ammon, it shall be the LORD's, and I will offer it up as a burnt offering."

32 So Jephthah crossed over to the sons of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD gave them into his hand.

33 He struck them with a very great slaughter from Aroer to the entrance of ^RMinnith, twenty cities, and as far as Abel-keramim. So the sons of Ammon were subdued before the sons of Israel.

Eze 27:17

34 When Jephthah came to his house at Mizpah, behold, his daughter was coming out to meet him with tambourines and with dancing. Now she was his one *and* only child; besides her he had no son or daughter.

35 When he saw her, he tore his clothes and said, "Alas, my daughter! You have brought me very low, and you are among those who trouble me; for I have given my word to the LORD, and I cannot take it back."

36 So she said to him, "My father, you have given your word to the LORD; do to me as you have said, since the LORD has avenged you of your enemies, the sons of Ammon."

37 She said to her father, "Let this thing be done for me; let me alone two months, that I may go to the mountains and weep because of my virginity, I and my companions."

38 Then he said, "Go." So he sent her away for two months; and she left

with her companions, and wept on the mountains because of her virginity.

39 At the end of two months she returned to her father, who did to her according to the vow which he had made; and she ^Thad no relations with a man. Thus it became a custom in Israel;

Lit knew no man

40 that the daughters of Israel went yearly to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in the year.

Jephthah and His Successors

12 Then the men of Ephraim were summoned, and they crossed to Zaphon and ^Rsaid to Jephthah, "Why did you cross over to fight against the sons of Ammon without calling us to go with you? We will burn your house down on you."

Ju 8:1

2 Jephthah said to them, "I and my people were at great strife with the sons of Ammon; when I called you, you did not deliver me from their hand.

3 "When I saw that you would not deliver *me*, I ^Rtook my life in my hands and crossed over against the sons of Ammon, and the LORD gave them into my hand. Why then have you come up to me this day to fight against me?"

1 Sa 19:5; 28:21; Job 13:14

4 Then Jephthah gathered all the men of Gilead and fought Ephraim; and the men of Gilead ^Tdefeated Ephraim, because they said, "You are fugitives of Ephraim, O Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim *and* in the midst of Manasseh."

Lit smote

5 The Gileadites ^Rcaptured the fords of the Jordan opposite Ephraim. And it happened when *any* of the fugitives of Ephraim said, "Let me cross over," the men of Gilead would say to him, "Are you an Ephraimite?" If he said, "No,"

Ju 3:28

6 then they would say to him, "Say now, 'Shibboleth.'" But he said, "Sibboleth," for he could not ^Tpronounce it correctly. Then they seized him and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. Thus there fell at that time 42,000 of Ephraim.

Lit speak so

7 Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 Now Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel after him.

9 He had thirty sons, and thirty daughters whom he ^Tgave in marriage outside the family, and he brought in thirty daughters from outside for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then Ibzan died and was buried in Bethlehem. Lit sent outside

11 Now Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel after him; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 Then Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried at Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13 Now Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel after him.

14 He had forty sons and thirty grandsons who rode on seventy donkeys; and he judged Israel eight years.

15 Then Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried at Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

Philistines Oppress Again

 **13** Now the sons of Israel ^{Ra-}gain did evil in the sight of the LORD, so that the LORD gave them into the hands of the Philistines forty years. Ju 2:11

2 There was a certain man of ^RZorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren and had borne no children. Jos 19:41

3 Then the angel of the LORD appeared to the woman and said to her, "Behold now, you are barren and have borne no children, but you shall conceive and give birth to a son."

4 "Now therefore, be careful ^Rnot to drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing. Nu 6:2, 3; Lk 1:15

5 "^RFor behold, you shall conceive and give birth to a son, and no razor shall come upon his head, for the boy shall be a ^RNazirite to God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel from the hands of the Philistines." Lk 1:15 • Nu 6:2-5

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, "^RA man of God came to me and his appearance was like the appearance of the angel of

God, very awesome. And I did not ask him where he came from, nor did he tell me his name. Ju 6:11; 13:8, 10, 11

7 "But he said to me, 'Behold, you shall conceive and give birth to a son, and now you shall not drink wine or strong drink nor eat any unclean thing, for the boy shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb to the day of his death.'"

8 Then Manoah entreated the LORD and said, "O Lord, please let ^Rthe man of God whom You have sent come to us again that he may teach us what to do for the boy who is to be born." Ju 13:3, 7

9 God listened to the voice of Manoah; and ^Rthe angel of God came again to the woman as she was sitting in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her. Ju 13:8

10 So the woman ran quickly and told her husband, "Behold, ^Rthe man who ^Tcame the other day has appeared to me." Ju 13:9 • Lit came to me

11 Then Manoah arose and followed his wife, and when he came to the man he said to him, "Are you ^Rthe man who spoke to the woman?" And he said, "I am." Ju 13:8

12 Manoah said, "Now when your words come to pass, what shall be the boy's mode of life and his vocation?"

 13 So ^Rthe angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "^RLet the woman pay attention to all that I said. Ju 13:11 • Ju 13:4

14 "She should not eat anything that comes from the ^Rvine nor drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; let her observe all that I commanded." Nu 6:4

15 Then Manoah said to ^Rthe angel of the LORD, "Please let us detain you so that we may prepare a young goat for you." Ju 13:3

16 The angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "Though you detain me, I will not eat your food, but if you prepare a burnt offering, then offer it to the LORD." For Manoah did not know that he was the angel of the LORD.

17 Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "^RWhat is your name, so that when your words come to pass, we may honor you?" Ge 32:29

18 But the angel of the LORD said

to him, "Why do you ask my name, seeing it is ^{FR}wonderful?" Is 9:6

 19 So ^RManoah took the young goat with the grain offering and offered it on the rock to the LORD, and He performed wonders while Manoah and his wife looked on. Ju 6:20, 21

20 For it came about when the flame went up from the altar toward heaven, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. When Manoah and his wife saw *this*, they fell on their faces to the ground.

21 Now the angel of the LORD did not appear to Manoah or his wife again. ^RThen Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD. Ju 13:16

22 So Manoah said to his wife, "We will surely die, for we have seen God." Ge 32:30; De 5:26; Ju 6:22

23 But his wife said to him, "If the LORD had desired to kill us, He would not have accepted a burnt offering and a grain offering from our hands, nor would He have shown us all these things, nor would He have let us hear *things like this at this time.*"

 24 Then the woman gave birth to a son and named him Samson; and the ^Rchild grew up and the LORD blessed him. 1 Sa 3:19; Lk 1:80

25 And ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD began to stir him in ^FMahaneh-dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol. Ju 3:10

Samson's Marriage

14 Then Samson went down to Timnah and saw a woman in Timnah, *one of the daughters of the Philistines.*

2 So he came ^Tback and told his father and ^Tmother, "I saw a woman in Timnah, *one of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore, get her for me as a wife.*" Lit up • Lit mother, saying,

3 Then his father and his mother said to him, "Is there no woman among the daughters of your ^Rrelatives, or among all ^Tour people, that you go to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?" But Samson said to his father, "Get her for me, for she looks good to me." Ge 24:3, 4 • Lit my

4 However, his father and mother did not know that ^Rit was of the LORD, for He was seeking an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that

time the Philistines were ruling over Israel. Jos 11:20

5 Then Samson went down to Timnah with his father and mother, and came as far as the vineyards of Timnah; and behold, a young lion came roaring toward him.

6 ^RThe Spirit of the LORD ^Tcame upon him mightily, so that ^Rhe tore him as one tears a young goat though he had nothing in his hand; but he did not tell his father or mother what he had done. Ju 3:10 • Lit rushed upon • 1 Sa 17:34-36

7 So he went down and talked to the woman; and she ^Tlooked good to Samson. Lit was right in Samson's eyes

8 When he returned later to take her, he turned aside to look at the carcass of the lion; and behold, a swarm of bees and honey were in the body of the lion.

9 So he scraped ^Tthe honey into his ^Thands and went on, eating as he went. When he came to his father and mother, he gave *some* to them and they ate *it*; but he did not tell them that he had scraped the honey out of the body of the lion. Lit it • Lit palms

10 Then his father went down to the woman; and Samson made a feast there, for the young men customarily did this.

11 When they saw him, they brought thirty companions to be with him.

Samson's Riddle

12 Then Samson said to them, "Let me now ^Rpropound a riddle to you; if you will indeed tell it to me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen wraps and thirty ^Rchanges of clothes." Eze 17:2 • Ge 45:22; 2 Ki 5:22

13 "But if you are unable to tell me, then you shall give me thirty linen wraps and thirty changes of clothes." And they said to him, "Propound your riddle, that we may hear it."

14 So he said to them, "Out of the eater came something to eat, And out of the strong came something sweet."

13:18 I.e. incomprehensible  13:19-21

 13:24-25 13:25 I.e. the camp of Dan

But they could not tell the riddle in three days.

15 Then it came about on the fourth day that they said to Samson's wife, "Entice your husband, so that he will tell us the riddle, ^Ror we will burn you and your father's house with fire. Have you invited us to impoverish us? Is this not so?" Ju 16:5 • Ju 15:6

16 Samson's wife wept before him and said, "^RYou only hate me, and you do not love me; you have propounded a riddle to the sons of my people, and have not told it to me." And he said to her, "Behold, I have not told it to my father or mother; so should I tell you?" Ju 16:15

17 However she wept before him seven days while their feast lasted. And on the seventh day he told her because she pressed him so hard. She then told the riddle to the sons of her people.

18 So the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down,

"What is sweeter than honey?
And what is stronger than a lion?"

And he said to them,

"If you had not plowed with my heifer,

You would not have found out my riddle."

19 Then ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD ^Tcame upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of them and took their spoil and gave the changes of clothes to those who told the riddle. And his anger burned, and he went up to his father's house. Ju 3:10; 13:25 • Lit rushed upon

20 But Samson's wife was ^Rgiven to his companion who had been his ^Tfriend. Ju 15:2 • Or best man

Samson Burns Philistine Crops

15 But after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife with a young goat, and said, "I will go in to my wife in her room." But her father did not let him enter

2 Her father said, "I really thought that you hated her intensely; so I ^Rgave her to your companion. Is not her younger sister ^Tmore beautiful than she? Please let her be yours ^Tinstead." Ju 14:20 • Lit better • Lit instead of her

3 Samson then said to them, "This time I shall be blameless in regard to the Philistines when I do them harm."

4 Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, and turned the foxes tail to tail and put one torch in the middle between two tails.

5 When he had set fire to the torches, he released ^Tthe foxes into the standing grain of the Philistines, thus burning up both the shocks and the standing grain, along with the vineyards and groves. Lit them

6 Then the Philistines said, "Who did this?" And they said, "Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because ^The took his wife and gave her to his companion." So the Philistines came up and ^Rburned her and her father with fire. Le. the Timnite • Ju 14:15

7 Samson said to them, "Since you act like this, I will surely take revenge on you, but after that I will quit."

8 He struck them ^Ttruthlessly with a great slaughter; and he went down and lived in the cleft of the rock of Etam. Lit leg on thigh

9 Then the Philistines went up and camped in Judah, and spread out in Lehi.

10 The men of Judah said, "Why have you come up against us?" And they said, "We have come up to bind Samson in order to do to him as he did to us."

11 Then 3,000 men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam and said to Samson, "Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What then is this that you have done to us?" And he said to them, "As they did to me, so I have done to them."

12 They said to him, "We have come down to bind you so that we may give you into the hands of the Philistines." And Samson said to them, "Swear to me that you will not ^Tkill me." Lit fall upon me yourselves

13 So they said to ^Thim, "No, but we will bind you fast and give you into their hands; yet surely we will not kill you." Then they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock. Lit him, saying

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him. And ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily so that the ropes that were on his arms were as flax that is burned with fire, and his bonds dropped from his hands. Ju 14:19; 1 Sa 11:6

15 He found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, so he reached out and took it and killed a thousand men with it.

16 Then Samson said,

"With the jawbone of a donkey,
Heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of a donkey
I have ^Tkilled a thousand
men."

Lit smitten

17 When he had finished speaking, he threw the jawbone from his hand; and he named that place ^FRamath-lehi.

18 Then he became very thirsty, and he ^Rcalled to the LORD and said, "You have given this great deliverance by the hand of Your servant, and now shall I die of thirst and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?" Ju 16:28

19 But God split the hollow place that is in Lehi so that water came out of it. When he drank, ^Rhis ^Tstrength returned and he revived. Therefore he named it En-hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day.

Is 40:29 • Lit spirit

20 So he judged Israel twenty years in the days of the Philistines.

Samson's Weakness

16 Now Samson went to ^RGaza and saw a harlot there, and went in to her. Jos 15:47

2 When it was told to the Gazites, saying, "Samson has come here," they surrounded the place and lay in wait for him all night at the gate of the city. And they kept silent all night, saying, "Let us wait until the morning light, then we will kill him."

3 Now Samson lay until midnight, and at midnight he arose and took hold of the doors of the city gate and the two posts and pulled them up along with the bars; then he put them on his shoulders and carried them up to the top of the mountain which is opposite Hebron.

4 After this it came about that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 The lords of the Philistines

came up to her and said to her, "Entice him, and see where his great strength lies and how we may overpower him that we may bind him to afflict him. Then we will each give you eleven hundred pieces of silver."

6 So Delilah said to Samson, "Please tell me where your great strength is and ^Thow you may be bound to afflict you."

Lit by what

7 Samson said to her, "If they bind me with seven fresh cords that have not been dried, then I will become weak and be like any other man."

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh cords that had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now she had *men* lying in wait in an inner room. And she said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" But he snapped the cords as a string of tow snaps when it ^Ttouches fire. So his strength was not discovered.

Lit smells

10 Then Delilah said to Samson, "Behold, you have deceived me and told me lies; now please tell me ^Thow you may be bound."

Lit by what

11 He said to her, "If they bind me tightly with new ropes which have not been used, then I will become weak and be like any other man."

12 So Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them and said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" For the *men* were lying in wait in the inner room. But he snapped the ropes from his arms like a thread.

13 Then Delilah said to Samson, "Up to now you have deceived me and told me lies; tell me ^Thow you may be bound." And he said to her, "If you weave the seven locks of my ^Thair with the web ^F[and fasten it with a pin, then I will become weak and be like any other man." Lit by what • Lit head

14 So while he slept, Delilah took the seven locks of his ^Thair and wove them into the web. And she fastened it with the pin and said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" But he awoke from his sleep and

15:17 I.e. the high place of the jawbone 16:13 The passage in brackets is found in Gr but not in any Heb mss

pulled out the pin of the loom and the web. Lit head

Delilah Extracts His Secret

15 Then she said to him, ^R"How can you say, 'I love you,' when your heart is not with me? You have deceived me these three times and have not told me where your great strength is." Ju 14:16

16 It came about when she pressed him daily with her words and urged him, that his soul was ^Tannoyed to death. Lit impatient to the point of

17 So he told her all *that was* in his heart and said to her, "A razor has never come on my head, for I have been a ^RNazirite to God from my mother's womb. If I am shaved, then my strength will leave me and I will become weak and be like any *other* man." Nu 6:2, 5; Ju 13:5

18 When Delilah saw that he had told her all *that was* in his heart, she sent and called the lords of the Philistines, saying, "Come up once more, for he has told me all *that is* in his heart." Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her and brought the money in their hands.

19 She made him sleep on her knees, and called for a man and had him shave off the seven locks of his ^Thair. Then she began to afflict him, and his strength left him. Lit head

20 She said, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" And he awoke from his sleep and said, "I will go out as at other times and shake myself free." But he did not know that the LORD had departed from him.

21 Then the Philistines seized him and gouged out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza and bound him with bronze chains, and he was a grinder in the prison.

22 However, the hair of his head began to grow again after it was shaved off.

23 Now the lords of the Philistines assembled to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to rejoice, for they said,

"Our god has given Samson
our enemy into our hands."

24 When the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said,

"Our god has given our enemy
into our hands,
Even the destroyer of our
country,

Who has slain many of us."

25 It so happened when ^Tthey were in high spirits, that they said, "Call for Samson, that he may amuse us." So they called for Samson from the prison, and he entertained them. And they made him stand between the pillars. Lit their heart was pleasant

26 Then Samson said to the boy who was holding his hand, "Let me feel the pillars on which the house rests, that I may lean against them."

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there. And about 3,000 men and women were on the roof looking on while Samson was amusing *them*.

Samson Is Avenged

28 ^RThen Samson called to the LORD and said, "O Lord GOD, please remember me and please strengthen me just this time, O God, that I may at once ^Rbe avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes." Ju 15:18 • Je 15:15

29 Samson grasped the two middle pillars on which the house rested, and braced himself against them, the one with his right hand and the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines!" And he bent with all his might so that the house fell on the lords and all the people who were in it. So the dead whom he killed at his death were more than those whom he killed in his life.

31 Then his brothers and all his father's household came down, took him, brought him up and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of Manoah his father. ^RThus he had judged Israel twenty years. Ju 15:20

Micah's Idolatry

17 Now there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim whose name was Micah.

2 He said to his mother, "The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver which were taken from you, about which you

uttered a curse ^Tin my hearing, behold, the silver is with me; I took it." And his mother said, "Blessed be my son by the LORD."

Lit and also spoke it in my ears

3 He then returned the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother, and his mother said, "I wholly dedicate the silver from my hand to the LORD for my son to make a graven image and a molten image; now therefore, I will return them to you."

4 So when he returned the silver to his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver and gave them to the silversmith who made ^Tthem into a graven image and a molten image, and ^Tthey were in the house of Micah.

Lit it • Lit it was

5 And the man Micah had a ^{FR}shrine and he made an ^Rephod and household idols and consecrated one of his sons, that he might become his priest.

Ju 18:24 • Ju 8:27; 18:14

6 In those days ^Rthere was no king in Israel; every man did what was right in his own eyes.

Ju 18:1; 19:1

7 Now there was a young man from Bethlehem in Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he was ^Tstaying there.

Or sojourning

8 Then the man departed from the city, from Bethlehem in Judah, to ^Tstay wherever he might find a *place*; and as he made his journey, he came to the ^Rhill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah.

Or sojourn • Jos 24:33

9 Micah said to him, "Where do you come from?" And he said to him, "I am a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, and I am going to ^Tstay wherever I may find a *place*."

Or sojourn

10 Micah then said to him, "Dwell with me and be ^{Ra} father and a priest to me, and I will give you ten *pieces* of silver a year, a suit of clothes, and your maintenance." So the Levite went in.

Ju 18:19

11 The Levite agreed to live with the man, and the young man became to him like one of his sons.

12 So Micah ^Tconsecrated the Levite, and the young man ^Rbecame his priest and ^Tlived in the house of Micah.

Lit filled the hand of • Nu 16:10; 18:1-7 • Lit was

13 Then Micah said, "Now I know that the LORD will prosper me, seeing I have a Levite as priest."

Danites Seek Territory

18 In those days there was no king of Israel; and in those days the tribe of the Danites was seeking an inheritance for themselves to live in, for until that day an inheritance had not been allotted to them as a possession among the tribes of Israel.

2 So the sons of Dan sent from their family five men out of their whole number, ^Tvaliant men from ^RZorah and Eshtaol, to spy out the land and to search it; and they said to them, "Go, search the land." And they came to ^Rthe hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and lodged there.

Lit men, sons of valor • Ju 13:25 • Ju 17:1

3 When they were near the house of Micah, they recognized the voice of the young man, the Levite; and they turned aside there and said to him, "Who brought you here? And what are you doing in this *place*? And what do you have here?"

4 He said to them, "Thus and so has Micah done to me, and he has hired me and ^RI have become his priest."

Ju 17:12

5 They said to him, "Inquire of God, please, that we may know whether our way on which we are going will be prosperous."

6 The priest said to them, "Go in peace; your way in which you are going has the LORD's approval."

7 Then the five men departed and came to ^RLaish and saw the people who were in it living in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was no ruler humiliating *them* for anything in the land, and they were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone.

Jos 19:47; Ju 18:29

8 When they came back to their brothers at Zorah and Eshtaol, their brothers said to them, "What do you report?"

9 They said, "Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good. And will you ^Tsit still? Do not delay to go, to enter, to possess the land."

Lit be

10 "When you enter, you will come to a secure people with a spacious land; for God has given it into

your hand, a place where there is no lack of anything that is on the earth.”

11 Then from the family of the Danites, from Zorah and from Esh-taol, six hundred men armed with weapons of war set out.

12 They went up and camped at Kiriath-jearim in Judah. Therefore they called that place ^{FR}Mahaneh-dan to this day; behold, it is west of Kiriath-jearim. Ju 13:25

13 They passed from there to the hill country of Ephraim and came to the house of Micah.

Danites Take Micah's Idols

14 Then the five men who went to spy out the country of Laish said to their kinsmen, “Do you know that there are in these houses ^Ran ephod and ^Fhousehold idols and a graven image and a molten image? Now therefore, consider what you should do.” Ju 17:5

15 They turned aside there and came to the house of the young man, the Levite, to the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare.

16 The six hundred men armed with their weapons of war, who were of the sons of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate.

17 Now the five men who went to spy out the land went up *and* entered there, *and* took ^Rthe graven image and the ephod and household idols and the molten image, while the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men armed with weapons of war. Ge 31:19, 30; Is 41:29; Mi 5:13

18 When these went into Micah's house and took the graven image, the ephod and ^Thousehold idols and the molten image, the priest said to them, “What are you doing?” Heb *teraphim*

19 They said to him, “Be silent, ^Rput your hand over your mouth and come with us, and be to us ^Ra father and a priest. Is it better for you to be a priest to the house of one man, or to be priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?” Job 21:5; 29:9; 40:4 • Ju 17:10

20 The priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod and ^Thousehold idols and the graven image and went among the people. Heb *teraphim*

21 Then they turned and de-

parted, and put the little ones and the livestock and the valuables in front of them.

22 When they had gone some distance from the house of Micah, the men who *were* in the houses near Micah's house assembled and overtook the sons of Dan.

23 They cried to the sons of Dan, who turned around and said to Micah, “What is *the matter* with you, that you have assembled together?”

24 He said, “You have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and have gone away, and what do I have besides? So how can you say to me, ‘What is *the matter* with you?’”

25 The sons of Dan said to him, “Do not let your voice be heard among us, or else fierce men will fall upon you and you will lose your life, with the lives of your household.”

26 So the sons of Dan went on their way; and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house.

27 Then they took what Micah had made and the priest who had belonged to him, and came to Laish, to a people quiet and secure, and struck them with the edge of the sword; and they burned the city with fire.

28 And there was no one to deliver *them*, because it was far from Sidon and they had no dealings with anyone, and it was in the valley which is near ^RBeth-rehob. And they rebuilt the city and lived in it. 2 Sa 10:6

29 ^RThey called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father who was born in Israel; however, the name of the city formerly was Laish. Jos 19:47

30 The sons of Dan set up for themselves ^Rthe graven image; and Jonathan, the son of ^RGershom, the son of ^FManasseh, ^Rhe and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. Ju 17:3, 5 • Ex 2:22; 18:3 • Ju 17:3, 5

31 So they set up for themselves Micah's graven image which he had made, all the time that the ^Rhouse of God was at Shiloh. Jos 18:1

18:12 I.e. the camp of Dan 18:14 Heb *teraphim*

18:30 Some ancient versions read *Moses*

A Levite's Concubine Degraded

19 Now it came about in those days, when ^Rthere was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite ^Tstaying in the remote part of the hill country of Ephraim, who took a concubine for himself from Bethlehem in Judah. Ju 18:1 • Or sojourning

2 But his concubine played the harlot against him, and she went away from him to her father's house in Bethlehem in Judah, and was there for a period of four months.

3 Then her husband arose and went after her to ^Rspeak ^Ttenderly to her in order to bring her back, ^Ttaking with him his servant and a pair of donkeys. So she brought him into her father's house, and when the girl's father saw him, he was glad to meet him. Ge 34:3; 50:21 • Lit to her heart • Lit and

4 His father-in-law, the girl's father, detained him; and he remained with him three days. So they ate and drank and lodged there.

5 Now on the fourth day they got up early in the morning, and he ^Tprepared to go; and the girl's father said to his son-in-law, "^RSustain yourself with a piece of bread, and afterward you may go." Lit arose • Ge 18:5; Ju 19:8

6 So both of them sat down and ate and drank together; and the girl's father said to the man, "Please be willing to spend the night, and let your heart be merry."

7 Then the man arose to go, but his father-in-law urged him so that he spent the night there again.

8 On the fifth day he arose to go early in the morning, and the girl's father said, "Please sustain ^Tyourself, and wait until ^Tafternoon"; so both of them ate. Lit your heart • Lit the day declines

9 When the man arose to go along with his concubine and servant, his father-in-law, the girl's father, said to him, "Behold now, the day has drawn to a close; please spend the night. Lo, the day is coming to an end; spend the night here that your heart may be merry. Then tomorrow you may arise early for your journey so that you may go home."

10 But the man was not willing to spend the night, so he arose and departed and came to a place opposite ^RJebus (that is, Jerusalem). And there

were with him a pair of saddled donkeys; his concubine also was with him. 1 Ch 11:4, 5

11 When they were near Jebus, the day was almost gone; and ^Rthe servant said to his master, "Please come, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites and spend the night in it." Ju 19:19

12 However, his master said to him, "We will not turn aside into the city of foreigners who are not of the sons of Israel; but we will go on as far as Gibeah."

13 He said to his servant, "Come and let us approach one of these places; and we will spend the night in Gibeah or Ramah."

14 So they passed along and went their way, and the sun set on them near Gibeah which belongs to Benjamin.

15 They turned aside there in order to enter and lodge in Gibeah. When ^Tthey entered, they sat down in the open square of the city, for no one took them into *his* house to spend the night. So with Gr; M.T. he

16 Then behold, an old man was coming out of the field from his work at evening. Now the man was from ^Rthe hill country of Ephraim, and he was staying in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites. Ju 19:1

17 And he lifted up his eyes and saw the traveler in the open square of the city; and the old man said, "Where are you going, and where do you come from?"

18 He said to him, "We are passing from Bethlehem in Judah to the remote part of the hill country of Ephraim, for I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem in Judah. But I am now going to my house, and no man will take me into his house."

19 "Yet there is both straw and fodder for our donkeys, and also bread and wine for me, ^Tyour maid-servant, and ^Rthe young man who is with your servants; there is no lack of anything." I.e. my concubine • Ju 19:11

20 The old man said, "^RPeace to you. Only let me *take care of* all your needs; however, do not spend the night in the open square." Ge 43:23; Ju 6:23

21 ^RSo he took him into his house and gave the donkeys fodder, and

they washed their feet and ate and drank.

Ge 24:32, 33

22 While they were celebrating, behold, the men of the city, certain worthless fellows, surrounded the house, pounding the door; and they spoke to the owner of the house, the old man, saying, "Bring out the man who came into your house that we may have relations with him."

23 Then the man, the owner of the house, went out to them and said to them, "No, my fellows, please do not act so wickedly; since this man has come into my house, do not commit this act of folly."

24 "Here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. Please let me bring them out that you may ravish them and do to them whatever you wish. But do not commit such an act of folly against this man."

Ge 19:8

25 But the men would not listen to him. So the man seized his concubine and brought her out to them; and they raped her and abused her all night until morning, then let her go at the approach of dawn.

26 As the day began to dawn, the woman came and fell down at the doorway of the man's house where her master was, until full daylight.

27 When her master arose in the morning and opened the doors of the house and went out to go on his way, then behold, his concubine was lying at the doorway of the house with her hands on the threshold.

28 He said to her, "Get up and let us go," but there was no answer. Then he placed her on the donkey; and the man arose and went to his home.

Ju 20:5 • Lit place

29 When he entered his house, he took a knife and laid hold of his concubine and cut her in twelve pieces, limb by limb, and sent her throughout the territory of Israel.

1 Sa 11:7

30 All who saw it said, "Nothing like this has ever happened or been seen from the day when the sons of Israel came up from the land of Egypt to this day. Consider it, take counsel and speak up!"

Ju 20:7; Pr 13:10

land of Gilead, came out, and the congregation assembled as one man to the LORD at Mizpah.

1 Sa 7:5

2 The chiefs of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, took their stand in the assembly of the people of God, 400,000 foot soldiers who drew the sword.

Ju 8:10

3 (Now the sons of Benjamin heard that the sons of Israel had gone up to Mizpah.) And the sons of Israel said, "Tell us, how did this wickedness take place?"

4 So the Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered and said, "I came with my concubine to spend the night at Gibeah which belongs to Benjamin."

5 "But the men of Gibeah rose up against me and surrounded the house at night because of me. They intended to kill me; instead, they ravished my concubine so that she died."

6 "And I took hold of my concubine and cut her in pieces and sent her throughout the land of Israel's inheritance; for they have committed a lewd and disgraceful act in Israel."

7 "Behold, all you sons of Israel, give your advice and counsel here."

8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, "Not one of us will go to his tent, nor will any of us return to his house."

9 "But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; we will go up against it by lot."

10 "And we will take 10 men out of 100 throughout the tribes of Israel, and 100 out of 1,000, and 1,000 out of 10,000 to supply food for the people, that when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, they may punish them for all the disgraceful acts that they have committed in Israel."

Lit take • Heb Geba

11 Thus all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, united as one man.

12 Then the tribes of Israel sent men through the entire tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What is this wickedness that has taken place among you?"

13 "Now then, deliver up the men, the worthless fellows in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and remove this wickedness from Israel."

Resolve to Punish the Guilty

20 Then all the sons of Israel from Dan to Beersheba, including the

But the sons of Benjamin would not listen to the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel. 2 Co 6:15

14 The sons of Benjamin gathered from the cities to Gibeah, to go out to battle against the sons of Israel.

15 From the cities on that day the sons of Benjamin were numbered, 26,000 men who draw the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah who were numbered, 700 choice men.

16 Out of all these people 700 ^Rchoice men were left-handed; each one could sling a stone at a hair and not miss. Ju 3:15; 1 Ch 12:2

17 Then the men of Israel besides Benjamin were ^Tnumbered, 400,000 men who draw the sword; all these were men of war. Or mustered

Civil War, Benjamin Defeated

18 Now the sons of Israel arose, went up to Bethel, and inquired of God and said, "Who shall go up first for us to battle against the sons of Benjamin?" Then the LORD said, "*Judah shall go up first.*"

19 So the sons of Israel arose in the morning and camped against Gibeah.

20 The men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel arrayed for battle against them at Gibeah.

21 Then the sons of Benjamin came out of Gibeah and ^Rfelled to the ground on that day 22,000 men of Israel. Ju 20:25

22 But the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves and arrayed for battle again in the place where they had arrayed themselves the first day.

23 ^RThe sons of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until evening, and ^Rinquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall we again draw near for battle against the sons of my brother Benjamin?" And the LORD said, "Go up against him." Jos 7:6, 7 • Ju 20:18

24 Then the sons of Israel ^Tcame against the sons of Benjamin the second day. Lit approached

25 Benjamin went out ^Tagainst them from Gibeah the second day and ^Tfelled to the ground again 18,000 men of the sons of Israel; all these drew the sword. Lit to meet • Lit destroyed

26 Then ^Rall the sons of Israel and all the people went up and came to Bethel and wept; thus they remained there before the LORD and fasted that day until evening. And they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. Ju 20:23; 21:2

27 The sons of Israel ^Rinquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, Ju 20:18

28 and Phinehas the son of Eleazar, Aaron's son, stood before it to *minister* in those days), saying, "Shall I yet again go out to battle against the sons of my brother Benjamin, or shall I cease?" And the LORD said, "Go up, ^Rfor tomorrow I will deliver them into your hand." Ju 7:9

29 ^RSo Israel set men in ambush around Gibeah. Jos 8:4

30 The sons of Israel went up against the sons of Benjamin on the third day and arrayed themselves against Gibeah as at other times.

31 ^RThe sons of Benjamin went out against the people and were drawn away from the city, and they began to strike and kill some of the people as at other times, on the high-ways, one of which goes up to Bethel and the other to Gibeah, *and* in the field, about thirty men of Israel. Jos 8:16

32 The sons of Benjamin said, "They are struck down before us, as at the first." But the sons of Israel said, "Let us flee that we may draw them away from the city to the high-ways."

33 Then all the men of Israel arose from their place and arrayed themselves at Baal-tamar; ^Rand the men of Israel in ambush broke out of their place, even out of Maareh-geba. Jos 8:19

34 When ten thousand choice men from all Israel came against Gibeah, the battle became ^Tfierce; ^Rbut Benjamin did not know that disaster was close to them. Lit heavy • Jos 8:14; Job 21:13

35 And the LORD struck Benjamin before Israel, so that the sons of Israel destroyed 25,100 men of Benjamin that day, all who draw the sword.

36 So the sons of Benjamin saw that they were ^Tdefeated. ^RWhen the men of Israel gave ^Tground to Benjamin because they relied on the men in ambush whom they had set against Gibeah, Lit smitten • Jos 8:15 • Lit place

37 the men in ambush hurried and rushed against Gibeah; the men in ambush also deployed and struck all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the men in ambush was ^Rthat they would make a great cloud of smoke rise from the city.

Jos 8:20

39 Then the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to strike ^Tand kill about thirty men of Israel, ^Rfor they said, "Surely they are ^Tdefeated before us, as in the first battle."

Lit slain ones • Ju 20:32 • Lit smitten

40 But when the cloud began to rise from the city in a column of smoke, Benjamin looked ^Rbehind them; and behold, the whole city was going up in smoke to heaven.

Jos 8:20

41 Then the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were terrified; for they saw that ^Rdisaster was close to them.

Pr 5:22; 11:5, 6; 29:6

42 Therefore, they turned their backs before the men of Israel toward the direction of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them while those who came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst of them.

43 ^RThey surrounded Benjamin, pursued them without rest and trod them down opposite Gibeah toward the ^Teast.

Ho 9:9; 10:9 • Lit sunrise

44 Thus 18,000 men of Benjamin fell; all these were valiant warriors.

45 ^TThe rest turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of ^RRimmon, but they ^Tcaught 5,000 of them on the highways and overtook them at Gidom and killed 2,000 of them.

So with Gr; Heb And they • Ju 21:13 • Lit gleaned

46 So all of Benjamin who fell that day were 25,000 men who draw the sword; all these were valiant warriors.

47 But 600 men turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and they remained at the rock of Rimmon four months.

48 The men of Israel then turned back against the sons of Benjamin and struck them with the edge of the sword, both the entire city with the cattle and all that they found; they also set on fire all the cities which they found.

Mourning Lost Tribe

21 Now the men of Israel ^Rhad sworn in Mizpah, saying, "None of us shall give his daughter to Benjamin ^Tin marriage."

Ju 21:7, 18 • Lit for a wife

2 ^RSo the people came to Bethel and sat there before God until evening, and lifted up their voices and wept ^Tbitterly.

Ju 20:26 • Lit with great weeping

3 They said, "Why, O LORD, God of Israel, has this come about in Israel, so that one tribe should be missing today in Israel?"

4 It came about the next day that the people arose early and built ^Ran altar there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

De 12:5; 2 Sa 24:25

5 Then the sons of Israel said, "Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who did not come up in the assembly to the LORD?" For ^Tthey had taken a great oath concerning him ^Rwho did not come up to the LORD at Mizpah, saying, "He shall surely be put to death."

Lit there was a great oath • Ju 5:23

6 And the sons of Israel were sorry for their brother Benjamin and said, "One tribe is cut off from Israel today.

7 "What shall we do for wives for those who are left, since we have sworn by the LORD not to give them any of our daughters in marriage?"

Provision for Their Survival

8 And they said, "What one is there of the tribes of Israel who did not come up to the LORD at Mizpah?" And behold, no one had come to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For when the people were numbered, behold, not one of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead was there.

10 And the congregation sent 12,000 of the valiant warriors there, and commanded them, saying, "Go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones.

11 "This is the thing that you shall do: you ^Rshall utterly destroy every man and every woman who has ^Tlain with a man."

Nu 31:17 • Lit known lying with

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead 400 young virgins who had not known a man by lying with ^Thim; and they brought

them to the camp at Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. Lit a male

13 Then the whole congregation sent word and spoke to the sons of Benjamin who were ^Rat the rock of Rimmon, and ^Rproclaimed peace to them. Ju 20:47 • De 20:10

14 Benjamin returned at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had kept alive from the women of Jabesh-gilead; yet they ^Twere not enough for them. Lit did not find it so

15 And the people were sorry for Benjamin because the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, "What shall we do for wives for those who are left, since the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?"

17 They said, "*There must be an inheritance for the survivors of Benjamin, so that a tribe will not be blotted out from Israel.*"

18 "But we cannot give them wives of our daughters." For the sons of Israel had sworn, saying, "Cursed is he who gives a wife to Benjamin."

19 So they said, "Behold, there is a feast of the LORD from year to year in ^RShiloh, which is on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south side of Lebonah." Jos 18:1; Ju 18:31; 1 Sa 1:3

20 And they commanded the sons of Benjamin, saying, "Go and lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 and watch; and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to ^Rtake part in the dances, then you shall come out of the vineyards and each of you shall catch his wife from the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. Ex 15:20; Ju 11:34

22 "It shall come about, when their fathers or their brothers come to complain to us, that we shall say to them, 'Give them to us voluntarily, because we did not take for each man of Benjamin ^Ta wife in battle, ^Rnor did you give *them* to them, *else* you would now be guilty.'" Lit his • Ju 21:1, 18

23 The sons of Benjamin did so, and took wives according to their number from those who danced, whom they carried away. And they went and returned to their inheritance and ^Rrebuilt the cities and lived in them. Ju 20:48

24 The sons of Israel departed from there at that time, every man to his tribe and family, and each one of them went out from there to his inheritance.

25 ^RIn those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes. Ju 17:6; 18:1; 19:1

RUTH

Author: The Book of Ruth provides a cameo to the other side of the biblical story—the godly remnant who remain true to the laws of God. Although the author of Ruth is not given anywhere in the book, the anonymity should not detract from its spiritual value or literary beauty. Tradition has attributed the writing of Ruth to Samuel, but this is difficult to reconcile with the mention of David when Samuel died before David was installed as king.

Time: During the Judges

Key Verse: Ru 1:16

Theme: Ruth is a simple yet intriguing short story. Throughout the story, the characters develop and eventually exhibit wisdom, loyalty, and obedience to God and the customs of the day. We see an interesting romance bloom out of most unusual circumstances. It provides a platform for some profound understanding of God's covenant plans with His people, Israel. We see the details of His plan unfold in the lives of a widow, her foreign born daughter-in-law, and a distant relative. We also see the lineage of David and Christ established and blessed.

Naomi Widowed

1 Now it came about in the days when the judges governed, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem in Judah went to sojourn in the land of Moab with his wife and his two sons.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi; and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem in Judah. Now they ^Rentered the land of Moab and remained there. Ju 3:30

3 Then Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left with her two sons.

4 They took for themselves Moabite women as wives; the name of the one was Orpah and the name of the other Ruth. And they lived there about ten years.

5 Then ^Tboth Mahlon and Chilion also died, and the woman was bereft of her two children and her husband. Lit both of them

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might return from the land of Moab, for she

had heard in the land of Moab that the LORD had ^Rvisited His people in giving them food. Ex 4:31; Je 29:10; Zep 2:7

7 So she departed from the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return to the land of Judah.

 **8** And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, return each of you to her mother's house. ^RMay the LORD deal kindly with you as you have dealt with the dead and with me." 2 Ti 1:16

9 "May the LORD grant that you may find rest, each in the house of her husband." Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voices and wept.

10 And they said to her, "No, but we will surely return with you to your people."

11 But Naomi said, "Return, my daughters. Why should you go with me? Have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?"

 **12** "Return, my daughters! Go, for I am too old to have a husband. If I said I have hope, if I should

even have a husband tonight and also bear sons,

13 would you therefore wait until they were grown? Would you therefore refrain from marrying? No, my daughters; for it is harder for me than for you, for the hand of the LORD has gone forth against me."

Ruth's Loyalty

14 And they lifted up their voices and wept again; and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.

15 Then she said, "Behold, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and her ^Rgods; return after your sister-in-law." Jos 24:15; Ju 11:24

 16 But Ruth said, "Do not urge me to leave you or turn back from following you; for where you go, I will go, and where you lodge, I will lodge. Your people *shall be* my people, and your God, my God.

17 "Where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. Thus may the LORD do to me, and worse, if *anything* but death parts you and me."

18 When ^Rshe saw that she was determined to go with her, she ^Tsaid no more to her. Ac 21:14 • Lit ceased to speak

19 So they both went until they came to Bethlehem. And when they had come to Bethlehem, ^Rall the city was stirred because of them, and the women said, "Is this Naomi?" Ma 21:10

20 She said to them, "Do not call me ^{FT}Naomi; call me ^{FT}Mara, for ^Rthe Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me. I.e. pleasant • I.e. bitter • Ex 6:3; Job 6:4

21 "I went out full, but ^Rthe LORD has brought me back empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has witnessed against me and the Almighty has afflicted me?" Job 1:21

22 So Naomi returned, and with her Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, who returned from the land of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of barley harvest.

Ruth Gleans in Boaz' Field

2 Now Naomi had a kinsman of her husband, a man of great wealth, of the family of ^RElimelech, whose name was Boaz. Ru 1:2

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "Please let me go to the field

and ^Rglean among the ears of grain after one in whose sight I may find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter." Le 19:9, 10; 23:22; De 24:19; Ru 2:7

3 So she departed and went and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and she happened to come to the portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

 4 Now behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, "^RMay the LORD be with you." And they said to him, "May the LORD bless you." Ju 6:12; Ps 129:8; Lk 1:28; 2 Th 3:16

5 Then Boaz said to his servant who was in charge of the reapers, "Whose young woman is this?"

6 The servant in charge of the reapers replied, "She is the young Moabite woman who returned with Naomi from the land of Moab.

7 "And she said, 'Please let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves.' Thus she came and has remained from the morning until now; she has been sitting in the house for a little while."

8 Then Boaz said to Ruth, "^TListen carefully, my daughter. Do not go to glean in another field; furthermore, do not go on from this one, but stay here with my maids. Lit Have you not heard

9 "Let your eyes be on the field which they reap, and go after them. Indeed, I have commanded the servants not to touch you. When you are thirsty, go to the ^Twater jars and drink from what the servants draw." Lit vessels

10 Then she ^Rfell on her face, bowing to the ground and said to him, "Why have I found favor in your sight that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?" 1 Sa 25:23

11 Boaz replied to her, "All that you have done for your mother-in-law after the death of your husband has been fully reported to me, and how you left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and came to a people that you did not previously know.

12 "May the LORD reward your work, and your wages be full from the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to seek refuge."

13 Then she said, "I have found

favor in your sight, my lord, for you have comforted me and indeed have spoken ^Tkindly to your maidservant, though I am not like one of your maidservants.”

Lit to the heart of your

14 At mealtime Boaz said to her, “Come here, that you may eat of the bread and dip your piece of bread in the vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers; and he served her roasted grain, and she ate and was satisfied ^Rand had some left.

Lit Draw near • Ru 2:18

15 When she rose to glean, Boaz commanded his servants, saying, “Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not insult her.”

16 “Also you shall purposely pull out for her *some grain* from the bundles and leave it that she may glean, and do not rebuke her.”

17 So she gleaned in the field until evening. Then she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 She took it up and went into the city, and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. She also took it out and ^Rgave Naomi what she had left after she was satisfied.

Ru 2:14

19 Her mother-in-law then said to her, “Where did you glean today and where did you work? May he who ^Rtook notice of you be blessed.” So she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked and said, “The name of the man with whom I worked today is Boaz.”

Ps 41:1

20 Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “^RMay he be blessed of the LORD who has not withdrawn his kindness to the living and to the dead.” Again Naomi said to her, “The man is ^Tour relative, he is one of our closest relatives.”

2 Sa 2:5 • Lit near to us

21 Then Ruth the Moabitess said, “Furthermore, he said to me, ‘You should stay close to my servants until they have finished all my harvest.’”

22 Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his maids, so that *others* do not fall upon you in another field.”

23 So she stayed close by the maids of Boaz in order to glean until ^Rthe end of the barley harvest and the wheat harvest. And she lived with her mother-in-law.

De 16:9

Boaz Will Redeem Ruth

3 Then Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, “My daughter, shall I not seek ^Tsecurity for you, that it may be well with you?”

Lit rest

2 “Now is not Boaz ^Rour kinsman, with whose maids you were? Behold, he winnows barley at the threshing floor tonight.”

De 25:5-10

3 “Wash yourself therefore, and anoint yourself and put on your *best* clothes, and go down to the threshing floor; *but* do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking.”

4 “It shall be when he lies down, that you shall ^Tnotice the place where he lies, and you shall go and uncover his feet and lie down; then he will tell you what you shall do.”

Lit know

5 She said to her, “All that you say I will do.”

Ep 6:1; Col 3:20

6 So she went down to the threshing floor and did according to all that her mother-in-law had commanded her.

7 When Boaz had eaten and drunk and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain; and she came secretly, and uncovered his feet and lay down.

8 It happened in the middle of the night that the man was startled and bent forward; and behold, a woman was lying at his feet.

9 He said, “Who are you?” And she answered, “I am Ruth your maid. So spread your covering over your maid, for you are a ^Fclose relative.”

10 Then he said, “^RMay you be blessed of the LORD, my daughter. You have shown your last kindness to be better than the first by not going after young men, whether poor or rich.”

Ru 2:20

11 “Now, my daughter, do not fear. I will do for you whatever you ask, for all my people in the city know that you are a woman of excellence.”

12 “Now it is true I am a ^Tclose relative; however, there is a relative closer than I.”

Or redeemer

13 “Remain this night, and when morning comes, ^Rif he will redeem you, good; let him redeem you. But if

✠ 2:15-16 ✠ 2:20 3:9 Or redeemer

✠ 3:10-11

he does not wish to redeem you, then I will redeem you, as the LORD lives. Lie down until morning." De 25:5; Ma 22:24

14 So she lay at his feet until morning and rose before one could recognize another; and he said, ^R"Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor." Ro 14:16; 2 Co 8:21

15 Again he said, "Give me the cloak that is on you and hold it." So she held it, and he measured six *measures* of barley and laid it on her. Then she went into the city.

16 When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, "How did it go, my daughter?" And she told her all that the man had done for her. Lit Who are you?

17 She said, "These six *measures* of barley he gave to me, for he said, 'Do not go to your mother-in-law empty-handed.'"

18 Then she said, "Wait, my daughter, until you know how the matter turns out; for the man will not rest until he has settled it today."

The Marriage of Ruth

4 Now Boaz went up to the gate and sat down there, and behold, ^Rthe close relative of whom Boaz spoke was passing by, so he said, "Turn aside, friend, sit down here." And he turned aside and sat down. Ru 3:12

2 He took ten men of the ^Relders of the city and said, "Sit down here." So they sat down. 1 Ki 21:8; Pr 31:23

3 Then he said to the ^Tclosest relative, "Naomi, who has come back from the land of Moab, has to sell the piece of land ^Rwhich belonged to our brother Elimelech." Lit redeemer • Le 25:25

4 "So I thought to inform you, saying, 'Buy it before those who are sitting *here*, and before the elders of my people. If you will redeem it, redeem it; but if not, tell me that I may know; for ^Rthere is no one but you to redeem it, and I am after you.'" And he said, "I will redeem it." Le 25:25

5 Then Boaz said, "On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you must also acquire Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of the deceased, in order to raise up the name of the deceased on his inheritance."

6 ^RThe ^Tclosest relative said, "I cannot redeem it for myself, because I would jeopardize my own inheri-

tance. Redeem it for yourself; you may have my right of redemption, for I cannot redeem it." Le 25:25 • Lit redeemer

7 Now this was ^Rthe custom in former times in Israel concerning the redemption and the exchange of land to confirm any matter: a man removed his sandal and gave it to another; and this was the *manner* of attestation in Israel. De 25:8-10

8 So the ^Tclosest relative said to Boaz, "Buy it for yourself." And he removed his sandal. Lit redeemer

9 Then Boaz said to the elders and all the people, "You are witnesses today that I have bought from the hand of Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech and all that belonged to Chilion and Mahlon."

10 "Moreover, I have acquired  Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of Mahlon, to be my wife in order to raise up the name of the deceased on his inheritance, so that the name of the deceased will not be cut off from his brothers or from the court of his birth place; you are witnesses today."

11 All the people who were in the ^Tcourt, and the elders, said, "We are witnesses. May the LORD make the woman who is coming into your home ^Rlike Rachel and Leah, both of whom built the house of Israel; and may you achieve ^Twealth in Ephrathah and become famous in Bethlehem." Lit gate • Ge 29:25-30 • Or power

12 "Moreover, may your house be like the house of ^RPerez whom Tamar bore to Judah, through the offspring which the LORD will give you by this young woman." Ge 38:29; 46:12; Ru 4:18

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she  became his wife, and he went in to her. And the LORD enabled her to conceive, and she gave birth to a son.

14 Then the ^Rwomen said to Naomi, "Blessed is the LORD who has not left you without a redeemer today, and may his name ^Tbecome famous in Israel." Lk 1:58 • Or closest relative

15 "May he also be to you a restorer of life and a sustainer of your old age; for your daughter-in-law, who loves you and is better to you than seven sons, has given birth to him."

The Line of David Began Here

16 Then Naomi took the child
 and laid him in her lap, and became
 his nurse.

I.e. as her own

17 The neighbor women gave him
 a name, saying, "A son has been born
 to Naomi!" So they named him Obed.
 He is the father of Jesse, the father of
 David.

18 Now these are the generations
 of Perez: to Perez was born Hezron,

19 and to Hezron was born Ram,
 and to Ram, Amminadab,

20 and to Amminadab was born
 Nahshon, and to Nahshon, Salmon,

21 and to Salmon was born Boaz,
 and to Boaz, Obed,

22 and to Obed was born Jesse,
 and to Jesse, David.

4:22

1 SAMUEL

Author: The author of 1 and 2 Samuel is anonymous. Samuel may have written the first portion of the book, but his death recorded in 1 Samuel 25:1 makes it clear that he did not write all of 1 or 2 Samuel. It is very possible that a single compiler, perhaps a member of the prophetic school mentioned in 1 Chronicles 29:29, used the various writings referenced as the chronicles of "Nathan the prophet," "Gad the seer" and "Samuel the seer."

Time: c. 1105-1011 B.C.

Key Verse: 1 Sa 13:14

Theme: First Samuel tells the story of three characters: Samuel, Saul, and David. Saul's story begins the line of Israel's monarchy. His story ends with the end of 1 Samuel. David's starts in 1 Samuel, goes through 2 Samuel and ends in the first few chapters of 1 Kings. All three of the main characters in this book make mistakes that cost them dearly. Samuel has problems with his own sons. The result is the end of the rule of judges. Saul seems to be a classic study in what a poor self-image can do to a person. David's early violence prevents him from being able to build the temple later on when he is king.

Elkanah and His Wives

1 Now there was a certain man from Ramathaim-zophim from the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was ^RElkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. ¹ 1 Ch 6:22-28, 33-38

2 He had two wives: the name of one was Hannah and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 Now this man would go up from his city ^Ryearly to worship and to sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were priests to the LORD there. ^{Ex 34:23; 1 Sa 1:21; Lk 2:41}

4 When the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he ^Rwould give portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and her daughters; ^{De 12:17, 18}

5 but to Hannah he would give a double portion, for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had closed her womb.

6 Her rival, however, would pro-

voke her bitterly to irritate her, because the LORD had closed her womb.

7 It happened year after year, as often as she went up to the house of the LORD, she would provoke her; so she wept and would not eat.

8 Then Elkanah her husband said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep and why do you not eat and why is your heart sad? ^RAm I not better to you than ten sons?" ^{Ru 4:15}

9 Then Hannah rose after eating and drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat by the doorpost of the temple of the LORD.

10 She, ^Tgreatly distressed, prayed to the LORD and wept bitterly. ^{Lit bitter of soul}

11 She ^Rmade a vow and said, "O LORD of hosts, if You will indeed ^Rlook on the affliction of Your maidservant and remember me, and not forget Your maidservant, but will give Your maidservant a son, then I will give

^{1:8} ^{1:10-12}

him to the LORD all the days of his life, and ^Ra razor shall never come on his head.” Nu 30:6-11 • Ge 29:32 • Nu 6:5; Ju 13:5

12 Now it came about, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli was watching her mouth.

13 As for Hannah, she was speaking in her heart, only her lips were moving, but her voice was not heard. So Eli thought she was drunk.

14 Then Eli said to her, “^RHow long will you make yourself drunk? Put away your wine from you.” Ac 2:4, 13

15 But Hannah replied, “No, my lord, I am a woman ^Toppressed in spirit; I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I have poured out my soul before the LORD. Lit severe

16 “Do not ^Tconsider your maid-servant as a worthless woman, for I have spoken until now out of my great concern and provocation.” Lit give

17 Then Eli answered and said, “Go in peace; and may the God of Israel ^Rgrant your petition that you have asked of Him.” Ps 20:3-5

 18 She said, “Let your maid-servant find favor in your sight.” So the woman went her way and ate, and ^Rher face was no longer sad. Ro 15:13

Samuel Is Born to Hannah

19 Then they arose early in the morning and worshiped before the LORD, and returned again to their house in ^RRamah. And Elkanah had relations with Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her. 1 Sa 1:1; 2:11

 20 It came about in due time, after Hannah had conceived, that she gave birth to a son; and she named him Samuel, saying, “Because I have asked him of the LORD.”

21 Then the man Elkanah ^Rwent up with all his household to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice and pay his vow. De 12:11; 1 Sa 1:3

22 But Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, “I will not go up until the child is weaned; then I will ^Rbring him, that he may appear before the LORD and ^Rstay there forever.” Lk 2:22 • 1 Sa 1:11, 28

23 ^RElkanah her husband said to her, “Do what seems best to you. Remain until you have weaned him; only may the LORD confirm His word.” So

the woman remained and nursed her son until she weaned him. Nu 30:7, 10, 11

24 Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with a three-year-old bull and one ephah of flour and a jug of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh, although the child was young.

25 Then ^Rthey slaughtered the bull, and brought the boy to Eli. Le 1:5

26 She said, “Oh, my lord! ^RAs your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood here beside you, praying to the LORD. 2 Ki 2:2, 4, 6; 4:30

27 “^RFor this boy I prayed, and the LORD has given me my petition which I asked of Him. 1 Sa 1:11-13; Ps 6:9; 66:19, 20

28 “So I have also ^Fdedicated him to the LORD; as long as he lives he is ^Fdedicated to the LORD.” And he worshiped the LORD there.

Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving

 2 Then Hannah ^Rprayed and said,

“My heart exults in the LORD;
My horn is exalted in the LORD,
My mouth speaks boldly
against my enemies,
Because I rejoice in Your salvation. 1 Sa 2:1-10; Lk 1:46-55

2 “^RThere is no one holy like the LORD,
Indeed, there is no one besides You,
Nor is there any rock like our God. Ex 15:11; Le 19:2; Ps 86:8

3 “Boast no more so very proudly,
^RDo not let arrogance come out of your mouth;
^RFor the LORD is a God of knowledge,
And with Him actions are weighed. Pr 8:13 • 1 Sa 16:7; 1 Ki 8:39

4 “^RThe bows of the mighty are shattered,
But the feeble gird on strength. Ps 37:15; 46:9

5 “Those who were full hire themselves out for bread,
But those who were hungry cease to hunger.
Even the barren gives birth to seven,

But ^Rshe who has many children languishes. Je 15:9

6 "The LORD kills and makes alive;

^RHe brings down to Sheol and raises up. Is 26:19

7 "The LORD makes poor and rich;

He brings low, He also exalts.

8 ^R"He raises the poor from the dust,

He lifts the needy from the ash heap

To make them sit with nobles,
And inherit a seat of honor;
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's,

And He set the world on them. Job 42:10-12; Ps 75:7; 113:7

9 "He keeps the feet of His godly ones,

^RBut the wicked ones are silenced in darkness;

^RFor not by might shall a man prevail. Ma 8:12 • Ps 33:16, 17

10 ^R"Those who contend with the LORD will be shattered;

Against them He will thunder in the heavens,

The LORD will judge the ends of the earth;

And He will give strength to His king,

And will exalt the ^Thorn of His anointed." Ex 15:6; Ps 2:9

11 Then Elkanah went to his home at Ramah. But the boy ministered to the LORD before Eli the priest.

The Sin of Eli's Sons

 12 Now the sons of Eli were ^{FR}worthless men; they did not know the LORD Je 2:8; 9:3, 6; 2 Co 6:15

13 ^Rand the custom of the priests with the people. When any man was offering a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come while the meat was boiling, with a three-pronged fork in his hand. Le 7:29-34

14 Then he would thrust it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fork brought up the priest would take for himself. Thus they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there.

 15 Also, before ^Rthey burned the fat, the priest's servant would come and say to the man who was

sacrificing, "Give the priest meat for roasting, as he will not take boiled meat from you, only raw." Le 3:3-5, 16

16 If the man said to him, "They must surely ^Tburn the fat first, and then take as much as you desire," then he would say, "No, but you shall give it to me now; and if not, I will take it by force." Lit offer up in smoke

17 Thus the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for the men ^Rdespised the offering of the LORD. Mal 2:7-9

Samuel before the LORD as a Boy

 18 Now ^RSamuel was ministering before the LORD, as a boy wearing a linen ephod. 1 Sa 2:11; 3:1

19 And his mother would make him a little ^Rrobe and bring it to him from year to year when she would come up with her husband to offer ^Rthe yearly sacrifice. Ex 28:31 • 1 Sa 1:3, 21

20 Then Eli would ^Rbless Elkanah and his wife and say, "May the LORD give you ^Tchildren from this woman in place of the one she ^Rdedicated to the LORD." And they went to their own ^Thome. Lk 2:34 • Lit seed • 1 Sa 1:11, 27, 28 • Lit place

21 ^RThe LORD visited Hannah; and she conceived and gave birth to three sons and two daughters. And the boy Samuel grew before the LORD. Ge 21:1

Eli Rebukes His Sons

 22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons were doing to all Israel, and how they lay with ^Rthe women who served at the doorway of the tent of meeting. Ex 38:8

23 He said to them, "Why do you do such things, the evil things that I hear from all these people?"

24 "No, my sons; for the report is not good ^Rwhich I hear the LORD's people circulating. 1 Ki 15:26

25 "If one man sins against another, God will mediate for him; but ^Rif a man sins against the LORD, who can intercede for him?" But they would not listen to the voice of their father, for the LORD desired to put them to death. Nu 15:30; 1 Sa 3:14; He 10:26, 27

26 Now the boy Samuel was

 2:12-13 2:12 Lit sons of Belial  2:15-17

 2:18-21  2:22-26

growing in stature and in favor both with the LORD and with men.

27 Then ^Ra man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Did I not indeed reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in bondage to Pharaoh's house?' De 33:1; Ju 13:6

28 ^RDid I not choose them from all the tribes of Israel to be My priests, to go up to My altar, to burn incense, to carry an ephod before Me; and did I not ^Rgive to the house of your father all the fire offerings of the sons of Israel? Ex 28:1-4; 30:7, 8; Le 8:7, 8 • Le 7:35, 36

29 'Why do you kick at My sacrifice and at My offering which I have commanded in My dwelling, and honor your sons above Me, by making yourselves fat with the choicest of every offering of My people Israel?'

30 "Therefore the LORD God of Israel declares, 'I did indeed say that your house and the house of your father should walk before Me forever'; but now the LORD declares, 'Far be it from Me—for those who honor Me I will honor, and those ^Rwho despise Me will be lightly esteemed.' Mal 2:9

31 'Behold, ^Rthe days are coming when I will break your ^Tstrength and the strength of your father's house so that there will not be an old man in your house. 1 Sa 4:11-18; 22:17-20 • Or arm

32 'You will see the distress of My dwelling, in spite of all the good that I do for Israel; and an ^Rold man will not be in your house forever. Ze 8:4

33 'Yet I will not cut off every man of yours from My altar so that your eyes will fail from weeping and your soul grieve, and all the increase of your house will die ^Tin the prime of life. Lit as men

34 'This will be the sign to you which will come concerning your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas: on the same day both of them will die.

35 'But ^RI will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who will do according to what is in My heart and in My soul; and I will build him an enduring house, and he will walk before My anointed always. 1 Sa 3:1; 7:9; 9:12, 13

36 'Everyone who is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a ^Tpiece of silver or a loaf of bread and say, "Please assign me to

one of the priest's offices so that I may eat a piece of bread.'" Or payment

The Prophetic Call to Samuel

3 Now the boy Samuel was ministering to the LORD before Eli. And word from the LORD was rare in those days, visions were infrequent.

2 It happened at that time as Eli was lying down in his place (now ^Rhis eyesight had begun to grow dim and he could not see well), Ge 27:1; 48:10; 1 Sa 4:15

3 and ^Rthe lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple of the LORD where the ark of God was, Ex 25:31-37; Le 24:2, 3

4 that the LORD called Samuel; and he said, "^RHere I am." Is 6:8

5 Then he ran to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." But he said, "I did not call, lie down again." So he went and lay down.

6 The LORD called yet again, "Samuel!" So Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." But he answered, "I did not call, my son, lie down again."

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, nor had the word of the LORD yet been revealed to him.

8 So the LORD called Samuel again for the third time. And he arose and went to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Then Eli discerned that the LORD was calling the boy.

9 And Eli said to Samuel, "Go lie down, and it shall be if He calls you, that you shall say, 'Speak, LORD, for Your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 Then the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, "Samuel! Samuel!" And Samuel said, "Speak, for Your servant is listening."

11 The LORD said to Samuel, "Behold, ^RI am about to do a thing in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle. 2 Ki 21:12; Je 19:3

12 "In that day ^RI will carry out against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end. 1 Sa 2:27-36

13 "For I have told him that I am about to judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons brought a curse on themselves and he did not rebuke them.

14 "Therefore I have sworn to the

house of Eli that ^Rthe iniquity of Eli's house shall not be atoned for by sacrifice or offering forever." ^{Le 15:31; Is 22:14}

15 So Samuel lay down until morning. Then he opened the doors of the house of the LORD. But Samuel was afraid to tell the vision to Eli.

16 Then Eli called Samuel and said, "Samuel, my son." And he said, "Here I am."

17 He said, "What is the word that He spoke to you? Please do not hide it from me. ^RMay God do so to you, and more also, if you hide anything from me of all the words that He spoke to you." ^{2 Sa 3:35}

18 So Samuel told him everything and hid nothing from him. And he said, "It is the LORD; let Him do what seems good to Him."

19 Thus ^RSamuel grew and ^Rthe LORD was with him and let none of his words fail. ^{1 Sa 2:21 • Ge 21:22; 28:15; 39:2}

20 All Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was confirmed as a prophet of the LORD.

21 And ^Rthe LORD appeared again at Shiloh, ^Rbecause the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel at Shiloh by the word of the LORD. ^{Ge 12:7 • 1 Sa 3:10}

Philistines Take the Ark in Victory

4 Thus the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out to meet the Philistines in battle and camped beside ^REbenezer while the Philistines camped in Aphek. ^{1 Sa 7:12}

2 The Philistines drew up in battle array to meet Israel. When the battle spread, Israel was defeated before the Philistines who killed about four thousand men on the battlefield.

3 When the people came into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "^RWhy has the LORD defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us take to ourselves from Shiloh the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that it may come among us and deliver us from the power of our enemies." ^{Jos 7:7, 8}

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, and from there they carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts ^Rwho sits above the cherubim; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. ^{Ex 25:22; 2 Sa 6:2; Ps 80:1}

5 As the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, ^Rall Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded. ^{Jos 6:5, 20}

6 When the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What does the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" Then they understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp.

7 The Philistines were afraid, for they said, "God has come into the camp." And they said, "^RWoe to us! For nothing like this has happened before." ^{Ex 15:14}

8 "Woe to us! Who shall deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods who smote the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness."

9 "^RTake courage and be men, O Philistines, or you will become slaves to the Hebrews, ^Ras they have been slaves to you; therefore, be men and fight." ^{1 Co 16:13 • Ju 13:1; 1 Sa 14:21}

10 So the Philistines fought and Israel was defeated, and every man fled to his tent; and the slaughter was very great, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot soldiers.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and ^Rthe two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died. ^{1 Sa 2:34; Ps 78:56-64}

12 Now a man of Benjamin ran from the battle line and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes torn and ^Tdust on his head. ^{Lit ground}

13 When he came, behold, ^REli was sitting on his seat by the road eagerly watching, because his heart was trembling for the ark of God. So the man came to tell it in the city, and all the city cried out. ^{1 Sa 1:9; 4:18}

14 When Eli heard the noise of the outcry, he said, "What does the noise of this commotion mean?" Then the man came hurriedly and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety-eight years old, and ^Rhis eyes were set so that he could not see. ^{1 Sa 3:2; 1 Ki 14:4}

16 The man said to Eli, "I am the one who came from the battle line. Indeed, I escaped from the battle line today." And he said, "^RHow did things go, my son?" ^{2 Sa 1:4}

17 Then the one who brought the news replied, "Israel has fled before the Philistines and there has also

been a great slaughter among the people, and your two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been taken.”

18 When he mentioned the ark of God, ^REli fell off the seat backward beside the gate, and his neck was broken and he died, for ^The was old and heavy. Thus he judged Israel forty years. 1 Sa 4:13 • Lit the man

19 Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas's wife, was pregnant and about to give birth; and when she heard the news that the ark of God was taken and that her father-in-law and her husband had died, she kneeled down and gave birth, for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, “^RDo not be afraid, for you have given birth to a son.” But she did not answer or pay attention. Ge 35:16-19

21 And she called the boy ^TIchabod, saying, “^RThe glory has departed from Israel,” because the ark of God was taken and because of her father-in-law and her husband. Ps 26:8; Je 2:11

22 She said, “The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God was taken.”

Capture of the Ark Provokes God

5 Now the Philistines took the ark of God and ^Rbrought it from Ebenezer to ^RAshdod. 1 Sa 4:1; 7:12 • Jos 13:3

2 Then the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it to the house of Dagon and set it by Dagon.

3 When the Ashdodites arose early the next morning, behold, ^RDagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. So they took Dagon and ^Rset him in his place again. Is 19:1; 46:1, 2 • Is 46:7

4 But when they arose early the next morning, behold, ^RDagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off on the threshold; only the trunk of Dagon was left to him. Eze 6:4, 6; Mi 1:7

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor all who enter Dagon's house ^Rtread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day. Zep 1:9

6 Now the hand of the LORD was

heavy on the Ashdodites, and ^RHe ravaged them and smote them with ^Rtumors, both Ashdod and its territories. 1 Sa 6:5 • De 28:27; Ps 78:66

7 When the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, “The ark of the God of Israel must not remain with us, for His hand is severe on us and on Dagon our god.”

8 So they sent and ^Rgathered all the lords of the Philistines to them and said, “What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?” And they said, “Let the ark of the God of Israel be brought around to Gath.” And they brought the ark of the God of Israel around. 1 Sa 5:11; 29:6-11

9 After they had brought it around, the hand of the LORD was against the city with very great confusion; and He smote the men of the city, both young and old, so that ^Rtumors broke out on them. 1 Sa 5:6

10 So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And as the ark of God came to Ekron the Ekronites cried out, saying, “They have brought the ark of the God of Israel around to ^Tus, to kill us and ^Tour people.” Lit me • Lit my

11 They ^Rsent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines and said, “Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it return to its own place, so that it will not kill ^Tus and ^Tour people.” For there was a deadly confusion throughout the city; ^Rthe hand of God was very heavy there. 1 Sa 5:8 • Lit me • Lit my • 1 Sa 5:6, 9

12 And the men who did not die were smitten with tumors and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

The Ark Returned to Israel

6 Now the ark of the LORD had been in the ^Tcountry of the Philistines seven months. Lit field

2 And ^Rthe Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, “What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us ^Thow we shall send it to its place.” Ge 41:8; Ex 7:11; Is 2:6 • Or with what

3 They said, “If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, ^Rdo not send it empty; but you shall surely ^Rreturn to Him a guilt offering. Then you will be healed and it will be known to

you why His hand is not removed from you.”

Ex 23:15; De 16:16 • Le 5:15, 16

4 Then they said, “What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to Him?” And they said, “Five golden tumors and five golden mice according to the number of the lords of the Philistines, for one plague was on all of you and on your lords.

5 “So you shall make likenesses of your tumors and likenesses of your mice that ravage the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps ^RHe will ease His hand from you, your gods, and your land. 1 Sa 5:6, 11

6 “Why then do you harden your hearts ^Ras the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He had severely dealt with them, ^Rdid they not allow the people to go, and they departed? Ex 7:13; 8:15, 32; 9:34; 14:17 • Ex 12:31

7 “Now therefore, take and ^Rprepare a new cart and two milch cows on which there ^Rhas never been a yoke; and hitch the cows to the cart and take their calves home, away from them. 2 Sa 6:3 • Nu 19:2; De 21:3, 4

8 “Take the ark of the LORD and place it on the cart; and put the articles of gold which you return to Him as a guilt offering in a box by its side. Then send it away that it may go.

9 “Watch, if it goes up by the way of its own territory to ^RBeth-shemesh, then He has done us this great evil. But if not, then we will know that it was not His hand that struck us; it happened to us by chance.” Jos 15:10; 21:16

10 Then the men did so, and took two milch cows and hitched them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 They put the ark of the LORD on the cart, and the box with the golden mice and the likenesses of their tumors.

12 And the cows took the straight way in the ^Tdirection of ^RBeth-shemesh; they went along ^Rthe highway, lowing as they went, and did not turn aside to the right or to the left. And the lords of the Philistines followed them to the border of Beth-shemesh. Lit way • 1 Sa 6:9 • Nu 20:19

13 Now the people of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they raised

their eyes and saw the ark and were glad to see it.

14 The cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite and stood there where there was a large stone; and they split the wood of the cart and ^Roffered the cows as a burnt offering to the LORD. 2 Sa 24:22; 1 Ki 19:21

15 ^RThe Levites took down the ark of the LORD and the box that was with it, in which were the articles of gold, and put them on the large stone; and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices that day to the LORD. Jos 3:3

16 When the ^Rfive lords of the Philistines saw it, they returned to Ekron that day. Jos 13:3; Ju 3:3

17 ^RThese are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering to the LORD: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron; 1 Sa 6:4

18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, ^Rboth of fortified cities and of country villages. ^RThe large stone on which they set the ark of the LORD is a witness to this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite. De 3:5 • 1 Sa 6:14, 15

 19 ^RHe struck down some of the men of Beth-shemesh because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. He struck down of all the people, 50,070 men, and the people mourned because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter. Ex 19:21; Nu 4:5, 15, 20; 2 Sa 6:7

20 The men of Beth-shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? And to whom shall He go up from us?”

21 So they sent messengers to the inhabitants of ^RKiriath-jearim, saying, “The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down and take it up to you.” Jos 9:17; 15:9, 60; 1 Ch 13:5, 6

Deliverance from the Philistines

7 And the men of Kiriath-jearim came and took the ark of the LORD and ^Rbrought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. 2 Sa 6:3, 4

2 From the day that the ark remained at Kiriath-jearim, the time was long, for it was twenty years; and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, "If you return to the LORD with all your heart, remove the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you and direct your hearts to the LORD and serve Him alone; and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines."

4 So the sons of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtaroth and served the LORD alone.

5 Then Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to ^RMizpah and I will pray to the LORD for you." Ju 10:17; 20:1

6 They gathered to Mizpah, and drew water and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day and said there, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel judged the sons of Israel at Mizpah.

7 Now when the Philistines heard that the sons of Israel had gathered to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the sons of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 Then the sons of Israel said to Samuel, "^RDo not cease to cry to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from the hand of the Philistines." 1 Sa 12:19-24; Is 37:4

9 Samuel took ^{Ra} a suckling lamb and offered it for a whole burnt offering to the LORD; and Samuel cried to the LORD for Israel and ^Rthe LORD answered him. Le 22:27 • Ps 99:6; Je 15:1

10 Now Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, and the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day against the Philistines and confused them, so that they were routed before Israel.

11 The men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and struck them down as far as below Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and named it ^FEbenezer, saying, "Thus far the LORD has helped us."

13 So the Philistines were subdued and they did not come anymore

within the border of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 The cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and Israel delivered their territory from the hand of the Philistines. So there was peace between Israel and ^Rthe Amorites. Nu 13:29; Jos 10:5-10

Samuel's Ministry

15 Now Samuel ^Rjudged Israel all the days of his life. 1 Sa 7:6

16 He used to go annually on circuit to ^RBethel and ^RGilgal and ^RMizpah, and he judged Israel in all these places. Ge 28:19; 35:6 • Jos 5:9, 10 • 1 Sa 7:5

17 Then his return was to ^RRamah, for his house was there, and there he judged Israel; and he built there an altar to the LORD. 1 Sa 1:1, 19; 2:11

Israel Demands a King

8 And it came about when Samuel was old that ^Rhe appointed his sons judges over Israel. De 16:18, 19

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah; they were judging in ^RBeer-sheba. Ge 22:19; 1 Ki 19:3; Am 5:5

3 His sons, however, did not walk in his ways, but turned aside after dishonest gain and ^Rtook bribes and perverted justice. Ex 23:6, 8; De 16:19

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at ^RRamah; 1 Sa 7:17

5 and they said to him, "Behold, you have grown old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now ^Rappoint a king for us to judge us like all the nations." De 17:14, 15

6 But the thing was ^Rdispleasing in the sight of Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel prayed to the LORD. 1 Sa 12:17

7 The LORD said to Samuel, "Listen to the voice of the people in regard to all that they say to you, for ^Rthey have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me from being king over them. Ex 16:8; 1 Sa 10:19

8 "Like all the deeds which they have done since the day that I brought them up from Egypt even to this

day—in that they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also.

9 “Now then, listen to their voice; ^Rhowever, you shall solemnly warn them and tell them of ^Rthe ^Fprocedure of the king who will reign over them.” Eze 3:18 • 1 Sa 8:11-18; 10:25

Warning concerning a King

10 So Samuel spoke all the words of the LORD to ^Rthe people who had asked of him a king. 1 Sa 8:4

11 He said, “This will be the procedure of the king who will reign over you: ^Rhe will take your sons and place *them* for himself in his chariots and among his horsemen and ^Rthey will run before his chariots. 1 Sa 14:52 • 2 Sa 15:1

12 “^RHe will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and of fifties, and *some* to do his plowing and to reap his harvest and to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. Nu 31:14; 1 Sa 22:7

13 “He will also take your daughters for perfumers and cooks and bakers.

14 “^RHe will take the best of your fields and your vineyards and your olive groves and give *them* to his servants. 1 Ki 21:7; Eze 46:18

15 “He will take a tenth of your seed and of your vineyards and give to his officers and to his servants.

16 “He will also take your male servants and your female servants and your best young men and your donkeys and use *them* for his work.

17 “He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his servants.

18 “Then you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, but the LORD will not answer you in that day.”

19 Nevertheless, the people ^Rrefused to listen to the voice of Samuel, and they said, “No, but there shall be a king over us, Is 66:4; Je 44:16

20 ^Rthat we also may be like all the nations, that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles.” 1 Sa 8:5

21 Now after Samuel had heard all the words of the people, he repeated them in the LORD’s hearing.

22 The LORD said to Samuel,

“^RListen to their voice and ^Tappoint them a king.” So Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Go every man to his city.” 1 Sa 8:7 • Lit *cause a king to reign for them*

Saul’s Search

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin whose name was ^RKish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valor. 1 Sa 14:51; 1 Ch 8:33; 9:36-39

2 He had a son whose name was Saul, a choice and handsome *man*, and there was not a more handsome person than he among the sons of Israel; from his shoulders and up he was taller than any of the people.

3 Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul’s father, were lost. So Kish said to his son Saul, “Take now with you one of the servants, and arise, go search for the donkeys.”

4 He passed through the hill country of Ephraim and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they did not find *them*. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, but *they were not there*. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they did not find *them*.

5 When they came to the land of ^RZuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, “Come, and let us return, or else my father will cease to *be concerned* about the donkeys and will become anxious for us.” 1 Sa 1:1

6 He said to him, “Behold now, there is ^Ra man of God in this city, and the man is held in honor; ^Rall that he says surely comes true. Now let us go there, ^Rperhaps he can tell us about our journey on which we have set out.” De 33:1; 1 Ki 13:1; 2 Ki 5:8 • 1 Sa 3:19 • Ge 24:42

7 Then Saul said to his servant, “But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the bread is gone from our sack and there is ^Rno present to bring to the man of God. What do we have?” 1 Ki 14:3; 2 Ki 5:15; 8:8, 9; Eze 13:19

8 The servant answered Saul again and said, “Behold, I have in my hand a fourth of a shekel of silver; I will give *it* to the man of God and he will ^Rtell us our way.” 1 Sa 9:6

9 (Formerly in Israel, when a

man went to inquire of God, he used to say, "Come, and let us go to the seer"; for *he who is called a prophet now was formerly called a seer.*)

10 Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.

11 As they went up the slope to the city, they found young women going out to draw water and said to them, "Is the seer here?"

12 They answered them and said, "He is; see, *he is* ahead of you. Hurry now, for he has come into the city today, for the people have a sacrifice on ^Rthe high place today." 1 Sa 7:17; 10:5

13 "As soon as you enter the city you will find him before he goes up to the high place to eat, for the people will not eat until he comes, because ^Rhe must bless the sacrifice; afterward those who are invited will eat. Now therefore, go up for you will find him at once." Lk 9:16; Jo 6:11

14 So they went up to the city. As they came into the city, behold, Samuel was coming out toward them to go up to the high place.

God's Choice for King

15 Now a day before Saul's coming, ^Rthe LORD had revealed *this* to Samuel saying, 1 Sa 15:1; Ac 13:21

16 "About this time tomorrow I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and ^Ryou shall anoint him to be prince over My people Israel; and he will deliver My people from the hand of the Philistines. For ^RI have regarded My people, because their cry has come to Me." 1 Sa 10:1 • Ex 3:7, 9

17 When Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, "^RBehold, the man of whom I spoke to you! This one shall rule over My people." 1 Sa 16:12

18 Then Saul approached Samuel in the gate and said, "Please tell me where the seer's house is."

19 Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today; and in the morning I will let you go, and will tell you all that is on your mind."

20 "As for your donkeys which were lost three days ago, do not set your mind on them, for they have

been found. And for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for you and for all your father's household?"

21 Saul replied, "^RAm I not a Benjaminite, of ^Rthe smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me in this way?" 1 Sa 15:17 • Ju 20:46-48

22 Then Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the hall and gave them a place at the head of those who were invited, who were about thirty men.

23 Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion that I gave you, concerning which I said to you, 'Set it aside.'" Lit Give • Lit with you

24 Then the cook took up the leg with what was on it and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "Here is what has been reserved! Set it before you and eat, because it has been kept for you until the appointed time, since I said I have invited the people." So Saul ate with Samuel that day.

25 When they came down from the high place into the city, Samuel spoke with Saul on the ^Rroof.

26 And they arose early; and at daybreak Samuel called to Saul on the roof, saying, "Get up, that I may send you away." So Saul arose, and both he and Samuel went out into the street.

27 As they were going down to the edge of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Say to the servant that he might go ahead of us and pass on, but you remain standing now, that I may proclaim the word of God to you."

Saul among Prophets

10 Then ^RSamuel took the flask of oil, poured it on his head, kissed him and said, "Has not the LORD anointed you a ruler over His inheritance?" Ex 30:23-33; 1 Sa 16:13; 2 Ki 9:3, 6

2 "When you go from me today, then you will find two men close to ^RRachel's tomb in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say to you, "^RThe donkeys which you went to look for have been found. Now behold, your father has ceased to be con-

9:25 Gr adds and they spread a bed for Saul on the roof and he slept

cerned about the donkeys and is anxious for you, saying, "What shall I do about my son?" Ge 35:16-20; 48:7 • 1 Sa 9:3-5

3 "Then you will go on further from there, and you will come as far as the ^Roak of Tabor, and there three men going up ^Rto God at Bethel will meet you, one carrying three young goats, another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a jug of wine; Ge 35:8 • Ge 28:19; 35:1, 3, 7

4 and they will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you will accept from their hand.

5 "Afterward you will come to ^Rthe hill of God where the Philistine garrison is; and it shall be as soon as you have come there to the city, that you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place with harp, tambourine, flute, and a lyre before them, and they will be prophesying. 1 Sa 13:2, 3

6 "Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you mightily, and you shall prophesy with them and be changed into another man.

7 "It shall be when these signs come to you, ^Rdo for yourself what the occasion requires, for ^RGod is with you. Ec 9:10 • Jos 1:5; Ju 6:12; He 13:5

8 "And ^Ryou shall go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and ^Rsacrifice peace offerings. ^RYou shall wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you should do." 1 Sa 11:14; 13:8 • 1 Sa 11:15 • 1 Sa 13:8

9 Then it happened when he turned his back to leave Samuel, God ^Rchanged his heart; and all those signs came about on that day. 1 Sa 10:6

10 ^RWhen they came to ^Tthe hill there, behold, a group of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him mightily, so that he prophesied among them. 1 Sa 10:5, 6; 19:20 • Or Gibeath

11 It came about, when all who knew him previously saw that he prophesied now with the prophets, that the people said to one another, "What has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"

12 A man there said, "Now, who is their father?" Therefore it became a proverb: "^RIs Saul also among the prophets?" 1 Sa 19:23, 24

13 When he had finished prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 Now Saul's uncle said to him and his servant, "Where did you go?" And he said, "To look for the donkeys. When we saw that they could not be found, we went to Samuel."

15 Saul's uncle said, "Please tell me what Samuel said to you."

16 So Saul said to his uncle, "^RHe told us plainly that the donkeys had been found." But he did not tell him about the matter of the kingdom which Samuel had mentioned. 1 Sa 9:20

Saul Publicly Chosen King

17 Thereafter Samuel called the ^Rpeople together to the LORD at Mizpah; Ju 20:1; 1 Sa 7:5

18 and he said to the sons of Israel, "^RThus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I brought Israel up from Egypt, and I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the ^Tpower of all the kingdoms that were oppressing you.' Ju 6:8, 9 • Lit hand

19 "But you ^Rhave today rejected your God, who delivers you from all your calamities and your distresses; yet you have said, 'No, but set a king over us!' Now therefore, present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your clans." 1 Sa 8:6, 7; 12:12

20 Thus Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken by lot.

21 Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by its families, and the Matrite family was taken. And Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they looked for him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired further of the LORD, "Has the man come here yet?" So the LORD said, "Behold, he is hiding himself by the baggage."

23 So they ran and took him from there, and when he stood among the people, he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward.

24 Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him ^Rwhom the LORD has chosen? Surely there is no one like him among all the people." So all the people shouted and said, "^RLong live the king!" De 17:15; 2 Sa 21:6 • 1 Ki 1:25, 34, 39

25 Then Samuel told the people ^Rthe ordinances of the kingdom, and

wrote *them* in the book and ^Rplaced it before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, each one to his house. De 17:14-20; 1 Sa 8:11-18 • De 31:26

26 Saul also went ^Rto his house at Gibeah; and the valiant *men* whose hearts God had touched went with him. 1 Sa 11:4; 15:34

27 But certain ^Rworthless men said, "How can this one deliver us?" And they despised him and ^Rdid not bring him any present. But he kept silent. De 13:13; 1 Sa 25:17 • 1 Ki 10:25; 2 Ch 17:5

Saul Defeats the Ammonites

11 Now ^RNahash the Ammonite came up and besieged Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us and we will serve you." 1 Sa 12:12

2 But Nahash the Ammonite said to them, "I will make *it* with you on this condition, ^Rthat I will gouge out the right eye of every one of you, thus I will make it ^Ra reproach on all Israel." Nu 16:14 • 1 Sa 17:26; Ps 44:13

3 ^RThe elders of Jabesh said to him, "Let us alone for seven days, that we may send messengers throughout the territory of Israel. Then, if there is no one to deliver us, we will come out to you." 1 Sa 8:4

4 Then the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and spoke these words in the hearing of the people, and all the people ^Rlifted up their voices and wept. Ge 27:38; Ju 2:4; 20:23, 26; 21:2; 1 Sa 30:4

5 Now behold, Saul was coming from the field ^Rbehind the oxen, and ^Rhe said, "What is *the matter* with the people that they weep?" So they related to him the words of the men of Jabesh. 1 Ki 19:19 • Lit *Saul*

6 Then ^Rthe Spirit of God came upon Saul mightily when he heard these words, and he became very angry. Ju 3:10; 6:34; 11:29; 13:25; 14:6; 1 Sa 10:10; 16:13

7 He took a yoke of oxen and ^Rcut them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout the territory of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, "^RWhoever does not come out after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen." Then the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man. Ju 19:29 • Ju 21:5, 8

8 He numbered them in Bezek;

and the ^Rsons of Israel were 300,000, and the men of Judah 30,000. Ju 20:2

9 They said to the messengers who had come, "Thus you shall say to the men of Jabesh-gilead, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you will have deliverance.'" So the messengers went and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Then the men of Jabesh said, "^RTomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do to us whatever seems good ^Tto you." 1 Sa 11:3 • Lit *in your sight*

11 The next morning Saul put the people ^Rin three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp at the morning watch and struck down the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together. Ju 7:16, 20

12 Then the people said to Samuel, "Who is he that said, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' ^RBring the men, that we may put them to death." Lk 19:27

13 But Saul said, "^RNot a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished deliverance in Israel." 1 Sa 10:27; 2 Sa 19:22

14 Then Samuel said to the people, "Come and let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there."

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king ^Rbefore the LORD in Gilgal. There they also ^Roffered sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly. 1 Sa 10:17 • 1 Sa 10:8

Samuel Addresses Israel

12 Then Samuel said to all Israel, "Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me and I have appointed a king over you.

2 "Now, ^Rhere is the king walking before you, but I am old and gray, and behold my sons are with you. And I have walked before you from my youth even to this day. 1 Sa 8:20

3 "Here I am; bear witness against me before the LORD and His anointed. Whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed, or ^Rfrom whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind my eyes with it? I will restore *it* to you." Ex 23:8; De 16:19

4 They said, "You have not defrauded us or oppressed us or taken anything from any man's hand."

5 He said to them, "The LORD is witness against you, and His anointed is witness this day that ^Ryou have found nothing ^Rin my hand." And they said, "He is witness." Ac 23:9; 24:20 • Ex 22:4

6 Then Samuel said to the people, "It is the LORD who ^Rappointed Moses and Aaron and who brought your fathers up from the land of Egypt." Ex 6:26; Mi 6:4

7 "So now, take your stand, ^Rthat I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD which He did for you and your fathers." Eze 20:35; Mi 6:1-5

8 "^RWhen Jacob went into Egypt and ^Ryour fathers cried out to the LORD, then ^Rthe LORD sent Moses and Aaron who brought your fathers out of Egypt and settled them in this place." Ge 46:5, 6 • Ex 2:23-25 • Ex 3:10; 4:14-16

9 "But ^Rthey forgot the LORD their God, so ^RHe sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, and ^Rinto the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them." De 32:18; Ju 3:7 • Ju 4:2 • Ju 3:31; 10:7; 13:1

10 "They cried out to the LORD and said, 'We have sinned because we have forsaken the LORD and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth; but now deliver us from the hands of our enemies, and we will serve You.'

11 "Then the LORD sent ^RJerubbaal and ^FBedan and Jephthah and Samuel, and delivered you from the hands of your enemies all around, so that you lived in security." Ju 6:31, 32; 7:1

The King Confirmed

12 "When you saw that Nahash the king of the sons of Ammon came against you, you said to me, 'No, but a king shall reign over us,' although the LORD your God was your king."

13 "Now therefore, ^Rhere is the king whom you have chosen, whom you have asked for, and behold, the LORD has set a king over you." 1 Sa 10:24

14 "^RIf you will fear the LORD and serve Him, and listen to His voice and

not rebel against the ^Tcommand of the LORD, then both you and also the king who reigns over you will follow the LORD your God." Jos 24:14 • Lit mouth

15 "If you will not listen to the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the command of the LORD, then ^Rthe hand of the LORD will be against you, as it was against your fathers." 1 Sa 5:9

 16 "Even now, take your stand ^Rand see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes."

17 "^RIs it not the wheat harvest today? I will call to the LORD, that He may send thunder and rain. Then you will know and see that ^Ryour wickedness is great which you have done in the sight of the LORD by asking for yourselves a king." Pr 26:1 • 1 Sa 8:7

18 So Samuel called to the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and ^Rall the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel." Ex 14:31

19 Then all the people said to Samuel, "^RPray for your servants to the LORD your God, so that we may not die, for we have added to all our sins *this* evil by asking for ourselves a king." Ex 9:28; 1 Sa 12:23; Je 15:1; 1 Jo 5:16

 20 Samuel said to the people, "Do not fear. You have committed all this evil, yet ^Rdo not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart." De 11:16

21 "You must not turn aside, for *then you would go* after futile things which can not profit or deliver, because they are futile."

22 "For ^Rthe LORD will not abandon His people on account of His great name, because the LORD ^Rhas been pleased to make you a people for Himself." De 31:6; 1 Ki 6:13 • De 7:6-11; 1 Pe 2:9

23 "Moreover, as for me, ^Rfar be it from me that I should sin against the LORD by ceasing to pray for you; but I will instruct you in the good and right way." Ro 1:9; 1 Co 9:16; Col 1:9; 1 Th 3:10; 2 Ti 1:3

24 "^ROnly ^Ffear the LORD and serve Him in truth with all your heart; for consider ^Rwhat great things He has done for you." Ec 12:13 • De 10:21; Is 5:12

25 "^RBut if you still do wickedly, both you and your king ^Rwill be swept away."

Is 1:20; 3:11 • 1 Sa 31:1-5; Ho 10:3

12:11 Gr and Syr read Barak  12:16-19

 12:20-22 12:24 Or reverence

War with the Philistines

13 Saul was *thirty* years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *forty* two years over Israel.

2 Now Saul chose for himself 3,000 men of Israel, of which 2,000 were with Saul in ^RMichmash and in the hill country of Bethel, while 1,000 were with Jonathan at Gibeah of Benjamin. But he sent away the rest of the people, each to his tent. 1 Sa 13:5; 14:31

3 Jonathan smote ^Rthe garrison of the Philistines that was in ^RGeba, and the Philistines heard of it. Then Saul ^Rblew the trumpet throughout the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear." 1 Sa 10:5 • 1 Sa 13:16; 14:5 • Ju 3:27; 6:34

4 All Israel heard ^Tthe news that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel ^Rhad become odious to the Philistines. The people were then summoned to Saul at Gilgal. Lit saying • Ge 34:30; Ex 5:21; 2 Sa 10:6

5 Now the Philistines assembled to fight with Israel, 30,000 chariots and 6,000 horsemen, and ^Rpeople like the sand which is on the seashore in abundance; and they came up and camped in Michmash, east of ^RBeth-aven. Jos 11:4 • Jos 18:12; 1 Sa 14:23

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were hard-pressed), then ^Rthe people hid themselves in caves, in thickets, in cliffs, in cellars, and in pits. Ju 6:2

7 Also *some* of the Hebrews crossed the Jordan into the land of ^RGad and Gilead. But as for Saul, he was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. Nu 32:33

8 Now ^Rhe waited seven days, according to the appointed time set by Samuel, but Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people were scattering from him. 1 Sa 10:8

9 So Saul said, "Bring to me the burnt offering and the peace offerings." And ^Rhe offered the burnt offering. De 12:5-14; 2 Sa 24:25; 1 Ki 3:4

10 As soon as he finished offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and ^RSaul went out to meet him and to ^Tgreet him. 1 Sa 15:13 • Lit bless

11 But Samuel said, "What have you done?" And Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattering from me, and that you did not come

within the appointed days, and that ^Rthe Philistines were assembling at Michmash, 1 Sa 13:2, 5, 16, 23

12 therefore I said, 'Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, and I have not asked the favor of the LORD.' So I forced myself and offered the burnt offering."

13 Samuel said to Saul, "^RYou have acted foolishly; ^Ryou have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, for now the LORD would have established your kingdom ^Tover Israel ^Rforever. 2 Ch 16:9 • 1 Sa 15:11, 22, 28 • Lit to • 1 Sa 1:22

14 "But ^Rnow your kingdom shall not endure. ^RThe LORD has sought out for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has appointed him as ruler over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you." 1 Sa 15:28 • Ac 7:46; 13:22

15 Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to ^RGibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about six hundred men. 1 Sa 13:2 • 1 Sa 13:2, 6, 7; 14:2

16 Now Saul and his son Jonathan and the people who were present with them were staying in Geba of Benjamin while the Philistines camped at Michmash.

17 And ^Rthe raiders came from the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned toward Ophrah, to the land of Shual, 1 Sa 14:15

18 and another company turned toward Beth-horon, and another company turned toward the border which overlooks the valley of ^RZeboim toward the wilderness. Ne 11:34

19 Now no blacksmith could be found in all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, "Otherwise the Hebrews will make swords or spears."

20 So all Israel went down to the Philistines, each to sharpen his plowshare, his mattock, his axe, and his hoe.

21 The charge was ^Ttwo-thirds of a shekel for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to fix the hoes. Heb *pim*

22 So it came about on the day of battle that ^Rneither sword nor spear was found in the hands of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan, but they were found with Saul and his son Jonathan. Ju 5:8

23 And ^Rthe garrison of the Philistines went out to ^Rthe pass of Michmash. 1 Sa 14:1; 2 Sa 23:14 • 1 Sa 14:4, 5; Is 10:28

Jonathan's Victory

14 Now the day came that Jonathan, the son of Saul, said to the young man who was carrying his armor, "Come and let us cross over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side." But he did not tell his father.

2 Saul was staying in the outskirts of ^RGibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron. And the people who were with him were about six hundred men, 1 Sa 13:15, 16

3 and Ahijah, the ^Rson of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD at Shiloh, was wearing an ephod. And the people did not know that Jonathan had gone. 1 Sa 22:9-12, 20

4 ^RBetween the passes by which Jonathan sought to cross over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp crag on the one side and a sharp crag on the other side, and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 1 Sa 13:23

5 The one crag rose on the north opposite Michmash, and the other on the south opposite Geba.

6 Then Jonathan said to the young man who was carrying his armor, "Come and let us cross over to the garrison of ^Rthese uncircumcised; perhaps the LORD will work for us, for the LORD is not restrained to save by many or by few." 1 Sa 17:26, 36; Je 9:25, 26

7 His armor bearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart; turn yourself, and here I am with you according to your ^Tdesire." Lit hear

8 Then Jonathan said, "^RBehold, we will cross over to the men and reveal ourselves to them. Ju 7:9-14

9 "If they say to us, 'Wait until we come to you'; then we will stand in our place and not go up to them.

10 "But if they ^Tsay, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up, for the LORD has given them into our hands; and this shall be the sign to us." Lit say thus

11 When both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines, the Philistines said, "Behold, ^RHebrews are coming out of the

holes where they have hidden themselves." 1 Sa 13:6; 14:22

12 So the men of the garrison hailed Jonathan and his armor bearer and said, "Come up to us and we will tell you something." And Jonathan said to his armor bearer, "Come up after me, for the LORD has given them into the hands of Israel."

13 Then Jonathan climbed up on his hands and feet, with his armor bearer behind him; and they fell before Jonathan, and his armor bearer put some to death after him.

14 That first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor bearer made was about twenty men within about half a furrow in an acre of land.

15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people. Even the garrison and ^Rthe raiders trembled, and ^Rthe earth quaked so that it became a ^Fgreat trembling. 1 Sa 13:17, 18 • 1 Sa 7:10

16 Now Saul's watchmen in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away; and they went here and there.

17 Saul said to the people who were with him, "^TNumber now and see who has gone from us." And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armor bearer were not there. Lit muster(ed)

18 Then Saul said to Ahijah, "^RBring the ark of God here." For the ark of God was at that time with the sons of Israel. 1 Sa 23:9; 30:7

19 ^RWhile Saul talked to the priest, the commotion in the camp of the Philistines continued and increased; so Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand." Nu 27:21

20 Then Saul and all the people who were with him rallied and came to the battle; and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was very great confusion.

21 Now the Hebrews who were with the Philistines previously, who went up with them all around in the camp, even ^Rthey also turned to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. 1 Sa 29:4

22 When all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill

country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines had fled, even they also pursued them closely in the battle.

23 So the LORD delivered Israel that day, and the battle spread beyond ^RBeth-aven.

1 Sa 13:5

Saul's Foolish Order

24 Now the men of Israel were hard-pressed on that day, for Saul had ^Rput the people under oath, saying, "Cursed be the man who eats food before evening, and until I have avenged myself on my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.

Jos 6:26

25 All the people of the land entered the forest, and there was honey on the ground.

26 When the people entered the forest, behold, there was a flow of honey; but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan had not heard when his father put the people under oath; therefore, ^Rhe put out the end of the staff that was in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth, and ^Rhis eyes brightened.

1 Sa 14:43 • 1 Sa 30:12

28 Then one of the people said, "Your father strictly put the people under oath, saying, 'Cursed be the man who eats food today.'" And the people were weary.

29 Then Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. See now, how my eyes have brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 "How much more, if only the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now the slaughter among the Philistines has not been great."

31 They struck among the Philistines that day from ^RMichmash to ^RAijalon. And the people were very weary.

1 Sa 14:5 • Jos 10:12

32 ^RThe people rushed greedily upon the spoil, and took sheep and oxen and calves, and slew them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood.

1 Sa 15:19

33 Then they told Saul, saying, "Behold, the people are ^Rsinning against the LORD by eating with the blood." And he said, "You have acted treacherously; roll a great stone to me today."

Le 7:26, 27; 19:26; De 12:16, 23-25; 15:23

34 Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people and say to them, 'Each one of you bring me his ox or his sheep, and slaughter it here and eat; and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.'" So all the people that night brought each one his ox ^Twith him and slaughtered it there.

Lit in his hand

35 And ^RSaul built an altar to the LORD; it was the first altar that he built to the LORD.

1 Sa 7:12, 17; 2 Sa 24:25; Jam 4:8

36 Then Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, "Do whatever seems good ^Tto you." So ^Rthe priest said, "Let us draw near to God here."

Lit in your eyes • 1 Sa 14:3, 18, 19

37 Saul ^Rinquired of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You give them into the hand of Israel?" But ^RHe did not answer him on that day.

1 Sa 10:22 • 1 Sa 28:6

38 Saul said, "^RDraw near here, all you ^Tchiefs of the people, and investigate and see how this sin has happened today.

Jos 7:11, 12; 1 Sa 10:19, 20 • Lit corners

39 "For as the LORD lives, who delivers Israel, though it is in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But not one of all the people answered him.

40 Then he said to all Israel, "You shall be on one side and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what seems good ^Tto you."

Lit in your eyes

41 Therefore, Saul said to the LORD, the God of Israel, "^RGive a perfect lot." And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.

Ac 1:24

42 Saul said, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son." And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "^RTell me what you have done." So Jonathan told him and said, "^RI indeed tasted a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand. Here I am, I must die!"

Jos 7:19 • 1 Sa 14:27

44 Saul said, "^RMay God do this to me and more also, for you shall surely die, Jonathan."

Ru 1:17; 1 Sa 25:22

45 But the people said to Saul, "Must Jonathan die, who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Far from it! As the LORD lives, not one

hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for ^Rhe has worked with God this day." So the people rescued Jonathan and he did not die. ^{2 Co 6:1}

46 Then Saul went up from pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

Constant Warfare

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, ^Rthe sons of Ammon, Edom, the kings of Zobah, and the Philistines; and wherever he turned, he inflicted punishment. ^{1 Sa 11:1-13}

48 He acted valiantly and ^Rdefeated the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them. ^{1 Sa 15:3, 7}

49 Now ^Rthe sons of Saul were Jonathan and Ishvi and Malchi-shua; and the names of his two daughters were *these*: the name of the firstborn ^RMerab and the name of the younger Michal. ^{1 Sa 31:2; 1 Ch 8:33; 10:2 • 1 Sa 18:17-19}

50 The name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And ^Rthe name of the captain of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. ^{2 Sa 2:8}

51 ^RKish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel. ^{1 Sa 9:1, 21}

52 Now the war against the Philistines was severe all the days of Saul; and when Saul saw any mighty man or any valiant man, he ^Rattached him to his staff. ^{1 Sa 8:11}

Saul's Disobedience

15 Then Samuel said to Saul, "^RThe LORD sent me to anoint you as king over His people, over Israel; now therefore, listen to the ^Twords of the LORD. ^{1 Sa 9:16; 10:1 • Lit sound of the words}

2 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'I will punish Amalek ^Rfor what he did to Israel, how he set himself against him on the way while he was coming up from Egypt. ^{Ex 17:8-16; Nu 24:20; De 25:17-19}

3 'Now go and strike Amalek and ^Rutterly destroy all that he has, and do not spare him; but put to death both man and woman, child and infant, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'" ^{Nu 24:20; De 20:16-18; Jos 6:17-21}

4 Then Saul summoned the peo-

ple and ^Tnumbered them in ^RTelaim, 200,000 foot soldiers and 10,000 men of Judah. ^{Lit mustered • Jos 15:24}

5 Saul came to the city of Amalek and set an ambush in the valley.

6 Saul said to ^Rthe Kenites, "Go, depart, go down from among the Amalekites, so that I do not destroy you with them; for you showed kindness to all the sons of Israel when they came up from Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. ^{Nu 24:21; Ju 1:16; 4:11}

7 So Saul defeated the Amalekites, from Havilah as you go to Shur, which is east of Egypt.

8 He captured ^RAgag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. ^{Nu 24:7; 1 Sa 15:20; Es 3:1}

9 But Saul and the people ^Rspared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all that was good, and were not willing to destroy them utterly; but everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed. ^{1 Sa 15:3, 15, 19}

Samuel Rebukes Saul

10 Then the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying,

11 "I regret that I have made Saul king, for he has turned back from following Me and has not carried out My commands." And Samuel was distressed and cried out to the LORD all night. ^{Ge 6:6, 7; Ex 32:14; 1 Sa 15:35; 2 Sa 24:16}

12 Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul; and it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself, then turned and proceeded on down to Gilgal."

13 Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, "^RBlessed are you of the LORD! I have carried out the command of the LORD." ^{Ge 14:19; Ju 17:2; Ru 3:10; 2 Sa 2:5}

14 But Samuel said, "^RWhat then is this ^Tbleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?" ^{Ex 32:21-24 • Lit sound}

15 Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites, for ^Rthe people spared the best of the sheep and oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD your God; but the rest we have utterly destroyed." ^{Ge 3:12, 13; Ex 32:22, 23; 1 Sa 15:9, 21}

16 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Wait, and let me tell you what the LORD said to me last night." And he said to him, "Speak!"

17 Samuel said, "Is it not true, though you were little in your own eyes, you were *made* the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD anointed you king over Israel,

18 and the LORD sent you on a mission, and said, ^R"Go and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are exterminated."

Lit way • 1 Sa 15:3

19 "Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD, ^Rbut rushed upon the spoil and did what was evil in the sight of the LORD?"

1 Sa 14:32

20 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I did obey the voice of the LORD, and went on the mission on which the LORD sent me, and have brought back Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 "But ^Rthe people took *some* of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the choicest of the things devoted to destruction, to sacrifice to the LORD your God at Gilgal."

Ex 32:22, 23; 1 Sa 15:15

 22 Samuel said,
"Has the LORD as much
delight in burnt offerings
and sacrifices
As in obeying the voice of the
LORD?
Behold, to obey is better than
sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of
rams.

23 "For rebellion is as the sin of ^Rdivination,
And insubordination is as
iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the
word of the LORD,
He has also rejected you from
being king."

De 18:10

24 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned; I have indeed transgressed the command of the LORD and your words, because I feared the people and listened to their voice.

25 "Now therefore, ^Rplease pardon my sin and return with me, that I may worship the LORD."

Ex 10:17

26 But Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you; for ^Ryou have rejected the word of the LORD, and the

LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel."

1 Sa 13:14; 16:1

27 As Samuel turned to go, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore.

28 So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to your neighbor, who is better than you.

29 "Also the ^RGlory of Israel ^Rwill not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind."

1 Ch 29:11 • Nu 23:19; Eze 24:14; Tit 1:2

30 Then he said, "I have sinned; ^Rbut please honor me now before the elders of my people and before Israel, and go back with me, that I may worship the LORD your God."

Jo 5:44; 12:43

31 So Samuel went back following Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.

32 Then Samuel said, "Bring me Agag, the king of the Amalekites." And Agag came to him ^Tcheerfully. And Agag said, "Surely the bitterness of death is past."

Or in bonds

33 But Samuel said, "As your sword has made women childless, so shall your mother be childless among women." And Samuel hewed Agag to pieces before the LORD at Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to ^RRamah, but Saul went up to his house at ^RGibeah of Saul.

1 Sa 7:17 • 1 Sa 11:4

35 ^RSamuel did not see Saul again until the day of his death; for Samuel ^Rgrieved over Saul. And the LORD regretted that He had made Saul king over Israel.

1 Sa 19:24 • 1 Sa 16:1

Samuel Goes to Bethlehem

16 Now the LORD said to Samuel, ^R"How long will you grieve over Saul, since ^RI have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go; I will send you to ^RJesse the Bethlehemite, for I have selected a king for Myself among his sons."

1 Sa 15:35 • 1 Sa 13:13, 14; 15:23 • Ru 4:17-22

2 But Samuel said, "How can I go? When Saul hears of it, he will kill me." And the LORD said, ^R"Take a heifer with you and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.'"

1 Sa 20:29

3 "You shall invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and ^RI will show you what you shall do; and ^Ryou shall anoint

for Me the one whom I designate to you.”

Ex 4:15; Ac 9:6 • De 17:14, 15; 1 Sa 9:16

4 So Samuel did what the LORD said, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city came trembling to meet him and said, “^RDo you come in peace?”

1 Ki 2:13; 2 Ki 9:22; 1 Ch 12:17, 18

5 He said, “In peace; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. ^RConsecrate yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice.” He also consecrated Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice.

Ge 35:2; Ex 19:10

6 When they entered, he looked at Eliab and thought, “Surely the LORD’s anointed is before Him.”

 7 But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for God sees not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, ^Rbut the LORD looks at the heart.”

1 Sa 2:3; 1 Ki 8:39; 1 Ch 28:9; Lk 16:15

8 Then Jesse called ^RAbinadab and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, “The LORD has not chosen this one either.”

1 Sa 17:13

9 Next Jesse made ^RShammah pass by. And he said, “The LORD has not chosen this one either.”

1 Sa 17:13

10 Thus Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. But Samuel said to Jesse, “The LORD has not chosen these.”

11 And Samuel said to Jesse, “Are these all the children?” And he said, “There remains yet the youngest, and behold, he is tending the sheep.” Then Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and ^Tbring him; for we will not sit down until he comes here.”

Lit take

David Anointed

12 So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with ^Rbeautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. And the LORD said, “Arise, anoint him; for this is he.”

Ge 39:6; Ex 2:2; Ac 7:20

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. And Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

Nu 27:18; 1 Sa 10:6, 9, 10

14 Now the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD terrorized him.

15 Saul’s servants then said to

him, “Behold now, an evil spirit from God is terrorizing you.”

16 “Let our lord now command your servants who are before you. Let them seek a man who is a skillful player on the harp; and it shall come about when the evil spirit from God is on you, that he shall play the harp with his hand, and you will be well.”

17 So Saul said to his servants, “Provide for me now a man who can play well and bring him to me.”

18 Then one of the young men said, “Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who is a skillful musician, ^Ra mighty man of valor, a warrior, one prudent in speech, and a handsome man; and ^Rthe LORD is with him.”

1 Sa 17:32-36 • 1 Sa 3:19

19 So Saul sent messengers to Jesse and said, “Send me your son David who is with the flock.”

20 Jesse ^Rtook a donkey loaded with bread and a jug of wine and a young goat, and sent them to Saul by David his son.

1 Sa 10:4, 27; Pr 18:16

21 Then David came to Saul and ^Rattended him; and ^TSaul loved him greatly, and he became his armor bearer.

Ge 41:46; Pr 22:29 • Lit he

22 Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Let David now stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight.”

23 So it came about whenever the evil spirit from God came to Saul, David would take the harp and play it with his hand; and Saul would be refreshed and be well, and the evil spirit would depart from him.

Goliath’s Challenge

17 Now ^Rthe Philistines gathered their armies for battle; and they were gathered at Socoh which belongs to Judah, and they camped between ^RSocoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

1 Sa 13:5 • Jos 15:35; 2 Ch 28:18

2 Saul and the men of Israel were gathered and camped in the valley of Elah, and drew up in battle array to encounter the Philistines.

3 The Philistines stood on the mountain on one side while Israel stood on the mountain on the other side, with the valley between them.

4 Then a champion came out

from the armies of the Philistines named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six ^fcubits and a span.

5 He had a bronze helmet on his head, and he was clothed with scale-armor which weighed five thousand shekels of bronze.

6 He also had bronze ^fgreaves on his legs and a ^rbronze javelin slung between his shoulders. 1 Sa 17:45

7 ^rThe shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and the head of his spear weighed six hundred shekels of iron; ^rhis shield-carrier also walked before him. 2 Sa 21:19; 1 Ch 11:23 • 1 Sa 17:41

8 He stood and shouted to the ranks of Israel and said to them, "Why do you come out to draw up in battle array? Am I not the Philistine and you ^rservants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me. 1 Sa 8:17

9 "If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will become your servants; but if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall become our servants and serve us."

10 Again the Philistine said, "I defy the ranks of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together."

11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

12 Now David was ^rthe son of the ^REphrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons. And Jesse was old in the days of Saul, advanced in years among men. Ru 4:22; 1 Sa 16:18 • Ge 35:19

13 The three older sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle. And the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and the second to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 ^RDavid was the youngest. Now the three oldest followed Saul, 1 Sa 16:11

15 ^Rbut David went back and forth from Saul ^Rto tend his father's flock at Bethlehem. 1 Sa 16:21-23 • 1 Sa 16:11, 19

16 The Philistine came ^Tforward morning and evening for forty days and took his stand. Lit near

17 Then Jesse said to David his son, "^RTake now for your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain and these ten loaves and run to the camp to your brothers. 1 Sa 25:18

18 "^RBring also these ten cuts of cheese to the commander of *their* thousand, ^Rand look into the welfare of your brothers, and bring back news of them. 1 Sa 16:20 • Ge 37:13, 14

19 "For Saul and they and all the men of Israel are in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines."

David Accepts the Challenge

20 So David arose early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper and took *the supplies* and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the circle of the camp while the army was going out in battle array shouting the war cry.

21 Israel and the Philistines drew up in battle array, army against army.

22 Then David left his ^Rbaggage in the care of the baggage keeper, and ran to the battle line and entered in order to greet his brothers. Ju 18:21; Is 10:28

23 As he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine from Gath named Goliath, was coming up from the army of the Philistines, and he spoke these same words; and David heard *them*.

24 When all the men of Israel saw the man, they fled from him and were greatly afraid.

25 The men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who is coming up? Surely he is coming up to defy Israel. And it will be that the king will enrich the man who kills him with great riches and ^Rwill give him his daughter and make his father's house ^ffree in Israel." Jos 15:16

26 Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away ^Rthe reproach from Israel? For who is this ^Runcircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the armies of the living God?" 1 Sa 11:2 • 1 Sa 14:6; 17:36; Je 9:25, 26

27 The people ^Tanswered him in accord with this word, saying, "^RThus it will be done for the man who kills him." Lit said to • 1 Sa 17:25

28 Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and

17:4 I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in. 17:6 Or *shin guards* 17:25 I.e. free from taxes and public service

Eliab's anger burned against David and he said, "Why have you come down? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your insolence and the wickedness of your heart; for you have come down in order to see the battle."

29 But David said, "What have I done now? Was it not just a ^Tquestion?" Lit word

30 Then he turned away from him to another and ^Rsaid the same thing; and the people answered the same thing as before. 1 Sa 17:26, 27

David Kills Goliath

31 When the words which David spoke were heard, they told *them* ^Tto Saul, and he sent for him. Lit before

32 David said to Saul, "^RLet no man's heart fail on account of him; ^Ryour servant will go and fight with this Philistine." De 20:1-4 • 1 Sa 16:18

33 Then Saul said to David, "^RYou are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are *but* a youth while he has been a warrior from his youth." Nu 13:31

34 But David said to Saul, "Your servant was tending his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb from the flock,

35 I went out after him and attacked him, and ^Rrescued it from his mouth; and when he rose up against me, I seized *him* by his beard and struck him and killed him." Am 3:12

36 "Your servant has ^Tkilled both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has taunted the armies of the living God." Lit smitten

37 And David said, "The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear. He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and may the LORD be with you."

38 Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with armor.

39 David girded his sword over his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested *them*. So David said to Saul, "I cannot go with these, for I have not tested *them*." And David took them ^Toff. Lit off from himself

40 He took his stick in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in *his* pouch, and ^Rhis sling was in his hand; and he approached the Philistine. Ju 20:16

41 Then the Philistine came on and approached David, with the shield-bearer in front of him.

42 When the Philistine looked and saw David, ^Rhe disdained him; for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance. Ps 123:4; Pr 16:18

43 The Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And ^Rthe Philistine cursed David by his gods. 1 Ki 20:10

44 The Philistine also said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh ^Rto the birds of the sky and the beasts of the field." 1 Sa 17:46

45 Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have taunted.

46 "This day the LORD will deliver you up into my hands, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines this day to the birds of the sky and the wild beasts of the earth, ^Rthat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, Jos 4:24; 1 Ki 8:43; 18:36; 2 Ki 19:19; Is 37:20

47 and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; ^Rfor the battle is the LORD's and He will give you into our hands." 2 Ch 20:15

48 Then it happened when the Philistine rose and came and drew near to meet David, that ^RDavid ran quickly toward the battle line to meet the Philistine. Ps 27:3

49 And David put his hand into his bag and took from it a stone and slung it, and struck the Philistine on his forehead. And the stone sank into his forehead, so that he fell on his face to the ground.

50 Thus David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and he struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David's hand.

51 Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. ^RWhen the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. He 11:34

52 The men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted and pursued the Philistines as far as the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the slain Philistines lay along the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath and Ekron.

53 The sons of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines and plundered their camps.

54 Then David took the Philistine's head and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his weapons in his tent.

55 Now when Saul saw David going out against the Philistine, he said to Abner the commander of the army, "Abner, whose son is this young man?" And Abner said, "By your life, O king, I do not know."

56 The king said, "You inquire whose son the youth is."

57 So when David returned from killing the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the Philistine's head in his hand.

58 Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?" And David answered, "^RI am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite." 1 Sa 17:12

Jonathan and David

18 Now it came about when he had finished speaking to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and ^RJonathan loved him as himself. De 13:6; 1 Sa 20:17; 2 Sa 1:26

2 Saul took him that day and ^Rdid not let him return to his father's house. 1 Sa 17:15

3 Then ^RJonathan made a covenant with David because he loved him as himself. 1 Sa 20:8-17

4 Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David, with his armor, including his sword and his bow and his belt.

5 So David went out wherever Saul sent him, and ^Tprospered; and Saul set him over the men of war. And it was pleasing in the sight of all the people and also in the sight of Saul's servants. Or acted wisely

6 It happened as they were coming, when David returned from killing the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy and with ^Fmusical instruments.

7 The women ^Rsang as they played, and said,

"Saul has slain his thousands,
And David his ten
thousands." Ex 15:21; 1 Sa 21:11; 29:5

8 Then Saul became very angry, for this saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, but to me they have ascribed thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?"

9 Saul looked at David with suspicion from that day on.

Saul Turns against David

10 Now it came about on the next day that ^Ran evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and ^Rhe raved in the midst of the house, while David was playing *the harp* with his hand, ^Ras usual; and ^Ra spear was in Saul's hand. 1 Sa 16:14 • 1 Sa 19:23, 24 • 1 Sa 16:23 • 1 Sa 19:9

11 ^RSaul hurled the spear for he thought, "I will pin David to the wall." But David escaped from his presence twice. 1 Sa 19:10; 20:33

12 Now ^RSaul was afraid of David, for the LORD was with him but had departed from Saul. 1 Sa 18:15, 29

13 Therefore Saul removed him from ^This presence and appointed him as his commander of a thousand; and ^Rhe went out and came in before the people. Lit with him • Nu 27:17; 1 Sa 18:16; 2 Sa 5:2

14 David was prospering in all his ways for the LORD was with him.

15 When Saul saw that he was prospering greatly, he dreaded him.

16 But ^Rall Israel and Judah loved David, and he went out and came in before them. 1 Sa 18:5

17 Then Saul said to David, "^RHere is my older daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife, only be a valiant man for me and fight ^Rthe LORD's battles." For Saul thought, "My hand shall not be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him." 1 Sa 17:25 • Nu 21:14; 1 Sa 17:36, 47; 25:28

18:6 I.e. triangles; or three-stringed instruments

18 But David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my life or my father's family in Israel, that I should be the king's son-in-law?"

19 So it came about at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to ^RAdriel ^Rthe Meholathite for a wife.

2 Sa 21:8 • Ju 7:22; 1 Ki 19:16

David Marries Saul's Daughter

20 Now ^RMichal, Saul's daughter, loved David. When they told Saul, the thing was agreeable to him. 1 Sa 18:28

21 Saul thought, "I will give her to him that she may become a snare to him, and ^Rthat the hand of the Philistines may be against him." Therefore Saul said to David, "^RFor a second time you may be my son-in-law today."

1 Sa 18:17 • 1 Sa 18:26

22 Then Saul commanded his servants, "Speak to David secretly, saying, 'Behold, the king delights in you, and all his servants love you; now therefore, become the king's son-in-law.'"

23 So Saul's servants spoke these words to David. But David said, "Is it trivial in your sight to become the king's son-in-law, since I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?"

24 The servants of Saul reported to him ^Taccording to these words which David spoke.

Lit by saying according

25 Saul then said, "Thus you shall say to David, 'The king does not desire any dowry except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to take vengeance on the king's enemies.'" Now Saul planned to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 When his servants told David these words, it pleased David to become the king's son-in-law. ^RBefore the days had expired

1 Sa 18:21

27 David rose up and went, ^Rhe and his men, and struck down two hundred men among the Philistines. Then David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might become the king's son-in-law. So Saul gave him Michal his daughter for a wife.

1 Sa 18:17

28 When Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him,

29 then Saul was even more afraid of David. Thus Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the commanders of the Philistines went out to battle, and it happened as often as they went out, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul. So his name was highly esteemed.

David Protected from Saul

19 Now Saul told Jonathan his son and all his servants to put David to death. But Jonathan, Saul's son, greatly delighted in David.

2 So Jonathan told David saying, "Saul my father is seeking to put you to death. Now therefore, please be on guard in the morning, and stay in a secret place and hide yourself."

3 "I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will speak with my father about you; ^Rif I ^Tfind out anything, then I will tell you."

1 Sa 20:9, 13 • Lit see

4 Then Jonathan ^Rspoke well of David to Saul his father and said to him, "^RDo not let the king sin against his servant David, since he has not sinned against you, and since his deeds have been very beneficial to you."

1 Sa 20:32; Pr 31:8, 9 • Ge 42:22; Pr 17:13; Je 18:20

5 "For he took his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and the LORD brought about a great deliverance for all Israel; you saw it and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood by putting David to death without a cause?"

6 Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan, and Saul vowed, "As the LORD lives, he shall not be put to death."

7 Then Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all these words. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as ^Rformerly.

1 Sa 16:21; 18:2, 10, 13

8 When there was war again, David went out and fought with the Philistines and ^Tdefeated them with great slaughter, so that they fled before him.

Lit smote

9 Now there was ^Ran evil spirit from the LORD on Saul as he was sitting in his house with his spear in his hand, and David was playing the harp with his hand.

1 Sa 16:14; 18:10, 11

10 Saul tried to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, so that he stuck the spear into the wall. And David fled and escaped that night.

11 Then ^RSaul sent messengers to David's house to watch him, in order to put him to death in the morning. But Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be put to death."

Ju 16:2; Ps 59: title

12 So Michal let David down through a window, and he went out and fled and escaped.

13 Michal took ^Rthe household idol and laid it on the bed, and put a quilt of goats' hair at its head, and covered it with clothes. Ge 31:19; Ju 18:14, 17

14 When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."

15 Then Saul sent messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me on ^This bed, that I may put him to death."

Lit the

16 When the messengers entered, behold, the ^Thousehold idol was on the bed with the quilt of goats' hair at its head.

Heb teraphim

17 So Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped?" And Michal said to Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! ^RWhy should I put you to death?'"

2 Sa 2:22

18 Now David fled and escaped and came ^Rto Samuel at Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and stayed in ^RNaioth.

1 Sa 7:17 • 1 Sa 19:22, 23

19 It was told Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah."

20 Then Saul sent messengers to take David, but when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing and presiding over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul; and they also prophesied.

21 When it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. So Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied.

22 Then he himself went to Ramah and came as far as the large well that is in Secu; and he asked and said, "Where are Samuel and David?"

And someone said, "Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah."

23 He proceeded there to Naioth in Ramah; and ^Rthe Spirit of God came upon him also, so that he went along prophesying continually until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 1 Sa 10:10

24 He also stripped off his clothes, and he too prophesied before Samuel and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

David and Jonathan Covenant

20 Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ^Rsaid ^Tto Jonathan, "What have I done? What is my iniquity? And what is my sin before your father, that he is seeking my life?"

1 Sa 24:9 • Lit before

2 He said to him, "Far from it, you shall not die. Behold, my father does nothing either great or small without disclosing it to me. So why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so!"

3 Yet David ^Rvowed again, saying, "Your father knows well that I have found favor in your sight, and he has said, 'Do not let Jonathan know this, or he will be grieved.' But truly ^Ras the LORD lives and as your soul lives, there is hardly a step between me and death."

De 6:13 • 1 Sa 25:26; 2 Ki 2:6

4 Then Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you say, I will do for you."

5 So David said to Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is ^Rthe new moon, and I ought ^Rto sit down to eat with the king. But let me go, that I may hide myself in the field until the third evening.

Nu 10:10; 28:11-15; Am 8:5 • 1 Sa 20:24, 27

6 "If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me to run to ^RBethlehem his city, because it is the yearly sacrifice there for the whole family.'

1 Sa 17:58

7 "If he ^Tsays, 'It is good,' your servant will be safe; but if he is very angry, ^Rknow that he has decided on evil.

Lit says thus • 1 Sa 25:17

8 "Therefore deal kindly with your servant, for ^Ryou have brought your servant into a covenant of the LORD with you. But ^Rif there is iniquity in me, put me to death yourself; for why then should you bring me to your father?"

1 Sa 18:3; 23:18 • 2 Sa 14:32

9 Jonathan said, "Far be it from you! For if I should indeed learn that evil has been decided by my father to come upon you, then would I not tell you about it?"

10 Then David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me ^{if} your father answers you harshly?" Lit or what

11 Jonathan said to David, "Come, and let us go out into the field." So both of them went out to the field.

12 Then Jonathan said to David, "The LORD, the God of Israel, *be witness!* When I have sounded out my father about this time tomorrow, or the third day, behold, if there is good *feeling* toward David, shall I not then send to you and ^{make} it known to you?" Lit uncover your ear

13 "If it please my father to do you harm, ^{may} the LORD do so to Jonathan and more also, if I do not make it known to you and send you away, that you may go in safety. And may the LORD be with you as He has been with my father." Ru 1:17; 1 Sa 3:17

14 "If I am still alive, will you not show me the lovingkindness of the LORD, that I may not die?"

15 ^{"R"}You shall not cut off your lovingkindness from my house forever, not even when the LORD cuts off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth." 2 Sa 9:1, 3

16 So Jonathan made a *covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, "May the LORD require it at the hands of David's enemies."

17 Jonathan made David vow again because of his love for him, because ^{he} loved him as he loved his own life. 1 Sa 18:1

18 Then Jonathan said to him, ^{"R"}Tomorrow is the new moon, and you will be missed because your seat will be empty. 1 Sa 20:5, 25

19 "When you have stayed for three days, you shall go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself on that eventful day, and you shall remain by the stone Ezel.

20 "I will shoot three arrows to the side, as though I shot at a target.

21 "And behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, 'Go, find the arrows.' If I specifically say to the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of you, get them,' then come; for there is safety

for you and ^{no} harm, as the LORD lives. Lit there is nothing

22 "But if I say to the youth, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond you,' go, for the LORD has sent you away.

23 ^{"R"}As for the ^{agreement} of which you and I have spoken, behold, ^{the}LORD is between you and me forever." 1 Sa 20:14, 15 • Lit word • Ge 31:49, 53; 1 Sa 20:42

24 So David hid in the field; and when the new moon came, the king sat down to eat food.

25 The king sat on his seat as usual, the seat by the wall; then Jonathan rose up and Abner sat down by Saul's side, but ^{David's} place was empty. 1 Sa 20:18

26 Nevertheless Saul did not speak anything that day, for he thought, "It is an accident, he is not clean, surely *he* is not clean."

27 It came about the next day, the second day of the new moon, that David's place was empty; so Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come to the meal, either yesterday or today?"

28 Jonathan then answered Saul, ^{"R"}David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem. 1 Sa 20:6

29 for he said, 'Please ^{let} me go, since our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me to attend. And now, if I have found favor in your sight, please let me get away that I may see my brothers.' For this reason he has not come to the king's table." Lit send me away

Saul Is Angry with Jonathan

30 Then Saul's anger burned against Jonathan and he said to him, "You son of a perverse, rebellious woman! Do I not know that you are choosing the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of your mother's nakedness?"

31 "For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established. Therefore now, send and bring him to me, for ^{he} must surely die." 2 Sa 12:5

32 But Jonathan answered Saul his father and said to him, ^{"R"}Why should he be put to death? What has he done?" Ge 31:36; 1 Sa 19:5; Pr 31:9; Ma 27:23

33 Then ^{Saul}hurled his spear at him to strike him down; ^{so}Jonathan

knew that his father had decided to put David to death. ¹ Sa 18:11; 19:10 • ¹ Sa 20:7

34 Then Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did not eat food on the second day of the new moon, for he was grieved over David because his father had dishonored him.

35 Now it came about in the morning that Jonathan went out into the field for the appointment with David, and a little lad was with him.

36 He said to his lad, "Run, find now the arrows which I am about to shoot." As the lad was running, he shot an arrow past him. ¹ Sa 20:20, 21

37 When the lad reached the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the lad and said, "Is not the arrow beyond you?"

38 And Jonathan called after the lad, "Hurry, be quick, do not stay!" And Jonathan's lad picked up the arrow and came to his master.

39 But the lad was not aware of anything; only Jonathan and David knew about the matter.

40 Then Jonathan gave his weapons to his lad and said to him, "Go, bring *them* to the city."

41 When the lad was gone, David rose from the south side and fell on his face to the ground, and ^Rbowed three times. And they kissed each other and wept together, but ^RDavid wept the more. ^{Ge} 42:6 • ¹ Sa 18:3

42 Jonathan said to David, "Go in safety, inasmuch as we have sworn to each other in the name of the LORD, saying, 'The LORD will be between me and you, and between my descendants and your descendants forever.'" Then he rose and departed, while Jonathan went into the city.

David Takes Consecrated Bread

21 Then David came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest; and Ahimelech ^Rcame trembling to meet David and said to him, "Why are you alone and no one with you?" ¹ Sa 16:4

2 David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has commissioned me with a matter and has said to me, '^RLet no one know anything about the matter on which I am sending you

and with which I have commissioned you; and I have directed the young men to a certain place.'"
^{Ps} 141:3

3 "Now therefore, what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever can be found."

4 The priest answered David and said, "There is no ordinary bread on hand, but there is consecrated bread; if only the young men have ^Rkept themselves from women."
^{Ex} 19:15

5 David answered the priest and said to him, "Surely women have been kept from us as previously when I set out and the vessels of the young men were holy, though it was an ordinary journey; how much more then today will their vessels *be holy*?"

6 So the priest gave him consecrated bread; for there was no bread there but the ^Rbread of the Presence which was removed from before the LORD, in order to put hot bread *in its place* when it was taken away. ^{Le} 24:5-9

7 Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was ^RDoeg the Edomite, the chief of Saul's shepherds. ¹ Sa 14:47; 22:9; ^{Ps} 52: title

8 David said to Ahimelech, "Now is there not a spear or a sword on hand? For I brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's matter was urgent."

9 Then the priest said, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod; if you would take it for yourself, take it. For there is no other except it here." And David said, "There is none like it; give it to me."

10 Then David arose and fled that day from Saul, and went to ^RAchish king of Gath. ^{Ps} 34: title

11 But the ^Rservants of Achish said to him, "Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of this one as they danced, saying,

'Saul has slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?'" ^{Ps} 56: title

12 David ^Rtook these words ^Tto heart and greatly feared Achish king of Gath. ^{Lk} 2:19 • ^{Lit} in his

13 So he ^Rdisguised his sanity before them, and acted insanely in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of

the gate, and let his saliva run down into his beard.

Ps 34: title

14 Then Achish said to his servants, "Behold, you see the man behaving as a madman. Why do you bring him to me?"

15 "Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this one to act the madman in my presence? Shall this one come into my house?"

The Priests Slain at Nob

22 So David departed from there and ^Rescaped to the cave of Adullam; and when his brothers and all his father's household heard of it, they went down there to him. Ps 57: title

2 Everyone who was in distress, and everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to him; and he became captain over them. Now there were about four hundred men with him.

3 And David went from there to Mizpah of Moab; and he said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother come *and stay* with you until I know what God will do for me."

4 Then he left them with the king of Moab; and they stayed with him all the time that David was in the stronghold.

5 The prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go into the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

6 Then Saul heard that David and the men who were with him had been discovered. Now ^RSaul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree on the height with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him. Ju 4:5; 1 Sa 14:2

7 Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Hear now, O Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse also give to all of you fields and vineyards? ^RWill he make you all commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds?" 1 Sa 8:12; 1 Ch 12:16-18

8 "For all of you have conspired against me so that there is no one who discloses to me when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me or discloses to me that my son has

stirred up my servant against me to lie in ambush, as *it is this day*."

9 Then ^RDoeg the Edomite, who was standing by the servants of Saul, said, "^RI saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ^RAhimelech the son of Ahitub. Ps 52: title • 1 Sa 21:1 • 1 Sa 14:3; 21:1

10 "^RHe inquired of the LORD for him, ^Rgave him provisions, and ^Rgave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine." Nu 27:21; 1 Sa 10:22 • 1 Sa 21:6 • 1 Sa 21:9

11 Then the king sent someone to summon Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's household, the priests who were in Nob; and all of them came to the king.

12 Saul said, "Listen now, son of Ahitub." And he ^Tanswered, "Here I am, my lord." Lit said

13 Saul then said to him, "Why have you and the son of Jesse conspired against me, in that you have given him bread and a sword and have inquired of God for him, so that he would rise up against me ^Rby lying in ambush as *it is this day*?" 1 Sa 22:8

14 ^RThen Ahimelech answered the king and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, even the king's son-in-law, who is captain over your guard, and is honored in your house?" 1 Sa 19:4, 5; 20:32

15 "Did I *just* begin ^Rto inquire of God for him today? Far be it from me! ^RDo not let the king impute anything to his servant or to any of the household of my father, for your servant knows nothing ^Tat all of this whole affair." 2 Sa 5:19, 23 • 2 Sa 19:18, 19 • Lit *small or great*

16 But the king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you and all your father's household!"

17 And ^Rthe king said to the guards who were attending him, "Turn around and put the priests of the LORD to death, because their hand also is with David and because they knew that he was fleeing and did not ^Treveal it to me." But the ^Rservants of the king were not willing to put forth their hands to attack the priests of the LORD. 2 Ki 10:25 • Lit *uncover my ear* • Ex 1:17

18 Then the king said to Doeg, "You turn around and attack the priests." And Doeg the Edomite turned around and attacked the priests, and he killed that day eighty-five men who wore the linen ephod.

19 And ^Rhe struck Nob the city of the priests with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and infants; also oxen, donkeys, and sheep *he struck* with the edge of the sword. 1 Sa 15:3

20 But one son of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ^Rescaped and fled after David. 1 Sa 23:6

21 Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the priests of the LORD.

22 Then David said to Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when ^RDoeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I have brought about *the death* of every person in your father's household." 1 Sa 21:7

23 "Stay with me; do not be afraid, for ^Rhe who seeks my life seeks your life, for you are safe with me." 1 Ki 2:26

David Delivers Keilah

23 Then they told David, saying, "Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are plundering the threshing floors."

2 So David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines and deliver Keilah."

3 But David's men said to him, "Behold, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the ranks of the Philistines?"

4 Then David inquired of the LORD once more. And the LORD answered him and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah, for ^RI will give the Philistines into your hand." Jos 8:7; Ju 7:7

5 So David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines; and he led away their livestock and struck them with a great slaughter. Thus David delivered the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 Now it came about, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^Rfled to David at Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. 1 Sa 22:20

7 When it was told Saul that David had come to Keilah, Saul said, "God has delivered him into my hand, for he shut himself in by entering a city with double gates and bars."

8 So Saul summoned all the peo-

ple for war, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.

9 Now David knew that Saul was plotting evil against him; so he said to ^RAbiathar the priest, "^RBring the ephod here." 1 Sa 22:20 • 1 Sa 23:6; 30:7

10 Then David said, "O LORD God of Israel, Your servant has heard for certain that Saul is seeking to come to Keilah to destroy the city on my account.

11 "Will the men of Keilah surrender me into his hand? Will Saul come down just as Your servant has heard? O LORD God of Israel, I pray, tell Your servant." And the LORD said, "He will come down."

12 Then David said, "Will the men of Keilah surrender me and my men into the hand of Saul?" And the LORD said, "They will surrender you."

13 Then David and his men, about six hundred, arose and departed from Keilah, and they went wherever they could go. When it was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah, he gave up the pursuit.

14 David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of ^RZiph. And Saul sought him every day, but ^RGod did not deliver him into his hand. Jos 15:55; 2 Ch 11:8 • Ps 32:7

Saul Pursues David

15 Now David ^Tbecame aware that Saul had come out to seek his life while David was in the wilderness of Ziph at Horesh. Lit saw

16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David at Horesh, and ^Fencouraged him in God.

17 Thus he said to him, "Do not be afraid, because the hand of Saul my father will not find you, and you will be king over Israel and I will be next to you; and ^RSaul my father knows that also." 1 Sa 20:31; 24:20

18 So ^Rthe two of them made a covenant before the LORD; and David stayed at Horesh while Jonathan went to his house. 1 Sa 18:3; 20:12-17, 42; 2 Sa 9:1; 21:7

19 Then Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Is David not hiding with us in the strongholds at

23:16 Lit strengthened his hand

Horesh, on the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of ^FJeshimon?

20 "Now then, O king, come down according to all the desire of your soul to do so; and ^Rour part *shall be* to surrender him into the king's hand." 1 Sa 23:12

21 Saul said, "May you be blessed of the LORD, ^Rfor you have had compassion on me." 1 Sa 22:8

22 "Go now, make more sure, and investigate and see his place where his ^Thaunt is, and who has seen him there; for I am told that he is very cunning." Lit foot

23 "So look, and learn about all the hiding places where he hides himself and return to me with certainty, and I will go with you; and if he is in the land, I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah."

24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul. Now David and his men were in the wilderness of ^RMaon, in the Arabah to the ^Tsouth of ^TJeshimon. Jos 15:55; 1 Sa 25:2 • Lit right side • Or the desert

25 When Saul and his men went to seek *him*, they told David, and he came down to the rock and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard it, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain; and David was hurrying to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men ^Rwere surrounding David and his men to seize them. Ps 17:9

27 But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid on the land."

28 So Saul returned from pursuing David and went to meet the Philistines; therefore they called that place the Rock of Escape.

29 David went up from there and stayed in the strongholds of Engedi.

David Spares Saul's Life

24 Now ^Rwhen Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, he was told, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi." 1 Sa 23:28, 29

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel and went

to seek David and his men in front of the Rocks of the Wild Goats.

3 He came to the sheepfolds on the way, where there was a cave; and Saul ^Rwent in to relieve himself. Now David and his men were sitting in the inner recesses of the cave. Ju 3:24

4 The men of David said to him, "Behold, ^Rthis is the day of which the LORD said to you, 'Behold; ^RI am about to give your enemy into your hand, and you shall do to him as it seems good to you.'" Then David arose and cut off the edge of Saul's robe secretly. 1 Sa 23:17; 25:28-30 • 1 Sa 26:8, 11

5 It came about afterward that ^RDavid's ^Tconscience bothered him because he had cut off the edge of Saul's robe. 2 Sa 24:10 • Lit heart struck

6 So he said to his men, "^RFar be it from me because of the LORD that I should do this thing to my lord, the LORD's anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, since he is the LORD's anointed." 1 Sa 26:11

7 David ^Tpersuaded his men with *these* words and did not allow them to rise up against Saul. And Saul arose, ^Tleft the cave, and went on his way. Lit tore apart • Lit from

8 Now afterward David arose and went out of the cave and called after Saul, saying, "My lord the king!" And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and prostrated himself.

9 David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to the words of men, saying, 'Behold, David seeks ^Tto harm you?'" Lit your hurt

10 "^RBehold, this day your eyes have seen that the LORD had given you today into my hand in the cave, and some said to kill you, but *my eye* had pity on you; and I said, 'I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is the LORD's anointed.'" Ps 7:3, 4

11 "Now, my father, see! Indeed, see the edge of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the edge of your robe and did not kill you, know and perceive that there is no evil or rebellion in my hands, and I have not sinned against you, though you are lying in wait for my life to take it.

12 "May the LORD judge between

you and me, and may the LORD avenge me on you; but my hand shall not be against you.

13 "As the proverb of the ancients says, "Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness"; but my hand shall not be against you.

Ma 7:16-20

14 "After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom are you pursuing? ^{RA} A dead dog, a single flea? 2 Sa 9:8

15 "The LORD therefore be judge and decide between you and me; and may He see and plead my cause and deliver me from your hand." 1 Sa 24:12

16 When David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" Then Saul lifted up his voice and wept.

1 Sa 26:17

17 He said to David, "You are more righteous than I; for you have dealt well with me, while I have dealt wickedly with you.

1 Sa 26:21 • Ma 5:44

18 "You have declared today that you have done good to me, that the LORD delivered me into your hand and yet you did not kill me.

1 Sa 26:23

19 "For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away safely? May the LORD therefore reward you with good in return for what you have done to me this day.

1 Sa 23:17

20 "Now, behold, I know that you will surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand.

1 Sa 23:17 • 1 Sa 13:14

21 "So now swear to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants after me and that you will not destroy my name from my father's household."

Ge 21:23; 1 Sa 20:14-17; 2 Sa 21:6-8

22 David swore to Saul. And Saul went to his home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

Samuel's Death

25 Then Samuel died; and all Israel gathered together and mourned for him, and buried him at his house in Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

1 Sa 28:3 • Nu 20:29; De 34:8

Nabal and Abigail

2 Now there was a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel; and the man was very rich, and he had three thousand sheep and

a thousand goats. And it came about while he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

1 Sa 23:24 • Jos 15:55 • Lit great

3 (now the man's name was Nabal, and his wife's name was Abigail. And the woman was intelligent and beautiful in appearance, but the man was harsh and evil in his dealings, and he was a Calebite),

Pr 31:10

4 that David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.

5 So David sent ten young men; and David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, visit Nabal and greet him in my name;

Lit go into

6 and thus you shall say, 'Have a long life, peace be to you, and peace be to your house, and peace be to all that you have.

1 Ch 12:18; Ps 122:7; Lk 10:5

7 'Now I have heard that you have shearers; now your shepherds have been with us and we have not insulted them, nor have they missed anything all the days they were in Carmel.

2 Sa 13:23, 24 • 1 Sa 25:15, 21

8 'Ask your young men and they will tell you. Therefore let my young men find favor in your eyes, for we have come on your festive day. Please give whatever you find at hand to your servants and to your son David.'

Ne 8:10-12; Es 9:19, 22 • Lit good

9 When David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all these words in David's name; then they waited.

10 But Nabal answered David's servants and said, "Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants today who are each breaking away from his master.

11 "Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have slaughtered for my shearers, and give it to men whose origin I do not know?"

Ju 8:6, 15 • Lit from where they are

12 So David's young men retraced their way and went back; and they came and told him according to all these words.

13 David said to his men, "Each of you gird on his sword." So each man girded on his sword. And David also girded on his sword, and about four hundred men went up behind David while two hundred stayed with the baggage.

1 Sa 23:13 • 1 Sa 30:24

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to ^Rgreet our master, and he scorned them." 1 Sa 13:10; 15:13

15 "Yet the men were very good to us, and we were not ^Rinsulted, nor did we miss anything ^Tas long as we went about with them, while we were in the fields." 1 Sa 25:7, 21 • Lit all the days

16 "They were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the time we were with them tending the sheep."

17 "Now therefore, know and ^Tconsider what you should do, for evil is plotted against our master and against all his household; and he is such a ^Tworthless man that no one can speak to him." Lit see • Lit son of Belial

Abigail Intercedes

18 Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves of bread and two jugs of wine and five sheep already prepared and five measures of roasted grain and a hundred clusters of raisins and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded them on donkeys.

19 She said to her young men, "Go on before me; behold, I am coming after you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal. Ge 32:16, 20

20 It came about as she was riding on her donkey and coming down by the hidden part of the mountain, that behold, David and his men were coming down toward her; so she met them.

21 Now David had said, "Surely in vain I have guarded all that this man has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him; and he has ^Rreturned me evil for good." Ps 109:5; Pr 17:13

22 "^RMay God do so to the enemies of David, and more also, if by morning I leave as much as one male of any who belong to him." 1 Sa 3:17; 20:13

23 When Abigail saw David, she hurried and dismounted from her donkey, and fell on her face before David ^Rand bowed herself to the ground. 1 Sa 20:41

24 She fell at his feet and said, "On me ^Talone, my lord, be the blame. And please let your maidservant speak to you, and listen to the words of your maidservant." Lit even me

25 "Please do not let my lord ^Tpay

attention to this ^Tworthless man, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name and folly is with him; but I your maidservant did not see the young men of my lord whom you sent." Lit set his heart to • Lit man of Belial

26 "Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, since the LORD has restrained you from shedding blood, and ^Rfrom ^Tavenging yourself by your own hand, now then ^Rlet your enemies and those who seek evil against my lord, be as Nabal." He 10:30 • Lit saving • 2 Sa 18:32

27 "Now let ^Rthis gift which your maidservant has brought to my lord be given to the young men who accompany my lord." Ge 33:11; 1 Sa 30:26

28 "Please forgive ^Rthe transgression of your maidservant; for ^Rthe LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord is ^Rfighting the battles of the LORD, and evil will not be found in you all your days." 1 Sa 25:24 • 1 Sa 22:14; 2 Sa 7:11, 16 • 1 Sa 18:17

29 "Should anyone rise up to pursue you and to seek your ^Tlife, then the ^Tlife of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; but the lives of your enemies ^RHe will sling out as from the hollow of a sling." Lit soul • Lit soul • Je 10:18

30 "And when the LORD does for my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and appoints you ruler over Israel,

31 this will not cause grief or a troubled heart to my lord, both by having shed blood without cause and by my lord having avenged himself. ^RWhen the LORD deals well with my lord, then remember your maidservant." Ge 40:14; 1 Sa 25:30

32 Then David said to Abigail, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me,

33 and blessed be your discernment, and blessed be you, ^Rwho have kept me this day from ^Tbloodshed and from ^Tavenging myself by my own hand." 1 Sa 25:26 • Lit coming in with blood • Lit saving

34 "Nevertheless, as the LORD God of Israel lives, ^Rwho has restrained me from harming you, unless you had come quickly to meet me, surely there would not have been left to Nabal until the morning light as much as one male."

35 So David received from her hand what she had brought him and said to her, ^R"Go up to your house in peace. See, I have listened to you and granted your request." 1 Sa 20:42; 2 Ki 5:19

36 Then Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he was holding ^Ra feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal's heart was merry within him, ^Rfor he was very drunk; so she did not tell him anything at all until the morning light. 2 Sa 13:28 • Pr 20:1; Is 5:11; Ho 4:11

37 But in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him so that he became as a stone.

38 About ten days later, the LORD struck Nabal and he died.

David Marries Abigail

39 When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be the LORD, who has pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal and has kept back His servant from evil. The LORD has also returned the evildoing of Nabal on his own head." Then David sent ^Ra proposal to Abigail, to take her as his wife. Song 8:8

40 When the servants of David came to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, "David has sent us to you to take you as his wife."

41 She arose ^Rand bowed with her face to the ground and said, "Behold, your maidservant is a maid to wash the feet of my lord's servants." 1 Sa 25:23

42 Then ^RAbigail quickly arose, and rode on a donkey, with her five maidens who attended her; and she followed the messengers of David and became his wife. Ge 24:61-67

43 David had also taken Ahinoam of ^RJezreel, and ^Rthey both became his wives. Jos 15:56 • 1 Sa 27:3; 30:5

44 Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

David Again Spares Saul

26 Then the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, ^R"Is not David hiding on the hill of Hachilah, which is before ^FJeshimon?" 1 Sa 23:19; Ps 54: title

2 So Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having with

him ^Rthree thousand chosen men of Israel, to search for David in the wilderness of Ziph. 1 Sa 13:2; 24:2

3 Saul camped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ^FJeshimon, ^Rbeside the road, and David was staying in the wilderness. When ^Rhe saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness, 1 Sa 24:3 • 1 Sa 23:15

4 David sent out spies, and he knew that Saul was definitely coming.

5 David then arose and came to the place where Saul had camped. And David saw the place where Saul lay, and ^RAbner the son of Ner, the commander of his army; and Saul was lying in the circle of the camp, and the people were camped around him. 1 Sa 14:50, 51; 17:55

6 Then David said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to ^RAbishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, saying, "Who ^Rwill go down with me to Saul in the camp?" And Abishai said, "I will go down with you." 1 Ch 2:16 • Ju 7:10, 11

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping inside the circle of the camp with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people were lying around him.

8 Then Abishai said to David, "Today God has delivered your enemy into your hand; now therefore, please let me strike him with the spear to the ground with one stroke, and I will not strike him the second time."

9 But David said to Abishai, "Do not destroy him, for who can stretch out his hand against the LORD's anointed and be without guilt?"

10 David also said, "As the LORD lives, ^Rsurely the LORD will strike him, or his day will come that he dies, or he will go down into battle and perish. De 32:35; 1 Sa 25:26, 38; Ro 12:19; He 10:30

11 "The LORD forbid that I should stretch out my hand against the LORD's anointed; but now please take the spear that is at his head and the jug of water, and let us go."

12 So David took the spear and the jug of water from *beside* Saul's head, and they went away, but no one saw or knew it, nor did any awake, for they were all asleep, because ^Ra sound

sleep from the LORD had fallen on them. Ge 2:21; 15:12; Is 29:10

13 Then David crossed over to the other side and stood on top of the mountain at a distance *with* a large area between them.

14 David called to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, "Will you not answer, Abner?" Then Abner replied, "Who are you who calls to the king?"

15 So David said to Abner, "Are you not a man? And who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not guarded your lord the king? For one of the people came to destroy the king your lord."

16 "This thing that you have done is not good. As the LORD lives, *all* of you ^Rmust surely die, because you did not guard your lord, the LORD's anointed. And now, see where the king's spear is and the jug of water that was at his head." 1 Sa 20:31

17 Then Saul recognized David's voice and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And David said, "It is my voice, my lord the king." 1 Sa 24:16

18 He also said, "Why then is my lord pursuing his servant? For what have I done? Or what evil is in my hand?" 1 Sa 24:9, 11-14

19 "Now therefore, please let my lord the king listen to the words of his servant. If ^Rthe LORD has stirred you up against me, ^Rlet Him accept an offering; but ^Rif it is men, cursed are they before the LORD, for they have driven me out today so that I would have no attachment with the inheritance of the LORD, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.' 2 Sa 16:11 • Ge 8:21 • 1 Sa 24:9

20 "Now then, do not let my blood fall to the ground away from the presence of the LORD; for the king of Israel has come out to search for ^Ra single flea, just as one hunts a partridge in the mountains." 1 Sa 24:14

21 Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, my son David, for I will not harm you again because my life was precious in your sight this day. Behold, I have played the fool and have committed a serious error."

22 David replied, "Behold the spear of the king! Now let one of the young men come over and take it."

23 "The LORD will repay each

man for his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD delivered you into my hand today, but I refused to stretch out my hand against the LORD's anointed. 1 Sa 24:19; Ps 7:8; 18:20; 62:12

24 "Now behold, as your life was ^Rhighly valued in my sight this day, so may my life be highly valued in the sight of the LORD, and may He deliver me from all distress." 1 Sa 18:30

25 Then Saul said to David, "Be-
lessed are you, my son David; you will both accomplish much and surely prevail." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place. 1 Sa 24:19

David Flees to the Philistines

27 Then David said to himself, "Now I will perish one day by the hand of Saul. ^RThere is nothing better for me than to escape into the land of the Philistines. Saul then will despair of searching for me anymore in all the territory of Israel, and I will escape from his hand." 1 Sa 26:19

2 So David arose and crossed over, he and ^Rthe six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. 1 Sa 25:13

3 And David lived with Achish at Gath, he and his men, ^Reach with his household, *even* David with ^Rhis two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's ^Twidow. 1 Sa 30:3; 2 Sa 2:3 • 1 Sa 25:42, 43 • Lit wife

4 Now it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath, so he no longer searched for him.

5 Then David said to Achish, "If now I have found favor in your sight, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may live there; for why should your servant live in the royal city with you?"

6 So Achish gave him Ziklag that day; therefore Ziklag has belonged to the kings of Judah to this day.

7 The number of days that David lived in the country of the Philistines was ^Ra year and four months. 1 Sa 29:3

8 Now David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites and the Girzites and the Amalekites; for they were the inhabitants of the land from ancient times, as you come to Shur even as far as the land of Egypt.

9 David ^Tattacked the land and did not leave a man or a woman alive,

and he ^Rtook away the sheep, the cattle, the donkeys, the camels, and the clothing. Then he returned and came to Achish.

Lit smote • 1 Sa 15:3; Job 1:3

10 Now Achish said, "Where have you ^Rmade a raid today?" And David said, "Against the ^FNegev of Judah and against the Negev of the Jerahmeelites and against the Negev of ^Rthe Kenites."

1 Sa 23:27 • Ju 1:16; 4:11

11 David did not leave a man or a woman alive to bring to Gath, saying, "Otherwise they will tell about us, saying, 'So has David done and so has been his practice all the time he has lived in the country of the Philistines.'"

12 So Achish believed David, saying, "He has surely made himself odious among his people Israel; therefore he will become my servant forever."

Saul and the Spirit Medium

28 Now it came about in those days that ^Rthe Philistines gathered their armed camps for war, to fight against Israel. And Achish said to David, "Know assuredly that you will go out with me in the camp, you and your men."

1 Sa 29:1

2 David said to Achish, "Very well, you shall know what your servant can do." So Achish said to David, "Very well, I will make you my bodyguard ^Rfor life."

1 Sa 1:22, 28

3 Now ^RSamuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in Ramah, his own city. And Saul had removed from the land those who ^Rwere mediums and spiritists.

1 Sa 25:1 • Le 19:31; 20:27; De 18:10; 1 Sa 15:23

4 So the Philistines gathered together and came and camped in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together and they camped in Gilboa.

5 When Saul saw the camp of the Philistines, he was afraid and his heart trembled greatly.

6 ^RWhen Saul inquired of the LORD, ^Rthe LORD did not answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by prophets.

1 Ch 10:13, 14 • 1 Sa 14:37; Pr 1:24-31

7 Then Saul said to his servants, "Seek for me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, there is a woman who is a medium at ^REn-dor."

Jos 17:11; Ps 83:10

8 Then Saul ^Rdisguised himself by putting on other clothes, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, "^RConjure up for me, please, and bring up for me whom I shall name to you."

2 Ch 18:29; 35:22 • 1 Ch 10:13; Is 8:19

9 But the woman said to him, "Behold, you know ^Rwhat Saul has done, how he has cut off those who are mediums and spiritists from the land. Why are you then laying a snare for my life to bring about my death?"

10 Saul vowed to her by the LORD, saying, "As the LORD lives, no punishment shall come upon you for this thing."

11 Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" And he said, "Bring up Samuel for me."

12 When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul."

13 The king said to her, "Do not be afraid; but what do you see?" And the woman said to Saul, "I see a divine being coming up out of the earth."

14 He said to her, "What is his form?" And she said, "An old man is coming up, and ^Rhe is wrapped with a robe." And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground and did homage.

1 Sa 15:27

15 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" And Saul answered, "I am greatly distressed; for the Philistines are waging war against me, and God has departed from me and no longer answers me, either through prophets or by dreams; therefore I have called you, that you may make known to me what I should do."

16 Samuel said, "Why then do you ask me, since the LORD has departed from you and has become your adversary?"

17 "The LORD has done ^Taccordingly ^Ras He spoke through me; for the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, to David."

Lit for himself • 1 Sa 15:28

18 "As you did not obey the LORD and did not execute His fierce wrath

on Amalek, so the LORD has done this thing to you this day.

19 "Moreover the LORD will also give over Israel along with you into the hands of the Philistines, therefore tomorrow ^Ryou and your sons will be with me. Indeed the LORD will give over the army of Israel into the hands of the Philistines!" 1 Sa 31:2; Job 3:17-19

20 Then Saul immediately fell full length upon the ground and was very afraid because of the words of Samuel; also there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no ^Tfood all day and all night. *Lit bread*

21 The woman came to Saul and saw that he was terrified, and said to him, "Behold, your maidservant has obeyed you, and I have taken my life in my hand and have listened to your words which you spoke to me."

22 "So now also, please listen to the voice of your maidservant, and let me set a piece of bread before you that you *may* eat and have strength when you go on *your way*."

23 But he refused and said, "^RI will not eat." However, his servants together with the woman urged him, and he listened to them. So he arose from the ground and sat on the bed.

24 The woman had a ^Rfattened calf in the house, and she quickly slaughtered it; and she ^Rtook flour, kneaded it and baked unleavened bread from it. Ge 18:7; Lk 15:23, 27, 30 • Ge 18:6

25 She brought it before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they arose and went away that night.

The Philistines Mistrust David

29 Now ^Rthe Philistines gathered together all their armies to ^RAphek, while the Israelites were camping by the spring which is in Jezreel. 1 Sa 28:1 • Jos 12:18; 19:30; 1 Sa 4:1; 1 Ki 20:30

2 And the lords of the Philistines were proceeding on by hundreds and by thousands, and ^RDavid and his men were proceeding on in the rear with Achish. 1 Sa 28:1, 2

3 Then the commanders of the Philistines said, "What *are* these Hebrews *doing here*?" And Achish said to the commanders of the Philistines, "Is this not David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, ^Rwho has been with me these days, or *rather* these years,

and ^RI have found no fault in him from the day he deserted to *me* to this day?" 1 Sa 27:7 • 1 Sa 27:1-6; 1 Ch 12:19, 20; Da 6:5

4 But the commanders of the Philistines were angry with him, and the commanders of the Philistines said to him, "Make the man go back, that he may return ^Rto his place where you have assigned him, and do not let him go down to battle with us, ^Ror in the battle he may become an adversary to us. For with what could this *man* make himself acceptable to his lord? *Would it not be* with the heads of ^Tthese men?" 1 Sa 27:6 • 1 Sa 14:21 • *Lit those*

5 "Is this not David, ^Rof whom they sing in the dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?'" 1 Sa 18:7; 21:11

6 Then Achish called David and said to him, "As the LORD lives, you *have been* upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army are pleasing in my sight; ^Rfor I have not found evil in you from the day of your coming to me to this day. Nevertheless, you are not pleasing in the sight of the lords." 1 Sa 27:8-12; 29:3

7 "Now therefore return and go in peace, that you may not displease the lords of the Philistines."

8 David said to Achish, "But what have I done? And what have you found in your servant from the day when I came before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"

9 But Achish replied to David, "I know that you are pleasing in my sight, ^Rlike an angel of God; nevertheless the commanders of the Philistines have said, 'He must not go up with us to the battle.'" 2 Sa 14:17, 20; 19:27

10 "Now then arise early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you, and as soon as you have arisen early in the morning and have light, depart."

11 So David arose early, he and his men, to depart in the morning to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

David's Victory over the Amalekites

30 Then it happened when David and his men came to ^RZiklag on

the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid on the Negev and on Ziklag, and had overthrown Ziklag and burned it with fire; 1 Sa 29:4, 11

2 and they took captive the women and *all* who were in it, both small and great, ^Rwithout killing anyone, and carried *them* off and went their way. 1 Sa 27:11

3 When David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire, and their wives and their sons and their daughters had been taken captive.

4 Then David and the people who were with him ^Rlifted their voices and wept until there was no strength in them to weep. Nu 14:1

5 Now ^RDavid's two wives had been taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite. 1 Sa 25:42, 43; 2 Sa 2:2

6 Moreover David was greatly distressed because ^Rthe people spoke of stoning him, for all the people were ^Tembittered, each one because of his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God. Ex 17:4; Jo 8:59 • Lit bitter in soul

7 Then David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Please bring me the ephod." So Abiathar brought the ephod to David.

8 ^RDavid inquired of the LORD, saying, "^RShall I pursue this band? Shall I overtake them?" And He said to him, "Pursue, for you will surely overtake them, and you will surely rescue *all*." 1 Sa 23:2, 4; Ps 50:15; 91:15 • Ex 15:9

9 So David went, ^Rhe and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the brook Besor, *where* those left behind remained. 1 Sa 27:2

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men, for ^Rtwo hundred who were too exhausted to cross the brook Besor remained *behind*. 1 Sa 30:9, 21

11 Now they found an Egyptian in the field and brought him to David, and gave him bread and he ate, and they provided him water to drink.

12 They gave him a piece of fig cake and two clusters of raisins, and he ate; ^Rthen his spirit revived. For he had not eaten bread or drunk water for three days and three nights. Ju 15:19

13 David said to him, "To whom do you belong? And where are you

from?" And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, a servant of an Amalekite; and my master left me behind when I fell sick three days ago."

14 "We made a raid on the Negev of the Cherehites, and on that which belongs to Judah, and on ^Rthe Negev of Caleb, and ^Rwe burned Ziklag with fire." Jos 14:13; 15:13; 21:12 • 1 Sa 30:1

15 Then David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this band?" And he said, "Swear to me by God that you will not kill me or deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this band."

16 When he had brought him down, behold, they were spread over all the land, ^Reating and drinking and dancing because of ^Rall the great spoil that they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah. Lk 12:19; 17:27 • 1 Sa 30:14

17 David slaughtered them from the twilight until the evening of the next day; and not a man of them escaped, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled.

18 So David ^Rrecovered all that the Amalekites had taken, and ^Trescued his two wives. Ge 14:16 • Lit David rescued

19 But nothing of theirs was missing, whether small or great, sons or daughters, spoil or anything that they had taken for themselves; ^RDavid brought *it* all back. 1 Sa 30:8

20 So David had captured all the sheep and the cattle *which the people* drove ahead of the *other* livestock, and they said, "This is David's spoil."

The Spoils Are Divided

21 When ^RDavid came to the two hundred men who were too exhausted to follow David, who had also been left at the brook Besor, and they went out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him, then David approached the people and greeted them. 1 Sa 30:10

22 Then all the wicked and worthless men among those who went with David said, "Because they did not go with ^Tus, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered, except to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart." Lit me

23 Then David said, "You must not

do so, my brothers, with what the LORD has given us, who has kept us and delivered into our hand the band that came against us.

24 "And who will listen to you in this matter? For ^Ras his share is who goes down to the battle, so shall his share be who stays by the baggage; they shall share alike." Nu 31:27; Jos 22:8

25 So it has been from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day.

26 Now when David came to Ziklag, he sent some of the spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, "Behold, ^Ra gift for you from the spoil of the enemies of the LORD: 1 Sa 25:27

27 to those who were in ^RBethel, and to those who were in ^RRamoth of the Negev, and to those who were in Jattir, Ge 12:8; Jos 7:2; 8:9; 16:1 • Jos 19:8

28 and to those who were in ^RAroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in ^REshtemoa, Jos 13:16; 1 Ch 11:44 • Jos 15:50

29 and to those who were in Racal, and to those who were in the cities of ^Rthe Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of ^Rthe Kenites, 1 Sa 27:10 • Ju 1:16; 1 Sa 15:6

30 and to those who were in ^RHormah, and to those who were in Bor-ashan, and to those who were in Athach, Nu 14:45; 21:3; Jos 12:14; 15:30; 19:4; Ju 1:17

31 and to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were accustomed to ^Rgo." 1 Sa 23:22

Saul and His Sons Slain

31 ^RNow the Philistines were fighting against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell slain ^Ron Mount Gilboa. 1 Ch 10:1-12 • 1 Sa 28:4

2 The Philistines overtook Saul and his sons; and the Philistines killed ^RJonathan and Abinadab and Malchishua the sons of Saul. 1 Ch 8:33f

3 ^RThe battle went heavily

against Saul, and the archers ^Thit him; and he was badly wounded by the archers. 2 Sa 1:6 • Lit found

4 ^RThen Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and pierce me through with it, otherwise these uncircumcised will come and pierce me through and make sport of me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. So Saul took his sword and fell on it. Ju 9:54; 1 Ch 10:4

5 When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword and died with him.

6 Thus Saul died with his three sons, his armor bearer, and all his men on that day together.

7 When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, with those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned the cities and fled; then the Philistines came and lived in them.

8 It came about on the next day when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

9 They cut off his head and stripped off his weapons, and sent ^Them throughout the land of the Philistines, ^Rto carry the good news ^Rto the house of their idols and to the people. Lit into...around • 2 Sa 1:20 • Ju 16:23, 24

10 They put his weapons in the temple of ^RAshtaroath, and ^Rthey fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. Ju 2:13; 1 Sa 7:3 • 1 Sa 31:12; 2 Sa 21:12

11 Now when ^Rthe inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul, 1 Sa 11:1-13

12 ^Rall the valiant men rose and walked all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and they came to Jabesh and burned them there.

13 They took their bones and buried them under ^Rthe tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

2 SAMUEL

Author: No author is mentioned anywhere in this book. Although the traditional view is that Samuel wrote 2 Samuel, it was probably compiled by one man who combined the written chronicles of "Nathan the prophet" and "Gad the seer" (1 Ch 29:29). In addition to these written sources, the compiler evidently used another source called the "book of Jashar" (1:18).

Time: c. 1011-971 B.C.

Key Verse: 2 Sa 7:12-13

Theme: Second Samuel begins with Saul's death and David's ascension to the throne of Judah. A few years later he becomes the king of all of Israel. During his reign there were many problems, most of which can be traced back to David's own behavior. He abuses power and plays favorites with his sons. The result is much personal sorrow and the seeds of discord that follow in succeeding generations. Second Samuel gives us a full picture of a king, a poet, a soldier, and a sinner who yearns after God's own heart and follows where He leads.

David Learns of Saul's Death

1 Now it came about after ^Rthe death of Saul, when David had returned from ^Rthe slaughter of the Amalekites, that David remained two days in Ziklag.

1 Sa 31:6 • 1 Sa 30:1, 17, 26

2 On the third day, behold, ^Ra man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes torn and dust on his head. And it came about when he came to David that he fell to the ground and prostrated himself.

2 Sa 4:10

3 Then David said to him, "From where do you come?" And he said to him, "I have escaped from the camp of Israel."

4 David said to him, "How did things go? Please tell me." And he said, "The people have fled from the battle, and also many of the people have fallen and are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also."

5 So David said to the young man who told him, "How do you know that Saul and his son Jonathan are dead?"

6 The young man who told him said, "By chance I happened to be on ^RMount Gilboa, and behold, Saul was

leaning on his spear. And behold, the chariots and the horsemen pursued him closely.

1 Sa 28:4; 31:1-6; 1 Ch 10:4-10

7 "When he looked behind him, he saw me and called to me. And I said, 'Here I am.'

8 "He said to me, 'Who are you?' And I ^Tanswered him, 'I am an Amalekite.'

Lit said to • 1 Sa 15:3; 30:1, 13, 17

9 "Then he said to me, 'Please stand beside me and kill me, for agony has seized me because my ^Tlife still lingers in me.'

Lit whole life is still in me

10 "So I stood beside him ^Rand killed him, because I knew that he could not live after he had fallen. And ^RI took the crown which was on his head and the bracelet which was on his arm, and I have brought them here to my lord."

Ju 9:54 • 2 Ki 11:12

11 Then David took hold of his clothes and tore them, and so also *did* all the men who *were* with him.

12 They mourned and wept and fasted until evening for Saul and his son Jonathan and for the people of the LORD and the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

13 David said to the young man who told him, "Where are you from?" And he ^Tanswered, "I am the son of an alien, an Amalekite." Lit said • 2 Sa 1:8

14 Then David said to him, "How is it you were not afraid ^Rto stretch out your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?" 1 Sa 24:6; 26:9, 11, 16

15 And David called one of the young men and said, "Go, cut him down." So he struck him and he died.

16 David said to him, "Your blood is on your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have killed the LORD's anointed.'"

David's Dirge for Saul and Jonathan

17 Then David ^Rchanted with this lament over Saul and Jonathan his son, 2 Ch 35:25

18 and he told *them* to teach the sons of Judah *the song* of the bow; behold, it is written in ^Rthe book of Jashar. Jos 10:13

19 "Your beauty, O Israel, is slain on your high places!
How have the mighty fallen!

20 "Tell it not in Gath,
Proclaim it not in the streets of Ashkelon,
Or the daughters of the Philistines will rejoice,
The daughters of the uncircumcised will exult.

21 "^{RO} mountains of Gilboa,
Let not dew or rain be on you,
nor fields of offerings;
For there the shield of the mighty was defiled,
The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil. 1 Sa 31:1

22 "^RFrom the blood of the slain,
from the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan did not turn back,
And the sword of Saul did not return empty. De 32:42; Is 34:6

23 "Saul and Jonathan, beloved and pleasant in their life,
And in their death they were not parted;

^RThey were swifter than eagles,

^RThey were stronger than lions. Je 4:13 • Ju 14:18

24 "O daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you luxuriously in scarlet,
Who put ornaments of gold on your apparel.

25 "^RHow have the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!
Jonathan is slain on your high places. 2 Sa 1:19, 27

26 "I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan;
You have been very pleasant to me.
Your love to me was more wonderful

Than the love of women.
27 "^RHow have the mighty fallen,
And ^Rthe weapons of war perished!" 2 Sa 1:19, 25 • Is 13:5

David Made King over Judah

2 Then it came about afterwards that David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up to one of the cities of Judah?" And the LORD said to him, "Go up." So David said, "Where shall I go up?" And He said, "To Hebron."

2 So David went up there, and ^Rhis two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the ^Twidow of Nabal the Carmelite. 1 Sa 25:42, 43 • Lit wife

3 And ^RDavid brought up his men who *were* with him, each with his household; and they lived in the cities of Hebron. 1 Sa 30:9; 1 Ch 12:1

4 Then the men of Judah came and there ^Ranointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, "It was the men of Jabesh-gilead who buried Saul." 1 Sa 16:13; 2 Sa 5:3, 5

5 David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said to them, "^RMay you be blessed of the LORD because you have ^Tshown this kindness to Saul your lord, and have buried him. 1 Sa 23:21; Ps 115:15 • Lit done

6 "Now may the LORD show lovingkindness and truth to you; and I also will show this goodness to you, because you have done this thing.

7 "Now therefore, let your hands be strong and be ^Tvaliant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah has anointed me king over them." Lit sons of valor

Ish-bosheth Made King over Israel

8 But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul's army, had taken ^FIsh-bosheth the son of Saul and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 He made him king over ^RGilead, over the ^RAshurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, even over all Israel. Jos 22:9 • Ju 1:32

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he became king over Israel, and he was king for two years. The house of Judah, however, followed David.

11 The time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

Civil War

12 Now Abner the son of Ner, went out from Mahanaim to ^RGibeon with the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul. Jos 10:12; 18:25

13 And ^RJoab the son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, one on the one side of the pool and the other on the other side of the pool. 2 Sa 8:16; 1 Ch 2:16; 11:6

14 Then Abner said to Joab, "Now let the young men arise and ^{FR}hold a contest before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise." 2 Sa 2:16, 17

15 So they arose and went over by count, twelve for Benjamin and Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 Each one of them seized his ^Topponent by the head and *thrust* his sword in his ^Topponent's side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place was called ^FHelkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. Lit fellow • Lit fellow's

17 That day the battle was very severe, and ^RAbner and the men of Israel were beaten before the servants of David. 2 Sa 3:1

18 Now ^Rthe three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab and Abishai and Asahel; and Asahel was ^Ras swift-footed as one of the gazelles which is in the field. 1 Ch 2:16 • 1 Ch 12:8; Hab 3:19

19 Asahel pursued Abner and did not ^Turn to the right or to the left from following Abner. Lit turn to go to

20 Then Abner looked behind him

and said, "Is that you, Asahel?" And he answered, "It is I."

21 So Abner said to him, "Turn to your right or to your left, and take hold of one of the young men for yourself, and take for yourself his spoil." But Asahel was not willing to turn aside from following him.

22 Abner repeated again to Asahel, "Turn aside from following me. Why should I strike you to the ground? ^RHow then could I lift up my face to your brother Joab?" 2 Sa 3:27

23 However, he refused to turn aside; therefore Abner struck him in the belly with the butt end of the spear, so that the spear came out at his back. And he fell there and died on the spot. And it came about that all who came to the place where ^RAsahel had fallen and died, stood still. 2 Sa 20:12

24 But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner, and when the sun was going down, they came to the hill of Ammah, which is in front of Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 The sons of Benjamin gathered together behind Abner and became one band, and they stood on the top of a certain hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab and said, "Shall the sword devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitter in the end? How long will you refrain from telling the people to turn back from following their brothers?"

27 Joab said, "As God lives, if you had not spoken, surely then the people would have gone away in the morning, each from following his brother."

28 So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people halted and pursued Israel no longer, ^Rnor did they continue to fight anymore. 2 Sa 3:1

29 Abner and his men then went through the Arabah all that night; so they crossed the Jordan, walked all morning, and came to Mahanaim.

30 Then Joab returned from following Abner; when he had gathered all the people together, ^Tnineteen of David's servants besides Asahel were missing. Lit nineteen men

2:8 I.e. man of shame; cf 1+Chr 8:33, Eshbaal

2:14 Lit make sport 2:16 I.e. the field of sword-edges

31 But the servants of David had struck down many of Benjamin and Abner's men, so that three hundred and sixty men died.

32 And they took up Asahel and buried him ^Rin his father's tomb which was in Bethlehem. Then Joab and his men went all night until the day dawned at Hebron. Ge 47:29, 30; Ju 8:32

The House of David Strengthened

3 Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David; and David grew steadily stronger, but the house of Saul grew weaker continually.

2 ^RSons were born to David at Hebron: his firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; 1 Ch 3:1-3

3 and his second, Chileab, by Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of ^RMaacah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur; 1 Sa 27:8; 1 Ch 3:2

4 and the fourth, ^RAdonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 1 Ki 1:5

5 and the sixth, Ithream, by David's wife Eglah. These were born to David at Hebron.

Abner Joins David

6 It came about while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David that ^RAbner was making himself strong in the house of Saul. 2 Sa 2:8, 9

7 Now Saul had a concubine whose name was ^RRizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to my father's concubine?" 2 Sa 21:8-11

8 Then Abner was very angry over the words of Ish-bosheth and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongs to Judah? Today I show kindness to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers and to his friends, and have not delivered you into the hands of David; and yet today you charge me with a guilt concerning the woman.

9 ^R"May God do so to Abner, and more also, if ^Ras the LORD has sworn to David, I do not accomplish this for him, 1 Ki 19:2 • 1 Sa 15:28

10 to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul and to establish the

throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba."

11 And he could no longer answer Abner a word, because he was afraid of him.

12 Then Abner sent messengers to David in his place, saying, "Whose is the land? Make your covenant with me, and behold, my hand shall be with you to bring all Israel over to you."

13 He said, "Good! I will make a covenant with you, but I demand one thing of you, namely, ^Ryou shall not see my face unless you ^Rfirst bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see me." Ge 43:3 • 1 Sa 18:20; 19:11

14 So David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, "Give me my wife Michal, to whom I was betrothed ^Rfor a hundred foreskins of the Philistines." 1 Sa 18:25, 27

15 Ish-bosheth sent and took her from her husband, from ^TPaltiel the son of Laish. In 1 Sa 25:44, Palti

16 But her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her as far as Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go, return." So he returned.

17 Now Abner had ^Tconsultation with ^Rthe elders of Israel, saying, "In times past you were seeking for David to be king over you. Lit a word • 1 Sa 8:4

18 "Now then, do it! For the LORD has spoken of David, saying, ^R"By the hand of My servant David I will save My people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from the hand of all their enemies.'" 1 Sa 9:16; 15:28

19 Abner also spoke in the hearing of Benjamin; and in addition Abner went to speak in the hearing of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel and to ^Rthe whole house of Benjamin. 1 Sa 10:20, 21; 1 Ch 12:29

20 Then Abner and twenty men with him came to David at Hebron. And David made a feast for Abner and the men who were with him.

21 Abner said to David, "Let me arise and go and ^Rgather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that ^Ryou may be king over all that your soul desires." So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace. 2 Sa 3:10, 12 • 1 Ki 11:37

22 And behold, ^Rthe servants of David and Joab came from a raid and

brought much spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace. 1 Sa 27:8

23 When Joab and all the army that was with him arrived, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he has sent him away, and he has gone in peace."

24 Then Joab came to the king and said, "What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you; why then have you sent him away and he is already gone?"

25 "You know Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to learn of ^Ryour going out and coming in and to find out all that you are doing." De 28:6; 1 Sa 29:6; Is 37:28

Joab Murders Abner

26 When Joab came out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David did not know it.

27 So when Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the middle of the gate to speak with him privately, and there he struck him in the belly so that he died on account of the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 Afterward when David heard it, he said, "I and my kingdom are innocent before the LORD forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner."

29 "^RMay it fall on the head of Joab and on all his father's house; and may there not fail from the house of Joab one who has a discharge, or who is a leper, or who takes hold of a distaff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread." De 21:6-9; 1 Ki 2:31-33

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner ^Rbecause he had put their brother Asahel to death in the battle at Gibeon. 2 Sa 2:23

David Mourns Abner

31 Then David said to Joab and to all the people who were with him, "Tear your clothes and gird on sackcloth and lament before Abner." And King David walked behind the bier.

32 Thus they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice and wept at ^Rthe grave of Abner, and all the people wept. Job 31:28, 29; Pr 24:17

33 ^RThe king chanted a lament for Abner and said,

"Should Abner die as a fool dies?" 2 Sa 1:17; 2 Ch 35:25

34 "Your hands were not bound, nor your feet put in fetters; As one falls before the wicked, you have fallen."

And all the people wept again over him. Lit sons of wickedness

35 Then all the people came ^Rto persuade David to eat bread while it was still day; but David vowed, saying, "May God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else before the sun goes down." 2 Sa 12:17

36 Now all the people took note of it, and it ^Tpleased them, just as everything the king did pleased all the people. Lit was good in their eyes

37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it had not been the will of the king to put Abner the son of Ner to death.

38 Then the king said to his servants, "Do you not know that a prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel?"

39 "I am ^Rweak today, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah are too difficult for me. May the LORD repay the evildoer according to his evil." 1 Ch 29:1; 2 Ch 13:7

Ish-bosheth Murdered

4 Now when Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, heard that ^RAbner had died in Hebron, ^Rhe lost courage, and all Israel was disturbed. 2 Sa 3:27 • Ez 4:4

2 Saul's son had two men who were commanders of bands: the name of the one was Baanah and the name of the other Rechab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the sons of Benjamin (for ^RBeeroth is also considered ^Rpart of Benjamin, Jos 9:17 • Jos 18:25

3 and the Beerothites fled to ^RGittaim and have been aliens there until this day). Ne 11:33

4 Now ^RJonathan, Saul's son, had a son crippled in his feet. He was five years old when the report of Saul and Jonathan came from Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled. And it happened that in her hurry to flee, he fell and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth. 2 Sa 9:3, 6

5 So the sons of Rimmon the

Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, departed and came to the house of ^RIsh-bosheth in the heat of the day while he was taking his midday rest. 2 Sa 2:8

6 ^TThey came to the middle of the house as ^Tif to get wheat, and ^Rthey struck him in the belly; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. Lit And here • Lit takers of wheat • 2 Sa 2:23

7 Now when they came into the house, as he was lying on his bed in his bedroom, they struck him and killed him and beheaded him. And they took his head and ^Rtraveled by way of the Arabah all night. 2 Sa 2:29

8 Then they brought the head of Ish-bosheth to David at Hebron and said to the king, "Behold, the head of Ish-bosheth ^Rthe son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life; thus the LORD has given my lord the king vengeance this day on Saul and his ^Tdescendants." 1 Sa 24:4; 25:29 • Lit seed

9 David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, "As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress,

10 when one told me, saying, 'Behold, Saul is dead,' and thought he was bringing good news, I seized him and killed him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his news.

11 "How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous man in his own house on his bed, shall I not now ^Rrequire his blood from your hand and ^Tdestroy you from the earth?" Ge 9:5; Ps 9:12 • Lit burn

12 Then ^RDavid commanded the young men, and they killed them and cut off their hands and feet and hung them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth ^Rand buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron. 2 Sa 1:15 • 2 Sa 3:22

David King over All Israel

5 ^RThen all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and ^Tsaid, "Behold, we are ^Ryour bone and your flesh. 1 Ch 11:1-3 • Lit said, saying • 2 Sa 19:13

2 "Previously, when Saul was king over us, ^Ryou were the one who led Israel out and in. And the LORD said to you, '^RYou will shepherd My people Israel, and you will be a ruler over Israel.'" 1 Sa 18:5, 13, 16 • Ge 49:24; 2 Sa 7:7

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them before the LORD at Hebron; then they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David was ^Rthirty years old when he became king, and he reigned forty years. Ge 41:46; Nu 4:3; Lk 3:23

5 At Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ^RNow the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, and they said to David, "You shall not come in here, but the blind and lame will turn you away"; thinking, "David cannot enter here." 1 Ch 11:4-9

7 Nevertheless, David captured the stronghold of Zion, that is ^Rthe city of David. 2 Sa 6:12, 16; 1 Ki 2:10; 9:24

8 David said on that day, "Whoever would strike the Jebusites, let him reach the lame and the blind, who are hated by David's soul, through the water tunnel." Therefore they say, "The blind or the lame shall not come into the house."

9 So David lived in the stronghold and called it ^Rthe city of David. And David built all around from the ^{FR}Millo and inward. 2 Sa 5:7 • 1 Ki 9:15, 24

10 ^RDavid became greater and greater, for the LORD God of hosts was with him. 2 Sa 3:1

11 Then Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David with cedar trees and carpenters and stonemasons; and ^Rthey built a house for David. Ps 30: title

12 And David realized that the LORD had established him as king over Israel, and that He had exalted his kingdom for the sake of His people Israel.

13 Meanwhile ^RDavid took more concubines and wives from Jerusalem, after he came from Hebron; and more sons and daughters were born to David. De 17:17; 1 Ch 3:9

14 Now ^Rthese are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, 1 Ch 3:5-8

15 Ibhar, Elishua, Nepheg, Japhia,

16 Elishama, Eliada and Eliphelet.

War with the Philistines

17 When the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, ^Rall the Philistines went up to seek out David; and when David heard of it, he went down to the ^Rstronghold. 1 Sa 29:1 • 2 Sa 23:14; 1 Ch 11:16

18 Now the Philistines came and spread themselves out in ^Rthe valley of Rephaim. Ge 14:5; Jos 15:8; 17:15; 18:16

19 Then ^RDavid inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand?" And the LORD said to David, "Go up, for I will certainly give the Philistines into your hand." 1 Sa 23:2

20 So David came to ^RBaal-perazim and ^Tdefeated them there; and he said, "The LORD has broken through my enemies before me like the breakthrough of waters." Therefore he named that place ^FBaal-perazim. 1 Ch 14:11; Is 28:21 • Lit David smote

21 They abandoned their idols there, so ^RDavid and his men carried them away. 1 Ch 14:12

22 Now ^Rthe Philistines came up once again and spread themselves out in the valley of Rephaim. 2 Sa 5:18

23 When ^RDavid inquired of the LORD, he said, "You shall not go *directly* up; circle around behind them and come at them in front of the ^Fbalsam trees." 2 Sa 5:19

24 "It shall be, when ^Ryou hear the sound of marching in the tops of the ^Fbalsam trees, then you shall act promptly, for then ^Rthe LORD will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines." 2 Ki 7:6 • Ju 4:14

25 Then David did so, just as the LORD had commanded him, and struck down the Philistines from Geba as far as ^RGezer. Jos 12:12; 21:21

Peril in Moving the Ark

6 ^RNow David again gathered all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 1 Ch 13:5-14

2 And David arose and went with all the people who were with him to Baale-judah, to bring up from there the ark of God which is called by the ^RName, the very name of the LORD of hosts who ^Ris enthroned *above* the cherubim. Le 24:16 • Ex 25:22

3 They ^Tplaced the ark of God on ^Ra new cart that they might bring it

from the house of Abinadab which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were leading the new cart. Lit caused to ride • Nu 7:4-9; 1 Sa 6:7

4 So ^Rthey brought it with the ark of God from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill; and Ahio was walking ahead of the ark. 1 Sa 7:1; 1 Ch 13:7

5 Meanwhile, David and all the house of Israel ^Rwere celebrating before the LORD ^Rwith all kinds of *instruments made of fir wood*, and with lyres, harps, tambourines, castanets and cymbals. 1 Sa 18:6, 7 • 1 Ch 13:8

6 But when they came to the ^Rthreshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah ^Rreached out toward the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen nearly upset it. 1 Ch 13:9 • Nu 4:15, 19, 20

7 And the anger of the LORD burned against Uzzah, and ^RGod struck him down there for ^This irreverence; and he died there by the ark of God. 1 Sa 6:19 • Lit the

8 David became angry because of the LORD's outburst against Uzzah, and that place is called ^FPerez-uzzah to this day.

9 So David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, "How can the ark of the LORD come to me?"

10 And David was unwilling to move the ark of the LORD into the city of David with him; but David took it aside to the house of ^RObed-edom the Gittite. 1 Ch 26:4-8

11 Thus the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months, and the LORD ^Rblessed Obed-edom and all his household. Ge 30:27; 39:5

The Ark Is Brought to Jerusalem

12 Now it was told King David, saying, "The LORD has blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that belongs to him, on account of the ark of God." ^RDavid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into ^Rthe city of David with gladness. 1 Ch 15:25-16:3 • 1 Ki 8:1

13 And so it was, that when the ^Rbearers of the ark of the LORD had

5:20 I.e. the master of breakthrough 5:23 Or *baka-shrubs* 5:24 Or *baka-shrubs* 6:6-11 6:8 I.e. the breakthrough of Uzzah

gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. Nu 4:15; Jos 3:3; 1 Ch 15:2, 15:5

14 And David was dancing before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was wearing a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel were bringing up the ark of the LORD with shouting and the sound of the trumpet.

16 Then it happened as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David that ^RMichal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window and saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. 2 Sa 3:14

17 So they brought in the ark of the LORD and set it in its place inside the tent which David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 When David had finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offering, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 Further, he distributed to all the people, to all the multitude of Israel, both to men and women, a cake of bread and one of dates and one of raisins to each one. Then all the people departed each to his house.

20 But when David returned to bless his household, Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David and said, "How the king of Israel distinguished himself today! ^RHe uncovered himself today in the eyes of his servants' maids as one of the ^Rfoolish ones shamelessly uncovers himself!" 2 Sa 6:14, 16; Ec 7:17 • Ju 9:4

21 So David said to Michal, "It was before the LORD, who chose me above your father and above all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel; therefore I will celebrate before the LORD.

22 "I will be more lightly esteemed than this and will be humble in my own eyes, but with the maids of whom you have spoken, with them I will be distinguished."

23 Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

David Plans to Build a Temple

7 ^RNow it came about when the king lived in his house, and the LORD

had given him rest on every side from all his enemies, 1 Ch 17:1-27

2 that the king said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God ^Rdwells within tent curtains." Ex 26:1

3 Nathan said to the king, "^RGo, do all that is in your mind, for the LORD is with you." 1 Ki 8:17, 18; 1 Ch 22:7

4 But in the same night the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying,

5 "Go and say to My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD, "^RAre you the one who should build Me a house to dwell in?" 1 Ki 5:3, 4; 8:19

6 "For I have not dwelt in a house since the day I brought up the sons of Israel from Egypt, even to this day; but I have been moving about ^Rin a tent, even in a tabernacle. Ex 40:18, 34

7 "Wherever I have gone with all the sons of Israel, did I speak a word with one of the tribes of Israel, which I commanded to shepherd My people Israel, saying, 'Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?'"

God's Covenant with David

8 "Now therefore, thus you shall say to My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people Israel.

9 "^RI have been with you wherever you have gone and ^Rhave cut off all your enemies from before you; and I will make you a great name, like the names of the great men who are on the earth. 1 Sa 5:10 • Ps 18:37-42

10 "I will also appoint a place for My people Israel and ^Rwill plant them, that they may live in their own place and not be disturbed again, ^Rnor will the wicked afflict them any more as formerly, Ex 15:17; Is 5:2, 7 • Ps 89:22, 23; Is 60:18

11 even ^Rfrom the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel; and ^RI will give you rest from all your enemies. The LORD also declares to you that the LORD will make a house for you. Ju 2:14-16; 1 Sa 12:9-11 • 2 Sa 7:1

12 "^RWhen your days are complete and you ^Rlie down with your fathers, I will raise up your descendant after you, who will come forth from you, and I will establish his kingdom. 1 Ki 2:1 • De 31:16; Ac 13:36

13 "^RHe shall build a house for My

name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. 1 Ki 6:12; 8:19

14 ^R"I will be a father to him and he will be a son to Me; when he commits iniquity, I will correct him with the rod of men and the strokes of the sons of men, Psa 89:26, 27; 2 Co 6:18; He 1:5

15 but My lovingkindness shall not depart from him, ^Ras I took it away from Saul, whom I removed from before you. 1 Sa 15:23; 16:14

16 ^RYour house and your kingdom shall endure before Me forever; your throne shall be established forever." 2 Sa 7:13; Psa 89:36, 37

17 In accordance with all these words and all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Prayer

18 Then David the king went in and sat before the LORD, and he said, ^R"Who am I, O Lord GOD, and what is my house, that You have brought me this far? Ex 3:11; 1 Sa 18:18

19 "And yet this was insignificant in Your eyes, O Lord GOD, ^Rfor You have spoken also of the house of Your servant concerning the distant future. And ^Rthis is the custom of man, O Lord GOD. 2 Sa 7:11-16; 1 Ch 17:17 • Is 55:8, 9

20 "Again what more can David say to You? For ^RYou know Your servant, O Lord GOD! 1 Sa 16:7; Jo 21:17

21 ^R"For the sake of Your word, and according to Your own heart, You have done all this greatness to let Your servant know. 1 Ch 17:19; Ep 4:32

22 "For this reason ^RYou are great, O Lord GOD; for there is none like You, and there is no God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears. De 3:24; Psa 48:1; 86:10

23 "And ^Rwhat one nation on the earth is like Your people Israel, whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people and to make a name for Himself, and to do a great thing for You and awesome things for Your land, before Your people whom You have redeemed for Yourself from Egypt, from nations and their gods? De 4:32-38

24 "For ^RYou have established for Yourself Your people Israel as Your own people forever, and You, O LORD, have become their God. De 32:6

25 "Now therefore, O LORD God, the word that You have spoken con-

cerning Your servant and his house, confirm it forever, and do as You have spoken,

26 ^Rthat Your name may be magnified forever, by saying, 'The LORD of hosts is God over Israel'; and may the house of Your servant David be established before You. Psa 72:18, 19; Ma 6:9

 27 "For You, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have ^Tmade a revelation to Your servant, saying, '^RI will build you a house'; therefore Your servant has found courage to pray this prayer to You. Lit uncovered the ear of • 2 Sa 7:13

28 "Now, O Lord GOD, You are God, and ^RYour words are truth, and You have ^Tpromised this good thing to Your servant. Ex 34:6; Jo 17:17 • Or spoken

29 "Now therefore, may it please You to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue forever before You. For You, O Lord GOD, have spoken; and ^Rwith Your blessing may the house of Your servant be blessed forever." Nu 6:24-26

David's Triumphs

8 ^RNow after this it came about that David ^Tdefeated the Philistines and subdued them; and David took control of the chief city from the hand of the Philistines. 1 Ch 18 • Lit smote

2 ^RHe ^Tdefeated Moab, and measured them with the line, making them lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, bringing tribute. Nu 24:17 • Lit smote

3 Then David ^Tdefeated ^RHadadezer, the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to restore his rule at the ^FRiver. Lit smote • 1 Sa 14:47; 2 Sa 10:16, 19

4 David captured from him 1,700 horsemen and 20,000 foot soldiers; and David ^Rhamstrung the chariot horses, but reserved *enough* of them for 100 chariots. Jos 11:6, 9

5 When ^Rthe Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer, king of Zobah, David ^Tkilled 22,000 Arameans. 1 Ki 11:23-25 • Lit smote

6 Then David put garrisons among the Arameans of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to

David, bringing tribute. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

7 David took the shields of gold which were ^Tcarried by the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 From ^TBetah and from ^RBerothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took a very large amount of bronze.

In 1 Ch 18:8, *Tibhath* • Eze 47:16

9 Now when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had defeated all the army of Hadadezer,

10 Toi sent Joram his son to King David to greet him and bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and defeated him; for Hadadezer had been at war with Toi. And Joram brought with him articles of silver, of gold and of bronze.

11 King David also dedicated these to the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated from all the nations which he had subdued:

12 from ^FAram and ^RMoab and the sons of Ammon and the Philistines and ^RAmalek, and from the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

2 Sa 8:2 • 1 Sa 27:8; 30:17-20

13 So ^RDavid made a name for himself when he returned from killing 18,000 ^FArameans in ^Rthe Valley of Salt.

2 Sa 7:9 • 2 Ki 14:7

14 He put garrisons in Edom. In all Edom he put garrisons, and ^Rall the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

Ge 27:37-40; Nu 24:17, 18

15 So David reigned over all Israel; and David administered justice and righteousness for all his people.

16 ^RJoab the son of Zeruiah was over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

1 Ch 11:6

17 Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were priests, and Seraiah was secretary.

18 ^RBenaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ^Rchief ministers.

1 Ki 4:4 • 1 Ch 18:17

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

9 Then David said, "Is there yet anyone left of the house of Saul, ^Rthat I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?"

1 Sa 20:14-17, 42

2 Now there was a servant of the house of Saul whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David; and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba?" And he said, "*I am your servant.*"

3 The king said, "Is there not yet anyone of the house of Saul to whom I may show the ^Rkindness of God?" And Ziba said to the king, "^RThere is still a son of Jonathan who is crippled in both feet."

1 Sa 20:14 • 2 Sa 4:4

4 So the king said to him, "Where is he?" And Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is ^Rin the house of Machir the son of Ammiel in Lodebar."

2 Sa 17:27-29

5 Then King David sent and brought him from the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 ^RMephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, came to David and ^Rfell on his face and prostrated himself. And David said, "Mephibosheth." And he said, "Here is your servant!"

2 Sa 16:4; 19:24-30 • 1 Sa 25:23

7 David said to him, "Do not fear, for ^RI will surely show kindness to you for the sake of your father Jonathan, and ^Rwill restore to you all the ^Tland of your ^Tgrandfather Saul; and you shall eat at my table regularly."

2 Sa 9:1, 3 • 2 Sa 12:8 • Lit field • Lit father

8 Again he prostrated himself and said, "What is your servant, that you should regard ^Ra dead dog like me?"

2 Sa 16:9; 1 Sa 24:14

9 Then the king called Saul's servant Ziba and said to him, "^RAll that belonged to Saul and to all his house I have given to your master's ^Tgrandson."

2 Sa 16:4; 19:29 • Lit son

10 "You and your sons and your servants shall cultivate the land for him, and you shall bring in the produce so that your master's grandson may have food; nevertheless ^RMephibosheth your master's grandson ^Rshall eat at my table regularly." Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

2 Sa 9:7, 11, 13 • 2 Sa 19:28; 1 Ki 2:7

11 Then Ziba said to the king, "According ^Rto all that my lord the king commands his servant so your servant will do." So Mephibosheth ate at

^TDavid's table as one of the king's sons. 2 Sa 16:1-4; 19:24-30 • Lit my

12 Mephibosheth had a young son whose name was Mica. And all who lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, for ^Rhe ate at the king's table regularly. Now ^Rhe was lame in both feet. 2 Sa 9:7, 11 • 2 Sa 9:3

Ammon and Aram Defeated

10 ^RNow it happened afterwards that ^Rthe king of the Ammonites died, and Hanun his son became king in his place. 1 Ch 19:1-19 • 1 Sa 11:1

2 Then David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of ^RNahash, just as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent ^Tsome of his servants to console him concerning his father. But when David's servants came to the land of the Ammonites, 1 Sa 11:1 • Lit by the hand of

3 the princes of the Ammonites said to Hanun their lord, "Do you think that David is honoring your father because he has sent consolars to you? ^RHas David not sent his servants to you in order to search the city, to spy it out and overthrow it?" Ge 42:9, 16

4 So Hanun took David's servants and ^Rshaved off half of their beards, and ^Rcut off their garments in the middle as far as their hips, and sent them away. Is 15:2; Je 41:5 • Is 20:4

5 When they told it to David, he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. And the king said, "^TStay at Jericho until your beards grow, and then return." Lit Return to

6 Now when the sons of Ammon saw that ^Rthey had become odious to David, the sons of Ammon sent and hired the Arameans of Beth-rehob and the Arameans of Zobah, 20,000 foot soldiers, and the king of ^RMaacah with 1,000 men, and the men of Tob with 12,000 men. Ge 34:30; 1 Sa 27:12 • De 3:14

7 When David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the army, the mighty men.

8 The sons of Ammon came out and drew up in battle array at the entrance of the city, while the Arameans of Zobah and of Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and in the rear, he selected from all the choice men of Israel, and arrayed *them* against the Arameans.

10 But the remainder of the people he placed in the hand of Abishai his brother, and he arrayed *them* against the sons of Ammon.

11 He said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me, but if the sons of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come to help you."

12 "^RBe strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake of our people and for the cities of our God; and may the LORD do what is good in His sight." De 31:6; Jos 1:6; 1 Co 16:13

13 So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Arameans, and ^Rthey fled before him. 1 Ki 20:13-21

14 When the sons of Ammon saw that the Arameans fled, they also fled before Abishai and entered the city. ^RThen Joab returned from *fighting* against the sons of Ammon and came to Jerusalem. 2 Sa 11:1

15 When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadadezer sent and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the ^FRiver, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the commander of the army of Hadadezer led them.

17 Now when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Arameans arrayed themselves to meet David and fought against him.

18 But the Arameans fled before Israel, and David killed ^R700 charioteers of the Arameans and 40,000 horsemen and struck down Shobach the commander of their army, and he died there. 1 Ch 19:18

19 When all the kings, servants of Hadadezer, saw that they were ^Tdefeated by Israel, ^Rthey made peace with Israel and served them. So the Arameans feared to help the sons of Ammon anymore. Lit smitten before • 2 Sa 8:6

Bathsheba, David's Great Sin

11 ^RThen it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him and all Israel, and they destroyed the sons of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. 1 Ch 20:1

2 Now when evening came David arose from his bed and walked around on the roof of the king's house, and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful in appearance.

3 So David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, "Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?"

4 David sent messengers and took her, and when she came to him, he lay with her; and when she had purified herself from her uncleanness, she returned to her house.

5 The woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, "^RI am pregnant." Le 20:10; De 22:22

6 Then David sent to Joab, saying, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." So Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 When Uriah came to him, ^RDavid asked concerning the welfare of Joab and ^Tthe people and the state of the war. Ge 37:14; 1 Sa 17:22 • Lit welfare of

8 Then David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and ^Rwash your feet." And Uriah went out of the king's house, and a present from the king was sent out after him. Ge 43:24; Lk 7:44

9 But Uriah slept ^Rat the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house. 1 Ki 14:27, 28

10 Now when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Have you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?"

11 Uriah said to David, "^RThe ark and Israel and Judah are staying in ^Ttemporary shelters, and my lord Joab and ^Rthe servants of my lord are camping in the open field. Shall I then go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? By your life and the life of your soul, I will not do this thing." 2 Sa 7:2, 6 • Or booths • 2 Sa 20:6

12 Then David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I

will let you go." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next.

13 Now David called him, and he ate and drank before him, and he ^Rmade him drunk; and in the evening he went out to lie on his bed ^Rwith his lord's servants, but he did not go down to his house. Pr 20:1; 23:29-35 • 2 Sa 11:9

14 Now in the morning David ^Rwrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 1 Ki 21:8-10

15 ^RHe had written in the letter, saying, "Place Uriah in the front line of the fiercest battle and withdraw from him, ^Rso that he may be struck down and die." Ec 8:11; Je 17:9 • 2 Sa 12:9

16 So it was as Joab kept watch on the city, that he put Uriah at the place where he knew there were valiant men.

17 The men of the city went out and fought against Joab, and some of the people among David's servants fell; and Uriah the Hittite also died.

18 Then Joab sent and reported to David all the events of the war.

19 He charged the messenger, saying, "When you have finished telling all the events of the war to the king,

20 and if it happens that the king's wrath rises and he says to you, 'Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?'

21 'Who struck down Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?'—then you shall say, 'Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.'"

22 So the messenger departed and came and reported to David all that Joab had sent him to tell.

23 The messenger said to David, "The men prevailed against us and came out against us in the field, but we ^Tpressed them as far as the entrance of the gate. Lit were upon

24 "Moreover, the archers shot at your servants from the wall; so some of the king's servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead."

25 Then David said to the messenger, "Thus you shall say to Joab, 'Do not let this thing ^Tdisplease you, for

the sword devours one as well as another; make your battle against the city stronger and overthrow it'; and so encourage him."

Lit be evil in your sight

26 Now when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 When the time of mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house and she became his wife; then she bore him a son. But ^Rthe thing that David had done was evil in the sight of the LORD.

Ps 51:4, 5

Nathan Rebukes David

12 Then the LORD sent ^RNathan to David. And ^Rhe came to him and said,

"There were two men in one city, the one rich and the other poor. 2 Sa 7:2, 4, 17 • Ps 51: title

2 "The rich man had a great many flocks and herds.

3 "But the poor man had nothing except ^Rone little ewe lamb Which he bought and nourished;

And it grew up together with him and his children.

It would eat of his ^Tbread and drink of his cup and lie in his bosom,

And was like a daughter to him.

2 Sa 11:3 • Lit morsel

4 "Now a traveler came to the rich man,

And he ^Twas unwilling to take from his own flock or his own herd,

To prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him;

Rather he took the poor man's ewe lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him."

Lit spared

5 Then David's anger burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan, "As the LORD lives, surely the man who has done this ^Rdeserves to die.

1 Sa 26:16

6 "He must make restitution for the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing and had no compassion."

7 Nathan then said to David, "^RYou are the man! Thus says the LORD God of Israel, '^RIt is I who anointed you king over Israel and it is

I who delivered you from the hand of Saul.

1 Ki 20:42 • 1 Sa 16:13

8 'I also gave you your master's house and your master's wives into your care, and I gave you the house of Israel and Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would have added to you many more things like these!

9 'Why ^Rhave you despised the word of the LORD by doing evil in His sight? ^RYou have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon.

1 Sa 15:23, 26 • 2 Sa 11:14-17

 10 'Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.'

11 "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes and give *them* to your companion, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight.

12 'Indeed ^Ryou did it secretly, but ^RI will do this thing before all Israel, and under the sun.'" 2 Sa 11:4-15 • 2 Sa 16:22

13 Then David said to Nathan, "^RI have sinned against the LORD." And Nathan said to David, "The LORD also has taken away your sin; you shall not die.

1 Sa 15:24, 30; 2 Sa 24:10; Lk 18:13

14 "However, because by this deed you have ^Rgiven occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born to you shall surely die."

Is 52:5; Ro 2:24

15 So Nathan went to his house.

Loss of a Child

Then the LORD struck the child that Uriah's ^Twidow bore to David, so that he was very sick.

Lit wife

16 David therefore inquired of God for the child; and David ^Rfasted and went and ^Rlay all night on the ground.

Ne 1:4 • 2 Sa 13:31

17 ^RThe elders of his household stood beside him in order to raise him up from the ground, but he was unwilling and would not eat food with them.

Ge 24:2

18 Then it happened on the seventh day that the child died. And the

servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, "Behold, while the child was *still* alive, we spoke to him and he did not listen to our voice. How then can we tell him that the child is dead, since he might do *himself* harm!"

19 But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; so David said to his servants, "Is the child dead?" And they said, "He is dead."

20 So David arose from the ground, washed, anointed *himself*, and changed his clothes; and he came into the house of the LORD and worshiped. Then he came to his own house, and when he requested, they set food before him and he ate.

21 Then his servants said to him, "What is this thing that you have done? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept; but when the child died, you arose and ate food."

22 He said, "While the child was *still* alive, ^{RI}I fasted and wept; for I said, ^{RI}"Who knows, the LORD may be gracious to me, that the child may live." Is 38:1-3 • Jo 3:9

23 "But now he has died; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? ^{RI}I will go to him, but ^Rhe will not return to me." Ge 37:35 • Job 7:8-10

Solomon Born

24 Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went in to her and lay with her; and she gave birth to a son, and ^Rhe named him Solomon. Now the LORD loved him 1 Ch 22:9; Ma 1:6

25 and sent *word* through Nathan the prophet, and he named him ^FJedidiah for the LORD's sake.

War Again

26 ^RNow Joab fought against ^RRabbah of the sons of Ammon and captured the royal city. 1 Ch 20:1-3 • De 3:11

27 Joab sent messengers to David and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, I have even captured the city of waters.

28 "Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together and camp against the city and capture it, or I will capture the city myself and it will be named after me."

29 So David gathered all the people and went to Rabbah, fought against it and captured it.

30 Then ^Rhe took the crown of ^Ttheir king from his head; and its weight was a talent of gold, and *in it* was a precious stone; and it was *placed* on David's head. And he brought out the spoil of the city in great amounts. 1 Ch 20:2 • Or *Malcam*; cf Zep 1:5

31 He also brought out the people who were in it, and ^Rset *them* under saws, sharp iron instruments, and iron axes, and made them pass through the brickkiln. And thus he did to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem. 1 Ch 20:3; He 11:37

Amnon and Tamar

13 Now it was after this that ^RAb-salom the son of David had a beautiful sister whose name was ^RTamar, and ^RAmnon the son of David loved her. 2 Sa 3:2, 3; 1 Ch 3:2 • 1 Ch 3:9 • 2 Sa 3:2

2 Amnon was so frustrated because of his sister Tamar that he made himself ill, for she was a virgin, and it seemed ^Thard to Amnon to do anything to her. Lit *hard* in Amnon's eyes

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab, the son of ^RShimeah, David's brother; and Jonadab was a very shrewd man. 1 Sa 16:9

4 He said to him, "O son of the king, why are you so depressed morning after morning? Will you not tell me?" Then Amnon said to him, "I am in love with Tamar, the sister of my brother Absalom."

5 Jonadab then said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be ill; when your father comes to see you, say to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me some food to eat, and let her prepare the food in my sight, that I may see it and eat from her hand.'"

6 So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill; when the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let my sister Tamar come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand."

7 Then David sent to the house for Tamar, saying, "Go now to your

brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him."

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house, and he was lying down. And she took dough, kneaded it, made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes.

9 She took the pan and ^Tdished them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ^R"Have everyone go out from me." So everyone went out from him. Lit poured • Ge 45:1

10 Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the ^Tbedroom, that I may eat from your hand." So Tamar took the cakes which she had made and brought them into the bedroom to her brother Amnon. Or inner room

11 When she brought them to him to eat, he took hold of her and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister."

12 But she answered him, "No, my brother, do not violate me, for such a thing is not done in Israel; do not do this ^Rdisgraceful thing! Ju 19:23; 20:6

13 "As for me, where could I ^Tget rid of my reproach? And as for you, you will be like one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king, for ^Rhe will not withhold me from you." Lit cause to go • Ge 20:12

14 However, he would not listen to her; since he was stronger than she, he violated her and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her with a very great hatred; for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, "Get up, go away!"

16 But she said to him, "No, because this wrong in sending me away is greater than the other that you have done to me!" Yet he would not listen to her.

17 Then he called his young man who attended him and said, "Now throw this woman out of my *presence*, and lock the door behind her."

18 Now she had on ^Ra long-sleeved garment; for in this manner the virgin daughters of the king dressed themselves in robes. Then his attendant took her out and locked the door behind her. Ge 37:3, 23

19 ^RTamar put ashes on her head and tore her long-sleeved garment which was on her; and she put her

hand on her head and went away, crying aloud as she went. 1 Sa 4:12; Es 4:1

20 Then Absalom her brother said to her, "Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now keep silent, my sister, he is your brother; do not take this matter to heart." So Tamar remained and was desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 Now when King David heard of all these matters, he was very angry.

22 But Absalom did not speak to Amnon ^Reither good or bad; for Absalom hated Amnon because he had violated his sister Tamar. Ge 31:24

23 Now it came about after two full years that Absalom ^Rhad sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is near Ephraim, and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 1 Sa 25:7

Absalom Avenges Tamar

24 Absalom came to the king and said, "Behold now, your servant has sheepshearers; please let the king and his servants go with your servant."

25 But the king said to Absalom, "No, my son, we should not all go, for we will be burdensome to you." Although he ^Turged him, he would not go, but blessed him. Lit broke through

26 Then ^RAbsalom said, "If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us." And the king said to him, "Why should he go with you?" 2 Sa 3:27; 11:13-15

27 But when Absalom ^Turged him, he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. Lit broke through

28 Absalom commanded his servants, saying, "See now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say to you, 'Strike Amnon,' then put him to death. Do not fear; have not I myself commanded you? Be courageous and be valiant."

29 The servants of Absalom did to Amnon just as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose and each mounted ^Rhis mule and fled. 2 Sa 18:9; 1 Ki 1:33, 38

30 Now it was while they were on the way that the report came to David, saying, "Absalom has struck down all the king's sons, and not one of them is left."

31 Then the king arose, ^Rtore his clothes and ^Rlay on the ground; and

all his servants were standing by with clothes torn.

2 Sa 1:11 • 2 Sa 12:16

32 Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, responded, "Do not let my lord suppose they have put to death all the young men, the king's sons, for Amnon alone is dead; because by the intent of Absalom this has been determined since the day that he violated his sister Tamar.

33 "Now therefore, do not let my lord the king take the report to heart, namely, 'all the king's sons are dead,' for only Amnon is dead."

34 Now ^RAbsalom had fled. And ^Rthe young man who was the watchman raised his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming from the road behind him by the side of the mountain.

2 Sa 13:37, 38 • 2 Sa 18:24

35 Jonadab said to the king, "Behold, the king's sons have come; according to your servant's word, so it happened."

36 As soon as he had finished speaking, behold, the king's sons came and lifted their voices and wept; and also the king and all his servants wept very bitterly.

37 Now ^RAbsalom fled and went to ^RTalmi the son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

2 Sa 13:34 • 2 Sa 3:3

38 So Absalom had fled and gone to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 *The heart of King David* longed to go out to Absalom; for ^Rhe was comforted concerning Amnon, since he was dead.

2 Sa 12:19-23

The Woman of Tekoa

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that ^Rthe king's heart was inclined toward Absalom.

2 Sa 13:39

2 So Joab sent to ^RTekoa and brought a wise woman from there and said to her, "Please pretend to be a mourner, and put on mourning garments now, and do not ^Ranoint yourself with oil, but be like a woman who has been mourning for the dead many days;

2 Sa 23:26; 2 Ch 11:6; Am 1:1 • 2 Sa 12:20

3 then go to the king and speak to him in this manner." So Joab put ^Rthe words in her mouth.

2 Sa 14:19

4 Now when the woman of Tekoa ^Fspoke to the king, she fell on her face

to the ground and prostrated herself and said, "Help, O king."

5 The king said to her, "What is your trouble?" And she ^Tanswered, "Truly I am a widow, for my husband is dead."

Lit said

6 "Your maidservant had two sons, but the two of them struggled together in the field, and there was no ^Fone to separate them, so one struck the other and killed him.

7 "Now behold, the whole family has risen against your maidservant, and they say, 'Hand over the one who struck his brother, that we may put him to death for the life of his brother whom he killed, and destroy the heir also.' Thus they will extinguish my coal which is left, so as to leave my husband neither name nor remnant on the face of the earth."

8 Then the king said to the woman, "Go to your house, and I will give orders concerning you."

9 The woman of Tekoa said to the king, "O my lord, the king, ^Rthe iniquity is on me and my father's house, but ^Rthe king and his throne are guiltless."

Ge 43:9; 1 Sa 25:24 • 1 Ki 2:33

10 So the king said, "Whoever speaks to you, bring him to me, and he will not touch you anymore."

11 Then she said, "Please let the king remember the LORD your God, so *that* the avenger of blood will not continue to destroy, otherwise they will destroy my son." And he said, "As the LORD lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the ground."

12 Then the woman said, "Please let your maidservant speak a word to my lord the king." And he said, "Speak."

13 The woman said, "Why then have you planned such a thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word the king is as one who is guilty, *in that* the king does not bring back his banished one.

 14 "For we will surely die and are like water spilled on the ground which cannot be gathered up again. Yet God does not take away life, but plans ways so that the banished one will not be cast out from him.

14:4 Many mss and ancient versions read *came*

14:6 Lit *deliverer* between  14:14

15 "Now ^Tthe reason I have come to speak this word to my lord the king is that the people have made me afraid; so your maidservant said, 'Let me now speak to the king, perhaps the king will perform the ^Trequest of his maidservant.

Lit that • Lit word

16 'For the king will hear ^Tand deliver his maidservant from the ^Thand of the man who would destroy both me and my son from ^Rthe inheritance of God.'

Lit to • Lit palm • De 32:9; 1 Sa 26:19

17 "Then your maidservant said, 'Please let the word of my lord the king be comforting, for as the angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and evil. And may the LORD your God be with you.'

18 Then the king answered and said to the woman, "Please do not hide anything from me that I am about to ask you." And the woman said, "Let my lord the king please speak."

19 So the king said, "Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?" And the woman replied, "As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken. Indeed, it was ^Ryour servant Joab who commanded me, and it was he who put all these words in the mouth of your maidservant;

2 Sa 14:3

20 in order to change the appearance of things your servant Joab has done this thing. But my lord is wise, like the wisdom of the angel of God, to know all that is in the earth."

Absalom Is Recalled

21 Then the king said to Joab, "Behold now, ^RI will surely do this thing; go therefore, bring back the young man Absalom."

2 Sa 14:11

22 Joab fell on his face to the ground, prostrated himself and blessed the king; then Joab said, "Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, O my lord, the king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant."

23 So Joab arose and went to ^RGeshur and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

De 3:14; 2 Sa 13:37, 38

24 However the king said, "Let him turn to ^Rhis own house, and let him not see my face." So Absalom

turned to his own house and did not see the king's face.

2 Sa 13:20

25 Now in all Israel was no one as handsome as Absalom, so highly praised; ^Rfrom the sole of his foot to the crown of his head there was no defect in him.

De 28:35; Job 2:7; Is 1:6

26 When he ^Rcut the hair of his head (and it was at the end of every year that he cut it, for it was heavy on him so he cut it), he weighed the hair of his head at 200 shekels by the king's weight.

Eze 44:20

27 ^RTo Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of beautiful appearance.

2 Sa 18:18

28 Now Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem, ^Rand did not see the king's face.

2 Sa 14:24

29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king, but he would not come to him. So he sent again a second time, but he would not come.

30 Therefore he said to his servants, "See, ^RJoab's ^Ffield is next to mine, and he has barley there; go and set it on fire." So Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

Ju 15:3-5

31 Then Joab arose, came to Absalom at his house and said to him, "Why have your servants set my ^Ffield on fire?"

32 Absalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent for you, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, 'Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me still to be there.' Now therefore, let me see the king's face, and if there is iniquity in me, let him put me to death."

33 So when Joab came to the king and told him, he called for Absalom. Thus he came to the king and prostrated himself on his face to the ground before the king, and ^Rthe king kissed Absalom.

Ge 33:4; Lk 15:20

Absalom's Conspiracy

15 Now it came about after this that ^RAbsalom provided for himself a chariot and horses and fifty men as runners before him.

1 Ki 1:5

2 Absalom used to rise early and ^Rstand beside the way to the gate; and when any man had a suit to come to

the king for judgment, Absalom would call to him and say, "From what city are you?" And he would say, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel."

Ru 4:1; 2 Sa 19:8

3 Then Absalom would say to him, "See, ^Ryour ^Tclaims are good and right, but no man listens to you on the part of the king."

Pr 12:2 • Lit words

4 Moreover, Absalom would say, "Oh that one would appoint me judge in the land, then every man who has any suit or cause could come to me and I would give him justice."

Ju 9:29

5 And when a man came near to prostrate himself before him, he would put out his hand and take hold of him and ^Rkiss him.

2 Sa 14:33; 20:9

6 In this manner Absalom dealt with all Israel who came to the king for judgment; ^Rso Absalom stole away the hearts of the men of Israel.

Ro 16:18

7 Now it came about at the end of ^Fforty years that Absalom said to the king, "Please let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed to the LORD, in ^RHebron.

2 Sa 3:2, 3

8 "For your servant ^Rvowed a vow while I was living at Geshur in Aram, saying, 'If the LORD shall indeed bring me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.'"

2 Sa 13:37, 38

9 The king said to him, "Go in peace." So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, 'Absalom is king in Hebron.'"

11 Then two hundred men went with Absalom from Jerusalem, who were invited and went innocently, and they did not know anything.

12 And Absalom sent for ^RAhithophel the Gilonite, David's counselor, from his city ^RGiloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong, for ^Rthe people increased continually with Absalom.

2 Sa 15:31 • Jos 15:51 • Ps 3:1

David Flees Jerusalem

13 Then a messenger came to David, saying, "The hearts of the men of Israel are with Absalom."

14 David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem,

"^RArise and let us flee, for *otherwise* none of us will escape from Absalom. Go in haste, or he will overtake us quickly and bring down calamity on us and strike the city with the edge of the sword."

2 Sa 12:11; Ps 3: title

15 Then the king's servants said to the king, "Behold, your servants are *ready to do whatever my lord the king chooses.*"

16 So the king went out and all his household with him. But the king left ten concubines to keep the house.

17 The king went out and all the people ^Twith him, and they stopped at the last house.

Lit at his feet

18 Now all his servants passed on beside him, ^Rall the Cherethites, all the Pelethites and all the Gittites, ^Rsix hundred men who had come with him from Gath, passed on before the king.

2 Sa 8:18 • 1 Sa 23:13; 25:13; 30:1, 9

19 Then the king said to ^RIttai the Gittite, "Why will you also go with us? Return and remain with the king, for you are a foreigner and also an exile; *return to your own place.*"

2 Sa 18:2

20 "You came *only* yesterday, and shall I today make you wander with us, while ^RI go where I will? Return and take back your brothers; ^Rmercy and truth be with you."

1 Sa 23:13 • 2 Sa 2:6

21 But Ittai answered the king and said, "As the LORD lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely ^Rwherever my lord the king may be, whether for death or for life, there also your servant will be."

Ru 1:16, 17; Pr 17:17

22 Therefore David said to Ittai, "Go and pass over." So Ittai the Gittite passed over with all his men and all the little ones who *were* with him.

23 While all the country was weeping with a loud voice, all the people passed over. The king also passed over ^Rthe brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

1 Ki 15:13; 2 Ch 29:16

24 Now behold, ^RZadok also *came*, and all the Levites with him ^Rcarrying the ark of the covenant of God. And they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar came up until all the people had finished passing from the city.

2 Sa 8:17; 20:25 • Nu 4:15; 1 Sa 4:4, 5

25 The king said to Zadok, "Re-

turn the ark of God to the city. If I find favor in the sight of the LORD, then He will bring me back again and show me both it and His habitation.

26 "But if He should say thus, 'RI have no delight in you,' behold, here I am, RIet Him do to me as seems good to Him."

2 Sa 11:27; 1 Ch 21:7 • 1 Sa 3:18

27 The king said also to Zadok the priest, "Are you not RA seer? Return to the city in peace and your two sons with you, your son Ahimaaz and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. 1 Sa 9:6-9

28 "See, I am going to wait at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me."

29 Therefore Zadok and Abiathar returned the ark of God to Jerusalem and remained there.

30 And David went up the ascent of the Mount of Olives, and wept as he went, and Rhis head was covered and he walked Rbarefoot. Then all the people who were with him each covered his head and went up weeping as they went.

Es 6:12; Eze 24:17, 23 • Is 20:2-4

31 Now someone told David, saying, "RAhithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." And David said, "O LORD, I pray, make the counsel of Ahithophel foolishness."

2 Sa 15:12

32 It happened as David was coming to the summit, where God was worshiped, that behold, Hushai the RArchite met him with his Tcoat torn and dust on his head.

Jos 16:2 • Or tunic

33 David said to him, "If you pass over with me, then you will be RA burden to me."

2 Sa 19:35

34 "But if you return to the city, and Rsay to Absalom, 'I will be your servant, O king; as I have been your father's servant in time past, so I will now be your servant,' then you can thwart the counsel of Ahithophel for me."

2 Sa 16:19

35 "Are not Zadok and Abiathar the priests with you there? So it shall be that whatever you hear from the king's house, you shall report to Zadok and Abiathar the priests."

36 "Behold Rtheir two sons are with them there, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them you shall send me everything that you hear."

2 Sa 15:27

37 So Hushai, RDavid's friend,

came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

2 Sa 16:16; 1 Ch 27:33

Ziba, a False Servant

16 Now when David had passed a little beyond the summit, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of saddled donkeys, and on them were two hundred loaves of bread, a hundred clusters of raisins, a hundred summer fruits, and a jug of wine.

2 The king said to Ziba, "Why do you have these?" And Ziba said, "RThe donkeys are for the king's household to ride, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, Rfor whoever is faint in the wilderness to drink."

Ju 10:4 • 2 Sa 17:29

3 Then the king said, "And where is Ryour master's son?" And Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore the kingdom of my father to me.'"

2 Sa 9:9, 10

4 So the king said to Ziba, "Behold, all that belongs to Mephibosheth is yours." And Ziba said, "I prostrate myself; let me find favor in your sight, O my lord, the king!"

David Is Cursed

5 When King David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out from there a man of the family of the house of Saul whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out cursing continually as he came.

6 He threw stones at David and at all the servants of King David; and all the people and all the mighty men were at his right hand and at his left.

7 Thus Shimei said when he cursed, "Get out, get out, you man of bloodshed, and worthless fellow!"

8 "RThe LORD has returned upon you all Rthe bloodshed of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned; and the LORD has given the kingdom into the hand of your son Absalom. And behold, you are taken in your own evil, for you are a man of bloodshed!"

2 Sa 21:1-9 • 2 Sa 1:16; 3:28, 29; 4:11, 12

9 Then RAbishai the son of Neriiah said to the king, "Why should Rthis dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go over now and cut off his head."

1 Sa 26:8; 2 Sa 19:21; Lk 9:54 • 2 Sa 9:8

10 But the king said, "What have I to do with you, O sons of Zeruiah? If he curses, and if the LORD has told him, 'Curse David,'^R then who shall say, 'Why have you done so?'" Ro 9:20

11 Then David said to Abishai and to all his servants, "Behold,^R my son who came out from me seeks my life; how much more now this Benjamite? Let him alone and let him curse, for the LORD has told him." 2 Sa 12:11

12 "Perhaps the LORD will look on my affliction and return good to me instead of his cursing this day."

13 So David and his men went on the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside parallel with him and as he went he cursed and cast stones and threw dust at him.

14 The king and all the people who were with him arrived weary and he refreshed himself there.

Absalom Enters Jerusalem

15 Then Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, entered Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 Now it came about when ^RHushai the Archite, David's friend, came to Absalom, that ^RHushai said to Absalom, "Long live the king! Long live the king!" 2 Sa 15:37 • 2 Sa 15:34

17 Absalom said to Hushai, "Is this your ^Tloyalty to your friend? ^RWhy did you not go with your friend?" Or kindness • 2 Sa 19:25

18 Then Hushai said to Absalom, "No! For whom the LORD, this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his I will be, and with him I will remain."

19 "Besides, ^Rwhom should I serve? Should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father's presence, so I will be in your presence." 2 Sa 15:34

20 Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, "Give your advice. What shall we do?"

21 Ahithophel said to Absalom, "^RGo in to your father's concubines, whom he has left to keep the house; then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself odious to your father. The hands of all who are with you will also be strengthened." 2 Sa 15:16; 20:3

22 So they pitched a tent for Absalom on the roof,^R and Absalom went in

to his father's concubines ^Rin the sight of all Israel. 2 Sa 15:16; 20:3 • 2 Sa 12:11, 12

23 The advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if one inquired of the word of God; so was all the advice of Ahithophel regarded by both David and Absalom.

Hushai's Counsel

17 Furthermore, Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Please let me choose 12,000 men that I may arise and pursue David tonight."

2 "^RI will come upon him while he is weary and exhausted and terrify him, so that all the people who are with him will flee. Then I will strike down the king alone," 2 Sa 16:14

3 and I will bring back all the people to you. The return of everyone depends on the man you seek; then all the people will be at peace."

4 So the plan pleased Absalom and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then Absalom said, "Now call ^RHushai the Archite also, and let us hear what he has to say." 2 Sa 15:32-34

6 When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom said to ^Thim, "Ahithophel has spoken ^Tthus. Shall we carry out his plan? If not, you speak." Lit him, saying • Lit according to this word

7 So Hushai said to Absalom, "^RThis time the advice that Ahithophel has given is not good." 2 Sa 16:21

8 Moreover, Hushai said, "You know your father and his men, that they are mighty men and they are fierce, ^Rlike a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. And your father is an expert in warfare, and will not spend the night with the people." Ho 13:8

9 "Behold, he has now hidden himself in one of the ^Tcaves or in another place; and it will be when he falls on them at the first attack, that whoever hears it will say, 'There has been a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom.'"
Lit pits

10 "And even the one who is valiant, whose heart is like the heart of a lion, ^Rwill completely ^Tlose heart; for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man and those who are with him are valiant men." Jos 2:9-11 • Lit melt

11 "But I counsel that all Israel be surely gathered to you, ^Rfrom Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is

by the sea in abundance, and that you personally go into battle. 1 Sa 3:20

12 "So we shall come to him in one of the places where he can be found, and we will fall on him ^Ras the dew falls on the ground; and of him and of all the men who are with him, not even one will be left. Ps 110:3; Mi 5:7

13 "If he withdraws into a city, then all Israel shall bring ropes to that city, and we will ^Rdrag it into the ^Tvalley until not even a small stone is found there." Mi 1:6 • Or wadi

14 Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, "The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel." For the LORD had ordained to thwart the good counsel of Ahithophel, so that the LORD might bring calamity on Absalom.

Hushai's Warning Saves David

15 Then ^RHushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, "This is what Ahithophel counseled Absalom and the elders of Israel, and this is what I have counseled. 2 Sa 15:35, 36

16 "Now therefore, send quickly and tell David, saying, 'Do not spend the night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means cross over, or else the king and all the people who are with him will be destroyed.'"

17 ^RNow Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at ^REn-rogel, and a maidservant would go and tell them, and they would go and tell King David, for they could not be seen entering the city. 2 Sa 15:27, 36 • Jos 15:7; 18:16

18 But a lad did see them and told Absalom; so the two of them departed quickly and came to the house of a man ^Rin Bahurim, who had a well in his courtyard, and they went down ^Tinto it. 2 Sa 3:16; 16:5 • Lit there

19 And ^Rthe woman took a covering and spread it over the well's mouth and scattered grain on it, so that nothing was known. Jos 2:4-6

20 Then Absalom's servants came to the woman at the house and said, "Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" And ^Rthe woman said to them, "They have crossed the brook of water." And when they searched and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem. Le 19:11; Jos 2:3-5; 1 Sa 19:12-17

21 It came about after they had

departed that they came up out of the well and went and told King David; and they said to David, "^RArise and cross over the water quickly for thus Ahithophel has counseled against you." 2 Sa 17:15, 16

22 Then David and all the people who *were* with him arose and crossed the Jordan; and by ^Tdawn not even one remained who had not crossed the Jordan. Lit the light of the morning

23 Now when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* donkey and arose and went to his home, to his city, and set his house in order, and strangled himself; thus he died and was buried in the grave of his father

24 Then David came to ^RMahanaim. And Absalom crossed the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. Ge 32:2, 10; 2 Sa 2:8

25 Absalom set Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Ithra the Israelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister of Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 And Israel and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead.

27 Now when David had come to Mahanaim, Shobi ^Rthe son of Nahash from ^RRabbah of the sons of Ammon, Machir the son of Ammiel from Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim, 1 Sa 11:1; 2 Sa 10:1, 2 • 2 Sa 12:26, 29

28 brought beds, basins, pottery, wheat, barley, flour, parched *grain*, beans, lentils, parched *seeds*,

29 honey, curds, sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David and for the people who *were* with him, to eat; for they said, "The people are hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness."

Absalom Slain

18 Then David numbered the people who were with him and set over them commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds.

2 David sent the people out, one third under the command of Joab, one third under the command of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and one third under the command of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "I myself will surely go out with you also."

3 But the people said, ^R"You should not go out; for if we indeed flee, they will not care about us; even if half of us die, they will not care about us. But you are worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that you *be ready* to help us from the city." 2 Sa 21:17

4 Then the king said to them, "Whatever seems best to you I will do." So ^Rthe king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and thousands. 2 Sa 18:24

5 The king charged Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "*Deal gently* for my sake with the young man Absalom." And ^Rall the people heard when the king charged all the commanders concerning Absalom. 2 Sa 18:12

6 Then the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle took place in the forest of Ephraim.

7 The people of Israel were ^Tdefeated there before the servants of David, and the slaughter there that day was great, 20,000 men. Lit smitten

8 For the battle there was spread over the whole countryside, and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 Now Absalom happened to meet the servants of David. For Absalom was riding on *his* mule, and the mule went under the thick branches of a great oak. And ^Rhis head caught fast in the oak, so he was ^Tleft hanging between heaven and earth, while the mule that was under him kept going. 2 Sa 14:26 • Lit placed

10 When a certain man saw *it*, he told Joab and said, "Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak."

11 Then Joab said to the man who had told him, "Now behold, you saw *him*! Why then did you not strike him there to the ground? And I would have given you ten *pieces* of silver and a belt."

12 The man said to Joab, "Even if I should receive a thousand *pieces* of silver in my hand, I would not put out my hand against the king's son; for in our hearing the king charged you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Protect for me the young man Absalom!'"

13 "Otherwise, if I had dealt treacherously against his life (and ^Rthere is nothing hidden from the

king), then you yourself would have stood aloof." 2 Sa 14:19, 20

14 Then Joab said, "I will not ^Twaste time here with you." ^RSo he took three spears in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. Lit tarry thus • 2 Sa 14:30

15 And ten young men who carried Joab's armor gathered around and struck Absalom and killed him.

16 Then ^RJoab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel, for Joab restrained the people. 2 Sa 2:28; 20:22

17 They took Absalom and cast him into ^Ta deep pit in the forest and ^Rerected over him a very great heap of stones. And all Israel fled, each to his tent. Lit the great • De 21:20, 21; Jos 7:26; 8:29

18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up for himself a pillar which is in the King's Valley, for he said, "I have no son to preserve my name." So he named the pillar after his own name, and it is called Absalom's Monument to this day.

David Is Grief-stricken

19 Then ^RAhimaaz the son of Zadok said, "Please let me run and bring the king news ^Rthat the LORD has ^Tfreed him from the hand of his enemies." 2 Sa 15:36 • 2 Sa 18:31 • Lit vindicated

20 But Joab said to him, "You are not the man to carry news this day, but you shall carry news another day; however, you shall carry no news today because the king's son is dead."

21 Then Joab said to the Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen." So the Cushite bowed to Joab and ran.

22 Now Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said once more to Joab, "But whatever happens, please let me also run after the Cushite." And Joab said, "Why would you run, my son, since you will have no reward for going?"

23 "But whatever happens," *he* said, "I will run." So he said to him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain and passed up the Cushite.

24 Now ^RDavid was sitting between the two gates; and ^Rthe watchman went up to the roof of the gate by the wall, and raised his eyes and

looked, and behold, a man running by himself.

2 Sa 19:8 • 2 Sa 13:34; 2 Ki 9:17

25 The watchman called and told the king. And the king said, "If he is by himself there is good news in his mouth." And he came nearer and nearer.

26 Then the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, "Behold, *another* man running by himself." And the king said, "This one also is bringing good news."

27 The watchman said, "I ^Tthink the running of the first one ^Ris like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok." And the king said, "^RThis is a good man and comes with good news."

Lit see • 2 Ki 9:20 • 1 Ki 1:42

28 Ahimaaz called and said to the king, "^FAll is well." And he prostrated himself before the king with his face to the ground. And he said, "Blessed is the LORD your God, who has delivered up the men who lifted their hands against my lord the king."

29 The king said, "^RIs it well with the young man Absalom?" And Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab sent the king's servant, and your servant, I saw a great tumult, but I did not know what it was."

2 Sa 20:9; 2 Ki 4:26

30 Then the king said, "Turn aside and stand here." So he turned aside and stood still.

31 Behold, the Cushite arrived, and the Cushite said, "Let my lord the king receive good news, for the LORD has freed you this day from the hand of all those who rose up against you."

32 Then the king said to the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And the Cushite answered, "Let the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you for evil, be as that young man!"

33 ^TThe king was deeply moved and went up to the chamber over the gate and wept. And thus he said as he walked, "^RO my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! ^RWould I had died instead of you, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

Ch 19:1 in He • 2 Sa 19:4 • Ex 32:32; Ro 9:3

Joab Reproves David's Lament

19 Then it was told Joab, "Behold, ^Rthe king is weeping and mourns for Absalom."

2 Sa 18:5, 14

2 The victory that day was turned to mourning for all the people, for the people heard it said that day, "The king is grieved for his son."

3 So the people went by stealth into the city that day, as people who are humiliated steal away when they flee in battle.

4 The king ^Rcovered his face and ^Tcried out with a loud voice, "^RO my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

2 Sa 15:30 • Lit the king cried • 2 Sa 18:33

5 Then Joab came into the house to the king and said, "Today you have covered with shame the faces of all your servants, who today have saved your life and the lives of your sons and daughters, the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines,

6 by loving those who hate you, and by hating those who love you. For you have shown today that princes and servants are nothing to you; for I know this day that if Absalom were alive and all of us were dead today, then you would be pleased.

7 "Now therefore arise, go out and speak kindly to your servants, for I swear by the LORD, if you do not go out, surely not a man will pass the night with you, and this will be worse for you than all the evil that has come upon you from your youth until now."

David Restored as King

8 So the king arose and sat in the gate. When they told all the people, saying, "Behold, the king is ^Rsitting in the gate," then all the people came before the king.

Now ^RIsrael had fled, each to his tent.

2 Sa 15:2; 18:24 • 2 Sa 18:17

9 All the people were quarreling throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "^RThe king delivered us from the hand of our enemies and ^Rsaved us from the hand of the Philistines, but now ^Rhe has fled out of the land from Absalom."

2 Sa 8:1-14 • 2 Sa 5:20; 8:1 • 2 Sa 15:14

10 "However, Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in battle. Now then, why are you silent about bringing the king back?"

11 Then King David sent to ^RZadok and Abiathar the priests, saying, "Speak to the elders of Judah,

18:28 Lit Peace

saying, 'Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house, since the word of all Israel has come to the king, even to his house?' 2 Sa 15:29

12 'You are my brothers; ^Ryou are my bone and my flesh. Why then should you be the last to bring back the king?' 2 Sa 5:1

13 "Say to Amasa, 'Are you not my bone and my flesh? May God do so to me, and more also, if you will not be commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.'"

14 Thus he turned the hearts of all the men of Judah as one man, so that they sent word to the king, saying, "Return, you and all your servants."

15 The king then returned and came as far as the Jordan. And Judah came to ^RGilgal in order to go to meet the king, to bring the king across the Jordan. Jos 5:9; 1 Sa 11:14, 15

16 Then ^RShimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite who was from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. 2 Sa 16:5-13; 1 Ki 2:8

17 There were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, with ^RZiba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they rushed to the Jordan before the king. 2 Sa 16:1-4; 19:26, 27

18 Then they kept crossing the ford to bring over the king's household, and to do what was good in his sight. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was about to cross the Jordan.

19 So he said to the king, "Let not my lord consider me guilty, nor remember what your servant did wrong on the day when my lord the king came out from Jerusalem, so that the king would ^Ttake it to heart. Lit set

20 "For your servant knows that I have sinned; therefore behold, I have come today, ^Rthe first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king." 2 Sa 16:5

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah said, "^RShould not Shimei be put to death for this, ^Rbecause he cursed the LORD's anointed?" 2 Sa 16:7, 8 • Ex 22:28

22 David then said, "^RWhat have I to do with you, O sons of Zeruiah, that you should this day be an adversary to me? ^RShould any man be put to

death in Israel today? For do I not know that I am king over Israel today?" 2 Sa 3:39; 16:9, 10 • 1 Sa 11:13

23 The king said to Shimei, "^RYou shall not die." Thus the king swore to him. 1 Ki 2:8

24 Then ^RMephibosheth the ^Fson of Saul came down to meet the king; and ^Rhe had neither cared for his feet, nor trimmed his mustache, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. 2 Sa 9:6-10 • 2 Sa 12:20

25 It was when he came from Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, "^RWhy did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?" 2 Sa 16:17

26 So he answered, "O my lord, the king, my servant deceived me; for your servant said, 'I will saddle a donkey for myself that I may ride on it and go with the king,' ^Rbecause your servant is lame. 2 Sa 9:3

27 "Moreover, ^Rhe has slandered your servant to my lord the king; but my lord the king is ^Rlike the angel of God, therefore do what is good in your sight. 2 Sa 16:3, 4 • 2 Sa 14:17, 20

28 "For ^Rall my father's household was nothing but dead men before my lord the king; ^Ryet you set your servant among those who ate at your own table. What right do I have yet that I should ^Tcomplain anyone to the king?" 2 Sa 21:6-9 • 2 Sa 9:7, 10, 13 • Lit cry out

29 So the king said to him, "Why do you still speak of your affairs? I have ^Tdecided, 'You and Ziba shall divide the land.'" Lit said

30 Mephibosheth said to the king, "Let him even take it all, since my lord the king has come safely to his own house."

31 Now Barzillai the Gileadite had come down from Rogelim; and he went on to the Jordan with the king to ^Tescort him over the Jordan. Lit send

32 Now Barzillai was very old, being eighty years old; and he had ^Rsustained the king while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a very great man. 2 Sa 17:27-29

33 The king said to Barzillai, "You cross over with me and I will sustain you in Jerusalem with me."

34 But Barzillai said to the king,

"How long have I yet to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?" Ge 47:8

35 "I am now ^Reighty years old. Can I distinguish between good and bad? Or can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Or can I hear anymore ^Rthe voice of singing men and women? ^RWhy then should your servant be an added burden to my lord the king?" Ps 90:10 • Ec 2:8; Is 5:11, 12 • 2 Sa 15:33

36 "Your servant would merely cross over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king compensate me with this reward?"

37 "Please let your servant return, that I may die in my own city near the grave of my father and my mother. However, here is your servant Chimham, let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him what is good in your sight."

38 The king answered, "Chimham shall cross over with me, and I will do for him what is good in your sight; and whatever you ^Trequire of me, I will do for you." Lit choose

39 All the people crossed over the Jordan and the king crossed too. The king then ^Rkissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned to his place. Ge 31:55; Ru 1:14; 2 Sa 14:33

40 Now the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him; and all the people of Judah and also ^Rhalf the people of Israel ^Taccompanied the king. 2 Sa 19:9, 10 • Lit crossed over with

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king and said to the king, "^RWhy had our brothers ^Rthe men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king and his household and all David's men with him over the Jordan?" Ju 8:1; 12:1 • 2 Sa 19:11, 12

42 Then all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because ^Rthe king is a close relative to ^Tus. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten at all at the king's expense, or has anything been taken for us?" 2 Sa 19:12 • Lit me

43 But the men of Israel answered the men of Judah and said, "^RWe have ten parts in the king, therefore we also have more *claim* on David than you. Why then did you treat us with contempt? Was it not our advice first to bring back our king?" Yet the

words of the men of Judah were harsher than the words of the men of Israel. 2 Sa 5:1; 1 Ki 11:30, 31

Sheba's Revolt

20 Now ^Ra worthless fellow happened to be there whose name was Sheba, the son of ^RBichri, a Benjamite; and he blew the trumpet and said,

"We have no portion in David, Nor do we have inheritance in the son of Jesse; Every man to his tents, O Israel!" 2 Sa 16:7 • Ge 46:21

2 So all the men of Israel ^Twithdrew from following David and followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah ^Tremained steadfast to their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem. Lit went up • Lit clung to

3 Then David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women, the concubines whom he had left to keep the house, and placed them under guard and provided them with sustenance, but did not go in to them. So they were shut up until the day of their death, living as widows.

4 Then the king said to ^RAmasa, "Call out the men of Judah for me within three days, and be present here yourself." 2 Sa 17:25; 19:13

5 So Amasa went to call out *the men of Judah*, but he ^Rdelayed longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 1 Sa 13:8

6 And David said to ^RAbishai, "Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom; ^Rtake your lord's servants and pursue him, so that he does not find for himself fortified cities and escape from our sight." 2 Sa 21:17 • 2 Sa 11:11; 1 Ki 1:33

7 So Joab's men went out after him, along with the Cherethites and the Pelethites and all the mighty men; and they went out from Jerusalem to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the large stone which is in ^RGibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Now Joab was dressed in his military attire, and over it was a belt with a sword in its sheath fastened at his waist; and as he went forward, it fell out. 2 Sa 2:13; 3:30

9 Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with you, my brother?" And ^RJoab

took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. Ma 26:49

Amasa Murdered

10 But Amasa was not on guard against the sword which was in Joab's hand so he struck him in the belly with it and poured out his inward parts on the ground, and did not strike him again, and he died. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 Now there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, "Whoever favors Joab and whoever is for David, ^Rlet him follow Joab." 2 Sa 20:13

12 But Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he ^Tremoved Amasa from the highway into the field and threw a garment over him when he saw that everyone who came by him stood still. Lit caused to turn

Revolt Put Down

13 As soon as he was removed from the highway, all the men passed on after Joab to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 Now he went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel, even Beth-maacah, and all the Berites; and they were gathered together and also went after him.

15 They came and besieged him in ^RAbel Beth-maacah, and ^Rthey cast up a siege ramp against the city, and it stood by the rampart; and all the people who were with Joab were wreaking destruction in order to topple the wall. 1 Ki 15:20; 2 Ki 15:29 • 2 Ki 19:32; Eze 4:2

16 Then ^{Ra} a wise woman called from the city, "Hear, hear! Please tell Joab, 'Come here that I may speak with you.'" 2 Sa 14:2

17 So he approached her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" And he answered, "I am." Then she said to him, "Listen to the words of your maidservant." And he answered, "I am listening."

18 Then she spoke, saying, "Formerly they used to say, 'They will surely ask *advice* at Abel,' and thus they ended the dispute."

19 "I am of those who are peaceable and faithful in Israel. ^RYou are

seeking to destroy a city, even a mother in Israel. Why would you swallow up ^Rthe inheritance of the LORD?" De 20:10 • 1 Sa 26:19; 2 Sa 14:16; 21:3

20 Joab replied, "Far be it, far be it from me that I should swallow up or destroy!"

21 "Such is not the case. But a man from ^Rthe hill country of Ephraim, ^RSheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against King David. Only hand him over, and I will depart from the city." And the woman said to Joab, "Behold, his head will be thrown to you over the wall." Jos 8:43 • 2 Sa 20:2

22 Then the woman ^Rwisely came to all the people. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri and threw it to Joab. So ^Rhe blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, each to his tent. Joab also returned to the king at Jerusalem. 2 Sa 20:16; Ec 9:13-16 • 2 Sa 20:1

23 ^RNow Joab was over the whole army of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; 2 Sa 8:16-18; 1 Ki 4:3-6

24 and Adoram was over the forced labor, and ^RJehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder; 1 Ki 4:3

25 and Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests;

26 and Ira the Jairite was also a priest to David.

Gibeonite Revenge

21 Now there was ^{Ra}a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year; and ^RDavid sought the presence of the LORD. And the LORD said, "It is for Saul and his bloody house, because he put the Gibeonites to death." Ge 12:10; 26:1; 42:5 • Nu 27:21

2 So the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them (now the Gibeonites were not of the sons of Israel but of the remnant of the Amorites, and ^Rthe sons of Israel made a covenant with them, but Saul had sought to kill them in his zeal for the sons of Israel and Judah). Jos 9:3, 15-20

3 Thus David said to the Gibeonites, "What should I do for you? And how can I make atonement that you may bless ^Rthe inheritance of the LORD?" 1 Sa 26:19; 2 Sa 20:19

4 Then the Gibeonites said to

him, "We have no concern of silver or gold with Saul or his house, nor is it for us to put any man to death in Israel." And he said, "I will do for you whatever you say."

Nu 35:31, 32

5 So they said to the king, "The man who consumed us and who planned to exterminate us from remaining within any border of Israel,

6 let seven men from his sons be given to us, and we will hang them before the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of the LORD." And the king said, "I will give them."

Nu 25:4

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the oath of the LORD which was between them, between David and Saul's son Jonathan.

8 So the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, Armoni and Mephibosheth whom she had borne to Saul, and the five sons of Merab the daughter of Saul, whom she had borne to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholahite.

2 Sa 3:7

9 Then he gave them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, so that the seven of them fell together; and they were put to death in the first days of harvest at the beginning of barley harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for herself on the rock, from the beginning of harvest until it rained on them from the sky; and she allowed neither the birds of the sky to rest on them by day nor the beasts of the field by night.

De 21:23 • 1 Sa 17:44, 46

11 When it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done,

12 then David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the open square of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them on the day the Philistines struck down Saul in Gilboa.

1 Sa 31:11-13

13 He brought up the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from there, and they gathered the bones of those who had been hanged.

Lit exposed

14 They buried the bones of Saul

and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the grave of Kish his father; thus they did all that the king commanded, and after that God was moved by prayer for the land.

Jos 18:28 • Jos 7:26; 2 Sa 24:25

15 Now when the Philistines were at war again with Israel, David went down and his servants with him; and as they fought against the Philistines, David became weary.

16 Then Ishbi-benob, who was among the descendants of the giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of bronze in weight, was girded with a new sword, and he intended to kill David.

Heb Raphah

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him, and struck the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, "You shall not go out again with us to battle, so that you do not extinguish the lamp of Israel."

2 Sa 20:6-10 • 2 Sa 18:3

18 Now it came about after this that there was war again with the Philistines at Gob; then Sibbecai the Hushathite struck down Saph, who was among the descendants of the giant.

1 Ch 20:4-8 • 1 Ch 11:29; 27:11 • Heb Raphah

19 There was war with the Philistines again at Gob, and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

Lit smote • 1 Sa 17:7

20 There was war at Gath again, where there was a man of great stature who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also had been born to the giant.

2 Sa 21:16, 18

21 When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David's brother, struck him down.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

1 Ch 20:8 • Heb Raphah

David's Psalm of Deliverance

22 And David spoke the words of this song to the LORD in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul.

Ps 18:2-50 • Ex 15:1; De 31:30

2 He said,

- "The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer;
 3 ^RMy God, my rock, in whom I take refuge,
 My shield and ^Rthe horn of my salvation, my stronghold and my refuge;
 My savior, You save me from violence. De 32:4, 37; 1 Sa 2:2 • Lk 1:69
-  4 "I call upon the LORD, ^Rwho is worthy to be praised,
 And I am saved from my enemies. Ps 48:1; 96:4
- 5 "For the waves of death encompassed me;
^RThe torrents of destruction overwhelmed me; Ps 69:14, 15
- 6 ^RThe cords of Sheol surrounded me;
 The snares of death confronted me. Ps 116:3
- 7 "^RIn my distress I called upon the LORD,
 Yes, I ^Tcried to my God;
 And from His temple He heard my voice,
 And my cry for help *came* into His ears. Ps 116:4; 120:1 • Or *called*
- 8 "Then ^Rthe earth shook and quaked,
^RThe foundations of heaven were trembling
 And were shaken, because He was angry. Ju 5:4; Ps 97:4 • Job 26:11
- 9 "Smoke went up out of His nostrils,
 Fire from His mouth devoured;
 Coals were kindled by it.
- 10 "He bowed the heavens also, and came down
 With thick darkness under His feet.
- 11 "^RAnd He rode on a cherub and flew;
 And He appeared on the wings of the wind. 2 Sa 6:2
- 12 "^RAnd He made darkness ^Tcanopies around Him,
 A mass of waters, thick clouds of the sky. Job 36:29 • Or *pavilions*
- 13 "From the brightness before Him
 Coals of fire were kindled.
- 14 "^RThe LORD thundered from heaven,
 And the Most High uttered His voice. Job 37:2-5; Ps 29:3
- 15 "And He sent out arrows, and scattered them,
 Lightning, and routed them.
- 16 "Then the channels of the sea appeared,
 The foundations of the world were laid bare
 By the rebuke of the LORD,
^RAt the blast of the breath of His nostrils. Ex 15:8; Na 1:4
- 17 "^RHe sent from on high, He took me;
^RHe drew me out of many waters. Ps 144:7 • Ex 2:10
- 18 "He delivered me from my strong enemy,
 From those who hated me, for they were too strong for me.
- 19 "They confronted me in the day of my calamity,
^RBut the LORD was my support. Ps 23:4
- 20 "^RHe also brought me forth into a broad place;
 He rescued me, because He delighted in me. Ps 31:8; 118:5
- 21 "The LORD has rewarded me according to my righteousness;
^RAccording to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps 24:4
- 22 "For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
 And have not acted wickedly against my God.
- 23 "For all His ordinances *were* before me,
 And *as for* His statutes, I did not depart from ^Tthem. Lit *it*
- 24 "^RI was also blameless toward Him,
 And I kept myself from my iniquity. Ge 6:9; 7:1; Ep 1:4; Col 1:21, 22
-  25 "^RTherefore the LORD has recompensed me according to my righteousness,
 According to my cleanness before His eyes. 2 Sa 22:21
- 26 "^RWith the kind You show Yourself kind,
 With the blameless You show Yourself blameless; Ma 5:7
- 27 With the pure You show Yourself pure,

- And with the perverted You
show Yourself astute.
- 28 "And You save an afflicted
people;
But Your eyes are on the
haughty *whom* You abase.
-  29 "For You are my lamp, O
LORD;
And the LORD illumines my
darkness.
- 30 "For by You I can ^Frun upon a
troop;
By my God I can leap over a
wall. 2 Sa 5:6-8
- 31 "As for God, His way is
blameless;
The word of the LORD is
tested;
He is a shield to all who take
refuge in Him. De 32:4; Ma 5:48
- 32 "For who is God, besides the
LORD?
^RAnd who is a rock, besides
our God? 1 Sa 2:2 • 2 Sa 22:2
- 33 "God is my strong fortress;
And He sets the blameless in
His way. 2 Sa 22:2; Ps 31:3, 4
- 34 "He makes my feet like hinds'
feet,
And sets me on my high
places. 2 Sa 2:18; Hab 3:19
- 35 "He trains my hands for
battle,
^RSo that my arms can bend a
bow of bronze. Ps 144:1 • Job 20:24
- 36 "You have also given me ^Rthe
shield of Your salvation,
And Your ^Thelp makes me
great. Ep 6:16, 17 • Lit answering
- 37 "You enlarge my steps under
me,
And my feet have not slipped.
- 38 "I pursued my enemies and
^Rdestroyed them,
And I did not turn back until
they were consumed. Ex 15:9
- 39 "And I have devoured them and
shattered them, so that they
did not rise;
And they fell under my feet.
- 40 "For You have girded me with
strength for battle;
You have ^Tsubdued under me
^Rthose who rose up against
me. Lit caused to bow down • Ps 44:5
- 41 "You have also ^Rmade my
enemies turn *their* backs to
me,

- And I destroyed those who
hated me. Ex 23:27; Jos 10:24
- 42 "They looked, but there was
none to save;
Even to the LORD, but He did
not answer them. Is 17:7, 8
- 43 "Then I pulverized them as the
dust of the earth;
I crushed *and* stamped them
as the mire of the streets.
- 44 "You have also delivered me
from the contentions of my
people;
You have kept me as head of
the nations;
A people whom I have not
known serve me. 2 Sa 3:1; 19:9, 14
- 45 "Foreigners pretend obedience
to me;
As soon as they hear, they
obey me. Ps 66:3; 81:15
- 46 "Foreigners ^Tlose heart,
And come trembling out of
their fortresses. Lit languish
- 47 "The LORD lives, and blessed be
my rock;
And exalted be God, the rock
of my salvation,
- 48 The God who executes
vengeance for me,
^RAnd brings down peoples
under me, Ps 144:2
- 49 Who also brings me out from
my enemies;
You even lift me above ^Rthose
who rise up against me;
^RYou rescue me from the
violent man. Ps 44:5 • Ps 140:1, 4, 11
- 50 "Therefore I will give thanks
to You, O LORD, among the
nations,
And I will sing praises to Your
name. Ro 15:9
- 51 "He is a tower of ^Fdeliverance
to His king,
And shows lovingkindness to
His anointed,
To David and his descendants
forever." Ps 144:10

David's Last Song

23 Now these are the last words of
David.
David the son of Jesse
declares,

 22:29-36 22:30 Or crush a troop 22:51 I.e.
victories; lit salvation

- ^RThe man who was raised on high declares,
 The anointed of the God of Jacob,
 And the sweet psalmist of Israel,
 2 ^R"The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me,
 And His word was on my tongue.
 3 "The God of Israel said,
 The Rock of Israel spoke to me,
 'He who rules over men righteously,
 Who rules in the fear of God,
 4 Is as the light of the morning when the sun rises,
 A morning without clouds,
 When the tender grass springs out of the earth,
 Through sunshine after rain.'
 5 "Truly is not my house so with God?
 For ^RHe has made an everlasting covenant with me,
 Ordered in all things, and secured;
 For all my salvation and all my desire,
 Will He not indeed make it grow?
 6 ^R"But the worthless, every one of them will be thrust away like thorns,
 Because they cannot be taken in hand;
 7 But the man who touches them
 Must be armed with iron and the shaft of a spear,
 And ^Rthey will be completely burned with fire in their place."

2 Sa 7:8, 9; Ps 78:70, 71

Ma 22:43; 2 Pe 1:21

2 Sa 7:12-16; Ps 89:29; Is 55:3

Ma 13:41

Ma 3:10; 13:30; He 6:8

gathered there to battle and the men of Israel had withdrawn. 1 Ch 27:4

10 He arose and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary and clung to the sword, and the LORD brought about a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to strip *the slain*.

11 Now after him was Shammah the son of Agee a ^RHararite. And the Philistines were gathered into a troop where there was a plot of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines. 2 Sa 23:33

12 But he took his stand in the midst of the plot, defended it and struck the Philistines; and ^Rthe LORD brought about a great victory. 2 Sa 23:10

13 Then three of the thirty chief men went down and came to David in the harvest time to the ^Rcave of Adullam, while the troop of the Philistines was camping in ^Rthe valley of Rephaim. 1 Sa 22:1 • 2 Sa 5:18

14 David was then in the stronghold, while the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 ^RDavid had a craving and said, "Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate!" 1 Ch 11:17

16 ^RSo the three mighty men broke through the camp of the Philistines, and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David. Nevertheless he would not drink it, but ^Rpoured it out to the LORD; 1 Ch 11:18 • Ge 35:14

17 and he said, "Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this. ^RShall I drink the blood of the men who went in jeopardy of their lives?" Therefore he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did. Le 17:10

18 ^RAbishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was ^Rchief of the thirty. And he swung his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name as well as the three. 2 Sa 10:10, 14; 18:2 • 1 Ch 11:20, 21

19 He was most honored of the thirty, therefore he became their commander; however, he did not attain to the three.

20 Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds,

His Mighty Men

8 These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains, he was called Adino the Eznite, because of eight hundred slain by him at one time;

9 and after him was Eleazar the son of ^RDodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were

killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the middle of a pit on a snowy day.

21 He ^Tkilled an Egyptian, an impressive man. Now the Egyptian *had* a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a club and snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear. *Lit smote*

22 These *things* ^RBenaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and had a name as well as the three mighty men. 2 Sa 23:20

23 He was honored among the thirty, but he did not attain to the three. And David appointed him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was among the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 ^RShammah the ^RHarodite, Elikah the Harodite, 1 Ch 11:27 • Ju 7:1

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkeah the ^RTekoite, 2 Sa 14:2

27 Abiezer the ^RAnathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, Jos 21:18

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the ^RNetophathite, 2 Ki 25:23

29 Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the sons of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah a ^RPirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, Ju 12:13, 15

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the ^RBarhumite, 2 Sa 3:16

32 Eliahba the ^RShaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, Jos 19:42

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 ^RHezro the ^RCarmelite, Paarai the Arbite, 1 Ch 11:37 • Jos 15:55

36 Igal the son of Nathan of ^RZobah, Bani the Gadite, 2 Sa 8:3

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the ^RBeerothite, armor bearers of Joab the son of Zeruiah, 2 Sa 4:2

38 Ira the ^RIthrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 1 Ch 2:53

39 ^RUriah the Hittite; thirty-seven in all. 2 Sa 11:3, 6

The Census Taken

24 Now again the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and it incited David against them to say, "Go, number Israel and Judah."

2 The king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, "Go about now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and register the people, that I may know the number of the people."

3 But Joab said to the king, "Now may the LORD your God add to the people a hundred times as many as they are, while the eyes of my lord the king *still* see; but why does my lord the king delight in this thing?"

4 Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab and against the commanders of the army. So Joab and the commanders of the army went out from the presence of the king to register the people of Israel.

5 They crossed the Jordan and camped in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead and to ^Fthe land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan and around to ^RSidon, Jos 19:28; Ju 1:31

7 and came to the ^Rfortress of Tyre and to all the cities of the ^RHivites and of the Canaanites, and they went out to the south of Judah, to ^RBeersheba. Jos 19:29 • Jos 11:3; Ju 3:3 • Ge 21:22-33

8 So when they had gone about through the whole land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave the number of the registration of the people to the king; and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 Now ^RDavid's heart troubled him after he had numbered the people. So David said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done. But now, O LORD, please take away the iniquity of Your servant, for I have acted very foolishly." 1 Sa 24:5

11 When David arose in the morning, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 "Go and speak to David, 'Thus the LORD says, "I am offering you three things; choose for yourself one of them, which I will do to you."'"

13 So Gad came to David and told

him, and said to him, "Shall ^Rseven years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days' pestilence in your land? Now consider and see what answer I shall return to Him who sent me." 1 Ch 21:12; Eze 14:21

14 Then David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Let us now fall into the hand of the LORD ^Rfor His mercies are great, but do not let me fall into the hand of man." Ps 51:1; 130:4, 7

Pestilence Sent

15 So ^Rthe LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning until the appointed time, and seventy thousand men of the people ^Rfrom Dan to Beersheba died. 1 Ch 21:14; 27:24 • 2 Sa 24:2

16 When the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, ^Rthe LORD relented from the calamity and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough! Now relax your hand!" And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. Ex 32:14; 1 Sa 15:11

17 Then David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who was striking down the people, and said, "Behold, ^Rit is I who have sinned, and it is I who have done wrong; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let Your hand be against me and against my father's house." 2 Sa 24:10

David Builds an Altar

18 So Gad came to David that day and said to him, "Go up, erect an altar

to the LORD on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite."

19 David went up according to the word of Gad, just as the LORD had commanded.

20 Araunah looked down and saw the king and his servants crossing over toward him; and Araunah went out and bowed his face to the ground before the king.

21 Then Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?" And David said, "To buy the threshing floor from you, in order to build an altar to the LORD, ^Rthat the plague may be held back from the people." Nu 16:44-50

22 Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take and offer up what is good in his sight. Look, ^Rthe oxen for the burnt offering, the threshing sledges and the yokes of the oxen for the wood. 1 Sa 6:14; 1 Ki 19:21

23 "Everything, O king, Araunah gives to the king." And Araunah said to the king, "May the LORD your God ^Raccept you." Eze 20:40, 41

24 However, the king said to Araunah, "No, but I will surely buy it from you for a price, for I will not offer burnt offerings to the LORD my God which cost me nothing." So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 David built there an altar to the LORD and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. Thus the LORD was moved by prayer for the land, and the plague was held back from Israel.

1 KINGS

Author: Both 1 and 2 Kings emphasize God's righteous judgment on idolatry and immorality. The style of these books is similar to that found in Jeremiah. The author of 1 Kings is unknown, but evidence supports the Talmudic tradition that Kings was written by Jeremiah. Clearly, the author was a prophet/historian as evidenced in the prophetic exposé of apostasy.

Time: c. 971-851 B.C.

Key Verse: 1 Ki 9:4-5

Theme: First Kings continues the saga of the kings of Israel after David. Solomon's reign and the details of the building of the temple take up a major portion of 1 Kings. After Solomon, the kingdom divides, and we have parallel narratives of the Northern Kingdom, Israel, and the Southern Kingdom, Judah. The book covers a span of about 120 years. During these years, idolatry becomes the norm, and God is largely forgotten. After Solomon, the main character of the book is Elijah the prophet.

David in Old Age

1 Now King David was old, advanced in age; and they covered him with clothes, but he could not keep warm.

2 So his servants said to him, "Let them seek a young virgin for my lord the king, and let her ^Tattend the king and become his nurse; and let her lie in your bosom, that my lord the king may keep warm." Lit stand before

3 So they searched for a beautiful girl throughout all the territory of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 The girl was very beautiful; and she became the king's nurse and served him, but the king did not ^Tcohabit with her. Lit know her

5 Now ^RAdonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, "I will be king." So ^Rhe prepared for himself chariots and horsemen with fifty men to run before him. 2 Sa 3:4 • 2 Sa 15:1

6 His father had never ^Tcrossed him at any time by asking, "Why have you done so?" And he was also a very handsome man, and ^Rhe was born after Absalom. Lit pained him • 2 Sa 3:3, 4

7 He had conferred with ^RJoab

the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest; and following ^RAdonijah they helped him. 1 Ch 11:6 • 1 Ki 2:22

8 But Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and ^Rthe mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. 2 Sa 23:8-39

9 Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen and fatlings by the ^Fstone of Zoheleth, which is beside ^REn-rogel; and he invited all his brothers, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants. Jos 15:7; 18:16; 2 Sa 17:17

10 But he did not invite Nathan the prophet, Benaiah, the mighty men, and Solomon his brother.

Nathan and Bathsheba

11 Then Nathan spoke to ^RBathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Have you not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith has become king, and David our lord does not know it?" 2 Sa 12:24

12 "So now come, please let me give you counsel and save your life and the life of your son Solomon.

1:9 Or *Gliding or Serpent Stone*

13 "Go at once to King David and say to him, 'Have you not, my lord, O king, sworn to my maidservant, saying, "Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne"? Why then has Adonijah become king?"' 1 Ki 1:30; 1 Ch 22:9-13

14 "Behold, while you are still there speaking with the king, I will come in after you and confirm your words."

15 So Bathsheba went in to the king in the bedroom. Now the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering to the king.

16 Then Bathsheba bowed and prostrated herself ^Tbefore the king. And the king said, "What ^Tdo you wish?" Lit to • Lit to you

 17 She said to him, "My lord, you swore to your maidservant by the LORD your God, saying, "Surely your son Solomon shall be king after me and he shall sit on my throne.'" 1 Ki 1:13

18 "Now, behold, Adonijah is king; and now, my lord the king, you do not know it.

19 "He has sacrificed oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the sons of the king and Abiathar the priest and Joab the commander of the army, but he has not invited Solomon your servant.

20 "As for you now, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, to tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 "Otherwise it will come about, ^Ras soon as my lord the king sleeps with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be considered ^Toffenders." De 31:16; 2 Sa 7:12; 1 Ki 2:10 • Lit sinners

22 Behold, while she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in.

23 They told the king, saying, "Here is Nathan the prophet." And when he came in before the king, he prostrated himself ^Tbefore the king with his face to the ground. Lit to

24 Then Nathan said, "My lord the king, have you said, 'Adonijah shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne'?"

25 "For he has gone down today and has sacrificed oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the king's sons and the com-

manders of the army and Abiathar the priest, and behold, they are eating and drinking before him; and they say, 'Long live King Adonijah!' 1 Ki 1:9

26 "But me, even me your servant, and Zadok the priest and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and your servant Solomon, he has not invited.

27 "Has this thing been done by my lord the king, and you have not shown to your ^Tservants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?" Some mss read servant

 28 Then King David said, "Call Bathsheba to me." And she came into the king's presence and stood before the king.

29 The king vowed and said, "^RAs the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress, 2 Sa 4:9

30 surely ^RI vowed to you by the LORD the God of Israel, saying, 'Your son Solomon shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place'; I will indeed do so this day." 1 Ki 1:13, 17

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the ground, and prostrated herself ^Tbefore the king and said, "^RMay my lord King David live forever." Lit to • Da 2:4; 3:9

32 Then King David said, "Call to me ^RZadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." And they came into the king's presence. 1 Ki 1:8

33 The king said to them, "Take with you ^Rthe servants of your lord, and have my son Solomon ride on my own mule, and bring him down to ^RGihon." 2 Sa 20:6, 7 • 2 Ch 32:30; 33:14

34 "Let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there as king over Israel, and ^Rblow the trumpet and say, '^RLong live King Solomon!'" 2 Sa 15:10 • 1 Ki 1:25

35 "Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne and be king in my place; for I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and Judah."

36 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said, "Amen! Thus may the LORD, the God of my lord the king, say.

37 "^RAs the LORD has been with

my lord the king, so may He be with Solomon, and ^Rmake his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David!" Jos 1:5, 17; 1 Sa 20:13 • 1 Ki 1:47

Solomon Anointed King

38 So ^RZadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride on King David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. 1 Ki 1:8

39 Zadok the priest then took the horn of oil from the tent and ^Ranointed Solomon. Then they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, "Long live King Solomon!" 1 Ch 29:22

40 All the people went up after him, and the people were playing on flutes and rejoicing with great joy, so that the earth shook at their noise.

41 Now Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Why ^Tis the city making such an uproar?" Lit is the sound of the city an uproar

42 While he was still speaking, behold, ^RJonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came. Then Adonijah said, "Come in, for you are a valiant man and bring good news." 2 Sa 15:27, 36; 17:17

43 But Jonathan replied to Adonijah, "No! Our lord King David has made Solomon king."

44 "The king has also sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and they have made him ride on the king's mule."

45 "Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon, and they have come up from there rejoicing, ^Rso that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise which you have heard." 1 Ki 1:40

46 "Besides, ^RSolomon has even taken his seat on the throne of the kingdom." 1 Ch 29:23

47 "Moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, 'May ^Ryour God make the name of Solomon better than your name and his throne greater than your throne!' And ^Rthe king bowed himself on the bed." 1 Ki 1:37 • Ge 47:31

48 "The king has also said thus,

'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who ^Rhas granted one to sit on my throne today while my own eyes see it.'" 2 Sa 7:12; 1 Ki 3:6

49 Then all the guests of Adonijah were terrified; and they arose and each went on his way.

50 And Adonijah was afraid of Solomon, and he arose, went and took hold of the horns of the altar.

51 Now it was told Solomon, saying, "Behold, Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon, for behold, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let King Solomon swear to me today that he will not put his servant to death with the sword.'"

52 Solomon said, "If he is a worthy man, not one of his hairs will fall to the ground; but if wickedness is found in him, he will die."

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and prostrated himself ^Tbefore King Solomon, and Solomon said to him, "Go to your house." Lit to

David's Charge to Solomon

2 As David's ^Rtime to die drew near, he charged Solomon his son, saying, Ge 47:29; De 31:14

2 "I am going the way of all the earth. ^RBe strong, therefore, and show yourself a man." De 31:7, 23; Jos 1:6, 7

3 "Keep the charge of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, His ordinances, and His testimonies, according to what is written in the Law of Moses, that you may succeed in all that you do and wherever you turn,

4 so that ^Rthe LORD may carry out His promise which He spoke concerning me, saying, 'If your sons are careful of their way, to walk before Me in ^Ttruth with all their heart and with all their soul, you shall not lack a man on the throne of Israel.' 2 Sa 7:25

5 "Now you also know what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed; he also shed the blood of war in peace. And he put the

2:2-4 2:4 Or faithfulness

blood of war on his belt about his waist, and on his sandals on his feet.

6 ^R"So act according to your wisdom, and do not let his gray hair go down to Sheol in peace. ^{1 Ki 2:9}

7 ^R"But ^Rshow kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and ^Rlet them be among those who eat at your table; ^Rfor they assisted me when I fled from Absalom your brother. ^{2 Sa 19:31-38 • 2 Sa 9:7, 10 • 2 Sa 17:27-29}

8 ^R"Behold, ^Rthere is with you Shimei the son of Gera the Benjamite, of Bahurim; now it was he who cursed me with a ^Tviolent curse on the day I went to Mahanaim. But when ^Rhe came down to me at the Jordan, I swore to him by the LORD, saying, 'I will not put you to death with the sword.' ^{2 Sa 16:5-8 • Or grievous • 2 Sa 19:18-23}

9 ^R"Now therefore, do not let him go unpunished, ^Rfor you are a wise man; and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you will bring his gray hair down to ^TSheol with blood." ^{1 Ki 2:6 • I.e. the nether world}

Death of David

10 Then ^RDavid slept with his fathers and was buried in ^Rthe city of David. ^{Ac 2:29; 13:36 • 2 Sa 5:7; 1 Ki 3:1}

11 ^RThe days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: ^Rseven years he reigned in Hebron and thirty-three years he reigned in Jerusalem. ^{2 Sa 5:4, 5; 1 Ch 3:4; 29:26, 27 • 2 Sa 5:5}

12 And Solomon sat on the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly established.

13 Now Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, ^R"Do you come peacefully?" And he said, "Peacefully." ^{1 Sa 16:4}

14 Then he said, "I have something to say to you." And she said, "Speak."

15 So he said, "You know that ^Rthe kingdom was mine and ^Rthat all Israel expected me to be king; however, the kingdom has turned about and become my brother's, for it was his from the LORD. ^{2 Sa 3:3, 4; 1 Ki 2:22 • 1 Ki 1:5-25}

16 ^R"Now I am making one request of you; do not ^Rrefuse me." And she said to him, "Speak."

17 Then he said, "Please speak to Solomon the king, for he will not re-

fuse you, that he may give me Abishag the Shunammite as a wife."

18 Bathsheba said, "Very well; I will speak to the king for you."

Adonijah Executed

19 So Bathsheba went to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king arose to meet her, bowed before her, and sat on his throne; then he ^Rhad a throne set for the king's mother, and ^Rshe sat on his right. ^{1 Ki 15:13 • Ps 45:9}

20 Then she said, "I am making one small request of you; ^Rdo not ^Rrefuse me." And the king said to her, "Ask, my mother, for I will not refuse you." ^{1 Ki 2:16 • Lit turn away my face}

21 So she said, ^R"Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as a wife." ^{1 Ki 1:3, 4}

22 King Solomon answered and said to his mother, "And why are you asking Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him also the kingdom—for he is my older brother—even for him, for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah!"

23 Then King Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, "May God do so to me and more also, if Adonijah has ^Rnot spoken this word against his own ^Tlife. ^{Ru 1:17 • Lit soul}

24 "Now therefore, as the LORD lives, who has established me and set me on the throne of David my father and ^Rwho has made me a house as He promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death today." ^{2 Sa 7:11, 13; 1 Ch 22:10}

25 So King Solomon ^Rsent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him so that he died. ^{2 Sa 8:18}

26 Then to Abiathar the priest the king said, ^R"Go to Anathoth to your own field, ^Rfor you deserve to die; but I will not put you to death at this time, because you carried the ark of the Lord God before my father David, and because you were afflicted in everything with which my father was afflicted." ^{Jos 21:18; Je 1:1 • 1 Sa 26:16}

27 So Solomon dismissed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, in order to fulfill ^Rthe word of the LORD, which He had spoken concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. ^{1 Sa 2:27-36}

Joab Executed

28 Now the news came to Joab, ^Rfor Joab had followed Adonijah, ^Ralthough he had not followed Absalom. And Joab fled to the tent of the LORD and ^Rtook hold of the horns of the altar. 1 Ki 1:7 • 2 Sa 17:25; 18:2 • 1 Ki 1:50

29 It was told King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of the LORD, and behold, he is beside the altar. Then Solomon ^Rsent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, "^RGo, fall upon him." 1 Ki 2:25 • Ex 21:14

30 So Benaiah came to the tent of the LORD and said to him, "Thus the king has said, 'Come out.'" But he said, "No, for I will die here." And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, "Thus spoke Joab, and thus he answered me."

31 The king said to him, "Do as he has spoken and fall upon him and bury him, that you may remove from me and from my father's house the blood which Joab shed without cause."

32 "The LORD will return his blood on his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he and killed them with the sword, while my father David did not know it: ^RAbner the son of Ner, commander of the army of Israel, and ^RAmasa the son of Jether, commander of the army of Judah. 2 Sa 3:27 • 2 Sa 20:9, 10

33 "^RSo shall their blood return on the head of Joab and on the head of his ^Tdescendants forever; but to David and his descendants and his house and his throne, may there be peace from the LORD forever." 2 Sa 3:29 • Lit seed

34 Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and fell upon him and put him to death, and he was buried at his own house in the wilderness.

35 ^RThe king appointed Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the army in his place, and the king appointed ^RZadok the priest ^Rin the place of Abiathar. 1 Ki 4:4 • 1 Ch 6:53; 24:3; 29:22 • 1 Ki 2:27

Shimei Executed

36 Now the king sent and called for ^RShimei and said to him, "Build for yourself a house in Jerusalem and live there, and do not go out from there to any place. 2 Sa 16:5; 1 Ki 2:8

37 "For on the day you go out and ^Rcross over the brook Kidron, you will

know for certain that you shall surely die; your blood shall be on your own head." 2 Sa 15:23; 2 Ki 23:6; Jo 18:1

38 Shimei then said to the king, "The word is good. As my lord the king has said, so your servant will do." So Shimei lived in Jerusalem many days.

39 But it came about at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away ^Rto Achish son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, "Behold, your servants are in Gath." 1 Sa 27:2

40 Then Shimei arose and saddled his donkey, and went to Gath to Achish to look for his servants. And Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 It was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and had returned.

42 So the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, "Did I not make you swear by the LORD and solemnly warn you, saying, 'You will know for certain that on the day you depart and go anywhere, you shall surely die'? And you said to me, 'The word which I have heard is good.'"

43 "Why then have you not kept the oath of the LORD, and the command which I have laid on you?"

44 The king also said to Shimei, "^RYou know all the evil which you acknowledge in your heart, which you did to my father David; therefore the LORD shall return your evil on your own head. 2 Sa 16:5-13

45 "But King Solomon shall be blessed, and ^Rthe throne of David shall be established before the LORD forever." 2 Sa 7:13; Pr 25:5

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he went out and fell upon him so that he died.

Thus the kingdom was established in the hands of Solomon.

Solomon's Rule Consolidated

3 Then Solomon formed a marriage alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David until he had finished building his own house and the house of the LORD and the wall around Jerusalem.

2 The people were still sacrific-

ing on the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days.

3 Now Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David, except he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

4 The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place; Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar.

5 ^RIn Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon ^Rin a dream at night; and God said, "Ask what you wish Me to give you." 1 Ki 9:2; 11:9 • Nu 12:6; Ma 1:20; 2:13

Solomon's Prayer

6 Then Solomon said, "You have shown great lovingkindness to Your servant David my father, according as he walked before You in ^Rtruth and righteousness and uprightness of heart toward You; and You have reserved for him this great lovingkindness, that You have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 "Now, O LORD my God, ^RYou have made Your servant king in place of my father David, yet ^RI am but a little child; I do not know how to go out or come in. 1 Ch 22:9-13 • 1 Ch 29:1; Je 1:6, 7

8 "^RYour servant is in the midst of Your people which You have chosen, a great people who are too many to be numbered or counted. Ex 19:6; De 7:6

9 "So give Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people ^Rto discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?" 2 Sa 14:17; He 5:14

God's Answer

10 ^TIt was pleasing in the sight of the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. *Lit the thing*

 11 God said to him, "Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself discernment to understand justice,

12 behold, ^RI have done according to your words. Behold, I have given you a wise and discerning heart, so that there has been no one like you before you, nor shall one like you arise after you. 1 Jo 5:14, 15

13 ^RI have also given you what you have not asked, both ^Rriches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you all your days. 1 Ki 4:21-24; 10:23, 27; Ma 6:33; Ep 3:20 • Pr 3:16

14 ^RIf you walk in My ways, keeping My statutes and commandments, as your father David walked, then I will prolong your days." 1 Ki 3:6

15 Then ^RSolomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and ^Rmade a feast for all his servants. Ge 41:7 • 1 Ki 8:65

Solomon Wisely Judges

16 Then two women who were harlots came to the king and stood before him.

17 The one woman said, "Oh, my lord, this woman and I live in the same house; and I gave birth to a child while she was in the house.

18 "It happened on the third day after I gave birth, that this woman also gave birth to a child, and we were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, only the two of us in the house.

19 "This woman's son died in the night, because she lay on it.

20 "So she arose in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me while your maidservant slept, and laid him in her bosom, and laid her dead son in my bosom.

21 "When I rose in the morning to nurse my son, behold, he was dead; but when I looked at him carefully in the morning, behold, he was not my son, whom I had borne."

22 Then the other woman said, "No! For the living one is my son, and the dead one is your son." But ^Tthe first woman said, "No! For the dead one is your son, and the living one is my son." Thus they spoke before the king. *Lit this one was saying*

23 Then the king said, "^TThe one says, 'This is my son who is living, and your son is the dead one'; and ^Tthe other says, 'No! For your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.'" *Lit this one • Lit this one*

24 The king said, "Get me a sword." So they brought a sword before the king.

25 The king said, "Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one and half to the other."

26 Then the woman whose child was the living one spoke to the king, for she was deeply stirred over her son and said, "Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and by no means kill him." But the other said, "He shall be neither mine nor yours; divide *him*!"

27 Then the king said, "Give the first woman the living child, and by no means kill him. She is his mother."

28 When all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had ^Thanded down, they feared the king, for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to administer justice.

Solomon's Officials

4 Now King Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 These were his officials: Azariah the son of Zadok was ^Rthe priest; 1 Ch 6:10

3 Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha were secretaries; ^RJehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder; 2 Sa 8:16

4 and ^RBenaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the army; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 1 Ki 2:35

5 and Azariah the son of Nathan was over ^Rthe deputies; and Zabud the son of Nathan, a priest, was the king's friend; 1 Ki 4:7

6 and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the men subject to forced labor.

7 Solomon had twelve deputies over all Israel, who ^Tprovided for the king and his household; each man had to ^Tprovide for a month in the year.

Lit nourished • Lit nourish

8 These are their names: Benhur, in the hill country of Ephraim;

9 Ben-deker in Makaz and ^RShaalbim and ^RBeth-shemesh and Elonbeth-hanan; Ju 1:35 • Jos 21:16

10 Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (^RSocoh was his and all the land of ^RHepher); Jos 15:35 • Jos 12:17

11 Ben-abinadab, in all the ^Rheight

of Dor (Taphath the daughter of Solomon was his wife); Jos 11:1,2

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, in ^RTaanach and Megiddo, and all ^RBethshean which is beside ^RZarethan below Jezreel, from Bethshean to Abel-meholah as far as the other side of Jokmeam; Ju 5:19 • Jos 17:11 • Jos 3:16

13 Ben-geber, in ^RRamoth-gilead (the towns of Jair, the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead were his: the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and bronze bars were his); 1 Ki 22:3-15

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in ^RMahanaim; Jos 13:26

15 ^RAhimaaz, in Naphtali (he also married Basemath the daughter of Solomon); 2 Sa 15:27

16 Baana the son of ^RHushai, in Asher and ^TBealoth; 2 Sa 15:32 • Or in Aloth

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar;

18 ^RShimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; 1 Ki 1:8

19 Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, ^Rthe country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only deputy who was in the land. De 3:8-10

Solomon's Power, Wealth and Wisdom

20 Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand that is on the seashore in abundance; they were eating and drinking and rejoicing.

21 ^RNow Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms ^Rfrom the ^FRiver to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt; they brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life. 2 Ch 9:26 • Ge 15:18; Jos 1:4

22 Solomon's ^Tprovision for one day was thirty ^Fkors of fine flour and sixty kors of meal; Lit bread

23 ten fat oxen, twenty ^Tpasture-fed oxen, a hundred sheep besides deer, gazelles, roebucks, and fattened fowl. Lit oxen of the pasture

24 For he had dominion over everything west of the River, from Tiphseh even to Gaza, over all the kings west of the River; and he had peace on all sides around about him.

✠ 3:25-28 4:21 I.e. Euphrates 4:22 I.e. One kor equals approx 10 bu

25 So Judah and Israel lived in safety, every man under his vine and his fig tree, ^Rfrom Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. ¹ Sa 3:20

26 ^RSolomon had ^F40,000 stalls of horses for his chariots, and 12,000 horsemen. ¹ Ki 10:26; 2 Ch 1:14

27 Those deputies provided for King Solomon and all who came to King Solomon's table, each in his month; they left nothing lacking.

28 They also brought barley and straw for the horses and ^Rswift steeds to the place where it should be, each according to his charge. ^{Es} 8:10, 14; ^{Mi} 1:13

29 Now ^RGod gave Solomon wisdom and very great discernment and breadth of mind, ^Rlike the sand that is on the seashore. ¹ Ki 3:12 • ¹ Ki 4:20

 30 Solomon's wisdom surpassed the wisdom of all ^Rthe sons of the east and ^Rall the wisdom of Egypt. ^{Ge} 29:1; ^{Ju} 6:33 • ^{Is} 19:11; ^{Ac} 7:22

31 For ^Rhe was wiser than all men, than Ethan the Ezrahite, Heman, Calcol and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was *known* in all the surrounding nations. ¹ Ki 3:12

32 He also spoke 3,000 proverbs, and his songs were 1,005.

33 He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even to the hyssop that grows on the wall; he spoke also of animals and birds and creeping things and fish.

34 ^TMen ^Rcame from all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom. ^{Lit they} • ¹ Ki 10:1; 2 Ch 9:23

Alliance with King Hiram

5 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon, when he heard that they had anointed him king in place of his father, for Hiram had always been a friend of David.

2 Then ^RSolomon sent word to Hiram, saying, ² Ch 2:3

3 "You know that ^RDavid my father was unable to build a house for the name of the LORD his God because of the wars which surrounded him, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. ² Sa 7:5; ¹ Ch 28:2, 3

4 "But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary nor misfortune.

5 "Behold, I intend to build a

house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke to David my father, saying, 'Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your place, he will build the house for My name.'

6 "Now therefore, command that they cut for me cedars from Lebanon, and my servants will be with your servants; and I will give you wages for your servants according to all that you say, for you know that there is no one among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians."

7 When Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he rejoiced greatly and said, "Blessed be the LORD today, who has given to David a wise son over this great people."

8 So Hiram sent word to Solomon, saying, "I have heard the message which you have sent me; I will do what you desire concerning the cedar and cypress timber.

9 "My servants will bring *them* down from Lebanon to the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea ^Rto the place where you direct me, and I will have them broken up there, and you shall carry *them* away. Then you shall accomplish my desire by giving food to my household." ² Ch 2:16

10 So ^THiram ^Tgave Solomon as much as he desired of the cedar and cypress timber. ^{Heb Hiram} • ^{Lit was giving}

11 ^RSolomon then gave Hiram 20,000 kors of wheat as food for his household, and twenty kors of beaten oil; thus Solomon would give Hiram year by year. ² Ch 2:10

12 ^RThe LORD gave wisdom to Solomon, just as He ^Tpromised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant. ¹ Ki 3:12 • ^{Lit spoke to}

Conscription of Laborers

13 Now ^RKing Solomon ^Tlevied forced laborers from all Israel; and the forced laborers ^Tnumbered 30,000 men. ¹ Ki 4:6; 9:15 • ^{Lit raised up} • ^{Lit was}

14 He sent them to Lebanon, 10,000 a month in relays; they were in Lebanon a month and two months at home. And ^RAdoniram was over the forced laborers. ¹ Ki 4:6; 12:18

15 Now Solomon had 70,000

^Transporters, and 80,000 hewers of stone in the mountains, Or burden bearers

16 ^Rbesides Solomon's 3,300 chief deputies who were over the ^Tproject and who ruled over the people who were doing the work. 1 Ki 9:23 • Lit work

17 Then ^Rthe king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with cut stones. 1 Ki 6:7; 1 Ch 22:2

18 So Solomon's builders and ^THiram's builders and the Gebalites cut them, and prepared the timbers and the stones to build the house. Heb Hiram's

The Building of the Temple

6 ^RNow it came about in the four hundred and eightieth year after the sons of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv which is the second month, that he ^Tbegan to build the house of the LORD. 2 Ch 3:1, 2 • Lit built

2 As for the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, its length was sixty ^Fcubits and its width twenty cubits and its height thirty cubits.

3 The porch in front of the nave of the house was twenty cubits in length, corresponding to the width of the house, and its depth along the front of the house was ten cubits.

4 Also for the house he made windows with artistic frames.

5 Against the wall of the house he built stories encompassing the walls of the house around both the nave and the inner sanctuary; thus he made side chambers all around.

6 The lowest story was five cubits wide, and the middle was six cubits wide, and the third was seven cubits wide; for on the outside he ^Tmade offsets in the wall of the house all around in order that the beams would not ^Tbe inserted in the walls of the house. Lit gave • Lit take hold

7 ^RThe house, while it was being built, was built of stone ^Tprepared at the quarry, and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any iron tool heard in the house while it was being built. Ex 20:25; De 27:5, 6 • Lit finished

8 The doorway for the ^Flowest side chamber was on the right side of the house; and they would go up by

winding stairs to the middle story, and from the middle to the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar.

10 He also built the stories against the whole house, each five cubits high; and they were fastened to the house with timbers of cedar.

11 Now the word of the LORD came to Solomon saying,

12 "Concerning this house which you are building, if you will walk in My statutes and execute My ordinances and keep all My commandments by walking in them, then I will carry out My word with you which I spoke to David your father.

13 "I will dwell among the sons of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel." Ex 25:8; 29:45; Le 26:11

14 ^RSo Solomon built the house and finished it. 1 Ki 6:9, 38

15 Then he ^Rbuilt the walls of the house on the inside with boards of cedar; from the floor of the house to the ^Tceiling he overlaid the walls on the inside with wood, and he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress. 1 Ki 7:7 • Lit walls of ceiling

16 He built twenty cubits on the rear part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the ceiling; he built them for it on the inside as an inner sanctuary, even as ^Rthe most holy place. Ex 26:33, 34; Le 16:2; 1 Ki 8:6; He 9:3

17 The house, that is, the nave in front of the inner sanctuary, was forty ^Tcubits long. L.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.

18 There was cedar on the house within, carved in the shape of ^Rgourds and open flowers; all was cedar, there was no stone seen. 1 Ki 7:24

19 Then he prepared an inner sanctuary within the house in order to place there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 The inner sanctuary was twenty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and twenty cubits in height, and he overlaid it with pure gold. He also overlaid the altar with cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the inside of the house with pure gold. And he drew chains of gold across the front

of the inner sanctuary, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 He overlaid the whole house with gold, until all the house was finished. Also ^Rthe whole altar which was by the inner sanctuary he overlaid with gold. Ex 30:1, 3, 6

23 ^RAlso in the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. Ex 37:7-9; 2 Ch 3:10-12

24 Five cubits was the one wing of the cherub and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the end of one wing to the end of the other wing were ten cubits.

25 The other cherub was ten cubits; both the cherubim were of the same measure and the same form.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was the other cherub.

27 He placed the cherubim in the midst of the inner house, and ^Rthe wings of the cherubim were spread out, so that the wing of the one was touching the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub was touching the other wall. So their wings were touching each other in the center of the house. Ex 25:20; 37:9; 1 Ki 8:7

28 He also overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 Then he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved engravings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, inner and outer sanctuaries.

30 He overlaid the floor of the house with gold, inner and outer sanctuaries.

31 For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors of olive wood, the lintel and five-sided doorposts.

32 So he made two doors of olive wood, and he carved on them carvings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold on the cherubim and on the palm trees.

33 So also he made for the entrance of the nave four-sided doorposts of olive wood

34 and two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door turned on pivots, and the two leaves of the other door turned on pivots.

35 He carved on it cherubim, palm

trees, and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold evenly applied on the engraved work.

36 ^RHe built the inner court with three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams. 1 Ki 7:12; Je 36:10

37 ^RIn the fourth year the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid, in the month of Ziv. 1 Ki 6:1

38 In the eleventh year, in the month of Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished throughout all its parts and according to all its plans. So he was seven years in building it.

Solomon's Palace

7 Now ^RSolomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 1 Ki 3:1; 9:10; 2 Ch 8:1

2 ^RHe built the house of the forest of Lebanon; its length was 100 ^Fcubits and its width 50 cubits and its height 30 cubits, on four rows of cedar pillars with cedar beams on the pillars. 1 Ki 10:17, 21; 2 Ch 9:16

3 It was paneled with cedar above the side chambers which were on the 45 pillars, 15 in each row.

4 There were artistic window frames in three rows, and window was opposite window in three ranks.

5 All the doorways and doorposts had squared artistic frames, and window was opposite window in three ranks.

6 Then he made ^Rthe hall of pillars; its length was 50 cubits and its width 30 cubits, and a porch was in front of them and pillars and a threshold in front of them. 1 Ki 7:12

7 He made the hall of the ^Rthrone where he was to judge, the hall of judgment, and it was paneled with cedar from floor to floor. Ps 122:5; Pr 20:8

8 His house where he was to live, the other court inward from the hall, was of the same workmanship. ^RHe also made a house like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, ^Rwhom Solomon had married. 1 Ki 9:24; 2 Ch 8:11 • 1 Ki 3:1

9 All these were of costly stones, of stone cut according to measure, sawed with saws, inside and outside; even from the foundation to the cop-

ing, and so on the outside to the great court.

10 The foundation was of costly stones, *even* large stones, stones of ten cubits and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, stone cut according to measure, and cedar.

12 So ^Rthe great court all around had three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams *even* as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and ^Rthe porch of the house. 1 Ki 6:36 • 1 Ki 7:6

Hiram's Work in the Temple

13 Now ^RKing Solomon sent and brought Hiram from Tyre. 2 Ch 2:13, 14; 4:11

14 ^RHe was a widow's son from the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in bronze; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill for doing any work in bronze. So he came to King Solomon and ^Rperformed all his work. 2 Ch 2:14 • Ex 28:3; 31:3-5; 35:31; 36:1

15 He fashioned ^Rthe two pillars of bronze; eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference of both. 2 Ki 25:17; 2 Ch 3:15; 4:12; Je 52:21

16 He also made two capitals of molten bronze to set on the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits and the height of the other capital was five cubits.

17 *There were* nets of network and twisted threads of chainwork for the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; seven for the one capital and seven for the other capital.

18 So he made the pillars, and two rows around on the one network to cover the capitals which were on the top of the pomegranates; and so he did for the other capital.

19 The capitals which *were* on the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily design, four cubits.

20 *There were* capitals on the two pillars, *even* above and close to the ^Trounded projection which was beside the network; and the pomegranates *numbered* two hundred in rows around both capitals. Lit belly

21 ^RThus he set up the pillars at the ^Rporch of the nave; and he set up the right pillar and named it ^FJachin,

and he set up the left pillar and named it ^FBoaz. 2 Ch 3:17 • 1 Ki 6:3

22 On the top of the pillars was lily design. So the work of the pillars was finished.

23 ^RNow he made the sea of ^Rcast metal ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height was five cubits, and thirty cubits in circumference. 2 Ch 4:2 • 2 Ki 16:17; 25:13

24 Under its brim ^Rgourds went around encircling it ten to a cubit, ^Rcompletely surrounding the sea; the gourds were in two rows, cast ^Twith the rest. 1 Ki 6:18 • 2 Ch 4:3 • Lit in its casting

25 It stood on twelve oxen, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; and the sea *was set* on top of them, and all their rear parts *turned* inward.

26 It was a handbreadth thick, and its brim was made like the brim of a cup, as a lily blossom; it could hold two thousand baths.

27 Then he made the ten stands of bronze; the length of each stand was four cubits and its width four cubits and its height three cubits.

28 This was the design of the stands: they had borders, *even* borders between the ^Fframes,

29 and on the borders which were between the ^Fframes *were* lions, oxen and cherubim; and on the ^Fframes *there was* a pedestal above, and beneath the lions and oxen *were* wreaths of hanging work.

30 Now each stand had four bronze wheels with bronze axles, and its four feet had supports; beneath the basin *were* cast supports with wreaths at each side.

31 Its opening inside the crown at the top was a cubit, and its opening was round like the design of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also on its opening *there were* engravings, and their borders were square, not round.

32 The four wheels *were* underneath the borders, and the axles of the wheels *were* on the stand. And the height of a wheel was a cubit and a half.

33 The workmanship of the wheels

7:21 I.e. he shall establish 7:21 I.e. in it is strength

7:28 Or crossbars 7:29 Or crossbars

was like the workmanship of a chariot wheel. Their axles, their rims, their spokes, and their hubs were all cast.

34 Now *there were* four supports at the four corners of each stand; its supports were part of the stand itself.

35 On the top of the stand *there was* a circular form half a cubit high, and on the top of the stand its ^Tstays and its borders were part of it.

36 He engraved on the plates of its stays and on its borders, cherubim, lions and palm trees, according to the clear space on each, with wreaths all around.

37 ^RHe made the ten stands like this: all of them had one casting, one measure and one form. 2 Ch 4:14

38 ^RHe made ten basins of bronze, one basin held forty baths; each basin was four cubits, and on each of the ten stands was one basin. Ex 30:18; 2 Ch 4:6

39 Then he set the stands, five on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea of cast metal on the right side of the house eastward toward the south.

40 Now Hiram made the basins and the shovels and the bowls. So Hiram finished doing all the work which he performed for King Solomon in the house of the LORD:

41 the two pillars and the two bowls of the capitals which were on the top of the ^Rtwo pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; 1 Ki 7:17, 18

42 and the ^Rfour hundred pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for each network to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the tops of the pillars; 1 Ki 7:20

43 and the ten stands with the ten basins on the stands;

44 and ^Rthe one sea and the twelve oxen under the sea; 1 Ki 7:23, 25

45 and ^Rthe pails and the shovels and the bowls; even all these utensils which Hiram made for King Solomon in the house of the LORD were of polished bronze. Ex 27:3; 2 Ch 4:16

46 ^RIn the plain of the Jordan the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. 2 Ch 4:17

47 Solomon left all the utensils

unweighed, because *they were* too many; ^Rthe weight of the bronze could not be ascertained. 1 Ch 22:3, 14

48 Solomon made all the furniture which was in the house of the LORD: ^Rthe golden altar and the golden table on which was the ^Rbread of the Presence; Ex 30:1-3; 37:10-29; 2 Ch 4:8 • Ex 25:30

49 and the lampstands, five on the right side and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; and ^Rthe flowers and the lamps and the tongs, of gold; Ex 25:31-38

50 and the cups and the snuffers and the bowls and the spoons and the ^Rfirepans, of pure gold; and the hinges both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *that is*, of the nave, of gold. Ex 27:3; 2 Ki 25:15

51 ^RThus all the work that King Solomon performed in the house of the LORD was finished. And ^RSolomon brought in the things dedicated by his father David, the silver and the gold and the utensils, and he put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD. 2 Ch 5:1 • 2 Sa 8:11; 1 Ch 18:11; 2 Ch 5:1

The Ark Brought into the Temple

8 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' households of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, which is Zion.

2 All the men of Israel assembled themselves to King Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 Then all the elders of Israel came, and ^Rthe priests took up the ark. Nu 7:9; De 31:9; Jos 3:3, 6

4 They brought up the ark of the LORD and ^Rthe tent of meeting and all the holy utensils, which were in the tent, and the priests and the Levites brought them up. 1 Ki 3:4; 2 Ch 1:3

5 And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who were assembled to him, ^Rwere with him before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and oxen they could not be counted or numbered. 2 Sa 6:13; 2 Ch 1:6

6 Then ^Rthe priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the

house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. ^{1 Ki 8:3}

7 For the cherubim spread *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim made a covering over the ark and its poles from above.

8 But ^Rthe poles were so long that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy place before the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; they are there to this day. ^{Ex 25:13-15; 37:4, 5}

9 ^RThere was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. ^{Ex 25:16, 21; De 10:2-5; He 9:4}

10 It happened that when the priests came from the holy place, the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

Solomon Addresses the People

12 ^RThen Solomon said,

"The LORD has said that ^RHe would dwell in the thick cloud. ^{2 Ch 6:1 • Le 16:2; Ps 18:11; 97:2}

13 ^RI have surely built You a lofty house,

^RA place for Your dwelling forever." ^{2 Sa 7:13 • Ex 15:17; Ps 132:14}

14 Then the king faced about and ^Rblessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing. ^{2 Sa 6:18; 1 Ki 8:55}

15 He said, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and has fulfilled it with His hand, saying,

16 ^R"Since the day that I brought My people Israel from Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel *in which* to build a house that ^RMy name might be there, but I chose David to be over My people Israel." ^{2 Sa 7:4, 5; 1 Ch 17:3-10; 2 Ch 6:5 • De 12:5, 11}

17 ^R"Now it was ^Tin the heart of my father David to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ^{2 Sa 7:2, 3; 1 Ch 17:1, 2 • Lit with}

18 "But the LORD said to my father David, 'Because it was ^Tin your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. ^{Lit with}

19 'Nevertheless you shall not build the house, but your son who will be born to you, he will build the house for My name.'

20 "Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for ^RI have risen in place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD ^Tpromised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ^{1 Ch 28:5, 6 • Lit spoke}

21 "There I have set a place for the ark, ^Rin which is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with our fathers when He brought them from the land of Egypt." ^{De 31:26; 1 Ki 8:9}

The Prayer of Dedication

22 Then Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven.

23 He said, "O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above or on earth beneath, keeping covenant and *showing* lovingkindness to Your servants who walk before You with all their heart,

24 who have kept with Your servant, my father David, that which You have promised him; indeed, You have spoken with Your mouth and have fulfilled it with Your hand as it is this day.

25 "Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Your servant David my father that which You have ^Tpromised him, saying, ^R"You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take heed to their way to walk before Me as you have walked." ^{Lit spoken to • 1 Ki 2:4}

26 "Now therefore, O God of Israel, let Your word, I pray, be confirmed ^Rwhich You have spoken to Your servant, my father David. ^{2 Sa 7:25}

27 "But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the ^Thighest heaven cannot contain You, how much less this house which I have built! ^{Lit heaven of heavens}

28 "Yet have regard to the ^Rprayer of Your servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant prays before You today; ^{Ph 4:6}

29 ^Rthat Your eyes may be open to-

ward this house night and day, toward ^Rthe place of which You have said, 'My name shall be there,' to listen to the prayer which Your servant shall pray toward this place. 2 Ch 7:15; Ne 1:6 • De 12:11

30 ^R"Listen to the supplication of Your servant and of Your people Israel, ^Rwhen they pray toward this place; hear in heaven Your dwelling place; hear and forgive. Ne 1:6 • Da 6:10

31 ^R"If a man sins against his neighbor and is made to take an oath, and he comes and takes an oath before Your altar in this house, Ex 22:8-11

32 then hear in heaven and act and judge Your servants, ^Rcondemning the wicked by bringing his way on his own head and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness. De 25:1

33 "When Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy, because they have sinned against You, ^Rif they turn to You again and confess Your name and pray and make supplication to You in this house, Le 26:40-42

34 then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and bring them back to the land which You gave to their fathers.

35 "When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain, because they have sinned against You, and they pray toward this place and confess Your name and turn from their sin when You afflict them,

36 then hear in heaven and forgive the sin of Your servants and of Your people Israel, indeed, teach them the good way in which they should walk. And send rain on Your land, which You have given Your people for an inheritance.

37 "If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight or mildew, locust or grasshopper, if their enemy besieges them in the land of their ^Tcities, whatever plague, whatever sickness *there is*, Lit gates

38 whatever prayer or supplication is made by any man or by all Your people Israel, ^Teach knowing the ^Taffliction of his own heart, and spreading his hands toward this house; Lit who shall know each • Lit plague

39 then hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive and act and render to each according to all

his ways, ^Rwhose heart You know, for You alone know the hearts of all the sons of men, 1 Sa 2:3; 16:7

40 that they may ^Ffear You all the days that they live in the land which You have given to our fathers.

41 "Also concerning the foreigner who is not of Your people Israel, when he comes from a far country for Your name's sake

42 (for they will hear of Your great name and Your mighty hand, and of Your outstretched arm); when he comes and prays toward this house,

43 hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, in order that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name, to ^Ffear You, as do Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Your name.

44 "When Your people go out to battle against ^Ttheir enemy, by whatever way You shall send them, and ^Rthey pray to the LORD ^Ttoward the city which You have chosen and the house which I have built for Your name, Lit his • 2 Ch 14:11 • Lit in the way of

45 then hear in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ^Tcause. Lit right or justice

46 "When they sin against You (for there is no man who does not sin) and You are angry with them and deliver them to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near;

47 if they take thought in the land where they have been taken captive, and repent and make supplication to You in the land of those who have taken them captive, saying, 'We have sinned and have committed iniquity, we have acted wickedly';

48 if they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who have taken them captive, and pray to You toward their land which You have given to their fathers, the city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for Your name;

49 then hear their prayer and their supplication in heaven Your dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 and forgive Your people who have sinned against You and all their transgressions which they have transgressed against You, and make them *objects of compassion* before those who have taken them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

51 (for they are Your people and Your inheritance which You have brought forth from Egypt, ^Rfrom the midst of the iron furnace), De 4:20; Je 11:4

52 ^Rthat Your eyes may be open to the supplication of Your servant and to the supplication of Your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they call to You. I Ki 8:29

53 "For You have separated them from all the peoples of the earth as Your inheritance, ^Ras You spoke through Moses Your servant, when You brought our fathers forth from Egypt, O Lord God." Ex 19:5, 6; De 9:26-29

Solomon's Benediction

54 ^RWhen Solomon had finished praying this entire prayer and supplication to the LORD, ^Rhe arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread toward heaven. 2 Ch 7:1 • 2 Ch 6:13

55 And he stood and ^Rblessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying: Nu 6:23-26; 2 Sa 6:18; 1 Ki 8:14

 56 "Blessed be the LORD, who has given rest to His people Israel, ^Raccording to all that He ^Tpromised; ^Rnot one word has failed of all His good promise, which He promised through Moses His servant. De 12:10 • Lit spoke • Jos 21:45; 23:14, 15

57 "May the LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; may He not leave us or forsake us,

58 that ^RHe may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His ordinances, which He commanded our fathers. Ps 119:36; Je 31:33

59 "And may these words of mine, with which I have made supplication before the LORD, be near to the LORD our God day and night, that He may maintain the ^Tcause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel, as each day requires, Lit judgment

60 so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD is God; there is no one else.

61 "Let your heart therefore be wholly devoted to the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day."

Dedicatory Sacrifices

62 ^RNow the king and all Israel with him ^Roffered sacrifice before the LORD. 2 Ch 7:4-10 • 2 Sa 6:17-19; Ez 6:16, 17

63 Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered to the LORD, 22,000 oxen and 120,000 sheep. ^RSo the king and all the sons of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. Ez 6:15-18; Ne 12:27

64 On the same day the king consecrated the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD, because there he ^Toffered the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings; for ^Rthe bronze altar that was before the LORD was too small to hold the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings. Lit made • 2 Ch 4:1

65 So ^RSolomon observed the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, for seven days and seven *more* days, even fourteen days. Le 23:34-42; 1 Ki 8:2

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away and they blessed the king. Then they went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had ^Tshown to David His servant and to Israel His people. Lit done

God's Promise and Warning

9 Now it came about when Solomon had finished building the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all that Solomon desired to do,

2 that the LORD appeared to Solomon a second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon.

3 The LORD said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication, which you have made before Me; I have consecrated this house which you have built ^Rby putting My name there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually.

4 "As for you, if you will walk be-

fore Me as your father David walked, in integrity of heart and uprightness, doing according to all that I have commanded you *and* will keep My statutes and My ordinances,

5 then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, just as I ^Tpromised to your father David, saying, 'You shall not lack a man on the throne of Israel.' *Lit spoke*

6 "But if you or your sons indeed turn away from following Me, and do not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, and go and serve other gods and worship them,

7 ^Rthen I will cut off Israel from the land which I have given them, and ^Rthe house which I have consecrated for My name, I will cast out of My sight. So Israel will become a proverb and a byword among all peoples. *Le 18:24-29; De 4:26; 2 Ki 17:23 • Je 7:4-14*

8 "And this house will become a heap of ruins; everyone who passes by will be astonished and hiss and say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?'

9 "And they will say, 'Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and adopted other gods and worshiped them and served them, therefore the LORD has brought all this adversity on them.'"

Cities Given to Hiram

10 ^RIt came about at the end of twenty years in which Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house *2 Ch 8:1*

11 (Hiram king of Tyre had supplied Solomon with cedar and cypress timber and gold according to all his desire), then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 So Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they ^Tdid not please him. *Lit were not right in his sight*

13 He said, "What are these cities which you have given me, my brother?" So they were called the land of ^{FR}Cabul to this day. *Jos 19:27*

14 ^RAnd Hiram sent to the king 120 talents of gold. *1 Ki 9:11*

15 Now this is the account of the

forced labor which King Solomon ^Rlevied to build the house of the LORD, his own house, the ^{FR}Millo, the wall of Jerusalem, ^RHazor, Megiddo, and Gezer. *1 Ki 5:13 • 2 Sa 5:9; 1 Ki 9:24 • Jos 11:1; 19:36*

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and captured Gezer and burned it with fire, and killed the ^RCanaanites who lived in the city, and had ^Rgiven it as a dowry to his daughter, Solomon's wife. *Jos 16:10 • 1 Ki 3:1; 7:8*

17 So Solomon rebuilt Gezer and the lower Beth-horon

18 and Baalath and Tamar in the wilderness, in the land of Judah,

19 and all the storage cities which Solomon had, even the cities for his chariots and the cities for his horsemen, and ^Rall that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land under his rule. *1 Ki 9:1*

20 As for all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, who were not of the sons of Israel,

21 their descendants who were left after them in the land whom the sons of Israel were unable to destroy utterly, from them Solomon levied forced laborers, even to this day.

22 But Solomon ^Rdid not make slaves of the sons of Israel; for they were men of war, his servants, his princes, his captains, his chariot commanders, and his horsemen. *Le 25:39*

23 These were the ^Rchief officers who were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, ^Rwho ruled over the people doing the work. *2 Ch 8:10 • 1 Ki 5:16*

24 As soon as ^RPharaoh's daughter came up from the city of David to her house which Solomon had built for her, then he built the Millo. *1 Ki 3:1; 7:8*

25 Now ^Rthree times in a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he built to the LORD, burning incense with them on the altar which was before the LORD. So he finished the house. *Ex 23:14-17; De 16:16*

26 King Solomon also built a ^Rfleet of ships in Ezion-geber, which is near Eloth on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. *1 Ki 22:48*

27 ^RAnd Hiram sent his servants

with the fleet, sailors who knew the sea, along with the servants of Solomon.

1 Ki 5:6, 9; 10:11

28 They went to ^ROphir and took four hundred and twenty talents of gold from there, and brought it to King Solomon.

1 Ch 29:4; 2 Ch 8:18

The Queen of Sheba

10 ^RNow when the queen of Sheba heard about the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to test him with difficult questions.

2 Ch 9:1; Ma 12:42; Lk 11:31

2 So she came to Jerusalem with a very large retinue, with camels ^Rcarrying spices and very much gold and precious stones. When she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was in her heart.

1 Ki 10:10

3 Solomon ^Tanswered all her questions; nothing was hidden from the king which he did not ^Texplain to her.

Lit told her all her words • Lit tell her

4 When the queen of Sheba perceived all the wisdom of Solomon, the house that he had built,

5 the food of his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his waiters and their attire, his cupbearers, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

6 Then she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom.

7 "Nevertheless I did not believe the ^Treports, until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half was not told me. You exceed in wisdom and prosperity the report which I heard.

Lit words

8 "How ^Rblessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom.

Pr 8:34

9 "^RBlessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you to set you on the throne of Israel; ^Rbecause the LORD loved Israel forever, therefore He made you king, to do justice and righteousness."

1 Ki 5:7 • 1 Ch 17:22; 2 Ch 2:11

10 ^RShe gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and a very great amount of spices and precious stones. Never again did such abundance of spices come in as that which

the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

1 Ki 10:2

11 ^RAlso the ships of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir a very great number of almug trees and precious stones.

1 Ki 9:27, 28; Job 22:24

12 The king made of the almug trees supports for the house of the LORD and for the king's house, also lyres and harps for the singers; such almug trees have not come in again nor have they been seen to this day.

13 King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested, besides what he gave her according to his royal bounty. Then she turned and went to her own land together with her servants.

Wealth, Splendor and Wisdom

14 ^RNow the weight of gold which came in to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold,

2 Ch 9:13-28

15 besides that from the traders and the ^Fwares of the merchants and all the kings of the ^RArabs and the governors of the country.

2 Ch 9:14

16 King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold, using 600 shekels of gold on each large shield.

17 He made 300 shields of beaten gold, using three minas of gold on each shield, and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ^Rivory and overlaid it with refined gold.

1 Ki 10:22; 2 Ch 9:17; Ps 45:8

19 There were six steps to the throne and a round top to the throne at its rear, and ^Tarms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms.

Lit hands

20 Twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and on the other; nothing like it was made for any other kingdom.

21 All King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None was of silver; it was not considered ^Fvaluable in the days of Solomon.

22 For ^Rthe king had at sea the ships of Tarshish with the ships of Hiram; once every three years the

ships of Tarshish came bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks. 1 Ki 9:26-28; 22:48; 2 Ch 20:36

23 ^RSo King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 1 Ki 3:12, 13; 4:30

24 All the earth was seeking the presence of Solomon, ^Rto hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart. 1 Ki 3:9, 12, 28

25 ^RThey brought every man his gift, articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses, and mules, so much year by year. Ps 68:29

26 Now Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; and he had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem.

27 The king made silver as common as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees that are in the ^Flowland.

28 ^RAlso Solomon's import of horses was from Egypt and Kue, and the king's merchants procured them from Kue for a price. De 17:16; 2 Ch 1:16; 9:28

29 A chariot was imported from Egypt for 600 *shekels* of silver, and a horse for 150; and by the same means they exported them ^Rto all the kings of the Hittites and to the kings of the Arameans. 2 Ki 7:6, 7

Solomon Turns from God

11 Now ^RKing Solomon loved many foreign women along with the daughter of Pharaoh: Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women, De 17:17; Ne 13:23-27

2 from the nations concerning which the LORD had said to the sons of Israel, "You shall not associate with them, nor shall they associate with you, for they will surely turn your heart away after their gods." Solomon held fast to these in love.

3 ^RHe had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away. 2 Sa 5:13-16

4 For when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart away after other gods; and ^Rhis heart was not ^Fwholly devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been. 1 Ki 9:4

5 For Solomon went after ^RAsh-

toresh the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable idol of the Ammonites. Ju 2:13; 10:6; 1 Sa 7:3, 4

6 Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not follow the LORD fully, as David his father had done.

7 Then Solomon built a high place for ^RChemosh the detestable idol of Moab, on the mountain which is ^Teast of Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestable idol of the sons of Ammon. Nu 21:29; Ju 11:24; 2 Ki 23:13 • Lit before

8 Thus also he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.

9 Now ^Rthe LORD was angry with Solomon ^Rbecause his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, ^Rwho had appeared to him twice, Ps 90:7 • 1 Ki 11:2, 4 • 1 Ki 3:5; 9:2

10 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not observe what the LORD had commanded.

11 So the LORD said to Solomon, "Because ^Tyou have done this, and you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. Lit this is with you

12 "Nevertheless I will not do it in your days for the sake of your father David, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son.

13 "However, I will not tear away all the kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen."

God Raises Adversaries

14 Then the LORD raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the ^Troyal line in Edom. Lit king's seed

15 For it came about, ^Rwhen David was in Edom, and Joab the commander of the army had gone up to bury the slain, and had struck down every male in Edom 2 Sa 8:14; 1 Ch 18:12, 13

16 (for Joab and all Israel stayed there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom),

17 that Hadad fled ^Tto Egypt, he

and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, while Hadad was a young boy.

Lit to go into

18 They arose from Midian and came to ^RParan; and they took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house and assigned him food and gave him land.

Nu 10:12; De 1:1

19 Now Hadad found great favor before Pharaoh, so that he gave him in marriage the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 The sister of Tahpenes bore his son Genubath, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 But ^Rwhen Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Send me away, that I may go to my own country."

1 Ki 2:10

22 Then Pharaoh said to him, "But what have you lacked with me, that behold, you are seeking to go to your own country?" And he answered, "Nothing; nevertheless you must surely ^Tlet me go."

Lit send me away

23 ^RGod also raised up another adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

1 Ki 11:14

24 He gathered men to himself and became leader of a marauding band, ^Rafter David slew them of Zobah; and they went to Damascus and stayed ^Tthere, and reigned in Damascus.

2 Sa 10:8, 18 • Lit in it

25 So he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, along with the evil that Hadad *did*; and he abhorred Israel and reigned over Aram.

26 Then Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, ^Ralso rebelled against the king.

2 Sa 20:21

27 Now this was the reason why he ^Trebelled against the king: ^RSolomon built the ^TMillo, and closed up the breach of the city of his father David.

Lit lifted up a hand • 1 Ki 9:15, 24 • I.e. citadel

28 Now when Jeroboam was a valiant warrior, and when Solomon saw that the young man was industri-

ous, he appointed him over all the forced labor of the house of Joseph.

29 It came about at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him on the road. Now ^TAhijah had clothed himself with a new cloak; and both of them were alone in the field.

Lit he

30 Then ^RAhijah took hold of the new cloak which was on him and tore it into twelve pieces.

1 Sa 15:27, 28

31 He said to Jeroboam, "Take for yourself ten pieces; for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and give you ten tribes

32 (^Rbut he will have one tribe, for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, ^Rthe city which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel),

1 Ki 11:13; 12:21 • 1 Ki 11:13; 14:21

33 because they have forsaken Me, and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the sons of Ammon; and they have not walked in My ways, doing what is right in My sight and observing My statutes and My ordinances, as his father David *did*.

34 'Nevertheless I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him ruler all the days of his life, for the sake of My servant David whom I chose, who observed My commandments and My statutes;

35 but ^RI will take the kingdom from his son's hand and give it to you, even ten tribes.

1 Ki 11:12; 12:16, 17

36 'But to his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may have a lamp always before Me in Jerusalem, the city where I have chosen for Myself to put My name.

37 'I will take you, and you shall reign over whatever you desire, and you shall be king over Israel.

38 'Then it will be, that if you listen to all that I command you and walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight by observing My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David *did*, then ^RI will be with you and ^Rbuild you an enduring house as I built for David, and I will give Israel to you.

De 31:8; Jos 1:5 • 2 Sa 7:11, 27

39 'Thus I will afflict the ^Tdescen-

dants of David for this, but not always.” Lit seed

40 Solomon sought therefore to put Jeroboam to death; but Jeroboam arose and fled to Egypt to Shishak king of Egypt, and he was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

The Death of Solomon

41 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Solomon and whatever he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 2 Ch 9:29

42 Thus ^Rthe time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. 2 Ch 9:30

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David, and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.

King Rehoboam Acts Foolishly

12 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king.

2 Now ^Rwhen Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, ^The was living in Egypt (for he was yet in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon). 1 Ki 11:26, 40 • Lit Jeoboam

3 Then they sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,

4 “^RYour father made our yoke hard; now therefore lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you.” 1 Sa 8:11-18; 1 Ki 4:7, 21-25; 9:15

5 Then he said to them, “^RDepart ^Tfor three days, then return to me.” So the people departed. 1 Ki 12:12 • Lit yet three

6 King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had ^Tserved his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, “How do you counsel me to answer this people?” Lit stood before

7 Then they spoke to him, saying, “^RIf you will be a servant to this people today, and will serve them and grant them their petition, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever.” 2 Ch 10:7; Pr 15:1

8 But he forsook the counsel of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who grew up with him ^Tand served him. Lit who stood before

9 So he said to them, “What counsel do you give that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke which your father put on us?’”

10 The young men who grew up with him spoke to him, saying, “Thus you shall say to this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, now you make it lighter for us!’ But you shall speak to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father’s loins!’”

11 ‘Whereas my father loaded you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.’”

12 Then Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day as the king had ^Tdirected, saying, “^RReturn to me on the third day.” Lit spoken • 1 Ki 12:5

13 The king answered the people harshly, for he forsook the advice of the elders which they had given him,

14 and he spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”

15 So the king did not listen to the people; for it was a turn of events from the LORD, ^Rthat He might establish His word, which the LORD spoke through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 1 Ki 11:11, 31

The Kingdom Divided; Jeroboam Rules Israel

16 When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying,

“What portion do we have in David?

We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse;

To your tents, O Israel!

Now look after your own house, David!”

So Israel departed to their tents.

17 But ^Ras for the sons of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 1 Ki 11:13, 36

18 Then King Rehoboam sent ^RAdoram, who was over the forced labor, and all Israel stoned him to

death. And King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

2 Sa 20:24; 1 Ki 4:6; 5:14

19 So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

20 It came about when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, that they sent and called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel. None but the tribe of Judah followed the house of David.

21 Now when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 "Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin and to the ^Rest of the people, saying,

1 Ki 12:17

24 "Thus says the LORD, "You must not go up and fight against your ^Trelatives the sons of Israel; return every man to his house, ^Rfor this thing has come from Me."'" So they listened to the word of the LORD, and returned and went *their way* according to the word of the LORD.

Lit brothers • 1 Ki 12:15

Jeroboam's Idolatry

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and lived there. And he went out from there and built Penuel.

26 Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.

27 "If this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will return to their lord, *even* to Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah."

De 12:5-7, 14

28 So the king consulted, and made two golden ^Rcalves, and he said to them, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; ^Rbehold your gods, O Israel, that brought you up from the land of Egypt."

Ho 10:5 • Ex 32:4, 8

29 He set ^Rone in ^RBethel, and the other he put in Dan.

Ho 10:5 • Ge 28:19

30 Now ^Rthis thing became a sin,

for the people went to worship before the one as far as Dan.

1 Ki 13:34; 2 Ki 17:21

31 And ^Rhe made houses on high places, and made priests from among all the people who were not of the sons of Levi.

1 Ki 13:32

32 Jeroboam instituted a feast in the eighth month on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast which is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; thus he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves which he had made. And he stationed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 Then he ^Twent up to the altar which he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had ^{TR}devised in his own heart; and he instituted a feast for the sons of Israel and went up to the altar ^Rto burn incense. Or *offered upon* • Lit *made* • Nu 15:39 • 1 Ki 13:1

Jeroboam Warned, Stricken

 **13** Now behold, there came ^{Ra} a man of God from Judah to Bethel by the word of the LORD, while Jeroboam was standing by the altar ^Rto burn incense.

2 ^RHe cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, "O altar, altar, thus says the LORD, 'Behold, a son shall be born to the house of David, ^RJosiah by name; and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and human bones shall be burned on you.'"

1 Ki 13:32 • 2 Ki 23:15, 16

3 Then he gave a sign the same day, saying, "This is the sign which the LORD has spoken, 'Behold, the altar shall be split apart and the ashes which are on it shall be poured out.'"

Ex 4:1-5; Ju 6:17; Is 38:7; Jo 2:18; 1 Co 1:22

4 Now when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Bethel, Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, "Seize him." But his hand which he stretched out against him dried up, so that he could not draw it back to himself.

5 The altar also was split apart and the ^Tashes were poured out from the altar, according to the ^Tsign which

13:1-6

the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. Lit ashes of fat • Lit wonder

6 The king said to the man of God, "Please ^Fentreat the LORD your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me." So ^Rthe man of God ^Fentreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored to him, and it became as it was before. Lk 6:27, 28

7 Then the king said to the man of God, "Come home with me and refresh yourself, and ^RI will give you a reward." 1 Sa 9:7, 8; 2 Ki 5:15

8 But the man of God said to the king, "^RIf you were to give me half your house I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water in this place." Nu 22:18; 24:13; 1 Ki 13:16, 17

9 "For so ^Tit was commanded me by the word of the LORD, saying, 'You shall eat no bread, nor drink water, nor return by the way which you came.'" Lit he commanded me

10 So he went another way and did not return by the way which he came to Bethel.

The Disobedient Prophet

11 Now ^Ran old prophet was living in Bethel; and his ^Tsons came and told him all the deeds which the man of God had done that day in Bethel; the words which he had spoken to the king, these also they related to their father. 1 Ki 13:25; 2 Ki 23:18 • Lit son

12 Their father said to them, "^TWhich way did he go?" Now his sons had seen the way which the man of God who came from Judah had gone. Lit Where is the way he went

13 Then he said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me." So they saddled the donkey for him and he rode away on it.

14 So he went after the man of God and found him sitting under ^Tan oak; and he said to him, "Are you the man of God who came from Judah?" And he said, "I am." Or a terebinth

15 Then he said to him, "Come home with me and eat bread."

16 He said, "^RI cannot return with you, nor go with you, nor will I eat bread or drink water with you in this place." 1 Ki 13:8, 9

17 "For a command ^{came} to me ^Rby the word of the LORD, 'You shall eat no bread, nor drink water there;

do not return by going the way which you came.'" 1 Ki 20:35

18 He said to him, "I also am a prophet like you, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, 'Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'" But he lied to him.

19 So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house and drank water.

20 Now it came about, as they were sitting down at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back;

21 and he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have ^Tdisobeyed the ^Tcommand of the LORD, and have not observed the commandment which the LORD your God commanded you, Lit rebelled against • Lit mouth

22 but have returned and eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which He said to you, 'Eat no bread and drink no water'; your body shall not come to the grave of your fathers.'"

23 It came about after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 Now when he had gone, ^Ra lion met him on the way and killed him, and his body was thrown on the road, with the donkey standing beside it; the lion also was standing beside the body. 1 Ki 20:36

25 And behold, men passed by and saw the body thrown on the road, and the lion standing beside the body; so they came and told it in the city where ^Rthe old prophet lived. 1 Ki 13:11

26 Now when the prophet who brought him back from the way heard it, he said, "It is the man of God, who disobeyed the command of the LORD; therefore the LORD has given him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him."

27 Then he spoke to his sons, saying, "Saddle the donkey for me." And they saddled it.

28 He went and found his body thrown on the road with the donkey and the lion standing beside the body; the lion had not eaten the body nor torn the donkey.

29 So the prophet took up the body of the man of God and laid it on the donkey and brought it back, and he came to the city of the old prophet to mourn and to bury him.

30 He laid his body in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, ^{Je 22:18} "Alas, my brother!"

31 After he had buried him, he spoke to his sons, saying, "When I die, bury me in the grave in which the man of God is buried; ^{Ru 1:17; 2 Ki 23:17, 18} lay my bones beside his bones."

32 ^{1 Ki 13:2 • Le 26:30; 1 Ki 12:31} "For the thing shall surely come to pass which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel and ^{1 Ki 12:31, 32} against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria."

33 After this event Jeroboam did not return from his evil way, but ^{1 Ki 12:31, 32} again he made priests of the high places from among all the people; any who would, he ordained, to be priests of the high places.

34 ^{1 Ki 12:30; 2 Ki 17:21 • 1 Ki 14:10; 15:29, 30} This event became sin to the house of Jeroboam, ^{1 Ki 12:30; 2 Ki 17:21 • 1 Ki 14:10; 15:29, 30} even to blot it out and destroy it from off the face of the earth.

Ahijah Prophesies against the King

14 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam became sick.

2 Jeroboam said to his wife, "Arise now, and disguise yourself so that they will not know that you are the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh; behold, Ahijah the prophet is there, who spoke concerning me *that I would be king over this people*."

3 ^{1 Sa 9:7, 8; 1 Ki 13:7; 2 Ki 4:42} "Take ten loaves with you, some cakes and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will happen to the boy."

4 Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose and went to ^{1 Ki 14:2 • 1 Ki 11:29} Shiloh, and came to the house of ^{1 Ki 14:2 • 1 Ki 11:29} Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were dim because of his age.

5 Now the LORD had said to Ahijah, "Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to inquire of you concerning

her son, for he is sick. You shall say thus and thus to her, for it will be when she arrives that ^{2 Sa 14:2} she will pretend to be another woman."

6 When Ahijah heard the sound of her feet coming in the doorway, he said, "Come in, wife of Jeroboam, why do you pretend to be another woman? For I am sent to you *with a harsh message*."

7 "Go, say to Jeroboam, 'Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ^{2 Sa 12:7; 1 Ki 11:28-31; 16:2} "Because I exalted you from among the people and made you leader over My people Israel,

8 and ^{1 Ki 11:31} tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it to you—yet you have not been like My servant David, who kept My commandments and who followed Me with all his heart, to do only that which was right in My sight;

9 you also have done more evil than all who were before you, and ^{1 Ki 12:28; 2 Ch 11:15} have gone and made for yourself other gods and molten images to provoke Me to anger, and have cast Me behind your back—

10 therefore behold, I am bringing calamity on the house of Jeroboam, and ^{1 Ki 21:21; 2 Ki 9:8 • De 32:36; 2 Ki 14:26} will cut off from Jeroboam every male person, ^{1 Ki 21:21; 2 Ki 9:8 • De 32:36; 2 Ki 14:26} both bond and free in Israel, and I will make a clean sweep of the house of Jeroboam, as one sweeps away dung until it is all gone."

11 ^{1 Ki 16:4; 21:24} "Anyone belonging to Jeroboam who dies in the city the dogs will eat. And he who dies in the field the birds of the heavens will eat; for the LORD has spoken it."

12 "Now you, arise, go to your house. ^{1 Ki 14:17} When your feet enter the city the child will die."

13 "All Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he alone of Jeroboam's family will come to the grave, because in him something good was found toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam."

14 ^{1 Ki 15:27-29} "Moreover, the LORD will raise up for Himself a king over Israel who will cut off the house of Jeroboam this day and from now on."

15 "For the LORD will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and ^{1 Ki 15:27-29} He will uproot Israel from this good land which He gave to their fathers,

and will scatter them beyond the *Euphrates* River, because they have made their ^FAsherim, provoking the LORD to anger. De 29:28; 2 Ki 17:6; Ps 52:5

16 "He will give up Israel on account of the sins of Jeroboam, which he ^Tcommitted and with which he made Israel to sin." Lit sinned

17 Then Jeroboam's wife arose and departed and came to Tirzah. ^RAs she was entering the threshold of the house, the child died. 1 Ki 14:12

18 ^RAll Israel buried him and mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke through His servant Ahijah the prophet. 1 Ki 14:13

19 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, ^Rhow he made war and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. 1 Ki 14:30; 2 Ch 13:2-20

20 The time that Jeroboam reigned was twenty-two years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place.

Rehoboam Misleads Judah

21 ^RNow Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen from all the tribes of Israel to put His name there. And his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 2 Ch 12:13

22 ^RJudah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked Him to jealousy more than all that their fathers had done, with the sins which they committed. 2 Ch 12:1, 14

23 For they also built for themselves high places and *sacred* pillars and Asherim on every high hill and beneath every luxuriant tree.

24 There were also male cult prostitutes in the land. They did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD dispossessed before the sons of Israel.

25 ^RNow it happened in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, that Shishak the king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem. 1 Ki 11:40; 2 Ch 12:2, 9

26 He took away the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's house, and ^Rhe took

everything, ^Reven taking all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 1 Ki 15:18; 2 Ch 12:9 • 1 Ki 10:17; 2 Ch 9:15, 16

27 So King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place, and ^Rcommitted them to the ^Tcare of the commanders of the ^Fguard who guarded the doorway of the king's house. 1 Sa 8:11; 22:17 • Lit hand

28 Then it happened as often as the king entered the house of the LORD, that the ^Fguards would carry them and would bring them back into the ^Tguards' room. Lit runners

29 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? 2 Ch 12:15, 16

30 There was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and ^Rhis mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Abijam his son became king in his place. 1 Ki 14:21

Abijam Reigns over Judah

15 ^RNow in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, Abijam became king over Judah. 2 Ch 13:1

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was ^RMaacah the daughter of ^RAbishalom. 2 Ch 13:2 • 2 Ch 11:21

3 He walked in all the sins of his father which he had committed before him; and his heart was not wholly devoted to the LORD his God, like the heart of his father David.

4 But for David's sake the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, to raise up his son after him and to establish Jerusalem;

5 ^Rbecause David did what was right in the sight of the LORD, and had not turned aside from anything that He commanded him all the days of his life, ^Rexcept in the case of Uriah the Hittite. 1 Ki 9:4; 14:8; Lk 1:6 • 2 Sa 11:3f, 15-17; 12:9, 10

6 ^RThere was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 1 Ki 14:30; 2 Ch 12:15-13:20

7 Now ^Rthe rest of the acts of

14:15 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity

14:27 Lit runner 14:28 Lit runners

Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ^RAnd there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

2 Ch 13:2, 21, 22 • 2 Ch 13:20

Asa Succeeds Abijam

8 ^RAnd Abijam slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son became king in his place.

2 Ch 14:1

9 So in the twentieth year of Jeroboam the king of Israel, Asa began to reign as king of Judah.

10 He reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem; and ^Rhis mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abi-shalom.

1 Ki 15:2

11 ^RAsa did what was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 Ch 14:2

12 ^RHe also put away the male cult prostitutes from the land and removed all the idols which his fathers had made.

De 23:17; 1 Ki 14:24; 22:46

13 ^RHe also removed Maacah his mother from *being* queen mother, because she had made a horrid image as an Asherah; and Asa cut down her horrid image and ^Rburned it at the brook Kidron.

2 Ch 15:16-18 • Ex 32:20

14 ^RBut the high places were not taken away; nevertheless ^Rthe heart of Asa was wholly devoted to the LORD all his days.

1 Ki 22:43; 2 Ki 12:3 • 1 Ki 8:61; 15:3

15 ^RHe brought into the house of the LORD the dedicated things of his father and his own dedicated things: silver and gold and utensils.

1 Ki 7:51

16 ^RNow there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

1 Ki 15:32

17 ^RBaasha king of Israel went up against Judah and ^Rfortified Ramah in order to prevent *anyone* from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Ch 16:1-6 • Jos 18:25; 1 Ki 15:21, 22

18 Then ^RAsa took all the silver and the gold which were left in the treasuries of the house of the LORD and the treasuries of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants. And ^RKing Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Aram, who lived in Damascus, saying,

1 Ki 14:26; 15:15 • 2 Ki 12:17, 18; 2 Ch 16:2

19 "Let there be a ^Rtreaty between

^Tyou and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you a present of silver and gold; go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so that he will withdraw from me."

2 Ch 16:7 • Lit me and you

20 So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and ^Tconquered ^RIjon, Dan, Abel-beth-maacah and all Chinneroth, besides all the land of Naphtali. Lit smote • 2 Ki 15:29

21 When Baasha heard of it, ^Rhe ceased ^Tfortifying Ramah and remained in Tirzah.

1 Ki 15:17 • Lit building

22 Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah—none was exempt—and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had built. And King Asa built with them ^RGeba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

Jos 18:24; 21:17

Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa

23 ^RNow the rest of all the acts of Asa and all his might and all that he did and the cities which he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

2 Ch 16:11-14

24 And Asa slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and ^RJehoshaphat his son reigned in his place.

1 Ki 22:41-44; 2 Ch 17:1; Ma 1:8

Nadab, then Baasha, Rules over Israel

25 Now Nadab the son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years.

26 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ^Rwalked in the way of his father and in his sin which he made Israel sin.

1 Ki 12:28-33; 13:33, 34

27 Then Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha struck him down at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, while Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon.

28 So Baasha killed him in the third year of Asa king of Judah and reigned in his place.

29 It came about as soon as he was king, he struck down all the

household of Jeroboam. He did not leave to Jeroboam ^Tany persons alive, until he had destroyed them, ^Raccording to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Ahijah the Shilonite,

Lit any breath • 1 Ki 14:9-16

30 and because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, because of his provocation with which he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

1 Ki 14:19

War with Judah

32 ^RThere was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

1 Ki 15:16

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha the son of Ahijah became king over all Israel at Tirzah, and reigned twenty-four years.

34 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ^Rwalked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin which he made Israel sin.

1 Ki 15:26

Prophecy against Baasha

16 ^NNow the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of ^RHanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Ch 16:7-10

2 "Inasmuch as I exalted you from the dust and made you leader over My people Israel, and you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have made My people Israel sin, provoking Me to anger with their sins,

3 behold, I will consume ^RBaasha and his house, and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

1 Ki 16:11

4 "Anyone of Baasha who dies in the city the dogs will eat, and anyone of his who dies in the field the birds of the heavens will eat."

5 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Baasha and what he did and his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

1 Ki 14:19; 15:31

The Israelite Kings

6 And Baasha slept with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son became king in his place.

7 Moreover, the word of the LORD

through ^Rthe prophet Jehu the son of Hanani also came against Baasha and his household, both because of all the evil which he did in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him to anger with ^Rthe work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he struck ^Tit.

1 Ki 16:1 • Ps 115:4; Is 2:8 • Or him

8 In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha became king over Israel at Tirzah, and reigned two years.

9 His servant ^RZimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he was at Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^Rwho was over the household at Tirzah.

2 Ki 9:30-33 • Ge 24:2; 39:4; 1 Ki 18:3

10 Then Zimri went in and struck him and put him to death in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and became king in his place.

11 It came about when he became king, as soon as he sat on his throne, that ^Rhe ^Tkilled all the household of Baasha; he did not leave a single male, neither of his relatives nor of his friends.

1 Ki 15:29; 16:3 • Lit smote

12 Thus Zimri destroyed all the household of Baasha, ^Raccording to the word of the LORD, which He spoke against Baasha through ^RJehu the prophet,

1 Ki 16:3 • 2 Ch 19:2; 20:34

 13 for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned and which they made Israel sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their idols.

14 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

1 Ki 16:5

15 In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned seven days at Tirzah. Now the people were camped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 The people who were camped heard ^Tit said, "Zimri has conspired and has also struck down the king." Therefore all Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp.

Lit saying

17 Then Omri and all Israel with him went up from Gibbethon and besieged Tirzah.

18 When Zimri saw that the city was taken, he went into the citadel of the king's house and burned the king's house over him with fire, and ^Rdied,

1 Sa 31:4, 5; 2 Sa 17:23

19 because of his sins which he sinned, doing evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Rwalking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, making Israel sin.

1 Ki 12:28; 14:16; 15:26

20 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Zimri and his conspiracy which he ^Tcarried out, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

1 Ki 16:5, 14, 27 • Lit *conspired*

21 Then the people of Israel were divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; the *other* half followed Omri.

22 But the people who followed Omri prevailed over the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath. And Tibni died and Omri became king.

23 In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri became king over Israel and reigned twelve years; he reigned six years at ^RTirzah.

1 Ki 15:21

24 He bought the hill ^TSamaria from Shemer for two talents of silver; and he built on the hill, and named the city which he built ^RSamaria, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill.

Heb *Shomeron* • 1 Ki 16:28, 29, 32

25 ^ROmri did evil in the sight of the LORD, and acted more wickedly than all who were before him.

Mi 6:16

26 For he ^Rwalked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat and in his sins which he made Israel sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel with their ^Tidols.

1 Ki 16:19 • Lit *vanities*

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did and his might which he ^Tshowed, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

Lit *did*

28 So Omri slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son became king in his place.

29 Now Ahab the son of Omri became king over Israel in the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years.

30 Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD ^Rmore than all who were before him.

1 Ki 14:9; 16:25

31 It came about, as though it had been a trivial thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that ^Rhe married Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ^RSidonians, and went to serve Baal and worshiped him.

De 7:1-5 • Ju 18:7; 1 Ki 11:1-5; 2 Ki 10:18; 17:16

32 So he erected an altar for Baal in ^Rthe house of Baal which he built in Samaria.

2 Ki 10:21, 26, 27

33 Ahab also made ^Rthe ^FAsherah. Thus ^RAhab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel than all the kings of Israel who were before him.

2 Ki 13:6 • 1 Ki 14:9; 16:29, 30; 21:25

34 ^RIn his days Hiel the Bethelite built Jericho; he laid its foundations with the *loss* of Abiram his firstborn, and set up its gates with the *loss* of his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

Jos 6:26

Elijah Predicts Drought

17 Now Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the settlers of Gilead, said to Ahab, "As the LORD, the God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, surely there shall be neither dew nor rain these years, except by my word."

2 The word of the LORD came to him, saying,

3 "Go away from here and turn eastward, and hide yourself by the brook Cherith, which is ^Teast of the Jordan.

Lit *before*

4 "It shall be that you will drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to provide for you there."

5 So he went and did according to the word of the LORD, for he went and lived by the brook Cherith, which is ^Teast of the Jordan.

Lit *before*

6 The ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning and bread and meat in the evening, and he would drink from the brook.

7 It happened after a while that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

8 Then the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

 9 "Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and stay there;

16:33 I.e. wooden symbol of a female deity

 17:9

behold, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you."

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks; and he called to her and said, "Please get me a little water in a jar, that I may drink."

11 As she was going to get it, he called to her and said, "Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand."

12 But she said, "As the LORD your God lives, I have no bread, only a handful of flour in the bowl and a little oil in the jar; and behold, I am gathering a few sticks that I may go in and prepare for me and my son, that we may eat it and die." 1 Ki 17:1

 13 Then Elijah said to her, "Do not fear; go, do as you have said, but make me a little bread cake from ^Tit first and bring it out to me, and afterward you may make one for yourself and for your son." Lit there

14 "For thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'The bowl of flour shall not be exhausted, nor shall the jar of oil be empty, until the day that the LORD sends rain on the face of the earth.'"

15 So she went and did according to the word of Elijah, and she and he and her household ate for many days.

16 The bowl of flour was not exhausted nor did the jar of oil become empty, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke through Elijah.

Elijah Raises the Widow's Son

 17 Now it came about after these things that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became sick; and his sickness was so severe that there was no breath left in him.

18 So she said to Elijah, "What do I have to do with you, O ^Rman of God? You have come to me to bring my iniquity to remembrance and to put my son to death!" 1 Ki 12:22

19 He said to her, "Give me your son." Then he took him from her bosom and carried him up to the upper room where he was living, and laid him on his own bed.

20 He called to the LORD and said, "O LORD my God, have You also brought calamity to the widow with whom I am ^Tstaying, by causing her son to die?" Lit sojourning

21 ^RThen he stretched himself upon the child three times, and called to the LORD and said, "O LORD my God, I pray You, let this child's life return to him." 2 Ki 4:34, 35; Ac 20:10

22 The LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the life of the child returned to him and he revived.

23 Elijah took the child and brought him down from the upper room into the house and gave him to his mother; and Elijah said, "See, your son is alive."

24 Then the woman said to Elijah, "Now I know that you are a man of God and that the word of the LORD in your mouth is truth." Jo 2:11; 3:2; 16:30

Obadiah Meets Elijah

18 Now it happened ^Rafter many days that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, "Go, show yourself to Ahab, and ^RI will send rain on the face of the earth." 1 Ki 17:1; Lk 4:25; Jam 5:17 • De 28:12

2 So Elijah went to show himself to Ahab. Now the famine was severe in Samaria.

3 Ahab called Obadiah ^Rwho was over the household. (Now Obadiah ^Ffeared the LORD greatly; 1 Ki 16:9

4 for when Jezebel destroyed the prophets of the LORD, Obadiah took a hundred prophets and hid them by fifties in a cave, and provided them with bread and water.)

5 Then Ahab said to Obadiah, "Go through the land to all the springs of water and to all the valleys; perhaps we will find grass and keep the horses and mules alive, and not ^Thave to kill some of the cattle." Lit cut off

6 So they divided the land between them to ^Tsurvey it; Ahab went one way by himself and Obadiah went another way by himself. Lit pass through

7 Now as Obadiah was on the way, behold, Elijah ^Tmet him, ^Rand he recognized him and fell on his face and said, "Is this you, Elijah my master?" Lit to meet • 2 Ki 1:6-8

8 He said to him, "It is I. Go, say to your master, 'Behold, Elijah is here.'"

9 He said, "What ^Tsin have I committed, that you are giving your ser-

vant into the hand of Ahab to put me to death?

Lit have I sinned

10 "As the LORD your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my master has not sent to search for you; and when they said, 'He is not here,' he made the kingdom or nation swear that they could not find you.

11 "And now you are saying, 'Go, say to your master, "Behold, Elijah is here."'

12 "It will come about when I leave you that the Spirit of the LORD will carry you where I do not know; so when I come and tell Ahab and he cannot find you, he will kill me, although I your servant have ^Tfear^d the LORD from my youth.

Or revered

13 "Has it not been told to my master what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the LORD, that I hid a hundred prophets of the LORD by fifties in a cave, and provided them with bread and water?

1 Ki 18:4

14 "And now you are saying, 'Go, say to your master, "Behold, Elijah is here"; he will then kill me.'

15 Elijah said, "As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him today."

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

 17 When Ahab saw Elijah, ^RAhab said to him, "Is this you, you troubler of Israel?"

Jos 7:25; 1 Ki 21:20

18 He said, "I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father's house have, because ^Ryou have forsaken the commandments of the LORD and you have followed the Baals.

1 Ki 9:9; 2 Ch 15:2

19 "Now then send and gather to me all Israel at ^RMount Carmel, together with 450 prophets of Baal and 400 prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."

Jos 19:26; 2 Ki 2:25

God or Baal on Mount Carmel

20 So Ahab sent a message among all the sons of Israel and brought the prophets together at Mount Carmel.

21 Elijah came near to all the people and said, "How long will you hesitate between two opinions? ^RIf the LORD is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him." But the people did not answer him a word.

2 Ki 17:41; Ma 6:24

22 Then Elijah said to the people, "I ^Ralone am left a prophet of the LORD, but Baal's prophets are ^R450 men.

1 Ki 19:10, 14 • 1 Ki 18:19

23 "Now let them give us two oxen; and let them choose one ox for themselves and cut it up, and place it on the wood, but put no fire *under it*; and I will prepare the other ox and lay it on the wood, and I will not put a fire *under it*.

24 "Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the God who answers by fire, He is God." And all the people said, "^FThat is a good idea."

25 So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one ox for yourselves and prepare it first for you are many, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire *under it*."

26 Then they took the ox which ^Twas given them and they prepared it and called on the name of Baal from morning until noon saying, "O Baal, answer us." But there was ^Rno voice and no one answered. And they leaped about the altar which they made.

Lit he gave • Ps 115:4, 5; Je 10:5

27 It came about at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, "Call out with a loud voice, for he is a god; either he is occupied or gone aside, or is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened."

28 So they cried with a loud voice and cut themselves according to their custom with swords and lances until the blood gushed out on them.

29 When midday was past, they raved ^Runtil the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; but there was no voice, no one answered, and no one paid attention.

Ex 29:39, 41

30 Then Elijah said to all the people, "Come near to me." So all the people came near to him. And ^Rhe repaired the altar of the LORD which had been torn down.

1 Ki 19:10, 14; 2 Ch 33:16

31 Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD had come, saying, "^RIsrael shall be your name."

Ge 32:28; 35:10; 2 Ki 17:34

32 So with the stones he built an altar in ^Rthe name of the LORD, and

he made a trench around the altar, large enough to hold two measures of seed.

Col 3:17

33 ^RThen he arranged the wood and cut the ox in pieces and laid it on the wood.

Ge 22:9; Le 1:7, 8

34 And he said, "Fill four pitchers with water and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood." And he said, "Do it a second time," and they did it a second time. And he said, "Do it a third time," and they did it a third time.

35 The water flowed around the altar and he also filled the trench with water.

Elijah's Prayer

36 ^RAt the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, Elijah the prophet came near and said, "O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, today let it be known that ^RYou are God in Israel and that I am Your servant and I have done all these things at Your word.

1 Ki 18:29 • 1 Ki 8:43

37 "Answer me, O LORD, answer me, that this people may know that You, O LORD, are God, and that You have turned their heart back again."

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 When all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, "The LORD, He is God; the LORD, He is God."

1 Ki 18:21, 24

40 Then Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape." So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Ju 4:7; 5:21 • De 13:5; 18:20; 2 Ki 10:24, 25

41 Now Elijah said to Ahab, "Go up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of the roar of a heavy shower."

42 So Ahab went up to eat and drink. But Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he crouched down on the earth and put his face between his knees.

1 Ki 18:19, 20 • Jam 5:18

43 He said to his servant, "Go up now, look toward the sea." So he went up and looked and said, "There is

nothing." And he said, "Go back" seven times.

44 It came about at the seventh time, that he said, "Behold, a cloud as small as a man's hand is coming up from the sea." And he said, "Go up, say to Ahab, 'Prepare your chariot and go down, so that the heavy shower does not stop you.'"

Lk 12:54

45 In a little while the sky grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy shower. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

Jos 17:16; Ju 6:33

46 Then the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins and outran Ahab to Jezreel.

Elijah Flees from Jezebel

19 Now Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword.

1 Ki 18:40

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, "So may the gods do to me and even more, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time."

3 And he was afraid and arose and ran for his life and came to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there.

Ge 21:31

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree; and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, "It is enough; now, O LORD, take my life, for I am not better than my fathers."

5 He lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and behold, there was an angel touching him, and he said to him, "Arise, eat."

Or broom-tree • Ge 28:12

6 Then he looked and behold, there was at his head a bread cake baked on hot stones, and a jar of water. So he ate and drank and lay down again.

7 The angel of the LORD came again a second time and touched him and said, "Arise, eat, because the journey is too great for you."

8 So he arose and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb, the mountain of God.

Elijah at Horeb

9 Then he came there to a cave and lodged there; and behold, ^Rthe word of the LORD came to him, and He said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" Ex 33:21, 22

10 He said, "I have been very zealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the sons of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars and killed Your prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they seek my life, to take it away."

11 So He said, "^RGo forth and stand on the mountain before the LORD." And behold, the LORD was passing by! And ^Ra great and strong wind was rending the mountains and breaking in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind. And after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake. Ex 19:20; 24:12, 18 • Eze 1:4

12 After the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire; and after the fire a sound of a gentle blowing.

13 When Elijah heard it, ^Rhe wrapped his face in his mantle and went out and stood in the entrance of the cave. And behold, ^Ra voice came to him and said, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" Ex 3:6 • 1 Ki 19:9

14 Then he said, "I have been very zealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the sons of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars and killed Your prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they seek my life, to take it away."

15 The LORD said to him, "Go, return on your way to the wilderness of Damascus, and when you have arrived, ^Ryou shall anoint Hazael king over Aram;" 2 Ki 8:8-15

16 and ^RJehu the son of Nimshi you shall anoint king over Israel; and ^RElisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah you shall anoint as prophet in your place. 2 Ki 9:1-10 • 1 Ki 19:19-21; 2 Ki 2:9, 15

17 "It shall come about, the one who escapes from the sword of Hazael, Jehu shall put to death, and the one who escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha shall put to death.

18 "^RYet I will leave 7,000 in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal and every mouth that has not ^Rkissed him." Ro 11:4 • Ho 13:2

19 So he departed from there and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, while he was plowing with twelve pairs of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth. And Elijah passed over to him and threw his mantle on him.

20 He left the oxen and ran after Elijah and said, "Please ^Rlet me kiss my father and my mother, then I will follow you." And he said to him, "Go back again, for what have I done to you?" Ma 8:21, 22; Lk 9:61, 62; Ac 20:37

21 So he returned from following him, and took the pair of oxen and sacrificed them and ^Rboiled their flesh with the implements of the oxen, and gave it to the people and they ate. Then he arose and followed Elijah and ministered to him. 2 Sa 24:22

War with Aram

20 Now ^RBen-hadad king of Aram gathered all his army, ^Rand there were thirty-two kings with him, and horses and chariots. And he went up and besieged Samaria and fought against it. 1 Ki 15:18, 20; 2 Ki 6:24 • 1 Ki 22:31

2 Then he sent messengers to the city to Ahab king of Israel and said to him, "Thus says Ben-hadad,

3 'Your silver and your gold are mine; your most beautiful wives and children are also mine.'

4 The king of Israel replied, "It is according to your word, my lord, O king; I am yours, and all that I have."

5 Then the messengers returned and said, "Thus says ^TBen-hadad, 'Surely, I sent to you saying, "You shall give me your silver and your gold and your wives and your children,"

Lit Ben-hadad, saying

6 but about this time tomorrow I will send my servants to you, and they will search your house and the houses of your servants; and whatever is desirable in your eyes, they will ^Ttake in their hand and carry away." Lit put

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land and said, "Please observe and ^Rsee how this man is looking for trouble; for he sent to me for my wives and my children and my silver and my gold, and I did not refuse him." 2 Ki 5:7

8 All the elders and all the people said to him, "Do not listen or consent."

9 So he said to the messengers of Ben-hadad, "Tell my lord the king, 'All that you sent for to your servant at the first I will do, but this thing I cannot do.'" And the messengers departed and brought him word again.

10 Ben-hadad sent to him and said, "May ^Rthe gods do so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria will suffice for handfuls for all the people who follow me." 1 Ki 19:2; 2 Ki 6:31

11 Then the king of Israel replied, "Tell him, ^RLet not him who girds on his armor boast like him who takes it off." Pr 27:1

12 When Ben-hadad heard this message, as ^Rhe was drinking with the kings in the temporary shelters, he said to his servants, "Station yourselves." So they stationed themselves against the city. 1 Ki 16:9; Pr 31:4, 5

Ahab Victorious

13 Now behold, a prophet approached Ahab king of Israel and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'Have you seen all this great multitude? Behold, ^RI will deliver them into your hand today, and ^Ryou shall know that I am the LORD.'" 1 Ki 20:28 • 1 Ki 18:36

14 Ahab said, "By whom?" So he said, "Thus says the LORD, 'By the young men of the rulers of the provinces.'" Then he said, "Who shall ^Tbegin the battle?" And he ^Tanswered, "You." Lit bind • Lit said

15 Then he mustered the young men of the rulers of the provinces, and there were 232; and after them he mustered all the people, even all the sons of Israel, 7,000.

16 They went out at noon, while ^RBen-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the ^Ttemporary shelters with the thirty-two kings who helped him. 1 Ki 16:9; 20:12; Pr 20:1 • Or booths

17 The young men of the rulers of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out and they told him, saying, "Men have come out from Samaria."

18 ^RThen he said, "If they have come out for peace, take them alive; or if they have come out for war, take them alive." 2 Ki 14:8-12

19 So these went out from the city, the young men of the rulers of the

provinces, and the army which followed them.

20 They killed each his man; and the Arameans fled and Israel pursued them, and Ben-hadad king of Aram escaped on a horse with horsemen.

21 The king of Israel went out and ^Tstruck the horses and chariots, and killed the Arameans with a great slaughter. Lit smote

22 Then ^Rthe prophet came near to the king of Israel and said to him, "Go, strengthen yourself and observe and see what you have to do; for at the turn of the year the king of Aram will come up against you." 1 Ki 20:13

23 Now the servants of the king of Aram said to him, "Their gods are gods of the mountains, therefore they were stronger than we; but rather let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than they."

24 "Do this thing: remove the kings, each from his place, and put captains in their place,

25 and ^Tmuster an army like the army that you have lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot. Then we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than they." And he listened to their voice and did so. Lit number

Another Aramean War

26 ^RAt the turn of the year, Ben-hadad mustered the Arameans and went up to ^RAphek to fight against Israel. 1 Ki 20:22 • 2 Ki 13:17

27 The sons of Israel were mustered and were provisioned and went to meet them; and the sons of Israel camped before them like two little flocks of goats, ^Rbut the Arameans filled the country. Ju 6:3-5; 1 Sa 13:5-8

28 Then ^Ra man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because the Arameans have said, ^R'The LORD is a god of the mountains, but He is not a god of the valleys,' therefore ^RI will give all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the LORD.'" 1 Ki 17:18 • 1 Ki 20:23 • 1 Ki 20:13

29 So they camped one over against the other seven days. And on the seventh day the battle was joined, and the sons of Israel ^Tkilled of the

Arameans 100,000 foot soldiers in one day.

30 But the rest fled to ^RAphek into the city, and the wall fell on 27,000 men who were left. And Ben-hadad fled and came into the city ^Rinto an inner chamber. ^{1 Ki 20:26 • 1 Ki 22:25; 2 Ch 18:24}

31 ^RHis servants said to him, "Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings, please let us put sackcloth on our loins and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; perhaps he will save your life." ^{1 Ki 20:23-26}

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel and said, "Your servant Ben-hadad says, 'Please let me live.'" And he said, "Is he still alive? He is my brother."

33 Now the men ^Ttook this as an omen, and quickly catching his word said, "Your brother Ben-hadad." Then he said, "Go, bring him." Then Ben-hadad came out to him, and he took him up into the chariot. ^{Lit divined}

34 Ben-hadad said to him, "The cities which my father took from your father I will restore, and you shall make streets for yourself in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria." Ahab said, "And I will let you go with this covenant." So he made a covenant with him and let him go.

35 Now a certain man of ^Rthe sons of the prophets said to ^Tanother ^Rby the word of the LORD, "Please strike me." But the man refused to strike him. ^{2 Ki 2:3-7 • Lit his neighbor • 1 Ki 13:17, 18}

36 Then he said to him, "Because you have not listened to the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as you have departed from me, ^Ra lion will ^Tkill you." And as soon as he had departed from him a lion found him and ^Tkilled him. ^{1 Ki 13:24 • Lit smite • Lit smote}

37 Then he found another man and said, "Please strike me." And the man struck him, wounding him.

38 So the prophet departed and waited for the king by the way, and ^Rdisguised himself with a bandage over his eyes. ^{1 Ki 14:2}

39 As the king passed by, he cried to the king and said, "Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man to me and said, 'Guard

this man; if for any reason he is missing, then your life shall be for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver.'"

40 "While your servant was busy here and there, he was gone." And the king of Israel said to him, "So shall your judgment be; you yourself have decided it."

41 Then he hastily took the bandage away from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized him that he was of the prophets.

42 He said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have let go out of your hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore ^Ryour ^Tlife shall go for his life, and your people for his people.'" ^{1 Ki 20:39 • Lit soul}

43 So ^Rthe king of Israel went to his house sullen and vexed, and came to Samaria. ^{1 Ki 21:4}

Ahab Covets Naboth's Vineyard

21 Now it came about after these things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard which was in ^RJezreel beside the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. ^{Ju 6:33; 1 Ki 18:45, 46}

2 Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, "Give me your vineyard, that I may have it for a vegetable garden because it is close beside my house, and I will give you a better vineyard than it in its place; if you like, I will give you the price of it in money." ^{1 Sa 8:14}

3 But Naboth said to Ahab, "The LORD forbid me that I should give you the inheritance of my fathers."

4 So Ahab came into his house sullen and vexed because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he said, "I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers." And he lay down on his bed and turned away his face and ate no food.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, "How is it that your spirit is so sullen that you are not eating ^Tfood?" ^{Lit bread}

6 So he said to her, "Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite and said to him, 'Give me your vineyard for money; or else, if it pleases you, I will give you a vineyard in its place.' But he said, 'I will not give you my vineyard.'"

7 Jezebel his wife said to him, "Do you now reign over Israel?"

Arise, eat bread, and let your heart be joyful; I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.” 1 Sa 8:14

8 ^RSo she wrote letters in Ahab's name and sealed them with his seal, and sent letters to ^Rthe elders and to the nobles who were living with Naboth in his city. Es 3:12; 8:8, 10 • 1 Ki 20:7

9 Now she wrote in the letters, saying, “Proclaim a fast and seat Naboth at the head of the people;

10 and seat two ^Rworthless men before him, and let them testify against him, saying, ‘You cursed God and the king.’ Then take him out and stone him to death.” 1 Sa 2:12; 2 Sa 20:1

Jezebel's Plot

11 So the men of his city, the elders and the nobles who lived in his city, did as Jezebel had sent word to them, just as it was written in the letters which she had sent them.

12 They ^Rproclaimed a fast and seated Naboth at the head of the people. Is 58:4

13 Then the two worthless men came in and sat before him; and the worthless men testified against him, even against Naboth, before the people, saying, “Naboth cursed God and the king.” ^RSo they took him outside the city and stoned him to death with stones. 2 Ki 9:26; 2 Ch 24:21; Ac 7:58, 59; He 11:37

14 Then they sent word to Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned and is dead.”

15 When Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth, the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.”

16 When Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, Ahab arose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 “Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ^Rwho is in Samaria; behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth where he has gone down to take possession of it. 1 Ki 16:29

19 “You shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “^RHave you murdered and also taken posses-

sion?”’ And you shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “In the place where the dogs licked up the blood of Naboth the dogs will lick up your blood, even yours.”’” 2 Sa 12:9

20 Ahab said to Elijah, “^RHave you found me, O my enemy?” And he ^Tanswered, “I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do evil in the sight of the LORD. 1 Ki 18:17 • Lit said

21 “Behold, I will bring evil upon you, and will utterly sweep you away, and will cut off from Ahab every male, both bond and free in Israel;

22 and ^RI will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, because of the provocation with which you have provoked Me to anger, and because you have made Israel sin. 1 Ki 15:29

23 “Of Jezebel also has the LORD spoken, saying, ‘The dogs will eat Jezebel in the district of Jezreel.’

24 “^RThe one belonging to Ahab, who dies in the city, the dogs will eat, and the one who dies in the field the birds of heaven will eat.” 1 Ki 14:11; 16:4

25 Surely there was no one like Ahab who sold himself to do evil in the sight of the LORD, because Jezebel his wife incited him.

26 ^RHe acted very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites had done, whom the LORD cast out before the sons of Israel. 1 Ki 15:12; 2 Ki 17:12

27 It came about when Ahab heard these words, that he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and fasted, and he lay in sackcloth and went about ^Tdespondently. Or softly

28 Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 “Do you see how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because he has humbled himself before Me, I will not bring the evil in his days, but I will bring the evil upon his house ^Rin his son's days.” 2 Ki 9:25-37

Ahab's Third Campaign against Aram

22 Three years passed without war between Aram and Israel.

2 ^RIn the third year ^RJehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. 2 Ch 18:2 • 1 Ki 15:24

3 Now the king of Israel said to his servants, "Do you know that Ramoth-gilead belongs to us, and we are still doing nothing to take it out of the hand of the king of Aram?"

4 And he said to Jehoshaphat, "Will you go with me to battle at Ramoth-gilead?" And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "^RI am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses."
2 Ki 3:7

5 Moreover, Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please inquire first for the word of the LORD."

6 Then ^Rthe king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, "Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle or shall I refrain?" And they said, "Go up, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king."
1 Ki 18:19

7 But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not yet a prophet of the LORD here that we may inquire of him?"

8 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, because he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. *He is Micaiah son of Imlah.*" But Jehoshaphat said, "Let not the king say so."

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, "^TBring quickly Micaiah son of Imlah."
Lit Hasten Micaiah

10 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in *their* robes, at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and ^Rall the prophets were prophesying before them.
1 Ki 22:6

11 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'With these you will gore the Arameans until they are consumed.'"

12 All the prophets were prophesying thus, saying, "Go up to Ramoth-gilead and prosper, for the LORD will give it into the hand of the king."

Micaiah Predicts Defeat

13 Then the messenger who went to summon Micaiah spoke to him saying, "Behold now, the words of the prophets are uniformly favorable to

the king. Please let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak favorably."

14 But Micaiah said, "^RAs the LORD lives, what the LORD says to me, that I shall speak."
1 Ki 18:10, 15

15 When he came to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we refrain?" And he answered him, "Go up and succeed, and the LORD will give it into the hand of the king."

16 Then the king said to him, "How many times must I adjure you to speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?"

17 So he said,

"I saw all Israel
Scattered on the mountains,
Like sheep which have no
shepherd.

And the LORD said, 'These
have no master.

Let each of them return to his
house in peace.'

18 Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "^RDid I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?"
1 Ki 22:8

19 Micaiah said, "Therefore, hear the word of the LORD. I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by Him on His right and on His left.

20 "The LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab to go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said this while another said that.

21 "Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.'

22 "The LORD said to him, 'How?' And he said, 'I will go out and be a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' Then He said, 'You are to entice *him* and also prevail. Go and do so.'

23 "Now therefore, behold, ^Rthe LORD has put a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all these your prophets; and the LORD has proclaimed disaster against you."
Eze 14:9

24 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, "^RHow did the Spirit of the LORD pass from me to speak to you?"
2 Ch 18:23

25 Micaiah said, "Behold, you

shall see on that day when you enter an inner room to hide yourself."

26 Then the king of Israel said, "Take Micaiah and return him to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king's son;

27 and say, 'Thus says the king, "Put this man in prison and feed him sparingly with bread and water until I return safely."'" 2 Ch 16:10; 18:25-27

28 Micaiah said, "If you indeed return safely the LORD has not spoken by me." And he said, "Listen, all you people." De 18:22 • Mi 1:2

Defeat and Death of Ahab

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up against Ramoth-gilead. 1 Ki 22:3, 4

30 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle. 2 Ch 35:22

31 Now the king of Aram had commanded the thirty-two captains of his chariots, saying, "Do not fight with small or great, but with the king of Israel alone." 1 Ki 20:1, 16, 24; 2 Ch 18:30

32 So when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, "Surely it is the king of Israel," and they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 When the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing him.

34 Now a certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel in a joint of the armor. So he said to the driver of his chariot, "Turn around and take me out of the fight; for I am severely wounded." 2 Ch 35:23

35 The battle raged that day, and the king was propped up in his chariot in front of the Arameans, and died at evening, and the blood from the wound ran into the bottom of the chariot. Lit went up

36 Then a cry passed throughout the army close to sunset, saying, "Every man to his city and every man to his country." 2 Ki 14:12 • Lit land

37 So the king died and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 They washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood (now the harlots bathed themselves *there*), according to the word of the LORD which He spoke.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab and all that he did and the ivory house which he built and all the cities which he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? Am 3:15

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son became king in his place.

The New Rulers

41 Now Jehoshaphat the son of Asa became king over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 He walked in all the way of Asa his father; he did not turn aside from it, doing right in the sight of the LORD. However, the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense on the high places. 2 Ch 17:3 • 1 Ki 15:14; 2 Ki 12:3

44 Jehoshaphat also made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might which he showed and how he warred, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? 2 Ch 20:34

46 The remnant of the sodomites who remained in the days of his father Asa, he expelled from the land.

47 Now there was no king in Edom; a deputy was king. 2 Sa 8:14; 2 Ki 3:9

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold, but they did not go for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. 1 Ki 10:22; 2 Ch 20:36

49 Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with your servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat was not willing.

50 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of his father David, and Jehoram his son became king in his place. 2 Ch 21:1

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab became king over Israel in Samaria in

the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel.

1 K1 22:40

52 He did evil in the sight of the LORD and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother and

in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin.

53 So he served Baal and worshiped him and provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger, according to all that his father had done.

2 KINGS

Author: This book, thought to originally be part of 1 Kings, is similar to the Book of Jeremiah. It has been observed that the omission of Jeremiah's ministry in the account of King Josiah and his successors may indicate that Jeremiah himself was the recorder of the events. The last two chapters were evidently added to the book after the Babylonian captivity and written by someone other than Jeremiah.

Time: 853-560 B.C.

Key Verse: 2 Ki 17:22-23

Theme: Both Elijah in 1 Kings and Elisha in 2 Kings are prime examples of how prophets functioned in Israel. They fearlessly confronted kings. They were involved in miracles. Both seemed to always be involved in the middle of some political controversy. Most importantly, they called on God and got results. In 2 Kings, Israel's story begins with the reign of Ahab's son, Ahaziah, continues with the capture and deportation of Israel to Assyria in 722 B.C., and ends with Judah's fall in 587 B.C., when Nebuchadnezzar burns the temple and palace in Jerusalem and departs many people back to Babylon.

Ahaziah's Messengers Meet Elijah

 **1** Now Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell through the lattice in his upper chamber which was in Samaria, and became ill. So he sent messengers and said to them, "Go, ^Rinquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will recover from this sickness." 2 Ki 1:3, 6, 16; Ma 10:25; Mk 3:22

3 But the angel of the LORD said to ^RElijah the Tishbite, "Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and say to them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?'" 1 Ki 17:1, 21:17

4 "Now therefore thus says the LORD, ^R"You shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but you shall surely die.'" Then Elijah departed. 2 Ki 1:6, 16

5 When the messengers returned to him he said to them, "Why have you returned?"

6 They said to him, "A man came

up to meet us and said to us, 'Go, return to the king who sent you and say to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are sending ^Rto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.'""'" 2 Ki 1:2

7 He said to them, "What kind of man was he who came up to meet you and spoke these words to you?"

8 They ^Tanswered him, "*He was a hairy man with a leather girdle bound about his loins.*" And he said, "It is Elijah the Tishbite." Lit said • Or girt

9 Then the king ^Rsent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him, and behold, he was sitting on the top of the hill. And he said to him, "O man of God, the king says, 'Come down.'" 2 Ki 6:13, 14

10 Elijah replied to the captain of fifty, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume

you and your fifty.” ^RThen fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. Job 1:16

11 So he again sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he said to him, “O man of God, thus says the king, ‘Come down quickly.’”

12 Elijah replied to them, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty.” Then the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.

13 So he again sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. When the third captain of fifty went up, he came and bowed down on his knees before Elijah, and begged him and said to him, “O man of God, please let my life and the lives of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your sight.”

14 “Behold fire came down from heaven and consumed the first two captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my ^Tlife be precious in your sight.” Lit soul

15 ^RThe angel of the LORD said to Elijah, “Go down with him; do not be afraid of him.” So he arose and went down with him to the king. 2 Ki 1:3

16 Then he said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have sent messengers ^Rto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron—is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word?—therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.’” 2 Ki 1:3

Jehoram Reigns over Israel

17 So Ahaziah died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And because he had no son, Jehoram became king in his place ^Rin the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah. 2 Ki 3:1; 8:16

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

Elijah Taken to Heaven

2 And it came about when the LORD was about to take up Elijah by a whirlwind to heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from ^RGilgal. Jos 4:19

2 Elijah said to Elisha, “^RStay here please, for the LORD has sent me as far as ^RBethel.” But Elisha said, “As the LORD lives and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So they went down to Bethel. Ru 1:15 • 1 Ki 12:28, 29

3 Then ^Rthe sons of the prophets who were at Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from over you today?” And he said, “Yes, I know; be still.” 2 Ki 4:1, 38; 5:22

4 Elijah said to him, “Elisha, please ^Rstay here, for the LORD has sent me to ^RJericho.” But he said, “^RAs the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So they came to Jericho. 2 Ki 2:2 • Jos 6:26 • 2 Ki 2:2

5 ^RThe sons of the prophets who were at Jericho approached Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from over you today?” And he answered, “Yes, I know; be still.” 2 Ki 2:3

6 Then Elijah said to him, “Please ^Rstay here, for the LORD has sent me to ^Rthe Jordan.” And he said, “As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So the two of them went on. 2 Ki 2:2 • Jos 3:8, 15-17

7 Now ^Rfifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood opposite them at a distance, while the two of them stood by the Jordan. 2 Ki 2:15, 16

8 Elijah ^Rtook his mantle and folded it together and struck the waters, and they were divided here and there, so that the two of them crossed over on dry ground. 1 Ki 19:13, 19

 9 When they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, “Ask what I shall do for you before I am taken from you.” And Elisha said, “Please, let a ^Rdouble portion of your spirit be upon me.” Nu 11:17-25; De 21:17

10 He said, “You have asked a hard thing. Nevertheless, if you ^Rsee me when I am taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be so.” Ac 1:10

11 As they were going along and talking, behold, there appeared ^Ra chariot of fire and horses of fire which separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a ^Twhirlwind to heaven. 2 Ki 6:17 • Or windstorm

12 Elisha saw *it* and cried out, ^R"My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!" And he saw Elijah no more. Then ^Rhe took hold of his own clothes and tore them in two pieces.

2 Ki 13:14 • Ge 37:34; Job 1:20

 13 He also took up the mantle of ^RElijah that fell from him and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan.

14 He took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him and struck the waters and said, "Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah?" And when he also had ^Rstruck the waters, they were divided here and there; and Elisha crossed over.

2 Ki 2:8

Elisha Succeeds Elijah

15 Now when the sons of the prophets who *were* at Jericho opposite *him* saw him, they said, "The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha." And they came to meet him and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 They said to him, "Behold now, there are with your servants fifty strong men, please let them go and search for your master; perhaps ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD has taken him up and cast him on some mountain or into some valley." And he said, "You shall not send."

1 Ki 18:12; Ac 8:39

17 But when ^Rthey urged him until he was ashamed, he said, "Send." They sent therefore fifty men; and they searched three days but did not find him.

2 Ki 8:11

18 They returned to him while he was staying at Jericho; and he said to them, "Did I not say to you, 'Do not go'?"

 19 Then the men of the city said to ^RElisha, "Behold now, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord sees; but the water is bad and the land ^Tis unfruitful."

Lit causes barrenness

20 He said, "Bring me a new jar, and put salt ^Tin it." So they brought *it* to him.

Lit there

21 He went out to the spring of water and ^Rthrew salt ^Tin it and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'I have purified these waters; there shall not be from there death or unfruitfulness any longer.'"

Ex 15:25, 26; 2 Ki 4:41; 6:6 • Lit there

22 So the waters have been ^Tpuri-

fied to this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spoke.

Lit healed

23 Then he went up from there to Bethel; and as he was going up by the way, young lads came out from the city and ^Rmocked him and said to him, "Go up, you baldhead; go up, you baldhead!"

2 Ch 36:16; Ps 31:17, 18

24 When he looked behind him and saw them, he cursed them in the name of the LORD. Then two female bears came out of the woods and tore up forty-two lads of their number.

25 He went from there to ^RMount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

1 Ki 18:19, 20; 2 Ki 4:25

Jehoram Meets Moab Rebellion

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab ^Rcame king over Israel at Samaria ^Rin the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 Ki 1:17

2 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, though not like his father and his mother; for ^Rhe put away the sacred pillar of Baal ^Rwhich his father had made.

Ex 23:24; 2 Ki 10:18, 26-28 • 1 Ki 16:31, 32

3 Nevertheless, ^Rhe clung to the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^Rwhich he made Israel sin; he did not depart from them.

1 Ki 12:28-32 • 1 Ki 14:9, 16

4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder, and ^Rused to pay the king of Israel 100,000 lambs and the wool of 100,000 rams.

2 Sa 8:2; Is 16:1, 2

5 But ^Rwhen Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

2 Ki 1:1

6 And King Jehoram went out of Samaria ^Tat that time and mustered all Israel.

Lit in that day

7 Then he went and sent *word* to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, "The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to fight against Moab?" And he said, "I will go up; ^RI am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses."

1 Ki 22:4

8 He said, "Which way shall we go up?" And he ^Tanswered, "The way of the wilderness of Edom."

Lit said

9 So ^Rthe king of Israel went with ^Rthe king of Judah and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of

seven days' journey, and there was no water for the army or for the cattle that followed them. 2 Ki 3:1 • 2 Ki 3:7

10 Then the king of Israel said, "Alas! For the LORD has called these three kings to give them into the hand of Moab."

11 But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not a prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?" And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, "Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who used to pour water on the hands of Elijah."

12 Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the LORD is with him." So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 Now Elisha said to the king of Israel, "What do I have to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father and to the prophets of your mother." And the king of Israel said to him, "No, for the LORD has called these three kings together to give them into the hand of Moab."

14 Elisha said, "As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look at you nor see you."

15 "But now ^Rbring me a minstrel." And it came about, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. 1 Sa 16:23; 1 Ch 25:1

 16 He said, "Thus says the LORD, 'Make this valley full of trenches.'

17 "For thus says the LORD, 'You shall not see wind nor shall you see rain; yet that valley ^Rshall be filled with water, so that you shall drink, both you and your cattle and your beasts. Ps 107:35

18 'This is but a slight thing in the sight of the LORD; He will also give the Moabites into your hand.'

19 ^R"Then you shall strike every fortified city and every choice city, and fell every good tree and stop all springs of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones." 2 Ki 3:25

20 It happened in the morning ^Rabout the time of offering the sacrifice, that behold, water came by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. Ex 29:39, 40

21 Now all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight

against them. And all who were able to put on armor and older were summoned and stood on the border.

22 They rose early in the morning, and the sun shone on the water, and the Moabites saw the water opposite them as red as blood.

23 Then they said, "This is blood; the kings have surely fought together, and they have slain one another. Now therefore, Moab, to the spoil!"

24 But when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites arose and struck the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward ^Tinto the land, ^Tslaughtering the Moabites. Lit into it • Lit smiting

25 ^RThus they destroyed the cities; and each one threw a stone on every piece of good land and filled it. So they stopped all the springs of water and felled all the good trees, until in ^RKir-hareseth only they left its stones; however, the slingers went about it and struck it. 2 Ki 3:19 • Is 16:7; Je 48:31, 36

26 When the king of Moab saw that the battle was too fierce for him, he took with him 700 men who drew swords, to break through to the king of Edom; but they could not.

27 Then he took his oldest son who was to reign in his place, and offered him as a burnt offering on the wall. And there came great wrath against Israel, and they departed from him and returned to their own land.

The Widow's Oil

 4 Now a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, "Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared the LORD; and the creditor has come to take my two children to be his slaves."

2 Elisha said to her, "What shall I do for you? Tell me, what do you have in the house?" And she said, "Your maidservant has nothing in the house except ^Ra jar of oil." 1 Ki 17:12

3 Then he said, "Go, borrow vessels at large for yourself from all your neighbors, even empty vessels; do not get a few."

4 "And you shall go in and shut the door behind you and your sons,

and pour out into all these vessels, and you shall set aside what is full."

5 So she went from him and shut the door behind her and her sons; they were bringing *the vessels* to her and she poured.

6 When ^Rthe vessels were full, she said to her son, "Bring me another vessel." And he said to her, "There is not one vessel more." And the oil stopped. Ma 14:20

7 Then she came and told ^Rthe man of God. And he said, "Go, sell the oil and pay your debt, and you *and* your sons can live on the rest." 1 Ki 12:22

The Shunammite Woman

8 Now there came a day when Elisha passed over to ^RShunem, where there was a ^Tprominent woman, and she persuaded him to eat ^Tfood. And so it was, as often as he passed by, he turned in there to eat food. Jos 19:18 • Lit great • Lit bread

9 She said to her husband, "Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy ^Rman of God passing by us continually. 2 Ki 4:7

10 "Please, let us ^Rmake a little walled upper chamber and let us set a bed for him there, and a table and a chair and a lampstand; and it shall be, when he comes to us, *that* he can turn in there." Ma 10:41, 42; 25:40; Ro 12:13

11 ^TOne day he came there and turned in to the upper chamber and ^Trested. Lit Now a day came that • Lit lay there

12 Then he said to ^RGehazi his servant, "Call this Shunammite." And when he had called her, she stood before him. 2 Ki 4:29-31; 5:20-27; 8:4, 5

13 He said to him, "Say now to her, 'Behold, you have been ^Tcareful for us with all this ^Tcare; what can I do for you? Would you be spoken for to the king or to the captain of the army?'" And she answered, "I live among my own people." Lit fearful • Lit fear

14 So he said, "What then is to be done for her?" And Gehazi ^Tanswered, "Truly she has no son and her husband is old." Lit said

15 He said, "Call her." When he had called her, she stood in the doorway.

16 Then he said, "At this season next year you will embrace a son."

And she said, "No, my lord, O man of God, do not lie to your maidservant."

17 The woman conceived and bore a son at that season the next year, as Elisha had said to her.

The Shunammite's Son

18 When the child was grown, the day came that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 He said to his father, "My head, my head." And he said to his servant, "Carry him to his mother."

20 When he had taken him and brought him to his mother, he sat on her lap until noon, and *then* died.

21 She went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* behind him and went out.

22 Then she called to her husband and said, "Please send me one of the servants and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the man of God and return."

23 He said, "Why will you go to him today? It is neither ^Rnew moon nor sabbath." And she said, "*It will be well.*" Nu 10:10; 28:11; 1 Ch 23:31

24 Then she saddled a donkey and said to her servant, "Drive and go forward; do not slow down ^Tthe pace for me unless I tell you." Lit riding

25 So she went and came to the man of God to ^RMount Carmel.

When the man of God saw her at a distance, he said to Gehazi his servant, "Behold, ^Tthere is the Shunammite. 2 Ki 2:25 • Lit this Shunammite

26 "Please run now to meet her and say to her, 'Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?'" And she ^Tanswered, "It is well." Lit said

27 When she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to push her away; but the man of God said, "Let her alone, for her soul is troubled within her; and the LORD has hidden it from me and has not told me."

28 Then she said, "Did I ask for a son from my lord? Did I not say, '^RDo not deceive me?'" 2 Ki 4:16

29 Then he said to Gehazi, "^RGird up your loins and ^Rtake my staff in your hand, and go your way; if you meet any man, do not ^Rsalute him, and if anyone salutes you, do not answer

him; and lay my staff on the lad's face." 1 Ki 18:46; 2 Ki 9:1 • Ex 4:17; 2 Ki 2:14 • Lk 10:4

30 The mother of the lad said, "As the LORD lives and as you yourself live, I will not leave you." And he arose and followed her. 2 Ki 2:2, 4

31 Then Gehazi passed on before them and laid the staff on the lad's face, but there was no sound or response. So he returned to meet him and told him, "The lad has not awakened."

Lit attentiveness • Jo 11:11

32 When Elisha came into the house, behold the lad was dead and laid on his bed.

33 So he entered and shut the door behind them both and prayed to the LORD. 2 Ki 4:4; Ma 6:6; Lk 8:51

34 And he went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth and his eyes on his eyes and his hands on his hands, and he stretched himself on him; and the flesh of the child became warm. 1 Ki 17:21-23

35 Then he returned and walked in the house once back and forth, and went up and stretched himself on him; and the lad sneezed seven times and the lad opened his eyes. 1 Ki 17:21

36 He called Gehazi and said, "Call this Shunammite." So he called her. And when she came in to him, he said, "Take up your son."

37 Then she went in and fell at his feet and bowed herself to the ground, and she took up her son and went out. He 11:35

The Poisonous Stew

38 When Elisha returned to Gilgal, there was a famine in the land. As the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, he said to his servant, "Put on the large pot and boil stew for the sons of the prophets."

39 Then one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine and gathered from it his lap full of wild gourds, and came and sliced them into the pot of stew, for they did not know what they were.

40 So they poured it out for the men to eat. And as they were eating of the stew, they cried out and said, "O man of God, there is death in the pot." And they were unable to eat.

41 But he said, "Now bring meal." He threw it into the pot and said,

"Pour it out for the people that they may eat." Then there was no harm in the pot. Ex 15:25; 2 Ki 2:21

42 Now a man came from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley and fresh ears of grain in his sack. And he said, "Give them to the people that they may eat."

43 His attendant said, "What, will I set this before a hundred men?" But he said, "Give them to the people that they may eat, for thus says the LORD, 'They shall eat and have some left over.'" Lk 9:13; Jo 6:9

44 So he set it before them, and they ate and had some left over, according to the word of the LORD.

Naaman Is Healed

5 Now Naaman, captain of the army of the king of Aram, was a great man with his master, and highly respected, because by him the LORD had given victory to Aram. The man was also a valiant warrior, but he was a leper. Lk 4:27 • Lit before

2 Now the Arameans had gone out in bands and had taken captive a little girl from the land of Israel; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 She said to her mistress, "I wish that my master were with the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would cure him of his leprosy." Lit before

4 Naaman went in and told his master, saying, "Thus and thus spoke the girl who is from the land of Israel."

5 Then the king of Aram said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel." He departed and took with him ten talents of silver and six thousand shekels of gold and ten changes of clothes. 1 Sa 9:7; 2 Ki 4:42

6 He brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, "And now as this letter comes to you, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may cure him of his leprosy."

7 When the king of Israel read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man is sending word to me to cure a man of his leprosy? But consider now, and see how he is seeking a quarrel against me." Ge 37:29

8 It happened when Elisha ^Rthe man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent word to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Now let him come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel." 1 Ki 12:22

9 So Naaman came with his horses and his chariots and stood at the doorway of the house of Elisha.

10 Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh will be restored to you and you will be clean."

11 But Naaman was furious and went away and said, "Behold, I thought, 'He will surely come out to me and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place and cure the leper.'"

12 "Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 Then his servants came near and spoke to him and said, "My father, had the prophet told you to do some great thing, would you not have done it? How much more *then*, when he says to you, 'Wash, and be clean?'"

14 So he went down and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the word of the man of God; and ^Rhis flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child and ^Rhe was clean.

2 Ki 5:10; Job 33:25 • Lk 4:27; 5:13

Gehazi's Greed

15 When he returned to the man of God with all his company, and came and stood before him, he said, "Behold now, ^{RI}I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel; so please ^Rtake a present from your servant now."

Jos 2:11; 1 Sa 17:46, 47; 2 Ki 5:8 • 1 Sa 25:27

16 But he said, "^{RA}As the LORD lives, before whom I stand, ^{RI}I will take nothing." And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

2 Ki 3:14 • Ge 14:22, 23; 2 Ki 5:20, 26

17 Naaman said, "If not, please let your servant at least be given two mules' load of ^Rearth; for your servant will no longer offer burnt offering nor will he sacrifice to other gods, but to the LORD.

Ex 20:24

18 "In this matter may the LORD pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and ^Rhe leans on my hand and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon your servant in this matter." 2 Ki 7:2, 17

19 He said to him, "^RGo in peace." So he departed from him some distance.

Ex 4:18; 1 Sa 1:17; Mk 5:34

 20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, thought, "Behold, my master has spared this Naaman the Aramean, by not receiving from his hands what he brought. As the LORD lives, I will run after him and take something from him."

21 So Gehazi pursued Naaman. When Naaman saw one running after him, he came down from the chariot to meet him and said, "Is all well?"

22 He said, "^RAll is well. My master has sent me, saying, 'Behold, just now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from ^Rthe hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothes.'"

2 Ki 4:26 • Jos 24:33

23 Naaman said, "^RBe pleased to take two talents." And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of clothes and gave them to two of his servants; and they carried *them* before him. 2 Ki 6:3

24 When he came to the hill, he took them from their hand and deposited them in the house, and he sent the men away, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master. And Elisha said to him, "Where have you been, Gehazi?" And he said, "^RYour servant went nowhere."

2 Ki 5:22

26 Then he said to him, "Did not my heart go *with you*, when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? ^{RI}Is it a time to receive money and to receive clothes and olive groves and vineyards and sheep and oxen and male and female servants?"

2 Ki 5:16

27 "Therefore, the leprosy of Naaman shall cling to you and to your ^Tdescendants forever." So he went out from his presence ^{RA}a leper as white as snow.

Lit seed • Ex 4:6; Nu 12:10

The Axe Head Recovered

6 Now ^Rthe sons of the prophets said to Elisha, "Behold now, the place before you where we are living is too limited for us." 2 Ki 2:3

2 "Please let us go to the Jordan and each of us take from there a beam, and let us make a place there for ourselves where we may live." So he said, "Go."

3 Then one said, "Please be willing to go with your servants." And he answered, "I shall go." Lit said

4 So he went with them; and when they came to the Jordan, they cut down trees.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water; and he cried out and said, "Alas, my master! For it was borrowed."

6 Then the man of God said, "Where did it fall?" And when he showed him the place, ^Rhe cut off a stick and threw it in there, and made the iron float. Ex 15:25; 2 Ki 2:21; 4:41

7 He said, "Take it up for yourself." So he put out his hand and took it.

The Arameans Plot to Capture Elisha

8 Now the king of Aram was warring against Israel; and he ^Tcounseled with his servants saying, "In such and such a place shall be my camp." Lit took counsel

9 The man of God sent word to the king of Israel saying, "Beware that you do not pass this place, for the Arameans are coming down there."

10 The king of Israel sent to the place about which the man of God had told him; thus he warned him, so that he guarded himself there, ^Tmore than once or twice. Lit not once or twice

11 Now the heart of the king of Aram was enraged over this thing; and he called his servants and said to them, "Will you tell me which of us is for the king of Israel?"

12 One of his servants said, "No, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom."

13 So he said, "Go and see where he is, that I may send and take him."

And it was told him, saying, "Behold, he is in ^RDothan." Ge 37:17

14 He sent horses and chariots and a great army there, and they came by night and surrounded the city.

15 Now when the attendant of  the man of God had risen early and gone out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was circling the city. And his servant said to him, "Alas, my master! ^TWhat shall we do?" Lit How

16 So he ^Tanswered, "Do not fear, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them." Lit said

17 Then Elisha prayed and said, "O LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see." And the LORD opened the servant's eyes and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

18 When they came down to him, Elisha prayed to the LORD and said, "Strike this people with blindness, I pray." So He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 Then Elisha said to them, "This is not the way, nor is this the city; follow me and I will bring you to the man whom you seek." And he brought them to Samaria.

20 When they had come into Samaria, Elisha said, "O ^RLORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see." So the LORD opened their eyes and they saw; and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 2 Ki 6:17

21 Then the king of Israel when he saw them, said to Elisha, "^RMy father, shall I ^Tkill them? Shall I ^Tkill them?" 2 Ki 2:12; 5:13; 8:9 • Lit smite • Lit smite

22 He answered, "You shall not kill them. Would you kill those you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and go to their master."

23 So he prepared a great feast for them; and when they had eaten and drunk he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the marauding bands of Arameans did not come again into the land of Israel.

The Siege of Samaria— Cannibalism

24 Now it came about after this, that ^RBen-hadad king of Aram gathered all his army and went up and besieged Samaria.

1 Ki 20:1

25 There was a great ^Rfamine in Samaria; and behold, they besieged it, until a donkey's head was sold for eighty *shekels* of silver, and a fourth of a ^Fkab of dove's dung for five *shekels* of silver.

Le 26:26

26 As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall a woman cried out to him, saying, "Help, my lord, O king!"

27 He said, "If the LORD does not help you, from where shall I help you? From the threshing floor, or from the wine press?"

Lit No, let the LORD help you

28 And the king said to her, "^RWhat ^Tis the matter with you?" And she ^Tanswered, "This woman said to me, 'Give your son that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.'"

Ju 18:23 • Lit to you • Lit said

29 "So we boiled my son and ate him; and I said to her on the next day, 'Give your son, that we may eat him'; but she has hidden her son."

30 When the king heard the words of the woman, he tore his clothes—now he was passing by on the wall—and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth beneath on his body.

31 Then he said, "May ^RGod do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat ^Tremains on him today."

Ru 1:17; 1 Ki 19:2 • Lit stands

32 Now Elisha was sitting in his house, and ^Rthe elders were sitting with him. And *the king* sent a man from his presence; but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, "Do you ^Rsee how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold the door shut against him. Is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?"

Eze 8:1; 14:1; 20:1 • 1 Ki 18:4, 13, 14; 21:10, 13

33 While he was still talking with them, behold, the messenger came down to him and he said, "^RBehold, this evil is from the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer?"

Is 8:21

Elisha Promises Food

 7 Then Elisha said, "Listen to the word of the LORD; thus says the LORD, 'Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour will be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.'"

2 The royal officer on whose hand the king was leaning answered the man of God and said, "Behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, could this thing be?" Then he said, "Behold, you will see it with your own eyes, but you will not eat of it."

Four Lepers Relate Arameans' Flight

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate; and they said to one another, "Why do we sit here until we die?"

4 "If we say, 'We will enter the city,' then the famine is in the city and we will die there; and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us ^Tgo over to ^Rthe camp of the Arameans. If they spare us, we will live; and if they kill us, we will but die."

Lit fall • 2 Ki 6:24

5 They arose at twilight to go to the camp of the Arameans; when they came to the outskirts of the camp of the Arameans, behold, there was no one there.

6 For ^Rthe Lord had caused the army of the Arameans to hear a sound of chariots and a sound of horses, even the sound of a great army, so that they said to one another, "Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us ^Rthe kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us."

2 Sa 5:24 • 1 Ki 10:29

7 Therefore they ^Rarose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horses and their donkeys, even the camp just as it was, and fled for their life.

Ps 48:4-6; Pr 28:1

8 When these lepers came to the outskirts of the camp, they entered one tent and ate and drank, and ^Rcarried from there silver and gold and clothes, and went and hid *them*; and they returned and entered another tent and carried from there *also*, and went and hid *them*.

Jos 7:21

6:25 I.e. One kab equals approx 2 qts  7:1-20

9 Then they said to one another, "We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news, but we are keeping silent; if we wait until morning light, punishment will ^Tovertake us. Now therefore come, let us go and tell the king's household."

Lit find

10 So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city, and they told them, saying, "We came to the camp of the Arameans, and behold, there was no one there, nor the voice of man, only the horses tied and the donkeys tied, and the tents just as they were."

11 The gatekeepers called and told it within the king's household.

12 Then the king arose in the night and said to his servants, "I will now tell you what the Arameans have done to us. They know that ^Rwe are hungry; therefore they have gone from the camp ^Rto hide themselves in the field, saying, 'When they come out of the city, we will capture them alive and get into the city.'" ^{2 Ki 6:25-29 • Jos 8:4-12}

13 One of his servants said, "Please, let some *men* take five of the horses which remain, which are left ^Tin the city. Behold, they *will be in any case* like all the multitude of Israel who are left in it; behold, they *will be in any case* like all the multitude of Israel who have already perished, so let us send and see."

Lit in it

14 They took therefore two chariots with horses, and the king sent after the army of the Arameans, saying, "Go and see."

The Promise Fulfilled

15 They went after them to the Jordan, and behold, all the way was full of clothes and equipment which the Arameans had thrown away in their haste. Then the messengers returned and told the king.

16 So the people went out and plundered the camp of the Arameans. Then a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel and two measures of barley for a shekel, ^Raccording to the word of the LORD.

^{2 Ki 7:1}

17 Now the king appointed ^Rthe royal officer on whose hand he leaned to have charge of the gate; but the people trampled on him at the gate, and he died just as the man of God

had said, ^Rwho spoke when the king came down to him.

^{2 Ki 7:2}

18 It happened just as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, ^R"Two measures of barley for a shekel and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, will be sold tomorrow about this time at the gate of Samaria."

^{2 Ki 7:1}

19 Then the royal officer answered the man of God and said, "Now behold, ^Rif the LORD should make windows in heaven, could such a thing be?" And he said, "Behold, you will see it with your own eyes, but you will not eat ^Tof it."

^{2 Ki 7:2 • Lit from there}

20 And so it happened to him, for the people trampled on him at the gate and he died.

Jehoram Restores the Shunammite's Land

8 Now Elisha spoke to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, "Arise and go with your household, and sojourn wherever you can sojourn; for the LORD has called for a famine, and ^Rit will even come on the land for seven years."

^{Ge 41:27, 54}

2 So the woman arose and did according to the word of the man of God, and she went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 At the end of seven years, the woman returned from the land of the Philistines; and she went out to ^Tappeal to the king for her house and for her field.

Lit cry out

4 Now the king was talking with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, "Please relate to me all the great things that Elisha has done."

5 As he was relating to the king ^Rhow he had restored to life the one who was dead, behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life ^Tappealed to the king for her house and for her field. And Gehazi said, "My lord, O king, this is the woman and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life."

^{2 Ki 4:35 • Lit cried out}

6 When the king asked the woman, she related it to him. So the king appointed for her a certain officer, saying, "Restore all that was hers and all the produce of the field from the day that she left the land even until now."

Elisha Predicts Evil from Hazael

7 Then Elisha came to Damascus. Now Ben-hadad king of Aram was sick, and it was told him, saying, "The man of God has come here."

8 The king said to ^RHazael, "Take a gift in your hand and go to meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, 'Will I recover from this sickness?'" 1 Ki 19:15, 17

9 So Hazael went to meet him and took a gift in his hand, even every kind of good thing of Damascus, forty camels' loads; and he came and stood before him and said, "^RYour son Ben-hadad king of Aram has sent me to you, saying, 'Will I recover from this sickness?'" 2 Ki 5:13

10 Then Elisha said to him, "^RGo, say to him, 'You will surely recover,' but the ^RLORD has shown me that he will certainly die." 2 Ki 8:14 • 2 Ki 8:15

11 He fixed his gaze steadily on him ^Runtil he was ashamed, and ^Rthe man of God wept. 2 Ki 2:17 • Lk 19:41

12 Hazael said, "Why does my lord weep?" Then he answered, "Because ^RI know the evil that you will do to the sons of Israel: their strongholds you will set on fire, and their young men you will kill with the sword, and their little ones you will dash in pieces, and their women with child you will rip up." 2 Ki 10:32, 33; 12:17; 13:3, 7

13 Then Hazael said, "But what is your servant, ^Rwho is but a dog, that he should do this great thing?" And Elisha ^Tanswered, "^RThe LORD has shown me that you will be king over Aram." 1 Sa 17:43; 2 Sa 9:8 • Lit said • 1 Ki 19:15

14 So he departed from Elisha and returned to his master, who said to him, "What did Elisha say to you?" And he answered, "He told me that ^Ryou would surely recover." 2 Ki 8:10

15 On the following day, he took the cover and dipped it in water and spread it on his face, so that he died. And Hazael became king in his place.

Another Jehoram Reigns in Judah

16 Now in the fifth year of ^RJoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then the king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah became king. 2 Ki 1:17; 3:1

17 He was ^Rthirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 2 Ch 21:5-10

18 He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for ^Rthe daughter of Ahab became his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. 2 Ki 8:27

19 However, the LORD was not willing to destroy Judah, for the sake of David His servant, since He had ^Tpromised him to give a lamp to him through his sons always.

20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 Then Joram crossed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him. And he arose by night and struck the Edomites who had surrounded him and the captains of the chariots; ^Rbut his army fled to their tents. 2 Sa 18:17; 19:8

22 ^RSo Edom revolted against Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. Ge 27:40

23 The rest of the acts of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

Ahaziah Succeeds Jehoram in Judah

24 So Joram slept with his fathers and ^Rwas buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son became king in his place. 2 Ch 21:20

25 ^RIn the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. 2 Ch 22:1-6

26 ^RAhaziah was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the granddaughter of Omri king of Israel. 2 Ch 22:2

27 ^RHe walked in the way of the house of Ahab and did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab *had done*, because he was a son-in-law of the house of Ahab. 2 Ch 22:3

28 Then he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against ^RHazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead, and the Arameans wounded Joram. 2 Ki 8:15

29 So ^RKing Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had inflicted on him at

Ramah when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. Then Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel because he was sick. 2 Ki 9:15

Jehu Reigns over Israel

9 Now Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, "Gird up your loins, and take this flask of oil in your hand and go to Ramoth-gilead. 2 Ki 2:3 • 2 Ki 4:29

2 "When you arrive there, search out Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in and bid him arise from among his brothers, and bring him to an inner room. 1 Ki 19:16, 17; 2 Ki 9:14, 20 • 2 Ki 9:5, 11

3 "Then take the flask of oil and pour it on his head and say, 'Thus says the LORD, "I have anointed you king over Israel."' Then open the door and flee and do not wait." 2 Ch 22:7

4 So the young man, the servant of the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. 2 Ki 9:1

5 When he came, behold, the captains of the army were sitting, and he said, "I have a word for you, O captain." And Jehu said, "For which one of us?" And he said, "For you, O captain." Lit To whom of us all?

6 He arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I have anointed you king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.'

7 'You shall strike the house of Ahab your master, that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. De 32:35, 43 • 1 Ki 18:4; 21:15, 21, 25

8 'For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab every male person both bond and free in Israel. 1 Ki 21:21; 2 Ki 10:17

9 'I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 1 Ki 14:10, 11; 15:29

10 'The dogs shall eat Jezebel in the territory of Jezreel, and none shall bury her.'" Then he opened the door and fled. 1 Ki 21:23; 2 Ki 9:35, 36

11 Now Jehu came out to the servants of his master, and one said to

him, "Is all well? Why did this mad fellow come to you?" And he said to them, "You know very well the man and his talk." Je 29:26; Ho 9:7; Mk 3:21

12 They said, "It is a lie, tell us now." And he said, "Thus and thus he said to me, 'Thus says the LORD, "I have anointed you king over Israel."'"

13 Then they hurried and each man took his garment and placed it under him on the bare steps, and blew the trumpet, saying, "Jehu is king!" Ma 21:7, 8; Mk 11:7, 8 • 2 Sa 15:10; 1 Ki 1:34, 39

Jehoram (Joram) Is Assassinated

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. Now Joram with all Israel was defending Ramoth-gilead against Hazael king of Aram,

15 but King Joram had returned to Jezreel to be healed of the wounds which the Arameans had inflicted on him when he fought with Hazael king of Aram. So Jehu said, "If this is your mind, then let no one escape or leave the city to go tell it in Jezreel." 2 Ki 8:29 • Lit struck

16 Then Jehu rode in a chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram was lying there. Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram. 2 Ki 8:29

17 Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel and he saw the company of Jehu as he came, and said, "I see a company." And Joram said, "Take a horseman and send him to meet them and let him say, 'Is it peace?'" Lit multitude

18 So a horseman went to meet him and said, "Thus says the king, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu said, "What have you to do with peace? Turn behind me." And the watchman reported, "The messenger came to them, but he did not return." 2 Ki 9:19, 22

19 Then he sent out a second horseman, who came to them and said, "Thus says the king, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu answered, "What have you to do with peace? Turn behind me." Lit said

20 The watchman reported, "He came even to them, and he did not return; and the driving is like the driv-

ing of ^RJehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives furiously.” ^{2 Sa 18:27 • 1 Ki 19:17}

21 Then Joram said, “Get ready.” And they made his chariot ready. ^RJoram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu and found him in the property of Naboth the Jezreelite. ^{2 Ch 22:7}

22 When Joram saw Jehu, he said, “Is it peace, Jehu?” And he ^Tanswered, “What peace, so long as the harlotries of your mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?” ^{Lit said}

23 So Joram reined about and fled and said to Ahaziah, “^RThere is treachery, O Ahaziah!” ^{2 Ki 11:14}

24 And ^RJehu ^Tdrew his bow with his full strength and shot Joram between his arms; and the arrow went through his heart and he sank in his chariot. ^{1 Ki 22:34 • Lit filled his hand with the bow}

25 Then Jehu said to Bidkar his officer, “Take *him* up and ^Rcast him into the ^Fproperty of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite, for I remember when you and I were riding together after Ahab his father, that the LORD laid this oracle against him:” ^{1 Ki 21:1}

26 ‘Surely ^RI have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons,’ says the LORD, ‘and ^RI will repay you in this ^Fproperty,’ says the LORD. Now then, take and cast him into the property, according to the word of the LORD.” ^{1 Ki 21:13, 19 • 2 Ki 9:21, 25}

Jehu Assassinate Ahaziah

27 When Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu pursued him and said, “Shoot him too, in the chariot.” So they shot him at the ascent of Gur, which is at Ibleam. But he fled to Megiddo and died there.

28 ^RThen his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem and buried him in his grave with his fathers in the city of David. ^{2 Ki 23:30}

29 Now in ^Rthe eleventh year of Joram, the son of Ahab, Ahaziah became king over Judah. ^{2 Ki 8:25}

30 When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and ^Rshe painted her eyes and adorned her head and looked out the window. ^{Je 4:30; Eze 23:40}

31 As Jehu entered the gate, she

said, “^RIs it well, Zimri, your master’s murderer?” ^{1 Ki 16:9-20; 2 Ki 9:18-22}

32 Then he lifted up his face to the window and said, “Who is on my side? Who?” And two or three officials looked down at him.

Jezebel Is Slain

33 He said, “Throw her down.” So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall and on the horses, and he trampled her under foot.

34 When he came in, he ate and drank; and he said, “See now to ^Rthis cursed woman and bury her, for ^Rshe is a king’s daughter.” ^{1 Ki 21:25 • 1 Ki 16:31}

35 They went to bury her, but they found nothing more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of her hands.

36 Therefore they returned and told him. And he said, “This is the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ‘In the property of Jezreel the dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel;’

37 and ^Rthe corpse of Jezebel will be as dung on the face of the field in the property of Jezreel, so they cannot say, “This is Jezebel.”” ^{Je 8:1-3}

Judgment upon Ahab’s House

10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in ^RSamaria. And Jehu wrote letters and sent *them* to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, the elders, and to the guardians of *the children* of Ahab, saying, ^{1 Ki 16:24-29}

2 “Now, ^Rwhen this letter comes to you, since your master’s sons are with you, ^Tas well as the chariots and horses and a fortified city and the weapons, ^{2 Ki 5:6 • Lit and with you the}

3 select the best and ^Ffittest of your master’s sons, and set *him* on his father’s throne, and fight for your master’s house.”

4 But they feared greatly and said, “Behold, ^Rthe two kings did not stand before him; how then can we stand?” ^{2 Ki 9:24, 27}

5 And the one who was over the household, and he who was over the city, the elders, and the guardians of

the children, sent word to Jehu, saying, ^R"We are your servants, all that you say to us we will do, we will not make any man king; do what is good in your sight." Jos 9:8, 11; 1 Ki 20:4, 32; 2 Ki 18:14

6 Then he wrote a letter to them a second time saying, "If you are on my side, and you will listen to my voice, take the heads of the men, your master's sons, and come to me at Jezreel tomorrow about this time." Now the king's sons, seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who were rearing them.

7 When the letter came to them, they took the king's sons and ^Rslaughtered them, seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them to him at Jezreel. Ju 9:5; 2 Ki 11:1

8 When the messenger came and told him, saying, "They have brought the heads of the king's sons," he said, "Put them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until morning."

9 Now in the morning he went out and stood and said to all the people, "You are innocent; behold, I conspired against my master and killed him, but who killed all these?"

10 "Know then that ^Rthere shall fall to the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab, for the LORD has done what He spoke through His servant Elijah." 2 Ki 9:7-10

11 So Jehu killed all who remained of the house of Ahab in ^RJezreel, and all his great men and his acquaintances and his priests, until he left him without a survivor. Ho 1:4

12 Then he arose and departed and went to Samaria. On the way while he was at ^FBeth-eked of the shepherds,

13 ^RJehu ^Tmet the relatives of Ahaziah king of Judah and said, "Who are you?" And they answered, "We are the relatives of Ahaziah; and we have come down to greet the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother." 2 Ki 8:24, 29; 2 Ch 21:17; 22:8 • Lit found

14 He said, "Take them alive." So they took them alive and killed them at the pit of Beth-eked, forty-two men; and he left none of them.

15 Now when he had departed from there, he ^Tmet ^RJehonadab the son of ^RRechab coming to meet him;

and he greeted him and said to him, "Is your heart right, as my heart is with your heart?" And Jehonadab answered, "It is." Jehu said, "If it is, give me your hand." And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot. Lit found • Je 35:6-19 • 1 Ch 2:55

16 He said, "Come with me and ^Rsee my zeal for the LORD." So he made him ride in his chariot. 1 Ki 19:10

17 When he came to Samaria, he killed all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, until he had destroyed him, ^Raccording to the word of the LORD which He spoke to Elijah. 2 Ki 10:10

Jehu Destroys Baal Worshipers

18 Then Jehu gathered all the people and said to them, ^R"Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him much. 1 Ki 16:31, 32

19 "Now, ^Rsummon all the prophets of Baal, all his worshipers and all his priests; let no one be missing, for I have a great sacrifice for Baal; whoever is missing shall not live." But Jehu did it in ^Tcunning, so that he might destroy the worshipers of Baal. 1 Ki 18:19; 22:6 • Lit insidiousness

20 And Jehu said, ^R"Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal." And ^Rthey proclaimed it. Joel 1:14 • Ex 32:4-6

21 Then Jehu sent ^Tthroughout Israel and all the worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left who did not come. And when they went into ^Rthe house of Baal, the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other. Lit in all • 1 Ki 16:32; 2 Ki 11:18

22 He said to the one who was ^Tin charge of the wardrobe, "Bring out garments for all the worshipers of Baal." So he brought out garments for them. Lit over the

23 Jehu went into the house of Baal with Jehonadab the son of Rechab; and he said to the worshipers of Baal, "Search and see that there is here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but only the worshipers of Baal."

24 Then they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings.

Now Jehu had stationed for himself eighty men outside, and he had said, ^R"The one who permits any of

the men whom I bring into your hands to escape shall give up his life in exchange.”

1 Ki 20:30-42

25 Then it came about, as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the royal officers, “Go in, kill them; let none come out.” And they killed them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the royal officers threw *them* out, and went to the inner room of the house of Baal.

26 They brought out the *sacred* ^Rpillars of the house of Baal and burned them.

1 Ki 14:23; 2 Ki 3:2

27 They also broke down the *sacred* pillar of Baal and broke down the house of Baal, and ^Rmade it a latrine to this day.

Ez 6:11; Da 2:5; 3:29

28 Thus Jehu eradicated Baal out of Israel.

29 However, ^Ras for the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin, from these Jehu did not depart, *even* the ^Rgolden calves that were at Bethel and that were at Dan.

1 Ki 12:28-30; 13:33, 34 • 1 Ki 12:29

30 The LORD said to Jehu, “Because you have done well in executing what is right in My eyes, *and* have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in My heart, ^Ryour sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.”

2 Ki 15:12

31 But Jehu was not careful to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart; ^Rhe did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam, which he made Israel sin.

2 Ki 10:29

32 In those days the ^RLORD began to cut off *portions* ^Tfrom Israel; and Hazael defeated them throughout the territory of Israel:

2 Ki 13:25; 14:25 • Lit in

33 from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

Jehoahaz Succeeds Jehu

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu and all that he did and all his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son became king in his place.

36 Now the ^Ttime which Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty-eight years.

Lit days

Athaliah Queen of Judah

11 ^RWhen Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose and destroyed all the royal ^Toffspring.

2 Ch 22:10-12 • Lit seed

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, ^Rtook Joash the son of Ahaziah and stole him from among the king's sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in the bedroom. So they hid him from Athaliah, and he was not put to death.

2 Ki 11:21; 12:1

3 So he was hidden with her in the house of the LORD six years, while Athaliah was reigning over the land.

4 Now in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and brought the captains of hundreds of the Carites and of the ^Fguard, and brought them to him in the house of the LORD. Then he made a covenant with them and put them under oath in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son.

5 He commanded them, saying, “This is the thing that you shall do: ^Rone third of you, who come in on the sabbath and keep watch over the king's house

1 Ch 9:25

6 (one third also *shall be* at the gate Sur, and one third at the gate behind the ^Fguards), shall keep watch over the house for defense.

7 “Two parts of you, *even* all who go out on the sabbath, shall also keep watch over the house of the LORD for the king.

8 “Then you shall surround the king, each with his weapons in his hand; and whoever comes within the ranks shall be put to death. And ^Rbe with the king when he goes out and when he comes in.”

Nu 27:16, 17

9 So the captains of hundreds ^Rdid according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And each one of them took his men who were to come in on the sabbath, with those who were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

2 Ch 23:8

10 The priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and shields that *had been* King David's, which were in the house of the LORD.

11 The ^Tguards stood each with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, by the altar and by the house, around the king.

Lit runners

12 Then he brought the king's son out and ^Rput the crown on him and gave him ^Rthe testimony; and they made him king and anointed him, and they clapped their hands and said, "Long live the king!" 2 Sa 1:10 • Ex 25:16; 31:18

13 ^RWhen Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and of the people*, she came to the people in the house of the LORD.

2 Ch 23:12

14 She looked and behold, the king was standing ^Rby the pillar, according to the custom, with the captains and the trumpeters beside the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and cried, "Treason! Treason!" 2 Ki 23:3; 2 Ch 34:31

15 And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks, and whoever follows her put to death with the sword." For the priest said, "Let her not be put to death in the house of the LORD."

16 So they seized her, and when she arrived at the horses' entrance of the king's house, she was ^Rput to death there.

Ge 9:6; Le 24:17

17 Then Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they would be the LORD's people, also between the king and the people.

18 All the people of the land went to ^Rthe house of Baal, and tore it down; ^Rhis altars and his images they broke in pieces thoroughly, and ^Rkilled Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed ^Tofficers over the house of the LORD. 2 Ki 10:26, 27 • De 12:2, 3 • 1 Ki 18:40 • Lit offices

19 He took the captains of hundreds and the ^RCarites and the guards and all the people of the land; and they brought the king down from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of ^Rthe gate of the guards to

the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. 2 Ki 11:4 • 2 Ki 11:6

20 So ^Rall the people of the land rejoiced and the city was quiet. For they had put Athaliah to death with the sword at the king's house. Pr 11:10

21 ^RJehoash was seven years old when he became king. 2 Ch 24:1-14

Joash (Jehoash) Reigns over Judah

12 In the seventh year of Jehu, ^RJehoash became king, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba. 2 Ch 24:1

2 Jehoash did right in the sight of the LORD all his days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 Only ^Rthe high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. 2 Ki 14:4; 15:35

The Temple to Be Repaired

4 Then Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the sacred things ^Rwhich is brought into the house of the LORD, in current money, *both* the money of each man's assessment *and* all the money which any man's heart prompts him to bring into the house of the LORD,

2 Ki 22:4

5 let the priests take it for themselves, each from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the ^Fdamages of the house wherever any damage may be found."

6 But it came about that in the twenty-third year of King Jehoash ^Rthe priests had not repaired the damages of the house. 2 Ch 24:5

7 Then King Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the *other* priests and said to them, "Why do you not repair the damages of the house? Now therefore take no *more* money from your acquaintances, but pay it for the damages of the house."

8 So the priests agreed that they would take no *more* money from the people, nor repair the damages of the house.

9 But ^RJehoiada the priest took a chest and bored a hole in its lid and

put it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of the LORD; and the priests who guarded the threshold put in it all the money which was brought into the house of the LORD.

Mk 12:41; Lk 21:1

10 When they saw that there was much money in the chest, ^Rthe king's scribe and the high priest came up and tied it in bags and counted the money which was found in the house of the LORD.

2 Sa 8:17; 2 Ki 19:2; 22:3, 4, 12

11 They gave the money which was weighed out into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they ^Tpaid it out to the carpenters and the builders who worked on the house of the LORD;

Lit brought

12 and ^Rto the masons and the stonecutters, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the damages to the house of the LORD, and for all that was ^Tlaid out for the house to repair it.

2 Ki 22:5, 6 • Lit went out

13 But ^Rthere were not made for the house of the LORD ^Rsilver cups, snuffers, bowls, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver from the money which was brought into the house of the LORD;

2 Ch 24:14 • 1 Ki 7:48, 50

14 for they gave that to those who did the work, and with it they repaired the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they did not require an accounting from the men into whose hand they gave the money to pay to those who did the work, for they dealt faithfully.

16 The ^Rmoney from the guilt offerings and ^Rthe money from the sin offerings was not brought into the house of the LORD; ^Rit was for the priests.

Le 5:15-18 • Le 4:24, 29 • Le 7:7; Nu 18:19

17 Then Hazael king of Aram went up and fought against Gath and captured it, and ^RHazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

2 Ch 24:23, 24

18 Jehoash king of Judah took all the sacred things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and ^Rhis own sacred things and all the gold that was found among the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent *them* to Hazael king of Aram. Then he went away from Jerusalem.

2 Ki 12:4

Joash (Jehoash) Succeeded by Amaziah in Judah

19 Now the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

20 ^RHis servants arose and made a conspiracy and ^Rstruck down Joash at the house of Millo *as he* was going down to Silla.

2 Ch 24:25-27 • 2 Ki 14:5

21 For Jozacar the son of Shimeath and Jehozabad the son of ^RShomer, his servants, struck *him* and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and ^RAmaziah his son became king in his place.

2 Ch 24:26 • 2 Ki 14:1

Kings of Israel: Jehoahaz and Jehoash

13 In the twenty-third year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu became king over Israel at Samaria, and *he* reigned seventeen years.

2 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^Rwith which he made Israel sin; he did not turn from them.

1 Ki 12:26-33

3 ^RSo the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He gave them continually into the hand of ^RHazael king of Aram, and into the hand of ^RBen-hadad the son of Hazael.

Ju 2:14 • 2 Ki 12:17 • 2 Ki 13:24, 25

4 Then ^RJehoahaz entreated the favor of the LORD, and the LORD listened to him; for ^RHe saw the oppression of Israel, how the king of Aram oppressed them.

Nu 21:7-9 • Ex 3:7, 9; 2 Ki 14:26

5 The LORD gave Israel a ^Rdeliverer, so that they ^Tescaped from under the hand of the Arameans; and the sons of Israel lived in their tents as formerly.

2 Ki 13:25; 14:25, 27; Ne 9:27 • Lit went out

6 Nevertheless they did not turn away from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, ^Rwith which he made Israel sin, but walked in ^Tthem; and ^Rthe Asherah also remained standing in Samaria.

2 Ki 13:2 • Lit it • 1 Ki 16:33

7 For he left to Jehoahaz of the ^Tarmy not more than fifty horsemen and ten chariots and 10,000 footmen,

for the king of Aram had destroyed them and ^Rmade them like the dust at threshing.

Lit people • Am 1:3

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did and his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and Joash his son became king in his place.

10 In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz became king over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 He did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not turn away from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel sin, but he walked in ^Tthem.

Lit it

12 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

2 Ki 13:14-19; 14:8-15

13 So Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat on his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Death of Elisha

14 When Elisha became sick with the illness of which he was to die, Joash the king of Israel came down to him and wept over him and said, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!"

15 Elisha said to him, "Take a bow and arrows." So he ^Ttook a bow and arrows.

Lit took to himself

16 Then he said to the king of Israel, "Put your hand on the bow." And he put his hand on it, then Elisha laid his hands on the king's hands.

17 He said, "Open the window toward the east," and he opened it. Then Elisha said, "Shoot!" And he shot. And he said, "The LORD's arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Aram; for you will ^Tdefeat the Arameans at ^RAphek until you have ^Tdestroyed them."

Lit smite • 1 Ki 20:26 • Lit made an end of

18 Then he said, "Take the arrows," and he took them. And he said to the king of Israel, "Strike the

ground," and he struck it three times and ^Tstopped.

Lit stood

19 So ^Rthe man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck five or six times, then you would have struck Aram until you would have ^Tdestroyed it. But now you shall strike Aram ^Ronly three times."

2 Ki 5:20 • Lit made an end of • 2 Ki 13:25

 20 Elisha died, and they buried ^Thim. Now ^Rthe bands of the Moabites would invade the land in the spring of the year.

2 Ki 3:7; 24:2

21 As they were burying a man, behold, they saw a marauding band; and they cast the man into the grave of Elisha. And when the man touched the bones of Elisha he ^Rrevived and stood up on his feet.

Ma 27:52

22 Now ^RHazael king of Aram had oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

2 Ki 8:12, 13

23 But the ^RLORD was gracious to them and ^Rhad compassion on them and turned to them because of ^RHis covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them or cast them from His presence until now.

2 Ki 14:27 • 1 Ki 8:28 • Ge 13:16, 17; 17:2-5

24 When Hazael king of Aram died, Ben-hadad his son became king in his place.

25 Then Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again from the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken in war from the hand of Jehoahaz his father. Three times Joash ^Tdefeated him and recovered the cities of Israel.

Lit smote

Amaziah Reigns over Judah

14 ^RIn the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel, ^RAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah became king.

2 Ch 25:1 • 2 Ki 13:10

2 He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem.

3 He did right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father; he did according to all that Joash his father had done.

4 Only ^Rthe high places were not

taken away; ^Rthe people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. 2 Ki 12:3 • 2 Ki 16:4

5 Now it came about, as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his hand, that he ^Rkilled his servants who had slain the king his father. 2 Ki 12:20

6 But the sons of the slayers he did not put to death, according to what is written in the book of the Law of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death for the sons, nor the sons be put to death for the fathers; but each shall be put to death for his own sin."

7 He killed of Edom in ^Rthe Valley of Salt 10,000 and took ^RSela by war, and named it Joktheel to this day. 2 Sa 8:13; 1 Ch 18:12; 2 Ch 25:11 • Is 16:1

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us face each other."

9 Jehoash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "^RThe thorn bush which was in Lebanon sent to the cedar which was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son in marriage.' But there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trampled the thorn bush. Ju 9:8-15

10 "^RYou have indeed defeated Edom, and your heart has become proud. Enjoy your glory and stay at home; for why should you provoke trouble so that you, even you, would fall, and Judah with you?" 2 Ki 14:7

11 But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at ^RBeth-shemesh, which belongs to Judah. Jos 19:38

12 Judah was defeated ^Tby Israel, and they fled each to his tent. Lit before

13 Then Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits.

14 ^RHe took all the gold and silver and all the utensils which were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. 1 Ki 14:26; 2 Ki 12:18

Jeroboam II Succeeds Jehoash in Israel

15 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? 2 Ki 13:12, 13

16 So Jehoash slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son became king in his place.

Azariah (Uzziah) Succeeds Amaziah in Judah

17 ^RAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived fifteen years after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel. 2 Ch 25:25-28

18 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

19 They conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to ^RLachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there. Jos 10:31; 2 Ki 18:14, 17

20 Then they brought him on horses and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 All the people of Judah took ^TAzariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. In 2 Ch 26:1, Uzziah

22 ^RHe built Elath and restored it to Judah after the king slept with his fathers. 1 Ki 9:26; 2 Ki 16:6; 2 Ch 8:17

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel became king in Samaria, and reigned forty-one years.

24 He did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

25 ^RHe restored the border of Israel from ^Rthe entrance of Hamath as far as ^Rthe Sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which He spoke ^Tthrough His servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of Gath-hepher. 2 Ki 10:32; 13:25 • 1 Ki 8:65 • De 3:17 • Lit by

26 For the ^RLORD saw the affliction of Israel, which was very bitter; for

there was neither bond nor free, nor was there any helper for Israel. ^{2 Ki 13:4}

27 The ^RLORD did not say that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. ^{2 Ki 13:23}

Zechariah Reigns over Israel

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam and all that he did and his might, how he fought and how he recovered for Israel, ^RDamascus and ^RHamath, *which had belonged to Judah*, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ^{1 Ki 11:24 • 2 Ch 8:3}

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son became king in his place.

Series of Kings: Azariah (Uzziah) over Judah

15 ^RIn the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah became king. ^{2 Ki 14:17}

2 He was ^Rsixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was ^TJecoliah of Jerusalem. ^{2 Ch 26:3, 4 • In 2 Ch 26:3, Jechiliah}

3 He did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Only ^Rthe high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. ^{2 Ki 12:3}

5 ^RThe LORD struck the king, so that he was a leper to the day of his death. And he lived in a separate house, ^Twhile Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. ^{2 Ch 26:21-23 • Lit and}

6 Now the rest of the acts of Azariah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

7 And Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son became king in his place.

Zechariah over Israel

8 ^RIn the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the

son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in Samaria for six months. ^{2 Ki 15:1}

9 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

10 Then Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him and struck him before the people and killed him, and reigned in his place.

11 Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This is the word of the LORD which He spoke to Jehu, saying, "Your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel." And so it was.

13 Shallum son of Jabesh became king in the ^Rthirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned one month in Samaria. ^{2 Ki 15:1, 8}

14 Then Menahem son of Gadi went up from ^RTirzah and came to Samaria, and struck Shallum son of Jabesh in Samaria, and killed him and became king in his place. ^{1 Ki 14:17}

15 Now the rest of the acts of Shallum and his conspiracy which he made, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem struck Tiphseh and all who were in it and its borders from Tirzah, because they did not open to him; therefore he struck it and ripped up ^Rall its women who were with child. ^{2 Ki 8:12; Ho 13:16}

Menahem over Israel

17 In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem son of Gadi became king over Israel and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 He did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

19 ^RPul, king of Assyria, came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver so that his hand might be with him to ^Rstrengthen the kingdom ^Tunder his rule. ^{1 Ch 5:25, 26 • 2 Ki 14:5 • Lit in his hand}

20 Then Menahem exacted the money from Israel, even from all the mighty men of wealth, from each man

fifty shekels of silver to pay the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria returned and did not remain there in the land.

21 Now the rest of the acts of Menahem and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son became king in his place.

Pekahiah over Israel

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah son of Menahem became king over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 He did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

25 Then Pekah son of Remaliah, his officer, conspired against him and struck him in Samaria, in ^Rthe castle of the king's house with Argob and Arie; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites, and he killed him and became king in his place. 1 Ki 16:18

26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

Pekah over Israel

27 In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah son of Remaliah became king over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 He did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, ^RTiglath-pileser king of Assyria came and captured Ijon and Abel-beth-maacah and Janoah and Kedesh and Hazor and Gilead and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. 2 Ki 15:19

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and struck him and put him to death and became king in his place, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they

are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

Jotham over Judah

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, Jotham the son of ^TUzziah king of Judah became king. I.e. Azariah

33 ^RHe was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. 2 Ch 27:1

34 He did what was right in the sight of the LORD; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Only ^Rthe high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. ^RHe built the upper gate of the house of the LORD. 2 Ki 12:3 • 2 Ch 23:20; 27:3

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

37 In those days ^Rthe LORD began to send Rezin king of Aram and Pekah the son of Remaliah against Judah. 2 Ki 16:5; Is 7:1

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Ahaz his son became king in his place.

Ahaz Reigns over Judah

16 In the seventeenth year of ^RPekah the son of Remaliah, ^RAhaz the son of Jotham, king of Judah, became king. 2 Ch 28:1

2 ^RAhaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do what was right in the sight of the LORD his God, as his father David had done. 2 Ch 28:1-4

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and even made his son pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had ^Tdriven out from before the sons of Israel. Or dispossessed

4 He sacrificed and burned incense on the high places and on the hills and under every green tree.

5 Then ^RRezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to wage war;

and they besieged Ahaz,^Rbut could not overcome him. 2 Ki 15:37; Is 7:1 • 2 Ch 28:5, 6

6 At that time Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath for Aram, and cleared the Judeans out of Elath entirely; and the Arameans came to Elath and have lived there to this day.

Ahaz Seeks Help of Aram

7 ^RSo Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am your servant and your son; come up and deliver me from the hand of the king of Aram and from the hand of the king of Israel, who are rising up against me." 2 Ch 28:16

8 ^RAhaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasuries of the king's house, and sent a present to the king of Assyria. 2 Ki 12:17, 18; 18:15

9 ^RSo the king of Assyria listened to him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and ^Rcaptured it, and carried the *people of it* away into exile to ^RKir, and put Rezin to death. 2 Ch 28:21 • Am 1:3-5 • Is 22:6; Am 9:7

Damascus Falls

10 Now King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet ^RTiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar which was at Damascus; and King Ahaz sent to ^RUrijah the priest the ^Tpattern of the altar and its model, according to all its workmanship. 2 Ki 15:29 • Is 8:2 • *Lit likeness*

11 So Urijah the priest built an altar; according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, thus Urijah the priest made it, ^Tbefore the coming of King Ahaz from Damascus. *Lit until*

12 When the king came from Damascus, the king saw the altar; then ^Rthe king approached the altar and went up to it, 2 Ch 26:16, 19

13 and ^Tburned his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings on the altar. *Lit offered in smoke*

14 The bronze altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the front of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and he put it on the north side of his altar.

15 Then King Ahaz commanded

Urijah the priest, saying, "Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering and the evening meal offering and the king's burnt offering and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meal offering and their drink offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the blood of the sacrifice. But the bronze altar shall be for me to inquire by."

16 So Urijah the priest did according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 Then King Ahaz ^Rcut off the borders of the stands, and removed the laver from them; he also ^Rtook down the sea from the bronze oxen which were under it and put it on a pavement of stone. 1 Ki 7:27, 28, 38 • 1 Ki 7:23, 25

18 The covered way for the sabbath which they had built in the house, and the outer entry of the king, he removed from the house of the LORD because of the king of Assyria.

Hezekiah Reigns over Judah

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written ^Rin the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? 2 Ch 28:26

20 So ^RAhaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and his son Hezekiah reigned in his place. Is 14:28

Hoshea Reigns over Israel

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah became king over Israel in Samaria, and reigned nine years.

2 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, only not as the kings of Israel who were before him.

3 ^RShalmaneser king of Assyria came up ^Ragainst him, and Hoshea became his servant and paid him tribute. Ho 10:14 • 2 Ki 18:9-12

4 But the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea, who had sent messengers to So king of Egypt and had offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year; so the king of Assyria shut him up and bound him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria invaded the whole land and went up to Samaria and besieged it three years.

Israel Captive

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, ^Rthe king of Assyria captured Samaria and ^Rcarried Israel away into exile to Assyria, and settled them in Halah and Habor, on the river of ^RGozan, and in the cities of the Medes. Ho 13:16 • De 28:64; 29:27, 28 • Is 37:12

Why Israel Fell

7 Now ^Rthis came about because the sons of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, ^Rwho had brought them up from the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, ^Rand they had ^Ffeared other gods

Jos 23:16 • Ex 14:15-30 • Ju 6:10

8 and walked in the customs of the nations whom the LORD had driven out before the sons of Israel, and in the customs of the kings of Israel which they had introduced.

9 The sons of Israel ^Tdid things secretly which were not right against the LORD their God. Moreover, they built for themselves high places in all their towns, from ^Rwatchtower to fortified city.

Or uttered words which • 2 Ki 18:8

10 They set for themselves ^{sacred} pillars and ^FAsherim on every high hill and under every green tree,

11 and there they burned incense on all the high places as the nations *did* which the LORD had carried away to exile before them; and they did evil things provoking the LORD.

12 They served idols, ^Rconcerning which the LORD had said to them, "You shall not do this thing."

Ex 20:4

13 Yet the LORD warned Israel and Judah through all His prophets and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments, My statutes according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you through My servants the prophets."

14 However, they did not listen, but ^Rstiffened their neck ^Tlike their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God.

Ex 32:9; 33:3; Ac 7:51 • Lit like the neck of

15 ^RThey rejected His statutes and ^RHis covenant which He made with their fathers and His warnings with which He warned them. And ^Rthey followed vanity and became vain, and *went* after the nations which sur-

rounded them, concerning which the LORD had commanded them not to do like them.

Je 8:9 • Ex 24:6-8; De 29:25 • De 32:21

16 They forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God and made for themselves molten images, even ^Rtwo calves, and made an Asherah and worshiped all the host of heaven and served Baal.

1 Ki 12:28

17 Then ^Rthey made their sons and their daughters pass through the fire, and ^Rpracticed divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him.

2 Ki 16:3 • Le 19:26; De 18:10-12

18 So the LORD was very angry with Israel and removed them from His ^Tsight; ^Rnone was left except the tribe of Judah.

Lit face • 1 Ki 11:13, 32, 36

19 Also ^RJudah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the customs which Israel had introduced.

1 Ki 14:22, 23

20 The LORD rejected all the ^Tdescendants of Israel and afflicted them and ^Rgave them into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them ^Tout of His sight.

Lit seed • 2 Ki 15:29 • Lit from His face

21 When ^RHe had torn Israel from the house of David, ^Rthey made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove Israel away from following the LORD and made them commit a great sin.

1 Ki 11:11, 31 • 1 Ki 12:20

22 The sons of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them

23 ^Runtil the LORD removed Israel from His sight, ^Ras He spoke through all His servants the prophets. ^RSo Israel was carried away into exile from their own land to Assyria until this day.

2 Ki 17:6 • 2 Ki 17:13 • 2 Ki 17:6

Cities of Israel Filled with Strangers

24 ^RThe king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon and from Cuthah and from Avva and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and settled *them* in the cities of Samaria in place of the sons of Israel. So they possessed Samaria and lived in its cities.

Ez 4:2, 10

25 At the beginning of their living

17:7 Lit *revered*, and so throughout the ch

17:10 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity

there, they did not fear the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them which killed some of them.

26 So they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations whom you have carried away into exile in the cities of Samaria do not know the custom of the god of the land; so he has sent lions among them, and behold, they kill them because they do not know the custom of the god of the land."

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, "Take there one of the priests whom you carried away into exile and let ^Thim go and live there; and let him teach them the custom of the god of the land." Lit them

28 So one of the priests whom they had carried away into exile from Samaria came and lived at Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 But every nation still made gods of its own and put them ^Rin the houses of the high places which the people of Samaria had made, every nation in their cities in which they lived. 1 Ki 12:31; 13:32

30 ^RThe men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, the men of Cuth made Nergal, the men of Hamath made Ashima, 2 Ki 17:24

31 and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and ^Rthe Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to ^RAdramelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim. 2 Ki 17:17 • 2 Ki 19:37

32 ^RThey also feared the LORD and ^Rappointed from among themselves priests of the high places, who acted for them in the houses of the high places. Zep 1:5 • 1 Ki 12:31

33 They feared the LORD and served their own gods according to the custom of the nations from among whom they had been carried away into exile.

34 To this day they do according to the earlier customs: they do not fear the LORD, nor do they follow their statutes or their ordinances or the law, or the commandments which the LORD commanded the sons of Jacob, whom He named Israel;

35 with whom the LORD made a covenant and commanded them, saying, "You shall not fear other gods,

nor bow down yourselves to them nor serve them nor sacrifice to them.

36 "But the LORD, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, Him you shall fear, and to Him you shall bow yourselves down, and to Him you shall sacrifice.

37 "The statutes and the ordinances and the law and the commandment which He wrote for you, ^Ryou shall observe to do forever; and you shall not fear other gods. De 5:32

38 "The covenant that I have made with you, ^Ryou shall not forget, nor shall you fear other gods. De 4:23; 6:12

39 "But the LORD your God you shall fear; and He will deliver you from the hand of all your enemies."

40 However, they did not listen, but they did according to their earlier custom.

41 ^RSo while these nations feared the LORD, they also served their idols; their children likewise and their grandchildren, as their fathers did, so they do to this day. Zep 1:5; Ma 6:24

Hezekiah Reigns over Judah

18 Now it came about in the third year of Hoshea, the son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah became king.

2 He was ^Rtwenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. 2 Ch 29:1, 2

3 ^RHe did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father David had done. 2 Ki 20:3; 2 Ch 31:20

4 He removed the high places and broke down the ^{sacred} pillars and cut down the ^FAsherah. He also broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, for until those days the sons of Israel burned incense to it; and it was called ^FNehushtan.

5 ^RHe trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; ^Rso that after him there was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *among* those who were before him. 2 Ki 19:10 • 2 Ki 23:25

6 For he clung to the LORD; he did not depart from following Him, but

18:4 I.e. a wooden symbol of a female deity

18:4 I.e. a piece of bronze

kept His commandments, which the LORD had commanded Moses.

Hezekiah Victorious

7 And the LORD was with him; wherever he went he prospered. And ^Rhe rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve him. 2 Ki 16:7

8 He defeated the Philistines as far as Gaza and its territory, from ^Rwatchtower to fortified city. 2 Ki 17:9

9 Now in the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria and besieged it.

10 At the end of three years they captured it; in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was ^Rthe ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was captured. 2 Ki 17:6

11 Then the king of Assyria carried Israel away into exile to Assyria, and put them in ^RHalah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, 1 Ch 5:26

12 because they ^Rdid not obey the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed His covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded; they would neither listen nor do it. 1 Ki 9:6; Da 9:6, 10

Invasion of Judah

13 Now in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and seized them.

14 Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria at Lachish, saying, "I have done wrong. Withdraw from me; whatever you impose on me I will bear." So the king of Assyria required of Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. 2 Ki 18:7

15 ^RHezekiah gave *him* all the silver which was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the king's house. 1 Ki 15:18, 19; 2 Ki 12:18; 16:8

16 At that time Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the doorposts which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 Then the king of Assyria sent ^RTartan and Rab-saris and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a large army to Jerusalem. So they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they went up, they came and stood by the ^Rconduit of the upper pool, which is on the highway of the ^Ffuller's field. Is 20:1 • 2 Ki 20:20; Is 7:3

18 When they called to the king, Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and ^RShebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, came out to them. Is 22:15

19 Then Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, ^RWhat is this confidence that you ^Thave?' 2 Ch 32:10 • Lit trust

20 "You say (but *they are* ^Tonly empty words), 'I have counsel and strength for the war.' Now on whom do you rely, ^Rthat you have rebelled against me? Lit a word of the lips • 2 Ki 18:7

21 "Now behold, you ^Rrely on the staff of this crushed reed, *even* on Egypt; on which if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who rely on him. Is 30:2, 3, 7; Eze 29:6, 7

22 "But if you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' is it not He whose high places and ^Rwhose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?' 2 Ki 18:4; 2 Ch 31:1

23 "Now therefore, come, make a bargain with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.

24 "How then can you repulse one official of the least of my master's servants, and rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 "Have I now come up without the LORD's approval against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, 'Go up against this land and destroy it.'"

26 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Joah, said to Rabshakeh, "Speak now to your servants in Aramaic, for we ^Tunderstand it; and do not speak with us in

^RJudean in the hearing of the people who are on the wall.” Lit hear • Ez 4:7; Da 2:4

27 But Rabshakeh said to them, “Has my master sent me only to your master and to you to speak these words, *and* not to the men who sit on the wall, *doomed* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?”

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in Judean, saying, “Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 “Thus says the king, ^RDo not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you from ^Tmy hand; 2 Ch 32:15 • Heb his

30 nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, “The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”

31 ‘Do not listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria, “Make your peace with me and come out to me, and eat ^Reach of his vine and each of his fig tree and drink each of the waters of his own cistern, 1 Ki 4:20, 25

32 until I come and take you away ^Rto a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and honey, that you may live and not die.” But do not listen to Hezekiah when he misleads you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.” De 8:7-9; 11:12

33 ‘Has any one of the gods of the nations delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 ^RWhere are the gods of Hamath and ^RArpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and ^RIyvah? Have they delivered Samaria from my hand? 2 Ki 19:13 • Is 10:9 • 2 Ki 17:24

35 ‘Who among all the gods of the lands have delivered their land from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’”

36 But the people were silent and answered him not a word, for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.”

37 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

Isaiah Encourages Hezekiah

19 And when King Hezekiah heard *it*, he tore his clothes, ^Rcovered himself with sackcloth and entered the house of the LORD. 1 Ki 21:27

2 Then he sent Eliakim who was over the household with Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests, ^Rcovered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 2 Sa 3:31

3 They said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and rejection; for children have come to birth and there is no strength to *deliver*.

4 ^RPerhaps the LORD your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent ^Rto reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore, offer a prayer for ^Rthe remnant that is left.” Jos 14:12; 2 Sa 16:12 • 2 Ki 18:35 • Is 1:9

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the ^Rservants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.” 2 Ki 18:17

7 “Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that ^Rhe will hear a rumor and return to his own land. And ^RI will make him fall by the sword in his own land.”” 2 Ki 7:6 • 2 Ki 19:37

Sennacherib Defies God

8 Then Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against ^RLibnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish. Jos 10:29

9 When he heard *them* say concerning Tirhakah king of ^TCush, “Behold, he has come out to fight against you,” he sent messengers again to Hezekiah saying, Or Ethiopia

10 “Thus you shall say to Hezekiah king of ^TJudah, ‘Do not ^Rlet your God in whom you trust deceive you saying, “^RJerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” Lit Judah, saying, • 2 Ki 18:5 • 2 Ki 18:30

11 ‘Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the lands, destroying them completely. So will you be spared?

12 ^RDid the gods of ^Tthose nations

which my fathers destroyed deliver them, *even* ^RGozan and Haran and Rezeph and the sons of Eden who were in Telassar? 2 Ki 18:33 • Lit the • 2 Ki 17:6

13 ^RWhere is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, and of Hena and Ivvah?" 2 Ki 18:34

Hezekiah's Prayer

14 Then ^RHezekiah took the ^Tletter from the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went up to the house of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD.

Is 37:14 • Lit letters...read them

15 Hezekiah prayed before the LORD and said, "O LORD, the God of Israel, ^Rwho are ^Tenthroned *above* the cherubim, ^RYou are the God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth.

Ex 25:22; Is 37:14 • Lit seated • 2 Ki 5:15

16 ^RIncline Your ear, O LORD, and hear; open Your eyes, O LORD, and see; and listen to the words of Sen-nacherib, which he has sent to reproach the living God.

Ps 31:2; Is 37:17

17 "Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have devastated the nations and their lands

18 and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. So they have destroyed them.

19 "Now, O LORD our God, I pray, deliver us from his hand that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You alone, O ^RLORD, are God." 2 Ki 19:15

God's Answer through Isaiah

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah saying, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Because you have prayed to Me about Sen-nacherib king of Assyria, ^RI have heard you.'

2 Ki 20:5

21 "This is the word that the LORD has spoken against him:

'She has despised you and mocked you,
The virgin daughter of Zion;
She has shaken *her* head
behind you,
The daughter of Jerusalem!

22 'Whom have you ^Rreproached and ^Rblasphemed?

And against whom have you raised *your* voice,

And ^Thaughtily lifted up your eyes?

Against the Holy One of

Israel! 2 Ki 19:4 • 2 Ki 19:6 • Lit on high

23 ^RThrough your messengers you have reproached the Lord,

And you have said, "With my many chariots

I came up to the heights of the mountains,

To the remotest parts of Lebanon;

And I cut down its tall cedars and its choice cypresses.

And I entered its farthest lodging place, its ^Rthickest forest.

2 Ki 18:17 • 2 Ch 26:10; Is 10:18

24 "I dug wells and drank foreign waters,

And with the sole of my feet I ^Rdried up

All the rivers of Egypt." Is 19:6

25 'Have you not heard?

Long ago I did it;

From ancient times I planned it.

Now I have brought it to pass, That you should turn fortified

cities into ruinous heaps.

26 'Therefore their inhabitants were short of strength,

They were dismayed and put to shame;

They were ^Ras the vegetation of the field and as the green herb,

As grass on the housetops is scorched before it is grown up.

Ps 129:6

27 'But I know your sitting down,

And your going out and your coming in,

And your raging against Me.

28 'Because of your raging against Me,

And because your arrogance has come up to My ears,

Therefore I will put My hook in your nose,

And My bridle in your lips,

And I will turn you back by the way which you came.

29 'Then this shall be ^Rthe sign for you: you will eat this year what grows of itself, in the second year what springs from the same, and in the

third year sow, reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. Ex 3:12; 2 Ki 20:8, 9

30 "The surviving remnant of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward.

31 "For out of Jerusalem will go forth a remnant, and ^Rout of Mount Zion survivors. ^RThe zeal of ^Fthe LORD will perform this. Is 10:20 • Is 9:7

32 "Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, "^RHe will not come to this city or shoot an arrow there; and he will not come before it with a shield or throw up a siege ramp against it. Is 8:7-10

33 "^RBy the way that he came, by the same he will return, and he shall not come to this city," declares the LORD. 2 Ki 19:28

34 "^RFor I will defend this city to save it for My own sake and for My servant David's sake." 2 Ki 20:6; Is 31:5

 35 ^RThen it happened that night that the angel of the LORD went out and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians; and when ^Tmen rose early in the morning, behold, all of them were dead. 2 Sa 24:16; 2 Ch 32:21 • Lit they

36 So ^RSennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home, and lived at Nineveh. 2 Ki 19:7, 28, 33

37 It came about as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ^RAdrammelech and Sharezer killed him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And ^REsarhaddon his son became king in his place. 2 Ki 19:17, 31 • Ez 4:2

Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

20 In those days Hezekiah became mortally ill. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, "^RSet your house in order, for you shall die and not live." 2 Sa 17:23

2 Then he turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD, saying,

3 "Remember now, O LORD, I beseech You, how I have walked before You in truth and with a whole heart and have done what is good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

4 Before Isaiah had gone out of the middle court, the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 "Return and say to Hezekiah the leader of My people, 'Thus says

the LORD, the God of your father David, 'I have heard your prayer, ^RI have seen your tears; behold, I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the LORD. Ps 39:12

6 "I will add fifteen years to your ^Tlife, and I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and ^RI will defend this city for My own sake and for My servant David's sake." Lit days • 2 Ki 19:34

7 Then Isaiah said, "Take a cake of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

 8 Now Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "What will be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of the LORD the third day?"

9 Isaiah said, "^RThis shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that He has spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten steps or go back ten steps?" Is 38:7

10 So Hezekiah ^Tanswered, "It is easy for the shadow to decline ten steps; no, but let the shadow turn backward ten steps." Lit said

11 Isaiah the prophet cried to the LORD, and ^RHe brought the shadow on the ^Tstairway back ten steps by which it had gone down on the stairway of Ahaz. Jos 10:12-14; Is 38:8 • Lit steps

Hezekiah Shows Babylon His Treasures

12 ^RAt that time Berodach-baladan a son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 2 Ch 32:31; Is 39:1-8

13 Hezekiah listened to them, and showed them ^Rall his treasure house, the silver and the gold and the spices and the precious oil and the house of his armor and all that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah did not show them. 2 Ch 32:27

14 Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, "What did these men say, and from where have they come to you?" And Hezekiah said, "They have come from a far country, from Babylon."

19:31 Some ancient mss read *the LORD of hosts*
 19:35-36 20:8-11

15 He said, "What have they seen in your house?" So Hezekiah answered, "They have seen all that is in my house; there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them."

Lit said

16 Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD.

17 'Behold, the days are coming when ^Rall that is in your house, and all that your fathers have laid up in store to this day will be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left,' says the LORD. 2 Ki 24:13; 25:13-15; 2 Ch 36:10; Je 52:17-19

18 'Some ^Rof your sons who shall issue from you, whom you will beget, will be taken away; and they will become officials in the palace of the king of Babylon.'

2 Ki 24:12; 2 Ch 33:11

19 Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of the LORD which you have spoken is ^Rgood." For he thought, "Is it not so, if there will be peace and truth in my days?"

1 Sa 3:18

20 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, and how he made the pool and the conduit and brought water into the city, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

21 ^RSo Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son became king in his place.

2 Ch 32:33

Manasseh Succeeds Hezekiah

21 ^RManasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hephzibah.

2 Ch 33:1-9

2 ^RHe did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD possessed before the sons of Israel. Je 15:4

3 For ^Rhe rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and ^Rhe erected altars for Baal and made an Asherah, as Ahab king of Israel had done, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them.

2 Ki 18:4 • 1 Ki 16:31-33

4 He built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD had said, "In Jerusalem I will put My name."

5 For he built altars for all the host of heaven in ^Rthe two courts of the house of the LORD. 1 Ki 7:12; 2 Ki 23:12

6 ^RHe made his son pass through

the fire, practiced witchcraft and used divination, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD provoking *Him* to anger.

Le 18:21; 2 Ki 16:3; 17:17

7 Then he set the carved image of Asherah that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to his son Solomon, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever.

8 "And I will not make the feet of Israel wander anymore from the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them."

9 But they did not listen, and Manasseh seduced them to do evil more than the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the sons of Israel.

The King's Idolatries Rebuked

10 Now the LORD spoke through His servants the prophets, saying,

11 ^R"Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations, having done wickedly more than all the Amorites did who were before him, and has also made Judah sin ^Rwith his idols;

2 Ki 21:2; 24:3, 4 • 2 Ki 21:21

12 therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I am bringing such calamity on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever hears of it, ^Rboth his ears will tingle.

1 Sa 3:11; Je 19:3

13 'I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria and the plummet of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as one wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down.

14 'I will abandon the remnant of My inheritance and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they will become as plunder and spoil to all their enemies;

15 because they have done evil in My sight, and have been provoking Me to anger since the day their fathers came from Egypt, even to this day.'

16 ^RMoreover, Manasseh shed very much innocent blood until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin ^Rwith which he made Judah sin, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD.

2 Ki 24:4 • 2 Ki 21:11

17 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did and his sin which he committed, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? 2 Ch 33:11-19

18 ^RAnd Manasseh slept with his fathers and was buried in the garden of his own house, ^Rin the garden of Uzza, and Amon his son became king in his place. 2 Ch 33:20 • 2 Ki 21:26

Amon Succeeds Manasseh

19 Amon was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Ras Manasseh his father had done. 2 Ki 21:2-6, 11, 16

21 For he walked in all the way that his father had walked, and served the idols that his father had served and worshiped them.

22 So ^Rhe forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of the LORD. 2 Ki 22:17; 1 Ch 28:9

23 ^RThe servants of Amon conspired against him and killed the king in his own house. 2 Ki 12:20; 14:19

24 Then ^Rthe people of the land ^Tkilled all those who had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place. 2 Ki 14:5 • Lit smote

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

26 He was buried in his grave ^Rin the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son became king in his place. 2 Ki 21:18

Josiah Succeeds Amon

 **22** ^RJosiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of ^RBozkath. 2 Ch 34:1 • Jos 15:39

2 He did right in the sight of the LORD and walked in all the way of his father David, nor did he ^Rturn aside to the right or to the left. De 5:32; Jos 1:7

3 Now ^Rin the eighteenth year of King Josiah, the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshul-

lam the scribe, to the house of the LORD saying, 2 Ch 34:8

4 ^R"Go up to Hilkiyah the high priest that he may ^Tcount the money brought in to the house of the LORD which the doorkeepers have gathered from the people. 2 Ki 12:4, 9, 10 • Or total

5 "Let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD, and let them give it to the workmen who are in the house of the LORD to repair the damages of the house,

6 to the carpenters and the builders and the masons and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 "Only ^Rno accounting shall be made with them for the money delivered into their hands, for they deal faithfully." 2 Ki 12:15; 1 Co 4:2

The Lost Book

8 Then Hilkiyah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD." And Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan who read it.

9 Shaphan the scribe came to the king and brought back word to the king and said, "Your servants have emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD."

10 Moreover, Shaphan the scribe told the king saying, "Hilkiyah the priest has given me a book." And Shaphan read it in the presence of the king.

11 When the king heard the words of the book of the law, ^Rhe tore his clothes. Ge 37:34; Jos 7:6

12 Then the king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, ^RAhikam the son of Shaphan, Achbor the son of Micaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant saying, 2 Ki 25:22; Je 26:24

13 "Go, inquire of the LORD for me and the people and all Judah concerning the words of this book that has been found, for ^Rgreat is the wrath of the LORD that burns against us, because our fathers have not listened to the words of this book, to do accord-

ing to all that is written concerning us.”

De 29:23-28; 31:17, 18

Huldah Predicts

14 So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ^RTikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the ^RSecond Quarter); and they spoke to her.

2 Ch 34:22 • Zep 1:10

15 She said to them, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Tell the man who sent you to me,

 16 thus says the LORD, “Behold, I ^Rbring evil on this place and on its inhabitants, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read.

De 29:27; Da 9:11-14

17 “^RBecause they have forsaken Me and have burned incense to other gods that they might provoke Me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore My wrath burns against this place, and it shall not be quenched.”

De 29:25, 26; 2 Ki 21:22

18 “But to ^Rthe king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD thus shall you say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel, “Regarding the words which you have heard,

19 ^Rbecause your heart was tender and ^Ryou humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants that they should become a desolation and a curse, and you have torn your clothes and wept before Me, I truly have heard you,” declares the LORD.

1 Sa 24:5; Ps 51:17 • Ex 10:3; 1 Ki 21:29

20 “Therefore, behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and ^Ryou will be gathered to your grave in peace, and your eyes will not see all the evil which I will bring on this place.”” So they brought back word to the king. 2 Ki 23:30

Josiah's Covenant

23^RThen the king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 Ch 34:29-32

2 The king went up to the house of the LORD and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great; and ^Rhe read in their

hearing all the words of the book of the covenant ^Rwhich was found in the house of the LORD.

De 31:10-13 • 2 Ki 22:8

3 ^RThe king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all *his* heart and all *his* soul, to carry out the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people entered into the covenant. 2 Ki 11:14, 17

Reforms under Josiah

4 Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest and ^Rthe priests of the second order and the doorkeepers, to bring out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, for ^FAsherah, and for all the host of heaven; and ^Rhe burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel. 2 Ki 25:18; Je 52:24 • 2 Ki 23:15

5 He did away with the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had appointed to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the surrounding area of Jerusalem, also those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the constellations and to all the ^Rhost of heaven.

2 Ki 21:3

6 He brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD outside Jerusalem to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and ground it to dust, and threw its dust on the graves of the common people.

7 He also broke down the houses of the ^Rmale cult prostitutes which were in the house of the LORD, where the women were weaving hangings for the Asherah.

1 Ki 14:24; 15:12

8 Then he brought all the priests from the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba; and he broke down the high places of the gates which were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on one's left at the city gate.

9 Nevertheless ^Rthe priests of the high places did not go up to the altar

 22:16-20 23:4 I.e. a wooden symbol of a female deity, and so throughout the ch

of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers.

Eze 44:10-14

10 He also defiled ^FTopheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, ^Rthat no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire for ^RMolech.

Le 18:21 • 1 Ki 11:7

11 He did away with the horses which the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the official, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 The altars which were on the roof, the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, the king broke down; and he ^Fsmashed them there and threw their dust into the brook Kidron.

13 The high places which were before Jerusalem, which were on the right of ^Rthe mount of destruction which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the sons of Ammon, the king defiled.

1 Ki 11:7

14 He broke in pieces the sacred pillars and cut down the Asherim and filled their places with human bones.

15 Furthermore, ^Rthe altar that was at Bethel and the ^Rhigh place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he broke down. Then he demolished its stones, ground them to dust, and burned the Asherah.

1 Ki 13:1 • 1 Ki 12:28-33

16 Now when Josiah turned, he saw the graves that were there on the mountain, and he sent and took the bones from the graves and burned them on the altar and defiled it ^Raccording to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things.

1 Ki 13:2

17 Then he said, "What is this monument that I see?" And the men of the city told him, "^RIt is the grave of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar of Bethel."

1 Ki 13:1, 30, 31

18 He said, "Let him alone; let no one disturb his bones." So they ^Tleft his bones undisturbed ^Rwith the bones of the prophet who came from Samaria. *Lit let his bones escape with •*

19 Josiah also removed all the houses of the high places which were ^Rin the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made provoking the LORD; and he did to them just as he had done in Bethel.

2 Ch 34:6, 7

20 All the priests of the high places who were there ^Rhe slaughtered on the altars and burned human bones on them; then he returned to Jerusalem.

2 Ki 10:25; 11:18

Passover Reinstituted

21 Then the king commanded all the people saying, "^RCelebrate the Passover to the LORD your God ^Ras it is written in this book of the covenant."

2 Ch 35:1-17 • Nu 9:2-4; De 16:2-8

22 ^RSurely such a Passover had not been celebrated from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and of the kings of Judah.

2 Ch 35:18, 19

23 But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, this Passover was observed to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, Josiah removed ^Rthe mediums and the spiritists and the teraphim and the idols and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

Le 19:31; 2 Ki 21:6

 25 Before him there was no king ^Rlike him who turned to the LORD with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; nor did any like him arise after him.

2 Ki 18:5

26 However, the LORD did not turn from the fierceness of His great wrath with which His anger burned against Judah, ^Rbecause of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him.

2 Ki 21:11-13; Je 15:4

27 The LORD said, "I will remove Judah also from My sight, ^Ras I have

23:10 I.e. place of burning 23:12 Or ran from there

 23:35

removed Israel. And I will cast off Jerusalem, this city which I have chosen, and the temple of which I said, 'My name shall be there.' 2 Ki 18:11

Jehoahaz Succeeds Josiah

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

29 ^RIn his days Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates. And King Josiah went to meet him, and when Pharaoh Neco saw him he killed him at Megiddo. 2 Ch 35:20-24

30 ^RHis servants drove his body in a chariot from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem and buried him in his own tomb. Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him and made him king in place of his father. 2 Ki 9:28

31 ^RJehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was ^RHamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 1 Ch 3:15; Je 22:11 • 2 Ki 24:18

32 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Raccording to all that his fathers had done. 2 Ki 21:2-7

33 ^RPharaoh Neco imprisoned him at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and he imposed on the land a fine of one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 2 Ki 23:29

Jehoiakim Made King by Pharaoh

34 Pharaoh Neco made ^REliakim the son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz away and brought him to Egypt, and he died there. 1 Ch 3:15

35 So Jehoiakim gave the silver and gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land in order to give the money at the command of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and gold from the people of the land, each according to his valuation, to give it to Pharaoh Neco.

36 Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem;

and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah.

37 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Raccording to all that his fathers had done. 2 Ki 23:32

Babylon Controls Jehoiakim

24 ^RIn his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant for three years; then he turned and rebelled against him. 2 Ch 36:6; Je 25:1; Da 1:1, 2

2 The LORD sent against him ^Rbands of Chaldeans, ^Rbands of Arameans, ^Rbands of Moabites, and bands of Ammonites. So He sent them against Judah to destroy it, ^Raccording to the word of the LORD which He had spoken through His servants the prophets. Je 35:11f • 2 Ki 6:23 • 2 Ki 13:20 • 2 Ki 23:27

3 ^RSurely at the command of the LORD it came upon Judah, to remove them from His sight ^Rbecause of the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he had done, 2 Ki 18:25 • 2 Ki 23:26

4 and ^Ralso for the innocent blood which he shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; and the LORD would not forgive. 2 Ki 21:16

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

Jehoiachin Reigns

6 So ^RJehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son became king in his place. Je 22:18, 19

7 The king of Egypt did not come out of his land again, for the king of Babylon had taken all that belonged to the king of Egypt from the brook of Egypt to the river Euphrates.

8 ^RJehoiachin was ^Reighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of El-nathan of Jerusalem. 1 Ch 3:16 • 2 Ch 36:9

9 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Raccording to all that his father had done. 2 Ki 21:2-7

Deportation to Babylon

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon went up to Jerusalem, and the city came under siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon came to the city, while his servants were besieging it.

12 Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother and his servants and his captains and his officials. So the king of Babylon took him captive in the eighth year of his reign.

13 ^RHe carried out from there all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, just as the LORD had said. ^{2 Ki 20:17; Is 39:6}

14 Then he led away into exile all Jerusalem and all the captains and all the mighty men of valor, ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths. None remained except the poorest people of the land.

15 So he led Jehoiachin away into exile to Babylon; also the king's mother and the king's wives and his officials and the leading men of the land, he led away into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 All the men of valor, seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths, one thousand, all strong and fit for war, and these the king of Babylon brought into exile to Babylon.

Zedekiah Made King

17 ^RThen the king of Babylon made his uncle Mattaniah king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah. ^{2 Ch 36:10-13; Je 37:1}

18 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 He did evil in the sight of the LORD, ^Raccording to all that Jehoiakim had done. ^{2 Ki 23:37}

20 For through the anger of the LORD *this* came about in Jerusalem and Judah until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

Nebuchadnezzar Besieges Jerusalem

25 Now in the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of

Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, camped against it and built a siege wall all around it.

2 So the city was under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

3 On the ninth day of the *fourth* month ^Rthe famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land. ^{2 Ki 6:24, 25; La 4:9, 10}

4 Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war *fled* by night by way of the gate between the two walls beside the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah.

5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho and all his army was scattered from him.

6 Then ^Rthey captured the king and ^Rbrought him to the king of Babylon at ^RRiblah, and he passed sentence on him. ^{Je 34:21, 22 • Je 32:4 • 2 Ki 23:33}

7 ^RThey slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, then ^Rput out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon. ^{Je 39:6, 7 • Eze 12:13}

Jerusalem Burned and Plundered

8 Now on the seventh day of the fifth month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.

9 He burned the house of the LORD, ^Rthe king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every great house he burned with fire. ^{Am 2:5}

10 So all the army of the Chaldeans who *were with* the captain of the guard ^Rbroke down the walls around Jerusalem. ^{2 Ki 14:13; Ne 1:3}

11 Then ^Rthe rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon and the rest of the people, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away into exile. ^{2 Ch 36:20}

12 But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.

13 Now the bronze pillars which were in the house of the LORD, and the stands and the bronze sea which were in the house of the LORD, the Chal-

deans broke in pieces and carried the bronze to Babylon.

14 They took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons, and all the bronze vessels which were used in temple service.

15 The captain of the guard also took away the firepans and the basins, what was fine gold and what was fine silver.

16 The two pillars, the one sea, and the stands which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD—^Rthe bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight. 1 Ki 7:47

17 ^RThe height of the one pillar was eighteen ^Tcubits, and a bronze capital was on it; the height of the capital was three cubits, with a network and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of bronze. And the second pillar was like these with network. 1 Ki 7:15-22 • I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.

18 Then the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest, with the three officers of the temple.

19 From the city he took one official who was overseer of the men of war, and ^Rfive of the king's advisers who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the army who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the city. Es 1:14

20 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at ^RRiblah. 2 Ki 23:33

21 Then the king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ^RSo Judah was led away into exile from its land. De 28:64; 2 Ki 23:27

Gedaliah Made Governor

22 Now as for the people who were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, he appointed ^RGedaliah the son

of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan over them. Je 39:14; 40:7-9

23 ^RWhen all the captains of the forces, they and *their* men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah *governor*, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, namely, Ishmael the son of Nehaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. Je 40:7-9

24 Gedaliah swore to them and their men and said to them, "Do not be afraid of the servants of the Chaldeans; live in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will be well with you."

25 ^RBut it came about in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nehaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal ^Tfamily, came ^Twith ten men and struck Gedaliah down so that he died along with the Jews and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah. Je 41:1, 2 • Lit seed • Lit and ten men with him

26 Then all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces arose and went to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

27 ^RNow it came about in the thirty-seventh year of ^Rthe exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he became king, released Jehoiachin king of Judah from prison; Je 52:31-34 • 2 Ki 24:12, 15

28 and he ^Rspoke kindly to him and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon. Da 2:37; 5:18, 19

29 ^TJehoiachin changed his prison clothes and ^Rhad his meals in ^Tthe king's presence regularly all the days of his life; Lit he • 2 Sa 9:7 • Lit his presence

30 and for his ^Rallowance, a regular allowance was given him by the king, a portion for each day, all the days of his life. Ne 11:23; 12:47

1 CHRONICLES

Author:

Tradition in the Jewish Talmud supports Ezra the priest as the author of 1 Chronicles. The content points to priestly authorship because of the emphasis on the temple, the priesthood, and the theocratic line of David in the Southern Kingdom of Judah. Ezra was an educated scribe (Ez 7:6), and according to the apocryphal book of 2 Maccabees 2:13-15, Nehemiah collected an extensive library which was available to Ezra for his use in compiling Chronicles.

Time:

c. 1004-971 B.C.

Key Verse:

1 Ch 7:11-14

Theme:

First Chronicles is largely a retelling of the texts of 1 and 2 Samuel with administrative details and the roles that the various tribes and alliances played in the events of the nation. We don't see the family conflict with Michal when the ark is brought to Jerusalem or the affair with Bathsheba and its fallout. When it comes to succession, all we are told is that David chose Solomon to succeed him. This is a primary document of the history of Israel.

Genealogy from Adam

1^RAdam, Seth, Enosh, Ge 4:25-5:32

2 Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared,

3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth.

5^RThe sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech and Tiras. Ge 10:2-4

6 The sons of Gomer were Ashkenaz, Diphath, and Togarmah.

7 The sons of Javan were Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim and Rodanim.

8 The sons of Ham were Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 The sons of Cush were Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raama and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

10 Cush^T became the father of Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. Lit begot, and so throughout the ch

11^RMizraim became the father of the people of Lud, Anam, Lehab, Naphtuh, Ge 10:13-18

12 Pathrus, Casluh, from which the Philistines came, and Capthor.

13 Canaan became the father of Sidon, his firstborn, Heth,

14 and the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites,

15 the Hivites, the Arkites, the Sinites,

16 the Arvadites, the Zemarites and the Hamathites.

17^RThe sons of Shem were Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether and Meshech. Ge 10:22-29

18 Arpachshad became the father of Shelah and Shelah became the father of Eber.

19 Two sons were born to Eber, the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided, and his brother's name was Joktan.

20 Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,

21 Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,

22 Ebal, Abimael, Sheba,

23 Ophir, Havilah and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan.

24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, that is Abraham.

Descendants of Abraham

28 The sons of Abraham were Isaac and Ishmael.

29^RThese are their genealogies:

the firstborn of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam,

Ge 25:13-16

30 Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah; these were the sons of Ishmael.

32 The sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine, whom she bore, were Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan were Sheba and Dedan.

33 The sons of Midian were Ephah, Epher, Hanoah, Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

34 ^RAbraham became the father of Isaac. The sons of Isaac were ^REsau and Israel.

1 Ch 1:28 • Ge 25:25, 26; 32:28

35 The sons of Esau were Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ^TZephi, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna and Amalek.

In Ge 36:11, Zepo

37 The sons of Reuel were Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah.

38 ^RThe sons of Seir were Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer and Dishan.

Ge 36:20-28

39 The sons of Lotan were Hori and ^THomam; and Lotan's sister was Timna.

In Ge 36:22, Hemam

40 The sons of Shobal were Alian, Manahath, Ebal, ^TShephi and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon were Aiah and Anah.

In Ge 36:23, Shepho

41 The ^Tson of Anah was Dishon. And the sons of Dishon were Hamran, Eshban, Ithran and Cheran.

Lit sons

42 The sons of Ezer were Bilhan, Zaavan and Jaakan. The sons of Dishan were Uz and Aran.

43 Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king of the sons of Israel reigned. Bela was the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 When Bela died, Jobab the son of Zerah of ^RBozrah became king in his place.

Is 34:6

45 When Jobab died, Husham of the land of ^Rthe Temanites became king in his place.

Job 2:11

46 When Husham died, Hadad the son of Bedad, who ^Tdefeated Midian in the field of Moab, became king in his place; and the name of his city was Avith.

Lit smote

47 When Hadad died, Samlah of Masrekah became king in his place.

48 When Samlah died, Shaul of Rehoboth by the River became king in his place.

49 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor became king in his place.

50 When Baal-hanan died, ^THadad became king in his place; and the name of his city was ^TPai, and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

In Ge 36:39, Hadar • In Ge 36:39, Pau

51 Then Hadad died.

Now the chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief ^TAliah, chief Jetheth,

In Ge 36:40, Alvah

52 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon,

53 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar,

54 chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom.

Genealogy: Twelve Sons of Jacob (Israel)

2^RThese are the sons of Israel: ^RReuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun,

Ge 35:22-26; 46:8-25

2 Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

3 ^RThe sons of Judah were Er, Onan and Shelah; these three were born to him by Bath-shua the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD, so He put him to death.

Ge 38:2-10

4 ^RTamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. Judah had five sons in all.

Ge 38:13-30

5 The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.

6 The sons of Zerah were ^TZimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol and ^TDara; five of them in all.

In Jos 7:1, Zabdi • In 1 Ki 4:31, Darda

7 The ^Tson of Carmi was ^RAchar, the troubler of Israel, who violated the ban.

In Jos 7:18, Achan • Jos 7:1

8 The ^Tson of Ethan was Azariah.

Lit sons

Genealogy of David

9 Now the sons of Hezron, who were born to him were Jerahmeel, Ram and Chelubai.

10 Ram ^Tbecame the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab became the

father of Nahshon, leader of the sons of Judah;

Lit begot, and so throughout the ch

11 Nahshon became the father of Salma, Salma became the father of Boaz,

12 Boaz became the father of Obed, and Obed became the father of Jesse;

13 and Jesse became the father of Eliab his firstborn, then Abinadab the second, Shimea the third,

14 Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh;

16 and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the three sons of Zeruiah were ^TAbshai, Joab and Asahel.

In 2 Sa 2:18, Abishai

17 Abigail bore Amasa, and the father of Amasa was ^TJether the Ishmaelite.

In 2 Sa 17:25, Ithra the Israelite

18 Now Caleb the son of Hezron had sons by Azubah his wife, and by Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jeshur, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 When Azubah died, Caleb married Ephrath, who bore him Hur.

20 Hur became the father of Uri, and Uri became the father of Bezalel.

21 Afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was sixty years old; and she bore him Segub.

22 Segub became the father of Jair, who had twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead.

23 But Geshur and Aram took ^Tthe towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and its villages, *even* sixty cities. All these were the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

Or Havvoth-jair

24 After the death of Hezron in Caleb-ephratah, Abijah, Hezron's wife, bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25 Now the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, then Bunah, Oren, Ozem and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam.

27 The sons of Ram, the firstborn of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, Jamin and Eker.

28 The sons of Onam were Sham-

mai and Jada. And the sons of Shammai were Nadab and Abishur.

29 The name of Abishur's wife was Abihail, and she bore him Ahban and Molid.

30 The sons of Nadab were Seled and Appaim, and Seled died without sons.

31 The son of Appaim was Ishi. And the son of Ishi was Sheshan. And the son of Sheshan was Ahlai.

32 The sons of Jada the brother of Shammai were Jether and Jonathan, and Jether died without sons.

33 The sons of Jonathan were Peleth and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 Now Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. And Sheshan had an Egyptian servant whose name was Jarha.

35 Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant in marriage, and she bore him Attai.

36 Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan became the father of Zabad,

37 and Zabad became the father of Ephlal, and Ephlal became the father of Obed,

38 and Obed became the father of Jehu, and Jehu became the father of Azariah,

39 and Azariah became the father of Helez, and Helez became the father of Eleasah,

40 and Eleasah became the father of Sismai, and Sismai became the father of Shallum,

41 and Shallum became the father of Jekamiah, and Jekamiah became the father of Elishama.

42 Now the sons of Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, were Mesha his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph; and ^Tthis son was Mareshah, the father of Hebron.

Lit the sons of

43 The sons of Hebron were Korah and Tappuah and Rekem and Shema.

44 Shema became the father of Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem became the father of Shammai.

45 The son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Bethzur.

46 Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore

Haran, Moza and Gazez; and Haran became the father of Gazez.

47 The sons of Jahdai were Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah and Shaaph.

48 Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah.

49 She also bore Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena and the father of Gibeai; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 These were the sons of Caleb.

The sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, were Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim.

Lit son

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons: Haroeh, half of the Manahathites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, the Puthites, the Shumathites and the Mishraitites; from these came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites.

54 The sons of Salma were Bethlehem and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joad and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites.

55 The families of scribes who lived at Jabez were the Tirathites, the Shimeathites and the Sucathites. Those are the Kenites who came from Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

Family of David

3 Now these were the sons of David who were born to him in Hebron: the firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second was Daniel, by Abigail the Carmelitess;

2 the third was Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth was Adonijah the son of Haggith;

3 the fifth was Shephatiah, by Abital; the sixth was Ithream, by his wife Eglah.

4 Six were born to him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months. And in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years.

2 Sa 2:11; 5:4, 5; 1 Ki 2:11; 1 Ch 29:27

5 These were born to him in Jerusalem: Shimea, Shobab, Nathan

and Solomon, four, by Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel;

2 Sa 12:24, 25

6 and Ithar, Elishama, Eliphelet,

7 Nogah, Nepheg and Japhia,

8 Elishama, Eliada and Eliphelet, nine.

9 All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their sister.

10 Now Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah was his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 The sons of Josiah were Johanan the firstborn, and the second was Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 The sons of Jehoiakim were Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 The sons of Jeconiah, the prisoner, were Shealtiel his son,

18 and Malchiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama and Nedabiah.

19 The sons of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel and Shimei. And the sons of Zerubbabel were Meshullam and Hananiah, and Shelomith was their sister;

Lit son

20 and Hashubah, Ohel, Berechiah, Hasadiah and Jushabhesed, five.

21 The sons of Hananiah were Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah.

22 The descendants of Shecaniah were Shemaiah, and the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah and Shaphat, six.

23 The sons of Neariah were Elioenai, Hizkiah and Azrikam, three.

24 The sons of Elioenai were Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pedaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah and Anani, seven.

Line of Hur, Asher

4 The sons of Judah were Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur and Shobal.

2 Reaiah the son of Shobal

came the father of Jahath, and Jahath became the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These were the families of the Zorathites.

Lit begot, and so throughout the ch

3 These were the sons of Etam: Jezreel, Ishma and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These were the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 Ashhur, the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 The sons of Helah were Zereth, ^TIzhar and Ethnan. *Another reading is Zohar*

8 Koz became the father of Anub and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 Jabez was more honorable than his brothers, and his mother named him Jabez saying, "Because I bore him with pain."

10 Now Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, "Oh that You would bless me indeed and enlarge my border, and that Your hand might be with me, and that You would keep me from harm that it may not pain me!" And God granted him what he requested.

11 Chelub the brother of Shuhah became the father of Mehir, who was the father of Eshton.

12 Eshton became the father of Beth-rapha and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ^TIr-nahash. These are the men of Recah.

Or the city of Naash

13 Now the sons of Kenaz were Othniel and Seraiah. And the sons of Othniel were Hathath and Meonothai.

14 Meonothai became the father of Ophrah, and Seraiah became the father of Joab the father of Ge-harashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh were Iru, Elah and Naam; and the son of Elah was Kenaz.

16 The sons of Jehallelel were Ziph and Ziphah, Tiria and Asarel.

17 The sons of Ezra were Jether, Mered, Ephraim and Jalon. (And these are the sons of Bithia the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took) and she conceived and bore Miriam, Shammai and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 His Jewish wife bore Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah.

19 The sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the ^Tfathers of Keilah the Garmite and Eshtemoa the Maacathite.

Lit father

20 The sons of Shimon were Amnon and Rinnah, Benhanan and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth and Ben-zoheth.

21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were Er the father of Lecah and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of the linen workers at Beth-ashbea;

22 and Jokim, the men of Cozeba, Joash, Saraph, who ruled in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And the ^Trecords are ancient.

Lit words

23 These were the potters and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah; they lived there with the king for his work.

Descendants of Simeon

24 The sons of Simeon were ^TNemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, Shaul;

In Ge 46:10 and Ex 6:15, Jemuel

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 The sons of Mishma were Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son.

27 Now Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brothers did not have many sons, nor did all their family multiply like the sons of Judah.

28 They lived at Beersheba, Moladah and Hazar-shual,

29 at Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad,

30 Bethuel, Hormah, Zaklag,

31 Beth-marcaboth, Hazar-susim, Beth-biri and Shaaraim. These were their cities until the reign of David.

32 Their villages were Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Tochen and Ashan, five cities;

33 and all their villages that were around the same cities as far as Baal. These were their settlements, and they have their genealogy.

34 Meshobab and Jamlech and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 and Joel and Jehu the son of

Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 and Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiiah,

37 Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah;

38 these mentioned by name were leaders in their families; and their fathers' houses increased greatly.

39 They went to the entrance of Gedor, even to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 They found rich and good pasture, and the land was broad and quiet and peaceful; for those who lived there formerly were Hamites.

41 ^RThese, recorded by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ^Tattacked their tents and the Meunites who were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and lived in their place, because there was pasture there for their flocks.

1 Ch 4:33-38 • Lit smote

42 From them, from the sons of Simeon, five hundred men went to ^RMount Seir, with Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, as their leaders.

Ge 36:8, 9

43 They ^Tdestroyed the remnant of the Amalekites who escaped, and have lived there to this day.

Lit smote

Genealogy from Reuben

5 Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel (for he was the first-born, but because he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; so that he is not enrolled in the genealogy according to the birthright.

2 ^RThough Judah prevailed over his brothers, and ^Rfrom him came the leader, yet the birthright belonged to Joseph),

Ge 49:8-10; Ps 60:7; 108:8 • Mi 5:2; Ma 2:6

3 ^Rthe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

Ge 46:9; Ex 6:14; Nu 26:5-9

4 The sons of Joel were Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, ^RShimei his son,

1 Ch 5:8

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom ^TTilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away

into exile; he was leader of the Reubenites.

In 2 Ki 15:29, Tiglath-pileser

7 His ^Tkinsmen by their families, ^Rin the genealogy of their generations, were Jeiel the chief, then Zechariah

Lit brothers • 1 Ch 5:17

8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who lived in ^RAroer, even to Nebo and Baal-meon.

Nu 32:34; Jos 12:2

9 To the east he settled as far as the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, ^Rbecause their cattle had increased in the land of Gilead.

Jos 22:8, 9

10 In the days of Saul ^Rthey made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand, so that they ^Toccupied their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

1 Ch 5:18-21 • Lit dwelt in

11 Now the sons of Gad lived opposite them in the land of ^RBashan as far as ^RSalekah.

Jos 13:11 • De 3:10

12 Joel was the chief and Shapham the second, then Janai and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 Their ^Tkinsmen of their fathers' households were Michael, Meshulam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia and Eber, seven.

Lit brother

14 These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, was head of their fathers' households.

16 They lived in Gilead, in Bashan and in its towns, and in all the pasture lands of ^RSharon, as far as their borders.

1 Ch 27:29; Song 2:1; Is 35:2; 65:10

17 All of these were enrolled in the genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, consisting of valiant men, men who bore shield and sword and shot with bow and were skillful in battle, were 44,760, who ^Rwent to war.

Nu 1:3

19 They made war against the Hagrites, Jetur, Naphish and Nodab.

20 They were helped against them, and the Hagrites and all who were with them were given into their hand; for ^Rthey cried out to God in the battle,

and He answered their prayers because they trusted in Him. ^{2 Ch 14:11-13}

21 They took away their cattle: their 50,000 camels, 250,000 sheep, 2,000 donkeys; and 100,000 men.

22 For many fell slain, because the war was of God. And they settled in their place until the exile.

23 Now the sons of the half-tribe of Manasseh lived in the land; from Bashan to Baal-hermon and ^RSenir and Mount Hermon they were numerous. ^{De 3:9}

24 These were the heads of their fathers' households, even Ephraim, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' households.

25 But they ^Racted treacherously against the God of their fathers and played the harlot after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God had destroyed before them. ^{De 32:15-18}

26 So the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of ^RPul, king of Assyria, even the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away into exile, namely the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, Habor, Hara and to the river of Gozan, to this day. ^{2 Ki 15:19, 29; 2 Ch 28:20}

Genealogy: The Priestly Line

6 ^RThe sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath and Merari. ^{Ge 46:11; Ex 6:16-25}

2 The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel.

3 The children of Amram were Aaron, Moses and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar became the father of Phinehas, and Phinehas became the father of Abishua,

5 and Abishua became the father of Bukki, and Bukki became the father of Uzzi,

6 and Uzzi became the father of Zerahiah, and Zerahiah became the father of Meraioth,

7 Meraioth became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub,

8 and ^RAhitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok ^Rbecame the father of Ahimaaz, ^{2 Sa 8:17 • 2 Sa 15:27}

9 and Ahimaaz became the father of Azariah, and Azariah became the father of Johanan,

10 and Johanan became the father of Azariah (^Rit was he who served as the priest in the house which Solomon built in Jerusalem), ^{2 Ch 26:17}

11 and ^RAzariah became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub, ^{Ez 7:3}

12 and Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of ^TShallum, ^{In ch 9:11, Meshullam}

13 and Shallum became the father of Hilkiah, and Hilkiah became the father of Azariah,

14 and Azariah became the father of ^RSeraiah, and Seraiah became the father of Jehozadak; ^{Ne 11:11}

15 and Jehozadak went *along* when the LORD carried Judah and Jerusalem away into exile ^Tby Nebuchadnezzar. ^{Lit by the hand of}

16 ^TThe sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath and Merari. ^{Ch 6:1 in He}

17 These are the names of the sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei.

18 The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel.

19 The sons of ^RMerari were Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' households. ^{Nu 3:33; 1 Ch 23:21}

20 Of Gershon: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath were Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, Ebiasaph his son and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziab his son and Shaul his son.

25 The sons of Elkanah were Amasai and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah were Zophai his son and Nathath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 The sons of Samuel were Joel the firstborn, and Abijah the second.

29 The sons of Merari were Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 ^RNow these are those whom David appointed over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after the ark rested *there*. 1 Ch 15:16-22, 27; 16:4-6

32 They ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem; and they ^Tserved in their office according to their order. *Lit stood over*

33 These are those who served with their sons: From the sons of the Kohathites *were* Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel,

34 the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 *Heman's* brother Asaph stood at his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,

40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah,

41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 On the left hand *were* their ^Tkinsmen the sons of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, *Lit brothers*

45 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah,

46 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer,

47 the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their kinsmen the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sons ^Roffered on the altar of burnt offering and ^Ron the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according

to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. *Ex 27:1-8 • Ex 30:1-7*

50 ^RThese are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, *1 Ch 6:4-8; Ez 7:5*

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerariah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 Now these are their settlements according to their camps within their borders. To the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the *first* lot),

55 to them they gave ^RHebron in the land of Judah and its pasture lands around it; *Jos 14:13; 21:11f*

56 ^Rbut the fields of the city and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. *Jos 15:13*

57 ^RTo the sons of Aaron they gave the *following* cities of refuge: Hebron, Libnah also with its pasture lands, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its pasture lands, *Jos 21:13, 19*

58 Hilen with its pasture lands, Debir with its pasture lands,

59 ^TAshan with its pasture lands and Beth-shemesh with its pasture lands; *In Jos 21:16, Ain*

60 and from the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with its pasture lands, ^TAllemeth with its pasture lands, and Anathoth with its pasture lands. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities. *In Jos 21:18, Almon*

61 Then to the rest of the sons of Kohath *were* given by lot, from the family of the tribe, from the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities.

62 To the sons of Gershon, according to their families, *were* given from the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher, the tribe of Naphtali, and the tribe of Manasseh, thirteen cities in Bashan.

63 ^RTo the sons of Merari *were* given by lot, according to their families, from the tribe of Reuben, the tribe of Gad and the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. *Jos 21:7, 34-40*

64 ^RSo the sons of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their pasture lands. *Nu 35:1-8; Jos 21:3, 41, 42*

65 They gave by lot from the tribe of the sons of Judah, the tribe of the

sons of Simeon and the tribe of the sons of Benjamin, ^Rthese cities which are mentioned by name. 1 Ch 6:57-60

66 Now some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their territory from the tribe of Ephraim.

67 They gave to them the following cities of refuge: Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its pasture lands, Gezer also with its pasture lands,

68 Jokmeam with its pasture lands, Beth-horon with its pasture lands,

69 Aijalon with its pasture lands and Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands;

70 and from the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with its pasture lands and Bileam with its pasture lands, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71 To the sons of Gershom were given, from the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with its pasture lands and Ashtaroth with its pasture lands;

72 and from the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with its pasture lands, Daberath with its pasture lands

73 and Ramoth with its pasture lands, Anem with its pasture lands;

74 and from the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its pasture lands, Abdon with its pasture lands,

75 Hukok with its pasture lands and Rehob with its pasture lands;

76 and from the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its pasture lands, Hammon with its pasture lands and Kiriathaim with its pasture lands.

77 To the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, were given, from the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with its pasture lands, Tabor with its pasture lands;

78 and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them, from the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its pasture lands, Jahzah with its pasture lands,

79 Kedemoth with its pasture lands and Mephaath with its pasture lands;

80 and from the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its pasture

lands, Mahanaim with its pasture lands,

81 Heshbon with its pasture lands and Jazer with its pasture lands.

Genealogy from Issachar

7 Now the sons of Issachar were four: Tola, ^TPuah, Jashub and Shimron. In Ge 46:13, Puwah; in Nu 26:23, Puvah

2 The sons of Tola were Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam and Samuel, heads of their fathers' households. The sons of Tola were mighty men of valor in their generations; ^Rtheir number in the days of David was 22,600. 2 Sa 24:1-9

3 The son of Uzzi was Izrahiah. And the sons of Izrahiah were Michael, Obadiah, Joel, Isshiah; all five of them were ^Rchief men. 1 Ch 5:24

4 With them by their generations according to their fathers' households were 36,000 ^Ttroops of the army for war, for they had many wives and sons. Or bands

5 Their ^Trelatives among all the families of Issachar were mighty men of valor, enrolled by genealogy, in all 87,000. Lit brothers, and so throughout the ch

Descendants of Benjamin

6 The sons of Benjamin were three: Bela and Becher and Jediahel.

7 The sons of Bela were five: Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth and Iri. They were heads of fathers' households, mighty men of valor, and were 22,034 enrolled by genealogy.

8 The sons of Becher were Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elieonai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Becher.

9 They were enrolled by genealogy, according to their generations, heads of their fathers' households, 20,200 mighty men of valor.

10 The ^Tson of Jediahel was Bilhan. And the sons of Bilhan were Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Chenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish and Ahishahar. Lit sons

11 All these were sons of Jediahel, according to the heads of their fathers' households, 17,200 mighty men of valor, who were ^Tready to go out with the army to war. Lit going out

12 ^TShuppi and Huppi were

the sons of ^TIri; Hushim was the son of Aher.

In Nu 26:39, *Shephupham* • In v 7, *Iri*

Sons of Naphtali

13 The sons of Naphtali were ^TJahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

In Ge 46:24, *Jahzeel*

Descendants of Manasseh

14 The sons of Manasseh were Asriel, whom his Aramean concubine bore; she bore Machir the father of Gilead.

15 Machir took a wife for Huppim and Shuppim, ^Twhose sister's name was Maacah. And the name of the second was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

Lit and his

16 Maacah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she named him Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

17 The ^Tson of Ulam was Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. Lit sons

18 His sister Hammolecheth bore Ishhod and Abiezer and Mahlah.

19 The sons of Shemida were Ahian and Shechem and Likhi and Aniam.

Descendants of Ephraim

20 ^RThe sons of Ephraim were Shuthelah and ^TBered his son, Tahath his son, Eleadah his son, Tahath his son,

Nu 26:35, 36 • In Nu 26:35, *Becher*

21 Zabad his son, Shuthelah his son, and Ezer and Elead whom the men of Gath who were born in the land killed, because they came down to take their livestock.

22 Their father Ephraim ^Rmourned many days, and his relatives came to comfort him.

Ge 37:34

23 Then he went in to his wife, and she conceived and bore a son, and he named him Beriah, because misfortune had come upon his house.

24 His daughter was Sheerah, who built lower and upper Beth-horon, also Uzzan-sheerah.

25 Rephah was his son *along* with Resheph, Telah his son, Tahan his son,

26 Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ^TNon his son and ^RJoshua his son.

In Ex 33:11, *Nun* • Ex 17:9-14; 24:13

28 ^RTheir possessions and settle-

ments were Bethel with its towns, and to the east ^TNaaran, and to the west Gezer with its towns, and Shechem with its towns as far as Ayyah with its towns,

Jos 16:2 • In Jos 16:7, *Naarah*

29 and along the borders of the sons of Manasseh, Beth-shean with its towns, Taanach with its towns, Megiddo with its towns, Dor with its towns. In these lived the ^Rsons of Joseph the son of Israel.

Ju 1:22-29

Descendants of Asher

30 ^RThe sons of Asher were Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

Ge 46:17; Nu 26:44-46

31 The sons of Beriah were Heber and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith.

32 Heber ^Tbecame the father of Japhlet, ^TShomer and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

Lit begot • In v 34, *Shemer*

33 The sons of Japhlet were Pasach, Bimhal and Ashvath. These were the sons of Japhlet.

34 The sons of Shemer were Ahi and Rohgah, Jehubbah and Aram.

35 The ^Tsons of his brother Helem were Zophah, Imna, Shelesh and Amal.

Lit son

36 The sons of Zophah were Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri and Imrah,

37 Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran and Beera.

38 The sons of Jether were Je-phunneh, Pispa and Ara.

39 The sons of Ulla were Arah, Hanniel and Rizia.

40 All these were the sons of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valor, heads of the princes. And the number of them enrolled by genealogy for service in war was 26,000 men.

Genealogy from Benjamin

8 And Benjamin became the father of Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, ^RAharah the third,

1 Ch 7:12

2 Nohah the fourth and Rapha the fifth.

3 Bela had sons: ^TAddar, Gera, Abihud,

In Ge 46:21 and Nu 26:40, *Ard*

4 Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah,

5 Gera, Shephuphan and Huram.

6 These are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' house-

holds of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them into exile to Manahath,

7 namely, Naaman, Ahijah and Gera—he carried them into exile; and he became the father of Uzza and Ahihud.

8 Shaharaim became the father of children in the ^Tcountry of Moab after he had ^Tsent away Hushim and Baara his wives. Lit field • Lit sent them away

9 By Hodesh his wife he became the father of Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malcam,

10 Jeuz, Sachia, Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' households.

11 By Hushim he became the father of Abitub and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal were Eber, Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with its towns;

13 and Beriah and Shema, who were heads of fathers' households of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath;

14 and ^TAhio, Shashak and Jeremoth. Or his brothers

15 Zebadiah, Arad, Eder,

16 Michael, Ishpah and Joha were the sons of Beriah.

17 Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber,

18 Ishmerai, Izliah and Jobab were the sons of Elpaal.

19 Jakim, Zichri, Zabdi,

20 Elienai, Zillethai, Eliel,

21 Adaiah, Beraiah and Shimrath were the sons of ^TShimei. In v 13, Shema

22 Ishpan, Eber, Eliel,

23 Abdon, Zichri, Hanan,

24 Hananiah, Elam, Anthothijah,

25 Iphdeiah and Penuel were the sons of Shashak.

26 Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah,

27 Jareshiah, Elijah and Zichri were the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers' households according to their generations, chief men ^Twho lived in Jerusalem. Lit these

29 ^RNow in Gibeon, Jeiel, the father of Gibeon lived, and his wife's name was Maacah; 1 Ch 9:35-38

30 and his firstborn son was Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab,

31 Gedor, Ahio and Zecher.

32 Mikloth became the father of ^TShimeah. And they also lived with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their *other* relatives. In ch 9:38, Shimeam

Genealogy from King Saul

33 ^RNer became the father of Kish, and Kish became the father of Saul, and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malchi-shua, ^TAbinadab and Eshbaal. 1 Ch 9:39-44 • 1 Sa 14:49, Ishvi

34 The son of Jonathan was ^TMerib-baal, and Merib-baal became the father of Micah. In 2 Sa 4:4, Mephibosheth

35 The sons of Micah were Pithon, Melech, ^TTarea and Ahaz. In 9:41, Tahrea

36 Ahaz became the father of ^TJehoaddah, and Jehoaddah became the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of Moza. In 9:42, Jarah

37 Moza became the father of Binea; ^TRaphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. In 9:43, Rephaiah

38 Azel had six sons, and these were their names: Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 The sons of Eshek his brother were Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second and Eliphelet the third.

40 The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons and grandsons, 150 of them. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

People of Jerusalem

9 So all Israel was enrolled by genealogies; and behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel. And ^RJudah was carried away into exile to Babylon for their unfaithfulness. 1 Ch 5:25, 26

2 ^RNow the first who lived in their possessions in their cities were Israel, the priests, the Levites and the temple servants. Ez 2:70; Ne 7:73; 11:3-22

3 Some of the sons of Judah, of the sons of Benjamin and of the sons of Ephraim and Manasseh lived in ^RJerusalem. Ne 11:1

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, from the sons of Perez the ^Rson of Judah. Ge 46:12; Nu 26:20

5 From the Shilonites were Asaiah the firstborn and his sons.

6 From the sons of Zerah were Jeuel and their relatives, 690 of them.

7 From the sons of Benjamin were Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah,

8 and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibniyah;

9 and their relatives according to their generations, ^R956. All these were heads of fathers' households according to their fathers' houses. ^{Ne 11:8}

10 ^RFrom the priests were Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, Jachin, ^{Ne 11:10-14}

11 and ^TAzariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, ^Rthe chief officer of the house of God; ^{In Ne 11:11, Seraiah • Je 20:1}

12 and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 and their relatives, heads of their fathers' households, 1,760 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 ^ROf the Levites were Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; ^{Ne 11:15-19}

15 and Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, who lived in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 Now the gatekeepers were Shallum and Akkub and Talmon and Ahiman and their relatives (Shallum the chief

18 *being stationed* until now at ^Rthe king's gate to the east). These were the gatekeepers for the camp of the sons of Levi. ^{Eze 44:1; 46:1, 2}

19 Shallum the son of Kore, the son of ^TEbiasaph, the son of Korah, and his relatives of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent; and their fathers had been

over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the entrance. ^{In Ex 6:24, Abiasaph}

20 ^RPhinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them previously, and the LORD was with him. ^{Nu 25:7-13}

21 Zechariah the son of Meshele-miah was gatekeeper of the entrance of the tent of meeting.

22 All these who were chosen to be gatekeepers at the thresholds were 212. These were enrolled by genealogy in their villages, ^Rwhom David and Samuel the seer appointed ^Rin their office of trust. ^{1 Ch 26:1 • 2 Ch 31:15, 18}

23 So they and their sons ^Thad charge of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the tent, as guards. ^{Lit were over the gates}

24 The gatekeepers were ^Ton the four sides, to the east, west, north and south. ^{Lit to the four winds}

25 Their relatives in their villages were to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them;

26 for the four chief gatekeepers who were Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God.

27 They spent the night around the house of God, ^Rbecause the watch was ^Tcommitted to them; and they were in charge of opening it morning by morning. ^{1 Ch 23:30-32 • Lit on them}

28 Now some of them had charge of the utensils of service, for they counted them when they brought them in and when they took them out.

29 Some of them also were appointed over the furniture and over all the utensils of the sanctuary and ^Rover the fine flour and the wine and the oil and the frankincense and the spices. ^{1 Ch 23:29}

30 Some of the sons of the priests prepared the mixing of the spices.

31 Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had ^Rthe ^Tresponsibility over the things which were baked in pans. ^{1 Ch 9:22 • Lit office of trust}

32 Some of their relatives of the sons of the Kohathites ^Rwere over the showbread to prepare it every sabbath. ^{Le 24:5-8}

33 Now these are ^Rthe singers, heads of fathers' households of the Levites, who lived in the chambers of

the temple free from other service; for they were engaged ^Rin their work day and night.

¹ Ch 6:31-47; 25:1 • Ps 134:1

34 These were heads of fathers' households of the Levites according to their generations, chief men, ^Twho lived in Jerusalem.

^{Lit these}

Ancestry and Descendants of Saul

35 ^RIn Gibeon Jeiel the father of Gibeon lived, and his wife's name was Maacah,

¹ Ch 8:29-32

36 and his firstborn son was Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah and Mikloth.

38 Mikloth became the father of Shimeam. And they also lived with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their *other* relatives.

39 ^RNer became the father of Kish, and Kish became the father of Saul, and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malchi-shua, Abinadab and Eshbaal.

¹ Ch 8:33-38

40 The son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal became the father of Micah.

41 The sons of Micah were Pithon, Melech, Tahrea ^Rand Ahaz.

¹ Ch 8:35-37

42 Ahaz became the father of Jarah, and Jarah became the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of Moza,

43 and Moza became the father of Binea and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 Azel had six sons whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru and Ishmael and Sheariah and Obadiah and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

Defeat and Death of Saul and His Sons

10 ^RNow the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines and fell slain on Mount Gilboa.

¹ Sa 31:1-13

2 The Philistines closely pursued Saul and his sons, and the Philistines struck down Jonathan, Abinadab and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 The battle became heavy against Saul, and the archers ^Tover-

took him; and he was wounded by the archers.

^{Lit found him}

4 Then Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and thrust me through with it, otherwise these uncircumcised will come and abuse me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword and fell on it.

5 When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword and died.

6 ^RThus Saul died with his three sons, and all *those* of his house died together.

¹ Sa 31:6

7 When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they had fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities and fled; and the Philistines came and lived in them.

8 It came about the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

9 ^RSo they stripped him and took his head and his armor and sent *messengers* around the land of the Philistines to carry the good news to their idols and to the people.

¹ Sa 31:9

10 They put his armor in the house of their gods and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.

Jabesh-gilead's Tribute to Saul

11 When all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 ^Rall the valiant men arose and took away the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons and brought them to Jabesh, and they buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¹ Sa 31:12f

13 ^RSo Saul died for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD which he did not keep; and also because he asked counsel of a medium, making inquiry of it,

¹ Sa 13:13, 14; 15:23

14 and did not inquire of the LORD. Therefore He killed him and ^Rturned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

¹ Sa 15:28; ¹ Ch 12:23

David Made King over All Israel

11 Then all Israel gathered to David at Hebron and said, "Be-

hold, we are your bone and your flesh.

2 "In times past, even when Saul was king, you *were* the one who led out and brought in Israel; and the LORD your God said to you, ^R"You shall shepherd My people Israel, and you shall be prince over My people Israel."
2 Sa 5:2; 7:7

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD through Samuel.

Jerusalem, Capital City

4 Then David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (^Rthat is, Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there.
Jos 15:8, 63; Ju 1:21

5 The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "You shall not enter here." Nevertheless David captured the stronghold of Zion (that is, the city of David).

6 Now David had said, "Whoever strikes down a Jebusite first shall be chief and commander." ^RJoab the son of Zeruiah went up first, so he became chief.
2 Sa 8:16

7 Then David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore it was called the city of David.

8 He ^Tbuilt the city all around, from the ^FMillo even to the surrounding area; and Joab repaired the rest of the city.
Or fortified

9 ^RDavid became greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts was with him.
2 Sa 3:1

David's Mighty Men

10 Now these are the heads of the mighty men whom David had, who gave him strong support in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 These *constitute* the list of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred whom he killed at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar the son of ^RDodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men.
1 Ch 27:4

13 He was with David at ^TPas-dammim ^Rwhen the Philistines were gathered together there to battle, and there was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled before the Philistines.
In 1 Sa 17:1, *Epesdammim* • 2 Sa 23:11, 12

14 They took their stand in the midst of the plot and defended it, and struck down the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great victory.

15 Now three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, while ^Rthe army of the Philistines was camping in the valley of Rephaim.
1 Ch 14:9

16 David was then in the stronghold, while the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

17 David had a craving and said, "Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!"

18 So the three broke through the camp of the Philistines and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David; nevertheless David would not drink it, but poured it out to the LORD;

19 and he said, "Be it far from me before my God that I should do this. Shall I drink the blood of these men *who went* ^Tat the risk of their lives? For at the risk of their lives they brought it." Therefore he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did.
Lit with their souls

20 As for Abshai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the thirty, and he swung his spear against three hundred and killed them; and he had a name as well as the thirty.

21 Of the three in the second *rank* he was the most honored and became their commander; however, he did not attain to the *first* three.

22 ^RBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, mighty in deeds, struck down the ^Ttwo sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion inside a pit on a snowy day.
2 Sa 8:18 • Or two lion-like heroes of

23 He killed an Egyptian, a man of great stature five cubits tall. Now in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam, but he went down to

him with a club and snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear.

24 These *things* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and had a name as well as the three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honored among the thirty, but he did not attain to the three; and David appointed him over his guard.

26 Now the mighty men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 ^TShammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, In 2 Sa 23:25, *Shammah the Harodite*

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

29 ^TSibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite, In 2 Sa 23:27, *Mebunnai*

30 Maharai the Netophathite, ^THeled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, In 2 Sa 23:29, *Heleb*

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath of the sons of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 ^THurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, In 2 Sa 23:30, *Hiddai*

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 the sons of ^THashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, In 2 Sa 23:32, *Jashen*

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, ^TNaarai the son of Ezbai, In 2 Sa 23:35, *Paarai the Arbite*

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armor bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of Shimri and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

David's Supporters in Ziklag

12^RNow these are the ones who came to David at Ziklag, while he was still restricted because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men who helped *him* in war. 1 Sa 27:2-6

2 They were equipped with bows, using both the right hand and the left *to sling* stones and *to shoot* arrows from the bow; *they were* Saul's kinsmen from Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah and Jehu the Anathothite,

4 and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty. ^TThen Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, Jozabad the Gederathite, In He the beginning of v 5, making 41 vv in ch

5 Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, Isshiah, Azarel, Joezer, Jashobeam, the Korahites,

7 and Joelah and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 From the Gadites there ^Tcame over to David in the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war, who could handle shield and spear, and whose faces were like the faces of lions, and ^R*they were* as swift as the gazelles on the mountains. Lit separated themselves • 2 Sa 2:18

9 Ezer was the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh.

14 These of the sons of Gad were ^Tcaptains of the army; ^Rhe who was least was equal to a hundred and the greatest to a thousand. Or chiefs • De 32:30

15 ^RThese are the ones who crossed the Jordan in the first month

when it was overflowing all its banks and they put to flight all those in the valleys, both to the east and to the west.

Jos 3:15; 4:18

16 Then some of the sons of Benjamin and Judah came to the stronghold to David.

17 David went out to meet them, and said to them, "If you come peacefully to me to help me, my heart shall be united with you; but if to betray me to my adversaries, since there is no wrong in my hands, may the God of our fathers look on it and decide."

18 Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, who was the chief of the thirty, *and he said,*

"We are yours, O David,
And with you, O son of Jesse!
Peace, peace to you,
And peace to him who helps
you;

Indeed, your God helps you!"

Then David received them and made them captains of the band.

19 ^RFrom Manasseh also some defected to David when he was about to go to battle with the Philistines against Saul. But they did not help them, for the lords of the Philistines after consultation sent him away, saying, "At *the cost* of our heads he may defect to his master Saul."

1 Sa 29:2-9

20 As he went to Ziklag there defected to him from Manasseh: Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu and Zillethai, captains of thousands who belonged to Manasseh.

21 They helped David against ^Rthe band of raiders, for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the army.

1 Sa 30:1

22 For day by day *men* came to David to help him, until there was a great army like the army of God.

Supporters Gathered at Hebron

23 Now these are the numbers of the divisions equipped for war, ^Rwho came to David at Hebron, ^Rto turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD. 2 Sa 2:3, 4 • 1 Ch 10:14

24 The sons of Judah who bore shield and spear *were* 6,800, equipped for war.

25 Of the sons of Simeon, mighty men of valor for war, 7,100.

26 Of the sons of Levi 4,600.

27 Now Jehoiada was the leader of *the house* of Aaron, and with him were 3,700,

28 also Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father's house twenty-two captains.

29 Of the sons of Benjamin, Saul's kinsmen, 3,000; for until now the greatest part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul.

30 Of the sons of Ephraim 20,800, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers' households.

31 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh 18,000, who were designated by name to come and make David king.

32 Of the sons of Issachar, men who understood the times, with knowledge of what Israel should do, their chiefs *were* two hundred; and all their kinsmen *were* at their command.

33 Of Zebulun, there were 50,000 who went out in the army, who could draw up in battle formation with all kinds of weapons of war and helped David with ^Ran undivided heart. Ps 12:2

34 Of Naphtali *there were* 1,000 captains, and with them 37,000 with shield and spear.

35 Of the Danites who could draw up in battle formation, *there were* 28,600.

36 Of Asher *there were* 40,000 who went out in the army to draw up in battle formation.

37 From the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites and the Gadites and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, *there were* 120,000 with all kinds of weapons of war for the battle.

38 All these, being men of war who could draw up in battle formation, came to Hebron with a perfect heart to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest also of Israel were of one mind to make David king.

39 They were there with David three days, eating and drinking, for their kinsmen had prepared for them.

40 Moreover those who were near to them, *even* as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, ^Rbrought food on donkeys, camels, mules and on oxen, great quantities of flour cakes, fig cakes and bunches of raisins, wine, oil, oxen and sheep. There was joy indeed in Israel.

1 Sa 25:18

Peril in Transporting the Ark

13 Then David consulted with the captains of the thousands and the hundreds, even with every leader.

2 David said to all the assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you, and if it is from the LORD our God, let us send everywhere to our kinsmen who remain in all the land of Israel, also to the priests and Levites who are with them in their cities with pasture lands, that they may meet with us;

3 and let us bring back the ark of our God to us, ^Rfor we did not seek it in the days of Saul."

1 Sa 7:1, 2

4 Then all the assembly said that they would do so, for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 ^RSo David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor of Egypt even to the entrance of Hamath, ^Rto bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim.

2 Sa 6:1; 1 Ki 8:65; 1 Ch 15:3 • 1 Sa 6:21; 7:1

6 David and all Israel went up to Baalah, *that is*, to Kiriath-jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, the LORD who is enthroned *above* the cherubim, where His name is called.

7 They ^Tcarried the ark of God on a new cart from ^Rthe house of Abinadab, and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

Lit *caused to ride* • 1 Sa 7:1

8 David and all Israel were celebrating before God with all *their* might, ^Reven with songs and with lyres, harps, tambourines, cymbals and with trumpets.

1 Ch 15:16

9 When they came to ^Rthe threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put out his hand to hold the ark, because the oxen nearly upset it.

2 Sa 6:6

10 The anger of the LORD burned against Uzza, so He struck him down because he put out his hand to the ark; and he died there before God.

11 Then David became angry because of the LORD's outburst against Uzza; and he called that place ^FPerez-uzza to this day.

12 David was afraid of God that day, saying, "How can I bring the ark of God *home* to me?"

13 So David did not take the ark with him to the city of David, but took it aside ^Rto the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

1 Ch 15:25

14 Thus the ark of God remained

with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months; and ^Rthe LORD blessed the family of Obed-edom with all that he had.

1 Ch 26:4, 5

David's Family Enlarged

14 ^RNow Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David with cedar trees, masons and carpenters, to build a house for him.

2 Sa 5:11

2 And David realized that the LORD had established him as king over Israel, *and* that his kingdom was highly exalted, for the sake of His people Israel.

3 Then David took more wives at Jerusalem, and David became the father of more sons and daughters.

4 These are the names of the children born *to him* in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,

5 Ibhaz, Elishua, Elpelet,

6 Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia,

7 Elishama, Beeliada and Eliphelet.

Philistines Defeated

8 When the Philistines heard that David had been anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up in search of David; and David heard of it and went out against them.

9 Now the Philistines had come and ^Rmade a raid in the valley of Rephaim.

1 Ch 11:15; 14:13

10 David inquired of God, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? And will You give them into my hand?" Then the LORD said to him, "Go up, for I will give them into your hand."

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ^Tdefeated them there; and David said, "God has broken through my enemies by my hand, like the breakthrough of waters." Therefore they named that place ^FBaal-perazim.

Lit *smote*

12 They abandoned their gods there; so David gave the order and they were burned with fire.

13 The Philistines made ^Ryet another raid in the valley.

1 Ch 14:9

14 David inquired again of God, and God said to him, "You shall not

13:11 I.e. the breakthrough of Uzza 14:11 I.e. the master of breakthrough

go up after them; circle around ^Tbehind them and come at them in front of the balsam trees.

Lit from upon

15 "It shall be when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then you shall go out to battle, for God will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."

16 David did just as God had commanded him, and they struck down the army of the Philistines from Gibeon even as far as Gezer.

17 Then the fame of David went out into all the lands; and ^Rthe LORD brought the fear of him on all the nations.

Ex 15:14-16; De 2:25

Plans to Move the Ark to Jerusalem

15 Now David built houses for himself in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God and pitched a tent for it.

2 Then David said, "^RNo one is to carry the ark of God but the Levites; for the LORD chose them to carry the ark of God and to minister to Him forever."

Nu 4:15; De 10:8

3 And ^RDavid assembled all Israel at Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to its place which he had prepared for it.

1 Ki 8:1; 1 Ch 13:5

4 David gathered together the sons of Aaron and the Levites:

5 of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and 120 of his relatives;

6 of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and 220 of his relatives;

7 of the sons of Gershon, Joel the chief, and 130 of his relatives;

8 of the sons of Elizaphan, She-maiah the chief, and 200 of his relatives;

9 of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and 80 of his relatives;

10 of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and 112 of his relatives.

11 Then David called for ^RZadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, She-maiah, Eliel and Amminadab,

1 Ch 12:28

12 and said to them, "You are the heads of the fathers' households of the Levites; ^Rconsecrate yourselves both you and your relatives, that you

may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel ^Rto the place that I have prepared for it.

Ex 19:14, 15; 2 Ch 35:6 • 1 Ch 15:1, 3

13 "Because you did not *carry it* at the first, the LORD our God made an outburst on us, for we did not seek Him according to the ordinance."

14 So the priests and the Levites consecrated themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 The sons of ^Rthe Levites carried the ark of God on their shoulders with the poles thereon, as Moses had commanded according to the word of the LORD.

Ex 25:14; Nu 4:5f

16 Then David spoke to the chiefs of the Levites to appoint their relatives the singers, with instruments of music, harps, lyres, loud-sounding cymbals, to raise sounds of joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel, and from his relatives, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and from the sons of Merari their relatives, Ethan the son of Kushaiah,

18 and with them their relatives of the second rank, Zechariah, Ben, Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphlehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom and Jeiel, the gatekeepers.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph and Ethan *were appointed* to sound aloud cymbals of bronze;

20 and Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseiah and Benaiah, with ^Tharps *tuned to* ^Ralamoth; *Or harps of maiden-like tone • Ps 46: title*

21 and Mattithiah, Eliphlehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom, Jeiel and Azariah, to lead with ^Tlyres *tuned to* ^Rthe sheminith.

Or octave harps • Ps 6: title

22 Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was *in charge* of the singing; he gave instruction in singing because he was skillful.

23 Berechiah and Elkanah were gatekeepers for the ark.

24 Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah and Eliezer, the priests, ^Rblew the trumpets before the ark of God. Obed-edom and Jehiah also *were* gatekeepers for the ark.

1 Ch 15:28; 16:6

25 So it was David, with the elders of Israel and the captains over thousands, who went to bring up the

ark of the covenant of the LORD from the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 Because God was helping the Levites who were carrying the ark of the covenant of the LORD, they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams.

27 Now David was clothed with a robe of fine linen with all the Levites who were carrying the ark, and the singers and Chenaniah the leader of the singing *with the singers*. ^RDavid also wore an ephod of linen. 2 Sa 6:14

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the horn, with trumpets, with loud-sounding cymbals, with harps and lyres.

29 It happened when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that ^RMichal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window and saw King David leaping and celebrating; and she despised him in her heart. 2 Sa 3:13f; 6:16

A Tent for the Ark

16 And they brought in the ark of God and ^Rplaced it inside the tent which David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. 1 Ch 15:1

2 When David had finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 He distributed to everyone of Israel, both man and woman, to everyone a loaf of bread and a portion of *meat* and a raisin cake.

4 He appointed some of the Levites as ministers before the ark of the LORD, even to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, *then* ^TJeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, Obed-edom and Jeiel, with musical instruments, harps, lyres; also Asaph *played* loud-sounding cymbals, In 1 Ch 15:18, Jaaziel

6 and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests *blew* trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day David ^Rfirst assigned Asaph and his relatives to give thanks to the LORD. 2 Sa 22:1; 23:1

Psalms of Thanksgiving

8 Oh give thanks to the LORD, call upon His name; Make known His deeds among the peoples.

 9 Sing to Him, sing praises to Him;

^FSpeak of all His wonders.

10 Glory in His holy name; Let the heart of those who seek the LORD be glad.

 11 ^RSeek the LORD and His strength;

Seek His face continually. Ps 24:6

12 Remember His wonderful deeds which He has done, His marvels and the judgments from His mouth,

13 O seed of Israel His servant, Sons of Jacob, His chosen ones!

14 He is the LORD our God;

^RHis judgments are in all the earth. Ps 48:10

15 Remember His covenant forever,

The word which He commanded to a thousand generations,

16 *The covenant* which He made with Abraham, And His oath to Isaac.

17 ^RHe also confirmed it to Jacob for a statute, To Israel as an everlasting covenant, Ge 35:11, 12

18 Saying, "^RTo you I will give the land of Canaan, As the portion of your inheritance." Ge 13:15

19 When they were only a few in number,

Very few, and strangers in it,

20 And they wandered about from nation to nation, And from *one* kingdom to another people,

21 He permitted no man to oppress them, And He reproved kings for their sakes, *saying*,

22 "Do not touch My anointed ones, And ^Rdo My prophets no harm." Ge 20:7

23 Sing to the LORD, all the earth;

- Proclaim good tidings of His salvation from day to day.
- 24 Tell of His glory among the nations,
His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.
- 25 For ^Rgreat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised;
He also is ^Rto be feared above all gods. Ps 144:3-6 • Ps 89:7
- 26 For all the gods of the peoples are ^Ridols,
^RBut the LORD made the heavens. Le 19:4 • Ps 102:25
- 27 Splendor and majesty are before Him,
Strength and joy are in His place.
- 28 Ascribe to the LORD, O families of the peoples,
Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.
- 29 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due His name;
Bring an ^Toffering, and come before Him;
^RWorship the LORD in holy array. Or a grain offering • Ps 29:2
- 30 Tremble before Him, all the earth;
Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.
- 31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
And let them say among the nations, "The LORD reigns."
- 32 ^RLet the sea ^Troar, and all it contains;
Let the field exult, and all that is in it. Ps 98:7 • Or thunder
- 33 Then the trees of the forest will sing for joy before the LORD;
For He is coming to judge the earth.
- 34 O give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;
For His lovingkindness is everlasting.
- 35 Then say, "Save us, O God of our salvation,
And gather us and deliver us from the nations,
To give thanks to Your holy name,
And glory in Your praise."

36 ^RBlessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
Then all the people said, "Amen,"
and praised the LORD. 1 Ki 8:15, 56; Ps 72:18

Worship before the Ark

37 So he left Asaph and his relatives there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD to minister before the ark continually, ^Ras every day's work required; 2 Ch 8:14; Ez 3:4

38 and Obed-edom with his 68 relatives; Obed-edom, also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah as gate-keepers.

39 He left ^RZadok the priest and his relatives the priests before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place which was at Gibeon, 1 Ch 15:11

40 to offer burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, ^Reven according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which He commanded Israel. Ex 29:38-42; Nu 28:3, 4

41 With them were ^RHeman and Jeduthun, and ^Rthe rest who were chosen, who were designated by name, to ^Rgive thanks to the LORD, because His lovingkindness is everlasting. 1 Ch 6:33 • 1 Ch 25:1-6 • 2 Ch 5:13

42 And with them were Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those who should sound aloud, and with instruments for ^Rthe songs of God, and the sons of Jeduthun for the gate. 1 Ch 25:7; 2 Ch 7:6; 29:27

43 ^RThen all the people departed each to his house, and David returned to bless his household. 2 Sa 6:19

God's Covenant with David

17 ^RAnd it came about, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, "Behold, I am dwelling in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD is under curtains." 2 Sa 7:1-29

2 Then Nathan said to David, "Do all that is in your heart, for God is with you."

3 It came about the same night that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 "Go and tell David My servant, 'Thus says the LORD, "You shall not build a house for Me to dwell in;

5 for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day, ^Rbut I have ^Tgone from tent to tent and from one dwelling place to another.

Ex 40:2, 3; 2 Sa 7:6 • Lit been

6 "In all places where I have walked with all Israel, have I spoken a word ^Rwith any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people, saying, 'Why have you not built for Me a house of cedar?'"

2 Sa 7:7

7 "Now, therefore, thus shall you say to My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, to be leader over My people Israel.

8 "I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your enemies from before you; and I will make you a name like the name of the great ones who are in the earth.

9 "I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, so that they may dwell in their own place and not be moved again; and the ^Twicked will not waste them anymore as formerly,

Lit sons of wickedness

10 even from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel. And I will subdue all your enemies.

Moreover, I tell you that the LORD will build a house for you.

11 "When your days are fulfilled that you must go to be with your fathers, that I will set up one of your ^Tdescendants after you, who will be of your sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

Lit seed

12 "He shall build for Me a house, and I will establish his throne forever.

13 "I will be his father and he shall be My son; and I will not take My lovingkindness away from him, ^Ras I took it from him who was before you.

2 Co 6:18; He 1:5 • 1 Ch 10:14

14 "But I will settle him in My house and in My kingdom forever, and his throne shall be established forever."

15 According to all these words and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Prayer in Response

16 Then David the king went in and sat before the LORD and said, "Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house that You have brought me this far?"

2 Sa 7:18

17 "This was a small thing in Your eyes, O God; but You have spoken of Your servant's house for a great while to come, and have regarded me according to the standard of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 "What more can David still say to You concerning the honor bestowed on Your servant? For You know Your servant.

19 "O LORD, ^Rfor Your servant's sake, and according to Your own heart, You have wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things.

2 Sa 7:21; Is 37:35

20 "O LORD, there is none like You, nor is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 "And what one nation in the earth is like Your people Israel, whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people, to make You a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before Your people, whom You redeemed out of Egypt?"

22 "For Your people Israel You made Your own people forever, and You, O LORD, became their God.

23 "Now, O LORD, let the word that You have spoken concerning Your servant and concerning his house be established forever, and do as You have spoken.

24 "Let Your name be established and magnified forever, saying, 'The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and the house of David Your servant is established before You.'

25 "For You, O my God, have revealed to Your servant that You will build for him a house; therefore Your servant has found courage to pray before You.

26 "Now, O LORD, You are God, and have ^Tpromised this good thing to Your servant.

Lit said

27 "And now it has pleased You to bless the house of Your servant, that it may ^Tcontinue forever before You; for

You, O LORD, have blessed, and it is blessed forever.”

Lit be

David's Kingdom Strengthened

18 Now after this ^{Rit} came about that David defeated the Philistines and subdued them and took Gath and its towns from the hand of the Philistines.

2 Sa 8:1-18

2 He defeated Moab, and the Moabites became servants to David, bringing tribute.

3 David also defeated Hadadezer king of Zobah as far as Hamath, as he went to establish his ^{Trule} to the Euphrates River.

Lit hand

4 David took from him 1,000 chariots and 7,000 horsemen and 20,000 foot soldiers, and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for 100 chariots.

5 When the Arameans of ^{TDamascus} came to help Hadadezer king ^{Rof} of Zobah, David killed 22,000 men of the Arameans.

Heb Darmeseq • 1 Ch 19:6

6 Then David put garrisons among the Arameans of Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, bringing tribute. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

7 David took the shields of gold which were ^{Tcarried} by the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem.

Lit on

8 Also from ^{TTibhath} and from Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took a very large amount of bronze, with which ^{RSolomon} made the bronze sea and the pillars and the bronze utensils.

In 2 Sa 8:8, Betha • 1 Ki 7:40-47; 2 Ch 4:11-18

9 Now when ^{TTou} king of Hamath heard that David had ^{Tdefeated} all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah,

In 2 Sa 8:9, Toi • Lit smitten

10 he sent Hadoram his son to King David to greet him and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and had defeated him; for Hadadezer had been at war with Tou. And Hadoram brought all kinds of articles of gold and silver and bronze.

11 King David also dedicated these to the LORD with the silver and the gold which he had carried away from all the nations: from Edom, Moab, the sons of Ammon, the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah ^{Tdefeated} 18,000 Edomites in the Valley of Salt.

Lit smote

13 Then he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel; and he administered justice and righteousness for all his people.

15 ^{RJoab} the son of Zeruiah was over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

1 Ch 11:6

16 and Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar were priests, and Shavsha was secretary;

17 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and the sons of David were chiefs at the king's side.

David's Messengers Abused

19 Now it came about after this, that Nahash the king of the sons of Ammon died, and his son became king in his place.

2 Sa 10:1-19

2 Then David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me." So David sent messengers to console him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the sons of Ammon to Hanun to console him.

3 But the princes of the sons of Ammon said to Hanun, "Do you think that David is honoring your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Have not his servants come to you to search and to overthrow and to spy out the land?"

4 So Hanun took David's servants and shaved them and cut off their garments in the middle as far as their hips, and sent them away.

5 Then certain persons went and told David about the men. And he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. And the king said, "Stay at Jericho until your beards grow, and then return."

Lit Return to

6 When the sons of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the sons of Ammon sent 1,000 talents of silver to hire for themselves chariots and

horsemen from Mesopotamia, from Aram-maacah and from Zobah.

7 So they hired for themselves 32,000 chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and camped before Medeba. And the sons of Ammon gathered together from their cities and came to battle.

8 When David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the army, the mighty men.

9 The sons of Ammon came out and drew up in battle array at the entrance of the city, and the kings who had come were by themselves in the field.

Ammon and Aram Defeated

10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and in the rear, he selected from all the choice men of Israel and they arrayed themselves against the Arameans.

Lit the face of the battle

11 But the remainder of the people he placed in the hand of Abshai his brother; and they arrayed themselves against the sons of Ammon.

12 He said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the sons of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will help you.

13 "Be strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake of our people and for the cities of our God; and may the LORD do what is good in His sight."

14 So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Arameans, and they fled before him.

15 When the sons of Ammon saw that the Arameans fled, they also fled before Abshai his brother and entered the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they sent messengers and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the River, with Shophach the commander of the army of Hadadezer leading them.

Lit smitten before

17 When it was told David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed the Jordan, and came upon them and drew up in formation against them. And when David drew

up in battle array against the Arameans, they fought against him.

18 The Arameans fled before Israel, and David killed of the Arameans 7,000 charioteers and 40,000 foot soldiers, and put to death Shophach the commander of the army.

19 So when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and served him. Thus the Arameans were not willing to help the sons of Ammon anymore.

War with Philistine Giants

20^RThen it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out to battle, that Joab led out the army and ravaged the land of the sons of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. And Joab struck Rabbah and overthrew it.

2 Sa 11:1 • 2 Sa 12:26

2^RDavid took the crown of their king from his head, and he found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there was a precious stone in it; and it was placed on David's head. And he brought out the spoil of the city, a very great amount.

2 Sa 12:30, 31 • In Zep 1:5, *Malcam*

3 He brought out the people who were in it, and cut them with saws and with sharp instruments and with axes. And thus David did to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

2 Sa 12:31

4^RNow it came about after this, that war broke out at Gezer with the Philistines; then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, one of the descendants of the giants, and they were subdued.

2 Sa 21:18-22 • In 2 Sa 21:18, *Gob*

5 And there was war with the Philistines again, and Elhanan the son of Jaïr killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

2 Sa 21:19 • Lit *smote* • 1 Sa 17:7; 1 Ch 11:23

6 Again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature who had twenty-four fingers and toes, six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot; and he also was descended from the giants.

7 When he taunted Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, ^{Lit smote} killed him.

8 These were descended from the giants in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

Census Brings Pestilence

21 ^RThen Satan stood up against Israel and moved David to number Israel. ^{2 Sa 24:1-25}

2 So David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, ^R"Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, and bring me word that I may know their number." ^{1 Ch 27:23, 24}

3 Joab said, ^R"May the LORD add to His people a hundred times as many as they are! But, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? Why does my lord seek this thing? Why should he be a cause of guilt to Israel?" ^{De 1:11}

4 Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab. Therefore, Joab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 Joab gave the number of the census of *all* the people to David. And all Israel were 1,100,000 men who drew the sword; and Judah was 470,000 men who drew the sword.

6 ^RBut he did not ^Tnumber Levi and Benjamin among them, for the king's ^Tcommand was abhorrent to Joab. ^{1 Ch 27:24 • Lit muster • Lit word}

7 God was displeased with this thing, so He struck Israel.

8 David said to God, "I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing. ^RBut now, please take away the iniquity of Your servant, for I have done very foolishly." ^{2 Sa 12:13}

9 The LORD spoke to ^RGad, David's seer, saying, ^{2 Sa 24:11; 1 Ch 29:29}

10 "Go and speak to David, saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "I offer you three things; choose for yourself one of them, which I will do to you."'"

11 So Gad came to David and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Take for yourself

12 either three years of famine, or three months to be swept away before your foes, while the sword of your enemies overtakes you, or else three days of the sword of the LORD, even

pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the territory of Israel.' Now, therefore, consider what answer I shall return to Him who sent me."

13 David said to Gad, "I am in great distress; please let me fall into the hand of the LORD, ^Rfor His mercies are very great. But do not let me fall into the hand of man." ^{Ps 51:1; 130:4, 7}

14 So the LORD sent a pestilence on Israel; 70,000 men of Israel fell.

15 And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it; but as he was about to destroy *it*, the LORD saw and ^Rwas sorry over the calamity, and said to the destroying angel, "It is enough; now relax your hand." And the angel of the LORD was standing by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ^{Ex 32:14; 1 Sa 15:11; Jon 3:10}

16 Then David lifted up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and heaven, with his drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, ^Rcovered with sackcloth, fell on their faces. ^{1 Ki 21:27}

17 David said to God, "Is it not I who commanded to count the people? Indeed, I am the one who has sinned and done very wickedly, ^Rbut these sheep, what have they done? O LORD my God, please let Your hand be against me and my father's household, but not against Your people that they should be plagued." ^{2 Sa 7:8; Ps 74:1}

David's Altar

18 ^RThen the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and build an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ^{2 Ch 3:1}

19 So David went up at the word of Gad, which he spoke in the name of the LORD.

20 Now Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons *who were with him* hid themselves. And Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 As David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out from the threshing floor and prostrated himself ^Tbefore David with his face to the ground. ^{Lit to}

22 Then David said to Ornan, "Give me the ^Tsite of *this* threshing

floor, that I may build on it an altar to the LORD; for the full price you shall give it to me, that the plague may be restrained from the people.” Lit place

23 Ornan said to David, “Take it for yourself; and let my lord the king do what is good in his sight. See, I will give the oxen for burnt offerings and the threshing sledges for wood and the wheat for the grain offering; I will give it all.”

24 But King David said to Ornan, “No, but I will surely buy it for the full price; for I will not take what is yours for the LORD, or offer a burnt offering ^Twhich costs me nothing.” Lit gratuitously

25 So David gave Ornan 600 shekels of gold by weight for the site.

26 Then David built an altar to the LORD there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And he called to the LORD and ^RHe answered him with fire from heaven on the altar of burnt offering. Le 9:24; Ju 6:21

27 The LORD commanded the angel, and he put his sword back in its sheath.

28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, he offered sacrifice there.

29 ^RFor the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering were in the high place at Gibeon at that time. 1 Ki 3:4; 1 Ch 16:39

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God, for he was terrified by the sword of the angel of the LORD.

David Prepares for Temple Building

22 Then David said, “^RThis is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.” 1 Ch 21:18-28; 2 Ch 3:1

2 So David ^Tgave orders to gather ^Rthe foreigners who were in the land of Israel, and he set stonecutters to hew out stones to build the house of God. Lit said to • 1 Ki 9:20, 21; 2 Ch 2:17

3 David ^Rprepared large quantities of iron ^Tto make the nails for the doors of the gates and for the clamps, and more ^Rbronze than could be weighed; 1 Ch 29:2, 7 • Lit for • 1 Ch 22:14

4 and timbers of cedar logs be-

yond number, for ^Rthe Sidonians and Tyrians brought large quantities of cedar timber to David. 1 Ki 5:6-10

5 David said, “My son Solomon is young and inexperienced, and the house that is to be built for the LORD shall be exceedingly magnificent, famous and glorious throughout all lands. *Therefore* now I will make preparation for it.” So David made ample preparations before his death.

Solomon Charged with the Task

6 Then he called for his son Solomon, and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 David said to Solomon, “My son, I had intended to build a house to the name of the LORD my God.

8 “But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘You have shed much blood and have waged great wars; you shall not build a house to My name, because you have shed so much blood on the earth before Me.

9 ‘Behold, a son will be born to you, who shall be a man of rest; and ^RI will give him rest from all his enemies on every side; for his name shall be ^FSolomon, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel in his days. 1 Ki 4:20, 25

10 “^RHe shall build a house for My name, and he shall be My son and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.” 2 Sa 7:13, 14; 1 Ch 17:12

11 “Now, my son, ^Rthe LORD be with you that you may be successful, and build the house of the LORD your God just as He has spoken concerning you. 1 Ch 22:16

12 “^ROnly the LORD give you discretion and understanding, and give you charge over Israel, so that you may ^Rkeep the law of the LORD your God. 1 Ki 3:9-12; 2 Ch 1:10 • 1 Ki 2:3

 13 “^RThen you will prosper, if you are careful to observe the statutes and the ordinances which the LORD commanded Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous, do not fear nor be dismayed. 1 Ch 28:7

14 “Now behold, with great pains I have prepared for the house of the LORD ^R100,000 talents of gold and 1,000,000 talents of silver, and

^Rbronze and iron beyond weight, for they are in great quantity; also timber and stone I have prepared, and you may add to them. 1 Ch 29:4 • 1 Ch 22:3

15 "Moreover, there are many workmen with you, stonecutters and masons of stone and carpenters, and all men who are skillful in every kind of work.

16 "Of the gold, the silver and the bronze and the iron there is no limit. Arise and work, and may ^Rthe LORD be with you." 1 Ch 22:11

17 ^RDavid also commanded all the leaders of Israel to help his son Solomon, saying, 1 Ch 28:1-6

18 "Is not the LORD your God with you? And has He not given you rest on every side? For He has given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD and before His people.

19 "Now ^Rset your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise, therefore, and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, ^Rso that you may bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD." 1 Ch 28:9 • 1 Ki 8:6, 21; 2 Ch 5:7

Solomon Reigns

23 ^RNow when David reached old age, he made his son Solomon king over Israel. 1 Ch 29:28

2 And he gathered together all the leaders of Israel with the priests and the Levites.

Offices of the Levites

3 ^RThe Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward, and ^Rtheir number by ^Tcensus of men was 38,000. Nu 4:3-49 • Nu 4:48; 1 Ch 23:24 • Lit their heads

4 Of these, 24,000 were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; and 6,000 were officers and judges,

5 and 4,000 were gatekeepers, and ^R4,000 were praising the LORD with the instruments which ^TDavid made for giving praise. 1 Ch 15:16 • Lit I made

6 David divided them into divisions ^Raccording to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 1 Ch 6:1

Gershonites

7 Of the Gershonites were ^TLadan and Shimei. In Ex 6:17, Libni

8 The sons of Ladan were Jehiel the first and Zetham and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei were Shelomoth and Haziël and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' households of Ladan.

10 The sons of Shimei were Jahath, Zina, Jeush and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 Jahath was the first and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons, so they became a father's household, one class.

Kohathites

12 The sons of Kohath were four: Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel.

13 The sons of Amram were Aaron and Moses. And Aaron was set apart to sanctify him as most holy, he and his sons forever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister to Him and to bless in His name forever.

14 But as for ^RMoses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. De 33:1; Ps 90: title

15 The sons of Moses were Gershom and Eliezer.

16 The ^Tson of Gershom was Shebuel the chief. Lit sons

17 The ^Tson of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. Lit sons...were

18 The ^Tson of Izhar was Shelomith the chief. Lit sons

19 The sons of Hebron were Jehiah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third and Jekameam the fourth.

20 The sons of Uzziel were Micah the first and Isshiah the second.

Merarites

21 The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli were Eleazar and Kish.

22 Eleazar died and had no sons, but daughters only, so their brothers, the sons of Kish, took them as wives.

23 The sons of Mushi were three: Mahli, Eder and Jeremoth.

Duties Revised

24 These were the sons of Levi according to their fathers' households, even the heads of the fathers' households of those of them who were

counted, in the number of names by their census, doing the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old and upward.

25 For David said, "The LORD God of Israel has given rest to His people, and He dwells in Jerusalem forever.

26 "Also, the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all its utensils for its service."

27 For by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered from twenty years old and upward.

28 For their office is to assist the sons of Aaron with the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God,

29 ^Rand with the showbread, and ^Rthe fine flour for a grain offering, and unleavened wafers, or ^Rwhat is baked in the pan or ^Rwhat is well-mixed, and all measures of volume and size. Le 24:5-9 • Le 6:20 • 1 Ch 9:31 • Le 6:21

30 They are to stand every morning to thank and to praise the LORD, and likewise at evening,

31 and to offer all burnt offerings to the LORD, ^Ron the sabbaths, the new moons and ^Rthe fixed festivals in the number set by the ordinance concerning them, continually before the LORD. Is 1:13, 14 • Le 23:2-4

32 Thus they are to keep charge of the tent of meeting, and charge of the holy place, and charge of the sons of Aaron their relatives, for the service of the house of the LORD.

Divisions of Levites

24 Now the divisions of the descendants of Aaron were these: ^Rthe sons of Aaron were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Ex 6:23

2 ^RBut Nadab and Abihu died before their father and had no ^Tsons. So Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests. Le 10:2 • Or children

3 David, with ^RZadok of the sons of Eleazar and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their offices for their ministry. 1 Ch 6:8

4 Since more chief men were found from the ^Tdescendants of Eleazar than the descendants of Ithamar, they divided them thus:

there were sixteen heads of fathers' households of the descendants of Eleazar and eight of the descendants of Ithamar, according to their fathers' households. Lit sons

5 ^RThus they were divided by lot, the one as the other; for they were officers of the sanctuary and officers of God, both from the descendants of Eleazar and the descendants of Ithamar. 1 Ch 24:31

6 Shemaiah, the son of Nethanel the scribe, from the Levites, recorded them in the presence of the king, the princes, Zadok the priest, ^RAhimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' households of the priests and of the Levites; one father's household taken for Eleazar and one taken for Ithamar. 1 Ch 18:16

7 Now the first lot came out for Jehoiarib, the second for Jedaiah, the third for Harim, the fourth for Seorim,

9 the fifth for Malchijah, the sixth for Mijamin,

10 the seventh for Hakkoz, the eighth for ^RAbijah, Ne 12:4; Lk 1:5

11 the ninth for Jeshua, the tenth for Shecaniah,

12 the eleventh for Eliashib, the twelfth for Jakim,

13 the thirteenth for Huppah, the fourteenth for Jeshebeab,

14 the fifteenth for Bilgah, the sixteenth for Immer,

15 the seventeenth for Hezir, the eighteenth for Happizzез,

16 the nineteenth for Pethahiah, the twentieth for Jehezkel,

17 the twenty-first for Jachin, the twenty-second for Gamul,

18 the twenty-third for Delaiah, the twenty-fourth for Maaziah.

19 These were their offices for their ministry when they came in to the house of the LORD according to the ordinance given to them through Aaron their father, just as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 Now for the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah.

21 Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the first.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the

first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari, Mahli and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 The sons of Merari: by Jaaziah were Beno, Shoham, Zaccur and Ibri.

28 By Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 By Kish: the sons of Kish, Jerahmeel.

30 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, Eder and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites according to their fathers' households.

31 ^RThese also cast lots just as their relatives the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, ^RZadok, Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' households of the priests and of the Levites—the head of fathers' households as well as those of his younger brother.

1 Ch 24:5, 6 • 1 Ch 24:6

Number and Services of Musicians

25 Moreover, David and the commanders of the army set apart for the service *some* of the sons of ^RAsaph and of Heman and of Jeduthun, who were to ^Rprophecy with lyres, harps and cymbals; and the number of those who performed their service was:

1 Ch 16:33, 39 • 2 Ki 3:15

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, Joseph, Nathaniah and Ashareliah; the sons of Asaph were under the direction of Asaph, who prophesied under the direction of the king.

3 ^ROf Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, ^TZeri, Jeshaiiah, Shimei, Hashabiah and Mattithiah, six, under the direction of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising the LORD.

1 Ch 16:41, 42 • In v 11, Zeri

4 Of Heman, the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ^TUzziel, ^TShebuel and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth.

In v 18, Azarel • In v 20, Shubael

5 All these were the sons of Heman ^Rthe king's seer to exalt him according to the words of God, for

God gave fourteen sons and three daughters to Heman. 2 Sa 24:11; 1 Ch 21:9

6 All these were under the ^Tdirection of their father to sing in the house of the LORD, ^Rwith cymbals, harps and lyres, for the service of the house of God. ^RAsaph, Jeduthun and Heman were under the direction of the king.

Lit hands • 1 Ch 15:16 • 1 Ch 15:19

7 Their number who were trained in singing to the LORD, with their ^Rrelatives, all who were skillful, was ^R288.

1 Ch 23:5

Divisions of Musicians

8 They cast lots for their duties, all alike, the small as well as the great, the teacher as well as the pupil.

9 Now the first lot came out for Asaph to Joseph, the second for Gedaliah, he with his relatives and sons were twelve;

10 the third to Zaccur, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

11 the fourth to ^TIzri, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

In v 3, Zeri

12 the fifth to Nathaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

13 the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

14 the seventh to Jeshareliah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

15 the eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

16 the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

17 the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

18 the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

19 the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

20 for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

21 for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

22 for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

23 for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

24 for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

25 for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

25:7 Lit brothers, and so throughout the ch

26 for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

27 for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

28 for the twenty-first to Hothir, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

29 for the twenty-second to Gid-dalti, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

30 for the twenty-third to Mahazioth, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

31 for the twenty-fourth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his relatives, twelve.

Divisions of the Gatekeepers

26 For the divisions of the gatekeepers *there were* of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the firstborn, Jedial the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Johanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh.

4 ^RObed-edom had sons: Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, Nethanel the fifth,

2 Sa 6:11; 1 Ch 13:14

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh *and* Peullethai the eighth; God had indeed blessed him.

6 Also to his son Shemaiah sons were born who ruled over the house of their father, for they were mighty men of valor.

7 The sons of Shemaiah were Othni, Rephael, Obed and Elzabad, whose brothers, Elihu and Semachiah, were valiant men.

8 All these *were* of the sons of Obed-edom; they and their sons and their ^Trelatives *were* able men with strength for the service, 62 from Obed-edom. Lit brothers, and so throughout the ch

9 Meshelemiah had sons and relatives, 18 valiant men.

10 Also ^RHosah, one of the sons of Merari had sons: Shimri the first (although he was not the firstborn, his father made him first), 1 Ch 16:38

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth; all the sons and relatives of Hosah *were* 13.

12 To these divisions of the gatekeepers, the chief men, *were given du-*

ties like their relatives to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 They cast lots, the small and the great alike, according to their fathers' households, for every gate.

14 The lot to the east fell to ^TShelemiah. Then they cast lots for his son Zechariah, a counselor with insight, and his lot came out to the north. In 9:17, *Shallum*

15 For Obed-edom *it fell* to the south, and to his sons went the storehouse.

16 For Shuppim and Hosah *it was* to the west, by the gate of Shallecheth, on the ascending highway. Guard corresponded to guard.

17 On the east there were six Levites, on the north four daily, on the south four daily, and at the storehouse two by two.

18 At the ^{FR}Parbar on the west *there were* four at the highway and two at the Parbar. 2 Ki 23:11

19 These were the divisions of the gatekeepers of the sons of Korah and of the sons of Merari.

Keepers of the Treasure

20 ^FThe Levites, their relatives, had charge of the treasures of the house of God and of the treasures of the dedicated gifts. Lit were over

21 The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, *namely*, the Jehielites, *were* the heads of the fathers' households, belonging to Ladan the Gershonite.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, had charge of the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 As for the Amramites, the Izharites, the Hebronites and the Uzzielites,

24 Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was officer over the treasures.

25 His relatives by Eliezer *were* Rehabiah his son, Jeshaiiah his son, Joram his son, Zichri his son and Shelomoth his son.

26 This Shelomoth and his relatives had charge of all the treasures of the dedicated gifts which King David and the heads of the fathers'

26:18 Possibly court or colonnade **26:20** So Gr; Heb As for the Levites, Ahijah had

households, the commanders of thousands and hundreds, and the commanders of the army, had dedicated.

27 They dedicated part of the spoil won in battles to repair the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer had dedicated and Saul the son of Kish, Abner the son of Ner and Joab the son of Zeruiah, everyone who had dedicated *anything, all of this* was ^Tin the care of ^TShelomoth and his relatives.

Lit under the hand • Heb Shelomith

Outside Duties

29 As for the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons ^Rwere assigned to outside duties for Israel, as ^Rofficers and judges.

Ne 11:16 • 1 Ch 23:4

30 As for the Hebronites, ^RHashabiah and his relatives, 1,700 capable men, had charge of the affairs of Israel west of the Jordan, for all the work of the LORD and the service of the king.

1 Ch 27:17

31 As for the Hebronites, ^RJerijah the chief (these Hebronites were investigated according to their genealogies and fathers' households, in the fortieth year of David's reign, and men of outstanding capability were found among them at ^RJazer of Gilead)

1 Ch 23:19 • 1 Ch 6:81

32 and his relatives, capable men, were 2,700 in number, heads of fathers' households. And King David made them overseers of the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of the Manassites ^Rconcerning all the affairs of God and of the king.

2 Ch 19:11

Commanders of the Army

27 Now *this* is the enumeration of the sons of Israel, the heads of fathers' households, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers who served the king in all the affairs of the divisions which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, each division *numbering* 24,000:

2 Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel ^{FR}had charge of the first division for the first month; and in his division were 24,000.

2 Sa 23:8-30; 1 Ch 11:11-31

3 He was from the sons of Perez, and was chief of all the commanders of the army for the first month.

4 Dodai the Ahohite and his division had charge of the division for the second month, Mikloth *being* the chief officer; and in his division were 24,000.

5 The third commander of the army for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the priest, as chief; and in his division were 24,000.

6 This Benaiah was the mighty man of the thirty, and had charge of thirty; and over his division was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him; and in his division were 24,000.

8 The fifth for the fifth month was the commander Shamhuth the Izrahite; and in his division were 24,000.

9 The sixth for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; and in his division were 24,000.

10 The seventh for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite of the sons of Ephraim; and in his division were 24,000.

11 The eighth for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zerahites; and in his division were 24,000.

12 The ninth for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite of the Benjamites; and in his division were 24,000.

13 The tenth for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite of the Zerahites; and in his division were 24,000.

14 The eleventh for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite of the sons of Ephraim; and in his division were 24,000.

15 The twelfth for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel; and in his division were 24,000.

Chief Officers of the Tribes

16 Now in charge of the tribes of Israel: chief officer for the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri; for the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah;

17 for Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; for Aaron, Zadok;

18 for Judah, Elihu, *one* of David's brothers; for Issachar, Omri the son of Michael;

19 for Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; for Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel;

20 for the sons of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah; for the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah;

21 for the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah; for Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner;

22 for Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. ^RThese were the princes of the tribes of Israel. 1 Ch 28:1

23 But David did not count those twenty years of age and under, because the LORD had said He would multiply Israel as the stars of heaven.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah had begun to count *them*, but did not finish; and because of ^Rthis, wrath came upon Israel, and the number was not included in the account of the chronicles of King David. 2 Sa 24:12-15; 1 Ch 21:1-7

Various Overseers

25 Now Azmaveth the son of Adiel had charge of the king's storehouses. And Jonathan the son of Uzziah had charge of the storehouses in the country, in the villages and in the towers.

26 Ezri the son of Chelub had charge of the agricultural workers who tilled the soil.

27 Shimei the Ramathite had charge of the vineyards; and Zabdi the Shiphmite had charge of the produce of the vineyards *stored* in the wine cellars.

28 Baal-hanan the Gederite had charge of the olive and sycamore trees in the ^FShephelah; and Joash had charge of the stores of oil.

29 Shitrai the Sharonite had charge of the cattle which were grazing in ^RSharon; and Shaphat the son of Adlai had charge of the cattle in the valleys. 1 Ch 5:16

30 Obil the Ishmaelite had charge of the camels; and Jehdeiah the Meronothite had charge of the donkeys.

31 Jaziz the ^RHagrite had charge of the flocks. All these were ^Toverseers of the property which belonged to King David. 1 Ch 5:10 • Or rulers

Counselors

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counselor, a man of understanding, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni ^Ttutored the king's sons. Lit was with

33 ^RAhithophel was counselor to the king; and ^RHushai the Archite was the king's friend. 2 Sa 15:12 • 2 Sa 15:32, 37

34 Jehoiada the son of ^RBenaiah, and Abiathar succeeded Ahithophel; and Joab was the commander of the king's army. 1 Ch 27:5

David's Address about the Temple

28 Now ^RDavid assembled at Jerusalem all the officials of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the commanders of the divisions that served the king, and the commanders of thousands, and the commanders of hundreds, and the overseers of all the property and livestock belonging to the king and his sons, with the officials and ^Rthe mighty men, even all the valiant men. 1 Ch 23:2; 27:1-31 • 1 Ch 11:10-47

2 Then King David rose to his feet and said, "Listen to me, my brethren and my people; I ^Rhad ^Fintended to build a permanent home for the ark of the covenant of the LORD and for ^Rthe footstool of our God. So I had made preparations to build it. 1 Ch 17:1, 2 • Ps 132:7; Is 66:1

3 "But God said to me, '^RYou shall not build a house for My name because you are a man of war and have shed blood.' 1 Ch 22:8

4 "Yet, the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me from all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever. For He has chosen Judah to be a leader; and in the house of Judah, my father's house, and among the sons of my father He took pleasure in me to make *me* king over all Israel.

5 "^ROf all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons), ^RHe has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the

throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. 1 Ch 3:1-9; 14:3-7 • 1 Ch 22:9, 10

6 "He said to me, 'Your son ^RSolomon is the one who shall build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him to be a son to Me, and I will be a father to him. 2 Sa 7:13, 14

7 'I will establish his kingdom forever ^Rif he resolutely performs My commandments and My ordinances, as ^Tthis done now.' 1 Ch 22:13 • Lit at this day

8 "So now, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, observe and seek after all the commandments of the LORD your God so that you may possess the good land and bequeath it to your sons after you forever.

 9 "As for you, my son Solomon, know the God of your father, and ^Rserve Him with a whole heart and a willing mind; for the LORD searches all hearts, and understands every intent of the thoughts. ^RIf you seek Him, He will let you find Him; but if you forsake Him, He will reject you forever. 1 Ki 8:61; 1 Ch 29:17-19 • 2 Ch 15:2; Je 29:13

10 "Consider now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary; ^Rbe courageous and act." 1 Ch 22:13

11 Then David gave to his son Solomon ^Rthe plan of ^Rthe porch of the temple, its buildings, its storehouses, its upper rooms, its inner rooms and ^Rthe room for the mercy seat; Ex 25:40; 1 Ch 28:12, 19 • 1 Ki 6:3 • Ex 25:17-22

12 and the plan of all that he had in mind, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the surrounding rooms, for ^Rthe storehouses of the house of God and for the storehouses of the dedicated things; 1 Ch 26:20, 28

13 also for ^Rthe divisions of the priests and the Levites and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD and for all the utensils of service in the house of the LORD; 1 Ch 24:1

14 for the golden *utensils*, the weight of gold for all utensils for every kind of service; for the silver utensils, the weight of silver for all utensils for every kind of service;

15 and the weight of gold for the ^Rgolden lampstands and their golden lamps, with the weight of each lampstand and its lamps; and the weight of silver for the silver lampstands,

with the weight of each lampstand and its lamps according to the use of each lampstand; Ex 25:31-39

16 and the gold by weight for the tables of showbread, for each table; and silver for the silver tables;

17 and the forks, the basins, and the pitchers of pure gold; and for the golden bowls with the weight for each bowl; and for the silver bowls with the weight for each bowl;

18 and for ^Rthe altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the model of the chariot, even ^Rthe cherubim that spread out *their wings* and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. Ex 30:1-10 • Ex 25:18-22

19 "All this," said David, "the LORD made me understand in writing by His hand upon me, ^Rall the ^Tdetails of this pattern." 1 Ch 28:11, 12 • Lit works

 20 Then David said to his son Solomon, "^RBe strong and courageous, and act; do not fear nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, my God, is with you. ^RHe will not fail you nor forsake you until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD is finished. 1 Ch 22:13 • Jos 1:5; He 13:5

21 "Now behold, ^Rthere are the divisions of the priests and the Levites for all the service of the house of God, and ^Revery willing man of any skill will be with you in all the work for all kinds of service. The officials also and all the people will be entirely at your command." 1 Ch 28:13 • Ex 35:25-35; 36:1, 2

Offerings for the Temple

29 Then King David said to the entire assembly, "My son Solomon, whom alone God has chosen, is still young and inexperienced and the work is great; for the temple is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 "Now ^Rwith all my ability I have provided for the house of my God the gold for the *things of gold*, and the silver for the *things of silver*, and the bronze for the *things of bronze*, the iron for the *things of iron*, and wood for the *things of wood*, onyx stones and inlaid stones, stones of antimony and stones of various colors, and all kinds of precious stones and alabaster in abundance. 1 Ch 22:3-5

3 “Moreover, in my delight in the house of my God, the treasure I have of gold and silver, I give to the house of my God, over and above all that I have already provided for the holy ^Rtemple,

4 *namely*, ^{R3}0,000 talents of gold, of ^Rthe gold of Ophir, and 7,000 talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the buildings; 1 Ch 22:14 • 1 Ki 9:28

5 of gold for the *things* of gold and of silver for the *things* of silver, that is, for all the work ^Tdone by the craftsmen. Who then is willing to consecrate himself this day to the LORD?”

Lit by the hand of the craftsmen

6 Then ^Rthe rulers of the fathers’ households, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with ^Rthe overseers over the king’s work, offered willingly; 1 Ch 27:1; 28:1 • 1 Ch 27:25-31

7 and for the service for the house of God they gave 5,000 talents and 10,000 darics of gold, and 10,000 talents of silver, and 18,000 talents of brass, and 100,000 talents of iron.

8 Whoever possessed *precious* stones gave them to the treasury of the house of the LORD, in care of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced because they had offered so willingly, for they made their offering to the LORD with a whole heart, and King David also rejoiced greatly.

David’s Prayer

10 So David blessed the LORD in the sight of all the assembly; and David said, “Blessed are You, O LORD God of Israel our father, forever and ever.

11 “^RYours, O LORD, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the majesty, indeed everything that is in the heavens and the earth; Yours is the dominion, O LORD, and You exalt Yourself as head over all.

Ma 6:13; Re 5:13

12 “Both riches and honor come from You, and You rule over all, and in Your hand is power and might; and it lies in Your hand to make great and to strengthen everyone.

13 “Now therefore, our God, we thank You, and praise Your glorious name.

14 “But who am I and who are my people that we should ^Tbe able to offer as generously as this? For all things come from You, and from Your hand we have given You. *Lit retain strength*

15 “For ^Rwe are sojourners before You, and tenants, as all our fathers were; our days on the earth are like a shadow, and there is no hope. Le 25:23

16 “O LORD our God, all this abundance that we have provided to build You a house for Your holy name, it is from Your hand, and all is Yours.

17 “Since I know, O my God, that You try the heart and delight in uprightness, I, in the integrity of my heart, have willingly offered all these *things*; so now with joy I have seen Your people, who are present here, make *their* offerings willingly to You.

18 “O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, our fathers, preserve this forever in the ^Tintentions of the heart of Your people, and direct their heart to You; *Lit intent of the thoughts of the heart*

19 and ^Rgive to my son Solomon a perfect heart to keep Your commandments, Your testimonies and Your statutes, and to do *them* all, and ^Rto build the temple, for which I have made provision.” 1 Ch 28:9; Ps 72:1 • 1 Ch 29:1, 2

20 Then David said to all the assembly, “Now bless the LORD your God.” And ^Rall the assembly blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and ^Rbowed low and did homage to the LORD and to the king. Jos 22:33 • Ex 4:31

Sacrifices

21 On the next day they made sacrifices to the LORD and offered burnt offerings to the LORD, 1,000 bulls, 1,000 rams and 1,000 lambs, with their drink offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 So they ate and drank that day before the LORD with great gladness.

Solomon Again Made King

And they made Solomon the son of David king ^Ra second time, and they anointed *him* as ruler for the LORD and Zadok as priest. 1 Ch 23:1

23 Then ^RSolomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of

David his father; and he prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. 1 Ki 2:12

24 All the officials, the mighty men, and also all the sons of King David ^Tpledged allegiance to King Solomon.

Lit put a hand under Solomon

25 ^RThe LORD highly exalted Solomon in the sight of all Israel, and ^Rbestowed on him royal majesty which had not been on any king before him in Israel. 2 Ch 1:1 • 1 Ki 3:13; 2 Ch 1:12

26 Now ^RDavid the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 1 Ch 18:14

27 The period which he reigned over Israel was forty years; he reigned in Hebron seven years and in Jerusalem thirty-three years.

Death of David

28 Then he died in ^{Ra} ^Tripe old age, ^Rfull of days, riches and honor; and his son Solomon reigned in his place. Ge 15:15; Ac 13:36 • Lit good • 1 Ch 23:1

29 Now the acts of King David, from first to last, are written in the chronicles of Samuel the seer, in the chronicles of Nathan the prophet and in the chronicles of Gad the seer,

30 with all his reign, his power, and the circumstances which came on him, on Israel, and on all the kingdoms of the lands.

2 CHRONICLES

Author: The sources of 1 and 2 Chronicles include multiple official and prophetic records. In addition to these, the author-compiler had access to genealogical lists and documents, such as the message and letters of Sennacherib (2 Ch 32:10-17). It seems likely that Ezra was the author as Jewish tradition suggests.

Time: c. 991-538 B.C.

Key Verse: 2 Ch 7:14

Theme: Second Chronicles begins with Solomon's reign and ends with the fall of Jerusalem. It covers more extensively the details involved in the building and dedication of the temple. The kings of Judah are detailed down through the last king, Zedekiah, who is exiled to Babylon in 587 B.C. It largely ignores what happens in the Northern Kingdom after the split into two nations.

Solomon Worships at Gibeon

1 Now ^RSolomon the son of David established himself securely over his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him and ^Rexalted him greatly. ^{1 Ki 2:12, 46 • 1 Ch 29:25}

2 Solomon spoke to all Israel, ^Rto the commanders of thousands and of hundreds and to the judges and to every leader in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' households. ^{1 Ch 28:1}

3 Then Solomon and all the assembly with him went to ^Rthe high place which was at Gibeon, ^Rfor God's tent of meeting was there, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. ^{1 Ki 3:4 • Ex 36:8}

4 However, David had brought up ^Rthe ark of God from Kiriath-jearim to ^Rthe place he had prepared for it, for he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. ^{1 Ch 15:25-28 • 2 Ch 6:2}

5 Now ^Rthe bronze altar, which Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, was there before the tabernacle of the LORD, and Solomon and the assembly sought it out. ^{Ex 31:9; 38:1-7}

6 Solomon went up there before the LORD to the bronze altar which was at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings on it.

7 ^RIn that night God appeared to

Solomon and said to him, "Ask what I shall give you." ^{1 Ki 3:5-14}

Solomon's Prayer for Wisdom

8 Solomon said to God, "You have dealt with my father David with great lovingkindness, and ^Rhave made me king in his place. ^{1 Ch 28:5}

9 "Now, O LORD God, ^RYour promise to my father David is fulfilled, for You have made me king over ^Ra people as numerous as the dust of the earth. ^{2 Sa 7:12-16 • Ge 13:16; 22:17; 28:14}

10 "Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people, for who can rule this great people of Yours?"

11 ^RGod said to Solomon, "Because ^Tyou had this in mind, and did not ask for riches, wealth or honor, or the life of those who hate you, nor have you even asked for long life, but you have asked for yourself wisdom and knowledge that you may rule My people over whom I have made you king, ^{1 Ki 3:11 • Lit this was in your heart}

12 wisdom and knowledge have been granted to you. And I will give you riches and wealth and honor, such as none of the kings who were before you has possessed nor those who will ^Tcome after you." ^{Lit be}

13 ^RSo Solomon went ^Tfrom the

high place which was at Gibeon, from the tent of meeting, to Jerusalem, and he reigned over Israel. 2 Ch 1:3 • Lit to

Solomon's Wealth

14 ^RSolomon amassed chariots and horsemen. He had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem. 1 Ki 10:26-29

15 The king made silver and gold as plentiful in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamores in the lowland.

16 Solomon's ^Rhorses were imported from Egypt and from Kue; the king's traders procured them from Kue for a price. De 17:16

17 They ^Timported chariots from Egypt for 600 *shekels* of silver apiece and horses for 150 apiece, and by the same means they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Aram. Lit brought up and brought out

Solomon Will Build a Temple and Palace

2^RNow Solomon decided to build a house for the name of the LORD and a royal palace for himself. 1 Ki 5:5

2 ^TSo Solomon assigned 70,000 men to carry loads and 80,000 men to quarry *stone* in the mountains and 3,600 to supervise them. Ch 2:1 in He

3 ^RThen Solomon sent *word* to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, "As you dealt with David my father and sent him cedars to build him a house to dwell in, so do for me. 1 Ki 5:2-11

4 "Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, dedicating it to Him, ^Rto burn fragrant incense before Him and to set out ^Rthe showbread continually, and to offer burnt offerings morning and evening, on sabbaths and on new moons and on the appointed feasts of the LORD our God, this *being required* forever in Israel. Ex 30:7 • Ex 25:30

5 "The house which I am about to build *will be* great, for greater is our God than all the gods.

6 "But ^Rwho is able to build a house for Him, for the heavens and the highest heavens cannot contain Him? So who am I, that I should build a house for Him, except to ^Rburn *incense* before Him? 1 Ki 8:27; 2 Ch 6:18

7 "Now ^Rsend me a skilled man to work in gold, silver, brass and iron, and in purple, crimson and violet *fabrics*, and who knows how to make engravings, to *work* with the skilled men ^Rwhom I have in Judah and Jerusalem, whom David my father provided. Ex 31:3-5; 2 Ch 2:13, 14 • 1 Ch 22:15

8 ^RSend me also cedar, cypress and algum timber from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut timber of Lebanon; and indeed ^Rmy servants *will work* with your servants, 1 Ki 5:6 • 2 Ch 9:10, 11

9 to prepare timber in abundance for me, for the house which I am about to build *will be* great and wonderful.

10 "Now behold, ^RI will give to your servants, the woodsmen who cut the timber, 20,000 ^Fkors of crushed wheat and 20,000 kors of barley, and 20,000 baths of wine and 20,000 baths of oil." 1 Ki 5:11

Hiram to Assist

11 Then Hiram, king of Tyre, answered in a letter sent to Solomon: "Because the LORD loves His people, He has made you king over them."

12 Then Hiram ^Tcontinued, "Blessed be ^Rthe LORD, the God of Israel, who has made heaven and earth, who has given King David a wise son, endowed with discretion and understanding, ^Rwho will build a house for the LORD and a royal palace for himself. Lit said • Ps 33:6; 102:25 • 2 Ch 2:1

13 "Now I am sending Hiram-abi, a skilled man, ^Tendowed with understanding, Lit knowing understanding

14 the son of a Danite woman and a Tyrian father, who knows how to work in gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone and wood, *and* in purple, violet, linen and crimson fabrics, and *who knows how* to make all kinds of engravings and to execute any design which may be assigned to him, *to work* with your skilled men and with those of my lord David your father.

15 "Now then, let my lord send to his servants wheat and barley, oil and wine, of ^Rwhich he has spoken. 2 Ch 2:10

16 "We will cut whatever timber

2:6 Lit offer up in smoke 2:10 I.e. One kor equals approx 10 bu

you need from Lebanon and bring it to you on rafts by sea to Joppa, so that you may carry it up to Jerusalem."

17 Solomon numbered all the aliens who were in the land of Israel, ^Rfollowing the ^Tcensus which his father David had taken; and 153,600 were found. 1 Ch 22:2 • Lit numbering

18 He appointed 70,000 of them to carry loads and 80,000 to quarry stones in the mountains and 3,600 supervisors to make the people work.

The Temple Construction in Jerusalem

3 ^RThen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where *the LORD had appeared to his father David, at the place that David had prepared* ^Ron the threshing floor of ^TOrnan the Jebusite. 1 Ki 6:1 • 1 Ch 21:18 • In 2 Sa 24:18, Araunah

2 He began to build on the second day in the second month ^Tof the fourth year of his reign. Lit in

Dimensions and Materials of the Temple

3 Now these are the ^Tfoundations which ^RSolomon laid for building the house of God. The length in ^Fcubits, according to the old standard was sixty cubits, and the width twenty cubits. Lit founding of Solomon to build • 1 Ki 6:2

4 The porch which was in front of the house ^Rwas as long as the width of the house, twenty cubits, and the height 120; and inside he overlaid it with pure gold. 1 Ki 6:3

5 He overlaid ^Rthe main room with cypress wood and overlaid it with fine gold, and ornamented it with palm trees and chains. 1 Ki 6:17

6 Further, he adorned the house with precious stones; and the gold was gold from Parvaim.

7 He also overlaid the house with gold—the beams, the thresholds and its walls and its doors; and he carved cherubim on the walls.

8 Now he made ^Rthe ^Troom of the holy of holies: its length across the width of the house was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting to 600 talents.* Ex 26:33; 1 Ki 6:16 • Lit house

9 The weight of the nails was

fifty shekels of gold. He also overlaid ^Rthe upper rooms with gold. 1 Ch 28:11

10 Then he made two sculptured cherubim in the room of the holy of holies and overlaid them with gold.

11 The wingspan of the cherubim was twenty cubits; the wing of one, of five cubits, touched the wall of the house, and *its* other wing, of five cubits, touched the wing of the other cherub.

12 The wing of the other cherub, of five cubits, touched the wall of the house; and *its* other wing of five cubits was attached to the wing of the ^Tfirst cherub. Lit other

13 The wings of these cherubim extended twenty cubits, and they stood on their feet ^Tfacing the main room. Lit and their faces to

14 ^RHe made the veil of violet, purple, crimson and fine linen, and he worked cherubim on it. Ex 26:31

15 ^RHe also made two pillars for the front of the house, thirty-five cubits high, and the capital on the top of each was five cubits. 1 Ki 7:15-20 • Lit long

16 He made chains in the inner sanctuary and placed *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made one hundred pomegranates and placed *them* on the chains.

17 ^RHe erected the pillars in front of the temple, one on the right and the other on the left, and named the one on the right Jachin and the one on the left Boaz. 1 Ki 7:21

Furnishings of the Temple

4 ^RThen ^Rhe made a bronze altar, ^Ttwenty cubits in length and twenty cubits in width and ten cubits in height. Ex 27:1, 2; 2 Ki 16:14

2 ^RAlso he made the cast *metal* sea, ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height was five cubits and its circumference thirty cubits. 1 Ki 7:23-26

3 Now figures like oxen were under it and all around it, ten cubits, entirely encircling the sea. The oxen were in two rows, cast in one piece.

4 It stood on twelve oxen, three facing the north, three facing west, three facing south and three facing east; and the sea was set on top of

3:3 I.e. One cubit equals approx 18 in.

them and all their hindquarters turned inwards.

5 It was a handbreadth thick, and its brim was made like the brim of a cup, *like a lily blossom*; it ^Rcould hold 3,000 baths. 1 Ki 7:26

6 He also made ten basins in which to wash, and he set five on the right side and five on the left to rinse things for the burnt offering; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 Then ^Rhe made the ten golden lampstands in the way prescribed for them and he set them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. Ex 25:31-40; 1 Ki 7:49

8 He also made ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. And he made one hundred golden bowls.

9 Then he made ^Rthe court of the priests and ^Rthe great court and doors for the court, and overlaid their doors with bronze. 1 Ki 6:36 • 2 Ki 21:5

10 ^RHe set the sea on the right ^Tside of the house toward the south-east. 1 Ki 7:39 • Lit shoulder

11 ^RHuram also made the pails, the shovels and the bowls. So Huram finished doing the work which he performed for King Solomon in the house of God: 1 Ki 7:40-51

12 the two pillars, the bowls and the two capitals on top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on top of the pillars,

13 and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for each network to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the pillars.

14 He also made the stands and he made the basins on the stands,

15 *and* the one sea with the twelve oxen under it.

16 The pails, the shovels, the forks and all its utensils, Hiram-abi made of polished bronze for King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

17 On the plain of the Jordan the king cast them in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah.

18 ^RThus Solomon made all these utensils in great quantities, for the weight of the bronze could not be found out. 1 Ki 7:47

19 Solomon also made all the

things that *were* in the house of God: even the golden altar, the tables with the bread of the Presence on them,

20 the lampstands with their lamps of pure gold, ^Rto burn in front of the inner sanctuary in the way prescribed; Ex 25:31-37; 2 Ch 5:7

21 the flowers, the lamps, and the tongs of gold, of purest gold;

22 and the snuffers, the bowls, the spoons and the firepans of pure gold; and the entrance of the house, its inner doors for the holy of holies and the doors of the house, *that is*, of the nave, of gold.

The Ark Is Brought into the Temple

5^RThus all the work that Solomon performed for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the ^Rthings that David his father had dedicated, even the silver and the gold and all the utensils, *and* put *them* in the treasuries of the house of God. 1 Ki 7:51 • 2 Sa 8:11; 1 Ch 18:11

2 ^RThen Solomon assembled to Jerusalem the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' *households* of the sons of Israel, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. 1 Ki 8:1-9

3 All the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king at the feast, that is in the seventh month.

4 Then all the elders of Israel came, and ^Rthe Levites took up the ark. Jos 3:6; 2 Ch 5:7

5 They brought up the ark and the tent of meeting and all the holy utensils which *were* in the tent; the Levitical priests brought them up.

6 And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled with him before the ark, were sacrificing ^Tso many sheep and oxen that they could not be counted or numbered. Lit sheep...numbered for multitude

7 Then the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the holy of holies, under the wings of the cherubim.

8 For the cherubim spread their wings over the place of the ark, so that the cherubim made a covering over the ark and its ^Tpoles. Lit poles above

9 The poles were so long that the ends of the poles of the ark could be seen in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; and they are there to this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets which Moses put *there* at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

The Glory of God Fills the Temple

11 When the priests came forth from the holy place (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves, without regard ^Rto divisions),

12 and all the Levitical singers, Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and kinsmen, clothed in fine linen, ^Rwith cymbals, harps and lyres, standing east of the altar, and with them one hundred and twenty priests ^Rblowing trumpets

13 in unison when the trumpeters and the singers were to make themselves heard with one voice to praise and to glorify the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice ^Raccompanied by trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and when they praised the LORD saying, "He indeed is good for His lovingkindness is everlasting," then the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud,

14 so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for ^Rthe glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

Solomon's Dedication

6^RThen Solomon said, "The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick cloud.

2 "I have built You a lofty house, And a place for Your dwelling forever."

3 Then the king ^Tfaced about and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing.

4 He said, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and has fulfilled it with His hands, saying,

5 'Since the day that I brought My people from the land of Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel *in which* to build a house that My name might be there, nor did I choose any man for a leader over My people Israel;

6 but ^RI have chosen Jerusalem that My name might be there, and I ^Rhave chosen David to be over My people Israel.'

7 "^RNow it was ^Tin the heart of my father David to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel.

8 "But the LORD said to my father David, 'Because it was ^Tin your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart.'

9 'Nevertheless you shall not build the house, but your son who will be born to you, he shall build the house for My name.'

10 "Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for I have risen in the place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD ^Tpromised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel.

11 "There I have set the ark ^Rin which is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with the sons of Israel."

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

12 Then he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands.

13 ^RNow Solomon had made a bronze platform, five cubits long, five cubits wide and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and he stood on it, ^Rknelt on his knees in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven.

14 He said, "O LORD, the God of Israel, ^Rthere is no god like You in heaven or on earth, keeping covenant and showing lovingkindness to Your servants who walk before You with all their heart;

15 ^Rwho has kept with Your servant David, my father, that which You

have ^Tpromised him; indeed You have spoken with Your mouth and have fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is this day.

1 Ch 22:9, 10 • Lit spoken to

16 "Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Your servant David, my father, that which You have promised him, saying, ^RYou shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take heed to their way, to walk in My law as you have walked before Me.' 1 Ki 2:4; 2 Ch 7:18

17 "Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, let Your word be confirmed which You have spoken to Your servant David.

18 "But ^Rwill God indeed dwell with mankind on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heaven cannot contain You; how much less this house which I have built. Ps 113:5, 6

19 "Yet have regard to the prayer of Your servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant prays before You;

20 that Your eye may be open toward this house day and night, toward ^Rthe place of which You have said that You would put Your name there, to listen to the prayer which Your servant shall pray toward this place. De 12:11

21 "Listen to the supplications of Your servant and of Your people Israel when they pray toward this place; hear from Your dwelling place, from heaven; hear and forgive.

22 "If a man sins against his neighbor and is made to take an oath, and he comes and takes an oath before Your altar in this house,

23 then hear from heaven and act and judge Your servants, ^Rpunishing the wicked by bringing his way on his own head and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness. Is 3:11; Ro 2:8, 9

24 "If Your people Israel ^Tare defeated before an enemy because ^Rthey have sinned against You, and they return to You and confess Your name, and pray and make supplication before You in this house, Lit smitten • Ps 51:4

25 then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and bring them back to the land which You have given to them and to their fathers.

26 "When the ^Rheavens are shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against You, and they pray toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their sin when You afflict them; 1 Ki 17:1

27 then hear in heaven and forgive the sin of Your servants and Your people Israel, indeed, ^Rteach them the good way in which they should walk. And send rain on Your land which You have given to Your people for an inheritance. Ps 94:12

28 "If there is ^Rfamine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight or mildew, if there is locust or grasshopper, if their enemies besiege them in the land of their ^Tcities, whatever plague or whatever sickness there is, 2 Ch 20:9 • Lit gates

29 whatever prayer or supplication is made by any man or by all Your people Israel, ^Teach knowing his own affliction and his own pain, and spreading his hands toward this house, Lit whoever shall know

30 then hear from heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and render to each according to all his ways, whose heart You know for You alone know the hearts of the sons of men,

31 that they may ^Ffear You, to walk in Your ways as long as they live in the land which You have given to our fathers.

32 "Also concerning ^Rthe foreigner who is not from Your people Israel, when he comes from a far country for Your great name's sake and Your mighty hand and Your outstretched arm, when they come and pray toward this house, Is 56:3-8

33 then hear from heaven, from Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, in order that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name, and ^Ffear You as do Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is ^Rcalled by Your name. 2 Ch 7:14

34 "When Your people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatever way You shall send them, and they pray to You toward this city

which You have chosen and the house which I have built for Your name,

35 then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 "When they sin against You (for there is no man who does not sin) and You are angry with them and deliver them to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to a land far off or near,

37 if they take thought in the land where they are taken captive, and repent and make supplication to You in the land of their captivity, saying, 'We have sinned, we have committed iniquity and have acted wickedly';

38 if they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have been taken captive, and pray toward their land which You have given to their fathers and the city which You have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Your name,

39 then hear from heaven, from Your dwelling place, their prayer and supplications, and maintain their cause and forgive Your people who have sinned against You.

40 "Now, O my God, I pray, ^Rlet Your eyes be open and ^RYour ears attentive to the prayer offered in this place.

2 Ch 7:15; Ne 1:6, 11 • Ps 17:1

41 "^RNow therefore arise, O LORD God, to Your resting place, You and the ark of Your might; let Your priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation and let Your godly ones rejoice in what is good.

Ps 132:8, 9

42 "O LORD God, do not turn away the face of Your anointed; ^Rremember Your lovingkindness to Your servant David."

Ps 89:24, 28; 132:10-12; Is 55:3

The Shekinah Glory

 7 Now when Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 ^RThe priests could not enter into the house of the LORD because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD's house.

2 Ch 5:14

3 All the sons of Israel, seeing the fire come down and the glory of the LORD upon the house, bowed

down on the pavement with their faces to the ground, and they worshiped and gave praise to the LORD, saying, "Truly He is good, truly His lovingkindness is everlasting."

Sacrifices Offered

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD.

5 King Solomon offered a sacrifice of 22,000 oxen and 120,000 sheep. Thus the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 The priests stood at their posts, and ^Rthe Levites also, with the instruments of music to the LORD, which King David had made for giving praise to the LORD—"for His lovingkindness is everlasting"—when-
ever ^The gave praise by their means, while ^Rthe priests on the other side blew trumpets; and all Israel was standing.

1 Ch 15:16-21 • Lit David • 2 Ch 5:12

7 ^RThen Solomon consecrated the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD, for there he offered the burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not able to contain the burnt offering, the grain offering and the fat.

1 Ki 8:64-66

The Feast of Dedication

8 So Solomon observed the feast at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly who came from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt.

9 On the eighth day they held ^Ra solemn assembly, for the dedication of the altar they observed seven days and the feast seven days.

Le 23:36

10 Then on the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people to their tents, rejoicing and happy of heart because of the goodness that the LORD had shown to David and to Solomon and to His people Israel.

God's Promise and Warning

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king's

palace, and successfully completed all that he had planned on doing in the house of the LORD and in his palace.

12 Then the LORD appeared to Solomon at night and said to him, "I have heard your prayer and ^Rhave chosen this place for Myself as a house of sacrifice. De 12:5, 11

13 "If I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among My people,

14 and My people who are called by My name humble themselves and pray and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, will forgive their sin and will heal their land.

15 "Now My eyes will be open and My ears attentive to the prayer offered in this place.

16 "For ^Rnow I have chosen and consecrated this house that My name may be there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually. 2 Ch 7:12

 17 "As for you, if you walk before Me as your father David walked, even to do according to all that I have commanded you, and will keep My statutes and My ordinances,

18 then I will establish your royal throne as I covenanted with your father David, saying, 'You shall not lack a man to be ruler in Israel.'

19 "But if you turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and go and serve other gods and worship them, Le 26:14, 33; De 28:15

20 then I will uproot you from My land which I have given you, and this house which I have consecrated for My name I will cast out of My sight and I will make it ^Ra proverb and a byword among all peoples. De 28:37

21 "As for this house, which was exalted, everyone who passes by it will be astonished and say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?' De 29:24-27

22 "And they will say, 'Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers who brought them from the land of Egypt, and they adopted other gods and worshiped them and served them; therefore He has brought all this adversity on them.'"

Solomon's Activities and Accomplishments

8 ^RNow it came about at the end of the twenty years in which Solomon had built the house of the LORD and his own house 1 Ki 9:10-28

2 that he built the cities which Hiram had given to ^Thim, and settled the sons of Israel there. Lit Solomon

3 Then Solomon went to Hamath-zobah and captured it.

4 He built Tadmor in the wilderness and all the storage cities which he had built in Hamath.

5 He also built upper Beth-horon and lower Beth-horon, fortified cities with walls, gates and bars;

6 and Baalath and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for ^This chariots and cities for ^This horsemen, and all that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land ^Tunder his rule. Lit the • Lit the • Lit of

7 ^RAll of the people who were left of the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel, Ge 15:18-21; 1 Ki 9:20

8 *namely*, from their descendants who were left after them in the land whom the sons of Israel had not destroyed, ^Rthem Solomon raised as forced laborers to this day. 1 Ki 4:6; 9:21

9 But Solomon did not make slaves for his work from the sons of Israel; they were men of war, his chief captains and commanders of his chariots and his horsemen.

10 These were the chief officers of King Solomon, two hundred and fifty who ruled over the people.

11 ^RThen Solomon brought Pharaoh's daughter up from the city of David to the house which he had built for her, for he said, "My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because ^Tthe places are holy where the ark of the LORD has entered." 1 Ki 3:1; 7:8 • Lit they are

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on ^Rthe altar of the LORD which he had built before the porch; 2 Ch 4:1

13 and *did* so according to the daily rule, offering *them* up according to the commandment of Moses, for

the sabbaths, the new moons and the three annual feasts—the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks and the Feast of Booths.

14 Now according to the ordinance of his father David, he appointed ^Rthe divisions of the priests for their service, and ^Rthe Levites for their duties of praise and ministering before the priests according to the daily rule, and ^Rthe gatekeepers by their divisions at every gate; for David the man of God had so commanded.

1 Ch 24:1 • 1 Ch 25:1 • 1 Ch 26:1

15 And they did not depart from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites in any manner or concerning the storehouses.

16 Thus all the work of Solomon was carried out from the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was completed.

17 Then Solomon went to ^REzion-geber and to ^REloth on the seashore in the land of Edom.

1 Ki 9:26 • 2 Ki 14:22

18 And Hiram by his servants sent him ships and servants who knew the sea; and they went with Solomon's servants to Ophir, and ^Rtook from there four hundred and fifty talents of gold and brought them to King Solomon.

2 Ch 9:10, 13

Visit of the Queen of Sheba

9 Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with difficult questions. She had a very large retinue, with camels carrying spices and a large amount of gold and precious stones; and when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was on her heart.

2 Solomon ^Tanswered all her questions; nothing was hidden from Solomon which he did not ^Texplain to her.

Lit told her all her words • Lit tell

3 When the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, the house which he had built,

4 the food at his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his ministers and their attire, his cupbearers and their attire, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, she was breathless.

5 Then she said to the king, "It

was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom.

6 "Nevertheless I did not believe their reports until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told me. You surpass the report that I heard.

7 "How ^Tblessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom.

Or happy

8 "Blessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you, ^Rsetting you on His throne as king for the LORD your God; because your God loved Israel establishing them forever, therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness."

1 Ch 28:5; 29:23

9 Then she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold and a very great amount of spices and precious stones; there had never been spice like that which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

10 The servants of Hiram and the servants of Solomon who brought gold from Ophir, also brought algum trees and precious stones.

11 From the algum trees the king made steps for the house of the LORD and for the king's palace, and lyres and harps for the singers; and none like that was seen before in the land of Judah.

12 King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested besides a return for what she had brought to the king. Then she turned and went to her own land with her servants.

Solomon's Wealth and Power

13 ^RNow the weight of gold which came to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold,

1 Ki 10:14-28

14 besides that which the traders and merchants brought; and all ^Rthe kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

Ps 68:29; 72:10

15 King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold, ^Tusing 600 shekels of beaten gold on each large shield.

Lit he brought up

16 He made 300 shields of beaten gold, ^Tusing three hundred shekels of

gold on each shield, and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

Lit he brought up

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 *There were* six steps to the throne and a footstool in gold attached to the throne, and ^Tarms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms.

Lit hands

19 Twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and on the other; nothing like it was made for any *other* kingdom.

20 All King Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; silver was not considered ^Tvaluable in the days of Solomon.

Lit anything

21 ^RFor the king had ships which went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks.

2 Ch 20:36, 37

22 ^RSo King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

1 Ki 3:13; 2 Ch 1:12

23 And all the kings of the earth were seeking the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart.

24 ^RThey brought every man his gift, articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses and mules, so much year by year.

Ps 72:10

25 Now Solomon had ^R4,000 stalls for horses and chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem.

De 17:16; 1 Ki 4:26; 10:26; 2 Ch 1:14

26 He was the ruler over all the kings from the Euphrates River even to the land of the Philistines, and as far as the border of Egypt.

27 ^RThe king made silver *as common* as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees that are in the lowland.

28 ^RAnd they were bringing horses for Solomon from Egypt and from all countries.

2 Ch 1:16

29 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Solomon, from first to last, are they not written in the records of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of

Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

1 Ki 11:41-43

30 ^RSolomon reigned forty years in Jerusalem over all Israel.

1 Ki 11:42, 43

Death of Solomon

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in ^Rthe city of his father David; and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.

1 Ki 2:10

Rehoboam's Reign of Folly

10 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king.

2 When Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for ^Rhe was in Egypt where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon), Jeroboam returned from Egypt.

1 Ki 11:40

3 So they sent and summoned him. When Jeroboam and all Israel came, they spoke to Rehoboam, saying,

4 "Your father made our ^Ryoke hard; now therefore lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you."

1 Ki 5:13-16

5 He said to them, "Return to me again in three days." So the people departed.

6 Then King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had served his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, "How do you counsel *me* to answer this people?"

7 They spoke to him, saying, "If you will be kind to this people and please them and ^Rspeak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever."

Pr 15:1

8 But he ^Rforsook the counsel of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who grew up with him ^Tand served him.

2 Sa 17:14; Pr 13:20 • Lit who stood before

9 So he said to them, "What counsel do you give that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, 'Lighten the yoke which your father put on us?'"

10 The young men who grew up with him spoke to him, saying, "Thus you shall say to the people who spoke

to you, saying, 'Your father made our yoke heavy, but you make it lighter for us.' Thus you shall say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's loins!

11 'Whereas my father loaded you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.'

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day as the king had ^Tdirected, saying, "Return to me on the third day." Lit spoken

13 The king answered them harshly, and King Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the elders.

14 He spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions."

15 So the king did not listen to the people, ^Rfor it was a turn of events from God that the LORD might establish His word, which He spoke through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. -2 Ch 25:16-20

16 When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them the people answered the king, saying,

"What portion do we have in David?

We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse.

Every man to your tents, O Israel;

Now look after your own house, David."

So all Israel departed to their tents.

17 But as for the sons of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was ^Rover the forced labor, and the sons of Israel stoned him to death. And King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. 1 Ki 4:6; 5:14

19 So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

bled the house of Judah and Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against Israel to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 "Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 'Thus says the LORD, "You shall not go up or fight against ^Ryour ^Trelatives; return every man to his house, ^Rfor this thing is from Me."' So they listened to the words of the LORD and returned from going against Jeroboam. 2 Ch 28:8-11 • Lit brothers • 2 Ch 10:15

5 Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem and built cities for defense in Judah.

6 Thus he built Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa,

7 Beth-zur, Soco, Adullam,

8 Gath, Mareshah, Ziph,

9 Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah,

10 Zorah, Aijalon and Hebron, which are fortified cities in Judah and in Benjamin.

11 He also strengthened the fortresses and put officers in them and stores of food, oil and wine.

12 He put shields and spears in every city and strengthened them greatly. So he held Judah and Benjamin.

13 Moreover, the priests and the Levites who were in all Israel stood with him from all their districts.

Jeroboam Appoints False Priests

14 For ^Rthe Levites left their pasture lands and their property and came to Judah and Jerusalem, for ^RJeroboam and his sons had excluded them from serving as priests to the LORD. Nu 35:2-5 • 1 Ki 12:28-33; 2 Ch 13:9

15 He set up priests of his own for the high places, for the satyrs and for the calves which he had made.

16 ^RThose from all the tribes of Israel who set their hearts on seeking the LORD God of Israel ^Tfollowed them to Jerusalem, to sacrifice to the LORD God of their fathers. 2 Ch 15:9 • Lit came after

17 They strengthened the kingdom of Judah and supported Rehoboam the son of Solomon for three years, for they walked in the way of David and Solomon for three years.

Rehoboam Reigns over Judah and Builds Cities

11 Now when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assem-

Rehoboam's Family

18 Then Rehoboam took as a wife Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David *and of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse,*

19 and she bore him sons: Jeush, Shemariah and Zaham.

20 After her he took ^RMaacah the daughter of ^TAbsalom, and she bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza and Shelomith.

1 Ki 15:2; 2 Ch 13:2 • In 1 Ki 15:2, *Abishalom*

21 Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom more than all his *other* wives and concubines. For ^Rhe had taken eighteen wives and sixty concubines and fathered twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.

De 17:17

22 ^RRehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah as head and leader among his brothers, for he *intended* to make him king.

De 21:15-17

23 He acted wisely and distributed ^Tsome of his sons through all the territories of Judah and Benjamin to all the fortified cities, and he gave them food in abundance. And he sought many wives for *them*.

Lit from all

Shishak of Egypt Invades Judah

12 ^RWhen the kingdom of Rehoboam was established and strong, he and all Israel with him forsook the law of the LORD.

2 Ch 11:17; 12:13

2 ^RAnd it came about in King Rehoboam's fifth year, because they had been unfaithful to the LORD, that ^RShishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem

1 Ki 14:25 • 1 Ki 11:40

3 with 1,200 chariots and 60,000 horsemen. And the people who came with him from Egypt were without number: ^Rthe Lubim, the Sukkiim and the Ethiopians.

2 Ch 16:8; Na 3:9

4 He captured ^Rthe fortified cities of Judah and came as far as Jerusalem.

2 Ch 11:5-12

5 Then ^RShemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and the princes of Judah who had gathered at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and he said to them, "Thus says the LORD, ^RYou have forsaken Me, so I also have forsaken you to Shishak."

2 Ch 11:2 • De 28:15; 2 Ch 15:2

6 So the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves and said, "The ^RLORD is righteous."

Ex 9:27; Da 9:14

7 When the LORD saw that they

humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, ^R"They have humbled themselves so I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some *measure* of deliverance, and ^RMy wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by means of Shishak.

1 Ki 21:29 • 2 Ch 34:25-27; Ps 78:38

8 "But they will become his slaves so ^Rthat they may learn the *difference* between My service and the service of the kingdoms of the countries."

De 28:47, 48

Plunder Impoverishes Judah

9 ^RSo Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's palace. He took everything; ^Rhe even took the golden shields which Solomon had made.

1 Ki 14:26-28 • 1 Ki 10:16, 17; 2 Ch 9:15, 16

10 Then King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place and committed them to the care of the commanders of the guard who guarded the door of the king's house.

11 As often as the king entered the house of the LORD, the ^Tguards came and carried them and *then* brought them back into the ^Tguards' room.

Lit runners • Lit runners

12 And ^Rwhen he humbled himself, the anger of the LORD turned away from him, so as not to destroy *him* completely; and also conditions ^Rwere good in Judah.

2 Ch 12:6, 7 • 2 Ch 19:3

13 ^RSo King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem and reigned. Now Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen from all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there. And his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess.

1 Ki 14:21

14 He did evil ^Rbecause he did not set his heart to seek the LORD.

2 Ch 19:3

15 ^RNow the acts of Rehoboam, from first to last, are they not written in the records of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, according to genealogical enrollment? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

1 Ki 14:29

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of

David; and his son ^RAbijah became king in his place. 2 Ch 11:20

Abijah Succeeds Rehoboam

13 ^RIn the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, Abijah became king over Judah. 1 Ki 15:1, 2

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah.

^RNow there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 1 Ki 15:7

3 Abijah began the battle with an army of valiant warriors, 400,000 chosen men, while Jeroboam drew up in battle formation against him with 800,000 chosen men *who were valiant warriors*.

Civil War

4 Then Abijah stood on Mount ^RZemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, "Listen to me, Jeroboam and all Israel: Jos 18:22

5 "Do you not know that ^Rthe LORD God of Israel gave the rule over Israel forever to David and his sons by a covenant of salt? 2 Sa 7:12-16

6 "Yet ^RJeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up and rebelled against his ^Tmaster, 1 Ki 11:26 • Or lord

7 and worthless men gathered about him, scoundrels, who proved too strong for Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when ^Rhe was young and timid and could not hold his own against them. 2 Ch 12:13

8 "So now you intend to resist the kingdom of the LORD ^Tthrough the sons of David, being a great multitude and *having* with you ^Rthe golden calves which Jeroboam made for gods for you. Lit in the hands of • 1 Ki 12:28; 2 Ch 11:15

9 "^RHave you not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron and the Levites, and made for yourselves priests like the peoples of *other* lands? Whoever comes ^Rto consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams, even he may become a priest of *what* are no gods. 2 Ch 11:14, 15 • Ex 29:29-33

10 "But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken Him; and the sons of Aaron are ministering to the LORD as priests, and the Levites ^Tattend to their work. Lit in the work

11 "Every morning and evening they burn to the LORD burnt offerings and fragrant incense, and the showbread is *set* on the clean table, and the golden lampstand with its lamps is *ready* to light every evening; for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but you have forsaken Him.

12 "Now behold, God is with us at our head and His priests with the signal trumpets to sound the alarm against you. O sons of Israel, do not fight against the LORD God of your fathers, for you will not succeed."

13 But Jeroboam ^Rhad set an ambush to come from the rear, so that Israel was in front of Judah and the ambush was behind them. Jos 8:4-9

14 When Judah turned around, behold, they were attacked both front and rear; so they cried to the LORD, and the priests blew the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah raised a war cry, and when the men of Judah raised the war cry, then it was that God ^Rrouted Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 2 Ch 14:12

16 When the sons of Israel fled before Abijah, ^RGod gave them into their hand. 2 Ch 16:8

17 Abijah and his people defeated them with a great slaughter, so that 500,000 chosen men of Israel fell slain.

18 Thus the sons of Israel were subdued at that time, and the sons of Judah ^Tconquered ^Rbecause they trusted in the LORD, the God of their fathers. Lit were strong • 2 Ch 14:11

19 Abijah pursued Jeroboam and captured from him *several* cities, Bethel with its villages, Jeshanah with its villages and ^TEphron with its villages. Another reading is Ephraim

Death of Jeroboam

20 Jeroboam did not again recover strength in the days of Abijah; and the ^RLORD struck him and ^Rhe died. 1 Sa 25:38 • 1 Ki 14:20

21 But Abijah became powerful; and took fourteen wives to himself, and became the father of twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways and his words are written in ^Rthe ^Ttreatise of ^Rthe prophet Iddo. 2 Ch 24:27 • Heb midrash • 2 Ch 9:29

Asa Succeeds Abijah in Judah

14 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and his son Asa became king in his place. The land was undisturbed for ten years during his days.

2 ^TAsa did good and right in the sight of the LORD his God, Ch 14:1 in He

3 for he removed ^Rthe foreign altars and ^Rhigh places, tore down the sacred pillars, cut down the ^{FR}Ash-erim, De 7:5 • 1 Ki 15:12-14 • Ex 34:13

4 and commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers and to observe the law and the commandment.

5 He also removed the high places and the ^Rincense altars from all the cities of Judah. And the kingdom was undisturbed under him. 2 Ch 34:4, 7

6 ^RHe built fortified cities in Judah, since the land was undisturbed, and there was no one at war with him during those years, because the LORD had given him rest. 2 Ch 11:5

7 For he said to Judah, "Let us build these cities and surround *them* with walls and towers, gates and bars. The land is still ^Tours because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought Him, and He has given us rest on every side." So they built and prospered. 2 Ch 8:5 • Lit before us

8 Now Asa had an army of ^R300,000 from Judah, bearing large shields and spears, and 280,000 from Benjamin, bearing shields and wielding bows; all of them were valiant warriors. 2 Ch 13:3

9 Now Zerah the Ethiopian ^Rcame out against them with an army of a million men and 300 chariots, and he came to Mareshah. 2 Ch 12:2, 3; 16:8

10 So Asa went out ^Tto meet him, and they drew up in battle formation in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. Lit before him

11 Then Asa called to the LORD his God and said, "LORD, there is no one besides You to help *in the battle* between the powerful and those who have no strength; so help us, O LORD our God, for we trust in You, and in Your name have come against this multitude. O LORD, You are our God; let not man prevail against You."

12 So the LORD routed the Ethiopians

before Asa and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 Asa and the people who were with him pursued them as far as ^RGerar; and so many Ethiopians fell that they could not recover, for they were shattered before the LORD and before His army. And they carried away very much plunder. Ge 10:19

14 They ^Tdestroyed all the cities around Gerar, ^Rfor the dread of the LORD had fallen on them; and they despoiled all the cities, for there was much plunder in them. Lit smote • 2 Ch 17:10

15 They also struck down ^Tthose who owned livestock, and they carried away large numbers of sheep and camels. Then they returned to Jerusalem. Lit tents of livestock

The Prophet Azariah Warns Asa

15 Now the Spirit of God came on Azariah the son of Oded,

2 and he went out to meet Asa and said to him, "Listen to me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: ^Rthe LORD is with you when you are with Him. And ^Rif you seek Him, He will let you find Him; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you. 2 Ch 20:17 • 2 Ch 15:4, 15

3 "For many days Israel was without the true God and without a teaching priest and without law.

4 "But ^Rin their distress they turned to the LORD God of Israel, and they sought Him, and He let them find Him. De 4:29

5 "^RIn those times there was no peace to him who went out or to him who came in, for many disturbances ^Tafflicted all the inhabitants of the lands. Ju 5:6 • Lit were on

6 "Nation was crushed by nation, and city by city, for God troubled them with every kind of distress.

7 "But you, ^Rbe strong and do not lose courage, for there is ^Rreward for your work." Jos 1:7, 9 • Ps 58:11

Asa's Reforms

8 Now when Asa heard these words and the prophecy which Azariah the son of Oded the prophet spoke, he took courage and removed the abominable idols from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the

14:3 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity

cities which he had captured in the hill country of Ephraim. He then restored the altar of the LORD which was in front of the porch of the LORD.

9 He gathered all Judah and Benjamin and those from Ephraim, Manasseh and Simeon ^Rwho resided with them, for many defected to him from Israel when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. 2 Ch 11:16

10 So they assembled at Jerusalem in the third month of the fifteenth year of Asa's reign.

11 They sacrificed to the LORD that day 700 oxen and 7,000 sheep from the spoil they had brought.

12 ^RThey entered into the covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and soul; 2 Ch 23:16

13 and whoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel ^Rshould be put to death, whether small or great, man or woman. Ex 22:20; De 13:6-9

14 Moreover, they made an oath to the LORD with a loud voice, with shouting, with trumpets and with horns.

15 All Judah rejoiced concerning the oath, for they had sworn with their whole heart and had sought Him ^Tearnestly, and He let them find Him. So ^Rthe LORD gave them rest on every side. Lit with their whole desire • 2 Ch 14:7

16 ^RHe also removed Maacah, the mother of King Asa, from the position of queen mother, because she had made a horrid image as ^Ran Asherah, and ^RAsa cut down her horrid image, crushed it and burned it at the brook Kidron. 1 Ki 15:13-15 • Ex 34:13 • 2 Ch 14:2-5

17 But the high places were not removed from Israel; nevertheless Asa's heart was blameless all his days.

18 He brought into the house of God the dedicated things of his father and his own dedicated things: silver and gold and utensils.

19 And there was no more war until the thirty-fifth year of Asa's reign.

Asa Wars against Baasha

16 In the thirty-sixth year of Asa's reign ^RBaasha king of Israel came up against Judah and ^Tfortified Ramah in order to prevent anyone

from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah. 1 Ki 15:17-22 • Lit built

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold from the treasuries of the house of the LORD and the king's house, and sent them to Ben-hadad king of Aram, who lived in Damascus, saying,

3 "*Let there be a treaty between you and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you silver and gold; go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so that he will withdraw from me.*"

4 So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they ^Tconquered Ijon, Dan, Abel-maim and all ^Rthe store cities of Naphtali. Lit smote • Ex 1:11

5 When Baasha heard of it, he ceased ^Tfortifying Ramah and stopped his work. Lit building

6 Then King Asa brought all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had been building, and with them he ^Tfortified Geba and Mizpah. Lit built

Asa Imprisons the Prophet

7 At that time ^RHanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, "Because you have relied on the king of Aram and have not relied on the LORD your God, therefore the army of the king of Aram has escaped out of your hand. 1 Ki 16:1; 2 Ch 19:2

8 "Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim an immense army with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because you relied on the LORD, He delivered them into your hand.

 9 "For ^Rthe eyes of the LORD move to and fro throughout the earth that He may strongly support those ^Rwhose heart is completely His. You have acted foolishly in this. Indeed, from now on you will surely have wars." Pr 15:3; Je 16:17; Ze 4:10 • 2 Ch 15:17

10 Then Asa was angry with the seer and put him in ^Tprison, for he was enraged at him for this. And Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time. Lit the house of the stocks

11 Now, the acts of Asa from first

to last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

12 In the thirty-ninth year of his reign Asa became diseased in his feet. His disease was severe, yet even in his disease he ^{did not seek the LORD, but the physicians.} Je 17:5

13 So Asa slept with his fathers, ^{having died in the forty-first year of his reign.} Lit and

14 They buried him in his own tomb which he had cut out for himself in the city of David, and they laid him in the resting place which he had filled with spices of various kinds blended by the perfumers' art; and they made a very great fire for him.

Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa

17 Jehoshaphat his son then became king in his place, and made his position over Israel firm.

2 He placed troops in all ^{the} fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim ^{which Asa his father had captured.} 2 Ch 11:5 • 2 Ch 15:8

His Good Reign

3 The LORD was with Jehoshaphat because he followed the example of his father David's earlier days and did not seek the Baals,

4 but sought the God of his father, followed His commandments, ^{and did not act as Israel did.} 1 Ki 12:28

5 So the LORD established the kingdom in his ^{control}, and all Judah brought tribute to Jehoshaphat, and he had great riches and honor. Lit and

6 ^{He took great pride in the ways of the LORD and again removed the high places and the Asherim from Judah.} Lit his heart was high • 2 Ch 15:17

7 Then in the third year of his reign he sent his officials, Ben-hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel and Micaiah, ^{to teach in the cities of Judah;} 2 Ch 15:3; 35:3

8 and with them ^{the} Levites, Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah and Tobadonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. 2 Ch 19:8

9 They taught in Judah, ^{having the book of the law of the LORD with them;} and they went throughout all

the cities of Judah and taught among the people. De 6:4-9

10 Now ^{the} dread of the LORD was on all the kingdoms of the lands which were around Judah, so that they did not make war against Jehoshaphat. 2 Ch 14:14

11 Some of the Philistines brought gifts and silver as tribute to Jehoshaphat; the Arabians also brought him flocks, 7,700 rams and 7,700 male goats. 2 Ch 9:14; 26:8

12 So Jehoshaphat grew greater and greater, and he built fortresses and store cities in Judah.

13 He had large supplies in the cities of Judah, and warriors, valiant men, in Jerusalem.

14 This was their muster according to their fathers' households: of Judah, commanders of thousands, Adnah was the commander, and with him 300,000 valiant warriors;

15 and next to him was Johanan the commander, and with him 280,000;

16 and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, ^{who volunteered for the LORD,} and with him 200,000 valiant warriors; Ju 5:2, 9; 1 Ch 29:9

17 and of Benjamin, Eliada a valiant warrior, and with him 200,000 armed with bow and shield;

18 and next to him Jehozabad, and with him 180,000 equipped for war.

19 These are they who served the king, apart from ^{those} whom the king put in the fortified cities through all Judah. 2 Ch 17:2

Jehoshaphat Allies with Ahab

18 Now Jehoshaphat had great riches and honor; and he allied himself by marriage with Ahab.

2 ^{Some} years later he went down to visit Ahab at Samaria. And Ahab slaughtered many sheep and oxen for him and the people who were with him, and induced him to go up against Ramoth-gilead. 1 Ki 22:2-35

3 Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, "Will you go with me against Ramoth-gilead?" And he said to him, "I am as you are, and my people as your people, and we will be with you in the battle."

4 Moreover, Jehoshaphat said to

the king of Israel, "Please inquire first for the word of the LORD."

5 Then the king of Israel assembled the prophets, four hundred men, and said to them, "Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?" And they said, "Go up, for God will give *it* into the hand of the king."

6 But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not yet a prophet of the LORD here that we may inquire of him?"

7 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he never prophesies good concerning me but always evil. He is Micaiah, son of Imla." But Jehoshaphat said, "Let not the king say so."

Ahab's False Prophets Assure Victory

8 Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, "Bring quickly Micaiah, Imla's son." Lit Hasten

9 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in *their* robes, and *they* were sitting ^Rat the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. Ru 4:1

10 Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'With these you shall gore the Arameans until they are consumed.'"

11 All the prophets were prophesying thus, saying, "Go up to Ramoth-gilead and succeed, for the LORD will give *it* into the hand of the king."

Micaiah Brings Word from God

12 Then the messenger who went to summon Micaiah spoke to him saying, "Behold, the words of the prophets are uniformly favorable to the king. So please let your word be like one of them and speak favorably."

13 But Micaiah said, "As the LORD lives, ^Rwhat my God says, that I will speak." Nu 22:18-20, 35

14 When he came to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?" He said, "Go up and suc-

ceed, for they will be given into your hand."

15 Then the king said to him, "How many times must I adjure you to speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?"

16 So he said,

"I saw all Israel

Scattered on the mountains,

Like sheep which have no shepherd;

And the LORD said,

"These have no master.

Let each of them return to his house in peace."

17 Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?"

18 Micaiah said, "Therefore, hear the word of the LORD. ^RI saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing on His right and on His left. Is 6:1-5; Da 7:9, 10

19 "The LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab king of Israel to go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said this while another said that.

20 "Then a ^Rspirit came forward and stood before the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.' And the LORD said to him, 'How?' Job 1:6; 2 Th 2:9

21 "He said, 'I will go and be ^Ra deceiving spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' Then He said, 'You are to entice *him* and prevail also. Go and do so.' Jo 8:44

22 "Now therefore, behold, ^Rthe LORD has put a deceiving spirit in the mouth of these your prophets, for the LORD has proclaimed disaster against you." Is 19:14; Eze 14:9

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and ^Rstruck Micaiah on the cheek and said, "How did the Spirit of the LORD pass from me to speak to you?" Je 20:2; Mk 14:65; Ac 23:2

24 Micaiah said, "Behold, you will see on that day when you enter an inner room to hide yourself."

25 Then the king of Israel said, "^RTake Micaiah and return him to Amon ^Rthe governor of the city and to Joash the king's son; 2 Ch 18:8 • 2 Ch 34:8

26 and say, 'Thus says the king, "Put this *man* in prison and feed him sparingly with bread and water until I return safely.'"

2 Ch 16:10

27 Micaiah said, "If you indeed return safely, the LORD has not spoken by me." And he said, "Listen, all you people."

MI 1:2

Ahab's Defeat and Death

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up against Ramoth-gilead.

29 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and go into battle, but you put on your robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went into battle.

30 Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, "Do not fight with small or great, but with the king of Israel alone."

31 So when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, "It is the king of Israel," and they turned aside to fight against him. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God diverted them from him.

2 Ch 13:14, 15

32 When the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing him.

33 A certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel in a joint of the armor. So he said to the driver of the chariot, "Turn around and take me out of the fight, for I am severely wounded."

Lit camp

34 The battle raged that day, and the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot in front of the Arameans until the evening; and at sunset he died.

Jehu Rebukes Jehoshaphat

19 Then Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned in safety to his house in Jerusalem.

2 Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, "Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the LORD and so bring wrath on yourself from the LORD?"

1 Ki 16:1; 2 Ch 20:34

3 "But there is some good in you, for you have removed the Asheroth from the land and you have set your heart to seek God."

4 So Jehoshaphat lived in Jerusalem and went out again among

the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim and brought them back to the LORD, the God of their fathers.

2 Ch 15:8-13

Reforms Instituted

5 He appointed judges in the land in all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city.

De 16:18-20

6 He said to the judges, "Consider what you are doing, for you do not judge for man but for the LORD who is with you when you render judgment."

Le 19:15; De 1:17

7 "Now then let the fear of the LORD be upon you; be very careful what you do, for the LORD our God will have no part in unrighteousness or partiality or the taking of a bribe."

8 In Jerusalem also Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites and priests, and some of the heads of the fathers' households of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD and to judge disputes among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

2 Ch 17:8, 9

9 Then he charged them saying, "Thus you shall do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully and wholeheartedly."

10 "Whenever any dispute comes to you from your brethren who live in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, you shall warn them so that they may not be guilty before the LORD, and your wrath may not come on you and your brethren. Thus you shall do and you will not be guilty."

De 17:8 • 2 Ch 19:2

11 "Behold, Amariah the chief priest will be over you in all that pertains to the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all that pertains to the king. Also the Levites shall be officers before you. Act resolutely, and the LORD be with the upright."

Judah Invaded

20 Now it came about after this that the sons of Moab and the sons of Ammon, together with some of the Meunites, came to make war against Jehoshaphat.

1 Ch 4:41; 2 Ch 26:7

2 Then some came and reported to Jehoshaphat, saying, "A great mul-

titude is coming against you from beyond the sea, out of Aram and behold, they are in ^RHazazon-tamar (that is Engedi)."

Ge 14:7

3 Jehoshaphat was afraid and ^Rturned his attention to seek the LORD, and ^Rproclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

2 Ch 19:3 • 1 Sa 7:6; Ez 8:21

4 So Judah gathered together to ^Rseek help from the LORD; they even came from all the cities of Judah to seek the LORD.

Joel 1:14

Jehoshaphat's Prayer

5 Then Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 and he said, "O LORD, the God of our fathers, are You not God in the heavens? And are You not ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Your hand so that no one can stand against You.

7 "Did You not, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before Your people Israel and ^Rgive it to the descendants of ^RAbraham Your friend forever?"

Is 41:8 • Jam 2:23

8 "They have lived in it, and have built You a sanctuary there for Your name, saying,

9 "^RShould evil come upon us, the sword, or judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house and before You (for ^RYour name is in this house) and cry to You in our distress, and You will hear and deliver us."

2 Ch 6:28-30 • 2 Ch 6:20

10 "Now behold, ^Rthe sons of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir, whom You did not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt (they turned aside from them and did not destroy them),

2 Ch 20:1, 22

11 see how they are rewarding us by ^Rcoming to drive us out from Your possession which You have given us as an inheritance.

Ps 83:12

12 "O our God, ^Rwill You not judge them? For we are powerless before this great multitude who are coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are on You."

Ju 11:27

13 All Judah was standing before the LORD, with their infants, their wives and their children.

Jahaziel Answers the Prayer

14 Then in the midst of the assembly ^Rthe Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite of the sons of Asaph;

2 Ch 15:1; 24:20

15 and he said, "Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat: thus says the LORD to you, 'Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God's.

16 'Tomorrow go down against them. Behold, they will come up by the ascent of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the valley in front of the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 'You need not fight in this battle; station yourselves, ^Rstand and see the salvation of the LORD on your behalf, O Judah and Jerusalem.' Do not fear or be dismayed; tomorrow go out to face them, ^Rfor the LORD is with you."

Ex 14:13 • 2 Ch 15:2

18 Jehoshaphat ^Rbowed his head with his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

Ex 4:31

19 The Levites, from the sons of the Kohathites and of the sons of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a very loud voice.

Enemies Destroy Themselves

20 They rose early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa; and when they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, O Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^Rput your trust in the LORD your God and you will be established. Put your trust in His prophets and succeed."

Is 7:9

21 When he had consulted with the people, he appointed those who sang to the LORD and those who praised Him in holy attire, as they went out before the army and said, "^RGive thanks to the LORD, for His lovingkindness is everlasting."

1 Ch 16:34

22 When they began singing and praising, the LORD set ambushes against the sons of Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; so they were routed.

23 For the sons of Ammon and Moab rose up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir destroying *them* completely; and when they had finished with the inhabitants of Seir, they helped to destroy one another.

24 When Judah came to the look-out of the wilderness, they looked toward the multitude, and behold, they were corpses lying on the ground, and no one had escaped.

25 When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take their spoil, they found much among them, *including* goods, garments and valuable things which they took for themselves, more than they could carry. And they were three days taking the spoil because there was so much.

Triumphant Return to Jerusalem

26 Then on the fourth day they assembled in the valley of Beracah, for there they blessed the LORD. Therefore they have named that place "The Valley of ^FBeracah" until today.

27 Every man of Judah and Jerusalem returned with Jehoshaphat at their head, returning to Jerusalem with joy, for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 They came to Jerusalem with harps, lyres and trumpets to the house of the LORD.

29 And the dread of God was on all the kingdoms of the lands when they heard that the LORD had fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, ^Rfor his God gave him rest on all sides.

2 Ch 14:6, 7; 15:15

31 Now Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 He walked in the way of his father Asa and did not depart from it, doing right in the sight of the LORD.

33 ^RThe high places, however, were not removed; ^Rthe people had not yet directed their hearts to the God of their fathers.

2 Ch 17:6 • 2 Ch 19:3

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first to last, behold, they are written in the annals of ^RJehu the

son of Hanani, which is recorded in the Book of the Kings of Israel.

2 Ch 19:2

Alliance Displeases God

35 ^RAfter this Jehoshaphat king of Judah allied himself with Ahaziah king of Israel. He acted wickedly ^Tin so doing.

1 Ki 22:48, 49 • Lit to do

36 So he allied himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish, and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat saying, "Because you have allied yourself with Ahaziah, the LORD has destroyed your works." So the ships were broken and could not go to Tarshish.

Jehoram Succeeds Jehoshaphat in Judah

21 ^RThen Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Jehoram his son became king in his place.

1 Ki 22:50

2 He had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, ^TAzaryahu, Michael and Shephatiah. All these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

Or Azariah

3 Their father gave them many gifts of silver, gold and precious things, ^Rwith fortified cities in Judah, but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram because he was the firstborn.

2 Ch 11:5

4 Now when Jehoram had taken over the kingdom of his father and made himself secure, he ^Rkilled all his brothers with the sword, and some of the rulers of Israel also.

Ge 4:8; Ju 9:5

5 Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 ^RHe walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab did (^Rfor Ahab's daughter was his wife), and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

1 Ki 12:28-30 • 2 Ch 18:1

7 Yet the LORD was not willing to destroy the house of David because of the covenant which He had made with David, ^Rand since He had promised to give a lamp to him and his sons forever.

2 Sa 7:12-17; 1 Ki 11:13, 36

Revolt against Judah

8 In his days ^REdom revolted ^Fagainst the rule of Judah and set up a king over themselves. 2 Ch 20:22, 23; 21:10

9 Then Jehoram crossed over with his commanders and all his chariots with him. And he arose by night and struck down the Edomites who were surrounding him and the commanders of the chariots.

10 So Edom revolted ^Fagainst Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time against his rule, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, ^Rhe made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^Rto play the harlot and led Judah astray. 1 Ki 11:7 • Le 20:5

12 Then a letter came to him from Elijah the prophet saying, "Thus says the LORD God of your father David, 'Because you have not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat your father and the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 but ^Rhave walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and have caused Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the harlot ^Ras the house of Ahab played the harlot, and you ^Rhave also killed your brothers, your own family, who were better than you, 2 Ch 21:6 • 1 Ki 16:31-33 • 2 Ch 21:4

14 behold, the LORD is going to strike your people, your sons, your wives and all your possessions with a great ^Tcalamity; Lit blow

15 and ^Ryou will suffer severe sickness, a disease of your bowels, until your bowels come out because of the sickness, day by day." 2 Ch 21:18, 19

16 Then ^Rthe LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines and the Arabs who bordered the Ethiopians; 2 Ch 33:11

17 and they came against Judah and invaded it, and carried away all the possessions found in the king's house together with his sons and his wives, so that no son was left to him except ^RJehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. 2 Ch 25:23

18 So after all this the LORD smote him ^Rin his bowels with an incurable sickness. 2 Ch 21:15

19 Now it came about in the course of time, at the end of two

years, that his bowels came out because of his sickness and he died in great pain. And his people made no fire for him like ^Rthe fire for his fathers. 2 Ch 16:14

20 He was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years; and he departed with no one's regret, and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

Ahaziah Succeeds Jehoram in Judah

22 Then the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, his youngest son, king in his place, for the band of men who came with the Arabs to the camp had slain all the older sons. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign.

2 Ahaziah was ^Ttwenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the granddaughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly.

4 He did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab, for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to ^Rhis destruction. Pr 13:20

Ahaziah Allies with Jehoram of Israel

5 He also walked according to their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to wage war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead. But the ^RArameans ^Twounded Joram. 2 Ki 8:28 • Lit smote

6 So he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds ^Twhich they had inflicted on him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick. Lit with which...smitten

7 Now ^Rthe destruction of Ahaziah was from God, in that ^The went to Joram. For when he came, ^Rhe went out with Jehoram against Jehu

21:8 Lit from under the hand of 21:10 Lit from under the hand of

the son of Nimshi, ^Rwhom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 2 Ch 10:15 • Lit to go • 2 Ki 9:21 • 2 Ki 9:6, 7

Jehu Murders Princes of Judah

8 ^RIt came about when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, he found the princes of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's brothers ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. 2 Ki 10:11-14

9 ^RHe also sought Ahaziah, and they caught him while he was hiding in Samaria; they brought him to Jehu, put him to death and buried him. For they said, "He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart." So there was no one of the house of Ahaziah to retain the power of the kingdom. 2 Ki 9:27

10 ^RNow when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose and destroyed all the royal ^Toffspring of the house of Judah. 2 Ki 11:1-3 • Lit seed

11 But Jehoshabeath the king's daughter took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in the bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah so that she would not put him to death.

12 He was hidden with them in the house of God six years while Athaliah reigned over the land.

Jehoiada Sets Joash on the Throne of Judah

23 ^RNow in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took captains of hundreds: Azariah the son of Jeroham, Ishmael the son of Johanan, Azariah the son of Obed, Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, and they entered into a covenant with him. 2 Ki 11:4-20

2 They went throughout Judah and gathered the Levites from all the cities of Judah, and the heads of the fathers' households of ^RIsrael, and they came to Jerusalem. 2 Ch 11:13-17; 21:2

3 Then all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And ^TJehoiada said to them,

"Behold, the king's son shall reign, ^Ras the LORD has spoken concerning the sons of David. Lit he • 2 Sa 7:12; 2 Ch 21:7

4 "This is the thing which you shall do: one third of you, of the priests and Levites who come in on the sabbath, shall be gatekeepers,

5 and one third shall be at the king's house, and a third at the Gate of the Foundation; and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 "But let no one enter the house of the LORD except the priests and the ministering Levites; they may enter, for they are holy. And let all the people keep the charge of the LORD.

7 "The Levites will surround the king, each man with his weapons in his hand; and whoever enters the house, let him be killed. Thus be with the king when he comes in and when he goes out."

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And each one of them took his men who were to come in on the sabbath, with those who were to go out on the sabbath, for Jehoiada the priest did not dismiss any of ^Rthe divisions. 1 Ch 24:1

9 Then Jehoiada the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and the large and small shields which had been King David's, which were in the house of God.

10 He stationed all the people, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right ^Tside of the house to the left ^Tside of the house, by the altar and by the house, around the king. Lit shoulder • Lit shoulder

11 Then they brought out the king's son and put the crown on him, and gave him ^Rthe testimony and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him and said, "^RLong live the king!" Ex 25:16, 21 • 1 Sa 10:24

Athaliah Murdered

12 When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came into the house of the LORD to the people.

13 She looked, and behold, the king was standing by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpeters were beside the king. And

all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets, the singers with *their* musical instruments leading the praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and said, "Treason! Treason!"

14 Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks; and whoever follows her, put to death with the sword." For the priest said, "Let her not be put to death in the house of the LORD."

15 So they seized her, and when she arrived at the entrance of ^Rthe Horse Gate of the king's house, they put her to death there. Ne 3:28; Je 31:40

Reforms Carried Out

16 Then ^RJehoiada made a covenant between himself and all the people and the king, that they would be the LORD's people. 2 Ki 11:17

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal and tore it down, and they broke in pieces his altars and his images, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Moreover, Jehoiada placed the offices of the house of the LORD under the ^Tauthority of ^Rthe Levitical priests, ^Rwhom David had assigned over the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses—^Rwith rejoicing and singing according to the order of David. Lit hand • 2 Ch 5:5 • 1 Ch 23:6, 25-31 • 1 Ch 25:1

19 He stationed ^Rthe gatekeepers of the house of the LORD, so that no one would enter *who was* in any way unclean. 1 Ch 9:22

20 ^RHe took the captains of hundreds, the nobles, the rulers of the people and all the people of the land, and brought the king down from the house of the LORD, and came through the upper gate to the king's house. And they placed the king upon the royal throne. 2 Ki 11:19

21 So ^Rall of the people of the land rejoiced and the city was quiet. For they had put Athaliah to death with the sword. 2 Ki 11:20

Young Joash Influenced by Jehoiada

24 ^RJoash was seven years old when he became king, and he

reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zibiah from Beersheba. 2 Ki 11:21; 12:1-15

2 ^RJoash did what was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. 2 Ch 26:4, 5

3 Jehoiada took two wives for him, and he became the father of sons and daughters.

Faithless Priests

4 Now it came about after this that Joash decided ^Rto restore the house of the LORD. 2 Ch 24:7

5 He gathered the priests and Levites and said to them, "Go out to the cities of Judah and collect money from all ^RIsrael to ^Trepair the house of your God annually, and you shall do the matter quickly." But the Levites did not act quickly. 2 Ch 21:2 • Lit to strengthen

6 So the king summoned Jehoiada the chief priest and said to him, "Why have you not required the Levites to bring in from Judah and from Jerusalem ^Rthe levy fixed by Moses the servant of the LORD on the congregation of Israel ^Rfor the tent of the testimony?" Ex 30:12-16 • Nu 1:50

7 For the sons of the wicked Athaliah had broken into the house of God and even used the holy things of the house of the LORD for the Baals.

Temple Repaired

8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest and set it outside by the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 ^RThey made a proclamation in Judah and Jerusalem to bring to the LORD ^Rthe levy fixed by Moses the servant of God on Israel in the wilderness. 2 Ch 36:22 • 2 Ch 24:6

10 All the officers and all the people rejoiced and brought in their levies and ^Tdropped *them* into the chest until they had finished. Lit threw

11 It came about whenever the chest was brought in to the king's officer by the Levites, and when ^Rthey saw that there was much money, then the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer would come, empty the chest, take it, and return it to its place. Thus they did daily and collected much money. 2 Ki 12:10

12 The king and Jehoiada gave it to those who did the work of the serv-

ice of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also workers in iron and bronze to ^Trepair the house of the LORD. Lit to strengthen

13 So the workmen labored, and the repair work progressed in their hands, and they ^Trestored the house of God according to its specifications and strengthened it. Lit set up

14 When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada; and it was made into utensils for the house of the LORD, utensils for the service and the burnt offering, and pans and utensils of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 Now when Jehoiada ^Treached a ripe old age he died; he was one hundred and thirty years old at his death. Lit became old and satisfied with days

16 They buried him ^Rin the city of David among the kings, because he had done well in ^RIsrael and ^Tto God and His house. 2 Ch 21:20 • 2 Ch 21:2 • Lit with

17 But after the death of Jehoiada the officials of Judah came and bowed down to the king, and the king listened to them.

18 They abandoned ^Rthe house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the ^FAsherim and the idols; so wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guilt. 2 Ch 24:4

19 Yet ^RHe sent prophets to them to bring them back to the LORD; though they testified against them, they would not listen. Je 7:25

Joash Murders Son of Jehoiada

20 Then the Spirit of God came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people and said to them, "Thus God has said, 'Why do you transgress the commandments of the LORD and do not prosper? Because you have forsaken the LORD, He has also forsaken you.'"

21 So ^Rthey conspired against him and at the command of the king they stoned him to death in the court of the house of the LORD. Ne 9:26; Ma 23:34, 35

22 Thus Joash the king did not remember the kindness which his father Jehoiada had shown him, but

he murdered his son. And as he died he said, "May ^Rthe LORD see and ^Tavenge!" Ge 9:5 • Lit seek, or require

Aram Invades and Defeats Judah

23 Now it happened at the turn of the year that ^Rthe army of the Arameans came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, destroyed all the officials of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king of Damascus. 2 Ki 12:17

24 Indeed the army of the Arameans came with a small number of men; yet ^Rthe LORD delivered a very great army into their hands, ^Rbecause they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. Thus they executed judgment on Joash. 2 Ch 16:7, 8 • 2 Ch 24:20

25 ^RWhen they had departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him because of the blood of the son of Jehoiada the priest, and murdered him on his bed. So he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings. 2 Ki 12:20, 21

26 Now these are those who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabite.

27 As to his sons and the many oracles against him and the rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ^Rtreatise of the Book of the Kings. Then Amaziah his son became king in his place. 2 Ch 13:22

Amaziah Succeeds Joash in Judah

25 ^RAmaziah was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 2 Ki 14:1-6

2 He did right in the sight of the LORD, yet not with a whole heart.

3 Now ^Rit came about as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his grasp, that he killed his servants who had slain his father the king. 2 Ki 14:5

4 However, he did not put their children to death, but *did* as it is writ-

24:18 I.e. wooden symbols of a female deity

ten in the law in the book of Moses, which the LORD commanded, saying, "Fathers shall not be put to death for sons, nor sons be put to death for fathers, but each shall be put to death for his own sin."

De 24:16

Amaziah Defeats Edomites

5 Moreover, Amaziah assembled Judah and appointed them according to *their fathers'* households under commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds throughout Judah and Benjamin; and he took a census of those ^Rfrom twenty years old and upward and found them to be 300,000 choice men, *able* to go to war and handle spear and shield.

Nu 1:3

6 He hired also 100,000 valiant warriors out of Israel for one hundred talents of silver.

7 But ^{Ra}a man of God came to him saying, "O king, do not let the army of Israel go with you, for the LORD is not with Israel *nor* with any of the sons of Ephraim."

2 Ki 4:9

8 "But if you do go, do *it*, be strong for the battle; *yet* God will bring you down before the enemy, ^Rfor God has power to help and to bring down."

2 Ch 14:11; 20:6

9 Amaziah said to the man of God, "But what *shall* we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the troops of Israel?" And the man of God answered, "The LORD has much more to give you than this."

10 Then Amaziah dismissed them, the troops which came to him from Ephraim, to go home; so their anger burned against Judah and they returned home in fierce anger.

11 Now Amaziah strengthened himself and led his people forth, and went to ^Rthe Valley of Salt and struck down 10,000 of the sons of Seir.

2 Ki 14:7

12 The sons of Judah also captured 10,000 alive and brought them to the top of the cliff and threw them down from the top of the cliff, so that they were all dashed to pieces.

13 But the ^Ttroops whom Amaziah sent back from going with him to battle, raided the cities of Judah, from Samaria to Beth-horon, and struck down 3,000 of them and plundered much spoil.

Lit sons of the troops

Amaziah Rebuked for Idolatry

14 Now after Amaziah came from slaughtering the Edomites, ^Rhe brought the gods of the sons of Seir, set them up as his gods, bowed down before them and burned incense to them.

2 Ch 28:23

15 Then the anger of the LORD burned against Amaziah, and He sent him a prophet who said to him, "Why have you sought the gods of the people ^Rwho have not delivered their own people from your hand?"

2 Ch 25:11, 12

16 As he was talking with him, ^Tthe king said to him, "Have we appointed you a royal counselor? Stop! Why should you be struck down?" Then the prophet stopped and said, "I know that God has planned to destroy you, because you have done this and have not listened to my counsel."

Lit he

Amaziah Defeated by Joash of Israel

17 ^RThen Amaziah king of Judah took counsel and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, the king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us face each other."

2 Ki 14:8-14

18 Joash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "^RThe thorn bush which was in Lebanon sent to the cedar which was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son in marriage.' But there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon and trampled the thorn bush."

Ju 9:8-15

19 "You said, 'Behold, you have defeated Edom.' And ^Ryour heart has become proud in boasting. Now stay at home; for why should you provoke trouble so that you, even you, would fall and Judah with you?"

2 Ch 26:16; 32:25

20 But Amaziah would not listen, for it was from God, that He might deliver them into the hand of *Joash* because they had sought the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Bethshemesh, which belonged to Judah.

22 Judah was defeated ^Tby Israel, and they fled each to his tent.

Lit before

23 Then Joash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-

shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits.

24 He took all the gold and silver and all the utensils which were found in the house of God with ^RObed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. 1 Ch 26:15

25 ^RAnd Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived fifteen years after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel. 2 Ki 14:17-22

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, from first to last, behold, are they not written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel?

27 From the time that Amaziah turned away from following the LORD they conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there.

28 Then they brought him on horses and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

Uzziah Succeeds Amaziah in Judah

26 And all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth and restored it to Judah after the king slept with his fathers.

3 Uzziah was ^Rsixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was ^TJechiliah of Jerusalem. 2 Ki 15:2, 3 • In 2 Ki 15:2, Jecoliah

4 He did right in the sight of the LORD according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

5 ^RHe continued to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding through the vision of God; and as long as he sought the LORD, God prospered him. 2 Ch 24:2

Uzziah Succeeds in War

6 Now he went out and ^Rwarred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath and the wall of Jabneh and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in the area of Ashdod and among the Philistines. Is 14:29

7 ^RGod helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians who lived in Gur-baal, and the Meunites. 2 Ch 21:16

8 The Ammonites also gave ^Rtribute to Uzziah, and his fame extended to the border of Egypt, for he became very strong. 2 Ch 17:11

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at ^Rthe Corner Gate and at the Valley Gate and at the corner buttress and fortified them. 2 Ch 25:23

10 He built towers in the wilderness and ^Rhewed many cisterns, for he had much livestock, both in the lowland and in the plain. He also had plowmen and vinedressers in the hill country and the fertile fields, for he loved the soil. Ge 26:18-21 • Heb shephelah

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an army ready for battle, which ^Tentered combat by divisions according to the number of their muster, prepared by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the official, under the direction of Hananiah, one of the king's officers. Lit goes out to

12 The total number of the heads of the ^Thouseholds, of valiant warriors, was 2,600. Lit father's

13 Under their direction was an elite army of ^R307,500, who could wage war with great power, to help the king against the enemy. 2 Ch 25:5

14 Moreover, Uzziah prepared ^Tfor all the army shields, spears, helmets, body armor, bows and sling stones. Lit for them, for all

15 In Jerusalem he made engines of war invented by skillful men to be on the towers and on the corners for the purpose of shooting arrows and great stones. Hence his ^Tfame spread afar, for he was marvelously helped until he was strong. Lit name

Pride Is Uzziah's Undoing

16 But ^Rwhen he became strong, his heart was so proud that he acted corruptly, and he was unfaithful to the LORD his God, for ^Rhe entered the temple of the LORD to burn incense on the altar of incense. De 32:15; 2 Ch 25:19 • 1 Ki 13:1-4

17 Then Azariah the priest entered after him and with him eighty priests of the LORD, valiant men.

18 ^RThey opposed Uzziah the king and said to him, "It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD,

but for the priests, the sons of Aaron who are consecrated to burn incense. Get out of the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful and will have no honor from the LORD God.” ^{2 Ch 19:2}

¹⁹ But Uzziah, with a censer in his  hand for burning incense, was enraged; and while he was enraged with the priests, ^Rthe leprosy broke out on his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. ^{2 Ki 5:25-27}

²⁰ Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked at him, and behold, he was leprous on his forehead; and they hurried him out of there, and he himself also hastened to get out because the LORD had smitten him.

²¹ ^RKing Uzziah was a leper to the day of his death; and he lived in ^Ra separate house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD. And Jotham his son was over the king's house judging the people of the land. ^{2 Ki 15:5-7 • Le 13:46}

²² Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first to last, the prophet ^RIsaiah, the son of Amoz, has written. ^{Is 1:1}

²³ So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the grave which belonged to the kings, for they said, “He is a leper.” And Jotham his son became king in his place.

Jotham Succeeds Uzziah in Judah

27 ^RJotham was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. ^{2 Ki 15:33-35}

² He did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done; however he did not enter the temple of the LORD. But the people continued acting corruptly.

³ He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and he built extensively the wall of ^ROphel. ^{2 Ch 33:14; Ne 3:26}

⁴ Moreover, he built ^Rcities in the hill country of Judah, and he built fortresses and towers on the wooded hills. ^{2 Ch 11:5}

⁵ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites and prevailed over them so that the Ammonites gave him during that year one hundred talents

of silver, ten thousand ^Fkors of wheat and ten thousand of barley. The Ammonites also paid him this *amount* in the second and in the third year.

⁶ ^RSo Jotham became mighty because he ordered his ways before the LORD his God. ^{2 Ch 26:5}

⁷ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, even all his wars and his acts, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

⁸ He was ^Rtwenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. ^{2 Ch 27:1}

⁹ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son became king in his place.

Ahaz Succeeds Jotham in Judah

28 ^RAhaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and ^Rhe did not do right in the sight of the LORD as David his father *had done*. ^{2 Ki 16:2-4 • 2 Ch 27:2}

² ^RBut he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel; he also made molten images for the Baals. ^{2 Ch 22:3}

³ Moreover, ^Rhe burned incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom and ^Rburned his sons in fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had driven out before the sons of Israel. ^{Jos 15:8 • Le 18:21; 2 Ch 33:6}

⁴ He sacrificed and ^Rburned incense on the high places, on the hills and under every green tree. ^{2 Ch 28:25}

Judah Is Invaded

⁵ Wherefore, ^Rthe LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Aram; and they ^Tdefeated him and carried away from him a great number of captives and brought *them* to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who inflicted him with heavy casualties. ^{2 Ki 16:5; 2 Ch 24:24; Is 7:1 • Lit smote}

⁶ For ^RPekah the son of Re-maliah slew in Judah 120,000 in one day, all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. ^{2 Ki 16:5}

⁷ And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's

*26:19-21 27:5 I.e. One kor equals approx 10 bu

son and Azrikam the ruler of the house and Elkanah the second to the king.

8 ^RThe sons of Israel carried away captive of ^Rtheir brethren 200,000 women, sons and daughters; and they ^Ttook also a great deal of spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. De 28:25, 41 • 2 Ch 11:4 • Lit *plundered*

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out to meet the army which came to Samaria and said to them, "Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was angry with Judah, He has delivered them into your hand, and you have slain them in a rage *which* has even reached heaven.

10 "Now you are proposing to ^Rsubjugate for yourselves the people of Judah and Jerusalem for male and female slaves. Surely, *do you not have* transgressions of your own against the LORD your God?" Le 25:39

11 "Now therefore, listen to me and return the captives ^Rwhom you captured from your brothers, ^Rfor the burning anger of the LORD is against you." 2 Ch 28:8 • Jam 2:13

12 Then some of the heads of the sons of Ephraim—Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai—arose against those who were coming from the battle,

13 and said to them, "You must not bring the captives in here, for you are proposing to *bring* upon us guilt against the LORD adding to our sins and our guilt; for our guilt is great so that *His* burning anger is against Israel."

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the officers and all the assembly.

15 Then ^Rthe men who were designated by name arose, took the captives, and they clothed all their naked ones from the spoil; and they gave them clothes and sandals, fed them and ^Rgave them drink, anointed them *with oil*, led all their feeble ones on donkeys, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brothers; then they returned to Samaria. 2 Ch 28:12 • 2 Ki 6:22; Pr 25:21, 22

Compromise with Assyria

16 ^RAt that time King Ahaz sent to the ^Rkings of Assyria for help.

17 ^RFor again the Edomites had come and attacked Judah and carried away captives. Ob 10, 14

18 ^RThe Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland and of the Negev of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, Aijalon, Gederoth, and Soco with its villages, Timnah with its villages, and Gimzo with its villages, and they settled there. Eze 16:57

19 For the LORD humbled Judah because of Ahaz king of ^RIsrael, for he had brought about a lack of restraint in Judah and was very unfaithful to the LORD. 2 Ch 21:2

20 So Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came against him and afflicted him instead of strengthening him.

21 ^RAlthough Ahaz took a portion out of the house of the LORD and out of the palace of the king and of the princes, and gave *it* to the king of Assyria, it did not help him. 2 Ki 16:8, 9

22 Now in the time of his distress this same King Ahaz became yet more unfaithful to the LORD.

23 ^RFor he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus which had defeated him, and said, "^RBecause the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice to them that they may help me." But they became the downfall of him and all Israel. 2 Ch 25:14 • Je 44:17, 18

24 Moreover, when Ahaz gathered together the utensils of the house of God, he ^Rcut the utensils of the house of God in pieces; and he ^Rclosed the doors of the house of the LORD and made altars for himself in every corner of Jerusalem. 2 Ki 16:17 • 2 Ch 29:7

25 In every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense to other gods, and provoked the LORD, the God of his fathers, to anger.

26 ^RNow the rest of his acts and all his ways, from first to last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. 2 Ki 16:19, 20

27 ^RSo Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem, for they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of ^RIsrael;

and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place. 2 Ki 16:20; 2 Ch 24:25; Is 14:28 • 2 Ch 21:2

Hezekiah Succeeds Ahaz in Judah

29 ^RHezekiah became king *when* he was twenty-five years old; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 2 Ki 18:1-3

2 ^RHe did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father David had done. 2 Ch 28:1; 34:2

3 In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he ^Ropened the doors of the house of the LORD and repaired them. 2 Ch 28:24; 29:7

4 He brought in the priests and the Levites and gathered them into the square on the east.

Reforms Begun

5 Then he said to them, "Listen to me, O Levites. ^RConsecrate yourselves now, and consecrate the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry the uncleanness out from the holy place. 2 Ch 29:15, 34; 35:6

6 "For our fathers have been unfaithful and have done evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken Him and turned their faces away from the dwelling place of the LORD, and have turned *their* backs.

7 "They have also ^Rshut the doors of the porch and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense or offered burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel. 2 Ch 28:24

8 "Therefore ^Rthe wrath of the LORD was against Judah and Jerusalem, and He has made them an object of terror, of horror, and of ^Rhissing, as you see with your own eyes. 2 Ch 24:20 • Je 25:9, 18

9 "For behold, ^Rour fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. 2 Ch 28:5-8, 17

10 "Now it is in my heart ^Rto make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that His burning anger may turn away from us. 2 Ch 23:16

11 "My sons, do not be negligent now, for ^Rthe LORD has chosen you to stand before Him, to minister to Him,

and to be His ministers and burn incense." Nu 3:6; 8:6

12 Then the Levites arose: ^RMaath, the son of Amasai and Joel the son of Azariah, from the sons of the Kohathites; and from the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and from the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah and Eden the son of Joah; 2 Ch 31:13

13 and from the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and ^TJeiel; and from the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; Or Jeuel

14 and from the sons of Heman, Jehiel and Shimei; and from the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel.

15 They assembled their brothers, ^Rconsecrated themselves, and went in to cleanse the house of the LORD, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD. 2 Ch 29:5

16 So the priests went in to the inner part of the house of the LORD to cleanse *it*, and every unclean thing which they found in the temple of the LORD they brought out to the court of the house of the LORD. Then the Levites received *it* to carry out to ^Rthe Kidron ^Tvalley. 2 Ch 15:16 • Or wadi

17 Now they began ^Tthe consecration ^Ron the first day of the first month, and on the eighth day of the month they entered the porch of the LORD. Then they consecrated the house of the LORD in eight days, and finished on the sixteenth day of the first month. Lit to consecrate • 2 Ch 29:3

18 Then they went in to King Hezekiah and said, "We have cleansed the whole house of the LORD, the altar of burnt offering with all of its utensils, and the table of showbread with all of its utensils.

19 "Moreover, ^Rall the utensils which King Ahaz had discarded during his reign in his unfaithfulness, we have prepared and consecrated; and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD." 2 Ch 28:24

Hezekiah Restores Temple Worship

20 Then King Hezekiah arose early and assembled the princes of the city and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 They brought seven bulls,

seven rams, seven lambs and seven male goats ^Rfor a sin offering for the kingdom, the sanctuary, and Judah. And he ordered the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD. Le 4:3-14

22 So they slaughtered the bulls, and the priests took the blood and sprinkled it on the altar. They also slaughtered the rams and sprinkled the blood on the altar; they slaughtered the lambs also and ^Rsprinkled the blood on the altar. Le 4:18

23 Then they brought the male goats of the sin offering before the king and the assembly, and ^Rthey laid their hands on them. Le 4:15

24 The priests slaughtered them and purged the altar with their blood ^Rto atone for all Israel, for the king ordered the burnt offering and the sin offering for all Israel. Le 4:26

25 ^RHe then stationed the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with harps and with lyres, ^Raccording to the command of David and of ^RGad the king's seer, and of ^RNathan the prophet; for the command was from the LORD through His prophets. 1 Ch 25:6 • 2 Ch 8:14 • 2 Sa 24:11 • 2 Sa 7:2

26 The Levites stood with ^Rthe musical instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. 1 Ch 23:5

27 Then Hezekiah gave the order to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the song to the LORD also began with the trumpets, *accompanied* by the instruments of David, king of Israel.

28 While the whole assembly worshiped, the singers also sang and the trumpets sounded; all this *continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 Now at the completion of the burnt offerings, ^Rthe king and all who were present with him bowed down and worshiped. 2 Ch 20:18

30 Moreover, King Hezekiah and the officials ordered the Levites to sing praises to the LORD with the words of David and Asaph the seer. So they sang praises with joy, and bowed down and worshiped.

31 Then Hezekiah said, "Now *that* you have consecrated yourselves to the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings to the

house of the LORD." And the assembly brought sacrifices and thank offerings, and all those who were willing *brought* burnt offerings. 2 Ch 13:9

32 The number of the burnt offerings which the assembly brought was 70 bulls, 100 rams, and 200 lambs; all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 The consecrated things were 600 bulls and 3,000 sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they were unable to skin all the burnt offerings; ^Rtherefore their brothers the Levites helped them until the work was completed and until the *other* priests had consecrated themselves. For ^Rthe Levites were more conscientious to consecrate themselves than the priests. 2 Ch 35:11 • 2 Ch 30:3

35 There were also ^Rmany burnt offerings with ^Rthe fat of the peace offerings and with ^Rthe libations for the burnt offerings. Thus the service of the house of the LORD was established again. 2 Ch 29:32 • Le 3:16 • Nu 15:5-10

36 Then Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced over what God had prepared for the people, because the thing came about suddenly.

All Israel Invited to the Passover

30 Now Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem to celebrate the Passover to the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king and his princes and all the assembly in Jerusalem had decided ^Rto celebrate the Passover in the second month, Nu 9:10, 11; 2 Ch 30:13, 15

3 since they could not celebrate it at that time, because the priests had not consecrated themselves in sufficient numbers, nor had the people been gathered to Jerusalem.

4 Thus the thing was right in the sight of the king and ^Tall the assembly. Lit in the sight of all

5 So they established a decree to circulate a ^Tproclamation throughout all Israel ^Rfrom Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to celebrate the Passover to the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem. For they had not celebrated *it* in great numbers as it was ^Tprescribed. Lit voice • Ju 20:1 • Lit written

6 ^RThe couriers went throughout all Israel and Judah with the letters from the hand of the king and his princes, even according to the command of the king, saying, "O sons of Israel, return to the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, that He may return to those of you who escaped and are left from the hand of the kings of Assyria." Es 8:14; Job 9:25; Je 51:31

7 ^R"Do not be like your fathers and your brothers, who were unfaithful to the LORD God of their fathers, so that ^RHe made them a horror, as you see." Eze 20:13 • 2 Ch 29:8

8 "Now do not ^Rstiffen your neck like your fathers, but yield to the LORD and enter His sanctuary which He has consecrated forever, and serve the LORD your God, that His burning anger may turn away from you." Ex 32:9

 9 "For ^Rif you return to the LORD, your brothers and your sons will find compassion before those who led them captive and will return to this land. ^RFor the LORD your God is gracious and compassionate, and will not turn His face away from you if you return to Him." De 30:2 • Ex 34:6, 7; Mi 7:18

10 So the couriers passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, and as far as Zebulun, but ^Rthey laughed them to scorn and mocked them." 2 Ch 36:16

11 Nevertheless ^Rsome men of Asher, Manasseh and Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem." 2 Ch 30:18, 21, 25

12 The hand of God was also on Judah to give them one heart to do what the king and the princes commanded by the word of the LORD.

Passover Reinstituted

13 Now many people were gathered at Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month, a very large assembly.

14 They arose and removed the altars which were in Jerusalem; they also removed all the incense altars and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then ^Rthey slaughtered the Passover *lambs* on the fourteenth of the second month. And ^Rthe priests and Levites were ashamed of themselves, and consecrated themselves

and brought burnt offerings to the house of the LORD." 2 Ch 30:2, 3 • 2 Ch 29:34

16 ^RThey stood at their stations after their custom, according to the law of Moses the man of God; the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* from the hand of the Levites." 2 Ch 35:10, 15

17 For *there were* many in the assembly who had not consecrated themselves; therefore, ^Rthe Levites were over the slaughter of the Passover *lambs* for everyone who was unclean, in order to consecrate *them* to the LORD." 2 Ch 29:34

18 For a multitude of the people, ^Reven many from Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover otherwise than prescribed. For Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, "May the good LORD pardon" 2 Ch 30:11, 25

19 ^Reveryone who prepares his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though not according to the purification *rules* of the sanctuary." 2 Ch 19:3

20 So the LORD heard Hezekiah and ^Rhealed the people." Jam 5:16

21 The sons of Israel present in Jerusalem celebrated the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days with great joy, and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day after day with loud instruments to the LORD.

22 Then Hezekiah ^Rspoke encouragingly to all the Levites who showed good insight in *the things* of the LORD. So they ate for the appointed seven days, sacrificing peace offerings and giving thanks to the LORD God of their fathers." 2 Ch 32:6

23 Then the whole assembly ^Rdecided to celebrate *the feast* another seven days, so they celebrated the seven days with joy." 1 Ki 8:65

24 For ^RHezekiah king of Judah had contributed to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 7,000 sheep, and the princes had contributed to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 10,000 sheep; and ^Ra large number of priests consecrated themselves." 2 Ch 35:7, 8 • 2 Ch 29:34; 30:3

25 All the assembly of Judah rejoiced, with the priests and the Levites and ^Rall the assembly that came from

Israel, both the sojourners who came from the land of Israel and those living in Judah. 2 Ch 30:11, 18

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem, because there was nothing like this in Jerusalem ^Rsince the days of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel. 2 Ch 7:8-10

27 Then ^Rthe Levitical priests arose and ^Rblessed the people; and their voice was heard and their prayer came to ^RHis holy dwelling place, to heaven. 2 Ch 23:18 • Nu 6:23 • De 26:15; Ps 68:5

Idols Are Destroyed

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah, ^Rbroke the pillars in pieces, cut down the ^FAsherim and pulled down the high places and the altars throughout all Judah and Benjamin, as well as in Ephraim and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the sons of Israel returned to their cities, each to his possession. 2 Ki 18:4

2 And Hezekiah appointed ^Rthe divisions of the priests and the Levites by their divisions, each according to his service, *both* the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the camp of the LORD. 1 Ch 24:1

Reforms Continued

3 He also appointed the king's portion of his goods for the burnt offerings, *namely*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths and for the new moons and for the fixed festivals, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Also he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give ^Rthe portion due to the priests and the Levites, that they might devote themselves to the law of the LORD. Nu 18:8

5 As soon as the ^Torder spread, the sons of Israel provided in abundance the first fruits of grain, new wine, oil, honey and of all the produce of the field; and they brought in abundantly ^Rthe tithe of all. Lit word • Ne 13:12

6 The sons of Israel and Judah who lived in the cities of Judah also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of sacred gifts

which were consecrated to the LORD their God, and placed *them* in heaps.

7 In the third month they began to ^Tmake the heaps, and finished *them* by the seventh month. Lit found

8 When Hezekiah and the rulers came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and His people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 Azariah the chief priest ^Rof the house of Zadok said to ^Thim, "^RSince the contributions began to be brought into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat with plenty left over, for the LORD has blessed His people, and this great quantity is left over." 1 Ch 6:8, 9 • Lit him, and he said • Mal 3:10

11 Then Hezekiah commanded *them* to prepare rooms in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 They faithfully brought in the contributions and the tithes and the consecrated things; and Conaniah the Levite was the officer in charge ^Rof them and his brother Shimei was second. 2 Ch 35:9

13 Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabab, Eliel, Ismachiah, Mahath and Benaiah were overseers ^Tunder the authority of Conaniah and Shimei his brother by the appointment of King Hezekiah, and ^RAzariah was the *chief* officer of the house of God. Lit from the hand of • 2 Ch 31:10

14 Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the keeper of the eastern gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, to apportion the contributions for the LORD and the most holy things.

15 Under his authority were Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah and Shecaniah in the cities of the priests, to distribute faithfully *their portions* to their brothers by divisions, whether great or small.

16 without regard to their genealogical enrollment, to the males from ^Rthirty years old and upward—everyone who entered the house of the LORD ^Rfor his daily obligations—for their work in their duties according to their divisions; 1 Ch 23:3 • Ez 3:4

17 as well as the priests who were enrolled genealogically according to

their fathers' households, and the Levites ^Rfrom twenty years old and upwards, by their duties *and* their divisions. 1 Ch 23:24

18 The genealogical enrollment *included* ^Tall their little children, their wives, their sons and their daughters, for the whole assembly, for they consecrated themselves ^Tfaithfully in holiness. Lit with all • Lit in their faithfulness

19 Also for the sons of Aaron the priests *who were in* ^Rthe pasture lands of their cities, or in each and every city, *there were* men who were designated by name to distribute portions to every male among the priests and to everyone genealogically enrolled among the Levites. Le 25:34; Nu 35:2-5

20 Thus Hezekiah did throughout all Judah; and ^Rhe did what was good, right and true before the LORD his God. 2 Ki 20:3; 22:2

21 Every work which he began in the service of the house of God in law and in commandment, seeking his God, he did with all his heart and ^Rprospered. De 29:9; Pr 3:9, 10

Sennacherib Invades Judah

32 After these acts of faithfulness ^RSennacherib king of Assyria came and invaded Judah and besieged the fortified cities, and thought to break into them for himself. 2 Ki 18:13-19, 37; Is 36:1-37:38

2 Now when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come and that he intended to make war on Jerusalem,

3 he decided with his officers and his warriors to cut off the *supply* of water from the springs which were outside the city, and they helped him.

4 So many people assembled ^Rand stopped up all the springs and ^Rthe stream which flowed through the region, saying, "Why should the kings of Assyria come and find abundant water?" 2 Ki 20:20 • 2 Ch 32:30

5 And he took courage and ^Rrebuilt all the wall that had been broken down and erected towers on it, and *built* ^Ranother outside wall and strengthened the Millo *in* the city of David, and made weapons and shields in great number. 2 Ch 25:23 • 2 Ki 25:4

6 He appointed military officers over the people and gathered them to him in the square at the city gate, and

^Rspoke ^Tencouragingly to them, saying, 2 Ch 30:22 • Lit upon their hearts

7 ^R"Be strong and courageous, do not fear or be dismayed because of the king of Assyria nor because of all the horde that is with him; ^Rfor the one with us is greater than the one with him. 1 Ch 22:13 • 2 Ki 6:16

8 "With him is *only* an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us and to fight our battles." And the people relied on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Sennacherib Undermines Hezekiah

9 After this ^RSennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem while he was ^Tbesieging Lachish with all his forces with him, against Hezekiah king of Judah and against all Judah *who were at* Jerusalem, saying, 2 Ki 18:17 • Lit against

10 "Thus says Sennacherib king of Assyria, 'On what are you trusting that you are remaining in Jerusalem under siege?'"

11 "Is not Hezekiah misleading you to give yourselves over to die by hunger and by thirst, saying, 'The LORD our God will deliver us from the ^Thand of the king of Assyria'?" Lit palm

12 ^R"Has not the same Hezekiah taken away His high places and His altars, and said to Judah and ^TJerusalem, 'You shall worship before one altar, and on it you shall burn incense'?" 2 Ch 31:1 • Lit Jerusalem, saying,

13 'Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands able at all to deliver their land from my hand?'"

14 ^R"Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed who could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you from my hand?" Is 10:9-11

15 "Now therefore, do not let Hezekiah deceive you or mislead you like this, and do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people from my hand or from the hand of my fathers. How much less will your God deliver you from my hand?"

16 His servants spoke further

against the LORD God and against His servant Hezekiah.

17 He also wrote letters to insult the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against Him, saying, ^R"As the gods of the nations of the lands have not delivered their people from my hand, so the God of Hezekiah will not deliver His people from my hand." 2 Ch 32:14

18 They called this out with a loud voice in the language of Judah to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten and terrify them, so that they might take the city.

19 They spoke ^Tof the God of Jerusalem as of ^Rthe gods of the peoples of the earth, the work of men's hands. Lit to • Ps 115:4-8

Hezekiah's Prayer Is Answered

20 But King Hezekiah and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, prayed about this and cried out to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an angel who destroyed every mighty warrior, commander and officer in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned ^Tin shame to his own land. And when he had entered the temple of his god, some of his own children killed him there with the sword. Lit in shame of face

22 So the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria and from the hand of all others, and guided them on every side.

23 And ^Rmany were bringing gifts to the LORD at Jerusalem and choice presents to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that ^Rhe was exalted in the sight of all nations thereafter. 2 Sa 8:10 • 2 Ch 1:1

24 ^RIn those days Hezekiah became mortally ill; and he prayed to the LORD, and the LORD spoke to him and gave him a sign. 2 Ki 20:1-11; Is 38:1-8

25 But Hezekiah gave no return for the benefit he received, ^Rbecause his heart was ^Tproud; ^Rtherefore wrath came on him and on Judah and Jerusalem. 2 Ch 26:16; 32:31 • Lit high • 2 Ch 24:18

26 However, ^RHezekiah humbled the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD did not come on them in the days of Hezekiah. Je 26:18, 19

27 Now Hezekiah had immense riches and honor; and he made for himself treasuries for silver, gold, pre-

cious stones, spices, shields and all kinds of valuable articles,

28 storehouses also for the produce of grain, wine and oil, pens for all kinds of cattle and sheepfolds for the flocks.

29 He made cities for himself and acquired flocks and herds in abundance, for ^RGod had given him very great wealth. 1 Ch 29:12

30 It was Hezekiah who stopped the upper outlet of the waters of Gihon and directed them to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all that he did.

31 Even in the matter of ^Rthe envoys of the rulers of Babylon, who sent to him to inquire of ^Rthe wonder that had happened in the land, God left him alone only ^Rto test him, that He might know all that was in his heart. 2 Ki 20:12; Is 39:1 • 2 Ch 32:24; Is 38:7, 8 • De 8:16

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and his deeds of devotion, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

33 So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the upper section of the tombs of the sons of David; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^Rhonored him at his death. And his son Manasseh became king in his place. Ps 112:6; Pr 10:7

Manasseh Succeeds Hezekiah in Judah

33 Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.

2 He did evil in the sight of the LORD according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD possessed before the sons of Israel.

3 For ^Rhe rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; ^Rhe also erected altars for the Baals and made ^FAsherim, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them. 2 Ch 31:1 • De 16:21; 2 Ki 23:5, 6

4 ^RHe built altars in the house of the LORD of which the LORD had said, "My name shall be ^Rin Jerusalem forever." 2 Ch 28:24 • 2 Sa 7:13; 2 Ch 7:16

5 For he built altars for all the

host of heaven in ^Rthe two courts of the house of the LORD. 2 Ch 4:9

6 ^RHe made his sons pass through the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom; and he practiced witchcraft, used divination, practiced sorcery and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him *to anger*. 2 Ch 28:3

7 Then he put the carved image of the idol which he had made in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever;

8 and I will not again remove the foot of Israel from the land ^Rwhich I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them according to all the law, the statutes and the ordinances *given through Moses*." 2 Sa 7:10

9 Thus Manasseh misled Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do more evil than the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the sons of Israel.

Manasseh's Idolatry Rebuked

10 The LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but ^Rthey paid no attention. Ne 9:29; Je 25:4

11 Therefore the LORD brought the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria against them, and they captured Manasseh with ^Fhooks, bound him with bronze *chains* and took him to Babylon.

12 When ^Rhe was in distress, he entreated the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. Ps 118:5; 120:1; 130:1, 2

13 When he prayed to Him, ^RHe was moved by his entreaty and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem to his kingdom. Then Manasseh ^Rknew that the LORD was God. 1 Ch 5:20; Ez 8:23 • Da 4:32

14 Now after this he built the outer wall of the city of David on the west side of ^RGihon, in the valley, even to the entrance of the ^RFish Gate; and he encircled the ^ROphel *with it* and made it very high. Then he put army commanders in all the fortified cities of Judah. 1 Ki 13:3 • Ne 3:3 • 2 Ch 27:3

15 He also ^Rremoved the foreign gods and the idol from the house of the LORD, as well as all the altars which he had built on the mountain of the house of the LORD and in Jerusalem, and he threw *them* outside the city. 2 Ch 33:3-7

16 He set up the altar of the LORD and sacrificed peace offerings and thank offerings on it; and he ordered Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless ^Rthe people still sacrificed in the high places, *although* only to the LORD their God. 2 Ch 32:12

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh even his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are among the records of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also and ^Rhow God was entreated by him, and all his sin, his unfaithfulness, and ^Rthe sites on which he built high places and erected the Asherim and the carved images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the records of the Hozai. 2 Ch 33:13 • 2 Ch 33:3

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house. And Amon his son became king in his place.

Amon Becomes King in Judah

21 Amon was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 He did evil in the sight of the LORD as Manasseh his father had done, and Amon sacrificed to all the carved images which his father Manasseh had made, and he served them.

23 Moreover, he did not humble himself before the LORD ^Ras his father Manasseh had ^Tdone, but Amon multiplied guilt. 2 Ch 33:12, 19 • Lit humbled himself

24 Finally ^Rhis servants conspired against him and put him to death in his own house. 2 Ch 25:27

25 But the people of the land ^Tkilled all the conspirators against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place. Lit smote

33:11 I.e. thongs put through the nose

Josiah Succeeds Amon in Judah

34 Josiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem.

2 ^RHe did right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of his father David and did not turn aside to the right or to the left. 2 Ch 29:2

3 For in the eighth year of his reign while he was still a youth, he began to ^Rseek the God of his father David; and in the twelfth year he began ^Rto purge Judah and Jerusalem of the high places, the Asherim, the carved images and the molten images. 2 Ch 15:2; Pr 8:17 • 1 Ki 13:2; 2 Ch 33:22

4 They tore down the altars of the Baals in his presence, and ^Rthe incense altars that were high above them he chopped down; also the Asherim, the carved images and the molten images he broke in pieces and ^Rground to powder and scattered it on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. 2 Ki 23:4, 5, 11 • Ex 32:20

5 Then ^Rhe burned the bones of the priests on their altars and purged Judah and Jerusalem. 1 Ki 13:2; 2 Ki 23:20

6 In the cities of Manasseh, Ephraim, Simeon, even as far as Naphtali, in their surrounding ruins,

7 he also tore down the altars and ^Rbeat the Asherim and the carved images into powder, and chopped down all the incense altars throughout the land of Israel. Then he returned to Jerusalem. 2 Ch 31:1

Josiah Repairs the Temple

8 ^RNow in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah an official of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. 2 Ki 22:3-20

9 They came to ^RHilkiah the high priest and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the doorkeepers, had collected from ^RManasseh and Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 2 Ch 35:8 • 2 Ch 30:10, 18

10 Then they gave it into the hands of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD,

and the workmen who were working in the house of the LORD ^Tused it to restore and repair the house. Lit gave

11 They in turn gave it to the carpenters and to the builders to buy quarried stone and timber for couplings and to make beams for the houses ^Rwhich the kings of Judah had let go to ruin. 2 Ch 33:4-7

12 ^RThe men did the work faithfully with foremen over them to supervise: Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, Zechariah and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites, and ^Rthe Levites, all who were skillful with musical instruments. 2 Ki 12:15 • 1 Ch 25:1

13 They were also over ^Rthe burden bearers, and supervised all the workmen from job to job; and some of the Levites were scribes and officials and gatekeepers. Ne 4:10

Hilkiah Discovers Lost Book of the Law

14 When they were bringing out the money which had been brought into the house of the LORD, ^RHilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD given by Moses. 2 Ch 34:9

15 Hilkiah responded and said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD." And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan.

16 Then Shaphan brought the book to the king and ^Treported further word to the king, saying, "Everything that was entrusted to your servants they are doing. Lit returned

17 "They have also emptied out the money which was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hands of the supervisors and the workmen."

18 Moreover, Shaphan the scribe told the king saying, "Hilkiah the priest gave me a book." And Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king.

19 When the king heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes.

20 Then the king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ^TAbdon the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, In 2 Ki 22:12, Achbor, son of Maiah

21 "Go, inquire of the LORD for me

and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book which has been found; for ^Rgreat is the wrath of the LORD which is poured out on us because our fathers have not observed the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this book.” 2 Ch 29:8

Huldah, the Prophetess, Speaks

22 So Hilkiah and those whom the king had told went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ^TTokhath, the son of Hasrah, the keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter); and they spoke to her regarding this. In 2 Ki 22:14 *Tikvah, son of Harhas*

23 She said to them, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Tell the man who sent you to Me,

24 thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, ^RI am bringing evil on this place and on its inhabitants, even all ^Rthe curses written in the book which they have read in the presence of the king of Judah. 2 Ch 36:14-20 • De 28:15-68

25 “^RBecause they have forsaken Me and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place and it shall not be quenched.” 2 Ch 33:3

26 “But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus you will say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel regarding the words which you have heard,

27 “Because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before God when you heard His words against this place and against its inhabitants, and because you humbled yourself before Me, tore your clothes and wept before Me, I truly have heard you,” declares the LORD.

28 “Behold, I will gather you to your fathers and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, so your eyes will not see all the evil which I will bring on this place and on its inhabitants.”” And they brought back word to the king.

29 ^RThen the king sent and gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 2 Ki 23:1-3

30 The king went up to the house

of the LORD and ^Rall the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the priests, the Levites and all the people, from the greatest to the least; and he read in their hearing all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. Ne 8:1-3

Josiah's Good Reign

31 Then the king ^Rstood in his place and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant written in this book. 2 Ki 11:14; 23:3; 2 Ch 30:16

32 Moreover, he made all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *with him*. So the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 Josiah ^Rremoved all the abominations from all the lands belonging to the sons of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel to serve the LORD their God. Throughout his lifetime they did not turn from following the LORD God of their fathers. 2 Ch 34:3-7

The Passover Observed Again

35 Then Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and ^Rthey slaughtered the Passover animals on the fourteenth day of the first month. Ex 12:6; Nu 9:3

2 He set the priests in their offices and encouraged them in the service of the house of the LORD.

3 He also said to ^Rthe Levites who taught all Israel and who were holy to the LORD, “Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel built; ^Rit will be a burden on your shoulders no longer. Now serve the LORD your God and His people Israel. 2 Ch 17:8, 9; Ne 8:7 • 1 Ch 23:26

4 “^RPrepare yourselves by your fathers’ households in your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel and according to the writing of his son Solomon. 1 Ch 9:10-13

5 “Moreover, ^Rstand in the holy place according to the sections of the fathers’ households of your brethren the lay people, and according to the

Levites, by division of a father's household.

Ez 6:18

6 "Now ^Rslaughter the Passover animals, ^Rsanctify yourselves and prepare for your brethren to do according to the word of the LORD by Moses."

2 Ch 35:1 • 2 Ch 29:5

7 Josiah contributed to the lay people, to all who were present, flocks of lambs and young goats, all for the Passover offerings, numbering 30,000 plus 3,000 bulls; these were from the king's possessions.

8 His officers also contributed a freewill offering to the people, the priests and the Levites. Hilkiyah and Zechariah and Jehiel, ^Rthe officials of the house of God, gave to the priests for the Passover offerings 2,600 from the flocks and 300 bulls.

2 Ch 31:13

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the officers of the Levites, contributed to the Levites for the Passover offerings 5,000 from the flocks and 500 bulls.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood at their stations and the Levites by their divisions according to the king's command.

11 ^RThey slaughtered the Passover animals, and while ^Rthe priests sprinkled the blood *received* from their hand, ^Rthe Levites skinned them.

2 Ch 35:1, 6 • 2 Ch 29:22 • 2 Ch 29:34

12 Then they removed the burnt offerings that *they* might give them to the sections of the fathers' households of the lay people to present to the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. *They did this* also with the bulls.

13 So ^Rthey roasted the Passover animals on the fire according to the ordinance, and they boiled ^Rthe holy things in pots, in kettles, in pans, and carried *them* speedily to all the lay people.

Ex 12:8, 9 • Le 6:28

14 Afterwards they prepared for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the sons of Aaron, were offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

15 The singers, the sons of Asaph, were also at their stations ^Raccording to the command of David, Asaph,

Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and ^Rthe gatekeepers at each gate did not have to depart from their service, because the Levites their brethren prepared for them.

1 Ch 25:1 • 1 Ch 26:12-19

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared on that day to celebrate the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD according to the command of King Josiah.

17 Thus ^Rthe sons of Israel who were present celebrated the Passover at that time, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days.

Ex 12:1-20; 2 Ch 30:21

18 ^RThere had not been celebrated a Passover like it in Israel since the days of Samuel the prophet; nor had any of the kings of Israel celebrated such a Passover as Josiah did with the priests, the Levites, all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

2 Ki 23:21; 2 Ch 30:5

19 In the eighteenth year of Josiah's reign this Passover was celebrated.

Josiah Dies in Battle

20 ^RAfter all this, when Josiah had set the temple in order, Neco king of Egypt came up to make war at Carchemish on the Euphrates, and Josiah went out to engage him.

2 Ki 23:29, 30

21 But Neco sent messengers to him, saying, "^RWhat have we to do with each other, O King of Judah? *I am not coming against you today but against the house with which I am at war, and God has ordered me to hurry. Stop for your own sake from interfering with God who is with me, so that He will not destroy you.*"

2 Ch 25:19

22 However, Josiah would not turn away from him, but ^Rdisguised himself in order to make war with him; nor did he listen to the words of Neco ^Rfrom the mouth of God, but came to make war on the plain of ^RMegiddo.

2 Ch 18:29 • 2 Ch 35:21 • Ju 5:19

23 The archers shot King Josiah, and the king said to his servants, "Take me away, for I am badly wounded."

24 So his servants took him out of the chariot and carried him in the second chariot which he had, and brought him to Jerusalem ^Twhere he died and was buried in the tombs of

his fathers. ^RAll Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. Lit and • Ze 12:11

25 Then Jeremiah chanted a lament for Josiah. And all the male and female singers speak about Josiah in their lamentations to this day. And they made them an ordinance in Israel; behold, they are also written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and his deeds of devotion as written in the law of the LORD,

27 and his acts, first to last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, then Jehoiachin Rule

36^RThen the people of the land took ^FJoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in place of his father in Jerusalem. 2 Ki 23:30-34

2 Joahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 Then the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and imposed on the land a fine of one hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold.

4 The king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But Neco took Joahaz his brother and brought him to Egypt.

5 ^RJehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD his God. 2 Ki 23:36, 37; Je 22:13-19; 26:1; 35:1

6 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up ^Ragainst him and ^Rbrought him with bronze chains to take him to Babylon. 2 Ki 24:1; Je 25:1-9 • 2 Ch 33:11

7 ^RNebuchadnezzar also brought some of the articles of the house of the LORD to Babylon and put them in his temple at Babylon. 2 Ki 24:13

8 ^RNow the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and ^Tthe abominations which he did, and what was found against him, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son became king in his place. 2 Ki 24:5 • Lit his

9 ^RJehoiachin was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned three months and ten days in

Jerusalem, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. 2 Ki 24:8-17

Captivity in Babylon Begun

10 At the turn of the year King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the valuable articles of the house of the LORD, and he made his kinsman ^RZedekiah king over Judah and Jerusalem. Je 37:1

Zedekiah Rules in Judah

11 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 He did evil in the sight of the LORD his God; ^Rhe did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet who spoke for the LORD. 2 Ch 33:23

13 ^RHe also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar who had made him swear *allegiance* by God. But ^Rhe stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against turning to the LORD God of Israel. Je 52:3; Eze 17:15 • 2 Ch 30:8

14 Furthermore, all the officials of the priests and the people were very unfaithful *following* all the abominations of the nations; and they defiled the house of the LORD which He had sanctified in Jerusalem.

15 The LORD, the God of their fathers, ^Rsent word to them again and again by His messengers, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place; Je 7:13; 25:3

16 but they *continually* ^Rmocked the messengers of God, ^Rdespised His words and scoffed at His prophets, ^Runtil the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, until there was no remedy. 2 Ch 30:10; Je 5:12, 13 • Pr 1:24-32 • Ez 5:12

17 Therefore He brought up against them the king of the Chaldeans who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or infirm; He gave *them* all into his hand.

18 All the articles of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king and of his officers, he brought *them* all to Babylon.

19 Then ^Rthey burned the house of God and broke down the wall of

Jerusalem, and burned all its fortified buildings with fire and destroyed all its valuable articles. ¹ Ki 9:8; ² Ki 25:9; Je 52:13

20 Those who had escaped from the sword he ^Rcarried away to Babylon; and ^Rthey were servants to him and to his sons until the rule of the kingdom of Persia, ² Ki 25:11 • Je 27:7

21 ^Rto fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until ^Rthe land had enjoyed its sabbaths. ^RAll the days of its desolation it kept sabbath ^Runtil seventy years were complete. Je 29:10 • Le 26:34 • Le 25:4 • Je 25:11

Cyrus Permits Return

22 ^RNow in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia—in order to fulfill the

word of the LORD ^Rby the mouth of Jeremiah—the LORD ^Rstirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he sent a proclamation throughout his kingdom, and also *put it* in writing, saying, Ez 1:1-3 • Je 25:12; 29:10 • Is 44:28

23 “Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, ‘The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whoever there is among you of all His people, may the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up!’”

EZRA

Author: Although Ezra is not specifically named as the author, Jewish tradition attributes the book to him. This seems appropriate as portions of the book are written in the first person, from Ezra's point of view (7:28-9:15). Similar to Chronicles, this book has a strong priestly emphasis. Ezra was a direct descendant of Aaron through Eleazar, Phinehas, and Zadok, and so came from a long and illustrious priestly line. It is believed that Ezra had access to the extensive library of written documents gathered by Nehemiah and that this was one of the sources used in writing this book as well as Chronicles.

Time: c. 538-457 B.C.

Key Verse: Ez 1:3

Theme: Many scholars think Ezra and Nehemiah belong together as one book. Together they tell parts of the same story. The exile is over and the temple is to be rebuilt along with the wall of Jerusalem despite considerable opposition. While Nehemiah's perspective is that of a civil servant and building contractor, Ezra is a teacher of the law and a priest, and as such, provides leadership by bringing God's Word to the people and by restoring proper worship. When the people respond to the Word and reestablish their relationship with God through worship, the building process is renewed and completed.

Cyrus's Proclamation

1^RNow in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he ^Rsent a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also *put it in writing*, saying: 2 Ch 36:22; Je 25:12; 29:10 • Ez 5:13

2 "Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, 'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and ^RHe has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Is 44:28; 45:1, 12, 13

3 'Whoever there is among you of all His people, may his God be with him! Let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah and rebuild the house of the LORD, the God of Israel; He is the God who is in Jerusalem.

4 'Every survivor, at whatever place he may live, let the men of ^Tthat place support him with silver and gold, with goods and cattle, together

with a freewill offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.'" Lit his

Holy Vessels Restored

5 Then the heads of fathers' households of Judah and Benjamin and the priests and the Levites arose, even everyone whose spirit God had stirred to go up and rebuild the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 All those about them ^Rencouraged them with articles of silver, with gold, with goods, with cattle and with valuables, aside from all that was given as a freewill offering. Ne 6:9; Is 35:3

7 Also King Cyrus brought out the articles of the house of the LORD, ^Rwhich Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and put in the house of his gods; 2 Ki 24:13; 2 Ch 36:7

8 and Cyrus, king of Persia, had them brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and he counted them out to ^RSheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. Ez 5:14

9 Now this was their number: 30 ^Rgold dishes, 1,000 silver dishes, 29 duplicates; Ez 8:27

10 30 gold bowls, 410 silver bowls of a second kind and 1,000 other articles.

11 All the articles of gold and silver numbered 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought them all up with the exiles who went up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Number of Those Returning

2^RNow these are the people of the province who came up out of the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his city. 2 Ki 24:14-16; 25:11; 2 Ch 36:20; Ne 7:6-73

2 ^TThese came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ^TSeraiah, Reelajah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum and Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: Lit who • In Ne 7:7, Azariah

3 the sons of Parosh, 2,172;
4 the sons of Shephatiah, 372;
5 the sons of ^RArah, 775; Ne 7:10
6 the sons of Pahath-moab of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,812;

7 the sons of Elam, 1,254;
8 the sons of Zattu, 945;
9 the sons of Zaccai, 760;
10 the sons of Bani, 642;
11 the sons of Bebai, 623;
12 the sons of Azgad, 1,222;
13 the sons of Adonikam, 666;
14 the sons of Bigvai, 2,056;
15 the sons of Adin, 454;
16 the sons of Ater of Hezekiah,

98;
17 the sons of Bezai, 323;
18 the sons of Jorah, 112;
19 the sons of Hashum, 223;
20 the sons of Gibbar, 95;
21 the men of Bethlehem, 123;
22 the men of Netophah, 56;
23 the men of Anathoth, 128;
24 the sons of Azmaveth, 42;
25 the sons of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah and Beeroth, 743;

26 the sons of ^RRamah and Geba, 621; Jos 18:25

27 the men of Michmas, 122;
28 the men of Bethel and Ai, 223;
29 the sons of Nebo, 52;
30 the sons of Magbish, 156;

31 the sons of the other Elam, 1,254;

32 the sons of Harim, 320;

33 the sons of Lod, Hadid and Ono, 725;

34 the ^Tmen of Jericho, 345; Lit sons

35 the sons of Senaah, 3,630.

Priests Returning

36 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, 973;

37 the sons of Immer, 1,052;

38 the sons of Pashhur, 1,247;

39 the sons of Harim, 1,017.

Levites Returning

40 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the sons of ^THodaviah, 74. In Ez 3:9, Judah; in Ne 7:43, Hodevah

41 The singers: the sons of Asaph, 128.

42 The sons of the gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, in all 139.

43 The ^Rtemple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, 1 Ch 9:2

44 the sons of Keros, the sons of ^TSiaha, the sons of Padon, In Ne 7:47, Sia

45 the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub,

46 the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shalmal, the sons of Hanan,

47 the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah,

48 the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam,

49 the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of Besai,

50 the sons of Asnah, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephisim,

51 the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur,

52 the sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha,

53 the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah,

54 the sons of Nezhiah, the sons of Hatipha.

55 The sons of Solomon's servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Hassophereth, the sons of Peruda,

56 the sons of Jaalah, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel,

57 the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the sons of Ami.

58 All the ^Rtemple servants and the sons of ^RSolomon's servants were 392.

1 Ch 9:2 • 1 Ki 9:21

59 Now these are those who came up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ^TAddan and Immer, but they were not able to ^Tgive evidence of their fathers' households and their ^Tdescendants, whether they were of Israel:

In Ne 7:61, *Addon* • Lit tell • Lit seed

60 the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 652.

Priests Removed

61 Of the sons of the priests: the sons of ^THabaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of ^RBarzillai, who took a wife from the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and he was called by their name.

In Ne 7:63, *Hobaiah* • 2 Sa 17:27; 1 Ki 2:7

62 These searched *among* their ancestral registration, but they could not be located; ^Rtherefore they were considered unclean *and excluded* from the priesthood.

Nu 16:39, 40

63 The governor said to them ^Rthat they should not eat from the most holy things until a priest stood up with Urim and Thummim.

Le 2:3, 10

64 The whole assembly ^Tnumbered 42,360,

Lit together was

65 besides their male and female servants ^Twho numbered 7,337; and they had 200 ^Rsinging men and women.

Lit they were • 2 Ch 35:25

66 Their horses were 736; their mules, 245;

67 their camels, 435; *their donkeys*, 6,720.

68 Some of the heads of fathers' households, when they arrived at the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to ^Trestore it on its foundation.

Lit establish

69 According to their ability they gave to the treasury for the work 61,000 gold drachmas and 5,000 silver minas and 100 priestly garments.

70 ^RNow the priests and the Levites, some of the people, the singers, the gatekeepers and the temple servants lived in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

1 Ch 9:2; Ne 11:3

Altar and Sacrifices Restored

3 Now when the seventh month came, and the sons of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then ^RJeshua the son of Jozadak and his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brothers arose and built the altar of the God of Israel to offer burnt offerings on it, as it is written in the law of Moses, the man of God.

Ne 12:1, 8

3 So they set up the altar on its foundation, for ^Rthey were terrified because of the peoples of the lands; and they ^Roffered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, burnt offerings morning and evening.

Ez 4:4 • Nu 28:2

4 They celebrated the ^RFeast of ^FBooths, as it is written, and *offered* the fixed number of burnt offerings daily, according to the ordinance, as each day required;

Ne 8:14; Ze 14:16

5 and afterward *there was* a continual burnt offering, also for the new moons and for all the fixed festivals of the LORD that were consecrated, and from everyone who offered a freewill offering to the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt offerings to the LORD, but the foundation of the temple of the LORD had not been laid.

7 Then they gave money to the masons and carpenters, and food, drink and oil to the Sidonians and to the Tyrians, to bring cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea at Joppa, according to the permission they had from ^RCyrus king of Persia.

Ez 1:2; 6:3

Temple Restoration Begun

8 Now in the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem in the second month, ^RZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all who came from the captivity to Jerusalem, began *the work* and appointed the Levites from twenty years and older to oversee the work of the house of the LORD.

Ez 3:2; 4:3

9 Then ^RJeshua with his sons and brothers stood united *with Kad-*

miel and his sons, the sons of ^TJudah and the sons of Henadad with their sons and brothers the Levites, to oversee the workmen in the temple of God. ^{Ez 2:40 • In Ez 2:40, Hodaviah}

10 Now when the builders had ^Rlaid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, the priests stood in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD ^Raccording to the ^Tdirections of King David of Israel. ^{Ze 4:6-10 • 1 Ch 6:31; 25:1 • Lit hands}

11 ^RThey sang, praising and giving thanks to the LORD, saying, "For He is good, for His lovingkindness is upon Israel forever." And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. ^{2 Ch 7:3; Ne 12:24, 40}

12 Yet many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' households, ^Rthe old men who had seen the first ^Ttemple, wept with a loud voice when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, while many shouted aloud for joy, ^{Hag 2:3 • Lit house}

13 so that the people could not distinguish the sound of the shout of joy from the sound of the weeping of the people, for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the sound was heard far away.

Adversaries Hinder the Work

4 Now when ^Rthe enemies of Judah and Benjamin heard that ^Rthe people of the exile were building a temple to the LORD God of Israel, ^{Ez 4:7-10 • Ez 1:1}

2 they approached Zerubbabel and the heads of fathers' households, and said to them, "Let us build with you, for we, like you, seek your God; and we have been sacrificing to Him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us up here."

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua and the rest of the heads of fathers' households of Israel said to them, "^RYou have nothing in common with us in building a house to our God; but we ourselves will together build to the LORD God of Israel, ^Ras King Cyrus, the king of Persia has commanded us." ^{Ne 2:20 • Ez 1:1, 2}

4 Then ^Rthe people of the land

discouraged the people of Judah, and frightened them from building, ^{Ez 3:3}

5 and hired counselors against them to frustrate their counsel all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 Now in the reign of ^FAhasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his colleagues wrote to Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the text of the letter was written in Aramaic and translated ^Rfrom Aramaic. ^{2 Ki 18:26; Da 2:4}

The Letter to King Artaxerxes

8 ^TRehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to King Artaxerxes, as follows— ^{Ch 4:8-6:18 is in Aram}

9 then wrote Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe and ^Rthe rest of their colleagues, the judges and the lesser governors, the officials, the secretaries, the men of Erech, the Babylonians, the men of Susa, that is, the Elamites, ^{2 Ki 17:24}

10 and the rest of the nations which the great and honorable Os-nappar deported and settled in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the region beyond the ^FRiver. Now

11 this is the copy of the letter which they sent to him:

"To King Artaxerxes: Your servants, the men in the region beyond the River, and now

12 let it be known to the king that the Jews who came up from you have come to us at Jerusalem; they are rebuilding ^Rthe rebellious and evil city and ^Rare finishing the walls and repairing the foundations. ^{2 Ch 36:13 • Ez 5:3, 9}

13 "Now let it be known to the king, that if that city is rebuilt and the walls are finished, ^Rthey will not pay tribute, custom or toll, and it will damage the revenue of the kings. ^{Ez 4:20; 7:24}

14 "Now because we ^Tare in the service of the palace, and it is not fitting for us to see the king's dishonor, therefore we have sent and informed the king, ^{Lit eat the salt}

4:6 Or Xerxes; Heb *Ahash-verosh* 4:10 I.e. Euphrates River, and so throughout the ch

15 so that a search may be made in the record books of your fathers. And you will discover in the record books and learn that that city is a rebellious city and damaging to kings and provinces, and that they have incited revolt within it in past days; therefore that city was laid waste.

16 "We inform the king that if that city is rebuilt and the walls finished, as a result you will have no possession in *the province beyond the River*."

The King Replies and Work Stops

17 Then the king sent an answer to Rehum the commander, to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their colleagues who live in Samaria and in the rest of *the provinces beyond the River*: "Peace. And now

18 the document which you sent to us has been ^Rtranslated and read before me. Ne 8:8

19 "A decree has been ^Tissued by me, and a search has been made and it has been discovered that that city has risen up against the kings in past days, that rebellion and revolt have been perpetrated in it, Lit put forth

20 ^Rthat mighty kings have ^Truled over Jerusalem, governing all *the provinces* ^Rbeyond the River, and that tribute, custom and toll were paid to them. 1 Ki 4:21; 1 Ch 18:3 • Lit been • Ge 15:18; Jos 1:4

21 "So, now issue a decree to make these men stop work, that this city may not be rebuilt until a decree is issued by me.

22 "Beware of being negligent in carrying out this *matter*; why should damage increase to the detriment of the kings?"

23 Then as soon as the copy of King Artaxerxes' document was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe and their colleagues, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews and stopped them by force of arms.

24 Then work on the house of God in Jerusalem ceased, and it was stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Temple Work Resumed

5 When the prophets, ^RHaggai the prophet and ^RZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who

were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, who was over them, Hag 1:1 • Ze 1:1

2 then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak arose and began to rebuild the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and the prophets of God were with them supporting them.

3 At that time ^RTattenai, the governor of *the province beyond the River*, and Shethar-bozenai and their colleagues came to them and spoke to them thus, "^RWho issued you a decree to rebuild this ^Ftemple and to finish this structure?" Ez 6:6, 13 • Ez 1:3; 5:9

4 ^RThen we told them accordingly what the names of the men were who were reconstructing this building. Ez 5:10

5 But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not stop them until a report could come to Darius, and then a written reply be returned concerning it.

Adversaries Write to Darius

6 *This is the copy of the letter which* ^RTattenai, the governor of *the province beyond the River*, and Shethar-bozenai and his colleagues the officials, who were beyond the River, sent to Darius the king. Ez 5:3

7 They sent a report to him in which it was written thus: "To Darius the king, all peace.

8 "Let it be known to the king that we have gone to the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is being built with huge stones, and ^Tbeams are being laid in the walls; and this work is going on with great care and is succeeding in their hands. Lit timber is

9 "Then we asked those elders and said to them thus, 'Who issued you a decree to rebuild this temple and to finish this structure?'

10 "We also asked them their names so as to inform you, and that we might write down the names of the men who were at their head.

11 "Thus they ^Tanswered us, saying, 'We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth and are rebuilding the temple that was built many years

ago,^R which a great king of Israel built and finished. *Lit returned us the word* • 1 Ki 6:1, 38

12 'But because our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this temple and deported the people to Babylon.

13 'However,^R in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, King Cyrus^R issued a decree to rebuild this house of God. *Ez 1:1 • Ez 1:1-4*

14 'Also the gold and silver utensils of the house of God which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, and brought them to the temple of Babylon, these King Cyrus took from the temple of Babylon and they were given to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had appointed governor.

15 'He said to him, "Take these utensils, go and deposit them in the temple in Jerusalem and let the house of God be rebuilt in its place."

16 'Then that Sheshbazzar came and laid the foundations of the house of God in Jerusalem; and from then until now it has been under construction and it is not yet completed.'

17 "Now if it pleases the king,^R let a search be conducted in the king's treasure house, which is there in Babylon, if it be that a decree was issued by King Cyrus to rebuild this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send to us his decision concerning this matter." *Ez 6:1, 2*

Darius Finds Cyrus's Decree

6 Then King Darius issued a decree, and^R search was made in the^F archives, where the treasures were stored in Babylon. *Ez 5:17*

2 In^F Ecbatana in the fortress, which is in the province of Media, a scroll was found and there was written in it as follows: "Memorandum—

3 "^RIn the first year of King Cyrus, Cyrus the king issued a decree: 'Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the^T temple, the place where sacrifices are offered, be rebuilt and let its foundations be retained, its height being 60 cubits and its width 60 cubits; *Ez 1:1; 5:13 • Lit house*

4^R with three layers of huge stones and^T one layer of timbers. And let the cost be paid from the royal treasury. *1 Ki 6:36 • So Gr; Aram a layer of new timber*

5 'Also let^R the gold and silver utensils of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took from the temple in Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, be returned and^T brought to their places in the temple in Jerusalem; and you shall put them in the house of God.' *Ez 1:7; 5:14 • Lit go*

6 "Now therefore,^R Tattenai, governor of the province beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai and^T your colleagues, the officials of the provinces beyond the River, keep away from there. *Ez 5:3; 6:13 • Aram their*

7 "Leave this work on the house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews rebuild this house of God on its site.

8 "Moreover,^R I issue a decree concerning what you are to do for these elders of Judah in the rebuilding of this house of God: the full cost is to be paid to these people from the royal treasury out of the taxes of the provinces beyond the River, and that without delay. *Ez 6:4; 7:14-22*

9 "Whatever is needed, both young bulls, rams, and lambs for a burnt offering to the God of heaven, and wheat, salt, wine and anointing oil, as the priests in Jerusalem request, it is to be given to them daily without fail,

10 that they may offer^F acceptable sacrifices to the God of heaven and^R pray for the life of the king and his sons. *Ez 7:23; Je 29:7; 1 Ti 2:1, 2*

11 "And I issued a decree that^R any man who violates this edict, a timber shall be drawn from his house and he shall be impaled on it and^R his house shall be made a refuse heap on account of this. *Ez 7:26 • Da 2:5; 3:29*

12 "May the God who^R has caused His name to dwell there overthrow any king or people who attempts to change it, so as to destroy this house of God in Jerusalem. I, Darius, have issued this decree, let it be carried out with all diligence!" *De 12:5, 1 Ki 1 Ki 9:3*

6:1 Lit house of the books 6:2 Aram Achmetha

6:10 Lit pleasing; or sweet-smelling sacrifices

The Temple Completed and Dedicated

13 Then Tattenai, the governor of the province beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai and their colleagues carried out *the decree* with all diligence, just as King Darius had sent.

14 And the elders of the Jews were successful in building through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they finished building according to the command of the God of Israel and the decree of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 This ^Ttemple was completed ^Ton the third day of the ^Rmonth Adar; it was the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.

Lit house • Lit until • Es 3:7

16 And the sons of Israel, the priests, the Levites and the rest of the exiles, celebrated the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 They offered for the dedication of this temple of God 100 bulls, 200 rams, 400 lambs, and as a sin offering for all Israel ^R12 male goats, corresponding to the number of the tribes of Israel.

Ez 8:35

18 Then they appointed the priests to their divisions and the Levites in their orders for the service of God in Jerusalem. ^Ras it is written in the book of Moses.

Nu 3:6; 8:9

The Passover Observed

19 ^RThe exiles observed the Passover on ^Rthe fourteenth of the first month.

Ez 1:11 • Ex 12:6

20 ^RFor the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were pure. Then they slaughtered the Passover *lamb* for all the exiles, both for their brothers the priests and for themselves.

2 Ch 29:34; 30:15

21 The sons of Israel who returned from exile and ^Rall those who had separated themselves from ^Rthe impurity of the nations of the land to join them, to seek the LORD God of Israel, ate *the Passover*.

Ne 9:2; 10:28 • Ez 9:11

22 And ^Rthey observed the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy, for the LORD had caused them to rejoice, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria toward them to encourage them in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

Ez 12:15

Ezra Journeys from Babylon to Jerusalem

^TNow after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, *there went up* Ezra son of Seraiah, son of Azariah, son of Hilkiah,

2 son of Shallum, son of Zadok, son of Ahitub,

3 son of Amariah, son of Azariah, son of Meraioth,

4 son of Zerahiah, son of Uzzi, son of Bukki,

5 son of Abishua, son of Phinehas, son of Eleazar, son of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ^Rscribe skilled in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given; and the king granted him all ^The requested ^Rbecause the hand of the LORD his God was upon him.

Ez 7:11, 12, 21 • Lit his request • Ez 7:9, 28; 8:22

7 Some of the sons of Israel and some of the priests, the Levites, the singers, the gatekeepers and the temple servants went up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes.

8 He came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For on the first of the first month he began to go up from Babylon; and on the first of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, because the good hand of his God was upon him.

10 For Ezra had set his heart to ^Tstudy the law of the LORD and to practice it, and to teach *His* statutes and ordinances in Israel.

Lit seek

King's Decree on Behalf of Ezra

11 Now this is the copy of the decree which King Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, learned in the words of the commandments of the LORD and His statutes to Israel:

12 ^TArtaxerxes, ^Rking of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*. And now

Ch 7:12-26 is in Aram • Eze 26:7; Da 2:37

13 ^RI have issued a decree that any of the people of Israel and their priests and the Levites in my kingdom who are willing to go to Jerusalem, may go with you.

Ez 6:1

14 ^TForasmuch as you are sent by the king and his seven counselors to inquire concerning Judah and Jeru-

salem according to the law of your God which is in your hand,

15 and to bring the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, ^Rwhose dwelling is in Jerusalem, 2 Ch 6:2; Ez 6:12; Ps 135:21

16 with ^Rall the silver and gold which you find in the whole province of Babylon, along ^Rwith the freewill offering of the people and of the priests, who ^Roffered willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; Ez 8:25 • Ez 1:4, 6 • 1 Ch 29:6

17 with this money, therefore, you shall diligently buy bulls, rams and lambs, ^Rwith their grain offerings and their drink offerings and ^Roffer them on the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. Nu 15:4-13 • De 12:5-11

18 "Whatever seems good to you and to your brothers to do with the rest of the silver and gold, you may do according to the will of your God.

19 "Also the utensils which are given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver in full before the God of Jerusalem.

20 "The rest of the needs for the house of your God, for which you may have occasion to provide, ^Rprovide for it from the royal treasury. Ez 6:4

21 "I, even I, King Artaxerxes, issue a decree to all the treasurers who are in the provinces beyond the River, that whatever Ezra the priest, ^Rthe scribe of the law of the God of heaven, may require of you, it shall be done diligently, Ez 7:6

22 even up to 100 talents of silver, 100 kors of wheat, 100 baths of wine, 100 baths of oil, and salt as needed.

23 "Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done with zeal for the house of the God of heaven, ^Rso that there will not be wrath against the kingdom of the king and his sons. Ez 6:10

24 "We also inform you that ^Rit is not allowed to impose tax, tribute or toll on any of the priests, Levites, singers, doorkeepers, Nethinim or servants of this house of God. Ez 4:13, 20

25 "You, Ezra, according to the wisdom of your God which is in your hand, ^Rappoint magistrates and judges that they may judge all the people who are in the province be-

yond the River, even all those who know the laws of your God; and you may ^Rteach anyone who is ignorant of them. Ex 18:21; De 16:18 • Ez 7:10; Mal 2:7; Col 1:28

26 "Whoever will not observe the law of your God and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him strictly, whether for death or for banishment or for confiscation of goods or for imprisonment." Ez 6:11, 12

The King's Kindness

27 Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, ^Rwho has put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to adorn the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, Ez 6:22

28 and ^Rhas extended lovingkindness to me before the king and his counselors and before all the king's mighty princes. Thus I was strengthened according to ^Rthe hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered ^Tleading men from Israel to go up with me. Ez 9:9 • Ez 5:5 • Lit heads

People Who Went with Ezra

8 Now these are the heads of their fathers' households and the genealogical enrollment of those who went up with me from Babylon in the reign of King Artaxerxes:

2 of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel; of the sons of David, ^RHattush; 1 Ch 3:22

3 of the sons of Shecaniah who was of the sons of ^RParosh, Zechariah and with him 150 males who were in the genealogical list; Ez 2:3

4 of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah and 200 males with him;

5 of the sons of Zattu, Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel and 300 males with him;

6 and of the sons of ^RAdin, Ebed the son of Jonathan and 50 males with him; Ez 2:15; Ne 7:20; 10:16

7 and of the sons of Elam, Jeshiah the son of Athaliah and 70 males with him;

8 and of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael and 80 males with him;

9 of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel and 218 males with him;

10 and of the sons of Bani, She-

Iomith, the son of Josiphiah and 160 males with him;

11 and of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai and 28 males with him;

12 and of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan and 110 males with him;

13 and of the sons of Adonikam, the last ones, these being their names, Eliphelet, Jeuel and Shemaiah, and 60 males with them;

14 and of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and ^TZabbud, and 70 males with ^Tthem.

Or Zakkur • Or him

Ezra Sends for Levites

15 Now I assembled them at ^Rthe river that runs to Ahava, where we camped for three days; and when I observed the people and the priests, I did not find any Levites there.

Ez 8:21, 31

16 So I sent for Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zechariah and Meshullam, ^Tleading men, and for Joiarib and Elnathan, teachers.

Lit heads

17 I sent them to Iddo the leading man at the place Casiphia; and I told them what to say to Iddo and his brothers, the temple servants at the place Casiphia, *that is*, to bring ministers to us for the house of our God.

18 ^RAccording to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a ^Rman of insight of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, namely Sherebiah, and his sons and brothers, 18 men;

Ez 7:6, 28 • 2 Ch 30:22

19 and Hashabiah and Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, with his brothers and their sons, 20 men;

20 and 220 of ^Rthe temple servants, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, all of them designated by name.

Ez 2:43; 7:7

Protection of God Invoked

21 Then I proclaimed ^Ra fast there at ^Rthe river of Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God to seek from Him a safe journey for us, our little ones, and all our possessions.

1 Sa 7:6; 2 Ch 20:3 • Ez 8:15, 31

22 For I was ashamed to request from the king troops and horsemen to protect us from the enemy on the way,

because we had said to the king, "The hand of our God is favorably disposed to all those who seek Him, but His power and His anger are against all those who forsake Him."

23 So we fasted and sought our God concerning this *matter*, and He listened to our entreaty.

24 Then I set apart twelve of the leading priests, ^RSherebiah, Hashabiah, and with them ten of their brothers;

Ez 8:18, 19

25 and I ^Rweighed out to them ^Rthe silver, the gold and the utensils, the offering for the house of our God which the king and ^Rhis counselors and his princes and all Israel present *there* had offered.

Ez 8:33 • Ez 7:15, 16 • Ez 7:14

26 ^RThus I weighed into their hands 650 talents of silver, and silver utensils worth 100 talents, and 100 gold talents,

Ez 1:9-11

27 and 20 gold bowls worth 1,000 darics, and two utensils of fine shiny bronze, precious as gold.

28 Then I said to them, "^RYou are holy to the LORD, and the ^Rutensils are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to the LORD God of your fathers.

Le 21:6-8 • Le 22:2, 3

29 "Watch and keep *them* ^Runtil you weigh *them* before the leading priests, the Levites and the heads of the fathers' households of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD."

Ez 8:33, 34

30 So the priests and the Levites accepted the weighed out silver and gold and the utensils, to bring *them* to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

31 Then we journeyed from the river Ahava on the twelfth of the first month to go to Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was over us, and He delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the ambushes by the way.

32 ^RThus we came to Jerusalem and remained there three days.

Ne 2:11

Treasure Placed in the Temple

33 On the fourth day the silver and the gold and the utensils ^Rwere weighed out in the house of our God into the hand of ^RMeremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *were* the Levites, Jozabad the

son of Jeshua and Noadiah the son of Binnui.

Ez 8:30 • Ne 3:4, 21

34 Everything was numbered and weighed, and all the weight was recorded at that time.

35 ^RThe exiles who had come from the captivity offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel: ^R12 bulls for all Israel, 96 rams, 77 lambs, 12 male goats for a sin offering, all as a burnt offering to the LORD.

Ez 2:1 • Ez 6:17

36 Then ^Rthey delivered the king's edicts to the king's satraps and to the governors in the provinces beyond the River, and they supported the people and the house of God.

Ez 7:21-24

Mixed Marriages

9 Now when these things had been completed, the princes approached me, saying, "The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, according to their abominations, *those* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians and the Amorites.

2 "For ^Rthey have taken some of their daughters as wives for themselves and for their sons, so that ^Rthe holy race has intermingled with the peoples of the lands; indeed, the hands of the princes and the rulers have been foremost in this unfaithfulness."

De 7:3; Ez 10:2, 18 • Ex 22:31; De 14:2; 2 Co 6:14

3 When I heard about this matter, I ^Rtore my garment and my robe, and pulled some of the hair from my head and my beard, and ^Rsat down appalled.

2 Ki 18:37 • Ne 1:4

4 Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel on account of the unfaithfulness of the exiles gathered to me, and I sat appalled until the evening offering.

Prayer of Confession

5 But at the evening offering I arose from my humiliation, even with my garment and my robe torn, and I fell on my knees and stretched out my hands to the LORD my God;

6 and I said, "O my God, I am ashamed and embarrassed to lift up my face to You, my God, for our iniquities have risen above our heads and

our ^Rguilt has grown even to the heavens.

2 Ch 28:9; Ez 9:13, 15; Re 18:5

7 "^RSince the days of our fathers to this day we *have been* in great guilt, and on account of our iniquities we, our kings and our priests have been given into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity and to plunder and to ^Ropen shame, as *it is* this day.

2 Ch 29:6; Ps 106:6 • Da 9:7

8 "But now for a brief moment grace has been *shown* from the LORD our God, ^Rto leave us an escaped remnant and to give us a ^Rpeg in His holy place, that our God may ^Renlighten our eyes and grant us a little reviving in our bondage.

Ez 9:13-15 • Is 22:23 • Ps 13:3

9 "^RFor we are slaves; yet in our bondage our God has not forsaken us, but ^Rhas extended lovingkindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us reviving to raise up the house of our God, to restore its ruins and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem.

Ne 9:36 • Ez 7:28

10 "Now, our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken Your commandments,

11 which You have commanded by Your servants the prophets, saying, 'The land which you are entering to possess is an unclean land with the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it from end to end and ^Rwith their impurity.'

Ez 6:21

12 'So now do not ^Rgive your daughters to their sons nor take their daughters to your sons, and ^Rnever seek their peace or their prosperity, that you may be strong and eat the good *things* of the land and ^Rleave it as an inheritance to your sons forever.'

Ex 34:15, 16; De 7:3; Ez 9:2 • De 23:6 • Pr 13:22

13 "After all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and ^Rour great guilt, since You our God have requited us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and have given us ^Ran escaped remnant as this,

Ez 9:6, 7 • Ez 9:8

14 ^Rshall we again break Your commandments and intermarry with the peoples ^Twho commit these abominations? ^RWould You not be angry with us to the point of destruction, until there is no remnant nor any who escape?

Ez 9:2 • Lit of these abominations • De 9:8, 14

15 "O LORD God of Israel, ^RYou are

righteous, for we have been left an escaped remnant, as *it is* this day; behold, we are before You in ^Rour guilt, for no one can stand before You because of this.” ¹ Ne 9:33; Da 9:7 • Ez 9:6

Reconciliation with God

10 Now ^Rwhile Ezra was praying and making confession, weeping and prostrating himself ^Rbefore the house of God, a very large assembly, men, women and children, gathered to him from Israel; for the people wept bitterly.

² Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, said to Ezra, “We have been unfaithful to our God and have married foreign women from the peoples of the land; yet now there is hope for Israel in spite of this.

³ “So now ^Rlet us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives and their children, according to the counsel of ^Fmy lord and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

⁴ “Arise! For *this* matter is your responsibility, but we will be with you; ^Rbe courageous and act.” ¹ Ch 28:10

⁵ Then Ezra rose and ^Rmade the leading priests, the Levites and all Israel, take oath that they would do according to this ^Tproposal; so they took the oath.

⁶ Then Ezra ^Rrose from before the house of God and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib. Although he went there, ^Rhe did not eat bread nor drink water, for he was mourning over the unfaithfulness of the exiles.

⁷ They made a proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the exiles, that they should assemble at Jerusalem,

⁸ and that whoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the leaders and the elders, all his possessions should be forfeited and he himself excluded from the assembly of the exiles.

⁹ So all the men of Judah and Benjamin assembled at Jerusalem within the three days. It was the ninth month on the twentieth of the month, and all the people sat in the open square *before* the house of God,

^Rtrembling because of this matter and the heavy rain.

¹⁰ Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, “You have been unfaithful and have married foreign wives adding to the guilt of Israel.

¹¹ “Now therefore, make confession to the LORD God of your fathers and do His will; and ^Rseparate yourselves from the peoples of the land and from the foreign wives.”

¹² Then all the assembly replied with a loud voice, “That’s right! As you have said, so it is our duty to do.

¹³ “But there are many people; it is the rainy season and we are not able to stand in the open. Nor *can* the task *be done* in one or two days, for we have transgressed greatly in this matter.

¹⁴ “Let our leaders ^Trepresent the whole assembly and let all those in our cities who have married foreign wives come at appointed times, together with the elders and judges of each city, until the fierce anger of our God on account of this matter is turned away from us.”

¹⁵ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah ^Topposed this, with Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite supporting them.

¹⁶ But the exiles did so. And Ezra the priest selected men *who were* heads of fathers’ households for *each* of their father’s households, all of them by name. So they ^Tconvened on the first day of the tenth month to investigate the matter.

¹⁷ They finished *investigating* all the men who had married foreign wives by the first day of the first month.

List of Offenders

¹⁸ Among the sons of the priests who had married foreign wives were found of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib and Gedaliah.

¹⁹ They ^Tpledged to put away their wives, and being guilty, ^Rthey offered a ram of the flock for their offense.

^{Lit} gave their hand • Le 5:15; 6:6

20 Of the sons of Immer *there were* Hanani and Zebadiah;

21 and of the sons of Harim: Maa-seiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel and Uzziah;

22 and of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Netanel, Jozabad and Elasah.

23 Of Levites *there were* Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (that is, Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers *there was* Eliashib; and of the gatekeepers: Shallum, Telem and Uri.

25 Of Israel, of the sons of ^RParosh *there were* Ramiah, Izziah, Malchijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malchijah and Benaiah;

^{Ez 2:3; 8:3; Ne 7:8}

26 and of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremiah and Elijah;

27 and of the sons of ^RZattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad and Aziza;

^{Ez 2:8; Ne 7:13}

28 and of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai and Athlai;

29 and of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch and Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal and Jeremoth;

30 and of the sons of Pahath-moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaiah, Maa-seiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui and Manasseh;

31 and of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, ^RMalchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

^{Ne 3:11}

32 Benjamin, Malluch and She-mariah;

33 of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh and Shimei;

34 of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluhi,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, Jaasu,

38 Bani, Binnui, Shimei,

39 Shelemiah, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azarel, Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of ^RNebo *there were* Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel and Benaiah.

^{Nu 32:38; Ez 2:29}

44 All these had married ^Rforeign wives, and some of them had wives by whom they had children. ^{1 Ki 11:1-3; Ez 10:3}

NEHEMIAH

Author: It is apparent that much of this book came from Nehemiah's personal memoirs. The account is extremely vivid and frank. Obviously, 1:1-7:5; 12:27-43; and 13:4-31 are the "words of Nehemiah." Some scholars state that Nehemiah composed the above portions and compiled the rest. Others feel that Ezra wrote 7:6-12:26 and 12:44-13:3, then put together the rest using Nehemiah's diary. Nehemiah 7:5-73 and Ezra 2:1-70 are almost identical, but both lists may have been pulled from an existing record of the same period.

Time: 444-425 B.C.

Key Verse: Ne 6:15

Theme: Nehemiah's role in rebuilding the temple and the walls of Jerusalem is more political than physical, as he deals with the new political situation arising in Persia and in Jerusalem. He also serves as the general contractor who pulls together the raw materials and the workers while orchestrating the rebuilding process. Within all his work, there is an underlying understanding that he has been called by God to do this work and is fulfilling God's purposes. When the people don't follow through with adhering to the law, Nehemiah is just as forceful as Ezra in calling the people back to repentance and obedience.

Nehemiah's Grief for the Exiles

1 The words of ^RNehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it happened in ^Rthe month Chislev, *in the twentieth year*, while I was in Susa the ^Fcapitol, ^{Ne 10:1 • Ze 7:1}

2 that Hanani, one of my brothers, and some men from Judah came; and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped *and* had survived the captivity, and about Jerusalem.

3 They said to me, "The remnant there in the ^Rprovince who survived the captivity are in great distress and ^Rreproach, and ^Rthe wall of Jerusalem is broken down and its gates are burned with fire." ^{Ne 7:6 • Ne 2:17 • Ne 2:17}

4 When I heard these words, ^RI sat down and wept and mourned for days; and I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven. ^{Ez 9:3; 10:1}

5 I said, "I beseech You, O LORD God of heaven, ^Rthe great and awesome God, who preserves the covenant and lovingkindness for

those who love Him and keep His commandments, ^{Ne 4:14; 9:32; Da 9:4}

6 ^Rlet Your ear now be attentive and Your eyes open to hear the prayer of Your servant which I am praying before You now, day and night, on behalf of the sons of Israel Your servants, ^Rconfessing the sins of the sons of Israel which we have sinned against You; ^RI and my father's house have sinned. ^{Da 9:17 • Ez 10:1; Da 9:20 • 2 Ch 29:6}

7 ^R"We have acted very corruptly against You and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances which You commanded Your servant Moses. ^{Da 9:5}

8 "Remember the word which You commanded Your servant Moses, saying, ^R"If you are unfaithful I will scatter you among the peoples; ^{Le 26:33}

9 but if you return to Me and keep My commandments and do them, though those of you who have

1:1 Or palace or citadel

been scattered were in the most remote part of the heavens, I ^Rwill gather them from there and will bring them to the place where I have chosen to cause My name to dwell.' De 30:4

10 ^R"They are Your servants and Your people whom You redeemed by Your great power and by Your strong hand.

Ex 32:11; De 9:29

11 "O Lord, I beseech You, ^Rmay Your ear be attentive to the prayer of Your servant and the prayer of Your servants who delight to ^Trevere Your name, and make Your servant successful today and grant him compassion before this man."

Now I was the ^Rcupbearer to the king.

Ne 1:6 • Or fear • Ge 40:21; Ne 2:1

Nehemiah's Prayer Answered

2 And it came about in the month ^RNisan, ^Rin the twentieth year of King ^RArtaxerxes, that wine was before him, and I took up the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had not been sad in his presence. Ne 1:1 • Ez 7:1

2 So the king said to me, "Why is your face sad though you are not sick? This is nothing but sadness of heart." Then I was very much afraid.

3 I said to the king, "Let the king live forever. Why should my face not be sad when the city, the place of my fathers' tombs, lies desolate and its gates have been consumed by fire?"

4 Then the king said to me, "What would you request?" ^RSo I prayed to the God of heaven. Ne 1:4

5 I said to the king, "If it please the king, and if your servant has found favor before you, send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' tombs, that I may rebuild it."

6 Then the king said to me, the queen sitting beside him, "How long will your journey be, and when will you return?" So it pleased the king to send me, and ^RI gave him a definite time.

Ne 13:6

7 And I said to the king, "If it please the king, let letters be given me ^Rfor the governors of the provinces beyond the River, that they may allow me to pass through until I come to Judah,

Ez 7:21; 8:36

8 and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king's ^Rforest, that he may give me timber to make beams

for the gates of ^Rthe fortress which is by the ^Rtemple, for the wall of the city and for the house to which I will go." And the king granted *them* to me because ^Rthe good hand of my God was on me.

Ec 2:5, 6 • Ne 7:2 • Ez 7:6; Ne 2:18

9 Then I came to ^Rthe governors of the provinces beyond the River and gave them the king's letters. Now ^Rthe king had sent with me officers of the army and horsemen.

Ne 2:7 • Ez 8:22

10 When ^RSanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite ^Tofficial heard *about it*, it was very displeasing to them that someone had come to seek the welfare of the sons of Israel.

Ne 2:19; 4:1 • Lit servant

Nehemiah Inspects Jerusalem's Walls

11 So I ^Rcame to Jerusalem and was there three days. Ez 8:32

12 And I arose in the night, I and a few men with me. I did not tell anyone what my God was putting into my ^Tmind to do for Jerusalem and there was no animal with me except the animal on which I was riding.

Lit heart

13 So I went out at night by ^Rthe Valley Gate in the direction of the Dragon's Well and on to the Refuse Gate, inspecting the walls of Jerusalem ^Rwhich were broken down and its ^Rgates which were consumed by fire.

Ne 3:13 • Ne 1:3 • Ne 2:3, 17

14 Then I passed on to ^Rthe Fountain Gate and ^Rthe King's Pool, but there was no place for ^Tmy mount to pass.

Ne 3:15 • 2 Ki 20:20 • Lit the animal under me

15 So I went up at night by the ^Rravine and inspected the wall. Then I entered the Valley Gate again and returned.

Jo 18:1

16 The officials did not know where I had gone or what I had done; nor had I as yet told the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials or the rest who did the work.

17 Then I said to them, "You see the bad situation we are in, that ^RJerusalem is desolate and its gates burned by fire. Come, let us rebuild the wall of Jerusalem so that we will no longer be a reproach."

Ne 1:3

18 I told them how the hand of my God had been favorable to me and

also about the king's words which he had spoken to me. Then they said, "Let us arise and build." ^RSo they put their hands to the good work. 2 Sa 2:7

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite official, and ^RGeshem the Arab heard it, ^Rthey mocked us and despised us and said, "What is this thing you are doing? ^RAre you rebelling against the king?" Lit servant • Ne 6:6 • Ne 4:1 • Ne 6:6

20 So I answered them and said to them, "^RThe God of heaven will give us success; therefore we His servants will arise and build, ^Rbut you have no portion, right or memorial in Jerusalem." Ez 4:3 • Ne 2:4; Ac 8:21

Builders of the Walls

3 Then ^REliashib the high priest arose with his brothers the priests and built ^Rthe Sheep Gate; they consecrated it and ^Rhung its doors. They consecrated the wall to the Tower of the Hundred and the Tower of Hananel. Ne 3:20; 13:28 • Ne 3:32; 12:39 • Ne 6:1; 7:1

2 Next to him ^Rthe men of Jericho built, and next to ^Tthem Zaccur the son of Imri built. Ne 7:36 • Lit him

3 Now the sons of Hassenaah built ^Rthe Fish Gate; they laid its beams and hung its doors with its bolts and bars. Ne 12:39

4 Next to them Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz made repairs. And next to him Meshullam the son of Berechiah the son of Meshezabel made repairs. And next to ^Thim Zadok the son of Baana also made repairs. Lit them

5 Moreover, next to ^Thim the Tekoites made repairs, but their nobles did not ^Tsupport the work of their masters. Lit them • Lit bring their neck to

6 Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah repaired ^Rthe Old Gate; they laid its beams and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars. Ne 12:39

7 Next to them Melatiah the Gibeonite and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, also made repairs for the official seat of the ^Rgovernor of the province beyond the River. Ne 2:7

8 Next to him Uzziel the son of Harhaiah of the ^Rgoldsmiths made re-

pairs. And next to him Hananiah, one of the perfumers, made repairs, and they restored Jerusalem as far as ^Rthe Broad Wall. Ne 3:31, 32 • Ne 12:38

9 Next to them Rephaiah the son of Hur, ^Rthe official of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs. Ne 3:12, 17

10 Next to them Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs opposite his house. And next to him Hattush the son of Hashabneiah made repairs.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab repaired another section and ^Rthe Tower of Furnaces. Ne 12:38

12 Next to him Shallum the son of Halloresh, ^Rthe official of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs, he and his daughters. Ne 3:9

13 Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate. They built it and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars, and a thousand cubits of the wall to the Refuse Gate.

14 Malchijah the son of Rechab, the official of the district of ^RBeth-haccherem repaired the ^RRefuse Gate. He built it and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars. Je 6:1 • Ne 2:13

15 Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the official of the district of Mizpah, ^Rrepaired the Fountain Gate. He built it, covered it and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars, and the wall of the Pool of Shelah at ^Rthe king's garden as far as the steps that descend from the city of David. Ne 2:17 • 2 Ki 25:4

16 After him Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, ^Rofficial of half the district of Beth-zur, made repairs as far as a point opposite the tombs of David, and as far as the artificial pool and the house of the mighty men. Ne 3:9, 12, 17

17 After him the Levites carried out repairs under Rehum the son of Bani. Next to him Hashabiah, the official of half the district of Keilah, carried out repairs for his district.

18 After him their brothers carried out repairs under Bavvai the son of Henadad, official of the other half of the district of Keilah.

19 Next to him Ezer the son of Jeshua, the official of Mizpah, repaired another section in front of the ascent of the armory at the Angle.

20 After him Baruch the son of

Zabbai zealously repaired another section, from the Angle to the doorway of the house of ^REliashib the high priest. Ne 3:1

21 After him Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz repaired another section, from the doorway of Eliashib's house even as far as the end of ^Tthis house. Lit Eliashib's

22 After him the priests, the men of the ^Fvalley, carried out repairs.

23 After them Benjamin and Hasshub carried out repairs in front of their house. After them Azariah the son of Maaseiah, son of Ananiah, carried out repairs beside his house.

24 After him Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another section, from the house of Azariah as far as the Angle and as far as the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai *made repairs* in front of the Angle and the tower projecting from the upper house of the king, which is by ^Rthe court of the guard. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh *made repairs*. Je 3:22

26 ^RThe temple servants living in Ophel *made repairs* as far as the front of the Water Gate toward the east and the projecting tower. Ne 7:46

27 After ^Tthem ^Rthe Tekoites repaired another section in front of the great projecting tower and as far as the wall of Ophel. Lit him • Ne 3:5

28 Above the Horse Gate the priests carried out repairs, each in front of his house.

29 After them Zadok the son of Immer carried out repairs in front of his house. And after him Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the East Gate, carried out repairs.

30 After him Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. After him Meshullam the son of Berechiah carried out repairs in front of his own ^Tquarters. Or cell

31 After him Malchijah, one of ^Rthe goldsmiths, carried out repairs as far as the house of the temple servants and of the merchants, in front of the Inspection Gate and as far as the upper room of the corner. Ne 3:8, 32

32 Between the upper room of the corner and ^Rthe Sheep Gate the goldsmiths and the merchants carried out repairs. Ne 3:1; 12:39

Work Is Ridiculed

4 Now it came about that when Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became furious and very angry and mocked the Jews.

2 He spoke in the presence of his brothers and ^Rthe ^Twealthy men of Samaria and said, "What are these feeble Jews doing? Are they going to restore it for themselves? Can they offer sacrifices? Can they finish in a day? Can they revive the stones from the ^Rdusty rubble even the burned ones?" Ez 4:9, 10 • Or army • Ne 4:10

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was near him and he said, "Even what they are building—^Rif a fox should ^Tjump on it, he would break their stone wall down!" La 5:18 • Lit go up

4 ^RHear, O our God, how we are despised! Return their reproach on their own heads and give them up for plunder in a land of captivity. Ps 123:3, 4

5 Do not ^Rforgive their iniquity and let not their sin be blotted out before You, for they have demoralized the builders. Ps 69:27, 28; Je 18:23

6 So we built the wall and the whole wall was joined together to half its *height*, for the people had a ^Tmind to work. Lit heart

7 ^TNow when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the Ammonites and the Ashdodites heard that the repair of the walls of Jerusalem went on, and that the breaches began to be closed, they were very angry. Ch 4:1 in He

8 All of them ^Rconspired together to come and fight against Jerusalem and to cause a disturbance in it. Ps 83:3

Discouragement Overcome

9 But we prayed to our God, and because of them we ^Rset up a guard against them day and night. Ne 4:11

10 Thus ^Tin Judah it was said, "The strength of the burden bearers is failing,
Yet there is much rubbish;
And we ourselves are
unable

To rebuild the wall." Lit Judah said

11 Our enemies said, "They will not know or see until we come among them, kill them and put a stop to the work."

12 When the Jews who lived near them came and told us ten times, "They will come up against us from every place where you may turn,"

13 then I stationed *men* in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, the exposed places, and I ^Rstationed the people in families with their swords, spears and bows. Ne 4:17, 18

14 When I saw *their fear*, I rose and spoke to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people: "^RDo not be afraid of them; remember the Lord who is great and awesome, and ^Rfight for your brothers, your sons, your daughters, your wives and your houses." Nu 14:9; De 1:29, 30 • 2 Sa 10:12

15 When our enemies heard that it was known to us, and that ^RGod had frustrated their plan, then all of us returned to the wall, each one to his work. 2 Sa 17:14

16 From that day on, half of my servants carried on the work while half of them held the spears, the shields, the bows and the breastplates; and the captains *were* behind the whole house of Judah.

17 Those who were rebuilding the wall and those who carried burdens took *their* load with one hand doing the work and the other holding a weapon.

18 As for the builders, each wore his sword girded at his side as he built, while ^Tthe trumpeter stood near me. Lit he who sounded the trumpet

19 I said to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people, "The work is great and extensive, and we are separated on the wall far from one another.

20 "At whatever place you hear the sound of the trumpet, rally to us there. Our God will fight for us."

21 So we carried on the work with half of them holding spears from ^Tdawn until the stars appeared.

22 At that time I also said to the people, "Let each man with his servant spend the night within Jerusalem so that they may be a guard for us by night and a laborer by day."

23 So neither I, my brothers, my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us removed our clothes, each took his weapon even to the water.

Usury Abolished

5 Now ^Rthere was a great outcry of the people and of their wives against their Jewish brothers. Le 25:35

2 For there were those who said, "We, our sons and our daughters are many; therefore let us ^Rget grain that we may eat and live." Hag 1:6

3 There were others who said, "We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards and our houses that we might get grain because of the famine."

4 Also there were those who said, "We have borrowed money ^Rfor the king's tax on our fields and our vineyards." Ez 4:13; 7:24

5 "Now ^Rour flesh is like the flesh of our brothers, our children like their children. Yet behold, we are forcing our sons and our daughters to be slaves, and some of our daughters are forced into bondage *already*, and we are helpless because our fields and vineyards belong to others." Ge 37:27

6 Then I was very ^Rangry when I had heard their outcry and these words. Ex 11:8

7 I consulted with myself and contended with the nobles and the rulers and said to them, "^RYou are exacting usury, each from his brother!" Therefore, I held a great assembly against them. Ex 22:25; Le 25:36; De 23:19, 20

8 I said to them, "We according to our ability ^Rhave ^Tredeemed our Jewish brothers who were sold to the nations; now would you even sell your brothers that they may be sold to us?" Then they were silent and could not find a word to say. Le 25:48 • Lit bought

9 Again I said, "The thing which you are doing is not good; should you not walk in the fear of our God because of ^Rthe reproach of the nations, our enemies?" Ne 4:4

10 "And likewise I, my brothers and my servants are lending them money and grain. Please, let us leave off this usury.

11 "Please, give back to them this very day their fields, their vineyards, their olive groves and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money and of the grain, the new wine and the oil that you are exacting from them."

12 Then they said, "We ^Rwill give it back and will require nothing from

them; we will do exactly as you say." So I called the priests and took an oath from them that they would do according to this promise. 2 Ch 28:15

13 I also shook out the front of my garment and said, "Thus may God shake out every man from his house and from his possessions who does not fulfill this promise; even thus may he be shaken out and emptied." And all the assembly said, "Amen!" And they praised the LORD. Then the people did according to this promise.

Nehemiah's Example

14 Moreover, from the day that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from ^Rthe twentieth year to the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, for twelve years, neither I nor my kinsmen have eaten the governor's food allowance. Ne 1:1

15 But the former governors who were before me ^Tlaid burdens on the people and took from them bread and wine besides forty shekels of silver; even their servants domineered the people. But I did not do so ^Rbecause of the fear of God. Lit made heavy • Ne 5:9; Job 31:23

16 I also ^Fapplied myself to the work on this wall; we did not buy any land, and all my servants were gathered there for the work.

17 Moreover, ^Rthere were at my table one hundred and fifty Jews and officials, besides those who came to us from the nations that were around us. 1 Ki 18:19

18 Now ^Rthat which was prepared for each day was one ox and six choice sheep, also birds were prepared for me; and once in ten days all sorts of wine were furnished in abundance. Yet for all this ^RI did not demand the governor's food allowance, because the servitude was heavy on this people. 1 Ki 4:22, 23 • 2 Th 3:8

19 ^RRemember me, O my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people. Ne 13:14, 22, 31

The Enemy's Plot

6 Now when it was reported to Sanballat, Tobiah, to Geshem the Arab and to the rest of our enemies that I had rebuilt the wall, and that no breach remained in it, ^Ralthough at

that time I had not set up the doors in the gates, Ne 3:1, 3

2 then Sanballat and Geshem sent a message to me, saying, "Come, let us meet together at ^FChephirim in the plain of ^ROno." But they were planning to harm me. 1 Ch 8:12

3 So I sent messengers to them, saying, "I am doing a great work and I cannot come down. Why should the work stop while I leave it and come down to you?"

4 They sent messages to me four times in this manner, and I answered them in the same way.

5 Then Sanballat sent his servant to me in the same manner a fifth time with an open letter in his hand.

6 In it was written, "It is reported among the nations, and Gashmu says, that you and the Jews are planning to rebel; therefore you are rebuilding the wall. And you are to be their king, according to these reports."

7 "You have also appointed prophets to proclaim in Jerusalem concerning ^Tyou, 'A king is in Judah!' And now it will be reported to the king according to these reports. So come now, let us take counsel together." Lit you, saying

8 Then I sent a message to him saying, "Such things as you are saying have not been done, but you are inventing them in your own mind."

9 For all of them were trying to frighten us, thinking, "They will become discouraged with the work and it will not be done." But now, ^RO God, strengthen my hands. Ps 138:3

10 When I entered the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, son of Mehetabel, ^Rwho was ^Tconfined at home, he said, "Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, for they are coming to kill you, and they are coming to kill you at night." Je 36:5 • Lit shut up

11 But I said, "^RShould a man like me flee? And could one such as I go into the temple ^Tto save his life? I will not go in." Pr 28:1 • Lit and live

12 Then I perceived that surely God had not sent him, but he uttered

his prophecy against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 He was hired for this reason, ^Rthat I might become frightened and act accordingly and sin, so that they might have an evil report in order that they could reproach me. Ne 6:6

14 ^RRemember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these works of theirs, and also Noadiah ^Rthe prophetess and the rest of the prophets who were *trying* to frighten me. Ne 13:29 • Eze 13:17

The Wall Is Finished

15 So ^Rthe wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of the month Elul, in fifty-two days. Ne 4:1, 2

16 ^RWhen all our enemies heard of it, and all the nations surrounding us saw it, they lost their confidence; for ^Rthey recognized that this work had been accomplished with the help of our God. Ne 2:10; 4:1, 7 • Ex 14:25

17 Also in those days many letters went from the nobles of Judah to Tobiah, and Tobiah's *letters* came to them.

18 For many in Judah were bound by oath to him because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had married the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Moreover, they were speaking about his good deeds in my presence and reported my words to him. Then Tobiah sent letters to frighten me.

Census of First Returned Exiles

7 Now when ^Rthe wall was rebuilt and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed, Ne 6:1, 15

2 then I put ^RHanani my brother, and ^RHananiah the commander of the fortress, in charge of Jerusalem, for he was a faithful man and feared God more than many. Ne 1:2 • Ne 10:23

3 Then I said to them, "Do not let the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun is hot, and while they are standing *guard*, let them shut and bolt the doors. Also appoint guards from the inhabitants of Jerusalem, each at his post, and each in front of his own house."

4 Now the city was large and spacious, but the people in it were few and the houses were not built.

5 ^RThen my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles, the officials and the people to be enrolled by genealogies. Then I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up first ^Tin which I found the following record: Pr 2:6; 3:6 • Lit and I found written in it

6 These are the people of the province who came up from the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his city,

7 who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of men of the people of Israel:

- 8 the sons of Parosh, 2,172;
- 9 the sons of Shephatiah, 372;
- 10 the sons of Arah, 652;
- 11 the sons of Pahath-moab of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,818;
- 12 the sons of Elam, 1,254;
- 13 the sons of Zattu, 845;
- 14 the sons of Zaccai, 760;
- 15 the sons of Binnui, 648;
- 16 the sons of Bebai, 628;
- 17 the sons of Azgad, 2,322;
- 18 the sons of Adonikam, 667;
- 19 the sons of Bigvai, 2,067;
- 20 the sons of Adin, 655;
- 21 the sons of Ater, of Hezekiah, 98;
- 22 the sons of Hashum, 328;
- 23 the sons of Bezai, 324;
- 24 the sons of Hariph, 112;
- 25 the sons of Gibeon, 95;
- 26 the men of Bethlehem and Netophah, 188;
- 27 the men of Anathoth, 128;
- 28 the men of Beth-azmaveth, 42;
- 29 the men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, 743;
- 30 the men of Ramah and Geba, 621;
- 31 the men of Michmas, 122;
- 32 the men of Bethel and Ai, 123;
- 33 the men of the other Nebo, 52;
- 34 the sons of the other Elam, 1,254;
- 35 the sons of Harim, 320;
- 36 the ^Tmen of Jericho, 345; Lit sons

37 the sons of Lod, Hadid and Ono, 721;

38 the sons of Senaah, 3,930.

39 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, 973;

40 the sons of Immer, 1,052;

41 the sons of Pashhur, 1,247;

42 the sons of Harim, 1,017.

43 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the sons of ^THodevah, 74.

In Ez 2:40, Hodaviah

44 The singers: the sons of Asaph, 148.

45 The gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, 138.

46 The temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth,

47 the sons of Keros, the sons of ^TSia, the sons of Padon, *In Ez 2:44, Siaha*

48 the sons of Lebana, the sons of Hagaba, the sons of Shalmi,

49 the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar,

50 the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda,

51 the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah,

52 the sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephushesim,

53 the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur,

54 the sons of Bazlith, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha,

55 the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah,

56 the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha.

57 The sons of Solomon's servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida,

58 the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel,

59 the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the sons of Amon.

60 All the temple servants and the sons of Solomon's servants were 392.

61 These were they who came up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ^TAddon and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses or their ^Tdescendants, whether they were of Israel:

In Ez 2:59, Addan • Lit seed

62 the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 642.

63 Of the priests: the sons of Hobaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai, the Gileadite, and was named after them.

64 These searched among their ancestral registration, but it could not be located; therefore they were considered unclean and excluded from the priesthood.

65 ^RThe governor said to them that they should not eat from the most holy things until a priest arose with Urim and Thummim.

Ne 8:9; 10:1

Total of People and Gifts

66 The whole assembly together was 42,360,

67 besides their male and their female servants, ^Tof whom there were 7,337; and they had 245 male and female singers.

Lit these

68 ^RTheir horses were 736; their mules, 245;

Ez 2:66

69 their camels, 435; their donkeys, 6,720.

70 Some from among the heads of fathers' households gave to the work. The ^Rgovernor gave to the treasury 1,000 gold drachmas, 50 basins, 530 priests' garments.

Ne 7:65; 8:9

71 Some of the heads of fathers' households gave into the treasury of the work 20,000 gold drachmas and 2,200 silver minas.

72 That which the rest of the people gave was 20,000 gold drachmas and 2,000 silver minas and 67 priests' garments.

73 Now ^Rthe priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, some of the people, the temple servants and all Israel, lived in their cities.

^RAnd when the seventh month came, the sons of Israel were in their cities.

1 Ch 9:2 • Ez 3:1

Ezra Reads the Law

8 And all the people gathered as one man at the square which was in front of ^Rthe Water Gate, and they asked ^REzra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses which the LORD had given to Israel.

Ne 3:26 • Ez 7:6

2 Then ^REzra the priest brought the law before the assembly of men, women and all who could listen with

understanding, on ^Rthe first day of the seventh month. De 31:9-11; Ne 8:9 • Le 23:24

3 He read from it before the square which was in front of ^Rthe Water Gate from ^Tearly morning until midday, in the presence of men and women, those who could understand; and all the people were attentive to the book of the law. Ne 8:1 • Lit the light

4 Ezra the scribe stood at a wooden podium which they had made for the purpose. And beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand; and Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah and Meshullam on his left hand.

5 Ezra opened ^Rthe book in the sight of all the people for he was standing above all the people; and when he opened it, all the people ^Rstood up. Ne 8:3 • Ju 3:20; 1 Ki 8:12-14

6 Then Ezra blessed the LORD the great God. And all the people answered, "^RAmen, Amen!" while lifting up their hands; then ^Rthey bowed low and worshiped the LORD with their faces to the ground. Ne 5:13 • Ex 4:31

7 Also Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, the Levites, explained the law to the people while the people remained in their place.

8 They read from the book, from the law of God, ^Ttranslating to give the sense so that they understood the reading. Or explaining

"This Day Is Holy"

9 Then Nehemiah, who was the governor, and Ezra ^Rthe priest and scribe, and the Levites who taught the people said to all the people, "^RThis day is holy to the LORD your God; ^Rdo not mourn or weep." For all the people were weeping when they heard the words of the law. Ne 12:26 • Ne 8:2 • De 12:7, 12

 10 Then he said to them, "Go, eat of the fat, drink of the sweet, and send portions to him who has nothing prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord. Do not be grieved, for the joy of the LORD is your strength."

11 So the Levites calmed all the people, saying, "Be still, for the day is holy; do not be grieved."

12 All the people went away to

eat, to drink, ^Rto send portions and to celebrate a great festival, because they understood the words which had been made known to them. Ne 8:10

Feast of Booths Restored

13 Then on the second day the heads of fathers' households of all the people, the priests and the Levites were gathered to Ezra the scribe that they might gain insight into the words of the law.

14 They found written in the law how the LORD had commanded through Moses that the sons of Israel ^Rshould live in booths during the feast of the seventh month. Le 23:34, 40, 42

15 So they proclaimed and circulated a proclamation in all their cities and ^Rin Jerusalem, saying, "^RGo out to the hills, and bring olive branches and wild olive branches, myrtle branches, palm branches and branches of *other* leafy trees, to make booths, as it is written." De 16:16 • Le 23:40

16 So the people went out and brought *them* and made booths for themselves, each ^Ron his roof, and in their courts and in the courts of the house of God, and in the square at ^Rthe Water Gate and in the square at the Gate of Ephraim. Je 32:29 • Ne 8:1

17 The entire assembly of those who had returned from the captivity made booths and lived in ^Tthem. The sons of Israel ^Rhad indeed not done so from the days of Joshua the son of Nun to that day. And ^Rthere was great rejoicing. Lit the booths • 2 Ch 7:8; 8:13 • 2 Ch 30:21

18 ^RHe read from the book of the law of God daily, from the first day to the last day. And they ^Rcelebrated the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *there was a solemn assembly according to the ordinance.* De 31:11 • Le 23:36

The People Confess Their Sin

9 Now on the twenty-fourth day of ^Rthis month the sons of Israel assembled ^Rwith fasting, in sackcloth and with dirt upon them. Ne 8:2 • Ez 8:23

2 The ^Rdescendants of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and ^Rconfessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers. Ez 10:11; Ne 13:3 • Pr 28:13; Je 3:13

3 While ^Rthey stood in their place, they read from the book of the law of the LORD their God for a fourth of the day; and for *another* fourth they confessed and worshiped the LORD their God. Ne 8:4

4 ^RNow on the Levites' platform stood Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani and Chenani, and they cried with a loud voice to the LORD their God. Ne 8:7

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah and Pethahiah, said, "Arise, bless the LORD your God forever and ever!

O may Your glorious name be blessed
And exalted above all blessing and praise!

6 "^RYou alone are the LORD.
You have made the heavens,
The heaven of heavens with all their host,
The earth and all that is on it,
The seas and all that is in them.

You give life to all of them
And the heavenly host bows down before You. De 6:4; 2 Ki 19:15

7 "^RYou are the LORD God,
^RWho chose Abram
And brought him out from ^RUr of the Chaldees,
And ^Rgave him the name Abraham. Ge 12:1 • Ge 11:31 • Ge 17:5

8 "^RYou found ^Rhis heart faithful before You,
And made a covenant with him
To give *him* the land of the Canaanite,
Of the Hittite and the Amorite,
Of the Perizzite, the Jebusite and the Gergashite—
To give *it* to his descendants.
And You have fulfilled Your promise,
For You are righteous. Ge 15:6, 18-21

 9 "^RYou saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt,
And ^Rheard their cry by the Red Sea. Ex 3:7 • Ex 14:10-14, 31

10 "Then You performed signs and wonders against Pharaoh, against all his servants and all the people of his land;

For You knew that they acted arrogantly toward them,
And made a name for Yourself as *it* is this day.

11 "^RYou divided the sea before them,

So they passed through the midst of the sea on dry ground;

And ^Rtheir pursuers You hurled into the depths,
Like a stone into raging

waters. Ex 14:21 • Ex 15:1, 5, 10

12 "And with a pillar of cloud You led them by day,
And with a pillar of fire by night

To light for them the way
In which they were to go.

 13 "Then ^RYou came down on Mount Sinai,
And spoke with them from heaven;

You gave them just ordinances and true laws,
Good statutes and commandments. Ex 19:11, 18-20

14 "So You made known to them Your holy sabbath,
And laid down for them commandments, statutes and law,

Through Your servant Moses.

15 "You ^Rprovided bread from heaven for them for their hunger,
You brought forth water from a rock for them for their thirst,

And You ^Rtold them to enter in order to possess
The land which You swore to give them. Ex 16:4, 14, 15 • De 1:8, 21

16 "But they, our fathers, ^Racted arrogantly;

They ^Rbecame stubborn and would not listen to Your commandments. Ne 9:10

17 "They refused to listen,
And did not remember Your wondrous deeds which You had performed among them;

So they became stubborn and

appointed a leader to return
to their slavery in Egypt.
But You are a God of
forgiveness,
Gracious and compassionate,
Slow to anger and abounding
in lovingkindness;
And You did not forsake
them.

18 "Even when they ^Rmade for
themselves
A calf of molten metal
And said, 'This is your God
Who brought you up from
Egypt,'
And committed great
^Fblasphemies. Ex 32:4-8, 31

19 You, in Your great compassion,
Did not forsake them in the
wilderness;
^RThe pillar of cloud did not
leave them by day,
To guide them on their way,
Nor the pillar of fire by night,
to light for them the way in
which they were to go. Ne 9:12

 20 "You gave Your good Spirit
to instruct them,
Your manna You did not
withhold from their mouth,
And You gave them water for
their thirst.

21 "Indeed, ^Rforty years You
provided for them in the
wilderness and they were
not in want;
Their clothes did not wear out,
nor did their feet swell. De 2:7

22 "You also gave them kingdoms
and peoples,
And allotted *them* to them as
a ^Tboundary.

^RThey took possession of the
land of Sihon the king of
Heshbon
And the land of Og the king of
Bashan. Lit side, corner • Nu 21:21-35

23 "You made their sons
numerous as ^Rthe stars of
heaven,
And You brought them into the
land
Which You had told their
fathers to enter and
possess. Ge 15:5; 22:17

24 "^RSo their sons entered and
possessed the land.
And ^RYou subdued before

them the inhabitants of the
land, the Canaanites,
And You gave them into their
hand, with their kings and
the peoples of the land,
To do with them as they
desired. Jos 11:23; 21:43 • Jos 18:1

25 "^RThey captured fortified cities
and a ^Rfertile land.
They took possession of
houses full of every good
thing,
Hewn cisterns, vineyards,
olive groves,
Fruit trees in abundance.
So they ate, were filled and
grew fat,
And reveled in Your great
goodness. De 3:5 • Nu 13:27

26 "^RBut they became disobedient
and rebelled against You,
And ^Rcast Your law behind
their backs
And killed Your prophets who
had admonished them
So that they might return to
You,
And they committed great
^Fblasphemies. Ju 2:11 • 1 Ki 14:9

27 "Therefore You ^Rdelivered them
into the hand of their
oppressors who oppressed
them,
But when they cried to You ^Rin
the time of their distress,
You heard from heaven, and
according to Your great
compassion
You ^Rgave them deliverers
who delivered them from
the hand of their
oppressors. Ju 2:14 • De 4:29 • Ju 2:16

28 "But ^Ras soon as they had rest,
they did evil again before
You;
Therefore You abandoned
them to the hand of their
enemies, so that they ruled
over them.
When they cried again to You,
You heard from heaven,
And ^Rmany times You rescued
them according to Your
compassion, Ju 3:11 • Ps 106:43

- 29 And admonished them in order to turn them back to Your law.
Yet they acted arrogantly and did not listen to Your commandments but sinned against Your ordinances, By which if a man observes them he shall live.
And they turned a stubborn shoulder and stiffened their neck, and would not listen.
- 30 ^RHowever, You bore with them for many years,
And admonished them by ^RYour Spirit through Your prophets,
Yet they would not give ear.
Therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. Ps 95:10; Ac 13:18 • Ne 9:20
- 31 “Nevertheless, in Your great compassion You ^Rdid not make an end of them or forsake them,
For You are a gracious and compassionate God. Je 4:27
- 32 “Now therefore, our God, ^Rthe great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who keeps covenant and lovingkindness,
Do not let all the hardship seem insignificant before You,
Which has come upon us, our kings, our princes, our priests, our prophets, our fathers and on all Your people,
From the days of the kings of Assyria to this day. Ne 1:5
- 33 “However, You are just in all that has come upon us;
For You have dealt faithfully, but we have acted wickedly.
- 34 “For our kings, our leaders, our priests and our fathers have not kept Your law
Or paid attention to Your commandments and Your ^Tadmonitions with which You have ^Tadmonished them. Lit testimonies • Or witnessed
- 35 “But ^Rthey, in their own kingdom,

- ^RWith Your great goodness which You gave them,
With the broad and rich land which You set before them,
Did not serve You or turn from their evil deeds. De 28:47 • Ne 9:25
- 36 “Behold, we are slaves today,
And as to the land which You gave to our fathers to eat of its fruit and its bounty,
Behold, we are slaves in it.
- 37 “Its abundant produce is for the kings
Whom You have set over us because of our sins;
They also rule over our bodies
And over our cattle as they please,
So we are in great distress.

A Covenant Results

- 38 ^TNow because of all this
^RWe are making an agreement in writing;
And on the sealed document *are the names of our leaders, our Levites and our priests.* Ch 10:1 in He • Ne 10:29

Signers of the Document

- 10** ^TNow on the ^Rsealed document *were the names of:* Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, Ch 10:2 in He • Ne 9:38
- 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
 - 3 Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah,
 - 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
 - 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
 - 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
 - 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
 - 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah.
- These *were the priests.*
- 9 And the Levites: Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
- 10 also their brothers Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
- 11 Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah,
- 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
- 13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
- 14 The leaders of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
- 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
- 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
- 17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,
- 18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
- 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

- 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
- 21 Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua,
- 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah,
- 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub,
- 24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,
- 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
- 26 Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,
- 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

Obligations of the Document

28 Now ^Rthe rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the temple servants and ^Rall those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, all those who had knowledge and understanding,

Ez 2:36-58 • Ne 9:2

29 are joining with their kinsmen, their nobles, and are ^Rtaking on themselves a curse and an oath to walk in God's law, which was given through Moses, God's servant, and to keep and to observe all the commandments of God our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes;

Ne 5:12

30 and that we will not give our daughters to the peoples of the land or take their daughters for our sons.

31 As for the peoples of the land who bring wares or any grain on the sabbath day to sell, we will not buy from them on the sabbath or a holy day; and we will forego *the crops* of the ^Rseventh year and the exaction of every debt.

Ne 13:15-22 • Ex 23:10, 11; Le 25:1-7

32 We also placed ourselves under obligation to contribute yearly one third of a shekel for the service of the house of our God:

33 for the ^Rshowbread, for the continual grain offering, for the continual burnt offering, the sabbaths, the new moon, for the appointed times, for the holy things and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and all the work of the house of our God.

Le 24:5, 6; 2 Ch 2:4

34 Likewise ^Rwe cast lots ^Rfor the supply of wood *among* the priests, the Levites and the people so that they might bring it to the house of our God, according to our fathers' households, at fixed times annually, to burn on the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law;

Ne 11:1 • Ne 13:31

35 and that they might bring the first fruits of our ground and the first fruits of all the fruit of every tree to the house of the LORD annually,

36 and ^Rbring to the house of our God the firstborn of our sons and of our cattle, and the firstborn of our herds and our flocks as it is written in the law, for the priests who are ministering in the house of our God.

Ex 13:2

37 ^RWe will also bring the first of our dough, our contributions, the fruit of every tree, the new wine and the oil ^Rto the priests at the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithe of our ground to the Levites, for the Levites are they who receive the tithes in all the rural towns.

Le 23:17 • Ne 13:5, 9

38 ^RThe priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites receive tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tenth of the tithes to the house of our God, to the chambers of ^Rthe storehouse.

Nu 18:26 • Ne 13:12, 13

39 For the sons of Israel and the sons of Levi shall bring the ^Rcontribution of the grain, the new wine and the oil to the chambers; there are the utensils of the sanctuary, the priests who are ministering, the gatekeepers and the singers. Thus we will not neglect the house of our God.

De 12:6

Time Passes; Heads of Provinces

1 Now ^Rthe leaders of the people lived in Jerusalem, but the rest of the people ^Rcast lots to bring one out of ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, while nine-tenths *remained* in the *other* cities.

Ne 7:4 • Ne 10:34

2 And the people blessed all the men who ^Rvolunteered to live in Jerusalem.

Ju 5:9

3 Now these are the heads of the provinces who lived in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah each lived on his own property in their cities—the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, the temple servants and the descendants of Solomon's servants.

4 Some of the sons of Judah and some of the sons of Benjamin lived in Jerusalem. From the sons of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the sons of Perez;

5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite.

6 All the sons of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were 468 able men.

7 Now these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah;

8 and after him Gabbai and Sal-lai, 928.

9 Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer, and Judah the son of Has-senuah was second ^Tin command of the city.

Lit over

10 From the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin,

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahi-tub, the leader of the house of God,

12 and their ^Fkinsmen who performed the work of the ^Ttemple, 822; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah,

Lit house

13 and his kinsmen, heads of fathers' households, 242; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 and their brothers, valiant warriors, 128. And their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of Haggadolim.

15 Now from the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 and Shabbethai and Jozabad, from the ^Tleaders of the Levites, who were in charge of ^Rthe outside work of the house of God;

Lit heads • 1 Ch 26:29

17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of ^TZabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the ^Tleader in beginning the thanksgiving at prayer, and Bakkukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Sham-mua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

In 1 Ch 9:15, Zichri • Lit head

18 All the Levites in ^Rthe holy city were 284.

Ne 11:1

19 Also the gatekeepers, Akkub,

Talmon and their brethren who kept watch at the gates, were 172.

Outside Jerusalem

20 The rest of Israel, of the priests and of the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, each ^Ron his own inheritance.

Ne 11:3

21 But ^Rthe temple servants were living in Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were ^Tin charge of the temple servants.

Ne 3:26 • Lit over

22 Now ^Rthe overseer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, from the sons of Asaph, who were the singers for the ^Tservice of the house of God.

Ne 11:9, 14 • Or work

23 ^RFor there was a commandment from the king concerning them and a firm regulation for the song leaders ^Rday by day.

Ez 6:8; 7:20 • Ne 12:47

24 Pethahiah the son of Meshez-abel, of the sons of Zerah the son of Judah, was the king's representative in all matters concerning the people.

25 Now as for the villages with their fields, some of the sons of Judah lived in ^RKiriath-arba and its ^Ftowns, in Dibon and its towns, and in Jek-abzeel and its villages,

Jos 14:15

26 and in Jeshua, in Moladah and Beth-pelet,

27 and in Hazar-shual, in Beer-sheba and its towns,

28 and in Ziklag, in Meconah and in its towns,

29 and in En-rimmon, in Zorah and in Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their vil-lages, Lachish and its fields, Azekah and its towns. So they encamped from Beersheba as far as the valley of Hin-nom.

31 The sons of Benjamin also lived from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aija, at Bethel and its towns,

32 at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 From the Levites, some divi-sions in Judah belonged to Benjamin.

11:12 Lit brothers, and so throughout the ch

11:25 Lit daughters, and so throughout the ch

Priests and Levites Who Returned to Jerusalem with Zerubbabel

12 Now these are the priests and the Levites who came up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah,

5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah and Jedaiah. These were the heads of the priests and their ¹kinsmen in the days of Jeshua.

Lit brothers

8 The Levites were Jeshua, Bin-nui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah who was ^Tin charge of the songs of thanksgiving, he and his brothers.

Lit over

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brothers, stood opposite them ^Rin their service divisions.

Ne 12:24

10 Jeshua became the father of Joiakim, and Joiakim became the father of Eliashib, and Eliashib became the father of Joiada,

11 and Joiada became the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan became the father of Jaddua.

12 Now in the days of Joiakim, the priests, the heads of fathers' households were: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 of ^TMalluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

In Ne 12:2, Malluch

15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

The Chief Levites

22 As for the Levites, the heads of fathers' households were registered in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Jo-

hanan and Jaddua; so were the priests in the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the heads of fathers' households, were registered in the Book of the Chronicles up to the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 The heads of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers opposite them, ^Rto praise and give thanks, as prescribed by David the man of God, ^Rdivision corresponding to division.

Ne 11:17 • Ne 12:9

25 Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon and Akkub were gatekeepers keeping watch at ^Rthe storehouses of the gates.

1 Ch 26:15

26 These served in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of ^RNehemiah the governor and of Ezra the priest and scribe.

Ne 8:9

Dedication of the Wall

27 Now at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought out the Levites from all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem so that they might celebrate the dedication with gladness, with hymns of thanksgiving and with songs ^Rto the accompaniment of cymbals, harps and lyres.

1 Ch 15:16, 28

28 So the sons of the singers were assembled from the district around Jerusalem, and from ^Rthe villages of the Netophathites,

1 Ch 9:16

29 from Beth-gilgal and from their fields in Geba and Azmaveth, for the singers had built themselves villages around Jerusalem.

30 The priests and the Levites purified themselves; they also purified the people, the gates and the wall.

Procedures for the Temple

31 Then I had the leaders of Judah come up on top of the wall, and I appointed two great choirs, ^Rthe first proceeding to the right on top of the wall toward the Refuse Gate.

Ne 12:38

32 Hoshaiah and half of the leaders of Judah followed them,

33 with Azariah, Ezra, Meshullam,

34 Judah, Benjamin, Shemaiah, Jeremiah,

35 and some of the sons of the priests with trumpets; and Zechariah

the son of Jonathan, the son of She-
maiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son
of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son
of Asaph,

36 and his ^Tkinsmen, Shemaiah,
Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai,
Nethanel, Judah and Hanani, ^Rwith
the musical instruments of David the
man of God. And Ezra the scribe went
before them.

Lit brothers • Ne 12:24

37 At ^Rthe Fountain Gate they
went directly up ^Rthe steps of the city
of David by the stairway of the wall
above the house of David to the Water
Gate on the east.

Ne 2:14 • Ne 3:15

38 ^RThe second choir proceeded
to the ^Tleft, while I followed them with
half of the people on the wall, ^Rabove
the Tower of Furnaces, to ^Rthe Broad
Wall,

Ne 12:31 • Lit front • Ne 3:11 • Ne 3:8

39 and above ^Rthe Gate of
Ephraim, by ^Rthe Old Gate, by the Fish
Gate, the Tower of Hananel and the
Tower of the Hundred, as far as the
Sheep Gate; and they stopped at the
Gate of the Guard.

Ne 8:16 • Ne 3:6

40 Then the two choirs took their
stand in the house of God. So did I
and half of the officials with me;

41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maa-
seiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai,
Zechariah and Hananiah, with the
trumpets;

42 and Maaseiah, Shemaiah,
Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan, Malchijah,
Elam and Ezer. And the singers sang,
with Jezrahiah *their* leader,

43 and on that day they offered
great sacrifices and rejoiced because
^RGod had given them great joy, even
the women and children rejoiced, so
that the joy of Jerusalem was heard
from afar.

Ps 9:2; 92:4

44 On that day ^Rmen were also ap-
pointed over the chambers for the
stores, the contributions, the first
fruits and the tithes, to gather into
them from the fields of the cities the
portions required by the law for the
priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced
over the priests and Levites who
^Tserved.

Ne 13:4, 5, 12, 13 • Lit stood

45 For they performed the ^Twor-
ship of their God and the service of
purification, together with the singers
and the gatekeepers ^Rin accordance
with the command of David and of his
son Solomon.

Lit service • 1 Ch 25:1

46 For in the days of David and
^RAsaph, in ancient times, *there were*
^Rleaders of the singers, songs of
praise and hymns of thanksgiving to
God.

2 Ch 29:30 • 1 Ch 9:33

47 So all Israel in the days of
Zerubbabel and Nehemiah gave the
portions due the singers and the gate-
keepers ^Ras each day required, and
^Rset apart the consecrated *portion* for
the Levites, and the Levites set apart
the consecrated *portion* for the sons
of Aaron.

Ne 11:23 • Nu 18:21

Foreigners Excluded

13 On that day ^Rthey read aloud
from the book of Moses in the
hearing of the people; and there was
found written in it that ^Rno Ammonite
or Moabite should ever enter the as-
sembly of God,

Ne 9:3 • De 23:3-5; Ne 13:23

2 because they did not meet the
sons of Israel with bread and water,
but hired Balaam against them to
curse them. However, our God turned
the curse into a blessing.

3 So when they heard the law,
^Rthey excluded ^Rall foreigners from Is-
rael.

Ne 9:2; 10:28 • Ex 12:38

Tobiah Expelled and the Temple Cleansed

4 Now prior to this, Eliashib the
priest, ^Rwho was appointed over the
chambers of the house of our God,
being related to Tobiah,

Ne 12:44

5 had prepared a large room for
him, where formerly they put the
grain offerings, the frankincense, the
utensils and the tithes of grain, wine
and oil ^Rprescribed for the Levites, the
singers and the gatekeepers, and the
contributions for the priests.

Nu 18:21

6 But during all this *time* I was
not in Jerusalem, for in ^Rthe thirty-
second year of ^RArtaxerxes king of
Babylon I had gone to the king. After
some time, however, I asked leave
from the king,

Ne 5:14 • Ez 6:22

7 and I came to Jerusalem and
^Tlearned about the evil that Eliashib
had done for Tobiah, ^Rby preparing a
room for him in the courts of the
house of God.

Or understood

8 It was very displeasing to me,
so I ^Rthrew all of Tobiah's household
goods out of the room.

Jo 2:13-16

9 Then I gave an order and ^Rthey

cleansed the rooms; and I returned there the utensils of the house of God with the grain offerings and the frankincense.

2 Ch 29:5, 15, 16

Tithes Restored

10 I also ^Tdiscovered that ^Rthe portions of the Levites had not been given *them*, so that the Levites and the singers who performed the service had gone away, ^Reach to his own field.

Or knew • De 12:19; Ne 10:37 • Ne 12:28, 29

11 So I ^Rreprimanded the officials and said, “^RWhy is the house of God forsaken?” Then I gathered them together and restored them to their posts.

Ne 13:17, 25 • Ne 10:39

12 All Judah then brought ^Rthe tithe of the grain, wine and oil into the storehouses.

Ne 10:37; 12:44; Mal 3:10

13 In charge of the storehouses I appointed Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and Pedaiah of the Levites, and in addition to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for ^Rthey were considered reliable, and it was their task to distribute to their kinsmen.

Ne 7:2

14 Remember me for this, O my God, and do not blot out my loyal deeds which I have performed for the house of my God and its services.

Sabbath Restored

15 In those days I saw in Judah some who were trading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sacks of grain and loading *them* on donkeys, as well as wine, grapes, figs and all kinds of loads, and they brought *them* into Jerusalem on the sabbath day. So ^{RI} admonished *them* on the day they sold food.

Ne 9:29; 13:21

16 Also men of Tyre were living ^Tthere *who* imported fish and all kinds of merchandise, and sold *them* to the sons of Judah on the sabbath, even in Jerusalem.

Lit in it

17 Then ^{RI} reprimanded the nobles of Judah and said to them, “What is this evil thing you are doing, by profaning the sabbath day?”

Ne 13:11, 25

18 “^RDid not your fathers do the same, so that our God brought on us and on this city all this trouble? Yet you are adding to the wrath on Israel by profaning the sabbath.”

Ez 9:13; Je 17:21

19 It came about that just as it

grew dark at the gates of Jerusalem before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut and that they should not open them until after the sabbath. Then I stationed some of my servants at the gates *so that* no load would enter on the sabbath day.

20 Once or twice the traders and merchants of every kind of merchandise spent the night outside Jerusalem.

21 Then ^{RI} ^Twarned them and said to them, “Why do you spend the night in front of the wall? If you do so again, I will use force against you.” From that time on they did not come on the sabbath.

Ne 13:15 • Lit witnessed against

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves and come as gatekeepers to sanctify the sabbath day. *For* this also remember me, O my God, and have compassion on me according to the greatness of Your lovingkindness.

Mixed Marriages Forbidden

23 In those days I also saw that the Jews had married women from ^RAshdod, Ammon and Moab.

Ne 4:7

24 As for their children, half spoke in the language of Ashdod, and none of them was able to speak the language of Judah, but the language of his own people.

25 So ^{RI} contended with them and cursed them and ^Rstruck some of them and pulled out their hair, and made them swear by God, “You shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor take of their daughters for your sons or for yourselves.

Ne 13:11, 17 • De 25:2

26 “^RDid not Solomon king of Israel sin regarding these things? ^RYet among the many nations there was no king like him, and he was loved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel; nevertheless the foreign women caused even him to sin.

1 Ki 11:1

27 “Do we then hear about you that you have committed all this great evil ^Rby acting unfaithfully against our God by marrying foreign women?”

Or Is it reported • Ez 10:2; Ne 13:23

28 Even one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was a son-in-law of ^RSanballat the Horonite, so I drove him away from me.

Ne 2:10, 19; 4:1

29 ^RRemember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood and the ^Rcovenant of the priesthood and the Levites.

· Ne 6:14 • Nu 25:13

30 ^RThus I purified them from everything foreign and appointed du-

ties for the priests and the Levites, each in his task,

Ne 10:30

31 and *I arranged* ^Rfor the supply of wood at appointed times and for the first fruits. ^RRemember me, O my God, for good.

Ne 10:34 • Ne 13:14, 22

ESTHER

Author: Even though the author's identity is not given in the text, it is obvious from the intimate knowledge of Persian customs and etiquette, the palace in Susa, and the details of the reign of King Ahasuerus, that the author lived in Persia during this period. The love expressed here for the Jewish people and the author's knowledge of Jewish customs further suggests Jewish authorship. It is also thought that this Persian Jew was either an eyewitness to the events or knew an eyewitness. It may be that this author had access to the detailed records kept by Mordecai.

Time: c. 483-473 B.C.

Key Verse: Es 4:14

Theme: Esther is unique among the Scriptures for two reasons: God is not mentioned by name once, and the heroine is a woman who is part of the harem of a foreign king. The events of the book take place about 30 years before Nehemiah, after the temple in Jerusalem was rebuilt but before the walls were refinished. Esther probably helped to pave the way for Nehemiah's work. The book fits well within the tapestry of the Old Testament. Just as in so many other Old Testament narratives, God provides the means to preserve His people in the face of a severe crisis. It is still read aloud as part of the Purim celebration by Jewish people.

The Banquets of the King

1 Now it took place in the days of ^RAhasuerus, the Ahasuerus who reigned ^Rfrom India to Ethiopia over ^R127 provinces, Ez 4:6; Da 9:1 • Es 8:9 • Es 9:30

2 in those days as King Ahasuerus ^Rsat on his royal throne which was at the citadel in Susa, 1 Ki 1:46

3 in the third year of his reign ^Rhe gave a banquet for all his princes and attendants, the army officers of Persia and Media, the nobles and the princes of his provinces being in his presence. Es 2:18

4 ^TAnd he displayed the riches of his royal glory and the splendor of his great majesty for many days, 180 days. Lit When

5 When these days were completed, the king gave a banquet lasting seven days for all the people who were present at the citadel in Susa, from the greatest to the least, in the court of ^Rthe garden of the king's palace. Es 7:7, 8

6 *There were hangings of fine white and violet linen held by cords of fine purple linen on silver rings and marble columns, and ^Rcouches of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl and precious stones.* Eze 23:41; Am 6:4

7 Drinks were served in golden vessels of various kinds, and the royal wine was plentiful ^Raccording to the king's ^Tbounty. Es 2:18 • Lit hand

8 The drinking was *done* according to the law, there was no compulsion, for so the king had given orders to each official of his household that he should do according to the desires of each person.

9 Queen Vashti also gave a banquet for the women in the palace which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

Queen Vashti's Refusal

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was ^Rmerry with wine, he commanded Mehuman,

Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar and Carkas, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of King Ahasuerus.

Ju 16:25

11 to bring Queen Vashti before the king with *her* royal ^Rcrown in order to display her beauty to the people and the princes, for she was beautiful.

Es 2:17; 6:8

12 But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king's command delivered by the eunuchs. Then the king became very angry and his wrath burned within him.

13 Then the king said to ^Rthe wise men ^Rwho understood the times—for it was the custom of the king so to *speak* before all who knew law and justice

Je 10:7; Da 2:2 • 1 Ch 12:32

14 and were close to him: Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media ^Rwho had access to the king's presence and sat in the first place in the kingdom—

2 Ki 25:19; Ma 18:10

15 "According to law, what is to be done with Queen Vashti, because she did not obey the command of King Ahasuerus *delivered* by the eunuchs?"

16 In the presence of the king and the princes, Memucan said, "Queen Vashti has wronged not only the king but *also* all the princes and all the peoples who are in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus.

17 "For the queen's conduct will become known to all the women causing them ^Tto look with contempt on their husbands by saying, 'King Ahasuerus commanded Queen Vashti to be brought in to his presence, but she did not come.'

Lit to despise...in their eyes

18 "This day the ladies of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen's conduct will speak in *the same* way to all the king's princes, and there will be plenty of contempt and anger.

19 "If it pleases the king, let a royal ^Tedict be issued by him and let it be written in the laws of Persia and Media so ^Rthat it cannot be repealed, that Vashti may no longer come into the presence of King Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal position to another who is more worthy than she.

Lit word go forth from • Es 8:8; Da 6:8

20 "When the king's edict which he will make is heard throughout all his kingdom, great as it is, then ^Rall women will give honor to their husbands, great and small."

Ep 5:22; Col 3:18

21 *This* word pleased the king and the princes, and the king did as Memucan proposed.

22 So he sent letters to all the king's provinces, ^Rto each province according to its script and to every people according to their language, that every man should ^Rbe the master in his own house and the one who speaks in the language of his own people.

Es 3:12; 8:9 • Ep 5:22-24

Vashti's Successor Sought

2 After these things ^Rwhen the anger of King Ahasuerus had subsided, he remembered Vashti and what she had done and ^Rwhat had been decreed against her.

Es 7:10 • Es 1:19, 20

2 Then the king's attendants, who served him, said, "Let beautiful young virgins be sought for the king.

3 "Let the king appoint overseers in ^Rall the provinces of his kingdom that they may gather every beautiful young virgin to the citadel of Susa, to the harem, into the custody of ^RHegai, the king's eunuch, who is in charge of the women; and ^Rlet their cosmetics be given *them*."

Es 1:1, 2 • Es 2:8, 15 • Es 2:9, 12

4 "Then let the young lady who pleases the king be queen in place of Vashti." And the matter pleased the king, and he did accordingly.

5 Now there was at the citadel in Susa a Jew whose name was ^RMordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

Es 3:2

6 who had been taken into exile from Jerusalem with the captives who had been exiled with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had exiled.

7 He was bringing up Hadassah, that is ^REsther, his uncle's daughter, for she had no father or mother. Now the young lady was beautiful of form and face, and when her father and her mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter.

Es 2:15

Esther Finds Favor

8 So it came about when the command and decree of the king

were heard and ^Rmany young ladies were gathered to the citadel of Susa into the custody of ^RHegai, that Esther was taken to the king's palace into the custody of Hegai, who was in charge of the women. Es 2:3 • Es 2:3, 15

9 Now the young lady pleased him and found favor with him. So he quickly provided her with her ^Rcosmetics and food, gave her seven choice maids from the king's palace and transferred her and her maids to the best place in the harem. Es 2:3, 12

10 ^REsther did not make known her people or her kindred, for Mordecai had instructed her that she should not make *them* known. Es 2:20

11 Every day Mordecai walked back and forth in front of the court of the harem to learn how Esther was and how she fared.

12 Now when the turn of each young lady came to go in to King Ahasuerus, after the end of her twelve months under the regulations for the women—for the days of their beautification were completed as follows: six months with oil of myrrh and six months with spices and the cosmetics for women—

13 the young lady would go in to the king in this way: anything that she ^Tdesired was given her to take with her from the harem to the king's palace. Lit said

14 In the evening she would go in and in the morning she would return to the second harem, to the ^Tcustody of Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the concubines. She would not again go in to the king unless the king delighted in her and she was summoned by name. Lit hand

15 Now when the turn of Esther, ^Rthe daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai who had taken her as his daughter, came to go in to the king, she did not request anything except what ^RHegai, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the women, ^Tadvised. And Esther found favor in the eyes of all who saw her. Es 2:7; 9:29 • Es 2:3, 8 • Lit said

16 So Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus to his royal palace in the tenth month which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

Esther Becomes Queen

17 The king loved Esther more than all the women, and she found favor and kindness with him more than all the virgins, so that ^Rhe set the royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti. Es 1:11

18 Then ^Rthe king gave a great banquet, Esther's banquet, for all his princes and his servants; he also made a holiday for the provinces and gave gifts ^Raccording to the king's bounty. Es 1:3 • Es 1:7

19 ^RWhen the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai ^Rwas sitting at the king's gate. Es 2:3, 4 • Es 2:21; 3:2

20 ^REsther had not yet made known her kindred or her people, even as Mordecai had commanded her; for Esther did ^Twhat Mordecai told her as she had done ^Rwhen under his care. Es 2:10 • Lit the word of Mordecai • Es 2:7

Mordecai Saves the King

21 In those days, while Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate, ^RBigthan and Teresh, two of the king's officials from those who guarded the door, became angry and sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. Es 6:2

22 But the plot became known to Mordecai and ^Rhe told Queen Esther, and Esther ^Tinformed the king in Mordecai's name. Es 6:1, 2 • Lit told

23 Now when the plot was investigated and found to *be* so, they were both hanged on a ^Fgallows; and it was written in the Book of the Chronicles in the king's presence.

Haman's Plot against the Jews

3 After these events King Ahasuerus ^Rpromoted Haman, the son of Hammedatha ^Rthe Agagite, and ^Radvanced him and established his authority over all the princes who were with him. Es 5:11 • Es 3:10; 8:3 • Es 5:11

2 All the king's servants who were at the king's gate bowed down and paid homage to Haman; for so the king had commanded concerning him. But ^RMordecai neither bowed down nor paid homage. Es 2:19; 5:9

3 Then the king's servants who

were at ^Rthe king's gate said to Mordecai, "^RWhy are you transgressing the king's command?" Es 2:19 • Es 3:2

4 Now it was when they had spoken daily to him and he would not listen to them, that they told Haman to see whether Mordecai's reason would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 When Haman saw that ^RMordecai neither bowed down nor paid homage to him, Haman was filled with rage. Es 5:9

6 But he disdained to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had told him *who* the people of Mordecai were; therefore Haman ^Rsought to destroy all the Jews, the people of Mordecai, who were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus. Ps 83:4

7 In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, ^TPur, that is the lot, was ^Rcast before Haman from day to day and from month to month, until the twelfth month, that is ^Rthe month Adar. Lit he cast Pur...before • Es 9:24-26 • Ez 6:15

8 Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom; ^Rtheir laws are different from those of all other people and they do not observe the king's laws, so it is not in the king's interest to let them remain. Ez 4:12-15; Ac 16:20, 21

9 "If it is pleasing to the king, let it be ^Tdecreed that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who carry on the king's business, to put into the king's treasuries." Lit written

10 Then the king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews.

11 The king said to Haman, "The silver is yours, and the people also, to do with them as you please."

12 Then the king's scribes were summoned on the thirteenth day of the first month, and it was written just as Haman commanded to the king's satraps, to the governors who were over each province and to the princes of each people, each province according to its script, each people according to its language, being written in

the name of King Ahasuerus and sealed with the king's signet ring.

13 Letters were sent by ^Rcouriers to all the king's provinces to destroy, to kill and to annihilate all the Jews, both young and old, women and children, in one day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to seize their possessions as plunder. 2 Ch 30:6; Es 8:10, 14

14 A copy of the edict to be issued as law in every province was published to all the peoples so that they should be ready for this day.

15 The couriers went out impelled by the king's command while the decree was ^Tissued at the citadel in Susa; and while the king and Haman sat down to drink, ^Rthe city of Susa was in confusion. Lit given • Es 8:15

Esther Learns of Haman's Plot

4 When Mordecai learned all that had been done, ^The tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city and wailed loudly and bitterly. Lit Mordecai

2 He went as far as the king's gate, for no one was to enter the king's gate clothed in sackcloth.

3 In each and every province where the command and decree of the king came, there was great mourning among the Jews, with ^Rfasting, weeping and wailing; and many lay on sackcloth and ashes. Es 4:16

4 Then Esther's maidens and her eunuchs came and told her, and the queen writhed in great anguish. And she sent garments to clothe Mordecai that he might remove his sackcloth from him, but he did not accept them.

5 Then Esther summoned Hathach from the king's eunuchs, whom ^Tthe king had appointed to attend her, and ordered him to go to Mordecai to learn what this was and why it was. Lit he

6 So Hathach went out to Mordecai to the city square in front of the king's gate.

7 Mordecai told him all that had happened to him, and the exact amount of money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the destruction of the Jews.

8 He also gave him ^Ra copy of the text of the edict which had been is-

sued in Susa for their destruction, that he might show Esther and inform her, and to order her to go in to the king to implore his favor and to plead with him for her people.

9 Hathach came back and related Mordecai's words to Esther. Es 3:14

10 Then Esther spoke to Hathach and ordered him to *reply* to Mordecai:

11 "All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that for any man or woman who ^Rcomes to the king to the inner court who is not summoned, ^Rhe has but one law, that he be put to death, unless the king holds out ^Rto him the golden scepter so that he may live. And I have not been summoned to come to the king for these thirty days."

Es 5:1; 6:4 • Da 2:9 • Es 5:2; 8:4

12 They related Esther's words to Mordecai.

13 Then Mordecai told *them* to reply to Esther, "Do not imagine that you in the king's palace can escape any more than all the Jews.

14 "For if you remain silent at this time, relief and ^Rdeliverance will arise for the Jews from another place and you and your father's house will perish. And who knows whether you have not attained royalty for such a time as this?"

Le 26:42; 2 Ki 13:5

Esther Plans to Intercede

15 Then Esther told *them* to reply to Mordecai,

16 "Go, assemble all the Jews who are found in Susa, and fast for me; do not eat or drink for ^Rthree days, night or day. I and my maidens also will fast in the same way. And thus I will go in to the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish." Es 5:1

17 So Mordecai went away and did just as Esther had commanded him.

Esther Plans a Banquet

5 Now it came about on the third day that Esther put on her royal robes and stood in the inner court of the king's palace in front of the king's rooms, and the king was sitting on his royal throne in the throne room, opposite the entrance to the palace.

2 When the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, ^Rshe ob-

tained favor in his sight; and ^Rthe king extended to Esther the golden scepter which was in his hand. So Esther came near and touched the top of the scepter.

Es 2:9 • Es 4:11; 8:4

3 Then the king said to her, "What is *troubling* you, Queen Esther? And what is your request? ^REven to half of the kingdom it shall be given to you."

Es 7:2; Mk 6:23

4 Esther said, "If it pleases the king, may the king and Haman come this day to the banquet that I have prepared for him."

5 Then the king said, "^RBring Haman quickly that we may do as Esther desires." So the king and Haman came to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

Es 6:14

6 As they drank their wine at the banquet, ^Rthe king said to Esther, "^RWhat is your petition, for it shall be granted to you. And what is your request? Even to half of the kingdom it shall be done."

Es 7:2 • Es 5:3

7 So Esther replied, "My petition and my request is:

8 ^RIf I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it pleases the king to grant my petition and do what I request, may the king and Haman come to the banquet which I will prepare for them, and tomorrow I will do as the king says."

Es 7:3; 8:5

Haman's Pride

9 Then Haman went out that day glad and pleased of heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate and that he did not stand up or tremble before him, Haman was filled with anger against Mordecai.

10 Haman controlled himself, however, went to his house and sent for his friends and his wife Zeresh.

11 Then Haman recounted to them the glory of his riches, and the ^Rnumber of his sons, and every *instance* where the king had magnified him and how he had ^Rpromoted him above the princes and servants of the king.

Es 9:7-10 • Es 3:1

12 Haman also said, "Even Esther the queen let no one but me come with the king to the banquet which she had prepared; and ^Rtomorrow also I am ^Tinvited by her with the king."

Es 5:8 • Lit *summoned to her*

13 "Yet all of this does not satisfy me every time I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at ^Rthe king's gate." Es 5:9

14 Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, "^RHave a ^Tgallows fifty cubits high made and in the morning ask the king to have Mordecai hanged on it; then go joyfully with the king to the banquet." And the ^Tadvice pleased Haman, so he had the gallows made. Es 6:4; 7:9, 10 • Lit tree • Lit thing

The King Plans to Honor Mordecai

6 During that night ^Tthe king ^Rcould not sleep so he gave an order to bring ^Rthe book of records, the chronicles, and they were read before the king. Lit the king's sleep fled • Da 6:18 • Es 2:23; 10:2

2 It was found written what ^RMordecai had reported concerning Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's eunuchs who were doorkeepers, that they had sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. Es 2:21, 22

3 The king said, "What honor or dignity has been bestowed on Mordecai for this?" Then the king's servants who attended him said, "Nothing has been done for him."

4 So the king said, "Who is in the court?" Now Haman had just ^Rentered the outer court of the king's palace in order to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows which he had prepared for him. Es 4:11

5 The king's servants said to him, "Behold, Haman is standing in the court." And the king said, "Let him come in."

6 So Haman came in and the king said to him, "What is to be done for the man ^Rwhom the king desires to honor?" And Haman said to himself, "Whom would the king desire to honor more than me?" Es 6:7, 9, 11

7 Then Haman said to the king, "For the man whom the king desires to honor,

8 let them bring a royal robe which the king has worn, and ^Rthe horse on which the king has ridden, and on whose head ^Ra royal crown has been placed; 1 Ki 1:33 • Es 1:11; 2:17

9 and let the robe and the horse be handed over to one of the king's most noble princes and let them array the man whom the king desires to

honor and lead him on horseback through the city square, ^Rand proclaim before him, 'Thus it shall be done to the man whom the king desires to honor.'" Ge 41:43

Haman Must Honor Mordecai

10 Then the king said to Haman, "Take quickly the robes and the horse as you have said, and do so for Mordecai the Jew, who is sitting at the king's gate; do not fall short in anything of all that you have said."

11 So Haman took the robe and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and led him *on horseback* through the city square, and proclaimed before him, "Thus it shall be done to the man whom the king desires to honor."

12 Then Mordecai returned to the king's gate. But Haman hurried home, mourning, with *his* head covered.

13 Haman recounted ^Rto Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, "If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish origin, you will not overcome him, but will surely fall before him." Es 5:10

14 While they were still talking with him, the king's eunuchs arrived and hastily brought Haman to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

Esther's Plea

7 Now the king and Haman came to drink *wine* with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said to Esther on the second day also as they drank their wine at the banquet, "^RWhat is your petition, Queen Esther? It shall be granted you. And what is your request? ^REven to half of the kingdom it shall be done." Es 5:6; 9:12 • Es 5:3

3 Then Queen Esther replied, "^RIf I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be given me as my petition, and my people as my request; Es 5:8; 8:5

4 for ^Rwe have been sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, ^Rto be killed and to be annihilated. Now if we had only been sold as slaves, men and women, I would have remained silent, for the trouble would not be commensurate with the ^Tannoyance to the king." Es 3:9 • Es 3:13 • Or damage

5 Then King Ahasuerus ^Tasked Queen Esther, "Who is he, and where is he, who would presume to do thus?"

Lit said and said to

6 Esther said, "A foe and an enemy is this wicked Haman!" Then Haman became terrified before the king and queen.

Es 3:10

Haman Is Hanged

7 The king arose ^Rin his anger from drinking wine and *went into* the palace garden; but Haman stayed to beg for his life from Queen Esther, for he saw that harm had been determined against him by the king.

Es 1:12

8 Now when the king returned from the palace garden into the place where they were drinking wine, Haman was falling on ^Rthe couch where Esther was. Then the king said, "Will he even assault the queen with me in the house?" As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

Es 1:6

9 Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs who *were* before the king said, "Behold indeed, ^Rthe gallows standing at Haman's house fifty cubits high, which Haman made for Mordecai ^Rwho spoke good on behalf of the king!" And the king said, "Hang him on it."

Es 5:14 • Es 2:22

10 ^RSo they hanged Haman on the ^Tgallows which he had prepared for Mordecai, ^Rand the king's anger subsided.

Ps 7:16; 94:23 • Lit tree • Es 7:7, 8

Mordecai Promoted

8 On that day King Ahasuerus gave ^Rthe house of Haman, ^Rthe enemy of the Jews, to Queen Esther; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had disclosed ^Rwhat he was to her.

Es 7:6 • Es 2:7, 15

2 ^RThe king took off his signet ring which he had taken away from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

Es 3:10

3 Then Esther spoke again to the king, fell at his feet, wept and implored him to avert the evil *scheme* of Haman the Agagite and his plot which he had devised against the Jews.

4 ^RThe king extended the golden

scepter to Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king.

Es 4:11; 5:2

5 Then she said, "If it pleases the king and if I have found favor before him and the matter *seems* proper to the king and I am pleasing in his sight, let it be written to revoke the ^Rletters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king's provinces.

Es 5:8; 7:3 • Es 3:13

6 "For ^Rhow can I endure to see the calamity which will befall my people, and how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?"

Es 7:4; 9:1

7 So King Ahasuerus said to Queen Esther and to Mordecai the Jew, "Behold, ^RI have given the house of Haman to Esther, and him they have hanged on the gallows because he had stretched out his hands against the Jews.

Es 8:1

The King's Decree Avenges the Jews

8 "Now you write to the Jews as you see fit, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's signet ring; for a decree which is written in the name of the king and sealed with the king's signet ring may not be revoked."

9 ^RSo the king's scribes were called at that time in the third month (that is, the month Sivan), on the twenty-third day; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to the Jews, the satraps, the governors and the princes of the provinces which *extended* ^Rfrom India to Ethiopia, 127 provinces, to ^Revery province according to its script, and to every people according to their language as well as to the Jews according to their script and their language.

Es 3:12 • Es 1:1 • Es 1:22; 3:12

10 He wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's signet ring, and sent letters by couriers on ^Rhorses, riding on steeds sired by the royal stud.

1 Ki 4:28

11 In them the king granted the Jews who were in each and every city *the right* ^Rto assemble and to defend their lives, ^Rto destroy, to kill and to annihilate the entire army of any people or province which might attack them, including children and women, and to plunder their spoil,

Es 9:2 • Es 3:13

12 on ^Rone day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (that is, the month Adar). Es 3:13; 9:1

13 ^{RA} a copy of the edict to be issued as law in each and every province was published to all the peoples, so that the Jews would be ready for this day to avenge themselves on their enemies. Es 3:14 • Lit given

14 The couriers, hastened and impelled by the king's command, went out, riding on the royal steeds; and the decree was given out at the citadel in Susa.

15 Then Mordecai went out from the presence of the king ^{Rin} royal robes of blue and white, with a large crown of gold and ^{RA} a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Susa shouted and rejoiced. Es 5:11 • Ge 41:42

16 For the Jews there was light and gladness and joy and honor.

17 In each and every province and in each and every city, wherever the king's commandment and his decree arrived, there was gladness and joy for the Jews, a feast and a ^Rholiday. And many among the peoples of the land became Jews, for the dread of the Jews had fallen on them. Es 9:19

The Jews Destroy Their Enemies

9 Now ^{Rin} in the twelfth month (that is, the month Adar), on the thirteenth day when the king's command and edict were about to be executed, on the day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to gain the mastery over them, it was turned to the contrary so that the Jews themselves gained the mastery over those who hated them. Es 8:12

2 ^RThe Jews assembled in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Ahasuerus to lay hands on those who sought their harm; and no one could stand before them, ^Rfor the dread of them had fallen on all the peoples. Es 8:11; 9:15-18 • Es 8:17

3 Even all the princes of the provinces, ^Rthe satraps, the governors and those who were doing the king's business ^Tassisted the Jews, because the dread of Mordecai had fallen on them. Ez 8:36 • Lit lifted up

4 Indeed, Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame spread throughout all the provinces; for the

man Mordecai ^Rbecame greater and greater. 2 Sa 3:1; 1 Ch 11:9

5 Thus the Jews struck all their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying; and they did what they pleased to those who hated them.

6 At the citadel in Susa the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men,

7 and Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha,

8 Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai and Vaizatha,

10 ^Rthe ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy; but ^Rthey did not lay their hands on the plunder. Es 5:11 • Es 8:11

11 On that day the number of those who were killed at the citadel in Susa ^Twas reported to the king. Lit came

12 The king said to Queen Esther, "The Jews have killed and destroyed five hundred men and the ten sons of Haman at the citadel in Susa. What then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! ^RNow what is your petition? It shall even be granted you. And what is your further request? It shall also be done." Es 5:6; 7:2

13 Then said Esther, "If it pleases the king, ^Rlet tomorrow also be granted to the Jews who are in Susa to do according to the edict of today; and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on the gallows." Es 8:11; 9:15

14 So the king commanded that it should be done so; and an edict was issued in Susa, and Haman's ten sons were hanged.

15 The Jews who were in Susa assembled also on the fourteenth day of the month Adar and killed ^Rthree hundred men in Susa, but they did not lay their hands on the plunder. Es 9:12

16 Now ^Rthe rest of the Jews who were in the king's provinces ^Rassembled, to defend their lives and ^Trid themselves of their enemies, and kill 75,000 of those who hated them; but they did not lay their hands on the plunder. Es 9:2 • Le 26:7, 8; Es 8:11 • Lit have rest from

17 This was done on ^Rthe thirteenth day of the month Adar, and ^Ron the fourteenth ^Tday they rested and made it a day of feasting and rejoicing. Es 9:1 • Es 9:21 • Lit in it

18 But the Jews who were in Susa

^Rassembled on the thirteenth and ^Rthe fourteenth ^Tof the same month, and they rested on the fifteenth ^Tday and made it a day of feasting and rejoicing.

Es 8:11; 9:2 • Es 9:21 • Lit in it • Lit in it

19 Therefore the Jews of the rural areas, who live in ^Rthe rural towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a ^Rholiday for rejoicing and feasting and ^Rsending portions of food to one another. De 3:5; Ze 2:4 • Es 9:22 • Ne 8:10

The Feast of Purim Instituted

20 Then Mordecai recorded these events, and he sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, both near and far.

21 obliging them to celebrate the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day ^Tof the same month, annually.

Lit in it

22 because on those days the Jews rid themselves of their enemies, and it was a month which was ^Rturned for them from sorrow into gladness and from mourning into a ^Tholiday; that they should make them days of feasting and rejoicing and ^Rsending portions of food to one another and gifts to the poor.

Ps 30:11 • Lit good day • Ne 8:12

23 Thus the Jews undertook what they had started to do, and what Mordecai had written to them.

24 For Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the adversary of all the Jews, had schemed against the Jews to destroy them and ^Rhad cast Pur, that is the lot, to disturb them and destroy them.

Es 3:7

25 But ^Rwhen it came to the king's attention, he commanded by letter ^Rthat his wicked scheme which he had devised against the Jews, ^Rshould return on his own head and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

Es 7:4-10 • Es 3:6-15 • Ps 7:16

26 Therefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. ^TAnd ^Rbecause of the instructions in this letter, both what they had seen in this regard and what had happened to them,

Lit Therefore because of all the words • Es 9:20

27 the Jews established and made

a custom for themselves and for their descendants and for ^Rall those who allied themselves with them, so that they would not fail to celebrate these two days according to their regulation and according to their appointed time annually.

Es 8:17

28 So these days were to be remembered and celebrated throughout every generation, every family, every province and every city; and these days of Purim were not to fail from among the Jews, or their memory ^Tfade from their descendants.

Lit end

29 Then Queen Esther, ^Rdaughter of Abihail, with Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority to confirm this second letter about Purim.

Es 2:15

30 He sent letters to all the Jews, ^Rto the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, namely, words of peace and truth,

Es 1:1

31 to establish these days of Purim at their appointed times, just as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther had established for them, and just as they had established for themselves and for their ^Tdescendants with instructions ^Rfor their times of fasting and their lamentations.

Lit seed • Es 4:3

32 The command of Esther established these customs for ^RPurim, and it was written in the book.

Es 9:26

Mordecai's Greatness

10 Now King Ahasuerus laid a tribute on the land and on the ^Rcoastlands of the sea.

Is 11:11; 24:15

2 And all the accomplishments of his authority and strength, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai ^Rto which the king advanced him, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

Es 8:15; 9:4

3 For Mordecai the Jew was ^Rsecond only to King Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews and in favor with his many kinsmen, ^Rone who sought the good of his people and one who spoke for the welfare of his whole nation.

Ge 41:43, 44 • Ne 2:10

JOB

Author: The author of Job is unknown and there are no textual hints as to his identity. The non-Hebraic cultural background may point to a Gentile authorship, but an interesting school of thought maintains that Moses may have written this book. The land of Uz (1:1) is directly adjacent to Midian, where Moses lived for 40 years. Perhaps the oldest book of the Bible, set in the time of the patriarchs (Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph), it is conceivable that Moses obtained a record of the dialogue left by Job or Elihu.

Time: Unknown

Key Verse: Job 13:15

Theme: There are many things that set Job apart from the rest of Scripture. Its dramatic format is unique. It is a story that is not part of the flow of the history of Israel. And the thematic focus is narrower than other books of its size. A classic work of literature, its primary subject matter is the most basic question man has of God: Why do we suffer? The Book of Job is the biblical text that addresses this issue head on, and the dramatic nature of the story intensifies the conflict of ideas and understanding between God and man.

Job's Character and Wealth

1 There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job; and that man was blameless, upright, fearing God and turning away from evil.

2 ^RSeven sons and three daughters were born to him.

Job 42:13

3 His possessions also were 7,000 sheep, 3,000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 female donkeys, and very many servants; and that man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 His sons used to go and hold a feast in the house of each one on his day, and they would send and invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them.

5 When the days of feasting had completed their cycle, Job would send and consecrate them, rising up early in the morning and offering ^Rburnt offerings according to the number of them all; for Job said, "^RPerhaps my sons have sinned and ^Rcursed God in their hearts." Thus Job did continually.

Ge 8:20; Job 42:8 • Job 8:4 • 1 Ki 21:10, 13

6 ^RNow there was a day when the ^Rsons of God came to present them-

selves before the LORD, and ^FSatan also came among them. Job 2:1 • Job 38:7

7 The LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" Then Satan answered the LORD and said, "^RFrom roaming about on the earth and walking around on it."

1 Pe 5:8

8 The LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, ^Ra blameless and upright man, fearing God and turning away from evil."

9 Then ^RSatan answered the LORD, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"

Re 12:9f • Lit LORD and said

10 "^RHave You not made a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? ^RYou have blessed the work of his hands, and his ^Rpossessions have increased in the land.

Job 29:2-6; Ps 34:7 • Job 31:25 • Job 1:3; 31:25

11 "^RBut put forth Your hand now and touch all that he has; he will surely curse You to Your face."

Job 2:5

12 Then the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your

^Tpower, only do not put forth your hand on him." So Satan departed from the presence of the LORD. Lit hand

Satan Allowed to Test Job

13 Now on the day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house,

14 a messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them,

15 and the Sabeans attacked and took them. They also slew the servants with the edge of the sword, and ^TI alone have escaped to tell you."

16 While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "^RThe fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you." Ge 19:24; Le 10:2; Nu 11:1-3

17 While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The ^RChaldeans formed three bands and made a raid on the camels and took them and ^Tslew the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you." Ge 11:28, 31 • Lit smote

18 While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house,

19 and behold, a great wind came from across the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they died, and I alone have escaped to tell you."

20 Then Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his head, and he fell to the ground and worshiped.

21 He said,

"^RNaked I came from my mother's womb,
And naked I shall return there.

The ^RLORD gave and the LORD has taken away.

Blessed be the name of the LORD." Ec 5:15 • 1 Sa 2:7, 8; Job 2:10

22 ^RThrough all this Job did not sin nor did he blame God. Job 2:10

Job Loses His Health

2^RAgain there was a day when the sons of God came to present them-

selves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himself before the LORD. Job 1:6-8

2 The LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?" Then Satan answered the LORD and said, "From roaming about on the earth and walking around on it."

3 The LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man fearing God and turning away from evil. And he still ^Rholds fast his integrity, although you incited Me against him to ^Truin him without cause." Job 27:5, 6

4 Satan answered the LORD and said, "Skin for skin! Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life.

5 "However, put forth Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh; he will curse You to Your face."

6 So the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your ^Tpower, only spare his life." Lit hand

7 Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head.

8 And he took a potsherd to scrape himself while he was sitting among the ashes.

9 Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold fast your integrity? Curse God and die!"

10 But he said to her, "You speak as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God and not accept adversity?" In all this Job did not sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this adversity that had come upon him, they came each one from his own place, Eliphaz the ^RTe-manite, Bildad the ^RShuhite and Zophar the Naamathite; and they made an appointment together to come to sympathize with him and comfort him. Ge 36:11; Job 6:19; Je 49:7 • Ge 25:2

12 When they lifted up their eyes at a distance and did not recognize him, they raised their voices and wept. And each of them ^Rtore his robe and they threw dust over their heads toward the sky. Job 1:20

13 ^RThen they sat down on the ground with him for seven days and seven nights with no one speaking a

word to him, for they saw that *his* pain was very great. Ge 50:10; Eze 3:15

Job's Lament

3 Afterward Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his *birth*.

2 And Job ^Tsaid, Lit answered and said

3 "RLet the day perish on which I was to be born,
And the night *which* said, 'A boy is conceived.' Je 20:14-18

4 "May that day be darkness;
Let not God above care for it,
Nor light shine on it.

5 "Let ^Rdarkness and black gloom claim it;
Let a cloud settle on it;
Let the blackness of the day terrify it. Je 13:16

6 "As for that night, let darkness seize it;
Let it not rejoice among the days of the year;
Let it not come into the number of the months.

7 "Behold, let that night be barren;
Let no joyful shout enter it.
8 "Let those curse it who curse the day,
Who are ^Tprepared to ^Rrouse Leviathan. Or skillful • Job 41:1, 25

9 "Let the stars of its twilight be darkened;
Let it wait for light but have none,
And let it not see the ^Tbreaking dawn; Lit eyelids

10 Because it did not shut the opening of my *mother's* womb,
Or hide trouble from my eyes.

11 "RWhy did I not die at birth,
Come forth from the womb and expire? Job 10:18, 19

12 "Why did the knees receive me,
And why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 "For now I would have lain down and been quiet;
I would have slept then, I would have been at rest

14 With ^Rkings and *with* ^Rcounselors of the earth,
Who rebuilt ruins for themselves; Job 12:18 • Job 12:17

15 Or with ^Rprinces ^Rwho had gold,
Who were filling their houses *with* silver. Job 12:21 • Job 27:16, 17

16 "Or like a miscarriage which is ^Tdiscarded, I would not be,
As infants that never saw light. Lit hidden

17 "There the wicked cease from raging,
And there the ^Tweary are at ^Rrest. Lit weary of strength • Job 17:16

18 "The prisoners are at ease together;
They do not hear the voice of the taskmaster.

19 "The small and the great are there,
And the slave is free from his master.

20 "Why is light given to him who suffers,
And life to the bitter of soul,

21 Who ^Rlong for death, but there is none,
And dig for it more than for ^Rhidden treasures, Re 9:6 • Pr 2:4

22 Who rejoice greatly,
And exult when they find the grave?

23 "Why is *light* given to a man ^Rwhose way is hidden,
And whom ^RGod has hedged in? Job 19:6, 8, 12 • Job 19:8; Ps 88:8; La 3:7

24 "For ^Rmy groaning comes at the sight of my food,
And ^Rmy cries pour out like water. Job 6:7; 33:20 • Job 30:16; Ps 42:4

25 "For what I fear comes upon me,
And what I dread befalls me.

26 "I ^Ram not at ease, nor am I quiet,
And I am not at rest, but turmoil comes." Job 7:13, 14

Eliphaz: Innocent Do Not Suffer

4 Then Eliphaz the Temanite ^Tanswered, Lit answered and said

2 "If one ventures a word with you, will you become impatient?

But ^Rwho can refrain ^Tfrom speaking? Job 32:18-20 • Lit in words

3 "Behold you have admonished many,

- And you have strengthened weak hands.
- 4 "Your words have ^Thelped the tottering to stand,
And you have strengthened feeble knees. Lit caused
- 5 "But now it has come to you, and you ^Rare impatient;
It ^Rtouches you, and you are dismayed. Job 6:14 • Job 19:21
- 6 "Is not your ^{FR}fear of God ^Ryour confidence,
And the integrity of your ways your hope? Job 1:1 • Pr 3:26
- 7 "Remember now, ^Rwho ever perished being innocent?
Or where were the upright destroyed? Job 8:20; 36:6, 7; Ps 37:25
- 8 "According to what I have seen, those who plow iniquity
And those who sow trouble harvest it.
- 9 "By the breath of God they perish,
And by the blast of His anger they come to an end.
- 10 "The ^Rroaring of the lion and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the teeth of the young lions are broken. Job 5:15; Ps 58:6
- 11 "The ^Rlion perishes for lack of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered. Job 29:17; Ps 34:10
- 12 "Now a word ^Rwas brought to me stealthily,
And my ear received a whisper of it. Job 4:12-17; 33:15-18
- 13 "Amid disquieting thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falls on men,
- 14 Dread came upon me, and trembling,
And made ^Tall my bones shake. Lit the multitude of
- 15 "Then a ^Fspirit passed by my face;
The hair of my flesh bristled up.
- 16 "It stood still, but I could not discern its appearance;
A form was before my eyes;
There was silence, then I heard a voice:
- 17 "Can ^Rmankind be just ^Tbefore God?

- Can a man be pure before his Maker? Job 9:2; 25:4 • Lit from
- 18 "He puts no trust even in His servants;
And against His angels He charges error. Job 15:15
- 19 "How much more those who dwell in houses of clay,
Whose ^Rfoundation is in the dust,
Who are crushed before the moth! Ge 2:7; 3:19; Job 22:16
- 20 "Between morning and evening they are broken in pieces;
Unobserved, they ^Rperish forever. Job 14:2 • Job 14:20; 20:7
- 21 "Is not their ^Rtent-cord plucked up within them?
They die, yet ^Rwithout wisdom.' Job 8:22 • Job 18:21; 36:12

God Is Just

- 5 "Call now, is there anyone who will answer you?
And to which of the ^Rholy ones will you turn? Job 15:15
- 2 "For anger slays the foolish man,
And jealousy kills the simple.
- 3 "I have seen the foolish taking root,
And I ^Rcursed his abode immediately. Job 24:18; 31:30
- 4 "His ^Rsons are far from safety,
They are even ^Foppressed in the gate,
And there is no deliverer. Job 4:11
- 5 "His harvest the hungry devour
And take it to a place of thorns,
And the ^Rschemer is eager for their wealth. Job 18:8-10; 22:10
-  6 "For ^Raffliction does not come from the dust,
Nor does trouble sprout from the ground, Job 15:35
- 7 For ^Rman is born for trouble,
As sparks fly upward. Job 14:1
- 8 "But as for me, I would ^Rseek God,
And I would place my cause before God; Job 13:2, 3; Ps 50:15

4:6 Or reverence 4:15 Or breath passed over

5:4 Lit crushed  5:6-9

- 9 Who does great and unsearchable things,
Wonders without number.
- 10 "He gives rain on the earth
And sends water on the fields,
11 So that ^RHe sets on high those
who are lowly,
And those who mourn are
lifted to safety. Job 22:29; 36:7
- 12 "He ^Rfrustrates the plotting of
the shrewd,
So that their hands cannot
attain success. Ps 33:10
- 13 "He captures the wise by their
own shrewdness,
And the advice of the cunning
is quickly thwarted.
- 14 "By day they ^Rmeet with
darkness,
And grope at noon as in the
night. Job 12:25; 15:30; 18:18; 20:26; 24:13
- 15 "But He saves from ^Rthe sword
of their mouth,
And the poor from the hand of
the mighty. Job 4:10, 11; Ps 35:10
- 16 "So the helpless has hope,
And ^Runrighteousness must
shut its mouth. Ps 107:42

-  17 "Behold, how happy is the
man whom God reproves,
So do not despise the
discipline of the Almighty.
- 18 "For He inflicts pain, and ^Tgives
relief;
He wounds, and His hands
also heal. Lit binds
- 19 "^TFrom six troubles ^RHe will
deliver you,
Even in seven ^Revil will not
touch you. Lit In • Ps 34:19 • Ps 91:10
- 20 "In ^Rfamine He will redeem you
from death,
And ^Rin war from the power of
the sword. Ps 33:19; 37:19 • Ps 144:10
- 21 "You will be hidden from the
scourge of the tongue,
And you will not be afraid of
violence when it comes.
- 22 "You will ^Rlaugh at violence
and famine,
And you will not be afraid of
wild beasts. Job 8:21
- 23 "For you will be in league with
the stones of the field,
And the beasts of the field will
be at peace with you.

- 24 "You will know that your ^Rtent
is secure,
For you will visit your abode
and fear no loss. Job 8:6
- 25 "You will know also that your
^Rdescendants will be many,
And your offspring as the
grass of the earth. Ps 112:2
- 26 "You will ^Rcome to the grave in
full vigor,
Like the stacking of grain in
its season. Job 42:17
- 27 "Behold this; we have
investigated it, and so it is.
Hear it, and know for
yourself." Lit answered and said

Job's Friends Are No Help

6 Then Job answered

- 2 "Oh that my grief were actually
weighed
And laid in the balances
together with my calamity!
- 3 "For then it would be ^Rheavier
than the sand of the seas;
Therefore my words have
been rash. Job 23:2
- 4 "For the arrows of the
Almighty are within me,
Their poison my spirit drinks;
The ^Rterrors of God are
arrayed against me. Job 30:15
- 5 "Does the ^Rwild donkey bray
over his grass,
Or does the ox low over his
fodder? Job 39:5-8
- 6 "Can something tasteless be
eaten without salt,
Or is there any taste in the
white of an egg?
- 7 "My soul ^Rrefuses to touch
them;
They are like loathsome food
to me. Job 3:24; 33:20
- 8 "Oh that my request might
come to pass,
And that God would grant my
longing!
- 9 "Would that God were willing
to crush me,
That He would loose His hand
and cut me off!
- 10 "But it is still my consolation,

- And I rejoice in unsparing
pain,
That I have not denied
the words of the Holy
One.
- 11 "What is my strength, that I
should wait?
And what is my end, that I
should ^Rendure? Job 21:4
- 12 "Is my strength the strength of
stones,
Or is my flesh bronze?
13 "Is it that my ^Rhelp is not
within me,
And that deliverance is driven
from me? Job 26:2
- 14 "For the despairing man *there
should be kindness* from his
friend;
So that he does not
forsake the fear of the
Almighty.
- 15 "My brothers have acted
^Rdeceitfully like a ^Twadi,
Like the torrents of wadis
which vanish, Je 15:18 • Or brooks
- 16 Which are turbid because of
ice
And into which the snow
^Tmelts. Lit hides itself
- 17 "When ^Rthey become waterless,
they are silent,
When it is hot, they vanish
from their place. Job 24:19
- 18 "The paths of their course wind
along,
They go up into nothing and
perish.
- 19 "The caravans of ^RTema looked,
The travelers of Sheba hoped
for them. Ge 25:15; Is 21:14; Je 25:23
- 20 "They ^Rwere ^Tdisappointed for
they had trusted,
They came there and were
confounded. Je 14:3 • Lit ashamed
- 21 "Indeed, you have now become
such,
^RYou see a terror and are
afraid. Ps 38:11
- 22 "Have I said, 'Give me
something,'
Or, 'Offer a bribe for me from
your wealth,'
- 23 Or, 'Deliver me from the hand
of the adversary,'
Or, 'Redeem me from the hand
of the tyrants'?
- 24 "Teach me, and ^RI will be silent;
And show me how I have
erred. Ps 39:1
- 25 "How painful are honest
words!
But what does your argument
prove?
- 26 "Do you intend to reprove my
words,
When the words of one in
despair belong to the wind?
- 27 "You would even cast *lots* for
the orphans
And barter over your friend.
- 28 "Now please look at me,
And see if I lie to your face.
- 29 "Desist now, let there be no
injustice;
Even desist, my righteousness
is yet in it.
- 30 "Is there injustice on my
tongue?
Cannot ^Rmy palate discern
^Tcalamities? Job 12:11 • Or words

Job's Life Seems Futile

- 7** "Is not man forced to labor
on earth,
And *are not* his days like the
days of ^Ra hired man? Job 14:6
- 2 "As a slave who pants for the
shade,
And as a hired man who
eagerly waits for his wages,
- 3 So am I allotted months of
vanity,
And ^Rnights of trouble are
appointed me. Job 16:7
- 4 "When I ^Rlie down I say,
'When shall I arise?'
But the night continues,
And I am continually tossing
until dawn. De 28:67; Job 7:13, 14
- 5 "My flesh is clothed with
worms and a crust of dirt,
My skin hardens and runs.
- 6 "My days are ^Rswifter than a
weaver's shuttle,
And come to an end without
hope.
- 7 "Remember that my life ^Ris *but*
breath;
My eye will not again see
good. Job 7:16; Ps 78:39; Jam 4:14
- 8 "The ^Reye of him who sees me
will behold me no longer;

Your eyes *will be* on me, but ^RI
will not be. Job 8:18; 20:9 • Job 7:21

9 "When a cloud vanishes, it is
gone,

So he who goes down to Sheol
does not come up.

10 "He will not return again to his
house,

Nor will ^Rhis place know him
anymore. Job 8:18; 20:9; 27:21, 23

11 "Therefore I will not restrain
my mouth;

I will speak in the anguish of
my spirit,

I will complain in the
bitterness of my soul.

12 "Am I the sea, or the sea
monster,

That You set a guard over
me?

13 "If I say, ^R"My bed will comfort
me,

My couch will ^Tease my
complaint,' Job 7:4; Ps 6:6 • Lit bear

14 Then You frighten me with
dreams

And terrify me by visions;

15 So that my soul would choose
suffocation,

Death rather than my pains.

16 ^R"I waste away; I will not live
forever.

Leave me alone, for my days
are *but* a breath. Job 6:9; 9:21

17 "What is man that You magnify
him,

And that You ^Tare concerned
about him, Lit set Your heart on

18 That You examine him every
morning

And try him every moment?

19 "Will You never turn Your gaze
away from me,

Nor let me alone until I
swallow my spittle?

20 ^R"Have I sinned? What have I
done to You,

O ^Rwatcher of men?

Why have You set me as Your
target,

So that I am a burden to
myself? Job 35:3, 6 • Ps 36:6

21 "Why then ^Rdo You not pardon
my transgression

And take away my iniquity?
For now I will ^Rlie down in the
dust;

And You will seek me, but I
will not be." Job 9:28; 10:14 • Job 10:9

Bildad Says God Rewards the Good

8 Then Bildad the Shuhite ^Tan-
swered, Lit answered and said

2 "How long will you say these
things,

And the ^Rwords of your mouth
be a mighty wind? Job 6:26

3 "Does God pervert justice?
Or does ^Tthe Almighty pervert
what is right? Heb Shaddai

4 ^R"If your sons sinned against
Him,

Then He delivered them into
the power of their
transgression. Job 1:5, 18, 19

5 "If you would ^Rseek God
And implore the compassion
of the Almighty, Job 5:17-27

6 If you are pure and upright,
Surely now ^RHe would rouse
Himself for you

And restore your righteous
estate. Job 22:27; 34:28; Ps 7:6

7 "Though your beginning was
insignificant,

Yet your ^Rend will increase
greatly. Job 42:12

8 "Please ^Rinquire of past
generations,

And consider the things
searched out by their
fathers. De 4:32; 32:7; Job 15:18; 20:4

9 "For we are *only* of yesterday
and know nothing,

Because ^Rour days on earth
are as a shadow. Job 14:2

10 "Will they not teach you *and*
tell you,

And bring forth words from
their minds?

11 "Can the papyrus grow up
without a marsh?

Can the rushes grow without
water?

12 "While it is still green *and* not
cut down,

Yet it withers before any *other*
^Tplant. Lit reed

13 "So are the paths of ^Rall who
forget God;

And the hope of the godless
will perish, Ps 9:17

14 Whose confidence is fragile,

- And whose trust a ^Rspider's
^Tweb. Is 59:5, 6 • Lit house
- 15 "He trusts in his ^Rhouse, but it
 does not stand;
 He holds fast to it, but it does
 not endure. Job 8:22; 27:18; Ps 49:11
- 16 "He ^Rthrives before the sun,
 And his shoots spread out
 over his garden. Ps 37:35; Je 11:16
- 17 "His roots wrap around a rock
 pile,
 He grasps a house of stones.
- 18 "If he is removed from his
 place,
 Then it will deny him, saying,
 'I never saw you.' Job 7:8
- 19 "Behold, ^Rthis is the joy of His
 way;
 And out of the dust others will
 spring. Job 20:5
- 20 "Lo, ^RGod will not reject a man
 of integrity,
 Nor ^Rwill He support the
 evildoers. Job 4:7 • Job 21:30
- 21 "He will yet fill your mouth
 with laughter
 And your lips with shouting.
- 22 "Those who hate you will be
^Rclothed with shame,
 And the tent of the wicked
 will be no longer." Ps 132:18

Job Says There Is No Arbitrator between God and Man

- 9** Then Job answered,
- 2 "In truth I know that this is so;
 But how can a ^Rman be in the
 right before God? Job 4:17; 25:4
- 3 "If one wished to dispute with
 Him,
 He could not answer Him
 once in a thousand times.
- 4 "Wise in heart and ^Rmighty in
 strength,
 Who has defied Him without
 harm? Job 9:19; 23:6
- 5 "^RIt is God who removes the
 mountains, they know not
 how,
 When He overturns them in
 His anger; Job 9:5-10; 26:6-14; 41:11
- 6 Who shakes the earth out of
 its place,
 And its ^Rpillars tremble; Ps 75:3
- 7 Who commands the sun not to
 shine,
 And sets a seal upon the stars;
- 8 Who alone stretches out the
 heavens
 And tramples down the waves
 of the sea;
- 9 Who makes the ^RBear, Orion
 and the Pleiades,
 And the ^Rchambers of the
 south; Job 38:31, 32; Am 5:8 • Job 37:9
- 10 Who ^Rdoes great things,
 unfathomable,
 And wondrous works without
 number. Job 5:9
- 11 "Were He to pass by me, I
 would not see Him;
 Were He to move past me, I
 would not perceive Him.
- 12 "Were He to snatch away, who
 could ^Rrestrain Him?
 Who could say to Him, 'What
 are You doing?' Job 10:7; 11:10
- 13 "God will not turn back His
 anger;
 Beneath Him crouch the
 helpers of Rahab.
- 14 "How then can ^{RI} answer
 Him,
 And choose my words before
 Him? Job 9:3, 32 • Or plead my case
- 15 "For though I were right, I
 could not answer;
 I would have to ^Rimplore the
 mercy of my judge. Job 8:5
- 16 "If I called and He answered
 me,
 I could not believe that He
 was listening to my voice.
- 17 "For He ^Rbruises me with a
 tempest
 And multiplies my wounds
 without cause. Job 16:12, 14; 30:22
- 18 "He will ^Rnot allow me to get
 my breath,
 But saturates me with
 bitterness. Job 7:19; 10:20
- 19 "If it is a matter of power,
^Rbehold, He is the strong
 one!
 And if it is a matter of justice,
 who can summon Him? Job 9:4
- 20 "^RThough I am righteous, my
 mouth will condemn me;
 Though I am guiltless, He will
 declare me guilty. Job 9:15
- 21 "I am ^Rguiltless;
 I do not take notice of myself;
 I despise my life. Job 1:1; 12:4; 13:18
- 22 "It is all one; therefore I say,

'He ^Rdestroys the guiltless and the wicked.' Job 10:7, 8

23 "If the scourge kills suddenly, He ^Rmocks the despair of the innocent. Job 24:12

24 "The earth is given into the hand of the wicked; He covers the faces of its judges.
If it is not He, then who is it?

25 "Now ^Rmy days are swifter than a runner; They flee away, ^Rthey see no good. Job 7:6 • Job 7:7

26 "They slip by like ^Rreed boats, Like an ^Reagle that swoops on its prey. Is 18:2 • Job 39:29; Hab 1:8

27 "Though I say, 'I will forget ^Rmy complaint, I will leave off my *sad* countenance and be cheerful,' Job 7:11

28 I am ^Rafraid of all my pains, I know that ^RYou will not acquit me. Job 3:25 • Job 7:21; 10:14

29 "I am accounted wicked, Why then should I toil in vain?

30 "If I should ^Rwash myself with snow And cleanse ^Rmy hands with lye, Je 2:22 • Job 31:7

31 Yet You would plunge me into the pit, And my own clothes would abhor me.

32 "For ^RHe is not a man as I am that ^RI may answer Him, That we may go to court together. Ec 6:10 • Job 9:3; Ro 9:20

33 "There is no ^Rumpire between us, Who may lay his hand upon us both. 1 Sa 2:25; Job 9:19; Is 1:18

34 "Let Him ^Rremove His rod from me, And let not dread of Him terrify me. Job 13:21

35 "Then I ^Rwould speak and not fear Him; But I am not like that in myself. Job 13:22

I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. Job 7:16 • Job 7:11

2 "I will say to God, ^R"Do not condemn me; Let me know why You contend with me. Job 9:29

3 'Is it right for You indeed to oppress, To reject the labor of Your hands, And to look favorably on the schemes of the wicked?

4 'Have You eyes of flesh? Or do You see as a man sees?

5 'Are Your days as the days of a mortal, Or ^RYour years as man's years, Job 36:26

6 That ^RYou should seek for my guilt And search after my sin? Job 14:16

7 'According to Your knowledge ^RI am indeed not guilty, Yet there is no deliverance from Your hand. Job 9:21; 13:18

8 'Your hands fashioned and made me altogether, And would You destroy me?

9 'Remember now, that You have made me as ^Rclay; And would You ^Rturn me into dust again? Job 4:19; 33:6 • Job 7:21

10 'Did You not pour me out like milk And curdle me like cheese;

11 Clothe me with skin and flesh, And knit me together with bones and sinews?

12 'You have ^Rgranted me life and lovingkindness; And Your care has preserved my spirit. Job 33:4

13 'Yet these things You have concealed in Your heart; I know that this is within You:

14 If I sin, then You would ^Rtake note of me, And ^Rwould not acquit me of my guilt. Job 7:20 • Job 7:21; 9:28

15 'If I am wicked, woe to me! And if I am righteous, I dare not lift up my head. I am sated with disgrace and conscious of my misery.

16 'Should my head be lifted up,

Job Despairs of God's Dealings

10 "I loathe my own life; I will give full vent to ^Rmy complaint;

- You would hunt me like a lion;
And again You would show
Your power against me.
- 17 'You renew ^RYour witnesses
against me
And increase Your anger
toward me;
^RHardship after hardship is
with me. Ruth 1:21; Job 16:8 • Job 7:1
- 18 ^R'Why then have You brought
me out of the womb?
Would that I had died and no
eye had seen me! Job 3:11-13
- 19 'I should have been as though I
had not been,
Carried from womb to tomb.'
- 20 "Would He not let ^Rmy few
days alone?
Withdraw from me that I may
have a little cheer Job 14:1
- 21 Before I go—and I shall not
return—
^RTo the land of darkness and
deep shadow, Ps 88:12
- 22 The land of utter gloom as
darkness *itself*,
Of deep shadow without
order,
And which shines as the
darkness."

Zophar Rebukes Job

- 11** Then Zophar the Naamathite
^Tanswered, Lit answered and said
- 2 "Shall a multitude of words go
unanswered,
And a ^Rtalkative man be
acquitted? Job 8:2; 15:2; 18:2
- 3 "Shall your boasts silence
men?
And shall you ^Rscoff and none
rebuke? Job 17:2; 21:3
- 4 "For ^Ryou have said, 'My
teaching is pure,
And ^RI am innocent in your
eyes.' Job 6:10 • Job 10:7
- 5 "But would that God might
speak,
And open His lips against you,
- 6 And show you the secrets of
wisdom!
For sound wisdom ^Rhas two
sides.
Know then that God forgets a
part of your iniquity. Job 9:4

- 7 "Can you discover the depths
of God?
Can you discover the limits of
the Almighty?
- 8 "*They are* ^Rhigh as the heavens,
what can you do?
Deeper than Sheol, what can
you know? Job 22:12; 35:5
- 9 "Its measure is longer than the
earth
And broader than the sea.
- 10 "If He passes by or shuts up,
Or calls an assembly, ^Rwho
can restrain Him? Job 9:12
- 11 "For He knows false men,
And He sees iniquity without
investigating.
- 12 "An idiot will become
intelligent
When the foal of a ^Rwild
donkey is born a
man. Job 39:5



- 13 ^R"If you would direct your
heart right
And spread out your hand to
Him, Job 5:17-27; 11:13-20
- 14 If iniquity is in your hand,
^Rput it far away,
And do not let wickedness
dwell in your tents; Job 22:23
- 15 "Then, indeed, you could ^Rlift
up your face without moral
defect,
And you would be steadfast
and not fear. Job 22:26
- 16 "For you would forget *your*
trouble,
As waters that have passed by,
you would remember it.
- 17 "Your life would be ^Rbrighter
than noonday;
Darkness would be like the
morning. Job 22:26
- 18 "Then you would trust, because
there is hope;
And you would look around
and rest securely.
- 19 "You would lie down and none
would disturb you,
And many would ^Rentreat
your favor. Is 45:14 • Lit face
- 20 "But the eyes of the wicked will
fail,
And there will be no escape
for them;



And their ^Rhope is to breathe
their last.” Job 8:13

Job Chides His Accusers

12

Then Job responded,

- 2 “Truly then you are the people,
And with you wisdom will die!
- 3 “But ^RI have intelligence as
well as you;
I am not inferior to you.
And who does not know such
things as these? Job 13:2
- 4 “I am a ^Rjoke to my friends,
The one who called on God
and He answered him;
The just *and* blameless *man* is
a joke. Job 17:6; 30:1, 9, 10; 34:7
- 5 “He who is at ease holds
calamity in contempt,
As prepared for those whose
feet slip.
- 6 “The ^Rtents of the destroyers
prosper,
And those who provoke God
^Rare secure,
Whom God brings into their
power. Job 9:24; 21:7-9 • Job 24:23
- 7 “But now ask the beasts, and
let them teach you;
And the birds of the heavens,
and let them tell you.
- 8 “Or speak to the earth, and let
it teach you;
And let the fish of the sea
declare to you.
- 9 “Who among all these does not
know
That ^Rthe hand of the LORD
has done this, Is 41:20
- 10 ^RIn whose hand is the life of
every living thing,
And ^Rthe breath of all
mankind? Ac 17:28 • Job 27:3; 33:4
- 11 “Does not the ear test words,
As the palate tastes its food?
- 12 “Wisdom is with ^Raged men,
With long life is
understanding. Job 15:10; 32:7

Job Speaks of the Power of God

- 13 “With Him are ^Rwisdom and
^Rmight;
To Him belong counsel and
understanding. Job 9:4 • Job 9:4
- 14 “Behold, He tears down, and it
cannot be rebuilt;

He imprisons a man, and
there can be no release.

- 15 “Behold, He restrains the
waters, and they dry up;
And He sends them out, and
they inundate the earth.
- 16 “With Him are strength and
sound wisdom,
The ^Rmisled and the misleader
belong to Him. Job 13:7, 9
- 17 “He makes counselors walk
barefoot
And makes fools of judges.
- 18 “He ^Rloosens the ^Tbond of kings
And binds their loins with a
girdle. Ps 116:16 • Or discipline
- 19 “He makes priests walk
barefoot
And overthrows ^Rthe secure
ones. Job 24:22; 34:24-28; 35:9
- 20 “He deprives the trusted ones
of speech
And takes away the
discernment of the elders.
- 21 “He ^Rpours contempt on nobles
And ^Rloosens the belt of the
strong. Job 34:19; Ps 107:40 • Job 12:18
- 22 “He ^Rreveals mysteries from
the darkness
And brings the deep darkness
into light. Da 2:22; 1 Co 4:5
- 23 “He ^Rmakes the nations great,
then destroys them;
He enlarges the nations, then
leads them away. Is 9:3; 26:15
- 24 “He ^Rdeprives of intelligence
the chiefs of the earth’s
people
And makes them wander in a
pathless waste. Job 12:20
- 25 “They ^Rgrope in darkness with
no light,
And He makes them stagger
like a drunken man. Job 5:14

Job Says His Friends’ Proverbs Are Ashes

13

- “Behold, my eye has seen all
this,
My ear has heard and
understood it. Job 12:9
- 2 “What you know I also know;
I am not inferior to you. Job 12:3
- 3 “But ^RI would speak to the
Almighty,
And I desire to ^Rargue with
God. Job 13:22; 23:4 • Job 13:15

- 4 "But you ^Rsmear with lies;
You are all ^Rworthless
physicians. Ps 119:69 • Je 23:32
- 5 "O that you would be
completely silent,
And that it would become
your wisdom!
- 6 "Please hear my argument
And listen to the contentions
of my lips.
- 7 "Will you ^Rspeak what is unjust
for God,
And speak what is deceitful
for Him? Job 27:4
- 8 "Will you show partiality for
Him?
Will you contend for God?
- 9 "Will it be well when He
examines you?
Or ^Rwill you deceive Him as
one deceives a man? Job 12:16
- 10 "He will surely reprove you
If you secretly ^Rshow
partiality. Job 13:8; 32:21; 34:19
- 11 "Will not ^RHis ^Tmajesty terrify
you,
And the dread of Him fall on
you? Job 31:23 • Lit exaltation
- 12 "Your memorable sayings are
proverbs of ashes,
Your defenses are defenses of
clay.

Job Is Sure He Will Be Vindicated

- 13 "^RBe silent before me so that I
may speak;
Then let come on me what
may. Job 13:5
- 14 "Why should I take my flesh in
my teeth
And ^Rput my life in my
^Thands? Ps 119:109 • Lit palm
- 15 "^RThough He slay me,
I will hope in Him.
Nevertheless I will argue my
ways before Him. Job 7:6
- 16 "This also will be my salvation,
For a godless man may not
come before His presence.
- 17 "Listen carefully to my speech,
And let my declaration fill
your ears.
- 18 "Behold now, I have prepared
my case;
I know that ^RI will be
vindicated. Job 9:21; 10:7; 12:4
- 19 "^RWho will contend with me?

For then I would be silent and
^Rdie. Is 50:8 • Job 7:21; 10:8

- 20 "Only two things do not do to
me,
Then I will not hide from Your
face;
- 21 ^RRemove Your hand from me,
And let not the dread of You
terrify me. Job 9:34; Ps 39:10
- 22 "Then call, and ^RI will answer;
Or let me speak, then reply to
me. Job 9:16; 14:15
- 23 "^RHow many are my iniquities
and sins?
Make known to me my
rebellion and my sin. Job 7:21
- 24 "Why do You ^Rhide Your face
And consider me Your
enemy? Ps 13:1; 44:24; 88:14; Is 8:17
- 25 "Will You cause a ^Rdriven leaf
to tremble?
Or will You pursue the dry
^Rchaff? Le 26:36 • Job 21:18
- 26 "For You write ^Rbitter things
against me
And make me to inherit the
iniquities of my youth. Job 9:18
- 27 "You ^Rput my feet in the stocks
And watch all my paths;
You ^Tset a limit for the soles of
my feet, Job 33:11 • Lit carve for
- 28 While ^TI am decaying like a
^Rrotten thing,
Like a garment that is moth-
eaten. Lit he is • Job 2:7

Job Speaks of the Finality of Death

- 14 "^RMan, who is born of woman,
Is short-lived and ^Rfull of
turmoil. Job 5:7 • Ec 2:23
- 2 "Like a flower he comes forth
and withers.
He also flees like ^Ra shadow
and does not remain. Job 8:9
- 3 "You also open Your eyes on
him
And bring him into judgment
with Yourself.
- 4 "^RWho can make the clean out
of the unclean?
No one! Job 15:14; 25:4; Ps 51:5
- 5 "Since his days are determined,
The ^Rnumber of his months is
with You;
And his limits You have set so
that he cannot pass. Job 21:21

- 6 ^RTurn Your gaze from him that he may rest,
Until he fulfills his day like a hired man. Job 7:19; Ps 39:13
- 7 "For there is hope for a tree,
When it is cut down, that it will sprout again,
And its shoots will not fail.
- 8 "Though its roots grow old in the ground
And its stump dies in the dry soil,
- 9 At the scent of water it will flourish
And put forth sprigs like a plant.
- 10 "But ^Rman dies and lies prostrate.
Man ^Rexpires, and where is he? Job 3:13; 14:10-15 • Job 13:9
- 11 "As ^Rwater ^Tevaporates from the sea,
And a river becomes parched and dried up, Is 19:5 • Lit disappears
- 12 So man lies down and does not rise.
Until the heavens are no longer,
He will not awake nor be aroused out of his sleep.
- 13 "Oh that You would hide me in Sheol,
That You would conceal me until Your wrath returns to You,
That You would set a limit for me and remember me!
- 14 "If a man dies, will he live again?
All the days of my struggle I will wait
Until my change comes.
- 15 "You will call, and I will answer You;
You will long for ^Rthe work of Your hands. Job 10:3
- 16 "For now You number my steps,
You do not observe my sin.
- 17 "My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
And You ^Twrap up my iniquity.
- 18 "But the falling mountain ^Tcrumbles away,
And the rock moves from its place; Lit withers
- 19 Water wears away stones,

- Its torrents wash away the dust of the earth;
So You destroy man's hope.
- 20 "You forever overpower him and he ^Rdeparts;
You change his appearance and send him away. Job 4:20
- 21 "His sons achieve honor, but he does not know it;
Or they become insignificant, but he does not perceive it.
- 22 "But his ^Tbody pains him,
And he mourns only for himself." Lit flesh

Eliphaz Says Job Presumes Much

- 15** Then Eliphaz the Temanite ^Tresponded, Lit answered and said
- 2 "Should a wise man answer with windy knowledge
^RAnd fill ^Thimself with the east wind? Job 6:26 • Lit his belly
- 3 "Should he argue with useless talk,
Or with words which are not profitable?
- 4 "Indeed, you do away with ^Treverence
And hinder meditation before God. Lit fear
- 5 "For ^Ryour guilt teaches your mouth,
And you choose the language of ^Rthe crafty. Job 22:5 • Job 5:12, 13
- 6 "Your ^Rown mouth condemns you, and not I;
And your own lips testify against you. Job 18:7
- 7 "Were you the first man to be born,
Or were you brought forth before the hills?
- 8 "Do you hear the secret counsel of God,
And limit wisdom to yourself?
- 9 "^RWhat do you know that we do not know?
What do you understand that we do not? Job 12:3; 13:2
- 10 "Both the gray-haired and the aged are among us,
Older than your father.
- 11 "Are ^Rthe consolations of God too small for you,
Even the word *spoken* gently with you? Job 5:17-19; 36:15, 16

- 12 "Why does your heart carry
you away?
And why do your eyes flash,
13 That you should turn your
spirit against God
And allow *such* words to go
out of your mouth?
14 "What is man, that ^Rhe should
be pure,
Or he who is born of a
woman, that he should be
righteous? Job 14:4; Pr 20:9; Ec 7:20
15 "Behold, He puts no trust in His
^Rholy ones,
And the ^Rheavens are not pure
in His sight; Job 5:1 • Job 25:5
16 How much less one who is
^Rdetestable and corrupt,
Man, who ^Rdrinks iniquity like
water! Ps 14:1 • Job 34:7; Pr 19:28

What Eliphaz Has Seen of Life

- 17 "I will tell you, listen to me;
And what I have seen I will
also declare;
18 What wise men have told,
And have not concealed from
^Rtheir fathers, Job 8:8; 20:4
19 To whom alone the land was
given,
And no alien passed among
them.
20 "The wicked man writhes in
pain all *his* days,
And numbered are the years
stored up for the ruthless.
21 "Sounds of terror are in his
ears;
While at peace the destroyer
comes upon him.
22 "He does not believe that he
will return from darkness,
And he is destined for ^Rthe
sword. Job 19:29; 27:14; 33:18; 36:12
23 "He wanders about for food,
saying, 'Where is it?'
He knows that a day of
darkness is at hand.
24 "Distress and anguish terrify
him,
They overpower him like a
king ready for the attack,
25 Because he has stretched out
his hand against God
And conducts himself
^Rarrogantly against ^Tthe
Almighty. Job 36:9 • Heb Shaddai

- 26 "He rushes headlong at Him
With his massive shield.
27 "For he has ^Rcovered his face
with his fat
And made his thighs heavy
with flesh. Ps 73:7; 119:70
28 "He has ^Rlived in desolate
cities,
In houses no one would
inhabit,
Which are destined to become
^Truins. Job 3:14; Is 5:8, 9 • Or *heaps*
29 "He ^Rwill not become rich, nor
will his wealth endure;
And his grain will not bend
down to the ground. Job 27:16, 17
30 "He will not escape from
darkness;
The flame will wither his
shoots,
And by ^Rthe breath of His
mouth he will go away. Job 4:9
31 "Let him not ^Rtrust in
emptiness, deceiving
himself;
For emptiness will be his
reward. Job 35:13; Is 59:4
32 "It will be accomplished
^Rbefore his time,
And his palm ^Rbranch will not
be green. Job 22:16; Ec 7:17 • Job 18:16
33 "He will drop off his unripe
grape like the vine,
And will ^Rcast off his flower
like the olive tree. Job 14:2
34 "For the company of ^Rthe
godless is barren,
And fire consumes ^Rthe tents
of the corrupt. Job 8:13 • Job 8:22
35 "They ^Rconceive ^Tmischiefs and
bring forth iniquity,
And their mind prepares
deception." Ps 7:14; Is 59:4 • Or *pain*

Job Says Friends Are Sorry Comforters

- 16** Then Job answered,
2 "I have heard many such
things;
Sorry comforters are you all.
3 "Is there *no* limit to ^Rwindy
words?
Or what plagues you that you
answer? Job 6:26
4 "I too could speak like you,
If I were in your place.

- I could compose words
against you
And shake my head at you.
5 "I could strengthen you with
my mouth,
And the solace of my lips
could lessen *your pain*.

Job Says God Shattered Him

- 6 "If I speak, ^Rmy pain is not
lessened,
And if I hold back, what has
left me? Job 9:27, 28
7 "But now He has ^Rexhausted
me;
You have laid ^Rwaste all my
company. Job 7:3 • Job 16:20; 19:13-15
8 "You have shriveled me up,
^RIt has become a witness;
And my leanness rises up
against me,
It testifies to my face. Job 10:17
9 "His anger has torn me and
hunted me down,
He has gnashed at me with
His teeth;
My adversary glares at me.
10 "They have gaped at me with
their mouth,
They have slapped me on the
cheek with contempt;
They have massed themselves
against me.
11 "God hands me over to ruffians
And tosses me into the hands
of the wicked.
12 "I was at ease, but ^RHe
shattered me,
And He has grasped me by the
neck and shaken me to
pieces;
He has also set me up as His
^Rtarget. Job 9:17 • Job 7:20; La 3:12
13 "His ^Rarrows surround me.
Without mercy He splits my
kidneys open;
He pours out ^Rmy gall on the
ground. Job 6:4; 19:12; 25:3 • Job 20:25
14 "He breaks through me with
breach after breach;
He runs at me like a warrior.
15 "I have sewed ^Rsackcloth over
my skin
And ^Rthrust my horn in the
dust. Ge 37:34; Ps 69:11 • Ps 7:5
16 "My face is flushed from
^Rweeping,

- ^RAnd deep darkness is on my
eyelids, Job 16:20 • Job 24:17
17 Although there is no violence
in my hands,
And ^Rmy prayer is pure. Job 27:4
18 "O earth, do not cover my
blood,
And let there be no *resting*
place for my cry.
19 "Even now, behold, my witness
is in heaven,
And my advocate is on high.
20 "My friends are my scoffers;
^RMy eye weeps to God. Job 17:7
21 "O that a man might plead with
God
As a man with his neighbor!
22 "For when a few years are past,
I shall go the way ^Rof no
return. Job 3:13

Job Says He Has Become a Byword

- 17** "My spirit is broken, my days
are extinguished,
The grave is *ready* for me.
2 "Surely mockers are with me,
And my eye gazes on their
provocation. Job 12:4; 17:6
3 "Lay down, now, a pledge ^Rfor
me with Yourself;
Who is there that will be my
guarantor? Ps 119:122; Is 38:14
4 "For You have ^Rkept their heart
from understanding,
Therefore You will not exalt
them. Job 12:20
5 "He who ^Rinforms against
friends for a share of *the*
spoil,
The ^Reyes of his children also
will languish. Le 19:13, 16 • Job 11:20
6 "But He has made me a
^Rbyword of the people,
And I am one at whom men
^Rspit. Job 17:2
7 "My eye has also grown ^Rdim
because of grief,
And all my ^Rmembers are as a
shadow. Job 16:16 • Job 16:8
8 "The upright will be appalled
at this,
And the innocent will stir up
himself against the godless.
9 "Nevertheless ^Rthe righteous
will hold to his way,

- And ^Rhe who has clean hands
will grow stronger and
stronger. Pr 4:18 • Job 22:30; 31:7
- 10 "But come again all of you now,
For I ^Rdo not find a wise man
among you.
- 11 "My days are past, my plans
are torn apart,
Even the wishes of my heart.
- 12 "They make night into day,
saying,
'The light is near,' in the
presence of darkness.
- 13 "If I look for ^RSheol as my
home,
I ^Tmake my bed in the
darkness; Job 3:13 • Lit spread out
- 14 If I call to the ^Rpit, 'You are my
father';
To the worm, 'my mother and
my sister'; Job 7:5; 13:28; 30:30
- 15 Where now is my hope?
And who regards my hope?
- 16 "Will it go down with me to
Sheol?
Shall we together ^Rgo down
into the dust?" Job 3:17; 21:33

Bildad Speaks of the Wicked

- 18** Then Bildad the Shuhite ^Tre-
sponded, Lit answered and said
- 2 "How long will you hunt for
words?
Show understanding and then
we can talk.
- 3 "Why are we ^Rregarded as
beasts,
As stupid in your eyes? Ps 73:22
- 4 "O ^Tyou who tear yourself in
your anger—
For your sake is the earth to
be abandoned,
Or the rock to be moved from
its place? Lit he...tears himself...his
- 5 "Indeed, the light of the wicked
goes out,
And the flame of his fire gives
no light.
- 6 "The light in his tent is
^Rdarkened,
And his lamp goes out above
him. Job 12:25
- 7 "His vigorous stride is
shortened,
And his ^Rown scheme brings
him down. Job 15:6

- 8 "For he is thrown into the net
by his own feet,
And he steps on the webbing.
- 9 "A snare seizes *him* by the heel,
And a trap snaps shut on him.
- 10 "A noose for him is hidden in
the ground,
And a trap for him on the
path.
- 11 "All around terrors frighten
him,
And harry him at every step.
- 12 "His strength is ^Rfamished,
And calamity is ready at his
side. Is 8:21
- 13 "His skin is devoured by
disease,
The firstborn of death
^Rdevours his limbs. Ze 14:12
- 14 "He is ^Rtorn from the security
of his tent,
And they march him before
the king of terrors. Job 8:22; 18:6
- 15 "There dwells in his tent
nothing of his;
^RBrimstone is scattered on his
habitation. Ps 11:6
- 16 "His ^Rroots are dried below,
And his branch is cut off
above. Is 5:24; Ho 9:16; Am 2:9; Mal 4:1
- 17 "Memory of him perishes from
the earth,
And he has no name abroad.
- 18 "He is driven from light ^Rinto
darkness,
And chased from the
inhabited world. Job 5:14; Is 8:22
- 19 "He has no ^Roffspring or
posterity among his people,
Nor any survivor where he
sojourned. Job 27:14, 15; Is 14:22
- 20 "Those in the west are appalled
at his fate,
And those in the east are
seized with horror.
- 21 "Surely such are the dwellings
of the wicked,
And this is the place of him
who does not know God."

Job Feels Insulted

- 19** Then Job responded,
- 2 "How long will you torment me
And crush me with words?
- 3 "These ten times you have
insulted me;

You are not ashamed to wrong me.

4 "Even if I have truly erred,
My error lodges with me.

5 "If indeed you vaunt yourselves
against me

And prove my disgrace to me,

6 Know then that ^RGod has
wronged me

And has closed His net around
me.

Job 16:11; 27:2

Everything Is against Him

7 "Behold, ^RI cry, 'Violence!' but I
get no answer;

I shout for help, but there is no
justice.

Job 9:24; 30:20, 24; Hab 1:2

8 "He has ^Rwalled up my way so
that I cannot pass,

And He has put darkness on
my paths.

Job 3:23; La 3:7, 9

9 "He has ^Rstripped my honor
from me

And removed the crown from
my head.

Job 12:17, 19; Ps 89:44

10 "He ^Rbreaks me down on every
side, and I am gone;

And He has uprooted my hope
like a tree.

Job 12:14

11 "He has also ^Rkindled His
anger against me

And ^Rconsidered me as His
enemy.

Job 16:9 • Job 13:24; 33:10

12 "His troops come together,
And build up their way

against me
And camp around my
tent.

13 "He has ^Rremoved my brothers
far from me,

And my acquaintances are
completely estranged from
me.

Job 16:7; Ps 69:8

14 "My relatives have failed,
And my ^Rintimate friends have
forgotten me.

Job 19:19

15 "Those who live in my house
and my maids consider me
a stranger.

I am a foreigner in their
sight.

16 "I call to my servant, but he
does not answer;

I have to implore him with my
mouth.

17 "My breath is ^Toffensive to my
wife,

And I am loathsome to my
own brothers.

Lit *strange*

18 "Even young children despise
me;

I rise up and they speak
against me.

19 "All my ^Rassociates abhor
me,

And those I love have turned
against me.

Ps 38:11; 55:12, 13

20 "My bone clings to my skin and
my flesh,

And I have escaped *only* by
the skin of my teeth.

21 "Pity me, pity me, O you my
friends,

For the ^Rhand of God has
struck me.

Job 1:11; Ps 38:2

22 "Why do you ^Rpersecute me as
God does,

And are not satisfied with my
flesh?

Job 13:24, 25; 16:11; 19:6; Ps 69:26

Job Says,

"My Redeemer Lives"

23 "Oh that my words were
written!

Oh that they were ^Rinscribed
in a book!

Is 30:8; Je 36:2

24 "That with an iron stylus and
lead

They were engraved in the
rock forever!



25 "As for me, I know that my
Redeemer lives,

And at the last He will take
His stand on the earth.

26 "Even after my skin ^Tis
destroyed,

Yet from my flesh I shall see
God;

Lit *which they have cut off*

27 Whom I myself shall behold,
And whom my eyes will see
and not another.

My heart faints within me!

28 "If you say, 'How shall we
persecute him?'

And 'What pretext for a case
against him can we find?'

29 "Then be afraid of ^Rthe sword
for yourselves,

For wrath *brings* the
punishment of the sword,

So that you may know there is
judgment."

Job 15:22



Zophar Says, "The Triumph of the Wicked Is Short"

20 Then Zophar the Naamathite answered, Lit answered and said

2 "Therefore my disquieting thoughts make me respond,

Even because of my inward agitation. Lit return

3 "I listened to ^Rthe reproof which insults me, And the spirit of my understanding makes me answer. Job 19:3

4 "Do you know this from ^Rof old, From the establishment of man on earth, Job 8:8

5 That the ^Rtriumphing of the wicked is short, And the joy of the godless momentary? Job 8:12, 13; Ps 37:35, 36

6 "Though his loftiness ^Rreaches the heavens, And his head touches the clouds, Is 14:13, 14; Ob 3, 4

7 He perishes forever like his refuse; Those who have seen him will say, 'Where is he?'

8 "He flies away like a ^Rdream, and they cannot find him; Even like a vision of the night he is chased away. Ps 73:20; 90:5

9 "The ^Reye which saw him sees him no longer, And ^Rhis place no longer beholds him. Job 7:8; 8:18 • Job 7:10

10 "His ^Rsons favor the poor, And his hands give back his wealth. Job 5:4; 27:14

11 "His ^Rbones are full of his youthful vigor, But it lies down with him ^Tin the dust. Job 21:23, 24 • Lit on

12 "Though ^Revil is sweet in his mouth And he hides it under his tongue, Job 15:16

13 Though he desires it and will not let it go, But holds it in his mouth,

14 Yet his food in his stomach is changed To the ^Tvenom of cobras within him. Lit gall

15 "He swallows riches,

But will ^Rvomit them up; God will expel them from his belly. Job 20:10, 20, 21

16 "He sucks the poison of cobras; The viper's tongue slays him.

17 "He does not look at ^Rthe streams, The rivers flowing with honey and curds. De 32:13, 14; Job 29:6

18 "He returns what he has attained And cannot swallow it; As to the riches of his trading, He cannot even enjoy them.

19 "For he has ^Roppressed and forsaken the poor; He has seized a house which he has not built. Job 24:2-4; 35:9

20 "Because he knew no quiet ^Twithin him, He does ^Rnot retain anything he desires. Lit in his belly • Ec 5:13-15

21 "Nothing remains for him to devour, Therefore ^Rhis prosperity does not endure. Job 15:29

22 "In the fullness of his plenty he will be cramped; The ^Rhand of everyone who suffers will come against him. Job 5:5

23 "When he ^Rfills his belly, God will send His fierce anger on him And will rain it on him while he is eating. Job 20:13, 14

24 "He may ^Rflee from the iron weapon, But the bronze bow will pierce him. Is 24:18; Am 5:19

25 "It is drawn forth and comes out of his back, Even the glittering point from ^Rhis gall.

Terrors come upon him, Job 16:13
26 Complete ^Rdarkness is held in reserve for his treasures, And unfanned ^Rfire will devour him;

It will consume the survivor in his tent. Job 18:18 • Job 15:30; Ps 21:9

27 "The ^Rheavens will reveal his iniquity, And the earth will rise up against him. De 31:28; Is 26:21

28 "The ^Rincrease of his house will depart;

His possessions will flow
away ^Rin the day of His
anger. De 28:31 • Job 20:15; 21:30

- 29 "This is the wicked man's
^Rportion from God,
Even the heritage decreed to
him by God." Job 27:13; 31:2, 3

Job Says God Will Deal with the Wicked

21 Then Job answered,

- 2 "Listen carefully to my speech,
And let this be your way of
consolation.
3 "Bear with me that I may
speak;
Then after I have spoken, you
may ^Rmock. Job 11:3; 17:2
4 "As for me, is ^Rmy complaint to
man?
And ^Rwhy should I not be
impatient? Job 7:11 • Job 6:11
5 "Look at me, and be
astounded,
And ^Rput your hand over your
mouth. Ju 18:19; Job 13:5; 29:9; 40:4
6 "Even when I remember, I am
disturbed,
And ^Rhorror takes hold of my
flesh. Ps 55:5
7 "Why do the wicked *still* live,
Continue on, also become
very ^Rpowerful? Job 12:19
8 "Their ^Rdescendants are
established with them in
their sight,
And their offspring before
their eyes, Ps 17:14
9 Their houses ^Rare safe from
fear,
And the rod of God is not on
them. Job 12:6
10 "His ox mates ^Twithout fail;
His cow calves and does not
abort. Lit and does not fail
11 "They send forth their little
ones like the flock,
And their children skip about.
12 "They ^Tsing to the timbrel and
harp
And rejoice at the sound of
the flute. Lit lifted up the voice
13 "They ^Rspend their days in
prosperity,
And suddenly they go down to
Sheol. Job 21:23; 36:11

14 "They say to God, 'Depart from
us!

We do not even desire the
knowledge of Your ways.

- 15 "Who is the Almighty, that we
should serve Him,
And ^Rwhat would we gain if
we entreat Him?' Job 22:17; 34:9
16 "Behold, their prosperity is not
in their hand;
The ^Rcounsel of the wicked is
far from me. Job 22:18

- 17 "How often is the lamp of the
wicked put out,
Or does their calamity fall on
them?
Does God apportion
destruction in His anger?
18 "Are they as straw before the
wind,
And like chaff which the
storm carries away?
19 "You say, 'God stores away ^Ta
man's iniquity for his sons.'
Let ^TGod repay him so that he
may know it. Lit his • Lit Him
20 "Let his own eyes see his decay,
And let him drink of the wrath
of the Almighty.
21 "For what does he care for his
household ^Rafter him,
When the number of his
months is cut off?
22 "Can anyone ^Rteach God
knowledge,
In that He judges those on
high? Job 35:11; 36:22; Is 40:14; Ro 11:34
23 "One ^Rdies in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and
^Tsatisfied; Job 20:11; 21:13 • Or quiet
24 His sides are filled out with
fat,
And the ^Rmarrow of his bones
is moist, Pr 3:8
25 While another dies with a
bitter soul,
Never even ^Ttasting anything
good. Lit eating
26 "Together they lie down in the
dust,
And worms cover them.
27 "Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the plans by which you
would wrong me.

- 28 "For you say, 'Where is the house of ^Rthe nobleman, And where is the ^Rtent, the dwelling places of the wicked?' Job 1:3; 31:37 • Job 8:22; 18:21
- 29 "Have you not asked wayfaring men, And do you not recognize their ^Twitness? Lit signs
- 30 "For the ^Rwicked is reserved for the day of calamity; They will be led forth at the day of fury. Job 20:29; Pr 16:4; 2 Pe 2:9
- 31 "Who will confront him with his actions, And who will repay him for what he has done?
- 32 "While he is carried to the grave, Men will keep watch over his tomb.
- 33 "The ^Rclods of the valley will gently cover him; Moreover, all men will follow after him, While countless ones go before him. Job 3:22; 17:16
- 34 "How then will you vainly ^Rcomfort me, For your answers remain full of falsehood?" Job 16:2

Eliphaz Accuses and Exhorts Job

- 22** Then Eliphaz the Temanite ^{Tre}responded, Lit answered and said
- 2 "Can a vigorous ^Rman be of use to God, Or a wise man be useful to himself? Job 35:7; Lk 17:10
- 3 "Is there any pleasure to ^Tthe Almighty if you are righteous, Or profit if you make your ways perfect? Heb Shaddai
- 4 "Is it because of your ^Treverence that He reproves you, That He ^Renters into judgment against you? Or fear • Job 14:3; 19:29
- 5 "Is not ^Ryour wickedness great, And your iniquities without end? Job 11:6; 15:5
- 6 "For you have taken pledges of your brothers without cause, And stripped men naked.
- 7 "To the weary you have given no water to drink,

- And from the hungry you have withheld bread.
- 8 "But the earth ^Rbelongs to the ^Rmighty man, And the honorable man dwells in it. Job 9:24 • Job 12:19
- 9 "You have sent widows away empty, And the strength of the orphans has been crushed.
- 10 "Therefore ^Rsnare surrounds you, And sudden ^Rdread terrifies you, Job 18:8 • Job 15:21
- 11 Or ^Rdarkness, so that you cannot see, And an abundance of water covers you. Job 5:14
- 12 "Is not God ^Rin the height of heaven? Look also at the distant stars, how high they are! Job 11:7-9
- 13 "You say, 'What does God know? Can He judge through the thick darkness?'
- 14 "^RClouds are a hiding place for Him, so that He cannot see; And He walks on the ^Tvault of heaven.' Job 26:9 • Lit circle
- 15 "Will you keep to the ancient path Which ^Rwicked men have trod, Job 34:36
- 16 Who were snatched away before their time, Whose foundations were washed away by a river?
- 17 "They ^Rsaid to God, 'Depart from us!' And 'What can the Almighty do to them?' Job 21:14, 15
- 18 "Yet He ^Rfilled their houses with good things; But ^Rthe counsel of the wicked is far from me. Job 12:6 • Job 21:16
- 19 "The righteous see and are glad, And the innocent mock them,
- 20 Saying, 'Truly our adversaries are cut off, And their abundance ^Rthe fire has consumed.' Job 15:30
- 21 "^RYield now and be at peace with Him; Thereby good will come to you. Ps 34:10

- 22 "Please receive ^Rinstruction
from His mouth
And establish His words in
your heart. Job 6:10; 23:12; Pr 2:6
- 23 "If you return to the Almighty,
you will be ^Trestored;
If you ^Rremove
unrighteousness far from
your tent, Lit built up • Job 11:14
- 24 And place your gold in the
dust,
And the gold of Ophir among
the stones of the brooks,
25 Then the Almighty will be
your ^Tgold
And choice silver to you.
- 26 "For then you will delight in the
Almighty
And lift up your face to God.
-  27 "You will pray to Him, and
He will hear you;
And you will pay your vows.
- 28 "You will also decree a thing,
and it will be established
for you;
And ^Rlight will shine on your
ways. Job 11:17; Ps 112:4
- 29 "When ^Tyou are cast down, you
will speak with confidence,
And the humble person He
will save. Lit they cast you down
- 30 "He will deliver one who is not
innocent,
And he will be delivered
through the cleanness of
your hands."

Job Says He Longs for God

 **23** Then Job replied,

- 2 "Even today my ^Rcomplaint is
rebellion;
His hand is heavy despite my
groaning. Job 7:11
- 3 "Oh that I knew where I might
find Him,
That I might come to His seat!
- 4 "I would ^Rpresent my case
before Him
And fill my mouth with
arguments. Job 13:18
- 5 "I would learn the words which
He would ^Tanswer,
And perceive what He would
say to me. Lit answer me
- 6 "Would He contend with me by
^Rthe greatness of His
power?

No, surely He would pay
attention to me.

Job 9:4

- 7 "There the upright would
reason with Him;
And I would be delivered
forever from my Judge.
- 8 "Behold, I go forward but He is
not *there*,
And backward, but I ^Rcannot
perceive Him; Job 9:11; 35:14
- 9 When He acts on the left, I
cannot behold Him;
He turns on the right, I cannot
see Him.
- 10 "But He knows the way I take;
When He has tried me, I shall
come forth as gold.
- 11 "My foot has ^Rheld fast to His
path;
I have kept His way and not
turned aside. Job 31:7; Ps 17:5; 44:18
- 12 "I have not departed from the
command of His lips;
I have treasured the ^Rwords of
His mouth more than my
necessary food. Job 6:10; 22:22
- 13 "But He is unique and who can
turn Him?
And what His soul desires,
that He does.
- 14 "For He performs what is
appointed for me,
And many such decrees are
with Him.
- 15 "Therefore, I would be
dismayed at His presence;
When I consider, I am terrified
of Him.
- 16 "It is God who has made my
heart faint,
And the Almighty who has
dismayed me,
- 17 But I ^Ram not silenced by the
darkness,
Nor ^Rdeep gloom which covers
me. Job 10:18, 19 • Job 19:8

Job Says God Seems to Ignore Wrongs

- 24** ^RWhy are times not stored up
by the Almighty,
And why do those who know
Him not see His days? Ac 1:7
- 2 "Some remove the landmarks;
They seize and devour flocks.

- 3 "They drive away the donkeys
of the ^Rorphans;
They take the ^Rwidow's ox for
a pledge. Job 6:27 • De 24:17; Job 22:9
- 4 "They push the needy aside
from the road;
The poor of the land are made
to hide themselves
altogether.
- 5 "Behold, as ^Rwild donkeys in
the wilderness
They ^Rgo forth seeking food in
their activity,
As bread for *their* children in
the desert. Job 39:5-8 • Ps 104:23
- 6 "They harvest their fodder in
the field
And glean the vineyard of the
wicked.
- 7 "^RThey spend the night naked,
without clothing,
And have no covering against
the cold. Ex 22:26; Job 22:6
- 8 "They are wet with the
mountain rains
And hug the rock for want of
a shelter.
- 9 "^TOthers snatch the ^Rorphan
from the breast,
And against the poor they
take a pledge. Lit They • Job 6:27
- 10 "They cause *the poor* to go
about naked without
clothing,
And they take away the
sheaves from the hungry.
- 11 "Within the walls they produce
oil;
They tread wine presses but
thirst.
- 12 "From the city men groan,
And the souls of the wounded
cry out;
Yet God ^Rdoes not pay
attention to folly. Job 9:23, 24
- 13 "^TOthers have been with
those who rebel against
the light;
They do not want to know its
ways
Nor abide in its paths. Lit They
- 14 "The murderer arises at dawn;
He kills the poor and the
needy,
And at night he is as a thief.
- 15 "The eye of the ^Radulterer waits
for the twilight,

- Saying, 'No eye will see me.'
And he disguises his face. Pr 7:9
- 16 "In the dark they dig into
houses,
They shut themselves up by
day;
They do not know the light.
- 17 "For the morning is the same to
him as thick darkness,
For he is familiar with the
terrors of thick darkness.
- 18 "They are ^Rinsignificant on the
surface of the water;
Their portion is cursed on the
earth.
They do not turn toward the
vineyards. Job 22:11, 16; 27:20
- 19 "Drought and heat ^Rconsume
the snow waters,
So does ^RSheol those who
have sinned. Job 6:16, 17 • Job 21:13
- 20 "A mother will forget him;
The ^Rworm feeds sweetly till
he is no longer
remembered.
And wickedness will be
broken like a tree. Job 21:26
- 21 "He wrongs the barren woman
And does no good for ^Rthe
widow. Job 22:9
- 22 "But He drags off the valiant by
His power;
He rises, but ^Rno one has
assurance of life. Job 18:20
- 23 "He provides them ^Rwith
security, and they are
supported;
And His ^Reyes are on their
ways. Job 12:6 • Job 10:4; 11:11
- 24 "They are exalted a ^Rlittle
while, then they are gone;
Moreover, they are ^Rbrought
low and like everything
gathered up;
Even like the heads of grain
they are cut off. Ps 37:10 • Job 14:21
- 25 "Now if it is not so, ^Rwho can
prove me a liar,
And make my speech
worthless?" Job 6:28; 27:4

Bildad Says Man Is Inferior

- 25** Then Bildad the Shuhite ^{Tan-}
swered, Lit answered and said
- 2 "^RDominion and awe belong to
Him

Who establishes peace in His heights. Job 9:4; 36:5, 22; 37:23; 42:2

3 "Is there any number to ^RHis troops?

And upon whom does His light not rise? Job 16:13

4 "How then can a man be ^Rjust with God?

Or how can he be clean who is born of woman? Job 4:17; 9:2

5 "If even ^Rthe moon has no brightness

And the ^Rstars are not pure in His sight, Job 31:26 • Job 15:15

6 How much less ^Rman, that ^Rmaggot,

And the son of man, that worm!" Job 7:17 • Job 17:14

Job Rebukes Bildad

26 Then Job responded,

2 "What a help you are to the weak!

How you have saved the arm ^Rwithout strength!

3 "What counsel you have given to one without wisdom!

What helpful insight you have abundantly provided!

4 "To whom have you uttered words?

And whose spirit was expressed through you?

The Greatness of God

5 "The ^Rdeparted spirits tremble Under the waters and their inhabitants. Job 3:13; Ps 88:10

6 "Naked is Sheol before Him, And ^{FR}Abaddon has no covering. Job 28:22; 31:12

7 "He ^Rstretches out the north over empty space And hangs the earth on nothing. Job 9:8

8 "He ^Rwraps up the waters in His clouds, And the cloud does not burst under them. Job 37:11; Pr 30:4

9 "He obscures the face of the full moon And spreads His cloud over it.

10 "He has inscribed a ^Rcircle on the surface of the waters At the boundary of light and darkness. Job 38:11-11; Pr 8:29

11 "The pillars of heaven tremble

And are amazed at His rebuke.

12 "He quieted the sea with His power,

And by His understanding He shattered ^RRahab. Job 9:13

13 "By His breath the ^Rheavens are cleared;

His hand has pierced ^Rthe fleeing serpent. Job 9:8 • Is 27:1

14 "Behold, these are the fringes of His ways;

And how faint ^{Ra} word we hear of Him!

But His mighty thunder, who can understand?" Job 4:12

Job Affirms His Righteousness

27 Then Job continued his ^Rdiscourse and said, Job 13:12; 29:1

2 "As God lives, who has taken away my right,

And the Almighty, ^Rwho has embittered my soul, Job 9:18

 3 For as long as life is in me, And the ^Rbreath of God is in my nostrils, Job 32:8; 33:4

4 My lips certainly will not speak unjustly, Nor will ^Rmy tongue mutter deceit. Job 6:28; 33:3

5 "Far be it from me that I should declare you right; Till I die ^{RI} will not put away my integrity from me. Job 6:29

6 "I ^Rhold fast my righteousness and will not let it go. My heart does not reproach any of my days. Job 2:3; 13:18

The State of the Godless

7 "May my enemy be as the wicked

And ^Tmy opponent as the unjust. Lit he who rises up against me

8 "For what is the hope of the godless when he is cut off, When God requires his life?

9 "Will God hear his cry When ^Rdistress comes upon him? Pr 1:27

10 "Will he take ^Rdelight in the Almighty?

Will he call on God at all times? Job 22:26, 27; Ps 37:4; Is 58:14

- 11 "I will instruct you in the ^Tpower of God;
What is with the Almighty I
will not conceal. Lit hand
- 12 "Behold, all of you have seen it;
Why then do you ^Tact
foolishly? Or speak vanity
- 13 "This is ^Rthe portion of a
wicked man from God,
And the inheritance *which*
^Rtyrants receive from the
Almighty. Job 20:29 • Job 15:20
- 14 "Though his sons are many,
they are destined for the
sword;
And his descendants will not
be satisfied with bread.
- 15 "His survivors will be buried
because of the plague,
And ^Ttheir ^Rwidows will not
be able to weep. Ps 78:64
- 16 "Though he piles up silver like
dust
And prepares garments as
plentiful as the clay,
- 17 He may prepare it, ^Rbut the
just will wear it
And the innocent will divide
the silver. Job 20:18 • 21
- 18 "He has built his house like the
spider's web,
Or as a hut *which* the
watchman has made.
- 19 "He lies down rich, but never
again;
He opens his eyes, and ^Rit is
no longer. Job 7:8, 21; 20:7
- 20 "^RTerrors overtake him like a
flood;
A tempest steals him away ^Rin
the night. Job 15:21 • Job 20:8; 34:20
- 21 "The east ^Rwind carries him
away, and he is gone,
For it whirls him ^Raway from
his place. Job 21:18 • Job 7:10
- 22 "For it will hurl at him ^Rwithout
sparing;
He will surely try to flee from
its ^Tpower. Je 13:14; Eze 5:11; 24:14
- 23 "Men will clap their hands at
him
And will ^Rhiss him from his
place. Job 18:18; 20:8

- And a place ^Twhere they
refine gold. Lit for gold they refine
- 2 "Iron is taken from the dust,
And copper is smelted from
rock.
- 3 "Man puts an end to darkness,
And ^Rto the farthest limit he
searches out
The rock in gloom and deep
shadow. Ec 1:13
- 4 "He ^Tsinks a shaft far from
habitation,
Forgotten by the foot;
They hang and swing to and
fro far from men. Lit breaks open
- 5 "The earth, from it comes food,
And underneath it is turned
up as fire.
- 6 "Its rocks are the source of
sapphires,
And its dust *contains* gold.
- 7 "The path no bird of prey
knows,
Nor has the falcon's eye
caught sight of it.
- 8 "The ^Tproud beasts have not
trodden it,
Nor has the *fierce* lion passed
over it. Lit sons of pride
- 9 "He puts his hand on the flint;
He overturns the mountains at
the ^Tbase. Lit roots
- 10 "He hews out channels through
the rocks,
And his eye sees anything
precious.
- 11 "He dams up the streams from
^Tflowing,
And what is hidden he brings
out to the light. Lit weeping

The Search for Wisdom Is Harder

- 12 "But where can wisdom be
found?
And where is the place of
understanding?
- 13 "^RMan does not know its value,
Nor is it found in the land of
the living. Ma 13:44-46
- 14 "The deep says, 'It is not in me';
And the sea says, 'It is not
with me.'
- 15 "^RPure gold cannot be given in
exchange for it,
Nor can silver be weighed as
its price. Pr 3:13, 14; 8:10, 11; 16:16

Job Tells of Earth's Treasures

28 "Surely there is a ^Tmine for
silver

- 16 "It cannot be valued in the gold
of Ophir,
In precious onyx, or sapphire.
17 "Gold or glass cannot equal it,
Nor can it be exchanged for
articles of fine gold.
18 "Coral and crystal are not to be
mentioned;
And the acquisition of
^Rwisdom is above *that of*
pearls. Pr 8:11
19 "The topaz of Ethiopia cannot
equal it,
Nor can it be valued in ^Rpure
gold. Pr 8:19
20 "^RWhere then does wisdom
come from?
And where is the place of
understanding? Job 28:23, 28
21 "Thus it is hidden from the eyes
of all living
And concealed from the birds
of the sky.
22 "^{FR}Abaddon and Death say,
'With our ears we have heard a
report of it.' Job 26:6; Pr 8:32-36
23 "God understands its way,
And He knows its place.
24 "For He ^Rlooks to the ends of
the earth
And sees everything under the
heavens. Ps 11:4; 33:13, 14; 66:7; Pr 15:3
25 "When He imparted ^Rweight to
the wind
And ^Rmeted out the waters by
measure, Ps 135:7 • Job 12:15; 38:8-11
26 When He set a limit for the
rain
And a course for the
^Rthunderbolt, Job 37:3; 38:25
27 Then He saw it and declared
it;
He established it and also
searched it out.
 28 "And to man He said,
'Behold, the fear of the
Lord, that is wisdom;
And to depart from evil is
understanding.'"
- 3 When ^RHis lamp shone over
my head,
And by His light I walked
through darkness; Job 18:6
4 As I was in ^Rthe prime of my
days,
When the ^Tfriendship of God
was over my tent; Lit counsel
5 When ^Tthe Almighty was yet
with me,
And my children were around
me; Heb Shaddai
6 When my steps were bathed
in butter,
And the rock poured out for
me streams of oil!
7 "When I went out to ^Rthe gate
of the city,
When I ^Ttook my seat in the
square, Job 31:21 • Lit set up
8 The young men saw me and
hid themselves,
And the old men arose and
stood.
9 "The princes ^Rstopped talking
And ^Rput *their* hands on their
mouths; Job 29:21 • Job 21:5
10 The voice of the nobles was
^Rhushed,
And their tongue stuck to
their palate. Job 29:22
11 "For when ^Rthe ear heard, it
called me blessed,
And when the eye saw, it gave
witness of me, Job 4:3, 4
12 Because I delivered the poor
who cried for help,
And the ^Rorphan who had no
helper. Job 31:17, 21
 13 "The blessing of the one
^Rready to perish came upon
me,
And I made the widow's heart
sing for joy. Job 31:19
14 "I put on righteousness, and it
clothed me;
My justice was like a robe and
a turban.
15 "I was ^Reyes to the blind
And feet to the lame. Nu 10:31
16 "I was a father to the needy,
And I investigated the case
which I did not know.
17 "I ^Rbroke the jaws of the
wicked

Job's Past Was Glorious

29 And Job again took up his dis-
course and said,

2 "Oh that I were as in months
gone by,

As in the days when God

^Rwatched over me; Je 31:28

28:22 I.e. Destruction  28:28 29:4 Lit the days
of my autumn  29:13  29:13

- And snatched the prey from
his teeth. Ps 3:7
18 "Then I ^Tthought, 'I shall die ^Tin
my nest,
And I shall multiply my days
as the sand. Lit said • Lit with
19 'My ^Rroot is spread out to the
waters,
And ^Rdew lies all night on my
branch. Je 17:8 • Ho 14:5
20 'My glory is ever new with me,
And my ^Rbow is renewed in
my hand.' Ge 49:24; Ps 18:34
21 "To me ^Rthey listened and
waited,
And kept silent for my
counsel. Job 4:3; 29:9
22 "After my words they did not
^Rspeak again,
And ^Rmy speech dropped on
them. Job 29:10 • De 32:2
23 "They waited for me as for the
rain,
And opened their mouth as
for the spring rain.
24 "I smiled on them when they
did not believe,
And the light of my face they
did not cast down.
25 "I chose a way for them and sat
as ^Rchief,
And dwelt as a king among
the troops,
As one who ^Rcomforted the
mourners. Job 1:3; 31:37 • Job 4:4; 16:5

Job's Present State Is Humiliating

- 30** "But now those younger than I
^Rmock me,
Whose fathers I disdained to
put with the dogs of my
flock. Job 12:4
2 "Indeed, what *good* was the
strength of their hands to
me?
Vigor had perished from them.
3 "From want and famine they
are gaunt
Who gnaw the dry ground by
night in waste and
desolation,
4 Who pluck ^Fmallow by the
bushes,
And whose food is the root of
the broom shrub.

- 5 "They are driven from the
community;
They shout against them as
against a thief,
6 So that they dwell in dreadful
^Tvalleys,
In holes of the earth and of
the rocks. Or wadis
7 "Among the bushes they ^Tcry
out;
Under the nettles they are
gathered together. Or bray
8 "Fools, even ^Tthose without a
name,
They were scourged from the
land. Lit Sons of fools • Lit sons
9 "And now I have become their
^Rtaunt,
I have even become a byword
to them. Job 12:4
10 "They abhor me *and* stand
aloof from me,
And they do not refrain from
spitting at my face.
11 "Because He has loosed His
bowstring and ^Rafflicted
me,
They have cast off the bridle
before me. Ru 1:21; Ps 88:7
12 "On the right hand their brood
arises;
They thrust aside my feet and
build up against me their
ways of destruction.
13 "They ^Rbreak up my path,
They profit from my
destruction;
No one restrains them. Is 3:12
14 "As *through* a wide breach they
come,
^TAmid the tempest they roll
on. Lit Under
15 "Terrors are turned against me;
They pursue my honor as the
wind,
And my prosperity has passed
away like a cloud.
16 "And now my soul is poured
out ^Twithin me;
Days of affliction have seized
me. Lit upon
17 "At night it pierces ^Rmy bones
^Twithin me,
And my gnawing *pains* take
no rest. Job 30:30 • Lit from upon

- 18 "By a great force my garment
is ^Rdistorted;
It binds me about as the collar
of my coat. Job 2:7
- 19 "He has cast me into the ^R mire,
And I have become like dust
and ashes. Ps 69:2, 14
- 20 "I ^Rcry out to You for help, but
You do not answer me;
I stand up, and You turn Your
attention against me. Job 19:7
- 21 "You have become cruel to me;
With the might of Your hand
You persecute me.
- 22 "You ^Rlift me up to the wind
and cause me to ride;
And You dissolve me in a
storm. Job 9:17; 27:21
- 23 "For I know that You ^Rwill bring
me to death
And to the house of meeting
for all living. Job 9:22; 10:8
- 24 "Yet does not one in a heap of
ruins stretch out *his* hand,
Or in his disaster therefore
^Rcry out for help? Job 19:7
- 25 "Have I not ^Rwept for the one
whose life is hard?
Was not my soul grieved for
the needy? Ps 35:13, 14; Ro 12:15
- 26 "When I ^Rexpected good, then
evil came;
When I waited for light, then
darkness came. Job 3:25, 26; Je 8:15
- 27 "I am seething within and
cannot relax;
Days of affliction confront me.
- 28 "I go about mourning without
comfort;
I stand up in the assembly *and*
^Rcry out for help. Job 19:7
- 29 "I have become a brother to
jackals
And a companion of ostriches.
- 30 "My ^Rskin turns black on me,
And my ^Rbones burn with
^Tfever. Job 2:7 • Ps 102:3 • Lit *heat*
- 31 "Therefore my ^Rharp is turned
to mourning,
And my flute to the sound of
those who weep. Is 24:8
- 2 "And what is the portion of
God from above
Or the heritage of the
Almighty from on high?
- 3 "Is it not ^Rcalamity to the
unjust
And disaster to those who
work iniquity? Job 18:12; 21:30
- 4 "Does He not see my ways
And number all my steps?
-  5 "If I have ^Rwalked with
falsehood,
And my foot has hastened
after deceit, Job 15:31; Mi 2:11
- 6 Let Him ^Rweigh me with
accurate scales,
And let God know ^Rmy
integrity. Job 6:2, 3 • Job 23:10; 27:5, 6
- 7 "If my step has ^Rturned from
the way,
Or my heart followed my eyes,
Or if any ^Rspot has stuck to
my hands, Job 23:11 • Job 9:30
- 8 Let me ^Rsow and another eat,
And let my crops be
uprooted. Le 26:16; Job 20:18; Mi 6:15
- 9 "If my heart has been enticed
by a woman,
Or I have lurked at my
neighbor's doorway,
- 10 May my wife ^Rgrind for
another,
And let ^Rothers kneel down
over her. Is 47:2 • De 28:30; Je 8:10
- 11 "For that would be a ^Rlustful
crime;
Moreover, it would be ^Ran
iniquity *punishable* by
judges. Le 20:10; De 22:24 • Job 31:28
- 12 "For it would be ^Rfire that
consumes to ^RAbaddon,
And would uproot all my
increase. Job 15:30 • Job 26:6
- 13 "If I have ^Rdespised the claim of
my male or female slaves
When they filed a complaint
against me, De 24:14, 15
- 14 What then could I do when
God arises?
And when He calls me to
account, what will I answer
Him?
- 15 "Did not ^RHe who made me in
the womb make him,

Job Asserts His Integrity

31 "I have made a covenant with
my ^Reyes;
How then could I gaze at a
virgin?

Ma 5:28

 31:5-6

And the same one fashion us
in the womb? Job 10:3

16 "If I have kept ^Rthe poor from
their desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the
widow to fail, Job 5:16; 20:19

17 Or have ^Reaten my morsel
alone,
And ^Rthe orphan has not
shared it Job 22:7 • Job 29:12

18 (But from my youth he grew
up with me as with a father,
And from ^Tinfancy I guided
her), Lit my mother's womb

19 If I have seen anyone perish
^Rfor lack of clothing,
Or that ^Rthe needy had no
covering, Job 22:6; 29:13 • Job 24:4

20 If his loins have not ^Tthanked
me,
And if he has not been
warmed with the fleece of
my sheep, Lit blessed

21 If I have lifted up my hand
against ^Rthe orphan,
Because I saw I had support in
the gate, Job 29:12; 31:17

22 Let my shoulder fall from the
socket,
And my ^Rarm be broken off at
the elbow. Job 38:15

23 "For ^Rcalamity from God is a
terror to me,
And because of His majesty I
can do nothing. Job 31:3

24 "If I have put my confidence in
gold,
And called fine gold my
trust,

25 If I have gloated because my
wealth was great,
And because my hand had
secured so much;

26 If I have ^Rlooked at the sun
when it shone
Or the moon going in
splendor, De 4:19; 17:3; Eze 8:16

27 And my heart became secretly
enticed,
And my hand threw a kiss
from my mouth,

28 That too would have been ^Ran
iniquity *calling for*
^Tjudgment,

For I would have denied God
above. De 17:2-7; Job 31:11 • Lit judges

29 "Have I ^Rrejoiced at the
extinction of my enemy,
Or exulted when evil befell
him? Pr 17:5; 24:17; Ob 12

30 "No, ^RI have not allowed my
mouth to sin
By asking for his life in ^Ra
curse. Lit And • Ps 7:4 • Job 5:3

31 "Have the men of my tent not
said,
'Who can ^Tfind one who has
not been ^Rsatisfied with his
meat?' Lit give • Job 22:7

32 "The alien has not lodged
outside,
For I have opened my doors to
the ^Ttraveler. M.T. way

33 "Have I ^Rcovered my
transgressions like
^TAdam,
By hiding my iniquity in my
bosom, Ge 3:10; Pr 28:13 • Or mankind

34 Because I ^Rfearred the great
multitude,
And the contempt of families
terrified me,
And kept silent and did not go
out of doors? Ex 23:2

35 "Oh that I had one to hear
me!
Behold, here is my signature;
Let the Almighty answer me!
And the indictment which my
adversary has written,
36 Surely I would carry it on my
shoulder,
I would bind it to myself like a
crown.

37 "I would declare to Him ^Rthe
number of my steps;
Like a prince I would
approach Him. Job 31:4

38 "If my ^Rland cries out against
me,
And its furrows weep
together; Job 24:2

39 If I have eaten its fruit without
money,
Or have ^Rcaused its owners to
lose their lives, 1 Ki 21:19

40 Let briars grow instead of
wheat,
And stinkweed instead of
barley."

The words of Job are ended.

Elihu in Anger Rebukes Job

32 Then these three men ceased answering Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 But the anger of Elihu the son of Barachel the ^RBuzite, of the family of Ram burned; against Job his anger burned ^Rbecause he justified himself ^Rbefore God. Ge 22:21 • Job 27:5, 6 • Job 30:21

3 And his anger burned against his three friends because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited to speak to Job because they were years older than he.

5 And when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of the three men his anger burned.

6 So Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite spoke out and said,

"I am young in years and you are ^Rold;

Therefore I was shy and afraid to tell you what I think.

7 "I thought ^Rage should speak, And increased years should teach wisdom. Job 8:8, 9



8 "But it is a spirit in man, And the ^Rbreath of the Almighty gives them understanding. Job 33:4

9 "The ^Tabundant in years may not be wise, Nor may ^Relders understand justice. Or nobles • Job 32:7

10 "So I say, 'Listen to me, I too will tell what I think.'

11 "Behold, I waited for your words, I listened to your reasonings, While you ^Tpondered what to say. Lit searched out words

12 "I even paid close attention to you; ^TIndeed, there was no one who refuted Job, Not one of you who answered his words. Lit Behold

13 "Do not say, 'We have found wisdom; God will rout him, not man.'

14 "For he has not arranged his words against me, Nor will I reply to him with your ^Targuments. Lit words

15 "They are dismayed, they no longer answer; Words have failed them.

16 "Shall I wait, because they do not speak, Because they ^Tstop and no longer answer? Lit stand

17 "I too will answer my share, I also will tell my opinion.

18 "For I am full of words; The spirit within me constrains me.

19 "Behold, my belly is like unvented wine, Like new wineskins it is about to burst.

20 "Let me speak that I may get relief; Let me open my lips and answer.

21 "Let me now be partial to no one, Nor flatter *any* man.

22 "For I do not know how to flatter, Else my Maker would soon take me away.

Elihu Claims to Speak for God

33

"However now, Job, please hear my speech, And listen to all my words.

2 "Behold now, I open my mouth, My tongue in my ^Tmouth speaks. Lit palate

3 "My words are *from* the uprightness of my heart, And my lips speak knowledge sincerely.

4 "The Spirit of God has made me, And the breath of the Almighty gives me life.

5 "^RRefute me if you can; Array yourselves before me, take your stand. Job 33:32

6 "Behold, I belong to God like you;

I too have been ^Tformed out of the ^Rclay. Lit cut out of • Job 4:19

7 "Behold, ^Rno fear of me should terrify you, Nor should my pressure weigh heavily on you. Job 13:21

- 8 "Surely you have spoken in my hearing,
And I have heard the sound of your words:
- 9 'I am ^Rpure, without transgression;
I am innocent and there is no guilt in me. Job 9:21; 10:7; 13:18; 16:17
- 10 'Behold, He invents pretexts against me;
He counts me as His enemy.
- 11 'He ^Rputs my feet in the stocks;
He watches all my paths.' Job 13:27
- 12 "Behold, let me tell you, you are not right in this,
For God is greater than man.
- 13 "Why do you complain against Him
That He does not give an account of all His doings?
- 14 "Indeed God speaks once,
Or twice, yet no one notices it.
- 15 "In a ^Rdream, a vision of the night,
When sound sleep falls on men,
While they slumber in their beds, Job 4:12-17; 33:15-18
- 16 Then He opens the ears of men,
And seals their instruction,
17 That He may turn man aside from his conduct,
And keep man from pride;
- 18 He keeps back his soul from the pit,
And his life from passing over ^Rinto Sheol. Job 15:22
- 19 "TMan is also chastened with ^Rpain on his bed,
And with unceasing complaint in his bones; Lit He • Job 30:17
- 20 So that his life loathes bread,
And his soul favorite food.
- 21 "His ^Rflesh wastes away from sight,
And his bones which were not seen stick out. Job 16:8
- 22 "Then ^Rhis soul draws near to the pit,
And his life to those who bring death. Job 33:18, 28
- 23 "If there is an angel as ^Rmediator for him,
One out of a thousand,

- To remind a man what is right for him, Ge 40:8
- 24 Then let him be gracious to him, and say,
'Deliver him from going down to the pit,
I have found a ransom';
- 25 Let his flesh become fresher than in youth,
Let him return to the days of his youthful vigor;
- 26 Then he will pray to God, and He will accept him,
That he may see His face with joy,
And He may restore His righteousness to man.
- 27 "He will sing to men and say,
'I have sinned and perverted what is right,
And it is not proper for me.
- 28 'He has redeemed my soul from going to the pit,
And my life shall ^Rsee the light.' Job 22:28
- 29 "Behold, God does all these oftentimes with men,
- 30 To bring back his soul from the pit,
That he may be enlightened with the light of life.
- 31 "Pay attention, O Job, listen to me;
Keep silent, and let me speak.
- 32 "Then if ^Tyou have anything to say, answer me;
Speak, for I desire to justify you. Lit there are words
- 33 "If not, ^Rlisten to me;
Keep silent, and I will teach you wisdom." Ps 34:11

Elihu Vindicates God's Justice

34

- Then Elihu continued and said,
34 "Hear my words, you wise men,
And listen to me, you who know.
- 3 "For the ear tests words
As the palate tastes food.
- 4 "Let us choose for ourselves what is right;
Let us know among ourselves what is good.
- 5 "For Job has said, 'I am righteous,

- But ^RGod has taken away my right;
Job 13:18; 33:9 • Job 27:2
- 6 Should I lie concerning my right?
 My ^Rwound is incurable,
though I am without transgression. Job 6:4
- 7 "What man is like Job,
 Who ^Rdrinks up derision like water,
Job 15:16
- 8 Who goes in company with the workers of iniquity,
 And walks with wicked men?
- 9 "For he has said, '^RIt profits a man nothing
 When he is pleased with God.'
Job 21:15; 35:3; Ps 50:18
- 10 "Therefore, listen to me, you men of understanding.
 Far be it from God to do wickedness,
 And from the Almighty to do wrong.
- 11 "For He pays a man according to his work,
 And makes him find it according to his way.
- 12 "Surely, ^RGod will not act wickedly,
 And the Almighty will not pervert justice. Job 34:10
- 13 "Who ^Rgave Him authority over the earth?
 And who ^Rhas laid on Him the whole world?
Job 38:4 • Job 38:5
- 14 "If He should determine to do so,
 If He should ^Rgather to Himself His spirit and His breath,
Job 12:10; Ps 104:29; Ec 12:7
- 15 All ^Rflesh would perish together,
 And man would ^Rreturn to dust. Ge 7:21; Job 9:22 • Ge 3:19; Job 10:9
- 16 "But if *you have* understanding,
 hear this;
 Listen to the sound of my words.
- 17 "Shall one who hates justice rule?
 And ^Rwill you condemn the righteous mighty One, Job 40:8
- 18 Who says to a king, 'Worthless one,'
 To nobles, 'Wicked ones';
- 19 Who shows no partiality to princes
 Nor regards the rich above the poor,
 For they all are the ^Rwork of His hands? Job 10:3
- 20 "In a moment they die, and at midnight
 People are shaken and pass away,
 And the mighty are taken away without a hand.
- 21 "For His eyes are upon the ways of a man,
 And He sees all his steps.
- 22 "There is no darkness or deep shadow
 Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
- 23 "For He does not ^Rneed to consider a man further,
 That he should go before God in judgment. Job 11:11
- 24 "He breaks in pieces mighty men without inquiry,
 And sets others in their place.
- 25 "Therefore He ^Rknows their works,
 And He overthrows *them* in the night,
 And they are crushed. Job 34:11
- 26 "He ^Rstrikes them like the wicked
 In a public place, Ps 9:5; 11:5
- 27 Because they ^Rturned aside from following Him,
 And ^Rhad no regard for any of His ways; 1 Sa 15:11 • Job 21:14
- 28 So that they caused the cry of the poor to come to Him,
 And that He might hear the cry of the afflicted—
- 29 When He keeps quiet, who then can condemn?
 And when He hides His face, who then can behold Him,
 That is, in regard to both nation and man?—
- 30 So that godless men would not rule
 Nor be snares of the people.
- 31 "For has anyone said to God,
 'I have borne *chastisement*;
 I will not offend *anymore*;
 32 Teach me what I do not see;
 If I have ^Rdone iniquity,
 I will not do it again?' Job 33:27
- 33 "Shall He ^Rrecompense on your

- terms, because you have rejected it?
 For you must choose, and not I;
 Therefore declare what you know. Job 41:11
- 34 "Men of understanding will say to me,
 And a wise man who hears me,
 35 'Job ^Rspeaks without knowledge,
 And his words are without wisdom. Job 35:16; 38:2
- 36 'Job ought to be tried to the limit,
 Because he answers ^Rlike wicked men. Job 22:15
- 37 'For he adds ^Rrebellion to his sin;
 He ^Rclaps his hands among us,
 And multiplies his words against God.'" Job 23:2 • Job 27:23

Elihu Sharply Reproves Job

- 35** Then Elihu continued and said,
 2 "Do you think this is according to ^Rjustice?
 Do you say, 'My righteousness is more than God's?' Job 27:2
- 3 "For you say, '^RWhat advantage will it be to You?
 What profit will I have, more than if I had sinned?' Job 34:9
- 4 "I will answer you,
 And your friends with you.
 5 "Look at the heavens and see;
 And behold ^Rthe clouds—they are higher than you.
 6 "If you have sinned, ^Rwhat do you accomplish against Him?
 And if your transgressions are many, what do you do to Him? Job 7:20; Pr 8:36; Je 7:19
- 7 "If you are righteous, what do you give to Him,
 Or what does He receive from your hand?
 8 "Your wickedness is for a man like yourself,
 And your righteousness is for a son of man.
 9 "Because of the ^Rmultitude of oppressions they cry out;
 They cry for help because of the arm of the mighty. Ex 2:23

- 10 "But no one says, 'Where is God my Maker,
 Who gives songs in the night,
 11 Who teaches us more than the beasts of the earth
 And makes us wiser than the birds of the heavens?'
- 12 "There ^Rthey cry out, but He does not answer
 Because of the pride of evil men. Pr 1:28
- 13 "Surely God will not listen to ^Tan empty cry,
 Nor will the Almighty regard it. Or falsehood
- 14 "How much less when you say you do not behold Him,
 The case is before Him, and you must wait for Him!
- 15 "And now, because He has not visited in His anger,
 Nor has He acknowledged transgression well,
 16 So Job opens his mouth emptily;
 He multiplies words ^Rwithout knowledge." Job 34:35; 38:2

Elihu Speaks of God's Dealings with Men

- 36** Then Elihu continued and said,
 2 "Wait for me a little, and I will show you
 That there is yet more to be said in God's behalf.
 3 "I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
 And I will ascribe ^Rrighteousness to my Maker. Job 8:3; 37:23
- 4 "For truly ^Rmy words are not false;
 One who is perfect in knowledge is with you.
 5 "Behold, God is mighty but does not despise any;
 He is ^Rmighty in strength of understanding. Job 12:13
- 6 "He does not ^Rkeep the wicked alive,
 But gives justice to ^Rthe afflicted. Job 8:22; 34:26 • Job 5:15
- 7 "He does not withdraw His eyes from the righteous;
 But with kings on the throne He has seated them forever,
 and they are exalted.

- 8 "And if they are bound in
fettters,
And are caught in the cords of
^Raffliction, Job 36:15, 21
- 9 Then He declares to them
their work
And their transgressions, that
they have ^Rmagnified
themselves. Job 15:25
- 10 "^RHe opens their ear to
instruction,
And commands that they
return from evil. Job 33:16; 36:15
-  11 "If they hear and serve *Him*,
They will end their days in
prosperity
And their years in
pleasures.
- 12 "But if they do not hear, they
shall perish ^Rby the sword
And they will ^Rdie without
knowledge. Job 15:22 • Job 4:21
- 13 "But the godless in heart lay up
anger;
They do not cry for help when
He binds them.
- 14 "They die in youth,
And their life *perishes* among
the ^Rcult prostitutes. De 23:17
- 15 "He delivers the afflicted in
^Ttheir ^Raffliction,
And opens their ear in *time of*
oppression. Lit his • Job 36:8, 21
- 16 "Then indeed, He ^Renticed you
from the mouth of distress,
Instead of it, a broad place
with no constraint;
And that which was set on
your table was full of
^Tfatness. Ho 2:14 • Or rich food
- 17 "But you were full of ^Rjudgment
on the wicked;
Judgment and justice take
hold of you. Job 22:5, 10, 11
- 18 "Beware that ^Rwrath does not
entice you to scoffing;
And do not let the greatness
of the ^Rransom turn you
aside. Jon 4:4, 9 • Job 33:24
- 19 "Will your ^Triches keep you
from distress,
Or all the forces of *your*
strength? Or cry
- 20 "Do not long for ^Rthe night,
When people ^Tvanish in their
place. Job 34:20, 25 • Lit go up
- 21 "Be careful, do ^Rnot turn to evil,
- For you have preferred this to
affliction. Job 36:10; Ps 31:6; 66:18
- 22 "Behold, God is exalted in His
power;
Who is a teacher like Him?
- 23 "Who has appointed Him His
way,
And who has said, "^RYou have
done wrong"? De 32:4; Job 8:3
- 24 "Remember that you should
exalt His work,
Of which men have sung.
- 25 "All men have seen it;
Man beholds from afar.
- 26 "Behold, God is ^Rexalted, and
we do not know *Him*;
The number of His years is
unsearchable. Job 11:7-9; 37:23
- 27 "For He draws up the drops of
water,
They distill rain from ^Tthe
^Tmist, Lit its • Or flood
- 28 Which the clouds pour down,
They drip upon man
abundantly.
- 29 "Can anyone understand the
^Rspreading of the clouds,
The ^Rthundering of His
pavilion? Job 37:11, 16 • Job 26:14
- 30 "Behold, He spreads His
^Tlightning about Him,
And He covers the depths of
the sea. Lit light
- 31 "For by these He judges
peoples;
He gives food in abundance.
- 32 "He covers His hands with the
^Tlightning,
And ^Rcommands it to strike
the mark. Lit light • Job 37:11, 12, 15
- 33 "Its ^Rnoise declares His
presence;
The cattle also, concerning
what is coming up. Job 37:2

Elihu Says God Is Back of the Storm

- 37** "At this also my heart trembles,
And leaps from its place.
- 2 "Listen closely to the thunder
of His voice,
And the rumbling that goes
out from His mouth.
-  3 "Under the whole heaven He
lets it loose,

- And His ^Tlightning to the ends
of the earth. Lit light
- 4 "After it, a voice roars;
He thunders with His majestic
voice,
And He does not restrain ^Tthe
lightnings when His voice is
heard. Lit them
- 5 "God ^Rthunders with His voice
wondrously,
Doing great things which we
cannot comprehend. Job 26:14
- 6 "For to ^Rthe snow He says, 'Fall
on the earth,'
And to the downpour and the
rain, 'Be strong.' Job 38:22
- 7 "He ^Rseals the hand of every
man,
That ^Rall men may know His
work. Job 12:14 • Ps 111:2
- 8 "Then the beast goes into its
lair
And remains in its den.
- 9 "Out of the south comes the
storm,
And out of the north the
cold.
- 10 "From the breath of God ^Rice is
made,
And the expanse of the waters
is frozen. Job 38:29; Ps 147:17
- 11 "Also with moisture He ^Rloads
the thick cloud;
He ^Rdisperses the cloud of His
lightning. Job 36:27 • Job 36:29
- 12 "It changes direction, turning
around by His guidance,
That it may do whatever He
^Rcommands it
On the ^Rface of the inhabited
earth. Job 36:32; Ps 148:8 • Is 14:21; 27:6
- 13 "Whether for ^Tcorrection, or for
His world,
Or for lovingkindness, He
causes it to happen. Lit the rod
- 14 "Listen to this, O Job,
Stand and consider the
wonders of God.
- 15 "Do you know how God
establishes them,
And makes the ^Tlightning of
His cloud to shine? Lit light
- 16 "Do you know about the layers
of the thick clouds,
The ^Rwonders of one perfect
in knowledge, Job 37:5, 14, 23
- 17 You whose garments are hot,

- When the land is still because
of the south wind?
- 18 "Can you, with Him, spread out
the skies,
Strong as a molten mirror?
- 19 "Teach us what we shall say to
Him;
We cannot arrange *our case*
because of darkness.
- 20 "Shall it be told Him that I
would speak?
Or should a man say that he
would be swallowed up?
-  21 "Now ^Tmen do not see the
light which is bright in the
skies;
But the wind has passed and
cleared them. Lit they
- 22 "Out of the north comes golden
splendor;
Around God is awesome
majesty.
- 23 "The Almighty—we cannot find
Him;
He is ^Rexalted in power
And He will not do violence
^Rto justice and abundant
righteousness. Job 9:4; 36:5 • Job 8:3
- 24 "Therefore men ^Rfear Him;
He does not regard any who
are wise of heart." Ma 10:28

God Speaks Now to Job

-  **38** Then the LORD ^Ranswered
and said, Job 40:6
- 2 "Who is this that darkens
counsel
By words without knowledge?
- 3 "Now ^Rgird up your loins like a
man,
And ^RI will ask you, and you
instruct Me! Job 40:7 • Job 42:4
-  4 "Where were you when I laid
the foundation of the earth?
Tell Me, if you have
understanding,
- 5 Who set its ^Rmeasurements?
Since you know,
Or who stretched the line on
it? Pr 8:29; Is 40:12
- 6 "On what were its bases sunk?
Or who laid its cornerstone,
- 7 When the morning stars sang
together

And all the ^Rsons of God
shouted for joy? Job 1:6

- 8 "Or *who* enclosed the sea with
doors
When, bursting forth, it went
out from the womb;
9 When I made a cloud its
garment
And thick darkness its
swaddling band,
10 And I placed boundaries on it
And set a bolt and doors,
11 And I said, 'Thus far you shall
come, but no farther;
And here shall your proud
waves stop?'

God's Mighty Power

- 12 "Have you ^Tever in your life
commanded the morning,
And caused the dawn to know
its place, *Lit from your days*
13 That it might take hold of ^Rthe
ends of the earth,
And the wicked be shaken out
of it? Job 28:24; 37:3
14 "It is changed like clay *under*
the seal;
And they stand forth like a
garment.
15 "From the wicked their light is
withheld,
And the ^Ruplifted arm is
broken. Nu 15:30; Ps 10:15; 37:17
16 "Have you entered into ^Rthe
springs of the sea
Or walked in the recesses of
the deep? Ge 7:11; 8:2; Pr 8:24, 28
17 "Have the gates of death been
revealed to you,
Or have you seen the gates of
deep darkness?
18 "Have you understood the
expanse of the earth?
Tell Me, if you know all this.

- 19 "Where is the way to the
dwelling of light?
And darkness, where is its
place,
20 That you may take it to ^Rits
territory
And that you may discern the
paths to its home? Job 26:10
21 "You know, for ^Ryou were born
then,

And the number of your days
is great! Job 15:7

- 22 "Have you entered the
storehouses of the snow,
Or have you seen the
storehouses of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved for the
time of distress,
For the day of war and battle?
24 "Where is the way that ^Rthe
light is divided,
Or the east wind scattered on
the earth? Job 26:10
25 "Who has cleft a channel for
the flood,
Or a way for the thunderbolt,
26 To bring ^Rrain on a land
without ^Tpeople,
On a desert without a man in
it, Job 36:27 • *Lit man*
27 To satisfy the waste and
desolate land
And to make the ^Tseeds of
grass to sprout? *Or growth*
28 "Has the rain a father?
Or who has begotten the
drops of dew?
29 "From whose womb has come
the ice?
And the frost of heaven, who
has given it birth?
30 "Water ^Tbecomes hard like
stone,
And the surface of the deep is
imprisoned. *Lit hides itself*
31 "Can you bind the chains of the
Pleiades,
Or loose the cords of Orion?
32 "Can you lead forth a
^Tconstellation in its season,
And guide the Bear with her
^Tsatellites? Heb Mazzaroth • *Lit sons*
33 "Do you know the ^Rordinances
of the heavens,
Or fix their rule over the
earth? Ps 148:6; Je 31:35, 36
34 "Can you lift up your voice to
the clouds,
So that an abundance of water
will cover you?
35 "Can you send forth lightnings
that they may go
And say to you, 'Here we are?'
36 "Who has ^Rput wisdom in the
innermost being

Or given understanding to the mind? Job 9:4; Ps 51:6; Ec 2:26

37 "Who can count the clouds by wisdom,
Or ^Rtip the water jars of the heavens, Job 38:34

38 When the dust hardens into a mass
And the clods stick together?

39 "Can you hunt the ^Rprey for the lion,
Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions, Ps 104:21

40 When they crouch in *their* dens

And lie in wait in *their* lair?

41 "Who prepares for ^Rthe raven its nourishment
When its young cry to God
And wander about without food? Ps 147:9; Ma 6:26; Lk 12:24

God Speaks of Nature and Its Beings

 **39** "Do you know the time the ^Tmountain goats give birth?

Do you observe the calving of the deer? Lit goats of the rock

2 "Can you count the months they fulfill,
Or do you know the time they give birth?

3 "They kneel down, they bring forth their young,
They get rid of their labor pains.

4 "Their offspring become strong, they grow up in the open field;
They leave and do not return to them.

5 "Who sent out the wild donkey free?

And who loosed the bonds of the swift donkey,

6 To whom I gave the wilderness for a home
And the salt land for his dwelling place?

7 "He scorns the tumult of the city,
The shoutings of the driver he does not hear.

8 "He explores the mountains for his pasture

And searches after every green thing.

9 "Will the wild ox consent to serve you,
Or will he spend the night at your manger?

10 "Can you bind the wild ox in a furrow with ^Tropes,
Or will he harrow the valleys after you? Lit his rope

11 "Will you trust him because his strength is great
And leave your labor to him?

12 "Will you have faith in him that he will return your ^Tgrain
And gather it from your threshing floor? Lit seed

 13 "The ostriches' wings flap joyously
With the pinion and plumage of ^Flove,

14 For she abandons her eggs to the earth

And warms them in the dust,

15 And she forgets that a foot may crush ^Tthem,
Or that a wild beast may trample ^Tthem. Lit it • Lit it

16 "She treats her young ^Rcruelly, as if *they* were not hers;
Though her labor be in vain, *she* is unconcerned;

17 Because God has made her forget wisdom,
And has not given her a share of understanding.

18 "When she lifts herself ^Ton high,
She laughs at the horse and his rider. Or to flee

19 "Do you give the horse *his* might?
Do you clothe his neck with a mane?

20 "Do you make him ^Rleap like the locust?
His majestic ^Rsnorting is terrible. Joel 2:5 • Je 8:16

21 "The paws in the valley, and rejoices in *his* strength;
He ^Rgoes out to meet the weapons. Lit They paw • Je 8:6

22 "He laughs at fear and is not dismayed;

And he does not turn back
from the sword.

23 "The quiver rattles against him,
The flashing spear and
javelin.

24 "With shaking and rage he
races over the ground,
And he does not stand still at
the voice of the trumpet.

25 "As often as the trumpet *sounds*
he says, 'Aha!'

And he scents the battle from
afar,

And the thunder of the
captains and the war cry.

26 "Is it by your understanding
that the hawk soars,
Stretching his wings toward
the south?

27 "Is it at your command that the
eagle mounts up
And makes his nest on high?

28 "On the cliff he dwells and
lodges,

Upon the rocky crag, an
inaccessible place.

29 "From there he ^Rspies out food;
His eyes see it from afar. Job 9:26

30 "His young ones also suck up
blood;

And ^Rwhere the slain are,
there is he." Ma 24:28; Lk 17:37

Job: What Can I Say?

40 Then the LORD said to Job,
2 "Will the faultfinder ^Rcontend
with the Almighty?

Let him who reproves God
answer it." Job 9:3; 10:2; 33:13; Is 45:9

3 Then Job answered the LORD
and said,

4 "Behold, I am insignificant;
what can I reply to You?

I ^Rlay my hand on my
mouth. Job 21:5; 29:9

5 "Once I have spoken, and ^RI
will not answer;
Even twice, and I will add
nothing more." Job 9:3, 15

God Questions Job

6 Then the LORD answered Job
out of the storm and said,

7 "Now ^Rgird up your loins like a
man;

I will ^Rask you, and you
instruct Me. Job 38:3 • Job 38:3; 42:4

8 "Will you really ^Rannul My
judgment?

Will you condemn Me that you
may be justified? Ro 3:4

9 "Or do you have an arm like
God,

And can you ^Rthunder with a
voice like His? Job 37:5; Ps 29:3

10 "^RAdorn yourself with
eminence and dignity,
And clothe yourself with
honor and majesty. Ps 93:1; 104:1

11 "Pour out the overflowings of
your anger,
And look on everyone who is
proud, and make him low.

12 "Look on everyone who is
proud, *and* humble him,
And tread down the wicked
where they stand.

13 "^RHide them in the dust
together;

Bind ^Tthem in the hidden
place. Is 2:10-12 • Or *their faces*

14 "Then I will also ^Tconfess to
you,

That your own right hand can
save you. Or *praise you*

God's Power Shown in Creatures

15 "Behold now, ^FBehemoth,
which I made as well as
you;

He eats grass like an ox.

16 "Behold now, his strength in his
loins

And his power in the muscles
of his belly.

17 "He bends his tail like a cedar;
The sinews of his thighs are
knit together.

18 "His bones are tubes of bronze;
His ^Tlimbs are like bars of
iron. Lit *bones*

19 "He is the ^Rfirst of the ways of
God;

Let his ^Rmaker bring near his
sword. Job 41:33 • Job 40:15

20 "Surely the mountains ^Rbring
him food,

And all the beasts of the field
^Rplay there. Ps 104:14 • Ps 104:26

21 "Under the lotus plants he lies
down,

In the covert of the reeds and the marsh.

- 22 "The lotus plants cover him with ^Tshade;
The willows of the brook surround him. *Lit his shade*
23 "If a river ^Trages, he is not alarmed;
He is confident, though the ^RJordan rushes to his mouth. *Or oppresses • Ge 13:10*
24 "Can anyone capture him ^Twhen he is on watch,
With ^Tbarbs can anyone pierce his nose? *Lit in his eyes • Lit snares*

God's Power Shown in Creatures

- 41** "Can you draw out ^{FR}Leviathan with a fishhook?
Or press down his tongue with a cord? *Job 3:8; Ps 74:14; 104:26; Is 27:1*
2 "Can you ^Rput a rope in his nose
Or pierce his jaw with a hook? *2 Ki 19:28; Is 37:29*
3 "Will he make many supplications to you,
Or will he speak to you soft words?
4 "Will he make a covenant with you?
Will you take him for a servant forever?
5 "Will you play with him as with a bird,
Or will you bind him for your maidens?
6 "Will the ^Ttraders bargain over him?
Will they divide him among the merchants? *Lit partners*
7 "Can you fill his skin with harpoons,
Or his head with fishing spears?
8 "Lay your hand on him;
Remember the battle; you will not do it again!
9 "^TBehold, your expectation is false;
Will you be laid low even at the sight of him? *Ch 41:1 in He*
10 "No one is so fierce that he dares to ^Rarouse him;
Who then is he that can stand before Me? *Job 3:8*

-  11 "Who has ^Rgiven to Me that I should repay him?
Whatever is under the whole heaven is Mine. Ro 11:35
12 "I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,
Or his mighty strength, or his ^Torderly frame. *Or graceful*
13 "Who can strip off his outer armor?
Who can come within his double ^Tmail? *So Gr; Heb bridle*
14 "Who can open the doors of his face?
Around his teeth there is terror.
15 "His strong scales are his pride,
Shut up *as with a tight seal.*
16 "One is so near to another
That no air can come between them.
17 "They are joined one to another;
They clasp each other and cannot be separated.
18 "His sneezes flash forth light,
And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 "Out of his mouth go burning torches;
Sparks of fire leap forth.
20 "Out of his nostrils smoke goes forth
As from a boiling pot and burning rushes.
21 "His breath kindles coals,
And a flame goes forth from his mouth.
22 "In his neck lodges strength,
And dismay leaps before him.
23 "The folds of his flesh are joined together,
Firm on him and immovable.
24 "His heart is as hard as a stone,
Even as hard as a lower millstone.
25 "When he raises himself up, the ^Tmighty fear;
Because of the crashing they are bewildered. *Or gods*
26 "The sword that reaches him cannot avail,
Nor the spear, the dart or the javelin.

- 27 "He regards iron as straw,
Bronze as rotten wood.
28 "The ^Tarrow cannot make him
flee;
Slingstones are turned into
stubble for him. *Lit son of the bow*
29 "Clubs are regarded as stubble;
He laughs at the rattling of the
javelin.
30 "His underparts are like sharp
potsherds;
He ^Tspreads out like a
threshing sledge on the
mire. *Or moves across*
31 "He makes the depths boil like
a pot;
He makes the sea like a jar of
ointment.
32 "Behind him he makes a wake
to shine;
One would think the deep to
be gray-haired.
33 "^RNothing on earth is like him,
One made without fear. *Job 40:19*
34 "He looks on everything that
is high;
He is king over all the ^Rsons of
pride." *Ch 41:26 in He • Job 28:8*

Job's Confession

- 42** Then Job answered the LORD
and said,
2 "I know that You can do all
things,
And that no purpose of Yours
can be thwarted.
3 "Who is this that ^Rhides
counsel without
knowledge?"
"Therefore I have declared that
which I did not understand,
Things too wonderful for me,
which I did not know." *Job 38:2*
4 "Hear, now, and I will speak;
I will ^Rask You, and You
instruct me." *Job 38:3; 40:7*
5 "I have heard of You by the
hearing of the ear;
But now my eye sees You;
6 Therefore I retract,
And I repent in dust and
ashes."

God Displeased with Job's Friends

7 It came about after the LORD
had spoken these words to Job, that
the LORD said to Eliphaz the Teman-

ite, "My wrath is kindled against you
and against your two friends, because
you have not spoken of Me what is
right as My servant Job has.

8 "Now therefore, take for your-
selves ^Rseven bulls and seven rams,
and go to My servant Job, and offer
up a burnt offering for yourselves,
and My servant Job will ^Rpray for
you. For I will accept him so that I
may not do with you according to
your folly, because you have not spo-
ken of Me what is right, as My servant
Job has." *Nu 23:1 • Ge 20:17; Jam 5:16; 1 Jo 5:16*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and
Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the
Naamathite went and did as the LORD
told them; and the LORD ^Taccepted
Job. *Lit lifted up the face of*

God Restores Job's Fortunes

10 The LORD restored the fortunes
of Job when he prayed for his friends,
and the LORD increased all that Job
had twofold.

11 Then all his ^Rbrothers and all
his sisters and all who had known
him before came to him, and they ate
bread with him in his house; and they
^Rconsoled him and comforted him for
all the adversities that the LORD had
brought on him. And each one gave
him one ^Tpiece of money, and each a
ring of gold. *Job 19:13 • Job 2:11 • Heb aqsitah*

12 ^RThe LORD blessed the latter
days of Job more than his beginning;
and he had 14,000 sheep and 6,000
camels and 1,000 yoke of oxen and
1,000 female donkeys. *Job 1:10; 8:7; Jam 5:11*

13 ^RHe had seven sons and three
daughters. *Job 1:2*

14 He named the first Jemimah,
and the second Keziah, and the third
Keren-happuch.

15 In all the land no women were
found so fair as Job's daughters; and
their father gave them inheritance
among their brothers.

16 After this, Job lived 140 years,
and saw his sons and his grandsons,
four generations.

17 ^RAnd Job died, an old man and
full of days. *Ge 15:15; 25:8; Job 5:26*

PSALMS

Author: Seventy-five of the psalms in the book are designated as Davidic: 3-9; 11-32; 34-41; 51-65; 68-70; 86; 101; 103; 108-110; 122; 124; 131; 133; and 138-145. The New Testament tells us that the "anonymous" psalms 2 and 95 were also written by David. In addition to these, twelve are by Asaph, a priest who headed the service of music; ten are by the sons of Korah, a guild of singers and composers; two are by Solomon, Israel's most powerful king; one is by Moses; one by Heman, a wise man; and one is by Ethan, another wise man. The remaining fifty psalms are anonymous, but tradition attributes them to Ezra.

Time: c. 1410-430 B.C.

Key Verse: Ps 19:14

Theme: A collection of songs that literally covers hundreds of years of Jewish history from the patriarchs down through the postexilic period, the Book of Psalms is practical and personal as well as scenic and magnificently beautiful. The Psalms teach us how to pray, how to grieve, how to rejoice, and how to worship. Any Christian who makes building a relationship with God a priority in his or her life will find great spiritual nourishment in the Psalms. It is the prayer book for all who believe in the God of the universe. Jesus used it as such, and so should we.

The following expressions occur often in the Psalms:

Selah	May mean Pause, Crescendo, or Musical Interlude
Maskil	Possibly, <i>Contemplative</i> , or <i>Didactic</i> , or <i>Skillful Psalm</i>
Mikhtam	Possibly, <i>Epigrammatic Poem</i> or <i>Atonement Psalm</i>
Sheol	The nether world

BOOK 1

The Righteous and the Wicked Contrasted.

-  **1** How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, Nor stand in the path of sinners, Nor sit in the seat of scoffers!
- 2** But his ^Rdelight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night. Ps 119:14, 16, 35
- 3** He will be like a tree *firmly* planted by streams of water, Which yields its fruit in its season

And its leaf does not wither;
And in whatever he does, ^Rhe prospers. Ge 39:2, 3, 23; Ps 128:2

- 4** The wicked are not so,
But they are like chaff which the wind drives away.
- 5** Therefore the wicked will not stand in the ^Rjudgment,
Nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous. Ps 9:7, 8, 16
- 6** For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,
But the way of ^Rthe wicked will perish. Ps 9:5, 6; 11:6

The Reign of the LORD's Anointed.

- †2** Why are ^Rthe nations in an uproar
And the peoples devising a vain thing? Ps 46:6; 83:2-5; Ac 4:25, 26
- 2** The kings of the earth take their stand
And the rulers take counsel together
Against the LORD and against His ^FAnointed, saying,
- 3** "Let us ^Rtear their fetters apart
And cast away their cords from us!" Je 5:5
- 4** He who ^Fsits in the heavens laughs,
The Lord scoffs at them.
- 5** Then He will speak to them in His ^Ranger
And ^Rterrify them in His fury, saying, Ps 21:8, 9; 76:7 • Ps 78:49, 50
- 6** "But as for Me, I have installed ^RMy King
Upon Zion, ^RMy holy mountain." Ps 45:6 • Ps 48:1, 2
- 7** "I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD:
He said to Me, 'You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.
- 8** 'Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Your inheritance,
And the very ends of the earth as Your possession.
- 9** 'You shall ^Fbreak them with a rod of iron,
You shall shatter them like ^Tearthenware.'" Lit potter's ware
- 10** Now therefore, O kings, ^Rshow discernment;
Take warning, O ^Fjudges of the earth. Pr 8:15; 27:11
- 11** Worship the LORD with reverence
And rejoice with trembling.
- 12** Do homage to ^Rthe Son, that He not become angry, and you perish in the way,
For ^RHis wrath may ^Fsoon be kindled.
How blessed are all who ^Rtake refuge in Him! Ps 2:7 • Re 6:16, 17

Morning Prayer of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David, when [†]he fled from Absalom his son.

- 3** O LORD, how ^Rmy adversaries have increased!
Many are rising up against me. 2 Sa 15:12; Ps 69:4
- 2** Many are saying of my soul,
"There is no deliverance for him in God." ^FSelah.
- 3** But You, O LORD, are ^Ra shield about me,
My ^Rglory, and the One who lifts my head. Ps 5:12; 28:7 • Ps 62:7
- 4** I was crying to the LORD with my voice,
And He answered me from His holy mountain. ^Selah.
- 5** I ^Rlay down and slept;
I awoke, for the LORD sustains me. Le 26:6; Ps 4:8; Pr 3:24
- 6** I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people
Who have set themselves against me round about.
- 7** ^RArise, O LORD; ^Rsave me, O my God!
For You have smitten all my enemies on the cheek;
You have shattered the teeth of the wicked. Ps 7:6 • Ps 6:4; 22:21
- 8** Salvation belongs to the LORD;
Your blessing ^{be} upon Your people! ^Selah

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

[†]For the choir director; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

- 4** ^RAnswer me when ^RI call, O God of my righteousness!
You have relieved me in my distress;
Be gracious to me and hear my prayer. Ps 3:4; 17:6 • Ps 18:6
- 2** O sons of men, how long will my honor become a reproach?
How long will you love what is

[†]2:1—Ac 4:25–26 2:4 Or is enthroned 2:9 Another reading is rule 2:10 Or leaders 2:12 Or quickly, suddenly, easily 3:1†2 Sa 15:13–17, 29
3:1–82:2 Or Messiah 3:2 Selah may mean: Pause, Crescendo or Musical interlude 4:1†1.e. Belonging to the choir director's anthology

worthless and aim at
deception? *Selah.*

- 3 But know that the LORD has
^Rset apart the godly man for
Himself;

The LORD ^Rhears when I call
to Him. *Ps 135:4 • Ps 6:8, 9; 17:6*

- 4 Tremble, and do not sin;
Meditate in your heart upon
your bed, and be still. *Selah.*

- 5 Offer the sacrifices of
righteousness,
And trust in the LORD.

- 6 Many are saying, "Who will
show us any good?"
^RLift up the light of Your
countenance upon us, O
LORD! *Nu 6:26; Ps 80:3, 7, 19*

- 7 You have put gladness in my
heart,
More than when their grain
and new wine abound.

-  8 In peace I will both lie down
and sleep,
For You alone, O LORD, make
me to dwell in safety.

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the choir director; for †flute
accompaniment. A Psalm of David.

-  5 Give ear to my words, O
LORD,
Consider my ^{FR}groaning. *Ps 104:34*
2 Heed ^Rthe sound of my cry for
help, ^Rmy King and my God,
For to You I pray. *Ps 140:6 • Ps 84:3*
3 In the morning, O LORD, You
will hear my voice;
In the ^Rmorning I will order
my prayer to You and
eagerly watch. *Ps 88:13*

- 4 For You are not a God who
takes pleasure in
wickedness;

^RNo evil dwells with You. *Ps 92:15*

- 5 The boastful shall not stand
before Your eyes;

You hate all who do iniquity.

- 6 You ^Rdestroy those who speak
falsehood;

The LORD abhors the man of
bloodshed and deceit. *Ps 52:4, 5*

- 7 But as for me, by Your

abundant lovingkindness I
will enter Your house,
At Your holy temple I will bow
in reverence for You.

- 8 O LORD, ^Rlead me ^Rin Your
righteousness ^Rbecause of
my foes;
Make Your way straight before
me. *Ps 31:3 • Ps 31:1 • Ps 27:11*

- 9 There is ^Rnothing reliable in
what they say;
Their ^Rinward part is
destruction *itself*.
Their ^Rthroat is an open grave;
They flatter with their
tongue. *Ps 52:3 • Ps 7:14 • Ro 3:13*

- 10 Hold them guilty, O God;
^RBy their own devices let them
fall!

In the multitude of their
transgressions ^Rthrust them
out,
For they are rebellious against
You. *Ps 9:16 • Ps 36:12*

-  11 But let all who ^Rtake refuge
in You be glad,
Let them ever sing for joy;
And may You shelter them,
That those who love Your
name may exult in You. *Ps 2:12*

- 12 For it is You who ^Rblesses the
righteous man, O LORD,
You surround him with favor
as with a shield. *Ps 29:11*

Prayer for Mercy in Time of Trouble.

For the choir director; with stringed
instruments, †upon an eight-string lyre.
A Psalm of David.

- 6 O LORD, do not rebuke me in
Your anger,
Nor chasten me in Your wrath.
2 Be gracious to me, O LORD, for
I *am* ^Rpining away;
Heal me, O LORD, for my
bones are dismayed. *Ps 102:4, 11*
3 And my soul is greatly
dismayed;
But You, O LORD—how long?
4 Return, O LORD, ^Rrescue my
^Fsoul;

 4:8 5:1†Heb Neiloth  5:1-8 5:1 Or
meditation  5:11-12 6:1†Or according to a
lower octave (Heb Sheminith) 6:4 Or life

Save me because of Your
lovingkindness. Ps 17:13

- 5 For there is no ^Fmention of You
in death;
In ^TSheol who will give You
thanks? Le. the nether world

- 6 I am ^Rweary with my sighing;
Every night I make my bed
swim,
I dissolve my couch with ^Rmy
tears. Ps 69:3 • Ps 42:3

- 7 My eye has wasted away with
grief;
It has become old because of
all my adversaries.

-  8 Depart from me, all you who
do iniquity,
For the LORD has heard the
voice of my weeping.

- 9 The LORD has heard my
supplication,
The LORD receives my prayer.

- 10 All my enemies will be
ashamed and greatly
dismayed;
They shall turn back, they will
suddenly be ashamed.

The LORD Implored to Defend the Psalmist against the Wicked.

A †Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the
LORD *concerning Cush, a Benjamite.

- 7** O LORD my God, in You I have
taken refuge;
Save me from all those who
pursue me, and deliver me,
2 Or he will tear ^Tmy soul like a
lion,
Dragging me away, while
there is none to deliver. Or me
3 O LORD my God, if I have done
this,
If there is ^Rinjustice in my
hands, 1 Sa 24:11
4 If I have rewarded evil to my
friend,
Or have ^Rplundered him who
without cause was my
adversary, 1 Sa 24:7; 26:9
5 Let the enemy pursue my soul
and overtake it;
And let him trample my life
down to the ground
And lay my glory in the dust.
Selah.

- 6 ^RArise, O LORD, in Your anger;
^RLift up Yourself against ^Rthe
rage of my adversaries,
And arouse Yourself for me;
You have appointed
judgment. Ps 3:7 • Ps 94:2 • Ps 138:7

- 7 Let the assembly of the
^Rpeoples encompass You,
And over ^Tthem return on
high. Ps 22:27 • Lit it

-  8 The LORD judges the peoples;
Vindicate me, O LORD,
according to my
righteousness and my
integrity that is in me. Lit Jue

- 9 O let the evil of the wicked
come to an end, but
establish the righteous;
For the righteous God tries the
hearts and ^Fminds.

- 10 My ^Rshield is with God,
Who ^Rsaves the upright in
heart. Ps 18:2, 30 • Ps 97:10, 11; 125:4

- 11 God is a ^Rrighteous judge,
And a God who has
indignation every day. Ps 50:6

- 12 If a man ^Rdoes not repent, He
will ^Rsharpen His sword;
He has bent His bow and
made it ready. Ps 58:5 • De 32:41

- 13 He has also prepared for
Himself deadly weapons;
He makes His ^Rarrows fiery
shafts. Ps 18:14; 45:5

- 14 Behold, he travails with
wickedness,
And he conceives mischief
and brings forth falsehood.

- 15 He has dug a pit and hollowed
it out,
And has ^Rfallen into the hole
which he made. Job 4:8; Ps 57:6

- 16 His ^Rmischief will return upon
his own head,
And his ^Rviolence will
descend upon ^Fhis own
pate. Es 9:25; Ps 140:9 • Ps 140:11

- 17 I will give thanks to the LORD
^Raccording to His
righteousness
And will ^Rsing praise to the

6:5 Or remembrance  6:8-9 7:1†I.e.
Dithyrambic rhythm; or wild passionate song *Or
concerning the words of  7:8 7:9 Lit kidneys,
figurative for inner man 7:16 I.e. the crown of his
own head

name of the LORD Most High. Ps 71:15, 16 • Ps 9:2; 66:1, 2, 4

The LORD's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the choir director; on the Gittith.
A Psalm of David.

-  **8** O LORD, our Lord,
How majestic is Your name
in all the earth,
Who have ^Rdisplayed Your
splendor above the
heavens! Ps 57:5, 11; 113:4; 148:13
- 2** From the mouth of infants and
nursing babes You have
established strength
Because of Your adversaries,
To make ^Rthe enemy and the
revengeful cease. Ps 44:16
- 3** When I consider Your heavens,
the work of Your fingers,
The moon and the stars,
which You have ordained;
- 4** What is man that You ^Ttake
thought of him,
And the son of man that You
care for him? Or remember him
- 5** Yet You have made him a little
lower than God,
And ^RYou crown him with
glory and majesty! Ps 103:4
- 6** You make him to rule over the
works of Your hands;
You have ^Rput all things under
his feet, 1 Co 15:27; Ep 1:22; He 2:8
- 7** All sheep and oxen,
And also the ^Tbeasts of the
field, Or animals
- 8** The birds of the heavens and
the fish of the sea,
Whatever passes through the
paths of the seas.
- 9** ^{RO} LORD, our Lord,
How majestic is Your name in
all the earth! Ps 8:1

A Psalm of Thanksgiving for God's Justice.

For the choir director; on [†]Muth-labben.
A Psalm of David.

-  **9** I will give thanks to the
LORD with all ^Rmy heart;
I will ^Rtell of all Your
wonders. Ps 86:12 • Ps 26:7
- 2** I will be glad and exult in You;

I will ^Rsing praise to Your
name, O Most High. Ps 66:2, 4

- 3** When my enemies turn back,
They stumble and ^Rperish
before You. Ps 27:2
- 4** For You have ^Rmaintained my
just cause;
You have sat on the throne
judging righteously. Ps 140:12
- 5** You have rebuked the nations,
You have destroyed the
wicked;
You have blotted out their
name forever and ever.
- 6** The enemy has come to an
end in perpetual ruins,
And You have uprooted the
cities;
The very ^Rmemory of them
has perished. Ps 34:16
- 7** But the ^RLORD ^Fabides forever;
He has established His throne
for judgment, Ps 10:16
- 8** And He will judge the world
in righteousness;
He will execute judgment for
the peoples with equity
-  **9** The LORD also will be a
^Rstronghold for the
oppressed,
A stronghold in times of
trouble; Ps 32:7; 59:9, 16, 17
- 10** And those who ^Rknow Your
name will put their trust in
You,
For You, O LORD, have not
^Rforsaken those who seek
You. Ps 91:14 • Ps 37:28; 94:14
- 11** Sing praises to the LORD, who
^Rdwells in Zion;
^RDeclare among the peoples
His deeds. Ps 76:2 • Ps 105:1; 107:22
- 12** For ^RHe who ^Frequires blood
remembers them;
He does not forget the cry of
the afflicted. Ge 9:5; Ps 72:14
- 13** Be gracious to me, O LORD;
See my affliction from those
^Rwho hate me,
You who lift me up from the
gates of death, Ps 38:19

 8:1-9 9:1 [†]I.e. "Death to the Son"  9:1-2
9:7 Or sits as king  9:9-10 9:12 I.e. avenges
bloodshed

- 14 That I may tell of ^Rall Your praises,
That in the gates of the daughter of Zion
I may rejoice in Your salvation. Ps 106:2
- 15 The nations have sunk down ^Rin the pit which they have made;
In the ^Rnet which they hid, their own foot has been caught. Ps 7:15, 16 • Ps 57:6
- 16 The LORD has made Himself known;
He has executed judgment. In the work of his own hands the wicked is snared.
Higgaion Selah.
- 17 The wicked will return to Sheol,
Even all the nations who ^Rforget God. Job 8:13; Ps 50:22
- 18 For the ^Rneedy will not always be forgotten,
Nor the hope of the afflicted perish forever. Ps 9:12; 12:5
- 19 ^RArise, O LORD, do not let man prevail;
Let the nations be ^Rjudged before You. Nu 10:35 • Ps 9:5
- 20 Put them in fear, O LORD;
Let the nations know that they are but men. Selah.
- 5 His ways ^Rprosper at all times;
Your judgments are on high, ^Rout of his sight;
As for all his adversaries, he snorts at them. Ps 52:7 • Ps 28:5
- 6 He says to himself, "I will not be moved;
^TThroughout all generations I will not be in adversity." Lit To
- 7 His ^Rmouth is full of curses and deceit and ^Roppression;
Under his tongue is mischief and wickedness. Ro 3:14 • Ps 73:8
- 8 He sits in the ^Rlurking places of the villages;
In the hiding places he ^Rkills the innocent;
His eyes stealthily watch for the unfortunate. Ps 11:2 • Ps 94:6
- 9 He lurks in a hiding place as a lion in his lair;
He ^Rlurks to catch the afflicted;
He catches the afflicted when he draws him into his net
- 10 He ^Tcrouches, he bows down, And the unfortunate fall ^Fby his mighty ones. Or is crushed
- 11 He ^Rsays to himself, "God has forgotten;
He has hidden His face; He will never see it." Ps 10:4



A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

- 10** Why do You stand afar off, O LORD?
Why ^Rdo You hide Yourself in times of trouble? Ps 13:1; 55:1
- 2 In ^Rpride the wicked hotly pursue the afflicted;
Let them be ^Rcaught in the plots which they have devised. Ps 73:6, 8 • Ps 7:16; 9:16
- 3 For the wicked boasts of his heart's desire,
And ^Fthe greedy man curses and ^Rspurns the LORD. Ps 10:13
- 4 The wicked, in the haughtiness of his countenance, ^Rdoes not seek Him.
All his ^Tthoughts are, "There is no God."
Ps 10:13; 36:2 • Or plots
- 12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up Your hand.
Do not forget the afflicted.
- 13 Why has the wicked ^Rspurned God?
He has said to himself, "You will not require it." Ps 10:3
- 14 You have seen it, for You have beheld ^Rmischief and vexation to take it into Your hand.
The ^Runfortunate commits himself to You;
You have been the ^Rhelper of the orphan. Ps 10:7 • Ps 22:11 • Ps 68:5
- 15 ^RBreak the arm of the wicked and the evildoer,
Seek out his wickedness until You find none. Ps 37:17
- 16 The LORD is ^RKing forever and ever;

10:3 Or blesses the greedy man 10:10 Or into his claws ✠ 10:12-18

^RNations have perished from
His land. Ps 29:10 • De 8:20

- 17 O LORD, You have heard the
^Rdesire of the ^Fhumble;
You will ^Rstrengthen their
heart, ^RYou will incline Your
ear Ps 9:18 • 1 Ch 29:18 • Ps 34:15
- 18 To ^Fvindicate the ^Rorphan and
the ^Roppressed,
So that man who is of the
earth will no longer cause
^Rterror. Ps 146:9 • Ps 9:9; 74:21 • Is 29:20

The LORD a Refuge and Defense.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

-  **1** In the LORD I ^Rtake refuge;
How can you say to my
soul, "Flee as a bird to your
^Rmountain; Ps 2:12 • Ps 121:1
- 2 For, behold, the wicked ^Rbend
the bow,
They make ready their arrow
upon the string
To shoot in darkness at the
upright in heart. Ps 7:12; 37:14
- 3 If the foundations are
destroyed,
What can the righteous do?"
- 4 The LORD is in His holy
temple; the LORD's throne is
in heaven;
His eyes behold, His eyelids
test the sons of men.
- 5 The LORD tests the righteous
and ^Rthe wicked,
And the one who loves
violence His soul hates. Ps 5:5
- 6 Upon the wicked He will ^Rrain
^Fsnare;
Fire and brimstone and
burning wind will be the
portion of their cup. Ps 18:13, 14
- 7 For the LORD is ^Rrighteous,
^RHe loves righteousness;
The upright will behold His
face. Ps 7:9, 11 • Ps 33:5; 45:7

God, a Helper against the Treacherous.

For the choir director; †upon an eight-
stringed lyre. A Psalm of David.

- 12** Help, LORD, for ^Rthe godly man
ceases to be,
For the faithful disappear
from among the sons of
men. Is 57:1; Mi 7:2

- 2 They speak falsehood to one
another;
With flattering lips and with a
double heart they speak.
- 3 May the LORD cut off all
flattering lips,
The tongue that ^Rspeaks great
things; Da 7:8; Re 13:5
- 4 Who ^Rhave said, "With our
tongue we will prevail;
Our lips are ^Tour own; who is
lord over us?" Ps 73:8, 9 • Lit with us
- 5 "Because of the devastation of
the afflicted, because of the
groaning of the needy,
Now I will arise," says the
LORD; "I will set him in the
safety for which he longs."
-  **6** The words of the LORD are
pure words;
As silver ^Rtried in a furnace on
the earth, refined seven
times. Pr 30:5
- 7 You, O LORD, will keep them;
You will preserve him from
this generation forever.
- 8 The wicked strut about on
every side
When ^Fvileness is exalted
among the sons of men.

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 13** How long, O LORD? Will You
forget me forever?
How long ^Rwill You hide Your
face from me? Job 13:24; Ps 89:46
- 2 How long shall I ^Rtake counsel
in my soul,
Having ^Rsorrow in my heart
all the day?
How long will my enemy be
exalted over me? Ps 42:4 • Ps 42:9
- 3 ^RConsider and answer me, O
LORD my God;
Enlighten my eyes, or I will
sleep the *sleep of death*, Ps 5:1
- 4 And my enemy will say, "I
have overcome him,"
And my adversaries will
rejoice when I am shaken.

10:17 Or afflicted 10:18 Lit judge  11:1-7
11:6 Or coals of fire 12:1†Or according to a lower
octave (Heb Sheminith)  12:6-7 12:8 Or
worthlessness

- 5 But I have ^Rtrusted in Your lovingkindness;
My heart shall ^Rrejoice in Your salvation. Ps 52:8 • Ps 9:14
- 6 I will ^Rsing to the LORD,
Because He has dealt bountifully with me. Ps 96:1, 2

Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 14** The fool has ^Rsaid in his heart,
“There is no God.”
They are corrupt, they have committed abominable ^Tdeeds;
There is no one who does good. Ps 10:4; 53:1 • Lit *doings*
- 2 The LORD has looked down from heaven upon the sons of men
To see if there are any who understand,
Who ^Rseek after God. 1 Ch 22:19
- 3 They have all ^Rturned aside,
together they have become corrupt;
There is no one who does good, not even one. Ps 58:3
- 4 Do all the workers of wickedness ^Rnot know,
Who ^Reat up my people as they eat bread,
And do not call upon the Lord? Ps 82:5 • Ps 27:2; Je 10:25; Mi 3:3
- 5 There they are in great dread,
For God is with the ^Rrighteous generation. Ps 73:15; 112:2
- 6 You would put to shame the counsel of the afflicted,
But the LORD is his refuge.
- 7 Oh, that ^Rthe salvation of Israel would come out of Zion!
When the LORD ^{FR}restores His captive people,
Jacob will rejoice, Israel will be glad. Ps 53:6 • Ps 85:1, 2

- 2 He who ^Rwalks with integrity, and works righteousness,
And ^Rspeaks truth in his heart. Ps 24:4; Is 33:15 • Ze 8:16; Ep 4:25
- 3 He ^Rdoes not slander with his tongue,
Nor does evil to his neighbor,
Nor takes up a reproach against his friend; Ps 50:20
- 4 In whose eyes a reprobate is despised,
But who honors those who fear the LORD;
He ^Rswears to his own hurt and does not change; Ju 11:35
- 5 He does not put out his money ^Fat interest,
Nor does he take a bribe against the innocent.
^RHe who does these things will never be shaken. 2 Pe 1:10

The LORD the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer in Death.

A †Mikhtam of David.

- 16** ^RPreserve me, O God, for ^{RI}take refuge in You. Ps 17:8 • Ps 7:1
- 2 I said to the LORD, “You are my Lord;
I have no good besides You.”
- 3 As for the saints who are in the earth,
They are the majestic ones in whom is all my delight.
- 4 The ^Rsorrows of those who have bartered for another god will be multiplied;
I shall not pour out their drink offerings of ^Rblood,
Nor will I take their names upon my lips. Ps 32:10 • Ps 106:37, 38
- 5 The LORD is the portion of my inheritance and my ^Rcup;
You support my lot. Ps 23:5
- 6 The ^Rlines have fallen to me in pleasant places;
Indeed, my heritage is ^Rbeautiful to me. Ps 78:55 • Je 3:19
- 7 I will bless the LORD who has ^Rcounseled me;

14:7 Or restores the fortunes of His people

15:1-5 15:5 I.e. to a fellow Israelite

16:1† Possibly Epigrammatic Poem or Atonement Psalm

Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

-  **15** O LORD, who may ^Tabide ^Rin Your tent?
Who may dwell on Your ^Rholy hill? Lit *sojourn* • Ps 27:5, 6; 61:4 • Ps 24:3

Indeed, my ^Rmind instructs me
in the night. Ps 73:24 • Ps 77:6

- 8 I have set the LORD
continually before me;
Because He is at my right
hand, I will not be shaken.
- † 9 Therefore ^Rmy joy is glad
and my glory rejoices;
My flesh also will ^Rdwell
securely. Ps 4:7; 13:5 • Ps 4:8
- † 10 For You ^Rwill not abandon my
soul to Sheol;
Nor will You ^Rallow Your
Holy One to ^Rundergo
decay. Ps 49:15; 86:13 • Ac 13:35
- 11 You will make known to me
the path of life;
In Your presence is fullness of
joy;
In Your right hand there are
pleasures forever.

Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.

A Prayer of David.

- 17** Hear a just cause, O LORD,
give heed to my cry;
Give ear to my prayer, which
is not from deceitful lips.
- 2 Let ^Rmy judgment come forth
from Your presence;
Let Your eyes look with
^Requity. Ps 103:6 • Ps 98:9; 99:4
- 3 You have tried my heart;
You have visited *me* by night;
You have tested me and You
find ^Rnothing;
I have purposed that my
mouth will not transgress.
- 4 As for the deeds of men, ^Rby
the word of Your lips
I have kept from the ^Rpaths of
the violent. Ps 119:9; 101 • Ps 10:5-11
- 5 My steps have held fast to
Your paths.
My feet have not slipped.
- 6 I have ^Rcalled upon You, for
You will answer me, O God;
^RIncline Your ear to me, hear
my speech. Ps 86:7; 116:2 • Ps 88:2
- 7 ^RWondrously show Your
lovingkindness,
O ^RSavior of those who take
refuge at Your right hand
From those who rise up
against them. Ps 31:21 • Ps 20:6

- ✠ 8 Keep me as ^Rthe ^Rapple of the
eye;
Hide me in the shadow of Your
wings. De 32:10; Ze 2:8
- 9 From the ^Rwicked who despoil
me,
My ^Rdeadly enemies who
surround me. Ps 31:20 • Ps 27:12
- 10 They have ^Rclosed their
^Runfeeling heart,
With their mouth they speak
proudly. Job 15:27; Ps 73:7 • Lit *fat*
- 11 They have now ^Rsurrounded
us in our steps;
They set their eyes to cast us
down to the ground. Ps 88:17
- 12 He is ^Rlike a lion that is eager
to tear,
And as a young lion ^Rlurking
in hiding places. Ps 7:2 • Ps 10:9
- 13 Arise, O LORD, confront him,
bring him low;
Deliver my soul from the
wicked with Your sword,
- 14 From men with ^RYour hand, O
LORD,
From men of the world, whose
portion is in *this* life,
And whose belly You ^Rfill with
Your treasure;
They are satisfied with
children,
And leave their abundance to
their babes. Ps 17:7 • Ps 49:6
- 15 As for me, I shall behold Your
face in righteousness;
I will be satisfied with Your
likeness when I awake.

The LORD Praised for Giving Deliverance.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD, † who spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul. And he said,

- ✠ **18** "I love You, O LORD, ^Rmy
strength." Ps 59:17
- 2 The LORD is my rock and ^Rmy
fortress and my ^Rdeliverer,

† 16:9—Ma 27:57–60 † 16:10—Ma 27:63 16:10 Or
see corruption or the pit 17:3 Or no evil device in
me; My mouth ✠ 17:8 17:8 Lit the pupil, the
daughter of the eye 18:1+2 Sa 22:1-51
✠ 18:1-19

- My God, my rock, in whom I
take refuge;
My shield and the horn of
my salvation, my
stronghold. Ps 144:2 • Ps 19:14
- 3 I call upon the LORD, who is
^Rworthy to be praised,
And I am ^Rsaved from my
enemies. Ps 48:1; 96:4; 145:3 • Ps 34:6
- 4 The cords of death
encompassed me,
And the torrents of
^Fungodliness terrified me.
- 5 The ^Rcords of Sheol
surrounded me;
The snares of death
confronted me. Ps 116:3
- 6 In my distress I called upon
the LORD,
And cried to my God for help;
He heard my voice ^Rout of His
temple,
And my cry for help before
Him came into His ears. Ps 3:4
- 7 Then the earth shook and
quaked;
And the ^Rfoundations of the
mountains were trembling
And were shaken, because He
was angry. Ps 114:4, 6
- 8 Smoke went up out of His
nostrils,
And ^Rfire from His mouth
devoured;
Coals were kindled by it. Ps 50:3
- 9 He ^Rbowed the heavens also,
and came down
With thick ^Rdarkness under
His feet. Ps 144:5 • Ps 97:2
- 10 He rode upon a ^Rcherub and
flew;
And He sped upon the ^Rwings
of the wind. Ps 80:1; 99:1 • Ps 104:3
- 11 He made ^Rdarkness His hiding
place, His canopy around
Him,
Darkness of waters, thick
clouds of the skies. De 4:11
- 12 From the ^Rbrightness before
Him passed His thick
clouds,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 13 The LORD also thundered in
the heavens,
And the Most High uttered
His voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 14 He ^Rsent out His arrows, and
scattered them,
And lightning flashes in
abundance, and ^Trouted
them. Ps 144:6; Hab 3:11 • Lit *confused*
- 15 Then the ^Rchannels of water
appeared,
And the foundations of the
world were laid bare
At Your ^Rrebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of
Your nostrils. Ps 106:9 • Ps 76:6
- 16 He ^Rsent from on high, He
took me;
He drew me out of ^Rmany
waters. Ps 144:7 • Ps 32:6
- 17 He delivered me from my
strong enemy,
And from those who hated
me, for they were ^Rtoo
mighty for me. Ps 35:10; 142:6
- 18 They confronted me in the day
of my calamity,
But the LORD was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into
a ^Rbroad place;
He rescued me, because He
delighted in me. Ps 4:1; 31:8; 118:5
- 20 The LORD has rewarded me
according to my
righteousness;
According to the cleanness of
my hands He has
recompensed me.
- 21 For I have kept the ways of the
LORD,
And have not wickedly
departed from my God.
- 22 For all ^RHis ordinances were
before me,
And I did not put away His
statutes from me. Ps 119:30
- 23 I was also ^Rblameless with
Him,
And I ^Rkept myself from my
iniquity. Ps 19:12, 13; 25:11; 66:18
- 24 Therefore the LORD has
recompensed me according
to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of
my hands in His eyes.
- 25 With the kind You show
Yourself kind;

- With the blameless You show Yourself blameless;
- 26 With the pure You show Yourself pure,
And with the crooked You show Yourself fastute.
- 27 For You save an afflicted people,
But haughty eyes You abase.
- 28 For You light my lamp;
The LORD my God ^Rilluminates my darkness. Ps 27:1
- 29 For by You I can ^{FR}run upon a troop;
And by my God I can leap over a wall. Ps 118:10-12
- 30 As for God, His way is blameless;
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a ^Rshield to all who take refuge in Him. Ps 17:7; 91:4
- 31 For who is God, but the LORD?
And who is a ^Rrock, except our God, De 32:31; Ps 18:2; 62:2
- 32 The God who ^Rgirds me with strength
And makes my way blameless? Ps 18:39; Is 45:5
- 33 He ^Rmakes my feet like hinds' feet,
And ^Rsets me upon my high places. Hab 3:19 • De 32:13
- 34 He ^Rtrains my hands for battle,
So that my arms can ^Rbend a bow of bronze. Ps 144:1 • Job 29:20
- 35 You have also given me ^Rthe shield of Your salvation,
And Your ^Rright hand upholds me;
And Your gentleness makes me great. Ps 33:20 • Ps 63:8; 119:117
- 36 You ^Renlarge my steps under me,
And my ^Rfeet have not slipped. Ps 18:33 • Ps 66:9; Pr 4:12
- 37 I ^Rpursued my enemies and overtook them,
And I did not turn back until they were consumed. Ps 44:5
- 38 I shattered them, so that they were ^Rnot able to rise;
They fell under my feet. Ps 36:12
- 39 For You have ^Rgirded me with strength for battle;
You have ^Rsubdued under me those who rose up against me. Ps 18:32 • Ps 18:47
- 40 You have also made my enemies ^Rturn their backs to me,
And I ^{FR}destroyed those who hated me. Ps 21:12 • Ps 94:23
- 41 They cried for help, but there was none to save,
Even to the LORD, but ^RHe did not answer them. Job 27:9; Pr 1:28
- 42 Then I beat them fine as the ^Rdust before the wind;
I emptied them out as the mire of the streets. Ps 83:13
- 43 You have delivered me from the contentions of the people;
You have placed me as head of the nations;
A ^Rpeople whom I have not known serve me. Is 55:5
- 44 As soon as they hear, they obey me;
Foreigners ^Rsubmit to me.
- 45 Foreigners ^Rfade away,
And ^Rcome trembling out of their fortresses. Ps 37:2 • Mi 7:17
- 46 The LORD ^Rlives, and blessed be ^Rmy rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation, Job 19:25 • Ps 18:2
- 47 The God who ^Rexecutes vengeance for me,
And ^Rsubdues peoples under me. Ps 94:1 • Ps 18:43; 47:3; 144:2
- 48 He ^Rdelivers me from my enemies;
Surely You ^Rlift me above those who rise up against me;
You rescue me from the violent man. Ps 3:7 • Ps 27:6; 59:1
- 49 Therefore I will ^Rgive thanks to You among the nations, O LORD,
And I will ^Rsing praises to Your name. Ro 15:9 • Ps 108:1
- 50 He gives great ^Rdeliverance to His king,
And shows lovingkindness to His anointed,

18:26 Lit twisted ✠ 18:28-41 18:29 Or crush a troop 18:40 Or silenced 18:44 Lit deceive me; i.e. give feigned obedience 18:50 I.e. victories; lit salvations

To David and ^Rhis
descendants forever. Ps 89:4

The Works and the Word of God.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

 **19** The ^Rheavens are telling of
the glory of God;
And their ^Rexpanse is
declaring the work of His
hands. Ps 8:1; 50:6; Ro 1:19, 20 • Ge 1:6, 7

2 Day to ^Rday pours forth
speech,
And ^Rnight to night reveals
knowledge. Ps 74:16 • Ps 139:12

3 There is no speech, nor are
there words;
Their voice is not heard.

4 Their ^{FR}line has gone out
through all the earth,
And their utterances to the
end of the world.

In them He has ^Rplaced a tent
for the sun, Ro 10:18 • Ps 104:2

5 Which is as a bridegroom
coming out of his chamber;
It rejoices as a strong man to
run his course.

6 Its ^Rrising is from one end of
the heavens,
And its circuit to the other end
of them;
And there is nothing hidden
from its heat. Ps 113:3; Ec 1:5

 7 ^RThe law of the LORD is
^{FR}perfect, ^Rrestoring the
soul;
The testimony of the LORD is
sure, making wise the
simple. Ps 111:7 • Ps 119:160 • Ps 23:3

8 The precepts of the LORD are
^Rright, ^Rrejoicing the heart;
The commandment of the
LORD is pure, enlightening
the eyes. Ps 119:128 • Ps 119:14

9 The fear of the LORD is clean,
enduring forever;
The judgments of the LORD
are true; they are righteous
altogether.

10 They are more desirable than
^Rgold, yes, than much fine
gold;

Sweeter also than honey and
the drippings of the
honeycomb. Ps 119:72, 127

11 Moreover, by them ^RYour
servant is warned;
In keeping then there is great
^Rreward. Ps 17:4 • Ps 24:5, 6; Pr 29:18

12 Who can ^Rdiscern his errors?
^RAcquit me of hidden
faults. Ps 40:12; 139:6 • Ps 51:1, 2

13 Also keep back Your servant
^Rfrom presumptuous sins;
Let them not rule over me;
Then I will be ^Rblameless,
And I shall be acquitted of
great transgression. Nu 15:30

 14 Let the words of my mouth
and ^Rthe meditation of my
heart
Be acceptable in Your sight,
O LORD, ^Rmy rock and my
Redeemer. Ps 104:34 • Ps 18:2

Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

20 May the LORD answer you ^Rin
the day of trouble!
May the ^Rname of the ^RGod of
Jacob set you *securely* on
high! Ps 50:15 • Ps 91:14 • Ps 46:7, 11

 2 May He send you help from
the sanctuary
And support you from Zion!
3 May He remember all your
meal offerings
And find your burnt offering
acceptable! Selah.

4 May He grant you your heart's
desire

And fulfill all your ^Fcounsel!

5 We will ^Rsing for joy over your
victory,
And in the name of our God
we will ^Rset up our banners.
May the LORD ^Rfulfill all your
petitions. Ps 9:14 • Ps 60:4 • 1 Sa 1:17

6 Now ^{RI} I know that the LORD
saves His anointed;
He will ^Ranswer him from His
holy heaven
With the saving strength of
His right hand. Ps 41:11 • Is 58:9

 7 Some boast in chariots and
some in horses,

 19:1 19:4 Another reading is *sound*

 19:7-11 19:7 I.e. blameless 19:13 Lit

complete  19:14  20:2 20:4 Or *purpose*

 20:7-9

- But we will boast in the name
of the LORD, our God.
- 8 They have ^Rbowed down and
fallen,
But we have ^Rrisen and stood
upright. Is 2:11, 17 • Ps 37:24; Mi 7:8
- 9 ^RSave, O LORD;
May the ^RKing answer us in
the day we call. Ps 3:7 • Ps 17:6

Praise for Deliverance.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 21** O LORD, in Your strength the
king will be glad,
And in Your ^Fsalvation how
greatly he will rejoice!
- 2 You have given him his heart's
desire,
And You have not withheld the
request of his lips. Selah.
- 3 For You ^Rmeet him with the
blessings of good things;
You set a ^Rcrown of fine gold
on his head. Ps 59:10 • 2 Sa 12:30
- 4 He asked life of You,
You ^Rgave it to him,
^RLength of days forever and
ever. Ps 61:6; 133:3 • Ps 91:16
- 5 His ^Rglory is great through
Your ^Fsalvation,
Splendor and majesty You
place upon him. Ps 9:14; 20:5
- 6 For You make him most
blessed forever;
You make him joyful with
gladness in Your presence.
- 7 For the king ^Rtrusts in the
LORD,
And through the
lovingkindness of the Most
High ^Rhe will not be
shaken. Ps 125:1 • Ps 112:6
- 8 Your hand will ^Rfind out all
your enemies;
Your right hand will find out
those who hate you. Is 10:10
- 9 You will make them as a fiery
oven in the time of your
anger;
The LORD will swallow them
up in His wrath,
And fire will devour them.
- 10 Their ^Foffspring You will
destroy from the earth,
And their ^Fdescendants from
among the sons of men.

- 11 Though they ^Rintended evil
against You
And devised a plot,
They will not succeed. Ps 2:1-3
- 12 For You will make them turn
their back;
You will aim with Your
bowstrings at their faces.
- 13 Be exalted, O LORD, in Your
strength;
We will ^Rsing and praise Your
power. Ps 59:16; 81:1

A Cry of Anguish and a Song of Praise.

For the choir director; upon [†]Aijeleth
Hashshahar. A Psalm of David.

- 22** My God, my God, why have
You forsaken me?
Far from my deliverance are
the words of my groaning.
- 2 O my God, I ^Rcry by day, but
You do not answer;
And by night, but I have no
rest. Ps 42:3; 88:1
-  3 Yet You are holy,
O You who are enthroned
upon the praises of Israel.
- 4 In You our fathers ^Rtrusted;
They trusted and You
^Rdelivered them. Ps 78:53 • Ps 107:6
- 5 To You they cried out and were
delivered;
^RIn You they trusted and were
not disappointed. Is 49:23
- † 6** But I am a worm and not a
man,
A reproach of men and
despised by the people.
- 7 All who see me sneer at me;
They ^Fseparate with the lip,
they wag the head, saying,
- 8 "^FCommit yourself to the LORD;
let Him deliver him;
Let Him rescue him, because
He delights in him."
- 9 Yet You are He who ^Rbrought
me forth from the womb;
You made me trust when upon
my mother's breasts. Ps 71:5, 6

21:1 Or victory 21:5 Or victory 21:10 Lit fruit
21:10 Lit seed 22:1† Lit the hind of the morning
22:3-4 † 22:6-7-Mk 15:29 22:7 I.e. make
mouths at me 22:8 Lit Roll; another reading is He
committed himself

10 Upon You I was cast ^Rfrom birth;
You have been my God from
my mother's womb. *Is 46:3; 49:1*

11 ^RBe not far from me, for
trouble is near;
For there is none to help. *Ps 71:12*

12 Many ^Rbulls have surrounded
me;
Strong *bulls* of Bashan have
encircled me. *Ps 22:21; 68:30*

13 They ^Ropen wide their mouth
at me,
As a ravening and a roaring
lion. *Job 16:10; Ps 35:21; La 2:16; 3:46*

14 I am ^Rpoured out like water,
And all my bones are out of
joint;
My heart is like wax;
It is melted within me. *Job 30:16*

15 My ^Rstrength is dried up like a
potsherd,
And ^Rmy tongue cleaves to my
jaws;
And You ^Rlay me in the dust of
death. *Ps 38:10 • Jo 19:28 • Ps 104:29*

† 16 For ^Rdogs have surrounded
me;
^TA band of evildoers has
encompassed me;
They pierced my hands and
my feet. *Ps 59:6, 7 • Or An assembly*

17 I can count all my bones.
They look, they stare at me;

† 18 They ^Rdivide my garments
among them,
And for my clothing they cast
lots. *Ma 27:35; Mk 15:24; Lk 23:34; Jo 19:24*

19 But You, O LORD, ^Rbe not far
off;
O You my help, ^Rhasten to my
assistance. *Ps 22:11 • Ps 70:5*

20 Deliver my ^Tsoul from ^Rthe
sword,
My ^Ronly life from the power
of the dog. *Or life • Ps 37:14 • Ps 35:17*

21 Save me from the ^Rlion's
mouth;
From the horns of the wild
oxen You answer me. *Ps 22:13*

22 I will ^Rtell of Your name to my
brethren;
In the midst of the assembly I
will praise You. *Ps 40:10; He 2:12*

23 You who fear the LORD, praise
Him;

All you descendants of Jacob,
glorify Him,
And stand in awe of Him, all
you descendants of Israel.

24 For He has not despised nor
abhorred the affliction of
the afflicted;
Nor has He hidden His face
from him;
But ^Rwhen he cried to Him for
help, He heard. *Ps 31:22; He 5:7*

25 From You comes my praise in
the great assembly;
I shall pay my vows before
those who fear Him.

✠ 26 The ^Fafflicted will eat and be
satisfied;
Those who seek Him will
praise the LORD.

27 All the ^Rends of the earth will
remember and turn to the
LORD,
And all the ^Rfamilies of the
nations will worship before
You. *Ps 2:8; 82:8 • Ps 86:9*

28 For the ^Rkingdom is the LORD's
And He rules over the
nations. *Ps 47:7; Ob 21; Ze 14:9; Ma 6:13*

29 All the prosperous of the earth
will eat and worship,
All those who ^Rgo down to the
dust will bow before Him,
Even he who cannot keep his
soul alive. *Ps 28:1; Is 26:19*

30 Posterity will serve Him;
It will be told of the Lord to
the coming generation.

31 They will come and will
declare His righteousness
To a people who will be born,
that He has performed it.

The LORD, the Psalmist's Shepherd.

A Psalm of David.

✠ 23 The LORD is my shepherd,
I ^Tshall not want. *Or do*

2 He makes me lie down in
^Rgreen pastures;
He ^Rleads me beside quiet
waters. *Ps 65:11-13; Eze 34:14 • Re 7:17*

3 He ^Rrestores my soul;

He guides me in the paths of
righteousness
For His name's sake. Ps 19:7

- 4 Even though I ^Rwalk through
the ^Fvalley of the shadow of
death,
I fear no ^Fevil, for You are with
me;
Your rod and Your staff, they
comfort me. Job 10:21, 22; Ps 107:14
- 5 You ^Rprepare a table before
me in the presence of my
enemies;
You have anointed my head
with oil;
My cup overflows. Ps 78:19
- 6 Surely goodness and
lovingkindness will follow
me all the days of my life,
And I will ^Fdwell in the house
of the LORD forever.

The King of Glory Entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

-  **24** The ^Rearth is the LORD's,
and ^Fall it contains,
The ^Rworld, and those who
dwell in it. 1 Co 10:26 • Ps 89:11
- 2 For He has ^Rfounded it upon
the seas
And established it upon the
rivers. Ps 104:3, 5; 136:6
- 3 Who may ^Rascend into the
^Rhill of the LORD?
And who may stand in His
holy ^Rplace? Ps 15:1 • Ps 2:6 • Ps 65:4
- 4 He who has ^Rclean hands and
a pure heart,
Who has not lifted up his soul
to falsehood
And has not sworn
deceitfully. Job 17:9; Ps 22:30; 26:6
- 5 He shall receive a ^Rblessing
from the LORD
And righteousness from the
God of his salvation. Ps 115:13
- 6 This is the generation of those
who seek Him,
Who seek Your face—even
Jacob. Selah.
- 7 ^RLift up your heads, O gates,
And be lifted up, O ^Fancient
doors,
That the King of glory may
come in! Ps 118:20; Is 26:2
- 8 Who is the King of glory?

The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.

- 9 Lift up your heads, O gates,
And lift *them* up, O ^Fancient
doors,
That the King of ^Rglory may
come in! Ps 26:8; 57:11
- 10 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory. Selah.

Prayer for Protection, Guidance and Pardon.

A Psalm of David.

-  **25** To You, O LORD, I ^Rlift up
my soul. Ps 86:4; 143:8
- 2 O my God, in You ^RI trust,
Do not let me ^Rbe ashamed;
Do not let my enemies exult
over me. Ps 31:1 • Ps 25:20; 31:1
- 3 Indeed, none of those who
wait for You will be
ashamed;
Those who deal treacherously
without cause will be
ashamed.
- 4 Make me know Your ways, O
LORD;
Teach me Your paths.
-  5 Lead me in Your truth and
teach me,
For You are the God of my
salvation;
For You I wait all the day.
- 6 ^RRemember, O LORD, Your
compassion and Your
lovingkindnesses,
For they have been ^Rfrom of
old. Ps 98:3 • Ps 103:17
- 7 Do not remember the ^Rsins of
my youth or my
transgressions;
^RAccording to Your
lovingkindness remember
me,
For Your ^Rgoodness' sake, O
LORD. Job 13:26; 20:11 • Ps 51:1 • Ps 31:19
- 8 ^RGood and upright is the
LORD;

23:4 Or valley of deep darkness 23:4 Or harm
23:6 Another reading is return to  24:1-10
24:1 Lit its fullness 24:7 Lit everlasting 24:9 Lit
everlasting  25:1-2  25:5-6 25:6 Or
everlasting

Therefore He instructs sinners
in the way. Ps 86:5

- 9 He ^Rleads the ^Thumble in
justice,
And He ^Rteaches the humble
His way. Ps 23:3 • Or *afflicted* • Ps 27:11

- 10 All the paths of the LORD are
^Rlovingkindness and
truth
To ^Rthose who keep His
covenant and His
testimonies. Ps 40:11 • Ps 103:18

- 11 For ^RYour name's sake, O
LORD,
^RPardon my iniquity, for it is
great. Ps 31:3; 79:9 • Ex 34:9

-  12 Who is the man who ^Rfears
the LORD?
He will instruct him in the
way he should choose. Ps 31:19

- 13 His soul will ^Rabide in
prosperity,
And his ^Fdescendants will
inherit the land. Pr 1:33; Je 23:6

- 14 The secret of the LORD is for
those who fear Him,
And He will ^Rmake them
know His covenant. Ge 17:1, 2

- 15 My ^Reyes are continually
toward the LORD,
For He will pluck my feet out
of the net. Ps 123:2; 141:8

-  16 Turn to me and be gracious
to me,
For I am lonely and
afflicted.

- 17 The ^Rtroubles of my heart are
enlarged;
Bring me ^Rout of my
distresses. Ps 40:12 • Ps 107:6

- 18 Look upon my affliction and
my ^Ftrouble,
And ^Rforgive all my sins. Ps 103:3

- 19 Look upon my enemies, for
they ^Rare many,
And they ^Rhate me with
violent hatred. Ps 3:1 • Ps 9:13

- 20 ^RGuard my soul and deliver
me;
Do not let me be ashamed, for
I take refuge in You. Ps 86:2

- 21 Let ^Rintegrity and uprightness
preserve me,
For ^RI wait for You. Ps 41:12 • Ps 25:3

- 22 ^RRedeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles. Ps 130:8

Protestation of Integrity and Prayer for Protection.

A Psalm of David.

- 26** ^FVindicate me, O LORD, for I
have walked in my integrity,
And I have trusted in the LORD
without wavering.

- 2 Examine me, O LORD, and try
me;
Test my ^Fmind and my heart.

- 3 For Your ^Rlovingkindness is
before my eyes,
And I have ^Rwalked in Your
truth. Ps 48:9 • 2 Ki 20:3; Ps 86:11

- 4 I do not ^Rsit with ^Fdeceitful
men,
Nor will I go with
^Rpretenders. Ps 1:1 • Ps 28:3

- 5 I ^Rhate the assembly of
evildoers,
And I will not sit with the
wicked. Ps 31:6; 139:21

- 6 I shall ^Rwash my hands in
innocence,
And I will go about ^RYour
altar, O LORD, Ps 73:13 • Ps 43:3, 4

- 7 That I may proclaim with the
voice of ^Rthanksgiving
And declare all Your
^Twonders. Ps 9:1 • Or *miracles*

- 8 O LORD, I ^Rlove the habitation
of Your house
And the place where Your
^Rglory dwells. Ps 27:4 • Ps 24:7

- 9 ^RDo not take my soul away
along with sinners,
Nor my life with ^Rmen of
bloodshed, Ps 28:3 • Ps 139:19

- 10 In whose hands is a ^Rwicked
scheme,
And whose right hand is full
of ^Rbribes. Ps 37:7 • Ps 15:5

- 11 But as for me, I shall ^Rwalk in
my integrity;
^RRedeem me, and be gracious
to me. Ps 26:1 • Ps 44:26; 69:18

- 12 ^RMy foot stands on a ^Rlevel
place;
In the congregations I shall
bless the LORD. Ps 40:2 • Ps 27:11

 25:12-14 25:13 Lit *seed*  25:16-18
25:18 Lit *toil* 26:1 Lit *Judge* 26:2 Lit *kidneys*,
figurative for inner man 26:4 Or *worthless men*; lit
men of falsehood

A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

-  **27** The LORD is my light and my salvation;
Whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the defense of my life;
^RWhom shall I dread? Ps 118:6
- 2** When evildoers came upon me to ^Rdevour my flesh,
My adversaries and my enemies, they ^Rstumbled and fell. Ps 14:4 • Ps 9:3
- 3** Though a ^Rhost encamp against me,
My heart will not fear;
Though war arise against me,
In spite of this I shall be ^Rconfident. Ps 3:6 • Job 4:6
- 4** ^ROne thing I have asked from the LORD, that I shall seek:
That I may ^Rdwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold ^Rthe ^Fbeauty of the LORD
And to ^Fmeditate in His temple. Ps 26:8 • Ps 23:6 • Ps 90:17
- 5** For in the day of trouble He will conceal me in His tabernacle;
In the secret place of His tent He will hide me;
He will lift me up on a rock.
- 6** And now ^Rmy head will be lifted up above my enemies around me,
And I will offer in His tent sacrifices with shouts of joy;
I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the LORD. Ps 3:3
- 7** ^RHear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice,
And be gracious to me and ^Ranswer me. Ps 4:3; 61:1 • Ps 13:3
- 8** When You said, “^RSeek My face,” my heart said to You,
“Your face, O LORD, ^RI shall seek.” Ps 105:4; Am 5:6 • Ps 34:4
- 9** ^RDo not hide Your face from me,
Do not turn Your servant away in anger;
You have been my help;

- Do not abandon me nor forsake me,
O God of my salvation! Ps 69:17
- 10** For my father and my mother have forsaken me,
But the LORD will take me up.
- 11** ^RTeach me Your way, O LORD,
And lead me in a level path Because of my foes. Ps 25:4; 86:11
- 12** Do not deliver me over to the ^Rdesire of my adversaries,
For false witnesses have risen against me,
And such as ^Rbreathe out violence. Lit soul • Ps 41:2 • Ac 9:1
- 13** I would have despaired unless I had believed that I would see the ^Rgoodness of the LORD
In the land of the living. Ps 31:19
- 14** Wait for the LORD;
Be ^Rstrong and let your heart take courage;
Yes, wait for the LORD. Ps 31:24

A Prayer for Help, and Praise for Its Answer.

A Psalm of David.

- 28** To You, O LORD, I call;
My ^Rrock, do not be deaf to me,
For if You are silent to me,
I will become like those who go down to the pit. Ps 18:2
- 2** Hear the ^Rvoice of my supplications when I cry to You for help,
When I lift up my hands ^Rtoward ^FYour holy sanctuary. Ps 140:6 • Ps 5:7; 138:2
- 3** Do not drag me away with the wicked
And with those who work iniquity,
Who speak peace with their neighbors,
While evil is in their hearts.
- 4** Requite them according to their work and according to the evil of their practices;
Requite them according to the deeds of their hands;

 27:1-14 27:4 Lit delightfulness 27:4 Lit inquire 28:2 Lit the innermost place of Your sanctuary

Repay them their
^Recompense.

- 5 Because they ^Rdo not regard
 the works of the LORD
 Nor the deeds of His hands,
 He will tear them down and
 not build them up. Is 5:12

- 6 Blessed be the LORD,
 Because He has heard the
 voice of my supplication.
 7 The LORD is my ^Rstrength and
 my ^Rshield;
 My heart trusts in Him, and I
 am helped;
 Therefore my heart exults,
 And with my song I shall
 thank Him. Ps 18:2; 59:17 • Ps 3:3

-  8 The LORD is their strength,
 And He is a ^Rsaving defense
 to His anointed. Ps 27:1; 140:7
 9 ^RSave Your people and bless
 Your inheritance;
 Be their shepherd also, and
 carry them forever. Ps 106:47

The Voice of the LORD in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

-  **29** ^RAscribe to the LORD, O
 sons of the mighty,
 Ascribe to the LORD glory and
 strength. 1 Ch 16:28, 29; Ps 96:7-9
 2 Ascribe to the LORD the glory
 due to His name;
 Worship the LORD ^Rin holy
 array. 2 Ch 20:21; Ps 110:3
 3 The ^Rvoice of the LORD is upon
 the waters;
 The God of glory ^Rthunders,
 The LORD is over many
 waters. Ps 104:7 • Job 37:4, 5; Ps 18:13
 4 The voice of the LORD is
^Rpowerful,
 The voice of the LORD is
 majestic. Ps 68:33
 5 The voice of the LORD breaks
 the cedars;
 Yes, the LORD breaks in pieces
 the cedars of Lebanon.
 6 He makes Lebanon ^Rskip like
 a calf,
 And ^RSirion like a young wild
 ox. Ps 114:4, 6 • De 3:9
 7 The voice of the LORD hews
 out ^Tflames of fire. I.e. lightning

- 8 The voice of the LORD shakes
 the wilderness;
 The LORD shakes the
 wilderness of ^RKadesh. Nu 13:26
 9 The voice of the LORD makes
^Rthe deer to calve
 And strips the forests bare;
 And ^Rin His temple everything
 says, "Glory!" Job 39:1 • Ps 26:8
 10 The LORD sat as King at the
^Rflood;
 Yes, the LORD sits as ^RKing
 forever. Ge 6:17 • Ps 10:16
 11 The LORD will give strength
 to His people;
 The LORD will bless His people
 with peace.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

- 30** I will ^Rextol You, O LORD, for
 You have lifted me up,
 And have not let my enemies
 rejoice over me. Ps 118:28; 145:1
 2 O LORD my God,
 I ^Rcried to You for help, and
 You healed me. Ps 88:13
 3 O LORD, You have ^Rbrought up
 my soul from Sheol;
 You have kept me alive, that I
 would not ^Rgo down to the
 pit. Ps 86:13 • Ps 28:1
 4 ^RSing praise to the LORD, you
^RHis godly ones,
 And ^Rgive thanks to His holy
 name. Ps 149:1 • Ps 50:5 • Ps 97:12
 5 For His anger is but for a
 moment,
 His favor is for a lifetime;
 Weeping may ^Rlast for the
 night,
 But a shout of joy comes in
 the morning. Ps 126:5; 2 Co 4:17
 6 Now as for me, I said in my
 prosperity,
 "I will never be moved."
 7 O LORD, by Your favor You
 have made my mountain to
 stand strong;
 You ^Rhid Your face, I was
 dismayed. De 31:17; Ps 104:29; 143:7

- 8 To You, O LORD, I called,
And to the Lord I made
supplication:
- 9 "What profit is there in my
blood, if I go down to the
pit?
Will the dust praise You? Will
it declare Your faithfulness?"
-  10 "Hear, O LORD, and be
gracious to me;
O LORD, be my helper."
- 11 You have turned for me ^Rmy
mourning into dancing;
You have loosed my sackcloth
and girded me with
gladness, Ec 3:4; Je 31:4, 13
- 12 That my soul may sing praise
to You and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will ^Rgive
thanks to You forever. Ps 44:8

A Psalm of Complaint and of Praise.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 31** ^RIn You, O LORD, I have taken
refuge;
Let me never ^Rbe ashamed;
^RIn Your righteousness deliver
me. Ps 31:1-3; 71:1-3 • Ps 25:2 • Ps 143:1
- 2 Incline Your ear to me, rescue
me quickly;
Be to me a rock of strength,
A stronghold to save me.
-  3 For You are my rock and my
fortress;
For Your name's sake You will
lead me and guide me.
- 4 You will ^Rpull me out of the
net which they have
secretly laid for me,
For You are my strength. Ps 25:15
-  5 Into Your hand I commit my
spirit;
You have ransomed me, O
LORD, God of truth.
- 6 I hate those who ^Rregard vain
idols,
But I trust in the LORD. Jon 2:8
-  7 I will ^Rrejoice and be glad in
Your lovingkindness,
Because You have ^Rseen my
affliction;
You have known the troubles
of my soul, Ps 90:14 • Ps 10:14
- 8 And You have not ^Rgiven me

- over into the hand of the
enemy;
You have set my feet in a large
place. De 32:30; Ps 37:33
- 9 Be gracious to me, O LORD, for
^RI am in distress;
My ^Reye is wasted away from
grief, ^Rmy soul and my body
also. Ps 66:14; 69:17 • Ps 6:7 • Ps 63:1
- 10 For my life is spent with
^Rsorrow
And my years with sighing;
My ^Rstrength has failed
because of my iniquity,
And ^Rmy body has wasted
away. Ps 13:2 • Ps 39:11
- 11 Because of all my adversaries,
I have become a ^Rreproach,
Especially to my neighbors,
And an object of dread to my
acquaintances;
Those who see me in the
street flee from me. Ps 69:19
- 12 I am ^Rforgotten as a dead
man, out of mind;
I am like a broken vessel. Ps 88:5
- 13 For I have heard the ^Rslander
of many,
^RTerror is on every side;
While they took counsel
together against me,
They schemed to take away
my life. Ps 50:20; Je 20:10 • La 2:22
-  14 But as for me, I trust in You,
O LORD,
I say, "^RYou are my God." Ps 140:6
- 15 My ^Rtimes are in Your hand;
Deliver me from the hand of
my enemies and from those
who persecute me. Job 14:5; 24:1
- 16 Make Your face to shine upon
Your servant;
^RSave me in Your
lovingkindness. Ps 6:4
- 17 Let me not be ^Rput to shame,
O LORD, for I call upon You;
Let the ^Rwicked be put to
shame, let them be silent in
Sheol. Ps 25:2, 20 • Ps 25:3
- 18 Let the lying lips be mute,
Which speak arrogantly
against the righteous
With pride and contempt.

- 19 How great is Your goodness,
Which You have stored up for
those who fear You,
Which You have wrought for
those who take refuge in
You,

^RBefore the sons of men! Ps 23:5

- 20 You hide them in the ^Rsecret
place of Your presence from
the ^Rconspiracies of man;
You keep them secretly in a
^Tshelter from the strife of
tongues. Ps 27:5 • Ps 37:12 • Or pavilion

- 21 ^RBlessed be the LORD,
For He has made ^Rmarvelous
His lovingkindness to me in
a besieged city. Ps 28:6 • Ps 17:7

- 22 As for me, ^RI said in my alarm,
“I am cut off from before Your
eyes”;

Nevertheless You heard the
voice of my supplications
When I cried to You. Ps 116:11

- 23 O love the LORD, all you ^RHis
godly ones!
The LORD preserves the
faithful
And fully recompenses the
proud doer. Ps 30:4; 37:28; 50:5

-  24 ^RBe strong and let your
heart take courage,
All you who ^Thope in the
LORD. Ps 27:14 • Or wait for

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. A †Maskil.

-  **32** How blessed is he whose
transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered!

- 2 How blessed is the man to
whom the LORD ^Rdoes not
impute iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is
^Rno deceit! 2 Co 5:19 • Jo 1:47

- 3 When ^RI kept silent *about my
sin*, ^Rmy body wasted away
Through my groaning all day
long. Ps 39:2, 3 • Ps 31:10

- 4 For day and night Your hand
was heavy upon me;
My vitality was drained away
as with the fever heat of
summer. Selah.

-  5 I acknowledged my sin to
You,

And my iniquity I did not
hide;
I said, “I will confess my
transgressions to the LORD”;
And You forgave the guilt of
my sin. Selah.

- 6 Therefore, let everyone who is
godly pray to You in a time
when You may be found;
Surely ^Rin a flood of great
waters they will not reach
him. Ps 46:1-3; 69:1; 124:5; 144:7; Is 43:2

-  7 You are my hiding place; You
preserve me from trouble;
You surround me with songs
of deliverance. Selah.

- 8 I will ^Rinstruct you and teach
you in the way which you
should go;

I will counsel you ^Rwith My
eye upon you. Ps 25:8 • Ps 33:18

- 9 Do not be ^Ras the horse or as
the mule which have no
understanding,
Whose trappings include bit
and bridle to hold them in
check,

Otherwise they will not come
near to you. Pr 26:3

- 10 Many are the sorrows of the
wicked,
But ^Rhe who trusts in the
LORD, lovingkindness shall
surround him. Ps 5:11, 12; Pr 16:20

- 11 Be glad in the LORD and
rejoice, you righteous ones;
And shout for joy, all you who
are upright in heart.

Praise to the Creator and Preserver.

- 33** ^RSing for joy in the LORD, O
you righteous ones;
Praise is becoming to the
upright. Ps 32:11; Ph 3:1; 4:4

- 2 Give thanks to the LORD with
the lyre;
Sing praises to Him with a
^Rharp of ten strings. Ps 144:9

- 3 Sing to Him a new song;
Play skillfully with ^Ra shout of
joy. Ps 98:4

 31:24 **32:1**†Possibly Contemplative, or
Didactic, or Skillful Psalm  32:1-2  32:5
 32:7-8

- 4 For the word of the LORD ^Ris upright,
And all His work is *done* ^Rin faithfulness. Ps 19:8 • Ps 119:90
- 5 He loves righteousness and justice;
The earth is full of the lovingkindness of the LORD.
-  6 By the word of the LORD the heavens were made,
And by the breath of His mouth ^Rall their host. Ge 2:1
- 7 He gathers the ^Rwaters of the sea together as a heap;
He lays up the deeps in storehouses. Ex 15:8; Jos 3:16; Ps 78:13
-  8 Let all the earth fear the LORD;
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.
- 9 For ^RHe spoke, and it was done;
He commanded, and it ^Tstood fast. Ge 1:3; Ps 148:5 • Or *stood forth*
- 10 The LORD ^Rnullifies the counsel of the nations;
He frustrates the plans of the peoples. Ps 2:1-3; Is 8:10; 19:3
- 11 The counsel of the LORD stands forever,
The plans of His heart from generation to generation.
- 12 Blessed is the ^Rnation whose God is the LORD,
The people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance. Ps 144:15
- 13 The LORD looks from heaven;
He sees all the sons of men;
- 14 From ^RHis dwelling place He looks out
On all the inhabitants of the earth, 1 Ki 8:39, 43; Ps 102:19
- 15 He who ^Rfashions the hearts of them all,
He who understands all their works. Job 10:8; Ps 119:73
- 16 ^RThe king is not saved by a mighty army;
A warrior is not delivered by great strength. Ps 44:6; 60:11
-  17 A ^Rhorse is a false hope for victory;
Nor does it deliver anyone by its great strength. Ps 20:7; 147:10
- 18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him,
On those who ^Rhope for His lovingkindness, Ps 32:10; 147:11
- 19 To ^Rdeliver their soul from death
And to keep them alive in famine. Ps 56:13; Ac 12:11
- 20 Our soul waits for the LORD;
He is our help and our shield.
- 21 For our ^Rheart rejoices in Him,
Because we trust in His holy name. Ps 13:5; 28:7; Ze 10:7; Jo 16:22
- 22 Let Your lovingkindness, O LORD, be upon us,
According as we have ^Thoped in You. Or *waited for*

The LORD, a Provider and Deliverer.

A Psalm of David when he †feigned madness before *Abimelech, who drove him away and he departed.

-  34 I will bless the LORD at all times;
His ^Rpraise shall continually be in my mouth. Ps 71:6
- 2 My soul will ^Rmake its boast in the LORD;
The humble will hear it and rejoice. Ps 44:8; Je 9:24; 1 Co 1:31
- 3 O ^Rmagnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt His name together. Ps 35:27; 69:30; Lk 1:46
- 4 I ^Rsought the LORD, and He answered me,
And delivered me from all my fears. 2 Ch 15:2; Ps 9:10; Ma 7:7
- 5 They ^Rlooked to Him and were radiant,
And their faces will ^Rnever be ashamed. Ps 36:9; Is 60:5 • Ps 25:3
- 6 This ^Tpoor man cried, and ^Rthe LORD heard him
And saved him out of all his troubles. Or *afflicted* • Ps 34:4
- 7 The ^Rangel of the LORD encamps around those who fear Him,
And rescues them. Ps 91:11; Da 6:22
- 8 O taste and see that the LORD is good;

 33:6  33:8-12  33:17-22 34:1†Or *changed his behavior* *Possibly a title of King Achish of Gath, see 1 Sa 21:10-15  34:1-8

How ^Rblessed is the man who
takes refuge in Him! Ps 2:12

9 O fear the LORD, you ^RHis
saints;

For to those who fear Him
there is no want. Ps 31:23

 10 The young lions do lack and
suffer hunger;

But they who seek the LORD
shall ^Rnot be in want of any
good thing. Ps 84:11

11 ^RCome, you children, listen to
me;

^RI will teach you ^Rthe fear of
the LORD. Ps 66:16 • Ps 32:8 • Ps 111:10

12 Who is the man who desires
life

And loves *length of days* that
he may ^Rsee good? Ec 3:13

13 Keep ^Ryour tongue from evil
And your lips from speaking
deceit. Ps 141:3; Pr 13:3; Jam 1:26

14 Depart from evil and do
good;
Seek peace and pursue it.

15 The ^Reyes of the LORD are
toward the righteous
And His ears are *open* to their
cry. Job 36:7; Ps 33:18

16 The face of the LORD is
against evildoers,
To cut off the memory of them
from the earth.

 17 *The righteous* ^Rcry, and the
LORD hears
And delivers them out of all
their troubles. Ps 34:6; 145:19

18 The LORD ^Ris near to the
brokenhearted
And saves those who are
^Rcrushed in spirit. Ps 145:18

19 ^RMany are the afflictions of
the righteous,
But the LORD ^Rdelivers him out
of them all. Pr 24:16 • Ps 34:4, 6, 17

 20 He keeps all his bones,
Not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked,
And those who hate the
righteous will be
^Tcondemned. Or *held guilty*

22 The LORD ^Rredeems the soul of
His servants,
And none of those who take
refuge in Him will be
condemned. 1 Ki 1:29; Ps 71:23

Prayer for Rescue from Enemies.

A Psalm of David.

35 Contend, O LORD, with those
who ^Rcontend with me;
Fight against those who ^Rfight
against me. Ps 18:43; Is 49:25 • Ps 56:2

2 Take hold of ^Rbuckler and
shield

And rise up for my help.

3 Draw also the spear and ^Tthe
battle-axe to meet those
who pursue me;

Say to my soul, "I am ^Ryour
salvation." Ps 62:2

4 Let those be ^Rashamed and
dishonored who seek my
life;

Let those be ^Rturned back and
humiliated who devise evil
against me. Ps 70:2 • Ps 40:14; 129:5

5 Let them be like chaff before
the wind,
With the angel of the LORD
driving *them* on.

6 Let their way be dark and
^Rslippery,
With the angel of the LORD
pursuing them. Ps 73:18; Je 23:12

7 For ^Rwithout cause they hid
their net for me;
Without cause they dug a pit
for my soul. Ps 69:4; 109:3; 140:5

8 Let ^Rdestruction come upon
him unawares,
And let the net which he hid
catch himself;
Into that very destruction let
him fall. Ps 55:23; Is 47:11; 1 Th 5:3

9 And my soul shall rejoice in
the LORD;

It shall exult in His salvation.

10 All my ^Rbones will say, "LORD,
^Rwho is like You,
Who delivers the afflicted
from him who is too strong
for him,

And the afflicted and the
needy from him who robs
him?" Ps 51:8 • Ex 15:11; Ps 86:8; Mi 7:18

11 ^RMalicious witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I
do not know. Ps 27:12

12 They ^Rrepay me evil for good,

 34:10  34:17-19 34:18 Or *contrite*

 34:20-Jo 19:36 35:2 I.e. small shield

- To the bereavement of my soul. Ps 38:20; 109:5; Je 18:20; Jo 10:32
- 13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth;
I humbled my soul with fasting,
And my prayer kept returning to my bosom.
- 14 I went about as though it were my friend or brother;
I ^Rbowed down ^Tmourning, as one who sorrows for a mother. Ps 38:6 • Or *dressed in black*
- 15 But ^Rat my ^Fstumbling they rejoiced and gathered themselves together;
The ^Rsmiters whom I did not know gathered together against me,
They slandered me without ceasing. Ob 12 • Job 30:1, 8, 12
- 16 Like godless jesters at a feast, They ^Rgnashed at me with their teeth. Job 16:9; Ps 37:12; La 2:16
- 17 Lord, how long will You look on?
Rescue my soul from their ravages,
My only *life* from the lions.
- 18 I will ^Rgive You thanks in the great congregation;
I will ^Rpraise You among a mighty throng. Ps 22:22 • Ps 22:25
- 19 ^RDo not let those who are wrongfully my enemies rejoice over me;
Nor let those who hate me without cause wink maliciously. Ps 13:4; 30:1; 38:16
- 20 For they do not speak peace,
But they devise deceitful words against those who are quiet in the land.
- 21 They opened their mouth wide against me;
They said, "^RAha, aha, our eyes have seen it!" Ps 40:15; 70:3
- 22 ^RYou have seen it, O LORD, ^Rdo not keep silent;
O Lord, do not be far from me. Ex 3:7; Ps 10:14 • Ps 28:1
- 23 ^RStir up Yourself, and awake to my right
And to my cause, my God and my Lord. Ps 7:6; 44:23; 59:4; 80:2
- 24 ^RJudge me, O LORD my God,

- according to Your righteousness,
And ^Rdo not let them rejoice over me. Ps 9:4; 26:1; 43:1 • Ps 35:19
- 25 Do not let them say in their heart, "^RAha, our desire!"
Do not let them say, "We have swallowed him up!" Ps 35:21
- 26 Let ^Rthose be ashamed and humiliated altogether who rejoice at my distress;
Let those be ^Rclothed with shame and dishonor who magnify themselves over me. Ps 40:14 • Ps 109:29
-  27 Let them shout for joy and rejoice, who favor my vindication;
And let them say continually, "The LORD be magnified,
Who delights in the prosperity of His servant."
- 28 And my tongue shall declare Your righteousness
And Your praise all day long.

Wickedness of Men and Lovingkindness of God.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

- 36** Transgression speaks to the ungodly within his heart;
There is ^Rno fear of God before his eyes. Ro 3:18
- 2 For it ^Rflatters him in his own eyes
Concerning the discovery of his iniquity and the hatred of it. De 29:19; Ps 10:11; 49:18
- 3 The ^Rwords of his mouth are wickedness and deceit;
He has ceased to be wise and to do good. Ps 10:7; 12:2
- 4 He plans wickedness upon his bed;
He sets himself on a ^Rpath that is not good;
He does not despise evil. Is 65:2
-  5 Your ^Rlovingkindness, O LORD, extends to the heavens,
Your faithfulness *reaches* to the skies. Ps 57:10; 103:11; 108:4
- 6 Your ^Rrighteousness is like the mountains of God;

Your ^Rjudgments are like a
great deep.

O LORD, You preserve man and
beast. Ps 71:19

 7 How ^Rprecious is Your
lovingkindness, O God!
And the children of men take
refuge in the shadow of
Your wings. Ps 40:5; 139:17

8 They drink their fill of the
abundance of Your house;
And You give them to drink of
the river of Your delights.

9 For with You is the ^Rfountain
of life;
In Your light we see light. Je 2:13

10 O continue Your
lovingkindness to ^Rthose
who know You,
And Your righteousness to the
upright in heart. Je 22:16

11 Let not the foot of pride come
upon me,
And let not the hand of the
wicked drive me away.

12 There the doers of iniquity
have fallen;
They have been thrust down
and ^Rcannot rise. Ps 140:10; Is 26:14

Security of Those Who Trust in the LORD, and Insecurity of the Wicked.

A Psalm of David.

37 ^RDo not fret because of
evildoers,
Be not envious toward
wrongdoers. Pr 23:17; 24:19

2 For they will wither quickly
like the grass
And fade like the green herb.

 3 ^RTrust in the LORD and do
good;
Dwell in the land and
^Fcultivate faithfulness. Ps 62:8

4 Delight yourself in the LORD;
And He will give you the
desires of your heart.

5 ^RCommit your way to the
LORD,
Trust also in Him, and He will
do it. Ps 55:22; Pr 16:3; 1 Pe 5:7

6 He will bring forth ^Ryour
righteousness as the light
And your judgment as the
noonday. Ps 97:11; Is 58:8, 10; Mi 7:9

7 ^RRest in the LORD and wait
^Fpatiently for Him;
Do not fret because of him
who prospers in his way,
Because of the man who
carries out wicked schemes.

8 Cease from anger and
^Rforsake wrath;
Do not fret; it leads only to
evildoing. Ep 4:31; Col 3:8

9 For ^Revildoers will be cut off,
But those who wait for the
LORD, they will inherit the
land. Ps 37:2, 22

10 Yet a little while and the
wicked man will be no
more;
And you will look carefully
for ^Rhis place and he will
not be *there*. Job 7:10; Ps 37:35, 36

11 But ^Rthe humble will inherit
the land
And will delight themselves in
abundant prosperity. Ma 5:5

12 The wicked ^Rplots against the
righteous
And ^Rgnashes at him with his
teeth. Ps 31:13, 20 • Ps 35:16

13 The LORD ^Rlaughs at him,
For He sees ^Rhis day is
coming. Ps 2:4 • 1 Sa 26:10; Job 18:20

14 The wicked have drawn the
sword and ^Rbent their bow
To cast down the afflicted and
the needy,
To slay those who are upright
in conduct. Ps 11:2; La 2:4

15 Their sword will enter their
own heart,
And their ^Rbows will be
broken. 1 Sa 2:4; Ps 46:9

 16 ^RBetter is the little of the
righteous
Than the abundance of many
wicked. Pr 15:16; 16:8

17 For the arms of the wicked
will be broken,
But the LORD ^Rsustains the
righteous. Ps 71:6; 145:14

18 The LORD ^Rknows the days of
the blameless,
And their ^Rinheritance will be
forever. Ps 1:6; 31:7 • Ps 37:27, 29

 36:7  37:3-13 **37:3** Or feed securely or
feed on His faithfulness **37:7** Or Be still **37:7** Or
longingly  37:16-19

- 19 They will not be ashamed in the time of evil,
And in the days of famine they will have abundance.
- 20 But the ^Rwicked will perish;
And the enemies of the LORD will be like the ^Rglory of the pastures,
They vanish—like smoke they vanish away. Ps 73:27
- 21 The wicked borrow and does not pay back,
But the righteous ^Ris gracious and gives. Ps 112:5, 9
- 22 For ^Rthose blessed by Him will ^Rinherit the land,
But those ^Rcursed by Him will be cut off. Pr 3:33 • Ps 37:9 • Job 5:3
-  23 The steps of a man are established by the LORD,
And He delights in his way.
- 24 When he falls, he will not be hurled headlong,
Because ^Rthe LORD is the One who holds his hand. Ps 147:6
- 25 I have been young and now I am old,
Yet ^RI have not seen the righteous forsaken
Or his descendants begging bread. Ps 37:28; Is 41:17; He 13:5
- 26 All day long ^Rhe is gracious and lends,
And ^Rhis descendants are a blessing. De 15:8; Ps 37:21 • Ps 147:13
- 27 Depart from evil and do good,
So you will abide forever.
- 28 For the LORD loves justice
And does not forsake His godly ones;
They are preserved forever,
But the descendants of the wicked will be cut off.
- 29 The righteous will inherit the land
And ^Rdwell in it forever. Ps 37:18
- 30 The mouth of the righteous ^Rutters wisdom,
And his tongue ^Rspeaks justice. Ps 49:3; Pr 10:13 • Ps 101:1; 119:13
- 31 The law of his God is in his heart;
His ^Rsteps do not slip. Ps 26:1; 37:23
- 32 The wicked spies upon the righteous
And ^Rseeks to kill him. Ps 37:14

- 33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand
Or let him be condemned when he is judged.
-  34 ^RWait for the LORD and keep His way,
And He will exalt you to inherit the land;
When the wicked are cut off, you will see it. Ps 27:14; 37:9
- 35 I have ^Rseen a wicked, violent man
Spreading himself like a ^Rluxuriant tree in its native soil. Job 5:3; Je 12:2 • Job 8:16
- 36 Then he passed away, and lo, he ^Rwas no more;
I sought for him, but he could not be found. Job 20:5; Ps 37:10
- 37 Mark the ^Rblameless man, and behold the ^Rupright;
For the man of peace will have a posterity. Ps 37:18 • Ps 7:10
- 38 But transgressors will be altogether ^Rdestroyed;
The posterity of the wicked will be cut off. Ps 1:4-6; 37:20, 28
- 39 But the ^Rsalvation of the righteous is from the LORD;
He is their strength ^Rin time of trouble. Ps 3:8; 62:1 • Ps 9:9; 37:19
- 40 ^RThe LORD helps them and delivers them;
He delivers them from the wicked and saves them,
Because they ^Rtake refuge in Him. Ps 54:4 • 1 Ch 5:20; Ps 34:22

Prayer of a Suffering Penitent.

A Psalm of David, for a memorial.

- 38** O LORD, ^Rrebuke me not in Your wrath,
And chasten me not in Your burning anger. Ps 6:1
- 2 For Your ^Rarrows have sunk deep into me,
And ^RYour hand has pressed down on me. Job 6:4 • Ps 32:4
- 3 There is ^Rno soundness in my flesh because of Your indignation;
There is no health in my bones because of my sin. Is 1:6

- 4 For my ^Riniquities are gone
over my head;
As a heavy burden they weigh
too much for me. Ez 9:6; Ps 40:12
- 5 My wounds grow foul *and*
fester
Because of ^Rmy folly. Ps 69:5
- 6 I am bent over and greatly
bowed down;
I go mourning all day long.
- 7 For my loins are filled with
^Rburning,
And there is ^Rno soundness in
my flesh. Ps 102:3 • Ps 38:3
- 8 I am benumbed and badly
crushed;
I groan because of the
agitation of my heart.
- 9 Lord, all ^Rmy desire is before
You;
And my ^Rsighing is not hidden
from You. Ps 10:17 • Ps 6:6; 102:5
- 10 My heart throbs, ^Rmy strength
fails me;
And the ^Rlight of my eyes,
even that has gone from
me. Ps 31:10 • Ps 6:7; 69:3; 88:9
- 11 My ^Rloved ones and my
friends stand aloof from my
plague;
And my kinsmen ^Rstand afar
off. Ps 31:11; 88:18 • Lk 23:49
- 12 Those who ^Rseek my life ^Rlay
snares *for me*;
And those who ^Rseek to injure
me have threatened
destruction,
And they devise treachery all
day long. Ps 54:3 • Ps 140:5 • Ps 35:4
- † 13 But I, like a deaf man, do not
hear;
And *I am* like a ^Rmute man
who does not open his
mouth. Ps 39:2, 9
- 14 Yes, I am like a man who does
not hear,
And in whose mouth are no
arguments.
- ✎ 15 For ^RI ^Thope in You, O LORD;
You ^Rwill answer, O Lord my
God. Ps 39:7 • Or wait for • Ps 17:6
- 16 For I said, "May they not
rejoice over me,
Who, when my foot slips,
^Rwould magnify themselves
against me." Ps 35:26
- 17 For I am ^Rready to fall,

- And my ^Fsorrow is continually
before me. Ps 35:15
- 18 For I ^Rconfess my iniquity;
I am full of ^Ranxiety because
of my sin. Ps 32:5 • 2 Co 7:9, 10
- 19 But my ^Renemies are vigorous
and ^Fstrong,
And many are those who hate
me wrongfully. Ps 18:17
- 20 And those who ^Rrepay evil for
good,
They oppose me, because I
follow what is good. Ps 35:12
- 21 Do not forsake me, O LORD;
O my God, ^Rdo not be far from
me! Ps 22:19; 35:22
- 22 Make ^Rhaste to help me,
O Lord, my salvation! Ps 40:13, 17

The Vanity of Life.

For the choir director, for †Jeduthun.
A Psalm of David.

- 39** I said, "I will ^Rguard my ways
That I may not sin with my
tongue;
I will guard my mouth as with
a muzzle
While the wicked are in my
presence." 1 Ki 2:4; 2 Ki 10:31; Ps 119:9
- 2 I was mute and silent,
I ^Frefrained *even* from good,
And my ^Fsorrow grew worse.
- 3 My heart was hot within me,
While I was musing the fire
burned;
Then I spoke with my tongue:
- 4 "LORD, make me to know ^Rmy
end
And what is the extent of my
days;
Let me know how transient I
am. Job 6:11; Ps 90:12; 119:84
- 5 "Behold, You have made my
days as handbreadths,
And my lifetime as nothing in
Your sight;
Surely every man at his best is
a mere breath. Selah.
- 6 "Surely every man ^Rwalks
about as ^Fa phantom;
Surely they make an uproar
for nothing;
He amasses *riches* and does

†38:13—Ma 26:63 ✎ 38:15—16 38:17 Lit pain
38:19 Or numerous 39:1†1 Ch 16:41 39:2 Lit kept
silence 39:2 Lit pain 39:6 Lit an image

not know who will gather them. 1 Co 7:31; Jam 1:10, 11; 1 Pe 1:24

- 7 "And now, Lord, for what do I wait?
My ^Rhope is in You. Ps 38:15
- 8 "^RDeliver me from all my transgressions;
Make me not the reproach of the foolish. Ps 51:9, 14; 79:9
- 9 "I have become ^Rmute, I do not open my mouth,
Because it is ^RYou who have done it. Ps 39:2 • 2 Sa 16:10; Job 2:10
- 10 "Remove Your plague from me;
Because of the opposition of Your hand I am perishing.
- 11 "With reproofs You chasten a man for iniquity;
You consume as a moth what is precious to him;
Surely every man is a mere breath. Selah.
- 12 "^RHear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear to my cry;
Do not be silent at my tears;
For I am a stranger with You,
A ^Rsojourner like all my fathers. Ps 102:1; 143:1 • Ge 47:9
- 13 "^RTurn Your gaze away from me, that I may ^Fsmile again
Before I depart and am no more." Job 7:19; 10:20, 21; 14:6; Ps 102:24

God Sustains His Servant.

For the choir director.
A Psalm of David.

-  **40** I ^Rwaited ^Fpatiently for the LORD;
And He inclined to me and heard my cry. Ps 25:5; 27:14; 37:7
- 2 He brought me up out of the ^Rpit of destruction, out of the miry clay,
And He set my feet upon a rock ^Rmaking my footsteps firm. Ps 69:2, 14; Je 38:6 • Ps 37:23
- 3 He put a new song in my mouth, a song of praise to our God;
Many will see and fear
And will trust in the LORD.
- 4 How blessed is the man who has made the LORD his trust,
And has not turned to the

- proud, nor to those who ^Rlapse into falsehood. Ps 125:5
- 5 Many, O LORD my God, are ^Rthe wonders which You have done,
And Your thoughts toward us;
There is none to compare with You.
If I would declare and speak of them,
They would be too numerous to count. Job 5:9; Ps 136:4
- 6 ^TSacrifice and meal offering You have not desired;
My ears You have ^Fopened;
Burnt offering and sin offering You have not required. I.e. Blood sacrifice
- 7 Then I said, "Behold, I come;
In the scroll of the book it is ^Twritten of me. Or prescribed for
- 8 I delight to do Your will, O my God;
^RYour Law is within my heart." Ps 37:31; Je 31:33; 2 Co 3:3
- 9 I have ^Rproclaimed glad tidings of righteousness in the great congregation;
Behold, I will not restrain my lips,
O LORD, You know. Ps 22:22, 25
- 10 I have ^Rnot hidden Your righteousness within my heart;
I have ^Rspoken of Your faithfulness and Your salvation;
I have not concealed Your lovingkindness and Your truth from the great congregation. Ac 20:20, 27 • Ps 89:1
- 11 You, O LORD, will not withhold Your compassion from me;
^TYour lovingkindness and Your truth will continually preserve me. Or May...preserve
- 12 For evils beyond number have surrounded me;
My iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to see;

39:13 Or become cheerful  40:1-17 40:1 Or intently 40:6 Lit dug; or possibly pierced

They are more numerous than
the hairs of my head,
And my heart has failed me.

- 13 ^RBe pleased, O LORD, to
deliver me;
Make ^Rhaste, O LORD, to help
me. Ps 70:1 • Ps 22:19; 71:12
- 14 Let those be ashamed and
humiliated together
Who ^Rseek my ^Flife to destroy
it;
Let those be turned back and
dishonored
Who delight ^Fin my hurt. Ps 63:9
- 15 Let those be appalled because
of their shame
Who say to me, "Aha, aha!"
- 16 ^RLet all who seek You rejoice
and be glad in You;
Let those who love Your
salvation say continually,
"The LORD be magnified!" Ps 70:4
- 17 Since I am afflicted and needy,
Let the Lord be mindful of me.
You are my help and my
deliverer;
Do not delay, O my God.

The Psalmist in Sickness Complains of Enemies and False Friends.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

-  **41** How blessed is he who
considers the ^Thelpless;
The LORD will deliver him in a
day of trouble. Or poor
- 2 The LORD will protect him and
keep him alive,
And he shall be called blessed
upon the earth;
And do not give him over to
the desire of his enemies.
- 3 The LORD will sustain him
upon his sickbed;
In his illness, You ^Frestore him
to health.
- 4 As for me, I said, "O LORD, be
gracious to me;
Heal my soul, for ^RI have
sinned against You." Ps 51:4
- 5 My enemies ^Rspeak evil
against me,
"When will he die, and his
name perish?" Ps 38:12
- 6 And ^Twhen he comes to see
me, he ^Rspeaks falsehood;

His heart gathers wickedness
to itself;
When he goes outside, he tells
it. Or if he • Ps 12:2; 62:4; Pr 26:24-26

- 7 All who hate me whisper
together against me;
Against me they ^Rdevise my
hurt, *saying*. Ps 56:5
- 8 "A wicked thing is poured out
upon him,
That when he lies down, he
will not rise up again."
-  9 Even my close friend in
whom I trusted,
Who ate my bread,
Has lifted up his heel against
me.
- 10 But You, O LORD, be gracious
to me and ^Rraise me up,
That I may repay them. Ps 3:3
- 11 By this I know that You are
pleased with me,
Because my enemy does not
shout in triumph over me.
- 12 As for me, You uphold me in
my integrity,
And You set me ^Rin Your
presence forever. Job 36:7; Ps 21:6
- 13 Blessed be the LORD, the God
of Israel,
From everlasting to everlasting.
Amen and Amen.

BOOK 2

Thirsting for God in Trouble and Exile.

For the choir director.

A [†]Maskil of the sons of Korah.

- 42** As the deer ^Fpants for the
water brooks,
So my soul ^Rpants for You, O
God. Ps 119:131
- 2 My soul thirsts for God, for
the living God;
When shall I come and appear
before God?
- 3 My tears have been my food
day and night,
While *they* say to me all day
long, "Where is your God?"

40:14 Or soul **40:14** Or to injure me  **41:1-3**

41:3 Lit turn all his bed  **41:9-Mk 14:10,21**

42:1 [†]Possibly Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful
Psalm **42:1** Lit longs for

4 These things I remember and I
pour out my soul within me.
For I used to go along with the
throng *and* lead them in
procession to the house of
God,
With the voice of ^Rjoy and
thanksgiving, a multitude
keeping festival. Ps 100:4

 5 Why are you in despair, O
my soul?
And *why* have you become
disturbed within me?
Hope in God, for I shall again
praise Him
For the help of His presence.
6 O my God, my soul is in
despair within me;
Therefore I remember You
from ^Rthe land of the
Jordan
And the peaks of Hermon,
from Mount Mizar. 2 Sa 17:22

7 Deep calls to deep at the
sound of Your waterfalls;
All Your breakers and Your
waves have rolled over me.

 8 The LORD will ^Rcommand His
lovingkindness in the
daytime;
And His song will be with me
in the night,
A prayer to ^Rthe God of my
life. Ps 57:3; 133:3 • Ec 5:18; 8:15

9 I will say to God ^Rmy rock,
"Why have You forgotten
me?
Why do I go ^Rmourning
because of the oppression
of the enemy?" Ps 18:2 • Ps 38:6

10 As a shattering of my bones,
my adversaries revile me,
While they say to me all day
long, "Where is your God?"

11 ^RWhy are you in despair, O my
soul?
And *why* have you become
disturbed within me?
Hope in God, for I shall yet
praise Him,
The help of my countenance
and my God. Ps 42:5; 43:5

O deliver me from the
deceitful and unjust man!

2 For You are the ^RGod of my
strength; why have You
rejected me?
Why do I go mourning
because of the oppression
of the enemy? Ps 18:1; 28:7; 31:4

3 O send out Your light and Your
truth, let them lead me;
Let them bring me to Your
holy hill

And to Your dwelling places.

4 Then I will go to the altar of
God,
To God my exceeding joy;
And upon the lyre I shall
praise You, O God,
my God.

 5 ^RWhy are you in despair, O
my soul?
And *why* are you disturbed
within me?
Hope in God, for I shall ^Tagain
praise Him,
The help of my countenance
and my God. Or still

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.

For the choir director.

A [†]Maskil of the sons of Korah.

44 O God, we have heard with
our ears,
Our fathers have told us
The ^Rwork that You did in their
days,
In the days of old. Ps 78:12

2 You with Your own hand
^Rdrove out the nations;
Then You planted them;
You afflicted the peoples,
Then You spread them
abroad. Jos 3:10; Ne 9:24; Ps 78:55; 80:8

3 For by their own sword they
did not possess the land,
And their own arm did not
save them,
But Your right hand and Your
arm and the light of Your
presence,
For You favored them. Ps 77:15

Prayer for Deliverance.

43 Vindicate me, O God, and
plead my case against an
ungodly nation;

 42:5  42:8  43:5 44:1†Possibly
Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm

- 4 You are ^Rmy King, O God;
^RCommand ^Tvictories for
 Jacob. Ps 74:12 • Ps 42:8 • Lit *salvation*
- 5 Through You we will push
 back our adversaries;
 Through Your name we will
 trample down those who
 rise up against us.
- 6 For I will not trust in my bow,
 Nor will my sword save me.
- 7 But You ^Rhave saved us from
 our adversaries,
 And You have put to shame
 those who hate us. Ps 136:24
- 8 In God we have boasted all
 day long,
 And we will give thanks to
 Your name forever. *Selah.*
- 9 Yet You have rejected us and
 brought us to dishonor,
 And ^Rdo not go out with our
 armies. Ps 60:10; 108:11
- 10 You cause us to turn back
 from the adversary;
 And those who hate us have
 taken spoil for themselves.
- 11 You give us as ^Rsheep to be
 eaten
 And have scattered us among
 the nations. Ps 44:22; Ro 8:36
- 12 You sell Your people ^Tcheaply,
 And have not ^Fprofited by
 their sale. *Lit for no wealth*
- 13 You make us a reproach to our
 neighbors,
 A scoffing and a derision to
 those around us.
- 14 You make us ^{Ra} byword
 among the nations,
 A laughingstock among the
 peoples. Job 17:6; Ps 69:11; Je 24:9
- 15 All day long my dishonor is
 before me
 And my humiliation has
 overwhelmed me,
- 16 Because of the voice of him
 who reproaches and reviles,
 Because of the presence of the
 enemy and the avenger.
- 17 All this has come upon us, but
 we have not forgotten You,
 And we have not ^Rdealt falsely
 with Your covenant. Ps 78:57
- 18 Our heart has not turned
 back,
 And our steps have not
 deviated from Your way,

- 19 Yet You have ^Rcrushed us in a
 place of jackals
 And covered us with the
 shadow of death. Ps 51:8; 94:5
-  20 If we had ^Rforgotten the
 name of our God
 Or extended our ^Thands to a
 strange god, Ps 78:11 • Lit *palms*
- 21 Would not God ^Rfind this out?
 For He knows the secrets of
 the heart. Ps 139:1, 2; Je 17:10
- 22 But ^Rfor Your sake we are
 killed all day long;
 We are considered as sheep to
 be slaughtered. Ro 8:36
- 23 ^RArouse Yourself, why ^Rdo You
 sleep, O Lord?
 Awake, ^Rdo not reject us
 forever. Ps 7:6 • Ps 78:65 • Ps 77:7
- 24 Why do You ^Rhide Your face
 And forget our affliction and
 our oppression? Job 13:24; Ps 88:14
- 25 For our soul has sunk down
 into the dust;
 Our body cleaves to the earth.
- 26 ^RRise up, be our help,
 And redeem us for the sake of
 Your lovingkindness. Ps 35:2

A Song Celebrating the King's Marriage.

For the choir director; according to the
 †Shoshannim. A *Maskil of the sons of
 Korah. A Song of Love.

- 45 My heart ^Foverflows with a
 good theme;
 I address my verses to the King;
 My tongue is the pen of ^{Ra}
 ready writer. Ez 7:6
- 2 You are fairer than the sons of
 men;
^RGrace is poured upon Your
 lips;
 Therefore God has ^Rblessed
 You forever. Lk 4:22 • Ps 21:6
- 3 Gird ^RYour sword on Your
 thigh, O ^RMighty One,
 In Your splendor and Your
 majesty! He 4:12; Re 1:16 • Is 9:6
- 4 And in Your majesty ride on
 victoriously,
 For the cause of truth and

44:12 Or set a high price on them  44:20-21
 45:1†Or possibly Lilies *Possibly Contemplative,
 or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm 45:1 Lit is astrir

- ^Rmeekness and
righteousness;
Let Your ^Rright hand teach You
awesome things. Zep 2:3 • Ps 21:8
- 5 Your arrows are sharp;
The ^Rpeoples fall under
You;
Your arrows are in the heart
of the King's enemies. Ps 92:9
- 6 ^RYour throne, O God, is
forever and ever;
A scepter of ^Ruprightness is
the scepter of Your
kingdom. Ps 93:2; He 1:8, 9 • Ps 98:9
- † 7 You have ^Rloved righteousness
and hated wickedness;
Therefore God, Your God, has
^Ranointed You
With the oil of joy above Your
fellows. Ps 11:7; 33:5 • Ps 2:2
- 8 All Your garments are *fragrant*
with ^Rmyrrh and aloes and
cassia;
Out of ivory palaces ^Rstringed
instruments have made You
glad. Song 4:14; Jo 19:39 • Ps 150:4
- 9 Kings' daughters are among
Your noble ladies;
At Your right hand stands the
queen in gold from Ophir.
- 10 Listen, O daughter, give
attention and incline your
ear:
Forget your people and your
father's house;
- 11 Then the King will desire your
beauty.
Because He is your Lord,
^Rbow down to Him. Ep 5:32
- 12 The daughter of ^RTyre will
come with a gift;
The rich among the people
will seek your favor. Ps 87:4
- 13 The King's daughter is all
glorious within;
Her clothing is ^Rinterwoven
with gold. Ex 39:2, 3
- 14 She will be ^Rled to the King in
embroidered work;
The virgins, her companions
who follow her,
Will be brought to You. Song 1:4
- 15 They will be led forth with
gladness and rejoicing;
They will enter into the King's
palace.

- 16 In place of your fathers will be
your sons;
You shall make them princes
in all the earth.
- 17 I will cause ^RYour name to be
remembered in all
generations;
Therefore the peoples ^Rwill
give You thanks forever and
ever. Mal 1:11 • Ps 138:4

God the Refuge of His People.

For the choir director. A Psalm of the sons of
Korah, † set to Alamoth. A Song.

- ✠ 46 God is our ^Rrefuge and
strength,
^FA very present help in
trouble. Ps 14:6; 62:7, 8
- 2 Therefore we will ^Rnot fear,
though ^Rthe earth should
change
And though ^Rthe mountains
slip into the heart of the
sea; Ps 23:4; 27:1 • Ps 82:5 • Ps 18:7
- 3 Though its waters roar and
foam,
Though the mountains quake
at its swelling pride. Selah.
- 4 There is a river whose streams
make glad the city of God,
The holy ^Rdwelling places of
the Most High. Ps 43:3
- 5 God is in the midst of her, she
will not be moved;
God will help her when
morning dawns.
- 6 The ^Tnations ^Rmade an uproar,
the kingdoms tottered;
He raised His voice, the earth
melted. Or Gentiles • Ps 2:1, 2
- 7 The LORD of hosts ^Ris with us;
The God of Jacob is ^Rour
stronghold.
Selah. Nu 14:9; 2 Ch 13:12 • Ps 9:9; 48:3
- 8 Come, behold the works of the
LORD,
Who has wrought desolations
in the earth.
- 9 He ^Rmakes wars to cease to
the end of the earth;

† 45:7-Lk 4:18 45:26 Or possibly Lilies

46:1† Possibly for soprano voices ✠ 46:1-4

46:1 Or Abundantly available for help

- He ^Rbreaks the bow and cuts
the spear in two;
He burns the chariots with
fire. Is 2:4; Mi 4:3 • 1 Sa 2:4; Ps 76:3
10 "Cease *striving* and ^Rknow that
I am God;
I will be ^Rexalted among the
nations, I will be exalted in
the earth." Ps 100:3 • Is 2:11, 17
11 The LORD of hosts is
with us;
The God of Jacob is our
stronghold. **Selah.**

God the King of the Earth.

For the choir director.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

-  **47** O ^Rclap your hands, all
peoples;
^RShout to God with the voice
of joy. Ps 98:8 • Ps 106:47
2 For the LORD Most High is to
be ^Rfearred,
A great King over all the
earth. De 7:21; Ne 1:5; Ps 66:3, 5; 68:35
3 He subdues peoples
under us
And nations under our feet.
4 He chooses our inheritance
for us,
The glory of Jacob whom He
loves. **Selah.**
5 God has ^Rascended with a
shout,
The LORD, with the ^Rsound of
a trumpet. Ps 68:18 • Ps 98:6
6 ^RSing praises to God, sing
praises;
Sing praises to ^Rour King, sing
praises. Ps 68:4 • Ps 89:18
7 For God is the ^RKing of all the
earth;
Sing praises ^Rwith a ^Tskillful
psalm. Ze 14:9 • 1 Co 14:15 • Heb Maskil
8 God reigns over the
nations,
God sits on His holy
throne.
9 The princes of the people have
assembled themselves as
the people of the God of
Abraham,
For the shields of the earth
belong to God;
He is ^Rhighly exalted. Ps 97:9

The Beauty and Glory of Zion.

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

-  **48** Great is the LORD, and
greatly to be praised,
In the ^Rcity of our God, His
holy mountain.
2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy
of the whole earth,
Is Mount Zion in the far north,
The city of the great King.
3 God, in her palaces,
Has made Himself known as a
^Rstronghold. Ps 46:7
4 For, lo, the kings assembled
themselves,
They passed by together.
5 They saw it, then they were
amazed;
They were ^Rterrified, they fled
in alarm. Ex 15:15
6 ^TPanic seized them there,
Anguish, as of ^Ra woman in
childbirth. Lit Trembling • Is 13:8
7 With the ^Reast wind
You ^Rbreak the ships of
Tarshish. Je 18:17 • 1 Ki 22:48
8 As we have heard, so have we
seen
In the city of the LORD of
hosts, in the city of our
God;
God will establish her forever.
Selah.
9 We have thought on Your
lovingkindness, O God,
In the midst of Your temple.
10 As is Your name, O God,
So is Your ^Rpraise to the ends
of the earth;
Your right hand is full of
righteousness. Ps 65:1, 2; 100:1
11 Let Mount Zion be glad,
Let the daughters of Judah
rejoice
Because of Your judgments.
12 Walk about Zion and go
around her;
Count her ^Rtowers; Ne 3:1, 11, 25-27
13 Consider her ^Rramparts;
Go through her palaces,
That you may tell it to the
next generation. Ps 122:7
 14 For ^Tsuch is God,
Our God forever and ever;

He will ^Rguide us ^Funtil
death. Lit this • Ps 23:4; Is 58:11

The Folly of Trusting in Riches.

For the choir director.
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 49** ^RHear this, all peoples;
Give ear, all inhabitants of
the world, Ps 78:1; Is 1:2; Mi 1:2
- 2 Both ^Rlow and high,
Rich and poor together. Ps 62:9
- 3 My mouth will ^Rspeak
wisdom,
And the meditation of my
heart will be
understanding. Ps 37:30
- 4 I will incline my ear to ^Ra
proverb;
^RI will express my ^Rriddle on
the harp. Ps 78:2 • 2 Ki 3:15 • Nu 12:8
-  5 Why should I ^Rfear in days of
adversity,
When the iniquity of my foes
surrounds me, Ps 23:4; 27:1
- 6 Even those who trust in their
wealth
And boast in the abundance of
their riches?
- 7 No man can by any means
^Rredeem his brother
Or give to God a ^Rransom for
him— Ma 25:8, 9 • Job 36:18, 19
- 8 For ^Rthe redemption of ^This
soul is costly,
And he should cease *trying*
forever— Ma 16:26 • Lit their
- 9 That he should ^Rlive on
eternally,
That he should not ^{FR}undergo
decay. Ps 22:29 • Ps 16:10; 89:48
-  10 For he sees *that even* ^Rwise
men die;
The ^Rstupid and the senseless
alike perish
And leave their wealth to
others. Ec 2:16 • Ps 92:6; 94:8
- 11 Their ^{FR}inner thought is *that*
their houses are forever
And their dwelling places to
all generations;
They have called their lands
after their own names. Ps 64:6
-  12 But ^Rman in his ^Tpomp will
not endure;
He is like the beasts that
perish. Ps 49:20 • Lit honor

- 13 This is the way of those who
are foolish,
And of those after them who
approve their words. Selah.

- 14 As sheep they are appointed
^Rfor Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd;
And the upright shall rule
over them in the morning,
And their form shall be for
Sheol ^Rto consume
So that they have no
habitation. Ps 9:17 • Job 24:19
-  15 But God will redeem my soul
from the power of Sheol,
For He will receive me. Selah.

- 16 Do not be afraid ^Rwhen a man
becomes rich,
When the ^Fglory of his house
is increased; Ps 37:7
- 17 For when he dies he will
^Rcarry nothing away;
His ^Fglory will not descend
after him. Ps 17:14; 1 Ti 6:7
- 18 Though while he lives he
congratulates ^Thimself—
And though *men* praise you
when you do well for
yourself— Lit his soul
- 19 He shall go to the generation
of his fathers;
They will never see the light.
- 20 ^RMan in his ^Tpomp, yet
without understanding,
Is ^Rlike the beasts that
perish. Ps 49:12 • Lit honor • Ec 3:19

God the Judge of the Righteous and the Wicked.

A Psalm of †Asaph.

- 50** ^RThe Mighty One, God, the
LORD, has spoken,
And summoned the earth
^Rfrom the rising of the sun
to its setting. Jos 22:22 • Ps 113:3
- 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of
beauty,
God has shone forth.

48:14 Lit upon; some mss and the Gr read forever

 49:5-6 49:9 Or see corruption or the pit

 49:10 49:11 Some versions read graves are their

houses  49:12  49:15-17 49:16 Or wealth

49:17 Or wealth 50:1+1 Ch 15:17; 2 Ch 29:30



- 3 May our God ^Rcome and not keep silence;
Fire devours before Him,
And it is very ^Rtempestuous
around Him. Ps 96:13 • Ps 18:12, 13
- 4 He ^Rsummons the heavens
above,
And the earth, to judge His
people: De 4:26; 31:28; 32:1; Is 1:2
- 5 "Gather My ^Rgodly ones to Me,
Those who have made a
covenant with Me by
sacrifice." Ps 30:4; 37:28; 52:9
- 6 And the heavens declare His
righteousness,
For God Himself is judge.
Selah.
- 7 "^RHear, O My people, and I will
speak;
O Israel, I will testify against
you;
I am God, your God. Ps 49:1; 81:8
- 8 "I do not reprove you for your
sacrifices,
And your burnt offerings are
continually before Me.
- 9 "I shall take no ^Ryoung bull out
of your house
Nor male goats out of your
folds. Ps 69:31
- 10 "For every beast of the forest is
Mine,
The cattle on a thousand hills.
- 11 "I know every ^Rbird of the
mountains,
And everything that moves in
the field is ^FMine. Ma 6:26
- 12 "If I were hungry I would not
tell you,
For the world is Mine, and Tall
it contains. Lit its fullness
- 13 "Shall I eat the flesh of ^Rbulls
Or drink the blood of male
goats? Ps 50:9
- 14 "Offer to God a sacrifice of
thanksgiving
And pay your vows to the
Most High;
- 15 Call upon Me in the day of
trouble;
I shall ^Rrescue you, and you
will ^Rhonor Me." Ps 81:7 • Ps 22:23
- 16 But to the wicked God says,
"What right have you to tell of
My statutes
And to take ^RMy covenant in
your mouth? Is 29:13

- 17 "For you ^Rhate discipline,
And you cast My words
behind you. Pr 5:12; 12:1; Ro 2:21, 22
- 18 "When you see a thief, you ^Rare
pleased with him,
And you ^Rassociate with
adulterers. Ro 1:32 • 1 Ti 5:22
- 19 "You ^Rlet your mouth loose in
evil
And your ^Rtongue frames
deceit. Ps 10:7 • Ps 36:3; 52:2
- 20 "You sit and ^Rspeak against
your brother;
You slander your own
mother's son. Job 19:18; Ma 10:21
- 21 "These things you have done
and ^RI kept silence;
You thought that I was just
like you;
I will reprove you and state
the case in order before
your eyes. Ec 8:11; Is 42:14; 57:11
- 22 "Now consider this, you who
^Rforget God,
Or I will ^Rtear you in pieces,
and there will be none to
deliver. Job 8:13; Ps 9:17 • Ps 7:2
- 23 "He who ^Roffers a sacrifice
of thanksgiving honors Me;
And to him who ^Rorders his
way *aright*
I shall ^Rshow the salvation of
God." Ps 50:14 • Ps 85:13 • Ps 91:16

A Contrite Sinner's Prayer for Pardon.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David, when
†Nathan the prophet came to him, after he
had gone in to Bathsheba.

- 51** ^RBe gracious to me, O God,
according to Your
lovingkindness;
According to the greatness of
Your compassion blot out
my transgressions. Ps 4:1; 109:26
- 2 Wash me thoroughly from my
iniquity
And cleanse me from my sin.
- 3 For I know my transgressions,
And my sin is ever before me.
- 4 ^RAgainst You, You only, I have
sinned



50:3-4 50:11 Or in My mind; lit with Me
50:23 51:1+2 Sa 12:1

And done what is evil in Your sight,
So that You ^Fare justified when You speak
And blameless when You judge. ^{Ge 20:6; 39:9; 2 Sa 12:13; Ps 41:4}

5 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,
And in sin my mother conceived me.

 6 Behold, You desire ^Rtruth in the innermost being,
And in the hidden part You will make me know wisdom. ^{Job 38:36; Ps 15:2}

7 Purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean;
Wash me, and I shall be ^Rwhiter than snow. ^{Is 1:18}

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness,
Let the ^Rbones which You have broken rejoice. ^{Ps 35:10}

9 Hide Your face from my sins
And blot out all my iniquities.

 10 ^RCreate in me a clean heart, O God,
And renew a steadfast spirit within me. ^{Eze 18:31; Ep 2:10}

11 Do not cast me away from Your presence
And do not take Your ^RHoly Spirit from me. ^{Is 63:10, 11}

12 Restore to me the ^Rjoy of Your salvation
And sustain me with a ^Rwilling spirit. ^{Ps 13:5 • Ps 110:3}

13 Then I will ^Rteach transgressors Your ways,
And sinners will ^Fbe converted to You. ^{Ac 9:21, 22}

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, the God of my salvation;
Then my tongue will joyfully sing of Your righteousness.

15 O Lord, ^{TR}open my lips,
That my mouth may ^Rdeclare Your praise. ^{Ex 4:15 • Ps 9:14}

16 For You ^Rdo not delight in sacrifice, otherwise I would give it;

You are not pleased with burnt offering. ^{1 Sa 15:22; Ps 40:6}

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit;

A broken and a contrite heart,
O God, You will not despise.

18 By Your favor do good to Zion;
Build the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then You will delight in ^Rrighteous sacrifices,
In burnt offering and whole burnt offering;
Then young bulls will be offered on Your altar. ^{Ps 4:5}

Futility of Boastful Wickedness.

For the choir director. A [†]Maskil of David,
^{*}when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul and said to him, "David has come to the house of Ahimelech."

 **52** Why do you ^Rboast in evil, O mighty man?

The lovingkindness of God endures all day long. ^{Ps 94:4}

2 Your tongue devises ^Rdestruction,
Like a sharp razor, O worker of deceit. ^{Ps 5:9}

3 You love evil more than good,
Falsehood more than speaking what is right.

4 You love all words that devour, O ^Rdeceitful tongue. ^{Ps 120:3}

5 But God will break you down forever;
He will snatch you up and tear you away from your tent,
And uproot you from the land of the living. ^{Selah.}

6 The righteous will ^Rsee and fear,
And will ^Rlaugh at him, saying, ^{Ps 37:34; 40:3 • Job 22:19}

7 "Behold, the man who would not make God his refuge,
But ^Rtrusted in the abundance of his riches
And ^Rwas strong in his evil desire." ^{Ps 49:6 • Ps 10:6}

8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God;
I trust in the lovingkindness of God forever and ever.

51:4 Or may be in the right  51:6
 51:10-13 51:13 Or turn back 52:1†Possibly
Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm ^{*}1 Sa 22:9  52:1

- 9 I will ^Rgive You thanks
forever, because You have
done it,
And I will wait on Your name,
^Rfor it is good, in the
presence of Your godly
ones. Ps 30:12 • Ps 54:6

Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the choir director;
according to [†]Mahalath.
A ^{*}Maskil of David.

- 53** ^RThe fool has said in his heart,
"There is no God,"
They are corrupt, and have
committed abominable
injustice;
^RThere is no one who does
good. Ps 10:4; 14:1-7; 53:1-6 • Ro 3:10
- 2 God has looked down from
heaven upon the sons of
men
To see if there is ^Ranyone who
understands,
Who seeks after God. Ro 3:11
- 3 ^REvery one of them has
turned aside; together
they have become
corrupt;
There is no one who does
good, not even one. Ro 3:12
- 4 Have the workers of
wickedness ^Rno
knowledge,
Who eat up My people
as *though* they ate
bread
And have not called upon
God? Je 4:22
- 5 There they were in great fear
^Rwhere no fear had been;
For God scattered the bones of
him who encamped against
you;
You ^Rput *them* to shame,
because God had rejected
them. Le 26:17, 36; Pr 28:1 • Ps 44:7
- 6 Oh, that ^Rthe salvation of
Israel ^Twould come out of
Zion!
When God restores His
captive people,
Let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be
glad. Ps 14:7 • Lit would be

Prayer for Defense against Enemies.

For the choir director; on stringed
instruments. A [†]Maskil of David, *when the
Ziphites came and said to Saul, "Is not David
hiding himself among us?"

- 54** Save me, O God, by ^RYour name,
And ^Fvindicate me by ^RYour
power. Ps 20:1 • 2 Ch 20:6
- 2 ^RHear my prayer, O God;
^RGive ear to the words of my
mouth. Ps 17:6; 55:1 • Ps 5:1
- 3 For strangers have risen
against me
And violent men have sought
my life;
They have not set God before
them. Selah.
- 4 Behold, ^RGod is my helper;
The Lord is the sustainer of
my soul. Ps 30:10; 37:40; 118:7
- 5 ^FHe will ^Rrecompense the evil
to my foes;
^RDestroy them in Your
faithfulness. Ps 94:23 • Ps 143:12
- 6 ^RWillingly I will sacrifice to You;
I will give ^Rthanks to Your
name, O LORD, for it is
good. Nu 15:3; Ps 116:17 • Ps 50:14
- 7 For ^THe has ^Rdelivered me
from all trouble,
And my eye has looked with
satisfaction upon my
enemies. Or *it*; i.e. His name • Ps 34:6

Prayer for the Destruction of the Tracherous.

For the choir director; on stringed
instruments. A [†]Maskil of David.

- 55** Give ear to my prayer,
O God;
And do not hide Yourself from
my supplication.
- 2 Give heed to me and answer
me;
I am restless in my complaint
and ^Fam surely distracted,

53:1† i.e. sickness, a sad tone *Possibly

Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm

54:1† Possibly Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful

Psalm *1 Sa 23:19; 26:1 54:1 Lit judge 54:5 Lit

The evil will return 55:1† Possibly Contemplative,
or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm 55:2 Or I must moan

3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the ^Rpressure of the wicked;
For they bring down trouble upon me
And in anger they bear a grudge against me. Ps 17:9

4 My heart is in anguish within me,
And the terrors of ^Rdeath have fallen upon me. Ps 18:4, 5; 116:3

5 Fear and ^Rtrembling come upon me,
And horror has overwhelmed me. Ps 119:120

6 I said, "Oh, that I had wings like a dove!
I would fly away and ^{FR}be at rest. Job 3:13

7 "Behold, I would wander far away,
I would lodge in the wilderness. Selah.

8 "I would hasten to my place of refuge
From the ^Rstormy wind and tempest." Is 4:6; 25:4; 29:6

9 Confuse, O Lord, divide their tongues,
For I have seen ^Rviolence and strife in the city. Ps 11:5; Je 6:7

10 Day and night they go around her upon her walls,
And iniquity and mischief are in her midst.

11 ^RDestruction is in her midst;
Oppression and deceit do not depart from her streets. Ps 5:9

12 For it is ^Rnot an enemy who reproaches me,
Then I could bear it;
Nor is it one who hates me who ^Rhas exalted himself against me,
Then I could hide myself from him. Ps 41:9 • Ps 35:26

13 But it is you, a man my equal,
My ^Rcompanion and my familiar friend; 2 Sa 15:12

 14 We who had sweet ^Ffellowship together

^RWalked in the house of God in the throng. Ps 42:4

15 Let death come deceitfully upon them;
Let them ^Rgo down alive to Sheol,
For evil is in their dwelling, in their midst. Nu 16:30, 33

 16 As for me, I shall call upon God,
And the LORD will save me.

17 Evening and morning and at noon, I will complain and murmur,
And He will hear my voice.

18 He will ^Rredeem my soul in peace from the battle *which* is against me,
For they are ^Rmany *who strive* with me. Ps 103:4 • Ps 56:2

19 God will hear and answer them—
Even the one who sits enthroned from of old—
Selah.
With whom there is no change,

And who do not fear God.
20 He has put forth his hands against ^Rthose who were at peace with him;
He has ^Fviolated his covenant. Ps 7:4; 120:7

21 His speech was smoother than butter,
But his heart was war;
His words were softer than oil,
Yet they were drawn swords.

 22 Cast your burden upon the LORD and He will sustain you;

He will never allow the righteous to be shaken.

23 But You, O God, will bring them down to the pit of destruction;
Men of bloodshed and deceit will not live out half their days.
But I will trust in You.

55:6 Lit settle down  55:14 55:14 Lit counsel; or intimacy  55:16-17 55:20 Lit profaned  55:22-23

Supplication for Deliverance and Grateful Trust in God.

For the choir director; according to †Jonath elem rehokim. A *Mikhtam of David, when the Philistines seized him in Gath.

56 Be gracious to me, O God, for man has ^Rtrampled upon me; Fighting all day long he ^Roppresses me. Ps 57:3 • Ps 17:9

2 My foes have trampled upon me all day long, For they are many who ^Rfight proudly against me. Ps 35:1

 3 When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You.

4 ^RIn God, whose word I praise, In God I have put my trust; I shall not be afraid.

^RWhat can mere man do to me? Ps 56:10, 11 • Ps 118:6; He 13:6

5 All day long they ^{FR}distort my words; All their thoughts are against me for evil. 2 Pe 3:16

6 They ^{FR}attack, they lurk, They watch my steps, As they have waited to take my life. Ps 59:3; 140:2; Is 54:15

7 Because of wickedness, cast them forth, In anger ^Rput down the peoples, O God! Ps 55:23

 8 You have taken account of my wanderings; Put my tears in Your bottle. Are they not in Your book?

9 Then my enemies will ^Rturn back ^Rin the day when I call; This I know, ^Fthat God is for me. Ps 9:3 • Ps 102:2

10 In God, whose word I praise, In the LORD, whose word I praise,

11 In God I have put my ^Ftrust, I shall not be afraid.

What can man do to me?

12 Your ^Rvows are *binding* upon me, O God;

I will render thank offerings to You. Ps 50:14

13 For You have delivered my soul from death,

Indeed ^Rmy feet from stumbling,

So that I may walk before God In the light of the living. Ps 116:8

Prayer for Rescue from Persecutors.

For the choir director; set to †Al-tashheth. A *Mikhtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

57 Be gracious to me, O God, be gracious to me, For my soul takes refuge in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will take refuge Until destruction passes by.

2 I will cry to God Most High, To God who ^Raccomplishes *all things* for me. Ps 138:8

3 He will ^Rsend from heaven and save me;

He reproaches him who ^Rtramples upon me. Selah.

God will send forth His lovingkindness and His truth. Ps 18:16; 144:5, 7 • Ps 56:2

4 My soul is among ^Rlions; I must lie among those who breathe forth fire,

Even the sons of men, whose ^Rteeth are spears and arrows And their tongue a sharp sword. Ps 35:17; 58:6 • Pr 30:14

5 ^RBe exalted above the heavens, O God; Let Your glory be above all the earth. Ps 57:11; 108:5

6 They have ^Fprepared a net for my steps;

My soul is bowed down; They dug a pit before me; They *themselves* have fallen into the midst of it. Selah.

 7 ^RMy ^Rheart is steadfast, O God, my heart is steadfast; I will sing, yes, I will sing praises! Ps 57:7-11; 108:1-5 • Ps 112:7

8 Awake, my glory! Awake, ^Rharp and lyre!

I will awaken the dawn. Ps 150:3

9 ^RI will give thanks to You, O Lord, among the peoples;

56:1†Or *The silent dove of those who are far off, or, The dove of the distant terebinths* *Possibly Epigrammatic Poem, or Atonement Psalm †1 Sa 21:10, 11  56:3-4 56:5 Or *trouble my affairs* 56:6 Or *stir up strife*  56:8-13 56:9 Or *because* 56:11 Or *trust without fear* 57:1†Lit *Do Not Destroy* *Possibly, Epigrammatic Poem or Atonement Psalm †1 Sa 22:1; 24:3 57:6 Or *spread*  57:7-9

- I will sing praises to You
among the nations. Ps 108:3
- 10 For Your lovingkindness is
great to the heavens
And Your truth to the clouds.
- 11 ^RBe exalted above the
heavens, O God;
Let Your glory be above all
the earth. Ps 57:5; 108:5

Prayer for the Punishment of the Wicked.

For the choir director; set to †Al-tashheth.
A *Mikhtam of David.

- 58** Do you indeed speak
righteousness,
O ^Fgods?
Do you ^Rjudge ^Fuprightly, O
sons of men? Ps 82:2
- 2 No, in heart you work
unrighteousness;
On earth you weigh out
the violence of your
hands.
- 3 The wicked are estranged
^Rfrom the womb;
These who speak lies go
astray from birth. Ps 51:5; Is 48:8
- 4 They have venom like the
^Rvenom of a serpent;
Like a deaf cobra that stops
up its ear, De 32:33; Ps 140:3
- 5 So that it does not hear the
voice of charmers,
Or a skillful caster of spells.
- 6 O God, shatter their teeth in
their mouth;
Break out the fangs of the
young lions, O LORD.
- 7 Let them flow away like water
that runs off;
When he ^Raims his arrows,
let them be as headless
shafts. Ps 64:3
- 8 Let *them* be as a snail which
^Tmelts away as it goes
along,
Like the ^Rmiscarriages of a
woman which never see the
sun. I.e. secretes slime • Job 3:16; Ec 6:3
- 9 Before your ^Rpots can feel *the*
fire of thorns
He will sweep them away
with a whirlwind, the
^Tgreen and the burning
alike. Ps 118:12; Ec 7:6 • Lit living

- 10 The righteous will rejoice
when he sees the vengeance;
He will ^Rwash his feet in the
blood of the wicked. Ps 68:23
- 11 And men will say, "Surely
there is a ^Treward for the
righteous;
Surely there is a God who
judges on earth!" Lit fruit

Prayer for Deliverance from Enemies.

For the choir director; set to †Al-tashheth.
A *Mikhtam of David, when Saul sent *men*
and they watched the house
in order to kill him.

- 59** ^RDeliver me from my enemies,
O my God;
Set me *securely* on high away
from those who rise up
against me. Ps 143:9
- 2 Deliver me from those who do
iniquity
And save me from men of
bloodshed.
- 3 For behold, they ^Rhave set an
ambush for my life;
Fierce men ^Flaunch an attack
against me,
Not for my transgression nor
for my sin, O LORD, Ps 56:6
- 4 ^RFor no guilt of *mine*, they run
and set themselves against
me.
^RArouse Yourself to help me,
and see! Ps 35:19 • Ps 7:6; 35:23
- 5 You, O LORD God of hosts, the
God of Israel,
Awake to punish all the nations;
Do not be gracious to any
who are treacherous in
iniquity. Selah.
- 6 They ^Rreturn at evening, they
howl like a dog,
And go around the city. Ps 59:14
- 7 Behold, they belch forth with
their mouth;
Swords are in their lips,
For, *they say*, "Who hears?"

58:1†Lit Do Not Destroy *Possibly Epigrammatic
Poem or Atonement Psalm 58:1 Or mighty ones or
judges 58:1 Or uprightly the sons of men 59:1†Lit
Do Not Destroy *Possibly Epigrammatic Poem or
Atonement Psalm 1 Sa 19:11 59:3 Or stir up strife

- 8 But You, O LORD, laugh at them;
You scoff at all the nations.
- 9 Because of ^Fhis strength I will watch for You,
For God is my stronghold.
- 10 My God ^Rin His lovingkindness will meet me;
God will let me ^Rlook triumphantly upon my foes. Ps 21:3 • Ps 54:7
- 11 Do not slay them, ^Ror my people will forget;
Scatter them by Your power, and bring them down,
O Lord, our shield. De 4:9; 6:12
- 12 On account of the ^Rsin of their mouth and the words of their lips,
Let them even be caught in their pride,
And on account of curses and lies which they utter. Pr 12:13
- 13 ^{FR}Destroy them in wrath, ^Fdestroy them that they may be no more;
That *men* may ^Rknow that God rules in Jacob
To the ends of the earth. Selah. Ps 104:35 • Ps 83:18
- 14 They ^Rreturn at evening, they howl like a dog,
And go around the city. Ps 59:6
- 15 They ^Rwander about ^Ffor food
And growl if they are not satisfied. Job 15:23
-  16 But as for me, I shall ^Rsing of Your strength;
Yes, I shall ^Rjoyfully sing of Your lovingkindness in the morning,
For You have been my stronghold
And a refuge in the day of my distress. Ps 21:13 • Ps 101:1
- 17 ^{RO} my strength, I will sing praises to You;
For God is my ^Rstronghold, the God who shows me lovingkindness. Ps 59:9 • Ps 59:10

Lament over Defeat in Battle, and Prayer for Help.

For the choir director; according to [†]Shushan Eduth. A *Mikhtam of David, to teach; when he struggled with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote twelve thousand of Edom in the Valley of Salt.

- 60** O God, ^RYou have rejected us.
You have broken us;
You have been angry; O, ^Rrestore us. Ps 44:9 • Ps 80:3
- 2 You have made the ^Rland quake, You have split it open;
^RHeal its breaches, for it totters. Ps 18:7 • 2 Ch 7:14; Is 30:26
- 3 You have ^Rmade Your people experience hardship;
You have given us wine to drink that makes us stagger. Ps 66:12; 71:20
- 4 You have given a banner to those who fear You,
That it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
- 5 That Your beloved may be delivered,
^RSave with Your right hand, and answer us! Ps 17:7
- 6 God has spoken in His ^{FR}holiness:
"I will exult, I will portion out Shechem and measure out the valley of Succoth. Ps 89:35
- 7 ^RGilead is Mine, and Manasseh is Mine;
Ephraim also is the helmet of My head;
Judah is My ^Fscepter. Jos 13:31
- 8 ^RMoab is My washbowl;
Over ^{RE}Edom I shall throw My shoe;
Shout loud, O Philistia, because of Me!" 2 Sa 8:2 • 2 Sa 8:14
- 9 Who will bring me into the besieged city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
- 10 Have not You Yourself, O God, rejected us?
And will You not go forth with our armies, O God?

59:13 Lit Bring to an end 59:15 Or to devour

 59:16-17 60:1[†]Lit The lily of testimony

*Possibly, Epigrammatic Poem or Atonement Psalm

2 Sa 8:3, 13; 1 Ch 18:3, 12 60:6 Or sanctuary

60:7 Or lawgiver

-  11 O give us help against the adversary;
For ^Rdeliverance ^Tby man is in vain. Ps 146:3 • Lit of
- 12 Through God we shall do valiantly,
And it is He who will tread down our adversaries.

Confidence in God's Protection.

For the choir director; on a stringed instrument. A Psalm of David.

- 61** ^RHear my cry, O God;
Give heed to my prayer. Ps 64:1
- 2 From the ^Rend of the earth I call to You when my heart is ^Rfaint;
Lead me to the rock that is higher than I. Ps 42:6 • Ps 77:3
-  3 For You have been a ^Rrefuge for me,
A ^Rtower of strength against the enemy. Ps 62:7 • Ps 59:9; Pr 18:10
- 4 Let me dwell in Your tent forever;
Let me take refuge in the shelter of Your wings. Selah.
- 5 For You have heard my ^Rvows, O God;
You have given *me* the inheritance of those who fear Your name. Job 22:27; Ps 56:12
- 6 You will ^Rprolong the king's life;
His years will be as many generations. Ps 21:4
- 7 He will abide ^Rbefore God forever;
Appoint ^Rlovingkindness and truth that they may preserve him. Ps 41:12 • Ps 40:11
- 8 So I will ^Rsing praise to Your name forever,
That I may pay my vows day by day. Ju 5:3; Ps 30:4; 33:2; 71:22

God Alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.

For the choir director; †according to Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

-  **62** My soul waits in silence for God only;
From Him is my salvation.

- 2 He only is my ^Rrock and my salvation,
My stronghold; I shall not be greatly shaken. Ps 89:26
- 3 How long will you assail a man,
That you may murder *him*, all of you,
Like a ^Rleaning wall, like a tottering fence? Is 30:13
- 4 They have counseled only to thrust him down from his high position;
They delight in falsehood;
They bless with their mouth, But inwardly they curse. Selah.
- 5 My soul, ^Rwait in silence for God only,
For my hope is from Him. Ps 62:1
- 6 He only is ^Rmy rock and my salvation,
My stronghold; I shall not be shaken. Ps 62:2
- 7 On God my ^Rsalvation and my glory rest;
The rock of my strength, my refuge is in God. Ps 85:9; Je 3:23
- 8 Trust in Him at all times, O people;
Pour out your heart before Him;
God is a refuge for us. Selah.
- 9 Men of ^Rlow degree are only vanity and men of rank are a ^Rlie;
In the ^Rbalances they go up;
They are together lighter than breath. Ps 49:2 • Ps 116:11 • Is 40:15
- 10 ^RDo not trust in oppression And do not vainly hope in robbery;
If riches increase, do not set your heart upon them. Is 30:12
- 11 ^FOnce God has spoken;
^FTwice I have heard this:
That power belongs to God;
- 12 And lovingkindness is Yours, O Lord,
For You recompense a man according to his work.

 60:11-12  61:3 62:1†Cf 1 Ch 16:41; 25:1;
Ps 39 and 77 titles  62:1-8 62:11 Or One thing
62:11 Or These two things I have heard

The Thirsting Soul Satisfied in God.

A Psalm of David, †when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

-  **63** O God, You are my God; I shall seek You ^Rearnestly; My soul thirsts for You, my flesh yearns for You, In a dry and weary land where there is no water.
- 2 Thus I have ^Rseen You in the sanctuary, To see Your power and Your glory. Ps 27:4
- 3 Because Your ^Rlovingkindness is better than life, My lips will praise You. Ps 69:16
- 4 So I will bless You ^Ras long as I live; I will ^Rlift up my hands in Your name. Ps 104:33; 146:2 • Ps 28:2; 143:6
- 5 My soul is ^Rsatisfied as with ^Fmarrow and fatness, And my mouth offers praises with joyful lips. Ps 36:8
- 6 When I remember You ^Ron my bed, I meditate on You in the ^Rnight watches, Ps 4:4 • Ps 16:7; 42:8; 119:55
- 7 For ^RYou have been my help, And in the shadow of Your wings I sing for joy. Ps 27:9
- 8 My soul clings to You; Your right hand upholds me.
- 9 But those who ^Rseek my life to destroy it, Will go into the ^Rdepths of the earth. Ps 40:14 • Ps 55:15
- 10 They will be ^Rdelivered over to the power of the sword; They will be a ^Rprey for foxes. Je 18:21; Eze 35:5 • La 5:18
- 11 But the king will rejoice in God; Everyone who swears by Him will glory, For the mouths of those who speak lies will be stopped.

- ^RPreserve my life from dread of the enemy. Ps 55:2 • Ps 140:1
- 2 Hide me from the ^Rsecret counsel of evildoers, From the tumult of ^Rthose who do iniquity, Ps 56:6 • Ps 59:2
- 3 Who ^Rhave sharpened their tongue like a sword. They ^Raimed bitter speech as their arrow, Ps 140:3 • Ps 58:7
- 4 To ^Rshoot from concealment at the blameless; Suddenly they shoot at him, and do not fear. Ps 10:8; 11:2
- 5 They hold fast to themselves an evil purpose; They talk of ^Rlaying snares secretly; They say, "^RWho can see them?" Ps 140:5 • Job 22:13; Ps 10:11
- 6 They ^Fdevise injustices, saying, "We are ready with a well-conceived plot"; For the ^Rinward thought and the heart of a man are ^Fdeep. Ps 49:11
- 7 But ^RGod ^Twill shoot at them with an arrow; Suddenly they will be wounded. Ps 7:12, 13 • Or shot
- 8 So they will ^Rmake him stumble; ^RTheir own tongue is against them; All who see them will shake the head. Ps 9:3 • Pr 12:13; 18:7
- 9 Then all men will ^Rfear, And they will ^Rdeclare the work of God, And will consider what He has done. Ps 40:3 • Je 51:10
- 10 The righteous man will be ^Rglad in the LORD and will take refuge in Him; And all the upright in heart will glory. Job 22:19; Ps 32:11

Prayer for Deliverance from Secret Enemies.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 64** Hear my voice, O God, in ^Rmy ^Fcomplaint;

63:1†1 Sa 22:5; 23:14  63:1-8 63:1 Lit early
63:5 Lit fat 64:1 Or concern 64:6 Or search out
64:6 Or unsearchable

God's Abundant Favor to Earth and Man.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.
A Song.

- 65** There will be silence ^Tbefore
You, and praise in Zion, O
God,
And to You the ^Rvow will be
performed. Lit to • Ps 116:18
- 2 O You who hear prayer,
To You all ^Tmen come. Lit flesh
- 3 ^RIniquities prevail against me;
As for our transgressions, You
forgive them. Ps 38:4; 40:12
- 4 How ^Rblessed is the one whom
You choose and bring near
to You
To dwell in Your courts.
We will be satisfied with the
goodness of Your house,
Your holy temple. Ps 33:12; 84:4
- 5 By ^Rawesome deeds You
answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation,
You who are the trust of all
the ^Rends of the earth and
of the farthest sea; Ps 45:4; 66:3
- 6 Who ^Restablishes the
mountains by His strength,
Being girded with might; Ps 95:4
- 7 Who ^Rstills the roaring of the
seas,
The roaring of their waves,
And the tumult of the
peoples. Ps 89:9; 93:3, 4; 107:29; Ma 8:26
- 8 They who dwell in the ends of
the earth stand in awe of
Your signs;
You make the dawn and the
sunset shout for joy.
- 9 You visit the earth and cause
it to overflow;
You greatly enrich it;
The stream of God is full of
water;
You prepare their grain, for
thus You prepare the earth.
- 10 You water its furrows
abundantly,
You ^Tsettle its ridges,
You soften it with showers,
You bless its growth. Or smooth
- 11 You have crowned the year
with Your ^Rbounty,
And Your paths ^Rdrip with
fatness. Ps 104:28 • Job 36:28; Ps 147:14

- 12 The pastures of the wilderness
drip,
And the hills gird themselves
with rejoicing.
- 13 The meadows are ^Rclothed
with flocks
And the valleys are ^Rcovered
with grain;
They shout for joy, yes, they
sing. Ps 144:13; Is 30:23 • Ps 72:16

Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for His Answer to Prayer.

For the choir director. A Song. A Psalm.

- 66** ^RShout joyfully to God, all the
earth; Ps 81:1; 95:1; 98:4; 100:1
- 2 Sing the glory of His name;
Make His praise glorious.
- 3 Say to God, "How awesome
are Your works!
Because of the greatness of
Your power Your enemies
will give feigned obedience
to You.
- 4 "All the earth will worship You,
And will sing praises to You;
They will sing praises to Your
name." Selah.
- 5 Come and see the works of
God,
Who is awesome in His deeds
toward the sons of men.
- 6 He turned the sea into dry
land;
They passed through the river
on foot;
There let us rejoice in Him!
- 7 He rules by His might forever;
His eyes keep watch on the
nations;
Let not the rebellious exalt
themselves. Selah.
- 8 Bless our God, O peoples,
And ^Rsound His praise
abroad. Ps 98:4
- 9 Who ^Rkeeps us in life
And ^Rdoes not allow our feet
to slip. Ps 30:3 • Ps 121:3
- 10 For You have ^Rtried us, O God;
You have refined us as silver
is refined. Job 23:10; Ps 7:9; 17:3; 26:2
- 11 You ^Rbrought us into the net;
You laid an oppressive burden
upon our loins. La 1:13; Eze 12:13
- 12 You made men ^Rride over our
heads;

We went through fire and
through water,
Yet You brought us out into a
place of abundance. Is 51:23
13 I shall come into Your house
with burnt offerings;
I shall pay You my vows,
14 Which my lips uttered
And my mouth spoke when I
was ^Rin distress. Ps 18:6
15 I shall offer to You burnt
offerings of fat beasts,
With the smoke of rams;
I shall make an offering of
bulls with male goats.
Selah.

16 ^RCome and hear, all who ^Ffear
God,
And I will tell of what He has
done for my soul. Ps 34:11
17 I cried to Him with my mouth,
And He was ^Rextolled with my
tongue. Ps 30:1
18 If I ^Fregard wickedness in my
heart,
The Lord will not hear;
19 But certainly ^RGod has heard;
He has given heed to the voice
of my prayer. Ps 18:6; 116:1, 2
20 ^RBlessed be God,
Who ^Rhas not turned away my
prayer
Nor His lovingkindness from
me. Ps 68:35 • Ps 22:24

The Nations Exhorted to Praise God.

For the choir director; with stringed
instruments. A Psalm. A Song.

67 God be gracious to us and
bless us,
And cause His face to shine
upon us— Selah.
2 That ^RYour way may be
known on the earth,
Your salvation among all
nations. Ps 98:2; Ac 18:25; Tit 2:11
3 Let the peoples praise You, O
God;
Let all the peoples praise You.
4 Let the nations be glad and
sing for joy;
For You will judge the peoples
with uprightness
And guide the nations on the
earth. Selah.

5 Let the peoples praise You, O
God;
Let all the peoples praise You.
6 The earth has yielded its
produce;
God, our God, blesses us.
7 God blesses us,
^FThat all the ends of the earth
may fear Him.

The God of Sinai and of the Sanctuary.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.
A Song.

68 ^TLet God arise, let His enemies
be scattered,
And let those who hate Him
flee before Him. Or God shall
2 As ^Rsmoke is driven away, so
drive them away;
As wax melts before the fire,
So let the wicked perish
before God. Ps 37:20; Is 9:18; Ho 13:3
3 But let the ^Rrighteous be glad;
let them exult before God;
Yes, let them rejoice with
gladness. Ps 32:11; 64:10; 97:12
4 Sing to God, ^Rsing praises to
His name;
Lift up a song for Him who
rides through the deserts,
Whose name is the LORD, and
exult before Him. Ps 66:2

 5 A father of the fatherless and
a judge ^Ffor the widows,
Is God in His holy habitation.
6 God ^Rmakes a home for the
lonely;
He leads out the prisoners into
prosperity,
Only the rebellious dwell in a
parched land. Ps 107:4-7; 113:9
7 O God, when You went forth
before Your people,
When You marched through
the wilderness, Selah.
8 The earth quaked;
The ^Rheavens also dropped
rain at the presence of God;
Sinai itself quaked at the
presence of God, the God of
Israel. Ju 5:4; Ps 18:9; Is 45:8

66:16 Or *revere* 66:18 Or *had regarded* 67:7 Or
And let all...earth fear Him  68:5-6 68:5 Lit of

- 9 You shed abroad a plentiful rain, O God;
You confirmed Your inheritance when it was ^Tparched. Lit weary
- 10 Your creatures settled in it;
You ^Rprovided in Your goodness for the poor, O God. Ps 65:9; 74:19; 78:20; 107:9
- 11 The Lord gives the ^Tcommand;
The ^Rwomen who proclaim the good tidings are a great host: Lit word • Ex 15:20; 1 Sa 18:6
- 12 "Kings of armies flee, they flee,
And she who remains at home will divide the spoil!"
- 13 ^FWhen you lie down ^Ramong the ^Fsheepfolds,
You are like the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And its pinions with glistening gold. Ge 49:14; Ju 5:16
- 14 When the Almighty scattered the kings there,
It was snowing in Zalmon.
- 15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan;
A mountain of many peaks is the mountain of Bashan.
- 16 Why do you look with envy, O mountains with many peaks,
At the mountain which God has desired for His abode?
Surely ^Rthe LORD will dwell there forever. Ps 132:14
- 17 The chariots of God are ^Fmyriads, thousands upon thousands;
The Lord is among them as at Sinai, in holiness.
-  18 You have ascended on high,
You have ^Rled captive Your captives;
You have received gifts among men,
Even among the rebellious also, that the LORD God may dwell there. Ju 5:12
-  19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily bears our burden,
The God who is our salvation. Selah.
- 20 God is to us a ^RGod of deliverances;
- And to God the Lord belong escapes from death. Ps 106:43
- 21 Surely God will shatter the head of His enemies,
The hairy crown of him who goes on in his guilty deeds.
- 22 The Lord ^Tsaid, "I will bring them back from Bashan.
I will bring them back from the depths of the sea; Or says
- 23 That ^Ryour foot may shatter them in blood,
The tongue of your ^Rdogs may have its portion from your enemies." Ps 58:10 • 1 Ki 21:19; Je 15:3
- 24 They have seen ^RYour procession, O God,
The procession of my God, my King, ^Rinto the sanctuary. Ps 77:13 • Ps 63:2
- 25 The singers went on, the musicians after them,
In the midst of the maidens beating tambourines.
- 26 Bless God in the congregations,
Even the LORD, you who are of the fountain of Israel.
- 27 There is Benjamin, the youngest, ruling them,
The princes of Judah in their throng,
The princes of ^RZebulun, the princes of Naphtali. Ju 5:18
- 28 Your God has ^Rcommanded your strength;
Show Yourself strong, O God, ^Rwho have acted on our behalf. Ps 29:11; 44:4 • Is 26:12
- 29 Because of Your temple at Jerusalem
Kings will bring gifts to You.
- 30 Rebuke the beasts in the reeds,
The herd of ^Rbulls with the calves of the peoples,
Trampling under foot the pieces of silver;
He has scattered the peoples who delight in war. Ps 22:12
- 31 Envoys will come out of Egypt;
^TEthiopia will quickly stretch out her hands to God. Lit Cush

68:13 Lit If 68:13 Or cooking stones or saddle bags

68:17 Lit twice ten thousand †68:18-Lk 24:51

 68:19

32 Sing to God, O kingdoms of
the earth,
Sing praises to the Lord,
Selah.

33 To Him who ^Rrides upon the
highest heavens, which are
from ancient times;
Behold, He speaks forth with
His voice, a ^Rmighty
voice. De 33:26; Ps 18:10; 104:3 • Ps 29:4

34 ^RAscribe strength to God;
His majesty is over Israel
And ^RHis strength is in the
^Tskies. Ps 29:1 • Ps 150:1 • Lit clouds

35 O God, You are awesome from
Your sanctuary.
The God of Israel Himself
gives strength and power to
the people.

^RBlessed be God! Ps 66:20; 2 Co 1:3

A Cry of Distress and Imprecation on Adversaries.

For the choir director; according to
†Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

69 Save me, O God,
For the waters have
threatened my life.
2 I have sunk in deep mire, and
there is no foothold;
I have come into deep waters,
and a flood overflows me.
3 I am ^Rweary with my crying;
my throat is parched;
My eyes fail while I wait for
my God. Ps 6:6
4 Those ^Rwho hate me without a
cause are more than the
hairs of my head;
Those who would destroy me
are powerful, being
wrongfully my enemies;
What I did not steal, I then
have to restore. Ps 35:19; Jo 15:25

 5 O God, it is You who knows
^Rmy folly,
And ^Rmy wrongs are not
hidden from You. Ps 38:5 • Ps 44:21
6 May those who wait for You
not ^Rbe ashamed through
me, O Lord God of hosts;
May those who seek You not
be dishonored through me,
O God of Israel, 2 Sa 12:14
7 Because ^Rfor Your sake I have
borne reproach;

^RDishonor has covered my
face. Je 15:15 • Ps 44:15; Is 50:6; Je 51:51

8 I have become ^Restranged
^Tfrom my brothers
And an alien to my mother's
SONS. Job 19:13-15; Ps 31:11; 38:11 • Lit to

 9 For ^Rzeal for Your house has
consumed me,
And the reproaches of those
who reproach You have
fallen on me. Ps 119:139; Jo 2:17

10 When I wept ^Rin my soul with
fasting,

It became my reproach. Ps 35:13

11 When I made sackcloth my
clothing,

I became a byword to them.

12 Those who ^Rsit in the gate talk
about me,

And I *am* the song of the
drunkards. Ge 19:1; Ru 4:1

13 But as for me, my prayer is to
You, O LORD, ^Rat an
acceptable time;

O God, in the ^Rgreatness of
Your lovingkindness,

Answer me with Your saving
truth. Ps 32:6; Is 49:8; 2 Co 6:2 • Ps 51:1

 14 Deliver me from the ^Rmire
and do not let me sink;
May I be ^Rdelivered from my
foes and from the ^Rdeep
waters. Ps 69:2 • Ps 144:7 • Ps 69:2

15 May the ^Rflood of water not
overflow me
Nor the deep swallow me up,
Nor the ^Rpit shut its mouth on
me. Ps 124:4, 5 • Nu 16:33; Ps 28:1; 141:7

16 Answer me, O LORD, for ^RYour
lovingkindness is good;

^RAccording to the greatness of
Your compassion, turn to
me, Ps 63:3; 109:21 • Ps 51:1; 106:45

17 And ^Rdo not hide Your face
from Your servant,
For I am in distress; answer
me quickly. Ps 27:9; 102:2; 143:7

18 Oh draw near to my soul and
^Rredeem it;
Ransom me because of my
enemies! 2 Sa 4:9; Ps 26:11; 49:15

19 You know my ^Rreproach and
my shame and my
dishonor;

All my adversaries are ^Fbefore You.
Ps 22:6; 31:11

- 20 Reproach has ^Rbroken my heart and I am so sick.
And ^RI looked for sympathy, but there was none,
And for comforters, but I found none. Je 23:9 • Ps 142:4; Is 63:5

† 21 They also gave me ^{FR}gall for my food
And for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. De 29:18

- 22 May their table before them become a snare;
And ^Rwhen they are in peace, may it become a trap. 1 Th 5:3

- 23 May their ^Reyes grow dim so that they cannot see,
And make their ^Rloins shake continually. Is 6:10 • Da 5:6

- 24 Pour out Your indignation on them,
And may Your burning anger overtake them.

- 25 May their camp be desolate;
May none dwell in their tents.

- 26 For they have ^Rpersecuted him whom ^RYou Yourself have smitten,

And they tell of the pain of those whom You have wounded. 2 Ch 28:9; Ze 1:15 • Is 53:4

- 27 Add iniquity to their iniquity,
And may they not come into ^RYour righteousness. Ps 103:17

- 28 May they be ^Rblotted out of the book of life
And may they not be recorded with the righteous. Ex 32:32, 33; Re 3:5

- 29 But I am afflicted and in pain;
May Your salvation, O God, set me *securely* on high.

✠ 30 I will ^Rpraise the name of God with song
And ^Rmagnify Him with thanksgiving. Ps 28:7 • Ps 34:3

- 31 And it will ^Rplease the LORD better than an ox
Or a young bull with horns and hoofs. Ps 50:13, 14; 51:16

✠ 32 The ^Rhumble have seen it and are glad;
You who seek God, ^Rlet your heart revive. Ps 34:2 • Ps 22:26

- 33 For ^Rthe LORD hears the needy

And ^Rdoes not despise His who are prisoners. Ps 12:5 • Ps 68:6

- 34 Let heaven and earth praise Him,
The seas and ^Reverything that moves in them. Is 55:12

- 35 For God will ^Rsave Zion and build the cities of Judah,
That they may dwell there and ^Rpossess it. Ps 46:5; 51:18 • Ob 17

- 36 The ^Rdescendants of His servants will inherit it,
And those who love His name will dwell in it. Ps 25:13; 102:28

Prayer for Help against Persecutors.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David;
for a memorial.

70 O God, *hasten* to deliver me;
O LORD, *hasten* to my help!

- 2 Let those be ashamed and humiliated
Who seek my life;
Let those be turned back and dishonored
Who delight in my hurt.

- 3 ^RLet those be ^Tturned back because of their shame
Who say, "Aha, aha!" Ps 40:15

- 4 Let all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You;
And let those who love Your salvation say continually,
"Let God be magnified."

- 5 But ^RI am afflicted and needy;
Hasten to me, O God!
You are my help and my deliverer;

O LORD, do not delay. Ps 40:17

Prayer of an Old Man for Deliverance.

✠ **71** In You, O LORD, I have taken refuge;

Let me never be ashamed.

- 2 ^RIn Your righteousness deliver me and rescue me;

^RIncline Your ear to me and save me. Ps 31:1 • Ps 17:6

69:19 Or known to You ✠ 69:21—Ma 27:34, 48

69:21 Or poison ✠ 69:30 ✠ 69:32—36

✠ 71:1—2

- 3 ^RBe to me a rock of habitation
to which I may continually
come;
You have given
commandment to save me,
For You are ^Rmy rock and my
fortress. Ps 31:2, 3 • Ps 18:2
- 4 ^RRescue me, O my God, out of
the hand of the wicked,
Out of the ^Tgrasp of the
wrongdoer and ruthless
man, Ps 140:1, 4 • Lit palm
-  5 For You are my hope;
O Lord God, You are my
confidence from my
youth.
- 6 By You I have been ^Rsustained
from my birth;
You are He who ^Rtook me
from my mother's womb;
My praise is continually of
You. Ps 22:10; Is 46:3 • Job 10:18; Ps 22:9
- 7 I have become a marvel to
many,
For You are my strong refuge.
- 8 My ^Rmouth is filled with Your
praise
And with ^RYour glory all day
long. Ps 35:28; 63:5 • Ps 96:6; 104:1
- 9 Do not cast me off in the ^Rtime
of old age;
Do not forsake me when my
strength fails. Ps 71:18; 92:14; Is 46:4
- 10 For my enemies have spoken
^Tagainst me;
And those who ^Rwatch for
my life have consulted
together, Lit with reference to • Ps 56:6
- 11 Saying, "God has forsaken
him;
Pursue and seize him, for
there is no one to deliver."
-  12 O God, do not be far from
me;
O my God, hasten to my help!
- 13 Let those who are adversaries
of my soul be ashamed and
consumed;
Let them be ^Rcovered with
reproach and dishonor, who
seek to injure me. Ps 109:29
- 14 But as for me, I will ^Rhope
continually,
And will ^Rpraise You yet more
and more. Ps 130:7 • Ps 71:8
-  15 My ^Rmouth shall tell of Your
righteousness
- And of ^RYour salvation all day
long;
For I ^Rdo not know the sum of
them. Ps 35:28 • Ps 96:2 • Ps 40:5
- 16 I will come with the mighty
deeds of the Lord God;
I will make mention of Your
righteousness, Yours
alone.
- 17 O God, You ^Rhave taught me
from my youth,
And I still declare Your
wondrous deeds. De 4:5; 6:7
- 18 And even when I am ^Rold and
gray, O God, do not forsake
me,
Until I ^Rdeclare Your ^Tstrength
to this generation,
Your power to all who are to
come. Ps 71:9 • Ps 22:31; 78:4, 6 • Lit arm
- 19 ^TFor Your righteousness, O
God, reaches to the
heavens,
You who have done great
things;
O God, who is like You? Or And
- 20 You who have ^Rshown ^Fme
many troubles and
distresses
Will revive ^Fme again,
And will bring ^Fme up again
^Rfrom the depths of the
earth. Ps 60:3 • Ps 86:13
- 21 May You increase my
^Rgreatness
And turn to comfort me. Ps 18:35
-  22 I will also praise You with a
harp,
Even Your truth, O my God;
To You I will sing praises with
the lyre,
O Holy One of Israel.
- 23 My lips will ^Rshout for joy
when I sing praises to
You;
And my soul, which You have
redeemed. Ps 5:11; 32:11; 132:9, 16
- 24 My ^Rtongue also will utter
Your righteousness all day
long;
For they are ^Rashamed, for
they are humiliated who
seek my hurt. Ps 35:28 • Ps 71:13

The Reign of the Righteous King.

A Psalm of Solomon.

- 72** Give the king ^RYour judgments, O God,
And Your righteousness to the king's son. 1 Ki 3:9; 1 Ch 22:13
- 2 May he ^Rjudge Your people with righteousness
And ^{FR}Your afflicted with justice. Is 9:7; 11:2-5; 32:1 • Ps 82:3
-  3 Let the mountains bring ^Tpeace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness. Or prosperity
- 4 May he ^Rvindicate the afflicted of the people,
Save the children of the needy
And crush the oppressor. Is 11:4
- 5 Let them fear You while the sun *endures*,
And as long as the moon, throughout all generations.
- 6 May he come down ^Rlike rain upon the mown grass,
Like ^Rshowers that water the earth. De 32:2; 2 Sa 23:4; Ho 6:3 • Ps 65:10
- 7 In his days may the righteous flourish,
And ^Rabundance of peace till the moon is no more. Is 2:4
- 8 May he also rule ^Rfrom sea to sea
And from the River to the ends of the earth. Ex 23:31; Ze 9:10
- 9 Let ^Rthe nomads of the desert ^Rbow before him,
And his enemies lick the dust. Ps 74:14; Is 23:13 • Ps 22:29
- 10 Let the kings of Tarshish and of the islands bring presents;
The kings of Sheba and Seba ^Roffer gifts. Ps 45:12; 68:29
- 11 And let all kings bow down before him,
All ^Rnations serve him. Ps 86:9
- 12 For he will deliver the needy when he cries for help,
The ^Tafflicted also, and him who has no helper. Or humble
- 13 He will have ^Rcompassion on the poor and needy,
And the ^Tlives of the needy he will save. Pr 19:17; 28:8 • Lit souls

- 14 He will ^Rrescue their life from oppression and violence,
And their blood will be precious in his sight; Ps 69:18
- 15 So may he live, and may the ^Rgold of Sheba be given to him;
And let ^Tthem pray for him continually;
Let ^Tthem bless him all day long. Is 60:6 • Lit him • Lit him
- 16 May there be abundance of grain in the earth on top of the mountains;
Its fruit will wave like the cedars of ^RLebanon;
And may those from the city flourish like ^Rvegetation of the earth. Ps 104:16 • Job 5:25
- 17 May his ^Rname endure forever;
May his name increase as long as the sun *shines*;
And let *men* bless themselves by him;
^RLet all nations call him blessed. Ex 3:15; Ps 135:13 • Lk 1:48
- 18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel,
Who alone works wonders.
- 19 And blessed be His ^Rglorious name forever;
And may the whole earth be filled with His glory.
Amen, and Amen. Ne 9:5; Ps 96:8
- 20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

BOOK 3

The End of the Wicked Contrasted with That of the Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 73** Surely God is ^Rgood to Israel,
To those who are ^Rpure in heart! Ps 86:5 • Ps 24:4; 51:10; Ma 5:8
- 2 But as for me, my feet came close to stumbling,
My steps had almost slipped.
- 3 For I was ^Renvious of the ^Tarrogant

- As I saw the prosperity of the wicked. Ps 37:1; Pr 23:17 • Or boasters
- 4 For there are no pains in their death,
And their ^Tbody is fat. Or belly
- 5 They are ^Rnot in trouble as other men,
Nor are they ^Rplagued like mankind. Job 21:9; Ps 73:12 • Ps 73:14
- 6 Therefore pride is ^Rtheir necklace;
The garment of violence covers them. Ge 41:42; Pr 1:9
- 7 Their eye ^Tbulges from fatness;
The imaginations of their heart run riot. Lit goes forth
- 8 They ^Rmock and wickedly speak of oppression;
They speak from on high. Ps 1:1
- 9 They have ^Rset their mouth ^Tagainst the heavens,
And their tongue parades through the earth. Re 13:6 • Or in
- 10 Therefore ^Tthis people return to this place,
And waters of ^Rabundance are drunk by them. Or His • Ps 23:5
- 11 They say, "^RHow does God know?
And is there knowledge ^Twith the Most High?" Job 22:13 • Lit in
- 12 Behold, these are the wicked;
And always at ease, they have increased in wealth.
- 13 Surely ^Rin vain I have kept my heart pure
And washed my hands in innocence; Job 21:15; 34:9; 35:3
- 14 For I have been stricken ^Rall day long
And ^Rchastened every morning. Ps 38:6 • Job 33:19; Ps 118:18
- 15 If I had said, "I will speak thus,"
Behold, I would have betrayed the ^Rgeneration of Your children. Ps 14:5
- 16 When I ^Rpondered to understand this,
It was ^Ttroublesome in my sight Ec 8:17 • Lit labor, trouble
- 17 Until I came into the sanctuary of God;
Then I perceived their end.
- 18 Surely You set them in ^Rslippery places;

- You cast them down to ^Rdestruction. Ps 35:6 • Ps 35:8; 36:12
- 19 How they are destroyed in a moment!
They are utterly swept away by ^Rsudden terrors! Job 18:11
- 20 Like a dream when one awakes,
O Lord, when aroused, You will despise their form.
- 21 When my heart was embittered
And I was pierced within,
-  22 Then I was ^Rsenseless and ignorant;
I was like ^Ta beast before You. Ps 49:10; 92:6 • Or an animal
- 23 Nevertheless ^RI am continually with You;
You have taken hold of my right hand. Ps 16:8
- 24 With Your counsel You will ^Rguide me,
And afterward receive me to glory. Ps 32:8; 48:14; Is 58:11
- 25 ^RWhom have I in heaven but You?
And besides You, I desire nothing on earth. Ps 16:2; Ph 3:8
- 26 My ^Rflesh and my heart may fail,
But God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever. Ps 38:10; 40:12; 84:2; 119:81
- 27 For, behold, those who are far from You will perish;
You have destroyed all those who are unfaithful to You.
-  28 But as for me, ^Rthe nearness of God is my good;
I have made the Lord God my refuge,
That I may tell of all Your works. Ps 65:4; He 10:22; Jam 4:8

An Appeal against the Devastation of the Land by the Enemy.

A †Maskil of Asaph.

- 74** O God, why have You rejected us forever?
Why does Your anger smoke against the ^Rsheep of Your pasture? Ps 79:13; 95:7; 100:3

 73:22-26  73:28 **74:1**†Possibly, Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm

- 2 Remember Your congregation,
which You have ^Rpurchased
of old,
Which You have redeemed to
be the tribe of Your
inheritance;
And this Mount Zion, where
You have dwelt. Ex 15:16; De 32:6
- 3 ^TTurn Your footsteps toward
the ^Rperpetual ruins;
The enemy ^Rhas damaged
everything within the
sanctuary. Lit *Lift up* • Is 61:4 • Ps 79:1
- 4 Your adversaries have ^Rroared
in the midst of Your meeting
place;
They have set up their own
standards for signs. La 2:7
- 5 It seems as if one had lifted up
His axe in a forest of trees.
- 6 And now all its ^Rcarved work
They smash with hatchet and
hammers. 1 Ki 6:18, 29, 32, 35
- 7 They have ^Rburned Your
sanctuary to the ground;
They have ^Rdefiled the
dwelling place of Your
name. 2 Ki 25:9 • Ps 89:39; La 2:2
- 8 They ^Rsaid in their heart, "Let
us ^Tcompletely subdue
them."
They have burned all the
meeting places of God in
the land. Ps 83:4 • Lit *altogether*
- 9 We do not see our ^Rsigns;
There is no longer any
prophet,
Nor is there any among us
who knows how long. Ps 78:43
- 10 How long, O God, will the
adversary ^Rrevile,
And the enemy spurn Your
name forever? Ps 44:16; 79:12; 89:51
- 11 Why ^Rdo You withdraw Your
hand, even Your right hand?
From within Your bosom,
^Rdestroy them! La 2:3 • Ps 59:13
- 12 Yet God is ^Rmy king from of
old,
Who works deeds of
deliverance in the midst of
the earth. Ps 44:4
- 13 ^FYou ^Rdivided the sea by Your
strength;
You ^Rbroke the heads of
the sea monsters in the
waters. Ex 14:21; Ps 78:13 • Is 51:9
- 14 You crushed the heads of
Leviathan;
You gave him as food for the
^Tcreatures ^Rof the
wilderness. Lit *people* • Ps 72:9
- 15 ^TYou broke open springs and
torrents;
You dried up ever-flowing
streams. Or *You Yourself*
- 16 Yours is the day, Yours also is
the night;
You have prepared the ^Tlight
and the sun. Or *luminary*
- 17 You have ^Rreestablished all the
boundaries of the earth;
You have made summer and
winter. De 32:8; Ac 17:26
- 18 Remember this, O LORD, that
the enemy has ^Rreviled,
And a foolish people has
spurned Your name. Ps 74:10
- 19 Do not deliver the soul of Your
^Rturtledove to the wild
beast;
Do not forget the life of Your
afflicted forever. Song 2:14
- 20 Consider the covenant;
For the dark places of the land
are full of the habitations of
violence.
- 21 Let not the ^Roppressed return
dishonored;
Let the afflicted and needy
praise Your name. Ps 103:6
- 22 Arise, O God, and ^Rplead Your
own cause;
Remember how the foolish
man reproaches You all day
long. Ps 43:1; Is 3:13; 43:26; Eze 20:35
- 23 Do not forget the voice of Your
^Radversaries,
The ^Ruproar of those who rise
against You which ascends
continually. Ps 74:10 • Ps 65:7

God Abases the Proud, but Exalts the Righteous.

For the choir director; set to [†]Al-tashheth.
A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

75 We ^Rgive thanks to You, O
God, we give thanks,
For Your name is ^Rnear;
Men declare Your wondrous
works. Ps 79:13 • Ps 145:18

74:13 Or *You Yourself* 75:1 [†]Lit *Do Not Destroy*

- 2 "When I select an appointed time,
It is I who judge with equity.
- 3 "The earth and all who dwell in it ^Fmelt;
It is I who have firmly set its pillars. *Selah.*
- 4 "I said to the boastful, 'Do not boast,'
And to the wicked, ^R"Do not lift up the horn; *Ze 1:21*
- 5 Do not lift up your horn on high,
^R"Do not speak with insolent ^Tpride.'" *1 Sa 2:3; Ps 94:4 • Lit neck*
- 6 For not from the east, nor from the west,
Nor from the ^Rdesert comes exaltation; *Ps 3:3*
- 7 But God is the Judge;
He ^Rputs down one and exalts another. *1 Sa 2:7; Ps 147:6; Da 2:21*
- 8 For a cup is in the hand of the LORD, and the wine foams;
It is ^Rwell mixed, and He pours out of this;
Surely all the wicked of the earth must drain and ^Rdrink down its dregs. *Pr 23:30 • Ob 16*
- 9 But as for me, I will ^Rdeclare it forever;
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob. *Ps 22:22; 40:10*
- 10 And all the horns of the wicked He will cut off,
But the horns of the righteous will be lifted up.
- 5 The stouthearted were plundered,
They sank into sleep;
And none of the warriors could use his hands.
- 6 At Your ^Rrebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both rider and horse were cast into a dead sleep. *Ps 80:16*
- 7 You, even You, are ^Rto be feared;
And who may stand in Your presence when once You are angry? *1 Ch 16:25; Ps 89:7; 96:4*
- 8 You caused judgment to be heard from heaven;
The earth feared and was still
- 9 When God arose to judgment,
To save all the humble of the earth. *Selah.*
- 10 For the ^Rwrath of man shall praise You;
With a remnant of wrath You will gird Yourself. *Ex 9:16; Ro 9:17*
- 11 ^RMake vows to the LORD your God and ^Rfulfill them;
Let all who are around Him bring gifts to Him who is to be feared. *Ec 5:4-6 • Ps 50:14*
- 12 He will cut off the spirit of princes;
He is ^Rfeared by the kings of the earth. *Ps 47:2*

Comfort in Trouble from Recalling God's Mighty Deeds.

For the choir director; †according to
Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

-  **77** My voice rises to God, and
I will ^Rcry aloud;
My voice rises to God, and He
will hear me. *Ps 3:4; 142:1*
- 2 In the ^Rday of my trouble I
sought the Lord;
In the night my hand was
stretched out ^Fwithout weariness;
My soul ^Rrefused to be
comforted. *Ps 50:15; 86:7 • Ge 37:35*
-  3 When I remember God, then I
am disturbed;
When I sigh, then my spirit
grows faint. *Selah.*

75:3 Or totter 77:1†1 Ch 16:41  77:1 77:2 Lit
and did not grow numb  77:3

The Victorious Power of the God of Jacob.

For the choir director; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

- 76** God is known in Judah;
His name is great in Israel.
- 2 His ^Rtabernacle is in ^RSalem;
His dwelling place also is in
Zion. *Ps 27:5; La 2:6 • Ge 14:18*
- 3 There He broke the flaming
arrows,
The shield and the sword and
the weapons of war. *Selah.*
- 4 You are resplendent,
More majestic than the
mountains of prey.

- 4 You have held my eyelids
open;
I am so troubled that I ^Rcannot
speak. Ps 39:9
- 5 I have considered the days of
old,
The years of long ago.
-  6 I will remember my ^Rsong in
the night;
I will meditate with my heart,
And my spirit ponders: Ps 42:8
- 7 Will the Lord ^Rreject forever?
And will He ^Rnever be
avorable again? Ps 44:9
- 8 Has His ^Rlovingkindness
ceased forever?
Has His ^Rpromise come to an
end forever? Ps 89:49 • 2 Pe 3:9
- 9 Has God forgotten to be
gracious,
Or has He in anger withdrawn
His compassion? Selah.
-  10 Then I said, "It is my grief,
That the right hand of the
Most High has changed."
- 11 I shall remember the ^Rdeeds of
the LORD;
Surely I will remember Your
wonders of old. Ps 105:5; 143:5
- 12 I will ^Rmeditate on all Your
work
And muse on Your deeds. Ps 145:5
- 13 Your way, O God, is ^Rholy;
What god is great like our
God? Ps 63:2; 73:17
- 14 You are the ^RGod who works
wonders;
You have ^Rmade known Your
strength among the
peoples. Ps 72:18 • Ps 106:8
- 15 You have by Your power
redeemed Your people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph.
Selah.
- 16 The waters saw You, O God;
The waters saw You, they were
in anguish;
The deeps also trembled.
- 17 The ^Rclouds poured out water;
The skies ^Rgave forth a sound;
Your ^Rarrows flashed here and
there. Ju 5:4 • Ps 68:33 • Ps 18:14
- 18 The ^Rsound of Your thunder
was in the whirlwind;
The ^Rlightnings lit up the
world;

- The earth trembled and
shook. Ps 18:13; 104:7 • Ps 97:4
- 19 Your ^Rway was in the sea
And Your paths in the mighty
waters,
And Your footprints may not
be known. Is 51:10; Hab 3:15
- 20 You led Your people like a flock
By the hand of ^RMoses and
Aaron. Ex 6:26; Ps 105:26

God's Guidance of His People in Spite of Their Unfaithfulness.

A †Maskil of Asaph.

-  **78** ^RListen, O my people, to
my instruction;
Incline your ears to the words
of my mouth. Is 51:4
- 2 I will ^Ropen my mouth in a
parable;
I will utter ^Rdark sayings of
old, Ps 49:4; Ma 13:35 • Pr 1:6
- 3 Which we have heard and
known,
And our fathers have told us.
- 4 We will not conceal them from
their children,
But ^Rtell to the generation to
come the praises of the LORD,
And His strength and His
wondrous works that He
has done. Ex 13:8, 14; Ps 22:30
- 5 For He established a
testimony in Jacob
And appointed a ^Rlaw in
Israel,
Which He commanded our
fathers
That they should teach them
to their children, Ps 147:19
- 6 That the generation to come
might know, *even the*
children yet to be born,
That they may arise and tell
them to their children,
- 7 That they should put their
confidence in God
And ^Rnot forget the works of
God,
But keep His
commandments, De 4:9; 6:12; 8:14
- 8 And not be like their fathers,

 77:6  77:10-14 78:1†Possibly,
Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm
 78:1-8

- A stubborn and rebellious generation,
 A generation that did not ^Fprepare its heart
 And whose spirit was not ^Rfaithful to God. Ps 51:10
- 9 The sons of Ephraim ^Twere ^Rarchers equipped with bows,
 Yet they turned back in the day of battle. Or being • 1 Ch 12:2
- 10 They ^Rdid not keep the covenant of God
 And refused to walk in His law; Ju 2:20; 1 Ki 11:11; 2 Ki 17:15; 18:12
- 11 They ^Rforgot His deeds
 And His miracles that He had shown them. Ps 106:13
- 12 ^RHe wrought wonders before their fathers
 In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan. Ex chs 7-12; Ps 106:22
- 13 He divided the sea and caused them to pass through,
 And He made the waters stand up like a heap.
- 14 Then He led them with the cloud by ^Rday
 And all the night with a ^Rlight of fire. Ex 13:21; Ps 105:39 • Ex 14:24
- 15 He split the rocks in the wilderness
 And gave *them* abundant drink like the ocean depths.
- 16 He ^Rbrought forth streams also from the rock
 And caused waters to run down like rivers. Nu 20:8, 10, 11
- 17 Yet they still continued to sin against Him,
 To rebel against the Most High in the desert.
- 18 And in their heart they put God to the test
 By asking ^Rfood according to their desire. Nu 11:4
- 19 Then they spoke against God;
 They said, "Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?"
- 20 "Behold, He ^Rstruck the rock so that waters gushed out,
 And streams were overflowing;
 Can He give bread also?
 Will He provide meat for His people?"
- 21 Therefore the LORD heard and was ^Rfull of wrath;
 And a fire was kindled against Jacob
 And anger also mounted against Israel. Nu 11:1
- 22 Because they ^Rdid not believe in God
 And did not trust in His salvation. De 1:32; 9:23; He 3:18
- 23 Yet He commanded the clouds above
 And ^Ropened the doors of heaven; Ge 7:11; Mal 3:10
- 24 He ^Rrained down manna upon them to eat
 And gave them ^Rfood from heaven. Ex 16:4 • Ps 105:40; Jo 6:31
- 25 Man did eat the bread of ^Tangels;
 He sent them food ^Rin abundance. Lit *mighty ones* • Ex 16:3
- 26 He caused the east wind to blow in the heavens
 And by His power He directed the south wind.
- 27 When He rained ^Tmeat upon them like the dust,
 Even winged fowl like the sand of the seas, Lit *flesh*
- 28 Then He let *them* fall in the midst of their camp,
 Round about their dwellings.
- 29 So they ^Rate and were well filled,
 And their desire He gave to them. Nu 11:19, 20
- 30 Before they had satisfied their desire,
^RWhile their food was in their mouths, Nu 11:33
- 31 The ^Ranger of God rose against them
 And killed some of their stoutest ones,
 And subdued the choice men of Israel. Nu 11:33, 34; Job 20:23
- 32 In spite of all this they ^Rstill sinned
 And ^Rdid not believe in His wonderful works. Nu chs 14, 16, 17
- 33 So He brought ^Rtheir days to an end in futility
 And their years in sudden terror. Nu 14:29, 35

- 34 When He killed them, then
they sought Him,
And returned and searched
^Rdiligently for God; Ps 63:1
- 35 And they remembered that
God was their ^Rrock,
And the Most High God their
Redeemer. De 32:4
- 36 But they ^Rdeceived Him with
their mouth
And lied to Him with their
tongue. Ex 24:7, 8; Eze 33:31
- 37 For their heart was not
^Rsteadfast toward Him,
Nor were they faithful in His
covenant. Ps 51:10; 78:8; Ac 8:21
- 38 But He, being ^Rcompassionate,
^Rforgave *their* iniquity and
did not destroy *them*;
And often He ^Rrestrained His
anger
And did not arouse all His
wrath. Ex 34:6 • Nu 14:18-20 • Is 48:9
- 39 Thus ^RHe remembered that
they were but ^Rflesh,
A wind that passes and does
not return. Job 10:9; Ps 103:14 • Ge 6:3
- 40 How often they rebelled
against Him in the
wilderness
And grieved Him in the
^Rdesert! Ps 106:14
- 41 Again and again they
^{FR}tempted God,
And pained the ^RHoly One of
Israel. Nu 14:22 • 2 Ki 19:22; Ps 89:18
- 42 They did not remember His
power,
The day when He redeemed
them from the adversary,
- 43 When He performed His
^Rsigns in Egypt
And His ^Rmarvels in the field
of Zoan, Ps 105:27 • Ex 4:21; 7:3
- 44 And ^Rturned their rivers to
blood,
And their streams, they could
not drink. Ex 7:20; Ps 105:29
- 45 He sent among them swarms
of ^Rflies which devoured
them,
And frogs which destroyed
them. Ex 8:24; Ps 105:31
- 46 He gave also their crops to the
^Rgrasshopper
And the product of their labor
to the locust. 1 Ki 8:37; Ps 105:34
- 47 He destroyed their vines with
^Rhailstones
And their sycamore trees with
frost. Ex 9:23-25; Ps 105:32
- 48 He gave over their ^Rcattle also
to the hailstones
And their herds to bolts of
lightning. Ex 9:19
- 49 He sent upon them His
burning anger,
Fury and indignation and
trouble,
A band of destroying angels.
- 50 He leveled a path for His
anger;
He did not spare their soul
from death,
But ^Rgave over their life to the
plague. Ex 12:29, 30
- 51 And smote all the firstborn in
Egypt,
The ^Rfirst issue of their virility
in the tents of Ham. Ge 49:3
- 52 But He led forth His own
people like sheep
And guided them in the
wilderness like a flock;
- 53 He led them safely, so that
they did not fear;
But ^Rthe sea engulfed their
enemies. Ex 14:27, 28; Ps 106:11
- 54 So He brought them to His
holy land,
To this hill country which His
right hand had gained.
- 55 He also drove out the nations
before them
And apportioned them for an
inheritance by
measurement,
And made the tribes of Israel
dwell in their tents.
- 56 Yet they ^Rtempted and
^Rrebelled against the Most
High God
And did not keep His
testimonies, Ju 2:11-13; Ps 78:40
- 57 But turned back and ^Racted
treacherously like their
fathers;
They turned aside like a
treacherous bow. Eze 20:27, 28
- 58 For they provoked Him with
their high places

78:41 Or put God to the test 78:56 Or put to the test

And aroused His jealousy
with their graven
images.

- 59 When God heard, He was
filled with wrath
And greatly abhorred Israel;
60 So that He abandoned the
^Rdwelling place at Shiloh,
The tent which He had pitched
among men, ^{Jos 18:1}
61 And gave up His ^Rstrength to
captivity
And His glory into the hand of
the adversary. ^{Ps 63:2; 132:8}
62 He also ^Rdelivered His people
to the sword,
And was filled with wrath at
His inheritance. ^{Ju 20:21; 1 Sa 4:10}
63 Fire devoured ^THis young
men,
And His virgins had no
wedding songs. ^{Or their}
64 His ^Rpriests fell by the sword,
And His widows could not
weep. ^{1 Sa 4:17; 22:18}

-  65 Then the Lord ^Rawoke as if
from sleep,
Like a ^Rwarrior overcome by
wine. ^{Ps 44:23; 73:20 • Is 42:13}
66 He ^Rdrove His adversaries
backward;
He put on them an everlasting
reproach. ^{1 Sa 5:6}
67 He also ^Rrejected the tent of
Joseph,
And did not choose the tribe
of Ephraim, ^{Ps 78:60}
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion which He loved.
69 And He ^Rbuilt His sanctuary
like the heights,
Like the earth which He has
founded forever. ^{1 Ki 6:1-38}
70 He also ^Rchose David His
servant
And took him from the
sheepfolds; ^{1 Sa 16:11, 12}
71 From the care of the ewes
with suckling lambs He
brought him
To shepherd Jacob His people,
And Israel His inheritance.
72 So he shepherded them
according to the ^Rintegrity
of his heart,
And guided them with his
skillful hands. ^{1 Ki 9:4}

A Lament over the Destruction of Jerusalem, and Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 79** O God, the ^Rnations have
invaded ^RYour inheritance;
They have defiled Your ^Rholy
temple;
They have laid Jerusalem in
ruins. ^{La 1:10 • Ps 74:2 • Ps 74:3, 7}
2 They have given the dead
bodies of Your servants for
food to the birds of the
heavens,
The flesh of Your godly ones to
the beasts of the earth.
3 They have poured out their
blood like water round
about Jerusalem;
And there was ^Rno one to bury
them. ^{Je 14:16; 16:4}
4 We have become a reproach to
our neighbors,
A scoffing and derision to
those around us.
5 ^RHow long, O LORD? Will You
be angry forever?
Will Your jealousy burn like
fire? ^{Ps 13:1; 74:1, 9, 10; 85:5; 89:46}
6 Pour out Your wrath upon the
nations which ^Rdo not know
You,
And upon the kingdoms
which do not call upon Your
name. ^{1 Th 4:5; 2 Th 1:8 • Ps 14:4; 53:4}
7 For they have devoured Jacob
And ^Rlaid waste his
habitation. ^{2 Ch 36:19; Je 39:8}
8 Do not remember the
iniquities of our forefathers
against us;
Let Your compassion come
quickly to meet us,
For we are brought very low.
9 ^RHelp us, O God of our
salvation, for the glory of
^RYour name;
And deliver us and forgive
our sins ^Rfor Your name's
sake. ^{2 Ch 14:11 • Ps 31:3 • Je 14:7}
10 ^RWhy should the nations say,
"Where is their God?"
Let there be known among the
nations in our sight,

- ^RVengeance for the blood of
Your servants which has
been shed. Ps 42:10; 115:2 • Ps 94:1, 2
- 11 Let ^Rthe groaning of the
prisoner come before You;
According to the greatness of
Your ^Tpower preserve
those who are ^Rdoomed to
die. Ps 102:20 • Lit arm • Ps 102:20
- 12 And return to our neighbors
sevenfold into their bosom
The ^Rreproach with which
they have reproached You,
O Lord. Ps 74:10, 18, 22
- 13 So we Your people and the
^Rsheep of Your pasture
Will give thanks to You
forever;
To all generations we will tell
of Your praise. Ps 74:1; 95:7; 100:3

God Implored to Rescue His People from Their Calamities.

For the choir director; set to †El Shoshannim;
*Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

- 80** Oh, give ear, ^RShepherd of
Israel,
You who lead ^RJoseph like a
flock;
You who are enthroned
above the cherubim, shine
forth! Ps 23:1 • Ps 77:15; 78:67; Am 5:15
- 2 Before ^REphraim and
Benjamin and Manasseh,
stir up Your power
And come to save us! Nu 2:18-24
- 3 O God, restore us
And ^Rcause Your face to shine
upon us, and we will be
saved. Nu 6:25; Ps 4:6; 31:16
- 4 O ^RLORD God of hosts,
^RHow long will You be angry
with the prayer of Your
people? Ps 59:5; 84:8 • Ps 79:5; 85:5
- 5 You have fed them with the
^Rbread of tears,
And You have made them to
drink tears in large
measure. Ps 42:3; 102:9; Is 30:20
- 6 You make us ^Fan object of
contention ^Rto our
neighbors,
And our enemies laugh
among themselves. Ps 44:13; 79:4
- 7 O God of hosts, restore us
And cause Your face to shine

- upon us, ^Fand we will be
saved.
- 8 You removed a vine from
Egypt;
You drove out the ^Tnations
and planted it. Or Gentiles
- 9 You cleared the ground before
it,
And it ^Rtook deep root and
filled the land. Ho 14:5
- 10 The mountains were covered
with its shadow,
And the cedars of God with its
^Rboughs. Ge 49:22
- 11 It was sending out its
branches to the sea
And its shoots to the River.
- 12 Why have You ^Rbroken down
its hedges,
So that all who pass that way
pick its fruit? Ps 89:40; Is 5:5
- 13 A boar from the forest ^Reats it
away
And whatever moves in the
field feeds on it. Je 5:6
- 14 O God of hosts, ^Rturn again
now, we beseech You;
^RLook down from heaven and
see, and take care of this
vine, Ps 90:13 • Ps 102:19; Is 63:15
- 15 Even the ^Rshoot which Your
right hand has planted,
And on the son whom You
have strengthened for
Yourself. Ps 80:8
- 16 It is burned with fire, it is cut
down;
They perish at the rebuke of
Your countenance.
- 17 Let ^RYour hand be upon
the man of Your right
hand,
Upon the son of man whom
You ^Rmade strong for
Yourself. Ps 89:21 • Ps 80:15
- 18 Then we shall not ^Rturn back
from You;
^RRevive us, and we will call
upon Your name. Is 50:5 • Ps 71:20
- 19 O LORD God of hosts, restore
us;
Cause Your face to shine
upon us, and we will be
saved.

80:1†Possibly, to the Lilies *Lit A testimony
80:6 Lit a strife to 80:7 Or that we may

God's Goodness and Israel's Waywardness.

For the choir director; †on the Gittith.
A Psalm of Asaph.

-  **81** ^RSing for joy to God our
^Rstrength;
Shout joyfully to the God of
Jacob. Ps 51:14; 59:16; 95:1 • Ps 46:1
- 2 Raise a song, strike ^Rthe
timbrel,
The sweet sounding lyre with
the harp. Ex 15:20; Ps 149:3
- 3 Blow the trumpet at the ^Rnew
moon,
At the full moon, on our ^Rfeast
day. Nu 10:10 • Le 23:24
- 4 For it is a statute for Israel,
An ordinance of the God of
Jacob.
- 5 He established it for a
testimony in Joseph
When he ^Rwent throughout
the land of Egypt.
I heard a language that I did
not know: Ex 11:4
- 6 ^RI relieved his shoulder of the
burden,
His hands were freed from the
^Tbasket. Is 9:4; 10:27 • Or brick load
- 7 "You called in trouble and I
rescued you;
I answered you in the hiding
place of thunder;
I proved you at the waters of
Meribah. Selah.
- 8 ^R"Hear, O My people, and I will
admonish you;
O Israel, if you ^Rwould listen
to Me! Ps 50:7
- 9 "Let there be no strange god
among you;
Nor shall you worship any
foreign god.
-  10 ^RI, the LORD, am your God,
Who brought you up from the
land of Egypt;
^ROpen your mouth wide and I
will fill it. Ex 20:2; De 5:6 • Job 29:23
- 11 "But My people did not listen to
My voice,
And Israel did not obey Me.
- 12 "So I gave them over to the
stubbornness of their heart,
To walk in their own devices.
- 13 "Oh that My people ^Rwould
listen to Me,

That Israel would walk in My
ways! De 5:29; Ps 81:8; Is 48:18

- 14 "I would quickly ^Rsubdue their
enemies
And turn My hand against
their adversaries. Ps 18:47; 47:3
- 15 ^R"Those who hate the LORD
would pretend obedience to
Him,
And their time of punishment
would be forever. Ro 1:30
- 16 "But I would feed you with the
finest of the wheat,
And with honey from
the rock I would satisfy
you."

Unjust Judgments Rebuked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 82** God takes His ^Rstand in His
own congregation;
He ^Rjudges in the midst of the
rulers. Is 3:13 • 2 Ch 19:6; Ps 58:11
- 2 How long will you judge
unjustly
And show partiality to the
wicked? Selah.
-  3 Vindicate the weak and
fatherless;
Do justice to the afflicted and
destitute.
- 4 ^RRescue the weak and
needy;
Deliver them out of the hand
of the wicked. Job 29:12
- 5 They do not know nor do they
understand;
They walk about in
darkness;
All the ^Rfoundations of the
earth are shaken. Ps 11:3
- 6 I ^Rsaid, "You are gods,
And all of you are sons of the
Most High. Ps 82:1; Jo 10:34
- 7 "Nevertheless ^Ryou will die like
men
And fall like any one of the
princes." Job 21:32; Ps 49:12; Eze 31:14
- 8 Arise, O God, ^Rjudge the
earth!
For it is You who possesses all
the nations. Ps 58:11; 96:13

God Implored to Confound His Enemies.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

-  **83** O God, do not remain quiet; Do not be silent and, O God, do not be still.
- 2 For behold, Your enemies make an uproar,
And those who hate You have exalted themselves.
- 3 They ^Rmake shrewd plans against Your people,
And conspire together against Your treasured ones. Ps 64:2; Is 29:15 • Or consult
- 4 They have said, "Come, and let us wipe them out as a nation,
That the name of Israel be remembered no more."
- 5 For they have ^Rconspired together with one mind;
Against You they make a covenant: Ps 2:2; Da 6:7
- 6 The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites,
Moab and the Hagrites;
- 7 ^RGebal and ^RAmmon and Amalek,
Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre; Jos 13:5; Eze 27:9 • 2 Ch 20:10
- 8 Assyria also has joined with them;
They have become a help to the children of Lot. *Selah.*
- 9 Deal with them ^Ras with Midian,
As with Sisera and Jabin at the torrent of Kishon, Ju 7:1-24
- 10 Who were destroyed at Endor,
Who ^Rbecame as dung for the ground. Zep 1:17
- 11 Make their nobles like ^ROreb and Zeeb
And all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna, Ju 7:25
- 12 Who said, "^RLet us possess for ourselves
The pastures of God." 2 Ch 20:11
- 13 O my God, make them like the ^Fwhirling dust,
Like chaff before the wind.
- 14 Like ^Rfire that burns the forest
And like a flame that sets the mountains on fire, Is 9:18

- 15 So pursue them ^Rwith Your tempest
And terrify them with Your storm. Job 9:17; Ps 58:9
- 16 Fill their faces with dishonor,
That they may seek Your name, O LORD.
- 17 Let them be ^Rashamed and dismayed forever,
And let them be humiliated and perish. Ps 35:4; 70:2
- 18 That they may ^Rknow that ^RYou alone, whose name is the LORD,
Are the Most High over all the earth. Ps 59:13 • Ps 86:10; Is 45:21

Longing for the Temple Worship.

For the choir director; †on the Gittith.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 84** How lovely are Your ^Rdwelling places,
O LORD of hosts! Ps 43:3; 132:5
- 2 My soul longed and even yearned for the courts of the LORD;
My heart and my flesh sing for joy to the living God.
- 3 The bird also has found a house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
Even Your ^Raltars, O LORD of hosts,
My King and my God. Ps 43:4
- 4 How blessed are those who dwell in Your house!
They are ever praising You. *Selah.*
- 5 How blessed is the man whose ^Rstrength is in You,
In whose heart are the highways to Zion! Ps 81:1
- 6 Passing through the valley of ^FBaca they make it a ^Tspring;
The early rain also covers it with blessings. Or place of springs
- 7 They go from strength to strength,
Every one of them appears before God in Zion.

 83:1-3 83:13 Or tumbleweed 84:1†Or according to 84:6 Probably, Weeping; or Balsam trees

- 8 O ^RLORD God of hosts, hear my prayer;
Give ear, O ^RGod of Jacob!
Selah. Ps 59:5; 80:4; 84:1 • Ps 81:1
- 9 Behold our shield, O God,
And look upon the face of
Your anointed.
- 10 For ^Ra day in Your courts is
better than a thousand
outside.
I would rather stand at the
threshold of the house of
my God
Than dwell in the tents of
wickedness. Ps 27:4
-  11 For the LORD God is a sun
and shield;
The LORD gives grace and
glory;
^RNo good thing does He
withhold from those who
walk uprightly. Ps 34:9, 10
- 12 O LORD of hosts,
How ^Rblessed is the man who
trusts in You! Ps 2:12; 40:4

Prayer for God's Mercy upon the Nation.

For the choir director.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 85** O LORD, You showed ^Rfavor to
Your land;
You ^Frestored the captivity of
Jacob. Ps 77:7; 106:4
-  2 You forgave the iniquity of
Your people;
You covered all their sin.
Selah.
- 3 You ^Rwithdrew all Your fury;
You turned away from Your
burning anger. Ps 78:38; 106:23
- 4 ^RRestore us, O God of our
salvation,
And cause Your indignation
toward us to cease. Ps 80:3,7
- 5 Will ^RYou be angry with us
forever?
Will You prolong Your anger to
all generations? Ps 74:1; 79:5; 80:4
- 6 Will You not Yourself ^{TR}revive
us again,
That Your people may rejoice
in You? Ps 71:20; 80:18
- 7 Show us Your lovingkindness,
O LORD,
And grant us Your salvation.

- 8 I will hear what God the LORD
will say;
For He will ^Rspeak peace to
His people, to His godly
ones;
But let them not turn back to
folly. Ps 29:11; Hag 2:9; Ze 9:10
-  9 Surely ^RHis salvation is near
to those who ^Ffear Him,
That glory may dwell in our
land. Ps 34:18; Is 46:13
- 10 Lovingkindness and truth
have met together;
Righteousness and peace have
kissed each other.
- 11 Truth ^Rsprings from the earth,
And righteousness looks
down from heaven. Is 45:8
- 12 Indeed, ^Rthe LORD will give
what is good,
And our land will yield its
produce. Ps 84:11; Jam 1:17
- 13 ^RRighteousness will go before
Him
And will make His footsteps
into a way. Ps 89:14

A Psalm of Supplication and Trust.

A Prayer of David.

-  **86** Incline Your ear, O LORD,
and answer me;
For I am afflicted and needy.
- 2 Preserve my soul, for I am a
godly man;
O You my God, save Your
servant who ^Rtrusts in You.
- 3 Be gracious to me, O Lord,
For to You I cry all day long.
- 4 Make glad the soul of Your
servant,
For to You, O Lord, ^RI lift up
my soul. Ps 25:1; 143:8
- 5 For You, Lord, are ^Rgood, and
^Rready to forgive,
And abundant in
lovingkindness to all who
call upon You. Ps 25:8 • Ps 130:4
- 6 ^RGive ear, O LORD, to my
prayer;
And give heed to the voice of
my supplications! Ps 55:1

 84:11-12 **85:1** Or restore the fortunes
 85:2  85:9-13 **85:9** Or reverence
 86:1-12

- 7 In the day of my trouble I
shall call upon You,
For ^RYou will answer me. Ps 17:6
- 8 There is ^Rno one like You
among the gods, O Lord,
Nor are there any works ^Rlike
Yours. De 3:24
- 9 ^RAll nations whom You have
made shall come and
worship before You, O
Lord,
And they shall glorify Your
name. Ps 22:27; 66:4; Is 66:23; Re 15:4
- 10 For You are ^Rgreat and do
wondrous deeds;
You alone are God. Ps 77:13
- 11 ^RTeach me Your way, O
LORD;
I will walk in Your truth;
^RUnite my heart to fear Your
name. Ps 25:5 • Je 32:39
- 12 I will ^Rgive thanks to You, O
Lord my God, with all my
heart,
And will glorify Your name
forever. Ps 111:1
- 13 For Your lovingkindness
toward me is great,
And You have ^Rdelivered my
soul from the ^Tdepths of
Sheol. Ps 30:3 • Lit lowest Sheol
- 14 O God, arrogant men have
^Rrisen up against me,
And a band of violent
men have sought my
^Tlife,
And they have not set You
before them. Ps 54:3
-  15 But You, O Lord, are a God
^Rmerciful and gracious,
Slow to anger and abundant
in lovingkindness and
^Ttruth. Ps 86:5 • Or faithfulness
- 16 ^RTurn to me, and be gracious
to me;
Oh ^Rgrant Your strength to
Your servant,
And save the son of Your
handmaid. Ps 25:16 • Ps 68:35
- 17 ^RShow me a sign for good,
That those who hate me
may ^Rsee it and be
ashamed,
Because You, O LORD, have
helped me and comforted
me. Ju 6:17; Ps 119:122 • Ps 112:10

The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah. A Song.

- 87** His ^Rfoundation is in the holy
mountains. Ps 78:69; Is 28:16
- 2 The LORD loves the gates of Zion
More than all the *other*
dwelling places of Jacob.
- 3 Glorious things are spoken of
you,
O city of God. Selah.
- 4 "I shall mention ^RRahab and
Babylon among those who
know Me;
Behold, Philistia and Tyre with
Ethiopia:
'This one was born there.'"
- 5 But of Zion it shall be said,
"This one and that one were
born in her";
And the Most High Himself
will ^Rreestablish her. Ps 48:8
- 6 The LORD will count when He
registers the peoples,
"This one was born there." Selah.
- 7 Then those who ^Rsing as well
as those who play the flutes
shall say,
"All my ^Rsprings of joy are in
you." Ps 68:25; 149:3 • Ps 36:9

A Petition to Be Saved from Death.

A Song. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. For the
choir director; according to Mahalath
Leannoth. A †Maskil of Heman *the Ezrahite.

- 88** O LORD, the ^RGod of my
salvation,
I have cried out by day and in
the night before You. Ps 24:5; 27:9
- 2 Let my prayer come before You;
Incline Your ear to my cry!
- 3 For my ^Rsoul has had enough
troubles,
And ^Rmy life has drawn near
to Sheol. Ps 107:26 • Ps 107:18; 116:3
- 4 I am reckoned among those
who ^Rgo down to the pit;
I have become like a man
without strength, Ps 28:1; 143:7
- 5 Forsaken among the dead,

✠ 86:15–16 87:4 I.e. Egypt 88:1†Possibly,
Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm *1 Ki
4:31; 1 Ch 2:6; Ps 89: title

- Like the slain who lie in the grave,
Whom You remember no more,
And they are ^Rcut off from Your hand. Ps 31:22; Is 53:8
- 6 You have put me in ^Rthe lowest pit,
In ^Rdark places, in the depths. Ps 86:13; La 3:55 • Ps 143:3
- 7 Your wrath has rested upon me,
And You have afflicted me with all Your waves. Selah.
- 8 You have removed ^Rmy acquaintances far from me;
You have made me an ^Fobject of loathing to them;
I am shut up and cannot go out. Job 19:13, 19; Ps 31:11; 142:4
- 9 My ^Reye has wasted away because of affliction;
I have ^Rcalled upon You every day, O LORD;
I have spread out my hands to You. Ps 6:7; 31:9 • Ps 22:2; 86:3
- 10 Will You perform wonders for the dead?
Will the departed spirits rise and praise You? Selah.
- 11 Will Your lovingkindness be declared in the grave,
Your faithfulness in ^TAbaddon? I.e. place of destruction
- 12 Will Your wonders be made known in the darkness?
And Your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
- 13 But I, O LORD, have cried out to You for help,
And in the morning my prayer comes before You.
- 14 O LORD, why do You reject my soul?
Why do You ^Rhide Your face from me? Job 13:24; Ps 13:1; 44:24
- 15 I was afflicted and ^Rabout to die from my youth on;
I suffer ^RYour terrors; I am overcome. Pr 24:11 • Job 6:4; 31:23
- 16 Your ^Rburning anger has passed over me;
Your terrors have destroyed me. 2 Ch 28:11; Is 13:13; La 1:12
- 17 They have ^Rsurrounded me ^Rlike water all day long;

They have encompassed me altogether. Ps 118:10-12 • Ps 124:4

- 18 You have removed lover and friend far from me;
My acquaintances are in darkness.

The LORD's Covenant with David, and Israel's Afflictions.

A †Maskil of *Ethan ^the Ezrahite.

-  **89** I will ^Rsing of the lovingkindness of the LORD forever;
To all generations I will make known Your faithfulness with my mouth. Ps 59:16; 101:1
- 2 For I have said,
“^RLovingkindness will be built up forever;
In the heavens You will establish Your faithfulness.” Ps 103:17
- 3 “I have made a covenant with ^RMy chosen;
I have ^Rsworn to David My servant, 1 Ki 8:16 • Ps 132:11
- 4 I will establish your seed forever
And build up your throne to all generations.” Selah.
- 5 The heavens will praise Your wonders, O LORD;
Your faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
- 6 For ^Rwho in the skies is comparable to the LORD?
Who among the sons of the mighty is like the LORD,
- 7 A God greatly feared in the council of the holy ones,
And ^Rawesome above all those who are around Him? Ps 96:4
- 8 O LORD God of hosts, ^Rwho is like You, O mighty LORD?
Your faithfulness also surrounds You. Ps 35:10; 71:19
- 9 You rule the swelling of the sea;
When its waves rise, You ^Rstill them. Ps 65:7; 107:29
- 10 You Yourself crushed Rahab like one who is slain;
You scattered Your enemies with Your mighty arm.

88:8 Lit abomination to them 89:1†Possibly, Contemplative, or Didactic, or Skillful Psalm *1 Ki 4:31 †Ps 88: title † 89:1-4

- 11 The ^Rheavens are Yours, the earth also is Yours;
The ^Rworld and ^Fall it contains, You have founded them. Ge 1:1; 1 Ch 29:11; Ps 96:5 • Ps 24:1
- 12 The ^Rnorth and the south, You have created them;
Tabor and Hermon shout for joy at Your name. Job 26:7
- 13 You have a strong arm;
Your hand is mighty, Your right hand is exalted.
- 14 ^RRighteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne;
Lovingkindness and truth go before You. Ps 97:2 • Ps 85:13
-  15 How blessed are the people who know the ^Fjoyful sound!
O LORD, they walk in the light of Your countenance.
- 16 In ^RYour name they rejoice all the day,
And by Your righteousness they are exalted. Ps 105:3
- 17 For You are the glory of ^Rtheir strength,
And by Your favor our horn is exalted. Ps 28:8
- 18 For our ^Rshield belongs to the LORD,
^FAnd our king to the Holy One of Israel. Ps 47:9
-  19 Once You spoke in vision to Your godly ones,
And said, "I have given help to one who is ^Rmighty;
I have exalted one chosen from the people. 2 Sa 17:10
- 20 "I have found David My servant;
With My holy ^Roil I have anointed him. 1 Sa 16:13
- 21 With whom ^RMy hand will be established;
My arm also will ^Rstrengthen him. Ps 18:35; 80:17 • Ps 18:32
- 22 "The enemy will not ^Fdeceive him,
Nor the ^Rson of wickedness afflict him. 2 Sa 7:10; Ps 125:3
- 23 "But I shall ^Rcrush his adversaries before him,
And strike those who hate him. 2 Sa 7:9; Ps 18:40
- 24 "My ^Rfaithfulness and My lovingkindness will be with him,
And in My name his ^Rhorn will be exalted. Ps 89:1 • Ps 132:17
- 25 "I shall also set his hand ^Ron the sea
And his right hand on the rivers. Ps 72:8
- 26 "He will cry to Me, 'You are ^Rmy Father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.' 2 Sa 7:14; 1 Ch 22:10; Je 3:19
- 27 "I also shall make him My firstborn,
The ^Rhighest of the kings of the earth. Nu 24:7; Ps 72:11; Re 19:16
- 28 "My ^Rlovingkindness I will keep for him forever,
And My covenant shall be confirmed to him. Ps 89:33
- 29 "So I will establish his ^Rdescendants forever
And his throne ^Ras the days of heaven. Ps 18:50; 89:4, 36 • De 11:21
-  30 "If his sons ^Rforsake My law
And do not walk in My judgments, 2 Sa 7:14; Ps 119:53
- 31 If they ^Fviolate My statutes
And do not keep My commandments,
- 32 Then I will punish their transgression with the ^Rrod
And their iniquity with stripes. Job 9:34; 21:9
- 33 "But I will not break off ^RMy lovingkindness from him,
Nor deal falsely in My faithfulness. 2 Sa 7:15
- 34 "My ^Rcovenant I will not violate,
Nor will I alter the utterance of My lips. De 7:9; Je 33:20, 21
- 35 "^FOnce I have sworn by My holiness;
I will not lie to David.
- 36 "His ^Rdescendants shall endure forever
And his throne as the sun before Me. Ps 89:29; Lk 1:33
- 37 "It shall be established forever like the moon,

89:11 Lit its fullness  89:15 89:15 Or blast of the trumpet, shout of joy 89:18 Or Even to the Holy One of Israel our King  89:19 89:22 Or exact usury from him  89:30-34 89:31 Lit profane 89:35 Or One thing

And the witness in the sky is faithful." Selah.

38 But You have cast off and rejected,
You have been full of wrath
against Your anointed.

39 You have spurned the
covenant of Your servant;
You have ^Rprofaned his crown
in the dust. Ps 74:7

40 You have ^Rbroken down all his
walls;
You have brought his
strongholds to ruin. Ps 80:12

41 ^RAll who pass along the way
plunder him;
He has become a reproach to
his neighbors. Ps 80:12

42 You have ^Rexalted the right
hand of his adversaries;
You have ^Rmade all his
enemies rejoice. Ps 13:2 • Ps 80:6

43 You also turn back the edge of
his sword
And have ^Rnot made him
stand in battle. Ps 44:10

44 You have made his ^Rsplendor
to cease
And cast his throne to the
ground. Eze 28:7

45 You have shortened the days
of his youth;
You have covered him with
shame. Selah.

46 ^RHow long, O LORD?
Will You hide Yourself forever?
Will Your ^Rwrath burn like
fire? Ps 13:1; 44:24 • Ps 79:5; 80:4

47 Remember what my span of
life is;
For what vanity You have
created all the sons of men!

 48 What man can live and not
see death?
Can he deliver his soul from
the power of Sheol? Selah.

49 Where are Your former
lovingkindnesses, O Lord,
Which You swore to David in
Your faithfulness?

50 Remember, O Lord, the
^Rreproach of Your servants;
How I bear in my bosom the
reproach of all the many
peoples, Ps 69:9; 74:18, 22

51 With which ^RYour enemies
have reproached, O LORD,
With which they have
reproached the footsteps of
Your anointed. Ps 74:10, 18, 22

52 Blessed be the LORD forever!
Amen and Amen.

BOOK 4

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of †Moses, the man of God.

90 Lord, You have been our
^Fdwelling place in all
generations.

2 Before the mountains were
born
Or You gave birth to the earth
and the world,
Even from everlasting to
everlasting, You are God.

3 You turn man back into dust
And say, "Return, O children
of men."

4 For a thousand years in Your
sight
Are like yesterday when it
passes by,
Or as a watch in the night.

5 You have swept them away
like a flood, they fall asleep;
In the morning they are like
grass which sprouts anew.

6 In the morning it ^Rflourishes
and sprouts anew;
Toward evening it fades and
^RwITHERS away. Job 14:2 • Jam 1:11

7 For we have been ^Rconsumed
by Your anger
And by Your wrath we have
been dismayed. Ps 39:11

8 You have ^Rplaced our
iniquities before You,
Our secret sins in the light of
Your presence. Ps 50:21; Je 16:17

9 For ^Rall our days have
declined in Your fury;
We have finished our years
like a ^Tsigh. Ps 78:33 • Or whisper

 10 As for the days of our ^Rlife,
they contain seventy years,

 89:48 90:1†De 33:1 90:1 Or hiding place; some
ancient mss read place of refuge  90:10-12

Or if due to strength, ^Reighty
years,

Yet their pride is *but* labor
and sorrow;

For soon it is gone and we fly
away. Lit years • 2 Ki 19:35

11 Who understands the power
of Your anger

And Your fury, according to
the fear that is due You?

12 So teach us to number our
days,

That we may ^Rpresent to You a
heart of wisdom. Pr 2:1-6

13 Do ^Rreturn, O LORD; ^Rhow long
will it be?

And be sorry for Your
servants. Ps 6:4; 80:14 • Ps 6:3; 74:10

 14 O satisfy us in the morning
with Your lovingkindness,
That we may sing for joy and
be glad all our days.

15 ^RMake us glad according to
the days You have afflicted
us,

And the ^Ryears we have seen
^Fevil. Ps 86:4 • De 2:14-16; Ps 31:10

 16 Let Your work appear to
Your servants

And Your ^Rmajesty to their
children. 1 Ki 8:11; Is 6:3

17 Let the favor of the Lord our
God be upon us;

And ^{FR}confirm for us the work
of our hands;

Yes, confirm the work of our
hands. Ps 37:23; Is 26:12; 1 Co 3:7

His faithfulness is a ^Rshield
and bulwark. Is 51:16 • Ps 35:2

5 You ^Rwill not be afraid of the
^Rterror by night,

Or of the arrow that flies by
day; Job 5:19-23; Ps 23:4; 27:1 • Song 3:8

6 Of the pestilence that stalks in
darkness,

Or of the ^Rdestruction that
lays waste at noon. Job 5:22

7 A thousand may fall at your
side

And ten thousand at your
right hand,

But it shall not approach you.

8 You will only look on with
your eyes

And ^Rsee the recompense of
the wicked. Ps 37:34; 58:10

9 For you have made the LORD,
^Rmy refuge,

Even the Most High, ^Ryour
dwelling place. Ps 91:2 • Ps 90:1

10 ^RNo evil will befall you,
Nor will any plague come
near your tent. Pr 12:21

11 For He will give His angels
charge concerning you,
To guard you in all your ways.

12 They will bear you up in their
hands,

That you do not strike your
foot against a stone.

13 You will ^Rtread upon the lion
and cobra,

The young lion and the
serpent you will trample
down. Ju 14:6; Da 6:22; Lk 10:19

14 ^R"Because he has loved Me,
therefore I will deliver him;
I will set him *securely* on high,
because he has known My
name. Ps 145:20

15 "He will ^Rcall upon Me, and I
will answer him;
I will be with him in ^Ttrouble;
I will rescue him and honor
him. Job 12:4; Ps 50:15 • Or distress

16 "With a ^Rlong life I will satisfy
him
And let him see My
salvation." De 6:2; Ps 21:4; Pr 3:1, 2

Security of the One Who Trusts in the LORD.

 **91** He who dwells in the
^Rshelter of the Most High
Will abide in the shadow of
the Almighty. Ps 27:5; 31:20; 32:7

2 I will say to the LORD, "My
refuge and my fortress,
My God, in whom I trust!"

3 For it is He who delivers you
from the ^Rsnare of the
trapper

And from the deadly
pestilence. Ps 124:7; Pr 6:5

4 He will ^Rcover you with His
pinions,

And under His wings you may
seek refuge;

 90:14 90:15 Or trouble  90:16-17
90:17 Or give permanence to  91:1-16

Praise for the LORD's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the Sabbath day.

-  **92** It is ^Rgood to give thanks
to the LORD
And to sing praises to Your
name, O Most High; Ps 147:1
- 2 To ^Rdeclare Your
lovingkindness in the
morning
And Your ^Rfaithfulness ^Tby
night, Ps 59:16 • Ps 89:1 • Lit nights
- 3 With the ten-stringed lute and
with the harp,
With resounding music ^Tupon
the lyre. Lit by means of
-  4 For You, O LORD, have made
me glad by what You have
done,
I will sing for joy at the works
of Your hands.
- 5 How ^Rgreat are Your works, O
LORD!
Your thoughts are very
deep. Ps 40:5; 111:2; Re 15:3
- 6 A senseless man has no
knowledge,
Nor does a stupid man
understand this:
- 7 That when the wicked
sprouted up like grass
And all who did iniquity
flourished,
It was *only* that they might be
destroyed forevermore.
- 8 But You, O LORD, are ^Ron high
forever. Ps 83:18; 93:4; 113:5
- 9 For, behold, Your enemies, O
LORD,
For, behold, ^RYour enemies
will perish;
All who do iniquity will be
^Rscattered. Ps 37:20 • Ps 68:1; 89:10
- 10 But You have exalted my
^Rhorn like *that of* the wild
ox;
I have been anointed with
fresh oil. Ps 75:10; 89:17; 112:9
- 11 And my eye has looked
exultantly upon my foes,
My ears hear of the evildoers
who rise up against me.
-  12 The righteous man will
flourish like the palm tree,
He will grow like a ^Rcedar in
Lebanon. Ps 104:16; Eze 31:3

- 13 Planted in the house of the
LORD,
They will flourish in the
courts of our God.
- 14 They will still ^Tyield fruit in
old age;
They shall be ^Ffull of sap and
very green, Or thrive in
- 15 To declare that ^Rthe LORD is
upright;
He is my rock, and there is
^Rno unrighteousness in
Him. Job 34:10; Ps 25:8 • Ro 9:14

The Majesty of the LORD.

- 93** ^RThe LORD reigns, He is
clothed with majesty;
The LORD has clothed and
girded Himself with
strength;
Indeed, the world is firmly
established, it will not be
moved. Ps 96:10; 97:1; 99:1
- 2 Your throne is established
from of old;
You are from everlasting.
- 3 The ^Rfloods have lifted up, O
LORD,
The floods have lifted up their
voice,
The floods lift up their
pounding waves. Ps 96:11; 98:7, 8
- 4 More than the sounds of many
waters,
Than the mighty breakers of
the sea,
The LORD on high is mighty.
- 5 Your ^Rtestimonies are fully
confirmed;
Holiness befits Your house,
O LORD, forevermore. Ps 19:7

The LORD Implored to Avenge
His People.

- 94** O LORD, God of ^Rvengeance,
God of vengeance, shine
forth! De 32:35; Is 35:4; Na 1:2; Ro 12:19
- 2 ^RRise up, O ^RJudge of the
earth,
Render recompense ^Rto the
proud. Ps 7:6 • Ge 18:25 • Ps 31:23
- 3 How long shall the wicked, O
LORD,

- How long shall the ^Rwicked
exult? Job 20:5
- 4 They pour forth words, they
^Rspeak arrogantly;
All who do wickedness vaunt
themselves. Ps 31:18; 75:5
- 5 They ^Rcrush Your people, O
LORD,
And afflict Your heritage. Is 3:15
- 6 They ^Rslay the widow and the
stranger
And murder the orphans. Is 10:2
- 7 ^RThey have said, "The LORD
does not see,
Nor does the God of Jacob
pay heed." Job 22:13; Ps 10:11
- 8 Pay heed, you senseless
among the people;
And when will you
understand, stupid ones?
- 9 He who ^Rplanted the ear,
^Tdoes He not hear?
He who formed the eye, does
He not see? Ex 4:11; Pr 20:12 • Or can
- 10 He who ^Rchastens the nations,
will He not rebuke,
Even He who teaches man
knowledge? Ps 44:2
- 11 The LORD knows the thoughts
of man,
That they are a *mere* breath.
- 12 Blessed is the man whom You
chasten, O ^TLORD,
And ^Rwhom You teach out of
Your law; Heb YAH • Ps 119:171
- 13 That You may grant him ^Rrelief
from the ^Rdays of adversity,
Until a pit is dug for the
wicked. Job 34:29; Hab 3:16 • Ps 49:5
-  14 For the LORD will not
abandon His people,
Nor will He ^Rforsake His
inheritance. Ps 37:28
- 15 For judgment will again be
righteous,
And all the upright in heart
^Twill follow it. Lit will be after it
- 16 Who will ^Rstand up for me
against evildoers?
Who will take his stand for me
against those who do
wickedness? Nu 10:35; Is 28:21; 33:10
- 17 If ^Rthe LORD had not been my
help,
My soul would soon have

- dwelt in the abode of
silence. Ps 124:1, 2
- 18 If I should say, "^RMy foot has
slipped,"
Your lovingkindness, O LORD,
will hold me up. Ps 38:16; 73:2
- 19 When my anxious thoughts
^Tmultiply within me,
Your ^Rconsolations delight my
soul. Or are many • Is 57:18; 66:13
- 20 Can a ^Rthrone of destruction
be allied with You,
One ^Rwhich devises mischief
by decree? Am 6:3 • Ps 50:16; 58:2
- 21 They ^Rband themselves
together against the ^Tlife of
the righteous
And condemn the innocent to
death. Ps 56:6; 59:3 • Or soul
- 22 But the LORD has been my
^Rstronghold,
And my God the ^Rrock of my
refuge. Ps 9:9; 59:9 • Ps 18:2; 71:7
- 23 He has ^Rbrought back their
wickedness upon them
And will destroy them in their
evil;
The LORD our God will destroy
them. Ps 7:16; 140:9, 11

Praise to the LORD, and Warning against Unbelief.

- 95** O come, let us sing for joy to
the LORD,
Let us shout joyfully to ^Rthe
rock of our salvation. Ps 89:26
-  2 Let us ^Rcome before His
presence with thanksgiving,
Let us shout joyfully to Him
with psalms. Mi 6:6
- 3 For the LORD is a ^Rgreat God
And a great King ^Rabove all
gods, Ps 48:1; 135:5; 145:3 • Ps 96:4; 97:9
- 4 In whose hand are the ^Rdepths
of the earth,
The peaks of the mountains
are His also. Ps 135:6
- 5 The sea is His, for it was He
^Rwho made it,
And His hands formed the dry
land. Ge 1:9, 10; Ps 146:6; Jon 1:9
-  6 Come, let us ^Rworship and
bow down,
Let us kneel before the LORD
our Maker. Ps 96:9; 99:5, 9

- 7 For He is our God,
And ^Rwe are the people of His
^Rpasture and the sheep of
His hand.
Today, if you would hear His
voice, Ps 79:13 • Ps 74:1
- 8 Do not harden your hearts, as
at ^RMeribah,
As in the day of ^{FR}Massah in
the wilderness, Ex 17:7; De 6:16
- 9 "When your fathers tested Me,
They tried Me, though they
had seen My work.
- 10 "For ^Rforty years I loathed *that*
generation,
And said they are a people
who err in their heart,
And they do not know My
ways. Ac 7:36; 13:18; He 3:10, 17
- 11 "Therefore I swore in My
anger,
Truly they shall not enter into
My ^Rrest." De 12:9
- 9 Worship the LORD in ^Rholy
attire;
^RTremble before Him, all the
earth. Ps 33:8; 114:7
- 10 Say among the nations, "^RThe
LORD reigns;
Indeed, the world is firmly
established, it will not be
moved;
He will judge the peoples with
^Requity." Ps 93:1; 97:1
- 11 Let the ^Rheavens be glad, and
let the ^Rearth rejoice;
Let the sea roar, and all it
contains; Ps 69:34; Is 49:13 • Ps 97:1
- 12 Let the field exult, and all that
is in it.
Then all the ^Rtrees of the
forest will sing for joy Is 44:23
- 13 Before the LORD, ^Rfor He is
coming,
For He is coming to judge the
earth.
^RHe will judge the world in
righteousness
And the peoples in His
faithfulness. Ps 98:9 • Re 19:11

A Call to Worship the LORD the Righteous Judge.

- 96** Sing to the LORD a new song;
Sing to the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing to the LORD, bless His
name;
Proclaim good tidings of His
salvation from day to day.
3 Tell of ^RHis glory among the
nations,
His wonderful deeds among
all the peoples. Ps 145:12
-  4 For ^Rgreat is the LORD and
^Rgreatly to be praised;
He is to be ^Rfeared above all
gods. Ps 48:1; 145:3 • Ps 18:3 • Ps 89:7
- 5 For ^Rall the gods of the
peoples are idols,
But the LORD made the
heavens. 1 Ch 16:26; Je 10:11
- 6 ^RSplendor and majesty are
before Him,
Strength and beauty are in
His sanctuary. Ps 104:1
- 7 ^RAscribe to the LORD, O
^Rfamilies of the peoples,
^RAscribe to the LORD glory and
strength. Ps 22:27
- 8 ^RAscribe to the LORD the
^Rglory of His name;
Bring an offering and come
into His courts. Ps 79:9; 115:1

The LORD's Power and Dominions.

- 97** ^RThe LORD reigns, let the
^Rearth rejoice;
Let the many ^{FR}islands be
glad. Ps 96:10 • Ps 96:11 • Is 42:10, 12
- 2 Clouds and thick darkness
surround Him;
^RRighteousness and justice
are the foundation of His
throne. Ps 89:14
- 3 Fire goes before Him
And burns up His adversaries
round about.
- 4 His lightnings lit up the world;
The earth saw and trembled.
- 5 The mountains melted like
wax at the presence of the
LORD,
At the presence of the ^RLORD
of the whole earth. Jos 3:11
- 6 The ^Rheavens declare His
righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen
His glory. Ps 19:1; 50:6

95:8 Or place of strife 95:8 Or temptation
96:4-9 96:7 Lit Give 96:8 Lit Give 96:9 Or
the splendor of holiness 96:10 Or uprightness
97:1 Or coastlands

- 7 Let all those be ashamed who
serve graven images,
Who boast themselves of
idols;
Worship Him, all you gods.
- 8 Zion heard *this* and ^Rwas
glad,
And the daughters of Judah
have rejoiced
Because of Your judgments, O
LORD. Ps 48:11; Zep 3:14
- 9 For You are the LORD Most
High over all the earth;
You are exalted far ^Rabove all
gods. Ex 18:11; Ps 95:3; 96:4; 135:5
- 10 Hate evil, you who love the
LORD,
Who preserves the souls of
His godly ones;
He delivers them from the
hand of the wicked.
- 11 ^RLight is sown *like seed* for
the righteous
And gladness for the upright
in heart. Job 22:28; Ps 112:4; Pr 4:18
- 12 Be ^Rglad in the LORD, you
righteous ones,
And ^Rgive thanks to His holy
name. Ps 32:11 • Ps 30:4

A Call to Praise the LORD for His Righteousness.

A Psalm.

- 98** O sing to the LORD a ^Rnew
song,
For He has done wonderful
things,
His ^Rright hand and His holy
arm have ^Fgained the
victory for Him. Ps 33:3 • Ex 15:6
-  2 ^RThe LORD has made known
His salvation;
He has revealed His
righteousness in the sight of
the nations. Is 52:10
- 3 He has ^Rremembered His
lovingkindness and His
faithfulness to the house of
Israel;
^RAll the ends of the earth have
seen the salvation of our
God. Lk 1:54, 72 • Ps 22:27
- 4 ^RShout joyfully to the LORD, all
the earth;
^RBreak forth and sing for joy
and sing praises. Ps 100:1 • Is 44:23
- 5 Sing praises to the LORD with
the ^Rlyre,
With the lyre and the ^Rsound
of melody. Ps 92:3 • Is 51:3
- 6 With trumpets and the sound
of the horn
^RShout joyfully before ^Rthe
King, the LORD. Ps 66:1 • Ps 47:7
- 7 Let the ^Rsea roar and all it
contains,
The ^Rworld and those who
dwell in it. Ps 96:11 • Ps 24:1
- 8 Let the ^Rrivers clap their
hands,
Let the mountains sing
together for joy Ps 93:3; Is 55:12
- 9 Before the LORD, for He is
coming to judge the earth;
He will judge the world with
righteousness
And the peoples with equity.

Praise to the LORD for His Fidelity to Israel.

- 99** ^RThe LORD reigns, let the
peoples tremble;
He ^Tis enthroned *above* the
cherubim, let the earth
shake! Ps 97:1 • Lit sits
- 2 The LORD is ^Rgreat in Zion,
And He is exalted above all
the peoples. Ps 48:1; Is 12:6
- 3 Let them praise Your ^Rgreat
and awesome name;
Holy is ^THe. De 28:58; Ps 76:1 • Or it
- 4 The strength of the King loves
^Fjustice;
You have established equity;
You have executed ^Fjustice
and righteousness in Jacob.
- 5 Exalt the LORD our God
And ^Rworship at His footstool;
^RHoly is He. Ps 132:7 • Ps 99:3
- 6 ^RMoses and Aaron were
among His priests,
And Samuel was among those
who called on His name;
They called upon the LORD
and He answered them. Je 15:1
- 7 He ^Rspoke to them in the pillar
of cloud;
They ^Rkept His testimonies
And the statute that He gave
them. Ex 33:9; Nu 12:5 • Ps 105:28

98:1 Or accomplished salvation  98:2-3

99:4 Or judgment

- 8 O LORD our God, You
^Ranswered them;
 You were a forgiving God to
 them,
 And yet an avenger of their
 evil deeds. Ps 106:44

 9 Exalt the LORD our God
 And worship at His holy hill,
 For holy is the LORD our God.

All Men Exhorted to Praise God.

A Psalm for †Thanksgiving.

-  **100** Shout joyfully to the
 LORD, all the earth.
 2 ^RServe the LORD with
 gladness;
^RCome before Him with joyful
 singing. De 12:11, 12; 28:47 • Ps 95:2
 3 Know that the LORD ^THimself
 is God;
 It is He who has made us, and
^Fnot we ourselves;
 We are His people and the
 sheep of His pasture. Or He

- 4 Enter His gates ^Rwith
 thanksgiving
 And His courts with praise.
 Give thanks to Him, ^Rbless His
 name. Ps 95:2; 116:17
 5 For the LORD is good;
^RHis lovingkindness is
 everlasting
 And His ^Rfaithfulness to all
 generations. Ps 136:1 • Ps 119:90

The Psalmist's Profession of Uprightness.

A Psalm of David.

- 101** I will ^Rsing of
 lovingkindness and justice,
 To You, O LORD, I will sing
 praises. Ps 51:14; 89:1; 145:7
 2 I will give heed to the
^Fblameless way.
 When will You come to me?
 I will walk within my house in
 the integrity of my heart.
 3 I will set no ^Rworthless thing
 before my eyes;
 I hate the work of those who
^Rfall away;
 It will not fasten its grip on
 me. De 15:9 • Jos 23:6; Ps 40:4

- 4 A ^Rperverse heart shall depart
 from me;
 I will know no evil. Pr 11:20
 5 Whoever secretly ^Rslanders
 his neighbor, him I will
 destroy;
 No one who has a haughty
 look and an arrogant heart
 will I endure. Ps 50:20; Je 9:4
 6 My eyes shall be upon the
 faithful of the land, that
 they may dwell with me;
 He who walks in a ^Fblameless
 way is the one who will
 minister to me.
 7 He who ^Rpractices deceit shall
 not dwell within my house;
 He who speaks falsehood
 shall not maintain his
 position before me. Ps 43:1; 52:2
 8 ^REvery morning I will
^{FR}destroy all the wicked of
 the land,
 So as to cut off from the city
 of the LORD all those who
 do iniquity. Je 21:12 • Ps 75:10

Prayer of an Afflicted Man for Mercy on Himself and on Zion.

A Prayer of the Afflicted when he is faint and
 †pours out his complaint before the LORD.

-  **102** ^RHear my prayer, O
 LORD!
 And let my cry for help
 come to You. Ps 39:12; 61:1
 2 ^RDo not hide Your face from
 me in the day of my
 distress;
^RIncline Your ear to me;
 In the day when I call answer
 me quickly. Ps 69:17 • Ps 31:2
 3 For my days have been
 consumed in smoke,
 And my bones have been
 scorched like a hearth.
 4 My heart ^Rhas been smitten
 like grass and has
^Rwithered away,
 Indeed, I forget to eat my
 bread. Ps 90:5, 6 • Ps 37:2; Is 40:7

 99:9 **100:1**†Or thank offering  **100:1-5**
100:3 Some mss read His we are  **101:2-8**
101:2 Or way of integrity **101:6** Or way of integrity
101:8 Or silence **102:1**†Ps 142:2  **102:1-4**

- 5 Because of the loudness of my
groaning
My bones cling to my flesh.
6 I resemble a ^Rpelican of the
wilderness;
I have become like an owl of
the waste places. Is 34:11; Zep 2:14
7 I ^Rlie awake,
I have become like a lonely
bird on a housetop. Ps 77:4
8 My enemies have reproached
me all day long;
Those who deride me have
used my *name* as a curse.
9 For I have eaten ashes like
bread
And ^Rmingled my drink with
weeping Ps 42:3; 80:5
10 Because of Your indignation
and Your wrath,
For You have ^Rlifted me up and
cast me away. Job 27:21; 30:22
11 My days are like a
^Rlengthened shadow,
And I ^Rwith away like
grass. Job 14:2; Ps 109:23 • Ps 102:4
12 But You, O LORD, ^Rabide
forever,
And Your name to all
generations. Ps 9:7; 10:16; La 5:19
13 You will ^Rarise and have
^Rcompassion on Zion;
For it is time to be gracious to
her,
For the appointed time has
come. Ps 12:5; 44:26 • Is 60:10; Ze 1:12
14 Surely Your servants find
pleasure in her stones
And feel pity for her dust.
15 So the nations will fear the
name of the LORD
And all the kings of the earth
Your glory. 1 Ki 8:43; Ps 67:7
16 For the LORD has built up Zion;
He has appeared in His glory.
17 He has ^Rregarded the prayer
of the ^Tdestitute
And has not despised their
prayer. Ne 1:6; Ps 22:24 • Or *naked*

- 18 This will be ^Rwritten for the
generation to come,
That a people yet to be
created may praise the
LORD. De 31:19; Ro 15:4; 1 Co 10:11
19 For He looked down from His
high height;

- ^RFrom heaven the LORD gazed
upon the earth, Ps 33:13
20 To hear the ^Rgroaning of the
prisoner,
To set free those who were
doomed to death, Ps 79:11
21 That *men* may tell of the name
of the LORD in Zion
And His praise in Jerusalem,
22 When the peoples are
gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve
the LORD.
23 He has weakened my strength
in the way;
He has shortened my days.
24 I say, "O my God, ^Rdo not take
me away in the midst of my
days,
Your years are throughout all
generations. Ps 39:13; Is 38:10
25 "Of old You founded the earth,
And the ^Rheavens are the
work of Your hands.
26 "Even they will perish, but You
endure;
And all of them will wear out
like a garment;
Like clothing You will change
them and they will be
changed. Lit *They themselves*
27 "But You are ^Tthe same,
And Your years will not come
to an end. Lit *He*
28 "The children of Your servants
will continue,
And their descendants will be
established before You."

Praise for the LORD's Mercies.

A Psalm of David.

- 103 Bless the LORD, O my
soul,
And all that is within me,
bless His holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,
And ^Rforget none of His
benefits; De 6:12; 8:11
3 Who pardons all your
iniquities,
Who heals all your diseases;
4 Who ^Rredeems your life from
the pit,

Who ^Rcrowns you with
lovingkindness and
compassion; Ps 49:15 • Ps 5:12

5 Who satisfies your ^Fyears with
good things,
So that your youth is renewed
like the eagle.

6 The LORD ^Rperforms righteous
deeds
And judgments for all who are
^Roppressed. Ps 99:4; 146:7

 7 He made known His ways to
Moses,
His acts to the sons of Israel.

8 The LORD is compassionate
and gracious,
Slow to anger and abounding
in lovingkindness.

9 He ^Rwill not always strive
with us,
Nor will He keep *His anger*
forever. Ps 30:5; Is 57:16

10 He has ^Rnot dealt with us
according to our sins,
Nor rewarded us according to
our iniquities. Ez 9:13; La 3:22

11 For as high ^Ras the heavens
are above the earth,
So great is His lovingkindness
toward those who ^Ffear
Him. Ps 36:5; 57:10

12 As far as the east is from the
west,
So far has He removed our
transgressions from us.

13 Just as a father has
compassion on *his children*,
So the LORD has compassion
on those who fear Him.

14 For ^RHe Himself knows ^Four
frame;
He is mindful that we are *but*
^Rdust. Is 29:16 • Ge 3:19; Ec 12:7

15 As for man, his days are ^Rlike
grass;
As a flower of the field, so he
flourishes. Ps 90:5; Is 40:6; 1 Pe 1:24

16 When the wind has passed
over it, it is no more,
And its ^Rplace acknowledges
it no longer. Job 7:10; 8:18; 20:9

17 But the ^Rlovingkindness of the
LORD is from everlasting to
everlasting on those who
^Ffear Him,
And His righteousness to
children's children, Ps 25:6

18 To ^Rthose who keep His
covenant
And remember His precepts
to do them. De 7:9; Ps 25:10

19 The LORD has established His
^Rthrone in the heavens,
And His ^Fsovereignty rules
over all. Ps 11:4

20 Bless the LORD, you ^RHis
angels,
^RMighty in strength, who
^Rperform His word,
Obeying the voice of His
word! Ps 148:2 • Ps 29:1; 78:25 • Ma 6:10

21 Bless the LORD, all you His
hosts,
You ^Rwho serve Him, doing
His will. Ps 104:4

22 Bless the LORD, all you works
of His,
In all places of His dominion;
Bless the LORD, O my soul!

The LORD's Care over All His Works.

104 ^RBless the LORD, O my soul!
O LORD my God, You are
very great;

You are clothed with splendor
and majesty, Ps 103:22

2 Covering Yourself with ^Rlight
as with a cloak,
^RStretching out heaven like a
tent curtain. Da 7:9 • Is 40:22

3 ^FHe ^Rlays the beams of His
upper chambers in the
waters;

He makes the ^Rclouds His
chariot;

He walks upon the ^Rwings of
the wind; Am 9:6 • Is 19:1 • Ps 18:10

4 He makes ^Fthe winds His
messengers,
^FFlaming fire His ministers

5 He ^Restablished the earth
upon its foundations,
So that it will not ^Ftotter
forever and ever. Job 38:4; Ps 24:2

6 You ^Rcovered it with the deep
as with a garment;

103:5 Or desire  103:7-22 103:11 Or revere
103:14 I.e. what we are made of 103:17 Or revere
103:19 Or kingdom 104:3 Lit The one who
104:4 Or His angels, spirits 104:4 Or His ministers
flames of fire 104:5 Or move out of place

- The waters were standing
above the mountains. Ge 1:2
- 7 At Your rebuke they fled,
At the ^Rsound of Your thunder
they hurried away. Ps 29:3; 77:18
- 8 The mountains rose; the
valleys sank down
To the ^Rplace which You
established for them. Ps 33:7
- 9 You set a boundary that they
may not pass over,
So that they will not return to
cover the earth.
- 10 He sends forth ^Rsprings in the
valleys;
They flow between the
mountains; Ps 107:35; Is 41:18
- 11 They ^Rgive drink to every
beast of the field;
The ^Rwild donkeys quench
their thirst. Ps 104:13 • Job 39:5
- 12 Beside them the birds of the
heavens ^Rdwell;
They lift up *their* voices
among the branches. Ma 8:20
- 13 He ^Rwaters the mountains
from His upper chambers;
The earth is satisfied with the
fruit of His works. Ps 65:9; 147:8
- 14 He causes the grass to grow
for the cattle,
And ^Rvegetation for the labor
of man,
So that he may bring forth
food from the earth, Ge 1:29
- 15 And ^Rwine which makes
man's heart glad,
So that he may make *his* face
glisten with oil,
And food which sustains
man's heart. Ju 9:13; Pr 31:6; Ec 10:19
- 16 The trees of the LORD ^Tdrink
their fill,
The cedars of Lebanon which
He planted, Lit are satisfied
- 17 Where the ^Rbirds build their
nests,
And the ^Rstork, whose home is
the fir trees. Ps 104:12 • Le 11:19
- 18 The high mountains are for
the ^Rwild goats;
The ^Rcliffs are a refuge for the
shephanim. Job 39:1 • Pr 30:26
- 19 He made the moon ^Rfor the
seasons;
- The ^Rsun knows the place of
its setting. Ge 1:14 • Ps 19:6
- 20 You appoint darkness and it
becomes night,
In which all the beasts of the
forest ^Tprowl about. Lit creep
- 21 The ^Ryoung lions roar after
their prey
And ^Rseek their food from
God. Job 38:39 • Ps 145:15; Joel 1:20
- 22 When the sun rises they
withdraw
And lie down in their dens.
- 23 Man goes forth to his work
And to his labor until
evening.
- 24 O LORD, how ^Rmany are Your
works!
In wisdom You have made
them all;
The ^Rearth is full of Your
^Fpossessions. Ps 40:5 • Ps 65:9
- 25 There is the sea, great and
broad,
In which are swarms without
number,
Animals both small and great.
- 26 There the ships move along,
And ^FLeviathan, which You
have formed to sport in it.
- 27 They all ^Rwait for You
To give them their food in ^Fdue
season. Ps 145:15
- 28 You give to them, they gather
it up;
You ^Ropen Your hand, they are
satisfied with good. Ps 145:16
- 29 You hide Your face, they are
dismayed;
You take away their ^Fspirit,
they expire
And return to their dust.
- 30 You send forth Your ^{FR}Spirit,
they are created;
And You renew the face of the
ground. Job 33:4; Eze 37:9
- 31 Let the ^Rglory of the LORD
endure forever;
Let the LORD ^Rbe glad in His
works; Ps 86:12; 111:10 • Ge 1:31
- 32 He looks at the earth, and it
^Rtrembles;

104:24 Or creatures 104:26 Or a sea monster

104:27 Lit its appointed time 104:29 Or breath

104:30 Or breath

- He touches the mountains,
and they smoke. Hab 3:10
-  33 I will sing to the LORD as
long as I live;
I will sing praise to my God
while I have my being.
- 34 Let my ^Rmeditation be
pleasing to Him;
As for me, I shall ^Rbe glad in
the LORD. Ps 19:14 • Ps 9:2
- 35 Let sinners be ^Rconsumed
from the earth
And let the wicked be no
more.
^RBless the LORD, O my soul.
Praise the LORD! Ps 59:13 • Ps 104:1

The LORD's Wonderful Works in Behalf of Israel.

- 105** Oh give thanks to the LORD,
call upon His name;
^RMake known His deeds
among the peoples. Ps 145:12
- 2 Sing to Him, sing praises to
Him;
^FSpeak of all His wonders.
- 3 Glory in His holy name;
Let the ^Rheart of those who
seek the LORD be glad. Ps 33:21
- 4 Seek the LORD and ^RHis
strength;
Seek His face continually. Ps 63:2
- 5 Remember His ^Rwonders
which He has done,
His marvels and the
^Rjudgments uttered by His
mouth. Ps 40:5; 77:11 • Ps 119:13
- 6 O seed of ^RAbraham, His
servant,
O sons of ^RJacob, His chosen
ones! Ps 105:42 • Ps 135:4
- 7 He is the LORD our God;
His ^Rjudgments are in all the
earth. Is 26:9
- 8 He has remembered His
covenant forever,
The word which He
commanded to a ^Rthousand
generations, De 7:9
- 9 The covenant which He made
with Abraham,
And His ^Roath to Isaac. Ge 26:3
- 10 Then He ^Rconfirmed it to
Jacob for a statute,
To Israel as an everlasting
covenant, Ge 28:13-15

- 11 Saying, "^RTo you I will give the
land of Canaan
As the portion of your
inheritance." Ge 13:15; 15:18
- 12 When they were only a few
men in number,
Very few, and strangers in it.
- 13 And they wandered about
from nation to nation,
From one kingdom to another
people.
-  14 He ^Rpermitted no man to
oppress them,
And He reproved kings for
their sakes: Ge 20:7; 35:5
- 15 "^RDo not touch My anointed
ones,
And do My prophets no
harm." Ge 26:11
- 16 And He called for a famine
upon the land;
He ^Rbroke the whole staff of
bread. Le 26:26; Is 3:1; Eze 4:16
- 17 He ^Rsent a man before them,
Joseph, who was ^Rsold as a
slave. Ge 45:5 • Ge 37:28, 36; Ac 7:9
- 18 They afflicted his feet with
fetters,
He himself was laid in irons;
- 19 Until the time that his ^Rword
came to pass,
The word of the LORD ^Rtested
him. Ge 40:20, 21 • Ps 66:10
- 20 The ^Rking sent and released
him,
The ruler of peoples, and set
him free. Ge 41:14
- 21 He ^Rmade him lord of his
house
And ruler over all his
possessions, Ge 41:40-44
- 22 To ^Rimprison his princes ^Rat
will,
That he might teach his elders
wisdom. Lit bind • Ge 41:44
- 23 ^RIsrael also came into Egypt;
Thus Jacob sojourned in the
land of Ham. Ge 46:6; Ac 7:15
- 24 And He ^Rcaused His people to
be very fruitful,
And made them stronger than
their adversaries. Ex 1:7, 9
- 25 He ^Rturned their heart to hate
His people,

- To ^Rdeal craftily with His
servants. Ex 1:8; 4:21 • Ex 1:10; Ac 7:19
- 26 He sent Moses His servant,
And ^RAaron, whom He had
chosen. Ex 4:14; Nu 16:5; 17:5-8
- 27 They ^Rperformed His
wondrous acts among
them,
And miracles in the land of
Ham. Ps 78:43-51; 105:27-36
- 28 He ^Rsent darkness and made
it dark;
And they did not rebel against
His words. Ex 10:21, 22
- 29 He turned their waters into
blood
And caused their fish to die.
- 30 Their land swarmed with
^Rfrogs
Even in the ^Rchambers of their
kings. Ex 8:6 • Ex 8:3
- 31 He spoke, and there came a
^Rswarm of flies
And ^Rgnats in all their
territory. Ex 8:21 • Ex 8:16, 17
- 32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
- 33 He ^Rstruck down their vines
also and their fig trees,
And shattered the trees of
their territory. Ps 78:47
- 34 He spoke, and ^Rlocusts came,
And young locusts, even
without number, Ex 10:12-15
- 35 And ate up all vegetation in
their land,
And ate up the fruit of their
ground.
- 36 He also ^Rstruck down all the
firstborn in their land,
The first fruits of all their
vigor. Ex 12:29; 13:15; Ps 135:8; 136:10
- 37 Then He brought them out
with silver and gold,
And among His tribes there
was not one who stumbled.
- 38 Egypt was ^Rglad when they
departed,
For the dread of them had
fallen upon them. Ex 12:33
- 39 He spread a cloud for a
^Rcovering,
And fire to illumine by night.
- 40 ^TThey asked, and He brought
quail,
And satisfied them with the
bread of heaven. Or One

-  41 He opened the ^Trock and
water flowed out;
^TIt ran in the dry places *like a*
river. Or boulder • Lit They went
- 42 For He remembered His holy
word
With Abraham His servant;
- 43 And He brought forth His
people with joy,
His chosen ones with a joyful
^Rshout. Ex 15:1; Ps 106:12
- 44 He gave them also the lands of
the nations,
That they ^Rmight take
possession of *the fruit of*
the peoples' labor. De 6:10, 11
- 45 So that they might ^Rkeep His
statutes
And observe His laws,
Praise the LORD! De 4:1, 40

Israel's Rebelliousness and the LORD's Deliverances.

-  **106** Praise the LORD!
Oh give thanks to the
LORD, for He is good;
For ^RHis lovingkindness is
everlasting. 1 Ch 16:34, 41
- 2 Who can speak of the ^Rmighty
deeds of the LORD,
Or can show forth all His
praise? Ps 145:4, 12; 150:2
- 3 How blessed are those who
keep justice,
Who ^Rpractice righteousness
at all times! Ps 15:2
- 4 Remember me, O LORD, in
Your favor toward Your
people;
Visit me with Your salvation,
- 5 That I may see the ^Rprosperity
of Your chosen ones,
That I may ^Rrejoice in the
gladness of Your nation,
That I may glory with Your
^Finheritance. Ps 1:3 • Ps 118:15
-  6 We have sinned like our
fathers,
We have committed iniquity,
we have behaved wickedly.
- 7 Our fathers in Egypt did not
understand Your wonders;
They ^Rdid not remember Your
abundant kindnesses,

105:39 Or curtain  105:41-45  106:1-3

106:5 I.e. people  106:6-8

- But rebelled by the sea, at the
^FRed Sea. Ju 3:7; Ps 78:11, 42
- 8 Nevertheless He saved them
 for the sake of His name,
 That He might ^Rmake His
 power known. Eze 20:9 • Ex 9:16
- 9 Thus He rebuked the ^FRed Sea
 and it ^Rdried up,
 And He led them through the
 deeps, as through the
 wilderness. Ex 14:21; Is 51:10
- 10 So He ^Rsaved them from the
 hand of the one who hated
 them,
 And redeemed them from the
 hand of the enemy. Ex 14:30
- 11 The waters covered their
 adversaries;
 Not one of them was left.
- 12 Then they ^Rbelieved His
 words;
 They sang His praise. Ex 14:31
- 13 They quickly ^Rforgot His
 works;
 They ^Rdid not wait for His
 counsel, Ex 15:24; 16:2; 17:2 • Ps 107:11
- 14 But ^Rcraved intensely in the
 wilderness,
 And tempted God in the
 desert. Nu 11:4; Ps 78:18; 1 Co 10:6
- 15 So He ^Rgave them their
 request,
 But sent a wasting disease
 among them. Nu 11:31; Ps 78:29
- 16 When they became ^Renvious
 of Moses in the camp,
 And of Aaron, the holy one of
 the LORD, Nu 16:1-3
- 17 The ^Rearth opened and
 swallowed up Dathan,
 And engulfed the company of
 Abiram. Nu 16:32; De 11:6
- 18 And a ^Rfire blazed up in their
^Tcompany;
 The flame consumed the
 wicked. Nu 16:35 • Or assembly, band
- 19 They ^Rmade a calf in Horeb
 And worshiped a molten
 image. Ex 32:4; De 9:8; Ac 7:41
- 20 Thus they ^Rexchanged their
 glory
 For the image of an ox that
 eats grass. Je 2:11; Ro 1:23
- 21 They ^Rforgot God their Savior,
 Who had done ^Rgreat things in
 Egypt, Ps 78:11; 106:7, 13 • De 10:21

- 22 ^RWonders in the land of
 Ham
 And awesome things by the
^FRed Sea. Ps 105:27
- 23 Therefore He said that He
 would destroy them,
 Had not Moses His chosen
 one stood in the breach
 before Him,
 To turn away His wrath from
 destroying them.
- 24 Then they ^Rdespised the
^Rpleasant land;
 They did not believe in His
 word, Nu 14:31 • De 8:7; Je 3:19; Eze 20:6
- 25 But ^Rgrumbled in their tents;
 They did not listen to the voice
 of the LORD. Nu 14:2; De 1:27
- 26 Therefore He swore to them
 That He would cast them
 down in the wilderness,
- 27 And that He would ^Rcast their
 seed among the nations
 And ^Rscatter them in the
 lands. De 4:27 • Le 26:33; Ps 44:11
- 28 They ^Rjoined themselves also
 to Baal-peor,
 And ate sacrifices offered to
 the dead. Nu 25:3; De 4:3; Ho 9:10
- 29 Thus they ^Rprovoked Him to
 anger with their deeds,
 And the plague broke out
 among them. Nu 25:4
-  30 Then Phinehas ^Rstood up
 and interposed,
 And so the ^Rplague was
 stayed. Nu 25:7 • Nu 25:8
- 31 And it was reckoned to him
 for righteousness,
 To all generations forever.
- 32 They also provoked Him to
 wrath at the waters of
^FMeribah,
 So that it went hard with
 Moses on their account;
- 33 Because they were rebellious
 against His Spirit,
 He spoke rashly with his lips.
- 34 They ^Rdid not destroy the
 peoples,
 As ^Rthe LORD commanded
 them, Ju 1:21, 27-36 • De 7:2, 16

106:7 Lit Sea of Reeds 106:9 Lit Sea of Reeds

106:22 Lit Sea of Reeds  106:30-31 106:32 Lit strife

- 35 But they mingled with the nations
And learned their practices,
36 And ^Rserved their idols,
^RWhich became a snare to them. Ju 2:12 • De 7:16
37 They even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the ^Rdemons, Le 17:7
38 And shed ^Rinnocent blood,
The blood of their ^Rsons and their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan;
And the land was polluted with the blood. Ps 94:21 • De 18:10
39 Thus they became ^Runclean in their ^Tpractices,
And played the harlot in their deeds. Le 18:24; Eze 20:18 • Lit works
40 Therefore the ^Ranger of the LORD was kindled against His people
And He abhorred His inheritance. Ju 2:14; Ps 78:59
41 Then ^RHe gave them into the hand of the nations,
And those who hated them ruled over them. Ju 2:14; Ne 9:27
 42 Their enemies also ^Roppressed them,
And they were subdued under their ^Tpower. Ju 4:3; 10:12 • Lit hand
43 Many times He would ^Rdeliver them;
They, however, were rebellious in their ^Rcounsel,
And so ^Rsank down in their iniquity. Ju 2:16-18 • Ps 81:12 • Ju 6:6
44 Nevertheless He looked upon their distress
When He heard their cry;
45 And He ^Rremembered His covenant for their sake,
And relented according to the greatness of His lovingkindness. Le 26:42; Ps 105:8
46 He also made them *objects* of compassion
In the presence of all their captors.
47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the nations,

- To give thanks to Your holy name
And glory in Your praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, "Amen."
^TPraise the LORD! Or Hallelujah!

BOOK 5

The LORD Delivers Men from
Manifold Troubles.

-  **107** Oh give thanks to the LORD, for He is good,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting.
2 Let ^Rthe redeemed of the LORD say so,
Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the adversary Is 35:9, 10; 62:12; 63:4
3 And gathered from the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and from the ^Tsouth. Lit sea
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert region;
They did not find a way to an inhabited ^Rcity. Ps 107:7, 36
5 They were hungry ^Tand thirsty;
Their ^Rsoul fainted within them. Lit also • Ps 77:3
6 Then they ^Rcried out to the LORD in their trouble;
He delivered them out of their distresses. Ps 50:15; 107:13, 19, 28
7 He led them also by a straight way,
To go to an inhabited city.
8 ^RLet them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness,
And for His wonders to the sons of men! Ps 107:15, 21, 31
9 For He has satisfied the thirsty soul,
And the hungry soul He has filled with what is good.

- 10 There were those who ^Rdwelt
in darkness and in the
shadow of death,
Prisoners in misery and
chains, Ps 143:3; Is 42:7; Mi 7:8; Lk 1:79
- 11 Because they had rebelled
against the words of God
And spurned the ^Rcounsel of
the Most High. Ps 73:24
- 12 Therefore He humbled their
heart with labor;
They stumbled and there was
^Rnone to help. Ps 22:11; 72:12
- 13 Then they ^Rcried out to the
LORD in their trouble;
He saved them out of their
distresses. Ps 107:6
- 14 He brought them out of
darkness and the shadow of
death
And broke their bands apart.
- 15 ^RLet them give thanks to the
LORD for His
lovingkindness,
And for His wonders to the
sons of men! Ps 107:8, 21, 31
- 16 For He has shattered gates of
bronze
And cut bars of iron asunder.
- 17 Fools, because of their
rebellious way,
And because of their
iniquities, were afflicted.
- 18 Their soul abhorred all kinds
of food,
And they drew near to the
^Rgates of death. Job 38:17; Ps 9:13
-  19 Then they cried out to the
LORD in their trouble;
He saved them out of their
distresses.
- 20 He sent His word and healed
them,
And delivered *them* from their
^Fdestructions.
- 21 ^RLet them give thanks to the
LORD for His
lovingkindness,
And for His wonders to the
sons of men! Ps 107:8, 15, 31
- 22 Let them also offer sacrifices
of thanksgiving,
And tell of His works with
joyful singing.
- 23 Those who ^Rgo down to the
sea in ships,

- Who do business on great
waters; Is 42:10; Jon 1:3
- 24 They have seen the works of
the LORD,
And His wonders in the deep.
- 25 For He ^Rspoke and raised up a
^Rstormy wind,
Which lifted up the waves of
the sea. Ps 105:31, 34 • Ps 148:8; Jon 1:4
- 26 They rose up to the heavens,
they went down to the
depths;
Their soul ^Rmelted away in
their misery. Ps 22:14; 119:28
- 27 They reeled and staggered
like a drunken man,
And ^Rwere at their wits' end.
- 28 Then they cried to the LORD in
their trouble,
And He brought them out of
their distresses.
- 29 He caused the storm to be still,
So that the waves ^Tof the sea
were hushed. Lit of it
- 30 Then they were glad because
they were quiet,
So He guided them to their
desired haven.
- 31 ^RLet them give thanks to the
LORD for His
lovingkindness,
And for His wonders to the
sons of men! Ps 107:8, 15, 21
- 32 Let them ^Rextol Him also in
the congregation of the
people,
And ^Rpraise Him at the seat of
the elders. Ps 34:3; 99:5; Is 25:1
- 33 He ^Fchanges rivers into a
^Twilderness
And springs of water into a
thirsty ground; Or desert
- 34 A fruitful land into a salt
waste,
Because of the wickedness of
those who dwell in it.
- 35 He ^Rchanges a wilderness into
a pool of water
And a dry land into springs of
water; Ps 105:41; 114:8; Is 35:6, 7; 41:18
- 36 And there He makes the
hungry to dwell,
So that they may establish ^Ran
inhabited city, Ps 107:4, 7

- 37 And sow fields and plant vineyards,
And gather a fruitful harvest.
- 38 Also He blesses them and they multiply greatly,
And He ^Rdoes not let their cattle decrease. De 7:14
- 39 When they are ^Rdiminished and bowed down
Through oppression, misery and sorrow, 2 Ki 10:32; Eze 5:11; 29:15
- 40 He ^Rpours contempt upon princes
And makes them wander in a pathless waste. Job 12:21
- 41 But He ^Rsets the needy securely on high away from affliction,
And makes *his* families like a flock. 1 Sa 2:8; Ps 59:1; 113:7, 8
- 42 The ^Rupright see it and are glad;
But all unrighteousness shuts its mouth. Job 22:19; Ps 52:6
- 43 Who is ^Rwise? Let him give heed to these things,
And consider the ^Rlovingkindnesses of the LORD. Ps 64:9; Je 9:12; Ho 14:9 • Ps 107:1

- 7 God has spoken in His ^Fholiness:
"I will exult, I will portion out Shechem
And measure out the valley of Succoth.
- 8 "Gilead is Mine, Manasseh is Mine;
Ephraim also is the helmet of My head;
^RJudah is My ^Fscepter. Ge 49:10
- 9 "Moab is My washbowl;
Over Edom I shall throw My shoe;
Over Philistia I will shout aloud."
- 10 Who will bring me into the besieged city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
- 11 Have not You Yourself, O God, ^Rrejected us?
And will You not go forth with our armies, O God? Ps 44:9
-  12 Oh give us help against the adversary,
For ^Tby deliverance ^Tby man is in vain. Is 30:3 • Lit of
- 13 Through God we will do valiantly,
And it is He who shall tread down our adversaries.

God Praised and Supplicated to Give Victory.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

- 108** My heart is steadfast, O God;
I will sing, I will sing praises, even with my ^Tsoul. Lit glory
- 2 Awake, harp and lyre;
I will awaken the dawn!
- 3 I will give thanks to You, O LORD, among the peoples,
And I will sing praises to You among the nations.
- 4 For Your lovingkindness is great ^Rabove the heavens,
And Your truth *reaches* to the skies. Ps 113:4
- 5 ^RBe exalted, O God, above the heavens,
And Your glory above all the earth. Ps 57:5
- 6 ^RThat Your beloved may be delivered,
Save with Your right hand, and answer me! Ps 60:5-12; 108:6-13

Vengeance Invoked upon Adversaries.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 109** O ^RGod of my praise,
Do not be silent! De 10:21
- 2 For they have opened the wicked and deceitful mouth against me;
They have spoken against me with a ^Rlying tongue. Ps 120:2
- 3 They have also surrounded me with words of hatred,
And fought against me without cause.
- 4 In return ^Rfor my love they act as my accusers;
But I am *in* prayer. Ps 38:20
- 5 Thus they have repaid me evil for good
And hatred for my love.

108:7 Or sanctuary 108:8 Or lawgiver
 108:12-13

- 6 Appoint a wicked man over him,
And let an ^Raccuser stand at his right hand. Ze 3:1
- 7 When he is judged, let him ^Rcome forth guilty,
And let his ^Rprayer become sin. Ps 1:5 • Pr 28:9
- 8 Let his days be few;
Let another take his office.
- 9 Let his ^Rchildren be fatherless
And his wife a widow. Ex 22:24
- 10 Let his children wander about and beg;
And let them ^Rseek *sustenance* far from their ruined homes. Ps 37:25
- 11 Let the creditor seize all that he has,
And let strangers plunder the product of his labor.
- 12 Let there be none to ^Rextend lovingkindness to him,
Nor any to be gracious to his fatherless children. Ez 7:28; 9:9
- 13 Let his posterity be cut off;
In a following generation let their name be blotted out.
- 14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered ^Tbefore the LORD,
And do not let the sin of his mother be blotted out. Lit to
- 15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
That He may cut off their memory from the earth;
- 16 Because he did not remember to show lovingkindness,
But persecuted the ^Rafflicted and needy man,
And the despondent in heart, to put *them* to death. Ps 37:14
- 17 He also loved cursing, so ^Rit came to him;
And he did not delight in blessing, so it was far from him. Pr 14:14; Eze 35:9; Ma 7:2
- 18 But he clothed himself with cursing as with his garment,
And it entered into his body like water
And like oil into his bones.
- 19 Let it be to him as a garment with which he covers himself,

- And for a belt with which he constantly girds himself.
- 20 Let this be the reward of my accusers from the LORD,
And of those who ^Rspeak evil against my soul. Ps 41:5; 71:10
- 21 But You, O GOD, the Lord, deal *kindly* with me for Your name's sake;
Because ^RYour lovingkindness is good, deliver me; Ps 69:16
- 22 For ^RI am afflicted and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me. Ps 40:17; 86:1
- 23 I am passing ^Rlike a shadow when it lengthens;
I am shaken off ^Rlike the locust. Ps 102:11 • Ex 10:19; Job 39:20
- 24 My ^Rknees are weak from ^Rfasting,
And my flesh has grown lean, without fatness. He 12:12 • Ps 35:13
- † 25 I also have become a ^Rreproach to them;
When they see me, they wag their head. Ps 22:6
- 26 ^RHelp me, O LORD my God;
Save me according to Your lovingkindness. Ps 119:86
- 27 And let them ^Rknow that this is Your hand;
You, LORD, have done it. Job 37:7
- 28 ^RLet them curse, but You bless;
When they arise, they shall be ashamed,
But Your ^Rservant shall be glad. 2 Sa 16:11, 12 • Is 65:14
- 29 Let my accusers be clothed with dishonor,
And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.
- ✠ 30 With my mouth I will give thanks abundantly to the LORD;
And in the midst of many I will praise Him.
- 31 For He stands at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from those who ^Rjudge his soul. Ps 37:33

The LORD Gives Dominion to the King.

A Psalm of David.

† 110 The LORD says to my Lord:

- "Sit at My right hand
Until I make Your enemies a
footstool for Your feet."
2 The LORD will stretch forth
Your strong ^Rscepter from
Zion, saying,
"Rule in the midst of Your
enemies." Ps 45:6; Je 48:17; Eze 19:14
3 Your ^Rpeople will volunteer
freely in the day of Your
power;
In holy array, from the womb
of the dawn,
Your youth are to You as the
^Rdew. Ju 5:2; Ne 11:2

- † 4** ^RThe LORD has sworn and will
^Rnot change His mind,
"You are a priest forever
According to the order of
Melchizedek." He 7:21 • Nu 23:19
5 The Lord is ^Rat Your right
hand;
He will shatter kings in the
day of His wrath. Ps 16:8; 109:31
6 He will judge among the
nations,
He will fill *them* with corpses,
He will shatter the chief men
over a broad country.
7 He will ^Rdrink from the brook
by the wayside;
Therefore He will ^Rlift up His
head. Ju 7:5, 6 • Ps 27:6

The LORD Praised for His Goodness.

- 111** Praise the LORD!
I ^Rwill give thanks to the
LORD with all *my* heart,
In the company of the
upright and in the
assembly. Ps 35:18; 138:1
2 ^RGreat are the works of the
LORD;
They are ^Rstudied by all who
delight in them. Ps 92:5 • Ps 143:5
† 3 ^RSplendid and majestic is His
work,
And His righteousness
endures forever. Ps 96:6; 145:5

- 4 He has made His ^Twonders to
be remembered;
The LORD is gracious and
compassionate. I.e. wonderful acts
5 He has ^Rgiven food to those
who ^Ffear Him;
He will remember His
covenant forever. Ma 6:31-33
6 He has made known to His
people the power of His
works,
In giving them the heritage of
the nations.
7 The works of His hands are
truth and justice;
All His precepts are sure.
8 They are upheld forever and
ever;
They are performed in ^Rtruth
and uprightness. Ps 19:9
9 He has sent ^Rredemption to
His people;
He has ordained His covenant
forever;
^RHoly and awesome is His
name. Lk 1:68 • Ps 99:3; Lk 1:49
† 10 The ^Ffear of the LORD is the
beginning of wisdom;
A good understanding have
all those who do His
commandments;
His praise endures forever.

Prosperity of the One Who Fears the LORD.

- † 112** Praise the LORD!
How ^Rblessed is the
man who fears the LORD,
Who greatly delights in His
commandments. Ps 128:1
2 His ^{FR}descendants will be
mighty on earth;
The generation of the upright
will be blessed. Ps 102:28; 127:4
3 Wealth and riches are in his
house,
And his righteousness
endures forever.
4 Light arises in the darkness
^Rfor the upright;
He is gracious and
compassionate and
righteous. Job 11:17; Ps 97:11

† 110:1-He 1:3 † 110:4-He 6:20 ✠ 111:3-4
111:5 Or *revere* ✠ 111:10 111:10 Or *reverence*
for ✠ 112:1-3 112:2 Lit *seed*

-  5 It is well with the man who ^Ris gracious and lends;
He will maintain his cause in judgment. Ps 37:21
- 6 For he will never be shaken;
The ^Rrighteous will be remembered forever. Pr 10:7
- 7 He will not fear ^Revil tidings;
His heart is steadfast, trusting in the LORD. Pr 1:33
- 8 His ^Rheart is upheld, he will not fear,
Until he ^Rlooks with satisfaction on his adversaries. He 13:9 • Ps 54:7; 59:10
- 9 He has given freely to the poor,
His righteousness endures forever;
His ^Rhorn will be exalted in honor. Ps 75:10; 89:17; 92:10; 148:14
- 10 The ^Rwicked will see it and be vexed,
He will gnash his teeth and ^Rmelt away;
The desire of the wicked will perish. Ps 86:17 • Ps 58:7

The LORD Exalts the Humble.

-  **113** Praise the LORD!
Praise, O servants of the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD.
- 2 ^RBlessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and forever. Ps 145:21; Da 2:20
- 3 ^RFrom the rising of the sun to its setting
The name of the LORD is to be praised. Ps 50:1; Is 59:19; Mal 1:11
- 4 The LORD is ^Rhigh above all nations;
His glory is above the heavens. Ps 97:9; 99:2
- 5 Who is like the LORD our God,
Who is enthroned on high,
- 6 Who humbles Himself to behold
The things that are in heaven and in the earth?
-  7 He ^Rraises the poor from the dust
And lifts the needy from the ash heap, 1 Sa 2:8; Ps 107:41

- 8 To make *them* ^Rsit with ^Tprinces,
With the princes of His people. Job 36:7 • Or nobles
- 9 He makes the barren woman abide in the house
As a joyful mother of children.
^TPraise the LORD! Or Hallelujah!

God's Deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

- 114** When Israel went forth ^Rfrom Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of ^Rstrange language, Ex 12:51; 13:3 • Ps 81:5
- 2 Judah became His sanctuary,
Israel, ^RHis dominion. Ex 19:6
- 3 The sea looked and fled;
The Jordan turned back.
- 4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The hills, like lambs.
- 5 What ails you, O sea, that you flee?
O Jordan, that you turn back?
- 6 O mountains, that you skip like rams?
O hills, like lambs?
- 7 ^RTremble, O earth, before the Lord,
Before the God of Jacob, Ps 96:9
- 8 Who ^Rturned the rock into a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of water. Ex 17:6; Nu 20:11; Ps 78:15; 105:41

Heathen Idols Contrasted with the LORD.

- 115** ^RNot to us, O LORD, not to us,
But to Your name give glory
Because of Your lovingkindness, because of Your truth. Is 48:11; Eze 36:22
- 2 Why should the nations say,
"Where, now, is their God?"
- 3 But our ^RGod is in the heavens;
He ^Rdoes whatever He pleases. Ps 103:19 • Ps 135:6; Da 4:35
- 4 Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of man's hands.
- 5 They have mouths, but they ^Rcannot speak;

- They have eyes, but they cannot see; Je 10:5
 6 They have ears, but they cannot hear;
 They have noses, but they cannot smell;
 7 They have hands, but they cannot feel;
 They have feet, but they cannot walk;
 They cannot make a sound with their throat. Lit *Their hands*
 8 Those who make them will become like them,
 Everyone who trusts in them.
 9 O ^RIsrael, ^Rtrust in the LORD;
 He is their help and their shield. Ps 118:2; 135:19 • Ps 37:3; 62:8
 10 O house of ^RAaron, trust in the LORD;
 He is their help and their shield. Ps 118:3; 135:19
 11 You who ^Rfear the LORD, trust in the LORD;
 He is their help and their shield. Ps 22:23; 103:11; 135:20
 12 The LORD ^Rhas been mindful of us; He will bless us;
 He will bless the house of Israel;
 He will bless the house of Aaron. Ps 98:3
 13 He will ^Rbless those who ^Rfear the LORD,
 The small together with the great. Ps 103:11; 112:1; 128:1
 14 May the LORD ^Rgive you increase,
 You and your children. De 1:11
 15 May you be blessed of the LORD,
 Maker of heaven and earth.
 16 The heavens are ^Rthe heavens of the LORD,
 But ^Rthe earth He has given to the sons of men. Ps 89:11 • Ps 8:6
 17 The ^Rdead do not praise the LORD,
 Nor do any who go down into silence; Ps 6:5; 88:10-12; Is 38:18
 18 But as for us, we will ^Rbless the LORD
 From this time forth and forever.
 Praise the LORD! Ps 113:2; Da 2:20

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

- 116** ^RI love the LORD, because He hears
 My voice and my supplications. Ps 18:1
 2 Because He has inclined His ear to me,
 Therefore I shall call upon Him as long as I live.
 3 The cords of death encompassed me
 And the terrors of Sheol came upon me;
 I found distress and sorrow.
 4 Then ^RI called upon the name of the LORD:
 "O LORD, I beseech You, save my life!" Ps 18:6; 118:5
 5 ^RGracious is the LORD, and righteous;
 Yes, our God is compassionate. Ps 86:15; 103:8
 6 The LORD preserves ^Rthe simple;
 I was brought low, and He saved me. Ps 19:7; Pr 1:4
 7 Return to your rest, O my soul,
 For the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.
 8 For You have rescued my soul from death,
 My eyes from tears,
 My feet from stumbling.
 9 I shall walk before the LORD
 In the ^Rland of the living. Ps 27:13
 10 I ^Rbelieved when I said,
 "I am greatly afflicted." 2 Co 4:13
 11 I said in my alarm,
 "^RAll men are liars." Ps 62:9; Ro 3:4
 12 What shall I ^Rrender to the LORD
 For all His ^Rbenefits toward me? 2 Ch 32:25; 1 Thess 3:9 • Ps 103:2
 13 I shall lift up the ^Rcup of salvation
 And ^Rcall upon the name of the LORD. Ps 16:5 • Ps 80:18; 105:1
 14 I shall ^Rpay my vows to the LORD,
 Oh may it be in the presence of all His people. Ps 50:14; 116:18
 15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
 Is the death of His godly ones.

- 16 O LORD, surely I am Your servant,
I am Your servant, the son of
Your handmaid,
You have loosed my bonds.
- 17 To You I shall offer ^Ra sacrifice
of thanksgiving,
And ^Rcall upon the name of
the LORD. *Le 7:12; Ps 50:14 • Ps 116:13*
- 18 I shall ^Rpay my vows to the
LORD,
Oh *may it be* in the presence
of all His people, *Ps 116:14*
- 19 In the ^Rcourts of the LORD's
house,
In the midst of you, O
Jerusalem.
Praise the LORD! *Ps 92:13; 96:8; 135:2*

A Psalm of Praise.

- 117** ^RPraise the LORD, all
nations;
Laud Him, all peoples! *Ro 15:11*
- 2 For His ^Rlovingkindness ^Fis
great toward us,
And the truth of the LORD is
everlasting.
Praise the LORD! *Ps 103:11*

Thanksgiving for the LORD's Saving Goodness.

- 118** Give thanks to the LORD, for
He is good;
For His lovingkindness is
everlasting.
- 2 Oh let ^RIsrael say,
"His lovingkindness is
everlasting." *Ps 115:9*
- 3 Oh let the ^Rhouse of Aaron say,
"His lovingkindness is
everlasting." *Ps 115:10*
- 4 Oh let those ^Rwho ^Ffear the
LORD say,
"His lovingkindness is
everlasting." *Ps 115:11*

-  5 From my distress I called
upon the LORD;
The LORD answered me *and*
set me in a large place.
- 6 The LORD is for me; I will not
fear;
What can man do to me?
- 7 The LORD is for me ^Ramong
those who help me;
Therefore I will ^Rlook with
satisfaction on those who
hate me. *Ps 54:4 • Ps 54:7; 59:10*

- 8 It is better to take refuge in
the LORD
Than to trust in man. *Ps 116:1*
- 9 It is ^Rbetter to take refuge in
the LORD
Than to trust in princes. *Ps 146:3*
- 10 All nations ^Rsurrounded me;
In the name of the LORD I will
surely cut them off. *Ps 3:6; 88:17*
- 11 They ^Rsurrounded me, yes,
they surrounded me;
In the name of the LORD I will
surely cut them off. *Ps 88:17*
- 12 They surrounded me ^Rlike
bees;
They were extinguished as a
fire of thorns;
In the name of the LORD I will
surely cut them off. *De 1:44*
- 13 You ^Rpushed me violently so
that I was falling,
But the LORD helped me. *Ps 140:4*
-  14 ^RThe LORD is my strength
and song,
And He has become ^Rmy
salvation. *Ex 15:2; Is 12:2 • Ps 27:1*
- 15 The sound of ^Rjoyful shouting
and salvation is in the tents
of the righteous;
The right hand of the LORD
does valiantly. *Ps 68:3*
- 16 The ^Rright hand of the LORD is
exalted;
The right hand of the LORD
does valiantly. *Ex 15:6; Ps 89:13*
- 17 I ^Rwill not die, but live,
And tell of the works of the
LORD. *Ps 6:5; 116:8, 9; Hab 1:12*
- 18 ^TThe LORD has disciplined me
severely,
But He has ^Rnot given me over
to death. *Heb YAH • Ps 86:13*
-  19 ^ROpen to me the gates of
righteousness;
I shall enter through them, I
shall give thanks to ^Tthe
LORD. *Is 26:2 • Heb YAH*
- 20 This is the gate of the LORD;
The righteous will enter
through it.
- 21 I shall give thanks to You,
for You have ^Ranswered
me,

And You have ^Rbecome my
salvation. Ps 116:1; 118:5 • Ps 118:14

- 22 The stone which the builders
rejected
Has become the chief corner
stone.
- 23 This is ^Rthe LORD's doing;
It is marvelous in our eyes.
-  24 This is the day which the
LORD has made;
Let us ^Rrejoice and be glad in
it. Ps 31:7
- 25 O LORD, ^Rdo save, we beseech
You;
- O LORD, we beseech You, do
send prosperity! Ps 106:47
- 26 Blessed is the one who comes
in the name of the LORD;
We have ^Rblessed you from
the house of the LORD. Ps 129:8
- 27 ^RThe LORD is God, and He has
given us light;
Bind the festival sacrifice with
cords ^Tto the ^Rhorns of the
altar. 1 Ki 18:39 • Lit unto • Ex 27:2
-  28 You are my God, and I give
thanks to You;
- My God, I extol You.
- 29 ^RGive thanks to the LORD, for
He is good;
For His lovingkindness is
everlasting. Ps 118:1

Meditations and Prayers Relating to the Law of God.

⌘ Aleph.

-  **119** How blessed are those
whose way is
^{FR}blameless,
Who walk in the law of the
LORD. Ps 101:2, 6; Pr 11:20; 13:6
- 2 How blessed are those who
^Robserve His testimonies,
Who seek Him with all *their*
heart. Ps 25:10; 99:7; 119:22, 168
- 3 They also do no
unrighteousness;
They walk in His ways.
- 4 You have ^Rordained Your
precepts,
That we should keep *them*
diligently. De 4:13; Ne 9:13
- 5 Oh that my ways may be
established
To keep Your statutes!
- 6 Then I shall not be ashamed

When I look ^Tupon all Your
commandments. Lit to

- 7 I shall ^Rgive thanks to You
with uprightness of heart,
When I learn Your righteous
judgments. Ps 119:62
- 8 I shall keep Your statutes;
Do not forsake me utterly!
- Beth.
-  9 How can a young man keep
his way pure?
By ^Rkeeping it according to
Your word. 1 Ki 2:4; 8:25; 2 Ch 6:16
- 10 With all my heart I have
sought You;
Do not let me wander from
Your commandments.
- 11 Your word I have treasured in
my heart,
That I may not sin against You.
- 12 Blessed are You, O LORD;
Teach me Your statutes.
- 13 With my lips I have ^Rtold of
All the ^Rordinances of Your
mouth. Ps 40:9 • Ps 119:72
- 14 I have rejoiced in the way of
Your testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
-  15 I will meditate on Your
precepts
And regard Your ways.
- 16 I shall delight in Your
statutes;
I shall not forget Your word.
- Gimel.
- 17 ^RDeal bountifully with Your
servant,
That I may live and keep Your
word. Ps 13:6; 116:7
- 18 Open my eyes, that I may
behold
Wonderful things from Your
law.
- 19 I am a stranger in the earth;
Do not hide Your
commandments from me.
- 20 My soul is crushed ^Rwith
longing
After Your ordinances at all
times. Ps 42:1, 2; 63:1; 84:2; 119:40, 131
- 21 You ^Rrebuke the arrogant, the
cursed,

118:23 Lit from the LORD  118:24-25

 118:28  119:1-8 119:1 Lit complete; or
having integrity  119:9-12  119:15-16

- Who wander from Your commandments. Ps 68:30
- 22 ^RTake away reproach and contempt from me,
For I ^Robserve Your testimonies. Ps 39:8; 119:39 • Ps 119:2
- 23 Even though ^Rprinces sit and talk against me,
Your servant ^Rmeditates on Your statutes. Ps 119:161 • Ps 119:15
-  24 Your testimonies also are my delight;
They are my counselors.
┐ Daleth.
- 25 My ^Rsoul cleaves to the dust;
Revive me ^Raccording to Your word. Ps 44:25 • Ps 119:65
- 26 I have told of my ways,
and You have answered me;
Teach me Your statutes.
-  27 Make me understand the way of Your precepts,
So I will ^Rmeditate on Your wonders. Ps 105:2; 145:5
- 28 My ^Rsoul ^Twheeps because of grief;
Strengthen me according to Your word. Ps 22:14; 107:26
- 29 Remove the false way from me,
And graciously grant me Your law.
- 30 I have chosen the faithful way;
I have placed Your ordinances *before me*.
- 31 I ^Rcling to Your testimonies;
O LORD, do not put me to shame! De 11:22
- 32 I shall run the way of Your commandments,
For You will ^Renlarge my heart. 1 Ki 4:29; Is 60:5; 2 Co 6:11, 13
- ┐ He.
-  33 ^RTeach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes,
And I shall observe it to the end. Ps 119:5, 12
- 34 ^RGive me understanding, that I may observe Your law
And keep it with all my heart. Ps 119:27, 73, 125, 144, 169
- 35 Make me walk in the ^Rpath of Your commandments,
For I delight in it. Ps 25:4; Is 40:14
- 36 Incline my heart to Your testimonies
And not to *dishonest* gain.
- 37 Turn away my eyes from looking at vanity,
And revive me in Your ways.
- 38 ^REstablish Your word to Your servant,
As that which produces reverence for You. 2 Sa 7:25
- 39 Turn away my reproach which I dread,
For Your ordinances are good.
- 40 Behold, I ^Rlong for Your precepts;
Revive me through Your righteousness. Ps 119:20
- ┐ Vav.
-  41 May Your ^Rlovingkindnesses also come to me, O LORD,
Your salvation according to Your ^Tword; Ps 119:77
- 42 So I will have an ^Ranswer for him who reproaches me,
For I trust in Your word. Pr 27:11
-  43 And do not take the word of truth utterly out of my mouth,
For I ^Twait for Your ordinances. Or hope in
- 44 So I will ^Rkeep Your law continually,
Forever and ever. Ps 119:33
- 45 And I will ^Rwalk at liberty,
For I seek Your precepts. Pr 4:12
- 46 I will also speak of Your testimonies before kings
And shall not be ashamed.
- 47 I shall ^Rdelight in Your commandments,
Which I love. Ps 119:16
- 48 And I shall lift up my hands to Your commandments,
Which I ^Rlove;
And I will ^Rmeditate on Your statutes. Ps 119:97, 127, 159 • Ps 119:15
- ┐ Zayin.
- 49 Remember the word to Your servant,
^TIn which You have made me hope. Lit On
-  50 This is my ^Rcomfort in my affliction,

That Your word has revived
me.

Job 6:10; Ro 15:4

51 The arrogant ^Rutterly deride
me,

Yet I do not turn aside from
Your law.

Job 30:1; Je 20:7

52 I have ^Rremembered Your
ordinances from ^Fof old, O
LORD,

And comfort myself.

Ps 103:18

53 Burning indignation has
seized me because of the
wicked,

Who ^Rforsake Your law.

Ps 89:30

54 Your statutes are my songs
In the house of my

^Rpilgrimage.

Ge 47:9; Ps 119:19

55 O LORD, I ^Rremember Your
name in the night,

And keep Your law.

Ps 63:6

56 This has become mine,
That I ^Robserve Your

precepts.

Ps 119:22, 69, 100

□ Heth.

57 The LORD is my ^Rportion;
I have promised to ^Rkeep Your
words.

Ps 16:5; La 3:24 • De 33:9

58 I ^Rsought Your favor ^Rwith all
my heart;

Be gracious to me according
to Your word.

1 Ki 13:6 • Ps 119:2

59 I ^Rconsidered my ways
And turned my feet to Your
testimonies.

Mk 14:72; Lk 15:17

60 I hastened and did not delay
To keep Your commandments.

61 The ^Rcords of the wicked have
encircled me,

But I have not forgotten Your
law.

Job 36:8; Ps 140:5

62 At ^Rmidnight I shall rise to
give thanks to You

Because of Your ^Rrighteous
ordinances.

Ps 119:55 • Ps 119:7

 63 I am a ^Rcompanion of all
those who ^Tfear You,

And of those who keep Your
precepts.

Ps 101:6 • Or *revere*

64 ^RThe earth is full of Your
lovingkindness, O LORD;

Teach me Your statutes.

Ps 33:5

□ Teth.

65 You have dealt well with Your
servant,

O LORD, according to Your
word.

66 Teach me good ^Rdiscernment
and knowledge,
For I believe in Your
commandments.

Ph 1:9

67 Before I was afflicted I went
astray,

But now I keep Your word.

68 You are good and do good;

^RTeach me Your statutes.

Ps 119:12

69 The arrogant ^Fhave forged a
lie against me;

With all my heart I will
observe Your precepts.

70 Their heart is covered with
fat,

But I delight in Your law.

71 It is good for me that I was
afflicted,

That I may learn Your statutes.

72 The law of Your mouth is
better to me

Than thousands of gold and
silver pieces.

• Yodh.



73 Your hands made me and
^Ffashioned me;

^RGive me understanding, that I
may learn Your
commandments.

Ps 119:34

74 May those who fear You ^Rsee
me and be glad,

Because I ^Rwait for Your
word.

Ps 34:2; 35:27; 107:42 • Ps 119:43

75 I know, O LORD, that Your
judgments are ^Rrighteous,
And that in faithfulness You
have afflicted me.

Ps 119:138



76 O may Your lovingkindness
^Tcomfort me,

According to Your word to
Your servant.

Lit be for my comfort

77 May Your compassion come to
me that I may live,

For Your law is my delight.

78 May ^Rthe arrogant be
ashamed, for they subvert
me ^Rwith a lie;

But I shall meditate on Your
precepts.

Je 50:32 • Ps 119:86

79 May those who ^Tfear You turn
to me,

Even those who know Your
testimonies.

Or revere

80 May my heart be blameless in
Your statutes,
So that I will not be ashamed.

☞ Kaph.

81 My ^Rsoul languishes for Your
salvation;
I wait for Your word. Ps 84:2

82 My eyes fail *with longing* for
Your word,
^TWhile I say, "When will You
comfort me?" Lit Saying

83 Though I have become like a
wineskin in the smoke,
I do not forget Your statutes.

84 How many are the ^Rdays of
Your servant?
When will You ^Rexecute
judgment on those who
persecute me? Ps 39:4 • Re 6:10

85 The arrogant have dug pits for
me,
Men who are not in accord
with Your law.

86 All Your commandments are
^Rfaithful;
They have persecuted me with
a lie; help me! Ps 119:138

87 They almost destroyed me on
earth,
But as for me, I ^Rdid not
forsake Your precepts. Is 58:2

88 Revive me according to Your
lovingkindness,
So that I may keep the
testimony of Your mouth.

☞ Lamedh.

☞ 89 Forever, O LORD,
Your word ^Ris settled in
heaven.

90 Your ^Rfaithfulness *continues*
throughout all generations;
You established the earth, and
it stands. Ps 36:5; 89:1, 2

91 They stand this day according
to Your ^Rordinances,
For ^Rall things are Your
servants. Je 31:35; 33:25 • Ps 104:2-4

92 If Your law had not been my
^Rdelight,
Then I would have perished in
my affliction. Ps 119:16

☞ 93 I will ^Rnever forget Your
precepts,
For by them You have revived
me. Ps 119:16, 83

94 I am Yours, ^Rsave me;

For I have ^Rsought Your
precepts. Ps 119:146 • Ps 119:45

95 The wicked ^Rwait for me to
destroy me;
I shall diligently consider Your
testimonies. Ps 40:14; Is 32:7

96 I have seen ^Ta limit to all
perfection;
Your commandment is
exceedingly broad. Lit an end of

☞ Mem.

☞ 97 O how I ^Rlove Your law!
It is my meditation all the
day. Ps 119:47, 48, 127, 163, 165

98 Your commandments make
me wiser than my
enemies,
For they are ever mine.

99 I have more insight than all
my teachers,
For Your testimonies are my
^Rmeditation. Ps 119:15

100 I understand ^Rmore than the
aged,
Because I have ^Robserved Your
precepts. Job 32:7-9 • Ps 119:22, 56

101 I have restrained my feet from
every evil way,
That I may keep Your word.

102 I have not ^Rturned aside from
Your ordinances,
For You Yourself have taught
me. De 17:20; Jos 23:6; 1 Ki 15:5

103 How ^Rsweet are Your words to
my taste!
Yes, *sweeter* than honey to my
mouth! Ps 19:10; Pr 8:11; 24:13, 14

104 From Your precepts I ^Rget
understanding;
Therefore I ^Rhate every false
way. Ps 119:130 • Ps 119:128

☞ Nun.

105 Your word is a ^Rlamp to my
feet
And a light to my path. Pr 6:23

106 I have ^Rsworn and I will
confirm it,
That I will keep Your righteous
ordinances. Ne 10:29

107 I am exceedingly afflicted;
Revive me, O LORD, according
to Your word.

108 O accept the ^Rfreewill

offerings of my mouth, O
LORD,

And teach me Your
ordinances. Ho 14:2; He 13:15

109 My life is continually ^Rin my
hand,

Yet I do not forget Your law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare
for me,

Yet I have not ^Rgone astray
from Your precepts. Ps 119:10

111 I have ^Rinherited Your
testimonies forever,

For they are the ^Rjoy of my
heart. De 33:4 • Ps 119:14, 162

112 I have inclined my heart to
perform Your statutes
Forever, even to the end.

□ Samekh.

113 I hate those who are double-
minded,

But I love Your ^Rlaw. Ps 119:47

 114 You are my hiding place
and my ^Rshield;

I wait for Your word. Ps 84:9

115 Depart from me, evildoers,
That I may observe the
commandments of my God.

116 Sustain me according to Your
word, that I may live;
And do not let me be ashamed
of my hope.

117 Uphold me that I may be safe,
That I may have regard for
Your statutes continually.

118 You have rejected all those
^Rwho wander from Your
statutes,

For their deceitfulness is
^Tuseless. Ps 119:10, 21 • Lit falsehood

119 You have removed all the
wicked of the earth like
^Rdrass;

Therefore I love Your
testimonies. Is 1:22, 25; Eze 22:18, 19

120 My flesh ^Rtrembles for fear of
You,

And I am afraid of Your
judgments. Job 4:14; Hab 3:16

◡ Ayin.

121 I have ^Rdone justice and
righteousness;

Do not leave me to my
oppressors. 2 Sa 8:15; Job 29:14

122 Be ^Rsurety for Your servant for
good;

Do not let the arrogant
oppress me. Job 17:3; He 7:22

123 My eyes fail with *longing* for
Your salvation

And for Your righteous word.

124 Deal with Your servant
according to Your
lovingkindness

And teach me Your statutes.

 125 ^RI am Your servant; ^Rgive
me understanding,

That I may know Your
testimonies. Ps 116:16 • Ps 119:27

126 It is time for the LORD to act,
For they have broken Your law.

127 Therefore I ^Rlove Your
commandments

Above gold, yes, above fine
gold. Ps 19:10; 119:47

128 Therefore I esteem right all
Your ^Rprecepts concerning
everything.

I hate every false way. Ps 19:8

◡ Pe.

129 Your testimonies are
^Rwonderful;

Therefore my soul ^Robserves
them. Ps 119:18 • Ps 119:22

130 The ^Runfolding of Your words
gives light;

It gives ^Runderstanding to the
simple. Pr 6:23 • Ps 19:7

131 I opened my mouth wide and
panted,

For I ^Rlonged for Your
commandments. Ps 119:20

132 Turn to me and be gracious to
me,

After Your manner ^Twith those
who love Your name. Lit to

133 Establish my ^Rfootsteps in
Your word,

And do not let any iniquity
have dominion over me. Ps 17:5

134 ^RRedeem me from the
oppression of man,

That I may keep Your
precepts. Ps 119:84; 142:6; Lk 1:74

135 Make Your face shine upon
Your servant,

And teach me Your statutes.

136 My eyes shed ^Rstreams of
water,

Because they do not keep Your
law. Je 9:1, 18; 14:17; La 3:48

ז Tsadhe.

- 137 Righteous are You, O LORD,
And upright are Your
judgments.
- 138 You have commanded Your
testimonies in
righteousness
And exceeding faithfulness.
- 139 My zeal has consumed me,
Because my adversaries have
forgotten Your words.
- 140 Your ^Rword is very pure,
Therefore Your servant ^Rloves
it. Ps 12:6; 19:8 • Ps 119:47
- 141 I am small and ^Rdespised,
Yet I do not ^Rforget Your
precepts. Ps 22:6 • Ps 119:61
- 142 Your righteousness is an
everlasting righteousness,
And Your law is truth.
-  143 Trouble and anguish have
^Tcome upon me,
Yet Your commandments are
my ^Rdelight. Lit *found me* • Ps 119:24
- 144 Your ^Rtestimonies are
righteous forever;
^RGive me understanding that I
may live. Ps 19:9 • Ps 119:27

פ Qoph.

- 145 I cried with all my heart;
answer me, O LORD!
I will observe Your
statutes.
- 146 I cried to You; ^Rsave me
And I shall keep Your
testimonies. Ps 3:7
- 147 I rise before dawn and cry for
help;
I ^Twait for Your words. Or *hope in*
- 148 My eyes anticipate the ^Rnight
watches,
That I may ^Rmeditate on Your
^Tword. Ps 63:6 • Ps 119:15 • Or *promise*
- 149 Hear my voice ^Raccording to
Your lovingkindness;
^RRevive me, O LORD,
according to Your
ordinances. Ps 119:124 • Ps 119:25
- 150 Those who follow after
wickedness draw near;
They are far from Your law.
- 151 You are ^Rnear, O LORD,
And all Your commandments
are truth. Ps 34:18; 145:18; Is 50:8
- 152 Of old I have known from Your
testimonies

That You have founded them
^Rforever. Ps 119:89; Lk 21:33

ר Resh.

- 153 Look upon my affliction and
rescue me,
For I do not forget Your law.
- 154 ^RPlead my cause and redeem
me;
Revive me according to Your
word. 1 Sa 24:15; Ps 35:1; Mi 7:9
- 155 Salvation is ^Rfar from the
wicked,
For they ^Rdo not seek Your
statutes. Job 5:4 • Ps 119:45, 94
- 156 ^RGreat are Your mercies, O
LORD;
Revive me according to Your
ordinances. 2 Sa 24:14
- 157 Many are my persecutors and
my adversaries,
Yet I do not ^Rturn aside from
Your testimonies. Ps 119:51
- 158 I behold the ^Rtreacherous and
^Rloathe them,
Because they do not keep Your
word. Is 21:2; 24:16 • Ps 139:21
- 159 Consider how I ^Rlove Your
precepts;
Revive me, O LORD,
according to Your
lovingkindness. Ps 119:47
- 160 The ^Rsum of Your word is
^Rtruth,
And every one of Your
righteous ordinances is
everlasting. Ps 139:17 • Ps 119:142

ש Shin.

- 161 Princes persecute me without
cause,
But my heart ^Rstands in awe
of Your words. Ps 119:120
- 162 I rejoice at Your word,
As one who finds great spoil.
- 163 I hate and despise falsehood,
But I ^Rlove Your law. Ps 119:47
- 164 Seven times a day I praise You,
Because of Your ^Rrighteous
ordinances. Ps 119:7, 160
-  165 Those who love Your law
have ^Rgreat peace,
And nothing causes them to
stumble. Ps 37:11; Pr 3:2; Is 26:3; 32:17
- 166 I hope for Your salvation, O
LORD,

- And do Your
commandments.
167 My soul keeps Your
testimonies,
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I ^Rkeep Your precepts and Your
testimonies,
For all my ways are before
You. Ps 119:22

□ Tav.

- 169 Let my cry come before You, O
LORD;
Give me understanding
according to Your word.
170 Let my ^Rsupplication come
before You;
Deliver me according to Your
word. Ps 28:2; 130:2; 140:6; 143:1
171 Let my ^Rlips utter praise,
For You teach me Your
statutes. Ps 51:15; 63:3
172 Let my ^Rtongue sing of Your
word,
For all Your commandments
are righteousness. Ps 51:14
173 Let Your ^Rhand be ready to
help me,
For I have chosen Your
precepts. Ps 37:24; 73:23
174 I long for Your salvation, O
LORD,
And Your law is my delight.
175 Let my ^Rsoul live that it may
praise You,
And let Your ordinances help
me. Is 55:3
176 I have gone astray like a lost
sheep; seek Your servant,
For I do ^Rnot forget Your
commandments. Ps 119:16

- With the *burning* coals of the
broom tree. Ps 45:5; Pr 25:18; Is 5:28
5 Woe is me, for I sojourn in
Meshech,
For I dwell among the ^Rtents
of Kedar! Song 1:5
6 Too long has my soul had its
dwelling
With those who hate peace.
7 I ^Ram for peace, but when I
speak,
They are ^Rfor war. Ps 109:4 • Ps 55:21

The LORD the Keeper of Israel.

A Song of Ascents.

-  **121** I will ^Rlift up my eyes to
^Rthe mountains;
From where shall my help
come? Ps 123:1; Is 40:26 • Ps 87:1
2 My help *comes* from the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.
3 He will not ^Rallow your foot to
slip;
He who keeps you will not
slumber. 1 Sa 2:9; Ps 66:9
4 Behold, He who keeps Israel
Will neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is your ^Rkeeper;
The LORD is your shade on
your right hand. Ps 91:4
6 The sun will not smite you by
day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD will ^Fprotect you
from all evil;
He will keep your soul.
8 The LORD will ^{FR}guard your
going out and your coming in
^RFrom this time forth and
forever. De 28:6 • Ps 113:2; 115:18

Prayer for Deliverance from the Treacherous.

A Song of [†]Ascents.

-  **120** In my trouble I cried to
the LORD,
And He answered me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from
lying lips,
From a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given to you,
and what more shall be
done to you,
You deceitful tongue?
4 ^RSharp arrows of the warrior,

Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

-  **122** I was glad when they
said to me,
“Let us ^Rgo to the house of the
LORD.” Ps 42:4; Is 2:3; Mi 4:2; Ze 8:21
2 Our feet are standing
Within your ^Rgates, O
Jerusalem, Ps 9:14; 87:2; 116:19; Je 7:2

120:1 [†]Ex 34:24; 1 Ki 12:27  120:1-2  120:7
 121:1-8 121:7 Or *keep* 121:8 Or *keep*
 122:1

-  3 Jerusalem, that is ^Rbuilt
As a city that is compact
together; Ps 48:13; 147:2
4 To which the tribes ^Rgo up,
even the tribes of the
LORD—
An ordinance for Israel—
To give thanks to the name of
the LORD. Ex 23:17; De 16:16; Ps 84:5
5 For there ^Rthrones were set for
judgment,
The thrones of the house of
David. De 17:8; 2 Ch 19:8; Ps 89:29

-  6 Pray for the ^Rpeace of
Jerusalem:
“May they prosper who ^Rlove
you. Ps 29:11; Je 29:7 • Ps 102:14
7 “May peace be within your
^Rwalls,
And prosperity within your
palaces.” Ps 51:18; Is 62:6
8 For the sake of my brothers
and my friends,
I will now say, “^RMay peace be
within you.” 1 Sa 25:6; Jo 20:19
9 For the sake of the house of
the LORD our God,
I will seek your good.

Prayer for the LORD's Help.

A Song of Ascents.

- 123** To You I ^Rlift up my eyes,
O You who are enthroned in
the heavens! Ps 121:1; 141:8
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants
look to the hand of their
master,
As the eyes of a maid
to the hand of her
mistress,
So our eyes *look* to the LORD
our God,
Until He is gracious to
us.
3 ^RBe gracious to us, O LORD, be
gracious to us,
For we are greatly filled with
contempt. Ps 4:1; 51:1
4 Our soul is greatly filled
With the ^Rscoffing of those
who are at ease,
And with the contempt of the
proud. Ne 2:19; Ps 79:4

Praise for Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

- 124** “^RHad it not been the LORD
who was on our side,”
Let Israel now say, Ps 94:17
2 “Had it not been the LORD who
was on our side
When men rose up against us,
3 Then they would have
swallowed us alive,
When their anger was kindled
against us;
4 Then the waters would have
engulfed us,
The stream would have ^Tswept
over our soul; Or passed over
5 Then the ^Rraging waters
would have ^Tswept over our
soul.” Job 38:11 • Or passed over
6 Blessed be the LORD,
Who has not given us to be
torn by their teeth.
7 Our soul has escaped as a bird
out of the ^Rsnare of the
trapper;
The snare is broken and we
have escaped. Ps 91:3; Ho 9:8
8 Our help is in the name of the
LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

The LORD Surrounds His People.

A Song of Ascents.

-  **125** Those who trust in the
LORD
Are as Mount Zion, which
^Rcannot be moved but
abides forever. Ps 46:5
2 As the mountains surround
Jerusalem,
So ^Rthe LORD surrounds His
people
^RFrom this time forth and
forever. Ze 2:5 • Ps 121:8
3 For the ^Rscepter of wickedness
shall not rest upon the land
of the righteous,
So that the righteous will not
put forth their hands to do
wrong. Ps 89:22; Pr 22:8; Is 14:5
4 ^RDo good, O LORD, to those
who are good

- And to those who are upright
in their hearts. Ps 119:68
- 5 But as for those who turn
aside to their crooked ways,
The LORD will lead them away
with the doers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

Thanksgiving for Return from Captivity.

A Song of Ascents.

-  **126** When the LORD^R brought back the
captive ones of Zion,
We were like those who
dream. Ps 85:1; Je 29:14; Ho 6:11
- 2 Then our^R mouth was filled
with laughter
And our tongue with joyful
shouting;
Then they said among the
nations,
"The LORD has done great
things for them." Job 8:21
- 3 The LORD has done great
things for us;
We are^R glad. Is 25:9; Zep 3:14
- 4 Restore our captivity, O LORD,
As the^R streams in the
South. Is 35:6; 43:19
- 5 Those who sow in tears shall
reap with joyful shouting.
- 6 He who goes to and fro
weeping, carrying his bag
of seed,
Shall indeed come again with
a shout of joy, bringing his
sheaves with him.

Prosperity Comes from the LORD.

A Song of Ascents, of Solomon.

-  **127** Unless the LORD^R builds
the house,
They labor in vain who build
it;
Unless the LORD^R guards the
city,
The watchman keeps awake
in vain. Ps 78:69 • Ps 121:4
- 2 It is vain for you to rise up
early,
To retire late,
To^R eat the bread of painful
labors;

For He gives to His^R beloved
even in his sleep. Ge 3:17, 19

- 3 Behold, children are a gift of
the LORD,
The^R fruit of the womb is a
reward. De 7:13; 28:4; Is 13:18
- 4 Like arrows in the hand of a
^Rwarrior,
So are the children of one's
youth. Ps 112:2; 120:4
- 5 How^R blessed is the man
whose quiver is full of
them;
They will not be ashamed
When they speak with their
enemies in the gate. Ps 128:2, 3

Blessedness of the Fear of the LORD.

A Song of Ascents.

-  **128** How blessed is everyone
who fears the LORD,
Who^R walks in His ways. Ps 119:3
- 2 When you shall^R eat of the
^Ffruit of your hands,
You will be happy and it will
be well with you. Is 3:10
- 3 Your wife shall be like a
^Rfruitful vine
Within your house,
Your children like olive plants
Around your table. Eze 19:10
- 4 Behold, for thus shall the man
be blessed
Who fears the LORD.
- 5 ^RThe LORD bless you from
Zion,
And may you see the
prosperity of Jerusalem all
the days of your life. Ps 134:3
- 6 Indeed, may you see your
children's children.
^RPeace be upon Israel! Ps 125:5

Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

- 129** "Many times they have
persecuted me from my
youth up,"
^RLet Israel now say, Ps 124:1

- 2 "Many times they have persecuted me from my youth up;
Yet they have not prevailed against me. *Lit Much*
- 3 "The plowers plowed upon my back;
They lengthened their furrows."
- 4 The LORD ^Ris righteous;
He has cut in two the ^Rrecords of the wicked. *Ps 119:137 • Ps 140:5*

-  5 May all who ^Rhate Zion
Be ^Rput to shame and turned backward; *Mi 4:11 • Ps 70:3; 71:13*
- 6 Let them be like ^Rgrass upon the housetops,
Which withers before it grows up; *2 Ki 19:26; Ps 37:2; Is 37:27*
- 7 With which the reaper does not fill his ^Rhand,
Or the binder of sheaves his ^Rbosom; *Lit palm • Ps 79:12*
- 8 Nor do those who pass by say,
"The ^Rblessing of the LORD be upon you;
We bless you in the name of the LORD." *Ru 2:4; Ps 118:26*

Hope in the LORD's Forgiving Love.

A Song of Ascents.

-  **130** Out of the ^Rdepths I have cried to You, O LORD. *Ps 42:7; 69:2; La 3:55*
- 2 Lord, ^Rhear my voice!
Let Your ears be attentive To the voice of my supplications. *Ps 64:1; 119:149*
- 3 If You, LORD, should mark iniquities,
O Lord, who could stand?
- 4 But there is forgiveness with You,
That You may be feared.
- 5 I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait,
And in His word do I hope.
- 6 My soul waits for the Lord More than the watchmen for the morning;
Indeed, more than the watchmen for the morning.
- 7 O Israel, ^Rhope in the LORD;
For with the LORD there is ^Rlovingkindness,

- And with Him is abundant redemption. *Ps 131:3 • Ps 86:5; 103:4*
- 8 And He will redeem Israel From all his iniquities.

Childlike Trust in the LORD.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

-  **131** O LORD, my heart is not ^Rproud, nor my eyes haughty;
Nor do I involve myself in great matters,
Or in things too difficult for me. *2 Sa 22:28; Ps 101:5; Is 2:12; Zep 3:11*
- 2 Surely I have ^Rcomposed and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child rests against his mother,
My soul is like a weaned child within me. *Ps 62:1*
- 3 O Israel, ^Rhope in the LORD
^RFrom this time forth and forever. *Ps 130:7 • Ps 113:2*

Prayer for the LORD's Blessing upon the Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

- 132** Remember, O LORD, on David's behalf,
All ^Rhis affliction; *Ge 49:24; 2 Sa 16:12*
- 2 How he swore to the LORD
And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob,
- 3 "Surely I will not enter ^Rmy house,
Nor lie on my bed; *Job 21:28*
- 4 I will not ^Rgive sleep to my eyes
Or slumber to my eyelids, *Pr 6:4*
- 5 Until I find a place for the LORD,
A dwelling place for ^Rthe Mighty One of Jacob." *Ps 132:2*
- 6 Behold, we heard of it in ^REphrathah,
We found it in the ^Rfield of Jaar. *Ge 35:19; 1 Sa 17:12 • 1 Sa 7:1*
- 7 Let us go into His ^Rdwelling place;
Let us ^Rworship at His footstool. *Ps 43:3 • Ps 5:7; 99:5*

-  8 ^RArise, O LORD, to Your resting place,
You and the ark of Your strength. Nu 10:35; 2 Ch 6:41; Ps 68:1
- 9 Let Your priests be ^Rclothed with righteousness,
And let Your ^Rgodly ones sing for joy. Job 29:14 • Ps 30:4; 132:16; 149:5
- 10 For the sake of David Your servant,
Do not turn away the face of Your ^Ranointed. Ps 2:2; 132:17
- 11 The LORD has sworn to David A truth from which He will not turn back:
“Of the fruit of your body I will set upon your throne.
- 12 “If your sons will keep My covenant
And My testimony which I will teach them,
Their sons also shall sit upon your throne forever.”
- 13 For the LORD has ^Rchosen Zion;
He has ^Rdesired it for His habitation. Ps 48:1, 2; 78:68 • Ps 68:16
- 14 “This is My ^Rresting place forever;
Here I will ^Rdwell, for I have desired it. Ps 132:8 • Ps 68:16; Ma 23:21
- 15 “I will abundantly ^Rbless her provision;
I will ^Rsatisfy her needy with bread. Ps 147:14 • Ps 107:9
- 16 “Her ^Rpriests also I will clothe with salvation,
And her godly ones will sing aloud for joy. 2 Ch 6:41; Ps 132:9
- 17 “There I will cause the ^Rhorn of David to spring forth;
I have prepared a lamp for Mine anointed. Eze 29:21; Lk 1:69
- 18 “His enemies I will ^Rclothe with shame,
But upon himself his crown shall shine.” Job 8:22; Ps 35:26; 109:29

The Excellency of Brotherly Unity.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

-  **133** Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For ^Rbrothers to dwell together in unity! Ge 13:8; He 13:1

- 2 It is like the precious oil upon the head,
Coming down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard,
Coming down upon the ^Redge of his robes. Ex 28:33; 39:24
- 3 It is like the ^Rdew of Hermon
Coming down upon the mountains of Zion;
For there the LORD commanded the blessing—
life forever. Pr 19:12; Ho 14:5; Mi 5:7

Greetings of Night Watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

- 134** Behold, ^Rbless the LORD, all servants of the LORD,
Who serve by night in the house of the LORD! Ps 103:21
- 2 ^RLift up your hands to the sanctuary
And bless the LORD. Ps 28:2; 1 Ti 2:8
- 3 May the LORD ^Rbless you from Zion,
He who ^Rmade heaven and earth. Ps 128:5 • Ps 124:8

Praise the LORD's Wonderful Works. Vanity of Idols.

- 135** ^RPraise ^Tthe LORD!
Praise the name of the LORD;
Praise Him, O ^Rservants of the LORD, Ps 113:1 • Heb YAH • Ps 134:1
- 2 You who stand in the house of the LORD,
In the ^Rcourts of the house of our God! Ps 92:13; 116:19
- 3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good;
^RSing praises to His name,
^Rfor it is lovely. Ps 68:4 • Ps 147:1
- 4 For the LORD has ^Rchosen Jacob for Himself,
Israel for His own possession. De 7:6; 10:15; Ps 105:6
- 5 For I know that ^Rthe LORD is great
And that our Lord is ^Rabove all gods. Ps 48:1; 95:3; 145:3 • Ps 97:9
- 6 ^RWhatever the LORD pleases, He does,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps. Ps 115:3

- 7 He causes the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth;
Who makes lightnings for the rain,
Who brings forth the wind from His treasures.
- 8 He smote the firstborn of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.
- 9 He sent signs and wonders into your midst, O Egypt,
Upon ^RPharaoh and all his servants. Ps 136:15
- 10 He ^Rsmote many nations
And slew mighty kings, Ps 44:2
- 11 ^RSihon, king of the Amorites,
And Og, king of Bashan,
And all the kingdoms of Canaan; Nu 21:21-26; De 29:7
- 12 And He ^Rgave their land as a heritage,
A heritage to Israel His people. De 29:8; Ps 78:55; 136:21, 22
- 13 Your name, O LORD, is everlasting,
Your remembrance, O LORD, throughout all generations.
- 14 For the LORD will ^Rjudge His people
And will have compassion on His servants. De 32:36; Ps 50:4
- 15 The idols of the nations are *but* silver and gold,
The work of man's hands.
- 16 They have mouths, but they do not speak;
They have eyes, but they do not see;
- 17 They have ears, but they do not hear,
Nor is there any breath at all in their mouths.
- 18 Those who make them will be like them,
Yes, everyone who trusts in them.
- 19 O house of ^RIsrael, bless the LORD;
O house of Aaron, bless the LORD; Ps 115:9
- 20 O house of Levi, bless the LORD;
You ^Rwho ^Frevere the LORD, bless the LORD. Ps 118:4
- 21 Blessed be the LORD ^Rfrom Zion,

Who dwells in Jerusalem.
Praise the LORD! Ps 128:5; 134:3

Thanks for the LORD's Goodness to Israel.

-  **136** Give thanks to the LORD, for He is good,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting.
- 2 Give thanks to the ^RGod of gods,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting. De 10:17
 - 3 Give thanks to the ^RLord of lords,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting. De 10:17
 - 4 To Him who alone does great ^Twonders,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting; Le. wonderful acts
 - 5 To Him who ^Rmade the heavens with skill,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting; Ge 1:1
 - 6 To Him who spread out the earth above the waters,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting;
 - 7 To Him who ^Rmade *the* great lights,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting; Ge 1:14-18; Ps 74:16
 - 8 The ^Rsun to rule ^Tby day,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ge 1:16 • Or over the
 - 9 The ^Rmoon and stars to rule ^Tby night,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting. Ge 1:16 • Or over the
 - 10 To Him who ^Rsmote the Egyptians in their firstborn,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ex 12:29; Ps 78:51; 135:8
 - 11 And ^Rbrought Israel out from their midst,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ex 12:51; 13:3; Ps 105:43
 - 12 With a strong hand and an outstretched arm,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting.
 - 13 To Him who ^Rdivided the Red Sea asunder,

- For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ex 14:21; Ps 66:6; 78:13
- 14 And ^Rmade Israel pass through the midst of it, For His lovingkindness is everlasting; Ex 14:22; Ps 106:9
- 15 But ^RHe overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ex 14:27; Ps 78:53; 106:11
- 16 To Him who led His people through the wilderness, For His lovingkindness is everlasting;
- 17 To Him who ^Rsmote great kings, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ps 135:10-12; 136:17-22
- 18 And ^Rslew ^Tmighty kings, For His lovingkindness is everlasting; De 29:7 • Lit majestic
- 19 ^RSihon, king of the Amorites, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Nu 21:21-24
- 20 And ^ROg, king of Bashan, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Nu 21:33-35
- 21 And ^Rgave their land as a heritage, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Jos 12:1
- 22 Even a heritage to Israel His ^Rservant, For His lovingkindness is everlasting, Ps 105:6; Is 41:8; 44:1; 45:4

- 2 Upon the ^Twillows in the midst of it We hung our harps. Or poplars
- 3 For there our captors ^Rdemand of us songs, And ^Rour tormentors mirth, saying, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion." Ps 80:6 • Is 49:17
- 4 How can we sing ^Rthe LORD's song In a foreign land? 2 Ch 29:27; Ne 12:46
- 5 If I ^Rforget you, O Jerusalem, May my right hand ^Tforget her skill. Is 65:11 • I.e. become lame
- 6 May my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth If I do not remember you, If I do not ^Rexalt Jerusalem Above my chief joy. Ne 2:3
- 7 Remember, O LORD, against the sons of Edom The day of Jerusalem, Who said, "Raze it, raze it To its very foundation."
- 8 O daughter of Babylon, you devastated one, How blessed will be the one who repays you With the recompense with which you have repaid us.
- 9 How blessed will be the one who seizes and dashes your little ones Against the rock.

Thanksgiving for the LORD's Favor.

A Psalm of David.

- 138** ^RI will give You thanks with all my heart; I will sing praises to You before the gods. Ps 111:1
- 2 I will bow down ^Rtoward Your holy temple And ^Rgive thanks to Your name for Your lovingkindness and Your truth; For You have magnified Your word according to all Your name. 1 Ki 8:29; Ps 5:7; 28:2 • Ps 113:1
- 3 On the day I ^Rcalled, You answered me;

An Experience of the Captivity.

137 By the rivers of Babylon, There we sat down and wept, When we remembered Zion.



You made me bold with
strength in my soul. Ps 118:5

4 All the kings of the earth will
give thanks to You, O LORD,
When they have heard the
words of Your mouth.

5 And they will ^Rsing of the
ways of the LORD,
For ^Rgreat is the glory of the
LORD. Ps 145:7 • Ps 21:5

 6 For ^Rthough the LORD is
exalted,
Yet He regards the lowly,
But the haughty He knows
from afar. Ps 113:4-7 • Ps 40:4; 101:5

7 Though I ^Rwalk in the midst of
trouble, You will revive me;
You will stretch forth Your
hand against the wrath of
my enemies,
And Your right hand will ^Rsave
me. Ps 23:4; 143:11 • Ps 20:6; 60:5

8 The LORD will ^Raccomplish
what concerns me;
Your ^Rlovingkindness, O LORD,
is everlasting;
Do not forsake the works of
Your hands. Ps 57:2; Ph 1:6 • Ps 136:1

God's Omnipresence and Omniscience.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

139 O LORD, You have searched
me and known me.

2 You ^Rknow ^Twhen I sit down
and when I rise up;
You understand my thought
from afar. 2 Ki 19:27 • *Lit my sitting*

3 You ^Rscrutinize my path and
my lying down,
And are intimately acquainted
with all my ways. Job 14:16; 31:4

4 ^TEven before there is a word
on my tongue,
Behold, O LORD, You ^Rknow it
all. *Lit For there is not* • He 4:13

5 You have enclosed me behind
and before,
And laid Your hand upon me.

6 *Such* ^Rknowledge is ^Rtoo
wonderful for me;
It is too high, I cannot attain
to it. Ro 11:33 • Job 42:3

7 ^RWhere can I go from Your
Spirit?

Or where can I flee from Your
presence? Je 23:24

8 If I ascend to heaven, You are
there;

If I make my bed in Sheol,
behold, You are there.

9 If I take the wings of the
dawn,

If I dwell in the remotest part
of the sea,

10 Even there Your hand will
^Rlead me,

And Your right hand will lay
hold of me. Ps 23:2, 3

11 If I say, "Surely the ^Rdarkness
will overwhelm me,

And the light around me will
be night," Job 22:13

12 Even the ^Rdarkness is not
dark to You,

And the night is as bright as
the day.

^RDarkness and light are alike
to You. Job 34:22; Da 2:22 • 1 Jo 1:5

13 For You ^Rformed my inward
parts;

You ^Rwove me in my mother's
womb. Ps 119:73; Is 44:24 • Job 10:11

14 I will give thanks to You, for ^FI
am fearfully and
wonderfully made;

^RWonderful are Your works,
And my soul knows it very
well. Ps 40:5

15 My frame was not hidden
from You,

When I was made in secret,
And skillfully wrought in the
^Rdepths of the earth; Ps 39:9

16 Your ^Reyes have seen my
unformed substance;

And in ^RYour book were all
written

The days that were ordained
for me,

When as yet there was not one
of them. Job 10:8-10; Ec 11:5 • Ps 56:8

17 How precious also are Your
thoughts to me, O God!

How vast is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they
would ^Routnumber the sand.
When ^RI awake, I am still with
You. Ps 40:5 • Ps 3:5

 138:6-8 139:14 Some ancient versions read
You are fearfully wonderful

- 19 O that You would ^Rslay the wicked, O God;
Depart from me, therefore,
men of bloodshed. Is 11:4
- 20 For they ^Rspeak ^Tagainst You wickedly,
And Your enemies take Your
name in vain. Jude 15 • Or of
- 21 Do I not hate those who hate You, O LORD?
And do I not loathe those who
rise up against You?
- 22 I hate them with the utmost hatred;
They have become my
enemies.
- 23 ^RSearch me, O God, and know my heart;
Try me and know my anxious thoughts; Job 31:6; Ps 26:2
- 24 And see if there be any hurtful way in me,
And lead me in the
^Reverlasting way. Ps 16:11

Prayer for Protection against the Wicked.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

- 140** ^RRescue me, O LORD, from evil men;
Preserve me from violent men Ps 18:48; 86:14; 140:11
- 2 Who devise evil things in their hearts;
They ^Rcontinually stir up wars. Ps 56:6
- 3 They sharpen their tongues as a serpent;
Poison of a viper is under their lips. Selah.
- 4 ^RKeep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
^RPreserve me from violent men
Who have purposed to ^Ftrip up my feet. Ps 71:4 • Ps 140:1
- 5 The proud have hidden a trap for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the wayside;
They have set snares for me. Selah.

- 6 I said to the LORD, "You are my God;

- Give ear, O LORD, to the voice of my supplications.
- 7 "O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
You have ^Rcovered my head in the day of battle. Ps 144:10
- 8 "Do not grant, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;
Do not promote his evil device, that they not be exalted. Selah.
- 9 "As for the head of those who surround me,
May the ^Rmischievous of their lips cover them. Ps 7:16; Pr 18:7
- 10 "May ^Rburning coals fall upon them;
May they be cast into the fire, Into deep pits from which they ^Rcannot rise. Ps 11:6 • Ps 36:12
- 11 "May a slanderer not be established in the earth;
^RMay evil hunt the violent man ^Fspeedily." Ps 34:21
- 12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted
And justice for the poor.
- 13 Surely the ^Rrighteous will give thanks to Your name;
The upright will dwell in Your presence. Ps 97:12

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

-  **141** O LORD, I call upon You;
^Rhasten to me!
Give ear to my voice when I call to You! Ps 22:19; 38:22; 70:5
- 2 May my prayer be counted as incense before You;
The ^Rlifting up of my hands as the evening offering. 1 Ti 2:8
- 3 Set a ^Rguard, O LORD, over my mouth;
Keep watch over the door of my lips. Ps 34:13; 39:1; Pr 13:3; 21:23
- 4 ^RDo not incline my heart to any evil thing,
To practice deeds ^Tof wickedness
With men who do iniquity;

140:4 Lit push violently 140:11 Lit thrust upon thrust  141:1-3

And ^Rdo not let me eat of their
delicacies. Ps 119:36 • Lit in • Pr 23:6

- 5 Let the righteous smite me in
kindness and reprove me;
It is oil upon the head;
Do not let my head refuse it,
For still my prayer is against
their wicked deeds.
- 6 Their judges are ^Rthrown
down by the sides of the
rock,
And they hear my words, for
they are pleasant. 2 Ch 25:12
- 7 As when one ^Rplows and
breaks open the earth,
Our ^Rbones have been
scattered at the mouth of
Sheol. Ps 129:3 • Ps 53:5
- 8 For my eyes are toward You, O
God, the Lord;
In You I take refuge; ^Rdo not
leave me defenseless. Ps 27:9
- 9 Keep me from the jaws of the
trap which they have set for
me,
And from the ^Rsnare of those
who do iniquity. Ps 140:5
- 10 Let the wicked fall into their
own nets,
While I pass by ^Rsafely. Ps 124:7

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

†Maskil of David, when he was *in the cave.
A Prayer.

-  **142** I ^Rcry aloud with my
voice to the LORD;
I ^Rmake supplication with my
voice to the LORD. Ps 77:1 • Ps 30:8
- 2 I ^Rpour out my complaint
before Him;
I declare my ^Rtrouble before
Him. Ps 102: title • Ps 77:2
 - 3 When ^Rmy spirit ^Twas
overwhelmed within me,
You knew my path.
In the way where I walk
They have ^Rhidden a trap for
me. Ps 77:3; 143:4 • Lit fainted • Ps 140:5
 - 4 Look to the right and see;
For there is no one who
regards me;
There is no escape for me;
No one cares for my soul.

-  5 I cried out to You, O LORD;
I said, "You are ^Rmy refuge,

My ^Rportion in the land of the
living. Ps 91:2, 9 • Ps 16:5; 73:26

- 6 "Give heed to my cry,
For I am ^Rbrought very low;
Deliver me from my
persecutors,
For they are too ^Rstrong for
me. Ps 17:1 • Ps 79:8; 116:6 • Ps 18:17
- 7 "^RBring my soul out of prison,
So that I may give thanks to
Your name;
The righteous will surround
me,
For You will ^Rdeal bountifully
with me." Ps 143:11; 146:7 • Ps 13:6

Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.

A Psalm of David.

- 143** Hear my prayer, O LORD,
^RGive ear to my
supplications!
Answer me in Your
^Rfaithfulness, in Your
righteousness! Ps 140:6 • Ps 89:1, 2
- 2 And ^Rdo not enter into
judgment with Your servant,
For in Your sight no man living
is righteous. Job 14:3; 22:4
 - 3 For the enemy has persecuted
my soul;
He has crushed my life ^Rto the
ground;
He has made me dwell in dark
places, like those who have
long been dead. Ps 44:25
 - 4 Therefore ^Rmy spirit ^Tis
overwhelmed within me;
My heart is ^{FR}appalled within
me. Ps 77:3; 142:3 • Lit faints • La 3:11
 - 5 I ^Rremember the days of old;
I meditate on all Your doings;
I ^Rmuse on the work of Your
hands. Ps 77:5, 10, 11 • Ps 105:2
 - 6 I stretch out my hands to You;
My soul *longs* for You, as a
parched land. Selah.
 - 7 Answer me quickly, O LORD,
my spirit fails;
Do not hide Your face from me,
Or I will become like those
who go down to the pit.

142:1†Possibly Contemplative, or Didactic, or
Skillful Psalm • *1 Sa 22:1; 24:3  142:1-2
 142:5-7  143:4-8 143:4 Or desolate

- 8 Let me hear Your lovingkindness in the morning;
For I trust in You;
Teach me the way in which I should walk;
For to You I lift up my soul.
- 9 ^RDeliver me, O LORD, from my enemies;
I take refuge in You. Ps 31:15; 59:1
-  10 ^RTeach me to do Your will,
For You are my God;
Let Your good Spirit lead me on level ground. Ps 25:4, 5; 119:12
- 11 ^RFor the sake of Your name, O LORD, revive me.
In Your righteousness bring my soul out of trouble. Ps 25:11
- 12 And in Your lovingkindness, ^Rcut off my enemies
And destroy all those who afflict my soul,
For I am Your servant. Ps 54:5

Prayer for Rescue and Prosperity.

A Psalm of David.

- 144** Blessed be the LORD, ^Rmy rock,
Who trains my hands for war,
And my fingers for battle; Ps 18:2
- 2 My lovingkindness and ^Rmy fortress,
My ^Rstronghold and my deliverer,
My shield and He in whom I take refuge,
Who subdues my people under me. Ps 18:2; 91:2 • Ps 59:9
- 3 O LORD, ^Rwhat is man, that You take knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that You think of him? Job 7:17; Ps 8:4; He 2:6
- 4 Man is like a mere breath;
His ^Rdays are like a passing shadow. Job 8:9; 14:2; Ps 102:11; 109:23
-  5 ^RBow Your heavens, O LORD, and ^Rcome down;
Touch the mountains, that they may smoke. Ps 18:9 • Is 64:1
- 6 Flash forth ^Rlightning and scatter them;
Send out Your arrows and confuse them. Ps 18:14
- 7 Stretch forth Your hand from on high;

- Rescue me and deliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand of aliens
- 8 Whose mouths speak deceit,
And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
- 9 I will sing a new song to You, O God;
Upon a ^Rharp of ten strings I will sing praises to You, Ps 33:2
- 10 Who gives salvation to kings,
Who rescues David His servant from the evil sword.
- 11 Rescue me and deliver me out of the hand of aliens,
Whose mouth speaks deceit
And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
-  12 Let our sons in their youth be as ^Rgrown-up plants,
And our daughters as ^Rcorner pillars fashioned as for a palace; Ps 92:12-14; 128:3 • Song 4:4; 7:4
- 13 Let our garners be full,
furnishing every kind of produce,
And our flocks bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
- 14 Let our ^Rcattle bear Without ^R mishap and without loss,
Let there be no outcry in our streets! Pr 14:4 • 2 Ki 25:10, 11
- 15 How blessed are the people who are so situated;
How blessed are the people whose God is the LORD!

The LORD Extolled for His Goodness.

A Psalm of Praise, of David.

-  **145** I will ^Rextol You, my God, O King,
And I will bless Your name forever and ever. Ps 30:1; 66:17
- 2 Every day I will bless You,
And I will ^Rpraise Your name forever and ever. Ps 71:6
- 3 ^RGreat is the LORD, and highly to be praised,
And His greatness is unsearchable. Ps 48:1; 86:10; 147:5
-  143:10-11  144:5  144:12-15
 145:1-4

- 4 One ^Rgeneration shall praise
Your works to another,
And shall declare Your mighty
acts. Ps 22:30, 31; Is 38:19
- 5 On the ^Rglorious splendor of
Your majesty
And on Your wonderful works,
I will meditate. Ps 145:12
- 6 Men shall speak of the power
of Your ^Rawesome acts,
And I will tell of Your
greatness. De 10:21; Ps 66:3; 106:22
- 7 They shall eagerly utter the
memory of Your abundant
goodness
And will ^Rshout joyfully of
Your righteousness. Ps 51:14
- 8 The LORD is gracious and
merciful;
Slow to anger and great in
lovingkindness.
- 9 The LORD is good to all,
And His ^Rmercies are over all
His works. Ps 145:12
- 10 ^RAll Your works shall give
thanks to You, O LORD,
And Your ^Rgodly ones shall
bless You. Ps 19:1; 103:22 • Ps 68:26
- 11 They shall speak of the ^Rglory
of Your kingdom
And talk of Your power; Je 14:21
- 12 To ^Rmake known to the
sons of men Your
mighty acts
And the glory of the majesty
of Your kingdom. Ps 105:1
-  13 Your kingdom is an
everlasting kingdom,
And Your dominion
endures throughout all
generations.
- 14 The LORD ^Rsustains all who
fall
And ^Rraises up all who are
bowed down. Ps 37:24 • Ps 146:8
- 15 The eyes of all look to You,
And You ^Rgive them their food
in due time. Ps 104:27; 136:25
- 16 You ^Ropen Your hand
And satisfy the desire of every
living thing. Ps 104:28
- 17 The LORD is righteous in all
His ways
And kind in all His deeds.
- 18 The LORD is ^Rnear to all who
call upon Him,

- To all who call upon Him ^Rin
truth. De 4:7; Ps 34:18; 119:151 • Jo 4:24
- 19 He will ^Rfulfill the desire of
those who fear Him;
He will also hear their cry and
will save them. Ps 21:2; 37:4
- 20 The LORD ^Rkeeps all who love
Him,
But all the wicked He will
destroy. Ps 31:23; 91:14; 97:10
- 21 My mouth will speak the
praise of the LORD,
And all flesh will bless His
holy name forever and ever.

The LORD an Abundant Helper.

-  **146** ^TPraise ^Tthe LORD!
^RPraise the LORD, O my
Soul! Or *Hallelujah!* • Heb YAH • Ps 103:1
- 2 I will praise the LORD ^Rwhile I
live;
I will sing praises to my God
while I have my being. Ps 63:4
- 3 ^RDo not trust in princes,
In mortal man, in whom there
is no salvation. Ps 118:9
- 4 His ^Rspirit departs, he ^Rreturns
to ^Tthe earth;
In that very day his thoughts
perish. Ps 104:29 • Ec 12:7 • Lit *his earth*
- 5 How ^Rblessed is he whose
help is the God of Jacob,
Whose ^Rhope is in the LORD
his God, Ps 144:15; Je 17:7 • Ps 71:5
- 6 Who made heaven and earth,
The sea and all that is in them;
Who keeps faith forever;
- 7 Who ^Rexecutes justice for the
oppressed;
Who ^Rgives food to the
hungry.
The LORD sets the prisoners
free. Ps 103:6 • Ps 107:9; 145:15
- 8 The LORD opens *the eyes of*
the blind;
The LORD raises up those who
are bowed down;
The LORD loves the righteous;
- 9 The LORD ^Rprotects the
strangers;
He supports the fatherless and
the widow,
But He thwarts the way of the
wicked. Ex 22:21; Le 19:34
- 10 The LORD will ^Rreign forever,

Your God, O Zion, to all
generations.
Praise the LORD! Ex 15:18; Ps 10:16

Praise for Jerusalem's Restoration and Prosperity.

-  **147** Praise the LORD!
For ^Rit is good to sing
praises to our God;
For ^Rit is pleasant and praise is
becoming. Ps 92:1; 135:3
- 2 The LORD ^Rbuilds up
Jerusalem;
He gathers the outcasts of
Israel. Ps 51:18; 102:16
- 3 He heals the brokenhearted
And binds up their ^Rwounds.
- 4 He ^Rcounts the number of the
stars;
He ^Rgives names to all of
them. Ge 15:5 • Is 40:26
- 5 ^RGreat is our Lord and
abundant in strength;
His ^Runderstanding is
infinite. Ps 48:1; 145:3 • Is 40:28
- 6 The LORD ^{FR}supports the
afflicted;
He brings down the wicked to
the ground. Ps 37:24; 146:8, 9
- 7 ^RSing to the LORD with
thanksgiving;
Sing praises to our God on the
lyre, Ps 33:2; 95:1, 2
- 8 Who ^Rcovers the heavens with
clouds,
Who provides rain for the
earth,
Who makes grass to grow on
the mountains. Job 26:8
- 9 He ^Rgives to the beast its food,
And to the young ravens
which cry. Ps 104:27, 28; 145:15
- 10 He does not delight in the
strength of the ^Rhorse;
He does not take pleasure in
the legs of a man. Ps 33:17
- 11 The LORD ^Rfavors those who
fear Him,
^RThose who wait for His
lovingkindness. Ps 149:4 • Ps 33:18
- 12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem!
Praise your God, O Zion!
- 13 For He has strengthened the
^Rbars of your gates;
He has ^Rblessed your sons
within you. Ne 3:3; 7:3 • Ps 37:26

- 14 He makes peace in your
borders;
He satisfies you with the
^Tfinest of the wheat. Lit fat
- 15 He sends forth His command
to the earth;
His word runs very swiftly.
- 16 He gives ^Rsnow like wool;
He scatters the ^Rfrost like
ashes. Job 37:6; Ps 148:8 • Job 38:29
- 17 He casts forth His ^Rrice as
fragments;
Who can stand before His
^Rcold? Job 37:10 • Job 37:9
- 18 He sends forth His word and
melts them;
He ^Rcauses His wind to blow
and the waters to flow. Ps 107:25
- 19 He ^Rdeclares His words to
Jacob,
His statutes and His
ordinances to Israel. De 33:3, 4
- 20 He has not dealt thus with any
nation;
And as for His ordinances,
they have ^Rnot known them.
Praise the LORD! Ps 79:6; Je 10:25

The Whole Creation Invoked to Praise the LORD.

- 148** Praise the LORD!
Praise the LORD from the
heavens;
Praise Him in the heights!
- 2 Praise Him, all His angels;
Praise Him, all His hosts!
- 3 Praise Him, sun and moon;
Praise Him, all stars of light!
- 4 Praise Him, highest heavens,
And the ^Rwaters that are
above the heavens! Ge 1:7
- 5 Let them praise the name of
the LORD,
For ^RHe commanded and they
were created. Ge 1:1; Ps 33:6, 9
- 6 He has also established them
forever and ever;
He has made a ^Rdecree which
will not pass away. Job 38:33
- 7 Praise the LORD from the
earth,
Sea monsters and all deeps;
- 8 ^RFire and hail, ^Rsnow and
^Rclouds;

 147:1-14 147:1 Or He is gracious 147:3 Lit
sorrows 147:6 Or relieves

Stormy wind, fulfilling His word; Ps 18:12 • Ps 147:16 • Ps 135:7

9 Mountains and all hills;
Fruit trees and all cedars;

10 ^RBeasts and all cattle;
^RCreeping things and winged fowl; Is 43:20 • Ho 2:18

11 ^RKings of the earth and all peoples;
Princes and all judges of the earth; Ps 102:15

 12 Both young men and virgins;
Old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD,
For His ^Rname alone is exalted;
His ^Rglory is above earth and heaven. Is 12:4 • Ps 8:1; 113:4

14 And He has ^Rlifted up a horn for His people,
Praise for all His godly ones;
Even for the sons of Israel, a people near to Him.
Praise the LORD! 1 Sa 2:1; Ps 75:10

Israel Invoked to Praise the LORD.

 **149** Praise the LORD!
Sing to the LORD a ^Rnew song,
And His praise ^Rin the congregation of the godly ones. Ps 33:3 • Ps 35:18; 89:5

2 Let Israel be glad in ^Rhis Maker;
Let the sons of Zion rejoice in their King. Ps 95:6

3 Let them praise His name with dancing;
Let them sing praises to Him with timbrel and lyre.

4 For the LORD takes pleasure in His people;
He will beautify the afflicted ones with salvation.

5 Let the ^Rgodly ones exult in glory;

Let them ^Rsing for joy on their beds. Ps 132:16 • Job 35:10; Ps 42:8

6 Let the ^Rhigh praises of God be in their mouth,
And a ^Rtwo-edged ^Rsword in their hand, Ps 66:17 • He 4:12 • Ne 4:17

7 To ^Rexecute vengeance on the nations
And punishment on the peoples, Eze 25:17; Mi 5:15

8 To bind their kings ^Rwith chains
And their ^Rnobles with fetters of iron, Job 36:8 • Na 3:10

9 To ^Rexecute on them the judgment written;
This is an honor for all His godly ones.

Praise the LORD! De 7:12; Eze 28:26

A Psalm of Praise.

 **150** Praise the LORD!
Praise God in His ^Rsanctuary;

Praise Him in His mighty expanse. Ps 73:17; 102:19

2 Praise Him for His ^Rmighty deeds;
Praise Him according to His excellent greatness. Ps 145:12

3 Praise Him with ^Rtrumpet sound;
Praise Him with ^Rharp and lyre. Ps 98:6 • Ps 33:2

4 Praise Him with ^Rtimbrel and dancing;
Praise Him with stringed instruments and pipe. Ps 149:3

5 Praise Him with loud cymbals;
Praise Him with resounding cymbals.

6 Let ^Reverything that has breath praise the LORD.
Praise the LORD! Ps 103:22; 145:21

PROVERBS

Author: Solomon's name appears at the beginning of the three sections that he wrote: 1-9; 10:1-22:16; and 25-29. Only about 800 of the more than 3000 proverbs attributed to Solomon are recorded here. It is likely that Solomon collected and edited proverbs other than his own. The collection of Solomonic proverbs in chapters 25-29 was assembled by the scribes of King Hezekiah. Some of the sayings in Proverbs are quite similar to those found in *The Wisdom of Amenemope*, a document of teachings on civil service by an Egyptian who probably lived between 1000 B.C. and 600 B.C.

Time: c. 950-700 B.C.

Key Verse: Pr 3:5-6

Theme: The Proverbs are part of what is commonly called the wisdom literature of the Bible. Each society needs a way to pass on what it understands to be the best way to live to succeeding generations. Biblical wisdom literature provided that means for the Jewish community. The Proverbs contain nuggets of truth that endure not only in the Jewish culture, but also make sense today. It contains basic wisdom on how to deal with the most common everyday issues that we face. Transcending personality and culture, the simple truth is that if people followed the advice of Proverbs, many of their problems would be reduced dramatically.

The Usefulness of Proverbs

1 The proverbs of Solomon ^Rthe son of David, king of Israel: Ec 1:1

2 To know ^Rwisdom and instruction,
To discern the sayings of ^Runderstanding, Pr 15:33 • Pr 4:1

3 To ^Rreceive instruction in wise behavior,
^RRighteousness, justice and equity; Pr 2:1; 19:20 • Pr 2:9

4 To give ^Rprudence to the ^Tnaive,
To the youth knowledge and discretion, Pr 8:5, 12 • Lit *simple ones*

 5 A wise man will hear and increase in learning,
And a man of understanding will acquire wise counsel,

6 To understand a proverb and a figure,
The words of the wise and their riddles.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge;
Fools despise wisdom and instruction.

The Enticement of Sinners

8 ^RHear, my son, your father's instruction
And ^Rdo not forsake your mother's teaching; Pr 4:1 • Pr 6:20

9 Indeed, they are a ^Rgraceful wreath to your head
And ^Rornaments about your neck. Pr 4:9 • Ge 41:42; Da 5:29

10 My son, if sinners ^Rentice you,
Do not consent. Pr 16:29

11 If they say, "Come with us,
Let us ^Rlie in wait for blood,
Let us ambush the innocent without cause; Pr 12:6; Je 5:26

12 Let us ^Rswallow them alive like Sheol,

- Even whole, as those who ^Rgo
down to the pit; Ps 124:3 • Ps 28:1
- 13 We will find all *kinds* of
precious wealth,
We will fill our houses with
spoil;
- 14 Throw in your lot with us,
We shall all have one purse,”
- 15 My son, ^Rdo not walk in the
way with them.
^RKeep your feet from their
path, Ps 1:1; Pr 4:14 • Ps 119:101
- 16 For ^Rtheir feet run to evil
And they hasten to shed
blood. Pr 6:17, 18; Is 59:7
- 17 Indeed, it is useless to spread
the *baited* net
In the sight of any bird;
- 18 But they lie in wait for their
own blood;
They ambush their own lives.
-  19 So are the ways of everyone
who ^Rgains by violence;
It takes away the life of its
possessors. Pr 15:27

Wisdom Warns

- 20 ^RWisdom shouts in the street,
She ^Tlifts her voice in the
square; Pr 8:1-3; 9:3 • Lit gives
- 21 At the head of the noisy
streets she cries out;
At the entrance of the gates in
the city she utters her
sayings:
- 22 “How long, O naive ones, will
you love being simple-
minded?
And scoffers delight
themselves in scoffing
And fools hate knowledge?”
- 23 “Turn to my reproof,
Behold, I will ^Rpour out my
spirit on you;
I will make my words known
to you. Is 32:15; Joel 2:28; Jo 7:39
- 24 “Because I called and you
^Rrefused,
I stretched out my hand and
no one paid attention; Ze 7:11
- 25 And you neglected all my
counsel
And did not want my reproof;
- 26 I will also ^Rlaugh at your
^Rcalamity;
I will mock when your ^Rdread
comes, Ps 2:4 • Pr 6:15 • Pr 10:24

- 27 When your dread comes like a
storm
And your calamity comes like
a ^Rwhirlwind,
When distress and anguish
come upon you. Pr 10:25
- 28 “Then they will call on me, but
I will not answer;
They will seek me diligently
but they will not find me,
- 29 Because they ^Rhated
knowledge
And did not choose the fear of
the LORD. Job 21:14; Pr 1:22
- 30 “They would not accept my
counsel,
They spurned all my reproof.
- 31 “So they shall eat of the fruit of
their own way
And be ^Rsatiated with their
own devices. Pr 14:14
- 32 “For the ^Rwaywardness of the
naive will kill them,
And the complacency of fools
will destroy them. Je 15:19
-  33 “But he who listens to me
shall ^Tlive securely
And will be at ease from the
dread of evil.” Lit dwell

The Pursuit of Wisdom Brings Security

-  2 My son, if you will receive
my words
And treasure my
commandments within you,
- 2 ^RMake your ear attentive to
wisdom,
Incline your heart to
understanding; Pr 22:17
- 3 For if you cry for discernment,
^TLift your voice for
understanding; Lit Give
- 4 If you seek her as ^Rsilver
And search for her as for
hidden treasures; Pr 3:14
- 5 Then you will discern the
^Rfear of the LORD
And discover the knowledge
of God. Pr 1:7
- 6 For the LORD gives wisdom;
From His mouth *come*
knowledge and
understanding.
- 7 He stores up sound wisdom
for the upright;

He is a ^Rshield to those who
walk in integrity, Ps 84:11; Pr 30:5

- 8 Guarding the paths of justice,
And He ^Rpreserves the way of
His godly ones. 1 Sa 2:9; Ps 66:9

- 9 Then you will discern
^Rrighteousness and justice
And equity and every ^Rgood
course. Pr 8:20 • Pr 4:18

- 10 For wisdom will enter your
heart
And ^Rknowledge will be
pleasant to your soul; Pr 14:33

-  11 Discretion will ^Rguard you,
Understanding will watch
over you, Pr 4:6; 6:22

- 12 To ^Rdeliver you from the way
of evil,
From the man who speaks
^Rperverse things; Pr 28:26 • Pr 6:12

- 13 From those who ^Rleave the
paths of uprightness
To walk in the ways of
darkness; Pr 21:16

- 14 Who ^Rdelight in doing evil
And rejoice in the perversity
of evil; Pr 10:23; Je 11:15

- 15 Whose paths are ^Rcrooked,
And who are devious in their
ways; Ps 125:5; Pr 21:8

- 16 To deliver you from the
strange woman,
From the adulteress who
flatters with her words;

- 17 That leaves the ^Rcompanionship of
her youth
And forgets the ^Rcovenant of
her God; Mal 2:14, 15 • Ge 2:24

- 18 For ^Rher house ^Tsinks down to
death
And her tracks *lead* to the
dead; Pr 7:27 • Lit bows down

- 19 None ^Rwho go to her return
again,
Nor do they reach the ^Rpaths
of life. Ec 7:26 • Ps 16:11; Pr 5:6

- 20 So you will ^Rwalk in the way
of good men
And keep to the ^Rpaths of the
righteous. He 6:12 • Pr 4:18

- 21 For ^Rthe upright will live in the
land
And the blameless will remain
in it; Ps 37:9, 29; Pr 10:30

- 22 But the wicked will be cut off
from the land
And ^Rthe treacherous will be
uprooted from it. Pr 11:3

The Rewards of Wisdom

-  3 My son, ^Rdo not forget my
teaching,
But let your heart keep my
commandments; Ps 119:61; Pr 4:5
- 2 For ^Rlength of days and years
of life
And peace they will add to
you. Ps 91:16; Pr 3:16; 4:10; 9:11; 10:27
- 3 Do not let ^Rkindness and truth
leave you;
Bind them around your
neck,
Write them on the tablet of
your heart. 2 Sa 15:20; Pr 14:22
- 4 So you will find favor and
good repute
In the sight of God and man.
- 5 ^RTrust in the LORD with all
your heart
And do not lean on your own
understanding. Ps 37:3, 5; Pr 22:19
- 6 In all your ways acknowledge
Him,
And He will ^Rmake your paths
straight. Is 45:13; Je 10:23
- 7 ^RDo not be wise in your own
eyes;
Fear the LORD and turn away
from evil. Ro 12:16
- 8 It will be ^Rhealing to your
^Tbody
And ^Rrefreshment to your
bones. Pr 4:22 • Lit navel • Job 21:24
- 9 ^RHonor the LORD from your
wealth
And from the first of all your
produce; Is 43:23
- 10 So your ^Rbarns will be filled
with plenty
And your ^Rvats will overflow
with new wine. De 28:8 • Joel 2:24
- 11 My son, do not reject the
discipline of the LORD
Or loathe His reproof,
- 12 For whom the LORD loves He
reproves,
Even as a father *corrects* the
son in whom he delights.
- 13 ^RHow blessed is the man who
finds wisdom
And the man who gains
understanding. Pr 8:32, 34
- 14 For her ^Rprofit is better than
the profit of silver

- And her gain better than fine gold. Job 28:15-19; Pr 8:10, 19; 16:16
- 15 She is more precious than ^Tjewels;
And nothing you desire compares with her. Lit corals
- 16 ^TLong life is in her right hand;
In her left hand are ^Rriches and honor. Pr 3:2 • Pr 8:18; 22:4
- 17 Her ways are pleasant ways
And all her paths are peace.
- 18 She is a tree of life to those
who take hold of her,
And happy are all who hold her fast.
- 19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth,
By understanding He established the heavens.
- 20 By His knowledge the deeps were broken up
And the skies drip with dew.
- 21 My son, ^Rlet them not ^Tvanish from your sight;
Keep sound wisdom and discretion, Pr 4:21 • Lit depart
- 22 So they will be life to your soul
And adornment to your neck.
- 23 Then you will ^Rwalk in your way securely
And your foot will not stumble. Pr 4:12; 10:9
-  24 When you lie down, you will not be afraid;
When you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.
- 25 Do not be afraid of sudden fear
Nor of the ^Ronslaught of the wicked when it comes; Job 5:21
- 26 For the LORD will be your confidence
And will ^Rkeep your foot from being caught. 1 Sa 2:9
- 27 ^RDo not withhold good from ^Tthose to whom it is due,
When it is in your power to do it. Ro 13:7; Ga 6:10 • Lit its owners
- 28 Do not say to your neighbor,
"Go, and come back,
And tomorrow I will give it,"
When you have it with you.
- 29 ^RDo not devise harm against your neighbor,
While he lives securely beside you. Pr 6:14; 14:22

- 30 Do not contend with a man without cause,
If he has done you no harm.
- 31 ^RDo not envy a man of violence
And do not choose any of his ways. Ps 37:1; Pr 24:1
- 32 For the ^Rdevious are an abomination to the LORD;
But He is ^Rintimate with the upright. Pr 11:20 • Job 29:4; Ps 25:14
- 33 The curse of the LORD is on the house of the wicked,
But He ^Rblesses the dwelling of the righteous. Job 8:6; Ps 1:3
- 34 Though ^RHe scoffs at the scoffers,
Yet ^RHe gives grace to the afflicted. Jam 4:6 • 1 Pe 5:5
- 35 The wise will inherit honor,
But fools display dishonor.

A Father's Instruction

-  4 Hear, O sons, the instruction of a father,
And give attention that you may gain understanding,
- 2 For I give you sound ^Rteaching;
Do not abandon my instruction. De 32:2; Job 11:4
- 3 When I was a son to my father,
Tender and the only son in the sight of my mother;
- 4 Then he ^Rtaught me and said to me,
"Let your heart ^Rhold fast my words;
^RKeep my commandments and live; Ep 6:4 • Ps 119:168 • Pr 7:2
- 5 ^RAcquire wisdom! ^RAcquire understanding!
Do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. Pr 4:7 • Pr 16:16
- 6 "Do not forsake her, and she will guard you;
^RLove her, and she will watch over you. 2 Th 2:10
- 7 "^RThe beginning of wisdom is:
Acquire wisdom;
And with all your acquiring, get understanding. Pr 8:23
- 8 "^RPrize her, and she will exalt you;

- She will honor you if you embrace her. 1 Sa 2:30
- 9 "She will place ^Ron your head a garland of grace;
She will present you with a crown of beauty." Pr 1:9
- 10 Hear, my son, and ^Raccept my sayings
And the ^Ryears of your life will be many. Pr 2:1 • Pr 3:2
- 11 I have ^Rdirected you in the way of wisdom;
I have led you in upright paths. 1 Sa 12:23
- 12 When you walk, your ^Rsteps will not be impeded;
And if you run, you will not stumble. Job 18:7; Ps 18:36
- 13 ^RTake hold of instruction; do not let go.
Guard her, for she is your ^Rlife. Pr 3:18 • Pr 3:22; Jo 6:63
- 14 ^RDo not enter the path of the wicked
And do not proceed in the way of evil men. Ps 1:1; Pr 1:15
- 15 Avoid it, do not pass by it;
Turn away from it and pass on.
- 16 For they ^Rcannot sleep unless they do evil;
And they are robbed of sleep unless they make *someone* stumble. Ps 36:4; Mi 2:1
- 17 For they ^Reat the bread of wickedness
And drink the wine of violence. Pr 13:2
- 18 But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn,
That shines brighter and brighter until the full day.
- 19 The way of the wicked is like darkness;
They do not know over what they ^Rstumble. Jo 11:10
-  20 My son, ^Rgive attention to my words;
^RIncline your ear to my sayings. Pr 5:1 • Pr 2:2
- 21 ^RDo not let them depart from your sight;
^RKeep them in the midst of your heart. Pr 3:21 • Pr 7:1, 2
- 22 For they are life to those who find them
And health to all their body.
- 23 Watch over your heart with all diligence,
For from it flow the springs of life.
- 24 Put away from you a ^Rdeceitful mouth
And ^Rput devious speech far from you. Pr 6:12; 10:32 • Pr 19:1
- 25 Let your eyes look directly ahead
And let your gaze be fixed straight in front of you.
- 26 ^RWatch the path of your feet
And all your ways will be established. Pr 5:21; He 12:13
- 27 Do not turn to the right nor to the left;
Turn your foot from evil.

Pitfalls of Immorality

-  5 My son, ^Rgive attention to my wisdom,
^RIncline your ear to my understanding; Pr 4:20 • Pr 22:17
- 2 That you may ^Robserve discretion
And your ^Rlips may reserve knowledge. Pr 3:21 • Mal 2:7
- 3 For the lips of an ^Radulteress drip honey
And smoother than oil is her speech; Pr 2:16; 5:20; 7:5; 22:14
- 4 But in the end she is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
- 5 Her feet go down to death,
Her steps take hold of Sheol.
- 6 She does not ponder the path of life;
Her ways are ^Runstable, she does not know it. 2 Pe 2:14
-  7 ^RNow then, my sons, listen to me
And do not depart from the words of my mouth. Pr 7:24
- 8 ^RKeep your way far from her
And do not go near the ^Rdoor of her house, Pr 7:25 • Pr 9:14
- 9 Or you will give your vigor to others
And your years to the cruel one;
-  10 And strangers will be filled with your strength

And your hard-earned goods
will go to the house of an
alien;

- 11 And you groan at your ^Tfinal
end,

When your flesh and your
body are consumed; ^{Or latter}

- 12 And you say, "How I
have ^Rhated
instruction!
And my heart ^Rspurned
reproof! ^{Pr 1:7, 22, 29 • Pr 1:25; 12:1}

- 13 "I have not listened to the voice
of my ^Rteachers,
Nor inclined my ear to my
instructors! ^{Pr 1:8}

- 14 "I was almost in utter ruin
In the midst of the assembly
and congregation."

- 15 Drink water from your own
cistern
And ^Tfresh water from your
own well. ^{Lit flowing}

- 16 Should your ^Rsprings be
dispersed abroad,
Streams of water in the
streets? ^{Pr 5:18; 9:17; Song 4:12, 15}

- 17 Let them be yours alone
And not for strangers with
you.

-  18 Let your fountain be
blessed,
And ^Rrejoice in the ^Rwife of
your youth. ^{Ec 9:9 • Mal 2:14}

- 19 As a loving ^Rhind and a
graceful doe,
Let her breasts satisfy you at
all times;
Be exhilarated always with
her love. ^{Song 2:9, 17; 4:5; 7:3}

- 20 For why should you, my son,
be exhilarated with an
adulteress
And embrace the bosom of a
^Rforeigner? ^{Pr 2:16; 6:24; 7:5; 23:27}

- 21 For the ways of a man are
before the eyes of the LORD,
And He watches all his
paths.

- 22 His own iniquities will capture
the wicked,
And he will be held with the
cords of his sin.

- 23 He will die for lack of
instruction,
And in the greatness of his
folly he will go astray.

Parental Counsel

- 6** My son, if you have become
surety for your neighbor,
Have ^Tgiven a pledge for a
stranger, ^{Lit clapped your palms}

- 2 If you have been snared with
the words of your mouth,
Have been caught with the
words of your mouth,

- 3 Do this then, my son, and
deliver yourself;
Since you have come into the
hand of your neighbor,
Go, humble yourself, and
importune your neighbor.

- 4 Give no sleep to your eyes,
Nor slumber to your eyelids;

-  5 Deliver yourself like a gazelle
from the hunter's hand
And like a ^Rbird from the
hand of the fowler. ^{Ps 91:3; 124:7}

-  6 Go to the ant, O ^Rsluggard,
Observe her ways and be
wise, ^{Pr 6:9; 10:26; 13:4; 20:4; 26:16}

- 7 Which, having ^Rno chief,
Officer or ruler, ^{Pr 30:27}

- 8 Prepares her food ^Rin the
summer
And gathers her provision in
the harvest. ^{Pr 10:5}

- 9 How long will you lie down, O
sluggard?
When will you arise from your
sleep?

- 10 "A little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to
^Trest"— ^{Pr 24:33 • Lit lie down}

- 11 ^RYour poverty will come in
like a ^Tvagabond
And your need like an armed
man. ^{Pr 24:34 • Lit one who walks}

- 12 A ^Rworthless person, a wicked
man,
Is the one who walks with a
perverse mouth, ^{Pr 16:27}

- 13 Who winks with his eyes, who
signals with his feet,
Who points with his fingers;

- 14 Who with ^Rperversity in his
heart continually devises
evil,
Who spreads strife. ^{Pr 17:20}

- 15 Therefore ^Rhis calamity will
come suddenly;
^RInstantly he will be broken

and there will be no healing. Pr 24:22 • Is 30:13, 14; Je 19:11

16 There are six things which the LORD hates,
Yes, seven which are an abomination to Him:

17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
And hands that shed innocent blood,

18 A heart that devises wicked plans,
Feet that run rapidly to evil,

19 A false witness who utters lies,
And one who ^Rspreads strife among brothers. Pr 6:14

 20 My son, observe the commandment of your father

And do not forsake the teaching of your mother;

21 Bind them continually on your heart;

Tie them around your neck.

22 When you ^Rwalk about, ^Tthey will guide you;
When you sleep, they will watch over you;

And when you awake, they will talk to you. Pr 3:23 • Lit she

23 For ^Rthe commandment is a lamp and the teaching is light;

And reproofs for discipline are the way of life Ps 19:8; 119:105

24 To ^Rkeep you from the evil woman,
From the smooth tongue of the adulteress. Pr 5:3; 7:5, 21

25 ^RDo not desire her beauty in your heart,
Nor let her capture you with her eyelids. Ma 5:28

26 For ^Ron account of a harlot one is reduced to a loaf of bread,

And an adulteress hunts for the precious life. Pr 5:9, 10; 29:3

27 Can a man ^Ttake fire in his bosom
And his clothes not be burned? Lit snatch up

28 Or can a man walk on hot coals

And his feet not be scorched?

29 So is the one who ^Rgoes in to his neighbor's wife;

Whoever touches her will not go unpunished. Eze 18:6; 33:26

30 Men do not despise a thief if he steals

To ^Rsatisfy ^Thimself when he is hungry; Job 38:39 • Lit his soul

31 But when he is found, he must repay sevenfold;
He must give all the substance of his house.

32 The one who commits adultery with a woman is lacking sense;
He who would ^Rdestroy himself does it. Pr 7:22, 23

33 Wounds and disgrace he will find,
And his reproach will not be blotted out.

34 For jealousy enrages a man,
And he will not spare in the ^Rday of vengeance. Pr 11:4

35 He will not ^Taccept any ransom,
Nor will he be satisfied though you give many gifts. Lit lift up the face of any

The Wiles of the Harlot

 7 My son, keep my words
And treasure my commandments within you.

2 ^RKeep my commandments and live,

And my ^Tteaching as the apple of your eye. Pr 4:4 • Or law

3 ^RBind them on your fingers;
Write them on the tablet of your heart. De 6:8; 11:18; Pr 6:21

4 Say to wisdom, "You are my sister,"
And call understanding your intimate friend;

5 That they may keep you from an adulteress,
From the foreigner who flatters with her words.

6 For ^Rat the window of my house
I looked out ^Rthrough my lattice, Ju 5:28 • Song 2:9

7 And I saw among the naive,
And discerned among the youths
A young man lacking sense,

- 8 Passing through the street
near ^Rher corner;
And he ^Ttakes the way to ^Rher
house, Pr 7:12 • Lit steps • Pr 7:27
- 9 In the ^Rtwilight, in the
evening,
In the middle of the night and
in the darkness. Job 24:15
- 10 And behold, a woman comes
to meet him,
Dressed as a harlot and
cunning of heart.
- 11 She is ^Rboisterous and
rebellious,
Her ^Rfeet do not remain at
home; Pr 9:13 • 1 Ti 5:13; Tit 2:5
- 12 She is now in the streets, now
in the squares,
And lurks by every corner.
- 13 So she seizes him and kisses
him
And with a ^Rbrazen face she
says to him: Pr 21:29
- 14 "I was due to offer peace
offerings;
Today I have paid my vows.
- 15 "Therefore I have come out to
meet you,
To seek your presence
earnestly, and I have found
you.
- 16 "I have spread my couch with
coverings,
With colored linens of
Egypt.
- 17 "I have sprinkled my bed
With ^Rmyrrh, aloes and
^Rcinnamon. Ps 45:8 • Ex 30:23
- 18 "Come, let us drink our fill of
love until morning;
Let us delight ourselves with
caresses.
- 19 "For ^Tmy husband is not at
home,
He has gone on a long
journey; Lit the man
- 20 He has taken a ^Rbag of money
^Twith him,
At the full moon he will come
home." Ge 42:35 • Lit in his hand
- 21 With her many persuasions
she entices him;
With her ^Rflattering lips she
seduces him. Pr 5:3; 6:24
- 22 Suddenly he follows her
As an ox goes to the slaughter,
Or as one in fetters to the
discipline of a fool,

- 23 Until an arrow pierces
through his liver;
As a ^Rbird hastens to the
snare,
So he does not know that it
will cost him his life. Ec 9:12
-  24 Now therefore, my sons,
^Rlisten to me,
And pay attention to the
words of my mouth. Pr 5:7
- 25 Do not let your heart turn
aside to her ways,
Do not stray into her paths.
- 26 For many are the ^Tvictims she
has cast down,
And ^Rnumerous are all her
slain. Lit mortally wounded • Pr 9:18
- 27 Her house is the way to Sheol,
Descending to the chambers
of death.

The Commendation of Wisdom

- 8** Does not ^Rwisdom call,
And understanding lift up her
voice? Pr 1:20, 21; 8:1-3; 9:3; 1 Co 1:24
- 2 On top of ^Rthe heights beside
the way,
Where the paths meet, she
takes her stand; Pr 9:3, 14
- 3 Beside the ^Rgates, at the
opening to the city,
At the entrance of the doors,
she cries out: Job 29:7
- 4 "To you, O men, I call,
And my voice is to the sons of
men.
- 5 "O ^Rnaïve ones, understand
prudence;
And, O ^Rfools, understand
wisdom. Pr 1:4 • Pr 1:22, 32; 3:35
- 6 "Listen, for I will speak noble
things;
And the opening of my lips
will reveal right things.
- 7 "For my mouth will utter truth;
And wickedness is an
abomination to my lips.
- 8 "All the utterances of my
mouth are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or
perverted in them.
- 9 "They are all ^Rstraightforward
to him who understands,
And right to those who ^Rfind
knowledge. Pr 14:6 • Pr 13:13

- 10 "Take my ^Rinstruction and not silver,
And knowledge rather than choicest gold. Pr 3:14, 15; 8:19
- 11 "For wisdom is better than jewels;
And all desirable things cannot compare with her.
- 12 "I, wisdom, ^Rdwell with prudence,
And I find ^Rknowledge and discretion. Pr 8:5 • Pr 1:4
- 13 "The ^Rfear of the LORD is to hate evil;
Pride and arrogance and ^Rthe evil way
And the ^Rperverted mouth, I hate. Pr 3:7; 16:6 • Pr 15:9 • Pr 6:12
-  14 "^RCounsel is mine and sound wisdom;
I am understanding, power is mine. Pr 1:25; 19:20; Is 28:29; Je 32:19
- 15 "By me kings reign,
And rulers decree justice.
- 16 "By me princes rule, and nobles,
All who judge rightly.
-  17 "I love those who love me;
And those who diligently seek me will find me.
- 18 "^RRiches and honor are with me,
Enduring wealth and righteousness. Pr 3:16
- 19 "My fruit is ^Rbetter than gold, even pure gold,
And my yield *better* than choicest silver. Job 28:15; Pr 3:14
-  20 "I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of justice,
- 21 To endow those who love me with wealth,
That I may ^Rfill their treasuries. Pr 24:4
- 22 "The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His way,
Before His works of old.
- 23 "From everlasting I was established,
From the beginning, from the earliest times of the earth.
- 24 "When there were no depths I was ^Tbrought forth,
When there were no springs abounding with water. Or born

- 25 "^RBefore the mountains were settled,
Before the hills I was ^Tbrought forth; Job 15:7; Ps 90:2 • Or born
- 26 While He had not yet made the earth and the fields,
Nor the first dust of the world.
- 27 "When He ^Restablished the heavens, I was there,
When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep, Pr 3:19
- 28 When He made firm the skies above,
When the springs of the deep became ^Tfixed, Lit strong
- 29 When He set for the sea its boundary
So that the water would not transgress His command,
When He marked out the foundations of the earth;
- 30 Then I was beside Him, as a master workman;
And I was daily *His* delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
- 31 Rejoicing in the world, His earth,
And *having* ^Rmy delight in the sons of men. Ps 16:3; Jo 13:1
-  32 "Now therefore, O sons, ^Rlisten to me,
For blessed are they who keep my ways. Pr 5:7; 7:24
- 33 "^RHeed instruction and be wise,
And do not neglect it. Pr 4:1
- 34 "Blessed is the man who listens to me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at my doorposts.
- 35 "For ^Rhe who finds me finds life
And ^Robtains favor from the LORD. Pr 4:22; Jo 17:3 • Pr 3:4; 12:2
- 36 "But he who sins against me ^Rinjures himself;
All those who ^Rhate me love death." Pr 1:31, 32; 15:32 • Pr 5:12; 12:1

Wisdom's Invitation

- 9** Wisdom has ^Rbuilt her house,
She has hewn out her seven pillars; 1 Co 3:9, 10; Ep 2:20-22; 1 Pe 2:5
- 2 She has prepared her food,
She has mixed her wine;
She has also set her table;

- 3 She has ^Rsent out her maidens, she ^Rcalls
From the tops of the heights of the city: Ps 68:11; Ma 22:3 • Pr 8:1, 2
- 4 “Whoever is naive, let him turn in here!”
To him who lacks understanding she says,
- 5 “Come, ^Reat of my food
And drink of the wine I have mixed. Song 5:1; Is 55:1; Jo 6:27
-  6 “Forsake *your* folly and live,
And ^Rproceed in the way of understanding.” Eze 11:20; 37:24
- 7 He who ^Rcorrects a scoffer gets dishonor for himself,
And he who reproves a wicked man *gets* ^Tinsults for himself. Pr 23:9 • Lit a blemish
- 8 ^RDo not reprove a scoffer, or he will hate you,
Reprove a wise man and he will love you. Pr 15:12; Ma 7:6
- 9 Give *instruction* to a wise man and he will be still wiser,
Teach a righteous man and he will increase *his* learning.
-  10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom,
And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
- 11 For ^Rby me your days will be multiplied,
And years of life will be added to you. Pr 3:16; 10:27
- 12 If you are wise, you are wise ^Rfor yourself,
And if you scoff, you alone will bear it. Job 22:2; Pr 14:14
- 13 The woman of folly is ^Rboisterous,
She is ^Tnaive and ^Rknows nothing. Pr 7:11 • Lit simple • Pr 5:6
- 14 She sits at the doorway of her house,
On a seat by ^Rthe high places of the city, Pr 9:3
- 15 Calling to those who pass by,
Who are making their paths straight:
- 16 “Whoever is naive, let him turn in here,”
And to him who lacks understanding she says,
- 17 “Stolen water is sweet;

And ^Rbread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.” Pr 20:17

- 18 But he does not know that the dead are there,
That her guests are in the ^Rdepths of Sheol. Pr 7:27

Contrast of the Righteous and the Wicked

-  10 ^RThe ^Rproverbs of Solomon.
^RA wise son makes a father glad,
But a foolish son is a grief to his mother. Pr 1:1 • Pr 15:20; 29:3
- 2 Ill-gotten gains do not profit,
But righteousness delivers from death.
- 3 The LORD will not allow the righteous to hunger,
But He will reject the craving of the wicked.
-  4 Poor is he who works with a negligent hand,
But the ^Rhand of the diligent makes rich. Pr 13:4; 21:5
- 5 He who gathers in summer is a son who acts wisely,
But he who sleeps in harvest is a son who acts shamefully.
- 6 ^RBlessings are on the head of the righteous,
But the mouth of the wicked conceals violence. Pr 28:20
- 7 The memory of the righteous is blessed,
But ^Rthe name of the wicked will rot. Ps 9:5, 6; 109:13; Ec 8:10
- 8 The ^Rwise of heart will receive commands,
But a babbling fool will be ruined. Pr 9:8; Ma 7:24
-  9 He who walks in integrity walks securely,
But he who perverts his ways will be found out.
- 10 He ^Rwho winks the eye causes trouble,
And ^Ra babbling fool will be ruined. Ps 35:19; Pr 6:13
-  11 The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life,
But ^Rthe mouth of the wicked conceals violence. Pr 10:6
- 12 Hatred stirs up strife,

But love covers all
transgressions.

- 13 On ^Rthe lips of the discerning,
wisdom is found,
But a rod is for the back of
him who lacks
understanding. Pr 10:31
- 14 Wise men ^Rstore up
knowledge,
But with the mouth of the
foolish, ruin is at hand. Pr 9:9
- 15 The ^Rrich man's wealth is his
fortress,
The ruin of the poor is their
poverty. Job 31:24; Ps 52:7; Pr 18:11
- 16 The ^Rwages of the righteous is
life,
The income of the wicked,
punishment. Pr 11:18, 19
- 17 He ^Ris on the path of life who
heeds instruction,
But he who ignores reproof
goes astray. Pr 6:23
- 18 He ^Rwho conceals hatred *has*
lying lips,
And he who spreads slander
is a fool. Pr 26:24
- 19 When there are ^Rmany words,
transgression is
unavoidable,
But he who restrains his lips is
wise. Job 11:2; Pr 18:21; Ec 5:3
- 20 The tongue of the righteous is
as ^Rchoice silver,
The heart of the wicked is
worth little. Pr 8:19
- 21 The ^Rlips of the righteous feed
many,
But fools die for lack of
^Tunderstanding. Pr 10:11 • Lit heart
-  22 It is the blessing of the
LORD that makes rich,
And He adds no sorrow
to it.
- 23 Doing wickedness is like
^Rsport to a fool,
And so is wisdom to a man of
understanding. Pr 2:14; 15:21
-  24 What the wicked fears will
come upon him,
But the desire of the righteous
will be granted.
- 25 When the whirlwind passes,
the wicked is no more,
But the righteous *has* an
everlasting foundation.
- 26 Like vinegar to the teeth and
smoke to the eyes,

So is the ^Rlazy one to those
who send him. Pr 26:6

-  27 The fear of the LORD
prolongs ^Tlife,
But the years of the wicked
will be shortened. Lit days
- 28 The ^Rhope of the righteous is
gladness,
But the expectation of the
wicked perishes. Pr 11:23
- 29 The ^Rway of the LORD is a
stronghold to the upright,
But ^Rruin to the workers of
iniquity. Pr 13:6 • Pr 21:15
- 30 The ^Rrighteous will never be
shaken,
But the wicked will not dwell
in the land. Ps 37:29; 125:1; Pr 2:21
- 31 The ^Rmouth of the righteous
flows with wisdom,
But the ^Rperverted tongue will
be cut out. Ps 37:30; Pr 10:13 • Pr 17:20
- 32 The lips of the righteous bring
forth ^Rwhat is acceptable,
But the mouth of the wicked
what is perverted. Ec 12:10

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

-  1 A false balance is an
abomination to the LORD,
But a ^Rjust weight is His
delight. Pr 16:11
- 2 When ^Rpride comes, then
comes dishonor,
But with the humble is
wisdom. Pr 16:18; 18:12; 29:23
- 3 The ^Rintegrity of the upright
will guide them,
But the ^Rcrookedness of the
treacherous will destroy
them. Pr 13:6 • Pr 19:3; 22:12
- 4 ^RRiches do not profit in the
day of wrath,
But righteousness delivers
from death. Pr 10:2; Eze 7:19; Zep 1:18
- 5 The ^Rrighteousness of the
blameless will smoothen his
way,
But ^Rthe wicked will fall by his
own wickedness. Pr 3:6 • Pr 5:22
- 6 The righteousness of the
upright will deliver them,
But the treacherous will be
caught by *their own* greed.

- 7 When a wicked man dies, his ^Rexpectation will perish,
And the ^Rhope of strong men
perishes. Pr 10:28 • Job 8:13, 14
- 8 The righteous is delivered
from trouble,
But the wicked ^Ttakes his
place. Lit enters
- 9 With his mouth the godless
man destroys his neighbor,
But through knowledge the
righteous will be delivered.
- 10 When it goes well with the
righteous, the city rejoices,
And when the wicked perish,
there is joyful shouting.
- 11 By the blessing of the upright
a city is exalted,
But by the mouth of the
wicked it is torn down.
- 12 He who despises his
neighbor lacks ^Tsense,
But a man of understanding
keeps silent. Lit heart
- 13 He who goes about as a
talebearer reveals secrets,
But he who is trustworthy
^Rconceals a matter. Pr 19:11
- 14 Where there is no guidance
the people fall,
But in abundance of
counselors there is victory.
- 15 He who is ^Rguarantor for a
stranger will surely suffer
for it,
But he who hates being a
guarantor is secure. Pr 6:1; 27:13
- 16 A ^Rgracious woman attains
honor,
And ruthless men attain
riches. Pr 31:28, 30
- 17 The ^Rmerciful man does
himself good,
But the cruel man does
himself harm. Ma 5:7; 25:34-36
- 18 The wicked earns deceptive
wages,
But he who ^Rsows
righteousness gets a true
reward. Ho 10:12; Ga 6:8, 9; Jam 3:18
- 19 He who is steadfast in
righteousness will attain to
life,
And he who pursues evil will
bring about his own death.
- 20 The perverse in heart are
an abomination to the
LORD,
But the blameless in their
walk are His delight.
- 21 Assuredly, the evil man will
not go unpunished,
But the descendants of the
righteous will be delivered.
- 22 As a ^Rring of gold in a swine's
snout
So is a beautiful woman who
lacks ^Fdiscretion. Ge 24:47
- 23 The desire of the righteous is
only good,
But the ^Rexpectation of the
wicked is wrath. Pr 10:28; Ro 2:8, 9
- 24 There is one who scatters,
and yet increases all the
more,
And there is one who
withholds what is justly
due, and yet it results only
in want.
- 25 The generous man will be
prosperous,
And he who ^Rwaters will
himself be watered. Ma 5:7
- 26 He who withholds grain, the
people will curse him,
But blessing will be on the
head of him who sells it.
- 27 He who diligently seeks good
seeks favor,
But he who seeks evil, evil will
come to him.
- 28 He who trusts in his riches
will fall,
But the righteous will flourish
like the green leaf.
- 29 He who troubles his own
house will inherit wind,
And the foolish will be servant
to the wisehearted.
- 30 The fruit of the righteous is
^Ra tree of life,
And he who is wise ^Twins
souls. Pr 13:18 • Lit takes
- 31 If the righteous will be
rewarded in the earth,
How much more the wicked
and the sinner!

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

12 Whoever loves ^Tdiscipline
loves knowledge,

11:12 11:16-17 11:21 11:22 Lit
taste 11:24-25 11:28 11:30
12:1-4

But he who hates reproof is
stupid.

Or instruction

- 2 A ^Rgood man will obtain favor
from the LORD,

But He will condemn a man
who devises evil. *Pr 3:4; 8:35*

- 3 A man will ^Rnot be established
by wickedness,

But the root of the righteous
will not be moved. *Pr 11:5*

- 4 An ^Rexcellent wife is the
crown of her husband,

But she who shames *him* is
like rottenness in his
bones. *Pr 31:11; 1 Co 11:7*

- 5 The thoughts of the righteous
are just,

But the counsels of the wicked
are deceitful.

- 6 The ^Rwords of the wicked lie
in wait for blood,

But the mouth of the upright
will deliver them. *Pr 1:11, 16*

- 7 The wicked are overthrown
and are no more,

But the ^Rhouse of the
righteous will stand. *Ma 7:24-27*

- 8 A man will be praised
according to his insight,

But one of perverse ^Tmind will
be despised. *Lit heart*

- 9 Better is he who is lightly
esteemed and has a servant
Than he who honors himself
and lacks bread.

- 10 A ^Rrighteous man has regard
for the life of his animal,
But even the compassion of
the wicked is cruel. *De 25:4*

- 11 He ^Rwho tills his land will
have plenty of bread,
But he who pursues worthless
things lacks sense. *Pr 28:19*

-  12 The ^Rwicked man desires
the booty of evil men,
But the root of the righteous
^Ryields fruit. *Pr 21:10 • Pr 11:30*

- 13 An evil man is ensnared by
the transgression of his lips,
But the ^Rrighteous will escape
from trouble. *Pr 11:8; 21:23; 2 Pe 2:9*

- 14 A man will be satisfied with
good by the fruit of his
words,

And the deeds of a man's
hands will return to him.

- 15 The way of a fool is right in
his own eyes,

But a wise man is he who
listens to counsel.

- 16 A ^Rfool's anger is known at
once,

But a prudent man conceals
dishonor. *Pr 14:33; 27:3; 29:11*

-  17 He who speaks truth tells
what is right,

But a false witness, deceit.

- 18 There is one who speaks
rashly like the thrusts of a
sword,

But the ^Rtongue of the wise
brings healing. *Pr 4:22; 15:4*

- 19 Truthful lips will be
established forever,

But a ^Rlying tongue is only for
a moment. *Ps 52:4, 5; Pr 19:9*

- 20 Deceit is in the heart of those
who devise evil,

But counselors of peace have
joy.

-  21 No harm befalls the
righteous,

But the wicked are filled with
trouble.

- 22 ^RLying lips are an
abomination to the LORD,
But those who deal faithfully
are His delight. *Re 22:15*

- 23 A prudent man conceals
knowledge,

But the heart of fools
proclaims folly.

-  24 The hand of the diligent will
rule,

But the ^Tslack *hand* will be put
to forced labor. *Lit slackness*

- 25 ^RAnxiety in a man's heart
weighs it down,
But a ^Rgood word makes it
glad. *Pr 15:13 • Is 50:4*

- 26 The righteous is a guide to his
neighbor,

But the way of the wicked
leads them astray.

- 27 A lazy man does not ^Troast his
prey,

But the precious possession of
a man is diligence. *Or catch*

-  28 ^RIn the way of righteousness
is life,

And in *its* pathway there is no
death. *De 30:15f; 32:46f; Je 21:8*

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

- 13** A ^Rwise son *accepts his* father's discipline,
But a scoffer does not listen to rebuke. Pr 10:1; 15:20
- 2 From the fruit of a man's mouth he enjoys good,
But the desire of the treacherous is violence.
- 3 The one who guards his mouth preserves his life;
The one who opens wide his lips ^Tcomes to ruin. Lit ruin is his
- 4 The soul of the sluggard craves and *gets* nothing,
But the soul of the diligent is made fat.
- 5 A righteous man ^Rhates falsehood,
But a wicked man ^Racts disgustingly and shamefully. Col 3:9 • Pr 3:35
- 6 Righteousness ^Rguards the one whose way is blameless,
But wickedness subverts the ^Tsinner. Pr 11:3 • Lit sin
- 7 There is one who pretends to be rich, but has nothing;
Another pretends to be poor, but has great wealth.
- 8 The ransom of a man's life is his wealth,
But the poor hears no rebuke.
- 9 The ^Rlight of the righteous ^Frejoices,
But the lamp of the wicked goes out. Job 29:3; Pr 4:18
- 10 Through insolence ^Tcomes nothing but strife,
But wisdom is with those who receive counsel. Lit gives
- 11 Wealth *obtained* by ^Tfraud dwindles,
But the one who gathers by labor increases it. Lit vanity
- 12 Hope deferred makes the heart sick,
But desire ^Tfulfilled is a tree of life. Lit coming
- 13 The one who ^Rdespises the word will be in debt to it,
But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded. Nu 15:31; 2 Ch 36:16
- 14 The teaching of the wise is a ^Rfountain of life,

- To turn aside from the ^Rsnare of death. Pr 10:11; 14:27 • Ps 18:5
- 15 ^RGood understanding produces favor,
But the way of the treacherous is hard. Ps 111:10; Pr 3:4
- 16 Every ^Rprudent man acts with knowledge,
But a fool displays folly. Pr 12:23
- 17 A wicked messenger falls into adversity,
But ^Ra faithful envoy *brings* healing. Pr 25:13
-  18 Poverty and shame will come to him who ^Rneglects discipline,
But he who regards reproof will be honored. Pr 15:5, 32
- 19 Desire realized is sweet to the soul,
But it is an abomination to fools to turn away from evil.
-  20 ^RHe who walks with wise men will be wise,
But the companion of fools will suffer harm. Pr 2:20; 15:31
- 21 Adversity pursues sinners,
But the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity.
-  22 A good man ^Rleaves an inheritance to his children's children,
And the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous. Ez 9:12; Ps 37:25
- 23 ^RAbundant food is in the fallow ground of the poor,
But it is swept away by injustice. Pr 12:11
- 24 He who withholds his rod hates his son,
But he who loves him disciplines him diligently.
- 25 The righteous has enough to satisfy his appetite,
But the stomach of the wicked is in need.

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

-  **14** The wise woman builds her house,
But the foolish tears it down with her own hands.

- 2 He who ^Rwalks in his
uprightness fears the
LORD,
But he who is devious in his
ways despises Him. Pr 19:1; 28:6
- 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a
rod ^Tfor his back,
But ^Rthe lips of the wise will
protect them. Lit of pride • Pr 12:6
- 4 Where no oxen are, the
manger is clean,
But much revenue *comes* by
the strength of the ox.
- 5 A ^Rtrustworthy witness will
not lie,
But a false witness ^Tutters
lies. Re 1:5; 3:14 • Pr 19:5
- 6 A scoffer seeks wisdom and
finds none,
But knowledge is easy to one
who has understanding.
-  7 Leave the ^Rpresence of a fool,
Or you will not discern
words of knowledge. Pr 23:9
- 8 The wisdom of the sensible is
to understand his way,
But ^Rthe foolishness of fools is
deceit. 1 Co 3:19
- 9 Fools mock at ^Tsin,
But ^Ramong the upright there
is good will. Lit guilt • Pr 3:34; 11:20
- 10 The heart knows its own
^Rbitterness,
And a stranger does not share
its joy. 1 Sa 1:10; Job 21:25
-  11 The ^Rhouse of the wicked
will be destroyed,
But the tent of the upright will
flourish. Job 8:15
- 12 There ^Ris a way *which seems*
right to a man,
But its ^Rend is the way of
death. Pr 12:15; 16:25 • Ro 6:21
- 13 Even in laughter the heart
may be in pain,
And the ^Rend of joy may be
grief. Ec 2:1, 2
- 14 The backslider in heart will
have his ^Rfill of his own
ways,
But a good man will *be*
satisfied with his. Pr 1:31; 12:21
- 15 The ^Tnaive believes
everything,
But the sensible man
considers his steps. Lit simple
-  16 A wise man ^Tis cautious and
turns away from evil,
But a fool is arrogant and
careless. Lit fears
- 17 A quick-tempered man acts
foolishly,
And a man of evil devices is
hated.
- 18 The ^Tnaive inherit foolishness,
But the sensible are crowned
with knowledge. Lit simple
- 19 The ^Revil will bow down
before the good,
And the wicked at the gates of
the righteous. 1 Sa 2:36; Pr 11:29
- 20 The ^Rpoor is hated even by his
neighbor,
But those who love the rich
are many. Pr 19:7
-  21 He who ^Rdespises his
neighbor sins,
But happy is he who is
gracious to the poor. Pr 11:12
- 22 Will they not go astray who
devise evil?
But kindness and truth *will be*
to those who devise good.
-  23 In all labor there is profit,
But ^Tmere talk *leads* only to
poverty. Lit word of lips
- 24 The ^Rcrown of the wise is their
riches,
But the folly of fools is
foolishness. Pr 10:22; 13:8; 21:20
- 25 A truthful witness saves
lives,
But he who ^Rutters lies is
^Ttreacherous. Pr 14:5 • Lit treachery
-  26 In the ^{FR}fear of the LORD
there is strong confidence,
And his children will have
refuge. Pr 18:10; 19:23; Is 33:6
- 27 The ^{FT}fear of the LORD is a
fountain of life,
That one may avoid the snares
of death. Or reverence
- 28 In a multitude of people is a
king's glory,
But in the dearth of people is a
prince's ruin.
-  29 He who is slow to anger
has great understanding,
But he who is quick-tempered
exalts folly.
- 30 A ^Rtranquil heart is life to the
body,

 14:7-9  14:11-14  14:16-17

 14:21  14:23  14:26-27 14:26 Or

reverence 14:27 Or reverence  14:29

But passion is ^Rrottenness to the bones. Pr 15:13 • Pr 12:4; Hab 3:16

-  31 He who oppresses the poor taunts his Maker,
But he who is gracious to the needy honors Him.
- 32 The wicked is thrust down by his wrongdoing,
But the righteous has a refuge when he dies.
- 33 Wisdom rests in the heart of one who has understanding,
But in the ^Thearts of fools it is made known. *Lit inward part*
- 34 Righteousness exalts a nation,
But sin is a disgrace to any people.
- 35 The king's favor is toward a servant who acts wisely,
But his anger is toward him who acts shamefully.

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

-  **15** A ^Rgentle answer turns away wrath,
But a harsh word stirs up anger. *Ju 8:1-3; Pr 15:18; 25:15*
- 2 The ^Rtongue of the wise makes knowledge acceptable,
But the ^Rmouth of fools spouts folly. *Pr 15:7 • Pr 12:23; 13:16; 15:28*
- 3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
Watching the evil and the good.
-  4 A ^Tsoothing tongue is a tree of life,
But perversion in it crushes the spirit. *Lit healing*
- 5 A fool ^Trejects his father's discipline,
But he who regards reproof is sensible. *Or despises*
- 6 Great wealth is in the house of the ^Rrighteous,
But trouble is in the income of the wicked. *Pr 8:21*
- 7 The lips of the wise spread knowledge,
But the hearts of fools are not so.
- 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD,

But ^Rthe prayer of the upright is His delight. *Pr 15:29*

- 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD,
But He loves one who pursues righteousness.
-  10 Grievous punishment is for him who forsakes the way;
He who hates reproof will die.
- 11 ^RSheol and Abaddon *lie open* before the LORD,
How much more the hearts of men! *Job 26:6; Ps 139:8*
- 12 A scoffer does not love one who reproves him,
He will not go to the wise.
-  13 A ^Rjoyful heart makes a cheerful face,
But when the heart is sad, the spirit is broken. *Pr 17:22*
- 14 The ^Rmind of the intelligent seeks knowledge,
But the mouth of fools feeds on folly. *Pr 18:15*
- 15 All the days of the afflicted are bad,
But a ^Tcheerful heart *has* a continual feast. *Lit good*
- 16 Better is a little with the ^Tfear of the LORD
Than great treasure and turmoil with it. *Or reverence*
- 17 ^RBetter is a ^Tdish of vegetables where love is
Than a fattened ox *served* with hatred. *Pr 17:1 • Or portion*
- 18 A ^Rhot-tempered man stirs up strife,
But the slow to anger calms a dispute. *Pr 16:28; 26:21; 29:22*
- 19 The way of the lazy is as a hedge of thorns,
But the path of the upright is a highway.
- 20 A ^Rwise son makes a father glad,
But a foolish man ^Rdespises his mother. *Pr 10:1; 29:3 • Pr 30:17*
- 21 Folly is joy to him who lacks sense,
But a man of understanding ^Rwalks straight. *Pr 14:8; Ep 5:15*
- 22 Without consultation, plans are frustrated,

But with many counselors
they ^Tsucceed. *Or are established*

 23 A ^Rman has joy in an apt
answer,

And how delightful is a timely
^Rword! *Pr 12:14 • Pr 25:11; Is 50:4*

24 The ^Rpath of life leads upward
for the wise

That he may keep away from
Sheol below. *Pr 4:18*

 25 The LORD will tear down
the house of the proud,

But He will establish the
boundary of the widow.

26 Evil plans are an abomination
to the LORD,

But pleasant words are pure.

27 He who ^Rprofits illicitly
troubles his own house,
But he who hates bribes will
live. *Pr 1:19; 28:25; 1 Ti 6:10*

28 The heart of the righteous
^Rponders how to answer,
But the mouth of the wicked
pours out evil things. *1 Pe 3:15*

 29 The LORD is ^Rfar from the
wicked,
But He hears the prayer of the
righteous. *Ps 18:41; Pr 1:28*

30 ^TBright eyes gladden the
heart;
Good news puts fat on the
bones. *Lit The light of the eyes gladdens*

31 He whose ear listens to the
life-giving reproof

Will dwell among the wise.

32 He who neglects discipline
despises himself,

But he who listens to reproof
acquires understanding.

33 The ^Tfear of the LORD is the
instruction for wisdom,
And before honor comes
humility. *Or reverence*

And your plans will be
established. *Lit Roll*

4 The LORD ^Rhas made
everything for its own
purpose,

Even the ^Rwicked for the day
of evil. *Ge 1:31; Ec 3:11 • Ro 9:22*

5 Everyone who is proud in
heart is an abomination to
the LORD;

Assuredly, he will not be
unpunished.

 6 By lovingkindness and truth
iniquity is atoned for,
And by the fear of the LORD
one keeps away from evil.

7 When a man's ways are
pleasing to the LORD,
He ^Rmakes even his
enemies to be at peace with
him. *Ge 33:4; 2 Ch 17:10*

8 Better is a little with
righteousness
Than great income with
injustice.

9 The mind of ^Rman plans his
way,
But the LORD directs his
steps. *Pr 16:1; 19:21*

10 A divine ^Rdecision is in the
lips of the king;
His mouth should not ^Terr in
judgment. *1 Ki 3:28 • Lit be unfaithful*

11 A ^Rjust balance and scales
belong to the LORD;
All the ^Tweights of the bag are
His concern. *Pr 11:1 • Lit stones*

12 It is an abomination for kings
to commit wicked acts,
For a ^Rthrone is established on
righteousness. *Pr 25:5*

13 Righteous lips are the delight
of kings,
And he who speaks right is
loved.

14 The fury of a king is *like*
messengers of death,
But a wise man will appease
it.

15 In the light of a king's face is
life,
And his favor is like a cloud
with the ^Tspring rain. *Lit latter*

 16 How much ^Rbetter it is to get
wisdom than gold!

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

16 The ^Rplans of the heart belong
to man,
But the answer of the tongue
is from the LORD. *Pr 16:9; 19:21*

2 All the ways of a man are
clean in his own sight,
But the ^RLORD weighs the
^Tmotives. *1 Sa 16:7; Da 5:27 • Lit spirits*

 3 ^TCommit your works to the
LORD

 15:23  15:25  15:29-33  16:3
 16:6-9  16:16-21

And to get understanding is
to be chosen above
silver.

Pr 8:10, 19

- 17 The ^Rhighway of the upright is
to depart from evil;

He who watches his way
preserves his ^Tlife. Is 35:8 • Lit soul

- 18 Pride goes before destruction,
And a haughty spirit before
stumbling.

- 19 It is better to be ^Rhumble in
spirit with the lowly
Than to divide the spoil with
the proud.

Pr 3:34; 29:23; Is 57:15

- 20 He who gives attention to the
word will find good,

And ^Rblessed is he who trusts
in the LORD.

Ps 2:12; 34:8; Je 17:7

- 21 The wise in heart will be
called understanding,
And sweetness of speech
increases persuasiveness.

- 22 Understanding is a fountain of
life to one who has it,
But the discipline of fools is
folly.

-  23 The ^Rheart of the wise
instructs his mouth

And adds persuasiveness to
his lips.

Ps 37:30; Pr 15:28; Ma 12:34

- 24 Pleasant words are a
honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul and ^Rhealing
to the bones.

Pr 4:22; 17:22

- 25 There is a way *which seems*
right to a man,
But its end is the way of
death.

- 26 A worker's appetite works for
him,

For his hunger urges him on.

-  27 A ^Rworthless man digs up
evil,

While his words are like
scorching fire.

Pr 6:12, 14, 18

- 28 A perverse man spreads strife,
And a slanderer separates
intimate friends.

- 29 A man of violence ^Rentices his
neighbor

And leads him in a way that is
not good.

Pr 1:10; 12:26

- 30 He who winks his eyes *does*
so to devise perverse things;
He who compresses his lips
brings evil to pass.

-  31 A ^Rgray head is a crown of
glory;

It ^Ris found in the way of
righteousness. Pr 20:29 • Pr 3:1, 2

- 32 He who is slow to anger is
better than the mighty,
And he who rules his spirit,
than he who captures a city.

- 33 The ^Rlot is cast into the lap,
But its every ^Rdecision is from
the LORD.

Pr 18:18 • Pr 29:26

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

- 17** ^RBetter is a dry morsel and
quietness with it
Than a house full of feasting
with strife.

Pr 15:17

- 2 A servant who acts wisely will
rule over a son who acts
shamefully,
And will share in the
inheritance among
brothers.

- 3 The refining pot is for silver
and the furnace for gold,
But the LORD tests hearts.

- 4 An ^Revildoer listens to wicked
lips;

A liar pays attention to a
destructive tongue.

Pr 14:15

-  5 He who mocks the poor
taunts his Maker;

He who rejoices at calamity
will not go unpunished.

- 6 ^RGrandchildren are the crown
of old men,
And the glory of sons is their
fathers.

Ge 48:11; Pr 13:22

- 7 ^RExcellent speech is not fitting
for a fool,

Much less are ^Rlying lips to a
prince.

Pr 24:7 • Ps 31:18; Pr 12:22

- 8 A ^Rbribe is a charm in the
sight of its owner;

Wherever he turns, he
prosperes.

Pr 21:14; Is 1:23; Am 5:12

- 9 He who conceals a
transgression seeks love,
But he who repeats a matter
separates intimate friends.

-  10 A rebuke goes deeper into
one who has understanding
Than a hundred blows into a
fool.

- 11 A rebellious man seeks only
evil,

 16:23-24  16:27  16:31-17:2
 17:5-6  17:10

So a cruel messenger will be sent against him.

- 12 Let a man meet a bear robbed of her cubs,
Rather than a fool in his folly.

- 13 He who ^Returns evil for good,
Evil will not depart from his house. Ps 35:12; 109:5; Je 18:20

-  14 The beginning of strife is like letting out water,
So abandon the quarrel before it breaks out.

- 15 He who justifies the wicked and he who condemns the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.

- 16 Why is there a price in the hand of a fool to ^Rbuy wisdom,
When he has no sense? Pr 23:23

-  17 A ^Rfriend loves at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity. Ru 1:16; Pr 18:24

- 18 A man lacking in sense pledges
And becomes guarantor in the presence of his neighbor.

- 19 He who ^Rloves transgression loves strife;
He who ^Raises his door seeks destruction. Pr 29:22 • Pr 16:18; 29:23

- 20 He who has a crooked mind finds no good,
And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.

- 21 He who ^Rsires a fool does so to his sorrow,
And the father of a fool has no joy. Pr 10:1; 17:25; 19:13

-  22 A ^Rjoyful heart is good medicine,
But a broken spirit ^Rdries up the bones. Pr 15:13 • Ps 22:15

- 23 A wicked man receives a ^Rbribe from the bosom
To ^Rpervert the ways of justice. Pr 17:8 • Ex 23:8; Mi 3:11; 7:3

- 24 Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding,
But the ^Reyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth. Ec 2:14

-  25 A ^Rfoolish son is a grief to his father
And ^Rbitterness to her who bore him. Pr 19:13 • Pr 10:1

- 26 It is also not good to ^Rfine the righteous,
Nor to strike the noble for *their* uprightness. Pr 17:15; 18:5

- 27 He who restrains his words has knowledge,
And he who has a cool spirit is a man of understanding.

- 28 Even a fool, when he ^Rkeeps silent, is considered wise;
When he closes his lips, he is *considered* prudent. Job 13:5

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

- 18** He who separates himself seeks *his own* desire,
He ^Rquarrels against all sound wisdom. Pr 3:21; 8:14

- 2 A fool does not delight in understanding,
But only ^Rin revealing his own ^Tmind. Pr 12:23; 13:16; Ec 10:3 • Lit heart

- 3 When a wicked man comes, contempt also comes,
And with dishonor comes scorn.

-  4 The words of a man's mouth are ^Rdeep waters;
The fountain of wisdom is a bubbling brook. Pr 20:5

- 5 To show partiality to the wicked is not good,
Nor to thrust aside the righteous in judgment.

- 6 A fool's lips ^Tbring strife,
And his mouth calls for ^Rblows. Lit come with • Pr 19:29

-  7 A fool's mouth is his ruin,
And his lips are the snare of his soul.

- 8 The words of a whisperer are like dainty morsels,
And they go down into the ^Tinnermost parts of the body. Lit chambers of the belly

- 9 He also who is ^Rslack in his work
^RIs brother to him who destroys. Pr 10:4 • Pr 28:24

-  10 The ^Rname of the LORD is a strong tower;
The righteous runs into it and ^Ris safe. Ex 3:15 • Pr 29:25

- 11 A ^Rrich man's wealth is his strong city,
And like a high wall in his own imagination. Pr 10:15
- 12 ^RBefore destruction the heart of man is haughty,
But ^Rhumility goes before honor. Pr 11:2; 16:18; 29:23 • Pr 15:33
- 13 He who gives an answer before he hears,
It is folly and shame to him.
- 14 The ^Rspirit of a man can endure his sickness,
But as for a ^Rbroken spirit who can bear it? Pr 17:22 • Pr 15:13
- 15 The ^Rmind of the prudent acquires knowledge,
And the ear of the wise seeks knowledge. Pr 15:14; Ep 1:17
- 16 A man's ^Rgift makes room for him
And brings him before great men. Ge 32:20; 1 Sa 25:27
- 17 The first ^Tto plead his case seems right,
Until another comes and examines him. Lit in his plea
- 18 The cast ^Rlot puts an end to strife
And decides between the mighty ones. Pr 16:33
-  19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city,
And contentions are like the bars of a citadel.
- 20 With the ^Rfruit of a man's mouth his stomach will be satisfied;
He will be satisfied with the product of his lips. Pr 12:14
- 21 ^RDeath and life are in the power of the tongue,
And those who love it will eat its fruit. Pr 12:13; 13:3; Ma 12:37
- 22 He who finds a ^Rwife finds a good thing
And obtains favor from the LORD. Ge 2:18; Pr 12:4; 19:14; 31:10-31
- 23 The ^Rpoor man utters supplications,
But the ^Rrich man answers roughly. Pr 19:7 • Jam 2:3, 6
-  24 A man of too many friends comes to ruin,
But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

On Life and Conduct

- 19 ^RBetter is a poor man who walks in his integrity
Than he who is perverse in speech and is a fool. Pr 28:6
- 2 Also it is not good for a person to be without knowledge,
And he who hurries This footsteps errs. Lit with his feet
- 3 The ^Rfoolishness of man ruins his way,
And his heart ^Rrages against the LORD. Pr 11:3 • Is 8:21
- 4 ^RWealth adds many friends,
But a poor man is separated from his friend. Pr 14:20
- 5 A false witness will not go unpunished,
And he who ^Rtells lies will not escape. Pr 6:19
- 6 ^RMany will seek the favor of a generous man,
And every man is a friend to him who gives gifts. Pr 29:26
- 7 All the brothers of a poor man hate him;
How much more do his ^Rfriends abandon him!
He pursues them with words, but they are gone. Ps 38:11
- 8 He who gets ^Twisdom loves his own soul;
He who keeps understanding will ^Rfind good. Lit heart • Pr 16:20
- 9 A ^Rfalse witness will not go unpunished,
And he who ^Ttells lies will perish. Pr 19:5; Da 6:24 • Lit breathes
- 10 Luxury is ^Rnot fitting for a fool;
Much less for a slave to rule over princes. Pr 17:7; 26:1; Ec 10:6, 7
- 11 A man's ^Rdiscretion makes him slow to anger,
And it is his glory to overlook a transgression. Pr 14:29; 16:32
- 12 The ^Rking's wrath is like the roaring of a lion,
But his favor is like dew on the grass. Pr 16:14
- 13 A foolish son is destruction to his father,
And the contentions of a wife are a constant dripping.

- 14 House and wealth are an ^Rinheritance from fathers,
But a prudent wife is from the LORD. 2 Co 12:14
- 15 ^RLaziness casts into a deep sleep,
And an idle ^Tman will suffer hunger. Pr 6:9, 10; 24:33 • Lit soul
- 16 He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul,
But he who is careless of ^Tconduct will die. Lit ways
- 17 One who is gracious to a poor man lends to the LORD,
And He will repay him for his ^Rgood deed. Pr 12:14; Lk 6:38
- 18 Discipline your son while there is hope,
And do not desire his death.
- 19 A man of great anger will bear the penalty,
For if you rescue *him*, you will only have to do it again.
- 20 Listen to counsel and accept discipline,
That you may be wise the rest of your days.
- 21 Many ^Rplans are in a man's heart,
But the counsel of the LORD will stand. Pr 16:1, 9
- 22 What is desirable in a man is his ^Rkindness,
And it is better to be a poor man than a liar.
- 23 The ^Rfear of the LORD leads to life,
So that one may sleep ^Rsatisfied, untouched by evil. Pr 14:27; 1 Ti 4:8 • Ps 25:13
- 24 The ^Rsluggard buries his hand in the dish,
But will not even bring it back to his mouth. Pr 26:15
- 25 ^RStrike a scoffer and the naive may become shrewd,
But reprove one who has understanding and he will gain knowledge. Pr 21:11
- 26 He ^Rwho assaults his father and drives his mother away
Is a shameful and disgraceful son. Pr 28:24
- 27 Cease listening, my son, to discipline,
And you will stray from the words of knowledge.

- 28 A rascally witness makes a mockery of justice,
And the mouth of the wicked ^Tspreads iniquity. Or swallows
- 29 Judgments are prepared for ^Rscoffers,
And ^Rblows for the back of fools. Ps 1:1; Pr 9:12 • Pr 10:13; 18:6; 26:3

On Life and Conduct

- 20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler,
And whoever ^Tis intoxicated by it is not wise. Lit errs
- 2 The terror of a king is like the growling of a lion;
He who provokes him to anger forfeits his own life.
- 3 Keeping away from strife is an honor for a man,
But any fool will quarrel.
- 4 The ^Rsluggard does not plow after the autumn,
So he begs during the harvest and has nothing. Pr 13:4; 21:25
- 5 A plan in the heart of a man is like deep water,
But a man of understanding draws it out.
- 6 Many a man proclaims his own loyalty,
But who can find a trustworthy man?
- 7 A righteous man who ^Rwalks in his integrity—
^RHow blessed are his sons after him. Pr 19:1 • Ps 37:26; 112:2
- 8 ^RA king who sits on the throne of justice
^TDisperses all evil with his eyes. Pr 20:26; 25:5 • Or Sifts
- 9 Who can say, "I have cleansed my heart,
I am pure from my sin?"
- 10 ^RDiffering weights and differing measures,
Both of them are abominable to the LORD. Pr 11:1; 20:23
- 11 It is by his deeds that a lad ^Rdistinguishes himself
If his conduct is pure and right. Ma 7:16
- 12 The hearing ^Rear and the seeing eye,

19:14 19:18 19:20 19:22 Or loyalty
19:23 20:1 20:4 20:7
20:11

The LORD has made both of them.

Ex 4:11; Ps 94:9

13 Do not love sleep, or you will become poor;

Open your eyes, *and* you will be satisfied with food.

14 “Bad, bad,” says the buyer,
But when he goes his way,
then he boasts.

15 There is gold, and an abundance of jewels;
But the lips of knowledge are a more precious thing.

16 Take his garment when he becomes surety for a stranger;

And for foreigners, hold him in pledge.

17 ^RBread obtained by falsehood is sweet to a man,
But afterward his mouth will be filled with gravel. Pr 9:17

18 Prepare ^Rplans by consultation,
And make war by wise guidance. Pr 11:14; 15:22

19 He who ^Rgoes about as a slanderer reveals secrets,
Therefore do not associate with ^{Ra} gossip. Pr 11:13 • Pr 13:3

 20 He who ^Rcurse his father or his mother,
His lamp will go out in ^Ttime of darkness. Lit pupil (of eye)

21 An inheritance gained hurriedly at the beginning
Will not be blessed in the end.

22 Do not say, “I will repay evil”;

^RWait for the LORD, and He will save you. Ps 27:14

 23 ^RDiffering weights are an abomination to the LORD,
And a ^Rfalse scale is not good. Pr 20:10 • Pr 11:1

24 ^RMan’s steps are *ordained* by the LORD,
How then can man understand his way? Pr 16:9

25 It is a trap for a man to say rashly, “It is holy!”
And ^Rafter the vows to make inquiry. Ec 5:4, 5

26 A ^Rwise king winnows the wicked,
And drives the ^Rthreshing wheel over them. Pr 20:8 • Is 28:27

 27 The ^Rspirit of man is the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the innermost parts of his being. 1 Co 2:11

28 Loyalty and ^Rtruth preserve the king,
And he upholds his throne by righteousness. Pr 29:14

 29 The glory of young men is their strength,
And the ^Rhonor of old men is their gray hair. Pr 16:31

30 Stripes that wound scour away evil,
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts.

On Life and Conduct

21 The king’s heart is *like* channels of water in the hand of the LORD;
He ^Rturns it wherever He wishes. Ez 6:22

2 ^REvery man’s way is right in his own eyes,
But the LORD ^Rweighs the hearts. Pr 16:2 • Pr 16:2; 24:12; Lk 16:15

3 To do righteousness and justice
Is desired by the LORD more than sacrifice.

4 Haughty eyes and a proud heart,
The ^Rlamp of the wicked, is sin. Pr 24:20; Lk 11:34

5 The plans of the diligent *lead* surely to advantage,
But everyone who is hasty comes surely to poverty.

6 The ^Racquisition of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a fleeting vapor, the pursuit of ^Rdeath. Pr 13:11; 20:21 • Pr 8:36

7 The violence of the wicked will drag them away,
Because they ^Rrefuse to act with justice. Am 5:7; Mi 3:9

8 The way of a guilty man is ^Rcrooked,
But as for the pure, his conduct is upright. Pr 2:15

9 It is better to live in a corner of a roof
Than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

- 10 The soul of the wicked desires evil;
His ^Rneighbor finds no favor in his eyes. Ps 52:3; Pr 2:14; 14:21
- 11 When the ^Rscoffer is punished, the ^Tnaive becomes wise;
But when the wise is instructed, he receives knowledge. Pr 19:25 • Lit simple
- 12 The righteous one considers the house of the wicked,
Turning the wicked to ruin.
- 13 He who ^Rshuts his ear to the cry of the poor
Will also cry himself and not be answered. Ma 18:30-34; 1 Jo 3:17
- 14 A ^Rgift in secret subdues anger,
And a bribe in the bosom, strong wrath. Pr 18:16; 19:6
- 15 The exercise of justice is joy for the righteous,
But is ^Rterror to the workers of iniquity. Pr 10:29
- 16 A man who wanders from the way of understanding
Will ^Rrest in the assembly of the dead. Ps 49:14
- 17 He who ^Rloves pleasure will become a poor man;
He who loves wine and oil will not become rich. Pr 23:21
- 18 The wicked is a ^Rransom for the righteous,
And the treacherous is in the place of the upright. Is 43:3
- 19 ^RIt is better to live in a desert land
Than with a contentious and vexing woman. Pr 21:9
- 20 There is precious ^Rtreasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise,
But a foolish man ^Rswallows it up. Ps 112:3; Pr 8:21; 22:4 • Job 20:15, 18
- 21 He who ^Rpursues righteousness and loyalty
Finds life, righteousness and honor. Pr 15:9; Ma 5:6; 1 Co 15:58
- 22 A ^Rwise man scales the city of the mighty
And brings down the stronghold in which they trust. 2 Sa 5:6-9; Pr 24:5; Ec 7:19; 9:15, 16
- 23 He who guards his mouth and his tongue,
Guards his soul from troubles.
- 24 "Proud," "Haughty," "Scoffer," are his names,
Who acts with insolent pride.
- 25 The desire of the sluggard puts him to death,
For his hands refuse to work;
- 26 All day long he is craving,
While the righteous gives and does not hold back.
- 27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination,
How much more when he brings it with evil intent!
- 28 A false witness will perish,
But the man who listens to *the truth* will speak forever.
- 29 A wicked man ^Rdisplays a bold face,
But as for the upright, he makes his way sure. Ec 8:1
- 30 There is ^Rno wisdom and no understanding
And no counsel against the LORD. Je 9:23; Ac 5:38, 39; 1 Co 3:19, 20
- 31 The ^Rhorse is prepared for the day of battle,
But victory belongs to the LORD. Ps 20:7; 33:17; Is 31:1

On Life and Conduct

- 22 A ^Rgood name is to be more desired than great wealth,
Favor is better than silver and gold. Pr 10:7; Ec 7:1
- 2 The rich and the poor have a common bond,
The LORD is the ^Rmaker of them all. Job 31:15; Pr 14:31
- 3 The prudent sees the evil and hides himself,
But the ^Tnaive go on, and are punished for it. Lit simple
- 4 The reward of humility and the fear of the LORD
Are riches, honor and life.
- 5 ^RThorns and snares are in the way of the perverse;
He who guards himself will be far from them. Pr 15:19
- 6 ^RTrain up a child in the way he should go,
Even when he is old he will not depart from it. Ep 6:4
- 7 The rich rules over the poor,

And the borrower *becomes*
the lender's slave.

8 He who ^Rsows iniquity will
reap vanity,

And the ^Rod of his fury will
perish. Job 4:8 • Ps 125:3

 9 He who is ^Rgenerous will be
blessed,

For he gives some of his food
to the poor. Pr 19:17; 2 Co 9:6

10 ^RDrive out the scoffer, and
contention will go out,
Even strife and dishonor will
cease. Ge 21:9, 10; Pr 18:6; 26:20

11 He who loves ^Rpurity of heart
And whose speech is
^Rgracious, the king is his
friend. Ps 24:4; Ma 5:8 • Pr 14:35; 16:13

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve
knowledge,
But He overthrows the words
of the treacherous man.

13 The sluggard says, "There is a
lion outside;
I will be killed in the streets!"

14 The mouth of an adulteress is
a deep pit;
He who is ^Rcursed of the LORD
will fall ^Tinto it. Ec 7:26 • Lit there

 15 Foolishness is bound up in
the heart of a child;
The rod of discipline will
remove it far from him.

16 He who oppresses the poor to
make more for himself
Or who gives to the rich, ^Rwill
only come to poverty. Pr 28:22

 17 ^RIncline your ear and hear
the words of the wise,
And apply your mind to my
knowledge; Pr 5:1

18 For it will be ^Rpleasant if you
keep them within you,
^TThat they may be ready on
your lips. Pr 2:10 • Lit They together

19 So that your ^Rtrust may be in
the LORD,
I have ^Ttaught you today, even
you. Pr 3:5 • Lit made you know

20 Have I not written to you
excellent things
Of counsels and knowledge,

21 To make you know the
certainty of the words of
truth

That you may correctly
answer him who sent you?

22 ^RDo not rob the poor because
he is poor,
Or crush the afflicted at the
gate; Ex 23:6; Job 31:16; Pr 22:16

23 For the LORD will plead their
case
And ^Ttake the life of those
who rob them. Lit rob the soul

24 Do not associate with a man
given to anger;
Or go with a ^Rhot-tempered
man, Pr 29:22

25 Or you will learn his ways
And find a snare for yourself.

26 Do not be among those who
^Rgive pledges,
Among those who become
guarantors for debts. Pr 17:18

27 If you have nothing with
which to pay,
Why should he ^Rtake your bed
from under you? Ex 22:26; Pr 20:16

28 Do not move the ancient
boundary
Which your fathers have set.

29 Do you see a man skilled in
his work?
He will ^Rstand before kings;
He will not stand before
obscure men. Ge 41:46; 1 Ki 10:8

On Life and Conduct

23 When you sit down to dine
with a ruler,
Consider carefully ^Twhat is
before you, Or who

2 And put a knife to your throat
If you are a ^Rman of great
appetite. Pr 23:20

3 Do not desire his delicacies,
For it is deceptive food.

 4 Do not weary yourself to
gain wealth,
^RCease from your
consideration of it. Pr 3:5, 7

5 When you set your eyes on it,
it is gone.
For ^Rwealth certainly makes
itself wings

Like an eagle that flies toward
the heavens. Pr 27:24; 1 Ti 6:17

6 ^RDo not eat the bread of a
selfish man,
Or desire his delicacies; Ps 141:4

- 7 For as he thinks within himself, so he is.
He says to you, "Eat and drink!"
But his heart is not with you.
- 8 You will vomit up the morsel you have eaten,
And waste your compliments.
- 9 ^RDo not speak in the hearing of a fool,
For he will despise the wisdom of your words. *Ma 7:6*
- 10 Do not move the ancient boundary
Or ^Rgo into the fields of the fatherless, *Je 22:3; Ze 7:10*
- 11 For their ^RRedeemer is strong;
He will plead their case against you. *Job 19:25; Je 50:34*
-  12 Apply your heart to discipline
And your ears to words of knowledge.
- 13 Do not hold back discipline from the child,
Although you strike him with the rod, he will not die.
- 14 You shall ^Tstrike him with the rod
And ^Rrescue his soul from Sheol. *Lit smite • 1 Co 5:5*
- 15 My son, if your heart is ^Rwise,
My own heart also will be glad; *Pr 23:24f; 27:11; 29:3*
- 16 And my ^Tinmost being will rejoice
When your lips speak ^Rwhat is right. *Lit kidneys • Pr 8:6*
- 17 ^RDo not let your heart envy sinners,
But live in the fear of the LORD always. *Ps 37:1; Pr 24:1, 19*
- 18 Surely there is a ^Rfuture,
And your ^Rhope will not be cut off. *Ps 19:11; 58:11; Pr 24:14 • Ps 9:18*
-  19 Listen, my son, and ^Rbe wise,
And ^Rdirect your heart in the way. *Pr 6:6 • Pr 4:23; 9:6*
- 20 Do not be with heavy drinkers of wine,
Or with ^Rgluttonous eaters of meat; *De 21:20; Pr 28:7*
- 21 For the ^Rheavy drinker and the glutton will come to poverty,
And ^Rdrowsiness will clothe one with rags. *Pr 21:17 • Pr 6:10, 11*
- 22 Listen to your father who begot you,
And do not despise your mother when she is old.
- 23 Buy truth, and do not sell it,
Get wisdom and instruction and understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice,
And he who sires a wise son will be glad in him.
- 25 Let your ^Rfather and your mother be glad,
And let her rejoice who gave birth to you. *Pr 27:11*
- 26 ^RGive me your heart, my son,
And let your eyes ^Rdelight in my ways. *Pr 3:1; 4:4 • Ps 1:2; 119:24*
- 27 For a harlot is a ^Rdeep pit
And an ^Radulterous woman is a narrow well. *Pr 22:14 • Pr 5:20*
- 28 Surely she ^Rlurks as a robber,
And increases the faithless among men. *Pr 6:26; 7:12; Ec 7:26*
- 29 Who has woe? Who has sorrow?
Who has contentions? Who has complaining?
Who has wounds without cause?
Who has redness of eyes?
- 30 Those who linger long over wine,
Those who go to ^Ttaste ^Rmixed wine. *Or search out • Ps 75:8*
- 31 Do not look on the wine when it is red,
When it sparkles in the cup,
When it goes down smoothly;
- 32 At the last it bites like a serpent
And stings like a viper.
- 33 Your eyes will see strange things
And your ^Tmind will ^Rutter perverse things. *Lit heart • Pr 2:12*
- 34 And you will be like one who lies down in the ^Tmiddle of the sea,
Or like one who lies down on the top of a ^Tmast. *Lit heart*

- 35 "They struck me, *but* I did not become ill;
They beat me, *but* I did not know *it*.
When shall I awake?
I will seek another drink."

Precepts and Warnings

- 24** Do not be envious of evil men,
Nor desire to be with them;
2 For their minds devise violence,
And their lips talk of trouble.
-  **3** ^RBy wisdom a house is built,
And by understanding it is established; Pr 9:1; 14:1
4 And by knowledge the rooms are ^Rfilled
With all precious and pleasant riches. Pr 8:21
- 5** A ^Rwise man is strong,
And a man of knowledge increases power. Pr 21:22
6 For by wise guidance you will wage war,
And in abundance of counselors there is victory.
- 7** Wisdom is ^Rtoo exalted for a fool,
He does not open his mouth in the gate. Ps 10:5; Pr 14:6; 17:16
- 8** One who plans to do evil,
Men will call a schemer.
9 The devising of folly is sin,
And the scoffer is an abomination to men.
- 10** If you are slack in the day of distress,
Your strength is limited.
- 11** ^RDeliver those who are being taken away to death,
And those who are staggering to slaughter, Oh hold *them* back. Ps 82:4; Is 58:6, 7
- 12** If you say, "See, we did not know this,"
Does He not consider *it* who weighs the hearts?
And does He not know *it* who keeps your soul?
And will He not render to man according to his work?
- 13** My son, eat honey, for it is good,

- Yes, the honey from the comb is sweet to your taste;
- 14** Know *that* ^Rwisdom is thus for your soul;
If you find *it*, then there will be a ^Rfuture,
And your hope will not be cut off. Pr 2:10 • Pr 23:18
- 15** ^RDo not lie in wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous;
Do not destroy his resting place; Ps 10:9, 10
-  **16** For a righteous man falls seven times, and rises again,
But the wicked stumble in *time* of calamity.
- 17** Do not rejoice when your enemy falls,
And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles;
- 18** Or the LORD will see *it* and ^Tbe displeased,
And turn His anger away from him. Lit it is evil in His eyes
- 19** Do not fret because of evildoers
Or be envious of the wicked;
- 20** For ^Rthere will be no ^Rfuture for the evil man;
The lamp of the wicked will be put out. Job 15:31 • Pr 23:18
- 21** My son, fear the LORD and the king;
Do not associate with those who are given to change,
- 22** For their calamity will rise suddenly,
And who knows the ruin *that* comes from both of them?
- 23** These also are sayings of the wise.
To show partiality in judgment is not good.
- 24** He who says to the wicked, "You are righteous,"
Peoples will curse him, nations will abhor him;
- 25** But ^Rto those who rebuke the wicked will be delight,
And a good blessing will come upon them. Pr 28:23

- 26 He kisses the lips
Who gives a right answer.
- 27 Prepare your work outside
And ^Rmake it ready for
yourself in the field;
Afterwards, then, build your
house. Pr 27:23-27
-  28 Do not be a ^Rwitness against
your neighbor without
cause,
And ^Rdo not deceive with your
lips. Pr 25:18 • Le 6:2, 3; 19:11; Ep 4:25
- 29 Do not say, "Thus I shall do to
him as he has done to me;
I will render to the man
according to his work."
-  30 I passed by the field of the
sluggard
And by the vineyard of the
man ^Rlacking sense, Pr 6:32
- 31 And behold, it was completely
^Rovergrown with thistles;
Its surface was covered with
nettles,
And its stone ^Rwall was
broken down. Ge 3:18 • Is 5:5
- 32 When I saw, I ^Treflected upon
it;
I looked, and received
instruction. Lit set my heart
- 33 "A little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to
rest," Pr 6:10
- 34 Then your poverty will come
as ^Ta robber
And your want like an armed
man. Or a vagabond; lit one who walks

Similitudes, Instructions

25 These also are proverbs of
Solomon which the men of
Hezekiah, king of Judah, transcribed.

- 2 It is the glory of God to
conceal a matter,
But the glory of ^Rkings is to
search out a matter. Ez 6:1
- 3 As the heavens for height and
the earth for depth,
So the heart of kings is
unsearchable.
-  4 Take away the ^Rdross from the
silver,
And there comes out a vessel
for the smith; Pr 26:23; Eze 22:18
- 5 Take away the ^Rwicked before
the king,

And his ^Rthrone will be
established in
righteousness. Pr 20:8 • Pr 16:12

- 6 Do not claim honor in the
presence of the king,
And do not stand in the place
of great men;
- 7 For it is better that it be said to
you, "Come up here,"
Than for you to be placed
lower in the presence of the
prince,
Whom your eyes have seen.
-  8 Do not go out ^Rhastily to
argue your case;
Otherwise, what will you do in
the end,
When your neighbor
humiliates you? Pr 17:14; Ma 5:25
- 9 ^RArgue your case with your
neighbor,
And do not reveal the secret
of another, Ma 18:15
- 10 Or he who hears it will
reproach you,
And the evil report about you
will not ^Tpass away. Lit return
-  11 Like apples of gold in
settings of silver
Is a ^Rword spoken in ^Tright
circumstances. Pr 15:23 • Lit its
- 12 Like an earring of gold and an
ornament of fine gold
Is a wise reprover to a
^Rlistening ear. Pr 15:31; 20:12
- 13 Like the cold of snow in the
^Ttime of harvest
Is a ^Rfaithful messenger to
those who send him,
For he refreshes the soul of
his masters. Lit day • Pr 13:17
- 14 Like ^Rclouds and ^Rwind
without rain
Is a man who boasts of his
gifts falsely. Jude 12 • Je 5:13; Mi 2:11
-  15 By ^Rforbearance a ruler
may be persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaks the
bone. Ge 32:4; 1 Sa 25:24; Ec 10:4
- 16 Have you ^Rfound honey? Eat
only what you need,
That you not have it in excess
and vomit it. Ju 14:8; 1 Sa 14:25

 24:28  24:30-34  25:4  25:8-9
 25:11  25:15

- 17 Let your foot rarely be in your neighbor's house,
Or he will become weary of you and hate you.
- 18 Like a club and a ^Rsword and a sharp ^Rarrow
Is a man who bears false witness against his neighbor. Ps 57:4; Pr 12:18 • Je 9:8
- 19 Like a bad tooth and an unsteady foot
Is confidence in a faithless man in time of trouble.
- 20 Like one who takes off a garment on a cold day, or like vinegar on ^Tsoda,
Is he who sings songs to a troubled heart. I.e. natron
-  21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat;
And if he is thirsty, give him water to drink;
- 22 For you will ^Theap burning coals on his head,
And ^Rthe LORD will reward YOU. Lit *snatch up* • 2 Sa 16:12; Ma 6:4, 6
- 23 The north wind brings forth rain,
And a ^Rbackbiting tongue, an angry countenance. Ps 101:5
- 24 It is ^Rbetter to live in a corner of the roof
Than in a house shared with a contentious woman. Pr 21:9
- 25 Like cold water to a weary soul,
So is ^Rgood news from a distant land. Pr 15:30
- 26 Like a trampled spring and a polluted well
Is a righteous man who gives way before the wicked.
- 27 It is not good to eat much honey,
Nor is it glory to ^Rsearch out one's own glory. Pr 27:2; Lk 14:11
-  28 Like a city that is broken into and without walls
Is a man ^Rwho has no control over his spirit. 2 Ch 32:5; Ne 1:3
- So a curse without cause does not alight. Pr 27:8; Is 16:2
- 3 A ^Rwhip is for the horse, a bridle for the donkey,
And a ^Rrod for the back of fools. Ps 32:9 • Pr 10:13; 19:29
- 4 Do not answer a fool according to his folly,
Or you will also be like him.
- 5 ^RAnswer a fool as his folly deserves,
That he not be wise in his own eyes. Ma 16:1-4; 21:24-27
- 6 He cuts off *his own feet* and drinks violence
Who sends a message by the hand of a fool.
- 7 Like the legs which ^Tare useless to the lame,
So is a proverb in the mouth of fools. Lit *hang down from*
- 8 Like ^Tone who binds a stone in a sling,
So is he who gives honor to a fool. Lit *the binding of*
- 9 Like a thorn which ^Tfalls into the hand of a drunkard,
So is a proverb in the mouth of fools. Lit *goes up*
- 10 Like an archer who wounds everyone,
So is he who hires a fool or who hires those who pass by.
- 11 Like ^Ra dog that returns to its vomit
Is a fool who ^Rrepeats ^Tthis folly. 2 Pe 2:22 • Ex 8:15 • Lit *with his*
- 12 Do you see a man ^Rwise in his own eyes?
^RThere is more hope for a fool than for him. Pr 3:7; 26:5 • Pr 29:20
- 13 The sluggard says, "There is a lion in the road!
A lion is in the open square!"
- 14 As the door turns on its hinges,
So does the ^Rsluggard on his bed. Pr 6:9
- 15 The ^Rsluggard buries his hand in the dish;
He is weary of bringing it to his mouth again. Pr 19:24
- 16 The sluggard is ^Rwiser in his own eyes
Than seven men who can give a discreet answer. Pr 27:11

Similitudes, Instructions

- 26** Like snow in summer and like ^Rrain in harvest,
So honor is not ^Rfitting for a fool. 1 Sa 12:17 • Pr 17:7
- 2 Like a ^Rsparrow in *its* flitting,
like a swallow in *its* flying,

- 17 *Like* one who takes a dog by the ears
Is he who passes by *and* meddles with ^Rstrife not belonging to him. Pr 3:30
- 18 *Like* a madman who throws ^RFirebrands, arrows and death, Is 50:11
- 19 So is the man who deceives his neighbor,
And says, "Was I not joking?"
- 20 For lack of wood the fire goes out,
And where there is no ^Rwhisperer, ^Rcontention quiets down. Pr 16:28 • Pr 22:10
- 21 *Like* charcoal to hot embers and wood to fire,
So is a ^Rcontentious man to kindle strife. Pr 15:18; 29:22
- 22 The ^Rwords of a whisperer are like dainty morsels,
And they go down into the ^Tinnermost parts of the body. Pr 18:8 • Lit *chambers of the belly*
- 23 *Like* an earthen ^Rvessel overlaid with silver ^Rdross
Are burning lips and a wicked heart. Ma 23:27; Lk 11:39 • Pr 25:4
- 24 He who ^Rhates disguises it with his lips,
But he lays up ^Rdeceit in his heart. Ps 41:6; Pr 10:18 • Pr 12:20
- 25 When he speaks graciously, do not believe him,
For there are seven abominations in his heart.
- 26 *Though* his hatred ^Rcovers itself with guile,
His wickedness will be ^Rrevealed before the assembly. Ma 23:28 • Lk 8:17
- 27 He who digs a pit will fall into it,
And he who rolls a stone, it will come back on him.
- 28 A lying tongue hates ^Tthose it crushes,
And a ^Rflattering mouth works ruin. Lit *its crushed ones* • Pr 29:5

A stranger, and not your own lips. Pr 25:27; 2 Co 10:12, 18; 12:11

- 3 A stone is heavy and the sand weighty,
But the provocation of a fool is heavier than both of them.
- 4 Wrath is fierce and anger is a flood,
But ^Rwho can stand before jealousy? Pr 6:34; 1 Jo 3:12
- 5 Better is open rebuke
Than love that is concealed.
- 6 Faithful are the ^Rwounds of a friend,
But deceitful are the kisses of an enemy. Ps 141:5; Pr 20:30
- 7 A sated ^Tman loathes honey,
But to a famished man any bitter thing is sweet. Lit *soul*
-  8 *Like* a ^Rbird that wanders from her nest,
So is a man who wanders from his home. Pr 26:2; Is 16:2
- 9 ^ROil and perfume make the heart glad,
So a man's counsel is sweet to his friend. Ps 23:5; 141:5
- 10 Do not forsake your own ^Rfriend or ^Ryour father's friend,
And do not go to your brother's house in the day of your calamity;
Better is a neighbor who is near than a brother far away. Pr 18:24 • 1 Ki 12:6-8; 2 Ch 10:6-8
- 11 ^RBe wise, my son, and make my heart glad,
That I may reply to him who reproaches me. Pr 10:1; 23:15; 29:3
- 12 A prudent man sees evil *and* hides himself,
The ^Tnaive proceed *and* pay the penalty. Lit *simple*
- 13 Take his garment when he becomes surety for a stranger;
And for an adulterous woman hold him in pledge.
- 14 ^RHe who blesses his friend with a loud voice early in the morning,
It will be reckoned a curse to him. Ps 12:2
- 15 A ^Rconstant dripping on a day of steady rain

Warnings and Instructions

-  **27** ^RDo not boast about tomorrow,
For you do not know what a day may bring forth. Jam 4:13-16
- 2 Let ^Ranother praise you, and not your own mouth;

And a contentious woman are alike;

Pr 19:13

16 He who would ^Trestrain her
^Trestrains the wind,
And grasps oil with his right
hand.

Lit hide(s) • Lit hide(s)

17 Iron sharpens iron,
So one man sharpens another.

18 He who tends the fig tree will
eat its fruit,

And he who cares for his
master will be honored.

19 As in water face *reflects* face,
So the heart of man *reflects*
man.

 20 ^RSheol and Abaddon are
never satisfied,
Nor are the ^Reyes of man ever
satisfied.

Job 26:6; Pr 15:11 • Ec 1:8; 4:8

21 The ^Rcrucible is for silver and
the furnace for gold,
And each is *tested* by the
praise accorded him.

Pr 17:3

22 Though you pound a fool in a
mortar with a pestle along
with crushed grain,
Yet his foolishness will not
depart from him.

23 ^RKnow well the condition of
your flocks,

And pay attention to your
herds;

Je 31:10; Eze 34:12; Jo 10:3

24 For riches are not forever,
Nor does a crown *endure* to
all generations.

25 When the grass disappears,
the new growth is seen,
And the herbs of the
mountains are gathered in,

26 The lambs *will be* for your
clothing,

And the goats *will bring* the
price of a field,

27 And *there will be* goats' milk
enough for your food,

For the food of your
household,

And sustenance for your
maidens.

But by a man of
understanding *and*
knowledge, so it endures.

 3 A ^Rpoor man who oppresses
the lowly

Is *like* a driving rain which
leaves no food.

Ma 18:28

4 Those who forsake the law
praise the wicked,
But those who keep the law
strive with them.

5 Evil men do not understand
justice,
But those who seek the LORD
understand all things.

6 ^RBetter is the poor who walks
in his integrity
Than he who is crooked
though he be rich.

Pr 19:1

 7 He who keeps the law is a
discerning son,
But he who is a companion of
^Rgluttons humiliates his
father.

Pr 23:20

8 He who increases his
wealth by interest and
usury

Gathers it for him who is
gracious to the poor.

9 He who turns away his ear
from listening to the law,
Even his prayer is an
abomination.

10 He who leads the upright
astray in an evil way
Will ^Rhimself fall into his own
pit,

But the blameless will inherit
good.

Ps 7:15; Pr 26:27

11 The rich man is ^Rwise in his
own eyes,

But the poor who has
understanding sees
through him.

Pr 3:7; 26:5, 12

12 When the righteous triumph,
there is great glory,
But when the wicked rise,
men hide themselves.

 13 He who ^Rconceals his
transgressions will not
prosper,

But he who confesses and
forsakes *them* will find
compassion.

Job 31:33; Ps 32:3

14 How blessed is the man who
^Rfears always,

Warnings and Instructions

28 The wicked ^Rflee when no one
is pursuing,
But the righteous are bold as a
lion.

Le 26:17, 36; Ps 53:5

2 By the transgression of a land
many are its princes,

- But he who hardens his heart
will fall into calamity. Pr 23:17
- 15 Like a ^Rroaring lion and a
rushing bear
Is a wicked ruler over a poor
people. Pr 19:12; 1 Pe 5:8
- 16 A leader who is a great
oppressor lacks
understanding,
But he who hates unjust gain
will prolong *his* days.
- 17 A man who is laden with
the guilt of human
blood
Will be a fugitive until death;
let no one support him.
-  18 He who walks blamelessly
will be delivered,
But he who is ^Rcrooked will
fall all at once. Pr 10:27
- 19 ^RHe who tills his land will
^Rhave plenty of food,
But he who follows empty
pursuits will have poverty
in plenty. Pr 12:11 • Pr 20:13
- 20 A ^Rfaithful man will abound
with blessings,
But he who makes haste to
be rich will not go
unpunished. Pr 10:6; Ma 24:45; 25:21
- 21 To ^Rshow partiality is not
good,
Because for a piece of bread a
man will transgress. Pr 24:23
-  22 A man with an ^Revil eye
hastens after wealth
And does not know that want
will come upon him. Pr 23:6
- 23 He who ^Rrebukes a man will
afterward find *more* favor
Than he who ^Rflatters with the
tongue. Pr 27:5, 6 • Pr 29:5
- 24 He who ^Rrobs his father or his
mother
And says, "It is not a
transgression,"
Is the ^Rcompanion of a man
who destroys. Pr 19:26 • Pr 18:9
-  25 An arrogant man ^Rstirs up
strife,
But he who trusts in the LORD
^Rwill prosper. Pr 15:18 • Pr 11:25
- 26 He who ^Rtrusts in his own
heart is a fool,
But he who walks wisely will
be delivered. Pr 3:5
- 27 He who gives to the poor will
never want,

- But he who shuts his eyes will
have many curses.
- 28 When the wicked rise, men
hide themselves;
But when they perish, the
righteous increase.

Warnings and Instructions

-  **29** A man who hardens *his*
neck after much reproof
Will ^Rsuddenly be broken
beyond remedy. Pr 6:15
- 2 When the ^Rrighteous increase,
the people rejoice,
But when a wicked man rules,
people groan. Es 8:15; Pr 11:10; 28:12
- 3 A man who ^Rloves wisdom
makes his father glad,
But he who keeps company
with harlots wastes *his*
wealth. Pr 10:1; 15:20; 27:11; 28:7
- 4 The ^Rking gives stability to the
land by justice,
But a man who takes bribes
overthrows it. 2 Ch 9:8; Pr 8:15; 29:14
- 5 A man who ^Rflatters his
neighbor
Is spreading a net for his
steps. Ps 5:9
- 6 By transgression an evil man
is ^Rensnared,
But the righteous ^Rsings and
rejoices. Pr 22:5; Ec 9:12 • Ex 15:1
- 7 The righteous is concerned for
the rights of the poor,
The wicked does not
understand *such* concern.
- 8 Scorners ^Rset a city aflame,
But ^Rwise men turn away
anger. Pr 11:11 • Pr 16:14
- 9 When a wise man has a
controversy with a foolish
man,
^TThe foolish man either rages
or laughs, and there is no
rest. Lit He
- 10 Men of bloodshed hate the
blameless,
But the upright are concerned
for his life.
- 11 A fool always loses his
temper,
But a wise man holds it back.
- 12 If a ^Rruler pays attention to
falsehood,

All his ministers *become* wicked.

1 Ki 12:14

- 13 The ^Rpoor man and the oppressor have this in common:

The LORD gives ^Rlight to the eyes of both.

Pr 22:2 • Ez 9:8; Ps 13:3

- 14 If a ^Rking judges the poor with truth,

His ^Rthrone will be established forever.

Ps 72:4; Is 11:4 • Pr 16:12; 25:5

- 15 The ^Rrod and reproof give wisdom,

But a child who gets his own way ^Rbrings shame to his mother.

Pr 13:24; 22:15 • Pr 10:1; 17:25

- 16 When the wicked ^Tincrease, transgression increases;

But the righteous will see their fall.

Or become great

- 17 ^RCorrect your son, and he will give you comfort;

He will also ^Rdelight your soul.

Pr 13:24; 29:15 • Pr 10:1

- 18 Where there is ^Rno vision, the people are unrestrained,

But happy is he who keeps the law.

1 Sa 3:1; Ps 74:9; Am 8:11, 12

- 19 A slave will not be instructed by words *alone*;

For though he understands, there will be no response.

- 20 Do you see a man who is ^Rhasty in his words?

There is ^Rmore hope for a fool than for him.

Jam 1:19 • Pr 26:12

- 21 He who pampers his slave from childhood

Will in the end find him to be a son.

- 22 An angry man stirs up strife, And a hot-tempered man

abounds in transgression.

- 23 A man's pride will bring him low,

But a humble spirit will obtain honor.

- 24 He who is a partner with a thief hates his own life;

He ^Rhears the oath but tells nothing.

Le 5:1

- 25 The fear of man ^Tbrings a snare,

But he who trusts in the LORD will be exalted.

Lit gives

- 26 ^RMany seek the ruler's ^Tfavor, But justice for man *comes*

from the LORD.

Pr 19:6 • Lit face

- 27 An ^Runjust man is abominable to the righteous,

And he who is upright in the way is abominable to the

wicked.

Ps 6:8; 139:21, 22; Pr 12:8

The Words of Agur

30 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, the ^Toracle.

The man declares to Ithiel, to Ithiel and Ucal:

Or burden

- 2 Surely I am more stupid than any man,

And I do not have the understanding of a man.

- 3 Neither have I learned wisdom,

Nor do I have the ^Rknowledge of the Holy One.

Pr 9:10

- 4 Who has ascended into heaven and descended?

Who has gathered the wind in His fists?

Who has ^Rwrapped the waters in His garment?

Who has established all the ends of the earth?

What is His name or His son's name?

Surely you know! Job 26:8; 38:8, 9

- 5 Every ^Rword of God is tested; He is a shield to those who

take refuge in Him.

Ps 12:6; 18:30

- 6 Do not add to His words

Or He will reprove you, and you will be proved a liar.

- 7 Two things I asked of You, Do not refuse me before I die:

- 8 Keep deception and lies far from me,

Give me neither poverty nor riches;

Feed me with the ^Rfood that is my portion,

Job 23:12; Ma 6:11

- 9 That I not be ^Rfull and deny You and say, "Who is the LORD?"

Or that I not be in want and steal,

And profane the name of my God.

De 8:12; 31:20; Ne 9:25; Ho 13:6

- 10 Do not slander a slave to his master,

29:15 29:17-18 29:23 29:25

30:5

- Or he will ^Rcurse you and you
will be found guilty. Ec 7:21
- 11 There is a ^Fkind of *man* who
curses his father
And does not bless his
mother.
- 12 There is a ^Tkind who is pure in
his own eyes,
Yet is not washed from his
filthiness. Or *generation*
- 13 There is a kind—oh how ^Rlofty
are his eyes!
And his eyelids are raised in
arrogance. Pr 6:17; Is 2:11; 5:15
- 14 There is a kind of *man* whose
^Rteeth are *like* swords
And his ^Rjaw teeth *like* knives,
To devour the afflicted from
the earth
And the needy from among
men. Ps 57:4 • Job 29:17
- 15 The leech has two daughters,
“Give,” “Give.”
There are three things that
will not be satisfied,
Four that will not say,
“Enough”:
- 16 ^RSheol, and the ^Rbarren
womb,
Earth that is never satisfied
with water,
And fire that never says,
“Enough.” Pr 27:20 • Ge 30:1
- 17 The eye that ^Rmocks a father
And ^Rscorns a mother,
The ^Rravens of the valley will
pick it out,
And the young ^Reagles will eat
it. Ge 9:22 • Pr 15:20 • De 28:26 • De 28:26
- 18 There are three things which
are too wonderful for me,
Four which I do not
understand:
- 19 The way of an ^Reagle in the
sky,
The way of a serpent on a
rock,
The way of a ship in the
middle of the sea,
And the way of a man with a
maid. De 28:49; Je 48:40; 49:22
- 20 This is the way of an
^Radulterous woman:
She eats and wipes her mouth,
And says, “I have done no
wrong.” Pr 5:6
- 21 Under three things the earth
quakes,
And under four, it cannot bear
up:
- 22 Under a slave when he
becomes king,
And a fool when he is
satisfied with food,
- 23 Under an unloved woman
when she gets a husband,
And a maidservant when she
supplants her mistress.
- 24 Four things are small on the
earth,
But they are exceedingly wise:
- 25 The ^Rants are not a strong
people,
But they prepare their food in
the summer; Pr 6:6
- 26 The ^Rshepherim are not
mighty people,
Yet they make their houses in
the rocks; Le 11:5; Ps 104:18
- 27 The locusts have no king,
Yet all of them go out in
^Rranks; Joel 2:7
- 28 The lizard you may grasp with
the hands,
Yet it is in kings’ palaces.
- 29 There are three things which
are stately in *their* march,
Even four which are stately
when they walk:
- 30 The lion *which* is ^Rmighty
among beasts
And does not ^Rretreat before
any, Ju 14:18; 2 Sa 1:23 • Mi 5:8
- 31 The ^Tstrutting rooster, the
male goat also,
And a king *when his* army is
with him. Lit *girl in the lotus*
- 32 If you have been foolish in
exalting yourself
Or if you have plotted evil,
^Rput your hand on your
mouth. Job 21:5; 40:4; Mi 7:16
- 33 For the churning of milk
produces butter,
And pressing the nose brings
forth blood;
So the churning of ^Ranger
produces strife. Pr 10:12; 29:22

The Words of Lemuel

31 The words of King Lemuel, the
 Toracle which his mother taught
 him: Or burden

- 2 What, O my son?
 And what, O son of my
 womb?
 And what, O son of my
 vows?
- 3 ^RDo not give your strength to
 women,
 Or your ways to that which
 destroys kings. Pr 5:9
- 4 It is not for ^Rkings, O
 Lemuel,
 It is not for kings to ^Rdrink
 wine,
 Or for rulers to desire strong
 drink, Ec 10:17 • Pr 20:1; Is 5:22; Ho 4:11
- 5 For they will drink and forget
 what is decreed,
 And pervert the rights of all
 the ^Tafflicted. Lit sons of affliction
- 6 Give strong drink to him who
 is ^Rperishing,
 And wine to him ^Rwhose life is
 bitter. Job 29:13 • Job 3:20; Is 38:15
- 7 Let him drink and forget his
 poverty
 And remember his trouble no
 more.
- 8 ^ROpen your mouth for the
 mute,
 For the rights of all the
 unfortunate. Job 29:12-17; Ps 82
- 9 Open your mouth, judge
 righteously,
 And defend the rights of the
 afflicted and needy.

Description of a Worthy Woman

-  **10** An ^Rexcellent wife, who can
 find?
 For her worth is far above
 jewels. Ru 3:11; Pr 12:4; 19:14
- 11 The heart of her husband
 trusts in her,
 And he will have no lack of
 gain.
 - 12 She does him good and not
 evil
 All the days of her life.
 - 13 She looks for wool and flax
 And works with her ^Thands
^Tin delight. Lit palms • Or willingly
 - 14 She is like merchant ships;
 She brings her food from afar.

- 15 She rises also while it is still
 night
 And gives food to her
 household
 And portions to her
 maidens.
- 16 She considers a field and buys
 it;
 From ^Ther earnings she plants
 a vineyard. Lit the fruit of her palms
- 17 She girds herself with
 strength
 And makes her arms
 strong.
- 18 She senses that her gain is
 good;
 Her lamp does not go out at
 night.
- 19 She stretches out her hands to
 the distaff,
 And her ^Thands grasp the
 spindle. Lit palms
- 20 She extends her hand to the
 poor,
 And she stretches out her
 hands to the needy.
- 21 She is not afraid of the snow
 for her household,
 For all her household are
^Rclothed with scarlet. 2 Sa 1:24
- 22 She makes ^Rcoverings for
 herself;
 Her clothing is ^Rfine linen and
 purple. Pr 7:16 • Ge 41:42; Re 19:8, 14
- 23 Her husband is known in the
 gates,
 When he sits among the
 elders of the land.
- 24 She makes ^Rlinen garments
 and sells *them*,
 And ^Tsupplies belts to the
 tradesmen. Ju 14:12 • Lit gives
- 25 Strength and dignity are her
 clothing,
 And she smiles at the
 future.
- 26 She ^Ropens her mouth in
 wisdom,
 And the ^Tteaching of kindness
 is on her tongue. Pr 10:31 • Or law
- 27 She looks well to the ways of
 her household,
 And does not eat the ^Rbread of
 idleness. Pr 19:15
- 28 Her children rise up and bless
 her;

Her husband *also*, and he
praises her, *saying*:

29 "Many daughters have done
nobly,

But you excel them all."

30 Charm is deceitful and beauty
is vain,

But a woman who fears
the LORD, she shall be
praised.

31 Give her the ^Tproduct of her
hands,

And let her works praise her
in the gates.

Lit fruit

ECCLESIASTES

Author: The author calls himself “the son of David, king in Jerusalem” in 1:1. Solomonic authorship is the standard Christian position, although some scholars, along with the Talmud, believe the work was later edited during the time of Hezekiah or possibly Ezra. The proverbs in this book are similar to those in the Book of Proverbs (Ec 7; 10). According to 12:9, Qoheleth collected and arranged many proverbs, perhaps referring to the two Solomonic collections in Proverbs.

Time: c. 935 B.C.

Key Verse: Ec 2:24

Theme: Ecclesiastes is a Greek word that is usually translated “the preacher” or “the teacher.” The book was likely written late in Solomon’s life, when he could see that the glorious era of his kingdom was beginning to decline. He had it all, power, prestige, pleasure, but none of that provides ultimate satisfaction. That fulfillment comes only through a relationship with God and obedience to His Word. It is important to note that the arguments of the book are more thematic than linear. The same topics are addressed in different ways at different points within the work.

The Futility of All Endeavor

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 “^FVanity of vanities,” says the Preacher,
“^FVanity of vanities! All is vanity.”

3 What advantage does man have in all his work
Which he does under the sun?

4 A generation goes and a generation comes,
But the ^Rearth ^Tremains forever. Ps 104:5; 119:90 • Lit stands

5 Also, ^Rthe sun rises and the sun sets;
And hastening to its place it rises there *again*. Ps 19:6

6 ^RBlowing toward the south,
Then turning toward the north,
The wind continues swirling along;
And on its circular courses the wind returns.

Ec 11:5; Jo 3:8

7 All the rivers ^Tflow into the sea,
Yet the sea is not full.
To the place where the rivers flow,
There they flow again. Lit go

8 All things are wearisome;
Man is not able to tell it.
^RThe eye is not satisfied with seeing,
Nor is the ear filled with hearing. Pr 27:20; Ec 4:8

9 ^RThat which has been is that which will be,
And that which has been done is that which will be done.
So there is nothing new under the sun. Ec 1:10; 2:12; 3:15; 6:10

10 Is there anything of which one might say,
“See this, it is new?”
Already it has existed for ages
Which were before us.

11 There is ^Rno remembrance of earlier things;

1:2 Or Futility of futilities

And also of the later things
which will occur,
There will be for them no
remembrance
Among those who will come
later still. Ec 2:16; 9:5

The Futility of Wisdom

12 I, the ^RPreacher, have been king
over Israel in Jerusalem. Ec 1:1; 7:27; 12:8-10

13 And I ^Rset my mind to seek
and ^Rexplore by wisdom concerning
all that has been done under heaven.
It is a grievous task which God has
given to the sons of men to be af-
flicted with. Ec 1:17 • Ec 3:10, 11; 7:25; 8:17

14 I have seen all the works which
have been done under the sun, and
behold, all is ^Rvanity and striving after
wind. Ec 2:11, 17; 4:4; 6:9

15 What is ^Rcrooked cannot be
straightened and what is lacking cannot
be counted. Ec 7:13

16 I said to myself, "Behold, I have
magnified and increased ^Rwisdom
more than all who were over
Jerusalem before me; and my mind
has observed a wealth of wisdom and
knowledge." 1 Ki 3:12; 4:30; 10:23; Ec 2:9

17 And I ^Rset my mind to know
wisdom and to ^Rknow madness and
folly; I realized that this also is striving
after wind. Ec 1:13; 7:25 • Ec 2:12; 7:25

18 Because in much wisdom there
is much grief, and increasing knowl-
edge *results in* increasing pain.

The Futility of Pleasure and Possessions

2 I said to myself, "Come now, I will
test you with ^Rpleasure. So ^Tenjoy
yourself." And behold, it too was futil-
ity. Ec 7:4; 8:15 • Lit consider with goodness

2 ^RI said of laughter, "It is mad-
ness," and of pleasure, "What does it
accomplish?" Pr 14:13; Ec 7:3, 6

3 I explored with my mind how
to stimulate my body with wine while
my mind was guiding *me* wisely, and
how to take hold of folly, until I could
see what good there is for the sons of
men to do under heaven the few
^Tyears of their lives.

4 I enlarged my works: I ^Rbuilt
houses for myself, I planted ^Rvine-
yards for myself; 1 Ki 7:1-12 • Song 8:11

5 I made ^Rgardens and ^Rparks for

myself and I planted in them all kinds
of fruit trees; Song 4:16; 5:1 • Ne 2:8

6 I made ^Rponds of water for my-
self from which to irrigate a forest of
growing trees. Ne 2:14; 3:15, 16

7 I bought male and female
slaves and I had ^Rhomeborn slaves.
Also I possessed flocks and ^Rherds
larger than all who preceded me in
Jerusalem. Ge 14:14; 15:3 • 1 Ki 4:23

8 Also, I collected for myself sil-
ver and ^Rgold and the treasure of
kings and provinces. I provided for
myself ^Rmale and female singers and
the pleasures of men—many concu-
bines. 1 Ki 9:28; 10:10, 14, 21 • 2 Sa 19:35

9 Then I became ^Rgreat and in-
creased more than all who preceded
me in Jerusalem. My wisdom also
stood by me. 1 Ch 29:25; Ec 1:16

10 ^RAll that my eyes desired I did
not refuse them. I did not withhold my
heart from any pleasure, for my heart
was pleased because of all my labor
and this was my ^Rreward for all my
labor. Ec 6:2 • Ec 3:22; 5:18; 9:9

11 Thus I considered all my activ-
ities which my hands had done and
the labor which I had exerted, and be-
hold all was ^{FR}vanity and striving
after wind and there was ^Rno profit
under the sun. Ec 1:14; 2:22, 23 • Ec 1:3; 3:9; 5:16

Wisdom Excels Folly

12 So I turned to ^Rconsider wis-
dom, madness and folly; for what *will*
the man do who will come after the
king except ^Rwhat has already been
done? Ec 1:17 • Ec 1:9, 10; 3:15

13 And I saw that wisdom excels
folly as light excels darkness.

14 The wise man's eyes are in his
head, but the ^Rfool walks in darkness.
And yet I know that ^Rone fate befalls
them both. 1 Jo 2:11 • Ps 49:10; Ec 3:19; 6:6; 7:2; 9:2, 3

15 Then I said ^Tto myself, "^RAs is
the fate of the fool, it will also befall
me. ^RWhy then have I been extremely
wise?" So I said to myself, "This too is
vanity." Lit in my heart • Ec 2:16 • Ec 6:8, 11

16 For there is no lasting remem-
brance of the wise man as with the
fool, inasmuch as *in* the coming days
all will be forgotten. And how the
wise man and the fool alike die!

17 So I ^Rhated life, for the work

2:11 Or *futility*, and so throughout the ch

which had been done under the sun was ^Tgrievous to me; because everything is futility and striving after wind.

Ec 4:2, 3 • Lit evil

The Futility of Labor

 18 Thus I hated all the fruit of my labor for which I had labored under the sun, for I must leave it to the man who will come after me.

19 And who knows whether he will be a wise man or ^Ra fool? Yet he will have ^Tcontrol over all the fruit of my labor for which I have labored by acting wisely under the sun. This too is ^Rvanity.

1 Ki 12:13 • Lit dominion • 1 Ti 6:10

20 Therefore I completely despaired of all the fruit of my labor for which I had labored under the sun.

21 When there is a man who has labored with wisdom, knowledge and skill, then he gives his legacy to one who has not labored with them. This too is vanity and a great evil.

22 For what does a man get in all his labor and in his striving with which he labors under the sun?

23 Because all his days his task is painful and ^Rgrievous; even at night his ^Tmind ^Rdoes not rest. This too is vanity.

24 There is nothing better for a man *than* to eat and drink and tell himself that his labor is good. This also I have seen that it is ^Rfrom the hand of God.

Ec 3:13

25 For who can eat and who can have enjoyment without Him?

 26 For to a person who is good in His sight ^RHe has given wisdom and knowledge and joy, while to the sinner He has given the task of gathering and collecting so that he may ^Rgive to one who is good in God's sight. This too is vanity and striving after wind.

Job 32:8; Pr 2:6 • Job 27:16, 17; Pr 13:22

A Time for Everything

 3 There is an appointed time for everything. And there is a time for every event under heaven—

2 A time to give birth and a time to die;

A time to plant and a time to uproot what is planted.

3 A time to kill and a time to heal;

A time to tear down and a time to build up.

4 A time to ^Rweep and a time to ^Rlaugh;

A time to mourn and a time to ^Rdance. Ro 12:15 • Ps 126:2 • Ex 15:20

5 A time to throw stones and a time to gather stones;

A time to embrace and a time to shun embracing.

6 A time to search and a time to give up as lost;

A time to keep and a time to throw away.

7 A time to tear apart and a time to sew together;

A time to ^Rbe silent and a time to speak. Am 5:13

8 A time to love and a time to ^Rhate;

A time for war and a time for peace. Ps 101:3; Pr 13:5

 9 ^RWhat profit is there to the worker from that in which he toils?

Ec 1:3; 2:11; 5:16

10 I have seen the ^Rtask which God has given the sons of men with which to occupy themselves. Ec 1:13; 2:26

God Set Eternity in the Heart of Man

11 He has ^Rmade everything ^Fappropriate in its time. He has also set eternity in their heart, yet so that man will not find out the work which God has done from the beginning even to the end.

Ge 1:31

12 I know that there is ^Rnothing better for them than to rejoice and to do good in one's lifetime;

Ec 2:24

13 moreover, that every man who eats and drinks sees good in all his labor—it is the ^Rgift of God. Ec 2:24; 5:19

14 I know that everything God does will remain forever; there is nothing to add to it and there is nothing to take from it, for God has so worked that men should fear Him.

15 That ^Rwhich is has been already and that which will be has already been, for God seeks what has passed by.

Ec 1:9; 6:10

16 Furthermore, I have seen under the sun *that* in the place of justice

 2:18-20  2:26  3:1-8  3:9-14

3:11 Lit beautiful

there is wickedness and in the place of righteousness there is wickedness.

17 I said to myself, "God will judge both the righteous man and the wicked man," for a time for every matter and for every deed is there.

18 I said to myself concerning the sons of men, "God has surely tested them in order for them to see that they are but ^Rbeasts." Ps 49:12, 20; 73:22

19 For the fate of the sons of men and the fate of beasts is the same. As one dies so dies the other; indeed, they all have the same breath and there is no advantage for man over beast, for all is ^Tvanity. Or *utility*

20 All go to the same place. All came from the ^Rdust and all return to the dust. Ge 3:19; Ps 103:14; Ec 12:7

21 Who knows that the ^Rbreath of man ascends upward and the breath of the beast descends downward to the earth? Ec 12:7

22 I have seen that ^Rnothing is better than that man should be happy in his activities, for that is his lot. For who will bring him to see ^Rwhat will occur after him? Ec 2:24 • Ec 2:18; 6:12; 8:7; 10:14

The Evils of Oppression

4 Then I looked again at all the acts of ^Roppression which were being done under the sun. And behold I saw the tears of the oppressed and *that* they had no one to comfort *them*; and on the side of their oppressors was power, but they had no one to comfort *them*. Job 35:9; Ps 12:5; Ec 3:16; 5:8; Is 5:7

2 So I congratulated the dead who are already dead more than the living who are still living.

3 But better *off* than both of them is the one who has never existed, who has never seen the evil activity that is done under the sun.

4 I have seen that every labor and every ^Rskill which is done is *the result* of rivalry between a man and his neighbor. This too is ^Rvanity and striving after wind. Ec 2:21 • Ec 1:14

5 The fool ^Rfolds his hands and consumes his own flesh. Pr 6:10; 24:33

6 One hand full of rest is ^Rbetter than two fists full of labor and striving after wind. Pr 15:16, 17; 16:8

7 Then I looked again at vanity under the sun.

8 There was a certain man with-

out a dependent, having neither a son nor a brother, yet there was no end to all his labor. Indeed, ^Rhis eyes were not satisfied with riches and *he never asked*, "And ^Rfor whom am I laboring and depriving myself of pleasure?" This too is vanity and it is a grievous task. Pr 27:20; Ec 1:8; 5:10 • Ec 2:21

9 Two are better than one because they have a good return for their labor.

10 For if ^Teither of them falls, the one will lift up his companion. But woe to the one who falls when there is not another to lift him up. Lit *they fall*

11 Furthermore, if two lie down together they keep warm, but ^Rhow can one be warm *alone*? I Ki 1:1-4

12 And if ^Tone can overpower him who is alone, two can resist him. A cord of three *strands* is not quickly torn apart. Lit *he*

13 A ^Rpoor yet wise lad is better than an old and foolish king who no longer knows *how* to receive ^Tinstruction. Ec 7:19; 9:15 • Or *warning*

14 For he has come ^Rout of prison to become king, even though he was born poor in his kingdom. Ge 41:14, 41-43

15 I have seen all the living under the sun throng to the side of the second lad who replaces him.

16 There is no end to all the people, to all who were before them, and even the ones who will come later will not be happy with him, for this too is ^Rvanity and striving after wind. Ec 1:14

Your Attitude Toward God

5 ^RGuard your steps as you go to the house of God and draw near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools; for they do not know they are doing evil. Ex 3:5; 30:18-20; Is 1:12

2 ^TDo not be ^Rhasty in word or impulsive in thought to bring up a matter in the presence of God. For God is in heaven and you are on the earth; therefore let your ^Rwords be few. Ch 5:1 in He • Pr 20:25 • Pr 10:19; Ma 6:7

3 For the dream comes through much ^Teffort and the voice of a fool through many words. Lit *task*

4 When you ^Rmake a vow to God, do not be late in paying it; for *He*

3:19-20 4:4-6 4:9-11

takes no delight in fools. ^RPay what you vow! Nu 30:2; Ps 50:14; 76:11 • Ps 66:13, 14

5 It is ^Rbetter that you should not vow than that you should vow and not pay. Pr 20:25; Ac 5:4

6 Do not let your speech cause you to sin and do not say in the presence of the messenger of God that it was a mistake. Why should God be angry on account of your voice and destroy the work of your hands?

7 For in many dreams and in many words there is emptiness. Rather, fear God. Ec 3:14; 7:18; 8:12, 13; 12:13

8 If you see ^Roppression of the poor and ^Rdenial of justice and righteousness in the province, do not be ^Rshocked at the ^Tsight; for one official watches over another official, and there are higher officials over them. Ec 4:1 • Eze 18:18 • 1 Pe 4:12 • Lit *delight*

9 After all, a king who cultivates the field is an advantage to the land.

The Folly of Riches

10 ^RHe who loves money will not be satisfied with money, nor he who loves abundance with its income. This too is ^Tvanity. Ec 1:8; 2:10, 11; 4:8 • Or *utility*

11 ^RWhen good things increase, those who consume them increase. So what is the advantage to their owners except to look on? Ec 2:9

12 The sleep of the working man is ^Rpleasant, whether he eats little or much; but the full stomach of the rich man does not allow him to sleep. Pr 3:24

13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: ^Rriches being ^Thoarded by their owner to his hurt. Ec 6:2 • Lit *guarded*

14 When those riches were lost through ^Ta bad investment and he had fathered a son, then there was nothing to support him. Lit *an evil task*

15 ^RAs he had come naked from his mother's womb, so will he return as he came. He will ^Rtake nothing from the fruit of his labor that he can carry in his hand. Job 1:21 • Ps 49:17; 1 Ti 6:7

16 This also is a grievous evil—exactly as a man is born, thus will he die. So ^Rwhat is the advantage to him who toils for the wind? Ec 1:3; 2:11; 3:9

17 Throughout his life ^Rhe also eats in darkness with ^Rgreat vexation, sickness and anger. Ps 127:2 • Ec 2:23

18 Here is what I have seen to be

good and fitting: to eat, to drink and enjoy oneself in all one's labor in which he toils under the sun *during* the few years of his life which God has given him; for this is his reward.

19 Furthermore, as for every man to whom ^RGod has given riches and wealth, He has also ^Rempowered him to eat from them and to receive his reward and rejoice in his labor; this is the gift of God. 2 Ch 1:12; Ec 6:2 • Ec 6:2

20 For he will not often ^Tconsider the years of his life, because ^RGod keeps him occupied with the gladness of his heart. Lit *remember* • Ec 23:25

The Futility of Life

6 There is an ^Revil which I have seen under the sun and it is prevalent among men— Ec 5:13 • Lit *upon*

2 a man to whom God has ^Rgiven riches and wealth and honor so that his soul ^Rlacks nothing of all that he desires; yet God has not empowered him to eat from them, for a foreigner enjoys them. This is vanity and a severe affliction. 1 Ki 3:13 • Ps 17:14; 73:7; Ec 2:10

3 If a man fathers a hundred children and lives many years, however many they be, but his soul is not satisfied with good things and he does not even have a *proper* burial, then I say, "Better the miscarriage than he,

4 for it comes in futility and goes into obscurity; and its name is covered in obscurity.

5 "It never sees the sun and it never knows anything; ^Tit is better off than he. Lit *more rest has this one than that*

6 "Even if the other man lives a thousand years twice and does not ^Tenjoy good things—^Rdo not all go to one place?" Lit *see* • Ec 2:14

7 ^RAll a man's labor is for his mouth and yet the ^Tappetite is not ^Tsatisfied. Pr 16:26 • Lit *soul* • Lit *filled*

8 For ^Rwhat advantage does the wise man have over the fool? What *advantage* does the poor man have, knowing *how* to walk before the living? Ec 2:15

9 What the eyes see is better than what the soul desires. This too is futility and a striving after wind.

10 Whatever exists has already been named, and it is known what man is; for he cannot dispute with him who is stronger than he is.

11 For there are many words which increase futility. What *then* is the advantage to a man?

12 For who knows what is good for a man during *his* lifetime, *during* the few ^Tyears of his futile life? He will ^Tspend them like a shadow. For who can tell a man ^Rwhat will be after him under the sun? Lit days • Lit do • Ec 3:22

Wisdom and Folly Contrasted

7 A ^Rgood name is better than a good ointment,
And the ^Rday of *one's* death is better than the day of *one's* birth. Pr 22:1 • Ec 4:2; 7:8

2 It is better to go to a house of mourning
Than to go to a house of feasting,
Because that is the ^Rend of every man,
And the living takes *it* to heart. Ec 2:14, 16; 3:19, 20; 6:6; 9:2, 3

3 ^RSorrow is better than laughter,
For ^Rwhen a face is sad a heart may be happy. Ec 2:2 • 2 Co 7:10

4 The ^Tmind of the wise is in the house of mourning,
While the mind of fools is in the house of pleasure. Lit heart

5 It is better to listen to the rebuke of a wise man
Than for one to listen to the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorn bushes under a pot,
So is the ^Rlaughter of the fool;
And this too is futility. Ec 2:2

7 For ^Roppression makes a wise man mad,
And a bribe ^Tcorrupts the heart. Ec 4:1; 5:8 • Lit destroys

 8 The end of a matter is better than its beginning;
Patience of spirit is better than haughtiness of spirit.

9 Do not be ^Reager in your heart to be angry,
For anger resides in the bosom of fools. Pr 14:17; Jam 1:19

10 Do not say, "Why is it that the former days were better than these?"
For it is not from wisdom that you ask about this.

11 Wisdom along with an inheritance is good
And an advantage to those who see the sun.

12 For ^Rwisdom is protection *just as* money is protection,
But the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the lives of its possessors. Ec 7:19; 9:18

13 Consider the ^Rwork of God,
For who is able to straighten what He has bent? Ec 3:11; 8:17

14 ^RIn the day of prosperity be happy,
But in the day of adversity consider—
God has made the one as well as the other
So that man will ^Rnot discover anything *that will be* after him. De 26:11; Ec 3:22; 9:7; 11:9 • Ec 3:22

15 I have seen everything during my ^Rlifetime of futility; there is ^Ra righteous man who perishes in his righteousness and there is ^Ra wicked man who prolongs *his* life in his wickedness. Ec 6:12; 9:9 • Ec 8:14 • Ec 8:12, 13

16 Do not be excessively ^Rrighteous and do not be overly wise. Why should you ruin yourself? Pr 25:16; Ph 3:6

17 Do not be excessively wicked and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your time?

18 It is good that you grasp one thing and also not ^Tlet go of the other; for the one who fears God comes forth with both of them. Lit rest your hand

19 ^RWisdom strengthens a wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city. Ec 7:12; 9:13-18

20 Indeed, there is not a righteous man on earth who *continually* does good and who never sins.

21 Also, do not ^Ttake seriously all words which are spoken, so that you will not hear your servant ^Rcursing you. Lit give your heart to • Pr 30:10

22 For ^Tyou also have realized that you likewise have many times cursed others. Lit your heart knows also

23 I tested all this with wisdom, and I said, "I will be wise," ^Rbut it was far from me. Ec 3:11; 8:17

24 What has been is remote and

^Rexceedingly mysterious. ^RWho can discover it? Ro 11:33 • Job 11:7; 37:23; Ec 8:17

 25 I ^Rdirected my ^Tmind to know, to investigate and to seek wisdom and an explanation, and to know the evil of folly and the foolishness of madness. Ec 1:15, 17; 10:13 • Lit heart

26 And I discovered more ^Rbitter than death the woman whose heart is ^Rsnare and nets, whose hands are chains. One who is pleasing to God will escape from her, but the sinner will be captured by her. Pr 5:4 • Pr 7:23

27 "Behold, I have discovered this," says the Preacher, "adding one thing to another to find an explanation,

28 which I am still seeking but have not found. I have found one man among a thousand, but I have not found a woman among all these.

29 "Behold, I have found only this, that ^RGod made men upright, but they have sought out many devices." Ge 1:27

Obey Rulers

 8 Who is like the wise man and who knows the interpretation of a matter? A man's wisdom illumines him and causes his stern face to beam.

2 I say, "Keep the ^Tcommand of the king because of the ^Roath ^Tbefore God. Lit mouth • Ex 22:11; 2 Sa 21:7; Eze 17:18 • Lit of

3 "Do not be in a hurry ^Rto leave him. Do not join in an evil matter, for he will do whatever he pleases." Ec 10:4

4 Since the word of the king is authoritative, ^Rwho will say to him, "What are you doing?" Job 9:12; Da 4:35

 5 He who ^Rkeeps a royal command ^Rexperiences no trouble, for a wise heart knows the proper time and procedure. Ec 12:13 • Pr 12:21

6 For there is a proper time and procedure for every delight, though a man's trouble is heavy upon him.

7 If no one ^Rknows what will happen, who can tell him when it will happen? Ec 3:22; 6:12; 7:14; 9:12

8 ^RNo man has authority to restrain the wind with the wind, or authority over the day of death; and there is no discharge in the time of war, and ^Revil will not deliver those who practice it. Ps 49:7 • Ec 8:13

9 All this I have seen and applied my ^Tmind to every deed that has been done under the sun wherein a man

has exercised ^Rauthority over another man to his hurt. Lit heart • Ec 4:1; 5:8; 7:7

10 So then, I have seen the wicked buried, those who used to go in and out from the holy place, and they are soon forgotten in the city where they did thus. This too is futility.

11 Because the ^Rsentence against an evil deed is not executed quickly, therefore ^Rthe hearts of the sons of men among them are given fully to do evil. Ex 34:6; Ps 86:15; Ro 2:4; 2 Pe 3:9 • Ec 9:3

12 Although a sinner does evil a hundred times and may ^Rlengthen his life, still I know that it will be ^Rwell for those who fear God, who fear Him openly. Ec 7:15 • De 4:40; 12:25; Ps 37:11; Pr 1:33; Is 3:10

13 But it will ^Rnot be well for the evil man and he will not lengthen his days like a ^Rshadow, because he does not fear God. Ec 8:8; Is 3:11 • Job 14:2; Ec 6:12

14 There is futility which is done on the earth, that is, there are ^Rrighteous men to whom it ^Thappens according to the deeds of the wicked. On the other hand, there are evil men to whom it happens according to the deeds of the righteous. I say that this too is futility. Ps 73:14; Ec 7:15 • Lit strikes

15 So I commended pleasure, for there is nothing good for a man under the sun except to eat and to drink and to be merry, and this will stand by him in his ^Ttoils throughout the days of his life which God has given him under the sun. Lit labor

16 When I ^Rgave my heart to know wisdom and to see the task which has been done on the earth (even though one should ^Rnever sleep day or night), Ec 1:13, 14 • Ec 2:23

17 And I saw every work of God. I concluded that ^Rman cannot discover the work which has been done under the sun. Even though man should seek laboriously, he will not discover; and though the wise man should say, "I know," he cannot discover. Ec 3:11

Men Are in the Hand of God

 9 For I have taken all this to my heart and explain it that righteous men, wise men, and their deeds are in the hand of God. Man does not know whether it will be ^Rlove or hatred; anything awaits him. Ec 9:6

2 It is the same for all. There is one fate for the righteous and for the wicked; for the good, for the clean and for the unclean; for the man who offers a sacrifice and for the one who does not sacrifice. As the good man is, so is the sinner; as the swearer is, so is the one who is afraid to swear.

3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is ^Rone fate for all men. Furthermore, ^Rthe hearts of the sons of men are full of evil and ^Rinsanity is in their hearts throughout their lives. Afterwards they go to the dead.

Ec 9:2; Je 17:10 • Ec 8:11 • Ec 1:17

4 For whoever is joined with all the living, there is hope; surely a live dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know they will die; but the dead do not know anything, nor have they any longer a reward, for their memory is forgotten.

6 Indeed their love, their hate and their zeal have already perished, and they will no longer have a share in all that is done under the sun.

7 Go then, ^Reat your bread in happiness and drink your wine with a cheerful heart; for God has already approved your works.

Ec 2:24; 8:15

8 Let your ^Rclothes be white all the time, and let not ^Roil be lacking on your head.

Re 3:4 • Ps 23:5

 9 Enjoy life with the woman whom you love all the days of your ^Rfleeting life which He has given to you under the sun; for this is your ^Rreward in life and in your toil in which you have labored under the sun.

Ec 6:12; 7:15 • Ec 2:10

Whatever Your Hand Finds to Do

10 Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with *all* your might; for there is no ^Ractivity or planning or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol where you are going.

Ec 9:5

11 I again saw under the sun that the ^Rrace is not to the swift and the ^Rbattle is not to the warriors, and neither is bread to the wise nor wealth to the discerning nor favor to men of ability; for time and chance overtake them all.

Am 2:14, 15 • 2 Ch 20:15; Ps 76:5; Ze 4:6

12 Moreover, man does not ^Rknow his time: like fish caught in a treacherous net and ^Rbirds trapped in a snare, so the sons of men are en-

snared at an evil time when it suddenly falls on them.

Ec 8:7 • Pr 7:23

13 Also this I came to see as wisdom under the sun, and ^Tit impressed me.

Lit *great it was to me*

14 There ^Rwas a small city with few men in it and a great king came to it, surrounded it and constructed large siegeworks against it. 2 Sa 20:16-22

15 But there was found in it a ^Rpoor wise man and he delivered the city by his wisdom. Yet no one remembered that poor man.

Ec 4:13

16 So I said, "^RWisdom is better than strength." But the wisdom of the poor man is despised and his words are not heeded.

Pr 21:22; Ec 7:12, 19

17 The ^Rwords of the wise heard in quietness are *better* than the shouting of a ruler among fools.

Ec 7:5; 10:12

 18 ^RWisdom is better than weapons of war, but one sinner destroys much good.

Ec 9:16

A Little Foolishness

10 Dead flies make a perfumer's oil stink, so a little foolishness is weightier than wisdom *and* honor.

2 A wise man's heart *directs* him toward the right, but the foolish ^Rman's heart *directs* him toward the left.

Ma 6:33; Col 3:1

3 Even when the fool walks along the road, his ^Tsense is lacking and he ^Rdemonstrates to everyone *that* he is a fool.

Lit *heart* • Pr 13:16; 18:2

4 If the ruler's temper rises against you, ^Rdo not abandon your position, because ^Rcomposure allays great offenses.

Ec 8:3 • 1 Sa 25:24-33; Pr 25:15

5 There is an evil I have seen under the sun, like an error which goes forth from the ruler—

6 ^Rfolly is set in many exalted places while rich men sit in humble places.

Es 3:1, 5f; Pr 28:12; 29:2

7 I have seen ^Rslaves *riding* ^Ron horses and princes walking like slaves on the land.

Pr 19:10 • Es 6:8-10

8 ^RHe who digs a pit may fall into it, and a serpent may bite him who breaks through a wall.

Ps 7:15; Pr 26:27

9 He who quarries stones may be hurt by them, and he who splits logs may be endangered by them.

10 If the ^Taxe is dull and he does

SONG OF SOLOMON

Author: According to 1 Kings 4:32, Solomon wrote 1,005 songs, but this eulogy of love stood out among them as the “song of songs.” Tradition strongly favors Solomon as the author of this book. Solomon is specifically mentioned seven times, and he is identified as the groom. There is also evidence in the book of incredible royal luxury and expensive imported goods, things that characterized Solomon’s reign.

Time: c. 965 B.C.

Key Verse: Song 7:10

Theme: Song of Solomon, or Song of Songs as it is sometimes known, is a one-of-a-kind love poem that concentrates on elements of the physical attraction between the sexes. It is possible that the Shulammitte maiden was Abishag, who attended to David in his last days. Like Jesus’ presence at a wedding, Song of Songs is an indication of God’s blessing on the physical union of man and woman. God created us for each other, and we should delight in physical intimacy within the context of marriage that God has sanctioned for us.

The Young Shulammitte Bride and Jerusalem’s Daughters

1 The ^FSong of ^RSongs, which is Solomon’s. 1 Ki 4:32

2 “^FMay he kiss me with the kisses of his mouth!
For your ^Rlove is better than wine. Song 1:4; 4:10

3 “Your ^Roils have a pleasing fragrance,
Your ^Rname is like purified oil;
Therefore the ^Rmaidens love YOU. Song 4:10; Jo 12:3 • Ec 7:1 • Ps 45:14

4 “Draw me after you *and* let us run *together*!
The king has brought me into his chambers.”

“^FWe will rejoice in you and be glad;
We will extol your love more than wine.
Rightly do they love you.”

5 “^FI am black but lovely,
O daughters of Jerusalem,
Like the tents of Kedar,
Like the curtains of Solomon.

6 “Do not stare at me because I am swarthy,

For the sun has burned me.
My ^Rmother’s sons were angry with me;

They made me caretaker of the vineyards,
But I have not taken care of my own vineyard. Ps 69:8

7 “Tell me, O you ^Rwhom my soul loves,
Where do you pasture your flock,
Where do you make it lie down at noon?
For why should I be like one who veils herself
Beside the flocks of your companions?” Song 3:1-4

Solomon, the Lover, Speaks

8 “^FIf you yourself do not know,
Most beautiful among women,
Go forth on the trail of the flock
And pasture your young goats
By the tents of the shepherds.

1:1 Or *Best of the Songs* 1:2 BRIDE 1:4 CHORUS
1:5 BRIDE 1:8 BRIDEGROOM

- 9 "To me, my darling, you are like
My ^Rmare among the chariots
of Pharaoh. 2 Ch 1:16, 17
- 10 "Your ^Rcheeks are lovely with
ornaments,
Your neck with strings of
^Rbeads." Song 5:13 • Ge 24:53; Is 61:10
- 11 "We will make for you
ornaments of gold
With beads of silver."
- 12 "While the king was at his
^Ttable,
My ^Tperfume gave forth its
fragrance. Or couch • Lit nard
- 13 "My beloved is to me a pouch
of ^Rmyrrh
Which lies all night between
my breasts. Ps 45:8; Jo 19:39
- 14 "My beloved is to me a cluster
of henna blossoms
In the vineyards of Engedi."
- 15 "How beautiful you are, my
darling,
How beautiful you are!
Your eyes are like doves."
- 16 "How handsome you are, my
beloved,
And so pleasant!
Indeed, our couch is luxuriant!
- 17 "The beams of our houses are
cedars,
Our rafters, ^Rcypresses. 2 Ch 3:5

The Bride's Admiration

- 2 "I am the ^Rrose of Sharon,
The lily of the valleys." Is 35:1
- 2 "FLike a lily among the thorns,
So is ^Rmy darling among the
^Tmaidens." Song 1:9 • Lit daughters
- 3 "FLike an ^Rapple tree among
the trees of the forest,
So is my beloved among the
young men.
In his shade I took great
delight and sat down,
And his ^Rfruit was sweet to my
taste. Song 8:5 • Song 4:13, 16; 8:11, 12
- 4 "He has ^Rbrought me to his
^Tbanquet hall,
And his ^Rbanner over me is
love. Song 1:4 • Lit house of wine • Ps 20:5
- 5 "Sustain me with raisin cakes,
Refresh me with ^Rapples,
Because I am lovesick. Song 7:8
- 6 "Let ^Rhis left hand be under my
head
And ^Rhis right hand ^Rembrace
me." Song 8:3 • Song 8:3 • Pr 4:8
- 7 "I adjure you, O ^Rdaughters of
Jerusalem,
By the gazelles or by the hinds
of the field,
That you do not arouse or
awaken my love
Until she pleases." Song 1:5
- 8 "Listen! My beloved!
Behold, he is coming,
Climbing on the mountains,
Leaping on the hills!
- 9 "My beloved is like a ^Rgazelle
or a young stag.
Behold, he is standing behind
our wall,
He is looking through the
windows,
He is peering through the
lattice. Pr 6:5; Song 2:17; 3:5; 8:14
- 10 "My beloved responded and
said to me,
^RArise, my darling, my
beautiful one,
And come along. Song 2:13
- 11 "For behold, the winter is past,
The rain is over *and* gone.
- 12 "The flowers have *already*
appeared in the land;
The time has arrived for
pruning *the vines*,
And the voice of the
^Rturtledove has been heard
in our land. Ge 15:9; Ps 74:19; Je 8:7
- 13 "The ^Rfig tree has ripened its
figs,
And the vines in blossom have
given forth *their* fragrance.
Arise, my darling, my
beautiful one,
And come along!" Ma 24:32
- 14 "O my dove, in the clefts of the
rock,
In the secret place of the steep
pathway,
Let me see your form,
Let me hear your voice;
For your voice is sweet,
And your form is lovely."

1:11 CHORUS 1:12 BRIDE 1:15 BRIDEGROOM
1:16 BRIDE 2:1 BRIDE 2:2 BRIDEGROOM
2:3 BRIDE 2:7 BRIDEGROOM 2:8 BRIDE

not sharpen *its* edge, then he must exert more strength. Wisdom has the advantage of giving success. Lit iron

11 If the serpent bites ^Rbefore being charmed, there is no profit for the charmer. Ps 58:4, 5; Je 8:17

12 ^RWords from the mouth of a wise man are gracious, while the lips of a fool consume him; Pr 10:32; 22:11; Lk 4:22

13 the beginning of ^This talking is folly and the end of it is wicked ^Rmadness. Lit the words of his mouth • Ec 7:25

14 Yet the ^Rfool multiplies words. No man knows what will happen, and who can tell him ^Rwhat will come after him? Pr 15:2; Ec 5:3 • Ec 3:22; 6:12; 7:14; 8:7

15 The toil of ^Ta fool so wearies him that he does not *even* know how to go to a city. Lit fools

16 Woe to you, O land, whose ^Rking is a lad and whose princes ^Tfeast in the morning. Is 3:4, 12 • Lit eat

17 Blessed are you, O land, whose king is of nobility and whose princes eat at the appropriate time—for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 Through ^Rindolence the rafters sag, and through slackness the house leaks. Pr 24:30-34

19 Men prepare a meal for enjoyment, and ^Rwine makes life merry, and ^Rmoney is the answer to everything. Ju 9:13; Ps 104:15; Ec 2:3 • Ec 7:12

20 Furthermore, in your bedchamber do not curse a king, and in your sleeping rooms do not curse a rich man, for a bird of the heavens will carry the sound and the winged creature will make the matter known.

Cast Your Bread on the Waters

11 Cast your bread on the surface of the waters, for you will find it ^Tafter many days. Lit in, within

2 ^RDivide your portion to seven, or even to eight, for you do not know what misfortune may occur on the earth. Ps 112:9; Ma 5:42; Lk 6:30; 1 Ti 6:18, 19

3 If the clouds are full, they pour out rain upon the earth; and whether a tree falls toward the south or toward the north, wherever the tree falls, there it ^Tlies. Lit is

4 He who watches the wind will not sow and he who looks at the clouds will not reap.

5 Just as you do not know the path of the wind and how bones are

formed in the womb of the pregnant woman, so you do not know the activity of God who makes all things.

6 Sow your seed ^Rin the morning and do not ^Tbe idle in the evening, for you do not know whether ^Tmorning or evening sowing will succeed, or whether both of them alike will be good. Ec 9:10 • Lit let down your hand • Lit this or that

7 The light is pleasant, and *it* is good for the eyes to see the sun.

8 Indeed, if a man should live many years, let him ^Rrejoice in them all, and let him remember the ^Rdays of darkness, for they will be many. Everything that is to come *will be* futility. Ec 9:7 • Ec 12:1

 9 Rejoice, young man, during your childhood, and let your heart be pleasant during the days of young manhood. And follow the impulses of your heart and the ^Rdesires of your eyes. Yet know that God will bring you to judgment for all these things. Nu 15:39; Job 31:7; Ec 2:10

10 So, remove grief and anger from your heart and put away ^Tpain from your body, because childhood and the prime of life are fleeting. Lit evil

Remember God in Your Youth

12 Remember also your Creator in the days of your youth, before the ^Revil days come and the years draw near when you will say, "I have no delight in them";

2 before the sun and the light, the moon and the stars are darkened, and clouds return after the rain;

3 in the day that the watchmen of the house tremble, and mighty men stoop, the grinding ones stand idle because they are few, and those who look through ^Twindows grow dim;

4 and the doors on the street are shut as the ^Rsound of the grinding mill is low, and one will arise at the sound of the bird, and all the daughters of song will sing softly. Je 25:10; Re 18:22

5 Furthermore, men are afraid of a high place and of terrors on the road; the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper drags himself along, and the caperberry is ineffective. For man goes to his eternal home while mourners go about in the street.

6 *Remember Him* before the silver cord is broken and the ^Rgolden bowl is crushed, the pitcher by the well is shattered and the wheel at the cistern is crushed;

Ze 4:2, 3

7 then the dust will return to the earth as it was, and the ^Tspirit will return to God who gave it.

Or *breath*

8 “^RVanity of vanities,” says the Preacher, “all is vanity!”

Ec 1:2

Purpose of the Preacher

9 In addition to being a wise man, the Preacher also taught the people knowledge; and he pondered, searched out and arranged ^Rmany proverbs.

1 Ki 4:32

10 The Preacher sought to find ^Rdelightful words and to write ^Rwords of truth correctly.

Pr 10:32 • Pr 22:20, 21

11 The words of wise men are like ^Rgoads, and masters of *these* collections are like well-driven nails; they are given by one Shepherd.

Ac 2:37

12 But beyond this, my son, be warned: the ^Twriting of ^Rmany books is endless, and excessive ^Rdevotion to books is wearying to the body.

Lit *making* • 1 Ki 4:32 • Ec 1:18

13 The conclusion, when all has been heard, is: ^Rfear God and keep His commandments, because this *applies* to every person.

Ec 3:14; 5:7; 7:18; 8:12

14 For God will bring every act to judgment, everything which is hidden, whether it is good or evil.



12:12-14

- 15 ^RCatch the foxes for us,
The little foxes that are
ruining the vineyards,
While our vineyards are in
blossom." Eze 13:4; Lk 13:32
- 16 ^RMy beloved is mine, and I am
his;
He pastures *his flock* among
the lilies. Song 6:3; 7:10
- 17 ^RUntil the cool of the day
when the shadows flee
away,
Turn, my beloved, and be like
a gazelle
Or a young stag on the
mountains of Bether." Song 4:6

The Bride's Troubled Dream

- 3 ^ROn my bed night after night
I sought him
^RWhom my soul loves;
I ^Rsought him but did not find
him. Song 1:7 • Song 5:6
- 2 ^TI must arise now and go
about the city;
In the ^Rstreets and in the
squares
I must seek him whom my
soul loves.
I sought him but did not find
him. Or *Let me arise* • Je 5:1
- 3 "The watchmen who make the
rounds in the city found me,
And I said, 'Have you seen
him whom my soul loves?'"
- 4 ^RScarcely had I left them
When I found him whom my
soul loves;
I held on to him and would
not let him go
Until I had ^Rbrought him to
my mother's house,
And into the room of her who
conceived me." Pr 8:17 • Song 8:2

- 5 ^FI adjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,
By the ^Rgazelles or by the
hinds of the field,
That you will not arouse or
awaken my love
Until "she pleases." Song 2:7 • Or it

Solomon's Wedding Day

- 6 ^{FR}What is this coming up from
the wilderness
Like columns of smoke,

Perfumed with myrrh and
frankincense,
With all scented powders of
the merchant? Song 8:5

- 7 "Behold, it is the *traveling*
couch of Solomon;
Sixty mighty men around it,
Of the mighty men of Israel.
- 8 "All of them are wielders of the
sword,
^RExpert in war;
Each man has his ^Rsword at
his side,
Guarding against the ^Rterrors
of the night. Je 50:9 • Ps 45:3 • Ps 91:5
- 9 "King Solomon has made for
himself a sedan chair
From the timber of Lebanon.
- 10 "He made its posts of silver,
Its ^Tback of gold
And its seat of purple fabric,
With its interior lovingly fitted
out
By the ^Rdaughters of
Jerusalem. Or *support* • Song 1:5
-  11 "Go forth, O ^Rdaughters of
Zion,
And gaze on King Solomon
with the crown
With which his mother has
crowned him
On the day of his wedding,
And on the day of his
gladness of heart." Is 3:16, 17; 4:4

Solomon's Love Expressed

- 4 ^FHow beautiful you are,
my darling,
How beautiful you are!
Your eyes are *like* doves
^Rbehind your veil;
Your ^Rhair is like a flock of
goats
That have descended from
Mount Gilead. Song 6:7 • Song 6:5
- 2 "Your ^Rteeth are like a flock of
newly shorn ewes
Which have come up from
their washing,
All of which bear twins,
And not one among them has
lost her young. Song 6:6
- 3 "Your lips are like a ^Rscarlet
thread,
And your ^Rmouth is lovely.

Your temples are like a slice of
a pomegranate

Behind your veil. Jos 2:18 • Song 5:16

4 "Your ^Rneck is like the tower of
David,

Built with rows of stones

On which are hung a

thousand shields,

All the round ^Rshields of the
mighty men. Song 7:4 • 2 Sa 1:21

5 "Your two breasts are like two
fawns,

Twins of a gazelle

Which feed among the lilies.

6 "^RUntil the cool of the day
When the shadows flee away,

I will go my way to the

mountain of myrrh

And to the hill of

^Rfrankincense. Song 2:17 • Song 4:14

7 "^RYou are altogether beautiful,
my darling,

And there is no blemish in

you. Song 1:15; Ep 5:27

8 "Come with me from

^RLebanon, my bride,

May you come with me from
Lebanon.

^TJourney down from the

summit of Amana,

From the summit of Senir and
Hermon,

From the dens of lions,

From the mountains of
leopards. 1 Ki 4:33; Ps 72:16 • Or Look

9 "You have made my heart beat
faster, ^Rmy sister, my bride;

You have made my heart beat
faster with a single *glance*

of your eyes,

With a single strand of your
necklace. Song 4:10, 12; 5:1, 2

 10 "^RHow beautiful is your love,
my sister, my bride!

How much better is your love
than wine,

And the fragrance of your oils
Than all *kinds* of spices! Song 7:6

11 "Your lips, my bride, ^Rdrip
honey;

Honey and milk are under
your tongue,

And the fragrance of your
garments is like the
fragrance of Lebanon. Pr 5:3

12 "A garden locked is my sister,
my bride,

A rock garden locked, a

^Rspring sealed up. Pr 5:15-18

13 "Your shoots are an ^Rorchard of
pomegranates

With choice fruits, ^Rhenna with
nard plants. Ec 2:5 • Song 1:14

14 ^RNard and saffron, calamus

and cinnamon,

With all the trees of

frankincense,

Myrrh and aloes, along with
all the finest spices. Song 1:12

15 "You are a garden spring,

A well of ^Rfresh water,

And streams flowing from

Lebanon." Ze 14:8; Jo 4:10



16 "^FAwake, O north wind,

And come, wind of the

south;

Make my garden breathe out
fragrance,

Let its spices be wafted
abroad.

May my beloved come into his
garden

And eat its choice fruits!"

The Torment of Separation

5

"^FI have ^Rcome into my
garden, my sister, my bride;

I have gathered my ^Rmyrrh
along with my balsam.

I have eaten my honeycomb
and my honey;

I have drunk my wine and my
milk.

Eat, friends;

Drink and imbibe deeply, O
lovers." Song 6:2 • Song 1:13; 4:14

2 "^FI was asleep but my heart
was awake.

A voice! My beloved was
knocking:

"Open to me, ^Rmy sister, my
darling,

^RMy dove, my perfect one!

For my head is drenched with
dew,

My locks with the damp of the
night." Song 4:9 • Song 2:14; 6:9

3 "I have taken off my dress,

How can I put it on *again*?

I have washed my feet,

How can I dirty them *again*?



4:10-15  4:16 4:16 BRIDE

5:1 BRIDEGROOM 5:2 BRIDE

4 "My beloved extended his hand
through the opening,
And my ^Rfeelings were
aroused for him. Je 31:20

5 "I arose to open to my beloved;
And my hands dripped with
myrrh,
And my fingers with liquid
myrrh,
On the handles of the bolt.

6 "I opened to my beloved,
But my beloved had ^Rturned
away *and* had gone!
My heart went out to *him* as
he ^Rspoke.
I searched for him but I did
not find him;
I called him but he did not
answer me. Song 6:1 • Song 5:2

7 "The ^Rwatchmen who make the
rounds in the city found me,
They struck me *and* wounded
me;
The guardsmen of the walls
took away my shawl from
me. Song 3:3

8 "I ^Radjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,
If you find my beloved,
As to what you will tell him:
For I am lovesick." Song 2:7; 3:5

9 "What kind of beloved is your
beloved,
O most beautiful among
women?
What kind of beloved is your
beloved,
That thus you adjure us?"

Admiration by the Bride

10 "My beloved is dazzling and
^Rruddy,
^ROutstanding among ten
thousand. 1 Sa 16:12 • Ps 45:2

11 "His head is *like* gold, pure gold;
His ^Rlocks are *like* clusters of
dates
And black as a raven. Song 5:2

12 "His eyes are like doves
Beside streams of water,
Bathed in milk,
And reposed in *their* setting.

13 "His cheeks are like a bed of
balsam,
Banks of sweet-scented herbs;
His lips are lilies
Dripping with liquid myrrh.

14 "His hands are rods of gold
Set with beryl;
His abdomen is carved ivory
Inlaid with sapphires.

15 "His legs are pillars of
alabaster
Set on pedestals of pure gold;
His appearance is like
^RLebanon
Choice as the cedars. Song 7:4

16 "His mouth is *full of* sweetness.
And he is wholly desirable.
This is my beloved and this is
my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem."

Mutual Delight in Each Other

6 "FR Where has your beloved
gone,
O ^Rmost beautiful among
women?
Where has your beloved
turned,
That we may seek him with
you?" Song 5:6 • Song 1:8

2 "FR My beloved has gone down to
his ^Rgarden,
To the beds of balsam,
To pasture *his* flock in the
gardens
And gather lilies. Song 4:16; 5:1

3 "RI am my beloved's and my
beloved is mine,
He who pastures *his* flock
among the lilies." Song 2:16; 7:10

4 "FR You are as beautiful as
^RTirzah, my darling,
As lovely as Jerusalem,
As awesome as an army with
banners. Song 1:15 • 1 Ki 14:17

5 "Turn your eyes away from me,
For they have confused me;
^RYour hair is like a flock of
goats
That have descended from
Gilead. Song 4:1

6 "R Your teeth are like a flock of
ewes
Which have come up from
their washing,
All of which bear twins,
And not one among them has
lost her young. Song 4:2

- 7 ^RYour temples are like a slice
of a pomegranate
Behind your veil. Song 4:3
- 8 "There are sixty ^Rqueens and
eighty concubines,
And ^Rmaidens without
number; 1 Ki 11:3 • Song 1:3
- 9 But ^Rmy dove, my perfect one,
is unique:
She is her mother's only
daughter;
She is the pure *child* of the
one who bore her.
The maidens saw her and
called her blessed,
The queens and the
concubines *also*, and they
praised her, *saying*, Song 2:14; 5:2
- 10 "Who is this that grows like the
dawn,
As beautiful as the full ^Rmoon,
As pure as the sun,
As awesome as an army with
banners?" Job 31:26
- 11 "I went down to the orchard of
nut trees
To see the blossoms of the
valley,
To see whether ^Rthe vine had
budded
Or the ^Rpomegranates had
bloomed. Song 7:12 • Song 4:13
- 12 "Before I was aware, my soul
set me
Over the chariots of my noble
people."
- 13 "Come back, come back, O
Shulammite;
Come back, come back, that
we may gaze at you!"
- "^FWhy should you gaze at the
Shulammite,
As at the dance of ^Rthe two
companies?" Ge 32:2; 2 Sa 17:24

Admiration by the Bridegroom

- 7 ^T"How beautiful are your feet
in sandals,
O ^Rprince's daughter!
The curves of your hips are
like jewels,
The work of the hands of an
artist." Ch 7:2 in He • Ps 45:13
- 2 "Your navel is *like* a round
goblet

- Which never lacks mixed
wine;
Your belly is like a heap of
wheat
Fenced about with lilies.
- 3 "Your ^Rtwo breasts are like two
fawns,
Twins of a gazelle. Song 4:5
- 4 "Your ^Rneck is like a tower of
ivory,
Your eyes *like* the pools in
^RHeshbon
By the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Your nose is like the tower of
Lebanon,
Which faces toward
Damascus. Song 4:4 • Nu 21:26
- 5 "Your head ^Tcrowns you like
^RCarmel,
And the flowing locks of your
head are like purple
threads;
*The king is captivated by your
tresses.* Lit is upon • Is 35:2
- 6 "How ^Rbeautiful and how
delightful you are,
My love, with *all* your
charms!" Song 1:15, 16; 4:10
- 7 "^TYour stature is like a palm
tree,
And your breasts are *like its
clusters.* Lit This stature of yours
- 8 "I said, 'I will climb the palm
tree,
I will take hold of its fruit
stalks.'
Oh, may your breasts be like
clusters of the vine,
And the fragrance of your
breath like ^Rapples, Song 2:5
- 9 And your ^{TR}mouth like the
best wine!"
- "^FIt goes *down* smoothly for my
beloved,
Flowing gently *through* the
lips of those who fall asleep.

The Union of Love

- 10 "I am my beloved's,
And his desire is for me.
- 11 "Come, my beloved, let us go
out into the ^Tcountry,
Let us spend the night in the
villages. Lit field

- 12 "Let us rise early *and* go to the vineyards;
 Let us see whether the vine has budded
And its blossoms have opened,
And whether the pomegranates have bloomed.
 There I will give you my love.
- 13 "The ^Rmandrakes have given forth fragrance;
 And over our doors are all choice *fruits*,
 Both new and old,
 Which I have saved up for you, my beloved. Ge 30:14

The Lovers Speak

- 8 "Oh that you were like a brother to me
 Who nursed at my mother's breasts.
If I found you outdoors, I would kiss you;
 No one would despise me, either.
- 2 "I would lead you *and* ^Rbring you
 Into the house of my mother, who used to instruct me;
 I would give you spiced wine to drink from the juice of my pomegranates. Song 3:4
- 3 "Let ^Rhis left hand be under my head
 And his right hand embrace me." Song 2:6
- 4 "FR I want you to swear, O daughters of Jerusalem,
 Do not arouse or awaken *my* love
 Until she pleases." Song 2:7; 3:5
- 5 "FR Who is this coming up from the wilderness
 Leaning on her beloved?"
- "FBeneath the ^Rapple tree I awakened you;
 There your mother was in labor with you,
 There she was in labor *and* gave you birth. Song 3:6 • Song 2:3
- 6 "Put me like a ^Fseal over your heart,

- Like a seal on your arm.
 For love is as strong as death,
 Jealousy is as severe as Sheol;
 Its flashes are flashes of fire,
 The very flame of the LORD.
-  7 "Many waters cannot quench love,
 Nor will rivers overflow it;
 If a man were to give all the riches of his house for love,
 It would be utterly despised."
- 8 "FWe have a little sister,
 And she ^Rhas no breasts;
 What shall we do for our sister
 On the day when she is spoken for? Eze 16:7
- 9 "If she is a wall,
 We will build on her a battlement of silver;
 But if she is a door,
 We will barricade her with ^Rplanks of cedar." 1 Ki 16:15
- 10 "I was a wall, and ^Rmy breasts were like towers;
 Then I became in his eyes as one who finds peace. Eze 16:7
- 11 "Solomon had a ^Rvineyard at Baal-hamon;
 He ^Rentrusted the vineyard to caretakers.
 Each one was to bring a thousand *shekels* of silver for its fruit. Ec 2:4 • Ma 21:33
- 12 "My very own vineyard is ^Tat my disposal;
 The thousand *shekels* are for you, Solomon,
 And two hundred are for those who take care of its fruit." Lit before me
- 13 "FO you who sit in the gardens,
 My ^Rcompanions are listening for your voice—
^RLet me hear it!" Song 1:7 • Song 2:14
- 14 "FHurry, my beloved,
 And be like a gazelle or a young stag
 On the mountains of spices."

8:4 BRIDEGROOM 8:5 CHORUS 8:5 BRIDE
 8:6 Or *signet* ✎ 8:7 8:8 CHORUS 8:10 BRIDE
 8:13 BRIDEGROOM 8:14 BRIDE

ISAIAH

Author:

Although there is much argument regarding the unity of the work, most scholars acknowledge Isaiah as the author of this book. He was from a distinguished Jewish family and his education is evident in his impressive vocabulary and style. The New Testament writers, John, Paul, Matthew, and Luke as well as Jesus himself all quote from the Book of Isaiah and credit him with its authorship. This great poet was uncompromising, sincere, and compassionate. Isaiah maintained close contact with the royal court, but his exhortations against alliances with foreign powers were not always well received.

Time:

c. 740-680 B.C.

Key Verse:

Is 9:6-7

Theme:

Because of the length of the book and Isaiah's interactions with the politics of the time, we probably get a better picture of Isaiah's ministry than we do of any of the other prophets. It also contains more of the well-known, classic prophecy texts than any other book. One commentator calls Isaiah the "Romans" of the Old Testament, as in Isaiah we get a broad perspective on how and why God is working in history. Both God's holiness and grace come clearly into perspective through a careful study of this book.

Rebellion of God's People

1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz concerning ^RJudah and Jerusalem, which he saw during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah. Is 2:1; 40:9

 **2** ^RListen, O heavens, and hear,
O ^Rearth;

For the LORD speaks,
"Sons I have reared and
brought up,
But they have revolted against
Me. De 32:1 • Mi 1:2 • Je 3:22

3 "An ox knows its owner,
And a donkey its master's
manger,
But Israel ^Rdoes not know,
My people ^Rdo not
understand." Je 9:3, 6 • Is 44:18

4 Alas, sinful nation,
People weighed down with
iniquity,
^ROffspring of evildoers,
Sons who ^Ract corruptly!
They have ^Rabandoned the
LORD,

They have ^Rdespised the Holy
One of Israel,
They have turned away from
Him. Is 14:20 • Ne 1:7 • Is 1:28 • Is 5:24

5 Where will you be stricken
again,
As you continue in *your*
rebellion?

The whole head is sick
And the whole heart is
faint.

6 ^RFrom the sole of the foot even
to the head
There is nothing sound in it,
Only bruises, welts and raw
wounds,
Not pressed out or bandaged,
Nor softened with oil. Job 2:7

7 Your ^Rland is desolate,
Your cities are burned with
fire,
Your fields—strangers are
devouring them in your
presence;

It is desolation, as overthrown
by strangers. Le 26:33; Je 44:6

- 8 The daughter of Zion is left
like a shelter in a vineyard,
Like a watchman's hut in a
cucumber field, like a
besieged city.

- 9 Unless the LORD of hosts
Had left us a few survivors,
We would be like Sodom,
We would be like Gomorrah.

God Has Had Enough

- 10 Hear the word of the LORD,
You rulers of Sodom;
Give ear to the instruction of
our God,

You people of Gomorrah.

- 11 "What are your multiplied
sacrifices to Me?"

Says the LORD.

"I ^Thave had enough of burnt
offerings of rams
And the fat of fed cattle;
And I take no pleasure in the
blood of bulls, lambs or
goats. Or am sated with

- 12 "When you come to appear
before Me,
Who requires of you this
trampling of My courts?"

- 13 "Bring your worthless offerings
no longer,

^RIncense is an abomination to
Me.

New moon and sabbath, the
calling of assemblies—

I cannot endure iniquity and
the solemn assembly. Is 66:3

- 14 "I hate your new moon ^festivals
and your appointed feasts,
They have become a burden to
Me;

I am weary of bearing *them*.

- 15 "So when you ^Rspread out your
hands *in prayer*,

^RI will hide My eyes from you;
Yes, even though you multiply
prayers,

I will not listen.

Your hands are covered with
blood. 1 Ki 8:22; La 1:17 • Is 8:17; 59:2



- 16 "^RWash yourselves, ^Rmake
yourselves clean;
Remove the evil of your deeds
from My sight.

Cease to do evil, Ps 26:6 • Is 52:11

- 17 Learn to do good;

^RSeek justice,
Reprove the ruthless,
Defend the orphan,
Plead for the widow. Je 22:3; Zep 2:3

"Let Us Reason"

- 18 "Come now, and let us reason
together,"

Says the LORD,

"Though your sins are as
scarlet,

They will be as white as snow;
Though they are red like
crimson,

They will be like wool.

- 19 "^RIf you consent and obey,
You will ^Reat the best of the
land; De 28:1; 30:15, 16 • Is 55:2

- 20 "But if you refuse and rebel,
You will be ^Rdevoured by the
sword."

Truly, the mouth of the LORD
has spoken. Is 3:25; 65:12

Zion Corrupted, to Be Redeemed

- 21 How the faithful city has
become a ^Rharlot,
She *who* was full of justice!
Righteousness once lodged in
her,

But now murderers. Is 57:3-9; Je 2:20

- 22 Your silver has become dross,
Your drink diluted with water.

- 23 Your ^Rrulers are rebels
And companions of thieves;
Everyone loves a bribe
And chases after rewards.

They do not defend the
orphan,

Nor does the widow's plea
come before them. Ho 5:10; Mi 7:3

- 24 Therefore the Lord GOD of
hosts,

The ^RMighty One of Israel,
declares,

"Ah, I will be relieved of My
adversaries

And avenge Myself on My
foes. Ps 132:2; Is 49:26; 60:16

- 25 "I will also turn My hand
against you,
And will ^Rsmelt away your
dross as with lye

And will remove all your alloy.

Eze 22:19-22; Mal 3:3

- 26 "Then I will restore your
^RJudges as at the first,
 And your counselors as at the
 beginning;
 After that you will be called
 the city of righteousness,
 A faithful city." Is 60:17

- 27 Zion will be ^Rredeemed with
 justice
 And her repentant ones with
 righteousness. Is 35:9f; 62:12; 63:4

- 28 But transgressors and sinners
 will be crushed together,
 And those who forsake the
 LORD will come to an end.

- 29 Surely you will be ashamed of
 the ^Roaks which you have
 desired,

And you will be embarrassed
 at the ^Rgardens which you
 have chosen. Is 57:5 • Is 65:3; 66:17

- 30 For you will be like an ^Toak
 whose ^Rleaf fades away
 Or as a garden that has no
 water. Or terebinth • Is 64:6

- 31 The strong man will become
 tinder,
 His work also a spark.
 Thus they shall both burn
 together
 And there will be none to
 quench them.

God's Universal Reign

2 The word which ^RIsaiah the son of
 Amoz saw concerning Judah and
 Jerusalem. Is 1:1

- 2 Now it will come about that
^RIn the last days
 The ^Rmountain of the house of
 the LORD

Will be established as the
 chief of the mountains,
 And will be raised above the
 hills;

And all the nations will
 stream to it. Mi 4:1-3 • Is 27:13; 66:20

-  3 And many peoples will come
 and say,

"Come, let us go up to the
 mountain of the LORD,
 To the house of the God of
 Jacob;

That He may teach us
^Tconcerning His ways

And that we may walk in His
 paths."

For the law will go forth from
 Zion

And the word of the LORD
 from Jerusalem. Or some of

- 4 And He will judge between
 the nations,
 And will render decisions for
 many peoples;
 And ^Rthey will hammer their
 swords into plowshares and
 their spears into pruning
 hooks.

Nation will not lift up sword
 against nation,

And never again will they
 learn war. Is 32:17, 18; Joel 3:10

- 5 Come, ^Rhouse of Jacob, and let
 us walk in the ^Rlight of the
 LORD. Is 58:1 • Is 60:1, 2, 19, 20; 1 Jo 1:5

- 6 For You have ^Rabandoned
 Your people, the house of
 Jacob,

Because they are filled with
influences from the east,

And they are soothsayers

^Rlike the Philistines,
 And they strike *bargains*
 with the children of
 foreigners. De 31:17 • 2 Ki 1:2

- 7 Their land has also been filled
 with silver and gold
 And there is no end to their
 treasures;

Their land has also been filled
 with horses

And there is no end to their
 chariots.

- 8 Their land has also been
^Rfilled with idols;

They worship the work of
 their hands,

That which their fingers have
 made. Is 10:11

- 9 So the *common* man has been
 humbled

And the man of *importance*
 has been abased,

But ^Rdo not forgive them. Ne 4:5

- 10 ^REnter the rock and hide in
 the dust

From the terror of the LORD
 and from the splendor of
 His majesty. Is 2:19, 21; Re 6:15, 16

- 11 The proud look of man will be abased
 And the loftiness of man will be humbled,
 And the LORD alone will be exalted in that day.

A Day of Reckoning Coming

- 12 For the LORD of hosts will have a day of *reckoning* Against everyone who is proud and lofty
 And against everyone who is lifted up,
 That he may be abased.
 13 And it will be against all the cedars of Lebanon that are lofty and lifted up,
 Against all the ^Roaks of Bashan, Ze 11:2
 14 Against all the ^Rlofty mountains,
 Against all the hills that are lifted up, Is 40:4
 15 Against every high tower,
 Against every fortified wall,
 16 Against all the ^Rships of Tarshish
 And against all the beautiful craft. 1 Ki 10:22; Is 23:1, 14; 60:9
 17 The pride of man will be humbled
 And the loftiness of men will be abased;
 And the LORD alone will be exalted in that day,
 18 But the ^Ridols will completely vanish. Is 21:9; Mi 1:7
 19 Men will ^Rgo into caves of the rocks
 And into holes of the ^Tground
 Before the terror of the LORD
 And the splendor of His majesty,
 When He arises to make the earth tremble. Is 2:10 • Lit *dust*
 20 In that day men will cast away to the moles and the bats
 Their idols of silver and their idols of gold,
 Which they made for themselves to worship,
 21 In order to ^Rgo into the caverns of the rocks and the clefts of the cliffs
 Before the terror of the LORD
 and the splendor of His majesty,

- When He arises to make the earth tremble. Is 2:19
 22 ^RStop regarding man, whose breath of life is in his nostrils;
 For why should he be esteemed? Ps 146:3; Je 17:5

God Will Remove the Leaders

- 3 For behold, the Lord God of hosts ^Ris going to remove from Jerusalem and Judah
 Both supply and support, the whole supply of bread
 And the whole supply of water; Le 26:26; Is 5:13; 9:20; Eze 4:16
 2 The mighty man and the warrior,
 The judge and the prophet,
 The diviner and the elder,
 3 The captain of fifty and the honorable man,
 The counselor and the expert artisan,
 And the skillful enchanter.
 4 And I will make mere ^Rlads their princes,
 And capricious children will rule over them, Ec 10:16
 5 And the people will be ^Roppressed,
 Each one by another, and each one by his ^Rneighbor;
 The youth will storm against the elder
 And the inferior against the honorable. Mi 7:3-6 • Is 9:19; Je 9:3-8
 6 When a man ^Rlays hold of his brother in his father's house, saying,
 "You have a cloak, you shall be our ruler,
 And these ruins will be under your ^Tcharge," Is 4:1 • Lit *hand*
 7 He will protest on that day, saying,
 "I will not be your healer,
 For in my house there is neither bread nor cloak;
 You should not appoint me ruler of the people."
 8 For ^RJerusalem has stumbled and Judah has fallen,
 Because their speech and their actions are against the LORD,
 To ^Rrebel against His glorious presence. Is 1:7; 6:11 • Is 65:3

- 9 The expression of their faces
bears witness against them,
And they display their sin like^RSodom;
They do not *even* conceal it.
Woe to them!
For they have brought evil on
themselves. Ge 13:13; Is 1:10-15
- 10 Say to the righteous that it
will go well with them,
For they will eat the fruit of
their actions.
- 11 Woe to the wicked! *It will go*
badly with him,
For ^Rwhat he deserves will be
done to him. De 28:15-68; Is 65:6, 7
- 12 O My people! Their
oppressors are ^Rchildren,
And women rule over them.
O My people! ^RThose who
guide you lead you astray
And confuse the direction of
your paths. Is 3:4 • Is 9:16; 28:14, 15

God Will Judge

- 13 ^RThe LORD arises to contend,
And stands to judge the
people. Is 66:16; Ho 4:1; Mi 6:2
- 14 The LORD enters into
judgment with the elders
and princes of His people,
"It is you who have ^Rdevoured
the vineyard;
The plunder of the poor is in
your houses. Ps 14:4; Mi 3:3
- 15 "What do you mean by
^Rcrushing My people
And grinding the face of the
poor?"
Declares the Lord GOD of
hosts. Ps 94:5

Judah's Women Denounced

- 16 Moreover, the LORD said,
"Because the daughters of
Zion are proud
And walk with ^Theads held
high and seductive eyes,
And go along with mincing
steps
And tinkle the bangles on
their feet, Lit outstretched necks
- 17 Therefore the Lord will afflict
the scalp of the daughters
of Zion with scabs,
And the LORD will make their
foreheads bare."
- 18 In that day the Lord will take

- away the beauty of *their* anklets,
headbands, crescent ornaments,
19 dangling earrings, bracelets,
veils,
20 headdresses, ankle chains,
sashes, perfume boxes, amulets,
21 finger rings, nose rings,
22 festal robes, outer tunics,
cloaks, money purses,
23 hand mirrors, undergarments,
turbans and veils.
- 24 Now it will come about that
instead of ^Tsweet ^Rperfume
there will be putrefaction;
Instead of a belt, a rope;
Instead of ^Rwell-set hair, a
plucked-out scalp;
Instead of fine clothes, a
donning of sackcloth;
And branding instead of
beauty. Or balsam oil • Es 2:12 • 1 Pe 3:3
- 25 Your men will ^Rfall by the
sword
And your ^Tmighty ones in
battle. Is 1:20; 65:12 • Lit strength
- 26 And her ^Rgates will lament
and mourn,
And deserted she will ^Rsit on
the ground. Je 14:2; La 1:4 • La 2:10

A Remnant Prepared

- 4 For seven women will take hold of
one man in that day, saying, "We
will eat our own bread and wear our
own clothes, only let us be called by
your name; take away our reproach!"
- 2 In that day the Branch of the
LORD will be beautiful and glorious,
and the fruit of the earth *will be* the
pride and the adornment of the ^Rsur-
vivors of Israel. Is 10:20; 37:31, 32; Joel 2:32; Ob 17
- 3 It will come about that he who
is ^Rleft in Zion and remains in
Jerusalem will be called ^Rholy—
everyone who is recorded for life in
Jerusalem. Is 28:5; 46:3; Ro 11:4, 5 • Is 52:1; 62:12
- 4 When the Lord has washed
away the filth of the ^Rdaughters of
Zion and purged the ^Rbloodshed of
Jerusalem from her midst, by the
^Rspirit of judgment and the ^Rspirit of
burning, Is 3:16 • Is 1:15 • Is 28:6 • Is 1:31; 9:19; Ma 3:11
- 5 then the LORD will create over
the whole area of Mount Zion and
over her assemblies a cloud by day,
even smoke, and the brightness of a
flaming fire by night; for over all the
^Rglory will be a canopy. Is 60:1, 2

6 There will be a ^Rshelter to give shade from the heat by day, and refuge and protection from the storm and the rain.

Ps 27:5; Is 25:4; 32:1, 2

Parable of the Vineyard

- 5** Let me sing now for my well-beloved
A song of my beloved concerning His vineyard.
My well-beloved had a vineyard on a fertile hill.
- 2 He dug it all around, removed its stones,
And planted it with the ^Rchoicest vine.
And He built a tower in the middle of it
And also hewed out a wine vat in it;
Then He expected it to produce *good* grapes,
But it produced *only* worthless ones. Je 2:21
- 3 "And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah,
^RJudge between Me and My vineyard. Ma 21:40
- 4 "What more was there to do for My vineyard that I have not done in it?
Why, when I expected it to produce *good* grapes did it produce worthless ones?
- 5 "So now let Me tell you what I am going to do to My vineyard:
I will ^Rremove its hedge and it will be consumed;
I will ^Rbreak down its wall and it will become trampled ground. Ps 89:40 • Ps 80:12
- 6 "I will lay it waste;
It will not be pruned or hoed,
But briars and thorns will come up.
I will also charge the clouds to rain no rain on it."
- 7 For the ^Rvineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel
And the men of Judah His delightful plant.
Thus He looked for justice, but behold, bloodshed;

For righteousness, but behold, a cry of distress. Ps 80:8-11

Woes for the Wicked

- 8 Woe to those who add house to house and join field to field,
Until there is no more room,
So that you have to live alone in the midst of the land!
- 9 In my ears the LORD of hosts *has sworn*, "Surely, ^Rmany houses shall become desolate,
Even great and fine ones, without occupants. Is 6:11, 12
- 10 "For ^Rten acres of vineyard will yield *only* one ^Rbath of wine,
And a homer of seed will yield *but* an ^Rephah of grain." Le 26:26; Is 7:23; Hag 1:6; 2:16
- 11 Woe to those who rise early in the morning that they may pursue strong drink,
Who stay up late in the evening that wine may inflame them!
- 12 Their banquets are *accompanied* by lyre and harp, by tambourine and flute, and by wine;
But they ^Rdo not pay attention to the deeds of the LORD,
Nor do they consider the work of His hands. Job 34:27; Ps 28:5
- 13 Therefore My people go into exile for their ^Rlack of knowledge;
And their ^Rhonorable men are famished,
And their multitude is parched with thirst. Is 1:3; 27:11; Ho 4:6 • Is 3:3
- 14 Therefore Sheol has enlarged its throat and opened its mouth without measure;
And Jerusalem's splendor, her multitude, her *din of revelry* and the jubilant within her, descend *into it*.
- 15 So the *common* man will be humbled and the man of *importance* abased,
^RThe eyes of the proud also will be abased. Is 2:11; 10:33

- 16 But the ^RLORD of hosts will be exalted in judgment,
And the holy God will show Himself holy in righteousness. Is 28:17; 30:18; 61:8
- 17 ^RThen the lambs will graze as in their pasture,
And strangers will eat in the waste places of the wealthy. Is 7:25; Mi 2:12; Zep 2:6
- 18 Woe to those who drag iniquity with the cords of falsehood,
And sin as if with cart ropes;
- 19 ^RWho say, "Let Him make speed, let Him hasten His work, that we may see it;
And let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw near
And come to pass, that we may know it!" Eze 12:22; 2 Pe 3:4
- 20 Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;
Who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness;
Who substitute bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter!
- 21 Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes
And clever in their own sight!
- 22 Woe to those who are heroes in drinking wine
And valiant men in mixing strong drink,
- 23 ^RWho justify the wicked for a bribe,
And take away the rights of the ones who are in the right! Ex 23:8; Is 1:23; 10:1, 2; Mi 3:11; 7:3
- 24 Therefore, as a tongue of fire consumes stubble
And dry grass collapses into the flame,
So their ^Rroot will become like rot and their blossom blow away as dust;
For they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Job 18:16
- 25 On this account the anger of the LORD has burned against His people,
And He has stretched out His hand against them and struck them down.

And the mountains quaked,
and their corpses lay like refuse in the middle of the streets.

For all this His anger ^Tis not spent,
But His hand is still stretched out. Lit has not turned away

- 26 He will also lift up a ^Rstandard to the distant nation,
And will whistle for it from the ends of the earth;
And behold, it will ^Rcome with speed swiftly. Is 13:2, 3 • Is 13:4, 5
- 27 No one in it is weary or stumbles,
None slumbers or sleeps;
Nor is the belt at its waist undone,
Nor its sandal strap broken.
- 28 Its arrows are sharp and all its bows are bent;
The hoofs of its horses seem like flint and its *chariot* wheels like a whirlwind.
- 29 Its ^Rroaring is like a lioness, and it roars like young lions;
It growls as it seizes the prey
And carries it off with no one to deliver it. Je 51:38; Zep 3:3; Ze 11:3
- 30 And it will ^Rgrowl over it in that day like the roaring of the sea.
If one looks to the land, behold, there is darkness and distress;
Even the light is darkened by its clouds. Is 17:12; Je 6:23; Lk 21:25

Isaiah's Vision

6In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple.

2 Seraphim stood above Him, each having six wings: with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew.

3 And one called out to another and said,

"^RHoly, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts,
The ^Rwhole earth is full of His glory." Re 4:8 • Nu 14:21; Ps 72:19

4 And the foundations of the thresholds trembled at the voice of

ISAIAH 6:5

him who called out, while the ^Rtemple was filling with smoke. Re 15:8

5 Then I said,

“Woe is me, for I am ruined!
Because I am a man of
unclean lips,
And I live among a people of
unclean lips;
For my eyes have seen the
King, the LORD of hosts.”

6 Then one of the seraphim flew to me with a burning coal in his hand, which he had taken from the ^Raltar with tongs. Re 8:3

7 He touched my mouth *with it* and said, “Behold, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away and your sin is forgiven.”

Isaiah's Commission

8 Then I heard the ^Rvoice of the Lord, saying, “Whom shall I send, and who will go for Us?” Then I said, “Here am I. Send me!” Eze 10:5; Ac 9:4

9 He said, “Go, and tell this people:

‘Keep on listening, but do not perceive;
Keep on looking, but do not understand.’

10 “Render the hearts of this people insensitive,
Their ears dull,
And their eyes dim,
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,

Hear with their ears,
Understand with their hearts,

And return and be healed.”

11 Then I said, “Lord, how long?” And He answered,

“Until ^Rcities are devastated
and without inhabitant,
Houses are without people
And the land is utterly
desolate, Le 26:31; Is 1:7; 3:8, 26

12 “The LORD has ^Rremoved men far away,

And the ^Rforsaken places are many in the midst of the land. De 28:64 • Je 4:29

13 “Yet there will be a tenth portion in it,
And it will again be *subject* to burning,
Like a terebinth or an oak

Whose stump remains when it is felled.

The holy seed is its stump.”

War against Jerusalem

7^RNow it came about in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Aram and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to wage war against it, but could not conquer it. 2 Ki 16:1; Is 1:1

2 When it was reported to the ^Rhouse of David, saying, “The Arameans have camped in Ephraim,” his heart and the hearts of his people shook as the trees of the forest shake with the wind. Is 7:13; 22:22

3 Then the LORD said to Isaiah, “Go out now to meet Ahaz, you and your son Shear-jashub, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway to the fuller’s field,

4 and say to him, ‘Take care and be calm, have no fear and do not be fainthearted because of these two stubs of smoldering firebrands, on account of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram and the son of Remaliah.

5 ‘Because ^RAram, with Ephraim and the son of Remaliah, has planned evil against you, saying, Is 7:2

6 “Let us go up against Judah and ^Tterrorize it, and make for ourselves a breach in ^Tits walls and set up the son of Tabeel as king in the midst of it,” Lit cause it a sickening dread • Lit it

7 thus says the Lord GOD: “^RI shall not stand nor shall it come to pass. Is 8:10; 28:18; Ac 4:25, 26

8 “For the head of Aram is ^RDamascus and the head of Damascus is Rezin (now within another 65 years Ephraim will be shattered, so that it is no longer a people), Ge 14:15; Is 17:1-3

9 and the head of Ephraim is Samaria and the head of Samaria is the son of Remaliah. If you will not believe, you surely shall not last.””

The Child Immanuel

10 Then the LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying,

11 “Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; make it deep as Sheol or high as ^Theaven.” Lit heights

12 But Ahaz said, “I will not ask, nor will I test the LORD!”

13 Then he said, "Listen now, O ^Rhouse of David! Is it too slight a thing for you to try the patience of men, that you will ^Rtry the patience of ^Rmy God as well?" Is 7:2 • Is 1:14; 43:24 • Is 25:1

✠ 14 "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, ^{Ra} virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name ^{FR}Immanuel. Ma 1:23 • Or maiden • Is 8:8, 10

15 "He will eat ^Rcurds and honey at the time He knows *enough* to refuse evil and choose good. Is 7:22

16 "^RFor before the boy will know *enough* to refuse evil and choose good, the land whose two kings you dread will be forsaken. Is 8:4

Trials to Come for Judah

17 "The LORD will bring on you, on your people, and on your father's house such days as have never come since the day that Ephraim separated from Judah, the king of Assyria."

18 In that day the LORD will ^Rwhistle for the fly that is in the remotest part of the rivers of Egypt and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. Is 5:26

19 They will all come and settle on the steep ravines, on the ^Rledges of the cliffs, on all the thorn bushes and on all the watering places. Is 2:19; Je 16:16

20 In that day the Lord will ^Rshave with a ^Rrazor, hired from regions beyond the Euphrates (*that is*, with the king of Assyria), the head and the hair of the legs; and it will also remove the beard. 2 Ki 18:13-16; Is 24:1 • Eze 5:1-4

21 Now in that day a man may keep alive a ^Rheifer and a pair of sheep; Is 14:30; 27:10; Je 39:10

22 and because of the abundance of the milk produced he will eat curds, for everyone that is left within the land will eat ^Rcurds and honey. Is 8:15

23 And it will come about in that day, ^Rthat every place where there used to be a thousand vines, *valued* at a thousand *shekels* of silver, will become briars and thorns. Is 5:10; 32:13, 14

24 People will come there with bows and arrows because all the land will be briars and thorns.

25 As for all the hills which used to be cultivated with the hoe, you will not go there for fear of briars and thorns; but they will become a place

for ^{TR}pasturing oxen and for sheep to trample. Lit sending • Is 5:17

Damascus and Samaria Fall

8 Then the LORD said to me, "Take for yourself a large tablet and write on it in ordinary letters: Swift is the booty, speedy is the prey."

2 "And I will take to Myself faithful witnesses for testimony, ^RUriah the priest and Zechariah the son of Jerechiah." 2 Ki 16:10, 11, 15, 16

3 So I approached the prophetess, and she conceived and gave birth to a son. Then the LORD said to me, "Name him ^{FR}Maher-shalal-hashbaz; Is 8:1

4 for ^Rbefore the boy knows how to cry out 'My father' or 'My mother,' the wealth of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria will be carried away before the king of Assyria." Is 7:16

5 Again the LORD spoke to me further, saying,

6 "Inasmuch as these people have rejected the gently flowing waters of Shiloah And rejoice in ^RRezin and the son of Remaliah; Is 7:1

7 "Now therefore, behold, the Lord is about to bring on them the ^Rstrong and abundant waters of the ^REuphrates,

Even the king of Assyria and all his glory;

And it will rise up over all its channels and go over all its banks. Is 17:12, 13 • Is 7:20; 11:15

8 "Then it will sweep on into Judah, it will overflow and pass through,

It will reach even to the neck; And the spread of its wings will fill the breadth of your land, O Immanuel.

A Believing Remnant

9 "^RBe broken, O peoples, and be ^Rshattered;

And give ear, all remote places of the earth.

Gird yourselves, yet be shattered;

✠ 7:14—Ma 1:23 7:14 I.e. God is with us

8:3 I.e. swift is the booty, speedy is the prey

Gird yourselves, yet be shattered. Is 17:12-14 • Da 2:34, 35

10 ^R"Devise a plan, but it will be thwarted;

State a proposal, but it will not stand,

For God is with us." Job 5:12; Is 28:18

11 For thus the LORD spoke to me with ^Rmighty power and instructed me ^Rnot to walk in the way of this people, saying, Eze 3:14 • Eze 2:8

12 "You are not to say, 'It is a ^Rconspiracy!'

In regard to all that this people call a conspiracy,

And ^Ryou are not to fear ^Twhat they fear or be in dread of it. Is 7:2; 30:1 • 1 Pe 3:14, 15 • Lit their fear

13 "It is the LORD of hosts whom you should regard as holy.

And He shall be your fear, And He shall be your dread.

14 "Then He shall become a ^Rsanctuary;

But to both the houses of Israel, a stone to strike and a rock to stumble over,

And a snare and a trap for the inhabitants of

Jerusalem. Is 4:6; 25:4; Eze 11:16

15 "Many will stumble over them, Then they will fall and be broken;

They will even be snared and caught."

16 Bind up the testimony, ^Rseal the law among my disciples. Da 12:4

17 And I will ^Rwait for the LORD who is hiding His face from the house of Jacob; I will even look eagerly for Him. Is 25:9; 30:18; Hab 2:3

18 ^R"Behold, I and the children whom the LORD has given me are for ^Rsigns and wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, who ^Rdwells on Mount Zion. He 2:13 • Lk 2:34 • Ps 9:11; Ze 8:3

 19 When they say to you, "Consult the mediums and the spiritists who whisper and mutter," should not a people ^Rconsult their God? Should they ^Rconsult the dead on behalf of the living? Is 30:2; 45:11 • 1 Sa 28:8-11

20 To the ^Rlaw and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because ^Rthey have no dawn. Is 1:10; 8:16; Lk 16:29 • Is 8:22; Mi 3:6

21 They will pass through ^Tthe land ^Rhard-pressed and famished, and

it will turn out that when they are hungry, they will be enraged and curse their king and their God as they face upward. Lit it • Is 9:20, 21

22 Then they will look to the earth, and behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; and they will be driven away into darkness.

Birth and Reign of the Prince of Peace

 19 But there will be no more gloom for her who was in anguish; in earlier times He treated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali with contempt, but later on He shall make it glorious, by the way of the sea, on the other side of Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

2 The people who walk in darkness

Will see a great light;

Those who live in a dark land, The light will shine on them.

 3 ^RYou shall multiply the nation, You shall increase their gladness;

They will be glad in Your presence

As with the gladness of harvest,

As ^Rmen rejoice when they divide the spoil. Is 26:15 • 1 Sa 30:16

4 For You shall break the yoke of their burden and the staff on their shoulders,

The rod of their oppressor, as at the battle of Midian.

5 For every boot of the booted warrior in the battle tumult, And cloak rolled in blood, will be for burning, fuel for the fire.

 6 For a ^Rchild will be born to us, a son will be given to us; And the government will rest on His shoulders;

And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,

Eternal Father, Prince of Peace. Is 7:14; 11:1, 2; 53:2; Lk 2:11

7 There will be no end to the increase of His government or of peace,

 8:19-20  9:1-2-Ma 4:15-16  9:3-4

 9:6-7-Jo 7:42

On the ^Rthrone of David and
 over his kingdom,
 To establish it and to uphold it
 with justice and
 righteousness
 From then on and
 forevermore.
 The zeal of the LORD of hosts
 will accomplish this. Is 16:5

God's Anger with Israel's Arrogance

- 8 The Lord sends a ^Tmessage
 against Jacob,
 And it falls on Israel. Lit word
- 9 And all the people know it,
*That is, Ephraim and the
 inhabitants of Samaria,*
 Asserting in pride and in
^Rarrogance of heart: Is 46:12
- 10 "The bricks have fallen
 down,
 But we will ^Rrebuild with
 smooth stones;
 The sycamores have been cut
 down,
 But we will replace *them* with
 cedars." Mal 1:4
- 11 Therefore the LORD raises
 against them adversaries
 from Rezin
 And spurs their enemies on,
- 12 The Arameans on the east and
 the ^RPhilistines on the west;
 And they ^Rdevour Israel with
 gaping jaws.
^RIn spite of all this, His anger
 does not turn away
 And His hand is still stretched
 out. 2 Ch 28:18 • Ps 79:7; Je 10:25 • Is 5:25
- 13 Yet the people ^Rdo not turn
 back to Him who struck
 them,
 Nor do they ^Rseek the LORD of
 hosts. Je 5:3; Ho 7:10 • Is 31:1; Ho 3:5
- 14 So the LORD cuts off ^Rhead
 and tail from Israel,
*Both palm branch and bulrush
 in a single day.* Is 19:15
- 15 The head is ^Rthe elder and
 honorable man,
 And the prophet who teaches
 falsehood is the tail. Is 3:2, 3
- 16 ^RFor those who guide this
 people are leading *them*
 astray;
 And those who are guided by

- them are brought to
 confusion. Is 3:12; Ma 15:14; 23:16, 24
- 17 Therefore the Lord does ^Rnot
 take pleasure in their young
 men,
^RNor does He have pity on
 their orphans or their
 widows;
 For every one of them is
 godless and an evildoer,
 And every mouth is speaking
 foolishness.
 In spite of all this, His anger
 does not turn away
 And His hand is still stretched
 out. Je 18:21; Am 4:10; 8:13 • Is 27:11
- 18 For wickedness burns like a
 fire;
 It consumes briars and thorns;
 It even sets the thickets of the
 forest aflame
 And they roll upward in a
 column of smoke.
- 19 By the fury of the LORD of
 hosts the land is burned
 up,
 And the people are like fuel
 for the fire;
 No man spares his brother.
- 20 They slice off *what is* on the
 right hand but *still* are
^Rhungry,
 And they eat *what is* on the
 left hand but they are not
 satisfied;
 Each of them eats the ^Rflesh of
 his own arm. Is 8:21, 22 • Is 49:26
- 21 Manasseh devours Ephraim,
 and Ephraim Manasseh,
^RAnd together they are
 against Judah.
^RIn spite of all this, His anger
 does not turn away
 And His hand is still stretched
 out. 2 Ch 28:6, 8; Is 11:13 • Is 5:25

Assyria Is God's Instrument

- 10** Woe to those who enact evil
 statutes
 And to those who constantly
 record unjust decisions,
- 2 So as ^Rto deprive the needy of
 justice
 And rob the poor of My
 people of *their* rights,
 So ^Rthat widows may be their
 spoil

And that they may plunder the orphans. Is 5:23 • Is 1:23; 3:14, 15

- 3 Now ^Rwhat will you do in the day of punishment,
And in the devastation which will come ^Rfrom afar?

To whom will you flee for help?

And where will you leave your wealth? Job 31:14 • Is 5:26

- 4 Nothing *remains* but to crouch among the ^Rcaptives
Or fall among the ^Rslain.

In *spite of* all this, His anger does not turn away

And His hand is still stretched out. Is 24:22 • Is 22:2; 34:3; 66:16

- 5 Woe to Assyria, the ^Rrod of My anger

And the staff in whose hands is My indignation, Je 51:20

- 6 I send it against a ^Rgodless nation

And commission it against the people of My fury

To capture booty and to seize plunder,

And to trample them down like mud in the streets. Is 9:17

- 7 Yet it does not so intend,
Nor does it plan so in its heart,

But rather it is its purpose to destroy

And to cut off many nations.

- 8 For it says, "Are not my princes ^Tall kings? Lit altogether

- 9 "Is not Calno like Carchemish,
Or Hamath like Arpad,

Or Samaria like Damascus?"

- 10 "As my hand has reached to the kingdoms of the idols,

Whose graven images *were* greater than those of Jerusalem and Samaria,

- 11 Shall I not ^Tdo to Jerusalem and her images

Just as I have done to Samaria and ^Rher idols?" Lit do thus • Is 2:8

12 So it will be that when the Lord has completed all His work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, *He will say*, "I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the pomp of his haughtiness."

- 13 For he has said,

"By the power of my hand and by my wisdom I did *this*,
For I have understanding;
And I ^Rremoved the boundaries of the peoples
And plundered their treasures,

And like a mighty man I brought down *their* inhabitants, Hab 2:6-11

- 14 And my hand reached to the riches of the peoples like a nest,

And as one gathers abandoned eggs, I gathered all the earth;

And there was not one that flapped its wing or opened its beak or chirped."

- 15 Is the ^Raxe to boast itself over the one who chops with it?

Is the saw to exalt itself over the one who wields it?

That would be like ^{Ra}club wielding those who lift it,
Or like a rod lifting *him who* is not wood. Je 51:20 • Is 10:5

- 16 Therefore the Lord, the GOD of hosts, will send a wasting disease among his ^Rstout warriors;

And under his ^Rglory a fire will be kindled like a burning flame. Is 17:4 • Is 8:7; 10:18

- 17 And the ^Rlight of Israel will become a fire and his ^RHoly One a flame,

And it will burn and devour his thorns and his briars in a single day. Is 30:33; 31:9 • Is 37:23

- 18 And He will ^Rdestroy the glory of his forest and of his fruitful garden, both soul and body,

And it will be as when a sick man wastes away. Is 10:33, 34

- 19 And the ^Rrest of the trees of his forest will be so small in number

That a child could write them down. Is 21:17

A Remnant Will Return

20 Now in that day the ^Rremnant of Israel, and those of the house of Jacob who have escaped, will never again rely on the one who struck

them, but will truly rely on the LORD,
the Holy One of Israel. Is 1:9; 11:11, 16; 46:3

21 A ^Rremnant will return, the
remnant of Jacob; to the
^Rmighty God. Is 7:3 • Is 9:6

22 For ^Rthough your people, O
Israel, may be like the sand
of the sea,

Only a remnant within them
will return;

A destruction is determined,
overflowing with
righteousness. Ro 9:27, 28

23 For a complete destruction, one
that is decreed, ^Rthe Lord GOD of
hosts will execute in the midst of the
whole land. Is 28:22; Da 9:27; Ro 9:28

24 Therefore thus says the Lord
GOD of hosts, "O My people who dwell
in ^RZion, ^Rdo not fear the Assyrian
who strikes you with the rod and lifts
up his staff against you, the way
Egypt did. Ps 87:5, 6 • Is 7:4; 12:2; 37:6

25 "For in a very ^Rlittle while My
indignation *against you* will be spent
and My anger *will be directed* to their
destruction." Is 17:14; Hag 2:6

26 The LORD of hosts will arouse a
scourge against him like the slaughter
of Midian at the rock of Oreb; and His
staff will be over the sea and He will
lift it up the way *He did* in Egypt.

27 So it will be in that day, that his
^Rburden will be removed from your
shoulders and his yoke from your
neck, and the yoke will be broken be-
cause of fatness. Is 9:4; 14:25

28 He has come against Aiath,
He has passed through
^RMigron;

At ^RMichmash he deposited
his baggage. 1 Sa 14:2 • 1 Sa 13:2, 5

29 They have gone through ^Rthe
pass, saying,

"^RGeba will be our lodging
place."

Ramah is terrified, and
Gibeah of Saul has fled
away. 1 Sa 13:23 • Jos 21:17; 1 Sa 13:16

30 Cry aloud with your voice, O
daughter of ^RGallim!

Pay attention, Laishah and
wretched Anathoth! 1 Sa 25:44

31 Madmenah has fled.
The inhabitants of Gebim
have sought refuge.

32 Yet today he will halt at ^RNob;
He shakes his fist at the

mountain of the daughter
of Zion, the hill of
Jerusalem. 1 Sa 21:1; 22:9

33 Behold, the Lord, the GOD of
hosts, will lop off the
boughs with a terrible
crash;

Those also who are tall in
stature will be cut down
And those who are lofty will
be abased.

34 He will cut down the thickets
of the forest with an iron
axe,

And ^RLebanon will fall by the
Mighty One. Is 2:13; 33:9; 37:24

Righteous Reign of the Branch

† 1 Then a ^Rshoot will spring
from the stem of Jesse,
And a branch from his roots
will bear fruit. Is 4:2; 53:2

† 2 The Spirit of the LORD will
rest on Him,
The spirit of wisdom and
understanding,
The spirit of counsel and
^Rstrength,
The spirit of knowledge and
the fear of the LORD. 2 Ti 1:7

3 And He will delight in the fear
of the LORD,
And He will not judge by what
His eyes ^Rsee,
Nor make a decision by what
His ears hear; Jo 2:25; 7:24

4 But with righteousness He
will judge the poor,
And decide with fairness for
the afflicted of the earth;
And He will strike the earth
with the rod of His mouth,
And with the breath of His
lips He will slay the wicked.

5 Also ^Rrighteousness will be
the belt about His loins,
And ^Rfaithfulness the belt
about His waist. Ep 6:14 • Is 25:1

6 And the ^Rwolf will dwell with
the lamb,
And the leopard will lie down
with the young goat,
And the calf and the young

- lion ^Fand the fatling
together;
And a little boy will lead
them. Is 65:25
- 7 Also the cow and the bear will
graze,
Their young will lie down
together,
And the ^Rlion will eat straw
like the ox. Is 65:25
- 8 The nursing child will play by
the hole of the cobra,
And the weaned child will
put his hand on the viper's
den.
- 9 They will not hurt or destroy
in all My holy mountain,
For the earth will be full of the
knowledge of the LORD
As the waters cover the sea.
- 10 Then in that day
The ^Rnations will resort to the
root of Jesse,
Who will stand as a signal for
the peoples;
And His resting place will be
glorious. Lk 2:32; Ac 11:18

The Restored Remnant

- 11 Then it will happen on that
day that the Lord
Will again recover the second
time with His hand
The ^Rremnant of His people,
who will remain,
From Assyria, Egypt, Pathros,
Cush, Elam, Shinar,
Hamath,
And from the islands of the
sea. Is 10:20-22; 37:4, 31, 32; 46:3
- 12 And He will lift up a ^Rstandard
for the nations
And ^Rassemble the banished
ones of Israel,
And will gather the dispersed
of Judah
From the four corners of the
earth. Is 11:10 • Is 56:8; Zep 3:10; Ze 10:6
- 13 Then the jealousy of Ephraim
will depart,
And those who harass Judah
will be cut off;
Ephraim will not be jealous of
Judah,
And Judah will not harass
Ephraim.
- 14 They will swoop down on the

- slopes of the Philistines on
the west;
Together they will ^Rplunder
the sons of the east;
They will possess Edom and
Moab,
And the sons of Ammon will
be subject to them. Je 49:28
- 15 And the LORD will utterly
destroy
The tongue of the Sea of
Egypt;
And He will wave His hand
over the ^RRiver
With His scorching wind;
And He will strike it into
seven streams
And make *men* walk over dry-
shod. Is 7:20; 8:7; Re 16:12
- 16 And there will be a highway
from Assyria
For the remnant of His people
who will be left,
Just as there was for Israel
In the day that they came up
out of the land of Egypt.

Thanksgiving Expressed

- 12** Then you will say on that day,
“^RI will give thanks to You, O
LORD;
For although You were angry
with me,
Your anger is turned away,
And You comfort me. Ps 9:1; Is 25:1”
-  2 “Behold, ^RGod is my salvation,
I will ^Rtrust and not be afraid;
For the LORD GOD is my
strength and song,
And He has become my
salvation.” Is 32:2; 45:17; 62:11 • Is 26:3
- 3 Therefore you will joyously
^Rdraw water
From the springs of
salvation. Jo 4:10; 7:37, 38
- 4 And in that day you will say,
“^RGive thanks to the LORD, call
on His name.
Make known His deeds
among the peoples;
Make *them* remember that
His name is exalted.” Ps 105:1
- 5 Praise the LORD in song, for
He has done ^Texcellent
things;

11:6 Some versions read *will feed together*

 12:2-3

Let this be known throughout
the earth. *Or gloriously*
6 Cry aloud and shout for joy, O
inhabitant of Zion,
For great in your midst is the
Holy One of Israel.

Prophecies about Babylon

13 The ^Roracle concerning Babylon
which ^RIsaiah the son of Amoz
saw. *Is 14:28; 15:1 • Is 1:1*

- 2 ^RLift up a standard on the
^{FR}bare hill,
Raise your voice to them,
Wave the hand that they may
enter the doors of the
nobles. *Is 5:26; Je 50:2 • Je 51:25*
- 3 I have commanded My
consecrated ones,
I have even called My ^Rmighty
warriors,
My proudly exulting ones,
To *execute* My anger. *Joel 3:11*
- 4 A ^Rsound of tumult on the
mountains,
Like that of many people!
A sound of the uproar of
kingdoms,
Of nations gathered together!
The LORD of hosts is
mustering the army for
battle. *Is 5:30; 17:12; Joel 3:14*
- 5 They are coming from a far
country,
From the farthest horizons,
The LORD and His instruments
of indignation,
To destroy the whole land.

Judgment on the Day of the LORD

- 6 Wail, for the day of the LORD
is near!
It will come as destruction
from the Almighty.
- 7 Therefore ^Rall hands will fall
limp,
And every man's ^Rheart will
melt. *Eze 7:17 • Is 19:1; Eze 21:7; Na 2:10*
- 8 They will be terrified,
Pains and anguish will take
hold of *them*;
They will writhe like a woman
in labor,
They will look at one another
in astonishment,
Their faces aflame.
- 9 Behold, ^Rthe day of the LORD
is coming,

- Cruel, with fury and burning
anger,
To make the land a desolation;
And He will exterminate its
sinners from it. *Is 13:6*
- 10 For the stars of heaven and
their constellations
Will not flash forth their light;
The sun will be dark when it
rises
And the moon will not shed its
light.
- 11 Thus I will ^Rpunish the world
for its evil
And the wicked for their
iniquity;
I will also put an end to the
arrogance of the proud
And abase the ^Rhaughtiness of
the ruthless. *Is 26:21 • Je 48:29*
- 12 I will make mortal man
scarcer than pure gold
And mankind than the ^Rgold
of Ophir. *1 Ki 9:28; Job 28:16; Ps 45:9*
- 13 Therefore I will make the
^Rheavens tremble,
And the earth will be shaken
from its place
At the fury of the LORD of
hosts
In ^Rthe day of His burning
anger. *Is 34:4; 51:6 • La 1:12*
- 14 And it will be that like a
hunted gazelle,
Or like sheep with none to
gather *them*,
They will each turn to his own
people,
And each one flee to his own
land.
- 15 Anyone who is found will be
thrust through,
And anyone who is captured
will fall by the sword.
- 16 Their little ones also will be
dashed to pieces
Before their eyes;
Their houses will be
plundered
And their wives ravished.

Babylon Will Fall to the Medes

- 17 Behold, I am going to stir up
the Medes against *them*,
Who will not value silver or
take pleasure in gold.

- 18 And *their* bows will mow
down the ^Ryoung men,
They will not even have
compassion on the fruit of
the womb,
Nor will their eye pity
children. 2 Ki 8:12; 2 Ch 36:17
- 19 And ^RBabylon, the beauty of
kingdoms, the glory of the
Chaldeans' pride,
Will be as when God
overthrew Sodom and
Gomorrah. Is 21:9; 48:14
- 20 It will never be inhabited or
lived in from generation to
generation;
Nor will the ^RArab pitch *his*
tent there,
Nor will shepherds make *their*
flocks lie down there. 2 Ch 17:11
- 21 But desert creatures will lie
down there,
And their houses will be full
of owls;
Ostriches also will live there,
and ^Tshaggy goats will
frolic there. Or goat demons
- 22 Hyenas will howl in their
fortified towers
And jackals in their luxurious
^Rpalaces.
Her *fateful* time also will soon
come
And her days will not be
prolonged. Is 25:2; 32:14; 34:13

Israel's Taunt

14 When the LORD will ^Rhave com-
passion on Jacob and again
choose Israel, and settle them in their
own land, then strangers will join
them and attach themselves to the
house of Jacob. Ps 102:13; Is 49:13, 15; 54:7, 8

2 The peoples will take them
along and bring them to their place,
and the ^Rhouse of Israel will possess
them as an inheritance in the land of
the LORD as male servants and female
servants; and they will take their cap-
tors captive and will rule over their
oppressors. Is 45:14; 49:23; 54:3

3 And it will be in the day when
the LORD gives you rest from your
pain and turmoil and harsh service in
which you have been enslaved,

4 that you will take up this taunt
against the king of Babylon, and say,

- "How the oppressor has
ceased,
And how fury has ceased!"
- 5 "The LORD has broken the staff
of the wicked,
The scepter of rulers
- 6 ^RWhich used to strike the
peoples in fury with
unceasing strokes,
Which ^Tsubdued the nations
in anger with unrestrained
persecution. Is 10:14; 47:6 • Or ruled
- 7 "The whole earth is at rest and
is quiet;
They ^Rbreak forth into shouts
of joy. Ps 47:1-3; 98:1-9; 126:1-3
- 8 "Even the ^Rcypress trees rejoice
over you, and the cedars of
Lebanon, *saying*,
'Since you were laid low, no
tree cutter comes up
against us.' Is 55:12; Eze 31:16
- 9 "Sheol from beneath is excited
over you to meet you when
you come;
It arouses for you the spirits of
the dead, all the leaders of
the earth;
It raises all the kings of the
nations from their thrones.
- 10 "They will all respond and say
to you,
'Even you have been made
weak as we,
You have become like us.
- 11 'Your ^Rpomp and the music of
your harps
Have been brought down to
Sheol;
Maggots are spread out as
your bed beneath you
And worms are your
covering.' Is 5:14
- 12 "How you have ^Rfallen from
heaven,
O star of the morning, son of
the dawn!
You have been cut down to the
earth,
You who have weakened the
nations! Is 34:4; Lk 10:18; Re 8:10; 9:1
- 13 "But you said in your heart,
'I will ascend to heaven;
I will raise my throne above
the stars of God,
And I will sit on the mount of
assembly
In the recesses of the north.

14 'I will ascend above the heights
of the clouds;

^RI will make myself like the
Most High.' Is 47:8; 2 Th 2:4

15 "Nevertheless you will be
thrust down to Sheol,
To the recesses of the pit.

16 "Those who see you will gaze
at you,
They will ponder over you,
saying,

'Is this the man who made the
earth tremble,
Who shook kingdoms,

17 Who made the world like a
^Rwilderness

And overthrew its cities,
Who did not allow his
prisoners to go home?' Joel 2:3

18 "All the kings of the nations lie
in glory,

Each in his own ^Ttomb. Lit house

19 "But you have been cast out of
your tomb
Like a rejected branch,
Clothed with the slain who are
pierced with a sword,
Who go down to the stones of
the pit

Like a ^Rtrampled corpse. Is 5:25

20 "You will not be united with
them in burial,
Because you have ruined your
country,
You have slain your
people.

May the offspring of
evildoers not be mentioned
forever.

21 "Prepare for his sons a place of
slaughter

Because of the iniquity of
their fathers.

They must not arise and
take possession of the
earth

And fill the face of the world
with cities."

22 "I will rise up against them,"
declares the LORD of hosts, "and will
cut off from Babylon ^Rname and sur-
vivors, ^Roffspring and posterity," de-
clares the LORD. Pr 10:7 • Job 18:19; Is 47:9

23 "I will also make it a posses-
sion for the ^Rhedgehog and swamps
of water, and I will sweep it with the
broom of destruction," declares the
LORD of hosts. Is 34:11; Zep 2:14

Judgment on Assyria

24 The LORD of hosts has sworn
saying, "Surely, just as I have in-
tended so it has happened, and just as
I have planned so it will stand,

25 to ^Rbreak Assyria in My land,
and I will trample him on My moun-
tains. Then his yoke will be removed
from them and his burden removed
from their shoulder. Is 10:12; 30:31; 31:8

26 "This is the ^Rplan devised
against the whole earth; and this is
the ^Rhand that is stretched out against
all the nations. Is 23:9; Zep 3:6, 8 • Ex 15:12

27 "For the LORD of hosts has
planned, and who can frustrate it?
And as for His stretched-out hand,
who can turn it back?"

28 In the ^Ryear that King Ahaz
died this oracle came: 2 Ki 16:20; 2 Ch 28:27

Judgment on Philistia

29 "Do not rejoice, O Philistia, all
of you,

Because the rod that ^Rstruck
you is broken;

For from the serpent's root a

^Rviper will come out,

And its fruit will be a ^Rflying
serpent. 2 Ch 26:6 • Is 11:8 • Is 30:6

30 "Those who are most ^Rhelpless
will eat,

And the needy will lie down in
security;

I will destroy your root with
famine,

And it will kill off your
survivors. Is 3:14, 15; 7:21, 22; 11:4

31 "Wail, O ^Rgate; cry, O city;

Melt away, O ^RPhilistia, all of
you;

For smoke comes from the
north,

And there is no straggler in
his ranks. Is 3:26; 24:12; 45:2 • Is 14:29

32 "How then will one answer the
messengers of the nation?

That ^Rthe LORD has founded
Zion,

And the afflicted of His

people will seek refuge in
it." Ps 87:1, 5; 102:16; Is 28:16; 44:28; 54:11

Judgment on Moab

15 The oracle concerning Moab.

Surely in a night Ar of Moab
is devastated and ruined;

- Surely in a night Kir of Moab is devastated *and* ruined.
- 2 They have gone up to the temple and to Dibon, even to the high places to weep.
Moab wails over Nebo and Medeba;
Everyone's head is bald *and* every beard is cut off. Lit house
- 3 In their streets they have girded themselves with sackcloth;
On their housetops and in their squares
Everyone is wailing, dissolved in tears. Jon 3:6-8
- 4 Heshbon and Elealeh also cry out,
Their voice is heard all the way to Jahaz;
Therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud;
His soul trembles within him.
- 5 My heart cries out for Moab;
His fugitives are as far as Zoar and Eglath-shelishiyah,
For they go up the ascent of Luhith weeping;
Surely on the road to Horonaim they raise a cry of distress over *their* ruin.
- 6 For the waters of Nimrim are desolate.
Surely the grass is withered, the tender grass died out,
There is no green thing.
- 7 Therefore the abundance which they have acquired and stored up
They carry off over the brook of Arabim. Is 30:6; Je 48:36
- 8 For the cry of distress has gone around the territory of Moab,
Its wail goes as far as Eglaim and its wailing even to Beer-elim.
- 9 For the waters of Dimon are full of blood;
Surely I will bring added woes upon Dimon,
A lion upon the fugitives of Moab and upon the remnant of the land.

Prophecy of Moab's Devastation

- 16** Send the *tribute* lamb to the ruler of the land,
From Sela by way of the wilderness to the mountain of the daughter of Zion. Is 10:32
- 2 Then, like fleeing birds or scattered nestlings,
The daughters of Moab will be at the fords of the Arnon. Pr 27:8 • Je 48:20, 46
- 3 "Give us advice, make a decision;
Cast your shadow like night at high noon;
Hide the outcasts, do not betray the fugitive. Is 25:4; 32:2
- 4 "Let the outcasts of Moab stay with you;
Be a hiding place to them from the destroyer."
For the extortioner has come to an end, destruction has ceased,
Oppressors have completely disappeared from the land.
- 5 A throne will even be established in lovingkindness,
And a judge will sit on it in faithfulness in the tent of David;
Moreover, he will seek justice
And be prompt in righteousness. Is 9:7
- 6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, an excessive pride;
Even of his arrogance, pride, and fury;
His idle boasts are false.
- 7 Therefore Moab will wail;
everyone of Moab will wail.
You will moan for the raisin cakes of Kir-hareseth
As those who are utterly stricken. 1 Ch 16:3 • 2 Ki 3:25; Je 48:31
- 8 For the fields of Heshbon have withered, the vines of Sibmah as well;
The lords of the nations have trampled down its choice clusters
Which reached as far as Jazer and wandered to the deserts;
Its tendrils spread themselves

out and passed over the sea.

Is 15:4 • Nu 32:38

- 9 Therefore I will weep bitterly for Jazer, for the vine of Sibmah;

I will drench you with my tears, O ^RHeshbon and Elealeh;

For the shouting over your summer fruits and your harvest has fallen away. Is 15:4

- 10 ^RGladness and joy are taken away from the fruitful field; In the vineyards also there will be no cries of joy or jubilant shouting, No treader treads out wine in the presses, For I have made the shouting to cease.

Is 24:8; Je 48:33

- 11 Therefore my ^Theart intones like a harp for Moab And my inward feelings for Kir-hareseth.

Lit *entrails murmur*

- 12 So it will come about when Moab presents himself, When he wearies himself upon his ^Rhigh place And comes to his sanctuary to pray,

That he will not prevail. Is 15:2

- 13 This is the word which the LORD spoke earlier concerning Moab.

14 But now the LORD speaks, saying, "Within three years, as a hired man would count them, the glory of Moab will be degraded along with all his great population, and his remnant will be very small and impotent."

Prophecy about Damascus

- 17** The ^Roracle concerning Damascus.

"Behold, Damascus is about to be removed from being a city

And will become a ^Rfallen ruin.

Is 13:1 • Is 25:2; Je 49:2; Mi 1:6

- 2 "The cities of ^RAroer are forsaken;

They will be for flocks to lie down in,

And there will be ^Rno one to frighten them.

Nu 32:34 • Mi 4:4

- 3 "The fortified city will disappear from Ephraim, And sovereignty from Damascus

And the remnant of Aram; They will be like the glory of the sons of Israel," Declares the LORD of hosts.

- 4 Now in that day the ^Rglory of Jacob will fade, And ^Rthe fatness of his flesh will become lean. Is 10:3 • Is 10:16

- 5 It will be even like the reaper gathering the standing grain,

As his arm harvests the ears, Or it will be like one gleaning ears of grain

In the valley of Rephaim.

- 6 Yet ^Rgleanings will be left in it like the shaking of an olive tree,

Two or three olives on the topmost bough,

Four or five on the branches of a fruitful tree,

Declares the LORD, the God of Israel.

De 4:27; Is 24:13; 27:12; Ob 5

- 7 In that day man will have regard for his Maker And his eyes will look to the Holy One of Israel.

- 8 He will not have regard for the ^Raltars, the work of his hands,

Nor will he look to that which his fingers have made,

Even the ^FAsherim and incense stands. 2 Ch 34:7; Is 27:9

- 9 In that day ^Ttheir strong cities will be like forsaken places in the forest,

Or like branches which they abandoned before the sons of Israel;

And ^Tthe land will be a desolation.

I.e. man's • Lit it

- 10 For ^Ryou have forgotten the God of your salvation And have not remembered the rock of your refuge.

Therefore you plant delightful plants

And set them with vine slips of a strange god.

Is 51:13

- 11 In the day that you plant it you carefully fence it in, And in the ^Rmorning you bring your seed to blossom;

But the harvest will be a heap
In a day of sickliness and
incurable pain. Ps 90:6

- 12 Alas, the uproar of many
peoples
Who roar like the roaring of
the seas,
And the rumbling of nations
Who rush on like the
^Rumbling of mighty
waters! Ps 18:4
- 13 The ^Rnations rumble on like
the rumbling of many
waters,
But He will ^Rebuke them and
they will flee far away,
And be chased like chaff in
the mountains before the
wind,
Or like whirling dust before a
gale. Is 33:3 • Ps 9:5; Is 41:11
- 14 At evening time, behold, *there*
is terror!
Before morning ^Rthey are no
more.
Such *will be* the portion of
those who plunder us
And the lot of those who
pillage us. 2 Ki 19:35; Is 41:12

Message to Ethiopia

- 18** Alas, oh land of whirring
wings
Which lies beyond the rivers
of ^FCush,
2 Which sends envoys by the
sea,
Even in papyrus vessels on
the surface of the waters.
Go, swift messengers, to a
nation tall and smooth,
To a people feared far and
wide,
A powerful and oppressive
nation
Whose land the rivers divide.
- 3 All you inhabitants of the
world and dwellers on
earth,
As soon as a standard is
raised on the mountains,
^Ryou will see it,
And as soon as the trumpet is
blown, you will hear it. Is 26:11
- 4 For thus the LORD has told me,
"I will look from My ^Rdwelling
place quietly

Like dazzling heat in the
sunshine,
Like a cloud of dew in the
heat of harvest." Is 26:21; Ho 5:15

5 For before the harvest, as soon
as the bud blossoms
And the flower becomes a
ripening grape,
Then He will cut off the sprigs
with pruning knives
And remove *and* cut away the
spreading branches.

6 They will be left together for
mountain birds of prey,
And for the beasts of the
earth;
And the birds of prey will
spend the summer *feeding*
on them,
And all the beasts of the earth
will spend harvest time on
them.

7 At that time a gift of homage
will be brought to the LORD
of hosts
From a people tall and
smooth,
Even from a people feared far
and wide,
A powerful and oppressive
nation,
Whose land the rivers
divide—
To the ^Rplace of the name of
the LORD of hosts, *even*
Mount Zion. Ze 14:16, 17

Message to Egypt

- 19** The ^Roracle concerning ^REgypt.
Behold, the LORD is riding on
a swift cloud and is about
to come to Egypt;
The idols of Egypt will
tremble at His presence,
And the heart of the
Egyptians will melt within
them. Is 13:1 • Joel 3:19
- 2 "So I will incite Egyptians
against Egyptians;
And they will each fight
against his brother and
each against his neighbor,
City against city and kingdom
against kingdom.
- 3 "Then the spirit of the

- Egyptians will be
demoralized within them;
And I will confound their
strategy,
So that ^Rthey will resort to
idols and ghosts of the dead
And to mediums and
spiritists. 1 Ch 10:13; Is 8:19; Da 2:2
- 4 "Moreover, I will deliver the
Egyptians into the hand of
a cruel master,
And a ^Tmighty king will rule
over them," declares the
Lord God of hosts. Or fierce
- 5 ^RThe waters from the sea will
dry up,
And the river will be parched
and dry. Is 50:2; Je 51:36; Eze 30:12
- 6 The canals will emit a stench,
The ^Rstreams of Egypt will
thin out and dry up;
^RThe reeds and rushes will rot
away. Is 37:25 • Ex 2:3; Job 8:11; Is 15:6
- 7 The bulrushes by the Nile, by
the edge of the Nile
And all the sown fields by the
Nile
Will become dry, be driven
away, and be no more.
- 8 And the fishermen will
lament,
And all those who cast a line
into the Nile will mourn,
And those who spread nets on
the waters will pine away.
- 9 Moreover, the manufacturers
of linen made from combed
flax
And the weavers of white
^Rcloth will be utterly
dejected. Pr 7:16; Eze 27:7
- 10 And the ^Rpillars of Egypt will
be crushed;
All the hired laborers will be
grieved in soul. Ps 11:3
- 11 The princes of ^TZoan are mere
fools;
The advice of Pharaoh's
wisest advisers has become
stupid.
How can you *men* say to
Pharaoh,
"I am a son of the wise, a son
of ancient kings?" Or Tanis
- 12 Well then, where are your
wise men?
Please let them tell you,
- And let them understand what
the Lord of hosts
Has purposed against Egypt.
- 13 The princes of Zoan have
acted foolishly,
The princes of Memphis are
deluded;
Those who are the
^Rcornerstone of her tribes
Have led Egypt astray. Ze 10:4
- 14 The Lord has mixed within
her a spirit of ^Rdistortion;
They have led Egypt astray in
all that it does,
As a drunken man staggers in
his vomit. Pr 12:8; Ma 17:17
- 15 There will be no work for
Egypt
^RWhich its head or tail, its
palm branch or bulrush,
may do. Is 9:14, 15
- 16 In that day the Egyptians will
become like women, and they will
tremble and be in ^Rdread because of
the ^Rwaving of the hand of the Lord
of hosts, which He is going to wave
over them. 2 Co 5:11; He 10:31 • Is 11:15
- 17 The land of Judah will become
a ^Tterror to Egypt; everyone to whom it
is mentioned will be in dread of it, be-
cause of the ^Rpurpose of the Lord of
hosts which He is purposing against
them. Or cause of shame • Is 14:24; Da 4:35
- 18 In that day five cities in the
land of Egypt will be speaking the
language of Canaan and ^Rswearing
allegiance to the Lord of hosts; one
will be called the City of ^FDestruc-
tion. Is 45:23; 65:16
- 19 In that day there will be an ^Ral-
tar to the Lord in the midst of the
land of Egypt, and a pillar to the Lord
near its border. Is 56:7; 60:7
- 20 It will become a sign and a wit-
ness to the Lord of hosts in the land
of Egypt; for they will cry to the Lord
because of oppressors, and He will
send them a Savior and a ^RChampion,
and He will deliver them. Is 49:25
- 21 Thus the Lord will make Him-
self known to Egypt, and the Eyp-
tians will know the Lord in that day.
They will even worship with sacrifice
and offering, and will make a vow to
the Lord and perform it.
- 22 The Lord will strike Egypt,

striking but healing; so they will return to the LORD, and He will respond to them and will heal them.

23 In that day there will be a ^Rhighway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians will come into Egypt and the Egyptians into Assyria, and the Egyptians will ^Rworship with the Assyrians. Is 11:16; 35:8; 49:11; 62:10 • Is 27:13

24 In that day Israel will be the third *party* with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth,

25 whom the LORD of hosts has blessed, saying, "Blessed is Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance."

Prophecy about Egypt and Ethiopia

20 In the year that the ^Rcommander came to ^RAshdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him and he fought against Ashdod and captured it, 2 Ki 18:17 • 1 Sa 5:1

2 at that time the LORD spoke through Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, "Go and loosen the ^Rsackcloth from your hips and take your shoes off your feet." And he did so, going naked and barefoot. Ze 13:4; Ma 3:4

3 And the LORD said, "Even as My servant Isaiah has gone naked and barefoot three years as a sign and token against Egypt and Cush,

4 so the ^Rking of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Cush, young and old, naked and barefoot with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. Is 19:4

5 "Then they will be dismayed and ashamed because of Cush their hope and Egypt their boast.

6 "So the inhabitants of this coastland will say in that day, 'Behold, such is our hope, where we fled ^Rfor help to be delivered from the king of Assyria; and we, how shall we escape?'" Is 10:3; 30:7; 31:3; Je 30:1, 7, 15-17; 31:1-3

God Commands That Babylon Be Taken

21 The ^Roracle concerning the ^Fwilderness of the sea. As windstorms in the Negev sweep on,

It comes from the wilderness, from a terrifying land. Is 13:1

2 A harsh vision has been shown to me; The treacherous one *still* deals treacherously, and the destroyer *still* destroys.

Go up, Elam, lay siege, Media; I have made an end of all the groaning she has caused.

3 For this reason my loins are full of anguish; Pains have seized me like the pains of a ^Rwoman in labor. I am so bewildered I cannot hear, so terrified I cannot see. Ps 48:6; Is 13:8; 26:17; 1 Th 5:3

4 My mind reels, horror overwhelms me; The twilight I longed for has been ^Rturned for me into trembling. De 28:67

5 They ^Rset the table, they ^Fspread out the cloth, they eat, they drink; "Rise up, captains, oil the shields," Je 51:39, 57; Da 5:1-4

6 For thus the Lord says to me, "Go, station the lookout, let him report what he sees.

7 "When he sees ^Rriders, horsemen in pairs, A train of donkeys, a train of camels,

Let him pay close attention, very close attention." Is 21:9

8 Then the lookout called, "O Lord, I stand continually by day on the watchtower, And I am stationed every night at my guard post. Hab 2:1

9 "Now behold, here comes a troop of riders, horsemen in pairs."

And one said, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon;

And all the ^Rimages of her gods are shattered on the ground." Is 46:1; Je 50:2; 51:44

10 O my ^Rthreshed people, and my afflicted of the threshing floor!

What I have heard from the LORD of hosts,

The God of Israel, I make known to you. Je 51:33; Mi 4:13

21:1 Or sandy wastes, sea country 21:5 Or spread out the rugs or possibly they arranged the seating

Oracles about Edom and Arabia

- 11 The oracle concerning ^REdom.
One keeps calling to me from ^RSeir,
“Watchman, ^Fhow far gone is the night?
Watchman, how far gone is the night?” Ge 25:14 • Ge 32:3
- 12 The watchman says,
“Morning comes but also night.
If you would inquire, inquire;
Come back again.”
- 13 The oracle about Arabia.
In the thickets of Arabia you must spend the night,
O caravans of Dedanites.
- 14 Bring water for the thirsty,
O inhabitants of the land of Tema,
Meet the fugitive with bread.
- 15 For they have fled from the swords,
From the drawn sword, and from the bent bow
And from the press of battle.
- 16 For thus the Lord said to me,
“In a ^Ryear, as ^Ta hired man would count it, all the splendor of Kedar will terminate; Is 16:14 • Lit the years of a hireling
17 and the remainder of the number of bowmen, the mighty men of the sons of Kedar, will be few; for the LORD God of Israel has spoken.”

The Valley of Vision

- 22** The oracle concerning the valley of vision.
What is the matter with you now, that you have all gone up to the ^Rhousetops? Is 15:3
- 2 You who were full of noise,
You boisterous town, you exultant city;
Your slain were not slain with the sword,
Nor did they die in battle.
- 3 ^RAll your rulers have fled together,
And have been captured ^Twithout the bow;
All of you who were found were taken captive together,
Though they had fled far away. Is 21:15 • Lit from a bow
- 4 Therefore I say, “Turn your eyes away from me,
Let me ^Rweep bitterly,

- Do not try to comfort me concerning the destruction of the daughter of my people.” Is 15:3; Je 9:1; Lk 19:41
- 5 ^RFor the Lord GOD of hosts has a ^Rday of panic, subjugation and confusion
In the valley of vision,
A breaking down of walls
And a crying to the mountain. La 1:5; 2:2 • Is 37:3
- 6 ^RElam took up the quiver
With the chariots, ^Tinfantry and horsemen;
And Kir uncovered the shield. Is 21:2; Je 49:35 • Lit man
- 7 Then your choicest valleys were full of chariots,
And the horsemen took up fixed positions at the gate.
- 8 And He removed the defense of Judah.
In that day you depended on the weapons of the ^Rhouse of the forest, 1 Ki 7:2; 10:17
- 9 And you saw that the breaches
In the wall of the city of David were many;
And you collected the waters of the lower pool.
- 10 Then you counted the houses of Jerusalem
And tore down houses to fortify the wall.
- 11 And you made a reservoir between the two walls
For the waters of the old pool.
But you did not depend on Him who made it,
Nor did you ^Ttake into consideration Him who planned it long ago. Lit see...Him
- 12 Therefore in that day the Lord God of hosts called you to weeping, to wailing,
To ^Rshaving the head and to wearing sackcloth. Mi 1:16
- 13 Instead, there is gaiety and gladness,
Killing of cattle and slaughtering of sheep,
Eating of meat and drinking of wine:

- "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we may die."
 14 But the LORD of hosts revealed Himself to me,
 "Surely this iniquity ^Rshall not be forgiven you until you die," says the Lord God of hosts. ^{1 Sa 3:14; Eze 24:13}
- 15 Thus says the Lord God of hosts,
 "Come, go to this steward, To Shebna, who is in charge of the royal household,
 16 'What right do you have here, And whom do you have here, That you have hewn a tomb for yourself here, You who hew a tomb on the height, You who carve a resting place for yourself in the rock?'
 17 'Behold, the LORD is about to hurl you headlong, O man. And He is about to grasp you firmly
 18 And roll you tightly like a ball, To be ^Rcast into a vast country; There you will die And there your splendid chariots will be, You shame of your master's house.' ^{Job 18:18; Is 17:13}
- 19 "I will depose you from your office, And I will pull you down from your station.
 20 "Then it will come about in that day, That I will summon My servant ^REliakim the son of Hilkiah, ^{2 Ki 18:18; Is 36:3, 22; 37:2}
 21 And I will clothe him with your tunic And tie your sash securely about him. I will entrust him with your ^Tauthority, And he will become a ^Rfather to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. ^{Lit rule • Ge 45:8; Job 29:16}
 22 "Then I will set ^Rthe key of the ^Rhouse of David on his shoulder, When he opens no one will shut,

- When he shuts no one will ^Ropen. ^{Re 3:7 • Is 7:2, 13 • Job 12:14}
 23 "I will drive him like a ^Rpeg in a firm place, And he will become a ^Rthrone of glory to his father's house. ^{Ez 9:8; Ze 10:4 • 1 Sa 2:8; Job 36:7}
 24 "So they will hang on him all the glory of his father's house, offspring and issue, all the least of vessels, from bowls to all the jars.
 25 "In that day," declares the LORD of hosts, "the ^Rpeg driven in a firm place will give way; it will even ^Rbreak off and fall, and the load hanging on it will be cut off, for the ^RLORD has spoken." ^{Is 22:23 • Es 9:24, 25 • Is 46:11; Mi 4:4}

The Fall of Tyre

- 23** The oracle concerning Tyre. Wail, O ^Rships of Tarshish, For Tyre is destroyed, without house or ^Rharbor; It is reported to them from the land of Cyprus. ^{Is 2:16 • Is 24:10}
 2 ^RBe silent, you inhabitants of the coastland, You merchants of Sidon; Your messengers crossed the sea ^{Is 47:5}
 3 And were on many waters. ^RThe grain of the Nile, the harvest of the River was her revenue; And she was the ^Rmarket of nations. ^{Is 19:7-9 • Eze 27:3-23}
 4 Be ashamed, O Sidon; For the sea speaks, the stronghold of the sea, saying,
 "I have neither travailed nor given birth, I have neither brought up young men nor reared virgins."
 5 When the report reaches Egypt, They will be in anguish at the report of Tyre.
 6 Pass over to ^RTarshish; Wail, O inhabitants of the coastland. ^{Is 23:1}
 7 Is this your jubilant city, Whose origin is from antiquity, Whose feet used to carry her to colonize distant places?

8 Who has planned this against Tyre, the bestower of crowns,

Whose merchants were princes, whose traders were the honored of the earth?

9 ^{RT}The LORD of hosts has planned it, to defile the pride of all beauty, To despise all the ^Rhonored of the earth. Is 2:11; 13:11 • Is 5:13; 9:15

10 Overflow your land like the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish,

There is no more restraint.

11 He has ^Rstretched His hand out over the sea, He has made the kingdoms tremble;

The LORD has given a command concerning Canaan to demolish its strongholds. Ex 14:21; Is 14:26

12 He has said, "^RYou shall exult no more, O crushed virgin daughter of Sidon.

Arise, pass over to ^RCyprus; even there you will find no rest." Eze 26:13, 14; Re 18:22 • Is 23:1

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans—this is the people *which* was not; ^RAssyria appointed it for ^Rdesert creatures—they erected their siege towers, they stripped its palaces, they made it a ruin. Is 10:5 • Is 13:21; 18:6

14 Wail, O ^Rships of Tarshish, For your stronghold is destroyed. Is 2:16; Eze 27:25, 26

15 Now in that day Tyre will be forgotten for ^Rseventy years like the days of one king. At the end of seventy years it will happen to Tyre as in the song of the harlot: Je 25:11, 22

16 Take *your* harp, walk about the city,

O forgotten harlot;

Pluck the strings skillfully, sing many songs,

That you may be remembered.

17 It will come about at ^Rthe end of seventy years that the LORD will visit Tyre. Then she will go back to her harlot's wages and will ^Rplay the harlot with all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. Is 23:15 • Eze 16:25-29; Na 3:4

18 Her gain and her harlot's wages will be set apart to the LORD; it

will not be stored up or hoarded, but her gain will become sufficient food and choice attire for those who dwell in the presence of the LORD.

Judgment on the Earth

24 Behold, the LORD lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface and scatters its inhabitants.

2 And the people will be like the priest, the servant like his master, the maid like her mistress, the buyer like the seller, the lender like the borrower, the creditor like the debtor.

3 The earth will be completely laid waste and completely despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word.

4 The ^Rearth mourns *and* withers, the world fades *and* withers, the ^Rexalted of the people of the earth fade away. Is 33:9 • Is 2:12; 24:21

5 The earth is also polluted ^Tby its inhabitants, for they transgressed laws, violated statutes, ^Rbroke the everlasting covenant. Lit under • Is 33:8

6 Therefore, a ^Rcurse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left. Jos 23:15; Is 34:5; 43:28; Ze 5:3, 4

7 The new wine mourns, The vine decays, All the merry-hearted sigh.

8 The gaiety of tambourines ceases, The noise of revelers stops, The gaiety of the harp ceases.

9 They do not drink wine with song;

^RStrong drink is bitter to those who drink it. Is 5:11, 22

10 The ^Rcity of chaos is broken down;

Every house is shut up so that none may enter. Is 34:11

11 There is an ^Routcry in the streets concerning the wine; All joy turns to gloom. The gaiety of the earth is banished. Je 14:2; 46:12

12 Desolation is left in the city And the ^Rgate is battered to ruins. Is 14:31; 45:2

13 For thus it will be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, As the shaking of an olive tree,

- As the gleanings when the grape harvest is over.
- 14 ^RThey raise their voices, they shout for joy;
They cry out from the west concerning the majesty of the LORD. Is 12:6; 48:20; 52:8; 54:1
- 15 Therefore glorify the LORD in the east,
The name of the LORD, the God of Israel,
In the coastlands of the sea.
- 16 From the ^Rends of the earth we hear songs, "Glory to the Righteous One,"
But I say, "Woe to me! Woe to me! Alas for me!
The treacherous deal treacherously,
And the treacherous deal very treacherously." Is 11:12; 42:10
- 17 ^RTerror and pit and snare Confront you, O inhabitant of the earth. Je 48:43; Am 5:19
- 18 Then it will be that he who flees the report of disaster will fall into the pit,
And he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare;
For the windows above are opened, and the ^Rfoundations of the earth shake. Ps 18:7; 46:2; Is 2:19, 21; 13:13
- 19 The earth is broken asunder,
The earth is split through,
The earth is shaken violently.
- 20 The earth ^Rreels to and fro like a drunkard
And it totters like a ^Tshack,
For its transgression is heavy upon it,
And it will fall, never to rise again. Is 19:14; 24:1; 28:7 • Or hut
- 21 So it will happen in that day,
That the LORD will ^Rpunish the host of heaven on high,
And the ^Rkings of the earth on earth. Is 10:12; 13:11 • Ps 76:12
- 22 They will be gathered together Like ^Rprisoners in the ^Tdungeon,
And will be confined in prison;
And after many days they will be punished. Is 10:4; 42:22 • Lit pit
-  23 Then the ^Rmoon will be abashed and the sun ashamed,

For the LORD of hosts will reign on ^RMount Zion and in Jerusalem,
And His glory will be before His elders. Is 13:10 • Mi 4:7; He 12:22

Song of Praise for God's Favor

- 25** O LORD, You are my God;
I will exalt You, I will give thanks to Your name;
For You have worked wonders, ^RPlans formed long ago, with perfect faithfulness. Eph 1:11
- 2 For You have made a city into a heap,
A fortified city into a ruin;
A palace of strangers is a city no more,
It will never be rebuilt.
- 3 Therefore a strong people will ^Rglorify You;
^RCities of ruthless nations will revere You. Is 24:15 • Is 13:11
- 4 For You have been a ^Rdefense for the helpless,
A defense for the needy in his distress,
A refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat;
For the breath of the ruthless is like a rain storm *against* a wall. Is 14:32; 17:10; 27:5; 33:16
- 5 Like heat in drought, You subdue the ^Ruproar of aliens;
Like heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the ruthless is silenced. Je 51:54-56
- 6 ^RThe LORD of hosts will prepare a lavish banquet for all peoples on this mountain;
A banquet of aged wine, choice pieces with marrow,
And refined, aged wine. Is 1:19
- 7 And on this mountain He will swallow up the covering which is over all peoples,
Even the veil which is stretched over all nations.
-  8 He will swallow up death for all time,
And the Lord GOD will wipe tears away from all faces,
And He will remove the

reproach of His people from
all the earth;

For the LORD has spoken.

- 9 And it will be said in that day,
"Behold, ^Rthis is our God for
whom we have waited that
He might save us.

This is the LORD for whom we
have waited;

Let us rejoice and be glad in
His salvation." Is 35:2; 40:9; 52:10

- 10 For the hand of the LORD will
rest on this mountain,
And Moab will be trodden
down in his place

As straw is trodden down in
the water of a manure pile.

- 11 And he will spread out his
hands in the middle of it
As a swimmer spreads out *his*
hands to swim,

But *the Lord* will lay low his
pride together with the
trickery of his hands.

- 12 The unassailable fortifications
of your walls He will bring
down,

Lay low *and* cast to the
ground, even to the dust.

Song of Trust in God's Protection

26^RIn that day this song will be
sung in the land of Judah:

"We have a strong city;
He sets up walls and ramparts
for ^Rsecurity. Is 4:2; 12:1 • Is 60:18

- 2 "Open the gates, that the
righteous nation may enter,
The one that remains faithful.

 3 "The steadfast of mind You
will keep in perfect peace,
Because he trusts in You.

- 4 "Trust in the LORD forever,
For in GOD the LORD, *we have*
an everlasting Rock.

- 5 "For He has brought low those
who dwell on high, the
^Runassailable city;

^RHe lays it low, He lays it low
to the ground, He casts it to
the dust. Is 25:12 • Job 40:11-13

- 6 "^RThe foot will trample it,
The feet of the afflicted, the
steps of the helpless." Is 28:3

- 7 The way of the righteous is
smooth;

O Upright One, make the path
of the righteous level.

- 8 Indeed, *while following* the
way of ^RYour judgments, O
LORD,

We have waited for You
eagerly;

Your name, even Your
^Rmemory, is the desire of
our souls. Is 51:4; 56:1 • Ex 3:15

- 9 At night my soul longs for
You,

Indeed, my spirit within me
seeks You diligently;

For when the earth
^Texperiences Your
judgments

The inhabitants of the world
learn righteousness. Lit has

- 10 *Though* the wicked is shown
favor,

He does not learn
righteousness;

He deals unjustly in the land
of uprightness,

And does not perceive the
majesty of the LORD.

- 11 O LORD, Your hand is lifted up
yet they do not see it.

They see ^RYour zeal for the
people and are put to
shame;

Indeed, fire will devour Your
enemies. Is 9:7; 37:32; 59:17

 12 LORD, You will establish
^Rpeace for us,

Since You have also performed
for us all our works. Is 26:3

- 13 O LORD our God, ^Rother
masters besides You have
ruled us;

But through You alone we
confess Your name. Is 2:8; 10:11

- 14 The dead will not live, the
departed spirits will not rise;

Therefore You have ^Rpunished
and destroyed them,
And You have wiped out all
remembrance of them. Is 10:3

- 15 ^RYou have increased the
nation, O LORD,

You have increased the nation,
You are glorified;

You have extended all the
borders of the land. Is 9:3

16 O LORD, they sought You ^Rin
distress;
They could only whisper a
prayer,
Your chastening was upon
them. Is 37:3; Ho 5:15

17 ^RAs the pregnant woman
approaches *the time* to give
birth,
She writhes *and* cries out in
her labor pains,
Thus were we before You, O
LORD. Is 13:8; 21:3; Jo 16:21

18 We were pregnant, we writhed
in labor,
We ^Rgave birth, as it seems,
only to wind.
We could not accomplish
deliverance for the earth,
Nor were ^Rinhabitants of the
world born. Is 33:11; 59:4 • Ps 17:14



19 Your dead will live;
Their corpses will rise.
You who lie in the dust,
^Rawake and shout for joy,
For your dew is as the dew of
the dawn,
And the earth will give birth
to the departed spirits. Ep 5:14

20 Come, my people, ^Renter into
your rooms
And close your doors behind
you;
Hide for a little while
Until indignation runs *its*
course. Ex 12:22, 23; Ps 91:1, 4



21 For behold, the LORD is about
to ^Rcome out from His place
To punish the inhabitants of
the earth for their iniquity;
And the earth will reveal her
bloodshed
And will no longer cover her
slain. Mi 1:3; Jude 14

The Deliverance of Israel

27 In that day ^Rthe LORD will
punish Leviathan the
fleeing serpent,
With His fierce and great and
mighty sword,
Even Leviathan the twisted
serpent;
And He will kill the dragon
who lives in the sea. Is 66:16

2 In that day,

“A ^Rvineyard of wine, sing of
it! Ps 80:8; Is 5:7; Je 2:21

3 “I, the LORD, am its keeper;
^RI water it every moment.
So that no one will damage it,
I guard it night and day. Is 58:11

4 “I have no wrath.
Should someone give Me
^Rbriars and thorns in battle,
Then I would step on them, I
would burn them
completely. 2 Sa 23:6; Is 10:17

5 “Or let him ^Rrely on My
protection,
Let him make peace with Me,
Let him make peace with
Me.” Is 12:2; 25:4

6 In the days to come Jacob
^Rwill take root,
Israel will blossom and sprout,
And they will fill the whole
world with ^Rfruit. Is 37:31 • Is 4:2

7 Like the striking of Him who
has struck them, has He
struck them?
Or like the slaughter of His
slain, have they been slain?
8 You contended with them by
banishing them, by ^Rdriving
them away.

With His fierce wind He has
expelled *them* on the day of
the east wind. Is 50:1; 54:7

9 Therefore through this Jacob’s
iniquity will be forgiven;
And this will be the full price
of the ^Rpardoning of his sin:
When he makes all the altar
stones like pulverized chalk
stones;

When Asherim and incense
altars will not stand. Ro 11:27

10 For the fortified city is
isolated,
A homestead forlorn and
forsaken like the desert;
^RThere the calf will graze,
And there it will lie down and
feed on its branches. Is 17:2

11 When its ^Rlimbs are dry, they
are broken off;
Women come *and* make a fire
with them,
For they are not a people of
discernment,

Therefore their Maker ^Rwill
not have compassion on
them.

And their Creator will not be
gracious to them. Is 18:5 • Is 9:17

12 In that day the LORD will start
His threshing from the flowing stream
of the ^REuphrates to the brook of
Egypt, and you will be gathered up
one by one, O sons of Israel. Ge 15:18

13 It will come about also in that
day that a great trumpet will be
blown, and those who were perishing
in the land of ^RAssyria and who were
scattered in the land of Egypt will
come and worship the LORD in the
holy mountain at Jerusalem. Is 19:24, 25

Ephraim's Captivity Predicted

28 Woe to the proud crown of the
^Rdrunkards of ^REphraim,
And to the fading flower of its
glorious beauty,
Which is at the head of the
fertile valley
Of those who are overcome
with wine! Is 28:7; Ho 7:5 • Is 9:9

2 Behold, the Lord has a strong
and ^Rmighty agent;
As a storm of hail, a tempest
of destruction,
Like a storm of mighty
overflowing waters,
He has cast *it* down to the
earth with *His* hand. Is 8:7; 40:10

3 The proud crown of the
drunkards of Ephraim is
trodden under foot.

4 And the fading flower of its
glorious beauty,
Which is at the head of the
fertile valley,
Will be like the ^Rfirst-ripe fig
prior to summer,
Which one sees,
And as soon as it is in his
hand,
He swallows it. Ho 9:10; Mi 7:1; Na 3:12

5 In that day the LORD of hosts
will become a beautiful
^Rcrown

And a glorious diadem to the
remnant of His people; Is 62:3

6 A spirit of justice for him who
sits in judgment,
A strength to those who repel
the onslaught at the gate.

7 And these also reel with wine

and stagger from strong
drink:

^RThe priest and ^Rthe prophet
reel with strong drink,
They are confused by wine,
they stagger from strong
drink;

They reel while having
^Rvisions,

They totter *when rendering*
judgment. Is 24:2 • Is 9:15 • Is 29:11

8 For all the tables are full of
filthy ^Rvomit, without a
single clean place. Je 48:26

9 "To whom would He teach
knowledge,
And to whom would He
interpret the message?
Those *just* ^Rweaned from
milk?

Those *just* taken from the
breast? Ps 131:2

10 "For *He* says,
'Order on order, order on
order,

Line on line, line on line,
A little here, a little there.'"

11 Indeed, He will speak to this
people
Through stammering lips and
a foreign tongue,

12 He who said to them, "Here is
rest, give rest to the weary,"
And, "Here is repose," but
they would not listen.

13 So the word of the LORD to
them will be,

"Order on order, order on
order,

Line on line, line on line,
A little here, a little there,"

That they may go and
^Rstumble backward, be
broken, snared and taken
captive. Is 8:15; Ma 21:44

Judah Is Warned

14 Therefore, ^Rhear the word of
the LORD, O ^Rscoffers,
Who rule this people who are
in Jerusalem, Is 1:10; 28:22 • Is 29:20

15 Because you have said, "We
have made a ^Rcovenant with
death,
And with Sheol we have made
a pact.

The overwhelming scourge

- will not reach us when it passes by,
 For we have made falsehood our refuge and we have^Rconcealed ourselves with deception.” Is 28:18 • Is 29:15
- 16 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD,
 “Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a tested stone,
 A costly cornerstone for the foundation, ^Tfirmly placed.
 He who believes *in it* will not be disturbed. Lit well-laid
- 17 “I will make justice the measuring line
 And righteousness the level;
 Then ^Rhail will sweep away the refuge of lies
 And the waters will overflow the secret place. Is 28:2
- 18 “Your ^Rcovenant with death will be canceled,
 And your pact with Sheol will not stand;
 When the overwhelming scourge passes through,
 Then you become its trampling place. Is 28:15
- 19 “As often as it passes through, it will seize you;
 For morning after morning it will pass through, *anytime* during the day or night,
 And it will be sheer terror to understand what it means.”
- 20 The bed is too short on which to stretch out,
 And the ^Rblanket is too small to wrap oneself in. Is 59:6
- 21 For the LORD will rise up as at Mount Perazim,
 He will be stirred up as in the valley of Gibeon,
 To do His task, His unusual task,
 And to work His work, His extraordinary work.
- 22 And now do not carry on as ^Rscoffers,
 Or your fetters will be made stronger;
 For I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts
 Of decisive ^Rdestruction on all the earth. Is 28:14 • Is 10:22, 23
- 23 Give ear and hear my voice,
 Listen and hear my words.
- 24 Does the ^Tfarmer plow continually to plant seed?
 Does he *continually* turn and harrow the ground? Lit plowman
- 25 Does he not level its surface
 And sow dill and scatter ^Rcummin
 And plant ^Rwheat in rows,
 Barley in its place and rye within its area? Ma 23:23 • Ex 9:32
- 26 For his God instructs and teaches him properly.
- 27 For dill is not threshed with a ^Rthreshing sledge,
 Nor is the cartwheel ^Tdriven over cummin;
 But dill is beaten out with a rod, and cummin with a club. Am 1:3 • Lit rolled
- 28 Grain for bread is crushed,
 Indeed, he does not continue to thresh it forever.
 Because the wheel of *his* cart and his horses *eventually* damage it,
 He does not thresh it longer.
- 29 This also comes from the LORD of hosts,
 Who has made *His* counsel ^Rwonderful and *His* wisdom ^Rgreat. Is 9:6 • Is 31:2; Ro 11:33

Jerusalem Is Warned

- 29** Woe, O Ariel, Ariel the city where David *once* camped!
 Add year to year, observe your feasts on schedule.
- 2 I will bring distress to Ariel,
 And she will be a *city of* lamenting and ^Rmourning;
 And she will be like an Ariel to me. Is 3:26; La 2:5
- 3 I will ^Rcamp against you encircling you,
 And I will set siegeworks against you,
 And I will raise up battle towers against you. Lk 19:43, 44
- 4 Then you will ^Rbe brought low;
 From the earth you will speak,
 And from the dust *where* you are prostrate
 Your words *will come*.
 Your voice will also be like

- that of a ^Tspirit from the ground,
And your speech will whisper from the dust. Is 8:19 • Or ghost
- 5 But the multitude of your enemies will become like fine ^Rdust,
And the multitude of the ruthless ones like the chaff which blows away;
And it will happen instantly, suddenly. Is 17:13; 41:15, 16
- 6 From the LORD of hosts you will be ^Rpunished with thunder and earthquake and loud noise,
With whirlwind and tempest and the flame of a consuming fire. Is 10:3; 26:14, 21
- 7 And the ^Rmultitude of all the nations who wage war against Ariel,
Even all who wage war against her and her stronghold, and who distress her,
Will be like a dream, a vision of the night. Mi 4:11, 12; Ze 12:9
- 8 It will be as when a hungry man dreams—
And behold, he is eating;
But when he awakens, his ^Thunger is not satisfied,
Or as when a thirsty man dreams—
And behold, he is drinking,
But when he awakens, behold, he is faint
And his ^Tthirst is not quenched.
^RThus the multitude of all the nations will be
Who wage war against Mount Zion. Lit soul • Lit soul • Is 54:17
- 9 Be delayed and wait,
Blind yourselves and be blind;
They ^Rbecome drunk, but not with wine,
They stagger, but not with strong drink. Is 51:17, 21, 22; 63:6
- 10 For the LORD has poured over you a spirit of deep sleep,
He has shut your eyes, the prophets;
And He has covered your heads, the seers.
- 11 The entire vision will be to you like the words of a sealed ^Rbook,
which when they give it to the one who is literate, saying, "Please read this," he will say, "I cannot, for it is sealed." Is 8:16; Da 12:4, 9; Ma 13:11
- 12 Then the ^Tbook will be given to the one who ^Tis illiterate, saying, "Please read this." And he will say, "I cannot read." Or scroll • Lit does not know books
- 13 Then the Lord said,
"Because this people draw near with their ^Twords
And honor Me with their ^Tlip service,
But they remove their hearts far from Me,
And their reverence for Me consists of tradition learned by rote, Lit mouth • Lit lips
- 14 Therefore behold, I will once again deal marvelously with this people,
wondrously marvelous;
And the wisdom of their wise men will perish,
And the discernment of their discerning men will be concealed."
- 15 Woe to those who deeply hide their plans from the LORD,
And whose deeds are done in a dark place,
And they say, "Who sees us?" or "Who knows us?"
- 16 You turn *things* around!
Shall the potter be considered ^Tas equal with the clay,
That what is made would say to its maker, "He did not make me";
Or what is formed say to him who formed it, "He has no understanding"? Lit like

Blessing after Discipline

- 17 Is it not yet just a little while
^TBefore Lebanon will be turned into a fertile field,
And the fertile field will be considered as a forest? Lit And
- 18 On that day the deaf will hear ^Rwords of a book,
And out of their gloom and darkness the eyes of the blind will see. Is 29:11
- 19 The afflicted also will increase their gladness in the LORD,

And the needy of mankind
will rejoice in the Holy One
of Israel.

- 20 For the ruthless will come to
an end and the scorner will
be finished,

Indeed all who are intent on
doing evil will be cut off;

- 21 Who cause a person to be
indicted by a word,
And ^Rensnare him who
adjudicates at the gate,
And ^Rdefraud the one in the
right with meaningless
arguments. Am 5:10 • Is 32:7; Am 5:12

22 Therefore thus says the LORD,
who redeemed ^RAbraham, concerning
the house of Jacob:

“Jacob shall not now be
ashamed, nor shall his face
now turn pale; Is 41:8; 51:2; 63:16

- 23 But when he sees his
^Rchildren, the work of My
hands, in his midst,
They will sanctify My name;
Indeed, they will sanctify the
Holy One of Jacob
And will stand in awe of the
God of Israel. Is 49:20-26

- 24 “Those who err in mind will
know the truth,
And those who criticize will
^Raccept instruction. Is 54:13

Judah Warned against Egyptian Alliance

 **30** “Woe to the rebellious
children,” declares the

LORD,
“Who ^Rexecute a plan, but not
Mine,
And make an alliance, but not
of My Spirit,
In order to add sin to sin; Is 29:15

- 2 Who ^Rproceed down to Egypt
Without consulting Me,
To take refuge in the safety of
Pharaoh

And to seek shelter in the
shadow of Egypt! Is 31:1; Je 43:7

- 3 “Therefore the safety of
Pharaoh will be your shame
And the shelter in the shadow
of Egypt, your humiliation.

- 4 “For ^Rtheir princes are at Zoan
And their ambassadors arrive
at Hanes. Is 19:11

- 5 “Everyone will be ^Rashamed

because of a people who
cannot profit them,
*Who are not for help or profit,
but for shame and also for
reproach.”* Je 2:36

- 6 The oracle concerning the
^Rbeasts of the ^RNegev.

Through a land of distress and
anguish,

From where *come* lioness and
lion, viper and flying
serpent,

They carry their riches on the
backs of young donkeys
And their treasures on

^Rcamels' humps,
To a people who cannot profit
them; Is 46:1, 2 • Ge 12:9 • 1 Ki 10:2

- 7 Even Egypt, whose ^Rhelp is
vain and empty.

Therefore, I have called ^Ther
“Rahab who has been
exterminated.” Is 30:5 • Lit *this one*

- 8 Now go, ^Rwrite it on a tablet
before them
And inscribe it on a scroll,
That it may ^Tserve in the time
to come

As a witness forever. Is 8:1 • Lit *be*

- 9 For this is a ^Rrebellious
people, ^Rfalse sons,
Sons who refuse to listen
To the ^Tinstruction of the

LORD; Is 30:1 • Is 28:15; 59:3, 4 • Or *law*

- 10 Who say to the ^Rseers, “You
must not see *visions*”;
And to the prophets, “You
must not prophesy to us
what is right,

Speak to us pleasant words,
Prophecy illusions. Is 29:10

- 11 “Get out of the way, ^Rturn aside
from the path,

Let us hear no more about the
Holy One of Israel.” Ac 13:8

- 12 Therefore thus says the Holy
One of Israel,

“Since you have rejected this
word

And have put your trust in
oppression and guile, and
have relied on them,

- 13 Therefore this ^Riniquity will
be to you

Like a breach about to fall,

- A bulge in a high wall,
Whose collapse comes
suddenly in an instant, Is 26:21
14 Whose collapse is like the
smashing of a ^Rpotter's jar,
So ruthlessly shattered
That a sherd will not be found
among its pieces
To take fire from a hearth
Or to scoop water from a
cistern." Ps 2:9; Je 19:10, 11

 15 For thus the Lord God, the
Holy One of Israel, has said,
"In repentance and rest you
will be saved,
In quietness and trust is your
strength."

- But you were not willing,
16 And you said, "No, for we will
flee on ^Rhorses,"
Therefore you shall flee!
"And we will ride on swift
horses,"

Therefore those who pursue
you shall be swift. Is 2:7; 31:1, 3

- 17 One thousand will flee at the
threat of one man;
You will flee at the threat of
five,
Until you are left as a ^Tflag on
a mountain top
And as a signal on a hill. Lit pole

God Is Gracious and Just

- 18 Therefore the LORD ^Tlongs to
be gracious to you,
And therefore He waits on
high to have compassion on
you.

For the LORD is a God of
justice;

How blessed are all those who
long for Him. Lit waits

19 O people in Zion, inhabitant in
Jerusalem, you will weep no longer.
He will surely be gracious to you at
the sound of your cry; when He hears
it, He will answer you.

 20 Although the Lord has given
you bread of privation and water
of oppression, He, your Teacher will
no longer hide Himself, but your eyes
will behold your Teacher.

21 Your ears will hear a word be-
hind you, "This is the ^Rway, walk in it,"
whenever you ^Rturn to the right or to
the left. Ps 25:8, 9; Pr 3:6; Is 35:8, 9; 42:16 • Is 29:24

22 And you will defile your graven

images overlaid with silver, and your
molten images plated with gold. You
will scatter them as an impure thing,
and say to them, "^RBe gone!" Ma 4:10

23 Then He will give you rain for
the seed which you will sow in the
ground, and bread from the yield of
the ground, and it will be rich and
plenteous; on that day your livestock
will graze in a roomy pasture.

24 Also the oxen and the donkeys
which work the ground will eat salted
fodder, which has been ^Rwinnowed
with shovel and fork. Ma 3:12; Lk 3:17

25 On every lofty mountain and
on ^Revery high hill there will be
streams running with water on the
day of the great ^Rslaughter, when the
towers fall. Is 35:6, 7; 41:18; 43:19, 20 • Is 34:2

26 ^RThe light of the moon will be
as the light of the sun, and the light of
the sun will be seven times *brighter*,
like the light of seven days, on the day
the LORD binds up the fracture of His
people and heals the bruise He has in-
flicted. Is 24:23; 60:19, 20; Re 21:23; 22:5

27 Behold, ^Rthe name of the LORD
comes from a remote place;

^RBurning is His anger and
dense is His smoke;
His lips are filled with
indignation

And His tongue is like a
consuming fire; Is 59:19 • Is 10:17

- 28 His breath is like an
overflowing torrent,
Which ^Rreaches to the neck,
To ^Rshake the nations back
and forth in a sieve,
And to put in the jaws of the
peoples the bridle which
leads to ruin. Is 8:8 • Am 9:9

- 29 You will have songs as in the
night when you keep the
festival,
And gladness of heart as
when one marches to the
sound of the flute,
To go to the mountain of the
LORD, to the Rock of Israel.

- 30 And the LORD will cause His
voice of authority to be
heard,
And the ^Tdescending of His
arm to be seen in fierce
anger,

- And in the flame of a
consuming fire
In cloudburst, downpour and
hailstones. Lit descent
- 31 For ^Rat the voice of the LORD
^RAssyria will be terrified,
When He strikes with the
rod. Is 11:4 • Is 10:12; 14:25; 31:8
- 32 And every blow of the ^Rrod of
punishment,
Which the LORD will lay on
him,
Will be with *the music of*
^Rtambourines and lyres;
And in battles, brandishing
weapons, He will fight
them. Is 10:24 • 1 Sa 18:6; Je 31:4
- 33 For ^{FR}Topheth has long been
ready,
Indeed, it has been prepared
for the king.
He has made it deep and
large,
A pyre of fire with plenty of
wood;
The breath of the LORD, like a
torrent of brimstone, sets it
afire. 2 Ki 23:10; Je 7:31; 19:6

Help Not in Egypt but in God

- 31** Woe to those who go down to
^REgypt for help
And rely on horses,
And trust in chariots because
they are many
And in horsemen because
they are very strong,
But they do not look to the
Holy One of Israel, nor seek
the LORD! Is 30:2, 7; 36:6
- 2 Yet He also is wise and will
^Rbring disaster
And does not retract His
words,
But will arise against the
house of evildoers
And against the help of the
workers of iniquity. Is 45:7
- 3 Now the Egyptians are men
and not God,
And their horses are flesh and
not spirit;
So the LORD will stretch out
His hand,
And ^Rhe who helps will
stumble
And he who is helped will fall,

- And all of them will come to
an end together. Is 30:5, 7; Ma 15:14
- 4 For thus says the LORD to me,
“As the ^Rlion or the young lion
growls over his prey,
Against which a band of
shepherds is called out,
And he will not be terrified at
their voice nor disturbed at
their noise,
So will the LORD of hosts
come down to wage war on
Mount Zion and on its
hill.” Nu 24:9; Ho 11:10; Am 3:8
- 5 Like flying ^Rbirds so the LORD
of hosts will protect
Jerusalem.
He will ^Rprotect and deliver it;
He will pass over and rescue
it. De 32:11; Ps 91:4 • Is 37:35; 38:6
- 6 ^RReturn to Him from whom
you have deeply defected, O sons of
Israel. Is 44:22; 55:7; Je 3:10, 14, 22; Eze 18:31, 32
- 7 For in that day every man will
^Rcast away his silver idols and his
gold idols, which your sinful hands
have made for you as a sin. Is 2:20; 30:22
- 8 And the Assyrian will fall by a
sword not of man,
And a sword not of man will
devour him.
So he will not escape the
sword,
And his young men will
become forced laborers.
- 9 “His rock will pass away
because of panic,
And his princes will be
terrified at the standard,”
Declares the LORD, whose fire
is in Zion and whose
furnace is in Jerusalem.

The Glorious Future

- 32** Behold, a king will reign
righteously
And princes will rule justly.
- 2 Each will be like a refuge
from the wind
And a shelter from the storm,
Like streams of water in a dry
country,
Like the shade of a huge rock
in a parched land.

- 3 Then ^Rthe eyes of those who see will not be blinded,
And the ears of those who hear will listen. Is 29:18
- 4 The ^Tmind of the ^Rhasty will discern the truth,
And the tongue of the stammerers will hasten to speak clearly. Lit heart • Is 29:24
- 5 No longer will the ^Rfool be called noble,
Or the rogue be spoken of as generous. 1 Sa 25:25
- 6 For a fool speaks nonsense,
And his heart ^Rinclines toward wickedness:
To practice ungodliness and to speak error against the LORD,
To keep the hungry person unsatisfied
And to withhold drink from the thirsty. Pr 19:3; 24:7-9; Is 59:7, 13
- 7 As for a rogue, his weapons are evil;
He devises wicked schemes
To destroy *the* afflicted with slander,
^REven though *the* needy one speaks what is right. Is 5:23
- 8 But the noble man devises noble plans;
And by noble plans he stands.
- 9 Rise up, you women who are at ease,
And hear my voice;
Give ear to my word,
You complacent daughters.
- 10 Within a year and a few days
You will be troubled, O complacent daughters;
^RFor the vintage is ended,
And the fruit gathering will not come. Is 5:5, 6; 7:23; 24:7
- 11 Tremble, you women who are at ease;
Be troubled, you complacent daughters;
^RStrip, undress and put sackcloth on your waist, Is 47:2
- 12 ^RBeat your breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine, Na 2:7
- 13 For the land of my people in which thorns and briars shall come up;

- Yea, for all the joyful houses
and for the jubilant city.
- 14 Because the palace has been abandoned, the populated city forsaken.
^THill and watch-tower have become caves forever,
A delight for wild donkeys, a pasture for flocks; Or Ophel
- 15 Until the Spirit is poured out upon us from on high,
And the wilderness becomes a fertile field,
And the fertile field is considered as a forest.
- 16 Then ^Rjustice will dwell in the wilderness
And righteousness will abide in the fertile field. Is 33:5; Ze 8:3
-  17 And the work of righteousness will be peace,
And the service of righteousness, quietness and confidence forever.
- 18 Then my people will live in a ^Rpeaceful habitation,
And in secure dwellings and in undisturbed resting places; Is 26:3, 12
- 19 And it will ^Rhail when the forest comes down,
And the city will be utterly laid low. Is 28:2, 17; 30:30
- 20 How ^Rblessed will you be, you who sow beside all waters,
Who let out freely the ox and the donkey, Ec 11:1; Is 30:23, 24

The Judgment of God

33

- Woe ^Rto you, O destroyer,
While you were not destroyed;
And he ^Rwho is treacherous,
while *others* did not deal treacherously with him.
As soon as you finish destroying, you will be destroyed;
As soon as you cease to deal treacherously, *others* will deal treacherously with you. Is 10:6; 21:2 • Is 24:16; 48:8
- 2 O LORD, ^Rbe gracious to us; we have ^Rwaited for You.
Be their strength every morning,

Our salvation also in the time
of distress. Is 30:18, 19 • Is 25:9

- 3 At the sound of the tumult
^Rpeoples flee;

At the lifting up of Yourself
nations disperse. Is 17:13; 21:15

- 4 Your spoil is gathered as the
caterpillar gathers;
As locusts rushing about men
rush about on it.

- 5 The LORD is exalted, for He
dwells on high;
He has filled Zion with justice
and righteousness.

- 6 And He will be the ^Rstability
of your times,
A ^Rwealth of salvation,
wisdom and knowledge;
The fear of the LORD is his
treasure. Is 33:20 • Is 45:17; 51:6

- 7 Behold, their brave men cry in
the streets,
The ^Rambassadors of peace
weep bitterly. 2 Ki 18:18, 37

- 8 The highways are desolate,
the traveler has ceased,
He has broken the
covenant, he has despised
the cities,
He has no regard for man.

- 9 ^RThe land mourns *and* pines
away,
Lebanon is shamed *and*
withers;

Sharon is like a desert plain,
And Bashan and Carmel lose
their foliage. Is 3:26; 24:4; 29:2

-  10 "Now ^RI will arise," says the
LORD,

"Now I will be exalted, now I
will be lifted up. Ps 12:5; Is 2:19, 21

- 11 "You have conceived ^Tchaff,
you will give birth to
stubble;

My ^Rbreath will consume you
like a fire. Lit dry grass • Is 1:31

- 12 "The peoples will be burned to
lime,
Like cut thorns which are
burned in the fire.

- 13 "You who are far away, hear
what I have done;
And you who are near,
acknowledge My might."

- 14 ^RSinners in Zion are terrified;
Trembling has seized the
godless.

"Who among us can live with
the consuming fire?

Who among us can live with
continual burning?" Is 1:28

- 15 He who walks righteously and
speaks with sincerity,
He who rejects unjust gain
And shakes his hands so that
they hold no bribe;
He who stops his ears from
hearing about bloodshed
And ^Rshuts his eyes from
looking upon evil; Ps 119:37

- 16 He will dwell on the heights,
^RHis refuge will be the
impregnable rock;
His bread will be given *him*,
His water will be sure. Is 25:4

- 17 Your eyes will see ^Rthe King in
His beauty;
They will behold ^{Ra} far-distant
land. Is 6:5; 24:23; 33:21, 22 • Is 26:15

- 18 Your heart will meditate on
^Rterror:

"Where is ^Rhe who counts?
Where is he who weighs?
Where is he who counts the
towers?" Is 17:14 • 1 Co 1:20

- 19 You will no longer see a fierce
people,

A people of unintelligible
speech which no one
comprehends,

Of a stammering tongue
which no one understands.

- 20 ^RLook upon Zion, the city of
our appointed feasts;
Your eyes will see Jerusalem,
an ^Rundisturbed habitation,
A tent which will not be
folded;

Its stakes will never be pulled
up,

Nor any of its cords be torn
apart. Ps 48:12 • Ps 46:5; 125:1, 2; Is 32:18

- 21 But there the majestic *One*,
the LORD, will be for us
A place of rivers *and* wide
canals

On which no boat with oars
will go,

And on which no mighty ship
will pass—

-  22 For the LORD is our judge,
The LORD is our lawgiver,

- The LORD is our king;
He will save us—
- 23 Your tackle hangs slack;
It cannot hold the base of its
mast firmly,
Nor spread out the sail.
Then the ^Rprey of an abundant
spoil will be divided;
^RThe lame will take the
plunder. 2 Ki 7:16 • 2 Ki 7:8; Is 35:6
- 24 And no resident will say, "I am
^Rsick";
The people who dwell ^Tthere
will be forgiven *their*
iniquity. Is 30:26; 58:8; Je 30:17 • Lit in it

God's Wrath against Nations

34 Draw near, O nations, to hear;
and listen, O peoples!

- ^RLet the earth and ^Tall it
contains hear, and the
world and all that springs
from it. De 32:1; Is 1:2 • Lit its fullness
- 2 For the LORD's ^Rindignation is
against all the nations,
And *His* wrath against all
their armies;
He has ^Rutterly destroyed
them,
He has given them over to
slaughter. Is 26:20 • Is 13:5; 24:1
- 3 So their slain will be thrown
out,
And their corpses will give off
their stench,
And the mountains will be
drenched with their blood.
- 4 And all the host of heaven will
^Twear away,
And the ^Rsky will be rolled up
like a scroll;
All their hosts will also wither
away
As a leaf withers from the
vine,
Or as *one* withers from the fig
tree. Lit rot • Re 6:12-14
- 5 For My sword is satiated in
heaven,
Behold it shall descend for
judgment upon Edom
And upon the people whom I
have ^Rdevoted to
destruction. Is 24:6; 43:28
- 6 The sword of the LORD is filled
with blood,
It is sated with fat, with the
blood of lambs and goats,

- With the fat of the kidneys of
rams.
For the LORD has a sacrifice in
^RBozrah
And a great slaughter in the
land of Edom. Is 63:1; Je 49:13
- 7 ^RWild oxen will also fall with
them
And young bulls with strong
ones;
Thus their land will be soaked
with blood,
And their dust become greasy
with fat. Nu 23:22; Ps 22:21
- 8 For the LORD has a day of
vengeance,
A year of recompense for the
^Tcause of Zion. Or controversy
- 9 ^TIts streams will be turned
into pitch,
And its loose earth into
brimstone,
And its land will become
burning pitch. I.e. Edom's
- 10 It will ^Rnot be quenched night
or day;
Its smoke will go up forever.
From generation to generation
it will be desolate;
None will pass through it
forever and ever. Is 1:31; 66:24
- 11 But ^Rpelican and hedgehog
will possess it,
And owl and raven will dwell
in it;
And He will stretch over it the
line of ^Tdesolation
And the plumb line of
emptiness. Zep 2:14 • Or formlessness
- 12 Its nobles—there is ^Rno one
there
Whom they may proclaim
king—
And all its princes will be
^Rnothing. Je 27:20; 39:6 • Is 41:11, 12
- 13 Thorns will come up in its
fortified towers,
Nettles and thistles in its
fortified cities;
It will also be a haunt of
jackals
And an abode of ostriches.
- 14 The desert ^Rcreatures will
meet with the ^Twolves,
The hairy goat also will cry to
its kind;
Yes, the night monster will
settle there

- And will find herself a resting place. Is 13:21 • Or howling creatures
- 15 The tree snake will make its nest and lay eggs there, And it will hatch and gather *them* under its protection. Yes, ^Rthe hawks will be gathered there, Every one with its kind. De 14:13
- 16 Seek from the ^Rbook of the LORD, and read: Not one of these will be missing; None will lack its mate. For ^RHis mouth has commanded, And His Spirit has gathered them. Is 30:8 • Is 1:20; 40:5; 58:14
- 17 He has cast the ^Rlot for them, And His hand has divided it to them by ^Rline. They shall possess it forever; From generation to generation they will dwell in it. Is 17:13, 14; Je 13:25 • Is 34:11

Zion's Happy Future

- 35** The wilderness and the desert will be glad, And the ^RArabah will rejoice and blossom; Like the crocus. Is 41:19; 51:3
- 2 It will blossom profusely And rejoice with rejoicing and shout of joy. The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, The majesty of Carmel and Sharon. They will see the ^Rglory of the LORD, The majesty of our God. Is 25:9
- 3 Encourage the exhausted, and strengthen the feeble.
-  4 Say to those with ^Ranxious heart, "Take courage, fear not. Behold, your God will come with vengeance; The recompense of God will come, But He will save you." Is 32:4
- 5 Then the eyes of the blind will be opened And the ears of the deaf will be unstopped.

- 6 Then the lame will leap like a deer, And the tongue of the mute will shout for joy. For waters will break forth in the wilderness And streams in the Arabah.
- 7 The scorched land will become a pool And the thirsty ground ^Rsprings of water; In the ^Rhaunt of jackals, its resting place, Grass *becomes* reeds and rushes. Is 49:10 • Is 13:22; 34:13
- 8 ^RA highway will be there, a roadway, And it will be called the Highway of Holiness. The unclean will not travel on it, But *it will* be for him who walks *that way*, And ^Rfools will not wander on *it*. Is 11:16; 19:23; 40:3; 49:11; 62:10 • Is 33:8
- 9 No ^Rlion will be there, Nor will any vicious beast go up on it; These will not be found there. But ^Rthe redeemed will walk *there*. Is 5:29; 30:6 • Is 51:10; 62:12; 63:4
- 10 And ^Rthe ransomed of the LORD will return And come with joyful shouting to Zion, With everlasting joy upon their heads. They will ^Tfind gladness and joy, And sorrow and sighing will flee away. Is 1:27; 51:11 • Lit overtake

Sennacherib Invades Judah

- 36** ^RNow in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, ^RSennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and seized them. 2 Ki 18:13 • 2 Ch 32:1
- 2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem to King Hezekiah with a large army. And he stood by the ^Rconduit of the upper pool on the highway of the ^Tfuller's field. Is 7:3 • I.e. launderer's
- 3 Then ^REliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household,

and ^RShebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came out to him.

Is 22:20 • Is 22:15

4 Then Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What is this confidence that you have?"

5 "I say, 'Your counsel and strength for the war are only empty words.' Now on whom do you rely, that you have rebelled against me?"

6 "Behold, you rely on the ^Rstaff of this crushed reed, *even* on Egypt, on which if a man leans, it will go into his ^Thand and pierce it. ^RSo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who rely on him.

Eze 29:6, 7 • Lit palm • Ps 146:3; Is 30:3, 5, 7

7 "But if you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' is it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar?'

8 "Now therefore, come make a bargain with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.

9 "How then can you repulse one ^Tofficial of the least of my master's servants and rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?"

Or governor

10 "Have I now come up ^Twithout the LORD's approval against this land to destroy it? ^RThe LORD said to me, 'Go up against this land and destroy it.'"¹¹

Lit without the LORD • 1 Ki 13:18; 22:6, 12

II Then Eliakim and Shebna and Joah said to Rabshakeh, "Speak now to your servants in ^RAramaic, for we understand it; and do not speak with us in Judean in the hearing of the people who are on the wall."

Ez 4:7; Da 2:4

12 But Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me only to your master and to you to speak these words, *and* not to the men who sit on the wall, *doomed* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?"

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and ^Rcried with a loud voice in Judean and said, "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

2 Ch 32:18

14 "Thus says the king, 'Do not let Hezekiah ^Rdeceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you;

Is 37:10

15 nor let Hezekiah make you ^Rtrust in the LORD, saying, "The LORD

will surely deliver us, this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria."

Is 36:18, 20; 37:10, 11

16 "Do not listen to Hezekiah," for thus says the king of Assyria, 'Make your peace with me and come out to me, and eat each of his vine and each of his fig tree and drink each of the ^Rwaters of his own cistern,

Pr 5:15

17 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 'Beware that Hezekiah does not mislead you, saying, "The LORD will deliver us." Has any one of the gods of the nations delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 'Where are the gods of ^RHamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? And when have they ^Rdelivered Samaria from my hand?

Is 10:9-11; 37:11-13; Je 49:23 • 2 Ki 17:6

20 'Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their land from my hand, that the LORD would deliver Jerusalem from my hand?'

21 But they were silent and ^Ranswered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, "Do not answer him."

Pr 9:7, 8; 26:4

22 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

Hezekiah Seeks Isaiah's Help

37 And when King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth and entered the house of the LORD.

2 Then he sent ^REliakim who was over the household with ^RShebna the scribe and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

Is 22:20 • Is 22:15

3 They said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah, 'This day is a ^Rday of distress, rebuke and rejection; for children have come to birth, and there is no strength to deliver.

Is 22:5; 26:16; 33:2

4 'Perhaps the LORD your God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to ^Rreproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the

LORD your God has heard. Therefore, offer a prayer for ^Rthe remnant that is left.” Is 36:13-15, 18, 20 • Is 1:9; 10:20-22; 37:31, 32; 46:3

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “^RDo not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.”’ Is 7:4; 35:4

7 “Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he will ^Rhear a rumor and ^Rreturn to his own land. And I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.”” Is 37:9 • Is 37:37, 38

8 Then Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left ^RLachish. Jos 10:31, 32

9 When he ^Rheard *them* say concerning Tirhakah king of Cush, “He has come out to fight against you,” and when he heard *it* he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Is 37:7

10 “Thus you shall say to Hezekiah king of ^TJudah, “^RDo not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”” Lit Judah, saying • Is 36:15

11 ‘Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the lands, destroying them completely. So will you be spared?’

12 ‘Did the gods of ^Tthose nations which my fathers have destroyed deliver them, *even* ^RGozan and Haran and Rezeph and the sons of Eden who were in Telassar?’ Lit the • 2 Ki 17:6; 18:11

13 ‘Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, *and of* Hena and Ivvah?’”

Hezekiah's Prayer in the Temple

14 Then Hezekiah took the ^Tletter from the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went up to the house of the LORD and ^Tspread it out before the LORD. Lit letters • Lit Hezekiah spread

15 Hezekiah prayed to the LORD saying,

16 “O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ^Rwho is enthroned *above* the cherubim, You are the God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the

earth. You have made heaven and earth.” Ex 25:22; 1 Sa 4:4; Ps 80:1; 99:1

17 “^RIncline Your ear, O LORD, and hear; open Your eyes, O LORD, and see; and listen to all the words of Sennacherib, who sent *them* to ^Rreproach the living God.” 2 Ch 6:40; Ps 17:6; Da 9:18 • Is 37:4

18 “Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have devastated all the countries and their lands,

19 and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. So they have destroyed them.

20 “Now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You alone, LORD, are God.”

God Answers through Isaiah

21 Then ^RIsaiah the son of Amoz sent word to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Because you have prayed to Me about Sennacherib king of Assyria,’” Is 37:2

22 this is the word that the LORD has spoken against him:

“She has despised you and mocked you,

The virgin daughter of Zion;
She has shaken *her* head
behind you,

The daughter of Jerusalem!

23 “Whom have you ^Rreproached and blasphemed?

And against whom have you raised *your* voice
And haughtily ^Rlifted up your eyes?

Against the Holy One of Israel!” Is 37:4 • Is 2:11; 5:15, 21

24 “Through your servants you have reproached the Lord, And you have said, ‘With my many chariots I came up to the heights of the mountains,

To the remotest parts of Lebanon;

And I cut down its tall ^Rcedars and its choice cypresses.

And I will go to its highest peak, its thickest forest.” Is 14:8

25 ‘I dug wells and drank waters, And with the sole of my feet I dried up

All the rivers of Egypt.’

26 “Have you not heard?

Long ago I did it,
From ancient times I planned
it.

Now I have brought it to
pass,

That you should turn fortified
cities into ruinous heaps.

27 "Therefore their inhabitants
were short of strength,

They were dismayed and put
to shame;

They were as the ^Rvegetation
of the field and as the green
herb,

As ^Rgrass on the housetops is
scorched before it is grown
up.

Is 40:7 • Ps 129:6

28 "But I know your sitting down
And your going out and your
coming in

And your raging against Me.

29 "Because of your raging
against Me

And because your arrogance
has come up to My
ears,

Therefore I will put My hook
in your nose

And My bridle in your lips,

And I will turn you back by
the way which you came.

30 "Then this shall be the sign for
you: you will eat this year what
^Rgrows of itself, in the second year
what springs from the same, and in
the third year sow, reap, plant vine-
yards and eat their fruit.

Le 25:5, 11

31 "The ^Rsurviving ^Rremnant of
the house of Judah will again ^Rtake
root downward and bear fruit up-
ward.

Is 4:2; 10:20 • Is 37:4 • Is 27:6

32 "For out of Jerusalem will go
forth a ^Rremnant and out of Mount
Zion survivors. The zeal of the LORD
of hosts will perform this."

Is 37:4

33 "Therefore, thus says the LORD
concerning the king of Assyria, 'He
will not come to this city or shoot an
arrow there; and he will not come be-
fore it with a shield, or throw up a
^Rsiege ramp against it.

Je 6:6; 32:24

34 "^RBy the way that he came, by
the same he will return, and he will
not come to this city,' declares the
LORD;

Is 37:29

35 'For I will ^Rdefend this city to
save it for My own sake and for My
servant David's sake.'

2 Ki 20:6; Is 31:5; 38:6

Assyrians Destroyed

36 Then the angel of the LORD
went out and struck 185,000 in the
camp of the Assyrians; and when
^Tmen arose early in the morning, be-
hold, all of these were dead.

Lit they

37 So Sennacherib king of As-
syria departed and ^Treturned home
and lived at Nineveh.

Lit went and returned

38 It came about as he was wor-
shipping in the house of Nisroch his
god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer
his sons killed him with the sword;
and they escaped into the land of
^RArarat. And Esarhaddon his son be-
came king in his place.

Ge 8:4; Je 51:27

Hezekiah Healed

38 In those days Hezekiah became
mortally ill. And Isaiah the
prophet the son of Amoz came to him
and said to him, "Thus says the LORD,
'Set your house in order, for you
shall die and not live.'

2 Sa 17:23

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face
to the wall and prayed to the LORD,

3 and said, "^RRemember now, O
LORD, I beseech You, how I have
^Rwalked before You in truth and with
a whole heart, and have done what is
good in Your sight." And Hezekiah
wept bitterly.

Ne 13:14 • 2 Ki 18:5, 6; Ps 26:3

4 Then the word of the LORD
came to Isaiah, saying,

5 "Go and say to Hezekiah, 'Thus
says the LORD, the God of your father
David, 'I have heard your prayer, I
have seen your tears; behold, I will
add fifteen years to your ^Tlife.

Lit days

6 "I will ^Rdeliver you and this city
from the hand of the king of Assyria;
and I will defend this city.'

Is 31:5; 37:35

7 "This shall be the sign to you
from the LORD, that the LORD will do
this thing that He has spoken:

8 "Behold, I will ^Rcause the
shadow on the stairway, which has
gone down with the sun on the stair-
way of Ahaz, to go back ten steps." So
the ^Rsun's shadow went back ten
steps on the stairway on which it had
gone down.

2 Ki 20:9-11 • Jos 10:12-14

9 A writing of Hezekiah king of
Judah after his illness and recovery:

10 I said, "^RIn the middle of my
life

I am to enter the gates of
Sheol;

- I am to be deprived of the rest
of my years." Ps 102:24
- 11 I said, "I will not see the LORD,
The LORD ^Rin the land of the
living;
I will look on man no more
among the inhabitants of
the world. Ps 27:13; 116:9
- 12 "Like a shepherd's tent my
dwelling is pulled up and
removed from me;
As a weaver I rolled up my
life.
He ^Rcuts me off from the
loom;
From day until night You make
an end of me. Job 6:9
- 13 "I composed my soul until
morning.
^RLike a lion—so He breaks all
my bones,
From day until night You make
an end of me. Job 10:16
- 14 "^RLike a swallow, like a crane,
so I twitter;
I moan like a dove;
My eyes look wistfully to the
heights;
O Lord, I am oppressed, be my
security. Job 30:29; Ps 102:6
- 15 "What shall I say?
For He has spoken to me, and
He Himself has done it;
I will wander about all my
years because of the
bitterness of my soul. Ps 39:9
- 16 "O Lord, ^Rby these things men
live,
And in all these is the life of
my spirit;
O restore me to health and let
me live! Ps 119:71, 75
- 17 "Lo, for my own welfare I had
great bitterness;
It is You who has kept my soul
from the pit of nothingness,
For You have cast all my sins
behind Your back.
- 18 "For Sheol cannot thank You,
Death cannot praise You;
Those who go down ^Rto the pit
cannot hope for Your
faithfulness. Nu 16:33; Ps 28:1
- 19 "It is the living who give thanks
to You, as I do today;
A father tells his sons about
Your faithfulness.

20 "The LORD will surely save me;
So we will play my songs on
stringed instruments
All the days of our life at the
house of the LORD."

21 Now Isaiah had said, "Let them
take a cake of figs and apply it to the
boil, that he may recover."

22 Then Hezekiah had said,
"What is the ^Rsign that I shall go up to
the house of the LORD?" Is 38:7

Hezekiah Shows His Treasures

39 At that time Merodach-baladan
son of Baladan, king of Baby-
lon, sent letters and a present to
Hezekiah, for he heard that he had
been sick and had recovered.

2 Hezekiah was pleased, and
showed them *all* his treasure house,
the silver and the gold and the spices
and the precious oil and his whole ar-
mory and all that was found in his
treasures. There was nothing in his
house nor in all his dominion that
Hezekiah did not show them.

3 Then Isaiah the ^Rprophet came
to King Hezekiah and said to him,
"What did these men say, and from
where have they come to you?" And
Hezekiah said, "They have come to
me from a far ^Rcountry, from Baby-
lon." 2 Sa 12:1; 2 Ch 16:7 • De 28:49; Je 5:15

4 He said, "What have they seen
in your house?" So Hezekiah ^Tan-
swered, "They have seen all that is in
my house; there is nothing among my
treasures that I have not shown
them." Lit said

5 Then Isaiah said to Heze-
kiah, "Hear the word of the LORD of
hosts,

6 'Behold, the days are coming
when all that is in your house and
all that your fathers have laid up in
store to this day will be carried to
Babylon; nothing will be left,' says the
LORD.

7 'And some of your sons who
will issue from you, whom you will
beget, ^Rwill be taken away, and they
will become officials in the palace of
the king of Babylon.' 2 Ki 24:10-16; 2 Ch 36:10

8 ^RThen Hezekiah said to Isaiah,
"The word of the LORD which you
have spoken is good." For he ^Tthought,
"For there will be peace and truth ^Rin
my days." 2 Ch 32:26 • Lit said • 2 Ch 34:28

The Greatness of God

 **40** "Comfort, O comfort My people," says your God.

2 "Speak kindly to Jerusalem;
And call out to her, that her
warfare has ended,
That her iniquity has been
removed,
That she has received of the
LORD's hand
Double for all her sins."

 3 A voice is calling,
"Clear the way for the LORD
in the wilderness;
Make smooth in the desert a
highway for our God."

4 "Let every valley be lifted up,
And every mountain and hill
be made low;
And let the rough ground
become a plain,
And the rugged terrain a
broad valley;

5 Then the ^Rglory of the LORD
will be revealed,
And all flesh will see it
together;
For the mouth of the LORD has
spoken." Is 6:3; Hab 2:14

6 A voice says, "Call out."
Then ^The answered, "What
shall I call out?"
All flesh is grass, and all its
loveliness is like the flower
of the field. Another reading is I said

7 The grass withers, the flower
fades,
When the breath of the LORD
blows upon it;
Surely the people are grass.

 8 The grass withers, the flower
fades,
But the word of our God
stands forever.

9 Get yourself up on a ^Rhigh
mountain,
O Zion, bearer of ^Rgood news,
Lift up your voice mightily,
O Jerusalem, bearer of good
news;

Lift it up, do not fear.
Say to the cities of Judah,
"Here is your God!" Is 52:7 • Is 61:1

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will
come with might,
With His ^Rarm ruling for Him.

Behold, His ^Reward is with
Him

And His recompense before
Him. Is 59:16, 18 • Is 62:11; Re 22:12

 11 Like a shepherd He will
tend His flock,
In His arm He will gather the
lambs
And carry *them* in His bosom;
He will gently lead the
nursing ewes.

12 Who has measured the
^Twaters in the hollow of His
hand,
And marked off the heavens
by the span,

And calculated the dust of the
earth by the measure,
And weighed the mountains
in a balance

And the hills in a pair of
scales? DSS reads waters of the sea

13 ^RWho has directed the Spirit
of the LORD,
Or as His counselor has
informed Him? Ro 11:34; 1 Co 2:16

14 ^RWith whom did He consult
and *who* gave Him
understanding?

And *who* taught Him in the
path of justice and taught
Him knowledge
And informed Him of the way
of understanding? Job 38:4

15 Behold, the ^Rnations are like a
drop from a bucket,
And are regarded as a speck
of dust on the scales;
Behold, He lifts up the islands
like fine dust. Je 10:10

16 Even Lebanon is not enough
to burn,
Nor its beasts enough for a
burnt offering.

17 ^RAll the nations are as nothing
before Him,
They are regarded by Him as
less than nothing and
^Tmeaningless. Is 29:7 • Or void

 18 To whom then will you liken
God?

Or what likeness will you
compare with Him?

- 19 As for the idol, a craftsman casts it,
A goldsmith ^Rplates it with gold,
And a silversmith *fashions* chains of silver. Is 2:20; 30:22
- 20 He who is too impoverished for *such* an offering
Selects a tree that does not rot;
He seeks out for himself a skillful craftsman
To prepare an idol that ^Rwill not totter. 1 Sa 5:3, 4; Is 41:7; 46:7

-  21 Do you not know? Have you not heard?
Has it not been declared to you from the beginning?
Have you not understood ^Rfrom the foundations of the earth? Is 48:13; 51:13
- 22 It is He who ^Fsits above the ^Fcircle of the earth,
And its inhabitants are like ^Rgrasshoppers,
Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain
And spreads them out like a tent to dwell in. Nu 13:33
- 23 He *it* is who reduces rulers to nothing,
Who makes the judges of the earth ^Tmeaningless. Or void
- 24 ^FScarcely have they been planted,
^FScarcely have they been sown,
^FScarcely has their stock taken root in the earth,
But He merely blows on them, and they wither,
And the ^Rstorm carries them away like stubble. Is 17:13; 41:16
- 25 “^RTo whom then will you liken Me
That I would be *his* equal?” says the Holy One. Is 40:18
-  26 Lift up your eyes on high
And see who has created these *stars*,
The One who leads forth their host by number,
He calls them all by name;
Because of the greatness of His might and the strength of *His* power,
Not one of *them* is missing.

- 27 ^RWhy do you say, O Jacob, and assert, O Israel,
“My way is ^Rhidden from the LORD,
And the justice due me escapes the notice of ^Rmy God”? Is 49:4, 14 • Is 54:8 • Is 25:1
-  28 Do you not know? Have you not heard?
The ^REverlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth
Does not become weary or tired.
His understanding is inscrutable. Ge 21:33; Ps 90:2
- 29 He gives strength to the weary,
And to *him* who lacks might He ^Rincreases power. Is 41:10
- 30 Though ^Ryouths grow weary and tired,
And vigorous ^Ryoung men stumble badly, Je 6:11; 9:21 • Is 9:17
- 31 Yet those who wait for the LORD
Will gain new strength;
They will ^Tmount up *with* wings like eagles,
They will run and not get tired,
They will walk and not become weary. Or sprout wings

Israel Encouraged

- 41** “^RCoastlands, listen to Me ^Rin silence,
And let the peoples gain new strength;
Let them come forward, then let them speak;
Let us come together for judgment. Is 11:11 • Hab 2:20; Ze 2:13
- 2 “^RWho has aroused one from the east
Whom He calls in righteousness to His feet?
He delivers up nations before him
And subdues kings.
He makes them like dust with his sword,
As the wind-driven chaff with his bow. Is 41:25; 45:1-3; 46:11

 40:21-22 40:22 Or *is enthroned* 40:22 Or vault 40:24 Or *Not even*  40:26  40:28-31

- 3 "He pursues them, passing on in safety,
By a way he had not been traversing with his feet.
- 4 "Who has performed and accomplished it,
Calling forth the generations from the beginning?
'I, the LORD, am the first, and with the last. I am He.'"
- 5 The ^Rcoastlands have seen and are afraid;
The ends of the earth tremble;
They have drawn near and have come. Is 41:1; Eze 26:15, 16
- 6 Each one helps his neighbor
And says to his brother, "Be strong!"
- 7 So the craftsman encourages the ^Rsmelter,
And he who smooths metal with the hammer encourages him who beats the anvil,
Saying of the soldering, "It is good";
And he fastens it with nails,
So that it will not totter. Is 40:19
- 8 "But you, Israel, ^RMy servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, Descendant of Abraham My friend, Is 42:19; 43:10; 44:1, 2, 21
- 9 You whom I have ^Rtaken from the ends of the earth, And called from its ^Rremotest parts
And said to you, 'You are My servant,
I have chosen you and not rejected you. Is 11:11 • Is 43:5-7
- 10 "Do not fear, for I am with you;
Do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God.
I will strengthen you, surely I will help you,
Surely I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.'
- 11 "Behold, ^Rall those who are angered at you will be shamed and dishonored;
^RThose who contend with you will be as nothing and will perish. Is 45:24 • Is 17:13; 29:5, 7, 8
- 12 "You will seek those who quarrel with you, but will not find them,
- Those who war with you will be as nothing and non-existent.
- 13 "For I am the LORD your God, ^Rwho upholds your right hand,
Who says to you, 'Do not fear, I will help you.' Is 42:6; 45:1
- 14 "Do not fear, you ^Rworm Jacob, you men of Israel;
I will help you," declares the LORD, "and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. Job 25:6; Ps 22:6
- 15 "Behold, I have made you a new, sharp threshing sledge with double edges;
^RYou will thresh the mountains and pulverize them,
And will make the hills like chaff. Mi 4:13; Hab 3:12
- 16 "You will winnow them, and the wind will carry them away,
And the storm will scatter them;
But you will ^Rrejoice in the LORD,
You will glory in the Holy One of Israel. Is 25:9; 35:10; 51:3; 61:10
- 17 "The afflicted and needy are seeking water, but there is none,
And their tongue is parched with thirst;
I, the LORD, ^Rwill answer them Myself,
As the God of Israel I will not forsake them. Is 30:19; 65:24
- 18 "I will open rivers on the bare heights
And springs in the midst of the valleys;
I will make ^Rthe wilderness a pool of water
And the dry land fountains of water. Ps 107:35; Is 35:6, 7
- 19 "I will put the cedar in the wilderness,
The acacia and the myrtle and the ^Tolive tree;
I will place the juniper in the desert
Together with the box tree and the cypress, Or oleaster

- 20 That ^Rthey may see and recognize,
And consider and gain insight as well,
That the hand of the LORD has done this,
And the Holy One of Israel has created it. Is 40:5; 43:10

- 21 "Present your case," the LORD says.

"Bring forward your strong arguments."

The ^RKing of Jacob says. Is 44:6

- 22 ^RLet them bring forth and declare to us what is going to take place;
As for the ^Rformer events, declare what they were,
That we may consider them and know their outcome.
Or announce to us what is coming; Is 44:7; 45:21; 46:10 • Is 43:9

- 23 Declare the things that are going to come afterward,
That we may know that you are gods;
Indeed, do good or evil, that we may anxiously look about us and fear together.

- 24 Behold, you are of no account, And ^Ryour work amounts to nothing;
He who chooses you is an abomination. Is 37:19; 41:29

- 25 "I have aroused one from the north, and he has come;
From the rising of the sun he will call on My name;
And he will come upon rulers as upon ^Rmortar,
Even as the potter treads clay." 2 Sa 22:43; Is 10:6; Mi 7:10; Ze 10:5

- 26 Who has declared *this* from the beginning, that we might know?
Or from former times, that we may say, "*He is right!*"
Surely there was ^Rno one who declared,
Surely there was no one who proclaimed,
Surely there was no one who heard your words. Hab 2:18, 19

- 27 "Formerly *I said* to Zion, 'Behold, here they are.'
And to Jerusalem, 'I will give

a ^Rmessenger of good news.' Is 40:9; 44:28; 52:7; Na 1:15

- 28 "But ^Rwhen I look, there is no one,
And there is no ^Rcounselor among them
Who, if I ask, can give an answer. Is 50:2; 59:16; 63:5 • Is 40:13, 14
29 "Behold, all of them are ^Ffalse;
Their works are worthless,
Their molten images are ^Rwind and emptiness. Je 5:13

God's Promise concerning His Servant

42 "^RBehold, My Servant, whom I uphold;

My chosen one *in whom* My soul delights.

I have put My Spirit upon Him;

He will bring forth ^Rjustice to the nations. Ma 12:18-21 • Is 2:4

- 2 "He will not cry out or raise *His* voice,

Nor make His voice heard in the street.

- 3 "A bruised reed He will not break

And a dimly burning wick He will not extinguish;

He will faithfully bring forth ^Rjustice. Ps 72:2, 4; 96:13

- 4 "He will not be disheartened or crushed

Until He has established justice in the earth;

And the coastlands will wait expectantly for His law."

- 5 Thus says God the LORD,
Who ^Rcreated the heavens and stretched them out,
Who spread out the earth and its offspring,

Who gives breath to the people on it

And spirit to those who walk in it, Ps 102:25, 26; Is 45:18

-  6 "I am the LORD, I have called You in righteousness,
I will also hold You by the hand and watch over You,
And I will appoint You as a covenant to the people,
As a light to the nations,

- 7 To open blind eyes,
To bring out prisoners from
the dungeon
And those who dwell in
darkness from the prison.
- 8 "I am the LORD, that is ^RMy
name;
I will not give My glory to
another,
Nor My praise to graven
images. Is 43:3, 11, 15 • Ex 3:15; Ps 83:18
- 9 "Behold, the former things
have come to pass,
Now I declare new things;
Before they spring forth I
proclaim *them* to you."
- 10 Sing to the LORD a ^Rnew song,
Sing His praise from the end
of the earth!
You who go down to the sea,
and all that is in it.
You islands, and those who
dwell on them. Ps 33:3; 40:3; 98:1
- 11 Let the wilderness and its
cities lift up *their voices*,
The settlements where Kedar
inhabits.
Let the inhabitants of Sela
sing aloud,
Let them shout for joy from
the tops of the mountains.
- 12 Let them ^Rgive glory to the
LORD
And declare His praise in the
^Rcoastlands. Is 24:15 • Is 42:4
- 13 The LORD will go forth like a
warrior,
He will arouse *His* ^Rzeal like a
man of war.
He will utter a shout, yes, He
will raise a war cry.
He will prevail against His
enemies. Is 9:7; 26:11; 37:32; 59:17
- The Blindness of the People**
- 14 "I have kept silent for a long
time,
I have kept still and restrained
Myself.
Now like a woman in labor I
will groan,
I will both gasp and pant.
- 15 "I will lay waste the mountains
and hills
And wither all their vegetation;
I will make the rivers into
coastlands
And dry up the ponds.
- 16 "I will lead the blind by a
way they do not know,
In paths they do not know I
will guide them.
I will ^Rmake darkness into
light before them
And rugged places into plains.
These are the things I will
do,
And I will not leave them
undone." Is 29:18; Ep 5:8
- 17 They will be turned back *and*
be utterly put to shame,
Who trust in ^Tidols,
Who say to molten images,
"You are our gods." Or graven images
- 18 ^RHear, you deaf!
And look, you blind, that you
may see. Is 29:18; 35:5
- 19 Who is blind but My ^Rservant,
Or so deaf as My ^Rmessenger
whom I send?
Who is so blind as he that is at
peace with Me,
Or so blind as the servant of
the LORD? Is 41:8 • Is 44:26
- 20 ^RYou have seen many things,
but you do not observe
them;
Your ears are open, but none
hears. Ro 2:21
- 21 The LORD was pleased for His
righteousness' sake
To make the law ^Rgreat and
glorious. Is 42:4; 51:4
- 22 But this is a people plundered
and despoiled;
All of them are ^Rtrapped in
caves,
Or are hidden away in
prisons;
They have become a prey with
none to deliver *them*,
And a spoil, with none to say,
"Give *them* back!" Is 24:18
- 23 Who among you will give ear
to this?
Who will give heed and listen
hereafter?
- 24 Who gave Jacob up for spoil,
and Israel to plunderers?
Was it not the LORD, against
whom we have sinned,
And in whose ways they
^Rwere not willing to walk,

- And whose law they did not
^Robey? Is 30:15 • Is 48:18; 57:17
 25 So He poured out on him the
 heat of His anger
 And the ^Rfierceness of battle;
 And it set him aflame all
 around,
 Yet he did not recognize it;
 And it burned him, but he
 paid no attention. Is 5:25; 9:19

Israel Redeemed

- 43** But now, thus says the LORD,
 your ^RCreator, O Jacob,
 And He who formed you, O
 Israel,
 “Do not ^Rfear, for I have
 redeemed you;
 I have called you by name;
 you are Mine! Is 43:15 • Is 43:5
 2 “When you pass through the
 waters, I will be with you;
 And through the rivers, they
 will not overflow you.
 When you walk through the
 fire, you will not be
 scorched,
 Nor will the flame burn you.
 3 “For ^RI am the LORD your God,
 The Holy One of Israel, your
 Savior;
 I have given Egypt as your
 ransom,
^TCush and Seba in your place.
Ex 20:2 • Or Ethiopia
 4 “Since you are precious in My
 sight,
 Since you are ^Rhonored and I
 love you,
 I will give other men in your
 place and other peoples in
 exchange for your life. Is 49:5
 5 “Do not fear, for ^RI am with
 you;
 I will bring ^Ryour offspring
 from the east,
 And gather you from the
 west. Is 8:10; 43:2 • Is 41:8; 49:12; 61:9
 6 “I will say to the ^Rnorth, ‘Give
 them up!’
 And to the south, ‘Do not hold
 them back.’
 Bring My sons from afar
 And My daughters from the
 ends of the earth, Ps 107:3
 7 Everyone who is called by My
 name,

And whom I have created for
 My glory,
^RWhom I have formed, even
 whom I have made.” Is 43:1

Israel Is God’s Witness

- 8 Bring out the people who are
 blind, even though they
 have eyes,
 And the deaf, even though
 they have ears.
 9 All the nations have ^Rgathered
 together
 So that the peoples may be
 assembled.
 Who among them can
^Rdeclare this
 And proclaim to us the former
 things?
 Let them present their
 witnesses that they may be
 justified,
 Or let them hear and say, “It is
 true.” Is 34:1; 41:1 • Is 41:22, 23, 26
 10 “You are ^RMy witnesses,”
 declares the LORD,
 “And ^RMy servant whom I have
 chosen,
 So that you may know and
 believe Me
 And understand that ^RI am
 He.
^RBefore Me there was no God
 formed,
 And there will be none after
 Me. Is 44:8 • Is 41:8 • Is 41:4 • Is 45:5, 6
 11 “I, even I, am the LORD,
 And there is no ^Rsavior
 besides Me. Is 43:3; 45:21; Ho 13:4
 12 “It is I who have declared and
 saved and proclaimed,
 And there was no ^Rstrange
 god among you;
 So you are My witnesses,”
 declares the LORD,
 “And I am God. De 32:16; Ps 81:9
 13 “Even from eternity I am He,
 And there is none who can
 deliver out of My hand;
 I act and who can reverse it?”

Babylon to Be Destroyed

- 14 Thus says the LORD your
^RRedeemer, the Holy One of
 Israel,

- "For your sake I have sent to
Babylon,
And will bring them all down
as fugitives,
Even the ^RChaldeans, into the
^Rships ^Fin which they
rejoice. Is 41:14 • Is 23:13 • Je 51:13
- 15 "I am the LORD, your Holy One,
^RThe Creator of Israel, your
^RKing." Is 43:1 • Is 41:20; 44:6
- 16 Thus says the LORD,
Who makes a way through the
sea
And a path through the
mighty waters,
- 17 Who brings forth the ^Rchariot
and the horse,
The army and the mighty man
(They will lie down together
and not rise again;
They have been ^Rquenched
and extinguished like a
wick): Ex 15:19 • Ps 118:12; Is 1:31
-  18 "Do not call to mind the
former things,
Or ponder things of the past.
- 19 "Behold, I will do something
new,
Now it will spring forth;
Will you not be aware of it?
I will even make a roadway in
the wilderness,
Rivers in the desert.
- 20 "The beasts of the field will
glorify Me,
The ^Rjackals and the ostriches,
Because I have ^Rgiven waters
in the wilderness
And rivers in the desert,
To give drink to My chosen
people. Is 13:22; 35:7 • Is 41:17, 18; 48:21
-  21 "The people whom ^RI formed
for Myself
Will declare My praise. Is 43:1

The Shortcomings of Israel

- 22 "Yet you have not called on Me,
O Jacob;
But you have become weary of
Me, O Israel.
- 23 "You have ^Rnot brought to Me
the sheep of your burnt
offerings,
Nor have you ^Rhonored Me
with your sacrifices.
I have not burdened you with
offerings,

- Nor wearied you with
incense. Am 5:25 • Ze 7:5, 6; Mal 1:6-8
- 24 "You have bought Me not
^Rsweet cane with money,
Nor have you filled Me with
the fat of your sacrifices;
Rather you have burdened Me
with your sins,
You have wearied Me with
your iniquities. Ex 30:23; Je 6:20
-  25 "I, even I, am the one who
^Rwipes out your
transgressions for My own
sake,
And I will not remember your
sins. Is 44:22; 55:7; Je 50:20
- 26 "Put Me in remembrance, let us
argue our case together;
State your *cause*, ^Rthat you
may be proved right. Is 43:9
- 27 "Your first forefather sinned,
And your spokesmen have
transgressed against Me.
- 28 "So I will pollute the princes of
the sanctuary,
And I will consign Jacob to
the ban and Israel to
^Rrevilement. Ps 79:4; Eze 5:15

The Blessings of Israel

- 44** "But now listen, O Jacob, My
^Rservant,
And Israel, whom I have
chosen: Is 41:8; Je 30:10; 46:27, 28
- 2 Thus says the LORD who made
you
And ^Rformed you from the
womb, who ^Rwill help you,
'Do not fear, O Jacob My
servant;
And you Jeshurun whom I
have chosen. Is 44:21, 24 • Is 41:10
-  3 'For I will pour out water on
the thirsty *land*
And streams on the dry
ground;
I will ^Rpour out My Spirit on
your offspring
And My blessing on your
descendants; Is 32:15; Joel 2:28
- 4 And they will spring up
among the grass
Like ^Rpoplars by streams of
water. Le 23:40; Job 40:22

43:14 Lit of their rejoicing  43:18-19

 43:21  43:25  44:3-4

- 5 "This one will say, 'I am the LORD's';
And that one will call on the name of Jacob;
And another will ^Rwrite on his hand, 'Belonging to the LORD,'
And will name Israel's name with honor. Ex 13:9; Ne 9:38

-  6 "Thus says the LORD, the ^RKing of Israel
And his ^RRedeemer, the LORD of hosts:
'I am the first and I am the last,
And there is no God besides Me. Is 41:21; 43:15 • Is 41:14; 43:1, 14
7 'Who is like Me? ^RLet him proclaim and declare it;
Yes, let him recount it to Me in order,
From the time that I established the ancient nation.
And let them declare to them the things that are coming
And the events that are going to take place. Is 41:22, 26
8 'Do not tremble and do not be afraid;
^RHave I not long since announced it to you and declared it?
And you are My witnesses.
Is there any God besides Me,
Or is there any *other* Rock?
I know of none.'" Is 42:9; 48:5

The Folly of Idolatry

9 Those who fashion ^Ta graven image are all of them futile, and their precious things are of no profit; even their own witnesses fail to see or know, so that they will be ^Rput to shame. Or an idol • Ps 97:7; Is 42:17; 44:11; 45:16

 10 Who has fashioned a god or cast an idol to no profit?

11 Behold, all his companions will be put to shame, for the craftsmen themselves are mere men. Let them all assemble themselves, let them stand up, let them tremble, let them together be put to shame.

12 The man shapes iron into a cutting tool and does his work over the coals, fashioning it with hammers and working it with his strong arm. He also gets hungry and ^This strength

fails; he drinks no water and becomes weary. Lit there is no strength

13 ^RAnother shapes wood, he extends a measuring line; he outlines it with red chalk. He works it with planes and outlines it with a compass, and makes it like the form of a man, like the beauty of ^Rman, so that it may sit in a house. Is 41:7 • Ps 115:5-7

14 Surely he cuts cedars for himself, and takes a ^Tcypress or an oak and raises it for himself among the trees of the forest. He plants a fir, and the rain makes it grow. Or holm-oak

15 Then it becomes *something* for a man to burn, so he takes one of them and warms himself; he also makes a fire to bake bread. He also ^Rmakes a god and worships it; he makes it a graven image and ^Rfalls down before it. Is 44:17 • 2 Ch 25:14

16 Half of it he burns in the fire; over *this* half he eats meat as he roasts a roast and is satisfied. He also warms himself and says, "Aha! I am warm, I have seen the fire."

17 But the rest of it he ^Rmakes into a god, his graven image. He falls down before it and worships; he also ^Rprays to it and says, "Deliver me, for you are my god." Is 44:15 • 1 Ki 18:26, 28; Is 45:20

18 They do not ^Rknow, nor do they understand, for He has ^Rsmear over their eyes so that they cannot see and their hearts so that they cannot comprehend. Is 1:3; Je 10:8, 14 • Ps 81:12; Is 6:9, 10; 29:10

19 No one recalls, nor is there knowledge or understanding to say, "I have burned half of it in the fire and also have baked bread over its coals. I roast meat and eat it. Then I make the rest of it into an abomination, I fall down before a block of wood!"

20 He ^Rfeeds on ashes; a deceived heart has turned him aside. And he cannot deliver himself, nor say, "^RIs there not a lie in my right hand?" Ps 102:9 • Is 57:11; 59:3, 4, 13; Ro 1:25

God Forgives and Redeems

21 ^RRemember these things, O Jacob,

And Israel, for you are My servant;

I have formed you, you are My servant,

O Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me. Is 46:8; Ze 10:9

 22 "I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud
And your sins like a heavy mist.

^RReturn to Me, for I have redeemed you." Is 31:6; 55:7

23 Shout for joy, O heavens, for the LORD has done it!
Shout joyfully, you lower parts of the earth;
Break forth into a shout of joy, you mountains,
O forest, and every tree in it;

For ^Rthe LORD has redeemed Jacob
And in Israel He ^Rshows forth His glory. Is 43:1 • Is 49:3; 61:3

24 Thus says the LORD, your ^RRedeemer, and the one who ^Rformed you from the womb,

"I, the LORD, am the maker of all things,
Stretching out the heavens by Myself

And spreading out the earth all alone," Is 41:14; 43:14 • Is 44:2

25 ^RCausing the Tomens of boasters to fail,
Making fools out of diviners,
Causing wise men to draw back
And turning their knowledge into foolishness, Is 47:13 • Lit signs

26 ^RConfirming the word of His servant
And performing the purpose of His messengers.
It is I who says of Jerusalem, 'She shall be inhabited!'
And of the cities of Judah,
^R"They shall be built."
And I will raise up her ruins again. Ze 1:6; Ma 5:18 • Je 32:15, 44

27 "It is I who says to the depth of the sea, 'Be dried up!'
And I will make your rivers ^Rdry. Is 42:15; 50:2; Je 50:38; 51:36

28 "It is I who says of Cyrus, 'He is My shepherd!
And he will perform all My desire.'
And he declares of Jerusalem,
'She will be built,'

And of the temple, 'Your foundation will be laid.'"

God Uses Cyrus

45 Thus says the LORD to Cyrus His anointed,

Whom I have taken by the right hand,
To subdue nations before him
And to loose the loins of kings;

To open doors before him so that gates will not be shut:

 2 "I will go before you and ^Rmake the rough places smooth;

I will shatter the doors of bronze and cut through their iron ^Rbars. Is 40:4 • Je 51:30

3 "I will give you the treasures of darkness

And hidden wealth of secret places,

So that you may know that it is I,

The LORD, the God of Israel, who ^Rcalls you by your name. Ex 33:12, 17; Is 43:1; 49:1

4 "For the sake of ^RJacob My servant,
And Israel My chosen one,
I have also ^Rcalled you by your name;

I have given you a title of honor

Though you have ^Rnot known Me. Is 41:8, 9; 44:1 • Is 43:1 • Ac 17:23

 5 "I am the LORD, and there is no other;

Besides Me there is no God. I will ^Rgird you, though you have not known Me; Ps 18:39

6 That ^Rmen may know from the rising to the setting of the sun

That there is ^Rno one besides Me.

I am the LORD, and there is no other, Ps 102:15; Mal 1:11 • Is 45:5

7 The One ^Rforming light and ^Rcreating darkness,
Causing well-being and creating calamity;

I am the LORD who does all these. Is 42:16 • Ps 104:20; 105:28

God's Supreme Power

- 8 "Drip down, O heavens, from above,
And let the clouds pour down righteousness;
Let the earth open up and salvation bear fruit,
And righteousness spring up with it.
I, the LORD, have created it.
- 9 "Woe to *the one* who quarrels with his Maker—
An earthenware vessel among the vessels of earth!
Will the clay say to the potter, 'What are you doing?'
Or the thing you are making say, 'He has no hands'?"
- 10 "Woe to him who says to a father, 'What are you begetting?'
Or to a woman, 'To what are you giving birth?'"
- 11 Thus says the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker:
"Ask Me about the things to come concerning My ^Rsons,
And you shall commit to Me the work of My hands. Je 31:9
-  12 "It is I who ^Rmade the earth, and created man upon it.
I stretched out the heavens with My hands
And I ordained all their host. Is 42:5; 45:18; Je 27:5
- 13 "I have aroused him in ^Rrighteousness
And I will ^Rmake all his ways smooth;
He will build My city and will let My exiles go ^Rfree,
Without any payment or reward," says the LORD of hosts. Is 41:2 • Is 45:2 • Is 52:3
- 14 Thus says the LORD,
"The products of ^REgypt and the merchandise of Cush
And the Sabeans, men of stature,
Will come over to you and will be yours;
They will walk behind you, they will come over in chains
And will bow down to you;
They will make supplication to you:
- 'Surely, God is with you, and there is none else,
No other God.'" Ps 68:31; Is 19:21
- 15 Truly, You are a God who hides Himself,
O God of Israel, ^RSavior! Is 43:3
- 16 They will be ^Rput to shame and even humiliated, all of them;
The ^Rmanufacturers of idols will go away together in humiliation. Is 42:17; 44:9 • Is 44:11
- 17 Israel has been saved by the LORD
With an ^Reverlasting salvation;
You will not be put to shame or humiliated
To all eternity. Is 26:4; 51:6; Ro 11:26
- 18 For thus says the LORD, who ^Rcreated the heavens (He is the God who ^Rformed the earth and made it, He established it *and* did not create it a ^Rwaste place, *but* formed it to be inhabited),
"I am the LORD, and there is none else. Is 42:5 • Is 45:12 • Ge 1:2
- 19 "^RI have not spoken in secret, In some dark land;
I did not say to the ^Roffspring of Jacob, 'Seek Me in a waste place';
I, the LORD, speak righteousness,
Declaring things that are upright. Is 48:16 • Is 45:25; 65:9
- 20 "^RGather yourselves and come; Draw near together, you fugitives of the nations;
They have no knowledge, Who carry about their wooden idol
And ^Rpray to a god who cannot save. Is 43:9 • Is 44:17; 46:6, 7
- 21 "Declare and set forth *your* case;
Indeed, let them consult together.
Who has announced this from of old?
Who has long since declared it?
Is it not I, the LORD?
And there is ^Rno other God besides Me,

- A righteous God and a Savior;
 There is none except Me. Is 45:5
 22 "Turn to Me and ^Rbe saved, all the ends of the earth;
 For I am God, and there is no other. Is 30:15; 49:6, 12; 52:10
 23 "I have sworn by Myself,
 The ^Rword has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness
 And will not turn back,
 That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear *allegiance*. Is 55:11
 24 "They will say of Me, 'Only in the LORD are righteousness and strength.'
 Men will come to Him,
 And all who were angry at Him will be put to shame.
 25 "In the LORD all the offspring of Israel
 Will be ^Rjustified and will glory." 1 Ki 8:32; Is 53:11

Babylon's Idols and the True God

- 46** Bel has bowed down, Nebo stoops over;
 Their images are *consigned* to the beasts and the cattle.
 The things that you carry are burdensome,
 A load for the weary *beast*.
 2 They stooped over, they have bowed down together;
 They could not rescue the burden,
 But ^Thave themselves gone into captivity. Or their soul has
 3 "^RListen to Me, O house of Jacob,
 And all ^Rthe remnant of the house of Israel,
 You who have been borne by Me from birth
 And have been carried from the womb; Is 46:12 • Is 10:21, 22
 4 Even to *your* old age ^RI will be the same,
 And even to *your* graying years I will bear *you*!
 I have done *it*, and I will carry *you*;
 And I will bear *you* and I will deliver *you*. Is 41:4; 43:13; 48:12

- 5 "To whom would you liken Me
 And make Me equal and compare Me,
 That we would be alike?
 6 "Those who lavish gold from the purse
 And weigh silver on the scale
 Hire a goldsmith, and he makes it *into* a god;
 They ^Rbow down, indeed they worship it. Is 44:15, 17
 7 "They ^Rlift it upon the shoulder and carry it;
 They set it in its place and it stands *there*.
 It does not move from its place.
 Though one may cry to it, it cannot answer;
 It cannot deliver him from his distress. Is 45:20; 46:1; Je 10:5
 8 "^RRemember this, and be assured;
^RRecall it to mind, you transgressors. Is 44:21 • Is 44:19
 9 "Remember the ^Rformer things long past,
 For I am God, and there is no other;
 I am God, and there is no one like Me, De 32:7; Is 42:9; 65:17
 10 Declaring the end from the beginning,
 And from ancient times things which have not been done,
 Saying, 'My purpose will be established,
 And I will accomplish all My good pleasure';
 11 Calling a ^Rbird of prey from the ^Reast,
 The man of ^TMy purpose from a far country.
 Truly I have spoken; truly I will bring it to pass.
 I have planned *it*, *surely* I will do it. Is 18:6 • Is 41:2 • Lit His
 12 "^RListen to Me, you stubborn-minded,
 Who are far from righteousness. Is 46:3
 13 "I bring near My righteousness, it is not far off;
 And My salvation will not delay.

And I will grant salvation in
Zion,
And My glory for Israel.

Lament for Babylon

- 47** "Come down and sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of Babylon;
Sit on the ground without a throne,
O daughter of the Chaldeans!
For you shall no longer be called tender and delicate.
- 2 "Take the ^Rmillstones and grind meal.
Remove your veil, ^Rstrip off the skirt,
Uncover the leg, cross the rivers. Ex 11:5; Je 25:10 • Is 32:11
- 3 "Your nakedness will be uncovered,
Your shame also will be exposed;
I will take vengeance and will not spare a man."
- 4 Our ^RRedeemer, the LORD of hosts is His name,
The Holy One of Israel. Is 41:14
- 5 "Sit silently, and go into darkness,
O daughter of the Chaldeans,
For you will no longer be called
The ^Rqueen of kingdoms. Is 47:7
- 6 "I was angry with My people,
I profaned My heritage
And gave them into your hand.
You did not show mercy to them,
On the ^Raged you made your yoke very heavy. De 28:50
- 7 "Yet you said, 'I will be a ^Rqueen forever.'
These things you did not ^Rconsider
Nor remember the outcome of them. Is 47:5 • Is 42:25; 57:11
- 8 "Now, then, hear this, you sensual one,
Who dwells securely,
Who says in your heart,
'I am, and there is no one besides me.'
I will not sit as a widow,
Nor know loss of children.'
- 9 "But these ^Rtwo things will

- come on you suddenly in one day:
Loss of children and widowhood.
They will come on you in full measure
In spite of your many sorceries,
In spite of the great power of your spells. Is 13:16, 18; 14:22
- 10 "You felt ^Rsecure in your wickedness and said,
'No one sees me,'
Your wisdom and your knowledge, they have deluded you;
For you have said in your heart,
'I am, and there is no one besides me.' Ps 52:7; 62:10; Is 59:4
- 11 "But evil will come on you
Which you will not know how to charm away;
And disaster will fall on you
For which you cannot atone;
And destruction about which you do not know
Will come on you suddenly.
- 12 "Stand fast now in your ^Rspells
And in your many sorceries
With which you have labored from your youth;
Perhaps you will be able to profit,
Perhaps you may cause trembling. Is 47:9
- 13 "You are wearied with your many counsels;
Let now the astrologers,
Those who prophesy by the stars,
Those who predict by the new moons,
Stand up and save you from what will come upon you.
- 14 "Behold, they have become like stubble,
Fire burns them;
They cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame;
There will be ^Rno coal to warm by
Nor a fire to sit before! Is 44:16
- 15 "So have those become to you with whom you have labored,

Who have trafficked with you
from your youth;
Each has wandered in his own
way;
There is none to save you.

Israel's Obstinacy

- 48** ^RHear this, O house of Jacob,
who are named Israel
And who came forth from the
^Tloins of Judah,
Who swear by the name of the
LORD
And invoke the God of Israel,
But not in truth nor in
righteousness. *Is 46:12 • Lit waters*
- 2 "For they call themselves after
the ^Rholy city
And lean on the God of Israel;
The LORD of hosts is His
name. *Is 52:1; 64:10*
- 3 "I declared the former things
long ago
And they went forth from My
mouth, and I proclaimed
them.
^RSuddenly I acted, and they
came to pass. *Is 29:5; 30:13*
- 4 "Because I know that you are
obstinate,
And your neck is an iron
sinew
And your forehead bronze,
5 Therefore I declared *them* to
you long ago,
Before they took place I
proclaimed *them* to you,
So that you would not say, 'My
^Ridol has done them,
And my graven image and my
molten image have
commanded them.' *Je 44:15-18*
- 6 "You have heard; look at all
this.
And you, will you not declare
it?
I proclaim to you ^Rnew things
from this time,
Even hidden things which you
have not known. *Is 42:9; 43:19*
- 7 "They are created now and not
long ago;
And before today you have
not heard them,
So that you will not say,
'Behold, I knew them.'
- 8 "You have not heard, you have
not known.

Even from long ago your ear
has not been open,
Because I knew that you
would deal very
treacherously;
And you have been called a
rebel from ^Tbirth. *Lit the belly*

9 "For the sake of My name I
delay My wrath,
And for My praise I restrain it
for you,
In order not to cut you off.

10 "Behold, I have refined you, but
not as silver;
I have tested you in the
furnace of affliction.

11 "For My own sake, for My own
sake, I will act;
For how can My name be
profaned?
And My ^Rglory I will not give
to another. *De 32:26, 27; Is 42:8*

Deliverance Promised

-  12 "Listen to Me, O Jacob, even
Israel whom I called;
I am He, ^RI am the first, I am
also the last. *Is 44:6; Re 1:17; 22:13*
- 13 "Surely My hand founded the
earth,
And My right hand spread out
the heavens;
When I ^Rcall to them, they
stand together. *Is 40:26*
- 14 "^RAssemble, all of you, and
listen!
Who among them has
declared these things?
The LORD loves him; he will
carry out His good pleasure
on Babylon,
And His arm *will be against*
the Chaldeans. *Is 43:9; 45:20*
- 15 "I, even I, have spoken; indeed I
have ^Rcalled him,
I have brought him, and He
will make his ways
successful. *Is 41:2; 45:1, 2*
-  16 "Come near to Me, listen to
this:
From the first I have not
spoken in secret,
From the time it took place, I
was there.
And now the Lord GOD has
sent Me, and His Spirit."

- 17 Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel,
 "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you to profit,
 Who leads you in the way you should go.
- 18 "If only you had paid attention to My commandments!
 Then your well-being would have been like a river,
 And your righteousness like the waves of the sea.
- 19 "Your descendants would have been like the sand,
 And your offspring like its grains;
^RTheir name would never be cut off or destroyed from My presence." Is 56:5; 66:22
- 20 Go forth from Babylon! Flee from the Chaldeans!
 Declare with the sound of joyful shouting, proclaim this,
 Send it out to the end of the earth;
 Say, "The LORD has redeemed His servant Jacob."
- 21 They did not thirst when He led them through the deserts.
 He made the water flow out of the rock for them;
 He split the rock and the water gushed forth.
- 22 "There is no peace for the wicked," says the LORD.

Salvation Reaches to the End of the Earth

- 49** Listen to Me, O ^Rislands,
 And pay attention, you peoples from afar.
 The LORD called Me from the womb;
 From the body of My mother He named Me. Is 42:4
- 2 He has made My ^Rmouth like a sharp sword,
 In the shadow of His hand He has concealed Me;
 And He has also made Me a select arrow,
 He has hidden Me in His quiver. Is 11:4; He 4:12; Re 1:16; 2:12, 16
- 3 He said to Me, "^RYou are My Servant, Israel,

- ^RIn Whom I will show My glory." Ze 3:8 • Is 44:23
-  4 But I said, "I have ^Rtoiled in vain,
 I have spent My strength for nothing and vanity;
 Yet surely the justice *due* to Me is with the LORD,
 And My ^Rreward with My God." Is 65:23 • Is 35:4; 59:18
- 5 And now says the LORD, who formed Me from the womb to be His Servant,
 To bring Jacob back to Him, so that Israel might be gathered to Him
 (For I am honored in the sight of the LORD,
 And My God is My strength),
- 6 He says, "It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant
 To raise up the tribes of Jacob and to restore the ^Rpreserved ones of Israel;
 I will also make You a light ^Tof the nations
 So that My salvation may reach to the ^Rend of the earth." Ps 37:28; 97:10 • Or to • Is 48:20
- 7 Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel and its Holy One,
 To the despised One,
 To the One abhorred by the nation,
 To the Servant of rulers,
 "Kings will see and arise,
 Princes will also bow down,
 Because of the LORD who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel who has chosen You."
-  8 Thus says the LORD,
 "In a ^Rfavorable time I have answered You,
 And in a day of salvation I have helped You;
 And I will keep You and ^Rgive You for a covenant of the people,
 To restore the land, to make *them* inherit the desolate heritages;" Ps 69:13; 2 Co 6:2 • Is 42:6
- 9 Saying to those who are bound, 'Go forth,'

- To those who are in darkness,
 'Show yourselves.'
 Along the roads they will feed,
 And their pasture *will be* on
 all ^Rbare heights. Is 41:18
- 10 "They will not hunger or thirst,
 Nor will the scorching heat or
 sun strike them down;
 For He who has compassion
 on them will lead them
 And will guide them to
^Rsprings of water. Is 35:7; 41:17
- 11 "I will make all My mountains
 a road,
 And My ^Rhighways will be
 raised up. Is 11:16; 19:23; 35:8; 62:10
- 12 "Behold, these will come ^Rfrom
 afar;
 And lo, these *will come* from
 the ^Rnorth and from the
 west,
 And these from the land of
 Sinim." Is 49:1; 60:4 • Is 43:5, 6
-  13 ^RShout for joy, O heavens!
 And rejoice, O earth!
 Break forth into joyful
 shouting, O mountains!
 For the LORD has comforted
 His people
 And will ^Rhave compassion on
 His afflicted. Is 44:23 • Is 54:7, 8, 10

Promise to Zion

-  14 But Zion said, "The LORD
 has forsaken me,
 And the Lord has forgotten
 me."
- 15 "Can a woman forget her
 nursing child
 And have no compassion on
 the son of her womb?
 Even these may forget, but ^{RI}
 will not forget you. Is 44:21
- 16 "Behold, I have ^Rinscribed you
 on the palms of My hands;
 Your walls are continually
 before Me. Song 8:6; Hag 2:23
- 17 "Your builders hurry;
 Your ^Rdestroyers and
 devastators
 Will depart from you. Is 10:6; 37:18
- 18 "Lift up your eyes and look
 around;
 All of them gather together,
^Rthey come to you.
 As I live," declares the LORD,
 "You will surely put on all of

- them as jewels and bind
 them on as a bride. Is 49:12
- 19 "For your waste and desolate
 places and your destroyed
 land—
 Surely now you will be too
 cramped for the
 inhabitants,
 And those who ^Rswallowed
 you will be far away. Ps 56:1, 2
- 20 "The ^Rchildren of whom you
 were bereaved will yet say
 in your ears,
 'The place is too cramped for
 me;
 Make room for me that I may
 live *here*.' Is 54:1-3
- 21 "Then you will ^Rsay in your
 heart,
 'Who has begotten these for
 me,
 Since I have been bereaved of
 my children
 And am barren, an ^Rexile and
 a wanderer?
 And who has reared these?
 Behold, I was left alone;
 From where did these
 come?'" Is 29:23; 54:6, 7 • Is 5:13
- 22 Thus says the Lord GOD,
 "Behold, I will lift up My hand
 to the nations
 And set up My standard to the
 peoples;
 And they will bring your sons
 in *their* bosom,
 And your daughters will be
 carried on *their* shoulders.
- 23 "^RKings will be your guardians,
 And their princesses your
 nurses.
 They will bow down to you
 with their faces to the earth
 And lick the dust of your feet;
 And you will know that I am
 the LORD;
 Those who hopefully wait for
 Me will not be put to
 shame. Is 14:1, 2; 60:3, 10, 11
- 24 "Can the prey be taken from
 the mighty man,
 Or the captives of a tyrant be
 rescued?" Ma 12:29; Lk 11:21
- 25 Surely, thus says the LORD,
 "Even the captives of the

- mighty man will be taken away,
 And the prey of the tyrant will be rescued;
 For I will contend with the one who contends with you,
 And I will save your sons.
 26 "I will feed your oppressors with their own flesh,
 And they will become drunk with their own blood as with sweet wine;
 And all flesh will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior
 And your ^RRedeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob." Is 49:7

God Helps His Servant

- 50** Thus says the LORD,
 "Where is the ^Rcertificate of divorce
 By which I have ^Rsent your mother away?
 Or to whom of My creditors did I sell you?
 Behold, you were sold for your iniquities,
 And for your transgressions your mother was sent away. De 24:1, 3; Je 3:8 • Is 54:6, 7
 2 "Why was there ^Rno man when I came?
 When I called, why was there none to answer?
 Is My hand so short that it cannot ransom?
 Or have I no power to deliver?
 Behold, I dry up the sea with My rebuke,
 I make the rivers a wilderness;
 Their fish stink for lack of water
 And die of thirst. Is 41:28; 59:16; 66:4
 3 "I ^Rclothe the heavens with blackness
 And make sackcloth their covering." Is 13:10; Re 6:12
 4 The Lord GOD has given Me the tongue of disciples,
 That I may know how to ^Rsustain the weary one with a word.
 He awakens Me morning by morning,
 He awakens My ear to listen as a disciple. Is 57:19; Je 31:25

- 5 The Lord GOD has ^Ropened My ear;
 And I was not disobedient
 Nor did I turn back. Ps 40:6; Is 35:5
 6 I gave My back to those who strike Me,
 And My cheeks to those who pluck out the beard;
 I did not cover My face from humiliation and spitting.
 7 For the Lord GOD ^Rhelps Me,
 Therefore, I am ^Rnot disgraced;
 Therefore, I have set My face like flint,
 And I know that I will not be ashamed. Is 42:1; 49:8 • Is 45:17; 54:4
 8 He who vindicates Me is near;
 Who will contend with Me?
 Let us stand up to each other;
 Who has a case against Me?
 Let him draw near to Me.
 9 Behold, ^Rthe Lord GOD helps Me;
 Who is he who condemns Me?
 Behold, they will all wear out like a garment;
 The moth will eat them. Is 41:10
 10 Who is among you that fears the LORD,
 That obeys the voice of His ^Rservant,
 That ^Rwalks in darkness and has no light?
 Let him trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God. Is 49:2, 3; 50:4 • Is 9:2; 26:9; Ep 5:8
 11 Behold, all you who kindle a fire,
 Who encircle yourselves with firebrands,
 Walk in the light of your fire
 And among the brands you have set ablaze.
 This you will have from My hand:
 You will lie down in torment.

Israel Exhorted

- 51** "Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness,
 Who seek the LORD:
 Look to the rock from which you were hewn
 And to the quarry from which you were dug.

- 2 "Look to ^RAbraham your father
And to Sarah who gave birth
to you in pain;
When *he was but one* I called him,
Then I blessed him and
multiplied him." Is 29:22; 41:8; 63:16
- 3 Indeed, ^Rthe LORD will comfort Zion;
He will comfort all her ^Rwaste places.
And her wilderness He will make like Eden,
And her desert like the garden of the LORD;
Joy and gladness will be found in her,
Thanksgiving and sound of a melody. Is 40:1; 49:13 • Is 52:9
- 4 "Pay attention to Me, O My people,
And give ear to Me, O My nation;
For a law will go forth from Me,
And I will set My justice for a light of the peoples.
- 5 "My ^Rrighteousness is near, My salvation has gone forth,
And My arms will judge the peoples;
The coastlands will wait for Me,
And for My arm they will wait expectantly. Is 46:13; 54:17
- 6 "^RLift up your eyes to the sky,
Then look to the earth beneath;
For the sky will vanish like smoke,
And the earth will wear out like a garment
And its inhabitants will die in like manner;
But My ^Rsalvation will be forever,
And My righteousness will not wane. Is 40:26 • Is 45:17; 51:8
- 7 "^RListen to Me, you who know righteousness,
A people in whose ^Rheart is My law;
Do not fear the reproach of man,
Nor be dismayed at their revilings. Is 51:1 • Ps 37:31
- 8 "For the ^Rmoth will eat them like a garment,
And the ^Rgrub will eat them like wool.
But My righteousness will be forever,
And My salvation to all generations." Is 50:9 • Is 14:11; 66:24
- 9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD;
Awake as in the days of old, the generations of long ago.
Was it not You who cut Rahab in pieces,
Who pierced the dragon?
- 10 Was it not You who ^Rdried up the sea,
The waters of the great deep;
Who made the depths of the sea a pathway
For the redeemed to cross over? Is 11:15, 16; 50:2; 63:11, 12
-  11 So the ^Rransomed of the LORD will return
And come with joyful shouting to Zion,
And everlasting joy will be on their heads.
They will obtain gladness and joy,
And sorrow and sighing will flee away. Is 35:10; Je 31:11, 12
- 12 "I, even I, am He who ^Rcomforts you.
Who are you that you are afraid of man who dies
And of the son of man who is made like grass, Is 51:3
- 13 That you have ^Rforgotten the LORD your Maker,
Who stretched out the heavens
And laid the foundations of the earth,
That you fear continually all day long because of the fury of the oppressor,
As he makes ready to destroy?
But where is the fury of the oppressor? De 6:12; 8:11; Is 17:10
- 14 "The exile will soon be set free,
and will not die in the dungeon, nor will his bread be lacking.
- 15 "For I am the LORD your  51:11

God, who stirs up the sea and its waves roar (the LORD of hosts is His name).

16 "I have put My words in your mouth and have covered you with the shadow of My hand, to establish the heavens, to found the earth, and to say to Zion, 'You are My people.'"

17 Rouse yourself! Rouse yourself! Arise, O

Jerusalem,
You who have drunk from the LORD's hand the cup of His anger;

The chalice of reeling you have drained to the dregs.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons she has borne,

Nor is there one to take her by the hand among all the sons she has reared.

19 These two things have befallen you;

Who will mourn for you?
The devastation and destruction, famine and sword;

How shall I comfort you?

20 Your sons have fainted,
They lie *helpless* at the head of every street,
Like an ^Rantelope in a net,
Full of the wrath of the LORD,
The rebuke of your God. De 14:5

21 Therefore, please hear this, you ^Rafflicted,

Who are ^Rdrunk, but not with wine: Is 54:11 • Is 29:9; 51:17; 63:6

22 Thus says your Lord, the LORD, even your God
Who contends for His people,
"Behold, I have taken out of your hand the cup of reeling,

The chalice of My anger;
You will never drink it again.

23 "I will put it into the hand of your tormentors,
Who have said to you, '^RLie down that we may walk over you.'

You have even made your back like the ground
And like the street for those who walk over it."

Jos 10:24

Cheer for Prostrate Zion

52 Awake, awake,
Clothe yourself in your strength, O Zion;
Clothe yourself in your beautiful garments,
O Jerusalem, the holy city;
For the uncircumcised and the unclean

Will no longer come into you.

2 Shake yourself from the dust, rise up,

O captive Jerusalem;
Loose yourself from the chains around your neck,
O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus says the LORD, "You were sold for nothing and you will be redeemed ^Rwithout money." Is 45:13

4 For thus says the Lord ^TGOD, "My people ^Rwent down at the first into Egypt to reside there; then the Assyrian oppressed them without cause." Heb YHWH, usually rendered LORD • Ge 46:6

5 "Now therefore, what do I have here," declares the LORD, "seeing that My people have been taken away without cause?" Again the LORD declares, "Those who rule over them howl, and My name is continually blasphemed all day long.

 6 "Therefore My people shall ^Rknow My name; therefore in that day I am the one who is speaking, 'Here I am.'" Is 49:23

7 How lovely on the mountains
Are the feet of him who brings good news,

Who announces peace
And brings good news of ^Thappiness,

Who announces salvation,
And says to Zion, "Your ^RGod reigns!" Lit good • Ps 93:1; Is 24:23

8 Listen! Your watchmen lift up *their* voices,
They shout joyfully together;

For they will see with their own eyes
When the LORD restores Zion.

9 Break forth, shout joyfully together,
You waste places of Jerusalem;

 52:6

For the LORD has comforted
His people,
He has redeemed Jerusalem.

✎ 10 The LORD has bared His
holy arm
In the sight of all the nations,
That all the ends of the earth
may see
The salvation of our God.

11 Depart, depart, go out from
there,
Touch nothing unclean;
Go out of the midst of her,
Rpurify yourselves,
You who carry the vessels of
the LORD. Le 22:2; Is 1:16

✎ 12 But you will not go out in
haste,
Nor will you go Tas fugitives;
For the LORD will go before
you,
And the God of Israel will be
your rear guard. Lit in flight

The Exalted Servant

✎ 13 Behold, My servant will
prosper,
He will be high and lifted up
and greatly exalted.
14 Just as many were astonished
at you, My people,
So His Rappearance was
marred more than any man
And His form more than the
sons of men. Is 53:2, 3

✎ 15 Thus He will sprinkle many
nations,
Kings will Rshut their mouths
on account of Him;
For what had not been told
them they will see,
And what they had not heard
they will understand. Job 21:5

The Suffering Servant

53 Who has believed our
message?
And to whom has the arm of
the LORD been revealed?
2 For He grew up before Him
like a Rtender Tshoot,
And like a root out of parched
ground;
He has Rno stately form or
majesty
That we should look upon
Him,

Nor appearance that we
should Fbe attracted to
Him. Is 11:1 • Lit suckling • Is 52:14

✠ 3 He was despised and
forsaken of men,
A man of sorrows and
acquainted with grief;
And like one from whom men
hide their face
He was Rdespised, and we did
not esteem Him. Mk 10:33, 34

4 Surely our Fgriefs He Himself
Rbore,
And our Tsorrows He carried;
Yet we ourselves esteemed
Him stricken,
Smitten of RGod, and
afflicted. Ma 8:17 • Or pains • Jo 19:7

5 But He was Fpierced through
for Rour transgressions,
He was crushed for our
iniquities;
The chastening for our well-
being fell upon Him,
And by RHis scourging we are
healed. Is 53:8; He 9:28 • 1 Pe 2:24, 25
6 All of us like sheep have gone
astray,
Each of us has turned to his
own way;
But the LORD has caused the
iniquity of us all
To Tfall on Him. Lit encounter Him

✠ 7 He was oppressed and He was
afflicted,
Yet He did not open His
mouth;
RLike a lamb that is led to
slaughter,
And like a sheep that is silent
before its shearers,
So He did not open His
mouth. Ac 8:32, 33; Re 5:6

8 By oppression and judgment
He was taken away;
And as for His generation,
who considered
That He was cut off out of the
land of the Tliving
RFor the transgression of my
people, to whom the stroke
was due? Or life • Is 53:5, 12

✎ 52:10 ✎ 52:12 ✎ 52:13 ✎ 52:15

53:2 Lit desire 53:4 Or sickness 53:5 Or wounded

✠ 53:3-6-Ma 8:17 ✠ 53:7-Ma 27:12-14

† 9 His grave was assigned with
wicked men,
Yet He was with a ^Rrich man
in His death,
^RBecause He had done no
violence,
Nor was there any deceit in
His mouth. Ma 27:57-60 • Is 42:1-3

10 But the LORD was pleased
To ^Rcrush Him, putting *Him* to
grief;
If He would render Himself as
a guilt ^Roffering,
He will see *His* offspring,
He will prolong *His* days,
And the good pleasure of the
LORD will prosper in His
hand. Is 53:5 • Is 53:6, 12; Jo 1:29

✠ 11 As a result of the anguish of
His soul,
He will ^Rsee *it* and be
satisfied;
By His knowledge the
Righteous One,
My Servant, will justify the
many,
As He will ^Rbear their
iniquities. Jo 10:14-18 • Is 53:5, 6

12 Therefore, I will allot Him a
^Rportion with the great,
And He will divide the booty
with the strong;
Because He poured out
Himself to death,
And was numbered with the
transgressors;
Yet He Himself bore the sin of
many,
And interceded for the
transgressors. Is 52:13; Ph 2:9-11

The Fertility of Zion

54 "Shout for joy, O barren one,
you who have borne no
child;
Break forth into joyful
shouting and cry aloud, you
who have not travailed;
For the sons of the ^Rdesolate
one *will be* more numerous
Than the sons of the married
woman," says the LORD. Is 62:4

2 "Enlarge the place of your tent;
Stretch out the curtains of
your dwellings, spare not;
Lengthen your cords
And strengthen your pegs.

3 "For you will ^Rspread abroad to
the right and to the left.
And your descendants will
possess nations
And will ^Rresettle the desolate
cities. Ge 28:14; Is 43:5, 6; 60:3 • Is 49:19

4 "Fear not, for you will ^Rnot be
put to shame;
And do not feel humiliated,
for you will not be
disgraced;
But you will forget the shame
of your youth,
And the reproach of your
widowhood you will
remember no more. Is 45:17

✠ 5 "For your ^Rhusband is your
Maker,
Whose name is the LORD of
hosts;
And your Redeemer is the
Holy One of Israel,
Who is called the God of all
the earth. Je 3:14; Ho 2:19

6 "For the LORD has called you,
Like a wife ^Rforsaken and
grieved in spirit,
Even like a wife of *one's* youth
when she is rejected,"
Says your God. Is 49:14-21; 50:1, 2; 62:4

✠ 7 "For a ^Rbrief moment I
forsook you,
But with great compassion I
will gather you. Lit In • Is 26:20

8 "In an ^Routburst of anger
I hid My face from you for a
moment,
But with everlasting
lovingkindness I will ^Rhave
compassion on you,"
Says the LORD your
Redeemer. Is 60:10 • Is 49:10, 13

✠ 9 "For this is like the days of
Noah to Me,
When I swore that the waters
of Noah
Would ^Rnot flood the earth
again;
So I have sworn that I will not
be angry with you
Nor will I rebuke you. Ge 9:11

10 "For the mountains may be
removed and the hills may
shake,

But My lovingkindness will
not be removed from you,
And My covenant of peace
will not be shaken.”
Says ^Rthe LORD who has
compassion on you. Is 54:8

- 11 “O ^Rafflicted one, storm-tossed,
and not comforted,
Behold, I will set your stones
in antimony,
And your foundations I will
lay in sapphires. Is 51:21
- 12 “Moreover, I will make your
battlements of ^Trubies,
And your gates of crystal,
And your entire wall of
precious stones. I.e. bright red
-  13 “^RAll your sons will be
taught of the LORD;
And the well-being of your
sons will be great. Jo 6:45
- 14 “In righteousness you will be
established;
You will be far from
oppression, for you will not
fear;
And from ^Rterror, for it will
not come near you. Is 33:18
- 15 “If anyone fiercely assails you
it will not be from Me.
^RWhoever assails you will fall
because of you. Is 41:11-16
- 16 “Behold, I Myself have created
the smith who blows the
fire of coals
And brings out a weapon for
its work;
And I have created the
destroyer to ruin.
- 17 “No weapon that is formed
against you will prosper;
And every tongue that accuses
you in judgment you will
condemn.
This is the heritage of the
servants of the LORD,
And their vindication is from
Me,” declares the LORD.

The Free Offer of Mercy

-  **55** “Ho! Every one who
thirsts, come to the waters;
And you who have ^Rno money
come, buy and eat.
Come, buy wine and milk
^RWithout money and without
cost.

La 5:4 • Ho 14:4; Ma 10:8

- 2 “Why do you spend money for
what is not bread,
And your wages for what does
not satisfy?
Listen carefully to Me, and
^Reat what is good,
And delight yourself in
abundance. Ps 22:26; Is 1:19; 62:8, 9
- 3 “Incline your ear and come to
Me.
Listen, that you may live;
And I will make an everlasting
covenant with you,
According to the faithful
mercies shown to David.
- 4 “Behold, I have made ^Rhim a
witness to the peoples,
A leader and commander for
the peoples. Ps 18:43; Je 30:9; Ho 3:5
- 5 “Behold, you will call a nation
you do not know,
And a nation which knows
you not will run to you,
Because of the LORD your
God, even the Holy One of
Israel;
For He has glorified you.”
-  6 ^RSeek the LORD while He may
be found;
Call upon Him while He is
near. Ps 32:6; Is 45:19, 22; 49:8; Am 5:6
- 7 ^RLet the wicked forsake his
way
And the unrighteous man his
^Rthoughts;
And let him return to the
LORD,
And He will have compassion
on him,
And to our God,
For He will abundantly
pardon. Is 1:16, 19; 58:6 • Is 32:7; 59:7
- 8 “For My thoughts are not ^Ryour
thoughts,
Nor are your ways My ways,”
declares the LORD. Is 65:2; 66:18
- 9 “For ^Ras the heavens are higher
than the earth,
So are My ways higher than
your ways
And My thoughts than your
thoughts. Ps 103:11
- 10 “For as the ^Rrain and the
snow come down from
heaven,

 54:13-17  55:1-4  55:6-13

- And do not return there
without watering the earth
And making it bear and
sprout,
And furnishing ^Rseed to the
sower and bread to the
eater; Is 30:23 • 2 Co 9:10
- 11 So will My word be which
goes forth from My mouth;
It will not return to Me empty,
Without accomplishing what I
desire,
And without succeeding *in the*
matter for which I sent it.
- 12 "For you will go out with joy
And be led forth with peace;
The mountains and the hills
will break forth into shouts
of joy before you,
And all the trees of the field
will clap *their* hands.
- 13 "Instead of the ^Rthorn bush the
cypress will come up,
And instead of the nettle the
myrtle will come up,
And it will be a memorial to
the LORD,
For an everlasting sign which
will not be cut off." Is 7:19

Rewards for Obedience to God

-  **56** Thus says the LORD,
^RPreserve justice and do
righteousness,
For My salvation is about to
come
And My righteousness to be
revealed. Is 1:17; 33:5; 61:8
- 2 "How ^Rblessed is the man who
does this,
And the son of man who takes
hold of it;
Who keeps from profaning the
sabbath,
And keeps his hand from
doing any evil." Ps 112:1; 119:1, 2
- 3 Let not the foreigner who has
joined himself to the LORD
say,
"The LORD will surely separate
me from His people."
Nor let the eunuch say,
"Behold, I am a dry tree."
-  4 For thus says the LORD,
"To the eunuchs who keep
My sabbaths,
And choose what pleases Me,
And hold fast My covenant,
- 5 To them I will give in My
house and within My ^Rwalls
a memorial,
And a name better than that
of sons and daughters;
I will give them an everlasting
name which will not be cut
off. Is 26:1; 60:18
- 6 "Also the foreigners who join
themselves to the LORD,
To minister to Him, and to
love the name of the LORD,
To be His servants, every one
who keeps from profaning
the sabbath
And holds fast My covenant;
7 Even ^Rthose I will bring to My
holy mountain
And make them joyful in My
house of prayer.
Their burnt offerings and their
sacrifices will be acceptable
on My altar;
For My house will be called a
house of prayer for all the
peoples." Is 2:2, 3; 60:11; Mi 4:1, 2
- 8 The Lord GOD, who ^Rgathers
the dispersed of Israel,
declares,
"Yet *others* I will gather to
^Tthem, to those *already*
gathered." Is 11:12 • Lit him
- 9 All you ^Rbeasts of the field,
All you beasts in the forest,
Come to eat. Is 18:6; 46:11
- 10 His ^Rwatchmen are blind,
All of them know nothing.
All of them are mute dogs
unable to bark,
Dreamers lying down, who
love to slumber; Eze 3:17
- 11 And the dogs are greedy, they
are not satisfied.
And they are shepherds who
have ^Rno understanding;
They have all ^Rturned to their
own way,
Each one to his unjust gain, to
the last one. Is 1:3 • Is 57:17; Je 22:17
- 12 "Come," *they say*, "let us get
wine, and let us drink
heavily of strong drink;
And tomorrow will be like
today, only more so."

Evil Leaders Rebuked

- 57** The righteous man perishes,
and no man ^Rtakes it to
heart; ^{Is 42:25; 47:7}
And devout men are taken
away, while no one
understands.
For the righteous man is taken
away from evil, ^{Is 42:25; 47:7}
-  **2** He enters into peace;
They rest in their ^Tbeds,
Each one who ^Rwalked in his
upright way. ^{I.e. graves • Is 26:7}
- 3** "But come here, you sons of a
^Rsorceress,
^ROffspring of an adulterer and
a prostitute. ^{Mal 3:5 • Is 1:4; Ma 16:4}
- 4** "Against whom do you jest?
Against whom do you open
wide your mouth
And stick out your
tongue?
Are you not children of
^Rrebellion,
Offspring of deceit, ^{Is 48:8}
- 5** Who inflame yourselves
among the oaks,
Under every luxuriant tree,
Who slaughter the children in
the ravines,
Under the clefts of the crags?
- 6** "Among the ^Rsmooth stones of
the ravine
Is your portion, they are your
lot;
Even to them you have poured
out a drink offering,
You have made a grain
offering.
Shall I relent concerning these
things? ^{Je 3:9; Hab 2:19}
- 7** "Upon a ^Rhigh and lofty
mountain
You have made your bed.
You also went up there to
offer sacrifice. ^{Je 3:6; Eze 16:16}
- 8** "Behind the door and the
doorpost
You have set up your sign;
Indeed, far removed from Me,
you have ^Runcovered
yourself,
And have gone up and made
your bed wide.
And you have made an
agreement for yourself with
them,
You have loved their ^Tbed,

You have looked on *their*
manhood. ^{Eze 23:18 • Or lying down}

- 9** "You have journeyed to the
king with oil
And increased your perfumes;
You have ^Rsent your envoys a
great distance
And made *them* go down to
Sheol. ^{Eze 23:16, 40}
- 10** "You were tired out by the
length of your road,
Yet you did not say, 'It is
hopeless.'
You found renewed strength,
Therefore you did not faint.
- 11** "Of whom were you worried
and fearful
When you lied, and did not
remember Me
Nor give *Me* a thought?
Was I not silent even for a
long time
So you do not fear Me?
- 12** "I will declare your
righteousness and your
deeds,
But they will not profit you.
- 13** "When you cry out, ^Rlet your
collection of *idols* deliver
you.
But the wind will carry all of
them up,
And a breath will take *them*
away.
But he who takes refuge in Me
will inherit the land
And will ^Rpossess My holy
mountain." ^{Je 22:20; 30:14 • Is 65:9}
- 14** And it will be said,
"Build up, build up, prepare the
way,
Remove every obstacle out of
the way of My people."
-  **15** For thus says the ^Rhigh and
exalted One
Who lives forever, whose
name is Holy,
"I ^Rdwell on a high and holy
place,
And also with the contrite and
lowly of spirit
In order to revive the spirit of
the lowly
And to revive the heart of the
contrite. ^{Is 52:13 • Is 33:5; 66:1}

16 "For I will ^Rnot contend forever,
Nor will I always be angry;
For the spirit would grow faint
before Me,
And the ^Rbreath of those whom
I have made. Ge 6:3 • Is 42:5

17 "Because of the iniquity of his
^Runjust gain I was angry
and struck him;
I hid My face and was angry,
And he went on turning
away, in the way of his
heart. Is 2:7; 56:11; Je 6:13

18 "I have seen his ways, but I will
^Rheal him;
I will lead him and restore
comfort to him and to his
mourners, Is 19:22; 30:26; 53:5

 19 Creating the ^Rpraise of the
lips.
Peace, peace to him who is far
and to him who is near,"
Says the LORD, "and I will heal
him." Is 6:7; 51:16; 59:21; He 13:15

20 But the ^Rwicked are like the
tossing sea,
For it cannot be quiet,
And its waters toss up refuse
and mud. Job 18:5-14; Is 3:9, 11

21 "There is no peace," says ^Rmy
God, "for the wicked." Is 49:4

Observances of Fasts

58 "^RCry loudly, do not hold back;
Raise your voice like a
trumpet,

And declare to My people
their ^Rtransgression
And to the house of Jacob
their sins. Is 40:6 • Is 43:27; 50:1; 59:12

 2 "Yet they ^Rseek Me day by day
and delight to know My
ways,

As a nation that has done
righteousness
And has not forsaken the
ordinance of their God.
They ask Me for just
decisions,
They delight in the nearness
of God. Is 1:11; Tit 1:16

3 "Why have we ^Rfasted and You
do not see?
Why have we humbled
ourselves and You do not
^Tnotice?"

Behold, on the day of your fast
you find your desire,

And drive hard all your
workers. Mal 3:14; Lk 18:12 • Lit know

4 "Behold, you fast for
contention and ^Rstrife
and to strike with a wicked
fist.

You do not fast like you do
today to make your voice
heard on high. Is 3:14, 15; 59:6

5 "Is it a fast like this which I
choose, a day for a man to
humble himself?

Is it for bowing ^Tone's head
like a reed

And for spreading out
^Rsackcloth and ashes as a
bed?

Will you call this a fast, even
an ^Racceptable day to the
LORD? Lit his • 1 Ki 21:27 • Is 49:8; 61:2

6 "Is this not the fast which I
choose,
To loosen the bonds of
wickedness,
To undo the bands of the yoke,
And to let the oppressed go
free

And ^Rbreak every yoke? Is 58:9

 7 "Is it not to divide your bread
with the hungry
And ^Rbring the homeless poor
into the house;

When you see the naked, to
cover him;

And not to hide yourself from
your own flesh? Is 16:3, 4; He 13:2

8 "Then your ^Rlight will break
out like the dawn,

And your recovery will
speedily spring forth;
And your righteousness will
go before you;

The glory of the LORD will be
your rear guard. Is 58:10

9 "Then you will call, and the
LORD will answer;
You will cry, and He will say,
'Here I am.'

If you remove the yoke from
your midst,

The pointing of the finger and
speaking wickedness,

10 And if you ^Rgive yourself to
the hungry
And satisfy the desire of the
afflicted,

Then your light will rise in darkness

And your gloom will become like midday.

De 15:7; Is 58:7

11 "And the LORD will continually guide you,

And satisfy your desire in scorched places,

And give strength to your bones;

And you will be like a watered garden,

And like a spring of water whose waters do not fail.

12 "Those from among you will rebuild the ancient ruins;

You will ^Rraise up the age-old foundations;

And you will be called the repairer of the breach,

The restorer of the streets in which to dwell.

Is 44:28

Keeping the Sabbath

13 "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot

From doing your own pleasure on My holy day,

And call the sabbath a ^Rdelight, the holy day of the LORD honorable,

And honor it, desisting from your ^Rown ways,

From seeking your own pleasure

And speaking your own word,

Ps 27:4; 42:4; 84:2, 10 • Is 55:8

 14 Then you will take ^Rdelight in the LORD,

And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth;

And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father,

For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Job 22:26; Is 61:10

Separation from God

 **59** Behold, the LORD's hand is not so short

That it cannot save;

Nor is His ear so dull

That it cannot hear.

2 But your ^Riniquities have made a separation between you and your God,

And your sins have hidden His

face from you so that He does ^Rnot hear. Is 1:15; 50:1 • Is 58:4

3 For your hands are defiled with blood

And your fingers with iniquity;

Your lips have spoken ^Rfalsehood,

Your tongue mutters wickedness.

Is 28:15; 30:9; 59:13

4 ^RNo one sues righteously and no one pleads honestly.

They trust in confusion and speak lies;

They conceive mischief and bring forth iniquity. Is 5:7; 59:14

5 They hatch adders' eggs and ^Rweave the spider's web;

He who eats of their eggs dies, And from that which is

crushed a snake breaks forth.

Job 8:14

6 Their webs will not become clothing,

Nor will they ^Rcover themselves with their works;

Their ^Rworks are works of iniquity,

And an act of violence is in their hands. Is 28:20 • Is 57:12; Je 6:7

7 Their feet run to evil, And they hasten to shed

innocent blood;

Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity,

Devastation and destruction are in their highways.

8 They do not know the ^Rway of peace,

And there is no justice in their tracks;

They have made their paths crooked,

Whoever treads on them does not know peace.

Lk 1:79

A Confession of Wickedness

9 Therefore ^Rjustice is far from us,

And righteousness does not overtake us;

We ^Rhope for light, but behold, darkness,

For brightness, but we walk in gloom.

Is 59:14 • Is 5:30; 8:21, 22

 58:14  59:1-2

- 10 We ^Rgrope along the wall like blind men,
We grope like those who have no eyes;
We ^Rstumble at midday as in the twilight,
Among those who are vigorous we are like dead men. De 28:29; Job 5:14 • Is 8:14, 15; 28:13
- 11 All of us growl like bears,
And ^Rmoan sadly like doves;
We hope for ^Rjustice, but there is none,
For salvation, *but it is far from us.* Is 38:14; Eze 7:16 • Is 59:9, 14
- 12 For our transgressions are multiplied before You,
And our sins testify against us;
For our transgressions are with us,
And we know our iniquities:
- 13 Transgressing and denying the LORD,
And turning away from our God,
Speaking oppression and revolt,
Conceiving in and uttering from the heart lying words.
- 14 Justice is turned back,
And righteousness stands far away;
For truth has stumbled in the street,
And uprightness cannot enter.
- 15 Yes, truth is lacking;
And he who turns aside from evil ^Rmakes himself a prey.

Now the LORD saw,
And it was ^Tdispleasing in His sight that there was no justice. Is 5:23; 10:2; 29:21; 32:7 • Or *evil*

- 16 And He saw that there was ^Rno man,
And was astonished that there was no one to intercede;
Then His own arm brought salvation to Him,
And His righteousness upheld Him. Is 41:28; 63:5; Eze 22:30
- 17 He put on ^Rrighteousness like a breastplate,
And a helmet of salvation on His head;
And He put on garments of vengeance for clothing

- And wrapped Himself with zeal as a mantle. Ep 6:14
- 18 According to *their* deeds, so He will repay,
Wrath to His adversaries,
recompense to His enemies;
To the coastlands He will ^Tmake recompense. Lit *repay*
- 19 So they will fear the name of the LORD from the ^Rwest
And His glory from the ^Rrising of the sun,
For He will come like a ^Ttrushing stream
Which the wind of the LORD drives. Is 49:12 • Ps 113:3 • Lit *narrow*
- 20 "A ^RRedeemer will come to Zion,
And to those who turn from transgression in Jacob,"
declares the LORD. Ro 11:26
- 21 "As for Me, this is My covenant with them," says the LORD: "My Spirit which is upon you, and My ^Rwords which I have put in your mouth shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your offspring, nor from the mouth of your offspring's offspring," says the LORD, "from now and forever." Is 55:11

A Glorified Zion

- 60 ^RArise, shine; for your light has come,
And the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. Is 52:2
- 2 "For behold, ^Rdarkness will cover the earth
And deep darkness the peoples;
But the LORD will rise upon you
And His glory will appear upon you. Is 58:10; Je 13:16; Col 1:13
- 3 "^RNations will come to your light,
And kings to the brightness of your rising. Is 2:3; 45:14, 22-25; 49:23
- 4 "Lift up your eyes round about and see;
They all gather together, they come to you.
Your sons will come from afar,
And your daughters will be carried in the arms.

- 5 "Then you will see and be
^Rradiant,
 And your heart will thrill and
 rejoice;
 Because the abundance of the
 sea will be turned to you,
 The ^Rwealth of the nations will
 come to you. Ps 34:5 • Is 61:6
- 6 "A multitude of camels will
 cover you,
 The young camels of Midian
 and ^REphah;
 All those from Sheba will
 come;
 They will bring gold and
 frankincense,
 And will bear good news of the
 praises of the LORD. Ge 25:4
- 7 "All the flocks of ^RKedar will be
 gathered together to you,
 The rams of Nebaioth will
 minister to you;
 They will go up with
 acceptance on My altar,
 And I shall glorify My
 glorious house. Ge 25:13
- 8 "^RWho are these who fly like a
 cloud
 And like the doves to their
 lattices? Is 49:21
- 9 "Surely the coastlands will
 wait for Me;
 And the ^Rships of Tarshish will
 come first,
 To ^Rbring your sons from afar,
 Their silver and their gold
 with them,
 For the name of the LORD your
 God,
 And for the Holy One of Israel
 because He has glorified
 you. Ps 48:7; Is 2:16 • Is 14:2; 43:6; 49:22
-  10 "Foreigners will build up
 your walls,
 And their kings will minister
 to you;
 For in My ^Rwrath I struck you,
 And in My favor I have had
 compassion on you. Is 54:8
- 11 "Your gates will be open
 continually;
 They will not be closed day or
 night,
 So that men may ^Rbring to you
 the wealth of the nations,
 With ^Rtheir kings led in
 procession. Is 60:5 • Ps 149:8; Is 24:21
- 12 "For the ^Rnation and the
 kingdom which will not
 serve you will perish,
 And the nations will be utterly
 ruined. Is 14:2; Ze 14:17
- 13 "The ^Rglory of Lebanon will
 come to you,
 The ^Rjuniper, the box tree and
 the cypress together,
 To beautify the place of My
 sanctuary;
 And I shall make the place of
 My feet glorious. Is 35:2 • Is 41:19
- 14 "The ^Rsons of those who
 afflicted you will come
 bowing to you,
 And all those who despised
 you will bow themselves at
 the soles of your feet;
 And they will call you the city
 of the LORD,
 The Zion of the Holy One of
 Israel. Is 14:1, 2; 45:14, 23; 49:23; Re 3:9
- 15 "Whereas you have been
^Rforsaken and hated
 With no one passing through,
 I will make you an everlasting
 pride,
 A joy from generation to
 generation. Is 1:7-9; 6:11-13; Je 30:17
- 16 "You will also ^Rsuck the milk of
 nations
 And suck the breast of kings;
 Then you will know that I, the
 LORD, am your Savior
 And your Redeemer, the
 Mighty One of Jacob. Is 66:11
- 17 "Instead of bronze I will bring
 gold,
 And instead of iron I will
 bring silver,
 And instead of wood, bronze,
 And instead of stones, iron.
 And I will make peace your
 administrators
 And righteousness your
 overseers.
- 18 "^RViolence will not be heard
 again in your land,
 Nor ^Rdevastation or
 destruction within your
 borders;
 But you will call your ^Rwalls
 salvation, and your gates
 praise. Is 54:14 • Is 51:19 • Is 26:1
-  60:10

19 "No longer will you have
the ^Rsun for light by
day,
Nor for brightness will the
moon give you light;
But you will have the ^RLORD
for an everlasting light,
And your God for your
glory. Re 21:23; 22:5 • Is 2:5; 9:2

20 "Your ^Rsun will no longer set,
Nor will your moon wane;
For you will have the LORD for
an everlasting light,
And the days of your
mourning will be over. Is 30:26

21 "Then all your people *will be*
righteous;
They will possess the land
forever,
The branch of My planting,
The work of My hands,
That I may be ^Rglorified. Is 61:3

 22 "The ^Rsmallest one will
become a ^Tclan,
And the least one a mighty
nation.
I, the LORD, will hasten it in its
time." Is 10:22; 51:2 • Or thousand

Exaltation of the Afflicted

 **61** The Spirit of the Lord God
is upon me,
Because the LORD has
anointed me
To bring good news to the
afflicted;
He has sent me to bind up the
brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to captives
And freedom to prisoners;
2 To proclaim the favorable year
of the LORD
And the day of vengeance of
our God;
To comfort all who mourn,
3 To ^Rgrant those who mourn *in*
Zion,
Giving them a garland instead
of ashes,
The oil of gladness instead of
mourning,
The mantle of praise instead
of a spirit of fainting.
So they will be called oaks of
righteousness,
The planting of the LORD, that
He may be glorified. Is 60:20

4 Then they will rebuild the
ancient ruins,
They will raise up the former
devastations;
And they will repair the
ruined cities,
The desolations of many
generations.
5 ^RStrangers will stand and
pasture your flocks,
And foreigners will be your
farmers and your
vinedressers. Is 14:2; 60:10
6 But you will be called the
^Rpriests of the LORD;
You will be spoken of as
^Rministers of our God.
You will eat the ^Rwealth of
nations,
And in their riches you will
boast. Is 66:21 • Is 56:6 • Is 60:5, 11
7 Instead of your shame *you will*
have a double portion,
And *instead* of humiliation
they will shout for joy over
their portion.
Therefore they will possess a
double *portion* in their land,
Everlasting joy will be theirs.
8 For I, the LORD, love justice,
I hate robbery in the burnt
offering;
And I will faithfully give them
their recompense
And make an everlasting
covenant with them.
 9 Then their offspring will be
known among the nations,
And their descendants in the
midst of the peoples.
All who see them will
recognize them
Because they are the
^Roffspring *whom* the LORD
has blessed. Is 44:3
10 I will rejoice greatly in the
LORD,
My soul will exult in my
God;
For He has ^Rclothed me with
garments of salvation,
He has wrapped me with a
robe of righteousness,
As a bridegroom decks
himself with a garland,
 60:22  61:1-6  61:9-11

And as a bride adorns herself
with her jewels. Is 49:18; 52:1

- 11 For as the ^Rearth brings forth
its sprouts,
And as a garden causes the
things sown in it to spring
up,
So the Lord GOD will cause
^Rrighteousness and praise
To spring up before all the
nations. Is 4:2; 55:10 • Ps 72:3; 85:11

Zion's Glory and New Name

- 62** For Zion's sake I will not keep
silent,
And for Jerusalem's sake I
will not keep quiet,
Until her ^Rrighteousness goes
forth like brightness,
And her salvation like a torch
that is burning. Is 1:26; 58:8; 61:11
- 2 The ^Rnations will see your
righteousness,
And all kings your glory;
And you will be called by a
new name
Which the mouth of the LORD
will designate. Is 60:3
- 3 You will also be a crown of
beauty in the hand of the
LORD,
And a royal ^Tdiadem in the
hand of your God. Lit turban
-  4 It will no longer be said to
you, "^RForsaken,"
Nor to your land will it any
longer be said, "Desolate";
But you will be called, "My
delight is in her,"
And your land, "Married";
For the LORD delights in you,
And to Him your land will be
married. Is 54:6; 7; 60:15, 18
- 5 For as a young man marries a
virgin,
So your sons will marry you;
And as the bridegroom
rejoices over the bride,
So your ^RGod will rejoice over
you. Is 65:19
- 6 On your walls, O Jerusalem, I
have appointed watchmen;
All day and all night they will
never keep silent.
You who remind the LORD,
take no rest for yourselves;

- 7 And ^Rgive Him no rest until
He establishes
And makes Jerusalem a praise
in the earth. Lk 18:1-8
- 8 ^RThe LORD has sworn by His
right hand and by His
strong arm,
"I will never again give your
grain as food for your
enemies;
Nor will foreigners drink your
new wine for which you
have labored." Is 45:23; 54:9
- 9 But those who ^Rgarner it will
eat it and praise the LORD;
And those who gather it will
drink it in the courts of My
sanctuary. Is 65:13, 21-23
- 10 Go through, go through the
gates,
Clear the way for the people;
Build up, build up the highway,
Remove the stones, lift up a
standard over the peoples.
-  11 Behold, the LORD has
proclaimed to the ^Rend of
the earth,
Say to the daughter of Zion,
"Lo, your ^Rsalvation comes;
Behold His reward is with
Him, and His recompense
before Him." Is 42:10; 49:6 • Is 51:5
-  12 And they will call them,
"^RThe holy people,
The redeemed of the LORD";
And you will be called,
"Sought out, a city not
forsaken." De 7:6; Is 4:3; 1 Pe 2:9

God's Vengeance on the Nations

- 63** Who is this who comes from
Edom,
With garments of glowing
colors from ^RBozrah,
This One who is majestic in
His apparel,
Marching in the greatness of
His strength?
"It is I who speak in
righteousness, mighty to
save." Is 34:6; Je 49:13; Am 1:12
- 2 Why is Your apparel red,
And Your garments like the
one who ^Rtreads in the wine
press? Re 19:13, 15

- 3 "I have trodden the wine
trough alone,
And from the peoples there
was no man with Me.
I also trod them in My anger
And trampled them in My
wrath;
And their lifeblood is
sprinkled on My garments,
And I stained all My raiment.
4 "For the ^Rday of vengeance was
in My heart,
And My year of redemption
has come. Is 34:8; 35:4; 61:2; Je 51:6
5 "I looked, and there was no one
to help,
And I was astonished and
there was no one to uphold;
So My own arm brought
salvation to Me,
And My wrath upheld Me.
6 "I trod down the peoples in My
anger
And made them drunk in My
wrath,
And I poured out their
lifeblood on the earth."

God's Ancient Mercies Recalled

- 7 I shall make mention of the
lovingkindnesses of the
LORD, the praises of the
LORD,
According to all that the LORD
has granted us,
And the great goodness
toward the house of Israel,
Which He has granted them
according to His
compassion
And according to the
abundance of His
lovingkindnesses.
8 For He said, "Surely, they are
My people,
Sons who will not deal
falsely."
So He became their Savior.
9 In all their affliction ^RHe was
afflicted,
And the ^Rangel of His
presence saved them;
In His love and in His mercy
He redeemed them,
And He lifted them and
carried them all the days of
old. Ju 10:16 • Ex 23:20-23; 33:14, 15
10 But they rebelled

- And grieved His Holy Spirit;
Therefore He turned Himself
to become their enemy,
He fought against them.
11 Then ^RHis people remembered
the days of old, of Moses.
Where is ^RHe who brought
them up out of the sea with
the shepherds of His flock?
Where is He who put His
Holy Spirit in the midst of
^Tthem, Ps 106:44, 45 • Is 51:10 • Lit him
12 Who caused His glorious arm
to go at the right hand of
Moses,
Who ^Rdivided the waters
before them to make for
Himself an everlasting
name, Ex 14:21, 22; Is 11:15; 51:10
13 Who led them through the
depths?
Like the horse in the
wilderness, they did not
^Rstumble; Je 31:9
14 As the cattle which go down
into the valley,
The Spirit of the ^RLORD gave
them rest.
So You led Your people,
To make for Yourself a
glorious name. Jos 21:44; 23:1

"You Are Our Father"

- 15 Look down from heaven and
see from Your holy and
glorious habitation;
Where are Your zeal and Your
mighty deeds?
The stirrings of Your heart and
Your compassion are
restrained toward me.
16 For You are our Father, though
Abraham does not know us
And Israel does not recognize
us.
You, O LORD, are our Father,
Our ^RRedeemer from of old is
Your name. Is 41:14; 44:6; 60:16
17 Why, O LORD, do You ^Rcause us
to stray from Your ways
And harden our heart from
fearing You?
Return for the sake of Your
servants, the tribes of Your
heritage. Is 30:28; Eze 14:7-9
18 Your holy people possessed
Your sanctuary for a little
while,

Our adversaries have ^Rtrodden
it down. Ps 74:3-7; Is 64:11

- 19 We have become *like* those
over whom You have never
ruled,
Like those who were not
called by Your name.

Prayer for Mercy and Help

- 64** Oh, that You would rend the
heavens *and* come down,
That the mountains might
quake at Your presence—
2 ^TAs fire kindles the
brushwood, as fire causes
water to boil—
To make Your name known to
Your adversaries,
That the nations may tremble
at Your presence!
3 When You did ^Rawesome
things which we did not
expect,
You came down, the
mountains quaked at Your
presence. Ps 65:5; 66:3, 5; 106:22

-  4 For from days of old ^Rthey
have not heard or perceived
by ear,
Nor has the eye seen a God
besides You,
Who acts in behalf of the one
who waits for Him. 1 Co 2:9

- 5 You ^Rmeet him who rejoices in
doing righteousness,
Who remembers You in Your
ways.
Behold, You were angry, for
we sinned,
We *continued* in them a long
time;

-  And shall we be saved? Ex 20:24
6 For all of us have become like
one who is ^Runclean,
And all our righteous deeds
are like a filthy garment;
And all of us wither like a
leaf,
And our iniquities, like the
wind, take us away. Is 6:5

- 7 There is no one who calls on
Your name,
Who arouses himself to take
hold of You;
For You have hidden Your face
from us
And have delivered us into the
power of our iniquities.

- 8 But now, O LORD, ^RYou are our
Father,
We are the ^Rclay, and You our
potter;
And all of us are the work of
Your hand. Is 63:16 • Is 29:16; 45:9
9 Do not be ^Rangry beyond
measure, O LORD,
Nor remember iniquity
forever;
Behold, look now, all of us are
Your people. Is 57:17; 60:10
10 Your holy cities have become
a wilderness,
Zion has become a
wilderness,
Jerusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and beautiful house,
Where our fathers praised
You,
Has been burned by fire;
And all our precious things
have become a ruin.
12 Will You restrain Yourself at
these things, O LORD?
Will You keep silent and afflict
us beyond measure?

A Rebellious People

- 65** “I permitted Myself to be
sought by ^Rthose who did
not ask for Me;
I permitted Myself to be found
by those who did not seek
Me.
I said, ‘Here am I, here am I,’
To a nation which did not call
on My name. Ro 9:24-26; 10:20
2 “^RI have spread out My hands
all day long to a rebellious
people,
Who walk *in* the way which is
not good, following their
own thoughts, Ro 10:21
3 A people who continually
^Rprovoke Me to My face,
Offering sacrifices in ^Rgardens
and burning incense on
bricks; Job 1:11; 2:5; Is 3:8 • Is 1:29; 66:17
4 Who sit among graves and
spend the night in secret
places;
Who ^Reat swine’s flesh,
And the broth of unclean meat
is *in* their pots. Le 11:7; Is 66:3, 17

- 5 "Who say, 'Keep to yourself, do not come near me,
For I am holier than you!' These are smoke in My nostrils,
A fire that burns all the day.
- 6 "Behold, it is written before Me,
I will ^Rnot keep silent, but I will repay;
I will even repay into their bosom, Ps 50:3, 21; Is 42:14; 64:12
- 7 Both their own ^Riniquities and the iniquities of their fathers together," says the LORD.
- "Because they have burned incense on the mountains
And scorned Me on the hills,
Therefore I will measure their former work into their bosom." Is 13:11; 22:14; 26:21; 30:13, 14
- 8 Thus says the LORD,
"As the new wine is found in the cluster,
And one says, 'Do not destroy it, for there is ^Tbenefit in it,'
So I will act on behalf of My servants
In order ^Rnot to destroy all of them. Lit blessing • Is 1:9; 10:21, 22; 48:9
- 9 "I will bring forth ^Roffspring from Jacob,
And an heir of My mountains from Judah;
Even My chosen ones shall inherit it,
And ^RMy servants will dwell there. Is 45:19, 25; Je 31:36, 37 • Is 32:18
- 10 "Sharon will be a pasture land for flocks,
And the valley of Achor a resting place for herds,
For My people who seek Me.
- 11 "But you who forsake the LORD,
Who forget My holy mountain,
Who set a table for Fortune,
And who fill *cups* with mixed wine for ^TDestiny, Heb Meni
- 12 I will destine you for the ^Rsword,
And all of you will bow down to the slaughter.
Because I called, but you did not answer;
I spoke, but you did not hear.

And you did evil in My sight
And chose that in which I did not delight." Is 27:1; 34:5, 6; 66:16

- 13 Therefore, thus says the Lord God,
"Behold, My servants will ^Reat, but you will be ^Rhungry.
Behold, My servants will drink, but you will be thirsty.
Behold, My servants will rejoice, but you will be put to shame. Is 1:19 • Is 8:21
- 14 "Behold, My servants will shout joyfully with a glad heart,
But you will ^Rcry out with a heavy heart,
And you will wail with a broken spirit. Is 13:6; Ma 8:12
- 15 "You will leave your name for a curse to My chosen ones,
And the Lord God will slay you.
But My servants will be called by another name.
- 16 "Because he who is blessed in the earth
Will be blessed by the ^RGod of truth;
And he who swears in the earth
Will swear by the God of truth;
Because the former troubles are forgotten,
And because they are hidden from My sight! Ex 34:6; Ps 31:5

New Heavens and a New Earth

-  17 "For behold, I create ^Rnew heavens and a new earth;
And the former things will not be remembered or come to mind. Is 66:22; 2 Pe 3:13; Re 21:1
- 18 "But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create;
For behold, I create Jerusalem for rejoicing
And her people for gladness.
- 19 "I will also ^Rrejoice in Jerusalem and be glad in My people;
And there will no longer be heard in her
The voice of weeping and the sound of crying. Is 62:4, 5; Je 32:41

20 "No longer will there be in it an infant *who lives but a few days*,

Or an old man who does not live out his days;

For the youth will die at the age of one hundred

And the one who does not reach the age of one hundred

Will be *thought* accursed.

21 "They will ^Rbuild houses and inhabit *them*;

They will also plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

Is 32:18; Am 9:14

22 "They will not build and

^Ranother inhabit,

They will not plant and another eat;

For ^Ras the ^Tlifetime of a tree, so *will be* the days of My people,

And My chosen ones will wear out the work of their hands.

Is 62:8, 9 • Ps 92:12-14 • Lit *days*

23 "They will ^Rnot labor in vain, Or bear *children* for calamity;

For they are the ^Toffspring of those blessed by the LORD,

And their descendants with them.

De 28:3-12; Is 55:2 • Lit *seed*

24 "It will also come to pass that before they call, I will ^Ranswer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear.

Ps 91:15; Is 55:6; 58:9; Da 9:20-23; 10:12

25 "The ^Rwolf and the lamb will graze together, and the ^Rlion will eat straw like the ox; and ^Rdust will be the serpent's food. They will do no evil or harm in all My holy mountain," says the LORD.

Is 11:6 • Is 11:7 • Ge 3:14; Mi 7:17

Heaven Is God's Throne

66 Thus says the LORD,

"Heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool.

Where then is a house you could build for Me?

And where is a place that ^TI may rest?

Lit *is My resting place?*

2 "For ^RMy hand made all these things,

Thus all these things came into being," declares the LORD.

"But to this one I will look, To him who is humble and

contrite of spirit, and who trembles at My word. Is 40:26

Hypocrisy Rebuked

3 "But he who kills an ox is *like* one who slays a man;

He who sacrifices a lamb is *like* the one who breaks a dog's neck;

He who offers a grain offering is *like* one who offers

^Rswine's blood;

He who burns incense is *like* the one who blesses an idol.

As they have chosen their own ways,

And their soul delights in their ^Rabominations,

Is 65:4 • Is 44:19

4 So I will ^Rchoose their punishments

And will bring on them what they dread.

Because I called, but no one answered;

I spoke, but they did not listen.

And they did evil in My sight

And chose that in which I did not delight."

Pr 1:31, 32; Is 65:7

5 Hear the word of the LORD, you who ^Rtremble at His word:

"Your brothers who ^Rhate you, who exclude you for My name's sake,

Have said, 'Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy.'

But they will be put to shame.

Is 66:2 • Ps 38:20; Is 60:15

6 "A voice of uproar from the city, a voice from the temple,

The voice of the LORD who is ^Rrendering recompense to

His enemies. Is 59:18; 65:6; Joel 3:7

7 "Before she travailed, ^Rshe brought forth;

Before her pain came, she gave birth to a boy.

Is 37:3; 54:1

8 "Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things?

Can a land be born in one day?

Can a nation be brought forth all at once?

- As soon as Zion travailed, she
also brought forth her sons.
9 "Shall I bring to the point of
birth and ^Rnot give
delivery?" says the LORD.
"Or shall I who gives delivery
shut *the womb*?" says your
God. Is 37:3

Joy in Jerusalem's Future

- 10 "Be joyful with Jerusalem and
rejoice for her, all you who
love her;
Be exceedingly glad with her,
all you who mourn over her,
11 That you may nurse and be
satisfied with her
comforting breasts,
That you may suck and be
delighted with her
^Rbountiful bosom." Is 60:1, 2; 62:2
12 For thus says the LORD,
"Behold, I extend peace to
her like a river,
And the glory of the nations
like an overflowing stream;
And you will be nursed, you
will be carried on the hip
and fondled on the knees.
 13 "As one whom his mother
comforts, so I will comfort
you;
And you will be comforted in
Jerusalem."
14 Then you will ^Rsee *this*, and
your heart will be glad,
And your bones will flourish
like the new grass;
And the hand of the LORD will
be made known to His
servants,
But He will be indignant
toward His enemies. Is 33:20
 15 For behold, the LORD will
come in ^Rfire
And His chariots like the
whirlwind,
To render His anger with fury,
And His rebuke with flames of
fire. Is 10:17; 30:27, 33; 31:9
16 For the LORD will execute
judgment by ^Rfire
And by His sword on all flesh,
And those slain by the LORD
will be many. Is 30:30; Eze 38:22
 17 "Those who sanctify and
purify themselves to go to
the ^Rgardens,

Following one in the center,
Who eat ^Rswine's flesh,
detestable things and mice,
Will come to an end
altogether," declares the
LORD. Is 1:29; 65:3 • Le 11:7; Is 65:4

18 "For I know their works and
their thoughts; the time is coming to
gather all nations and tongues. And
they shall come and see My glory.

19 "I will set a ^Rsign among them
and will send survivors from them to
the nations: Tarshish, Put, Lud,
Meshech, Tubal and Javan, to the dis-
tant coastlands that have neither
heard My fame nor seen My glory.
And they will declare My glory
among the nations. Is 11:10, 12; 49:22; 62:10

20 "Then they shall bring all your
brethren from all the nations as a
grain offering to the LORD, on horses,
in chariots, in litters, on mules and on
camels, to My ^Rholy mountain
Jerusalem," says the LORD, "just as the
sons of Israel bring their grain offer-
ing in a ^Rclean vessel to the house of
the LORD. Is 2:2, 3; 11:9; 56:7; 65:11, 25 • Is 52:11

21 "I will also take some of them
for ^Rpriests and for Levites," says the
LORD. Ex 19:6; Is 61:6; 1 Pe 2:5, 9

22 "For just as the new heavens
and the new earth
Which I make will endure
before Me," declares the
LORD,
"So your offspring and your
^Rname will endure. Is 56:5

23 "And it shall be from ^Rnew
moon to new moon
And from sabbath to
sabbath,
All mankind will come to bow
down before Me," says the
LORD. Is 1:13, 14; Eze 46:1, 6

24 "Then they will go forth and
look
On the ^Rcorpses of the men
Who have ^Rtransgressed
against Me.
For their worm will not die
And their fire will not be
quenched;
And they will be an
abhorrence to all
mankind." Is 5:25; 34:3 • Is 1:28; 24:20

JEREMIAH

Author: Jeremiah was the son of Hilkiah the priest and lived just over two miles north of Jerusalem. The book clearly states that Jeremiah is its author, and that he dictated all his prophecies to his secretary Baruch. A first copy of the work was destroyed by the king, after which Jeremiah produced a more complete edition (36-38). The only segment of this book not credited to Jeremiah is chapter 52. This supplement is almost identical to 2 Kings 24:18-25:30, and may have been added by Baruch. Daniel alludes to Jeremiah's prophecy of the seventy-year captivity (25:11-14; 29:10; Da 9:2), and Jeremiah's authorship is also confirmed by Ecclesiasticus, Josephus, and the Talmud.

Time: c. 627-580 B.C.

Key Verse: Je 7:23-24

Theme: In the Book of Jeremiah we get an intimate picture of this prophet's life and thoughts. He was constantly rejected for speaking God's message, often lamenting to God. For this fact he is often called the weeping prophet. His ministry begins in 527 B.C., during the reign of King Josiah, who brought about reform after finding the Book of Deuteronomy in the temple. By that time Judah was a weak kingdom that was subject to the major political forces of the day, which were Egypt and Babylon. While Josiah's reform was certainly a step in the right direction, many of the people didn't follow through on the implications of what the law taught. Jeremiah demonstrated God's perspective on the political upheaval going on throughout Judah in his day.

Jeremiah's Call and Commission

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin,

2 to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of ^RAmon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. ^{2 Ki 21:18, 24}

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the exile of Jerusalem in the fifth month.

4 Now the word of the LORD came to me saying,

5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you,
And before you were born I
consecrated you;

I have appointed you a
prophet to the nations."

6 Then ^RI said, "Alas, Lord God! Behold, I do not know how to speak,

Because I am a youth." ^{Ex 4:10}

7 But the LORD said to me, "Do not say, 'I am a youth,'

^RBecause everywhere I send you, you shall go,

And all that I command you, you shall speak. ^{Eze 2:3, 4}

8 "Do not be afraid of them, For I am with you to deliver you," declares the LORD.

9 Then the LORD stretched out His hand and ^Rtouched my mouth, and the LORD said to me,

"Behold, I have put My words in your mouth. ^{Is 6:7; Mk 7:33-35}

10 "See, ^RI have appointed you

this day over the nations
and over the kingdoms,
To pluck up and to break
down,
To destroy and to overthrow,
To build and to plant.” Re 11:3-6

The Almond Rod and Boiling Pot

11 The word of the LORD came to me saying, “What do you see, ^RJeremiah?” And I said, “I see a rod of an ^Talmond tree.” Je 24:3; Am 7:8 • Heb *shaqed*

12 Then the LORD said to me, “You have seen well, for ^{RI} I am watching over My word to perform it.” Je 31:28

13 The word of the LORD came to me a second time saying, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see a boiling pot, facing away from the north.”

14 Then the LORD said to me, “^ROut of the north the evil ^Twill break forth on all the inhabitants of the land.” Is 41:25; Je 4:6; 10:22 • Lit *will be opened*

15 “For, behold, I am calling ^Rall the families of the kingdoms of the north,” declares the LORD; “and they will come and they will ^Rset each one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all its walls round about and against all the ^Rcities of Judah.” Je 25:9 • Is 22:7; Je 39:3 • Je 4:16; 9:11

16 “I will pronounce My judgments on them concerning all their wickedness, whereby they have ^Rfor-saken Me and have offered sacrifices to other gods, and worshiped the works of their own hands.” De 28:20

17 “Now, ^Rgird up your loins and arise, and speak to them all which I command you. ^RDo not be dismayed before them, or I will dismay you before them.” 1 Ki 18:46; Job 38:3 • Eze 2:6; 3:16-18

18 “Now behold, I have made you today as a fortified city and as a pillar of iron and as walls of bronze against the whole land, to the kings of Judah, to its princes, to its priests and to the people of the land.

19 “They will fight against you, but they will not overcome you, for ^{RI} I am with you to deliver you,” declares the LORD. Nu 14:9; Je 1:8; 20:11

Judah's Apostasy

2 Now the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 “Go and proclaim in the ears of

Jerusalem, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD,

“I remember concerning you the devotion of your youth, The love of your betrothals, ^RYour following after Me in the wilderness,

Through a land not sown.

3 “Israel was holy to the LORD, The first of His harvest. All who ate of it became guilty;

Evil came upon them,” declares the LORD.’”

4 Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 Thus says the LORD, “^RWhat injustice did your fathers find in Me,

That they went far from Me And walked after emptiness and became empty?” Is 5:4; Mi 6:3

6 “They did not say, ‘Where is the LORD

Who brought us up out of the land of Egypt,

Who led us through the wilderness,

Through a land of deserts and of pits,

Through a land of drought and of deep darkness,

Through a land that no one crossed

And where no man dwelt?’”

7 “I brought you into the ^Rfruitful land

To eat its fruit and its good things.

But you came and defiled My land,

And My inheritance you made an abomination. De 8:7-9; 11:10-12

8 “The ^Rpriests did not say, ‘Where is the LORD?’

And those who handle the law did not know Me;

The rulers also transgressed against Me,

And the ^Rprophets prophesied by Baal

And walked after things that did not profit. Je 10:21 • Je 23:13

9 “Therefore I will yet ^Rcontend with you,” declares the LORD,

- "And with your sons' sons I
will contend. Je 2:35; Eze 20:35, 36
- 10 "For ^Rcross to the coastlands of
Kittim and see,
And send to Kedar and
observe closely
And see if there has been such
a thing as this! Is 23:12
- 11 "Has a nation changed gods
When they were not gods?
But My people have changed
their glory
For that which does not profit.
- 12 "Be appalled, ^{RO} heavens, at
this,
And shudder, be very
desolate," declares the
LORD. Is 1:2; Je 4:23
- 13 "For My people have
committed two evils:
They have forsaken Me,
The fountain of living waters,
To hew for themselves
^Rcisterns,
Broken cisterns
That can hold no water. Je 14:3
- 14 "Is Israel a slave? Or is he a
homeborn servant?
Why has he become a prey?
- 15 "The young ^Rlions have roared
at him,
They have roared loudly.
And they have ^Rmade his land
a waste;
His cities have been
destroyed, without
inhabitant. Je 50:17 • Je 4:7
- 16 "Also the men of ^RMemphis and
Tahpanhes
Have shaved the crown of
your head. Is 19:13; Je 44:1; Ho 9:6
- 17 "Have you not done this to
yourself
By your forsaking the LORD
your God
When He led you in the
way?
- 18 "But now what are you doing
^Ron the road to Egypt,
To drink the waters of the
^RNile?
Or what are you doing on the
road to Assyria,
To drink the waters of the
Euphrates? Is 30:2 • Jos 13:3
- 19 "^RYour own wickedness will
correct you,
- And your apostasies will
reprove you;
Know therefore and see that it
is evil and bitter
For you to forsake the LORD
your God,
And the dread of Me is not in
you," declares the Lord God
of hosts. Is 3:9; Je 4:18; Ho 5:5
- 20 "For long ago ^{RI} broke your
yoke
And tore off your bonds;
But you said, 'I will not serve!'
For on every high hill
And under every green tree
You have lain down as a
harlot. Le 26:13
- 21 "Yet I planted you a choice
vine,
A completely faithful seed.
How then have you turned
yourself before Me
Into the ^Rdegenerate shoots of
a foreign vine? Is 5:4
- 22 "Although you ^Rwash yourself
with lye
And use much soap,
The stain of your iniquity is
before Me," declares the
Lord God. Je 4:14
- 23 "^RHow can you say, 'I am not
defiled,
I have not gone after the
Baals'?
Look at your way in the
valley!
Know what you have done!
You are a swift young camel
entangling her ways, Pr 30:12
- 24 A ^Rwild donkey accustomed to
the wilderness,
That sniffs the wind in her
passion.
In the time of her Theat who
can turn her away?
All who seek her will not
become weary;
In her month they will find
her. Je 14:6 • Lit occasion
- 25 "Keep your feet from being
unshod
And your throat from thirst;
But you said, 'It is hopeless!
No! For I have loved strangers,
And after them I will walk.'
- 26 "As the ^Rthief is shamed when
he is discovered,

- So the house of Israel is
shamed;
They, their kings, their princes
And their priests and their
prophets, Je 48:27
- 27 Who say to a tree, 'You are my
father,'
And to a stone, 'You gave me
birth.'
For they have turned *their*
^Rback to Me,
And not *their* face;
But in the time of their trouble
they will say,
'Arise and save us.' Je 18:17; 32:33
- 28 "But where are your gods
Which you made for yourself?
Let them arise, if they can
^Rsave you
In the time of your trouble;
For *according to* the number
of your cities
Are your gods, O Judah. Je 11:12
- 29 "Why do you contend with Me?
You have ^Rall transgressed
against Me," declares the
LORD. Je 5:1; 6:13; Da 9:11
- 30 "In vain I have struck your
sons;
They accepted no chastening.
Your sword has devoured your
prophets
Like a destroying lion.
- 31 "O generation, heed the word
of the LORD.
Have I been a wilderness to
Israel,
Or a ^Rland of thick darkness?
Why do My people say, '^RWe
are free to roam;
We will no longer come to
You?' Is 45:19 • De 32:15; Je 2:20, 25
- 32 "Can a virgin forget her
ornaments,
Or a bride her attire?
Yet My people have forgotten
Me
Days without number.
- 33 "How well you prepare your
way
To seek love!
Therefore even the wicked
women
You have taught your ways.
- 34 "Also on your skirts is found
The lifeblood of the innocent
poor;

- You did not find them
breaking in.
But in spite of all these things,
35 Yet you said, 'I am innocent;
Surely His anger is turned
away from me.'
Behold, I will ^Renter into
judgment with you
Because you ^Rsay, 'I have not
sinned.' Je 25:31 • Pr 28:13; 1 Jo 1:8, 10
- 36 "Why do you ^Rgo around so
much
Changing your way?
Also, you will be put to shame
by Egypt
As you were put to shame by
Assyria. Je 2:23; 31:22; Ho 12:1
- 37 "From this *place* also you will
go out
With ^Ryour hands on your
head;
For the LORD has rejected
^Rthose in whom you trust,
And you will not prosper with
them." 2 Sa 13:19; Je 14:3, 4 • Je 37:7-10

The Polluted Land

-  **3** God says, "^RIf a husband
divorces his wife
And she goes from him
And belongs to another
man,
Will he still return to her?
Will not that land be
completely polluted?
But you are a harlot *with*
many lovers;
Yet you ^Rturn to Me," declares
the LORD. De 24:1-4 • Je 4:1; Ze 1:3
- 2 "Lift up your eyes to the ^Rbare
heights and see;
Where have you not been
violated?
By the roads you have sat for
them
Like an Arab in the desert,
And you have ^Rpolluted a land
With your harlotry and with
your wickedness. Je 2:7
- 3 "Therefore the showers have
been withheld,
And there has been no spring
rain.
Yet you had a harlot's
forehead;
You refused to be ashamed.

- 4 "Have you not just now called to Me,
 'My Father, You are the friend of my youth?'
 5 'Will He be angry forever? Will He be indignant to the end?'
 Behold, you have spoken
 And have done evil things,
 And you have had your way."

Faithless Israel

6 Then the LORD said to me in the days of Josiah the king, "Have you seen what faithless Israel did? She ^Rwent up on every high hill and under every green tree, and she was a harlot there.

Je 17:2; Eze 23:4-10

7 "I thought, 'After she has done all these things she will return to Me'; but she did not return, and her ^Rtreacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 "And I saw that for all the adulteries of faithless Israel, I had sent her away and ^Rgiven her a writ of divorce, yet her ^Rtreacherous sister Judah did not fear; but she went and was a harlot also.

De 24:1, 3; Is 50:1 • Eze 16:46, 47; 23:11

9 "Because of the lightness of her harlotry, she ^Rpolluted the land and committed adultery with ^Rstones and trees.

Je 2:7; 3:2 • Is 57:6; Je 2:27; 10:8

10 "Yet in spite of all this her treacherous sister Judah did not return to Me with all her heart, but rather in ^Rdeception," declares the LORD.

Je 12:2; Ho 7:14

God Invites Repentance

11 And the LORD said to me, "^RFaithless Israel has proved herself more righteous than treacherous Judah.

Eze 16:51, 52; 23:11

12 "Go and proclaim these words toward the north and say,

'Return, faithless Israel,'
 declares the LORD;

'I will not look upon you in anger.

For I am gracious,' declares the LORD;

'I will not be angry forever

- 13 'Only acknowledge your iniquity,
 That you have transgressed against the LORD your God
 And have scattered your

favors to the strangers under every green tree,
 And you have not obeyed My voice,' declares the LORD.

- 14 'Return, O faithless sons,' declares the LORD;
 'For I am a master to you,
 And I will take you one from a city and two from a family,
 And I will bring you to Zion.'

15 "Then I will give you ^Rshepherds after My own heart, who will ^Rfeed you on knowledge and understanding,

16 "It shall be in those days when you are multiplied and increased in the land," declares the LORD, "they will ^Rno longer say, 'The ark of the covenant of the LORD.' And it will not come to mind, nor will they remember it, nor will they miss it, nor will it be made again.

Is 65:17

17 "At that time they will call Jerusalem 'The ^RThrone of the LORD,' and all the nations will be gathered to it, to Jerusalem, for the ^Rname of the LORD; nor will they ^Rwalk anymore after the stubbornness of their evil heart.

Je 17:12; Eze 43:7 • Is 60:9 • Je 11:8

18 "^RIn those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and they will come together ^Rfrom the land of the north to the ^Rland that I gave your fathers as an inheritance.

Is 11:13; Je 50:4, 5; Ho 1:11 • Am 9:15

- 19 "Then I said,
 'How I would set you among

^TMy sons
 And give you a pleasant land,
 The most ^Rbeautiful inheritance of the nations!'

And I said, 'You shall call Me,
 My Father,

And not turn away from following Me.'

Lit the • Ps 16:6

- 20 "Surely, as a woman treacherously departs from her ^Tlover,

So you have ^Rdealt treacherously with Me,
 O house of Israel," declares the LORD.

Or companion • Is 48:8

- 21 A voice is heard on the ^Rbare heights,
 The weeping and the supplications of the sons of Israel;

Because they have perverted
their way,
They have forgotten the LORD
their God. Is 15:2; Je 3:2; 7:29

22 "Return, O faithless sons,
I will heal your faithlessness."

"Behold, we come to You;
For You are the LORD our God.

23 "Surely, ^Rthe hills are a
deception,
A tumult *on* the mountains.
Surely in the LORD our God
Is the salvation of Israel. Je 17:2

24 "But the shameful thing has
consumed the labor of our fathers
since our youth, their flocks and their
herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 "Let us lie down in our ^Rshame,
and let our humiliation cover us; for
we have sinned against the LORD our
God, we and our fathers, ^Rfrom our
youth even to this day. And we have
not obeyed the voice of the LORD our
God." Ez 9:6, 7 • Je 22:21

Judah Threatened with Invasion

4 "If you will return, O Israel,"
declares the LORD,
"Then you should return to Me.
And ^Rif you will put away your
detested things from My
presence,

And will not waver, Je 7:3, 7; 35:15

2 And you will swear, 'As the
LORD lives,'

In truth, in justice and in
righteousness;

Then the nations will bless
themselves in Him,
And in Him they will glory."

3 For thus says the LORD to the
men of Judah and to Jerusalem,

"Break up your fallow ground,
And ^Rdo not sow among
thorns. Ho 10:12 • Ma 13:7

4 "Circumcise yourselves to the
LORD

And remove the foreskins of
your heart,

Men of Judah and inhabitants
of Jerusalem,

Or else My ^Rwrath will go
forth like fire

And burn with none to quench
it,

Because of the evil of your
deeds." Is 30:27, 33; Je 21:12; Zep 2:2

5 Declare in Judah and
proclaim in Jerusalem, and
say,

"Blow the trumpet in the land;
Cry aloud and say,

'Assemble yourselves, and let
us go

Into the fortified cities.'

6 "Lift up a standard toward
Zion!

Seek refuge, do not stand *still*,
For I am bringing evil from
the north,

And great destruction.

7 "A lion has gone up from his
thicket,

And a destroyer of nations has
set out;

He has gone out from his
place

To make your land a waste.
Your cities will be ruins
Without inhabitant.

8 "For this, put on sackcloth,
Lament and wail;
For the fierce anger of the
LORD

Has not turned back from us."

9 "It shall come about in that
day," declares the LORD, "that the
heart of the king and the heart of the
princes will fail; and the priests will
be appalled and the ^Rprophets will be
astounded." Is 29:9, 10; Eze 13:9-16

10 Then I said, "Ah, Lord ^TGOD!
Surely You have utterly ^Rdeceived this
people and Jerusalem, saying, '^RYou
will have peace'; whereas a sword
touches the throat." Eze 14:9; 2 Th 2:11

11 In that time it will be said to
this people and to Jerusalem, "A
scorching wind from the bare heights
in the wilderness in the direction of
the daughter of My people—not to
winnow and not to cleanse,

12 a wind too strong for ^Tthis—
will come ^Tat My command; now I
will also pronounce judgments
against them. Lit these • Lit for Me

13 "Behold, he goes up like clouds,
And his chariots like the
whirlwind;

His horses are swifter than
eagles.

Woe to us, for we are ruined!"

14 Wash your heart from evil, O
Jerusalem,

- That you may be saved.
How long will your wicked thoughts
Lodge within you?
15 For a voice declares from^RDan,
And proclaims wickedness
from Mount Ephraim. Je 8:16
16 "Report it to the nations, now!
Proclaim over Jerusalem,
'Besiegers come from a^Rfar
country,
And lift their voices against
the cities of Judah. Is 39:3; Je 5:15
17 'Like watchmen of a field they
are^Ragainst her round
about,
Because she has^Rrebelled
against Me,' declares the
LORD. 2 Ki 25:1, 4 • Is 1:20, 23; Je 5:23
18 "Your^Rways and your deeds
Have brought these things to
you.
This is your evil. How bitter!
How it has touched your
heart!" Ps 107:17; Is 50:1; Je 2:17, 19

Lament over Judah's Devastation

- 19 My soul, my soul! I am in
anguish! Oh, my heart!
My^Rheart is pounding in me;
I cannot be silent,
Because you have heard, O my
soul,
The^Rsound of the trumpet,
The alarm of war. Hab 3:16 • Nu 10:9
20 Disaster on disaster is
proclaimed,
For the^Rwhole land is
devastated;
Suddenly my tents are
devastated,
My curtains in an instant. Je 4:27
21 How long must I see the
standard
And hear the sound of the
trumpet?
22 "^RFor My people are foolish,
They know Me not;
They are stupid children
And have no understanding.
They are shrewd to do evil,
But to do good they do not
know." Je 5:4, 21; 10:8; Ro 1:22
23 I looked on the earth, and
behold, it was^R formless
and void;

- And to the heavens, and they
had no light. Ge 1:2; Is 24:19
24 I looked on the mountains,
and behold, they were^Rquaking,
And all the hills moved to and
fro. Is 5:25; Je 10:10; Eze 38:20
25 I looked, and behold, there
was no man,
And all the birds of the
heavens had fled.
26 I looked, and behold, ^Tthe^R
fruitful land was a
wilderness,
And all its cities were pulled
down
Before the LORD, before His
fierce anger. Or Carmel • Je 9:10
27 For thus says the LORD,
"The whole land shall be a
desolation,
Yet I will not execute a
complete destruction.
28 "For this the^Rearth shall mourn
And the heavens above be
dark,
Because I have spoken, I have
purposed,
And I will not change My
mind, nor will I turn from
it." Je 12:4, 11; 14:2; Ho 4:3
29 At the sound of the horseman
and bowman every city
flees;
They go into the thickets and
climb among the rocks;
Every city is forsaken,
And no man dwells in them.
30 And you, O desolate one, what
will you do?
Although you dress in
scarlet,
Although you decorate
yourself with ornaments of
gold,
Although you enlarge your
eyes with paint,
In vain you make yourself
beautiful.
Your lovers despise you;
They seek your life.
31 For I heard a cry as of a
woman in labor,
The anguish as of one giving
birth to her first child,
The cry of the daughter of
Zion^R gasping for breath,

Stretching out her hands,
saying,
 "Ah, woe is me, for I faint
 before murderers." Is 42:14

Jerusalem's Godlessness

- 5** "Roam to and fro through the
 streets of Jerusalem,
 And look now and take note.
 And seek in her open squares,
 If you can ^Rfind a man,
 If there is one who does
 justice, who seeks truth,
 Then I will pardon her. Eze 22:30
- 2** "And although they say, 'As the
 LORD lives,'
 Surely they swear falsely."
- 3** O LORD, do not Your eyes look
 for truth?
 You have smitten them,
 But they did not weaken;
 You have consumed them,
 But they refused to take
 correction.
 They have made their faces
 harder than rock;
 They have refused to repent.
- 4** Then I said, "They are only the
 poor,
 They are foolish;
 For they do not know the way
 of the LORD
 Or the ordinance of their God."
- 5** "I will go to the great
 And will speak to them,
 For ^Rthey know the way of the
 LORD
 And the ordinance of their
 God."
 But they too, with one accord,
 have broken the yoke
 And burst the bonds. Mi 3:1
- 6** Therefore ^Ra lion from the
 forest will slay them,
 A wolf of the deserts will
 destroy them,
 A ^Rleopard is watching their
 cities.
 Everyone who goes out of
 them will be torn in
 pieces,
 Because their transgressions
 are many,
 Their apostasies are
 numerous. Je 4:7 • Ho 13:7
- 7** "Why should I pardon you?
 Your sons have forsaken Me

- And ^Rsworn by those who are
 not gods.
 When I had fed them to the
 full,
 They ^Rcommitted adultery
 And trooped to the harlot's
 house. Jos 23:7; Je 12:16; Zep 1:5 • Je 7:9
- 8** "They were well-fed lusty
 horses,
 Each one neighing after his
 neighbor's wife."
- 9** "Shall I not punish these
people," declares the LORD,
 "And on a nation such as this
 Shall I not avenge Myself?"
- 10** "Go up through her vine rows
 and destroy,
 But do not execute a complete
 destruction;
 Strip away her branches,
 For they are not the LORD's."
- 11** "For the ^Rhouse of Israel and
 the house of Judah
 Have dealt very treacherously
 with Me," declares the
 LORD. Je 3:6, 7, 20
- 12** They have ^Rlied about the
 LORD
 And said, "FNot He;
 Misfortune will ^Rnot come on
 us,
 And we ^Rwill not see sword or
 famine. 2 Ch 36:16 • Je 23:17 • Je 14:13
- 13** "The prophets are as wind,
 And the word is not in them.
 Thus it will be done to them!"

Judgment Proclaimed

- 14** Therefore, thus says the LORD,
 the God of hosts,
 "Because you have spoken this
 word,
 Behold, I am making My
 words in your mouth fire
 And this people wood, and it
 will consume them."
- 15** "Behold, I am ^Rbringing a
 nation against you from
 afar, O house of Israel,"
 declares the LORD.
 "It is an enduring nation,
 It is an ancient nation,
 A nation whose ^Rlanguage you
 do not know,

- Nor can you understand what they say. De 28:49; Is 5:26; Je 4:16
- 16 "Their quiver is like an open grave,
All of them are mighty men.
- 17 "They will devour your harvest and your food;
They will devour your sons and your daughters;
They will devour your flocks and your herds;
They will devour your vines and your fig trees;
They will demolish with the sword your ^Rfortified cities in which you trust. Ho 8:14
- 18 "Yet even in those days," declares the LORD, "I will not make you a complete destruction.
- 19 "It shall come about when they say, 'Why has the LORD our God done all these things to us?' then you shall say to them, 'As you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in your land, so you will serve strangers in a land that is not yours.' Or you
- 20 "Declare this in the house of Jacob
And proclaim it in Judah, saying,
- 21 'Now hear this, O foolish and ^Tsenseless people,
Who have eyes but do not see;
Who have ears but do not hear. Lit without heart
- 22 'Do you not fear Me?' declares the LORD.
'Do you not tremble in My presence?
For I have placed the sand as a boundary for the sea,
An eternal decree, so it cannot cross over it.
Though the waves toss, yet they cannot prevail;
Though they roar, yet they cannot cross over it.
- 23 'But this people has a stubborn and rebellious heart;
They have turned aside and departed.
- 24 'They do not say in their heart, "Let us now fear the LORD our God,
Who gives rain in its season,
Both ^Rthe autumn rain and the spring rain,
Who keeps for us

- The ^Rappointed weeks of the harvest." Joel 2:23 • Ge 8:22
- 25 'Your ^Riniquities have turned these away,
And your sins have withheld good from you. Je 2:17; 4:18
- 26 'For wicked men are found among My people,
They watch like fowlers lying in wait;
They set a trap,
They catch men.
- 27 'Like a cage full of birds,
So their houses are full of ^Rdeceit;
Therefore they have become great and rich. Je 9:6
- 28 'They are ^Rfat, they are sleek,
They also ^Fexcel in deeds of wickedness;
They do not plead the cause,
The cause of the orphan, that they may prosper;
And they do not defend the rights of the poor. De 32:15
- 29 'Shall I not punish these people?' declares the LORD,
'On a nation such as this
Shall I not avenge Myself?'
- 30 "An appalling and horrible thing
Has happened in the land:
- 31 The ^Rprophets prophesy falsely,
And the priests rule on their own authority;
And My people ^Rlove it so!
But what will you do at the end of it? Eze 13:6 • Mi 2:11

Destruction of Jerusalem Impending

6

- "Flee for safety, O sons of Benjamin,
From the midst of Jerusalem!
Now blow a trumpet in Tekoa
And raise a signal over ^{FR}Beth-haccerem;
For evil looks down from the north,
And a great destruction. Ne 3:14
- 2 "The comely and ^Rdainty one,
^Rthe daughter of Zion, I will cut off. De 28:56 • Is 1:8; Je 4:31

- 3 "Shepherds and their flocks
will come to her,
They will ^Rpitch *their* tents
around her,
They will pasture each in his
place. . . . 2 Ki 25:1; Je 4:17; Lk 19:43
- 4 "^RPrepare war against her;
Arise, and let us attack at
noon.
Woe to us, for the day
declines,
For the shadows of the
evening lengthen! Je 6:23; Joel 3:9
- 5 "Arise, and let us attack by
night
And destroy her palaces!"
- 6 For thus says the LORD of
hosts,
^RCut down her trees
And cast up a siege against
Jerusalem.
This is the city to be punished,
In whose midst there is only
^Roppression. De 20:19, 20 • Je 22:17
- 7 "^RAs a well keeps its waters
fresh,
So she keeps fresh her
wickedness.
Violence and destruction are
heard in her;
Sickness and wounds are ever
before Me. Jam 3:11f
- 8 "^RBe warned, O Jerusalem,
Or I shall be alienated from
you,
And make you a desolation,
A land not inhabited." Je 7:28; 17:23
- 9 Thus says the LORD of hosts,
"They will thoroughly glean as
the vine the ^Rremnant of
Israel;
Pass your hand again like a
grape gatherer
Over the branches." Je 8:3; 11:23
- 10 To whom shall I speak and
give warning
That they may hear?
Behold, their ears are
closed
And they cannot listen.
Behold, the word of the LORD
has become a reproach to
them;
They have no delight in it.
- 11 But I am full of the wrath of
the LORD;
I am weary with holding *it* in.
- "Pour *it* out on the children in
the street
And on the gathering of
young men together;
For both husband and wife
shall be taken,
The aged and the very old.
- 12 "Their houses shall be turned
over to others,
Their fields and their wives
together;
For I will stretch out My hand
Against the inhabitants of the
land," declares the LORD.
- 13 "For ^Rfrom the least of them
even to the greatest of them,
Everyone is greedy for gain,
And from the prophet even to
the priest
Everyone deals falsely. Je 8:10
- 14 "They have healed the
brokenness of My people
superficially,
Saying, 'Peace, peace,'
But there is no peace.
- 15 "Were they ashamed because
of the abomination they
have done?
They were not even ashamed
at all;
They did not even know how
to blush.
Therefore they shall fall
among those who fall;
At the time that I punish them,
They shall be cast down," says
the LORD.
-  16 Thus says the LORD,
"Stand by the ways and see
and ask for the ancient
paths,
Where the good way is, and
walk in it;
And ^Ryou will find rest for
your souls.
But they said, 'We will not
walk *in it*.' Ma 11:29
- 17 "And I set watchmen over you,
saying,
'Listen to the sound of the
trumpet!'
But they said, 'We will not
listen.'
- 18 "Therefore hear, O nations,
And know, O congregation,
what is among them.

- 19 "Hear, O earth: behold, I am bringing disaster on this people,
The ^Rfruit of their plans,
Because they have not listened to My words,
And as for My law, they have ^Rrejected it also. Pr 1:31 • Je 8:9
- 20 "For what purpose does ^Rfrankincense come to Me from Sheba
And the ^Rsweet cane from a distant land?
Your burnt offerings are not acceptable
And your sacrifices are not pleasing to Me." Is 60:6 • Ex 30:23
- 21 Therefore, thus says the LORD,
"Behold, ^RI am ^Tlaying stumbling blocks before this people.
And they will stumble against them,
Fathers and sons together;
Neighbor and friend will perish." Is 8:14; Je 13:16 • Lit giving

The Enemy from the North

- 22 Thus says the LORD,
"Behold, a people is coming from the north land,
And a great nation will be aroused from the ^Rremote parts of the earth. Ne 1:9
-  23 "They seize ^Rbow and spear;
They are ^Rcruel and have no mercy;
Their voice ^Rroars like the sea,
And they ride on horses,
Arrayed as a man for the battle
Against you, O daughter of Zion!" Is 13:18; Je 4:29 • Je 50:42 • Is 5:30
- 24 We have ^Rheard the report of it;
Our hands are limp.
Anguish has seized us,
Pain as of a woman in childbirth. Is 28:19; Je 4:19-21
- 25 ^RDo not go out into the field
And do not walk on the road,
For the enemy has a sword,
Terror is on every side. Je 14:18
- 26 O daughter of my people, ^Rput on sackcloth
And roll in ashes;
Mourn as for an only son,
A lamentation most bitter.

For suddenly the destroyer
Will come upon us. Je 4:8

- 27 "I have ^Rmade you an assayer and a tester among My people,
That you may know and assay their way." Je 1:18; 15:20
- 28 All of them are stubbornly rebellious,
Going about as a talebearer.
They are bronze and iron;
They, all of them, are corrupt.
- 29 The bellows blow fiercely,
The lead is consumed by the fire;
In vain the refining goes on,
But the ^Rwicked are not ^Tseparated. Je 15:19 • Or drawn off
- 30 ^RThey call them rejected silver,
Because the LORD has rejected them. Ps 119:119; Is 1:22

Message at the Temple Gate

7 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 "Stand in the gate of the LORD's house and proclaim there this word and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, all you of Judah, who enter by these gates to worship the LORD!'"

3 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "^RAmend your ways and your deeds, and I will let you dwell in this place. Je 4:1; 7:5; 18:11; 26:13

4 "^RDo not trust in deceptive words, saying, 'This is the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD.' Je 7:8; Mi 3:11

5 "For if you truly amend your ways and your deeds, if you truly ^Rpractice justice between a man and his neighbor, 1 Ki 6:12; Je 21:12; 22:3

6 if you do not oppress the alien, the ^Rorphan, or the widow, and do not shed ^Rinnocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your own ruin, Ex 22:21-24; Je 5:28 • Je 2:34; 19:4

7 then I will let you ^Rdwell in this place, in the ^Rland that I gave to your fathers forever and ever. De 4:40 • Je 3:18

8 "Behold, you are trusting in ^Rdeceptive words to no avail. Je 7:4; 28:15

9 "Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery and swear falsely,

and ^Roffer sacrifices to Baal and walk after ^Rother gods that you have not known.

Je 11:13, 17 • Ex 20:3; Je 7:6; 19:4

10 then ^Rcome and stand before Me in ^Rthis house, which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered!'—that you may do all these abominations?

Eze 23:39 • Je 7:11, 14, 30; 32:34

11 "Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your sight? Behold, I, even I, have seen it," declares the LORD.

12 "But go now to My place which was in ^RShiloh, where I made My name dwell at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel.

Ju 18:31; Je 26:6

13 "And now, because you have done all these things," declares the LORD, "and I spoke to you, ^Rrising up early and ^Rspeaking, but you did not hear, and I ^Rcalled you but you did not answer,

Je 7:25 • Je 35:17 • Pr 1:24; Is 65:12; 66:4

14 therefore, I will do to the ^Rhouse which is called by My name, ^Rin which you trust, and to the place which I gave you and your fathers, as I ^Rdid to Shiloh.

De 12:5; 1 Ki 9:7 • Je 7:4 • Je 7:12

15 "I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brothers, all the offspring of Ephraim.

16 "As for you, do not pray for this people, and do not lift up cry or prayer for them, and do not intercede with Me; for I do not hear you.

17 "Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 "The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough to make cakes for the queen of heaven; and *they* ^Rpour out drink offerings to other gods in order to spite Me.

Je 19:13

19 "Do they spite Me?" declares the LORD. "Is it not themselves *they* spite, to their own shame?"

20 Therefore thus says the Lord God, "Behold, My anger and My wrath will be poured out on this place, on man and on beast and on the ^Rtrees of the field and on the fruit of the ground; and it will burn and not be quenched."

Je 8:13; 11:16

21 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Add your ^Rburnt offerings to your sacrifices and eat flesh.

Is 1:11; Je 6:20; 14:12; Am 5:22

22 "For I did not ^Rspeak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices.

1 Sa 15:22; Ps 51:16; Ho 6:6

23 "But this is what I commanded them, saying, 'Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you will be My people; and you will walk in all the way which I command you, that it may ^Rbe well with you.'

Is 3:10; Je 38:20; 42:6

24 "Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in *their* own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and ^Rwent backward and not forward.

Je 15:6

25 "Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt until this day, I have sent you all My servants the prophets, daily rising early and sending *them*.

26 "Yet they did not listen to Me or incline their ear, but ^Rstiffened their neck; they ^Rdid more evil than their fathers.

Ne 9:16; Je 17:23; 19:15 • Je 16:12; Ma 23:32

27 "You shall speak all these words to them, but they will not listen to you; and you shall call to them, but they will not answer you.

28 "You shall say to them, 'This is the nation that did not obey the voice of the LORD their God or accept correction; truth has perished and has been cut off from their mouth.

29 'Cut off your hair and cast it away,

And take up a lamentation on the bare heights;

For the LORD has rejected and forsaken

The generation of His wrath.'

30 "For the sons of Judah have done that which is evil in My sight," declares the LORD, "they have set their detestable things in the house which is called by My name, to defile it.

31 "They have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I did not command, and it did not come into My mind.

De 17:3

32 "Therefore, behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when it will no longer be called Topheth, or the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of the Slaughter; for they

will ^Rbury in Topheth because there is no *other* place.

Je 19:6, 11 • 2 Ki 23:10

33 "The dead bodies of this people will be food for the birds of the sky and for the beasts of the earth; and no one will frighten *them* away.

34 "Then I will make to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the ^Rland will become a ruin.

Le 26:33; Is 1:7; Je 4:27

The Sin and Treachery of Judah

8 "At that time," declares the LORD, "they will ^Rbring out the bones of the kings of Judah and the bones of its princes, and the bones of the priests and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem from their graves.

Eze 6:5

2 "They will spread them out to the sun, the moon and to all the host of heaven, which they have loved and which they have served, and which they have gone after and which they have sought, and which they have worshiped. They will not be gathered ^Ror buried; they will be as dung on the face of the ground.

Je 22:19; 36:30

3 "And death will be chosen rather than life by all the remnant that remains of this evil family, that remains in all the ^Rplaces to which I have driven them," declares the LORD of hosts.

De 30:1, 4; Je 23:3, 8; 29:14

4 "You shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD,
"Do *men* ^Rfall and not get up again?
Does one turn away and not repent?"

Pr 24:16; Am 5:2; Mi 7:8

5 "Why then has this people, Jerusalem,
^RTurned away in continual apostasy?
They hold fast to deceit,
They refuse to return.

Je 5:6; 7:24

6 "I ^Rhave listened and heard,
They have spoken what is not right;

No man repented of his wickedness,
Saying, 'What have I done?'
Everyone turned to his course,
Like a horse charging into the battle.

Ps 14:2; Mal 3:16

7 "Even the stork in the sky
Knows her seasons;
And the turtledove and the swift and the thrush
Observe the time of their migration;
But My people do not know
The ordinance of the LORD.

8 "How can you say, 'We are wise,
And the law of the LORD is with us?'
But behold, the lying pen of the scribes
Has made *it* into a lie.

9 "The wise men are ^Rput to shame,
They are dismayed and caught;
Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD,
And what kind of wisdom do they have?"

Is 19:11; Je 6:15; 1 Co 1:27

10 "Therefore I will give their wives to others,
Their fields to new owners;
Because from the least even to the greatest
Everyone is greedy for gain;
From the prophet even to the priest

Everyone practices deceit.

11 "They heal the brokenness of the daughter of My people superficially,
Saying, 'Peace, peace,'
But there is no peace.

12 "Were they ashamed because of the abomination they had done?

They certainly were not ashamed,
And they did not know how to blush;

Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;
At the ^Rtime of their punishment they shall be brought down,"

Says the LORD.

De 32:35; Je 10:15

13 "I will surely snatch them away," declares the LORD;
"There will be no grapes on the vine
And no figs on the fig tree,
And the leaf will wither;

- And what I have given them
will pass away.””
- 14 Why are we sitting still?
^RAssemble yourselves, and let
us ^Rgo into the fortified
cities
And let us perish there,
Because the LORD our God has
doomed us
And given us poisoned water
to drink,
For we have sinned against
the LORD. Je 4:5 • 2 Sa 20:6; Je 35:11
- 15 We ^Rwaited for peace, but no
good came;
For a time of healing, but
behold, terror! Je 8:11; 14:19
- 16 From Dan is heard the
snorting of his horses;
At the sound of the neighing
of his stallions
The whole land quakes;
For they come and devour the
land and its fullness,
The city and its inhabitants.
- 17 “For behold, I am sending
serpents against you,
Adders, for which there is no
charm,
And they will bite you,”
declares the LORD.
- 18 My sorrow is beyond healing,
My heart is faint *within me!*
- 19 Behold, listen! The cry of the
daughter of my people from
a distant land:
“Is the LORD not in Zion? Is her
King not within her?”
“Why have they provoked Me
with their graven images,
with foreign ^Ridols?” Ps 31:6
- 20 “Harvest is past, summer is
ended,
And we are not saved.”
- 21 For the ^Rbrokenness of the
daughter of my people I am
broken;
I mourn, dismay has taken
hold of me. Je 4:19; 9:1; 14:17
- 22 Is there no balm in Gilead?
Is there no physician there?
Why then has not the health
of the daughter of my
people been restored?
- And my eyes a fountain of
tears,
That I might weep day and
night
For the slain of the ^Rdaughter
of my people! Je 6:26; 8:21, 22
- 2 ^ROh that I had in the desert
A wayfarers’ lodging place;
That I might leave my people
And go from them!
For all of them are adulterers,
An assembly of ^Rtreacherous
men. Ps 55:6, 7; 120:5, 6 • Je 5:11; 12:1, 6
- 3 “They bend their tongue *like*
their bow;
Lies and not truth prevail in
the land;
For they ^Rproceed from evil to
evil,
And they do not know Me,”
declares the LORD. Je 4:22
- 4 “Let everyone be on guard
against his neighbor,
And ^Rdo not trust any brother;
Because every brother deals
craftily,
And every neighbor goes
about as a slanderer. Je 12:6
- 5 “Everyone ^Rdeceives his
neighbor
And does not speak the truth,
They have taught their tongue
to speak lies;
They weary themselves
committing iniquity. Mi 6:12
- 6 “Your ^Rdwelling is in the midst
of deceit;
Through deceit they refuse to
know Me,” declares the
LORD. Ps 120:5, 6; Je 5:27; 8:5
- 7 Therefore thus says the LORD
of hosts,
“Behold, I will refine them and
^Rassay them;
For what else can I do,
because of the daughter of
My people? Is 1:25; Je 6:27; Mal 3:3
- 8 “Their ^Rtongue is a deadly
arrow;
It speaks deceit;
With his mouth one ^Rspeaks
peace to his neighbor,
But inwardly he sets an
ambush for him. Je 9:3 • Ps 28:3
- 9 “Shall I not punish them for
these things?” declares the
LORD.

A Lament over Zion

9

Oh that my head were
waters

"On a nation such as this
Shall I not avenge Myself?"

10 "For the ^Rmountains I will take
up a weeping and wailing,
And for the pastures of the
^Rwilderness a dirge,
Because they are laid waste so
that no one passes through,
And the lowing of the cattle is
not heard;
Both the birds of the sky and
the beasts have fled; they
are gone. Je 4:24; 7:29 • Je 4:26; Ho 4:3

11 "I will make Jerusalem a heap
of ruins,
A haunt of jackals;
And I will make the cities of
Judah a ^Rdesolation,
without inhabitant." Je 4:27; 26:9

12 Who is the wise man that may
understand this? And *who* is he to
whom the mouth of the LORD has spo-
ken, that he may declare it? Why is
the land ruined, laid waste like a
desert, so that no one passes through?

13 The LORD said, "Because they
have forsaken My law which I set be-
fore them, and have not obeyed My
voice nor walked according to it,

14 but have ^Rwalked after the
stubbornness of their heart and after
the ^RBaals, as their fathers taught
them," Je 7:24; 11:8; Ro 1:21-24 • Je 2:8, 23; 23:27

15 therefore thus says the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, "behold, I will
feed them, this people, with worm-
wood and give them ^Rpoisoned water
to drink. De 29:18; Je 8:14; 23:15; La 3:15

16 "I will ^Rscatter them among the
nations, whom neither they nor their
fathers have known; and I will send
the sword after them until I have an-
nihilated them." Le 26:33; De 28:64; Je 13:24

17 Thus says the LORD of hosts,

"Consider and call for the
^Rmourning women, that
they may come;

And send for the ^Rwailing
women, that they may
come! 2 Ch 35:25; Ec 12:5 • Am 5:16

18 "Let them make haste and take
up a wailing for us,
That our ^Reyes may shed tears
And our eyelids flow with
water. Is 22:4; Je 9:1; 14:17

19 "For a voice of ^Rwailing is
heard from Zion,

'How are we ruined!
We are put to great shame,
For we have left the land,
Because they have cast down
our dwellings.'" Je 7:29; Eze 7:16-18

20 Now hear the word of the
LORD, O you ^Rwomen,
And let your ear receive the
word of His mouth;
Teach your daughters wailing,
And everyone her neighbor a
dirge. Is 32:9

21 For death has come up
through our windows;
It has entered our palaces
To cut off the ^Rchildren from
the streets,
The young men from the town
squares. Je 6:11

22 Speak, "Thus says the LORD,
'The corpses of men will fall
like dung on the open field,
And like the sheaf after the
reaper,
But no one will gather *them*.'"

23 Thus says the LORD, "^RLet not a
wise man boast of his wisdom, and let
not the mighty man boast of his
might, let not a rich man boast of his
riches; Ec 9:11; Is 47:10; Eze 28:3-7

24 but let him who boasts boast of
this, that he understands and knows
Me, that I am the LORD who exercises
lovingkindness, justice and righteous-
ness on earth; for I delight in these
things," declares the LORD.

25 "Behold, the days are coming,"
declares the LORD, "that I will punish
all who are circumcised and yet ^Run-
circumcised— Je 4:4; Ro 2:28, 29

26 Egypt and Judah, and Edom
and the sons of Ammon, and Moab
and ^Rall those inhabiting the desert
who clip the hair on their temples; for
all the nations are uncircumcised, and
all the house of Israel are uncircum-
cised of heart." Je 25:23

A Satire on Idolatry

10 Hear the word which the LORD
speaks to you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus says the LORD,
"Do not learn the way of the
nations,
And do not be terrified by the
signs of the heavens
Although the nations are
terrified by them;

- 3 For the customs of the peoples
are ^Rdelusion;
Because ^Rit is wood cut from
the forest,
The work of the hands of a
craftsman with a cutting
tool. Je 14:22 • Is 44:9-20
- 4 "They ^Rdecorate it with silver
and with gold;
They fasten it with nails and
with hammers
So that it will not totter. Is 40:19
- 5 "Like a scarecrow in a
cucumber field are they,
And they cannot speak;
They must be carried,
Because they cannot walk!
Do not fear them,
For they can do no harm,
Nor can they do any good."
- 6 There is none like You, O
LORD;
You are great, and great is
Your name in might.
- 7 ^RWho would not fear You, O
King of the nations?
Indeed it is Your due!
For among all the wise men of
the nations
And in all their kingdoms,
There is none like You. Re 15:4
- 8 But they are altogether
^Rstupid and foolish
In their discipline of
delusion—^Ttheir idol is
wood! Je 4:22; 5:4; 10:14 • Lit it is
- 9 Beaten ^Rsilver is brought from
Tarshish,
And gold from Uphaz,
The work of a craftsman and
of the hands of a goldsmith;
Violet and purple are their
clothing;
They are all the ^Rwork of
skilled men. Is 40:19 • Ps 115:4
- 10 But the LORD is the true
God;
He is the ^Rliving God and the
everlasting King.
At His wrath the earth quakes,
And the nations cannot
endure His indignation. Je 4:2
- 11 Thus you shall say to them,
"The ^Rgods that did not make the
heavens and the earth will ^Rperish
from the earth and from under the
heavens." Ps 96:5 • Is 2:18; Zep 2:11
- 12 It is He who made the earth
by His power,
Who ^Restablished the world
by His wisdom;
And by His understanding He
has stretched out the
heavens. Ps 78:69; Is 45:18
- 13 When He utters His ^Rvoice,
there is a tumult of waters
in the heavens,
And He causes the clouds to
ascend from the end of the
earth;
He makes lightning for the
rain,
And brings out the wind from
His storehouses. Ps 29:3-9
- 14 Every man is ^Rstupid, devoid
of knowledge;
Every goldsmith is put to
shame by his idols;
For his molten images are
deceitful,
And there is no breath in
them. Je 10:8; 51:17, 18
- 15 They are ^Rworthless, a work of
mockery;
In the time of their
punishment they will
perish. Is 41:24; Je 8:19; 14:22
- 16 The portion of Jacob is not
like these;
For the ^RMaker of all is He,
And Israel is the tribe of His
inheritance;
The LORD of hosts is His
name. Is 45:7; Je 10:12
- 17 Pick up your bundle from the
ground,
You who dwell under siege!
- 18 For thus says the LORD,
"Behold, I am slinging out the
inhabitants of the land
At this time,
And will cause them distress,
That they may ^Tbe found." Lit find
- 19 ^RWoe is me, because of my
injury!
My wound is incurable.
But I said, "Truly this is a
sickness,
And I ^Rmust bear it." Je 4:31 • Mi 7:9
- 20 My tent is destroyed,
And all my ropes are
broken;
My sons have gone from me
and are no more.

- There is ^Rno one to stretch out
my tent again
Or to set up my curtains. Is 51:18
- 21 For the shepherds have
become stupid
And ^Rhave not sought the
LORD;
Therefore they have not
prospered,
And ^Rall their flock is
scattered. Je 2:8 • Je 23:2
- 22 The sound of a report! Behold,
it comes—
A great commotion ^Rout of the
land of the north—
To ^Rmake the cities of Judah
A desolation, a haunt of
jackals. Je 1:14; 25:9 • Je 9:11; 49:33
- 23 I know, O LORD, that ^Ra man's
way is not in himself,
Nor is it in a man who walks
to direct his steps. Pr 16:1; 20:24
- 24 Correct me, O LORD, but with
justice;
Not with Your anger, or You
will bring me to nothing.
- 25 ^RPour out Your wrath on the
nations that do not know
You
And on the families that do
not call Your name;
For they have devoured Jacob;
They have devoured him and
consumed him
And have laid waste his
habitation. Ps 79:6, 7; Zep 3:8

The Broken Covenant

1 The word which came to Jere-
miah from the LORD, saying,

2 "Hear the words of this
^Rcovenant, and speak to the men of
Judah and to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem;

Je 11:6 • Ex 19:5

3 and say to them, 'Thus says the
LORD, the God of Israel, "^RCursed is
the man who does not heed the words
of this covenant

De 27:26; Je 17:5; Ga 3:10

4 which I commanded your fore-
fathers in the day that I brought them
out of the land of Egypt, from the iron
furnace, saying, 'Listen to My voice,
and do according to all which I com-
mand you; so you shall be My people,
and I will be your God,'

5 in order to confirm the oath
which I swore to your forefathers, to

give them a land flowing with milk
and honey, as *it is this day.*"' Then I
said, "^RAmen, O LORD."

Je 28:6

6 And the LORD said to me, "Pro-
claim all these words in the cities of
Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem,
saying, "^RHear the words of this
covenant and do them.

Je 11:2

7 'For I solemnly ^Rwarned your
fathers in the day that I brought them
up from the land of Egypt, even to this
day, warning persistently, saying,
"Listen to My voice."

1 Sa 8:9

8 'Yet they did not obey or in-
cline their ear, but walked, each one,
in the stubbornness of his evil heart;
therefore I brought on them all the
words of this covenant, which I com-
manded *them* to do, but they did
not."

9 Then the LORD said to me, "A
^Rconspiracy has been found among
the men of Judah and among the in-
habitants of Jerusalem.

Eze 22:25; Ho 6:9

10 "They have ^Rturned back to the
iniquities of their ancestors who re-
fused to hear My words, and they
^Rhave gone after other gods to serve
them; the house of Israel and the
house of Judah have broken My
covenant which I made with their fa-
thers."

1 Sa 15:11; Je 3:10, 11; Eze 20:18 • Ju 2:11-13

11 Therefore thus says the LORD,
"Behold I am bringing disaster on
them which they will not be able to
escape; though they will cry to Me, yet
I will not listen to them.

12 "Then the cities of Judah and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go
and cry to the gods to whom they
burn incense, but they surely will not
save them in the time of their disas-
ter.

13 "For your gods are as many as
your cities, O Judah; and as many as
the streets of Jerusalem are the altars
you have set up to the shameful thing,
altars to burn incense to Baal.

14 "Therefore do not pray for
this people, nor lift up a cry or prayer
for them; for I will not listen when
they call to Me because of their disas-
ter.

15 "What right has My beloved in
My house

When she has done many vile
deeds?

Can the sacrificial flesh take

away from you your
disaster,

So *that* you can rejoice?"

- 16 The LORD called your name,
"A ^Rgreen olive tree, beautiful
in fruit and form";

With the ^Rnoise of a great
tumult

He has kindled fire on it,
And its branches are

worthless. Ps 52:8; Ro 11:17 • Ps 83:2

17 The LORD of hosts, who
^Rplanted you, has ^Rpronounced evil
against you because of the evil of the
house of Israel and of the house of
Judah, which they have done to pro-
voke Me by offering up sacrifices to
Baal.

Is 5:2; Je 2:21; 12:2 • Je 1:14; 16:10; 19:15

Plots against Jeremiah

- 18 Moreover, the LORD ^Rmade it
known to me and I knew it;
Then You showed me their

deeds. 1 Sa 23:11, 12; 2 Ki 6:9, 10; Eze 8:6

- 19 But I was like a gentle ^Rlamb
led to the slaughter;
And I did not know that they
had devised plots against
me, *saying*,

"Let us destroy the tree with its
fruit,
And let us cut him off from
the land of the living,
That his name be remembered
no more."

Is 5:7

- 20 But, O LORD of hosts, who
^Rjudges righteously,
Who tries the feelings and the
heart,
Let me see Your vengeance on
them,
For to You have I committed
my cause. Ge 18:25; Ps 7:8; Je 20:12

21 Therefore thus says the LORD
concerning the men of Anathoth, who
seek your life, saying, "Do not proph-
esy in the name of the LORD, so that
you will not die at our hand";

22 therefore, thus says the LORD of
hosts, "Behold, I am about to ^Rpunish
them! The ^Ryoung men will die by the
sword, their sons and daughters will
die by famine; Je 21:14 • 2 Ch 36:17; Je 18:21

23 and a remnant ^Rwill not be left
to them, for I will bring disaster on the
men of Anathoth—the year of their
punishment."

Je 6:9

Jeremiah's Prayer

- 12 Righteous are You, O LORD,
that I would plead *my* case
with You;
Indeed I would ^Rdiscuss
matters of justice with You:
Why has the way of the
wicked prospered?
Why are all those who deal in
treachery at ease? Job 13:3
- 2 You have planted them, they
have also taken root;
They grow, they have even
produced fruit.
You are near to their lips
But far from their mind.
- 3 But You ^Rknow me, O LORD;
You see me;
And You examine my heart's
attitude toward You.
Drag them off like sheep for
the slaughter
And set them apart for a day
of carnage! Ps 139:1-4
- 4 How long is the ^Rland to
mourn
And the vegetation of the
countryside to wither?
For the ^Rwickedness of those
who dwell in it,
Animals and birds have been
snatched away,
Because *men* have said, "He
will not see our latter
ending." Je 4:28; 9:10; 23:10 • Ps 107:34
- 5 "If you have run with footmen
and they have tired you out,
Then how can you compete
with horses?
If you fall down in a land of
peace,
How will you do in the thicket
of the Jordan?
- 6 "For even your brothers and the
household of your father,
Even they have dealt
treacherously with you,
Even they have cried aloud
after you.
Do not believe them, although
they may say ^Rnice things to
you." Ps 12:2; Pr 26:25

God's Answer

- 7 "I have forsaken My house,
I have abandoned My
inheritance;

I have given the beloved of My
soul

Into the hand of her enemies.

8 "My inheritance has become to
Me

Like a lion in the forest;
She has ^Rroared against Me;

Therefore I have come to
^Rhate her. Is 59:13 • Ho 9:15; Am 6:8

9 "Is My inheritance like a
speckled bird of prey to
Me?

Are the birds of prey against
her on every side?

Go, gather all the beasts of the
field,

Bring them to devour!

10 "Many ^Rshepherds have ruined
My vineyard,

They have trampled down My
field;

They have made My pleasant
field

A desolate wilderness. Je 6:3; 23:1

11 "It has been made a desolation,
Desolate, it ^Rmourns before
Me;

The whole land has been
made desolate,

Because no man lays it to
heart. Je 12:4; 14:2; 23:10

12 "On all the ^Rbare heights in the
wilderness

Destroyers have come,

For a sword of the LORD is
devouring

From one end of the land even
to the other;

There is ^Rno peace for
anyone. Je 3:2, 21 • Je 16:5; 30:5

13 "They have sown wheat and
have reaped thorns,

They have ^Rstrained
themselves to no profit.

But be ashamed of your
^Rharvest

Because of the fierce anger of
the LORD." Is 55:2; Je 9:5 • Je 17:10

14 Thus says the LORD concerning
all My wicked neighbors who strike
at the inheritance with which I have
endowed My people Israel, "Behold I
am about to uproot them from their
land and will uproot the house of
Judah from among them.

15 "And it will come about that
after I have uprooted them, I will
again have compassion on them; and

I will bring them back, each one to
his inheritance and each one to his
land.

16 "Then if they will really ^Rlearn
the ways of My people, to ^Rswear by
My name, 'As the LORD lives,' even as
they taught My people to swear by
Baal, they will be built up in the midst
of My people. Is 42:6; 49:6 • Je 4:2; Zep 1:5

17 "But if they will not listen, then
I will uproot that nation, uproot and
destroy it," declares the LORD.

The Ruined Waistband

13 Thus the LORD said to me, "Go
and ^Rbuy yourself a linen waist-
band and put it around your waist, but
do not put it in water." Je 13:11

2 So I bought the waistband in
accordance with the word of the LORD
and put it around my waist.

3 Then the word of the LORD
came to me a second time, saying,

4 "Take the waistband that you
have bought, which is around your
waist, and arise, go to ^Tthe ^REuphrates
and hide it there in a crevice of the
rock." Or Parah, cf Jos 18:23; so through v 7 • Je 51:63

5 So I went and hid it by the E-
uphrates, ^Ras the LORD had com-
manded me. Ex 39:42, 43; 40:16

6 After many days the LORD said
to me, "Arise, go to the Euphrates and
take from there the waistband which
I commanded you to hide there."

7 Then I went to the Euphrates
and dug, and I took the waistband
from the place where I had hidden it;
and lo, the waistband was ruined, it
was totally worthless.

8 Then the word of the LORD
came to me, saying,

9 "Thus says the LORD, 'Just so
will I destroy the pride of Judah and
the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 'This wicked people, who re-
fuse to listen to My words, who walk
in the stubbornness of their hearts
and have gone after other gods to
serve them and to bow down to them,
let them be just like this waistband
which is totally worthless.

11 'For as the waistband clings to
the waist of a man, so I made the
whole household of Israel and the
whole household of Judah cling to
Me,' declares the LORD, 'that they
might be for Me a people, for renown,

for praise, and for glory; but they did not listen.' Ex 19:5, 6; De 32:10, 11

Captivity Threatened

12 "Therefore you are to speak this word to them, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, "Every jug is to be filled with wine."' And when they say to you, 'Do we not very well know that every jug is to be filled with wine?'

13 then say to them, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold I am about to fill all the inhabitants of this land—the kings that sit for David on his throne, the priests, the prophets and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem—with ^Rdrunkenness!' Ps 60:3; 75:8; Is 51:17; 63:6; Je 25:27; 51:7, 57

14 "I will ^Rdash them against each other, both the ^Rfathers and the sons together," declares the LORD. "I will not show pity nor be sorry nor have compassion so as not to destroy them."'" Is 9:20, 21; Je 19:9-11 • Je 6:21; Eze 5:10

 15 Listen and give heed, do not be haughty,

For the LORD has spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God,

Before He brings darkness
And before your feet stumble
On the dusky mountains,
And while you are hoping for light

He makes it into deep darkness,

And turns *it* into gloom.

17 But ^Rif you will not listen to it,
My soul will sob in secret for *such* pride;

And my eyes will bitterly weep

And flow down with tears,
Because the flock of the LORD
has been taken captive. Mal 2:2

18 Say to the ^Rking and the queen mother,

"Take a lowly seat,
For your beautiful crown
Has come down from your head."

2 Ki 24:12, 15; Je 22:26

19 The ^Rcities of the Negev have been locked up,
And there is no one to open *them*;

All Judah has been carried into exile,

Wholly carried into exile. Je 32:44

20 "Lift up your eyes and see Those coming from the north.
Where is the ^Rflock that was given you,

Your beautiful sheep? Je 13:17; 23:2

21 "What will you say when He appoints over you—
And you yourself had taught them—

Former companions to be head over you?

Will not pangs take hold of you
Like a woman in childbirth?

22 "If you ^Rsay in your heart, '^RWhy have these things happened to me?'

Because of the magnitude of your iniquity

Your skirts have been removed

And your heels have been exposed. De 7:17 • Je 5:19; 16:10

23 "^RCan the Ethiopian change his skin

Or the leopard his spots?

Then you also can ^Rdo good
Who are accustomed to doing evil. Pr 27:22; Is 1:5 • Je 4:22; 9:5

24 "Therefore I will scatter them like drifting straw

To the desert ^Rwind. Je 4:11; 18:17

25 "This is your lot, the portion measured to you
From Me," declares the LORD,
"Because you have forgotten Me

And trusted in falsehood.

26 "So I Myself have also stripped your skirts off over your face,

That your shame may be seen.

27 "As for your ^Radulteries and your *lustful* neighings,
The lewdness of your prostitution

On the ^Rhills in the field,
I have seen your abominations.

Woe to you, O Jerusalem!
How long will you remain unclean?" Je 5:7, 8 • Je 11:15

Drought and a Prayer for Mercy

14 That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah in regard to the ^Rdrought:

Je 17:8

 Je 13:15-17

- 2 "Judah mourns
And ^Rher gates languish;
They sit on the ground ^Rin
mourning,
And the cry of Jerusalem has
ascended. Is 3:26 • Je 8:21
- 3 "Their nobles have sent their
servants for water;
They have come to the
cisterns and found no
water.
They have returned with their
vessels empty;
They have been put to shame
and humiliated,
And they cover their heads.
- 4 "Because the ^Rground is
cracked,
For there has been ^Rno rain on
the land;
The ^Rfarmers have been put to
shame,
They have covered their
heads. Joel 1:19, 20 • Je 3:3 • Joel 1:11
- 5 "For even the doe in the field
has given birth only to
abandon *her young*,
Because there is no grass. Is 15:6
- 6 "The wild donkeys stand on the
bare heights;
They pant for air like jackals,
Their eyes fail
For there is no vegetation.
- 7 "Although our iniquities testify
against us,
O LORD, act for Your name's
sake!
Truly our apostasies have
been many,
We have sinned against You.
- 8 "O ^RHope of Israel,
Its ^RSavior in time of distress,
Why are You like a stranger in
the land
Or like a traveler who has
pitched his *tent* for the
night? Je 17:13 • Is 43:3; 63:8
- 9 "Why are You like a man
dismayed,
Like a mighty man who
cannot save?
Yet You are in our midst, O
LORD,
And we are ^Rcalled by Your
name;
Do not forsake us!" Is 63:19; Je 15:16
- 10 Thus says the LORD to this people,
"Even so they have ^Rloved to wan-

der; they have not ^Rkept their feet in
check. Therefore the LORD does ^Rnot
accept them; now He will remember
their iniquity and call their sins to ac-
count." Je 2:25; 3:13 • Ps 119:101 • Je 6:20; Am 5:22

11 So the LORD said to me, "^RDo
not pray for the welfare of this people.
Ex 32:10; Je 7:16; 11:14

12 "When they fast, I am not going
to listen to their cry; and when they
offer ^Rburnt offering and grain offer-
ing, I am not going to accept them.
Rather I am going to ^Rmake an end of
them by the ^Rsword, famine and pesti-
lence." Je 6:20; 7:21 • Je 8:13 • Je 21:9

False Prophets

13 But, "Ah, Lord God!" I said,
"Look, the prophets are telling them,
'You will not see the sword nor will
you have famine, but I will give you
lasting peace in this place.'"

14 Then the LORD said to me, "The
prophets are prophesying falsehood
in My name. I have neither sent them
nor commanded them nor spoken to
them; they are prophesying to you a
false vision, divination, futility and
the deception of their own minds.

15 "Therefore thus says the LORD
concerning the prophets who are
prophesying in My name, although it
was not I who sent them—yet they
keep saying, 'There will be no sword
or famine in this land'—^Rby sword
and famine those prophets shall meet
their end!" Je 23:15; Eze 14:10

16 "The people also to whom they
are prophesying will be ^Rthrown out
into the streets of Jerusalem because
of the famine and the sword; and
there will be no one to ^Rbury them—
*neither them, nor their wives, nor
their sons, nor their daughters—for I
will pour out their own wickedness on
them.*" Ps 79:2, 3; Je 7:33; 15:2, 3 • Je 8:1, 2

17 "You will say this word to them,
"^RLet my eyes flow down with
tears night and day,
And let them not cease;
For the virgin daughter of my
people has been crushed
with a mighty blow,
With a sorely infected
wound." Je 9:1; 13:17; La 1:16

18 "If I ^Rgo out to the country,
Behold, those slain with the
sword!

Or if I enter the city,
Behold, diseases of famine!
For both prophet and priest
Have gone roving about in the
land that they do not
know.” Je 6:25; La 1:20; Eze 7:15

- 19 Have You completely rejected
Judah?
Or have You loathed Zion?
Why have You stricken us so
that we ^Rare beyond
healing?
We waited for peace, but
nothing good came;
And for a time of healing, but
behold, terror! Je 30:13
- 20 We ^Rknow our wickedness, O
LORD,
The iniquity of our fathers, for
we have sinned against
You. Ne 9:2; Ps 32:5; Je 3:25
- 21 Do not despise us, for Your
own name's sake;
Do not disgrace the throne of
Your glory;
Remember *and* do not annul
Your covenant with us.
- 22 Are there any among the idols
of the nations who give
rain?
Or can the heavens grant
showers?
Is it not You, O LORD our God?
Therefore we ^Rhope in You,
For You are the one who has
done all these things. La 3:26

Judgment Must Come

15 Then the LORD said to me, “Even
^Rthough Moses and Samuel
were to ^Rstand before Me, My heart
would not be with this people; send
them away from My presence and let
them go! Ps 99:6; Eze 14:14, 20 • Je 15:19; 18:20; 35:19

2 “And it shall be that when they
say to you, ‘Where should we go?’
then you are to tell them, ‘Thus says
the LORD:

“Those *destined* for death, to
death;
And those *destined* for the
sword, to the sword;
And those *destined* for
famine, to famine;
And those *destined* for
captivity, to captivity.”

3 “I will ^Rappoint over them four
kinds of doom,” declares the LORD:
“the sword to slay, the ^Rdogs to drag
off, and the birds of the sky and the
beasts of the earth to devour and de-
stroy. Le 26:16, 22, 25; Eze 14:21 • 1 Ki 21:23, 24

4 “I will make them an object of
horror among all the kingdoms of the
earth because of Manasseh, the son of
Hezekiah, the king of Judah, for what
he did in Jerusalem.

5 “Indeed, who will have pity on
you, O Jerusalem,
Or who will ^Rmourn for you,
Or who will turn aside to ask
about your welfare? Na 3:7

6 “You who have ^Rforsaken Me,”
declares the LORD,
“You keep going backward.
So I will stretch out My hand
against you and destroy
you;

I am tired of relenting! Je 6:19; 8:9

7 “I will ^Rwinnow them with a
winnowing fork
At the gates of the land;
I will bereave *them* of
children, I will destroy My
people;

^RThey did not repent of their
ways. Ps 1:4; Je 51:2 • Is 9:13

8 “Their ^Rwidows will be more
numerous before Me
Than the sand of the seas;
I will bring against them,
against the mother of a
young man,

A destroyer at noonday;
I will suddenly bring down on
her

Anguish and dismay. Is 3:25, 26; 4:1

9 “She who ^Rbore seven sons
pines away;
Her breathing is labored.
Her sun has set while it was
yet day;

She has been shamed and
humiliated.

So I will give over their
survivors to the sword
Before their enemies,” declares
the LORD. 1 Sa 2:5; Is 47:9

10 Woe to me, my mother, that
you have borne me
As a man of strife and a man
of contention to all the
land!

- I have not lent, nor have men
lent money to me,
Yet everyone curses me.
- 11 The LORD said, "Surely I will
set you free for *purposes of*
good;
Surely I will cause the enemy
to make supplication to
you
In a time of disaster and a
time of distress.
- 12 "Can anyone smash iron,
^RIron from the north, or
bronze? Je 28:14
- 13 "Your wealth and your
treasures
I will give for booty without
cost,
Even for all your sins
And within all your borders.
- 14 "Then I will cause your
enemies to bring it
Into a land you do not know;
For a fire has been kindled in
My anger,
It will burn upon you."

Jeremiah's Prayer and God's Answer

- 15 ^RYou who know, O LORD,
Remember me, take notice of
me,
And ^Rtake vengeance for me
on my persecutors.
Do not, in view of Your
patience, take me away;
Know that for Your sake I
endure reproach. Je 12:3 • Je 11:20
- 16 Your words were found and I
^Rate them,
And Your words became for
me a joy and the delight of
my heart;
For I have been called by Your
name,
O LORD God of hosts.
- 17 I ^Rdid not sit in the circle of
merrymakers,
Nor did I exult.
Because of Your hand *upon me*
I sat alone,
For You filled me with
indignation. Ps 1:1; Je 16:8; 2 Co 6:17
- 18 Why has my pain been
perpetual
And my wound incurable,
refusing to be healed?

- Will You indeed be to me like a
deceptive *stream*
With water that is unreliable?
- 19 Therefore, thus says the LORD,
"^RIf you return, then I will
restore you—
Before Me you will stand;
And if you extract the
precious from the
worthless,
You will become My
spokesman.
They for their part may turn to
you,
But as for you, you must not
turn to them. Je 4:1; Ze 3:7
- 20 "Then I will ^Rmake you to this
people
A fortified wall of bronze;
And though they fight against
you,
They will not prevail over you;
For I am with you to save you
And deliver you," declares the
LORD. Je 1:18, 19; Eze 3:9
- 21 "So I will deliver you from the
hand of the wicked,
And I will redeem you from
the grasp of the violent."

Distresses Foretold

- 16** The word of the LORD also came
to me saying,
2 "You shall not take a wife for
yourself nor have sons or daughters
in this place."
- 3 For thus says the LORD con-
cerning the sons and daughters born
in this place, and concerning their
mothers who bear them, and their fa-
thers who beget them in this land:
- 4 "They will ^Rdie of deadly dis-
eases, they ^Rwill not be lamented or
buried; they will be as ^Rdung on the
surface of the ground and come to an
end by sword and famine, and their
carcasses will become food for the
birds of the sky and for the beasts of
the earth." Je 15:2 • Je 25:33 • Ps 83:10; Je 9:22; 25:33
- 5 For thus says the LORD, "Do not
enter a house of mourning, or go to
lament or to console them; for I have
withdrawn My peace from this peo-
ple," declares the LORD, "My lov-
ingkindness and compassion.
- 6 "Both ^Rgreat men and small
will die in this land; they will not be
buried, they will not be lamented, nor

will anyone gash himself or ^Rshave his head for them. 2 Ch 36:17; Eze 9:6 • Is 22:12

7 "Men will not ^Rbreak bread in mourning for them, to comfort anyone for the dead, nor give them a cup of consolation to drink for anyone's father or mother. De 26:14; Eze 24:17; Ho 9:4

8 "Moreover you shall not go into a house of feasting to sit with them to eat and drink."

9 For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "Behold, I am going to ^Teliminate from this place, before your eyes and in your time, the voice of rejoicing and the voice of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride. Lit cause to cease

10 "Now when you tell this people all these words, they will say to you, 'For what reason has the LORD declared all this great calamity against us? And what is our iniquity, or what is our sin which we have committed against the LORD our God?'

11 "Then you are to say to them, 'It is because your forefathers have forsaken Me,' declares the LORD, 'and have followed other gods and served them and bowed down to them; but Me they have forsaken and have not kept My law.

12 'You too have done evil, even more than your forefathers; for behold, you are each one walking according to the ^Rstubbornness of his own ^Revil heart, without listening to Me. 1 Sa 15:23; Je 7:24; 9:14; 13:10 • Ec 9:3; Mk 7:21

13 'So I will ^Rhurl you out of this land into the land which you have not known, neither you nor your fathers; and there you will serve other gods day and night, for I will grant you no favor.' De 4:26, 27; 2 Ch 7:20; Je 15:1

God Will Restore Them

14 "Therefore behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when it will no longer be said, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt,'

15 but, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel from the ^Rland of the north and from all the countries where He had banished them.' For I will restore them to their own land which I gave to their fathers. Ps 106:47; Is 11:11-16; 14:1; Je 3:18; 23:8; 24:6

16 "Behold, I am going to send for

many ^Rfishermen," declares the LORD, "and they will fish for them; and afterwards I will send for many hunters, and they will hunt them from every mountain and every hill and from the clefts of the rocks. Am 4:2; Hab 1:14, 15

17 "For My eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from My face, ^Rnor is their iniquity concealed from My eyes. Je 2:22

18 "I will first ^Rdoubly repay their iniquity and their sin, because they have polluted My land; they have filled My inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable idols and with their abominations." Je 17:18; Re 18:6

19 O LORD, my ^Rstrength and my stronghold,

And my ^Rrefuge in the day of distress,

To You the nations will come From the ends of the earth and say,

"Our fathers have inherited nothing but falsehood, Futility and things of no profit." Ps 18:1, 2; Is 25:4 • Na 1:7

20 Can man make gods for himself?

Yet they are not gods!

21 "Therefore behold, I am going to make them know—

This time I will ^Rmake them know

My power and My might; And they shall know that My name is the LORD." Ps 9:16

The Deceitful Heart

17 The ^Rsin of Judah is written down with an ^Riron stylus; With a diamond point it is engraved upon the tablet of their heart

And on the horns of their altars, Je 2:22; 4:14 • Job 19:24

2 As they remember their ^Rchildren,

So they *remember* their altars and their Asherim

By ^Rgreen trees on the high hills. Je 7:18 • Je 3:6

3 O mountain of Mine in the countryside,

I will give over your wealth and all your treasures for booty,

- Your high places for sin
throughout your borders.
- 4 And you will, even of yourself,
let go of your inheritance
That I gave you;
And I will make you serve
your enemies
In the ^Rland which you do not
know;
For you have kindled a fire in
My anger
Which will burn forever. Je 16:13
- 5 Thus says the LORD,
"Cursed is the man who trusts
in mankind
And makes flesh his ^Tstrength,
And whose heart turns away
from the LORD. Lit arm
- 6 "For he will be like a ^Rbush in
the desert
And will not see when
prosperity comes,
But will live in stony wastes in
the wilderness,
A ^Rland of salt without
inhabitant. Je 48:6 • De 29:23; Job 39:6
- 7 "Blessed is the man who trusts
in the LORD
And whose trust is the LORD.
- 8 "For he will be like a ^Rtree
planted by the water,
That extends its roots by a
stream
And will not fear when the
heat comes;
But its leaves will be green,
And it will not be anxious in a
year of ^Rdrought
Nor cease to yield fruit.
-  9 "The heart is more deceitful
than all else
And is desperately sick;
Who can understand it?
- 10 "I, the LORD, search the heart,
I test the ^Tmind,
Even to give to each man
according to his ways,
According to the ^Tresults of
his deeds. Lit kidneys • Lit fruit
- 11 "As a partridge that hatches
eggs which it has not laid,
So is he who ^Rmakes a
fortune, but unjustly;
In the midst of his days it will
forsake him,
And in the end he will be a
^Rfool." Je 6:13; 8:10; 22:13, 17 • Lk 12:20

- 12 A glorious throne on high
from the beginning
Is the place of our sanctuary.
- 13 O LORD, the ^Rhope of Israel,
All who ^Rforsake You will be
put to shame.
Those who turn away on earth
will be written down,
Because they have forsaken
the fountain of living water,
even the LORD. Je 14:8; 50:7 • Is 1:28
-  14 Heal me, O LORD, and I will
be healed;
Save me and I will be saved,
For You are my praise.
- 15 Look, they keep ^Rsaying to
me,
"Where is the word of the
LORD?
Let it come now!" Is 5:19; 2 Pe 3:4
- 16 But as for me, I have not
hurried away from *being* a
shepherd after You,
Nor have I longed for the
woeful day;
^RYou Yourself know that the
utterance of my lips
Was in Your presence. Je 12:3
-  17 Do not be a terror to me;
You are my ^Rrefuge in the
day of disaster. Je 16:19; Na 1:7
- 18 Let those who persecute me
be put to shame, but as for
me, ^Rlet me not be put to
shame;
Let them be dismayed, but let
me not be dismayed.
^RBring on them a day of
disaster,
And crush them with twofold
destruction! Je 1:17 • Ps 35:8

The Sabbath Must Be Kept

- 19 Thus the LORD said to me, "Go
and stand in the ^Tpublic gate, through
which the kings of Judah come in and
go out, as well as in all the gates of
Jerusalem; Lit gate of the sons of the people
- 20 and say to them, "^RListen to the
word of the LORD, ^Rkings of Judah,
and all Judah and all inhabitants of
Jerusalem who come in through these
gates: Eze 2:7 • Ps 49:1, 2; Je 19:3, 4
- 21 "Thus says the LORD, "Take
heed for yourselves, and ^Rdo not carry
any load on the sabbath day or bring

anything in through the gates of Jerusalem. Nu 15:32-36; Ne 13:15-21; Jo 5:9-12

22 "You shall not bring a load out of your houses on the sabbath day nor do any work, but keep the sabbath day holy, as I ^Rcommanded your forefathers. Ex 31:13-17; Eze 20:12; Ze 1:4

23 "Yet they ^Rdid not listen or incline their ears, but ^Rstiffened their necks in order not to listen or take correction. Je 7:24, 28; 11:10 • Pr 29:1; Je 7:26; 19:15

24 "But it will come about, if you listen attentively to Me," declares the LORD, "to bring no load in through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, ^Rbut to keep the sabbath day holy by doing no work on it, Ex 20:8-11; Eze 20:20

25 ^Rthen there will come in through the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this ^Rcity will be inhabited forever. Je 22:4 • Ps 132:13, 14; He 12:22

26 "They will come in from the ^Rcities of Judah and from the environs of Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin, from the ^Rlowland, from the hill country and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings, sacrifices, grain offerings and incense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving to the house of the LORD. Je 32:44; 33:13 • Ze 7:7

27 "But ^Rif you do not listen to Me to keep the sabbath day holy by not carrying a load and coming in through the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem and not be quenched." Is 1:20; Je 22:5; 26:4; Ze 7:11-14

The Potter and the Clay

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying,

2 "Arise and ^Rgo down to the potter's house, and there I will announce My words to you." Je 19:1, 2

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and there he was, making something on the wheel.

4 But the vessel that he was making of clay was spoiled in the hand of the potter; so he remade it into another vessel, as it pleased the potter to make.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

6 "Can I not, O house of Israel, deal with you as this potter *does*?" declares the LORD. "Behold, like the clay in the potter's hand, so are you in My hand, O house of Israel.

7 "At one moment I might speak concerning a nation or concerning a kingdom to ^Ruproot, to pull down, or to destroy it; Je 1:10

8 if that nation against which I have spoken turns from its evil, I will ^Rrelent concerning the calamity I planned to bring on it.

9 "Or at another moment I might speak concerning a nation or concerning a kingdom to ^Rbuild up or to plant it; Je 1:10; 31:28; Am 9:11-15

10 if it does evil in My sight by not obeying My voice, then I will ^Rthink better of the good with which I had promised to bless it. 1 Sa 2:30; 13:13

11 "So now then, speak to the men of Judah and against the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold, I am fashioning calamity against you and devising a plan against you. Oh turn back, each of you from his evil way, and reform your ways and your deeds."'

12 "But ^Rthey will say, 'It's hopeless! For we are going to follow our own plans, and each of us will act according to the ^Rstubbornness of his evil heart.' Is 57:10; Je 2:25 • De 29:19; Je 7:24; 16:12

13 "Therefore thus says the LORD, "Ask now among the nations, Who ever heard the like of this?

The ^Rvirgin of Israel Has done a most appalling thing. Is 66:8; Je 2:10, 11 • Je 14:17; 31:4

14 'Does the snow of Lebanon forsake the rock of the open country?

Or is the cold flowing water from a foreign land ever snatched away?

15 'For ^RMy people have forgotten Me,

They burn incense to worthless gods And they have stumbled from their ways, From the ancient paths,

- To walk in bypaths,
Not on a highway, Je 2:32; 3:21
- 16 To make their land a
desolation,
*An object of perpetual
hissing;*
Everyone who passes by it
will be astonished
And shake his head.
- 17 'Like an east wind I will scatter
them
Before the enemy;
I will show them My back and
not My face
In the day of their calamity.'
- 18 Then they said, "Come and let
us ^Rdevise plans against Jeremiah.
Surely the ^Rlaw is not going to be lost
to the priest, nor counsel to the sage,
nor the divine word to the prophet!
Come on and let us strike at him with
our tongue, and let us give no heed to
any of his words." Je 11:19; 18:11 • Je 2:8; Mal 2:7
- 19 Do give heed to me, O LORD,
And listen to what my
opponents are saying!
- 20 ^RShould good be repaid with
evil?
For they have dug a pit for me.
Remember how I ^Rstood
before You
To speak good on their
behalf,
So as to turn away Your wrath
from them. Ps 109:4 • Ps 106:23
- 21 Therefore, ^Rgive their children
over to famine
And deliver them up to the
power of the sword;
And let their wives become
childless and widowed.
Let their men also be smitten
to death,
Their young men struck
down by the sword in
battle. Ps 109:9-20; Je 11:22; 14:16
- 22 May an ^Routcry be heard from
their houses,
When You suddenly bring
raiders upon them;
^RFor they have dug a pit to
capture me
And ^Rhidden snares for my
feet. Je 6:26; 25:34, 36 • Je 18:20 • Ps 140:5
- 23 Yet You, O LORD, know
All their deadly designs
against me;
^RDo not forgive their iniquity

Or blot out their sin from Your
sight.
But may they be overthrown
before You;
Deal with them in the time of
Your anger! Ne 4:5; Ps 109:14; Is 2:9

The Broken Jar

19 Thus says the LORD, "Go and
buy a ^Rpotter's earthenware
^Rjar, and take some of the ^Relders of
the people and some of the ^Rsenior
priests. Je 18:2 • Je 19:10 • Nu 11:16 • 2 Ki 19:2; Eze 8:11

2 "Then go out to the valley of
Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrance
of the potsherd gate, and ^Rproclaim
there the words that I tell you, Pr 1:20

3 and say, 'Hear the word of the
LORD, O ^Rkings of Judah and inhabit-
ants of Jerusalem: thus says the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel, "Behold I
am about to bring a calamity upon
this place, at which the ears of every-
one that hears of it will tingle. Je 17:20

4 "Because they have forsaken
Me and have ^Rmade this an alien
place and have burned sacrifices in it
to other gods, that neither they nor
their forefathers nor the kings of
Judah had ever known, and because
they have filled this place with the
blood of the innocent Eze 7:22; Da 11:31

5 and have built the high places
of Baal to burn their sons in the fire as
burnt offerings to Baal, a thing which
I never commanded or spoke of, nor
did it ever enter My mind;

6 therefore, behold, ^Rdays are
coming," declares the LORD, "when
this place will no longer be called
^RTopheth or ^Rthe valley of Ben-hin-
nom, but rather the valley of Slaugh-
ter. Je 7:32 • Is 30:33 • Jos 15:8

7 "I will make void the counsel of
Judah and Jerusalem in this place,
and I will cause them to fall by the
sword before their enemies and by the
hand of those who seek their life; and
I will give over their ^Rcarcasses as
food for the birds of the sky and the
beasts of the earth. Ps 79:2; Je 16:4

8 "I will also make this city a
^Rdesolation and an *object of hissing*;
^Reveryone who passes by it will be as-
tonished and hiss because of all its
disasters. Je 18:16; 49:13; 50:13 • 1 Ki 9:8; 2 Ch 7:21

9 "I will make them ^Reat the flesh
of their sons and the flesh of their

daughters, and they will eat one another's flesh in the siege and in the distress with which their enemies and those who seek their life will distress them." ^{Le 26:29; De 28:53, 55; Is 9:20; La 4:10; Eze 5:10}

10 "Then you are to break the ^Rjar in the sight of the men who accompany you ^{Je 19:1}

11 and say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "Just so will I ^Rbreak this people and this city, even as one breaks a potter's vessel, which cannot again be repaired; and they will bury in Topheth because there is no other place for burial. ^{Ps 2:9; Is 30:14; La 4:2; Re 2:27}

12 "This is how I will treat this place and its inhabitants," declares the LORD, "so as to make this city like Topheth.

13 "The houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah will be defiled like the place Topheth, because of all the houses on whose rooftops they burned sacrifices to all the heavenly host and poured out drink offerings to other gods."'"

14 Then Jeremiah came from Topheth, where the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the ^Rcourt of the LORD's house and said to all the people: ^{2 Ch 20:5; Je 26:2}

15 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I am about to bring on this city and all its towns the entire calamity that I have declared against it, because they have ^Rstiffened their necks so as not to heed My words.'" ^{Ne 9:17, 29; Je 7:26; 17:23}

Pashhur Persecutes Jeremiah

20 When Pashhur the priest, the son of Immer, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things,

2 Pashhur had Jeremiah the prophet beaten and put him in the stocks that were at the upper ^RBenjamin Gate, which was by the house of the LORD. ^{Je 37:13; 38:7; Ze 14:10}

3 On the next day, when Pashhur released Jeremiah from the stocks, Jeremiah said to him, "Pashhur is not the name the LORD has called you, but rather ^FMagor-missabib.

4 "For thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I am going to make you a terror to yourself and to all your friends; and

while your eyes look on, they will fall by the sword of their enemies. So I will give over all Judah to the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will carry them away as exiles to Babylon and will slay them with the sword.

5 'I will also give over all the wealth of this city, all its produce and all its costly things; even all the treasures of the kings of Judah I will give over to the hand of their enemies, and they will plunder them, take them away and bring them to Babylon.

6 'And you, ^RPashhur, and all who live in your house will go into captivity; and you will enter Babylon, and there you will die and there you will be buried, you and all your ^Rfriends to whom you have falsely prophesied.'" ^{Je 20:1 • Je 20:4; 29:21}

Jeremiah's Complaint

7 O LORD, You have deceived me and I was deceived;
You have ^Rovercome me and prevailed.

I have become a
laughingstock all day long;
Everyone mocks me. ^{Eze 3:14}

8 For each time I speak, I cry aloud;
I ^Rproclaim violence and destruction,
Because for me the ^Rword of the LORD has resulted
In reproach and derision all day long. ^{Je 6:7 • 2 Ch 36:16; Je 6:10}

9 But if I say, "I will not remember Him
Or speak anymore in His name,"

Then in my heart it becomes
like a burning fire
Shut up in my bones;
And I am weary of holding it in,

And I cannot endure it.

10 For I have heard the
whispering of many,
"Terror on every side!
Denounce him; yes, let us denounce him!"
All my trusted friends,
Watching for my fall, say:
"Perhaps he will be deceived,

- so that we may prevail
against him
And take our revenge on him.”
- 11 But the LORD is with me like a
dread champion;
Therefore my persecutors will
stumble and not prevail.
They will be utterly ashamed,
because they have failed,
With an everlasting disgrace
that will not be forgotten.
- 12 Yet, O LORD of hosts, You who
test the righteous,
Who see the mind and the
heart;
Let me ^Rsee Your vengeance
on them;
For to You I have set forth my
cause. Ps 54:7; 59:10; Je 11:20
- 13 Sing to the LORD, praise the
LORD!
For He has delivered the soul
of the needy one
From the hand of evildoers.
- 14 Cursed be the day when I was
born;
Let the day not be blessed
when my mother bore me!
- 15 Cursed be the man who
brought the news
To my father, saying,
“A baby boy has been born to
you!”
And made him very happy.
- 16 But let that man be like the
cities
Which the LORD ^Roverthrew
without ^Frelenting,
And let him hear an ^Routcry in
the morning
And a shout of alarm at
noon; Ge 19:25 • Je 18:22; 48:3, 4
- 17 Because he did not kill me
before birth,
So that my mother would have
been my grave,
And her womb ever pregnant.
- 18 Why did I ever come forth
from the womb
To look on trouble and sorrow,
So that my ^Rdays have been
spent in shame? Ps 90:9; 102:3

of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the
priest, the son of Maaseiah, saying

2 “Please ^Rinquire of the LORD on
our behalf, for ^RNebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon is warring against us; per-
haps the LORD will deal with us ac-
cording to all His wonderful acts, so
that *the enemy* will withdraw from
us.” Ex 9:28; Je 37:3, 17; Eze 14:7; 20:1-3 • 2 Ki 25:1

3 Then Jeremiah said to them,
“You shall say to Zedekiah as follows:

4 “Thus says the LORD God of Is-
rael, “Behold, I am about to turn back
the weapons of war which are in
your hands, with which you are war-
ring against the king of Babylon and
the Chaldeans who are besieging you
outside the wall; and I will gather
them into the center of this city.

5 “I ^RMyself will war against you
with an outstretched hand and a
mighty arm, even in anger and wrath
and great indignation. Is 63:10

6 “I will also strike down the in-
habitants of this city, both man and
beast; they will die of a great ^Rpesti-
lence. Je 14:12; 32:24

7 “Then afterwards,” declares
the LORD, “I will give over Zedekiah
king of Judah and his servants and
the people, even those who survive in
this city from the pestilence, the
sword and the famine, into the hand
of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
and into the hand of their foes and
into the hand of those who seek their
lives; and he will strike them down
with the edge of the sword. He will
not spare them nor have pity nor
compassion.”

8 “You shall also say to this peo-
ple, “Thus says the LORD, “Behold, I
^Rset before you the way of life and the
way of death. De 30:15, 19; Is 1:19, 20

9 “He who dwells in this city will
die by the sword and by famine and
by pestilence; but he who goes out
and falls away to the Chaldeans who
are besieging you will live, and he will
have his own life as booty.

10 “For I have set My face against
this city for ^Tharm and not for good,”
declares the LORD. “It will be given
into the hand of the king of Babylon
and he will burn it with fire.” Lit evil

11 “Then say to the household of

Jeremiah's Message for Zedekiah

21 The word which came to Jere-
miah from the LORD when King
Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son

the ^Rking of Judah, 'Hear the word of the LORD, Je 17:20

12 O ^Rhouse of David, thus says the LORD:

"Administer justice every ^Rmorning;

And deliver the *person* who has been robbed from the power of *his* oppressor, That My wrath may not go forth like fire And burn with none to extinguish it,

Because of the evil of their deeds." Is 7:2, 13 • Ps 101:8; Zep 3:5

13 "Behold, ^RI am against you, O valley dweller, O rocky plain," declares the LORD,

"You men who say, 'Who will come down against us? Or who will enter into our habitations?' Je 23:30-32; Eze 13:8

14 "But I will punish you ^Raccording to the results of your deeds," declares the LORD,

"And I will kindle a fire in its forest

That it may devour all its environs.'" Is 3:10, 11; Je 17:10; 32:19

Warning of Jerusalem's Fall

22 Thus says the LORD, "Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and there speak this word

2 and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, who ^Rsits on David's throne, you and your servants and your people who enter these gates. Is 9:7; Je 17:25; 22:4, 30; Lk 1:32

3 'Thus says the LORD, "Do justice and righteousness, and deliver the one who has been robbed from the power of *his* oppressor. Also ^Rdo not mistreat or do violence to the stranger, the orphan, or the widow; and do not ^Rshed innocent blood in this place. Ex 22:21-24 • Je 7:6; 19:4; 22:17

4 "For if you men will indeed perform this thing, then ^Rkings will enter the gates of this house, sitting ^Tin David's place on his throne, riding in chariots and on horses, *even the king* himself and his servants and his people. Je 17:25 • Lit for David

5 "But if you will not obey these

words, I ^Rswear by Myself," declares the LORD, "that this house will become a desolation.'" Ge 22:16; Am 6:8; He 6:13

6 For thus says the LORD concerning the house of the king of Judah:

"You are like ^RGilead to Me, Like the summit of Lebanon; Yet most assuredly I will make you like a wilderness, Like cities which are not inhabited. Ge 37:25; Nu 32:1; Song 4:1

7 "For I will set apart destroyers against you, Each with his weapons; And they will cut down your choicest cedars And throw *them* on the fire.

8 "Many nations will pass by this city; and they will say to one another, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this great city?'

9 "Then they will ^Tanswer, 'Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God and bowed down to other gods and served them.'" Lit say

10 Do not weep for the dead or mourn for him,

But weep continually for the one who goes away; For he will never return Or see his native land.

11 For thus says the LORD in regard to ^TShallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who became king in the place of Josiah his father, who went forth from this place, "He will never return there; I.e. Jehoahaz

12 but in the place where they led him captive, there he will ^Rdie and not see this land again. 2 Ki 23:34; Je 22:18

Messages about the Kings

13 "Woe to him who builds his house ^Rwithout righteousness And his upper rooms without justice,

Who uses his neighbor's services without pay And does not give him his wages, Je 17:11; Mi 3:10; Hab 2:9

14 Who says, 'I will ^Rbuild myself a roomy house With spacious upper rooms, And cut out its windows, Paneling it with cedar and painting it bright red.' Is 5:8

- 15 "Do you become a king
because you are competing
in cedar?
Did not your father eat and
drink
And do justice and
righteousness?
Then it was well with him.
- 16 "He pled the cause of the
^Rafflicted and needy;
Then it was well.
Is not that what it means to
know Me?"
Declares the LORD. Ps 72:1-4, 12, 13
- 17 "But your eyes and your heart
Are *intent* only upon your
own dishonest gain,
And on ^Rshedding innocent
blood
And on practicing oppression
and extortion." 2 Ki 24:4; Je 22:3
- 18 Therefore thus says the LORD
in regard to Jehoiakim the son of
Josiah, king of Judah,
"They will not ^Rlament for him:
'Alas, my brother!' or, 'Alas,
sister!'
They will not lament for him:
'Alas for the master!' or, 'Alas
for his splendor!' Je 22:10; 34:5
- 19 "He will be ^Rburied with a
donkey's burial,
Dragged off and thrown out
beyond the gates of
Jerusalem. 1 Ki 21:23, 24; Je 36:30
- 20 "Go up to Lebanon and cry out,
And lift up your voice in
Bashan;
Cry out also from ^RAbarim,
For all your lovers have been
crushed. Nu 27:12; De 32:49
- 21 "I spoke to you in your
prosperity;
But ^Ryou said, 'I will not
listen!'
^RThis has been your practice
from your youth,
That you have not obeyed My
voice. Je 13:10; 19:15 • Je 3:25
- 22 "The wind will sweep away all
your ^Rshepherds,
And your ^Rlovers will go into
captivity;
Then you will surely be
ashamed and humiliated
Because of all your
wickedness. Je 23:1 • Je 30:14
- 23 "You who dwell in Lebanon,

Nested in the cedars,
How you will groan when
pangs come upon you,
^RPain like a woman in
childbirth! Je 4:31; 6:24

24 "As I live," declares the LORD,
"even though ^FConiah the son of Je-
hoiakim king of Judah were a ^Rsignet
ring on My right hand, yet I would
pull you off; Song 8:6; Is 49:16; Hag 2:23

25 and I will give you over into the
hand of those who are seeking your
life, yes, into the hand of those whom
you dread, even into the hand of Neb-
uchadnezzar king of Babylon and
into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 "I will ^Rhurl you and your
mother who bore you into another
country where you were not born, and
there you will die. 2 Ki 24:15; Je 10:18; 16:13

27 "But as for the land to which
they desire to return, they will not re-
turn to it.

28 "Is this man Coniah a despised,
shattered jar?

Or is he an undesirable
vessel?

Why have he and his
descendants been ^Rhurled
out

And cast into a ^Rland that they
had not known? Je 15:1 • Je 17:4

29 "O land, land, land,
Hear the word of the LORD!

30 "Thus says the LORD,
'Write this man down
childless,

A man who will not prosper in
his days;

For no man of his descendants
will prosper

Sitting on the throne of David
Or ruling again in Judah."

The Coming Messiah: the Righteous Branch

23 ^R"Woe to the shepherds who are
^Rdestroying and scattering the
sheep of My pasture!" declares the
LORD. Eze 13:3; 34:2; Ze 11:17 • Is 56:9-12; Je 10:21; 50:6

2 Therefore thus says the LORD
God of Israel concerning the shep-
herds who are tending My people:
"You have scattered My flock and
driven them away, and have not at-
tended to them; behold, I am about to

22:24 I.e. Jehoiachin

attend to you for the ^Revil of your deeds," declares the LORD. Je 21:12; 44:22

3 "Then I Myself will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries where I have driven them and bring them back to their pasture, and they will be fruitful and multiply

4 "I will also raise up shepherds over them and they will tend them; and they will not be afraid any longer, nor be terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the LORD.

† 5 "Behold, *the* days are coming," declares the LORD, "When I will raise up for David a righteous Branch; And He will reign as king and act wisely And do justice and righteousness in the land.

6 "In His days Judah will be saved, And Israel will dwell securely; And this is His name by which He will be called, 'The LORD our righteousness.'

7 "Therefore behold, *the* days are coming," declares the LORD, "when they will no longer say, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt,'

8 ^Rbut, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up and led back the descendants of the household of Israel from *the* north land and from all the countries where I had driven them.' Then they will live on their own soil." Je 16:15

False Prophets Denounced

9 As for the prophets:
My ^Rheart is broken within me,
All my bones tremble;
I have become like a drunken man,
Even like a man overcome with wine,
Because of the LORD
And because of His holy words. Je 8:18; Hab 3:16

10 For the land is full of adulterers;
For the land mourns because of the curse.
The pastures of the wilderness have dried up.
Their course also is evil
And their might is not right.

11 "For ^Rboth prophet and priest are polluted;
Even in My house I have found their wickedness," declares the LORD. Je 6:13; Zep 3:4

12 "Therefore their way will be like slippery paths to them, They will be driven away into the gloom and fall down in it;
For I will bring ^Rcalamity upon them,
The year of their punishment," declares the LORD. Je 11:23

13 "Moreover, among the prophets of Samaria I saw an ^Roffensive thing:
They prophesied by Baal and ^Rled My people Israel astray. Ho 9:7, 8 • Is 9:16

14 "Also among the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a ^Rhorrible thing:
The committing of ^Radultery and walking in falsehood;
And they strengthen the hands of evildoers,
So that no one has turned back from his wickedness.
All of them have become to Me like Sodom,
And her inhabitants like Gomorrah. Je 5:30 • Je 29:23

15 "Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, 'Behold, I am going to feed them wormwood
And make them drink poisonous water,
For from the prophets of Jerusalem
Pollution has gone forth into all the land.'

16 Thus says the LORD of hosts, ^R"Do not listen to the words of the prophets who are prophesying to you. They are leading you into futility;
They speak a vision of their own imagination,
Not from the mouth of the LORD. Je 27:9, 10, 14-17; 1 Jo 4:1

17 "They keep saying to those who ^Rdespise Me,

'The LORD has said, "You will have peace";

And as for everyone who walks in the stubbornness of his own heart,

They say, 'Calamity will not come upon you.'

18 "But who has stood in the council of the LORD,

That he should see and hear His word?

Who has given ^Rheed to His word and listened?

19 "Behold, the storm of the LORD has gone forth in wrath, Even a whirling tempest; It will swirl down on the head of the wicked.

20 "The anger of the LORD will not turn back

Until He has performed and carried out the purposes of His heart;

^RIn the last days you will clearly understand it.

21 "I did not send *these* prophets, But they ran. I did not speak to them, But they prophesied.

22 "But if they had ^Rstood in My council, Then they would have ^Rannounced My words to My people, And would have turned them back from their evil way And from the evil of their deeds.

23 "Am I a God who is ^Rnear," declares the LORD,

"And not a God far off?"

24 "Can a man hide himself in hiding places

So I do not see him?" declares the LORD.

"^RDo I not fill the heavens and the earth?" declares the

LORD.

25 "I have ^Rheard what the prophets have said who prophesy falsely in My name, saying, 'I had a dream, I had a dream!'

26 "How long? Is there *anything* in the hearts of the prophets who prophesy falsehood, even *these* prophets of the ^Rdeception of their own heart,

27 who intend to ^Rmake My people forget My name by their dreams which they relate to one another, just as their fathers ^Rforgot My name because of Baal?

28 "The prophet who has a dream may relate *his* dream, but let him who has My word speak My word in truth. What does straw have *in common* with grain?" declares the LORD.

29 "Is not My word like ^Rfire?" declares the LORD, "and like a hammer which shatters a rock?"

30 "Therefore behold, ^RI am against the prophets," declares the LORD, "who steal My words from each other.

31 "Behold, I am against the prophets," declares the LORD, "who use their tongues and declare, '*The LORD declares.*'"

32 "Behold, I am against those who have prophesied ^Rfalse dreams," declares the LORD, "and related them and led My people astray by their falsehoods and ^Rreckless boasting; yet I did not send them or command them, nor do they furnish this people the slightest benefit," declares the LORD.

33 "Now when this people or the prophet or a priest asks you saying, 'What is the ^Roracle of the LORD?' then you shall say to them, 'What oracle?' The LORD declares, 'I will abandon you.'

34 "Then as for the prophet or the priest or the people who say, 'The ^Roracle of the LORD,' I will bring punishment upon that man and his household.

35 "Thus will each of you say to his neighbor and to his brother, '^RWhat has the LORD answered?' or, 'What has the LORD spoken?'

36 "For you will no longer remember the oracle of the LORD, because every man's own word will become the oracle, and you have ^Rperverted the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 "Thus you will say to *that* prophet, 'What has the LORD answered you?' and, 'What has the LORD spoken?'

23:23-24 23:32 23:33 Or burden, and so throughout the ch

38 "For if you say, 'The oracle of the LORD!' surely thus says the LORD, 'Because you said this word, "The oracle of the LORD!" I have also sent to you, saying, "You shall not say, 'The oracle of the LORD!'"'"

39 "Therefore behold, I will surely forget you and cast you away from My presence, along with the city which I gave you and your fathers.

40 "I will put an everlasting reproach on you and an everlasting humiliation which will not be forgotten."

Baskets of Figs and the Returnees

24 After Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the officials of Judah with the craftsmen and smiths from Jerusalem and had brought them to Babylon, the LORD showed me: behold, two ^Rbaskets of figs set before the temple of the LORD! Am 8:1

2 One basket had very good figs, like first-ripe figs, and the other basket had very bad figs which could not be eaten due to rottenness.

3 Then the LORD said to me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?" And I said, "Figs, the good figs, very good; and the bad figs, very bad, which cannot be eaten due to rottenness."

4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5 "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Like these good figs, so I will regard as good the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans.

6 'For I will set My eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land; and I will build them up and not overthrow them, and I will plant them and not pluck them up.

7 'I will give them a heart to know Me, for I am the LORD; and they will be My people, and I will be their God, for they will ^Rreturn to Me with their whole heart. 1 Sa 7:3; Ps 119:2; Je 29:13

8 'But like the ^Rbad figs which cannot be eaten due to rottenness—indeed, thus says the LORD—so I will abandon ^RZedekiah king of Judah and his officials, and the ^Rremnant of Jerusalem who remain in this land

and the ones who dwell in the land of Egypt. Je 29:17 • Je 39:5; Eze 12:12, 13 • Je 39:9

9 'I will ^Rmake them a terror and an evil for all the kingdoms of the earth, as a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places where I will scatter them. Je 15:4; 29:18; 34:17

10 'I will send the ^Rsword, the famine and the pestilence upon them until they are destroyed from the land which I gave to them and their forefathers.'" Is 51:19; Je 21:9; 27:8; Eze 5:12-17

Prophecy of the Captivity

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (that was the ^Rfirst year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), Je 32:1

2 which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the ^Rpeople of Judah and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Je 18:11

3 "From the ^Rthirteenth year of ^RJosiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, ^Tthese twenty-three years the word of the LORD has come to me, and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened. Je 1:2 • 2 Ch 34:1-3, 8 • Lit this

4 "And the LORD has sent to you all His servants the prophets again and again, but you have not listened nor inclined your ear to hear,

5 saying, 'Turn now everyone from his evil way and from the evil of your deeds, and dwell on the land which the LORD has given to you and your forefathers forever and ever;

6 and ^Rdo not go after other gods to serve them and to worship them, and do not provoke Me to anger with the work of your hands, and I will do you no harm.' De 6:14; 8:19; 2 Ki 17:35; Je 35:15

7 "Yet you have not listened to Me," declares the LORD, "in order that you might ^Rprovoke Me to anger with the work of your hands to your own harm. 2 Ki 17:17; 21:15; Je 7:19; 32:30-33

8 "Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Because you have not obeyed My words,

9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,' declares the LORD, 'and I will send to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land

and against its inhabitants and against all these nations round about; and I will utterly destroy them and make them a horror and a hissing, and an everlasting desolation.

10 'Moreover, I will ^Rtake from them the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.

Is 24:8-11; Je 7:34; 16:9; Eze 26:13; Re 18:23

11 'This whole land will be a desolation and a horror, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

Je 4:27; 12:11, 12

Babylon Will Be Judged

12 'Then it will be when seventy years are completed I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation,' declares the LORD, 'for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it an everlasting desolation.

13 'I will bring upon that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, all that is written in ^Rthis book which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations.

Je 36:4, 29, 32

14 '(For many nations and great kings will make slaves of them, even them; and I will recompense them according to their deeds and according to the work of their hands.)'

15 For thus the LORD, the God of Israel, says to me, "Take this cup of the wine of wrath from My hand and cause all the nations to whom I send you to drink it.

16 "They will ^Rdrink and stagger and go mad because of the sword that I will send among them."

Na 3:11

17 Then I took the cup from the LORD's hand and ^Rmade all the nations to whom the LORD sent me drink it:

Je 1:10; 25:28

18 Jerusalem and the cities of Judah and its kings and its princes, to make them a ruin, a horror, a hissing and a curse, as it is this day;

19 ^RPharaoh king of Egypt, his servants, his princes and all his people;

Je 46:2-28; Na 3:8-10

20 and all the foreign people, all the kings of the land of Uz, all the kings of the land of the ^RPhilistines (even Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron and the remnant of ^RAshdod);

Je 47:1-7 • Is 20:1

21 ^REdom, ^RMoab and the sons of Ammon;

Ps 137:7; Je 49:7-22 • Je 48:1-47; Am 2:1-3

22 and all the kings of ^RTyre, all the kings of Sidon and the kings of ^Rthe coastlands which are beyond the sea;

Je 47:4; Ze 9:2-4 • Je 31:10

23 and Dedan, Tema, Buz and all who cut the corners of *their hair*;

24 and all the kings of ^RArabia and all the kings of the foreign people who dwell in the desert;

2 Ch 9:14

25 and all the kings of Zimri, all the kings of ^RElam and all the kings of Media;

Ge 10:22; Is 11:11; Je 49:34

26 and all the kings of the north, near and far, one with another; and ^Rall the kingdoms of the earth which are upon the face of the ground, and the king of ^RSheshach shall drink after them.

Je 25:9; 50:9 • Je 51:41

27 "You shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Drink, be drunk, vomit, fall and rise no more because of the sword which I will send among you."'

28 "And it will be, if they ^Rrefuse to take the cup from your hand to drink, then you will say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "^RYou shall surely drink!

Job 34:33 • Je 49:12

29 "For behold, I am beginning to work calamity in *this* city which is called by My name, and shall you be completely free from punishment? You will not be free from punishment; for ^RI am summoning a sword against all the inhabitants of the earth," declares the LORD of hosts.'

Eze 38:21

30 "Therefore you shall prophesy against them all these words, and you shall say to them,

'The ^RLORD will roar from on high

And utter His voice from His holy habitation;

He will roar mightily against His fold.

He will shout like those who tread *the grapes*,

Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

Is 42:13; Je 25:38

31 'A clamor has come to the end of the earth,

Because the LORD has ^Ra controversy with the nations.

He is entering into judgment with all flesh;

As for the wicked, He has
given them to the sword,
declares the LORD.” Ho 4:1; Mi 6:2

- 32 Thus says the LORD of hosts,
“Behold, evil is going forth
From ^Rnation to nation,
And a great storm is being
stirred up

From the remotest parts of the
earth. 2 Ch 15:6; Is 34:2

33 “Those ^Rslain by the LORD on
that day will be from one end of the
earth to the other. They will ^Rnot be
lamented, gathered or buried; they
will be like dung on the face of the
ground. Is 34:2, 3; 66:16 • Ps 79:3; Je 16:4; Eze 39:4, 17

- 34 “Wail, you shepherds, and cry;
And ^Rwallow in ashes, you
masters of the flock;

For the days of your slaughter
and your dispersions ^Thave
come,

And you will fall like a choice
vessel. Je 6:26; Eze 27:30 • Lit are full

- 35 “Flight will perish from the
shepherds,
And escape from the masters
of the flock.

- 36 “Hear the sound of the cry of
the shepherds,
And the wailing of the
masters of the flock!

For the LORD is destroying
their pasture,

- 37 “And the peaceful ^Rfolds are
made silent

Because of the fierce anger of
the LORD. Is 27:10, 11; Je 5:17; 13:20

- 38 “He has left His hiding place
^Rlike the lion;

For their land has become a
horror

Because of the fierceness of
the oppressing sword

And because of His fierce
anger.” Je 4:7; 5:6; Ho 5:14; 13:7, 8

manded you to speak to them. Do not
omit a word! 2 Ch 24:20, 21; Je 7:2; 19:14 • De 12:5

3 “Perhaps they will listen and
everyone will turn from his evil way,
that I may repent of the calamity
which I am planning to do to them be-
cause of the evil of their deeds.”

4 “And you will say to them,
‘Thus says the LORD, “If you will not
listen to Me, to ^Rwalk in My law which
I have set before you, Je 32:23; 44:10, 23

5 to listen to the words of My ser-
vants the prophets, whom I have been
sending to you again and again, but
you have not listened;

6 then I will make this house
like ^RShiloh, and this city I will make
a curse to all the nations of the
earth.”” Jos 18:1; 1 Sa 4:12; Ps 78:60, 61; Je 7:12, 14

A Plot to Murder Jeremiah

7 The ^Rpriests and the prophets
and all the people heard Jeremiah
speaking these words in the house of
the LORD. Je 5:31; Mi 3:11

8 When Jeremiah finished
speaking all that the LORD had com-
manded *him* to speak to all the peo-
ple, the priests and the prophets and
all the people seized him, saying, “You
must die!

9 “Why have you prophesied in
the name of the LORD saying, ‘This
house will be like Shiloh and this city
will be ^Rdesolate, without inhabi-
tant?’” And ^Rall the people gathered
about Jeremiah in the house of the
LORD. Je 9:11; 33:10 • Ac 3:11; 5:12

10 When the ^Rofficials of Judah
heard these things, they came up from
the king’s house to the house of the
LORD and sat in the entrance of the
New Gate of the LORD’s house. Je 26:21

11 Then the priests and the
prophets spoke to the officials and to
all the people, saying, “A ^Rdeath sen-
tence for this man! For he has proph-
esied against this city as you have
heard in your hearing.” De 18:20; Ma 26:66

12 Then Jeremiah spoke to all the
officials and to all the people, saying,
“The LORD sent me to prophesy
against this house and against this
city all the words that you have heard.

13 “Now therefore ^Ramend your
ways and your deeds and obey the
voice of the LORD your God; and the
LORD will ^Tchange His mind about

Cities of Judah Warned

26^RIn the beginning of the reign of
Jehoiakim the son of Josiah,
king of Judah, this word came from
the LORD, saying, 2 Ki 23:36; 2 Ch 36:4, 5

2 “Thus says the LORD, ^RStand in
the court of the LORD’s house, and
speak to all the cities of Judah who
have ^Rcome to worship in the LORD’s
house all the words that I have com-

the misfortune which He has pronounced against you. Lit be sorry for

14 "But as for me, behold, ^RI am in your hands; do with me as is good and right in your sight. Je 38:5

15 "Only know for certain that if you put me to death, you will bring ^Rinnocent blood on yourselves, and on this city and on its inhabitants; for truly the LORD has sent me to you to speak all these words in your hearing." Nu 35:33; Pr 6:16, 17; Je 7:6

Jeremiah Is Spared

16 Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and to the prophets, "No death sentence for this man! For he has spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God."

17 Then ^Rsome of the elders of the land rose up and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, Ac 5:34

18 "^RMicah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, 'Thus the LORD of hosts has said,

"Zion will be plowed as a field,
And Jerusalem will become
ruins,
And the mountain of the
house as the high places of
a forest.'" Mi 1:1

19 "Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Did he not fear the LORD and entreat the favor of the LORD, and the LORD changed His mind about the misfortune which He had pronounced against them? But we are committing a great evil against ourselves."

20 Indeed, there was also a man who prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah from ^RKiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land words similar to all those of Jeremiah. Jos 9:17; 1 Sa 6:21; 7:2

21 When King Jehoiakim and all his mighty men and all the officials heard his words, then the king sought to put him to death; but Uriah heard it, and he was afraid and ^Rfled and went to Egypt. 1 Ki 19:2-4; Ma 10:23

22 Then King Jehoiakim sent men to Egypt: ^RElnathan the son of Achbor and certain men with him went into Egypt. Je 36:12

23 And they brought Uriah from Egypt and led him to King Jehoiakim, who ^Rslew him with a sword and cast his dead body into the ^Tburial place of the common people. Je 2:30 • Lit graves

24 But the hand of ^RAhikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, so that he was not given into the hands of the people to put him to death. 2 Ki 22:12-14; Je 39:14; 40:5-7

The Nations to Submit to Nebuchadnezzar

27 In the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying—

2 thus says the LORD to me—
"Make for yourself ^Rbonds and yokes and put them on your neck, Je 30:8

3 and send word to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of the sons of Ammon, to the king of Tyre and to the king of Sidon by the messengers who come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 "Command them to go to their masters, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, thus you shall say to your masters,

5 "I have made the earth, the men and the beasts which are on the face of the earth by My great power and by My outstretched arm, and I will ^Rgive it to the one who is pleasing in My sight. Ps 115:15, 16; Ac 17:26

6 "Now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, My servant, and I have given him also the wild animals of the field to serve him.

7 "All the nations shall serve him and his son and his grandson until the time of his own land comes; then many nations and great kings will make him their servant.

8 "It will be, *that* the nation or the kingdom which will not serve him, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and which will not put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, I will punish that nation with the sword, with famine and with pestilence," declares the LORD, "until I have destroyed ^Tit by his hand. Lit them

9 "But as for you, do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your ^Tdreamers, your soothsayers or your

sorcerers who speak to you, saying, 'You will not serve the king of Babylon.'

10 "For they prophesy a ^{Lit dreams} ^Rlie to you in order to ^Rremove you far from your land; and I will drive you out and you will perish. Je 23:25 • Je 8:19; 32:31

11 "But the nation which will ^Rbring its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, I will ^Rlet remain on its land," declares the LORD, "and they will till it and dwell in it." Je 27:2, 8, 12 • Je 21:9; 38:2; 40:9-12; 42:10, 11

12 I spoke words like all these to ^RZedekiah king of Judah, saying, "Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him and his people, and live! Je 27:3; 28:1; 38:17

13 "Why will you ^Rdie, you and your people, by the sword, famine and pestilence, as the LORD has spoken to that nation which will not serve the king of Babylon? Pr 8:36; Je 27:8; 38:23; Eze 18:31

14 "So ^Rdo not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you, saying, 'You will not serve the king of Babylon,' for they prophesy a lie to you; Je 27:9; 2 Co 11:13-15

15 for ^RI have not sent them," declares the LORD, "but they ^Rprophesy falsely in My name, in order that I may drive you out and that you may perish, you and the prophets who prophesy to you." Je 23:21; 29:9 • Je 23:25

16 Then I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, "Thus says the LORD: Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you, saying, 'Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house will now shortly be brought again from Babylon'; for they are prophesying a ^Rlie to you.

17 "Do not listen to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live! Why should this city ^Rbecome a ruin? Je 7:34

18 "But ^Rif they are prophets, and if the word of the LORD is with them, let them now entreat the LORD of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, in the house of the king of Judah and in Jerusalem may not go to Babylon. 1 Ki 18:24

19 "For thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, concerning the sea, concerning the stands and concerning the rest of the vessels that are left in this city,

20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of

Babylon did not take when he carried into exile Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

21 "Yes, thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD and in the house of the king of Judah and in Jerusalem,

22 'They will be ^Rcarried to Babylon and they will be there until the day I visit them,' declares the LORD. 'Then I will bring them ^Tback and restore them to this place.' Je 34:2, 3 • Lit up

Hananiah's False Prophecy

28 Now in the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, Hananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the priests and all the people, saying,

2 "^RThus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. Je 27:12; 28:11

3 'Within two years I am going to bring back to this place ^Rall the vessels of the LORD's house, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place and carried to Babylon. 2 Ki 24:13; 2 Ch 36:10; Je 27:16; Da 1:2

4 'I am ^Ralso going to bring back to this place ^RJehoniah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and all the ^Rexiles of Judah who went to Babylon,' declares the LORD, 'for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.'" Je 22:26, 27 • 2 Ki 25:27; Je 22:24; 24:1 • Je 22:10

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah spoke to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests and in the presence of all the people who were standing in the house of the LORD,

6 and the prophet Jeremiah said, "Amen! May the LORD do so; may the LORD confirm your words which you have prophesied to bring back the vessels of the LORD's house and all the exiles, from Babylon to this place.

7 "Yet ^Rhear now this word which I am about to speak in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people! 1 Ki 22:28

8 "The prophets who were before me and before you from ancient times

prophesied against many lands and against great kingdoms, of war and of calamity and of pestilence.

9 "The prophet who prophesies of peace, ^Rwhen the word of the prophet comes to pass, then that prophet will be known as one whom the LORD has truly sent." De 18:22

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the ^Ryoke from the neck of Jeremiah the prophet and broke it. Je 27:2

11 Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus says the LORD, 'Even so will I break within two full years the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all the nations.'" Then the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah after Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 "Go and speak to Hananiah, saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "You have broken the yokes of wood, but you have made iron instead of them ^Ryokes of iron." Ps 107:16; Is 45:2

14 'For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they will serve him. And I have also given him the beasts of the field.'"

15 Then Jeremiah the prophet said to Hananiah the prophet, "Listen now, Hananiah, the LORD has not sent you, and you have made this people trust in a lie.

16 "Therefore thus says the LORD, ^R"Behold, I am about to remove you from the face of the earth. This year you are going to die, because you have counseled rebellion against the LORD." Ge 7:4; Ex 32:12; De 6:15; 1 Ki 13:34

17 So Hananiah the prophet died in the same year in the seventh month.

Message to the Exiles

29 Now these are the words of the letter which Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the rest of the elders of the exile, the priests, the prophets and all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had taken into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (This was after King Jeconiah

and the queen mother, the court officials, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem.)

3 *The letter was sent by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of ^RHilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,* 1 Ch 6:13

4 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all the exiles whom I have ^Rsent into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon, Je 24:5

5 ^R"Build houses and live in them; and plant gardens and eat their ^Tproduce. Je 29:28 • Lit fruit

 6 "Take wives and become the fathers of sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply there and do not decrease.

7 "Seek the welfare of the city where I have sent you into exile, and pray to the LORD on its behalf; for in its welfare you will have welfare."

8 "For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Do not let your ^Rprophets who are in your midst and your diviners deceive you, and do not listen to ^Rthe dreams which ^Tthey dream. Je 27:9; 29:1 • Je 23:25, 27 • Lit you

9 'For they ^Rprophesy falsely to you in My name; I have not sent them,' declares the LORD. Je 27:15; 29:21

10 "For thus says the LORD, 'When seventy years have been completed for Babylon, I will visit you and fulfill My ^Rgood word to you, to bring you back to this place. Je 24:6, 7; Zep 2:7

11 'For I know the ^Rplans that I have for you,' declares the LORD, 'plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a ^Rhope. Ps 40:5; Je 23:5, 6; 30:9, 10 • Je 31:17; Ho 2:15

 12 'Then you will ^Rcall upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. Ps 50:15; Je 33:3; Da 9:3

13 'You will ^Rseek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart. De 4:29; Ps 32:6; Ma 7:7

14 'I will be ^Rfound by you,' declares the LORD, 'and I will restore your fortunes and will gather you from all the nations and from all the

places where I have driven you,' declares the LORD, 'and I will bring you back to the place from where I sent you into exile.'

De 30:1-10; Ps 32:6; Is 55:6

15 "Because you have said, 'The LORD has raised up ^Rprophets for us in Babylon'—

Je 29:21, 24

16 for thus says the LORD concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, and concerning all the people who dwell in this city, your brothers who did ^Rnot go with you into exile—

Je 38:2, 3, 17-23

17 thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, I am sending upon them the ^Rsword, famine and pestilence, and I will make them like ^Rsplit-open figs that cannot be eaten due to rottenness.

Je 27:8; 29:18; 32:24 • Je 24:3, 8-10

18 'I will pursue them with the sword, with famine and with pestilence; and I will make them a terror to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse and a horror and a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them.

19 because they have not listened to My words,' declares the LORD, 'which I sent to them again and again by My servants the prophets; but you did not listen,' declares the LORD.

20 "You, therefore, hear the word of the LORD, all you exiles, whom I have ^Rsent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

Je 24:5; Eze 11:9; Mi 4:10

21 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who are ^Rprophesying to you falsely in My name, 'Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will slay them before your eyes.

Je 14:14, 15; 29:8, 9; La 2:14; 2 Pe 2:1

22 'Because of them a ^Rcurse will be used by all the exiles from Judah who are in Babylon, saying, "May the LORD make you like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon ^Rroasted in the fire,

Is 65:15 • Da 3:6, 21

23 because they have acted foolishly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives and have spoken words in My name falsely, which I did not command them; and I am He who knows and am a witness," declares the LORD."

24 To ^RShemaiah the Nehelamite you shall speak, saying,

Je 29:31, 32

25 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Because you have sent ^Rletters in your own name to all the people who are in Jerusalem, and to ^RZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

Je 29:1 • 2 Ki 25:18; Je 21:1; 29:29; 37:3; 52:24

26 "The LORD has made you priest instead of Jehoiada the priest, to be the ^Roverseer in the house of the LORD over every madman who prophesies, to put him in the stocks and in the iron collar,

Je 20:1

27 now then, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of ^RAnathoth who prophesies to you?

Je 1:1

28 "For he has ^Rsent to us in Babylon, saying, 'The exile will be ^Rlong; ^Rbuild houses and live in them and plant gardens and eat their ^Tproduce.'"

Je 29:1 • Je 29:10 • Je 29:5 • Lit fruit

29 ^RZephaniah the priest read this letter to Jeremiah the prophet.

Je 29:25

30 Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying,

31 "Send to ^Rall the exiles, saying, 'Thus says the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, "Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, although I did not send him, and he has made you trust in a lie,"

Je 29:20

32 therefore thus says the LORD, "Behold, I am about to ^Rpunish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ^Tdescendants; he will not have anyone living among this people, and he will not see the good that I am about to do to My people," declares the LORD, "because he has preached rebellion against the LORD.""

Je 36:31 • Lit seed

Deliverance from Captivity Promised

30 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Write all the words which I have spoken to you in a book.

3 'For behold, ^Rdays are coming,' declares the LORD, 'when I will restore the fortunes of My people ^RIsrael and Judah.' The LORD says, 'I will also bring them back to the land that I gave to their forefathers and they shall possess it.'"

Je 29:10 • Je 3:18

4 Now these are the words which

the LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah:

- 5 "For thus says the LORD,
 'I have heard a sound of
^Rterror,
 Of dread, and there is no
 peace. Is 5:30; Je 6:25; 8:16; Am 5:16-18
- 6 'Ask now, and see
 If a male can give birth.
 Why do I see every man
 With his hands on his loins,
^Ras a woman in childbirth?
 And why have all faces turned
 pale? Je 4:31; 6:24; 22:23
- 7 'Alas! for that day is great,
 There is none like it;
 And it is the time of Jacob's
 distress,
 But he will be saved from it.
- 8 'It shall come about on that
 day,' declares the LORD of hosts, 'that
 I will ^Rbreak his yoke from off their
 neck and will tear off their bonds; and
 strangers will no longer make them
 their slaves. Is 9:4; Je 2:20; Eze 34:27
- 9 'But they shall serve the LORD
 their God and David their king, whom
 I will raise up for them.
- 10 ^R'Fear not, O Jacob My
 servant,' declares the LORD,
 'And do not be dismayed, O
 Israel;
 For behold, I will save you
 from afar
 And your offspring from the
 land of their captivity.
 And Jacob will return and will
 be quiet and at ease,
 And no one will make him
 afraid. Is 41:13; 43:5; 44:2; Je 46:27, 28
- 11 'For ^RI am with you,' declares
 the LORD, 'to save you;
 For I will destroy completely
 all the nations where I have
 scattered you,
 Only I will not destroy you
 completely.
 But I will chasten you justly
 And will by no means leave
 you unpunished.' Je 1:8, 19
- 12 "For thus says the LORD,
 'Your wound is incurable
 And your injury is serious.
- 13 'There is no one to plead your
 cause;
 No healing for your sore,
^RNo recovery for you. Je 14:19; 46:11

- 14 'All your lovers have forgotten
 you,
 They do not seek you;
 For I have wounded you with
 the wound of an enemy,
 With the punishment of a
 cruel one,
 Because your iniquity is great
 And your sins are numerous.
- 15 'Why do you cry out over your
 injury?
 Your pain is incurable.
 Because your iniquity is great
 And your sins are numerous,
 I have done these things to
 you.
- 16 'Therefore all who devour you
 will be devoured;
 And all your adversaries,
 every one of them, ^Rwill go
 into captivity;
 And those who plunder you
 will be for plunder,
 And all who prey upon you I
 will give for prey. Is 14:2; Joel 3:8
-  17 'For I will restore you to
 health
 And I will heal you of your
 wounds,' declares the LORD,
 'Because they have called you
 an ^Routcast, saying:
 "It is Zion; no one cares for
 her."' Is 11:12; 56:8; Je 33:24

Restoration of Jacob

- 18 "Thus says the LORD,
 'Behold, I will ^Rrestore the
 fortunes of the tents of
 Jacob
 And have compassion on his
 dwelling places;
 And the city will be rebuilt on
 its ruin,
 And the palace will stand on
 its rightful place. Je 30:3; 31:23
- 19 'From them will proceed
 thanksgiving
 And the voice of those who
 celebrate;
 And I will ^Rmultiply them and
 they will not be diminished;
 I will also ^Rhonor them and
 they will not be
 insignificant. Je 33:22 • Is 55:5; 60:9
- 20 'Their children also will be as
 formerly,

- And ^Ttheir congregation shall
be ^Restablished before Me;
And I will punish all their
oppressors. *Lit His • Lit his • Is 54:14*
- 21 'Their leader shall be one of
them,
And their ruler shall come
forth from their midst;
And I will bring him near and
he shall approach Me;
For who would dare to risk his
life to ^Rapproach Me?'
declares the LORD. *Ex 3:5; Je 50:44*
- 22 'You shall be My people,
And I will be your God.'
- 23 Behold, the ^Rtempest of the
LORD!
Wrath has gone forth,
A ^Tsweeping tempest;
It will burst on the head of the
wicked. *Je 23:19 • Or raging*
- 24 The ^Rfierce anger of the LORD
will not turn back
Until He has performed and
until He has accomplished
The intent of His heart;
In the ^Rlatter days you will
understand this. *Je 4:8 • Je 23:20*

Israel's Mourning Turned to Joy

-  **31** "At that time," declares the
LORD, "I will be the ^RGod of
all the families of Israel, and they
shall be My people." *Je 30:22*
- 2 Thus says the LORD,
"The people who survived the
sword
^RFound grace in the
wilderness—
Israel, when it went to find its
rest." *Nu 14:20*
-  3 The LORD appeared to him
from afar, saying,
"I have loved you with an
everlasting love;
Therefore I have drawn you
with ^Rlovingkindness. *Ps 25:6*
- 4 "Again I will build you and
you will be rebuilt,
O virgin of Israel!
Again you will take up your
tambourines,
And go forth to the dances of
the merrymakers. *Je 24:6; 33:7*
- 5 "Again you will plant vineyards
On the hills of Samaria;

- The planters will plant
And will ^Tenjoy them. *Lit defile*
- 6 "For there will be a day when
watchmen *31:1*
On the hills of Ephraim call
out,
'Arise, and let us go up to Zion,
To the LORD our God.'
- 7 For thus says the LORD,
"Sing aloud with gladness for
Jacob,
And shout among the chief of
the nations;
Proclaim, give praise and say,
'O LORD, ^Rsave Your people,
The remnant of Israel.' *Ps 28:9*
-  8 "Behold, I am ^Rbringing them
from the north country,
And I will gather them from
the remote parts of the
earth,
Among them the ^Rblind and
the lame,
The woman with child and she
who is in labor with child,
together;
A great company, they will
return here. *Je 3:18; 23:8 • Is 42:16*
- 9 "With weeping they will come,
And by supplication I will lead
them;
I will make them walk by
streams of waters,
On a straight path in which
they will not stumble;
For I am a father to Israel,
And Ephraim is My
firstborn." *Ps 126:5; Je 50:4 • Is 63:13*
- 10 Hear the word of the LORD, O
nations,
And declare in the ^Rcoastlands
afar off,
And say, "He who scattered
Israel will gather him
And keep him as a shepherd
keeps his flock." *Is 66:19; Je 25:22*
- 11 For the LORD has ransomed
Jacob
And redeemed him from the
hand of him who was
^Rstronger than he. *Ps 142:6*
- 12 "They will ^Rcome and shout for
joy on the ^Rheight of Zion,
And they will be radiant over
the bounty of the LORD—

Over the grain and the new wine and the oil,
And over the young of the flock and the herd;
And their life will be like a ^Rwatered garden,
And they will never languish again. Je 31:6, 7 • Eze 17:23 • Is 58:11

13 "Then the virgin will rejoice in the ^Rdance,
And the young men and the old, together,
For I will turn their mourning into joy

And will comfort them and give them joy for their sorrow. Ju 21:21; Ps 30:11; Ze 8:4, 5

✍ 14 "I will ^Tfill the soul of the priests with ^Tabundance,
And My people will be ^Rsatisfied with My goodness," declares the LORD. Lit *saturate* • Lit *fatness* • Je 50:19

✠ 15 Thus says the LORD,
"A voice is heard in Ramah,
Lamentation and bitter weeping.

Rachel is weeping for her children;
She refuses to be comforted for her children,
Because they are no more."

16 Thus says the LORD,
"^RRestrain your voice from weeping

And your eyes from tears;
For your work will be rewarded," declares the LORD,

"And they will return from the land of the enemy. Is 25:8; 30:19

17 "There is ^Rhope for your future," declares the LORD,

"And your children will return to their own territory. Je 29:11

18 "I have surely heard Ephraim grieving,

"You have chastised me, and I was chastised,

Like an untrained calf;
Bring me back that I may be restored,

For You are the LORD my God.

19 "For after I turned back, I ^Rrepented;

And after I was instructed, I smote on my thigh;

I was ashamed and also humiliated

Because I bore the reproach of my youth.' Eze 36:31; Ze 12:10

20 "Is Ephraim My dear son?

Is he a delightful child?

Indeed, as often as I have spoken against him,

I certainly *still* remember him;
Therefore My heart yearns for him;

I will surely have mercy on him," declares the LORD.

21 "Set up for yourself roadmarks,
Place for yourself guideposts;
Direct your mind to the highway,

The way by which you went.

Return, O virgin of Israel,

Return to these your cities.

22 "How long will you go here and there,

O ^Rfaithless daughter?

For the LORD has created a new thing in the earth—

A woman will encompass a man." Je 3:6; 49:4

23 Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Once again they will speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities when I ^Rrestore their fortunes,

"The LORD bless you, O abode of righteousness,
O holy hill!" Je 30:18; 32:44

24 "Judah and all its cities will dwell together in it, the farmer and they who go about with flocks.

✍ 25 "^RFor I satisfy the weary ones and ^Trefresh everyone who languishes." Ps 107:9; Je 31:12, 14; Ma 5:6; Jo 4:14 • Lit *fill*

26 At this I awoke and looked, and my sleep was pleasant to me.

A New Covenant

27 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will ^Rsow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of beast. Eze 36:9, 11; Ho 2:23

28 "As I have watched over them to pluck up, to break down, to overthrow, to destroy and to bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant," declares the LORD.

29 "In those days they will not say again,

"The fathers have eaten sour grapes,

And the children's teeth are set on edge." La 5:7; Eze 18:2

30 "But ^Reveryone will die for his own iniquity; each man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth will be ^Tset on edge." De 24:16; Is 3:11; Eze 18:4, 20 • Or dull

31 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah,

32 not like the ^Rcovenant which I made with their fathers in the day I ^Rtook them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them," declares the LORD. Ex 19:5; 24:6-8; De 5:2, 3 • De 1:31; Is 63:12

33 "But ^Rthis is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days," declares the LORD, "I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people." Je 32:40; He 10:16 • Ps 40:8; 2 Co 3:3

34 "They will not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them," declares the LORD, "for I will forgive their iniquity, and their ^Rsin I will remember no more." Is 43:25; He 10:17

35 Thus says the LORD,

Who gives the sun for light by day

And the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night,

Who ^Rstirs up the sea so that its waves roar;

^RThe LORD of hosts is His

name: Is 51:15 • Je 10:16; 32:18; 50:34

36 "If this fixed order departs From before Me," declares the LORD,

"Then the offspring of Israel also will ^Rcease

From being a nation before Me forever." Am 9:8, 9

37 Thus says the LORD,

"If the heavens above can be measured

And the foundations of the earth searched out below,

Then I will also cast off all the offspring of Israel For all that they have done," declares the LORD.

38 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when the ^Rcity will be rebuilt for the LORD from the ^RTower of Hananel to the Corner Gate." Je 30:18; 31:4 • Ne 3:1; 12:39; Ze 14:10

39 "The ^Rmeasuring line will go out farther straight ahead to the hill Gareb; then it will turn to Goah." Ze 2:1

40 "And ^Rthe whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields as far as the brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, shall be holy to the LORD; it will not be plucked up or overthrown anymore forever." Je 7:32; 8:2

Jeremiah Imprisoned

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the ^Rtenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. 2 Ki 25:1, 2; Je 39:1, 2

2 Now at that time the army of the king of Babylon was besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the ^Rcourt of the guard, which was in the house of the king of Judah. Ne 3:25; Je 33:1; 37:21; 38:6; 39:14

3 because Zedekiah king of Judah had ^Rshut him up, saying, "Why do you prophesy, saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold, I am about to ^Rgive this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will take it;"' 2 Ki 6:32

4 and Zedekiah king of Judah will not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but he will surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will ^Rspeak with him face to face and see him eye to eye;" Je 39:5

5 and he will ^Rtake Zedekiah to Babylon and he will be there until I visit him," declares the LORD. "If you fight against the Chaldeans, you will not succeed?" Je 27:22; 39:7; Eze 12:12, 13

6 And Jeremiah said, "The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

7 'Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle is coming to you, saying, "Buy for yourself my field which is at Anathoth, for you have the right of redemption to buy it."'

8 "Then Hanamel my uncle's son came to me in the ^Rcourt of the guard according to the word of the LORD and said to me, 'Buy my field, please, that is at ^RAnathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for you have the right of possession and the redemption is yours; buy *it* for yourself.' Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

Je 32:2; 33:1 • Je 1:1; 32:7

9 "I bought the field which was at Anathoth from Hanamel my uncle's son, and I weighed out the silver for him, seventeen shekels of silver.

10 "I signed and sealed the deed, and called in witnesses, and weighed out the silver on the scales.

11 "Then I took the deeds of purchase, both the sealed *copy containing* the ^Rterms and conditions and the open *copy*;

Lk 2:27

12 and I gave the deed of purchase to Baruch the son of ^RNeria, the son of Mahseiah, in the sight of Hanamel my uncle's son and in the sight of the witnesses who signed the deed of purchase, before all the Jews who were sitting in the court of the guard.

Je 51:59

13 "And I commanded Baruch in their presence, saying,

14 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Take these deeds, this sealed deed of purchase and this open deed, and put them in an earthenware jar, that they may ^Tlast a long time."

Lit stand many days

15 "For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Houses and fields and vineyards will again be bought in this land."

Jeremiah Prays and God Explains

16 "After I had given the deed of purchase to Baruch the son of Neria, then I prayed to the LORD, saying,

 17 "^RAh Lord GOD! Behold, You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and by Your outstretched arm! Nothing is too difficult for You,

Je 1:6; 4:10

18 who shows lovingkindness to thousands, but repays the iniquity of fathers into the bosom of their children after them, O great and mighty God. The LORD of hosts is His name;

19 great in counsel and mighty in deed, whose eyes are open to all the

ways of the sons of men, giving to everyone according to his ways and according to the fruit of his deeds;

20 who has ^Rset signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *and* even to this day both in Israel and among mankind; and You have made a name for Yourself, as at this day.

Ps 78:43; 105:27

21 "You brought Your people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand and with an outstretched arm and with great terror;

22 and gave them this land, which You ^Rswore to their forefathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Ex 3:8, 17; 13:5; De 1:8; Ps 105:9-11; Je 11:5

23 "They ^Rcame in and took possession of it, but they did not obey Your voice or walk in Your law; they have done nothing of all that You commanded them to do; therefore You have made all this calamity come upon them.

Ps 44:2, 3; 78:54, 55; Je 2:7

24 "Behold, the ^Rsiege ramps have reached the city to take it; and the city is ^Rgiven into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the sword, the famine and the pestilence; and what You have spoken has come to pass; and behold, You see it.

Je 33:4; Eze 21:22 • Je 20:5; 21:4-7; 32:5

25 "You have said to me, O Lord God, "Buy for yourself the field with money and call in witnesses"—although the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans."

26 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

 27 "Behold, I am the LORD, the ^RGod of all flesh; is anything too difficult for Me?"

Nu 16:22; 27:16

28 Therefore thus says the LORD, "Behold, I am about to give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will take it.

29 "The Chaldeans who are fighting against this city will enter and set this city on fire and burn it, with the houses where *people* have offered incense to Baal on their roofs and poured out drink offerings to other gods to provoke Me to anger.

30 "Indeed the sons of Israel and the sons of Judah have been doing

only ^Revil in My sight from their youth; for the sons of Israel have been only provoking Me to anger by the work of their hands," declares the LORD. De 9:7-12; Is 63:10; Je 2:7; 7:22-26

31 "Indeed this city has been to Me a provocation of My anger and My wrath from the day that they built it, even to this day, so that it should be removed from before My face,

32 because of all the evil of the sons of Israel and the sons of Judah which they have done to provoke Me to anger—they, their kings, their leaders, their priests, their prophets, the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 "They have turned *their* back to Me and not *their* face; though I taught them, ^Tteaching again and again, they would not listen and receive instruction.

Lit rising up early and teaching

34 "But they put their detestable things in the house which is called by My name, to defile it.

35 "They built the high places of Baal that are in the valley of Ben-hinnom to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire to Molech, which I had not commanded them nor had it entered My mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 "Now therefore thus says the LORD God of Israel concerning this city of which you say, 'It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by sword, by famine and by pestilence.

37 "Behold, I will gather them out of all the lands to which I have driven them in My anger, in My wrath and in great indignation; and I will bring them back to this place and make them dwell in safety.

38 "They shall be ^RMy people, and I will be their God; Je 24:7

39 and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me always, for their own good and for the good of their children after them.

40 "I will make an ^Reverlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; and I will put the fear of Me in their hearts so that they will not turn away from Me. Is 55:3; Je 31:33, 34; 50:5; Eze 37:26

41 "I will ^Rrejoice over them to do them good and will faithfully plant

them in this land with all My heart and with all My soul. De 30:9; Is 62:5; 65:19

42 "For thus says the LORD, ^RJust as I brought all this great disaster on this people, so I am going to ^Rbring on them all the good that I am promising them. Je 31:28; Ze 8:14, 15 • Je 33:14

43 'Fields will be bought in this land of which you say, "It is a desolation, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans."

44 'Men will buy fields for money, ^Rsign and seal deeds, and call in witnesses in the ^Rland of Benjamin, in the environs of Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland and in the cities of the ^FNegev; for I will restore their fortunes,' declares the LORD. Je 32:10 • Je 17:26; 33:13

Restoration Promised

33 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was still ^Tconfined in the court of the guard, saying, Lit shut up

2 "Thus says ^Rthe LORD who made ^Tthe earth, the LORD who formed it to establish it, the ^RLORD is His name, Je 51:19 • Lit it • Ex 3:15; 6:3; 15:3; Je 10:16

3 "^RCall to Me and I will answer you, and I will tell you ^Rgreat and mighty things, which you do not know.' Ps 50:15; 91:15; Is 55:6, 7; Je 29:12 • Je 32:17, 27

4 "For thus says the LORD God of Israel concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah which are broken down to *make a defense* against the siege ramps and against the sword,

5 'While *they* are coming to ^Rfight with the Chaldeans and to fill them with the corpses of men whom I have slain in My anger and in My wrath, and I have ^Rhidden My face from this city because of all their wickedness; Je 21:4-7; 32:5 • Is 8:17; Je 21:10; Mi 3:4

6 'Behold, I will bring to it health and healing, and I will heal them; and I will reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth.

7 'I will ^Rrestore the fortunes of Judah and the fortunes of Israel and will rebuild them as they were at first. Ps 85:1; Je 30:18; 32:44; 33:26; Am 9:14

✍ 8 'I will cleanse them from all their iniquity by which they have sinned against Me, and I will pardon all their iniquities by which they have sinned against Me and by which they have transgressed against Me.

9 'It will be to Me a ^Rname of joy, praise and glory before all the nations of the earth which will hear of all the ^Rgood that I do for them, and they will fear and tremble because of all the good and all the peace that I make for it.'

Is 62:2, 4, 7; Je 13:11 • Je 24:6; 32:42

✍ 10 "Thus says the LORD, 'Yet again there will be heard in this place, of which you say, "It is a ^Rwaste, without man and without beast," *that* is, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast,

Je 32:43

11 the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who say,

"Give thanks to the LORD of hosts,

For the LORD is good,
For His lovingkindness is everlasting";

and of those who bring a thank offering into the house of the LORD. For I will restore the fortunes of the land as they were at first,' says the LORD.

12 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'There will again be in this place which is waste, ^Rwithout man or beast, and in all its cities, a ^Thabitation of shepherds who rest their flocks.

Je 32:43; 36:29; 51:62 • Or pasture

13 'In the ^Rcities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, in the cities of the Negev, in the land of Benjamin, in the environs of Jerusalem and in the cities of Judah, the flocks will again ^Rpass under the hands of the one who numbers them,' says the LORD.

Je 17:26; 32:44 • Le 27:32; Lk 15:4

The Davidic Kingdom

14 'Behold, ^Rdays are coming,' declares the LORD, 'when I will fulfill the good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and the house of Judah.

Je 23:5

15 'In those days and at that time I will cause a ^Rrighteous Branch of David to spring forth; and He shall ex-

ecute justice and righteousness on the earth.

Is 4:2; 11:1-5; Je 23:5, 6; 30:9; Ze 3:8; 6:12, 13

16 'In those days ^RJudah will be saved and Jerusalem will dwell in safety; and this is *the name* by which she will be called: the LORD is our righteousness.'

Is 45:17, 22; Je 23:6

17 "For thus says the LORD, 'David shall never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel;

18 and the ^RLevitical priests shall never lack a man before Me to offer burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings and to prepare sacrifices continually.'"

Nu 3:5-10; De 18:1; 24:8; Jos 3:3; Eze 44:15

19 The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

20 "Thus says the LORD, 'If you can break My covenant for the day and My covenant for the night, so that day and night will not be at their appointed time,

21 then ^RMy covenant may also be broken with David My servant so that he will not have a son to reign on his throne, and with the Levitical priests, My ministers.

2 Sa 23:5; 2 Ch 7:18; 21:7

22 'As the ^Rhost of heaven cannot be counted and the ^Rsand of the sea cannot be measured, so I will ^Rmultiply the descendants of David My servant and the Levites who minister to Me."

Ge 15:5; Je 31:37 • Ge 22:17 • Eze 37:24-27

23 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 "Have you not observed what this people have spoken, saying, 'The two families which the LORD chose, He has ^Rrejected them'? Thus they despise My people, no longer are they as a nation in their sight.

Je 30:17

25 "Thus says the LORD, 'If My covenant for day and night stand not, and the fixed patterns of heaven and earth I have not established,

26 then I would reject the descendants of Jacob and David My servant, not taking from his descendants rulers over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. But I will restore their fortunes and will have mercy on them."

A Prophecy against Zedekiah

34 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when Neb-

uchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, with all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem and against all its cities, saying,

2 "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah and say to him: "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I am giving this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire.

3 'You will not escape from his hand, for you will surely be captured and delivered into his hand; and you will see the king of Babylon eye to eye, and he will speak with you face to face, and you will go to Babylon.'"

4 "Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah! Thus says the LORD concerning you, 'You will not die by the sword.

5 'You will die in peace; and as spices were burned for your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so they will ^Rburn spices for you; and ^Rthey will lament for you, "Alas, lord!" For I have spoken the word," declares the LORD. 2 Ch 16:14; 21:19 • Je 22:18

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem

7 when the army of the king of Babylon was fighting against Jerusalem and against all the remaining cities of Judah, *that is*, ^RLachish and Azekah, for they *alone* remained as fortified cities among the cities of Judah. Jos 10:3, 5; 2 Ki 14:19; 18:14; Is 36:2

8 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were in Jerusalem to proclaim ^Trelease to them: Or liberty

9 that each man should set free his male servant and each man his female servant, a ^RHebrew man or a Hebrew woman; so that ^Rno one should keep them, a Jew his brother, in bondage. Ge 14:13; Ex 2:6 • Le 25:39

10 And all the ^Rofficials and all the people obeyed who had entered into the covenant that each man should set free his male servant and each man his female servant, so that no one should keep them any longer in bondage; they obeyed, and set *them* free. Je 26:10, 16

11 But afterward they turned around and took back the male servants and the female servants whom they had set free, and brought them into subjection for male servants and for female servants.

12 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'I made a covenant with your forefathers in the day that I ^Rbrought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, saying,

14 "At the end of seven years each of you shall set free his Hebrew brother who ^Thas been sold to you and has served you six years, you shall send him out free from you; but your forefathers did not obey Me or incline their ear to Me. Or has sold himself

15 "Although recently you *had* turned and ^Rdone what is right in My sight, each man proclaiming release to his neighbor, and you had made a covenant before Me in the house which is called by My name. Je 34:8

16 "Yet you ^Rturned and profaned My name, and each man took back his male servant and each man his female servant whom you had set free according to their desire, and you brought them into subjection to be your male servants and female servants." 1 Sa 15:11; Je 34:11; Eze 3:20; 18:24

17 "Therefore thus says the LORD, 'You have not obeyed Me in proclaiming release each man to his brother and each man to his neighbor. Behold, I am proclaiming a release to you,' declares the LORD, 'to the ^Rsword, to the pestilence and to the famine; and I will make you a terror to all the kingdoms of the earth. Je 32:24; 38:2

18 'I will give the men who have ^Rtransgressed My covenant, who have not fulfilled the words of the covenant which they made before Me, *when* they cut the calf in two and passed between its parts— De 17:2; Ho 6:7; 8:1; Ro 2:8

19 the officials of Judah and the officials of Jerusalem, the court officers and the priests and all the people of the land who passed between the parts of the calf—

20 I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life. And their

dead bodies will be food for the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth.

21 'Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials I will give into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon which has gone away from you.

22 'Behold, I am going to command,' declares the LORD, 'and I will bring them back to this city; and they will fight against it and ^Rtake it and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a ^Rdesolation without inhabitant.'" Je 34:2; 39:1, 2, 8; 52:7, 13 • Je 4:7; 9:11

The Rechabites' Obedience

35 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 "Go to the house of the ^RRechabites and speak to them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink." 2 Ki 10:15; 1 Ch 2:55

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, son of Habazziniah, and his brothers and all his sons and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Ig-daliah, the ^Rman of God, which was near the chamber of the officials, which was above the chamber of Maa-seiah the son of Shallum, the door-keeper. De 33:1; Jos 14:6; 1 Ki 12:22; 2 Ki 1:9-13

5 Then I set before the ^Tmen of the house of the Rechabites pitchers full of wine and cups; and I said to them, "^RDrink wine!" Lit sons • Am 2:12

6 But they said, "We will not drink wine, for ^RJonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, 'You shall not drink wine, you or your sons, forever.'" 2 Ki 10:15, 23

7 'You shall not build a house, and you shall not sow seed and you shall not plant a vineyard or own one; but in tents you shall dwell all your days, that you may live many days in the land where you ^Rsojourn.' Ge 36:7

8 "We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he commanded us, not

to drink wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons or our daughters,

9 nor to build ourselves houses to dwell in; and we ^Rdo not have vineyard or field or seed. Ps 37:16; Je 35:7; 1 Ti 6:6

10 "We have only ^Rdwelt in tents, and have obeyed and have done according to all that ^RJonadab our father commanded us." Je 35:7 • Je 35:6

11 "But when ^RNebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against the land, we said, 'Come and let us ^Rgo to Jerusalem before the army of the Chaldeans and before the army of the Arameans.' So we have dwelt in Jerusalem." 2 Ki 24:1, 2; Da 1:1, 2 • Je 4:5-7; 8:14

Judah Rebuked

12 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

13 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Go and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, "^RWill you not receive instruction by listening to My words?" declares the LORD. Is 28:9-12; Je 5:3; 6:8-10; 32:33

14 "The ^Rwords of Jonadab the son of Rechab, which he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are observed. So they do not drink wine to this day, for they have obeyed their father's command. But I have spoken to you again and again; yet you have ^Rnot listened to Me." Je 35:6-10 • Is 30:9; 50:2

15 "Also I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, sending *them* again and again, saying: 'Turn now every man from his evil way and amend your deeds, and do not go after other gods to worship them. Then you will dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your forefathers; but you have not inclined your ear or listened to Me.

16 'Indeed, the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have ^Robserved the command of their father which he commanded them, but this people has not listened to Me.'" Je 35:14; Mal 1:6

17 "Therefore thus says the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Behold, ^RI am bringing on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the disaster that I have pronounced against them; because I spoke to them but they did not listen, and I have called them but they did not answer.'" Jos 23:15; Je 19:3, 15; 21:4-10; Mi 3:12

18 Then Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Because you have obeyed the command of Jonadab your father, kept all his commands and done according to all that he commanded you;

19 therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not lack a man to stand before Me always.'"

Jeremiah's Scroll Read in the Temple

36 In the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 "Take a ^Rscroll and write on it all the words which I have spoken to you concerning Israel and concerning Judah, and concerning all the nations, from the day I first spoke to you, from the days of Josiah, even to this day. Ex 17:14; Is 8:1; Je 36:6, 23, 28; Ze 5:1, 2

3 "Perhaps the house of Judah will hear all the calamity which I plan to bring on them, in order that every man will turn from his evil way; then I will ^Rforgive their iniquity and their sin." Je 26:3; 36:7; Eze 12:3 • Jon 3:10; Mk 4:12; Ac 3:19

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote on a ^Rscroll at the dictation of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD which He had spoken to him. Je 36:14; Eze 2:9

5 Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, "I am ^Trestricted; I cannot go into the house of the LORD. Lit shut up

6 "So you go and ^Rread from the scroll which you have ^Rwritten at my dictation the words of the LORD to the people in the LORD's house on a fast day. And also you shall read them to all the people of Judah who come from their cities. Je 36:8 • Je 36:4

7 "Perhaps their supplication will come before the LORD, and everyone will turn from his evil way, for great is the anger and the wrath that the LORD has pronounced against this people." 1 Ki 8:33; 2 Ch 33:12, 13; Je 26:3; 36:3

8 Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, ^Rreading from the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house. Je 1:17; 36:6

9 Now in the ^Rfifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ^Rninth month, all the people in Jerusalem and all the people who ^Rcame from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem proclaimed a fast before the LORD. Je 36:1 • Je 36:22 • Je 36:6

10 Then Baruch read from the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD in the ^Rchamber of ^RGemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the New Gate of the LORD's house, to all the people. Je 35:4 • Je 36:11, 25

11 Now when ^RMicaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard all the words of the LORD from the book, Je 36:13

12 he went down to the king's house, into the scribe's chamber. And behold, all the officials were sitting there—^RElishama the scribe, and ^RDelaiah the son of Shemaiah, and ^REl-nathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the other officials. Je 36:20 • Je 36:25 • Je 26:22

13 Micaiah ^Rdeclared to them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read from the book to the people. 2 Ki 22:10

14 Then all the officials sent ^RJehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, "Take in your hand the scroll from which you have read to the people and come." So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand and went to them. Je 36:21

15 They said to him, "Sit down, please, and read it to us." So Baruch ^Rread it to them. Je 36:21

16 When they had heard all the words, they turned in ^Rfear one to another and said to Baruch, "We will surely ^Rreport all these words to the king." Je 36:24; Ac 24:25 • Je 13:18; Am 7:10, 11

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, "Tell us, please, ^Rhow did you write all these words? Was it ^Tat his dictation?" Jo 9:10, 15, 26

18 Then Baruch said to them, "He dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them with ink on the book."

19 Then the officials said to Baruch, "Go, hide yourself, you and Jeremiah, and do not let anyone know where you are."

The Scroll Is Burned

20 So they went to the ^Rking in the court, but they had deposited the scroll in the chamber of ^RElishama the scribe, and they reported all the words to the king. Je 36:12 • Je 36:12

21 Then the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll, and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi ^Rread it to the king as well as to all the officials who stood beside the king. 2 Ki 22:10; 2 Ch 34:18; Eze 2:4, 5

22 Now the king was sitting in the ^Rwinter house in the ^Rninth month, with a fire burning in the brazier before him. Ju 3:20; Am 3:15 • Je 36:9

23 When Jehudi had read three or four columns, *the king* cut it with a scribe's knife and threw it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the scroll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier.

24 Yet the king and all his servants who heard all these words were ^Rnot afraid, nor did they rend their garments. Ps 36:1; 64:5; Je 36:16

25 Even though Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah ^Rpleaded with the king not to burn the scroll, he would not listen to them. Ge 37:22, 26, 27; Ac 5:34-39

26 And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel to ^Rseize Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but the LORD hid them. 1 Ki 19:1-3, 10, 14; Ma 23:34, 37

The Scroll Is Replaced

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah after the king had ^Rburned the scroll and the words which Baruch had written at the dictation of Jeremiah, saying, Je 36:23

28 "Take again another scroll and write on it all the former words that were on the first scroll which Jehoiakim the king of Judah burned.

29 "And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah you shall say, 'Thus says the LORD, "You have ^Rburned this scroll, saying, 'Why have you written on it that the ^Rking of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land, and will make man and beast to cease from it?"' De 29:19; Job 15:24, 25; Is 45:9 • Je 25:9-11

30 "Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah, "He shall have no one to sit on the

throne of David, and his ^Rdead body shall be cast out to the heat of the day and the frost of the night. Je 22:19

31 "I will also ^Rpunish him and his descendants and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring on them and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the men of Judah all the calamity that I have declared to them—but they did not listen." Je 23:34

32 Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch the son of Neriah, the scribe, and he ^Rwrote on it at the dictation of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and many ^Tsimilar words were added to them. Ex 4:15, 16; 34:1; Je 36:4, 18, 23 • Lit like those

Jeremiah Warns against Trust in Pharaoh

37 Now ^RZedekiah the son of Josiah whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had made king in the land of Judah, reigned as king in place of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim. 2 Ki 24:17; 1 Ch 3:15; 2 Ch 36:10

2 But ^Rneither he nor his servants nor the people of the land listened to the words of the LORD which He spoke through Jeremiah the prophet. 2 Ki 24:19, 20; 2 Ch 36:12-16; Pr 29:12

3 Yet ^RKing Zedekiah sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^RZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "Please pray to the LORD our God on our behalf." Je 21:1, 2 • Je 29:25; 52:24

4 Now Jeremiah was *still* coming in and going out among the people, for they had not yet ^Rput him in the prison. Je 32:2, 3; 37:15

5 Meanwhile, ^RPharaoh's army had set out from Egypt; and when the Chaldeans who had been besieging Jerusalem heard the report about them, they ^Rlifted the siege from Jerusalem. 2 Ki 24:7; Je 37:7; Eze 17:15 • Je 37:11

6 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

7 "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ^RThus you are to say to the king of Judah, who sent you to Me to inquire of Me: "Behold, Pharaoh's army which has come out for your assistance is going to return to its own land of Egypt. 2 Ki 22:18; Je 21:1, 2; 37:3

8 "The Chaldeans will also ^Rre-

turn and fight against this city, and they will capture it and burn it with fire.”

Je 34:22; 38:23; 39:2-8

9 “Thus says the LORD, ‘Do not deceive yourselves, saying, “The Chaldeans will surely go away from us,” for they will not go.

10 ‘For ^Reven if you had defeated the entire army of Chaldeans who were fighting against you, and there were only wounded men left among them, each man in his tent, they would rise up and ^Rburn this city with fire.’”

Le 26:36-38; Is 30:17; Je 21:4, 5 • Je 37:8

Jeremiah Imprisoned

11 Now it happened when the army of the Chaldeans had lifted the siege from Jerusalem because of Pharaoh’s army,

12 that Jeremiah went out from Jerusalem to go to the land of Benjamin in order to ^Rtake ^Tpossession of some property there among the people.

Je 32:8 • Or part in a dividing

13 While he was at the ^RGate of Benjamin, a captain of the guard whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah the son of Hananiah was there; and he arrested Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “You are going over to the Chaldeans!”

Je 38:7; Ze 14:10

14 But Jeremiah said, “^RA lie! I am not going over to the Chaldeans”; yet he would not listen to him. So Irijah arrested Jeremiah and brought him to the officials.

Ps 27:12; 52:1, 2; Je 40:4-6; Ma 5:11, 12

15 Then the officials were angry at Jeremiah and beat him, and they put him in jail in the house of Jonathan the scribe, which they had made into the prison.

16 For Jeremiah had come into the ^Rdungeon, that is, the vaulted cell; and Jeremiah stayed there many days.

Je 38:6

17 Now King Zedekiah sent and took him out; and in his palace the king secretly asked him and said, “Is there a word from the LORD?” And Jeremiah said, “There is!” Then he said, “You will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon!”

18 Moreover Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, “In what way have I sinned against you, or against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison?

19 “Where then are your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, ‘The king of Babylon will not come against you or against this land?’

De 32:37, 38; 2 Ki 3:13; Je 2:28

20 “But now, please listen, O my lord the king; please let my petition come before you and do not make me return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, that I may not die there.”

21 Then King Zedekiah gave commandment, and they committed Jeremiah to the ^Rcourt of the guardhouse and gave him a loaf of bread daily from the bakers’ street, until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah remained in the court of the guardhouse.

Je 32:2; 38:13, 28

Jeremiah Thrown into the Cistern

38 Now Shephatiah the son of Matthan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the ^Rson of Shelemiah, and ^RPashhur the son of Malchijah heard the words that Jeremiah was speaking to all the people, saying,

Je 37:3 • Je 21:1

2 “Thus says the LORD, ‘He who ^Rstays in this city will die by the sword and by famine and by pestilence, but he who goes out to the Chaldeans will live and have his own life as booty and stay alive.’”

Je 21:9

3 “Thus says the LORD, ‘This city will certainly be ^Rgiven into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon and he will capture it.’”

Je 21:10; 32:3-5

4 Then the officials said to the king, “Now let this man be put to death, inasmuch as he is discouraging the men of war who are left in this city and all the people, by speaking such words to them; for this man ^Ris not seeking the well-being of this people but rather their harm.”

Je 29:7

5 So King Zedekiah said, “Behold, he is in your hands; for the king ^Rcan do nothing against you.”

2 Sa 3:39

6 Then they took Jeremiah and cast him into the ^Rcistern of Malchijah the king’s son, which was in the court of the guardhouse; and they let Jeremiah down with ropes. Now in the cistern there was no water but only mud, and Jeremiah sank into the mud.

Je 37:16, 21; Ac 16:24

7 But ^REbed-melech the Ethiopian, a ^Reunuch, while he was in the king's palace, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the cistern. Now the king was sitting in the Gate of Benjamin; Je 39:16 • Je 29:2; Ac 8:27

8 and Ebed-melech went out from the king's palace and spoke to the king, saying,

9 "My lord the king, these men have acted wickedly in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet whom they have cast into the cistern; and he will die right where he is because of the famine, for there is ^Rno more bread in the city." Je 37:21; 52:6

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, "Take thirty men from here ^Tunder your authority and bring up Jeremiah the prophet from the cistern before he dies." Lit in your hand

11 So Ebed-melech took the men under his ^Tauthority and went into the king's palace to a place beneath the storeroom and took from there worn-out clothes and worn-out rags and let them down by ropes into the cistern to Jeremiah. Lit hand

12 Then Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, "Now put these worn-out clothes and rags under your armpits under the ropes"; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they pulled Jeremiah up with the ropes and lifted him out of the cistern, and Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guardhouse.

14 Then King Zedekiah sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him at the third entrance that is in the house of the LORD; and the king said to Jeremiah, "I am going to ^Rask you something; do not hide anything from me." 1 Sa 3:17, 18; 1 Ki 22:16; Je 15:11; 42:2-5, 20

15 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "^RIf I tell you, will you not certainly put me to death? Besides, if I give you advice, you will not listen to me." Lk 22:67, 68

16 But King Zedekiah swore to Jeremiah in ^Rsecret saying, "As the LORD lives, who made this life for us, surely I will not put you to death nor will I give you over to the hand of ^Rthese men who are seeking your ^Tlife." Je 37:17; Jo 3:2 • Je 34:20; 38:4-6 • Lit soul

Interview with Zedekiah

17 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "Thus says the LORD ^RGod of hosts, the ^RGod of Israel, 'If you will indeed go out to the officers of the king of Babylon, then you will live, this city will not be burned with fire, and you and your household will survive.' Ps 80:7, 14; Am 5:27 • 1 Ch 17:24; Eze 8:4

18 'But if you will not go out to the officers of the king of Babylon, then this city will be given over to the hand of the Chaldeans; and they will burn it with fire, and you yourself will not escape from their hand.'"

19 Then King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "I dread the Jews who have ^Rgone over to the Chaldeans, for they may give me over into their hand and they will abuse me." Je 39:9

20 But Jeremiah said, "They will not give you over. Please obey the LORD in what I am saying to you, that it may go ^Rwell with you and ^Ryou may live." Je 7:23 • Ge 19:20; Is 55:3

21 "But if you keep refusing to go out, this is the word which the LORD has shown me:

22 'Then behold, all of the ^Rwomen who have been left in the palace of the king of Judah are going to be brought out to the officers of the king of Babylon; and those women will say,

"Your close friends
Have misled and overpowered you;
While your feet were sunk in
the mire,
They turned back." Je 6:12; 8:10; 43:6

23 'They will also bring out all your wives and your ^Rsons to the Chaldeans, and ^Ryou yourself will not escape from their hand, but will be seized by the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^Rthis city will be burned with fire.'"

24 Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "Let no man know about these words and you will not die." 2 Ki 25:7; Je 39:6; 41:10 • Je 38:18 • Je 38:18

25 "But if the ^Rofficials hear that I have talked with you and come to you and say to you, 'Tell us now what you said to the king and what the king said to you; do not hide it from us and we will not put you to death,' Je 38:4-6, 27

26 then you are to say to them, 'I was ^Rpresenting my petition before the

king, not to make me return to the house of Jonathan to die there.” Je 37:20

27 Then all the officials came to Jeremiah and questioned him. So he reported to them in accordance with all these words which the king had commanded; and they ceased speaking with him, since the ^Tconversation had not been overheard. Lit word

28 So Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guardhouse until the day that Jerusalem was captured.

Jerusalem Captured

39 ^TNow when Jerusalem was captured in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came to Jerusalem and laid siege to it;

2 in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the city wall was ^Rbreached. 2 Ki 25:4; Je 52:7

3 Then all the ^Rofficials of the king of Babylon came in and sat down at the ^RMiddle Gate: Nergal-sar-ezer, Samgar-nebu, Sar-sekim the Rab-saris, Nergal-sar-ezer the Rab-mag, and all the rest of the officials of the king of Babylon. Je 38:17 • Je 21:4

4 When Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, they ^Rfled and went out of the city at night by way of the king's garden through the gate between the two walls; and he went out toward the ^FArabah. 2 Ki 25:4; Is 30:16; Je 52:7; Am 2:14

5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the ^Rplains of Jericho; and they seized him and brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he passed sentence on him. Jos 4:13; 5:10

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah ^Rbefore his eyes at Riblah; the king of Babylon also slew all the nobles of Judah. De 28:34

7 He then blinded Zedekiah's eyes and bound him in fetters of bronze to bring him to Babylon.

8 The Chaldeans also burned with fire the king's palace and the houses of the people, and they broke down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 As for the rest of the people

who were left in the city, the ^Rdeserters who had gone over to him and ^Rthe rest of the people who remained, Nebuzaradan the ^Rcaptain of the bodyguard carried *them* into exile in Babylon. Je 38:19; 52:15 • Je 24:8 • Ge 37:36

10 But some of the ^Rpoorest people who had nothing, ^RNebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard left behind in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at that time. 2 Ki 25:12; Je 52:16 • 2 Ki 25:12; Je 52:16

Jeremiah Spared

11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave orders about Jeremiah through Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard, saying,

12 “Take him and look after him, and ^Rdo nothing harmful to him, but rather deal with him just as he tells you.” Ps 105:14, 15; Pr 16:7; 21:1; 1 Pe 3:13

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard sent *word*, along with Nebushazban the ^TRab-saris, and Nergal-sar-ezer the ^TRab-mag, and all the leading officers of the king of Babylon; I.e. chief official • I.e. title of a high official

14 they even sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guardhouse and entrusted him to ^RGedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to take him home. So he stayed among the people.

15 Now the word of the LORD had come to Jeremiah while he was ^Rconfined in the court of the guardhouse, saying, Je 38:28

16 “Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Behold, I am about to bring My words on this city for disaster and not for ^Tprosperity; and they will take place before you on that day.

17 “But I will ^Rdeliver you on that day,” declares the LORD, “and you will not be given into the hand of the men whom you dread.” Ps 41:1, 2; 50:15

18 “For I will certainly rescue you, and you will not fall by the sword; but you will have your own ^Rlife as booty, because you have trusted in Me,” declares the LORD.” Je 21:9; 38:2; 45:5

Jeremiah Remains in Judah

40 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after ^RNebuzaradan captain of the bodyguard had released him from ^RRamah, when he had taken him bound in ^Rchains among all the exiles of Jerusalem and Judah who were being exiled to Babylon. Je 39:9, 11 • Je 31:15 • Ac 12:6, 7; 21:13; 28:20; Ep 6:20

2 Now the captain of the bodyguard had taken Jeremiah and said to him, "The LORD your God promised this calamity against this place;

3 and the LORD has brought it on and done just as He promised. Because you *people* ^Rsinned against the LORD and did not listen to His voice, therefore this thing has happened to you. Je 50:7; Da 9:11; Ro 2:5

4 "But now, behold, I am ^Rfreeing you today from the chains which are on your hands. If ^Tyou would prefer to come with me to Babylon, come along, and I will look after you; but if you would prefer not to come with me to Babylon, never mind. Look, the ^Rwhole land is before you; go wherever it seems good and right for you to go." Je 39:11, 12 • Lit *refrain!* • Ge 13:9; 20:15; 47:6

5 As ^TJeremiah was still not going back, *he said*, "Go on back then to ^RGedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has ^Rappointed over the cities of Judah, and stay with him among the people; or else go anywhere it seems right for you to go." So the captain of the bodyguard gave him a ^Rration and a ^Rgift and let him go. Lit *he* • Je 39:14 • 2 Ki 25:23 • Je 52:34 • 2 Ki 8:7-9

6 Then Jeremiah went to Mizpah to ^RGedaliah the son of Ahikam and stayed with him among the people who were left in the land. Je 39:14

7 ^RNow all the commanders of the forces that were in the field, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam over the land and that he had put him in charge of the men, women and children, those of the ^Rpoorest of the land who had not been exiled to Babylon. 2 Ki 25:23 • Je 39:10; 52:16

8 So they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah, along with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and

Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and ^RJezaniah the son of the Maacathite, *both* they and their men. Je 42:1

9 Then Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ^Rswore to them and to their men, saying, "Do not be afraid of serving the Chaldeans; stay in the land and serve the king of Babylon, that it may go well with you. 1 Sa 20:16, 17; 2 Ki 25:24

10 "Now as for me, behold, I am going to stay at Mizpah to ^Rstand for you before the Chaldeans who come to us; but as for you, ^Rgather in wine and summer fruit and oil and put *them* in your storage vessels, and live in your cities that you have taken over." De 1:38; 1 Ki 10:8; Je 35:19 • De 16:13; Je 39:10

11 Likewise, also all the Jews who were in Moab and among the sons of Ammon and in Edom and who were in all the *other* countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant for Judah, and that he had appointed over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan.

12 Then all the Jews ^Rreturned from all the places to which they had been driven away and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, and gathered in wine and summer fruit in great abundance. Je 43:5

13 Now Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces that were in the field came to Gedaliah at Mizpah

14 and said to him, "Are you well aware that Baalis the king of the sons of ^RAmmon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life?" But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam did not believe them. 1 Sa 11:1-3; 2 Sa 10:1-6; Je 25:21; 41:10

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke secretly to Gedaliah in Mizpah, saying, "^RLet me go and kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and not a man will know! Why should he ^Rtake your life, so that all the Jews who are gathered to you would be scattered and the ^Rremnant of Judah would perish?" 1 Sa 26:8 • 2 Sa 21:17 • Je 42:2

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, "Do not do this thing, for you are telling a lie about Ishmael."

Gedaliah Is Murdered

41^RIn the seventh month ^RIshmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal ^Tfamily and *one* of the chief officers of the king, along with ten men, came to Mizpah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. While they were eating bread together there in Mizpah, 2 Ki 25:25 • Je 40:8, 14 • Lit seed

2 Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the ten men who were with him arose and struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword and ^Rput to death the one ^Rwhom the king of Babylon had appointed over the land. 2 Ki 25:25 • Je 40:5

3 Ishmael also struck down all the Jews who were with him, *that is* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, the men of war.

4 Now it happened on the ^Tnext day after the killing of Gedaliah, when no one knew about it, Or second

5 that eighty men came from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria with their beards shaved off and their clothes torn and their bodies gashed, having grain offerings and incense in their hands to bring to the house of the LORD.

6 Then Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he went; and as he met them, he said to them, "Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam!"

7 Yet it turned out that as soon as they came inside the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the men that were with him slaughtered them *and* cast them into the cistern.

8 But ten men who were found among them said to Ishmael, "Do not put us to death; for we have ^Rstores of wheat, barley, oil and honey hidden in the field." So he refrained and did not put them to death along with their companions. Is 45:3

9 Now as for the cistern where Ishmael had cast all the corpses of the men whom he had struck down because of Gedaliah, it was the ^Rone that King Asa had made on account of Baasha, king of Israel; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with the slain. 1 Ki 15:17-22; 2 Ch 16:1-6

10 Then Ishmael took captive all the ^Rremnant of the people who were

in Mizpah, the ^Rking's daughters and all the people who were left in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard had put under the charge of Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; thus Ishmael the son of Nethaniah took them captive and proceeded to cross over to the sons of Ammon. Je 40:11, 12 • Je 43:6

Johanan Rescues the People

11 But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the ^Rcommanders of the forces that were with him heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done. Je 40:7, 8, 13-16

12 So they took all the men and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and they found him by the ^Rgreat pool that is in Gibeon. 2 Sa 2:13

13 Now as soon as all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah and the commanders of the forces that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people whom Ishmael had taken captive from Mizpah turned around and came back, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ^Rescaped from Johanan with eight men and went to the sons of Ammon. 1 Sa 30:17; 1 Ki 20:20; Job 21:30; Pr 28:17

16 Then Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces that were with him took from Mizpah ^Rall the remnant of the people whom he had ^Trecovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, after he had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *that is*, the men who were soldiers, *the women, the children, and the eunuchs*, whom he had brought back from Gibeon. Je 42:8; 43:4-7

17 And they went and stayed in ^RGeruth Chimham, which is beside Bethlehem, in order to ^Rproceed into Egypt 2 Sa 19:37, 38, 40 • Je 42:14

18 because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, since Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom ^Rthe king of Babylon had appointed over the land. Je 40:5

Warning against Going to Egypt

42Then all the commanders of the forces, ^RJohanan the son of

Kareah, Jezaniah the son of Hoshai-
iah, and all the people both small and
great approached Je 40:8, 13; 41:11, 18

2 and said to Jeremiah the
prophet, "Please let our ^Rpetition
^Tcome before you, and pray for us to
the LORD your God, *that is* for all this
remnant; because we are left but a
few out of many, as your own eyes
now see us, Je 36:7; 37:20 • Lit fall

3 that the LORD your God may
tell us the way in which we should
walk and the thing that we should
do."

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet
said to them, "I have heard you. Be-
hold, I am going to ^Rpray to the LORD
your God in accordance with your
words; and I will tell you the whole
message which the ^RLORD will answer
you. I will not keep back a word from
you." Ex 8:29; 1 Sa 12:23 • 1 Ki 22:14; Je 23:28

5 Then they said to Jeremiah,
"May the LORD be a true and faithful
witness against us if we do not act in
accordance with the whole ^Tmessage
with which the LORD your God will
send you to us. Lit word

6 "Whether it is pleasant or un-
pleasant, we will ^Rlisten to the voice
of the LORD our God to whom we are
sending you, so that it may go well
with us when we listen to the voice of
the LORD our God." Ex 24:7; De 5:27; Jos 24:24

7 Now at the end of ten days the
word of the LORD came to Jeremiah.

8 Then he called for Johanan the
son of Kareah and all the ^Tcommand-
ers of the forces that were with him,
and for all the people both small and
great, Or princes

9 and said to them, "Thus ^Rsays
the LORD the God of Israel, to whom
you sent me to present your petition
before Him: 2 Ki 19:4, 6, 20; 22:15

10 'If you will indeed stay in this
land, then I will ^Rbuild you up and not
tear you down, and I will plant you
and not uproot you; for I will relent
concerning the calamity that I have
inflicted on you. Je 24:6; 31:28; 33:7; Eze 36:36

11 'Do not be afraid of the king of
Babylon, whom you are now fearing;
do not be afraid of him,' declares the
LORD, 'for I am with you to save you
and deliver you from his hand.

12 'I will also show you compas-
sion, so that ^Rhe will have compassion

on you and restore you to your own
soil. Ne 1:11; Ps 106:46; Pr 16:7

13 'But if you are going to say, "We
will ^Rnot stay in this land," so as not to
listen to the voice of the LORD your
God, Ex 5:2; Je 44:16

14 saying, "No, but we will go to
the land of Egypt, where we will not
see war or ^Rhear the sound of a drum-
pet or hunger for bread, and we will
stay there"; Ex 16:3; Nu 11:4; Je 4:19, 21

15 then in that case listen to the
word of the LORD, O remnant of
Judah. Thus says the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, "If you really set
your mind to enter ^REgypt and go in
to reside there, De 17:16; Je 42:17; 44:12-14

16 then the sword, which you are
afraid of, will overtake you there in
the land of Egypt; and the famine,
about which you are anxious, will fol-
low closely after you there in Egypt,
and you will die there.

17 "So all the men who set their
mind to go to Egypt to reside there
will die by the ^Rsword, by famine and
by pestilence; and they will ^Rhave no
survivors or refugees from the
calamity that I am going to bring on
them." Je 24:10; 38:2; 42:22; 44:13 • Je 44:14, 28

18 For thus says the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, "As My
anger and wrath have been poured
out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
so My wrath will be poured out on
you when you enter Egypt. And you
will become a curse, an object of
horror, an imprecation and a re-
proach; and ^Ryou will see this place
no more." Je 22:10, 27

19 The LORD has spoken to you, O
remnant of Judah, "Do not ^Rgo into
Egypt!" You should clearly ^Runder-
stand that today I have testified
against you. De 17:16; Is 30:1-7 • Eze 2:5

20 For you have ^{only} ^Rdeceived
yourselves; for it is you who sent me
to the LORD your God, saying, "Pray
for us to the LORD our God; and what-
ever the LORD our God says, tell us so,
and we will do it." Je 43:2; Eze 14:3

21 So I have told you today, but
you have ^Rnot ^Tobeyed the LORD your
God, even in whatever He has sent me
to tell you. Je 43:4 • Lit listened to the voice of

22 Therefore you should now
clearly understand that you will ^Rdie
by the sword, by famine and by pesti-

lence, in the ^Rplace where you wish to go to reside.

Je 43:11; Eze 6:11 • Ho 9:6

In Egypt Jeremiah Warns of Judgment

43 But as soon as Jeremiah, whom the LORD their God had sent, had ^Rfinished telling all the people all the words of the LORD their God—that is, all these words—

Je 26:8; 51:63

2 Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the arrogant men said to Jeremiah, “You are telling a lie! The LORD our God has not sent you to say, ‘You are not to enter Egypt to reside there’;

3 but ^RBaruch the son of Neriah is inciting you against us to give us over into the hand of the Chaldeans, so they will put us to death or exile us to Babylon.”

Je 36:4, 10, 26, 32; 43:6; 45:1-3

4 So ^RJohanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces, and all the people, did not obey the voice of the LORD to ^Rstay in the land of Judah.

Je 42:8 • Ps 37:3; Je 42:10-12

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the ^Tcommanders of the forces took the ^Rentire remnant of Judah who had returned from all the nations to which they had been driven away, in order to reside in the land of Judah—

Or princes • Je 40:11

6 the men, the women, the children, the ^Rking’s daughters and ^Revery person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam and grandson of Shaphan, together with Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah—

Je 41:10 • Je 39:10; 40:7

7 and they entered the land of Egypt (for they did not obey the voice of the LORD) and went in as far as ^RTahpanhes.

Je 2:16; 44:1

8 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah in ^RTahpanhes, saying,

Je 2:16; 44:1; 46:14; Eze 30:18

9 “Take *some* large stones in your ^Thands and hide them in the mortar in the ^Tbrick terrace which is at the entrance of Pharaoh’s ^Tpalace in Tahpanhes, in the sight of some of the Jews;

Lit hand • Or brickwork • Lit house

10 and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Behold, I am going to send and get ^RNebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My

servant, and I am going to set his throne *right* over these stones that I have hidden; and he will spread his canopy over them.

Je 25:9, 11

11 “He will also come and strike the land of Egypt; those who are *meant* for death *will be given over* to death, and those for captivity to captivity, and ^Rthose for the sword to the sword.

Je 15:2

12 “And I shall set fire to the temples of the gods of Egypt, and he will burn them and take them captive. So he will ^Rwrap himself with the land of Egypt as a shepherd wraps himself with his garment, and he will depart from there safely.

Ps 104:2; 109:18, 19; Is 49:18

13 “He will also shatter the ^Tobelisks of Heliopolis, which is in the land of Egypt; and the temples of the gods of Egypt he will burn with fire.”

Or stone pillars

Conquest of Egypt Predicted

44 The word that came to Jeremiah for all the Jews living in the land of Egypt, those who were living in Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis, and the land of Pathros, saying,

2 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘You yourselves have seen all the calamity that I have brought on Jerusalem and all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are in ^Rruins and no one lives in them,

Is 6:11; Je 4:7; 9:11; 34:22; Mi 3:12

3 because of their wickedness which they committed so as to provoke Me to anger by continuing to ^Rburn sacrifices *and* to serve other gods whom they had not known, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

Je 19:4

4 ‘Yet I sent you all My servants the prophets, again and again, saying, “Oh, do not do this ^Rabominable thing which I hate.”

Je 16:18; 32:34, 35; Eze 8:10

5 ‘But ^Rthey did not listen or incline their ears to turn from their wickedness, so as not to burn ^Tsacrifices to other gods.

Je 11:8, 10; 13:10 • Or incense

6 ‘Therefore My wrath and My anger were poured out and burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, so they have become a ruin and a desolation as it is this day.

7 ‘Now then thus says the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, “Why are you doing great harm to your-

selves, so as to ^Rcut off from you man and woman, child and infant, from among Judah, leaving yourselves without remnant,

Je 3:24; 9:21; 51:22

8 provoking Me to anger with the works of your hands, burning sacrifices to other gods in the land of Egypt, where you are entering to reside, so that you might be cut off and become a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 "Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?"

Je 7:9, 10, 17, 18; 44:17, 21

10 "But they have not become contrite even to this day, nor have they feared nor walked in My law or My statutes, which I have set before you and before your fathers."

11 "Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I am going to set My face against you for woe, even to cut off all Judah.'

12 'And I will ^Rtake away the remnant of Judah who have set their mind on entering the land of Egypt to reside there, and they will all meet their end in the land of Egypt; they will fall by the sword *and* meet their end by famine. Both small and great will die by the sword and famine; and they will become a curse, an object of horror, an imprecation and a reproach.

Je 42:15-18, 22

13 'And I will punish those who live in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, with the sword, with famine and with pestilence.

14 'So there will be no refugees or survivors for the remnant of Judah who have entered the land of Egypt to reside there and then to return to the land of Judah, to which they are longing to return and live; for none will return except a few refugees.'

15 Then ^Rall the men who were aware that their wives were burning ^Tsacrifices to other gods, along with all the women who were standing by, as a large assembly, including all the people who were living in Pathros in the land of Egypt, responded to Jeremiah, saying, Pr 11:21; Is 1:5; Je 5:1-5 • Or *incense*

16 "As for the ^Rmessage that you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD, ^Rwe are not going to listen to you!"

Je 43:2 • Pr 1:24-27; Je 11:8, 10; 13:10

17 "But rather we will certainly ^Rcarry out every word that has proceeded from our mouths, ^Tby burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, just as we ourselves, our forefathers, our kings and our princes did in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; for *then* we had plenty of food and were well off and saw no misfortune.

Nu 30:12; De 23:23 • Or *so as to burn*

18 "But since we stopped burning ^Tsacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have ^Rlacked everything and have met our end by the sword and by famine."

Or *incense* • Nu 11:5, 6; Je 40:12; Mal 3:13-15

19 "And," said the women, "when we were ^Rburning ^Tsacrifices to the queen of heaven and were pouring out drink offerings to her, was it ^Rwithout our husbands that we made for her *sacrificial* cakes in her image and poured out drink offerings to her?"

Je 7:18 • Or *incense* • Nu 30:6, 7; Je 44:15

Calamity for the Jews

20 Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men and women—even to all the people who were giving him such an answer—saying,

21 "As for the ^Rsmoking sacrifices that you burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your forefathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them and did not *all this* come into His ^Tmind?"

Eze 8:10, 11 • Lit *heart*

22 "So the LORD was no longer able to endure *it*, because of the evil of your deeds, because of the abominations which you have committed; thus your land has become a ruin, an object of horror and a curse, without an inhabitant, as *it is* this day.

23 "Because you have burned ^Tsacrifices and have sinned against the LORD and ^Rnot obeyed the voice of the LORD or walked in His law, His statutes or His testimonies, therefore this calamity has befallen you, as *it has* this day."

Or *incense* • Je 7:13-15; 40:3

24 Then Jeremiah said to all the

people, including all the women, "Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt,

25 thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, as follows: 'As for you and your wives, you have spoken with your mouths and fulfilled it with your hands, saying, "We will ^Rcertainly perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her." ^RGo ahead and confirm your vows, and certainly perform your vows!' Je 44:17; Ma 14:9; Ac 23:12 • Eze 20:39

26 "Nevertheless hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are living in the land of Egypt, 'Behold, I have sworn by My great name,' says the LORD, 'never shall My name be invoked again by the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, "As the Lord God lives."

27 'Behold, I am watching over them ^Rfor harm and not for good, and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt will meet their end by the sword and by famine until they are completely gone. Je 1:10; 31:28; 39:16

28 ^RThose who escape the sword will return out of the land of Egypt to the land of Judah few in number. Then all the remnant of Judah who have gone to the land of Egypt to reside there will know whose word will stand, Mine or theirs. Je 44:14

29 'This will be the sign to you,' declares the LORD, 'that I am going to punish you in this place, so that you may know that My words will surely stand against you for harm.'

30 "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I am going to give over ^RPharaoh Hophra king of Egypt to the hand of his enemies, to the hand of those who seek his life, just as I gave over ^RZedekiah king of Judah to the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, who was his enemy and was seeking his life.'" Je 43:9-13; 46:25; Eze 29:3; 30:21

Message to Baruch

45 This is the message which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written down these words in a book at Jeremiah's dictation, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying:

2 "Thus says the LORD the God of Israel to you, O Baruch:

3 'You said, "Ah, woe is me! For the LORD has added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning and have found no rest."

4 "Thus you are to say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold, what I have built I am about to tear down, and what I have planted I am about to uproot, that is, the whole land."

5 'But you, are you ^Rseeking great things for yourself? Do not seek *them*; for behold, I am going to bring disaster on all flesh,' declares the LORD, 'but I will give your life to you as booty in all the places where you may go.'" 1 Ki 3:9, 11; 2 Ki 5:26; Ma 6:25, 32; Ro 12:16

Defeat of Pharaoh Foretold

46 That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

2 To ^REgypt, concerning the army of Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt, which was by the Euphrates River at Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: Je 46:14; Eze chs 29-32

3 "Line up the shield and buckler,

And draw near for the battle!

4 "Harness the horses,
And mount the steeds,
And take your stand with helmets on!

Polish the spears,
Put on the scale-armor!

5 "Why have I seen it?
They are terrified,
They are ^Rdrawing back,
And their mighty men are defeated

And have taken refuge in flight,

Without facing back;
Terror is on every side!"

Declares the LORD. Is 42:17; Je 46:21

6 Let not the ^Rswift man flee,
Nor the mighty man escape;
In the north beside the river Euphrates

They have ^Rstumbled and fallen. Is 30:16 • Je 46:12, 16; Da 11:19

7 Who is this that ^Rrisers like the Nile,

- Like the rivers whose waters surge about? Je 47:2
- 8 Egypt rises like the Nile,
Even like the rivers whose waters surge about;
And He has said, "I will ^Rrise and cover *that* land;
I will surely destroy the city and its inhabitants." Is 37:24
- 9 Go up, you horses, and ^Rdrive madly, you chariots,
That the mighty men may march forward:
Ethiopia and Put, that handle the shield,
And the Lydians, that handle *and* bend the bow. Je 47:3; Na 2:4
- 10 For ^Rthat day belongs to the Lord God of hosts,
A day of vengeance, so as to avenge Himself on His foes;
And the sword will devour and be satiated
And drink its fill of their blood;
For there will be a slaughter for the Lord God of hosts,
In the land of the north by the river Euphrates. Joel 1:15
- 11 Go up to Gilead and obtain balm,
O virgin daughter of Egypt!
In vain have you multiplied remedies;
There is no healing for you.
- 12 The nations have heard of your ^Rshame,
And the earth is full of your cry of distress;
For one ^Rwarrior has stumbled over another,
And both of them have fallen down together. Je 2:36; Na 3:8-10
- 13 *This is the Tmessage which the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet about the ^Rcoming of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to ^Rsmite the land of Egypt:* Lit word • Je 43:10-13 • Is 19:1
- 14 "Declare in Egypt and proclaim in ^RMigdol,
Proclaim also in Memphis and Tahpanhes;
Say, 'Take your stand and get yourself ready,
For the sword has devoured those around you.' Je 44:1
- 15 "Why have your ^Rmighty ones become prostrate?
- They do not stand because the LORD has thrust them down. Is 66:15, 16; Je 46:5
- 16 "They have repeatedly ^Rstumbled;
Indeed, they have fallen one against another.
Then they said, 'Get up! And let us go back
To our own people and our native land
Away from the sword of the oppressor.' Le 26:36, 37; Je 46:6
- 17 "They cried there, 'Pharaoh king of Egypt *is* but a big noise;
He has let the appointed time pass by!'
- 18 "As I live," declares the King Whose name is the LORD of hosts,
"Surely one shall come who *looms up* like Tabor among the mountains,
Or like Carmel by the sea.
- 19 "Make your baggage ready for exile,
O daughter dwelling in Egypt,
For Memphis will become a desolation;
It will even be burned down and bereft of inhabitants.
- 20 "Egypt is a pretty ^Rheifer, But a horsefly is coming ^Rfrom the north—it is coming! Ho 10:11 • Je 1:14; 47:2
- 21 "Also her mercenaries in her midst
Are like fattened calves,
For even they too have turned back *and* have fled away together;
They did not stand *their* ground.
For the day of their calamity has come upon them,
The time of their punishment.
- 22 "Its sound moves along like a serpent;
For they move on like an army
And come to her as woodcutters with axes.
- 23 "They have cut down her ^Rforest," declares the LORD;
"Surely it will no *more* be found,
Even though they are *now*

more numerous than locusts

And are without number. Je 21:14

24 "The daughter of Egypt has been put to shame,

Given over to the power of the people of the north."

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, says, "Behold, I am going to punish Amon of Thebes, and ^RPharaoh, and Egypt along with her gods and her kings, even Pharaoh and those who trust in him.

26 "I shall give them over to the power of those who are seeking their lives, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of his officers. Afterwards, however, it will be inhabited as in the days of old," declares the LORD.

27 "But as for you, O Jacob My servant, do not fear,

Nor be dismayed, O Israel!

For, see, I am going to save you from afar,

And your descendants from the land of their captivity;

And Jacob will return and be undisturbed

And secure, with no one making *him* tremble.

28 "O Jacob My servant, do not fear," declares the LORD,

"For I am with you.

For I will make a full end of all the nations

Where I have driven you,

Yet I will not make a full end of you;

But I will ^Rcorrect you properly

And by no means leave you unpunished."

Je 10:24; Hab 3:2

Prophecy against Philistia

47 That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before Pharaoh conquered Gaza.

2 Thus says the LORD:

"Behold, waters are going to rise from the north

And become an overflowing torrent,

And overflow the land and all its fullness,

The city and those who live in it;

And the men will ^Rcry out, And every inhabitant of the land will wail. . . . Is 15:2-5; Je 46:12

3 "Because of the noise of the ^Rgalloping hoofs of his stallions,

The tumult of his chariots, and the rumbling of his wheels,

The fathers have not turned back for *their* children,

Because of the limpness of *their* hands, Ju 5:22; Je 8:16; Na 3:2

4 On account of the day that is coming

To ^Rdestroy all the Philistines, To cut off from Tyre and Sidon

Every ally that is left;

For the LORD is going to destroy the Philistines,

The remnant of the coastland of Caphtor. . . . Is 14:31

5 "^RBaldness has come upon Gaza;

Ashkelon has been ruined.

O remnant of their valley,

How long will you ^Rgash yourself? Je 48:37; Mi 1:16

6 "Ah, sword of the LORD, How long will you not be quiet?

Withdraw into your sheath;

Be at rest and stay still.

7 "How can it be quiet, When the LORD has given it an order?

Against Ashkelon and against the seacoast—

There He has ^Rassigned it." Mi 6:9

Prophecy against Moab

48 Concerning ^RMoab. Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

"Woe to Nebo, for it has been destroyed;

Kiriathaim has been put to shame, it has been captured;

The lofty stronghold has been put to shame and shattered. . . . Is 15:1; Eze 25:9

2 "There is praise for Moab no longer;

In ^RHeshbon they have devised calamity against her:

'Come and let us cut her off from *being* a nation!'

- You too, ^FMadmen, will be silenced;
The sword will follow after you. Nu 21:25; Je 48:34, 45; 49:3
- 3 "The sound of an outcry from ^RHoronaim,
'Devastation and great destruction!' Is 15:5; Je 48:5, 34
- 4 "Moab is broken,
Her little ones have sounded out a cry of distress.
- 5 "For by the ascent of ^RLuhith
They will ascend with continual weeping;
For at the descent of Horonaim
They have heard the anguished cry of destruction. Is 15:5
- 6 "^RFlee, save your lives,
That you may be like a juniper in the wilderness. Je 51:6
- 7 "For because of your ^Rtrust in your own achievements and treasures,
Even you yourself will be captured;
And Chemosh will go off into exile
Together with his priests and his princes. Ps 52:7; Is 59:4; Je 9:23
- 8 "A destroyer will come to every city,
So that no city will escape;
The valley also will be ruined
And the ^Rplateau will be destroyed,
As the LORD has said. Jos 13:9, 17, 21
- 9 "Give wings to Moab,
For she will flee away;
And her cities will become a desolation,
Without inhabitants in them.
- 10 "^RCursed be the one who does the LORD's work negligently,
And cursed be the one who restrains his ^Rsword from blood. Je 11:3 • Je 47:6, 7
- 11 "Moab has been ^Rat ease since his youth;
He has also been undisturbed, like wine on its dregs,
And he has not been emptied from vessel to vessel,
Nor has he gone into exile.

- Therefore he retains his flavor,
And his aroma has not changed. Je 22:21; Eze 16:49; Ze 1:15
- 12 "Therefore behold, the days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will send to him those who tip vessels, and they will tip him over, and they will empty his vessels and shatter ^This jars. Lit their
- 13 "And Moab will be ^Rashamed of ^RChemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of ^RBethel, their confidence. Is 45:16; Je 48:39 • Ju 11:24 • 1 Ki 12:29; Ho 8:5, 6
- 14 "How can you say, 'We are mighty warriors,
And men valiant for battle'?"
- 15 "Moab has been destroyed and men have gone up to ^This cities;
His choicest young men have also gone down to the slaughter,"
Declares the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.
- 16 "The disaster of Moab will ^Rsoon come,
And his calamity has swiftly hastened. Is 13:22
- 17 "Mourn for him, all you who live around him,
Even all of you who know his name;
Say, 'How has the mighty ^Rscepter been broken,
A staff of splendor?' Is 9:4; 14:5
- 18 "^RCome down from your glory
And sit on the parched ground,
O ^Rdaughter dwelling in Dibon,
For the destroyer of Moab has come up against you,
He has ruined your strongholds. Is 47:1 • Je 46:19
- 19 "Stand by the road and keep watch,
O inhabitant of ^RAroer;
Ask him who flees and her who escapes
And say, 'What has happened?' De 2:36; Jos 12:2
- 20 "Moab has been put to shame, for it has been ^Tshattered.
Wail and cry out;
Declare by the ^RArnon

That Moab has been

destroyed. *Or dismayed* • Nu 21:13

21 "Judgment has also come upon the plain, upon Holon, ^RJahzah and against Mephaath, Nu 21:23; Is 15:4; Je 48:34

22 against Dibon, Nebo and Beth-diblathaim,

23 against Kiriathaim, Beth-gamul and ^RBeth-meon, Jos 13:17

24 against ^RKerioth, Bozrah and all the cities of the land of Moab, far and near. Je 48:41; Am 2:2

25 "The ^Rhorn of Moab has been cut off and his ^Rarm broken," declares the LORD. Ps 75:10; Ze 1:19-21 • Job 22:9; Ps 10:15

26 "^RMake him drunk, for he has become ^Rarrogant toward the LORD; so Moab will wallow in his vomit, and he also will become a laughing-stock. Je 25:15 • Ex 5:2; Je 48:42; Da 5:23

27 "Now was not Israel a ^Rlaughingstock to you? Or was he ^Rcaught among thieves? For each time you speak about him you shake your head in scorn. La 2:15-17; Mi 7:8-10 • Je 2:26

28 "Leave the cities and dwell among the ^Rcragg, O inhabitants of Moab, And be like a dove that nests Beyond the mouth of the chasm. Ju 6:2; Is 2:19; Je 49:16; Ob 3

29 "^RWe have heard of the pride of Moab—he is very proud—Of his haughtiness, his pride, his arrogance and his self-exaltation. Is 16:6; Zep 2:8

30 "I know his ^Rfury," declares the LORD,

"But it is futile; His idle boasts have accomplished nothing. Is 37:28

31 "Therefore I will ^Rwail for Moab, Even for all Moab will I cry out;

I will moan for the men of Kir-heres. Is 15:5; 16:7, 11

32 "More than the ^Rweeping for Jazer

I will weep for you, O vine of Sibmah!

Your tendrils stretched across the sea,

They reached to the sea of Jazer;

Upon your summer fruits and your grape harvest

The destroyer has fallen. Is 16:8, 9

33 "So gladness and joy are taken away

From the fruitful field, even from the land of Moab.

And I have made the wine to ^Rcease from the wine presses;

No one will tread *them* with shouting,

The shouting will not be shouts of joy. Is 5:10; Hag 2:16

34 "^RFrom the outcry at Heshbon even to Elealeh, even to Jahaz they have raised their voice, from Zoar even to Horonaim and to Eglath-she-lishiyah; for even the waters of Nim-rim will become desolate. Is 15:4-6

35 "I will make an end of Moab," declares the LORD, "the one who offers *sacrifice* on the ^Rhigh place and the one who ^Rburns incense to his gods. Is 15:2; 16:12 • Je 7:9; 11:13

36 "Therefore My ^Rheart wails for Moab like flutes; My heart also wails like flutes for the men of Kir-heres. Therefore they have ^Rlost the abundance it produced. Is 15:5; 16:11 • Is 15:7

37 "For ^Revery head is bald and every beard cut short; there are gashes on all the hands and sackcloth on the loins. Is 15:2; Je 16:6; 41:5; 47:5

38 "On all the ^Rhousetops of Moab and in its streets there is lamentation everywhere; for I have broken Moab like an undesirable ^Rvessel," declares the LORD. Is 22:1 • Je 19:10, 11; 22:28; 25:34

39 "How shattered it is! How they have wailed! How Moab has turned his back—he is ashamed! So Moab will become a laughingstock and an object of terror to all around him."

40 For thus says the LORD: "Behold, one will fly swiftly like an eagle

And ^Rspread out his wings against Moab. Is 8:8

41 "Kerioth has been captured And the strongholds have been seized,

So the ^Rhearts of the mighty men of Moab in that day

Will be like the heart of a woman in labor. Je 49:22

42 "Moab will be destroyed from *being* a people Because he has become arrogant toward the LORD.

43 "Terror, pit and snare are
coming upon you,
 O inhabitant of Moab,"
 declares the LORD.
 44 "The one who ^Rflees from the
 terror
 Will fall into the pit,
 And the one who climbs up
 out of the pit
 Will be caught in the snare;
 For I shall bring upon her,
 even upon Moab,
 The year of their
 punishment," declares the
 LORD. 1 Ki 19:17; Is 24:18; Am 5:19

45 "In the shadow of Heshbon
 The fugitives stand without
 strength;
 For a fire has gone forth from
 Heshbon
 And a ^Rflame from the midst
 of Sihon,
 And it has devoured the
^Rforehead of Moab
 And the scalps of the riotous
 revelers. Nu 21:28, 29 • Nu 24:17

46 "^RWoe to you, Moab!
 The people of Chemosh have
 perished;
 For your sons have been taken
 away captive
 And your daughters into
 captivity. Nu 21:29

47 "Yet I will restore the fortunes
 of Moab
 In the latter days," declares
 the LORD.

Thus far the judgment on Moab.

Prophecy against Ammon

49 Concerning the sons of Ammon.
 Thus says the LORD:

"Does Israel have no sons?
 Or has he no heirs?
 Why then has Malcam taken
 possession of Gad
 And his people settled in its
 cities?

2 "Therefore behold, the days are
coming," declares the LORD,
 "That I will cause a ^Rtrumpet
 blast of war to be heard
 Against Rabbah of the sons of
 Ammon;
 And it will become a desolate
 heap,

And her towns will be set on
 fire.

Then Israel will take
 possession of his
 possessors,"

Says the LORD. Nu 10:9; Je 4:19

3 "Wail, O ^RHeshbon, for Ai has
 been destroyed!

Cry out, O daughters of
 Rabbah,

Gird yourselves with
 sackcloth and lament,
 And rush back and forth
 inside the walls;

For Malcam will ^Rgo into exile
 Together with his priests and
 his princes. Je 48:2 • Je 46:25; 48:7

4 "How boastful you are about
 the valleys!

Your valley is flowing away,
 O backsliding daughter
 Who trusts in her treasures,
saying,

'Who will come against me?'

5 "Behold, I am going to bring
 terror upon you,"

Declares the Lord God of
 hosts,

"From all *directions* around
 you;

And each of you will be driven
 out headlong,

With no one to gather the
^Rfugitives together. La 4:15

6 "But afterward I will ^Rrestore
 The fortunes of the sons of
 Ammon,"

Declares the LORD. Je 48:47; 49:39

Prophecy against Edom

7 Concerning Edom.

Thus says the LORD of hosts,
 "Is there no longer any wisdom
 in Teman?

Has good counsel been lost to
 the prudent?

Has their wisdom decayed?

8 "Flee away, turn back, dwell in
 the depths,

O inhabitants of Dedan,
 For I will bring the disaster of
 Esau upon him

At the time I punish him.

9 "^RIf grape gatherers came to
 you,

Would they not leave
 gleanings?

If thieves *came* by night,

They would destroy *only* until
they had enough. Ob 5

10 "But I have ^Rstripped Esau bare,
I have uncovered his hiding
places

So that he will not be able to
conceal himself;

His offspring has been
destroyed along with his
relatives

And his neighbors, and ^Rhe is
no more. Je 13:26 • Is 17:14

 11 "Leave your ^Rorphans
behind, I will keep *them*
alive;

And let your ^Rwidows trust in
Me." Ps 68:5; Ho 14:3 • Ps 68:5; Ze 7:10

12 For thus says the LORD, "Be-
hold, those who were not sentenced
to drink the ^Rcup will certainly drink
it, and are you the one who will be
^Rcompletely acquitted? You will not be
acquitted, but you will certainly drink
it. Je 25:15 • Je 25:28, 29; 1 Pe 4:17

13 "For I have sworn by Myself,"
declares the LORD, "that Bozrah will
become an object of horror, a re-
proach, a ruin and a curse; and all its
cities will become perpetual ruins."

14 I have ^Rheard a message from
the LORD,

And an envoy is sent among
the nations, *saying*,

"Gather yourselves together
and come against her,

And rise up for battle!" Ob 1-4

15 "For behold, I have made you
small among the nations,
Despised among men.

16 "As for the terror of you,
The arrogance of your heart
has deceived you,
O you who live in the clefts of
the rock,
Who occupy the height of the
hill.

Though you make your nest
as high as an eagle's,

I will bring you down from
there," declares the LORD.

17 "Edom will become an ^Robject
of horror; everyone who passes by it
will be horrified and will hiss at all its
wounds. Je 18:16; 49:13; 50:13; Eze 35:7

18 "Like the overthrow of Sodom
and Gomorrah with its neighbors,"
says the LORD, "no one will live there,
nor will a son of man reside in it.

19 "^RBehold, one will come up like
a lion from the ^Rthickets of the Jordan
against a perennially watered pas-
ture; for in an instant I will make him
run away from it, and whoever is
^Rchosen I shall appoint over it. For
who is like Me, and who will summon
Me *into court*? And who then is the
shepherd ^Rwho can stand against
Me?" Je 50:44 • Jos 3:15; Je 12:5 • Nu 16:5 • Job 41:10

20 Therefore hear the ^Rplan of the
LORD which He has planned against
Edom, and His purposes which He
has purposed against the inhabitants
of Teman: surely they will drag them
off, *even* the little ones of the flock;
surely He will make their pasture
^Rdesolate because of them. Mal 1:3, 4

21 The ^Rearth has quaked at the
noise of their downfall. There is an
outcry! The noise of it has been heard
at the Red Sea. Je 50:46; Eze 26:15, 18

22 Behold, ^THe will mount up and
^Rswoop like an eagle and spread out
His wings against Bozrah; and the
hearts of the mighty men of Edom in
that day will be like the heart of a
woman in labor. Or one • Je 4:13; 48:40; Ho 8:1

Prophecy against Damascus

23 Concerning Damascus.

"Hamath and Arpad are put to
shame,

For they have heard bad news;
They are disheartened.

There is anxiety by the sea,
It ^Rcannot be calmed. Is 57:20

24 "Damascus has become
helpless;

She has turned away to flee,
And panic has gripped her;
Distress and pangs have taken
hold of her

Like a woman in childbirth.

25 "How the ^Rcity of praise has
not been deserted,
The town of My joy! Je 33:9; 51:41

26 "Therefore, her young men will
fall in her streets,

And all the men of war will be
silenced in that day,"
declares the LORD of hosts.

27 "I will ^Rset fire to the wall of
Damascus,
And it will devour the

^Tfortified towers of Ben-
hadad.” Je 43:12; Am 1:3-5 • Or palaces

Prophecy against Kedar and Hazor

28 Concerning Kedar and the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated. Thus says the LORD,

“Arise, go up to Kedar
And devastate the ^{TR}men of
the east. Lit sons • Job 1:3; Is 11:14

29 “They will take away their tents
and their flocks;
They will carry off for
themselves

Their tent ^Rcurtains, all their
goods and their ^Rcamels,
And they will call out to one
another, “^RTerror on every
side!” Hab 3:7 • 1 Ch 5:21 • Je 46:5

30 “Run away, flee! Dwell in the
depths,
O inhabitants of Hazor,”
declares the LORD;

“For ^RNebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon has formed a plan
against you
And devised a scheme against
you. Je 25:9; 27:6

31 “Arise, go up against a nation
which is ^Rat ease,
Which lives securely,”
declares the LORD.

“It has no gates or bars;
They dwell alone. Ju 18:7; Is 47:8

32 “Their camels will become
plunder,
And their many cattle for
booty,
And I will ^Rscatter to all the
winds those who ^Rcut the
corners of *their hair*;
And I will bring their disaster
from every side,” declares
the LORD. Eze 5:10; 12:14, 15

33 “Hazor will become a haunt of
jackals,
A desolation forever;
No one will live there,
Nor will a son of man reside
in it.”

Prophecy against Elam

34 That which came as the word
of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet
concerning Elam, ^Rat the beginning of

the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah,
saying: 2 Ki 24:17, 18; Je 28:1

35 “Thus says the LORD of hosts,
‘Behold, I am going to break
the bow of Elam,
The finest of their might.

36 ‘I will bring upon Elam the
^Rfour winds
From the four ends of heaven,
And will scatter them to all
these winds;
And there will be no nation
To which the outcasts of Elam
will not go. Da 7:2; 8:8; Re 7:1

37 ‘So I will shatter Elam before
their enemies
And before those who seek
their lives;
And I will bring calamity
upon them,
Even My fierce anger,’
declares the LORD,
‘And I will send out the sword
after them
Until I have consumed them.

38 “Then I will set My throne in
Elam
And destroy ^Tout of it king
and princes,’
Declares the LORD. Or from there

39 ‘But it will come about in the
last days
That I will ^Rrestore the
fortunes of Elam,’”
Declares the LORD. Je 48:47

Prophecy against Babylon

50 The word which the LORD spoke
concerning Babylon, the land of
the Chaldeans, through Jeremiah the
prophet:

2 “^RDeclare and proclaim among
the nations.
Proclaim it and ^Rlift up a
standard.

Do not conceal *it but say*,
“^RBabylon has been captured,
Bel has been put to shame,
Marduk has been shattered;
Her images have been put to
shame, her idols have been
shattered.” Je 4:16 • Je 51:27 • Je 51:31

3 “For a nation has come up
against her out of the north; it will
make her land an object of horror,
and there will be no inhabitant in it.
Both man and beast have wandered
off, they have gone away!

4 "In those days and at that time," declares the LORD, "the sons of Israel will come, *both* they and the sons of Judah as well; they will go along weeping as they go, and it will be the LORD their God they will seek.

5 "They will ^Rask for the way to Zion, turning their faces in its direction; they will come that they may join themselves to the LORD in an ^Reverlasting covenant that will not be forgotten. Is 35:8; Je 6:16 • Is 55:3; Je 32:40; He 8:6-10

6 "My people have become lost sheep;
Their shepherds have led them astray.
They have made them turn aside *on* the mountains;
They have gone along from mountain to hill
And have forgotten their ^Resting place. Je 33:12; 50:19

7 "All who came upon them have devoured them;
And their adversaries have said, "^RWe are not guilty,
Inasmuch as they have sinned against the LORD *who is* the habitation of righteousness,
Even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.' Je 2:3; Ze 11:5

8 "Wander away from the midst of Babylon
And go forth from the land of the Chaldeans;
Be also like male goats ^Tat the head of the flock. Or *in front of*

9 "For behold, I am going to ^Rarouse and bring up against Babylon
A horde of great nations from the land of the north,
And they will draw up *their* battle lines against her;
From there she will be taken captive.
Their arrows will be like an expert warrior
Who does not return empty-handed. Je 51:1

10 "Chaldea will become plunder;
All who plunder her will have enough," declares the LORD.

11 "Because you are glad, because you are jubilant,
O you who ^Rpillage My heritage,

Because you skip about like a threshing heifer
And neigh like stallions, Je 12:14

12 Your ^Rmother will be greatly ashamed,
She who gave you birth will be humiliated.
Behold, *she* will be the least of the nations,
A ^Rwilderness, a parched land and a desert. Je 15:9 • Je 22:6; 51:43

13 "Because of the indignation of the LORD she will ^Rnot be inhabited,
But she will be ^Rcompletely desolate;
Everyone who passes by
Babylon will be horrified
And will hiss because of all her wounds. Je 34:22 • Je 51:26

14 "Draw up your battle lines against Babylon on every side,
All you who bend the bow;
Shoot at her, do not be sparing with *your* arrows,
For she has ^Rsinned against the LORD.

15 "Raise your battle cry against her on every side!
She has ^Rgiven herself up, her pillars have fallen,
Her walls have been torn down.
For this is the vengeance of the LORD:
Take vengeance on her;
As she has done *to others*, so do to her. 1 Ch 29:24; 2 Ch 30:8; La 5:6

16 "Cut off the ^Rsower from Babylon
And the one who wields the sickle at the time of harvest;
From before the sword of the oppressor
^RThey will each turn back to his own people
And they will each flee to his own land. Joel 1:11 • Is 13:14

17 "Israel is a ^Rscattered flock, the lions have driven *them* away. The first one *who* devoured him was the king of Assyria, and this last one *who* has broken his bones is Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. Joel 3:2

18 "Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: 'Behold, I am going to punish the king of Baby-

lon and his land, just as I punished the king of Assyria.

19 'And I will bring Israel back to his pasture and he will graze on Carmel and Bashan, and his ^Tdesire will be satisfied in the ^Rhill country of Ephraim and Gilead. Lit soul • Je 31:6

20 'In those days and at that time,' declares the LORD, 'search will be made for the iniquity of Israel, but ^Rthere will be none; and for the sins of Judah, but they will not be found; for I will pardon those ^Rwhom I leave as a remnant.' Is 43:25; Je 31:34; Mi 7:19 • Is 1:9

21 'Against the land of
^FMerathaim, go up against it,
And against the inhabitants of
^FPekod.

Slay and utterly destroy them," declares the LORD,

"And do according to all that I have commanded you.

22 "The noise of battle is in the land,

And great destruction.

23 "How the ^Rhammer of the whole earth
Has been cut off and broken!
How Babylon has become
An object of horror among the nations! Je 51:20-24

24 "I set a snare for you and you were also caught, O Babylon,
While you yourself were not aware;
You have been found and also seized

Because you have engaged in conflict with the LORD."

25 The LORD has opened His armory
And has brought forth the weapons of His indignation,
For it is a work of the Lord God of hosts
In the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come to her from the farthest border;
Open up her barns,
Pile her up like heaps
And ^Rutterly destroy her,
Let nothing be left to her. Is 14:23

27 Put all her young bulls to the sword;
Let them go down to the slaughter!

Woe be upon them, for their day has come,
The time of their punishment.

28 There is a sound of fugitives and refugees from the land of Babylon,
To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God,
Vengeance for His temple.

29 "Summon ^Fmany against Babylon,
All those who bend the bow:
Encamp against her on every side,
Let there be no escape.
Repay her according to her work;
According to all that she has done, so do to her;
For she has become ^Rarrogant against the LORD,
Against the Holy One of Israel. Ex 10:3; Je 49:16; Da 4:37

30 "Therefore her young men will fall in her streets,
And all her men of war will be ^Rsilenced in that day," declares the LORD. Je 51:57

31 "Behold, ^RI am against you, O ^Rarrogant one," declares the Lord God of hosts,
"For your day has come,
The time when I will punish you. Je 21:13; Na 2:13 • Lit arrogance

32 "The ^Rarrogant one will stumble and fall
With no one to raise him up;
And I will ^Rset fire to his cities
And it will devour all his environs." Is 10:12-15 • Je 21:14; 49:27

33 Thus says the LORD of hosts,
"The sons of Israel are oppressed,
And the sons of Judah as well;
And ^Rall who took them captive have held them fast,
They have refused to let them go. Is 14:17; 58:6

34 "Their Redeemer is strong, ^Rthe LORD of hosts is His name;

50:21 Or Double Rebellion 50:21 Or Punishment

50:29 Another reading is archers

- He will vigorously plead their case
 So that He may bring rest to the earth,
 But turmoil to the inhabitants of Babylon. Is 47:4; Je 32:18; 51:19
- 35 "A ^Rsword against the Chaldeans," declares the LORD,
 "And against the inhabitants of Babylon
 And against her officials and her wise men!" Je 47:6; Ho 11:6
- 36 "A sword against the ^Roracle priests, and they will become fools!
 A sword against her ^Rmighty men, and they will be shattered!" Is 44:25 • Je 49:22
- 37 "A sword against their horses and against their chariots
 And against all the foreigners who are in the midst of her,
 And they will become women!
 A sword against her treasures, and they will be plundered!"
- 38 "A drought on her waters, and they will be dried up!
 For it is a land of ^Ridols, and they are mad over fearsome idols. Is 46:1, 6, 7
- 39 "Therefore the ^Rdesert creatures will live *there* along with the jackals;
 The ostriches also will live in it,
 And it will never again be inhabited
 Or dwelt in from generation to generation. Is 13:21; 34:14; Re 18:2
- 40 "As when God overthrew Sodom
 And Gomorrah with its neighbors," declares the LORD,
 "No man will live there,
 Nor will *any* son of man reside in it.
- 41 "Behold, a people is coming from the north,
 And a great nation and many kings
 Will be aroused from the remote parts of the earth.
- 42 "They ^Rseize *their* bow and javelin;

- They are ^Rcruel and have no mercy.
 Their voice roars like the sea;
 And they ride on horses,
 Marshalled like a man for the battle
 Against you, O daughter of Babylon. Je 6:23 • Is 13:17, 18; 47:6
- 43 "The ^Rking of Babylon has heard the report about them,
 And his hands hang limp;
^RDistress has gripped him,
 Agony like a woman in childbirth. Je 51:31 • Je 30:6; 49:24
- 44 "Behold, one will come up like a lion from the thicket of the Jordan to a perennially watered pasture; for in an instant I will make them run away from it, and whoever is chosen I will appoint over it. For who is like Me, and who will summon Me *into court*? And who then is the shepherd who can stand before Me?" Je 49:19-21
- 45 Therefore hear the plan of the LORD which He has planned against Babylon, and His purposes which He has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: ^Rsurely they will drag them off, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely He will make their pasture desolate because of them. Je 49:20
- 46 At the ^Tshout, "Babylon has been seized!" the ^Rearth is shaken, and an outcry is heard among the nations. Lit voice • Je 10:10; 49:21; Eze 26:18; 31:16

Babylon Judged for Sins against Israel

- 51** Thus says the LORD:
 "Behold, I am going to arouse against Babylon
 And against the inhabitants of ^FLeb-kamai
 The spirit of a destroyer.
- 2 "I will dispatch foreigners to Babylon that they may winnow her
 And may devastate her land;
 For on every side they will be opposed to her
 In the day of *her* calamity.
- 3 "Let not him who ^Rbends his bow bend it,

51:1 Cryptic name for Chaldea; or *the heart of those who rise up against Me*

- Nor let him rise up in his
^Rscale-armor;
 So do not spare her young
 men;
 Devote all her army to
 destruction. Je 50:14, 29 • Je 46:4
- 4 "They will fall down ^Tslain in
 the land of the Chaldeans,
 And pierced through in their
 streets." Or wounded
- 5 For ^Rneither Israel nor Judah
 has been ^Tforsaken
 By his God, the LORD of
 hosts,
 Although their land is ^Rfull of
 guilt
 Before the Holy One of
 Israel. Is 54:7, 8; Je 33:24-26 • Ho 4:1, 2
- 6 Flee from the midst of
 Babylon,
 And each of you save his life!
 Do not be ^Rdestroyed in her
 punishment,
 For this is the LORD's time of
 vengeance;
 He is going to render
 recompense to her. Nu 16:26
- 7 Babylon has been a golden
 cup in the hand of the LORD,
 Intoxicating all the earth.
 The ^Rnations have drunk of
 her wine;
 Therefore the nations are
^Rgoing mad. Re 14:8; 18:3 • Je 25:16
- 8 Suddenly Babylon has fallen
 and been broken;
 Wail over her!
 Bring balm for her pain;
 Perhaps she may be healed.
- 9 We applied healing to
 Babylon, but she was not
 healed;
 Forsake her and ^Rlet us each
 go to his own country,
 For her judgment has reached
 to heaven
 And towers up to the very
 skies. Is 13:14; Je 46:16; 50:16
- 10 The LORD has ^Rbrought about
 our vindication;
 Come and let us ^Rrecount in
 Zion
 The work of the LORD our
 God! Ps 37:6; Mi 7:9 • Is 40:2; Je 50:28
- 11 ^RSharpen the arrows, fill the
 quivers!
 The LORD has aroused the
 spirit of the kings of the
 Medes,
 Because His purpose is
 against Babylon to destroy
 it;
 For it is the ^Rvengeance of the
 LORD, vengeance for His
 temple. Je 46:4, 9; Joel 3:9, 10 • Je 50:28
- 12 Lift up a signal against the
 walls of Babylon;
 Post a strong guard,
 Station sentries,
 Place men in ambush!
 For the LORD has both
 purposed and performed
 What He spoke concerning
 the inhabitants of Babylon.
- 13 O you who dwell by many
 waters,
 Abundant in treasures,
 Your end has come,
 The measure of your end.
- 14 The LORD of hosts has sworn
 by Himself:
 "Surely I will fill you with a
 population like locusts,
 And they will cry out with
 shouts of victory over you."
- 15 It is He who made the earth
 by His power,
 Who established the world by
 His wisdom,
 And by His understanding He
 stretched out the heavens.
- 16 When He utters His voice,
there is a tumult of waters
 in the heavens,
 And He causes the clouds to
 ascend from the end of the
 earth;
 He makes lightning for the
 rain
 And brings forth the ^Rwind
 from His storehouses. Jon 1:4
- 17 ^RAll mankind is stupid, devoid
 of knowledge;
 Every goldsmith is put to
 shame by his idols,
 For his molten images are
^Rdeceitful,
 And there is no breath in
 them. Is 44:18-20; Je 10:14 • Hab 2:18, 19
- 18 They are ^Rworthless, a work of
 mockery;
 In the time of their
 punishment they will
 perish. Je 18:15

- 19 The ^Rportion of Jacob is not like these;
For the Maker of all is He,
And of the tribe of His inheritance;
The ^RLORD of hosts is His name. Ps 73:26; Je 10:16 • Je 50:34
- 20 He says, "You are My war-club,
My weapon of war;
And with you I ^Rshatter nations,
And with you I destroy kingdoms. Is 8:9; 41:15, 16; Mi 4:12, 13
- 21 "With you I ^Rshatter the horse and his rider,
And with you I shatter the chariot and its rider, Ex 15:1
- 22 And with you I shatter man and woman,
And with you I shatter old man and ^Ryouth,
And with you I shatter young man and virgin, Is 13:18
- 23 And with you I shatter the shepherd and his flock,
And with you I shatter the farmer and his team,
And with you I shatter governors and prefects.
- 24 "But I will repay Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea for all their evil that they have done in Zion before your eyes," declares the LORD.
- 25 "Behold, ^RI am against you, O destroying mountain,
Who destroys the whole earth," declares the LORD,
"And I will stretch out My hand against you,
And roll you down from the crags,
And I will make you a ^Rburnt out mountain. Je 50:31 • Re 8:8
- 26 "They will not take from you even a stone for a corner
Nor a stone for foundations,
But you will be desolate forever," declares the LORD.
- 27 Lift up a signal in the land,
Blow a trumpet among the nations!
Consecrate the nations against her,
Summon against her the ^Rkingdoms of Ararat, Minni and Ashkenaz;
Appoint a marshal against her,
- Bring up the ^Rhorses like bristly locusts. Je 50:3, 9 • Je 50:42
- 28 Consecrate the nations against her,
The kings of the Medes,
^TTheir governors and all their prefects,
And every land of ^Ttheir dominion. Lit Her • Lit his
- 29 So the land quakes and writhes,
For the purposes of the LORD against Babylon stand,
To make the land of Babylon ^TA desolation without inhabitants. Or An object of horror
- 30 The ^Rmighty men of Babylon have ceased fighting,
They stay in the strongholds;
Their strength is exhausted,
They are becoming like women;
Their dwelling places are set on fire,
The bars of her *gates* are broken. Ps 76:5; Je 50:15, 36, 37
- 31 One courier runs to meet another,
And one messenger to meet another,
To tell the king of Babylon That his city has been captured from end to end;
- 32 The fords also have been seized,
And they have burned the marshes with fire,
And the men of war are terrified.
- 33 For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
"The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor
At the time it is stamped firm;
Yet in a little while the time of harvest will come for her."
- 34 "Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has ^Rdevoured me and crushed me,
He has set me down like an empty vessel;
He has swallowed me like a monster,
He has filled his stomach with my delicacies;
He has washed me away. Je 50:17
- 35 "May the ^Rviolence done to me

- and to my flesh be upon
Babylon,"
The inhabitant of Zion will
say;
And, "May my blood be upon
the inhabitants of Chaldea,"
Jerusalem will say. Ps 137:8
36 Therefore thus says the LORD,
"Behold, I am going to plead
your case
And exact full vengeance for
you;
And I will dry up her sea
And make her fountain dry.
37 "Babylon will become a heap
of ruins, a haunt of jackals,
An ^Robject of horror and
hissing, without
inhabitants. Re 18:2 • Je 25:9
38 "They will roar together like
^Ryoung lions,
They will growl like lions'
cubs. Je 2:15
39 "When they become heated up,
I will serve *them* their
banquet
And ^Rmake them drunk, that
they may become jubilant
And may sleep a perpetual
sleep
And not wake up," declares
the LORD. Je 25:27; 48:26; 51:57
40 "I will bring them down like
^Tlambs ^Rto the slaughter,
Like rams together with male
goats. Or young rams • Je 48:15; 50:27
41 "How ^{FR}Sheshak has been
captured,
And ^Rthe praise of the whole
earth been seized!
How Babylon has become an
object of horror among the
nations! Je 25:26 • Je 49:25
42 "The ^Tsea has come up over
Babylon;
She has been engulfed with its
tumultuous waves. Or broad river
43 "Her cities have become an
^Robject of horror,
A parched land and a desert,
A land in which no man lives
And through which no son of
man passes. Je 50:12 • Is 13:20; Je 2:6
44 "I will punish Bel in Babylon,
And I will make what he has
swallowed come out of his
mouth;

- And the nations will no longer
^Rstream to him.
Even the wall of Babylon has
fallen down! Is 46:1; Je 50:2 • Is 2:2
45 "Come forth from her midst,
My people,
And each of you save
yourselves
From the fierce anger of the
LORD. Is 48:20; Je 50:8, 28; 51:6; Re 18:4
46 "Now so that your heart does
not grow faint,
And you are not afraid at the
report that *will be* heard in
the land—
For the report will come one
year,
And after that another report
in another year,
And violence *will be* in the
land
With ^Rruler against ruler—Is 19:2
47 Therefore behold, days are
coming
When I will punish the ^Ridols
of Babylon;
And her whole land will be
put to shame
And all her slain will fall in
her midst. Is 21:9; 46:1, 2; Je 50:2; 51:52
48 "Then heaven and earth and all
that is in them
Will shout for joy over
Babylon,
For ^Rthe destroyers will come
to her from the north,"
Declares the LORD. Je 50:3
49 Indeed Babylon is to fall for
the slain of Israel,
As also for Babylon the slain
of all the earth have fallen.
50 You who have escaped the
sword,
Depart! Do not stay!
^RRemember the LORD from
afar,
And let Jerusalem come to
your mind. De 4:29-31; Ps 137:6
51 ^RWe are ashamed because we
have heard reproach;
Disgrace has covered our
faces,
For ^Raliens have entered
The holy places of the LORD's
house. Ps 44:15 • Ps 74:3-8; La 1:10

52 "Therefore behold, the days are coming," declares the LORD, "When I will punish her ^Ridols, And the mortally wounded will groan throughout her land. Je 50:38

53 "Though Babylon should ascend to the heavens, And though she should fortify her lofty stronghold, From ^RMe destroyers will come to her," declares the LORD. Is 13:3

54 The sound of an outcry from Babylon, And of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans!

55 For the LORD is going to destroy Babylon, And He will make *her* loud ^Tnoise vanish from her. And their waves will roar like many waters; The tumult of their voices sounds forth. Or voice

56 For the destroyer is coming against her, against Babylon, And her mighty men will be captured, Their ^Rbows are shattered; For the LORD is a God of recompense, He will fully repay. Ps 46:9; 76:3

57 "I will make her princes and her wise men drunk, Her governors, her prefects and her mighty men, That they may sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake up," Declares the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus says the LORD of hosts, "The broad wall of Babylon will be completely razed And her high gates will be set on fire; So the peoples will toil for nothing, And the nations become exhausted *only* for fire."

59 The message which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of ^RNeriaah, the grandson of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the

fourth year of his reign. (Now Seraiah was quartermaster.) Je 32:12; 36:4; 45:1

60 So Jeremiah ^Rwrote in a single scroll all the calamity which would come upon Babylon, *that is*, all these words which have been written concerning Babylon. Is 30:8; Je 30:2, 3; 36:2, 4, 32

61 Then Jeremiah said to Seraiah, "As soon as you come to Babylon, then see that you read all these words aloud,

62 and say, 'You, O LORD, have promised concerning this place to ^Rcut it off, so that there will be nothing dwelling in it, whether man or beast, but it will be a perpetual desolation.' Is 13:19-22; 14:22, 23; Je 50:3, 13, 39, 40

63 "And as soon as you finish reading this scroll, you will tie a stone to it and ^Rthrow it into the middle of the Euphrates, Je 19:10, 11; Re 18:21

64 and say, 'Just so shall Babylon sink down and ^Rnot rise again because of the calamity that I am going to bring upon her; and they will become ^Rexhausted.'" Thus far are the words of Jeremiah. Na 1:8, 9 • Je 51:58

The Fall of Jerusalem

52^RZedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 2 Ki 24:18; 2 Ch 36:11

2 He did ^Revil in the sight of the LORD like all that ^RJehoiakim had done. 1 Ki 14:22; 2 Ki 24:19; 2 Ch 36:12 • Je 36:30, 31

3 For through the anger of the LORD *this* came about in Jerusalem and Judah until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 Now it came about in the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth *day* of the tenth month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, camped against it and built a siege wall all around it.

5 ^RSo the city was under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. 2 Ki 25:2

6 On the ninth *day* of the ^Rfourth month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land. Je 39:2

7 Then the city was broken into,

and all the men of war fled and went forth from the city at night by way of the gate between the two walls which was by the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and ^Rovertook Zedekiah in the ^Tplains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

Je 21:7; 32:4; 34:21; 37:17; 38:23 • Lit Arabah

9 Then they captured the king and ^Rbrought him up to the king of Babylon at ^Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he passed sentence on him.

2 Ki 25:6; Je 32:4; 39:5 • Nu 34:11; Je 39:5

10 The king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and he also slaughtered all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he blinded the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon and put him in prison until the day of his death.

12 ^RNow on the tenth day of the fifth month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard, who was in the service of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.

2 Ki 25:8-21; Ze 7:5; 8:19

13 He burned the house of the LORD, the ^Rking's house and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every large house he burned with fire.

Je 39:8

14 So all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard ^Rbroke down all the walls around Jerusalem.

2 Ki 25:10; Ne 1:3

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ^Rcarried away into exile some of the poorest of the people, the rest of the people who were left in the city, the ^Rdeserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon and the rest of the artisans.

2 Ki 25:11

16 But ^RNebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.

2 Ki 25:12; Je 39:10; 40:2-6

17 Now the bronze pillars which belonged to the house of the LORD and the stands and the bronze sea, which were in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces and carried all their bronze to Babylon.

18 They also took away the pots,

the shovels, the snuffers, the basins, the pans and all the bronze vessels which were used in temple service.

19 The captain of the guard also took away the ^Rbowls, the firepans, the basins, the pots, the lampstands, the pans and the drink offering bowls, what was fine gold and what was fine silver.

1 Ki 7:49, 50; 2 Ki 25:15

20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve bronze bulls that were under the sea, and the stands, which King Solomon had made for the house of the LORD—the bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight.

21 As for the pillars, the ^Rheight of each pillar was eighteen cubits, and it was twelve cubits in circumference and four fingers in thickness, and hollow.

1 Ki 7:15; 2 Ki 25:17; 2 Ch 3:15

22 Now a ^Rcapital of bronze was on it; and the height of each capital was five cubits, with network and ^Rpomegranates upon the capital all around, all of bronze. And the second pillar was like these, including pomegranates.

1 Ki 7:16; 2 Ki 25:17 • 1 Ki 7:20, 42

23 There were ninety-six ^Texposed pomegranates; all ^Rthe pomegranates numbered a hundred on the network all around.

Lit windward • 1 Ki 7:20

24 Then the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest, with the three officers of the temple.

25 He also took from the city one official who was overseer of the men of war, and seven of the ^Rking's advisers who were found in the city, and the scribe of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the midst of the city.

2 Ki 25:19; Es 1:14

26 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.

27 Then the king of Babylon ^Rstruck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was led away into exile from its land.

2 Ki 25:21; Eze 8:11-18

28 These are the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away into exile: in the seventh year 3,023 Jews;

29 in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar 832 persons from Jerusalem;

30 in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, ^RNebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried into exile 745 Jewish people; there were 4,600 persons in all. 2 Ki 25:11; Je 39:9

31 Now it came about in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, showed favor to Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him out of prison.

32 ^RThen he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the thrones of the kings who *were* with him in Babylon. 2 Ki 25:28

33 So ^TJehoiachin ^Rchanged his prison clothes, and had his meals in the king's presence regularly all the days of his life. Lit he • Ge 41:14, 42; 2 Ki 25:29

34 For his allowance, a ^Rregular allowance was given him by the king of Babylon, a daily portion all the days of his life until the day of his death. 2 Sa 9:10; 2 Ki 25:30

LAMENTATIONS

Author: The universal consensus of early Jewish and Christian tradition attributes this book to Jeremiah. Even though the author is unnamed in the book, the superscription to Lamentations in the Septuagint states: "And it came to pass, after Israel had been carried away captive, and Jerusalem had become desolate, that Jeremiah sat weeping, and lamented with this lamentation over Jerusalem saying" The Talmud, as well as many other ancient sources, also supports this position.

Time: c. 586 B.C.

Key Verse: La 3:22-23

Theme: A lament is a vehicle for working through sorrow. While grief is expressed in words, its resolution is in God and the hope He gives for the future. In a way, the lamentation process is one of coming to grips with all that God wants us to see about our present circumstances. For the people of Judah to lose a country meant not only the loss of the homeland, but the loss of God's presence and power to sustain the people in that land. It is hard for people who have never experienced such loss to understand the depth of grief expressed in this book.

The Sorrows of Zion

1 How lonely sits the city
That was full of people!
She has become like a widow
Who was *once* great among
the nations!
She who was a princess
among the provinces
Has become a forced laborer!

2 She ^Rweeps bitterly in the
night
And her tears are on her
cheeks;
She has none to comfort her
Among all her lovers.
All her friends have dealt
treacherously with her;
They have become her
enemies. Ps 6:6; 77:2-6; La 1:16

3 ^RJudah has gone into exile
under affliction
And under harsh servitude;
She dwells among the nations,
But she has found no rest;
All her pursuers have
overtaken her
In the midst of distress. Je 13:19

4 The roads ^Tof Zion are in
mourning
Because no one comes to the
appointed feasts.
All her gates are desolate;
Her priests are groaning,
Her virgins are afflicted,
And she herself is bitter. Or to

5 Her adversaries have become
^Ther masters,
Her enemies ^Tprosper;
For the LORD has caused her
grief
Because of the multitude of
her transgressions;
Her little ones have gone away
As captives before the
adversary. Lit head • Or are at ease

6 All her majesty
Has departed from the
daughter of Zion;
Her princes have become like
deer
That have found no pasture;
And they have ^Rfled without
strength
Before the pursuer. 2 Ki 25:4, 5

- 7 In the days of her affliction
and homelessness
Jerusalem remembers all her
precious things
That were from the days of
old,
When her people fell into the
hand of the adversary
And no one helped her.
The adversaries saw her,
They mocked at her ruin.
- 8 Jerusalem sinned ^Rgreatly,
Therefore she has become an
unclean thing.
All who honored her despise
her
Because they have seen her
nakedness;
Even she herself groans and
turns away. Is 59:2-13; La 1:5, 20
- 9 Her ^Runcleanness was in her
skirts;
She did not consider her
future.
Therefore she has fallen
astonishingly;
She has no comforter.
"See, O LORD, my affliction,
For the enemy has magnified
himself!" Je 2:34; Eze 24:13
- 10 The adversary has stretched
out his hand
Over all her precious things,
For she has seen the nations
enter her sanctuary,
The ones whom You
commanded
That they should ^Rnot enter
into Your congregation. De 23:3
- 11 All her people groan ^Rseeking
bread;
They have given their
precious things for food
To restore their lives
themselves.
"See, O LORD, and look,
For I am despised." Je 38:9; 52:6
- 12 "Is it nothing to all you who
pass this way?
Look and see if there is any
pain like my pain
Which was severely dealt out
to me,
Which the LORD inflicted on
the day of His fierce anger.
- 13 "From on high He sent fire into
my bones,
And it prevailed over them.
He has spread a net for my
feet;
He has turned me back;
He has made me ^Rdesolate,
^TFaint all day long. Je 44:6 • Or Sick
- 14 "The ^Ryoke of my
transgressions is bound;
By His hand they are knit
together.
They have come upon my
neck;
He has made my strength
fail. Is 48:13
The LORD has given me into
the hands
Of those against whom I am
not able to stand. Pr 5:22; Is 47:6
- 15 "The LORD has rejected all my
strong men
In my midst;
He has called an appointed
time against me
To crush my young men;
The LORD has trodden as in a
wine press
The virgin daughter of Judah.
- 16 "For these things I weep;
My eyes run down with water;
Because far from me is a
^Rcomforter,
One who restores my soul.
My children are desolate
Because the enemy has
prevailed." Ps 69:20; Ec 4:1; La 1:2
- 17 Zion stretches out her hands;
There is no one to comfort
her;
The LORD has commanded
concerning Jacob
That the ones round about
him should be his
adversaries;
Jerusalem has become an
unclean thing among them.
- 18 "The LORD is righteous;
For I have rebelled against His
command;
Hear now, all peoples,
And ^Rbehold my pain;
My virgins and my young men
Have gone into captivity. La 1:12
- 19 "I ^Rcalled to my lovers, but they
deceived me;
My priests and my elders
perished in the city
While they sought food to
restore their strength
themselves. Job 19:13-19; La 1:2

20 "See, O LORD, for I am in distress;
My spirit is greatly troubled;
My heart is overturned within me,

For I have been very rebellious.
In the street the sword slays;
In the house it is like death.

21 "They have heard that I ^Rgroan;
There is no one to comfort me;
All my enemies have heard of my calamity;
They are ^Rglad that You have done it.

Oh, that You would bring the day which You have proclaimed,

That they may become like me. La 1:4, 8, 22 • Ps 35:15; Je 50:11; La 2:15

22 "Let all their wickedness come before You;
And deal with them as You have dealt with me
For all my transgressions;
For my groans are many and my heart is faint."

God's Anger over Israel

2 How the Lord has ^Rcovered the daughter of Zion
With a cloud in His anger!
He has cast from heaven to earth

The glory of Israel,
And has not remembered His footstool

In the day of His anger. Eze 30:18

2 The Lord has swallowed up;
He has not spared
All the habitations of Jacob.
In His wrath He has thrown down

The strongholds of the daughter of Judah;
He has brought *them* down to the ground;
He has profaned the kingdom and its princes.

3 In fierce anger He has cut off
All the strength of Israel;
He has drawn back His right hand
From before the enemy.
And He has burned in Jacob
like a flaming fire
Consuming round about.

4 He has bent His ^Rbow like an enemy;
He has set His right hand like an adversary
And slain all that were pleasant to the eye;
In the tent of the daughter of Zion

He has poured out His wrath like fire. Job 6:4; 16:13; La 3:12, 13

5 The Lord has become like an ^Renemy.

He has swallowed up Israel;
He has swallowed up all its palaces,

He has destroyed its strongholds

And multiplied in the daughter of Judah

Mourning and moaning. Je 30:14

6 And He has violently treated His tabernacle like a garden booth;

He has ^Rdestroyed His appointed meeting place.
The LORD has ^Rcaused to be forgotten

The appointed feast and sabbath in Zion,

And He has despised king and priest

In the indignation of His anger. Je 52:13 • Je 17:27; La 1:4; Zep 3:18

7 The Lord has ^Rrejected His altar,

He has abandoned His sanctuary;

He has delivered into the hand of the enemy

The walls of her palaces.

They have made a noise in the house of the LORD

As in the day of an appointed feast. Ps 78:59-61; Is 64:11; Eze 7:20-22

8 The LORD determined to destroy

The wall of the daughter of Zion.

He has ^Rstretched out a line,

He has not restrained His hand from destroying,

And He has caused rampart and wall to lament;

They have languished together. 2 Ki 21:13; Is 34:11; Am 7:7-9

9 Her ^Rgates have sunk into the ground,

- He has destroyed and broken
her bars.
Her king and her princes are
among the nations;
The law is no more.
Also, her prophets find
No vision from the LORD. Ne 1:3
10 The elders of the daughter of
Zion
^RSit on the ground, they ^Rare
silent.
They have thrown dust on
their heads;
They have girded themselves
with sackcloth.
The virgins of Jerusalem
Have bowed their heads to the
ground. Job 2:13; Is 3:26; 47:1 • Am 8:3
11 My eyes fail because of tears,
My spirit is greatly troubled;
My ^Rheart is poured out on the
earth
Because of the destruction of
the daughter of my people,
When little ones and infants
faint
In the streets of the city. Job 16:13
12 They say to their mothers,
“^RWhere is grain and wine?”
As they faint like a wounded
man
In the streets of the city,
As their life is poured out
On their mothers' bosom. Je 5:17
13 How shall I admonish you?
To what ^Rshall I compare you,
O daughter of Jerusalem?
To what shall I liken you as I
comfort you,
O virgin daughter of Zion?
For your ruin is as vast as the
sea;
Who can heal you? La 1:12
14 Your ^Rprophets have seen for
you
False and foolish *visions*;
And they have not exposed
your iniquity
So as to restore you from
captivity,
But they have seen for you
false and misleading
oracles. Je 23:25-29; 29:8, 9
15 All who pass along the way
Clap their hands *in derision* at
you;
They hiss and shake their
heads

- At the daughter of Jerusalem,
“Is this the city of which they
said,
‘The perfection of beauty,
A joy to all the earth?’” Ps 48:2
16 All ^Ryour enemies
Have opened their mouths
wide against you;
They hiss and gnash *their*
teeth.
They say, “We have swallowed
her up!
Surely this is the ^Rday for
which we waited;
We have reached it, we have
seen it.” Job 16:10; Ps 22:13; La 3:46
17 The LORD has ^Rdone what He
purposed;
He has accomplished His
word
Which He commanded from
days of old.
He has thrown down without
sparing,
And He has caused the enemy
to rejoice over you;
He has exalted the might of
your adversaries. Je 4:28
18 Their heart cried out to the
Lord,
“O wall of the daughter of
Zion,
Let your tears run down like a
river day and night;
Give yourself no relief,
Let your eyes have no rest.
19 “Arise, cry aloud in the night
At the beginning of the night
watches;
Pour out your heart like water
Before the presence of the
Lord;
Lift up your hands to Him
For the life of your little ones
Who are faint because of
hunger
At the head of every street.”
20 See, O LORD, and look!
With whom have You dealt
thus?
Should women eat their
offspring,
The little ones who were born
healthy?
Should priest and prophet be
slain
In the sanctuary of the Lord?
21 On the ground in the streets

- Lie ^Ryoung and old;
 My virgins and my young men
 Have fallen by the sword.
 You have slain *them* in the
 day of Your anger,
 You have slaughtered, not
 sparing. 2 Ch 36:17; Je 6:11
- 22 You called as in the day of an
 appointed feast
 My terrors on every side;
 And there was no one who
 escaped or survived
 In the day of the LORD's anger.
 Those whom I bore and
 reared,
 My enemy annihilated them.

Jeremiah Shares Israel's Affliction

- 3** I am the man who has ^Rseen
 affliction
 Because of the rod of His
 wrath. Ps 88:7, 15, 16
- 2 He has driven me and made
 me walk
 In darkness and not in light.
- 3 Surely against me He has
 turned His hand
 Repeatedly all the day.
- 4 He has caused my flesh and
 my skin to waste away,
 He has broken my bones.
- 5 He has besieged and
 encompassed me with
 bitterness and hardship.
- 6 In ^Rdark places He has made
 me dwell,
 Like those who have long
 been dead. Ps 88:5, 6; 143:3
- 7 He has ^Rwalled me in so that I
 cannot go out;
 He has made my ^Rchain
 heavy. Job 3:23; 19:8 • Je 40:4
- 8 Even when I cry out and call
 for help,
 He shuts out my prayer.
- 9 He has ^Rblocked my ways
 with hewn stone;
 He has made my paths
 crooked. Is 63:17; Ho 2:6
- 10 He is to me like a bear lying in
 wait,
 Like a lion in secret places.
- 11 He has turned aside my ways
 and torn me to pieces;
 He has made me desolate.
- 12 He ^Rbent His bow

- And set me as a target for the
 arrow. Ps 7:12; La 2:4
- 13 He made the ^Tarrows of His
^Rquiver
 To enter into my ^Tinward
 parts. Lit sons • Je 5:16 • Lit kidneys
- 14 I have become a
^Rlaughingstock to all my
 people,
 Their *mocking* song all the
 day. Ps 22:6, 7; 123:4; Je 20:7
- 15 He has ^Rfilled me with
 bitterness,
 He has made me drunk with
 wormwood. Je 9:15
- 16 He has ^Rbroken my teeth with
^Rgravel;
 He has made me cower in the
^Rdust. Ps 3:7; 58:6 • Pr 20:17 • Je 6:26
- 17 My soul has been rejected
 from peace;
 I have forgotten happiness.
- 18 So I say, "My strength has
 perished,
 And so *has* my ^Rhope from the
 LORD." Job 17:15; Eze 37:11

Hope of Relief in God's Mercy

- 19 Remember my affliction and
 my wandering, the
 wormwood and bitterness.
- 20 Surely ^Rmy soul remembers
 And is ^Rbowed down within
 me. Job 21:6 • Ps 42:5, 6, 11; 43:5; 44:25
- 21 This I recall to my mind,
 Therefore I have ^Rhope. Ps 130:7
-  22 The LORD'S
^Rlovingkindnesses indeed
 never cease,
^RFor His compassions never
 fail. Ps 78:38; Je 3:12; 30:11 • Mal 3:6
- 23 *They* are new every morning;
 Great is Your faithfulness.
- 24 "The LORD is my ^Rportion," says
 my soul,
 "Therefore I ^Rhave hope in
 Him." Ps 16:5; 73:26 • Ps 33:18
- 25 The LORD is good to those who
^Rwait for Him,
 To the ^Tperson who ^Rseeks
 Him. Ps 27:14; Is 25:9 • Lit soul • Is 26:9
- 26 *It* is good that he waits
 silently
 For the salvation of the LORD.

- 27 *It is good for a man that he should bear
The yoke in his youth.*
28 Let him sit alone and be silent
Since He has laid *it* on him.
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust,
Perhaps there is ^Rhope. Je 31:17
30 Let him give his ^Rcheek to ^Tthe smiter,
Let him be filled with reproach. Job 16:10; Is 50:6 • Lit *his*
31 For the Lord will ^Rnot reject forever, Ps 77:7; 94:14; Is 54:7-10
32 For if He causes grief,
Then He will have compassion
According to His abundant lovingkindness.
33 For He does not afflict willingly
Or grieve the sons of men.
34 To crush under His feet
All the prisoners of the land,
35 To deprive a man of ^Rjustice
In the presence of the Most High, Ps 140:12; Pr 17:15
36 To ^Rdefraud a man in his lawsuit—
Of these things the Lord does not approve. Je 22:3; Hab 1:13
37 Who is ^Tthere who speaks and it ^Rcomes to pass,
Unless the Lord has commanded *it*? Lit *this* • Ps 33:9-11
38 *Is it not from the mouth of the Most High
That ^Rboth good and ill go forth?* Job 2:10; Is 45:7; Je 32:42
39 Why should *any* living mortal,
or *any* man,
Offer ^Rcomplaint in view of his sins? Je 30:15; Mi 7:9; He 12:5, 6
40 Let us examine and probe our ways,
And let us return to the LORD.
41 We lift up our heart and hands
Toward God in heaven;
42 We have transgressed and rebelled,
You have not pardoned.
43 You have covered *Yourself* with ^Ranger
And ^Rpursued us;
You have slain *and* have not spared. La 2:21 • Ps 83:15; La 3:66
44 You have ^Rcovered *Yourself* with a cloud

- So that ^Rno prayer can pass through. Ps 97:2 • La 3:8; Ze 7:13
45 *You have made us mere*
offscouring and refuse
In the midst of the peoples.
46 All our enemies have opened
their mouths against us.
47 Panic and pitfall have befallen us,
Devastation and destruction;
48 My eyes run down with
streams of water
Because of the destruction of
the daughter of my people.
49 My eyes pour down
^Runceasingly,
Without stopping, Ps 77:2; Je 14:17
50 Until the LORD looks down
And sees from heaven.
51 My eyes bring pain to my soul
Because of all the daughters
of my city.
52 My enemies without cause
Hunted me down like a bird;
53 They have silenced ^Tme ^Rin
the pit
And have ^Rplaced a stone on
me. Lit *my life* • Je 37:16; 38:6, 9 • Da 6:17
54 Waters flowed over my head;
I said, "I am cut off!"
55 I called on Your name, O LORD,
Out of the lowest pit.
56 You have ^Rheard my voice,
"Do not hide Your ear from my
prayer for relief,
From my cry for help." Job 34:28
57 You ^Rdrew near when I called
on You;
You said, "Do not fear!" Ps 145:18
58 O Lord, You have pleaded my
soul's cause;
You have redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, You have ^Rseen my
oppression;
Judge my case. Je 18:19, 20
60 You have seen all their
vengeance,
All their schemes against
me.
61 You have heard their
reproach, O LORD,
All their schemes against me.
62 The lips of my assailants and
their whispering
Are against me all day long.
63 Look on their sitting and their
rising;
I am their mocking song.

- 64 You will ^Rrecompense them, O LORD,
According to the work of their hands. Ps 28:4; Je 51:6, 24, 56
- 65 You will give them hardness of heart,
Your curse will be on them.
- 66 You will ^Rpursue them in anger and destroy them
From under the ^Rheavens of the LORD! La 3:43 • Ps 8:3

Distress of the Siege Described

- 4** How dark the gold has become,
How the pure gold has changed!
The sacred stones are poured out
At the corner of every street.
- 2 The precious sons of Zion,
Weighed against fine gold,
How they are regarded as earthen jars,
The work of a potter's hands!
- 3 Even ^Rjackals offer the breast,
They nurse their young;
But the daughter of my people has become cruel
Like ostriches in the wilderness. Is 13:22; 34:13
- 4 The tongue of the infant cleaves
To the roof of its mouth because of thirst;
The little ones ask for bread,
But no one breaks it for them.
- 5 Those who ate ^Rdelicacies are desolate in the streets;
Those reared in purple embrace ash pits. Je 6:2; Am 6:3-7
- 6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people
Is greater than the ^Rsin of Sodom,
Which was ^Roverthrown as in a moment,
And no hands were turned toward her. Ge 19:25; Je 20:16
- 7 Her consecrated ones were purer than snow,
They were whiter than milk;
They were more ruddy in body than corals,
Their polishing was like ^Rlapis lazuli. Ex 24:10; Job 28:16

- 8 Their appearance is ^Rblacker than soot,
They are not recognized in the streets;
Their skin is shriveled on their bones,
It is withered, it has become like wood. Job 30:30; La 5:10
- 9 Better are those ^Rslain with the sword
Than those slain with hunger;
For they ^Rpine away, being stricken
For lack of the fruits of the field. Je 16:4 • Le 26:39; Eze 24:23
- 10 The hands of compassionate women
Boiled their own children;
They became food for them
Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.
- 11 The LORD has accomplished His wrath,
He has poured out His fierce anger;
And He has ^Rkindled a fire in Zion
Which has consumed its foundations. De 32:22; Je 17:27
- 12 The kings of the earth did not believe,
Nor *did* any of ^Rthe inhabitants of the world,
That the adversary and the enemy
Could ^Renter the gates of Jerusalem. De 29:24 • Je 21:13
- 13 Because of the sins of her prophets
And the iniquities of her priests,
Who have shed in her midst
The blood of the righteous;
- 14 They wandered, blind, in the streets;
They were defiled with ^Rblood
So that no one could touch their ^Rgarments. Is 1:15 • Je 2:34
- 15 "Depart! ^RUnclean!" they cried of themselves.
"Depart, depart, do not touch!"
So they ^Rfled and wandered;
Men among the nations said,
"They shall not continue to dwell with us." Le 13:45, 46 • Je 49:5

- 16 The presence of the LORD has scattered them,
He will not continue to regard them;
They did not honor the priests,
They did not favor the elders.
- 17 Yet our eyes failed,
Looking for help was ^Ruseless;
In our watching we have watched
For a ^Rnation that could not save. Je 37:7; La 1:7 • Eze 29:6, 7, 16
- 18 They ^Rhunted our steps
So that we could not walk in our streets;
Our end drew near,
Our days were finished
For our end had come. Je 16:16
- 19 Our pursuers were swifter
Than the eagles of the sky;
They chased us on the mountains,
They waited in ambush for us in the wilderness.
- 20 The ^Rbreath of our nostrils,
the ^RLORD's anointed,
Was captured in their pits,
Of whom we had said, "Under his shadow
We shall live among the nations." Ge 2:7 • 2 Sa 1:14; 19:21
- 21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom,
Who dwells in the land of Uz;
But the ^Rcup will come around to you as well,
You will become drunk and make yourself naked.
- 22 The punishment of your iniquity has been completed, O daughter of Zion;
He will exile you no longer.
But He will punish your iniquity, O daughter of Edom;
He will expose your sins!
- 3 We have become orphans without a father,
Our mothers are like widows.
- 4 We have to pay for our drinking ^Rwater,
Our wood comes to us at a price. Is 3:1
- 5 Our pursuers are at our necks;
We are worn out, there is ^Rno rest for us. Ne 9:36, 37
- 6 We have submitted to ^REgypt and Assyria to get enough bread. Ho 9:3; 12:1
- 7 Our ^Rfathers sinned, and are no more;
It is we who have borne their iniquities. Je 14:20; 16:12
- 8 ^RSlaves rule over us;
There is no one to deliver us from their hand. Ne 5:15
- 9 We get our bread at the ^Rrisk of our lives
Because of the sword in the wilderness. Je 40:9-12
- 10 Our skin has become as ^Rhot as an oven,
Because of the burning heat of famine. Job 30:30; La 4:8
- 11 They ravished the ^Rwomen in Zion,
The virgins in the cities of Judah. Is 13:16; Ze 14:2
- 12 Princes were hung by their hands;
Elders were not respected.
- 13 Young men ^Rworked at the grinding mill,
And youths ^Rstumbled under loads of wood. Ju 16:21 • Je 7:18
- 14 Elders are gone from the gate,
Young men from their music.
- 15 The joy of our hearts has ^Rceased;
Our dancing has been turned into mourning. Je 25:10; Am 8:10
- 16 The ^Rcrown has fallen from our head;
Woe to us, for we have sinned! Job 19:9; Ps 89:39; Je 13:18
- 17 Because of this our heart is faint,
Because of these things our ^Reyes are dim; Job 17:7; La 2:11
- 18 Because of ^RMount Zion which lies desolate,
^RFoxes prowl in it. Mi 3:12 • Ne 4:3

A Prayer for Mercy

- 5** Remember, O LORD, what has befallen us;
Look, and see our reproach!
- 2 Our inheritance has been turned over to strangers,
Our ^Rhouses to aliens. Zep 1:13

19 You, O LORD, rule forever;
Your throne is from
generation to generation.

20 Why do You ^Rforget us
forever?

Why do You forsake us so
long?

Ps 13:1; 44:24

21 Restore us to You, O LORD, that
we may be restored;

Renew our days as of old,

22 Unless ^RYou have utterly
rejected us

And are exceedingly ^Rangry
with us.

Ps 60:1, 2; Je 7:29 • Is 64:9

EZEKIEL

Author: There is strong evidence in favor of Ezekiel's authorship of this book. The first person singular is used throughout the book, indicating that it is the work of one person. This person is actually identified in 1:3 and 24:24 as Ezekiel. The unity and integrity of Ezekiel's prophetic record are supported and the style, language, and thematic development are consistent throughout the book. Like Jeremiah, Ezekiel was a priest who was called to be a prophet of the Lord. Ezekiel was privileged to receive a number of visions of the power and plan of God, and he was careful and artistic in his written presentation.

Time: c. 592-570 B.C.

Key Verse: Eze 36:33-35

Theme: Ezekiel was an exilic prophet, meaning he prophesied to the exiles in Babylon. He was one of the 10,000 taken there by Nebuchadnezzar in 597 B.C. (2 Ki 24:14). The book contains a series of prophetic messages, which represents a lifetime of ministry to the exiles in Babylon. Ezekiel sees himself as a watchman or lookout, compelled to warn people of coming danger and of the need for personal responsibility to an awesome, all-seeing, all-knowing God. The last half of the book is more concerned with encouraging the people to hope for God's promise of restoration back to the land of Israel. The restoration of the temple is a key element of chapters 40-48.

The Vision of Four Figures

1 Now it came about in the thirtieth year, on the fifth day of the fourth month, while I was by the ^Rriver Chebar among the exiles, the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

Eze 3:23; 10:15, 20

2 (On the fifth of the month ^Tin the ^Rfifth year of King Jehoiachin's exile,

Lit it was • 2 Ki 24:12-15; Eze 8:1; 20:1

3 the ^Rword of the LORD came expressly to Ezekiel the priest, son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and there the hand of the LORD came upon him.) 2 Pe 1:21

4 As I looked, behold, a ^Rstorm wind was coming from the north, a great cloud with fire flashing forth continually and a bright light around it, and in its midst something like ^Rglowing metal in the midst of the fire.

Is 21:1; Je 23:19; Eze 13:11, 13 • Eze 1:27; 8:2

5 Within it there were figures resembling ^Rfour living beings. And this was their appearance: they had human ^Rform.

Eze 10:15, 17, 20; Re 4:6-8 • Eze 1:26

6 Each of them had ^Rfour faces and ^Rfour wings.

Eze 1:10; 10:14, 21 • Eze 1:23

7 Their legs were straight and their feet were like a calf's hoof, and they gleamed like burnished bronze.

8 Under their wings on their ^Rfour sides were human ^Rhands. As for the faces and wings of the four of them,

Eze 1:17; 10:11 • Eze 10:8, 21

9 their wings touched one another; *their faces* did ^Rnot turn when they moved, each ^Rwent straight forward.

Eze 1:17 • Eze 1:12; 10:22

10 As for the ^Rform of their faces, *each* had the face of a man; all four had the face of a lion on the right and the face of a bull on the left, and all four had the face of an eagle.

Re 4:7

11 Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out above; each had two touching another *being*, and ^Rtwo covering their bodies. Is 6:2; Eze 1:23

12 And ^Reach went straight forward; ^Rwherever the spirit was about to go, they would go, without turning as they went. Eze 1:9 • Eze 1:20

13 In the midst of the living beings there was something that looked like burning coals of ^Rfire, like torches darting back and forth among the living beings. The fire was bright, and lightning was ^Tflashing from the fire. Ps 104:4; Re 4:5 • Lit coming out

14 And the living beings ^Rran to and fro like bolts of lightning. Eze 4:10

15 Now as I looked at the living beings, behold, there was one wheel on the earth beside the living beings, for *each* of the four of them.

16 The ^Rappearance of the wheels and their workmanship was like sparkling beryl, and all four of them had the same form, their appearance and workmanship *being* as if one wheel were within another. Eze 10:9-11

17 Whenever they ^Tmoved, they moved in any of their four ^Tdirections without ^Rturning as they moved. Lit went • Lit sides • Eze 1:9, 12; 10:11

18 As for their rims they were lofty and awesome, and the rims of all four of them were ^Rfull of eyes round about. Eze 10:12; Re 4:6, 8

19 ^RWhenever the living beings moved, the wheels moved with them. And whenever the living beings ^Rrose from the earth, the wheels rose also. Eze 10:16 • Eze 10:19

20 ^RWherever the spirit was about to go, they would go in that direction. And the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings was in the wheels. Eze 1:12

21 Whenever those went, these went; and whenever those stood still, these stood still. And whenever those rose from the earth, the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings was in the wheels.

Vision of Divine Glory

22 Now ^Rover the heads of the living beings *there was* something like an expanse, like the awesome gleam of ^Tcrystal, spread out over their heads. Eze 10:1 • Or ice

23 Under the expanse their wings *were stretched out* straight, one toward the other; each one also had ^Rtwo wings covering its body on the one side and on the other. Eze 1:6, 11

24 I also heard the sound of their wings like the ^Rsound of abundant waters as they went, like the ^Rvoice of the Almighty, a sound of tumult like the sound of an army camp; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings. Eze 43:2; Re 1:15; 19:6 • Eze 10:5

25 And there came a voice from above the ^Rexpanse that was over their heads; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings. Eze 1:22; 10:1

26 Now ^Rabove the expanse that was over their heads there was something ^Rresembling a throne, like lapis lazuli in appearance; and on that which resembled a throne, high up, was a figure with the appearance of a man. Eze 1:22; 10:1 • Is 6:1; Eze 10:1; Da 7:9

27 Then I ^Tnoticed from the appearance of His loins and upward something ^Rlike ^Tglowing metal that looked like fire all around within it, and from the appearance of His loins and downward I saw something like fire; and *there was* a radiance around Him. Lit saw • Eze 1:4; 8:2 • Or electrum

28 As the appearance of the rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the surrounding radiance. Such was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, I fell on my face and heard a voice speaking.

The Prophet's Call

2 Then He said to me, "Son of man, ^Rstand on your feet that I may speak with you!" Da 10:11; Ac 9:6

2 As He spoke to me the Spirit entered me and set me on my feet; and I heard *Him* speaking to me.

3 Then He said to me, "Son of man, I am sending you to the sons of Israel, to a rebellious people who have ^Rrebelled against Me; ^Rthey and their fathers have transgressed against Me to this very day. 1 Sa 8:7, 8; Je 3:25 • Eze 20:18, 30

4 "I am sending you to them who are stubborn and obstinate children, and you shall say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD.'

5 "As for them, whether they listen or not—for they are a rebellious

house—they will know that a prophet has been among them.

6 “And you, son of man, ^Rneither fear them nor fear their words, though thistles and thorns are with you and you sit on scorpions; neither fear their words nor be dismayed at their presence, for they are a rebellious house. Is 51:12; Je 1:8, 17; Eze 3:9

7 “But you shall speak My words to them ^Rwhether they listen or not, for they are rebellious. Eze 2:5

8 “Now you, son of man, listen to what I am speaking to you; do not be rebellious like that rebellious house. Open your mouth and ^Reat what I am giving you.” Je 15:16; Eze 3:3; Re 10:9

9 Then I looked, and behold, a ^Rhand was extended to me; and lo, a ^Tscroll was in it. Eze 8:3 • Lit scroll of a book

10 When He spread it out before me, it was written on the front and back, and written on it were lamentations, mourning and ^Rwoe. Is 3:11; Re 8:13

Ezekiel's Commission

3 Then He said to me, “Son of man, eat what you find; eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.”

2 So I ^Ropened my mouth, and He fed me this scroll. Je 25:17

3 He said to me, “Son of man, feed your stomach and fill your body with this scroll which I am giving you.” Then I ^Rate it, and it was sweet as honey in my mouth. Je 15:16

4 Then He said to me, “Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them.

5 “For ^Ryou are not being sent to a people of ^Runintelligible speech or difficult language, but to the house of Israel, Jon 1:2; Ac 14:11; 26:17 • Is 28:11; 33:19

6 nor to many peoples of unintelligible speech or difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. But I have sent you to them ^Twho should listen to you; Lit they

7 yet the house of Israel will not be willing to listen to you, since they are ^Rnot willing to listen to Me. Surely the whole house of Israel is stubborn and obstinate. 1 Sa 8:7

8 “Behold, I have made your face as hard as their faces and your forehead as hard as their foreheads.

9 “Like ^Temery harder than flint I have made your forehead. Do not be

afraid of them or be dismayed before them, though they are a rebellious house.” Lit corundum

10 Moreover, He said to me, “Son of man, take into your heart all My ^Rwords which I will speak to you and listen closely. Job 22:22; Eze 2:8; 3:1-3

11 “Go to the exiles, to the sons of your people, and speak to them and tell them, whether they listen or ^Tnot, ‘Thus says the Lord God.’” Lit Go, come

12 Then the ^RSpirit lifted me up, and I heard a great rumbling sound behind me, “Blessed be the glory of the LORD in His place.” Eze 3:14; 8:3; Ac 8:39

13 And I *heard* the sound of the wings of the living beings touching one another and the sound of the ^Rwheels beside them, even a great rumbling sound. Eze 1:15; 10:16, 17

14 So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away; and I went embittered in the rage of my spirit, and ^Rthe hand of the LORD was strong on me. 2 Ki 3:15

15 Then I came to the exiles who lived beside the river Chebar at Telabib, and I sat there ^Rseven days where they were living, causing consternation among them. Job 2:13

16 At the end of seven days the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

17 “Son of man, I have appointed you a watchman to the house of Israel; whenever you hear a word from My mouth, warn them from Me.

18 “When I say to the wicked, ‘You will surely die,’ and you do not warn him or speak out to warn the wicked from his wicked way that he may live, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his ^Rblood I will require at your hand. Eze 3:20; 33:6, 8

19 “Yet if you have warned the wicked and he does not turn from his wickedness or from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered yourself.

20 “Again, when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I place an obstacle before him, he will die; since you have not warned him, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand.

21 “However, if you have ^Rwarned ^Tthe righteous man that the righteous

should not sin and he does not sin, he shall surely live because he took warning; and you have delivered yourself."

Ac 20:31 • Lit him, the righteous

22 The hand of the LORD was on me there, and He said to me, "Get up, go out to the plain, and there I will ^{Rs}speak to you."

Ac 9:6

23 So I got up and went out to the plain; and behold, the glory of the LORD was standing there, like the glory which ^{RI}I saw by the river Chebar, and I fell on my face.

Eze 1:1

24 The Spirit then entered me and made me stand on my feet, and He spoke with me and said to me, "Go, shut yourself up in your house.

25 "As for you, son of man, they will ^Rput ropes on you and bind you with them so that you cannot go out among them.

Eze 4:8

26 "Moreover, I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be mute and cannot be a man who rebukes them, for they are a rebellious house.

27 "But ^Rwhen I speak to you, I will open your mouth and you will say to them, 'Thus says the Lord ^TGOD.' He who hears, let him hear; and he who refuses, let him refuse; ^Rfor they are a rebellious house.

Eze 24:27; 33:22 • Eze 12:2, 3

Siege of Jerusalem Predicted

4 "Now you son of man, get yourself ^abrick, place it before you and inscribe a city on it, Jerusalem.

2 "Then ^Rlay siege against it, build a siege wall, ^Traise up a ramp, pitch camps and place battering rams against it all around.

Je 6:6; Eze 21:22 • Lit cast

3 "Then get yourself an iron plate and set it up as an iron wall between you and the city, and set your face toward it so that ^Rit is under siege, and besiege it. This is a sign to the house of Israel.

Je 39:1, 2; Eze 5:2

4 "As for you, lie down on your left side and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel on it; you shall ^Rbear their iniquity for the number of days that you lie on it.

Le 10:17; 16:22; Nu 18:1

5 "For I have assigned you a number of days corresponding to the years of their iniquity, three hundred and ninety days; thus you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 "When you have completed these, you shall lie down a second time, *but* on your right side and bear the iniquity of the house of Judah; I have assigned it to you for forty days, a day for each year.

7 "Then you shall set your face toward the siege of Jerusalem with your arm bared and ^Rprophesy against it.

Eze 21:2

8 "Now behold, I will put ropes on you so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have completed the days of your siege.

Defiled Bread

9 "But as for you, take wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet and ^Rspelt, put them in one vessel and make them into bread for yourself; you shall eat it according to the number of the days that you lie on your side, three hundred and ninety days.

Ex 9:32; Is 28:25

10 "Your food which you eat *shall* be twenty shekels a day by weight; you shall eat it from time to time.

11 "The water you drink shall be the sixth part of a hin by measure; you shall drink it from time to time.

12 "You shall eat it as a barley cake, having baked *it* in their sight over human ^Rdung."

Is 36:12

13 Then the LORD said, "Thus will the sons of Israel eat their bread ^Runclean among the nations where I will banish them."

Da 1:8; Ho 9:3

14 But I said, "^RAh, Lord GOD! Behold, I have never been defiled; for from my youth until now I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has any unclean meat ever entered my mouth."

Je 1:6; Eze 9:8; 20:49

15 Then He said to me, "See, I will give you cow's dung in place of human dung over which you will prepare your bread."

16 Moreover, He said to me, "Son of man, behold, I am going to break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they will eat bread by ^Rweight and with anxiety, and drink water by measure and in horror,

Eze 4:10, 11; 12:19

17 because bread and water will be scarce; and they will be appalled with one another and ^Rwaste away in their iniquity.

Le 26:39; Eze 24:23; 33:10

Jerusalem's Desolation Foretold

5 "As for you, son of man, take a ^Rsharp sword; take and use it as a barber's razor on your head and beard. Then take scales for weighing and divide the hair. Le 21:5; Is 7:20; Eze 44:20

2 "One third you shall burn in the fire at the center of the city, when the ^Rdays of the siege are completed. Then you shall take one third and strike it with the sword all around the city, and one third you shall scatter to the wind; and I will unsheathe a sword behind them. Je 39:1, 2; Eze 4:2-8

3 "Take also a few in number from ^Tthem and bind them in the edges of your robes. Lit there

4 "Take again some of them and throw them into the fire and burn them in the fire; from it a fire will spread to all the house of Israel.

5 "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'This is Jerusalem; I have set her at the ^Rcenter of the nations, with lands around her. De 4:6; La 1:1; Eze 16:14

6 'But she has rebelled against My ordinances more wickedly than the nations and against My statutes ^Rmore than the lands which surround her; for they have rejected My ordinances and have not walked in My statutes.' 2 Ki 17:8-20; Eze 16:47, 48, 51

7 'Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because you have more turmoil than the nations which surround you and have not walked in My statutes, nor observed My ordinances, nor observed the ordinances of the nations which surround you,

8 therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I, even I, am against you, and I will execute judgments among you in the sight of the nations.

9 'And because of all your abominations, I will do among you what I have ^Rnot done, and the like of which I will never do again. Da 9:12; Am 3:2; Ma 24:21

10 'Therefore, fathers will eat *their* sons among you, and sons will eat their fathers; for I will execute judgments on you and scatter all your remnant to every wind.

11 'So as I live,' declares the Lord GOD, 'surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your ^Rdetestable idols and with all your abominations, therefore I will also withdraw, and My

eye will have no pity and I will not spare. Je 16:18; Eze 7:20

12 'One third of you will die by plague or be consumed by famine among you, one third will fall by the sword around you, and one third I will ^Rscatter to every wind, and I will unsheathe a sword behind them.

13 'Thus My anger will be spent and I will satisfy My wrath on them, and I will be appeased; then they will know that I, the LORD, have ^Rspoken in My zeal when I have spent My wrath upon them. Is 59:17; Eze 36:5, 6; 38:19

14 'Moreover, I will make you a desolation and a reproach among the nations which surround you, in the sight of all who pass by.

15 'So it will be a reproach, a reviling, a warning and an object of horror to the nations who surround you when I execute judgments against you in anger, wrath and raging rebukes. I, the LORD, have spoken. Je 16:18

16 'When I send against them the ^Tdeadly arrows of famine which were for the destruction of those whom I will send to destroy you, then I will also intensify the famine upon you and break the staff of bread. Lit evil

17 'Moreover, ^RI will send on you famine and wild beasts, and they will bereave you of children; plague and bloodshed also will pass through you, and I will bring the sword on you. I, the LORD, have spoken.'" Le 26:22; Re 6:8

Idolatrous Worship Denounced

6 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, set your face toward the ^Rmountains of Israel, and prophesy against them Eze 36:1

3 and say, 'Mountains of Israel, listen to the word of the Lord GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains, the hills, the ravines and the valleys: "Behold, I Myself am going to bring a sword on you, and ^RI will destroy your high places. Le 26:30

4 "So your altars will become desolate and your incense altars will be smashed; and I will make your slain fall in front of your idols.

5 "I will also lay the dead bodies of the sons of Israel in front of their

idols; and I will scatter your ^Rbones around your altars. 2 Ki 23:14, 16, 20; Je 8:1, 2

6 "In all your dwellings, ^Rcities will become waste and the high places will be desolate, that your altars may become waste and ^Tdesolate, your idols may be broken and brought to an end, your incense altars may be cut down, and your works may be blotted out. Le 26:31; Is 6:11; Eze 5:14

7 "The slain will fall among you, and you will know that I am the LORD.

8 "However, I will leave a ^Rremnant, for you will have those who escaped the sword among the nations when you are scattered among the countries. Is 6:13; Je 30:11

9 "Then those of you who escape will ^Rremember Me among the nations to which they will be carried captive, how I have been hurt by their adulterous hearts which turned away from Me, and by their eyes which played the harlot after their idols; and they will loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed, for all their abominations. De 4:29; 30:2; Je 51:50

10 "Then they will know that I am the LORD; I have not said in vain that I would inflict this disaster on them."

11 "Thus says the Lord God, 'Clap your hand, ^Rstamp your foot and say, "^RAlas, because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel, which will fall by ^Rsword, famine and plague! Eze 25:6 • Eze 9:4 • Eze 5:12; 7:15

12 "He who is far off will die by the plague, and he who is near will fall by the sword, and he who remains and is besieged will die by the famine. Thus will I spend My wrath on them.

13 "Then you will know that I am the LORD, when their ^Rslain are among their idols around their altars, on every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, under every green tree and under every leafy oak—the places where they offered soothing aroma to all their idols. Eze 6:4-7

14 "So throughout all their habitations I will stretch out My hand against them and make the land more desolate and waste than the wilderness toward Diblah; thus they will know that I am the LORD.""

Punishment for Wickedness Foretold

7 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "And you, son of man, thus says the Lord God to the land of Israel, 'An end! The end is coming on the four corners of the land.

3 'Now the end is upon you, and I will send My anger against you; I will judge you according to your ways and bring all your abominations upon you.

4 'For My eye will have no pity on you, nor will I spare you, but I will ^Rbring your ways upon you, and your abominations will be among you; then you will ^Rknow that I am the LORD!' Eze 11:21; 22:31; Ho 9:7 • Eze 6:7, 14; 7:27

5 "Thus says the Lord God, 'A ^Rdisaster, unique disaster, behold it is coming! 2 Ki 21:12, 13; Na 1:9

6 'An end is coming; the end has come! It has ^Rawakened against you; behold, it has come! Ze 13:7

7 'Your doom has come to you, O inhabitant of the land. The ^Rtime has come, the ^Rday is near—tumult rather than joyful shouting on the mountains. Eze 7:12; 12:23-25, 28 • Is 22:5

8 'Now I will shortly ^Rpour out My wrath on you and spend My anger against you; judge you according to your ways and bring on you all your abominations. Is 42:25; Eze 9:8; 14:19; Na 1:6

9 'My eye will show no pity nor will I spare. I will ^Rrepay you according to your ways, while your abominations are in your midst; then you will know that I, the LORD, do the smiting. Lit give

10 'Behold, the day! Behold, it is coming! Your doom has gone forth; the ^Rrod has budded, arrogance has blossomed. Ps 89:32; Is 10:5

11 'Violence has grown into a rod of ^Rwickedness. None of them shall remain, none of their people, none of their ^Rwealth, nor anything eminent among them. Ps 73:8; 125:3; Is 59:6-8 • Zep 1:18

12 'The time has come, the day has arrived. Let not the buyer rejoice nor the seller mourn; for wrath is against all their multitude.

13 'Indeed, the seller will not ^Rregain ^Twhat he sold as long as they both live; for the vision regarding all their multitude will not be averted,

nor will any of them maintain his life by his iniquity. Le 25:24-28, 31

14 'They have blown the trumpet and made everything ready, but no one is going to the battle, for My wrath is against all their multitude.

15 'The sword is outside and the plague and the famine are within. He who is in the field will die by the sword; famine and the plague will also consume those in the city.

16 'Even when their survivors escape, they will be on the mountains like ^Rdoves of the valleys, all of them mourning, each over his own iniquity. Ez 9:15; Is 37:31; Eze 6:8; 14:22 • Is 38:14

17 'All hands will hang limp and all knees will become like water.

18 'They will ^Rgird themselves with sackcloth and ^Rshuddering will overwhelm them; and shame will be on all faces and baldness on all their heads. Is 15:3; Eze 27:31; Am 8:10 • Job 21:6; Ps 55:5

19 'They will ^Rfling their silver into the streets and their gold will become an abhorrent thing; their silver and their gold will not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD. They cannot satisfy their appetite nor can they fill their stomachs, for their iniquity has become an occasion of stumbling. Is 2:20; 30:22

The Temple Profaned

20 'They transformed the beauty of His ornaments into pride, and ^Rthey made the images of their abominations and their detestable things with it; therefore I will make it an abhorrent thing to them. Je 7:30

21 'I will give it into the hands of the ^Rforeigners as plunder and to the wicked of the earth as spoil, and they will profane it. 2 Ki 24:13; Ps 74:2-8; Je 52:13

22 'I will also turn My ^Rface from them, and they will profane My secret place; then robbers will enter and profane it. Je 18:17; Eze 39:23, 24

23 '^RMake the chain, for the land is full of ^Rbloody crimes and the city is full of violence. Je 27:2 • Eze 9:9; Ho 4:2

24 'Therefore, I will bring the worst of the ^Rnations, and they will possess their houses. I will also make the ^Rpride of the strong ones cease, and their ^Rholy places will be profaned. Eze 21:31; 28:7 • Eze 33:28 • 2 Ch 7:20; Eze 24:21

25 'When anguish comes, they

will seek ^Rpeace, but there will be none. Eze 13:10, 16

26 '^RDisaster will come upon disaster and ^Rrumor will be added to rumor; then they will seek a ^Rvision from a prophet, but the law will be lost from the priest and counsel from the elders. Is 47:11; Je 4:20 • Eze 21:7 • Je 21:2; 37:17

27 'The king will mourn, the prince will be ^Rclothed with horror, and the hands of the people of the land will tremble. According to their conduct I will deal with them, and by their judgments I will judge them. And they will know that I am the LORD." Job 8:22; Ps 35:26; 109:18, 29; Eze 26:16

Vision of Abominations in Jerusalem

8 It came about in the sixth year, on the fifth day of the sixth month, as I was sitting in my house with the elders of Judah sitting before me, that the hand of the Lord ^TGOD fell on me there. Heb YHWH, usually rendered LORD

2 Then I looked, and behold, a likeness as the appearance of ^Ta man; from His loins and downward there was the ^Rappearance of fire, and from His loins and upward the appearance of brightness, like the appearance ^Rof glowing metal. Lit fire • Eze 1:27 • Eze 1:4, 27

3 He stretched out the form of a hand and caught me by a lock of my head; and the ^RSpirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the north gate of the inner court, where the seat of the idol of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy, was located. Eze 3:12; 11:1

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, like the appearance which I saw in the plain.

5 Then He said to me, "Son of man, raise your eyes now toward the north." So I raised my eyes toward the north, and behold, to the north of the altar gate was this ^Ridol of jealousy at the entrance. Ps 78:58; Je 7:30; 32:34; Eze 8:3

6 And He said to me, "Son of man, do you see what they are doing, the great ^Rabominations which the house of Israel are committing here, so that I would be far from My sanctuary? But yet you will see still greater abominations." 2 Ki 23:4, 5; Eze 5:11; 8:9, 17

7 Then He brought me to the en-

trance of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 He said to me, "Son of man, now ^Rdig through the wall." So I dug through the wall, and behold, an entrance. Is 29:15

9 And He said to me, "Go in and see the wicked abominations that they are committing here."

10 So I entered and looked, and behold, every form of creeping things and beasts and detestable things, with all the idols of the house of Israel, were carved on the wall all around.

11 Standing in front of them were seventy elders of the house of Israel, with Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan standing among them, each man with his censor in his hand and the fragrance of the cloud of incense rising.

12 Then He said to me, "Son of man, do you see what the elders of the house of Israel are committing in the dark, each man in the room of his carved images? For they say, '^RThe LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land.'"
Ps 14:1; Is 29:15; Eze 9:9

13 And He said to me, "Yet you will see still greater abominations which they are committing."

14 Then He brought me to the entrance of the ^Rgate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and behold, women were sitting there weeping for Tammuz. Eze 44:4; 46:9

15 He said to me, "Do you see *this*, son of man? Yet you will see still greater abominations than these."

16 Then He brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house. And behold, at the entrance to the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs to the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east; and they were prostrating themselves eastward toward the sun.

17 He said to me, "Do you see *this*, son of man? Is it too light a thing for the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they have committed here, that they have filled the land with violence and provoked Me repeatedly? For behold, they are putting the twig to their nose.

18 "Therefore, I indeed will deal in wrath. My eye will have no pity nor will I spare; and though they cry in

My ears with a loud voice, yet I will not listen to them."

The Vision of Slaughter

9 Then He cried out in my hearing with a loud ^Rvoice saying, "Draw near, ^TO executioners of the city, each with his destroying weapon in his hand."

Is 6:8 • Lit you who punish

2 Behold, six men came from the direction of the upper gate which faces north, each with his shattering weapon in his hand; and among them was ^Ra certain man clothed in linen with a ^Twriting case at his loins. And they went in and stood beside the bronze altar.

Le 16:4 • Or scribal inkhorn

3 Then the ^Rglory of the God of Israel went up from the cherub on which it had been, to the threshold of the ^Ttemple. And He called to the man clothed in linen at whose loins was the writing case. Eze 10:4; 11:22, 23 • Lit house

4 The LORD said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, *even* through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and groan over all the abominations which are being committed in its midst."

5 But to the others He said in my hearing, "Go through the city after him and strike; do not let your eye have pity and do not spare.

6 "Utterly ^Rslay old men, young men, maidens, little children, and women, but do not ^Rtouch any man on whom is the mark; and you shall start from My sanctuary." So they started with the elders who were before the temple. 2 Ch 36:17 • Ex 12:23; Re 9:4

7 And He said to them, "Defile the temple and fill the courts with the slain. Go out!" Thus they went out and struck down *the people* in the city.

8 As they were striking *the people* and I alone was left, I ^Rfell on my face and cried out saying, "Alas, Lord GOD! Are You destroying the whole remnant of Israel by pouring out Your wrath on Jerusalem?" 1 Ch 21:16

9 Then He said to me, "The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is very, very great, and the land is ^Rfilled with blood and the city is full of perversion; for they say, 'The LORD has forsaken the land, and the LORD does not see!'
2 Ki 21:16; Je 2:34; Eze 7:23; 22:2, 3

10 "But as for Me, ^RMy eye will have no pity nor will I spare, but ^RI will bring their conduct upon their heads." Is 65:6; Eze 8:18; 24:14 • Eze 7:4; 11:21; Ho 9:7

11 Then behold, the man clothed in linen at whose loins was the ^Twriting case ^Treported, saying, "I have done just as You have commanded me."
Or inkhorn • Lit brought back word

Vision of God's Glory Departing from the Temple

10 Then I looked, and behold, in the ^Rexpanse that was over the heads of the cherubim something like a ^Rsapphire stone, in appearance resembling a ^Rthrone, appeared above them.
Eze 1:22, 26 • Ex 24:10 • Re 4:2, 3

2 And He spoke to the man clothed in linen and said, "Enter between the whirling wheels under the cherubim and fill your hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim and scatter *them* over the city." And he entered in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim were standing on the right side of the temple when the man entered, and the cloud filled the ^Rinner court.
Eze 8:3, 16

4 Then the ^Rglory of the LORD went up from the cherub to the threshold of the temple, and the temple was filled with the cloud and the court was filled with the brightness of the glory of the LORD.
Eze 9:3; 11:22, 23

5 Moreover, the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard as far as the outer court, like the voice of God Almighty when He speaks.

6 It came about when He commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, "Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim," he entered and stood beside a wheel.

7 Then the cherub stretched out his hand from between the cherubim to the fire which was between the cherubim, took *some* and put *it* into the hands of the one clothed in linen, who took *it* and went out.

8 The cherubim appeared to have the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 Then I looked, and behold, ^Rfour wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside each cherub; and the

appearance of the wheels was like the gleam of a Tarshish stone.
Eze 1:15-17

10 As for their appearance, all four of them had the same likeness, as if one wheel were within another wheel.

11 When they moved, they went in *any* of their four directions without turning as they went; but they followed in the direction which they faced, without turning as they went.

12 Their ^Rwhole body, their backs, their hands, their wings and the ^Rwheels were full of eyes all around, the wheels belonging to all four of them.
Re 4:6, 8 • Eze 1:18

13 The wheels were called in my hearing, the whirling wheels.

14 And each one had four faces. The first face was the face of a cherub, the second face was the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 Then the cherubim rose up. They are the ^Rliving beings that I saw by the river Chebar.
Eze 1:3, 5

16 Now when the cherubim moved, the wheels would go beside them; also when the cherubim lifted up their wings to rise from the ground, the wheels would not turn from beside them.

17 When ^Tthe cherubim ^Rstood still, the wheels would stand still; and when they rose up, the wheels would rise with them, for the spirit of the living beings was in them.
Lit they • Eze 1:21

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from the threshold of the temple and stood over the cherubim.

19 When the cherubim departed, they lifted their wings and rose up from the earth in my sight with the wheels beside them; and they stood still at the entrance of the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel hovered over them.

20 These are the ^Rliving beings that I saw beneath the God of Israel by the river Chebar; so I knew that they were cherubim.
Eze 1:5, 22, 26; 10:15

21 ^REach one had four faces and each one four wings, and beneath their wings was the form of human hands.
Eze 1:6, 8; 10:14; 41:18, 19

22 As for the likeness of their faces, they were the same faces whose appearance I had seen by the river

Chebar. Each one went straight ahead.

Evil Rulers to Be Judged

11 Moreover, the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the LORD's house which faced eastward. And behold, *there were* twenty-five men at the entrance of the gate, and among them I saw Jaazaniah son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people.

2 He said to me, "Son of man, these are the men who devise iniquity and give evil advice in this city,

3 who say, '*The time is not near to build houses. This city is the pot and we are the flesh.*'

4 "Therefore, ^{Or This is} ^Rprophesy against them, son of man, prophesy!" Eze 3:4, 17

5 Then the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and He said to me, "Say, 'Thus says the LORD, "So you think, house of Israel, for ^RI know your ^Rthoughts.

6 "You have ^Rmultiplied your slain in this city, filling its streets with ^Tthem." Is 1:15; Eze 7:23; 22:2-6, 9, 12, 27 • Lit the slain

7 "Therefore, thus says the Lord God, "Your ^Rslain whom you have laid in the midst of the city are the flesh and this city is the pot; but I will bring you out of it.

8 "You have ^Rfear'd a sword; so I will bring a sword upon you," the Lord God declares.

9 "And I will bring you out of the midst of the city and deliver you into the hands of strangers and ^Rexecute judgments against you.

10 "You will fall by the sword. I will judge you to the border of Israel; so you shall know that I am the LORD.

11 "This city will ^Rnot be a pot for you, nor will you be flesh in the midst of it, but I will judge you to the border of Israel.

12 "Thus you will know that I am the LORD; for you have not walked in My statutes nor have you executed My ordinances, but have acted according to the ordinances of the ^Rnations around you." Eze 8:10, 14, 16

13 Now it came about as I prophesied, that Pelatiah son of Benaiah died. Then I fell on my face and cried out with a loud voice and said, "^RAlas,

Lord GOD! Will You bring the remnant of Israel to a complete end?" Eze 9:8

Promise of Restoration

14 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

15 "Son of man, your brothers, your relatives, your fellow exiles and the whole house of Israel, all of them, *are those* to whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, 'Go far from the LORD; this land has been given ^Rus as a possession.'

16 "Therefore say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Though I had removed them far away among the nations and though I had scattered them among the countries, yet I was a sanctuary for them a little while in the countries where they had gone."

17 "Therefore say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "I will gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries among which you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel."

18 "When they come there, they will remove all its detestable things and all its abominations from it.

19 "And I will ^Rgive them one heart, and put a new spirit within them. And I will take the ^Rheart of stone out of their flesh and give them a heart of flesh,

20 that they may walk in My statutes and keep My ordinances and do them. Then they will be ^RMy people, and I shall be their God.

21 "But as for those whose hearts go after their ^Rdetestable things and abominations, I will ^Rbring their conduct down on their heads," declares the Lord God.

22 Then the cherubim ^Rlifted up their wings with the wheels beside them, and ^Rthe glory of the God of Israel hovered over them.

23 The ^Rglory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city and ^Rstood over the mountain which is east of the city.

24 And the ^RSpirit lifted me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God to the exiles ^Tin Chaldea. So the vision that I had seen left me.

25 Then I told the exiles all the things that the LORD had shown me.

Ezekiel Prepares for Exile

12 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, you live in the midst of the ^Rrebellious house, who have eyes to see but do not see, ears to hear but do not hear; for they are a rebellious house. Ps 78:40; Is 1:23; Eze 2:7, 8

3 "Therefore, son of man, prepare for yourself baggage for exile and go into exile by day in their sight; even go into exile from your place to another place in their sight. Perhaps they will ^Tunderstand though they are a rebellious house. Or see that they are

4 "Bring your baggage out by day in their sight, as baggage for exile. Then you will go out ^Rat evening in their sight, as those going into exile. 2 Ki 25:4; Je 39:4; Eze 12:12

5 "Dig a hole through the wall in their sight and go out through it.

6 "Load the baggage on your shoulder in their sight and carry it out in the dark. You shall ^Rcover your face so that you cannot see the land, for I have set you as a sign to the house of Israel."

1 Sa 28:8; Eze 12:12, 13

7 I ^Rdid so, as I had been commanded. By day I brought out my baggage like the baggage of an exile. Then in the evening I dug through the wall with my hands; I went out in the dark and carried the baggage on my shoulder in their sight. Eze 24:18; 37:7, 10

8 In the morning the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

9 "Son of man, has not the house of Israel, the ^Rrebellious house, said to you, 'What are you doing?' Eze 2:5-8; 12:1-3

10 "Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "This burden concerns the prince in Jerusalem as well as all the house of Israel who are in it."'

11 "Say, 'I am a sign to you. As I have done, so it will be done to them; they will go into exile, into captivity.'

12 "The ^Rprince who is among them will load his baggage on his shoulder in the dark and go out. They will dig a hole through the wall to bring it out. He will cover his face so that he can not see the land with his eyes. 2 Ki 25:4; Je 39:4; 52:7; Eze 12:6

13 "I will also spread My ^Rnet over him, and he will be caught in My snare. And I will bring him to Babylon in the land of the Chaldeans; yet he

will not see it, though he will die there. Is 24:17, 18; Eze 17:20; 19:8; Ho 7:12

14 "I will ^Rscatter to every wind all who are around him, his helpers and all his troops; and I will draw out a sword after them. 2 Ki 25:4, 5; Eze 5:2; 17:21

15 "So they will ^Rknow that I am the LORD when I scatter them among the nations and spread them among the countries. Eze 6:7, 14; 12:16, 20

16 "But I will spare a few of them from the ^Rsword, the famine and the pestilence that they may tell all their abominations among the nations where they go, and may ^Rknow that I am the LORD." Eze 7:15; 14:21 • Je 22:8, 9

17 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

18 "Son of man, ^Reat your bread with trembling and drink your water with quivering and anxiety. La 5:9; Eze 4:16

19 "Then say to the people of the land, 'Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem in the land of Israel, "They will eat their bread with anxiety and drink their water with horror, because their land will be ^Rstripped of its fullness on account of the violence of all who live in it. Je 10:22; Eze 6:6, 7, 14; Mi 7:13; Ze 7:14

20 "The inhabited ^Rcities will be laid waste and the land will be a desolation. So you will know that I am the LORD."'" Is 3:26; Je 4:7; Eze 5:14

21 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

22 "Son of man, what is this proverb you people have concerning the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are long and every vision fails?'

23 "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "I will make this proverb cease so that they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel." But tell them, "^RThe days draw near as well as the ^Tfulfillment of every vision. Ps 37:13; Joel 2:1; Zep 1:14 • Lit word

24 "For there will no longer be any false vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 "For I the LORD will speak, and whatever word I speak will be performed. It will no longer be delayed, for in ^Ryour days, O rebellious house, I will speak the word and perform it," declares the Lord GOD.'" Je 16:9; Hab 1:5

26 Furthermore, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 "Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, 'The vision that he sees is for many years from now, and he prophesies of times far off.'

28 "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "None of My words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be performed,"' declares the Lord God.

False Prophets Condemned

13 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, prophesy against the ^Rprophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy from their own inspiration, 'Listen to the word of the LORD! Is 9:15; Je 37:19; Eze 22:25, 28

3 "Thus says the Lord God, "Woe to the ^Rfoolish prophets who are following their own spirit and have seen nothing.

La 2:14; Ho 9:7; Ze 11:15

4 "O Israel, your prophets have been like foxes among ruins.

5 "You have not gone up into the breaches, nor did you build the wall around the house of Israel to stand in the battle on the day of the LORD.

6 "They see ^Rfalsehood and lying divination who are saying, 'The LORD declares,' when the LORD has not sent them; yet they hope for the fulfillment of *their* word.

Je 29:8; Eze 22:28

7 "^RDid you not see a false vision and speak a lying divination when you said, 'The LORD declares,' but it is not I who have spoken?"

Eze 22:28

8 Therefore, thus says the Lord God, "Because you have spoken ^Tfalsehood and seen a lie, therefore behold, ^II am against you," declares the Lord God.

Lit vanity • Eze 5:8; 21:3; Na 2:13

9 "So My hand will be against the ^Rprophets who see false visions and utter lying divinations. They will ^Thave no place in the council of My people, nor will they be written down in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel, that you may know that I am the Lord God.

Je 20:3-6; 28:15-17 • Lit not be in

10 "It is definitely because they have misled My people by saying, 'Peace!' when there is no peace. And when anyone builds a wall, behold, they plaster it over with whitewash;

11 so tell those who plaster it over with whitewash, that it will fall. A ^Rflooding rain will come, and you, O hailstones, will fall; and a violent wind will break out.

Eze 38:22

12 "Behold, when the wall has fallen, will you not be asked, 'Where is the plaster with which you plastered it?'"

13 Therefore, thus says the Lord God, "I will make a violent wind break out in My wrath. There will also be in My anger a flooding rain and hailstones to consume it in wrath.

14 "So I will tear down the wall which you plastered over with whitewash and bring it down to the ground, so that its ^Rfoundation is laid bare; and when it falls, you will be consumed in its midst. And you will know that I am the LORD.

Mi 1:6; Hab 3:13

15 "Thus I will spend My wrath on the wall and on those who have plastered it over with whitewash; and I will say to you, 'The wall ^Tis gone and its plasterers are gone,

Lit is not...are not

16 along with the prophets of Israel who prophesy to Jerusalem, and who ^Rsee visions of peace for her when there is ^Rno peace,' declares the Lord God.

Je 6:14; 8:11; Eze 13:10 • Is 57:21

17 "Now you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who are ^Rprophesying from their own inspiration. Prophesy against them

Ju 4:4; 2 Ki 22:14; Lk 2:36; Ac 21:9

18 and say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Woe to the women who sew *magic* bands on all wrists and make veils for the heads of *persons* of every stature to ^Rhunt down ^Tlives! Will you hunt down the lives of My people, but preserve the lives of *others* for yourselves?"

2 Pe 2:14 • Or souls

19 "^RFor handfuls of barley and fragments of bread, you have profaned Me to My people to put to death some who should not die and to ^Rkeep others alive who should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies."

Pr 28:21; Mi 3:5 • Je 23:14, 17

20 Therefore, thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I am against your *magic* bands by which you hunt ^Tlives there as ^Tbirds and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let them go, even those lives whom you hunt as birds.

Lit souls • Or flying ones

21 "I will also tear off your veils and ^Rdeliver My people from your hands, and they will no longer be in your hands to be hunted; and you will know that I am the LORD. Ps 91:3; 124:7

22 "Because you disheartened the righteous with falsehood when I did not cause him grief, but have encouraged the wicked not to turn from his wicked way *and* preserve his life,

23 therefore, you women will no longer see false visions or practice divination, and I will deliver My people out of your hand. Thus you will ^Rknow that I am the LORD." Eze 13:9, 21

Idoltrous Elders Condemned

14 Then some ^Relders of Israel came to me and ^Rsat down before me. 2 Ki 6:32; Eze 8:1; 20:1 • Is 29:13; Eze 33:31, 32

2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

3 "Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts and have put right before their faces the stumbling block of their iniquity. Should I be consulted by them at all?

4 "Therefore speak to them and tell them, 'Thus says the Lord ^TGod, "Any man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, puts right before his face the stumbling block of his iniquity, and *then* comes to the prophet, I the LORD will be brought to give him an answer in ^Tthe matter in view of the ^Rmultitude of his idols, Lit it • 1 Ki 21:20-24; 2 Ki 1:16; Is 66:4

5 in order to lay hold of ^Rthe hearts of the house of Israel who are ^Restranged from Me through all their idols.'" Je 17:10; Ze 7:12 • Is 1:4; Je 2:11; Ze 11:8

6 "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Repent and turn away from your idols and turn your faces away from all your ^Rabominations. Eze 8:6; 14:4

7 "For anyone of the house of Israel or of the immigrants who stay in Israel who separates himself from Me, sets up his idols in his heart, puts right before his face the stumbling block of his iniquity, and *then* comes to the prophet to inquire of Me for himself, ^RI the LORD will be brought to answer him in My own person. Eze 14:4

8 "I will ^Rset My face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from

among My people. So you will know that I am the LORD. Je 44:11; Eze 15:7

9 "But if the prophet is ^Tprevailed upon to speak a word, it is I, the LORD, who have prevailed upon that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand against him and destroy him from among My people Israel. Or enticed

10 "They will bear the *punishment* of their iniquity; as the iniquity of the inquirer is, so the iniquity of the prophet will be,

11 in order that the house of Israel may no longer ^Rstray from Me and no longer defile themselves with all their transgressions. Thus they will be My people, and I shall be their God," declares the Lord GOD." Eze 44:10, 15; 48:11

The City Will Not Be Spared

12 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

13 "Son of man, if a country sins against Me by committing unfaithfulness, and I stretch out My hand against it, destroy its supply of bread, send famine against it and cut off from it both man and beast,

14 even *though* these three men, Noah, Daniel and ^RJob were in its midst, by their own righteousness they could *only* deliver themselves," declares the Lord GOD. Job 1:1, 5; 42:8, 9

15 "If I were to cause wild beasts to pass through the land and they ^Tdepopulated it, and it became desolate so that no one would pass through it because of the beasts, Lit bereave of children

16 *though* these three men were in its midst, as I live," declares the Lord GOD, "they could not deliver either *their* sons or *their* daughters. They alone would be delivered, but the country would be desolate.

17 "Or if I should bring a sword on that country and say, 'Let the sword pass through the country and cut off man and beast from it,'

18 even *though* these three men were in its midst, as I live," declares the Lord GOD, "they could not deliver either *their* sons or *their* daughters, but they alone would be delivered.

19 "Or if I should send a ^Rplague against that country and pour out My wrath in blood on it to cut off man and beast from it, Je 14:12; Eze 5:12; 14:21

20 even *though* Noah, Daniel and

Job were in its midst, as I live," declares the Lord God, "they could not deliver either *their* son or *their* daughter. They would deliver only themselves by their righteousness."

21 For thus says the Lord God, "How much more when ^{RI} send My four ^Tsevere judgments against Jerusalem: sword, famine, wild beasts and plague to cut off man and beast from it! Eze 5:17; 33:27; Am 4:6-10; Re 6:8 • Lit evil

22 "Yet, behold, ^Tsurvivors will be left in it who will be brought out, *both* sons and daughters. Behold, they are going to come forth to you and you will see their conduct and actions; then you will be comforted for the calamity which I have brought against Jerusalem for everything which I have brought upon it.

23 "Then they will comfort you when you see their conduct and actions, for you will know that I have not done ^{Rin} vain whatever I did ^{to} it," declares the Lord God. Je 22:8, 9

Jerusalem like a Useless Vine

15 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, how is the wood of the ^Rvine *better* than any wood of a branch which is among the trees of the forest? Ps 80:8-16; Is 5:1-7; Ho 10:1

3 "Can wood be taken from it to make ^Tanything, or can *men* take a peg from it on which to hang any vessel? Lit a work

4 "If it has been put into the ^Rfire for fuel, *and* the fire has consumed both of its ends and its middle part has been charred, is it *then* useful for anything? Or Behold • Is 27:11; Eze 15:6; 19:14

5 "Behold, while it is intact, it is not made into ^Tanything. How much less, when the fire has consumed it and it is charred, can it still be made into ^Tanything! Lit a work • Lit a work

6 "Therefore, thus says the Lord God, 'As the wood of the vine among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so have I given up the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

7 and I ^Rset My face against them. *Though* they have come out of the fire, yet the fire will consume them. Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I set My face against them. Le 26:17; Ps 34:16; Je 21:10; Eze 14:8

8 'Thus I will make the land desolate, because they have acted unfaithfully,'" declares the Lord God.

God's Grace to Unfaithful Jerusalem

16 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, make known to Jerusalem her abominations

3 and say, 'Thus says the Lord God to Jerusalem, "Your origin and your birth are from the land of the Canaanite, your father was an Amorite and your mother a Hittite.

4 "As for your birth, ^Ron the day you were born your navel cord was not cut, nor were you washed with water for cleansing; you were not rubbed with salt or even wrapped in cloths. Ho 2:3

5 "No eye looked with pity on you to do any of these things for you, to have compassion on you. Rather you were thrown out into the ^Ropen field, for you were abhorred on the day you were born. De 32:10

6 "When I passed by you and saw you squirming in your blood, I said to you *while* you were in your blood, 'Live!' Yes, I said to you *while* you were in your blood, 'Live!'

7 "I ^Rmade you numerous like plants of the field. Then you grew up, became tall and reached the age for fine ornaments; *your* breasts were formed and your hair had grown. Yet you were naked and bare. Ex 1:7; De 1:10

8 "Then I passed by you and saw you, and behold, you were at the time for love; so I spread My skirt over you and covered your nakedness. I also swore to you and entered into a covenant with you so that you became Mine," declares the Lord God.

9 "Then I bathed you with water, washed off your blood from you and ^Ranointed you with oil. Ru 3:3

10 "I also clothed you with embroidered cloth and put sandals of porpoise skin on your feet; and I wrapped you with fine linen and covered you with silk.

11 "I adorned you with ornaments, put bracelets on your hands and a necklace around your neck.

12 "I also put a ^Rring in your nos-

tril, earrings in your ears and a beautiful crown on your head. Ge 24:47; Is 3:21

13 "Thus you were adorned with gold and silver, and your dress was of fine linen, silk and embroidered cloth. You ate fine flour, honey and oil; so you were exceedingly beautiful and advanced to ^Rroyalty. 1 Sa 10:1; 1 Ki 4:21

14 "Then your ^Rfame went forth among the nations on account of your beauty, for it was perfect because of My splendor which I bestowed on you," declares the Lord GOD. 1 Ki 10:1, 24

15 "But you ^Rtrusted in your beauty and played the harlot because of your fame, and you poured out your harlotries on every passer-by who might be *willing*. Eze 16:25; 27:3

16 "You took some of your clothes, made for yourself high places of various colors and played the harlot on them, ^Twhich should never come about nor happen.

17 "You also took your beautiful jewels *made of* My gold and of My silver, which I had given you, and made for yourself male images that you might play the harlot with them.

18 "Then you took your embroidered cloth and covered them, and offered My oil and My incense before them.

19 "Also My bread which I gave you, fine flour, oil and honey with which I fed you, you would offer before them for a soothing aroma; so it happened," declares the Lord GOD.

20 "Moreover, you took your sons and daughters whom you had borne to ^RMe and sacrificed them to idols to be devoured. Were your harlotries so small a matter? Ex 13:2, 12; De 29:11, 12

21 "You slaughtered ^RMy children and offered them up to ^Tidols by ^Rcausing them to pass through *the fire*. Ex 13:2 • Lit them • 2 Ki 17:17; Je 19:5

22 "Besides all your abominations and harlotries you did not remember the days of ^Ryour youth, when you were naked and bare and squirming in your blood. Je 2:2

23 "Then it came about after all your wickedness ('Woe, woe to you!' declares the Lord GOD),

24 that you built yourself a ^Rshrine and made yourself a ^Rhigh place in every square. Je 11:13; Eze 16:31, 39; 20:28, 29

25 "You built yourself a high place at the top of ^Revery street and made your beauty abominable, and you spread your legs to every passer-by to multiply your harlotry. Pr 9:14

26 "You also played the harlot with the Egyptians, your ^Tlustful neighbors, and multiplied your harlotry to ^Rmake Me angry. Lit great of flesh

27 "Behold now, I have stretched out My hand against you and diminished your rations. And I delivered you up to the desire of those who hate you, the ^Rdaughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of your lewd conduct. Is 9:12; Eze 16:57

28 "Moreover, you played the harlot with the Assyrians because you were not satisfied; you played the harlot with them and still were not satisfied.

29 "You also multiplied your harlotry with the land of merchants, Chaldea, yet even with this you were not satisfied."

30 "How ^Rlanguishing is your heart," declares the Lord GOD, "while you do all these things, the actions of a ^{TR}bold-faced harlot. Pr 9:13; Is 1:3; Je 4:22

31 "When you built your shrine at the beginning of every street and made your high place in every square, in ^Rdisdaining money, you were not like a harlot. Is 52:3

32 "You adulteress wife, who takes strangers instead of her husband!

33 "^TMen give gifts to all harlots, but you ^Rgive your gifts to all your lovers to bribe them to come to you from every direction for your harlotries. Lit They • Is 57:9; Eze 16:41; Ho 8:9, 10

34 "Thus you are different from those women in your harlotries, in that no one plays the harlot ^Tas you do, because you give money and no money is given you; thus you are different." Lit after you

35 Therefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because your lewdness was poured out and your nakedness uncovered through your harlotries with your lovers and with all your detestable idols, and because of the blood of your sons which you gave to ^Tidols, Lit them

37 therefore, behold, I will gather

all your lovers with whom you took pleasure, even all those whom you loved and all those whom you ^Rhated. So I will gather them against you from every direction and expose your nakedness to them that they may see all your nakedness. Eze 23:17, 28

38 "Thus I will judge you like women who commit adultery or shed blood are judged; and I will bring on you the blood of wrath and jealousy.

39 "I will also give you into the hands of your lovers, and they will tear down your shrines, demolish your high places, strip you of your clothing, take away your jewels, and will leave you naked and bare.

40 "They will incite a ^Rcrowd against you and they will stone you and cut you to pieces with their swords. Eze 23:47; Hab 1:6-10

41 "They will ^Rburn your houses with fire and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women. Then I will ^Rstop you from playing the harlot, and you will also no longer pay your lovers. 2 Ki 25:9; Je 39:8; 52:13 • Eze 23:48

42 "So I will calm My fury against you and My jealousy will depart from you, and I will be pacified and angry no more.

43 "Because you have not remembered the days of your youth but have ^Renraged Me by all these things, behold, I in turn will bring your conduct down on your own head," declares the Lord God, "so that you will not commit this lewdness on top of all your other abominations. Is 63:10; Eze 6:9

44 "Behold, everyone who quotes ^Rproverbs will quote *this proverb* concerning you, saying, 'Like mother, like daughter.' 1 Sa 24:13; Eze 12:22, 23; 18:2, 3

45 "You are the daughter of your mother, who loathed her husband and children. You are also the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and children. Your mother was a Hittite and your father an Amorite.

46 "Now your ^Rolder sister is Samaria, who lives north of you with her daughters; and your younger sister, who lives south of you, is Sodom with her daughters. Je 3:8-11; Eze 23:4

47 "Yet you have not merely walked in their ways or done according to their abominations; but, as if that were ^Rtoo little, you acted ^Rmore

corruptly in all your conduct than they. 1 Ki 16:31 • 2 Ki 21:9; Eze 5:6; 16:48, 51

48 "As I live," declares the Lord God, "Sodom, your sister and her daughters have not done as you and your daughters have done.

49 "Behold, this was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had arrogance, abundant food and careless ease, but she did not help the poor and needy.

50 "Thus they were haughty and committed ^Rabominations before Me. Therefore I ^Rremoved them when I saw it. Ge 13:13; 18:20; 19:5 • Ge 19:24, 25

51 "Furthermore, Samaria did not commit half of your sins, for you have multiplied your abominations more than they. Thus you have made your sisters appear ^Rrighteous by all your abominations which you have committed. Je 3:8-11

52 "Also bear your disgrace in that you have made judgment favorable for your sisters. Because of your sins in which you acted more abominably than they, they are more in the right than you. Yes, be also ashamed and bear your disgrace, in that you made your sisters appear righteous.

53 "Nevertheless, I will restore their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and along with them your own captivity,

54 in order that you may bear your humiliation and feel ^Rashamed for all that you have done when you become a consolation to them. Je 2:26

55 "Your sisters, Sodom with her daughters and Samaria with her daughters, will return to their former state, and you with your daughters will also return to your former state.

56 "As the name of your sister Sodom was not heard from your lips in your day of pride,

57 before your ^Rwickedness was uncovered, ^Tso now you have become the reproach of the daughters of Edom and of all who are around her, of the daughters of the Philistines—those surrounding you who despise you. Eze 16:36, 37 • Lit as at the time of

58 "You have ^Rborne the penalty of your lewdness and abominations," the LORD declares. Eze 23:49

59 For thus says the Lord God, "I

will also do with you as you have done, you who have despised the oath by breaking the covenant.

The Covenant Remembered

60 "Nevertheless, I will remember My covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you.

61 "Then you will ^Rremember your ways and be ashamed when you receive your sisters, *both* your older and your younger; and I will give them to you as daughters, but not because of your covenant. Je 50:4, 5; Eze 6:9

62 "Thus I will establish My covenant with you, and you shall know that I am the LORD,

63 so that you may ^Rremember and be ashamed and never open your mouth anymore because of your humiliation, when I have forgiven you for all that you have done," the Lord God declares. Eze 36:31, 32; Da 9:7, 8

Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine

17 Now the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, propound a riddle and speak a ^Rparable to the house of Israel, Eze 20:49; 24:3

3 saying, 'Thus says the Lord God, "A great ^Reagle with ^Rgreat wings, long pinions and a full plumage of many colors came to Lebanon and took away the top of the cedar. Je 48:40; Eze 17:12; Ho 8:1 • Da 4:22

4 "He plucked off the topmost of its young twigs and brought it to a land of merchants; he set it in a city of traders.

5 "He also took some of the seed of the land and planted it in fertile soil. He placed it beside abundant waters; he set it *like* a ^Rwillow. Is 44:4

6 "Then it sprouted and became a low, spreading vine with its branches turned toward him, but its roots remained under it. So it became a vine and yielded shoots and sent out branches.

7 "But there was another great eagle with great wings and much plumage; and behold, this vine bent its roots toward him and sent out its branches toward him from the beds

where it was ^Rplanted, that he might water it. Eze 31:4

8 "It was planted in good ^Tsoil beside abundant waters, that it might yield branches and bear fruit and become a splendid vine." Lit field

9 "Say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Will it thrive? Will he not pull up its roots and cut off its fruit, so that it withers—so that all its sprouting leaves wither? And neither by great ^Tstrength nor by many people can it be raised from its roots *again*. Lit arm

10 "Behold, though it is planted, will it thrive? Will it not ^Rcompletely wither as soon as the east wind strikes it—wither on the beds where it grew?"' Eze 19:14; Ho 13:15

Zedekiah's Rebellion

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

12 "Say now to the ^Rrebellious house, 'Do you not ^Rknow what these things *mean*?' Say, 'Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, took its king and princes and brought them to him in Babylon, Eze 2:3-5 • Eze 12:9-11; 24:19

13 'He took one of the royal ^Rfamily and made a covenant with him, putting him under ^Roath. He also took away the ^Rmighty of the land, 2 Ki 24:17; Eze 17:5 • 2 Ch 36:13 • 2 Ki 24:15, 16

14 that the kingdom might ^Rbe ^Tin subjection, not exalting itself, but keeping his covenant that it might continue. Eze 29:14 • Lit low

15 'But he rebelled against him by sending his envoys to Egypt that they might give him horses and many troops. Will he succeed? Will he who does such things escape? Can he indeed break the covenant and escape?

16 'As I live,' declares the Lord God, 'Surely in the country of the king who put him on the throne, whose oath he ^Rdespised and whose covenant he broke, in Babylon he shall die. 2 Ki 24:17, 20; Eze 16:59; 17:13, 18, 19

17 '^RPharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company will not help him in the war, when they cast up ramps and build siege walls to cut off many lives. Is 36:6; Je 37:5, 7; Eze 29:6, 7

18 'Now he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, and behold, he pledged his allegiance, yet did all these things; he shall not escape.'

19 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, "As I live, surely My oath which he despised and My covenant which he broke, I will inflict on his head.

20 "I will spread My net over him, and he will be caught in My snare. Then I will bring him to Babylon and enter into judgment with him there regarding the unfaithful act which he has committed against Me.

21 "All the choice men in all his troops will fall by the sword, and the survivors will be scattered to every wind; and you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken."

22 Thus says the Lord GOD, "I will also take a *sprig* from the lofty top of the cedar and set it out; I will pluck from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one and I will plant it on a high and lofty mountain.

23 "On the high mountain of Israel I will plant it, that it may bring forth boughs and bear fruit and become a stately cedar. And birds of every kind will nest under it; they will ^Tnest in the shade of its branches.

24 "All the ^Rtrees of the field will know that I am the LORD; I bring down the high tree, exalt the low tree, dry up the green tree and make the dry tree flourish. I am the LORD; I have spoken, and I will perform it."

God Deals Justly with Individuals

18 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "^RWhat do you mean by using this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying,

^RThe fathers eat the sour grapes,

But the children's teeth are set on edge?" Is 3:15 • Je 31:29; La 5:7

3 "As I live," declares the Lord GOD, "you are surely not going to use this proverb in Israel anymore.

4 "Behold, ^Rall souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine. The soul who sins will die. Nu 16:22; 27:16; Is 42:5; 57:16

5 "But if a man is righteous and practices justice and righteousness,

6 and does not ^Reat at the mountain *shrines* or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, or ^Rdefile his neighbor's wife or approach a

woman during her menstrual period— Eze 6:13; 18:15; 22:9 • Eze 18:15; 22:11

7 if a man does not oppress anyone, but restores to the debtor his pledge, does not commit robbery, *but* gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing,

8 if he does not lend *money* on interest or take increase, *if* he keeps his hand from iniquity *and* executes true justice between man and man,

9 *if* he walks in ^RMy statutes and My ordinances so as to deal faithfully—he is righteous *and* will surely live," declares the Lord GOD. Le 18:5

10 "Then he may ^Thave a violent son who sheds blood and who does any of these things to a brother Lit beget

11 (though he himself did not do any of these things), that is, he even eats at the mountain *shrines*, and ^Rdefiles his neighbor's wife, 1 Co 6:9

12 oppresses the poor and needy, ^Rcommits robbery, does not restore a pledge, but lifts up his eyes to the idols *and* commits abomination,

13 he ^Rlends *money* on interest and takes increase; will he live? He will not live! He has committed all these abominations, he will surely be put to death; his ^Rblood will be ^Ton his own head. Ex 22:25 • Eze 33:4, 5 • Lit on him

14 "Now behold, he has a son who has observed all his father's sins which he committed, and ^Robserving does not do likewise. 2 Ch 29:6-10; 34:21

15 "He does not eat at the mountain *shrines* or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, or defile his neighbor's wife,

16 or oppress anyone, or retain a pledge, or commit robbery, *but* he gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing,

17 he keeps his hand from the poor, does not take interest or increase, *but* executes My ordinances, and walks in My statutes; ^Rhe will not die for his father's iniquity, he will surely live. Ro 2:7

18 "As for his father, because he practiced extortion, robbed *his* brother and did what was not good among his people, behold, he will die for his iniquity.

19 "Yet you say, 'Why should the son not bear the punishment for the father's iniquity?' When the son has

practiced justice and righteousness and has observed all My statutes and done them, he shall surely live.

20 "The person who ^Rsins will die. The son will not bear the punishment for the father's iniquity, nor will the father bear the punishment for the son's iniquity; the righteousness of the righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself. 2 Ki 14:6; 22:18-20; Eze 18:4

21 "But if the ^Rwicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed and observes all My statutes and practices justice and righteousness, he shall surely live; he shall not die. Eze 18:27, 28; 33:12, 19

22 "All his transgressions which he has committed will not be remembered against him; because of his ^Rrighteousness which he has practiced, he will live. Ps 18:20-24

23 "Do I have any pleasure in the death of the wicked," declares the Lord God, "rather than that he should turn from his ways and live?"

24 "But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity and does according to all the abominations that a wicked man does, will he live? All his righteous deeds which he has done will not be remembered for his ^Rtreachery which he has committed and his sin which he has committed; for them he will die. Pr 21:16; Eze 17:20; 20:27

25 "Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not right.' Hear now, O house of Israel! Is My way not right? Is it not your ways that are not right?"

26 "When a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity and dies because of it, for his iniquity which he has committed he will die.

27 "Again, when a wicked man turns away ^Rfrom his wickedness which he has committed and practices justice and righteousness, he will save his life. Is 1:18; 55:7

28 "Because he considered and turned away from all his transgressions which he had committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

29 "But the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not right.' Are My ways not right, O house of Israel? Is it not your ways that are not right?"

30 "Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, each according to his conduct," declares the Lord God. "Repent and turn away from all your transgressions, so that iniquity may not become a stumbling block to you.

31 "^RCast away from you all your transgressions which you have committed and make yourselves a new heart and a new spirit! For why will you die, O house of Israel? Is 1:16, 17; 55:7

32 "For I have ^Rno pleasure in the death of anyone who dies," declares the Lord God. "Therefore, repent and live." Eze 18:23; 33:11

Lament for the Princes of Israel

19 "As for you, take up a lamentation for the princes of Israel

2 and say,

'What was your mother?

A lioness among lions!

She lay down among young lions,

She reared her cubs.

3 'When she brought up one of her cubs,

He became a lion,

And he learned to tear *his* prey;

He devoured men.

4 'Then nations heard about him;

He was captured in their pit, And they brought him with hooks

To the land of Egypt.

5 'When she saw, as she waited, *That* her hope was lost,

She took another of her cubs And made him a young lion.

6 'And he ^Rwalked about among the lions;

He became a young lion,

He learned to tear *his* prey;

He devoured men. 2 Ki 24:9; 2 Ch 36:9

7 'He ^Tdestroyed their fortified towers

And laid waste their cities;

And the land and its fullness were appalled

Because of the sound of his roaring. So Targum; M.T. *knews*

8 'Then nations set against him On every side from *their* provinces,

And they spread their net over him;

He was captured in their pit.

9 'They put him in a cage with hooks

And brought him to the king of Babylon;

They brought him in hunting nets

So that his voice would be heard no more

On the mountains of Israel.

10 'Your mother was like a vine in your vineyard,

Planted by the waters;

It was fruitful and full of branches

Because of abundant waters.

11 'And it had ^Rstrong branches fit for scepters of rulers,

And its ^Rheight was raised above the clouds

So that it was seen in its height with the mass of its branches.

Ps 80:15 • Eze 31:3

12 'But it was ^Rplucked up in fury; It was cast down to the ground;

And the east wind dried up its fruit.

Its strong branch was torn off So that it withered;

The fire consumed it. *Je 31:28*

13 'And now it is planted in the wilderness,

In a dry and thirsty land.

14 'And ^Rfire has gone out from its branch;

It has consumed its shoots and fruit,

So that there is not in it a strong branch,

A scepter to rule."

This is a lamentation, and has become a lamentation.

Eze 15:4; 20:47, 48

God's Dealings with Israel Rehearsed

20 Now in the seventh year, in the fifth month, on the tenth of the month, ^Tcertain of the ^Relders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

Lit men • Eze 8:1, 11, 12

2 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

3 "Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, 'Thus

says the Lord GOD, "Do you come to inquire of Me? As I live," declares the Lord GOD, "^RI will not be inquired of by you."

Eze 14:3

4 "Will you judge them, will you judge them, son of man? ^RMake them know the abominations of their fathers;

Eze 16:2; 22:2; Ma 23:32

5 and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "On the day when I ^Rchose Israel and swore to the descendants of the house of Jacob and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I swore to them, saying, ^RI am the LORD your God,

Ex 6:6-8 • Ex 6:2, 3

6 on that day I swore to them, ^Rto bring them out from the land of Egypt into a land that I had selected for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. *Je 32:22*

7 "I said to them, "^RCast away, each of you, the detestable things of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt; ^RI am the LORD your God."

Ex 20:4, 5; 22:20 • Ex 20:2

8 "But they ^Rrebelled against Me and were not willing to listen to Me; they did not cast away the detestable things of their eyes, nor did they forsake the ^Ridols of Egypt.

Then I resolved to pour out My wrath on them, to accomplish My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

De 9:7; Is 63:10 • Ex 32:1-9

9 "But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations among whom they lived, in whose sight I made Myself known to them by bringing them out of the land of Egypt.

10 "So I took them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the ^Rwilderness.

Ex 19:1

11 "I gave them My ^Rstatutes and informed them of My ordinances, by ^Rwhich, if a man ^Tobserves them, he will live. *Ex 20:1-23:33 • Le 18:5; Eze 20:13 • Lit does*

12 "Also I gave them My sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

13 "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness. They did not walk in My statutes and they rejected My ordinances, ^Rby which, if a man observes them, he will live; and My sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I resolved to pour out

My wrath on them in the wilderness, to annihilate them. Le 18:5

14 "But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, before whose sight I had brought them out.

15 "Also I swore to them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands,

16 because they rejected My ordinances, and as for My statutes, they did not walk in them; they even profaned My sabbaths, for their heart continually went after their idols.

17 "Yet My eye spared them rather than destroying them, and I did not cause their ^Rannihilation in the wilderness. Je 4:27; 5:18; Eze 11:13

18 "I said to their ^Rchildren in the wilderness, "Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers or keep their ordinances or defile yourselves with their idols. Nu 14:31; De 4:3-6 • Ze 1:4

19 "I am the LORD your God; walk in My statutes and keep My ordinances and observe them. Ex 6:7; 20:2

20 "Sanctify My sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God." Je 17:22

21 "But the ^Rchildren rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, nor were they careful to observe My ordinances, by which, if a man observes them, he will live; they profaned My sabbaths. So I ^Tresolved to pour out My wrath on them, to accomplish My anger against them in the wilderness. Nu 21:5; 25:1-3 • Lit said

22 "But I ^Rwithdrew My hand and acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. Job 13:21; Ps 78:38; Eze 20:17

23 "Also I swore to them in the wilderness that I would ^Rscatter them among the nations and disperse them among the lands, Le 26:33; De 4:27; 28:64

24 because they had not observed My ordinances, but had rejected My statutes and had profaned My sabbaths, and ^Rtheir eyes were ^Ton the idols of their fathers. Eze 6:9 • Lit after

25 "I also gave them statutes that were not good and ordinances by which they could not live;

26 and I pronounced them ^Runclean because of their gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire so that I might make them desolate, in order that they might know that I am the LORD." Le 18:21; 20:2-5; Is 63:17; Eze 20:30; Ro 11:8

27 "Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed Me by acting treacherously against Me.

28 "When I had brought them into the land which I swore to give to them, then they saw every high hill and every leafy tree, and they offered there their sacrifices and there they presented the provocation of their offering. There also they made their soothing aroma and there they poured out their drink offerings.

29 "Then I said to them, 'What is the high place to which you go?' So its name is called ^{FT}Bamah to this day." Or High Place

30 "Therefore, say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Will you defile yourselves after the manner of your fathers and play the harlot after their detestable things?

31 "When you offer your gifts, when you ^Rcause your sons to pass through the fire, you are defiling yourselves with all your idols to this day. And shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live," declares the Lord God, "I will not be inquired of by you. Ps 106:37-39; Je 7:31; Eze 16:20; 20:26

32 "What ^Rcomes ^Tinto your mind will not come about, when you say: 'We will be like the nations, like the tribes of the lands, ^Rserving wood and stone.' Eze 11:5 • Lit upon your spirit • Je 2:25; 44:17

God Will Restore Israel to Her Land

33 "As I live," declares the Lord God, "surely with a mighty hand and with an ^Routstretched arm and with wrath poured out, I shall be ^Rking over you. Je 21:5 • Je 51:57

34 "I will ^Rbring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you are scattered, with a mighty hand and with an out-

stretched arm and with wrath poured out;

Is 27:12, 13; Eze 20:38; 34:16

35 and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will enter into judgment with you face to face.

Eze 19:13; 20:36; Ho 2:14

36 "As I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you," declares the Lord GOD.

De 32:10

37 "I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant;

Le 27:32; Je 33:13

38 and I will purge from you the rebels and those who transgress against Me; I will bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they will not enter the land of Israel. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.

Lit ground or soil

39 "As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord GOD, "Go, serve everyone his idols; but later you will surely listen to Me, and My holy name you will profane no longer with your gifts and with your idols.

Je 44:25, 26

40 "For on My holy mountain, on the high mountain of Israel," declares the Lord GOD, "there the whole house of Israel, all of them, will serve Me in the land; there I will accept them and there I will seek your contributions and the choicest of your gifts, with all your holy things.

Is 66:23; Eze 37:22, 24

41 "As a soothing aroma I will accept you when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you are scattered; and I will prove Myself holy among you in the sight of the nations.

Lit With

42 "And you will know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the land which I swore to give to your forefathers.

43 "There you will remember your ways and all your deeds with which you have defiled yourselves; and you will loathe yourselves in your own sight for all the evil things that you have done.

Eze 6:9; 16:61, 63; Ho 5:15

44 "Then you will know that I am the LORD when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your evil ways or according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel," declares the Lord GOD."

Eze 24:24 • Eze 36:22

45 Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

Ch 21:1 in He

46 "Son of man, set your face toward Teman, and speak out against the south and prophesy against the forest land of the Negev,

Je 13:19; Eze 21:4

47 and say to the forest of the Negev, 'Hear the word of the LORD: thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am about to kindle a fire in you, and it will consume every green tree in you, as well as every dry tree; the blazing flame will not be quenched and the whole surface from south to north will be burned by it.

Is 9:18, 19; Je 21:14 • Is 13:8

48 "All flesh will see that I, the LORD, have kindled it; it shall not be quenched."

Je 7:20; 17:27

49 Then I said, "Ah Lord GOD! They are saying of me, 'Is he not just speaking parables?'"

Parable of the Sword of the LORD

21 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

Ch 21:6 in He

2 "Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and speak against the sanctuaries and prophesy against the land of Israel;

Eze 20:46; 25:2; 28:21 • Lit flow

3 and say to the land of Israel, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold, I am against you; and I will draw My sword out of its sheath and cut off from you the righteous and the wicked.

Is 57:1

4 "Because I will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked, therefore My sword will go forth from its sheath against all flesh from south to north.

Je 12:12; Eze 7:2; 20:47

5 "Thus all flesh will know that I, the LORD, have drawn My sword out of its sheath. It will not return to its sheath again."

6 "As for you, son of man, groan with breaking heart and bitter grief, groan in their sight.

Lit Joins

7 "And when they say to you, 'Why do you groan?' you shall say, 'Because of the news that is coming; and every heart will melt, all hands will be feeble, every spirit will faint and all knees will be weak as water. Behold, it comes and it will happen,' declares the Lord GOD."

Eze 7:26 • Lit flow

8 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

9 "Son of man, prophesy and say, 'Thus says the LORD.' Say,

^RA sword, a sword sharpened
And also polished! De 32:41

10 'Sharpened to make a
^Rslaughter,
Polished to flash like
lightning!'

Or shall we rejoice, the ^Trod of My son
despising every tree? Is 34:5, 6 • Or *scepter*

11 "It is given to be polished, that
it may be handled; the sword is sharp-
ened and polished, to give it into the
hand of the slayer.

12 ^R"Cry out and wail, son of man;
for it is against My people; it is
against all the ^Rofficials of Israel.
They are delivered over to the sword
with My people, therefore strike *your*
thigh. Eze 21:6; Joel 1:13 • Eze 21:25; 22:6

13 "For *there* is a testing; and
what if even the ^Trod which despises
will be no more?" declares the Lord
GOD. Or *scepter*

14 "You therefore, son of man,
prophesy and clap *your* hands to-
gether; and let the sword be doubled
the third time, the sword for the slain.
It is the sword for the great one slain,
which surrounds them,

15 that *their* ^Rhearts may melt,
and many fall at all their gates. I have
given the glittering sword. Ah! It is
made for *striking* like lightning, it is
wrapped up in *readiness* for slaugh-
ter. Jos 2:11; 2 Sa 17:10; Ps 22:14; Eze 21:7

16 "Show yourself sharp, go to the
right; set yourself; go to the left, wher-
ever your edge is appointed.

17 "I will also clap My hands to-
gether, and I will ^Rappease My wrath;
I, the LORD, have spoken." Eze 5:13

The Instrument of God's Judgment

18 The word of the LORD came to
me saying,

19 "As for you, son of man, ^Rmake
two ways for the sword of the king of
Babylon to come; both of them will go
out of one land. And make a signpost;
^Tmake it at the head of the way to the
city. Je 1:10; Eze 4:1-3 • Lit *cut it*

20 "You shall ^Tmark a way for the
sword to come to Rabbah of the sons
of Ammon, and to Judah into ^Rforti-
fied Jerusalem. Lit *set* • Ps 48:12, 13; 125:1, 2

21 "For the king of Babylon stands
at the ^Tparting of the way, at the head

of the two ways, to use ^Rdivination;
he ^Rshakes the arrows, he consults the
^{TR}household idols, he looks at the
liver. Lit *mother* • Nu 22:7; 23:23 • Pr 16:33

22 "Into his right hand came the
divination, 'Jerusalem,' to ^Rset batter-
ing rams, to open the mouth ^Tfor
slaughter, to lift up the voice with a
battle cry, to set battering rams
against the gates, to cast up ramps, to
build a siege wall. Eze 4:2; 26:9 • Lit *in*

23 "And it will be to them like a
false divination in their eyes; ^Rthey
have sworn solemn oaths. But he
brings iniquity to remembrance, that
they may be seized. Eze 17:16, 18

24 "Therefore, thus says the Lord
GOD, 'Because you have made your in-
iquity to be remembered, in that your
transgressions are uncovered, so that
in all your deeds your sins appear—
because you have come to remem-
brance, you will be seized with the
hand.

25 'And you, O slain, wicked one,
the prince of Israel, whose ^Rday has
come, in the time of the ^Tpunishment
of the end,' Ps 37:13; Eze 7:2, 3, 7 • Or *iniquity*

26 thus says the Lord GOD, 'Re-
move the turban and take off the
^Rcrown; this *will* no longer *be* the
same. Exalt that which is low and
abase that which is high. Je 13:18; Eze 16:12

27 ^R"A ruin, a ruin, a ruin, I will
make it. This also will be no more
until He comes whose right it is, and I
will give it to *Him*.' Hag 2:21, 22

28 "And you, son of man, proph-
esy and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD
concerning the sons of Ammon and
concerning their reproach,' and say:
'A sword, a sword is drawn, polished
for the slaughter, to cause it to con-
sume, that it may be like lightning—

29 while they see for you ^Rfalse vi-
sions, while they divine lies for you—
to place you on the necks of the
wicked who are slain, whose day has
come, in the ^Rtime of the punishment
of the end. Je 27:9; Eze 13:6-9; 22:28 • Eze 21:25; 35:5

30 'Return it to its sheath. In the
place where you were created, in the
land of your origin, I will judge you.

31 'I will ^Rpour out My indignation
on you; I will blow on you with the
fire of My wrath, and I will give you
into the hand of brutal men, skilled in
destruction. Eze 14:19; 25:7; Na 1:6

32 'You will be fuel for the fire; your blood will be in the midst of the land. You will ^Rnot be remembered, for I, the LORD, have spoken.' Eze 25:10

The Sins of Israel

22 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "And you, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Then cause her to know all her abominations.

3 "You shall say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "A city shedding blood in her midst, so that her time will come, and that makes idols, contrary to her interest, for defilement!

4 "You have become ^Rguilty by the blood which you have shed, and defiled by your idols which you have made. Thus you have brought your day near and have come to your years; therefore I have made you a reproach to the nations and a mocking to all the lands. 2 Ki 21:16; Eze 24:7, 8

5 "Those who are near and those who are far from you will mock you, you of ill repute, full of ^Rturmoil. Is 22:2

6 "Behold, the ^Rrulers of Israel, each according to his ^Tpower, have been in you for the purpose of shedding blood. Is 1:23; Eze 22:27 • Lit arm

7 "They have treated father and mother lightly within you. The alien they have oppressed in your midst; the ^Rfatherless and the widow they have wronged in you.

8 "You have despised My holy things and profaned My sabbaths.

9 "Slandorous men have been in you for the purpose of shedding blood, and in you they have eaten at the mountain *shrines*. In your midst they have ^Rcommitted acts of lewdness. Eze 23:29; Ho 4:2, 10, 14

10 "In you they have ^Runcovered *their fathers' nakedness*; in you they have humbled her who was unclean in her menstrual impurity. Le 18:8

11 "One has committed abomination with his ^Rneighbor's wife and another has lewdly defiled his ^Rdaughter-in-law. And another in you has ^Rhumbled his sister, his father's daughter. Eze 18:11; 33:26 • Le 18:15 • 2 Sa 13:11-14

12 "In you they have taken bribes to shed blood; you have taken ^Rinterest and profits, and you have injured

your neighbors for gain by oppression, and you have forgotten Me," declares the Lord GOD. Le 25:36; De 23:19

13 "Behold, then, I smite My hand at your ^Rdishonest gain which you have acquired and at the bloodshed which is among you. Is 33:15; Am 2:6-8; Mi 2:2

14 "Can ^Ryour heart endure, or can your hands be strong in the days that I will deal with you? I, the LORD, have spoken and will act. Eze 21:7

15 "I will scatter you among the nations and I will disperse you through the lands, and I will consume your uncleanness from you.

16 "You will profane yourself in the sight of the nations, and you will know that I am the LORD." "

17 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 "Son of man, the house of Israel has become ^Rdross to Me; all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead in the furnace; they are the dross of silver. Ps 119:119; Is 1:22; La 4:1

19 "Therefore, thus says the Lord God, 'Because all of you have become dross, therefore, behold, I am going to gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 'As they gather silver and bronze and iron and lead and tin into the ^Rfurnace to blow fire on it in order to melt it, so I will gather you in My anger and in My wrath and I will lay you *there* and melt you. Is 1:25

21 'I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you will be melted in the midst of it.

22 'As silver is melted in the furnace, so you will be melted in the midst of it; and you will know that I, the LORD, have ^Rpoured out My wrath on you.' Eze 20:8, 33; Ho 5:10

23 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

24 "Son of man, say to her, 'You are a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation.

25 "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst like a roaring lion tearing the prey. They have devoured lives; they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in the midst of her.

26 "Her ^Rpriests have done violence to My law and have profaned My holy things; they have made no

distinction between the holy and the profane, and they have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they hide their eyes from My sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

Je 2:8, 26; Eze 7:26

27 "Her princes within her are like wolves tearing the prey, by shedding blood and ^Rdestroying lives in order to get ^Rdishonest gain.

Eze 22:25 • Eze 22:13

28 "Her prophets have smeared whitewash for them, seeing false visions and divining lies for them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord God,' when the LORD has not spoken.

29 "The people of the land have practiced oppression and committed robbery, and they have wronged the poor and needy and have ^Roppressed the sojourner without justice.

30 "I ^Rsearched for a man among them who would build up the wall and stand in the gap before Me for the land, so that I would not destroy it; but I found no one.

Is 59:16; 63:5; Je 5:1

31 "Thus I have poured out My indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath; their way I have brought upon their heads," declares the Lord God.

Oholah and Oholibah's Sin and Its Consequences

23 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying,

2 "Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother;

3 and they played the harlot in Egypt. They ^Rplayed the harlot in their youth; there their breasts were pressed and there their virgin bosom was handled.

Le 17:7; Je 3:9

4 "Their names were Oholah the elder and Oholibah her sister. And they became Mine, and they bore sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is Oholah and Jerusalem is Oholibah.

5 "Oholah played the harlot while she was Mine; and she lusted after her lovers, after the Assyrians, her neighbors,

Lit under Me

6 who were clothed in purple, ^Rgovernors and officials, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses.

Eze 23:12, 13

7 "She bestowed her harlotries on them, all of whom were the choic-

est ^Tmen of Assyria; and with all whom she lusted after, with all their idols she defiled herself.

Lit sons of Asshur

8 "She did not forsake her harlotries from the time in Egypt; for in her youth ^Tmen had lain with her, and they handled her virgin bosom and poured out their lust on her.

Lit they

9 "Therefore, I gave her into the hand of her ^Rlovers, into the hand of the ^TAssyrians, after whom she lusted.

Eze 16:37; 23:22 • Lit sons of Asshur

10 "They ^Runcovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, but they slew her with the sword. Thus she became a ^Tbyword among women, and they executed judgments on her.

Eze 16:37, 41 • Lit name

11 "Now her sister Oholibah saw this, yet she was more corrupt in her lust than she, and her harlotries were more than the harlotries of her sister.

12 "She lusted after the ^{TR}Assyrians, governors and officials, the ones near, magnificently dressed, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men.

Lit sons of Asshur • 2 Ki 16:7

13 "I saw that she had defiled herself; they both took the same way.

14 "So she increased her harlotries. And she saw men ^Rportrayed on the wall, images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion,

Eze 8:10

15 girded with belts on their loins, with flowing turbans on their heads, all of them looking like officers, ^Tlike the ^TBabylonians in Chaldea, the land of their birth.

Lit the likeness of • Lit sons of Babel

16 "When she saw them she ^Rlusted after them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea.

Eze 23:20; Ma 5:28

17 "The ^RBabylonians came to her to the bed of love and defiled her with their harlotry. And when she had been defiled by them, ^Tshe became disgusted with them.

2 Ki 24:17 • Lit her soul

18 "She uncovered her harlotries and uncovered her nakedness; then I became disgusted with her, as I had become disgusted with her sister.

19 "Yet she multiplied her harlotries, remembering the days of her youth, when she played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 "She ^Rlusted after their paramours, whose flesh is like the flesh of donkeys and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

Eze 16:26; 17:15

21 "Thus you longed for the lewdness of your youth, when the Egyptians handled your bosom because of the breasts of your youth.

22 "Therefore, O Oholibah, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold I will arouse your lovers against you, from whom you were alienated, and I will bring them against you from every side:

Lit your soul was alienated

23 the ^RBabylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them; desirable young men, governors and officials all of them, officers and ^Tmen of renown, all of them riding on horses.

2 Ki 20:14-17; Eze 21:19; 23:14-17

24 'They will come against you with weapons, chariots and wagons, and with a company of peoples. They will set themselves against you on every side with buckler and shield and helmet; and I will commit the judgment to them, and they will judge you according to their customs.

25 'I will set My ^Rjealousy against you, that they may deal with you in wrath. They will remove your nose and your ears; and your survivors will fall by the sword. They will take your sons and your daughters; and your survivors will be consumed by the fire.

Ex 34:14; Eze 5:13; 8:17, 18; Zep 1:18

26 'They will also ^Rstrip you of your clothes and take away your beautiful jewels.

Je 13:22; Eze 16:39; 23:29

27 'Thus I will make your lewdness and your harlotry brought from the land of Egypt to cease from you, so that you will not lift up your eyes to them or remember Egypt anymore.'

28 "For thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I will give you into the hand of those whom you ^Rhate, into the hand of those from whom you were alienated.

Je 21:7-10; 34:20; Eze 16:37; 23:17, 22

29 'They will ^Rdeal with you in hatred, take all your property, and leave you naked and bare. And the nakedness of your harlotries will be uncovered, both your lewdness and your harlotries.

De 28:48; Eze 23:25, 26, 45-47

30 'These things will be done to you because you have played the harlot with the nations, because you have defiled yourself with their idols.

31 'You have walked in the way of

your sister; therefore I will give her cup into your hand.'

32 "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'You will drink your sister's cup,

Which is deep and wide.
You will be laughed at and held in derision;

It contains much.

33 'You will be filled with ^Rdrunkenness and sorrow, The cup of horror and desolation, The cup of your sister Samaria.

Je 25:15, 16, 27; Hab 2:16

34 'You will ^Rdrink it and drain it. Then you will gnaw its fragments

And tear your breasts;

for I have spoken,' declares the Lord GOD.

Ps 75:8; Is 51:17

35 "Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because you have forgotten Me and cast Me behind your back, bear now the *punishment* of your lewdness and your harlotries.'

36 Moreover, the LORD said to me, 'Son of man, will you ^Rjudge Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their abominations.

Je 1:10; Eze 20:4; 22:2

37 "For they have committed adultery, and blood is on their hands. Thus they have committed adultery with their idols and even caused their sons, whom they bore to Me, to pass through the fire to them as food.

38 "Again, they have done this to Me: they have ^Rdefiled My sanctuary on the same day and have profaned My sabbaths.

2 Ki 21:4, 7; Eze 5:11; 7:20

39 "For when they had slaughtered their children for their idols, they entered My ^Rsanctuary on the same day to profane it; and lo, thus they did within My house.

Je 7:9-11

40 "Furthermore, they have even sent for men who come from afar, to whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came—for whom you bathed, painted your eyes and decorated yourselves with ornaments;

41 and you sat on a splendid ^Rcouch with a table arranged before it on which you had set My incense and My oil.

Es 1:6; Is 57:7; Am 6:4

42 "The sound of a ^Rcarefree multitude was with her; and ^Rdrunkards were brought from the wilderness

with men of the common sort. And they put bracelets on the hands of the women and beautiful crowns on their heads.

Eze 16:49; Am 6:3-6 • Je 51:7

43 "Then I said concerning her who was ^Rworn out by adulteries, 'Will they now commit adultery with her when she is *thus*?' "

Eze 23:3

44 "But they went in to her as they would go in to a harlot. Thus they went in to Oholah and to Oholibah, the lewd women.

Or And

45 "But they, righteous men, will ^Rjudge them with the judgment of adulteresses and with the judgment of women who shed blood, because they are adulteresses and blood is on their hands.

Eze 16:38

46 "For thus says the Lord GOD, 'Bring up a company against them and give them over to ^Rterror and plunder.

Je 15:4; 24:9; 29:18

47 'The company will ^Rstone them with stones and cut them down with their swords; they will slay their sons and their daughters and ^Rburn their houses with fire.

Le 20:10; Eze 16:40 • Je 39:8

48 'Thus I will make lewdness cease from the land, that all women may be admonished and not commit lewdness as you have done.

49 'Your lewdness ^Twill be ^Rrequited upon you, and you will bear the penalty of *worshipping* your idols; thus you will know that I am the Lord GOD."

Lit they will give • Is 59:18; Eze 7:4, 9; 9:10; 23:35

Parable of the Boiling Pot

24 And the word of the LORD came to me in the ninth year, in the tenth month, on the tenth of the month, saying,

2 "Son of man, write the name of the day, this very day. The king of Babylon ^Thas ^Rlaid siege to Jerusalem this very day.

Lit leaned on • 2 Ki 25:1; Je 39:1; 52:4

3 "Speak a parable to the ^Rrebellious house and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,

"Put on the pot, put it on and also pour water in it;

4 ^RPut in it the pieces, Every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder;

Fill it with choice bones. Mi 3:2, 3

5 "Take the choicest of the flock, And also pile wood under ^Tthe pot.

Make it boil vigorously. Also seethe its bones in it." Lit it

6 'Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

"Woe to the bloody city, To the pot in which there is rust And whose rust has not gone out of it!

Take out of it piece after piece,

Without making a choice.

7 "For her blood is in her midst; She placed it on the bare rock; She did not pour it on the ground

To cover it with dust.

8 "That it may cause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have put her blood on the bare rock,

That it may not be covered."

9 'Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

"Woe to the bloody city! I also will make the pile great.

10 "Heap on the wood, kindle the fire,

Boil the flesh well And mix in the spices, And let the bones be burned.

11 "Then ^Rset it empty on its coals So that it may be hot And its bronze may glow And its filthiness may be melted in it,

Its rust consumed. Je 21:10; Mal 4:1

12 "She has ^Rwearied Me with toil, Yet her great rust has not gone from her;

Let her rust be in the fire! Je 9:5

13 "In your filthiness is lewdness.

Because I would have cleansed you, Yet you are ^Rnot clean, You will not be cleansed from your filthiness again Until I have spent My wrath

on you. Je 6:28-30; Eze 22:24

14 "I, the LORD, have spoken; it is coming and I will act. I will not relent, and I will not pity and I will not be sorry; according to your ways and according to your deeds I will judge you," declares the Lord GOD."

Death of Ezekiel's Wife Is a Sign

15 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

16 "Son of man, behold, I am about to take from you the desire of your eyes with a blow; but you shall not mourn and you shall not weep, and your ^Rtears shall not come. Je 13:17

17 "Groan silently; make no mourning for the dead. Bind on your turban and put your shoes on your feet, and do not cover your mustache and do not eat the bread of men."

18 So I spoke to the people in the morning, and in the evening my wife died. And in the morning I did as I was commanded.

19 The people said to me, "Will you not tell us what these things that you are doing mean for us?"

20 Then I said to them, "The word of the LORD came to me saying,

21 'Speak to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I am about to profane My sanctuary, the pride of your power, the ^Rdesire of your eyes and the delight of your soul; and your sons and your daughters whom you have left behind will fall by the sword. Ps 27:4; 84:1; Eze 24:16

22 'You will do as I have done; you will not cover your mustache and you will not eat the bread of men.

23 'Your turbans will be on your heads and your shoes on your feet. You ^Rwill not mourn and you will not weep, but ^Ryou will rot away in your iniquities and you will groan to one another. Job 27:15; Ps 78:64 • Le 26:39; Eze 33:10

24 'Thus Ezekiel will be a sign to you; according to all that he has done you will do; when it comes, then you will know that I am the Lord GOD.'

25 'As for you, son of man, will it not be on the day when I take from them their ^Rstronghold, the joy of their pride, the desire of their eyes and their heart's delight, their sons and their daughters, Ps 48:2; 50:2; Eze 24:21

26 that on that day he who ^Rescapes will come to you with information for your ears? 1 Sa 4:12; Job 1:15-19

27 'On that day your mouth will be opened to him who escaped, and you will speak and be mute no longer. Thus you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am the LORD.'

Judgment on Gentile Nations—Ammon

25 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, set your face toward the ^Rsons of Ammon and prophesy against them, Je 49:1-6; Am 1:13-15; Zep 2:9

3 and say to the sons of Ammon, 'Hear the word of the Lord ^TGOD! Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because you said, 'Aha!' against My sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was made desolate, and against the house of Judah when they went into exile,

4 therefore, behold, I am going to give you to the sons of the east for a possession, and they will set their encampments among you and make their dwellings among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk.

5 "I will make ^RRabbah a pasture for camels and the sons of Ammon a resting place for flocks. Thus you will know that I am the LORD."

6 'For thus says the Lord GOD, "Because you have ^Rclapped your hands and stamped your feet and rejoiced with all the scorn of your soul against the land of Israel, Job 27:23; Na 3:19

7 therefore, behold, I have stretched out My hand against you and I will give you for spoil to the nations. And I will cut you off from the peoples and make you perish from the lands; I will destroy you. Thus you will know that I am the LORD."

Moab

8 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because ^RMoab and Seir say, 'Behold, the house of Judah is like all the nations,' Is 15:1; Je 48:1; Am 2:1, 2

9 therefore, behold, I am going to ^Tdeprive the flank of Moab of its cities, of its cities which are on its frontiers, the glory of the land, ^RBeth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim, Lit open • Nu 33:49; Jos 12:3; 13:20

10 and I will give it for a possession along with the sons of Ammon to the ^Rsons of the east, so that the sons of Ammon will not be remembered among the nations. Eze 25:4

11 "Thus I will execute judgments on Moab, and they will know that I am the LORD."

Edom

12 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because Edom has acted against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and has incurred grievous guilt, and avenged themselves upon them,"

13 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "I will also ^Rstretch out My hand against Edom and ^Rcut off man and beast from it. And I will lay it waste; from Teman even to Dedan they will fall by the sword. Je 49:8, 13 • Eze 29:8; Mal 1:3, 4

14 "I will lay My vengeance on Edom by the hand of My people Israel. Therefore, they will act in Edom ^Raccording to My anger and according to My wrath; thus they will know My vengeance," declares the Lord GOD. Is 11:14 • Eze 35:11

Philistia

15 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because the Philistines have acted in revenge and have taken vengeance with scorn of soul to destroy with everlasting enmity,"

16 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will ^Rstretch out My hand against the Philistines, even cut off the Cherethites and destroy the remnant of the seacoast. Je 25:20; 47:1-7

17 "I will execute great vengeance on them with wrathful rebukes; and they will know that I am the LORD when I lay My vengeance on them.""

Judgment on Tyre

26 Now in the eleventh year, on the first of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, because Tyre has said concerning Jerusalem, 'Aha, the ^Rgateway of the peoples is broken; it has opened to me. I shall be filled, now that she is laid waste,' Is 62:10

3 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I am against you, O Tyre, and I will bring up ^Rmany nations against you, as the ^Rsea brings up its waves. Mi 4:11 • Is 5:30; Je 50:42; 51:42

4 "They will destroy the walls of Tyre and break down her towers; and I will scrape her debris from her and make her a bare rock.

5 "She will be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea, for I have spoken," declares the

Lord GOD, 'and she will become ^Rspoils for the nations. Eze 25:7; 29:19

6 'Also her ^Rdaughters who are on the mainland will be slain by the sword, and they will know that I am the LORD.'" Eze 16:46, 53; 26:8 • Lit in the field

7 For thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will bring upon Tyre from the north Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses, chariots, cavalry and a great army.

8 "He will slay your daughters on the mainland with the sword; and he will make siege walls against you, cast up a ^Rramp against you and raise up a large shield against you. Je 32:24

9 "The blow of his battering rams he will direct against your walls, and with his ^Taxes he will break down your towers. Lit swords

10 "Because of the multitude of his ^Rhorses, the dust ^Rraised by them will cover you; your walls will ^Rshake at the noise of cavalry and wagons and chariots when he ^Renters your gates as men enter a city that is breached. Je 4:13; 47:3 • Eze 26:15; 27:28 • Je 39:3

11 "With the hoofs of his ^Rhorses he will trample all your streets. He will slay your people with the sword; and your strong pillars will come down to the ground. Is 5:28; Hab 1:8

12 "Also they will make a spoil of your riches and a prey of your merchandise, break down your walls and destroy your pleasant houses, and throw your stones and your timbers and your debris into the water.

13 "So I will silence the sound of your songs, and the sound of your harps will be heard no more.

14 "I will make you a bare rock; you will be a place for the spreading of nets. You will be ^Rbuilt no more, for I the ^RLORD have spoken," declares the Lord GOD. De 13:16; Job 12:14; Mal 1:4 • Is 14:27

15 Thus says the Lord GOD to Tyre, "Shall not the ^Rcoastlands shake at the sound of your fall when the wounded groan, when the slaughter occurs in your midst? Eze 26:18; 27:35

16 "Then all the princes of the sea will go down from their thrones, remove their robes and strip off their embroidered garments. They will clothe themselves with trembling; they will sit on the ground, tremble every moment and be appalled at you.

17 "They will take up a lamentation over you and say to you,

"How you have perished, O inhabited one,
From the seas, O renowned city,

Which was mighty on the sea,
She and her inhabitants,
Who imposed her terror
On all her inhabitants!

18 "Now the ^Rcoastlands will tremble

On the day of your fall;
Yes, the coastlands which are
by the sea

Will be terrified at your passing." Is 41:5; Eze 26:15; 27:35

19 For thus says the Lord God,
"When I make you a desolate city, like
the cities which are not inhabited,
when I bring up the deep over you
and the great waters cover you,

20 then I will bring you down with
those who go down to the pit, to the
people of old, and I will make you
dwell in the lower parts of the earth,
like the ancient waste places, with
those who go down to the pit, so that
you will not be inhabited; but I will set
glory in the land of the living.

21 "I will bring terrors on you and
you will be no more; though you will
be sought, you will never be found
again," declares the Lord God.

Lament over Tyre

27 Moreover, the word of the LORD
came to me saying,

2 "And you, son of man, take up a
lamentation over Tyre;

3 and say to Tyre, ^Rwho dwells at
the entrance to the sea, ^Rmerchant of
the peoples to many coastlands, 'Thus
says the Lord God,

"O Tyre, you have said, 'I am
perfect in beauty.' Eze 28:2 • Is 23:3

4 "Your borders are in the heart
of the seas;

Your builders have perfected
your beauty.

5 "They have ^Tmade all your
planks of fir trees from
^RSenir;

They have taken a cedar from
Lebanon to make a mast for
you. Lit built • De 3:9; 1 Ch 5:23; Song 4:8

6 "Of oaks from Bashan they
have made your oars;

With ivory they have inlaid
your deck of boxwood from
the coastlands of Cyprus.

7 "Your sail was of fine
embroidered linen from
Egypt

So that it became your
distinguishing mark;

Your awning was ^Rblue and
purple from the coastlands
of ^RElishah. Ex 25:4; Je 10:9 • Ge 10:4

8 "The inhabitants of Sidon and
^RArvad were your rowers;

Your wise men, O Tyre, were
aboard; they were your
pilots. Ge 10:18; 1 Ch 1:16; Eze 27:11

9 "The elders of ^RGebal and her
wise men were with you
repairing your seams;

All the ships of the sea and
their sailors were with you
in order to deal in your
merchandise. Jos 13:5; 1 Ki 5:18

10 "^RPersia and Lud and Put were
in your army, your men of war. They
hung shield and helmet in you; they
set forth your splendor. Eze 30:5; 38:5

11 "The sons of Arvad and your
army were on your walls, *all* around,
and the ^TGammadim were in your
towers. They hung their shields on
your walls *all* around; they perfected
your beauty. Or valorous ones

12 "Tarshish was your customer
because of the abundance of all *kinds*
of wealth; with silver, iron, tin and
lead they paid for your wares.

13 "Javan, Tubal and Meshech,
they were your traders; with the lives
of men and vessels of bronze they
paid for your merchandise.

14 "Those from ^RBeth-togarmah
gave horses and war horses and
mules for your wares. Ge 10:3; Eze 38:6

15 "The sons of Dedan were your
traders. Many coastlands were your
market; ivory tusks and ebony they
brought as your payment.

16 "Aram was your customer be-
cause of the abundance of your
goods; they paid for your wares with
emeralds, purple, embroidered work,
fine linen, coral and rubies.

17 "Judah and the land of Israel,
they were your traders; with the
wheat of ^RMinnith, ^Tcakes, honey, oil
and balm they paid for your mer-
chandise. Ju 11:33 • Heb pannag

18 "Damascus was your customer because of the abundance of your goods, because of the abundance of all *kinds* of wealth, because of the wine of Helbon and white wool.

19 "Vedan and Javan paid for your wares ^Tfrom Uzal; wrought iron, cassia and ^Tsweet cane were among your merchandise. Or with yarn • Or calamus

20 "^RDedan traded with you in saddlecloths for riding. Ge 25:3

21 "^RArabia and all the princes of Kedar, they were your customers for ^Rlambs, rams and goats; for these they were your customers. Is 21:13 • Is 60:7

22 "The traders of Sheba and Raamah, they traded with you; they paid for your wares with the best of all *kinds* of spices, and with all *kinds* of precious stones and gold.

23 "Haran, Canneh, ^REden, the traders of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad traded with you. 2 Ki 19:12; Is 37:12; Am 1:5

24 "They traded with you in choice garments, in clothes of ^Tblue and embroidered work, and in carpets of many colors *and* tightly wound cords, *which were* among your merchandise. Or violet

25 "The ^Rships of Tarshish were the carriers for your merchandise.

And you were filled and were very glorious

In the heart of the seas. Is 2:16

26 "Your rowers have brought you Into ^Rgreat waters;
The east wind has broken you

In the heart of the seas. Eze 26:19

27 "Your wealth, your wares, your merchandise,

Your sailors and your pilots,
Your repairers of seams, your dealers in merchandise

And all your men of war who are in you,

With all your company that is in your midst,

Will fall into the heart of the seas

On the day of your overthrow.

28 "At the sound of the cry of your pilots

The pasture lands will shake.

29 "All who handle the oar,

The sailors *and* all the pilots of the sea

Will come down from their ships;

They will stand on the land,

30 And they will make their voice heard over you

And will cry bitterly.

They will cast dust on their heads,

They will wallow in ashes.

31 "Also they will make themselves bald for you

And gird themselves with sackcloth;

And they will ^Rweep for you in bitterness of soul

With bitter mourning. Is 16:9; 22:4

32 "Moreover, in their wailing they will take up a lamentation for you

And lament over you:

'Who is like Tyre,

Like her who is silent in the midst of the sea?

33 'When your wares went out from the seas,

You satisfied many peoples;

With the ^Rabundance of your wealth and your merchandise

You enriched the kings of earth. Eze 27:12, 18; 28:4, 5

34 'Now that you are ^Rbroken by the seas

In the depths of the waters,
Your ^Rmerchandise and all your company

Have fallen in the midst of you. Eze 26:12; 27:26, 27 • Ze 9:3, 4

35 'All the ^Rinhabitants of the coastlands

Are appalled at you,
And their kings are horribly afraid;

They are troubled in countenance. Is 23:6; Eze 26:16

36 'The merchants among the peoples hiss at you;

You have become ^Tterrified

And you ^Rwill cease to be forever.''" Lit terrors • Ps 37:10, 36

Tyre's King Overthrown

28 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, say to the leader of Tyre, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Because your heart is lifted up

And you have said, 'I am a god,
 I sit in the seat of gods
 In the heart of the seas';
 Yet you are a ^Rman and not God,
 Although you make your heart like the heart of God— Ps 9:20; 82:6, 7; Is 31:3; Eze 28:9

3 Behold, you are wiser than Daniel;
 There is no secret that is a match for you.

4 "By your wisdom and understanding
 You have acquired riches for yourself
 And have acquired gold and silver for your treasuries.

5 "By your great wisdom, by your trade
 You have increased your riches
 And your heart is lifted up because of your riches—

6 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD,
 'Because you have made your heart
 Like the heart of God,

7 Therefore, behold, I will bring ^Rstrangers upon you,
 The most ruthless of the nations.
 And they will draw their swords
 Against the beauty of your wisdom
 And defile your splendor. Eze 26:7

8 'They will bring you down to the pit,
 And you will die the death of those who are slain
 In the heart of the seas.

9 'Will you still say, "I am a god,"
 In the presence of your slayer,
 Though you are a man and not God,
 In the hands of those who wound you?

10 'You will die the death of the uncircumcised
 By the hand of strangers,
 For I have spoken!' declares the Lord GOD!"

11 Again the word of the LORD came to me saying,
 12 "Son of man, ^Rtake up a lamen-

tation over the king of Tyre and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,
 "You had the seal of perfection,
 Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. Eze 19:1; 26:17; 27:2

13 "You were in Eden, the garden of God;
 Every precious stone was your covering:
 The ruby, the topaz and the diamond;
 The beryl, the onyx and the jasper;
 The lapis lazuli, the turquoise and the emerald;
 And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets,
 Was in you.
 On the day that you were created
 They were prepared. Is 24:8; 30:32

14 "You were the anointed cherub who covers,
 And I placed you *there*.
 You were on the holy ^Rmountain of God;
 You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. Eze 20:40; 28:16

15 "You were ^Rblameless in your ways
 From the day you were created
 Until unrighteousness was found in you. Eze 27:3, 4; 28:3-6, 12

16 "By the ^Rabundance of your trade
 You were internally ^Rfilled with violence,
 And you sinned;
 Therefore I have cast you as profane
 From the mountain of God.
 And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub,
 From the midst of the stones of fire. Eze 27:12 • Eze 8:17; Hab 2:8, 17

17 "Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty;
 You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor.
 I cast you to the ground;
 I put you before ^Rkings,
 That they may see you. Eze 26:16

18 "By the multitude of your iniquities,
 In the unrighteousness of your trade

You profaned your sanctuaries.
Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you;
It has consumed you,
And I have turned you to ashes on the earth
In the eyes of all who see you.

- 19 "All who know you among the peoples
Are appalled at you;
You have become ^Rterrified
And you will cease to be ^Rforever." ^R Eze 26:21; 27:36 • Je 51:64

Judgment of Sidon

20 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

21 "Son of man, set your face toward Sidon, prophesy against her

22 and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,

"Behold, I am against you, O Sidon,

And I will be glorified in your midst.

Then they will know that I am the LORD when I ^Rexecute judgments in her,

And I will manifest My holiness in her. ^R Eze 28:26; 30:19

- 23 "For ^RI will send pestilence to her

And blood to her streets,
And the ^Rwounded will fall in her midst

By the sword upon her on every side;

Then they will know that I am the LORD. ^R Eze 38:22 • Je 51:52

24 "And there will be no more for the house of Israel a ^Rprickling brier or a painful thorn from any round about them who scorned them; then they will know that I am the Lord GOD." ^R Nu 33:55; Jos 23:13; Is 55:13; Eze 2:6

Israel Regathered

25 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and will manifest My holiness in them in the sight of the nations, then they will ^Rlive in their ^Tland which I gave to My servant Jacob. ^R Je 23:8; 27:11 • Lit ground

26 "They will ^Rlive in it securely; and they will build houses, plant

vineyards and live securely when I execute judgments upon all who scorn them round about them. Then they will know that I am the LORD their God." ^R Je 23:6; Eze 34:25-28; 38:8

Judgment of Egypt

29 In the ^Rtenth year, in the tenth month, on the twelfth of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ^R Eze 26:1; 29:17; 30:20

2 "Son of man, set your face against ^RPharaoh king of Egypt and prophesy against him and against all ^REgypt. ^R Je 44:30 • Is 19:1-17; Je 46:2-26; Eze 30:1-32:32

3 "Speak and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,

"Behold, I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

The great monster that lies in the midst of his ^Tivers,

That ^Rhas said, 'My Nile is mine, and I myself have made it.' ^R Or Nile • Eze 29:9; 30:12

- 4 "I will put hooks in your jaws

And make the fish of your rivers cling to your scales.

And I will bring you up out of the midst of your rivers,

And all the fish of your rivers will cling to your scales.

- 5 "I will abandon you to the wilderness, you and all the fish of your ^Tivers;

You will fall on the open field; you will not be brought together or gathered.

I have given you for food to the beasts of the earth and to the birds of the sky. ^R Or Nile

- 6 "Then all the inhabitants of Egypt will know that I am the LORD,

Because they have been *only* a ^Rstaff made of reed to the house of Israel. ^R 2 Ki 18:21; Is 36:6

- 7 "When they took hold of you with the hand,

You broke and tore all their hands;

And when they leaned on you, You broke and made all their loins ^Tquake." ^R Lit stand

8 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will ^Rbring upon you a sword and I will cut off from you man and beast. ^R Je 46:13; Eze 14:17

- 9 "The land of Egypt will become

a desolation and waste. Then they will know that I am the LORD.

Because ^Tyou said, 'The Nile is mine, and I have made it,' ^{Lit he}

10 therefore, behold, I am ^Ragainst you and against your ^Tivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, from Migdol to Syene and even to the border of ^TEthiopia. ^{Eze 13:8; 21:3; 26:3; 29:3 • Or Nile • Lit Cush}

11 "A man's foot will not pass through it, and the foot of a beast will not pass through it, and it will not be inhabited for forty years.

12 "So I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the ^Rmidst of desolated lands. And her cities, in the midst of cities that are laid waste, will be desolate forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands." ^{Je 25:15-19; 27:6-11; Eze 30:7}

13 "For thus says the Lord GOD, "At the end of forty years I will ^Rgather the Egyptians from the peoples ^Tamong whom they were scattered. ^{Is 19:22; Je 46:26 • Lit where}

14 "I will turn the fortunes of Egypt and make them return to the land of ^RPathros, to the land of their origin, and there they will be a lowly kingdom. ^{Is 11:11; Je 44:1, 15; Eze 30:14}

15 "It will be the lowest of the kingdoms, and it will never again lift itself up above the nations. And I will make them so small that they will not rule over the nations.

16 "And it will never again be the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing to mind the iniquity of their having turned to Egypt. Then they will know that I am the Lord GOD."'''

17 Now in the ^Rtwenty-seventh year, in the first *month*, on the first of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ^{Eze 24:1; 26:1; 29:1; 30:20; 40:1}

18 "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made his army labor hard against Tyre; every head was made bald and every shoulder was rubbed bare. But he and his army had no wages from Tyre for the labor that he had performed against it."

19 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I ^Rwill give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. And he will carry off her ^Twealth and capture her spoil and

seize her plunder; and it will be wages for his army. ^{Eze 30:10, 24, 25; 32:11 • Or multitude}

20 "I have given him the land of Egypt for his labor which he ^Tperformed, because they acted for Me," declares the Lord GOD. ^{Lit labored}

21 "On that day I will make a ^Rhorn sprout for the house of Israel, and I will open your mouth in their midst. Then they will know that I am the LORD." ^{1 Sa 2:10; Ps 92:10; 132:17}

Lament over Egypt

30 The word of the LORD came again to me saying,

2 "Son of man, prophesy and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Wail, 'Alas for the day!'"

3 "For the day is near, Even the day of the LORD is near;

It will be a day of ^Rclouds, A time of doom for the nations. ^{Eze 30:18; 32:7; 34:12}

4 "A sword will come upon Egypt, And anguish will be in Ethiopia;

When the slain fall in Egypt, They ^Rtake away her ^Twealth, And her foundations are torn down. ^{Eze 29:19 • Or multitude}

5 "Ethiopia, Put, Lud, all ^RAra-bia, ^TLibya and the people of the land that is in league will fall with them by the sword." ^{Lit Cush • Je 25:20, 24 • Or Cub}

6 "Thus says the LORD, "Indeed, those who support ^REgypt will fall And the pride of her power will come down; From Migdol to Syene They will fall within her by the sword,"

Declares the Lord GOD. ^{Is 20:3-6}

7 "They will be desolate In the ^Rmidst of the desolated lands; And her cities will be In the midst of the devastated cities. ^{Je 25:18-26; Eze 29:12}

8 "And they will ^Rknow that I am the LORD, When I set a fire in Egypt And all her helpers are broken. ^{Ps 58:11; Eze 29:6, 9, 16}

9 "On that day messengers will go forth from Me in ships to frighten

^Rsecure Ethiopia; and anguish will be on them as on the day of Egypt; for behold, it comes!" Is 47:8; Eze 38:11; 39:6

10 "Thus says the Lord GOD,
"I will also make the hordes of Egypt cease

By the hand of
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon." Eze 29:19

11 "He and his people with him,

^RThe most ruthless of the nations,

Will be brought in to destroy the land;

And they will draw their swords against Egypt
And fill the land with the slain. Eze 28:7

12 "Moreover, I will make the ^RNile canals dry

And sell the land into the hands of evil men.

And I will make the land desolate

And all that is in it,

By the hand of strangers; I the LORD have spoken." Eze 29:3, 9

13 "Thus says the Lord GOD,

"I will also ^Rdestroy the idols
And make the ^Timages cease from Memphis.

And there will no longer be a prince in the land of Egypt;
And I will put fear in the land of Egypt. Is 2:18 • Or futile ones

14 "I will make Pathros desolate,
Set a fire in ^RZoan

And execute judgments on ^FThebes. Ps 78:12, 43; Is 19:11, 13

15 "I will pour out My wrath on ^{FT}Sin,

The stronghold of Egypt;
I will also cut off the hordes of ^TThebes. Or Pelusium • Or No

16 "I will set a fire in Egypt;

^TSin will writhe in anguish,
Thebes will be breached
And ^FMemphis will have distresses daily. Or Pelusium

17 "The young men of ^{FR}On and of Pi-beseth

Will fall by the sword,
And ^Tthe women will go into captivity. Ge 41:45; 46:20 • Lit they

18 "In ^RTehaphneh the day will be ^Rdark

When I break there the yoke bars of Egypt.

Then the pride of her power will cease in her;

A cloud will cover her,
And her daughters will go into captivity. Je 43:8-13 • Eze 30:3

19 "Thus I will execute judgments on Egypt,
And they will know that I am the LORD."'''

Victory for Babylon

20 In the ^Releventh year, in the first month, on the seventh of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying, Eze 26:1; 29:1, 17; 31:1

21 "Son of man, I have ^Rbroken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, behold, it has not been ^Rbound up for healing or wrapped with a bandage, that it may be strong to hold the sword. Ps 10:15; 37:17; Eze 30:24 • Je 30:13; 46:11

22 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I am ^Ragainst Pharaoh king of Egypt and will break his arms, both the strong and the ^Rbroken; and I will make the sword ^Rfall from his hand. Je 46:25; Eze 29:3 • 2 Ki 24:7; Je 37:7 • Je 46:21

23 'I will ^Rscatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands. Eze 29:12; 30:17, 18, 26

24 'For I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put ^RMy sword in his hand; and I will break the arms of Pharaoh, so that he will groan before him with the groanings of a wounded man. Eze 30:11, 25; Zep 2:12

25 'Thus I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, but the arms of Pharaoh will fall. Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I put My sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he stretches it out against the land of Egypt.

26 'When I scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands, then they will know that I am the LORD.''''

Pharaoh Warned of Assyria's Fate

31 In the ^Releventh year, in the third month, on the first of the

30:14 Or No 30:15 Or Pelusium 30:16 Or Noph
30:17 Or Aven

month, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

Je 52:5, 6; Eze 30:20; 32:1

2 "Son of man, say to Pharaoh king of Egypt and to his ^Rhordes,

"Whom are you like in your greatness?"

Eze 29:19; 30:10; Na 3:9

3 'Behold, Assyria was a cedar in Lebanon

With beautiful branches and forest shade,

And ^Rvery high,

And its top was among the clouds.

Is 10:33; Eze 31:5, 10

4 'The waters made it grow, the deep made it high.

With its rivers it continually extended all around its planting place,

And sent out its channels to all the trees of the field.

5 'Therefore ^Rits height was loftier than all the trees of the field

And its boughs became many and its branches long

Because of many waters as it spread them out.

Da 4:11

6 'All the birds of the heavens nested in its boughs,

And under its branches all the beasts of the field gave birth,

And all great nations lived under its shade.

7 'So it was beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its branches;

For its ^Troots extended to many waters.

Lit root was

8 'The ^Rcedars in God's garden ^Tcould not match it;

The cypresses could not compare with its boughs,

And the plane trees could not match its branches.

No tree in God's garden could compare with it in its beauty.

Ps 80:10; Eze 31:3 • Lit did

9 'I made it beautiful with the multitude of its branches,

And all the trees of Eden, which were in the garden of God, were jealous of it.

10 'Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Because it is high in stature

and has set its top among the clouds, and its ^Rheart is haughty in its loftiness,

2 Ch 32:25; Is 10:12; 14:13, 14; Eze 28:17; Da 5:20

11 therefore I will give it into the hand of a ^Rdespot of the nations; he will thoroughly deal with it. According to its wickedness I have driven it away.

Eze 30:10, 11; 32:11, 12; Da 5:18, 19

12 "Alien tyrants of the nations have cut it down and left it; on the mountains and in all the valleys its branches have fallen and its boughs have been broken in all the ravines of the land. And all the peoples of the earth have gone down from its shade and left it.

Eze 7:21; 28:7; 30:12; Hab 1:6

13 "On its ruin all the ^Rbirds of the heavens will dwell, and all the beasts of the field will be on its fallen branches

Is 18:6; Eze 29:5; 31:6; 32:4

14 so that all the trees by the waters may not be exalted in their stature, nor set their top among the ^Tclouds, nor their well-watered mighty ones stand erect in their height. For they have all been given over to death, to the earth beneath, among the sons of men, with those who go down to the pit."

Or thick boughs

15 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "On the day when it went down to Sheol I ^Rcaused lamentations; I closed the deep over it and held back its rivers. And its many waters were stopped up, and I made Lebanon mourn for it, and all the trees of the field wilted away on account of it.

Eze 32:7; Na 2:10

16 "I made the nations ^Rquake at the sound of its fall when I made it go down to Sheol with those who go down to the pit; and all the well-watered trees of Eden, the choicest and best of Lebanon, were comforted in the earth beneath.

Eze 26:15; 27:28; Hag 2:7

17 "They also ^Rwent down with it to Sheol to those who were ^Rslain by the sword; and those who were its ^Tstrength lived under its shade among the nations.

Ps 9:17 • Eze 32:20f • Lit arm

18 "To which among the trees of Eden are you thus ^Tequal in glory and greatness? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the earth beneath; you will lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with those who were slain by the sword. ^RSo is Pharaoh and all his hordes!" declares the Lord GOD."

Lit like • Ps 52:7; Ma 13:19

Lament over Pharaoh and Egypt

32 In the ^Rtwelfth year, in the twelfth month, on the first of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

Eze 30:20; 31:1; 32:17; 33:21

2 "Son of man, take up a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt and say to him,

'You compared yourself to a young lion of the nations, Yet you are like the monster in the seas;

And you burst forth in your rivers
And muddied the waters with your feet
And fouled their rivers.'

3 Thus says the Lord GOD,

"Now I will ^Rspread My net over you

With a company of many peoples,
And they shall lift you up in My net.

Eze 12:13

4 "I will leave you on the land; I will cast you on the open field.

And I will cause all the birds of the heavens to dwell on you,

And I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with you.

5 "I will lay your flesh ^Ron the mountains

And fill the valleys with your refuse.

Eze 31:12

6 "I will also make the land drink ^Rthe discharge of your blood

As far as the mountains,
And the ravines will be full of you.

7 "And when I ^Rextinguish you, I will cover the heavens and darken their ^Rstars;

I will cover the sun with a cloud

And the moon will not give its light.

Job 18:5, 6; Pr 13:9 • Is 13:10

8 "All the shining ^Rlights in the heavens

I will darken over you
And will set darkness on your land,"

Declares the Lord GOD.

Ge 1:14

9 "I will also trouble the hearts of many peoples when I bring your de-

struction among the nations; into lands which you have not known.

10 "I will make many peoples ^Rappalled at you, and their kings will be horribly afraid of you when I brandish My sword before them; and ^Rthey will tremble every moment, every man for his own life, on the day of your fall."

Eze 27:35 • Eze 26:16

11 For ^Rthus says the Lord GOD, "The sword of the king of Babylon will come upon you."

Je 46:26

12 "By the swords of the mighty ones I will cause your hordes to fall; all of them are ^Rtyrants of the nations,

And they will ^Rdevastate the pride of Egypt,

And all its hordes will be destroyed.

Eze 28:7 • Eze 28:19

13 "I will also destroy all its cattle from beside many waters; And ^Rthe foot of man will not muddy them anymore

And the hoofs of beasts will not muddy them.

Eze 29:11

14 "Then I will make their waters settle

And will cause their rivers to run like oil,"

Declares the Lord GOD.

15 "When I make the land of

Egypt a desolation,
And the land is destitute of that which filled it,
When I smite all those who live in it,

Then they shall know that I am the LORD.

16 "This is a lamentation and they shall chant it. The daughters of the nations shall chant it. Over Egypt and over all her hordes they shall chant it," declares the Lord GOD.

17 In the twelfth year, on the fifteenth of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

18 "Son of man, wail for the hordes of Egypt and bring it down, her and the daughters of the powerful nations, to the nether world, with those who go down to the pit;

19 'Whom do you surpass in beauty?

Go down and make your bed with the uncircumcised.'

20 "They shall fall in the midst of those who are slain by the sword. ^TShe is given over to the sword; they

have ^Rdrawn her and all her hordes away.

Or The sword is given • Ps 28:3

21 "The strong among the mighty ones shall speak of him and his helpers from the midst of Sheol, 'They have gone down, they lie still, the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.'

22 "^RAssyria is there and all her company; ^Ther graves are round about her. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword,

Eze 27:23; 31:3, 16 • Lit his

23 whose ^Rgraves are set in the remotest parts of the pit and her company is round about her grave. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword, who ^Tspread terror in the land of the living.

Is 14:15 • Lit gave, and so throughout the ch

24 "Elam is there and all her hordes around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who went down uncircumcised to the lower parts of the earth, who instilled their terror in the land of the living and ^Rbore their disgrace with those who went down to the pit.

Eze 16:52, 54; 32:25, 30

25 "They have made a ^Rbed for her among the slain with all her hordes. Her graves are around it, they are all uncircumcised, slain by the sword (although their terror was ^Tinstilled in the land of the living), and they bore their disgrace with those who go down to the pit; they were put in the midst of the slain.

Ps 139:8 • Lit given

26 "^RMeshech, Tubal and all their hordes are there; their graves surround them. All of them were slain by the sword uncircumcised, though they instilled their terror in the land of the living.

Ge 10:2; Eze 27:13; 38:2, 3; 39:1

27 "^RNor do they lie beside the fallen ^Rheroes of the uncircumcised, who went down to Sheol with their weapons of war and whose swords were laid under their heads; but the punishment for their iniquity rested on their bones, though the terror of these heroes was *once* in the land of the living.

Is 14:18, 19 • Job 3:13-15; Eze 32:21

28 "But in the midst of the uncircumcised you will be broken and lie with those slain by the sword.

29 "There also is Edom, its kings and all its ^Tprinces, who ^Tfor all their might are laid with those slain by the sword; they will lie with the uncircumcised and with those who go down to the pit.

Or leaders • Or in

30 "There also are the chiefs of the north, all of them, and all the Sidonians, who in spite of the terror resulting from their might, in shame went down with the slain. So they lay down uncircumcised with those slain by the sword and bore their disgrace with those who go down to the pit.

31 "These Pharaoh will see, and he will be ^Rcomforted for all his hordes slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his army," declares the Lord GOD.

Eze 14:22; 31:16

32 "Though I instilled a terror of him in the land of the living, yet he will be made to lie down among the uncircumcised *along* with those slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his hordes," declares the Lord GOD.

The Watchman's Duty

33 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, speak to the ^Rsons of your people and say to them, 'If I bring a sword upon a land, and the people of the land take one man from among them and make him their watchman,

Eze 3:11; 33:12, 17, 30; 37:18

3 and he sees the sword coming upon the land and blows on the trumpet and warns the people,

4 then he who hears the sound of the trumpet and ^Rdoes not take warning, and a sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be on his own head.

2 Ch 25:16; Je 6:17; Ze 1:4

5 'He heard the sound of the trumpet but did not take warning; his blood will be on himself. But had he taken warning, he would have ^Rdelivered his life.

Ex 9:19-21; He 11:7

6 'But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet and the people are not warned, and a sword comes and takes a person from them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require from the watchman's hand.'

7 "Now as for you, son of man, I have ^Rappointed you a watchman for the house of Israel; so you will hear a message from My mouth and give them warning from Me.

Is 62:6; Eze 3:17-21

8 "When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you will surely die,' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall

die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require from your hand.

9 "But if you on your part warn a wicked man to turn from his way and he does not turn from his way, he will die in his iniquity, but you have ^Rdelivered your life. Eze 3:19, 21; Ac 20:26

10 "Now as for you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, 'Thus you have spoken, saying, "Surely our transgressions and our sins are upon us; and we are rotting away in them; how then can we ^Tsurvive?"' Lit live

11 "Say to them, 'As I live!' declares the Lord God, 'I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn back, turn back from your evil ways! Why then will you die, O house of Israel?'

12 "And you, son of man, say to your fellow citizens, 'The ^Rrighteousness of a righteous man will not deliver him in the day of his transgression, and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he will not stumble because of it in the day when he turns from his wickedness; whereas a righteous man will not be able to live by his righteousness on the day when he commits sin.' Eze 3:18; 18:24; 33:20

13 "When I say to the righteous he will surely live, and he so trusts in his righteousness that he ^Rcommits iniquity, none of his righteous deeds will be remembered; but in that same iniquity of his which he has committed he will die. Eze 18:26; He 10:38; 2 Pe 2:20, 21

14 "But when I say to the wicked, 'You will surely die,' and he turns from his sin and practices ^Rjustice and righteousness, Mi 6:8

15 if a wicked man restores a pledge, ^Rpays back what he has taken by robbery, walks by the statutes which ensure life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live; he shall not die. Ex 22:1-4; Le 6:4, 5; Lk 19:8

16 "^RNone of his sins that he has committed will be remembered against him. He has practiced justice and righteousness; he shall surely live. Is 1:18; 43:25; Eze 18:22

17 "Yet ^Tyour fellow citizens say, 'The way of the Lord is not right,' when it is their own way that is not right. Lit the sons of your people

18 "When the righteous turns

from his righteousness and commits iniquity, then he shall die in ^Tit. Lit them

19 "But when the wicked turns from his wickedness and practices justice and righteousness, he will live by them.

20 "Yet you say, '^RThe way of the Lord is not right.' O house of Israel, I will judge each of you according to his ways." Eze 18:25

Word of Jerusalem's Capture

21 Now ^Rin the twelfth year of our exile, on the fifth of the tenth month, the ^Trefugees from Jerusalem came to me, saying, "The city has been taken." Eze 31:1; 32:1, 17 • Or refugees

22 Now the ^Rhand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, before the refugees came. And He ^Ropened my mouth at the time they came to me in the morning; so my mouth was ^Ropened and I was no longer speechless. Eze 1:3; 8:1; 37:1 • Eze 3:26, 27; 24:27 • Lk 1:64

23 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

24 "Son of man, they who ^Rlive in these waste places in the land of Israel are saying, 'Abraham was only one, yet he possessed the land; so to us who are many the land has been given as a possession.' Je 39:10; 40:7; Eze 33:27

25 "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "You eat meat with the blood in it, lift up your eyes to your idols as you shed blood. Should you then possess the land?"'

26 "You rely on your sword, you commit abominations and each of you defiles his neighbor's wife. Should you then possess the land?"'

27 "Thus you shall say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "As I live, surely those who are in the waste places will fall by the sword, and whoever is in the open field I will give to the beasts to be devoured, and those who are in the strongholds and in the caves will die of pestilence."

28 "I will ^Rmake the land a desolation and a waste, and the pride of her power will cease; and the mountains of Israel will be desolate so that no one will pass through. Eze 5:14; 6:14; Mi 7:1

29 "Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I make the land a desolation and a waste because of all

their abominations which they have committed.”

30 “But as for you, son of man, your fellow citizens who talk about you by the walls and in the doorways of the houses, speak to one another, each to his brother, saying, ‘Come now and hear what the message is which comes forth from the LORD.’”

31 “They come to you as people come, and sit before you as My people and hear your words, but they do not do them, for they do the lustful desires *expressed* by their mouth, *and* their heart goes after their gain.”

32 “Behold, you are to them like a sensual song by one who has a ^Rbeautiful voice and plays well on an instrument; for they hear your words but they do not practice them. Mk 6:20

33 “So when it ^Rcomes to pass—^Tas surely it will—then they will know that a prophet has been in their midst.” Je 28:9; Eze 33:29 • Lit *behold, it is coming*

Prophecy against the Shepherds of Israel

34 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 “Son of man, prophesy against the ^Rshepherds of Israel. Prophesy and say to those shepherds, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Woe, shepherds of Israel who have been feeding themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flock?”’

Je 2:8; 3:15; 10:21; 12:10

3 “You ^Reat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool, you ^Rslaughter the fat *sheep* without feeding the flock.”

Ze 11:16 • Eze 22:25, 27

4 “Those who are sickly you have not strengthened, the diseased you have not healed, ^Rthe broken you have not bound up, the scattered you have not brought back, nor have you ^Rsought for the lost; but with force and with severity you have dominated them. Ze 11:16 • Ma 9:36; 10:6; 18:12, 13; Lk 15:4

5 “They were scattered for lack of a shepherd, and they became ^Rfood for every beast of the field and were scattered.” Eze 34:8, 28

6 “My flock wandered through all the mountains and on every high hill; My flock was scattered over all the surface of the earth, and there was no one to search or seek for them.””

7 Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:

8 “As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “surely because My flock has become a prey, My flock has even become food for all the beasts of the field for lack of a shepherd, and My shepherds did not search for My flock, but *rather* the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed My flock;

9 therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:

10 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am ^Ragainst the shepherds, and I will demand My sheep from them and make them cease from feeding sheep. So the shepherds will not feed themselves anymore, but I will deliver My flock from their mouth, so that they will not be food for them.”’”

Je 21:13; Eze 5:8; 13:8; 34:2; Ze 10:3

The Restoration of Israel

11 For thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I Myself will ^Rsearch for My sheep and seek them out. Eze 11:17; 20:41

12 “As a shepherd cares for his herd in the day when he is among his scattered sheep, so I will care for My sheep and will deliver them from all the places to which they were scattered on a cloudy and gloomy day.

13 “I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries and bring them to their own land; and I will ^Rfeed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ^Rstreams, and in all the inhabited places of the land. Eze 34:23; 36:29, 30; Mi 7:14 • Is 30:25

14 “I will feed them in a good pasture, and their grazing ground will be on the mountain heights of Israel. There they will lie down on good grazing ground and feed in ^Trich pasture on the mountains of Israel. Lit *fat*

15 “I will ^Rfeed My flock and I will ^Tlead them to rest,” declares the Lord GOD. Ps 23:1, 2; Eze 34:23 • Lit *cause them to lie down*

16 “I will seek the lost, bring  back the scattered, bind up the broken and strengthen the sick; but the ^Rfat and the strong I will destroy. I will feed them with judgment. Is 10:16

17 “As for you, My flock, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I will judge be-

tween one sheep and another, between the rams and the male goats.

18 'Is it too ^Rslight a thing for you that you should feed in the good pasture, that you must tread down with your feet the rest of your pastures? Or that you should drink of the clear waters, that you must foul the rest with your feet?' Nu 16:9, 13; 2 Sa 7:19; Is 7:13

19 'As for My flock, they must eat what you tread down with your feet and drink what you ^Tfoul with your feet!'" Lit foul by trampling

20 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD to them, "Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep.

21 "Because you push with side and with shoulder, and thrust at all the ^Tweak with your horns until you have scattered them abroad, Or sick

22 therefore, I will deliver My flock, and they will no longer be a prey; and I will judge between one sheep and another.

23 "Then I will ^Rset over them one shepherd, My servant David, and he will feed them; he will feed them himself and be their shepherd. Re 7:17

24 "And I, the LORD, will be their God, and My servant ^RDavid will be prince among them; I the LORD have spoken. Is 55:3; Je 30:9; Eze 37:24, 25; Ho 3:5

25 "I will make a covenant of peace with them and eliminate harmful beasts from the land so that they may live securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods.

26 "I will make them and the places around My hill a ^Rblessing. And I will cause showers to come down in their season; they will be showers of blessing. Ge 12:2; Eze 34:14

27 "Also the tree of the field will yield its fruit and the earth will yield its increase, and they will be ^Rsecure on their land. Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke and have delivered them from the hand of those who enslaved them. Eze 38:8, 11

28 "They will no longer be a prey to the nations, and the beasts of the earth will not devour them; but they will ^Rlive securely, and no one will make them afraid. Je 30:10; Eze 39:26

29 "I will establish for them a renowned planting place, and they

will not again be victims of famine in the land, and they will not endure the insults of the nations anymore.

30 "Then they will know that I, the LORD their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are My people," declares the Lord GOD.

31 "As for you, My ^Rsheep, the ^Rsheep of My pasture, you are men, and I am your God," declares the Lord GOD. Ps 78:52; 80:1; Eze 36:38 • Ps 100:3; Je 23:1

Prophecy against Mount Seir

35 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, set your face against ^RMount Seir, and prophesy against it Ge 36:8; Eze 25:12; 36:5

3 and say to it, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,

"Behold, I am against you, Mount Seir,

And I will stretch out My hand against you

And make you a desolation and a waste.

4 "I will ^Rlay waste your cities

And you will become a desolation.

Then you will know that I am the LORD. Eze 6:6; 35:9; Mal 1:3, 4

5 "Because you have had everlasting ^Renmity and have delivered the sons of Israel to the power of the sword at the time of their calamity, at the time of the punishment of the end, Ps 137:7; Eze 25:12, 15; 36:5; Am 1:11; Ob 10

6 therefore as I live," declares the Lord GOD, "I will give you over to ^Rbloodshed, and bloodshed will pursue you; since you have not hated bloodshed, therefore bloodshed will pursue you. Is 63:2-6; Eze 16:38; 32:6

7 "I will make Mount Seir a waste and a desolation and I will cut off from it the one who passes through and returns.

8 "I will fill its mountains with its slain; on your hills and in your valleys and in all your ravines those slain by the sword will ^Tfall. Lit fall in them

9 "I will make you an everlasting ^Rdesolation and your cities will not be inhabited. Then you will know that I am the LORD. Je 49:13; Eze 25:13

10 "Because you have ^Rsaid,

"These two nations and these two lands will be mine, and we will possess ^Tthem,' although the LORD was there;

Ps 83:4-12; Eze 36:2, 5 • Lit it

11 therefore as I live," declares the Lord GOD, "I will deal *with you* according to your anger and according to your envy which you showed because of your hatred against them; so I will ^Rmake Myself known among them when I judge you.

Ps 9:16; 73:17, 18

12 "Then you will know that I, the LORD, have heard all your revilings which you have spoken against the mountains of Israel saying, 'They are laid desolate; they are ^Rgiven to us for food.'

Je 50:7; Eze 36:2

13 "And you have ^Rspoken arrogantly against Me and have multiplied your words against Me; I have heard it."

Is 10:13, 14; 36:20; Je 48:26, 42; Da 11:36

14 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "As all the ^Rearth rejoices, I will make you a desolation.

Is 44:23; 49:13; Je 51:48

15 "As you ^Rrejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel because it was desolate, ^Rso I will do to you. You will be a ^Rdesolation, O Mount Seir, and all Edom, all of it. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

Je 50:11; La 4:21 • Ob 15 • Is 34:5, 6; Eze 35:3, 4

The Mountains of Israel to Be Blessed

36 "And you, of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and say, 'O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Because the enemy has spoken against you, 'Aha!' and, 'The everlasting ^Rheights have become our possession,'

De 32:13; Ps 78:69; Is 58:14; Hab 3:19

3 therefore prophesy and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "For good reason they have made you ^Rdesolate and crushed you from every side, that you would become a possession of the rest of the nations and you have been taken up in the talk and the whispering of the people.'"

Je 2:15

4 'Therefore, O ^Rmountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the forsaken cities

which have become a prey and a derision to the rest of the nations which are round about,

De 11:11; Eze 36:1, 6, 8

5 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Surely in the fire of My jealousy I have spoken against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom, who ^Tappropriated My land for themselves as a possession with wholehearted joy and with scorn of soul, to drive it out for a prey."

Lit gave

6 'Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I have spoken in My jealousy and in My wrath because you have ^Rendured the insults of the nations.'

Ps 74:10; 123:3, 4; Eze 34:29

7 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, 'I have sworn that surely the nations which are around you will themselves endure their insults.

8 'But you, O mountains of Israel, you will put forth your branches and bear your fruit for My people Israel; for they will soon come.

9 'For, behold, I am for you, and I will ^Rturn to you, and you will be ^Rcultivated and sown.

Le 26:9 • Eze 28:26; 34:14; 36:34

10 'I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, all of it; and the cities will be inhabited and the waste places will be rebuilt.

11 'I will multiply on you man and beast; and they will increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited as you were ^Rformerly and will treat you ^Rbetter than at the first. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.

Je 30:18; Eze 16:55; Mi 7:14 • Job 42:12; Is 51:3

12 'Yes, I will cause ^Rmen—My people Israel—to walk on you and possess you, so that you will become their inheritance and never again bereave them of children.'

Eze 34:13, 14

13 "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because they say to you, "You are a ^Rdevourer of men and have bereaved your nation of children,"

Nu 13:32

14 therefore you will no longer devour men and no longer bereave your nation of children,' declares the Lord GOD.

15 "I will not let you hear ^Rinsults from the nations anymore, nor will you bear disgrace from the peoples any longer, nor will you cause your nation

to stumble any longer," declares the Lord GOD." Is 60:14; Eze 34:29; 36:7

16 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

17 "Son of man, when the house of Israel was living in their own land, they ^Rdefiled it by their ways and their deeds; their way before Me was like ^Rthe uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. Je 2:7 • Le 15:19

18 "Therefore I poured out My wrath on them for the blood which they had shed on the land, because they had defiled it with their idols.

19 "Also I ^Rscattered them among the nations and they were dispersed throughout the lands. According to their ways and their deeds I judged them. De 28:64; Eze 5:12; 22:15; Am 9:9

20 "When they came to the nations where they went, they ^Rprofaned My holy name, because it was said of them, 'These are the ^Rpeople of the LORD; yet they have come out of His land.' Is 52:5; Eze 12:16; Ro 2:24 • Je 33:24

21 "But I had concern for My ^Rholy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations where they went. Ps 74:18; Is 48:9; Eze 20:44

Israel to Be Renewed for His Name's Sake

22 "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am about to act, but for My holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you went.

23 "I will ^Rvindicate the holiness of My great name which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. Then the nations will know that I am the LORD," declares the Lord GOD, "when I prove Myself holy among you in their sight. Is 5:16; Eze 20:41; 38:23; 39:7, 25

24 "For I will take you from the nations, gather you from all the lands and bring you into your own land.

25 "Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols.

 26 "Moreover, I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; and I will remove the

^Rheart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. Eze 11:19; Ze 7:12

27 "I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will be careful to observe My ordinances.

28 "You will live in the land that I gave to your forefathers; so you will be My people, and I will be your God.

29 "Moreover, I will save you from all your uncleanness; and I will call for the grain and multiply it, and I will not bring a famine on you.

30 "I will multiply the fruit of the tree and the produce of the field, so that you will not receive again the disgrace of famine among the nations.

31 "Then you will remember your evil ways and your deeds that were not good, and you will loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and your abominations.

32 "I am not doing *this* ^Rfor your sake," declares the Lord GOD, "let it be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel!" De 9:5

33 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the ^Rcities to be inhabited, and the ^Rwaste places will be rebuilt. Eze 36:10; Ze 8:7, 8 • Is 58:12

34 "The desolate land will be cultivated instead of being a desolation in the sight of everyone who passes by.

35 "They will say, 'This desolate land has become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited.'

36 "Then the nations that are left round about you will know that I, the LORD, have rebuilt the ruined places and planted that which was desolate; I, the LORD, have spoken and ^Rwill do it." Eze 17:24; 22:14; 37:14; Ho 14:4-9

37 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "This also I will let the house of Israel ask Me to do for them: I will increase their men like a flock.

38 "Like the ^Rflock for sacrifices, like the flock at Jerusalem during her appointed feasts, so will the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. Then they will know that I am the LORD." 1 Ki 8:63; 2 Ch 35:7-9; Jo 2:14

Vision of the Valley of Dry Bones

37 The ^Rhand of the LORD was upon me, and He brought me out by the Spirit of the LORD and set me down in the middle of the valley; and it was full of bones. Eze 1:3; 33:22; 40:1

2 He caused me to pass among them round about, and behold, *there were very many on the surface of the valley; and lo, they were very dry.*

3 He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" And I answered, "O Lord God, You know."

4 Again He said to me, "^RProphecy over these bones and say to them, 'O dry bones, ^Rhear the word of the LORD.'"
Eze 37:9, 12 • Je 22:29; Eze 36:1

5 "Thus says the Lord God to these bones, 'Behold, I will cause ^{FR}breath to enter you that you may come to life. Ge 2:7; Ps 104:29, 30; Eze 37:9, 10, 14

6 'I will put sinews on you, make flesh grow back on you, cover you with skin and put breath in you that you may come alive; and you will know that I am the LORD.'"

7 So I prophesied ^{Ras} I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a ^Tnoise, and behold, a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to its bone.
Je 13:5-7 • Lit voice; or thunder

8 And I looked, and behold, sinews were on them, and flesh grew and skin covered them; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then He said to me, "Prophecy to the breath, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they come to life.'"

10 So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the ^Rbreath came into them, and they came to life and stood on their feet, an ^Rexceedingly great army.
Re 11:11 • Je 30:19; 33:22

The Vision Explained

11 Then He said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel; behold, they say, 'Our bones are dried up and our hope has perished. We are completely cut off.'"

12 "Therefore prophecy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your

graves, My people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel.

13 "Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves and caused you to come up out of your graves, My people.

14 "I will put My ^FSpirit within you and you will come to life, and I will place you on your own land. Then you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken and done it," declares the LORD."

Reunion of Judah and Israel

15 The word of the LORD came again to me saying,

16 "And you, son of man, take for yourself ^Rone stick and write on it, 'For Judah and for the sons of Israel, his companions'; then take another stick and write on it, 'For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and all the house of Israel, his companions.' Nu 17:2, 3

17 "Then join them for yourself one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand.

18 "When the sons of your people speak to you saying, 'Will you not declare to us what you mean by these?'

19 say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel, his companions; and I will put them with it, with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.'"

20 "The sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes.

21 "Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I will take the sons of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and I will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land;

22 and I will make them ^Rone nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king will be king for all of them; and they will no longer be two nations and no longer be divided into two kingdoms. Je 3:18; 50:4, 5; Eze 36:10

23 "They will no longer defile themselves with their idols, or with their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver

37:5 Or spirit, and so throughout the ch 37:14 Or breath

them from all their ^Fdwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. And they will be My people, and I will be their God.

The Davidic Kingdom

24 "My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have ^Rone shepherd; and they will walk in My ordinances and keep My statutes and observe them. Ps 78:71; Is 40:11; Eze 34:23

25 "They will live on the land that I gave to Jacob My servant, in which your fathers lived; and they will live on it, they, and their sons and their sons' sons, forever; and David My servant will be their prince forever.

26 "I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will place them and ^Rmultiply them, and will set My ^Rsanctuary in their midst forever. Je 30:19; Eze 36:10, 11, 37 • Eze 20:40; 43:7

27 "My ^Rdwelling place also will be with them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people. Jo 1:14; Re 21:3

28 "And the nations will know that I am the LORD ^Rwho sanctifies Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forever." Ex 31:13; Eze 20:12

Prophecy about Gog and Future Invasion of Israel

38 And the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 "Son of man, set your face toward Gog of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him

3 and say, 'Thus says the Lord ^TGOD, "Behold, I am against you, O Gog, ^Tprince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal.

Or chief prince of Meshech

4 "I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, and I will ^Rbring you out, and all your army, ^Rhorses and horsemen, all of them splendidly attired, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them wielding swords; Is 43:17 • Eze 38:15; Da 11:40

5 ^RPersia, ^TEthiopia and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; 2 Ch 36:20; Ez 1:1; Eze 27:10; Da 8:20 • Lit Cush

6 ^RGomer with all its troops; Beth-togarmah from the remote parts of the north with all its troops—many peoples with you. Ge 10:2, 3

7 "^RBe prepared, and prepare

yourself, you and all your companies that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. Is 8:9

8 "^RAfter many days you will be summoned; in the latter years you will come into the land that is restored from the sword, whose inhabitants have been gathered from many nations to the ^Rmountains of Israel which had been a continual waste; but its people were brought out from the nations, and they are living securely, all of them. Is 24:22 • Eze 34:13; 36:1-8

9 "You will go up, you will come like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your troops, and many peoples with you."

10 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "It will come about on that day, that thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil plan,

11 and you will say, 'I will go up against the land of ^{FR}unwalled villages. I will go against those who are ^Rat rest, that live securely, all of them living without walls and having no bars or gates, Ze 2:4 • Je 49:31

12 to ^Rcapture spoil and to seize plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places which are now inhabited, and against the people who are gathered from the nations, who have acquired cattle and goods, who live at the center of the world.' Is 10:6; Eze 29:19

13 "^RSheba and ^RDedan and the merchants of Tarshish with all its villages will say to you, 'Have you come to capture spoil? Have you assembled your company to seize plunder, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to capture great spoil?'" Eze 27:22, 23 • Eze 25:13; 27:15, 20

14 "Therefore prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "On that day when My people Israel are ^Rliving securely, will you not know it?" Je 23:6; Eze 38:8, 11; Ze 2:5, 8

15 "You will come from your place out of the remote parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great assembly and a mighty army; Eze 39:2

16 and you will come up against My people Israel like a cloud to cover the land. It shall come about in the

last days that I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me when I am sanctified through you before their eyes, O Gog."

17 "Thus says the Lord God, "Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days through My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them?"

18 "It will come about on that day, when Gog comes against the land of Israel," declares the Lord God, "that My fury will mount up in My anger."

19 "In My zeal and in My blazing wrath I declare that on that day there will surely be a great ^Rearthquake in the land of Israel. Joel 3:16; Hag 2:6, 7, 21

20 "^RThe fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all the creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the men who are on the face of the earth will shake at My presence; the ^Rmountains also will be thrown down, the steep pathways will collapse and every wall will fall to the ground. Je 4:24, 25; Ho 4:3; Na 1:4-6 • Ze 14:4

21 "I will call for a ^Rsword against him on all My mountains," declares the Lord God. "Every man's sword will be against his brother. Eze 14:17

22 "With pestilence and with blood I will enter into judgment with him; and I will rain on him and on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, a torrential rain, with hailstones, fire and brimstone."

23 "I will magnify Myself, sanctify Myself, and make Myself known in the sight of many nations; and they will know that I am the LORD."

Prophecy against Gog—Invaders Destroyed

39 "And ^Ryou, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, 'Thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal; Eze 38:2

2 and I will turn you around, drive you on, take you up from the remotest parts of the north and bring you against the mountains of Israel."

3 "I will strike your bow from your left hand and dash down your arrows from your right hand."

4 "You will ^Rfall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops

and the peoples who are with you; I will give you as ^Rfood to every kind of predatory bird and beast of the field. Is 14:24, 25; Eze 39:17-20 • Eze 29:5; 32:4, 5; 33:27

5 "You will fall on the ^Topen field; for it is I who have spoken," declares the Lord God. Lit face of the

6 "And I will send fire upon Magog and those who inhabit the coastlands in safety; and they will know that I am the LORD."

7 "My ^Rholy name I will make known in the midst of My people Israel; and I will not let My holy name be profaned anymore. And the nations will know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. Eze 36:20-22; 39:25

8 "Behold, it is coming and it shall be done," declares the Lord God. "That is the day of which I have spoken."

9 "Then those who inhabit the cities of Israel will ^Rgo out and make fires with the weapons and burn them, both shields and bucklers, bows and arrows, war clubs and spears, and for seven years they will make fires of them. Is 66:24; Mal 1:5

10 "They will not take wood from the field or gather firewood from the forests, for they will make fires with the weapons; and they will take the spoil of those who despoiled them and seize the ^Rplunder of those who plundered them," declares the Lord God. Is 14:2; 33:1; Mi 5:8; Hab 2:8

11 "On that day I will give Gog a burial ground there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by east of the sea, and it will block off those who would pass by. So they will bury Gog there with all his horde, and they will call it the valley of Hamon-gog."

12 "For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them in order to ^Rcleanse the land. De 21:23; Eze 39:14, 16

13 "Even all the people of the land will bury them; and it will be to their renown on the day that I ^Rglorify Myself," declares the Lord God. Eze 28:22

14 "They will set apart men who will constantly pass through the land, ^Rburying those who were passing through, even those left on the surface of the ground, in order to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they will make a search. Je 14:16

15 "As those who pass through the land pass through and anyone sees a

man's bone, then he will set up a marker by it until the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 "And even *the* name of *the* city will be Hamonah. So they will cleanse the land."

17 "As for you, son of man, thus says the Lord God, 'Speak to every ^Tkind of ^Rbird and to every beast of the field, "Assemble and come, gather from every side to My sacrifice which I am going to sacrifice for you, as a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. Lit wing • Is 56:9; Je 12:9; Eze 39:4; Re 19:17, 18

18 "You will eat the flesh of mighty men and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, as *though they were* rams, lambs, goats and bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 "So you will eat fat until you are glutted, and drink blood until you are drunk, from My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 "You will be glutted at My table with horses and charioteers, with mighty men and all the men of war," declares the Lord God.

21 "And I will set My glory among the nations; and all the nations will see My judgment which I have executed and My hand which I have laid on them.

22 "And the house of Israel will ^Rknow that I am the LORD their God from that day onward. Je 24:7

23 "The nations will know that the house of Israel went into exile for their iniquity because they acted treacherously against Me, and I hid My face from them; so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and all of them fell by the sword.

24 "According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions I dealt with them, and I hid My face from them."''

Israel Restored

25 Therefore thus says the Lord God, "Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be ^Rjealous for My holy name. Ex 20:5; Na 1:2

26 "They will ^Fforget their disgrace and all their treachery which they ^Fperpetrated against Me, when

they live securely on their own land with no one to make *them* afraid.

27 "When I bring them back from the peoples and gather them from the lands of their enemies, then I shall be sanctified ^Tthrough them in the sight of the many nations. Lit in

28 "Then they will know that I am the LORD their God because I made them go into exile among the nations, and then gathered them *again* to their own land; and I will leave none of them there any longer.

29 "I will not hide My face from them any longer, for I will have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel," declares the Lord God.

Vision of the Man with a Measuring Rod

40 In the ^Rtwenty-fifth year of our exile, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was taken, on that same day the hand of the LORD was upon me and He brought me there. Eze 32:1, 17; 33:21

2 In the ^Rvisions of God He brought me into the land of Israel and set me on a very high mountain, and on it to the south *there* was a structure like a city. Eze 1:1; 8:3; Da 7:1, 7

3 So He brought me there; and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze, with a line of flax and a measuring rod in his hand; and he was standing in the gateway.

4 The man said to me, "^RSon of man, see with your eyes, hear with your ears, and give attention to all that I am going to show you; for you have been brought here in order to show *it* to you. Declare to the house of Israel all that you see." Eze 2:1, 3, 6, 8; 44:5

Measurements Relating to the Temple

5 And behold, there was a ^Rwall on the outside of the ^Ttemple all around, and in the man's hand was a measuring rod of six cubits, *each of which* was a cubit and a handbreadth. So he measured the thick-

39:26 Another reading is *bear* 39:26 Lit *did* treacherously

ness of the wall, one rod; and the height, one rod. Is 26:1; Eze 42:20 • Lit house

6 Then he went to the gate which faced east, went up its steps and measured the threshold of the gate, one rod in width; and the other threshold was one rod in width.

7 The ^Rguardroom was one rod long and one rod wide; and *there* were five cubits between the guardrooms. And the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate facing inward was one rod. Eze 40:10-16, 21, 29, 33, 36

8 Then he measured the porch of the gate facing inward, one rod.

9 He measured the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and its side pillars, two cubits. And the porch of the gate was ^Tfaced inward. Lit from the house

10 The guardrooms of the gate toward the east *numbered* three on each side; the three of them had the same measurement. The side pillars also had the same measurement on each side.

11 And he measured the width of the gateway, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 *There* was a barrier wall one cubit wide in front of the guardrooms on each side; and the guardrooms were six cubits square on each side.

13 He measured the gate from the roof of the one guardroom to the roof of the other, a width of twenty-five cubits from one door to the door opposite.

14 He made the side pillars sixty cubits high; the gate *extended* round about to the side pillar of the ^Rcourtyard. Ex 27:9; 1 Ch 28:6; Ps 100:4; Is 62:9; Eze 8:7; 42:1

15 *From* the front of the entrance gate to the front of the inner porch of the gate was fifty cubits.

16 *There* were shuttered windows looking toward the guardrooms, and toward their side pillars within the gate all around, and likewise for the porches. And *there* were windows all around inside; and on *each* side pillar were palm tree ornaments.

17 Then he brought me into the outer court, and behold, *there* were chambers and a pavement made for the court all around; thirty chambers ^Tfaced the pavement. Lit to

18 The pavement (*that is*, the lower pavement) was by the ^Tside of

the gates, corresponding to the length of the gates. Lit shoulder

19 Then he measured the width from the front of the ^Rlower gate to the front of the exterior of the inner court, a hundred cubits on the east and on the north. Eze 40:23, 27; 46:1, 2

20 As for the ^Rgate of the outer court which faced the north, he measured its length and its width. Eze 40:6

21 It had three ^Rguardrooms on each side; and its ^Rside pillars and its porches had the same measurement as the first gate. Its length was ^Rfifty cubits and the width ^Rtwenty-five cubits. Eze 40:7 • Eze 40:16, 30 • Eze 40:15 • Eze 40:13

22 Its ^Rwindows and its porches and its palm tree ornaments *had* the same measurements as the gate which faced toward the east; and it was reached by seven steps, and its porch was in front of them. Eze 40:16

23 The inner court had a gate opposite the gate on the north as well as *the gate* on the east; and he measured a hundred cubits from gate to gate.

24 Then he led me toward the south, and behold, there was a ^Rgate toward the south; and he measured its side pillars and its porches according to those same measurements.

25 ^TThe gate and its porches had windows all around like those other windows; the length was fifty cubits and the width twenty-five cubits. Lit It

26 *There* were seven ^Rsteps going up to it, and its porches *were* in front of them; and it had ^Rpalm tree ornaments on its side pillars, one on each side. Eze 40:6, 22 • Eze 40:16

27 The inner court had a gate toward the ^Rsouth; and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, a ^Rhundred cubits. Eze 40:23, 32 • Eze 40:19

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to those same measurements.

29 Its guardrooms also, its side pillars and its porches *were* according to those same measurements. And the gate and its porches had windows all around; it was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.

30 *There* were ^Rporches all around, twenty-five cubits long and five cubits wide. Eze 40:16, 21

31 Its porches *were* toward the

outer court; and ^Rpalm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars, and its stairway *had* eight steps. Eze 40:16

32 He brought me into the ^Rinner court toward the east. And he measured the gate according to those same measurements. Eze 40:28-31, 35

33 Its guardrooms also, its side pillars and its porches *were* according to those same measurements. And the gate and its porches had windows all around; it was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.

34 Its porches *were* toward the outer court; and palm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars, on each side, and its stairway *had* eight steps.

35 Then he brought me to the north gate; and he measured *it* according to those same measurements,

36 *with* its ^Rguardrooms, its side pillars and its ^Rporches. And ^Tthe gate had windows all around; the length was fifty cubits and the width twenty-five cubits. Eze 40:7, 29 • Eze 40:16 • Lit it

37 Its side pillars *were* toward the outer court; and palm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars on each side, and its stairway *had* eight steps.

38 A chamber with its doorway was by the side pillars at the gates; there they rinse the burnt offering.

39 In the porch of the gate *were* two ^Rtables on each side, on which to slaughter the burnt offering, the sin offering and the guilt offering. Eze 40:42

40 On the outer side, ^Tas one went up to the gateway toward the north, *were* two tables; and on the other side of the porch of the gate *were* two tables. Lit to the one going up

41 Four tables *were* on each side next to the gate; *or*, eight tables on which they slaughter sacrifices.

42 For the burnt offering *there were* four ^Rtables of ^Rhewn stone, a cubit and a half long, a cubit and a half wide and one cubit high, on which they lay the instruments with which they slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice. Eze 40:39 • Ex 20:25

43 The double hooks, one hand-breadth in length, were installed in the house all around; and on the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 From the outside to the ^Rinner gate *were* ^Rchambers for the singers in the inner court, *one of* which was at

the side of the north gate, with its front toward the south, and one at the side of the south gate facing toward the north. Eze 40:23, 27 • Eze 40:17, 38

45 He said to me, "This is the ^Rchamber which faces toward the south, *intended* for the priests who keep charge of the temple; Eze 40:17, 38

46 *but* the ^Rchamber which faces toward the north is for the priests who keep charge of the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who from the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister to Him." Eze 40:17, 38

47 He measured the court, a *perfect* square, a hundred cubits long and a hundred cubits wide; and the altar was in front of the temple.

48 Then he brought me to the porch of the temple and measured *each* side pillar of the porch, five cubits on each side; and the width of the gate was three cubits on each side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits and the width eleven cubits; and at the ^Rstairway by which it was ascended *were* columns belonging to the side pillars, one on each side. Eze 40:31, 34, 37

The Inner Temple

41 Then he brought me to the nave and measured the side pillars; six cubits wide on each side was the width of the side pillar.

2 The width of the entrance was ten cubits and the sides of the entrance *were* five cubits on each side. And he measured the length of the nave, ^Rforty cubits, and the width, twenty cubits. 1 Ki 6:2, 17; 2 Ch 3:3

3 Then he went ^Rinside and measured *each* ^Rside pillar of the doorway, two cubits, and the doorway, six cubits *high*; and the width of the doorway, seven cubits. Eze 40:16 • Eze 41:1

4 He measured its length, twenty cubits, and the width, twenty cubits, before the nave; and he said to me, "This is the most holy *place*."

5 Then he measured the wall of the temple, six cubits; and the width of the side chambers, four cubits, all around about the house on every side.

6 ^RThe side chambers *were* in three stories, one above another, and thirty in each story; and the side

chambers ^Rextended to the wall which stood on their inward side all around, that they might be fastened, and not be fastened into the wall of the temple *itself*. ^{1 Ki 6:5-10 • 1 Ki 6:6, 10}

7 The side chambers surrounding the temple were wider at each successive story. Because the ^Rstructure surrounding the temple went upward by stages on all sides of the temple, therefore the width of the temple *increased* as it went higher; and thus one went up from the lowest story to the highest by way of the ^Tsecond story. ^{1 Ki 6:8 • Lit middle}

8 I saw also that the house had a raised platform all around; the foundations of the side chambers were a full rod of six long cubits *in height*.

9 The ^Tthickness of the outer wall of the side chambers *was* five cubits. But the ^Rfree space between the side chambers belonging to the temple ^{Lit width • Eze 41:11}

10 and the *outer* ^Rchambers *was* twenty cubits in width all around the temple on every side. ^{Eze 40:17}

11 The doorways of the side chambers toward the free space *consisted* of one doorway toward the north and another doorway toward the south; and the width of the free space *was* five cubits all around.

12 The ^Rbuilding that *was* in front of the separate area at the side toward the west *was* seventy cubits wide; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick all around, and its length *was* ninety cubits. ^{Eze 41:13, 15; 42:1}

13 Then he measured the temple, a hundred cubits long; the separate area with the building and its walls *were* also a hundred cubits long.

14 Also the width of the front of the temple and *that* of the separate ^Tareas along the east side *totaled* a hundred cubits. ^{Lit area}

15 He measured the length of the ^Rbuilding ^Talong the front of the separate area behind it, with a gallery on each side, a hundred cubits; *he* also *measured* the inner nave and the porches of the court. ^{Eze 41:12, 13; 42:1 • Lit to}

16 The ^Rthresholds, the latticed windows and the galleries round about their three stories, opposite the threshold, *were* ^Rpaneled with wood all around, and *from* the ground to the

windows (but the windows *were* covered), ^{Is 6:4; Eze 10:18; 40:6; 41:25 • 1 Ki 6:15}

17 over the entrance, and to the inner house, and on the outside, and on all the wall all around inside and outside, by measurement.

18 It *was* ^Tcarved with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree *was* between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces, ^{Lit made}

19 a ^Rman's face toward the palm tree on one side and a young ^Rlion's face toward the palm tree on the other side; they *were* carved on all the house all around. ^{Eze 1:10; 10:14 • Eze 1:10; 10:14}

20 From the ground to above the entrance ^Rcherubim and ^Rpalm trees *were* ^Tcarved, as well as on the wall of the nave. ^{Eze 41:18 • Eze 41:18 • Lit made}

21 The doorposts of the nave *were* square; as for the front of the sanctuary, the appearance of one doorpost *was* like that of the other.

22 The ^Raltar *was* of wood, three cubits high and its length two cubits; its corners, its ^Tbase and its ^Tsides *were* of wood. And he said to me, "This is the table that is before the LORD." ^{Ex 30:1-3; 1 Ki 6:20; Re 8:3 • Lit length • Lit walls}

23 The ^Rnave and the ^Rsanctuary each had a double door. ^{Eze 41:1 • Eze 41:4}

24 Each of the doors had two leaves, two ^Rswinging leaves; two leaves for one door and two leaves for the other. ^{1 Ki 6:34}

25 Also there *were* carved on them, on the doors of the nave, ^Rcherubim and ^Rpalm trees like those carved on the walls; and *there* *was* a threshold of wood on the front of the porch outside. ^{Eze 41:18 • Eze 41:18}

26 *There* *were* ^Rlatticed windows and palm trees on one side and on the other, on the sides of the porch; thus *were* the side chambers of the house and the thresholds. ^{Eze 41:16}

Chambers of the Temple

42 Then he brought me out into the ^Router court, the way toward the north; and he brought me to the chamber which *was* opposite the separate area and opposite the building toward the north. ^{Eze 40:17; 20}

2 Along the length, *which* *was* a ^Rhundred cubits, *was* the north door; the width *was* fifty cubits. ^{Eze 41:13}

3 Opposite the ^Rtwenty cubits

which belonged to the inner court, and opposite the ^Rpavement which belonged to the outer court, was ^Tgallery corresponding to gallery in three stories.

Eze 41:10 • Eze 40:17 • Or passageway

4 Before the ^Rchambers was an inner walk ten cubits wide, a way of one hundred cubits; and their openings were on the north.

Eze 46:19

5 Now the upper chambers were ^Tsmaller because the ^Rgalleries took more space away from them than from the lower and middle ones in the building.

Lit shorter • Eze 42:3

6 For they were in ^Rthree stories and had no pillars like the pillars of the courts; therefore the upper chambers were ^Tset back from the ground upward, more than the lower and middle ones.

Eze 41:6 • Or reduced

7 As for the ^Router wall by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court facing the chambers, its length was fifty cubits.

Eze 42:10, 12

8 For the length of the chambers which were in the outer court was fifty cubits; and behold, the length of those facing the temple was a ^Rhundred cubits.

Eze 41:13, 14

9 Below these chambers was the entrance on the east side, as one enters them from the outer court.

10 In the thickness of the ^Rwall of the court toward the east, facing the separate area and facing the building, there were chambers.

Eze 42:7

11 The ^Rway in front of them was like the appearance of the chambers which were on the north, according to their length so was their width, and all their exits were both according to their arrangements and openings.

12 Corresponding to the openings of the chambers which were toward the south was an opening at the head of the way, the way in front of the ^Rwall toward the east, as one enters them.

Eze 42:7

13 Then he said to me, "The north chambers and the south chambers, which are opposite the separate area, they are the ^Rholy chambers where the priests who are near to the LORD shall eat the most holy things. There they shall lay the most holy things, the grain offering, the sin offering and the guilt offering; for the place is holy.

Ex 29:31; Le 7:6; 10:13, 14, 17

14 "When the priests enter, then they shall not go out into the outer court from the sanctuary without ^Rlaying there their garments in which they minister, for they are holy. They shall put on other garments; then they shall approach that which is for the people."

Eze 44:19

15 Now when he had finished measuring the inner house, he brought me out by the way of the ^Rgate which faced toward the east and measured it all around.

Eze 40:6; 43:1

16 He measured on the east side with the measuring reed five hundred reeds by the ^Rmeasuring reed.

Eze 40:3

17 He measured on the north side five hundred reeds by the measuring reed.

18 On the south side he measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 He turned to the west side and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it on the four sides; it had a wall all around, the ^Rlength five hundred and the width five hundred, to divide between the holy and the profane.

Eze 45:2; Re 21:16

Vision of the Glory of God Filling the Temple

43 Then he led me to the gate, the gate facing toward the east;

2 and behold, the glory of the God of Israel was coming from the way of the east. And His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with His glory.

3 And it was like the appearance of the vision which I saw, like the vision which I saw when He came to destroy the city. And the visions were like the vision which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate facing toward the east.

5 And the ^RSpirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

Eze 3:14; 8:3; 11:1, 24; 2 Co 12:2-4

6 Then I heard one speaking to me from the house, while a ^Rman was standing beside me.

Eze 1:26; 40:3

7 He said to me, "Son of man,

this is the place of My ^Rthrone and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell among the sons of Israel forever. And the house of Israel will not again defile My holy name, neither they nor their kings, by their harlotry and by the ^Fcorpses of their kings ^Fwhen they die, Ps 47:8; Eze 1:26

8 by setting their threshold by My threshold and their door post beside My door post, with *only* the wall between Me and them. And they have ^Rdefiled My holy name by their abominations which they have committed. So I have consumed them in My anger. Eze 8:3, 16

9 "Now let them ^Rput away their harlotry and the ^Fcorpses of their kings far from Me; and I will dwell among them forever. Eze 18:30, 31

10 "As for you, son of man, ^Rdescribe the temple to the house of Israel, that they may be ^Rashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the plan. Eze 40:4 • Eze 16:61, 63; 43:11

11 "If they are ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the design of the house, its structure, its ^Rexits, its entrances, all its designs, all its statutes, and all its laws. And write *it* in their sight, so that they may observe its whole design and all its statutes and do them. Eze 44:5

12 "This is the ^Tlaw of the house: its entire ^Tarea on the top of the ^Rmountain all around *shall be* most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house. Or instruction for • Lit border • Eze 40:2

The Altar of Sacrifice

13 "And these are the measurements of the ^Raltar by cubits (the ^Rcubit being a cubit and a handbreadth): the ^Tbase *shall be* a cubit and the width a cubit, and its border on its edge round about one span; and this *shall be* the *height* of the base of the altar. Eze 27:1-8; 2 Ch 4:1 • Eze 40:5; 41:8 • Lit lap

14 "From the base on the ground to the lower ^Rledge *shall be* two cubits and the width one cubit; and from the smaller ledge to the larger ledge *shall be* four cubits and the width ^Tone cubit. Eze 43:17, 20; 45:19 • Lit the

15 "The altar hearth *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar hearth shall extend upwards four horns.

16 "Now the altar hearth *shall be*

twelve cubits long by twelve wide, ^Rsquare in its four sides. Ex 27:1

17 "The ledge *shall be* fourteen cubits long by fourteen wide in its four sides, the border around it *shall be* half a cubit and its base *shall be* a cubit round about; and its ^Rsteps shall ^Rface the east." Ex 20:26 • Eze 40:6

The Offerings

18 And He said to me, "Son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, 'These are the statutes for the altar on the day it is built, to offer burnt offerings on it and to sprinkle blood on it.

19 'You shall give to the Levitical priests who are from the offspring of Zadok, who draw near to Me to minister to Me,' declares the Lord GOD, 'a young bull for a sin offering.

20 'You shall take some of its blood and put it on its four ^Rhorns and on the four corners of the ^Rledge and on the border round about; thus you shall cleanse it and make atonement for it. Le 8:15; 9:9; Eze 43:15 • Eze 43:14, 17

21 'You shall also take the bull for the sin offering, and it *shall be* burned in the appointed place of the house, outside the sanctuary.

22 'On the second day you shall offer a ^Rmale goat without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall ^Rcleanse the altar as they cleansed it with the bull. Eze 43:25 • Eze 43:20, 26

23 'When you have finished cleansing *it*, you shall present a young bull without blemish and a ^Rram without blemish from the flock. Ex 29:1

24 'You shall present them before the LORD, and the priests shall throw ^Rsalt on them, and they shall offer them up as a burnt offering to the LORD. Le 2:13; Nu 18:19; Mk 9:49, 50; Col 4:6

25 '^RFor seven days you shall prepare daily a goat for a sin offering; also a young bull and a ram from the flock, without blemish, shall be prepared. Ex 29:35-37; Le 8:33, 35

26 'For seven days they shall make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they consecrate it.

27 'When they have completed the days, it shall be that on the eighth day and onward, the priests shall offer

43:7 Or monuments as in Ugaritic 43:7 Or in their high places 43:9 Or monuments as in Ugaritic

your burnt offerings on the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you,' declares the Lord GOD."

Gate for the Prince

44 Then He brought me back by the way of the ^Router gate of the sanctuary, which faces the east; and it was shut. Eze 40:6, 17; 42:14

2 The LORD said to me, "This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, and no one shall enter by it, for the ^RLORD God of Israel has entered by it; therefore it shall be shut. Eze 43:2-4

3 "As for the ^Rprince, he shall sit in it as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall ^Renter by way of the porch of the gate and shall go out by the same way." Eze 34:24; 37:25 • Eze 46:2, 8-10

4 Then He brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell on my face.

5 The LORD said to me, "Son of man, ^Rmark well, see with your eyes and hear with your ears all that I say to you concerning all the statutes of the house of the LORD and concerning all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with all exits of the sanctuary. De 32:46; Eze 40:4

6 "You shall say to the ^Rrebellious ones, to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "^REnough of all your abominations, O house of Israel,

Eze 2:5-7; 3:9 • Eze 45:9; 1 Pe 4:3

7 when you brought in ^Rforeigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary to profane it, even My house, when you ^Roffered My food, the fat and the blood; for they made My covenant void—this in addition to all your abominations. Ex 12:43-49 • Le 22:25

8 "And you have not ^Rkept charge of My holy things yourselves, but you have set *foreigners* to keep charge of My sanctuary." Le 22:2; Nu 18:7

9 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "No foreigner uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, of all the foreigners who are among the sons of Israel, shall enter My sanctuary.

10 "But the Levites who went far from Me when Israel went astray, who ^Rwent astray from Me after their idols,

shall ^Rbear the punishment for their iniquity. 2 Ki 23:8, 9; Eze 22:26; 44:12 • Nu 18:23

11 "Yet they shall be ministers in My sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house and ministering in the house; they shall slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall ^Rstand before them to minister to them. Nu 16:9

12 "Because they ministered to them before their idols and became a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of Israel, therefore I have sworn against them," declares the Lord GOD, "that they shall ^Rbear the punishment for their iniquity. Eze 20:15, 23 • Eze 44:10

13 "And they shall ^Rnot come near to Me to serve as a priest to Me, nor come near to any of My holy things, to the things that are most holy; but they will ^Rbear their shame and their abominations which they have committed. Nu 18:3 • Eze 16:61, 63; 39:26

14 "Yet I will ^Rappoint them to ^Rkeep charge of the house, of all its service and of all that shall be done in it. Lit give • Nu 18:4; 1 Ch 23:28-32; Eze 44:11

Ordinances for the Levites

15 "But the ^RLevitical priests, the sons of ^RZadok, who kept charge of My sanctuary when the sons of Israel went astray from Me, shall come near to Me to minister to Me; and they shall stand before Me to offer Me the fat and the blood," declares the Lord GOD. Je 33:18-22 • Eze 40:46; 43:19; 48:11

16 "They shall ^Renter My sanctuary; they shall come near to My ^Rtable to minister to Me and keep My charge. Nu 18:5, 7, 8 • Eze 41:22; Mal 1:7, 12

17 "It shall be that when they enter at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and wool shall not be on them while they are ministering in the gates of the inner court and in the house.

18 "Linen turbans shall be on their heads and ^Rlinen undergarments shall be on their loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything which makes them sweat. Ex 28:42; Le 16:4

19 "When they go out into the outer court, into the outer court to the people, they shall ^Rput off their garments in which they have been ministering and lay them in the holy chambers; then they shall put on

other garments so that they will not transmit holiness to the people with their garments. Le 6:10; 16:4, 23, 24; Eze 42:14

20 "Also they shall ^Rnot shave their heads, yet they shall not let their locks grow long; they shall only trim *the hair* of their heads. Le 21:5

21 "^RNor shall any of the priests drink wine when they enter the inner court. Le 10:9

22 "And they shall not marry a widow or a ^Rdivorced woman but shall ^Rtake virgins from the offspring of the house of Israel, or a widow who is the widow of a priest. Le 21:7, 14 • Le 21:13

23 "Moreover, they shall teach My people *the difference* between the holy and the profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 "In a dispute they shall take their stand to judge; they shall judge it according to My ordinances. They shall also keep My laws and My statutes in all My ^Rappointed feasts and sanctify My sabbaths. Le 23:2, 4, 44

25 "^RThey shall not go to a dead person to defile *themselves*; however, for father, for mother, for son, for daughter, for brother, or for a sister who has not had a husband, they may defile themselves. Le 21:1-4

26 "After he is ^Rcleansed, seven days shall ^Felapse for him. Nu 19:13-19

27 "On the day that he goes into the sanctuary, into the ^Rinner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his ^Rsin offering," declares the Lord GOD. Eze 44:17 • Le 5:3, 6; Nu 6:9-11

28 "And it shall be with regard to an inheritance for them, *that* I am their inheritance; and you shall give them no possession in Israel—I am their possession.

29 "They shall ^Reat the grain offering, the sin offering and the guilt offering; and every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. Nu 18:9, 14; Jos 13:14

30 "The first of all the first fruits of every kind and every contribution of every kind, from all your contributions, shall be for the priests; you shall also give to the priest the ^Rfirst of your dough to cause a ^Rblessing to rest on your house. Nu 15:20, 21 • Mal 3:10

31 "The priests shall not eat any bird or beast that has died a natural death or has been torn to pieces.

The LORD's Portion of the Land

45 "And when you ^Rdivide by lot the land for inheritance, you shall offer an allotment to the LORD, a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of 25,000 *cubits*, and the width shall be 20,000. It shall be holy within all its boundary round about. Nu 34:13; Jos 13:7, 14:3; Eze 47:21; 48:29

2 "Out of this there shall be for the holy place a square round about ^Rfive hundred by five hundred *cubits*, and fifty cubits for its ^Ropen space round about. Eze 42:20 • Eze 27:28

3 "From this ^Tarea you shall measure a length of 25,000 *cubits* and a width of 10,000 *cubits*; and in it shall be the sanctuary, the most holy place. Lit measure

4 "It shall be the holy portion of the land; it shall be for the ^Rpriests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses and a holy place for the sanctuary.

5 "An area ^R25,000 *cubits* in length and 10,000 in width shall be for the Levites, the ministers of the house, and for their possession ^Tcities to dwell in. Eze 48:13

6 "You shall give the city possession of an area 5,000 *cubits* wide and 25,000 *cubits* long, alongside the ^Fallotment of the holy portion; it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

Portion for the Prince

7 "The prince shall have *land* on either side of the holy ^Fallotment and the property of the city, adjacent to the holy ^Fallotment and the property of the city, on the west side toward the west and on the east side toward the east, and in length comparable to one of the portions, from the west border to the east border.

8 "This shall be his land for a possession in Israel; so My princes shall no longer ^Roppress My people, but they shall give *the rest* of the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes." Is 11:3-5; Je 23:5; Eze 19:7; 22:27; 46:18

9 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "^REnough, you princes of Israel; put away violence and destruction, and

44:26 Lit be counted 45:6 Or contribution

45:7 Or contribution

practice justice and righteousness. Stop your expropriations from My people," declares the Lord GOD. ^{Eze 44:6}

10 "You shall have just balances, a just ephah and a just ^Rbath. ^{Is 5:10}

11 "The ephah and the bath shall be ^Tthe same quantity, so that the bath will contain a tenth of a ^Rhomer and the ephah a tenth of a homer; ^Ttheir standard shall be according to the homer. ^{Lit one • Is 5:10 • Lit its measure}

12 "The ^Rshekel shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, and fifteen shekels shall be your maneh. ^{Ex 30:13; Le 27:25; Nu 3:47}

13 "This is the offering that you shall offer: a sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat; a sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley;

14 and the prescribed portion of oil (*namely*, the bath of oil), a tenth of a bath from *each* kor (*which is* ten baths or a homer, for ten baths are a homer);

15 and one sheep from *each* flock of two hundred from the watering places of Israel—for a ^Rgrain offering, for a burnt offering and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them," declares the Lord GOD. ^{Eze 45:17}

16 "^RAll the people of the land shall ^Tgive to this offering for the ^Rprince in Israel. ^{Ex 30:14, 15 • Lit be • Is 16:1}

17 "It shall be the ^Rprince's part to provide the burnt offerings, the grain offerings and the drink offerings, at the feasts, on the new moons and on the sabbaths, at all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel; he shall provide the sin offering, the grain offering, the burnt offering and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel." ^{Eze 46:4-12}

18 "Thus says the Lord GOD, "In the ^Rfirst month, on the first of the month, you shall take a young bull ^Rwithout blemish and cleanse the sanctuary. ^{Ex 12:2 • Le 22:20; He 9:14}

19 "The priest shall take some of the blood from the sin offering and put it on the door posts of the house, on the ^Rfour corners of the ledge of the altar and on the posts of the gate of the inner court. ^{Le 16:18-20; Eze 43:20}

20 "Thus you shall do on the seventh day of the month for everyone who goes astray or is naive; so you shall make atonement for the house.

21 "In the ^Rfirst month, on the fourteenth day of the month, you shall have the ^RPassover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. ^{Nu 28:16f • Ex 12:1-24; Le 23:5-8}

22 "On that day the prince shall provide for himself and all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering.

23 "*During* the ^Rseven days of the feast he shall provide as a ^Rburnt offering to the LORD seven bulls and seven rams without blemish on every day of the seven days, and a male goat daily for a sin offering. ^{Le 23:8 • Nu 28:16-25}

24 "He shall provide as a ^Rgrain offering an ephah ^Twith a bull, an ephah with a ram and a hin of oil with an ephah. ^{Nu 28:12-15; Eze 46:5-7 • Lit for}

25 "In the seventh month, on the fifteenth day of the month, at the feast, he shall provide like this, seven days for the sin offering, the burnt offering, the grain offering and the oil."

The Prince's Offerings

46 Thus says the Lord GOD, "The ^Rgate of the ^Rinner court facing east shall be shut the six working days; but it shall be opened on the sabbath day and opened on the day of the new moon. ^{Eze 45:19 • Eze 8:16; 10:3}

2 "The ^Rprince shall enter by way of the porch of the gate from outside and stand by the ^Rpost of the gate. Then the priests shall provide his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate and then go out; but the gate shall not be ^Rshut until the evening. ^{Eze 44:3; 46:8 • Eze 45:19 • Eze 46:12}

3 "The ^Rpeople of the land shall also worship at the doorway of that gate before the LORD on the sabbaths and on the ^Rnew moons. ^{Lk 1:10 • Eze 46:1}

4 "The ^Rburnt offering which the prince shall offer to the LORD on the sabbath day shall be ^Rsix lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; ^{Eze 45:17 • Nu 28:9}

5 and the ^Rgrain offering shall be an ephah with the ram, and the grain offering with the lambs as much as he is able to give, and a hin of oil with an ephah. ^{Nu 28:12; Eze 45:24; 46:7, 11}

6 "On the day of the ^Rnew moon he shall offer a young bull without blemish, also six lambs and a ram, which shall be without blemish. ^{Eze 46:1}

7 "And he shall provide a ^Rgrain offering, an ephah ^Twith the bull and an ephah with the ram, and with the lambs as much as he is able, and a hin of oil with an ephah. Eze 46:5 • Lit for

8 "When the prince enters, he shall go in by way of the porch of the gate and go out by the same way.

9 "But when the people of the land come ^Rbefore the LORD at the appointed feasts, he who enters by way of the north gate to worship shall go out by way of the south gate. And he who enters by way of the south gate shall go out by way of the north gate. No one shall return by way of the gate by which he entered but shall go straight out. Ex 34:23; Ps 84:7; Mi 6:6

10 "When they go in, the prince shall go in among them; and when they go out, he shall go out.

11 "At the festivals and the appointed feasts the grain offering shall be an ephah with a bull and an ephah with a ram, and with the lambs as much as one is able to give, and a hin of oil with an ephah.

12 "When the prince provides a freewill offering, a burnt offering, or peace offerings as a freewill offering to the LORD, the gate facing east shall be opened for him. And he shall provide his burnt offering and his peace offerings as he does on the ^Rsabbath day. Then he shall go out, and the gate shall be shut after he goes out. Eze 45:17

13 "And you shall provide a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to the LORD daily; ^Rmorning by morning you shall provide it. Is 50:4

14 "Also you shall provide a grain offering with it morning by morning, a ^Rsixth of an ephah and a third of a hin of oil to moisten the fine flour, a grain offering to the LORD continually by a perpetual ^Tordinance. Nu 28:5

15 "Thus they shall provide the lamb, the grain offering and the oil, morning by morning, for a ^Rcontinual burnt offering." Ex 29:42; Nu 28:6

16 "Thus says the Lord God, "If the prince gives a ^Rgift out of his inheritance to any of his sons, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 2 Ch 21:3

17 "But if he gives a gift from his

inheritance to one of his servants, it shall be his until the ^Ryear of liberty; then it shall return to the prince. His inheritance *shall be* only his sons'; it shall belong to them. Le 25:10

18 "The prince shall ^Rnot take from the people's inheritance, thrusting them out of their possession; he shall give his sons inheritance from his own possession so that My people will not be scattered, anyone from his possession." Eze 45:8

The Boiling Places

19 Then he brought me through the ^Rentrance, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which faced north; and behold, there was a place at the extreme rear toward the west. Eze 42:9; 44:5

20 He said to me, "This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering and where they shall bake the grain offering, in order that they may not bring *them* out into the outer court to transmit holiness to the people."

21 Then he brought me out into the outer court and led me across to the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was a small court.*

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* enclosed courts, forty cubits long and thirty wide; these four in the corners *were* the same size.

23 *There was a row of masonry* round about in them, around the four of them, and boiling places were made under the rows round about.

24 Then he said to me, "These are the boiling ^Tplaces where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifices of the people." Lit houses

Water from the Temple

47 Then he brought me back to the ^Rdoor of the house; and behold, water was flowing from under the threshold of the house toward the east, for the house faced east. And the water was flowing down from under, from the right side of the house, from south of the altar. Eze 41:2, 23-25

2 He brought me out by way of the north gate and led me around ^Ton

the outside to the outer gate by way of *the gate* that faces east. And behold, water was trickling from the south side.

Lit by way of

3 When the man went out toward the east with a line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he led me through the water, water *reaching* the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand and led me through the water, water *reaching* the knees. Again he measured a thousand and led me through the water, water *reaching* the loins.

5 Again he measured a thousand; *and it was a river that I could not ford, for the water had risen, enough water to swim in, a ^Rriver that could not be forded.*

Is 11:9; Hab 2:14

6 He said to me, "Son of man, have you ^Rseen *this*?" Then he brought me ^Tback to the bank of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, on the bank of the river there were very many ^Rtrees on the one side and on the other.

Is 60:13, 21; 61:3; Eze 47:12

8 Then he said to me, "These waters go out toward the eastern region and go down into the Arabah; then they go toward the sea, being made to flow into the ^Rsea, and the waters of *the sea* become ^Tfresh.

Jos 3:16 • Lit healed

9 "It will come about that every living creature which swarms in every place where the ^Triver goes, will live. And there will be very many fish, for these waters go there and *the others* become fresh; so everything will live where the river goes.

Lit two rivers

10 "And it will come about that ^Rfishermen will stand beside it; from Engedi to Eneglaim there will be a place for the spreading of nets. Their fish will be according to their kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea, ^Rvery many.

Ma 4:19; 13:47; Lk 5:10 • Lk 5:5-9; Jo 21:6

11 "But its swamps and marshes will not become ^Tfresh; they will be ^Tleft for ^Rsalt.

Lit healed • Lit given • De 29:23

12 "By the river on its bank, on one side and on the other, will grow all *kinds* of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither and their fruit will not fail. They will bear every month because their water flows from the sanctuary, and their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing."

Boundaries and Division of the Land

13 Thus says the Lord God, "This *shall be* the boundary by which you shall divide the land for an inheritance among the twelve tribes of Israel; Joseph *shall have* two portions.

14 "You shall divide it for an inheritance, each one equally with the other; for I ^Rswore to give it to your forefathers, and this land shall fall to you as an inheritance.

De 1:8; Eze 20:6

15 "This *shall be* the boundary of the land: on the ^Rnorth side, from the Great Sea by the way of Hethlon, to the entrance of ^RZedad;

Nu 34:7-9 • Nu 34:8

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of ^RDamascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran.

Ge 14:15; Eze 47:17, 18; 48:1

17 "The boundary shall ^Textend from the sea to ^RHazar-enan at the border of Damascus, and on the north toward the north is the border of Hamath. This is the north side.

Nu 34:9

18 "The ^Reast side, from between Hauran, Damascus, ^RGilead and the land of Israel, *shall be* the ^RJordan; from the *north* border to the eastern sea you shall measure. This is the east side.

Nu 34:10-12 • Ge 37:25; Je 50:19 • Ge 13:10, 11

19 "The ^Rsouth side toward the south *shall extend* from ^RTamar as far as the waters of ^RMeribath-kadesh, to the brook of Egypt and to the ^RGreat Sea. This is the south side toward the south.

Nu 34:3-5 • Eze 48:28 • De 32:51

20 "The ^Rwest side *shall be* the Great Sea, from the *south* border to a point opposite ^TLebo-hamath. This is the west side.

Nu 34:6 • Or entrance of Hamath

21 "So you shall divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel.

22 "You shall divide it by lot for an inheritance among yourselves and among the aliens who stay in your midst, who bring forth sons in your midst. And they shall be to you as the native-born among the sons of Israel; they shall be allotted an inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 "And in the tribe with which the alien stays, there you shall give *him* his inheritance," declares the Lord God.

Division of the Land

48 "Now these are the names of the tribes: from the northern extremity, beside the way of Hethlon to Lebo-hamath, as far as Hazar-enan at the border of Damascus, toward the north beside Hamath, running from east to west, Dan, one *portion*.

2 "Beside the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, ^RAsher, one *portion*. Jos 19:24-31

3 "Beside the border of Asher, from the east side to the west side, ^RNaphtali, one *portion*. Jos 19:32-39

4 "Beside the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, ^RManasseh, one *portion*. Jos 13:29-31; 17:1-11

5 "Beside the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, Ephraim, one *portion*.

6 "Beside the border of Ephraim, from the east side to the west side, ^RReuben, one *portion*. Jos 13:15-21

7 "Beside the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, ^RJudah, one *portion*. Jos 15:1-63; 19:9

8 "And beside the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the ^Fallotment which you shall set apart, 25,000 *cubits* in width, and in length like one of the portions, from the east side to the west side; and the ^Rsanctuary shall be in the middle of it. Is 12:6; 33:20-22; Eze 45:3, 4

9 "The allotment that you shall set apart to the LORD shall be 25,000 *cubits* in length and 10,000 in width.

Portion for the Priests

10 "The holy allotment shall be for these, *namely* for the ^Rpriests, toward the north 25,000 *cubits* in length, toward the west 10,000 in width, toward the east 10,000 in width, and toward the south 25,000 in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in its midst. Eze 44:28; 45:4

11 "It shall be for the priests who are sanctified of the ^Rsons of Zadok, who have kept My charge, who did not go astray when the sons of Israel went astray as the ^RLevites went astray. Eze 40:46; 44:15 • Eze 44:10, 12

12 "It shall be an allotment to them from the allotment of the land, a most holy place, by the border of the Levites.

13 "Alongside the border of the

priests the Levites shall have 25,000 *cubits* in length and 10,000 in width. The whole length shall be 25,000 *cubits* and the width 10,000.

14 "Moreover, they ^Rshall not sell or exchange any of it, or alienate this choice *portion* of land; for it is holy to the LORD. Le 25:32-34; 27:10, 28, 33

15 "The remainder, 5,000 *cubits* in width and 25,000 ^Tin length, shall be for common use for the city, for dwellings and for open spaces; and the city shall be in its midst. Lit in front

16 "These shall be its measurements: the north side 4,500 *cubits*, the south side ^R4,500 *cubits*, the east side 4,500 *cubits*, and the west side 4,500 *cubits*. Re 21:16

17 "The city shall have open spaces: on the north 250 *cubits*, on the south 250 *cubits*, on the east 250 *cubits*, and on the west 250 *cubits*.

18 "The remainder of the length alongside the holy allotment shall be 10,000 *cubits* toward the east and 10,000 toward the west; and it shall be ^Talongside the holy allotment. And its produce shall be food for the workers of the city. Or exactly as

19 "The workers of the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall cultivate it.

20 "The whole allotment shall be 25,000 by 25,000 *cubits*; you shall ^Tset apart the holy allotment, a square, with the property of the city. Lit offer

Portion for the Prince

21 "The ^Rremainder shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy allotment and of the property of the city; in front of the 25,000 *cubits* of the allotment toward the east border and westward in front of the 25,000 toward the west border, alongside the portions, it shall be for the prince. And the holy allotment and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the middle of it. Eze 34:24; 45:7; 48:22

22 "Exclusive of the ^Tproperty of the Levites and the ^Tproperty of the city, which are in the middle of that which belongs to the prince, *everything* between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin shall be for the prince. Or possession • Or possession

48:8 Or contribution, and so throughout the ch

Portion for Other Tribes

23 "As for the rest of the tribes: from the east side to the west side, ^RBenjamin, one *portion*. Jos 18:21-28

24 "Beside the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, ^RSimeon, one *portion*. Jos 19:1-9

25 "Beside the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, ^RIssachar, one *portion*. Jos 19:17-23

26 "Beside the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, ^RZebulun, one *portion*. Jos 19:10-16

27 "Beside the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side, ^RGad, one *portion*. Jos 13:24-28

28 "And beside the border of Gad, at the south side toward the south, the border shall be from Tamar to the waters of Meribath-kadesh, to the brook of Egypt, to the Great Sea.

29 "This is the ^Rland which you shall divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for an inheritance, and these are their *several portions*," declares the Lord GOD. Eze 47:13-20

The City Gates

30 "These are the exits of the city: on the ^Rnorth side, 4,500 *cubits* by measurement, Eze 48:32-34

31 ^Tshall be the gates of the city, ^Rnamed for the tribes of Israel, three gates toward the north: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. Lit and • Re 21:12, 13

32 "On the east side, 4,500 *cubits*, ^Tshall be three gates: the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. Lit and

33 "On the south side, 4,500 *cubits* by measurement, ^Tshall be three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. Lit and

34 "On the west side, 4,500 *cubits*, *shall be* three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one.

35 "*The city shall be 18,000 cubits round about; and the ^Rname of the city from that day shall be, 'The LORD is there.'*" Je 23:6; 33:16

DANIEL

Author: Daniel's life and ministry bridge the entire seventy-year period of Babylonian captivity. This claims Daniel as author, and it uses the first person from 7:2 onward. The Jewish Talmud supports this claim, and Christ attributed a quote from 9:27 to "Daniel the prophet" (Ma 24:15). Daniel's wisdom and divinely given interpretive abilities brought him into a position of prominence, especially in the courts of Nebuchadnezzar and Darius.

Time: c. 605-536 B.C.

Key Verse: Da 2:20-22

Theme: Daniel is one of very few heroes in the Bible whose record is flawless. He is an example of how to live and work as a believer in a hostile environment; a man of action while at the same time fully aware of his dependence on God. The important prophecies in Daniel have inspired many interpretations over the years. Many have attempted to identify the various elements of the prophecies and apply them to contemporary figures.

The Choice Young Men

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it.

2 The ^RLord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, along with some of the vessels of the house of God; and he brought them to the land of Shinar, to the house of his ^Fgod, and he brought the vessels into the treasury of his ^Fgod.

Is 42:24; Da 2:37, 38

3 Then the king ordered Ashpenaz, the chief of his ^Fofficials, to bring in some of the sons of Israel, including some of the royal ^Rfamily and of the nobles,

2 Ki 24:15; Is 39:7

4 youths in whom was ^Rno defect, who were good-looking, showing ^Rintelligence in every *branch* of wisdom, endowed with understanding and discerning knowledge, and who had ability for ^Tserving in the king's court; and *he ordered him* to teach them the ^Fliterature and language of the Chaldeans. 2 Sa 14:25 • Da 1:17 • Lit *standing*

5 The king appointed for them a daily ration from the ^Rking's choice food and from the wine which he drank, and *appointed* that they should be educated three years, at the

end of which they were to enter the king's personal service. Da 1:8

6 Now among them from the sons of Judah were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.

7 Then the commander of the officials assigned new names to them; and to Daniel he assigned *the name* ^RBelteshazzar, to Hananiah Shadrach, to Mishael Meshach and to Azariah Abed-nego.

Da 2:26; 4:8; 5:12

Daniel's Resolve

8 But Daniel made up his mind that he would not ^Rdefile himself with the king's choice food or with the wine which he drank; so he sought *permission* from the commander of the officials that he might not defile himself.

Le 11:47; Eze 4:13, 14; Ho 9:3, 4

9 Now God granted Daniel favor and compassion in the sight of the commander of the officials,

10 and the commander of the officials said to Daniel, "I am afraid of my lord the king, who has appointed your food and your drink; for why should he see your faces looking more hag-

1:2 Or *gods* ✠ 1:3-6 1:3 Or *eunuchs*, and so throughout the ch 1:4 Or *writing*

gard than the youths who are your own age? Then you would make me forfeit my head to the king."

11 But Daniel said to the overseer whom the commander of the officials had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah,

12 "Please test your servants for ten days, and let us be given some vegetables to eat and water to drink.

13 "Then let our appearance be ^Tobserved in your presence and the appearance of the youths who are eating the king's choice food; and deal with your servants according to what you see."

Lit seen

14 So he listened to them in this matter and tested them for ten days.

15 At the end of ten days their appearance seemed ^Rbetter and ^Tthey were fatter than all the youths who had been eating the king's choice food.

Ex 23:25; Pr 10:22 • Lit fat of flesh

16 So the overseer continued to withhold their choice food and the wine they were to drink, and kept ^Rgiving them vegetables.

Da 1:12

 17 As for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and intelligence in every *branch* of ^Tliterature and wisdom; Daniel even understood all *kinds* of ^Rvisions and dreams.

Or writing • Da 2:19; 7:1; 8:1

18 Then at the end of the days which the king had ^Tspecified ^Tfor presenting them, the commander of the officials presented them before Nebuchadnezzar.

Lit said • Lit to bring them in

19 The king talked with them, and out of them all not one was found like ^RDaniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah; so they ^Rentered the king's personal service.

Da 1:6, 7 • Ge 41:46; Da 1:5

20 As for every matter of ^Rwisdom and understanding about which the king consulted them, he found them ten times ^Rbetter than all the magicians and conjurers who were in all his realm.

1 Ki 4:30, 31; Da 1:17 • Da 2:27, 28, 46, 48

21 And Daniel continued until the first year of Cyrus the king.

The King's Forgotten Dream

2 Now in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar ^Rhad dreams; and his spirit was troubled and his sleep left him.

Ge 40:5-8; 41:1, 8; Job 33:15-17; Da 2:3; 4:5

2 Then the king gave orders to call in the ^Fmagicians, the conjurers, the sorcerers and the ^FChaldeans to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king.

3 The king said to them, "I ^Thad a dream and my spirit is anxious to understand the dream."

Lit dreamed

4 Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in ^RAramaic: "O king, live forever! ^RTell the dream to your servants, and we will declare the interpretation."

Ez 4:7; Is 36:11 • Da 3:9; 5:10 • Da 2:7

5 The king replied to the Chaldeans, "The command from me is firm: if you do not make known to me the dream and its interpretation, you will be ^Rtorn limb from limb and your houses will be made a rubbish heap.

Ez 6:11; Da 2:12; 3:29

6 "But if you declare the dream and its interpretation, you will receive from me gifts and a reward and great honor; therefore declare to me the dream and its interpretation."

7 They answered a second time and said, "Let the king ^Rtell the dream to his servants, and we will declare the interpretation."

Da 2:4

8 The king replied, "I know for certain that you are bargaining for time, inasmuch as you have seen that the command from me is firm,

9 that if you do not make the dream known to me, there is only one decree for you. For you have agreed together to speak lying and corrupt words before me until the situation is changed; therefore tell me the dream, that I may know that you can declare to me its interpretation."

10 The Chaldeans answered ^Tthe king and said, "There is not a man on earth who could declare the matter ^Tfor the king, inasmuch as no great king or ruler has ever asked anything like this of any ^Rmagician, conjurer or Chaldean.

Lit before the • Lit of • Da 2:2, 27

11 "Moreover, the thing which the king demands is difficult, and there is no one else who could declare it to the king except ^Rgods, whose ^Rdwelling place is not with mortal flesh."

Ge 41:39; Da 5:11 • Ex 29:45; Is 57:15

12 Because of this the king be-

 1:17 2:2 Or soothsayer priests 2:2 Or master astrologers, and so throughout the ch

came ^Rindignant and very furious and gave orders to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. Ps 76:10; Da 2:5; 3:13, 19

13 So the ^Tdecree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they looked for ^RDaniel and his friends to kill *them*. Or law • Da 1:19, 20

14 Then Daniel replied with discretion and discernment to ^RAriocho, the captain of the king's ^Tbodyguard, who had gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; Da 2:24 • Or executioners

15 he said to Ariocho, the king's commander, "For what reason is the ^Tdecree from the king so ^Turgent?" Then Ariocho informed Daniel about the matter. Or law • Or harsh

16 So Daniel went in and requested of the king that he would give him time, in order that he might declare the interpretation to the king.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and informed his friends, ^RHananiah, Mishaël and Azariah, about the matter. Da 1:6

18 so that they might request compassion from the God of heaven concerning this mystery, so that Daniel and his friends would not be ^Rdestroyed with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Ge 18:28; Mal 3:18

The Secret Is Revealed to Daniel

 19 Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a night ^Rvision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven; Nu 12:6; Job 33:15, 16; Da 1:17; 7:2, 7, 13

20 Daniel said,
"Let the name of God be
blessed forever and ever,
For wisdom and power belong
to Him.

21 "It is He who changes the times
and the epochs;
He removes kings and
establishes kings;
He gives wisdom to wise men
And knowledge to ^Tmen of
understanding. Lit knowers

22 "It is He who ^Rreveals the
profound and hidden
things;
He knows what is in the
darkness,
And the light dwells with
Him. Job 12:22; Ps 25:14; Da 2:19, 28

23 "To You, O God of my fathers,
I give thanks and
praise,

For You have given me wisdom
and power;

Even now You have made
known to me what we
requested of You,

For You have made known to
us the king's matter."

24 Therefore, Daniel went in to Ariocho, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and spoke to him as follows: "^RDo not destroy the wise men of Babylon! Take me into the king's presence, and I will declare the interpretation to the king." Da 2:12, 13; Ac 27:24

25 Then Ariocho ^Rhurriedly brought Daniel into the king's presence and spoke to him as follows: "I have found a man among the exiles from Judah who can make the interpretation known to the king!" Ge 41:14

26 The king said to Daniel, whose name was ^RBelteshazzar, "Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen and its interpretation?" Da 1:7; 4:8; 5:12

27 Daniel answered before the king and said, "As for the mystery about which the king has inquired, neither ^Rwise men, conjurers, magicians *nor* diviners are able to declare it to the king. Da 2:2, 10, 11; 5:7, 8

28 "However, there is a ^RGod in heaven who reveals mysteries, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will take place in the latter days. This was your dream and the ^Rvisions in your mind *while* on your bed. Ge 40:8; 41:16; Da 2:22, 45 • Da 4:5

29 "As for you, O king, *while* on your bed your thoughts ^Tturned to what would take place ^Tin the future; and ^RHe who reveals mysteries has made known to you what will take place. Lit came up • Lit after this • Da 2:23, 47

30 "But as for me, this mystery has not been revealed to me for any ^Rwisdom residing in me more than in any *other* living man, but for the purpose of making the interpretation known to the king, and that you may understand the ^Rthoughts of your mind. Ge 41:16; Da 1:17 • Ps 139:2; Am 4:13

 2:19-23

The King's Dream

31 "You, O king, were looking and behold, there was a single great statue; that statue, which was large and of extraordinary splendor, was standing in front of you, and its appearance was ^Rawesome.

32 "The ^Rhead of that statue was made of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of bronze, Da 2:38

33 its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

34 "You continued looking until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

35 "Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were crushed all at the same time and became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that not a trace of them was found. But the stone that struck the statue became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

The Interpretation—Babylon the First Kingdom

36 "This was the dream; now we will tell ^Rits interpretation before the king. Da 2:24

37 "You, O king, are the king of kings, to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the ^Rpower, the strength and the glory; Ps 62:11

38 and wherever the sons of men dwell, or the ^Rbeasts of the field, or the birds of the sky, He has given *them* into your hand and has caused you to rule over them all. You are the head of gold. Ps 50:10, 11; Da 4:21, 22

Medo-Persia and Greece

39 "After you there will arise another kingdom inferior to you, then another third kingdom of bronze, which will rule over all the earth.

Rome

40 "Then there will be a ^Rfourth kingdom as strong as iron; inasmuch as iron crushes and shatters all things, so, like iron that breaks in pieces, it will crush and break all these in pieces. Da 7:23

41 "In that you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, it will be a divided kingdom; but it will have in it the toughness of iron, inasmuch as you saw the iron mixed with ^Tcommon clay. Lit clay of mud

42 "As the toes of the feet were partly of iron and partly of pottery, so some of the kingdom will be strong and part of it will be brittle.

43 "And in that you saw the iron mixed with ^Tcommon clay, they will combine with one another ^Tin the seed of men; but they will not adhere to one another, even as iron does not combine with pottery. Lit clay of mud • Or with

The Divine Kingdom

44 "In the days of those kings the ^RGod of heaven will set up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and *that* kingdom will not be left for another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, but it will itself endure forever. Da 2:28, 37

45 "Inasmuch as you saw that a ^Rstone was cut out of the mountain without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what ^Rwill take place ^Tin the future; so the dream is true and its interpretation is trustworthy." Da 2:34 • Ge 41:28, 32 • Lit after this

Daniel Promoted

46 Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face and did ^Rhomage to Daniel, and gave orders to present to him an offering and fragrant incense. Da 3:5, 7; Ac 10:25; 14:13; Re 19:10; 22:8

47 The king answered Daniel and said, "Surely your God is a God of gods and a Lord of kings and a revealer of mysteries, since you have been able to reveal this mystery."

48 Then the king promoted Daniel and gave him many great gifts, and he made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon and chief prefect over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 And Daniel made request of the king, and he ^Rappointed ^RShadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego over the administration of the province of Babylon, while Daniel was at the king's court. Da 3:12 • Da 1:7

The King's Golden Image

3 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, the height of which was sixty cubits and its width six cubits; he set it up on the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent word to assemble the satraps, the prefects and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates and all the rulers of the provinces to come to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the satraps, the prefects and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates and all the rulers of the provinces were assembled for the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then the herald loudly proclaimed: "To you the command is given, ^{RO} peoples, nations and *men of every* ^Tlanguage, Da 3:7; 4:1; 6:25 • Lit *tongue*

5 that at the moment you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe and all kinds of music, you are to fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up.

6 "But whoever does not fall down and worship shall immediately be ^Rcast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire." Da 3:11, 15, 21; 6:7

7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe and all kinds of music, all the peoples, nations and *men of every* ^Tlanguage fell down and worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Lit *tongue*

Worship of the Image Refused

8 For this reason at that time certain Chaldeans came forward and brought charges against the Jews.

9 They responded and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king: "^{RO} king, live forever! Da 2:4; 5:10; 6:6, 21

10 "You, O king, have ^Rmade a decree that every man who hears the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe and all kinds of

music, is to fall down and worship the golden image. Es 3:12-14; Da 3:4-6; 6:12

11 "But whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire.

12 "There are certain Jews whom you have ^Rappointed over the administration of the province of Babylon, namely Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. These men, O king, have disregarded you; they do not serve your gods or worship the golden image which you have set up." Da 2:49

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in ^Rrage and anger gave orders to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego; then these men were brought before the king. Da 2:12; 3:19

14 Nebuchadnezzar responded and said to them, "Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the golden image that I have set up?"

15 "Now if you are ready, ^Rat the moment you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery and bagpipe and all kinds of music, to fall down and worship the image that I have made, *very well*. But if you do not worship, you will immediately be ^Rcast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire; and what god is there who can deliver you out of my hands?" Da 3:5 • Da 3:6 • Ex 5:2; Is 36:18-20; Da 2:47

 **16** ^RShadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to give you an answer concerning this matter. Da 1:7; 3:12

17 "If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the furnace of blazing fire; and He will deliver us out of your hand, O king.

18 "^RBut even if He does not, let it be known to you, O king, that we are not going to serve your gods or worship the golden image that you have set up." Jos 24:15; 1 Ki 19:14, 18; Is 51:12, 13; Da 3:28

Daniel's Friends Protected

 **19** Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with ^Rwrath, and his facial expression was altered toward Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. He answered by giving orders to heat

3:16-18 3:19-27

the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. Es 7:7; Da 3:13

20 He commanded certain valiant warriors who *were* in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego in order to cast *them* into the furnace of blazing fire.

21 Then these men were tied up in their ^Rtrousers, their ^Tcoats, their caps and their *other* clothes, and were cast into the midst of the furnace of blazing fire. Da 3:27 • Or cloaks

22 For this reason, because the king's command *was* ^Rurgent and the furnace had been made extremely hot, the flame of the fire slew those men who carried up Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. Ex 12:33; Da 2:15

 23 But these three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, ^Rfell into the midst of the furnace of blazing fire *still* tied up. Is 43:2

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astounded and stood up in haste; he said to his high officials, "Was it not three men we cast bound into the midst of the fire?" They replied to the king, "Certainly, O king."

25 He said, "Look! I see four men loosed and ^Rwalking about in the midst of the fire without harm, and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the ^Rgods!" Ps 91:3-9; Is 43:2 • Je 1:8, 19; 15:21

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the door of the furnace of blazing fire; he responded and said, "Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, come out, you servants of the Most High God, and come here!" Then Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego came out of the midst of the fire.

27 The ^Rsatraps, the prefects, the governors and the king's high officials gathered around and saw in regard to these men that the ^Rfire had no effect on the bodies of these men nor was the hair of their head singed, nor were their trousers damaged, nor had the smell of fire *even* come upon them. Da 3:2, 3 • Is 43:2; He 11:34

28 Nebuchadnezzar responded and said, "Blessed be the ^RGod of Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, who has sent His angel and delivered His servants who put their trust in Him, violating the king's command, and yielded up their bodies so as ^Rnot

to serve or worship any god except their own God. Da 2:47; 3:15-17 • Da 3:16-18

29 "Therefore I ^Rmake a decree that any people, nation or tongue that speaks anything offensive against the God of ^RShadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego shall be torn limb from limb and their houses reduced to a rubbish heap, inasmuch as there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way." Da 6:26 • Da 1:7, 19; 2:17, 49; 3:12

30 Then the king caused Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego to prosper in the province of Babylon.

The King Acknowledges God

 4 Nebuchadnezzar the king to all the peoples, nations, and *men* of every language that live in all the earth: "May your peace abound!"

2 "It has seemed good to me to declare the signs and wonders which the Most High God has done for me.

3 "How great are His signs

And how mighty are His wonders!

His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom

And His dominion is from generation to generation.

The Vision of a Great Tree

4 "TI, Nebuchadnezzar, was at ease in my house and ^Rflourishing in my palace. Ch 4:1 in Aram • Ps 30:6; Is 47:7, 8

5 "I saw a ^Rdream and it made me fearful; and *these* fantasies as I lay on my bed and the visions in my mind kept alarming me. Da 2:3

6 "So I gave orders to ^Rbring into my presence all the wise men of Babylon, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream. Ge 41:8; Da 2:2

7 "Then the magicians, the conjurers, the Chaldeans and the diviners came in and I related the dream ^Tto them, but they could not make its interpretation known to me. Lit before

8 "But finally Daniel came in before me, whose name is ^RBelteshazzar according to the name of my god, and in whom is ^{FR}a spirit of the holy gods; and I related the dream to him, saying, Da 1:7; 2:26; 5:12 • Da 4:9, 18; 5:11, 14

 3:23-25  4:1-3 4:8 Or possibly the Spirit of the holy God, and so throughout the ch

9 'O Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, since I know that a spirit of the holy gods is in you and no mystery baffles you, tell *me* the visions of my dream which I have seen, along with its interpretation.

10 'Now *these were* the ^Rvisions in my mind as I lay on my bed: I was looking, and behold, *there was* a ^Rtree in the midst of the earth and its height was great. Da 4:5 • Eze 31:3, 6

11 'The tree grew large and became strong

And its height reached to the sky,

And it was visible to the end of the whole earth.

12 'Its foliage was ^Rbeautiful and its fruit abundant,

And in it was food for all.

The beasts of the field found shade under it,

And the birds of the sky dwelt in its branches,

And all living creatures fed themselves from it. Eze 31:7

13 'I was looking in the ^Rvisions in my mind as I lay on my bed, and behold, an *angelic* watcher, a holy one, descended from heaven. Da 7:1

14 'He shouted out and spoke as follows:

"Chop down the tree and cut off its branches,

Strip off its foliage and scatter its fruit;

Let the ^Rbeasts flee from under it

And the birds from its branches. Eze 31:12, 13; Da 4:12

15 'Yet ^Rleave the stump ^Twith its roots in the ground,

But with a band of iron and bronze *around it*

In the new grass of the field; And let him be drenched with the dew of heaven,

And let him share with the beasts in the grass of the earth. Job 14:7-9 • Lit of

16 'Let his ^Tmind be changed from *that of* a man

And let a beast's mind be given to him,

And let seven periods of time pass over him. Lit heart

17 'This sentence is by the decree of the *angelic* watchers

And the decision is a command of the holy ones, In order that the living may ^Rknow

That the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind, And bestows it on whom He wishes

And sets over it the lowliest of men." Ps 9:16; 83:18; Da 2:21; 5:21

18 'This is the dream *which* I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, tell *me* its interpretation, inasmuch as none of the ^Rwise men of my kingdom is able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able, for a spirit of the holy gods is in you.' Ge 41:8, 15; Da 4:7; 5:8, 15

Daniel Interprets the Vision

19 "Then Daniel, whose name is Belteshazzar, was appalled for a while as his thoughts alarmed him. The king responded and said, 'Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation alarm you.' Belteshazzar replied, 'My lord, *if only* the dream applied to those who hate you and its interpretation to your adversaries!

20 'The ^Rtree that you saw, which became large and grew strong, whose height reached to the sky and was visible to all the earth Da 4:10-12

21 and whose foliage was beautiful and its fruit abundant, and in which was food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt and in whose branches the birds of the sky lodged—

22 it is you, O king; for you have become great and grown strong, and your majesty has become great and reached to the sky and your ^Rdominion to the end of the earth.

23 'In that the king saw an *angelic* watcher, a holy one, descending from heaven and saying, "^RChop down the tree and destroy it; yet leave the stump with its roots in the ground, but with a band of iron and bronze *around it* in the new grass of the field, and let him be drenched with the dew of heaven, and let him share with the beasts of the field until seven periods of time pass over him," Da 4:14, 15

24 this is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which has ^Rcome upon my lord the king: Job 40:11, 12; Ps 107:40

25 that you be ^Rdriven away from mankind and your dwelling place be with the beasts of the field, and you be given grass to eat like cattle and be drenched with the dew of heaven; and seven ^Tperiods of time will pass over you, until you recognize that the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind and bestows it on whomever He wishes. Da 4:33; 5:21 • I.e. years

26 'And in that it was commanded to ^Rleave the stump ^Twith the roots of the tree, your kingdom will be assured to you after you recognize that it is Heaven *that* rules. Da 4:15, 23 • Lit of

27 'Therefore, O king, may my ^Radvice be pleasing to you: break away now from your sins by *doing* righteousness and from your iniquities by showing mercy to *the* poor, in case there may be a prolonging of your prosperity.' Ge 41:33-37

The Vision Fulfilled

28 "All *this* ^Rhappened to Nebuchadnezzar the king. Nu 23:19; Ze 1:6

29 "Twelve months later he was walking on the *roof* of the royal palace of Babylon. 2 Pe 3:9

30 "The king reflected and said, 'Is this not Babylon the ^Rgreat, which I myself have built as a royal residence by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?' Hab 2:4

31 "While the word was in the king's mouth, a voice ^Tcame from heaven, *saying*, 'King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is declared: sovereignty has been removed from you, Lit fell

32 and ^Ryou will be driven away from mankind, and your dwelling place *will be* with the beasts of the field. You will be given grass to eat like cattle, and ^Rseven periods of time will pass over you until you recognize that the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind and bestows it on whomever He wishes.' Da 4:25 • Da 4:16

33 "Immediately the word concerning Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled; and he was ^Rdriven away from mankind and began eating grass like cattle, and his body was drenched with the dew of heaven until his hair had grown like eagles' *feathers* and his nails like birds' *claws*. Da 4:25; 5:21

34 "But at the end of that period, I, Nebuchadnezzar, raised my eyes to-

ward heaven and my reason returned to me, and I blessed the ^RMost High and praised and honored Him who lives forever;

For His dominion is an everlasting dominion,
And His kingdom *endures*
from generation to generation. Da 4:2; 5:18, 21

35 "All the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing,
But He does according to His will in the host of heaven
And *among* the inhabitants of earth;
And no one can ward off His hand
Or say to Him, 'What have You done?' Ps 39:5; Is 40:15, 17

36 "At that time my ^Rreason returned to me. And my majesty and splendor were restored to me for the glory of my kingdom, and my counselors and my nobles began seeking me out; so I was reestablished in my sovereignty, and surpassing greatness was added to me. 2 Ch 33:12, 13; Da 4:34

37 "Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise, exalt and honor the King of heaven, for all His works are true and His ways just, and He is able to humble those who walk in pride."

Belshazzar's Feast

5 Belshazzar the king held a great ^Rfeast for a thousand of his nobles, and he was drinking wine in the presence of the thousand. Es 1:3; Is 22:12-14

2 When Belshazzar tasted the wine, he gave orders to bring the gold and silver ^Rvessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, so that the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines might drink from them. 2 Ki 24:13; 25:15; Ez 1:7-11; Da 1:2

3 Then they brought the gold vessels that had been taken out of the temple, the house of God which was in Jerusalem; and the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines drank from them.

4 They drank the wine and praised the gods of gold and silver, of bronze, iron, wood and stone.

5 Suddenly the fingers of a man's hand emerged and began writ-

ing opposite the lampstand on the plaster of the wall of the king's palace, and the king saw the ^Tback of the hand that did the writing. *Or palm*

6 Then the king's face grew pale and his thoughts alarmed him, and his hip joints went slack and his knees began knocking together.

7 The king called aloud to bring in the ^Rconjurers, the Chaldeans and the diviners. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, "Any man who can read this inscription and explain its interpretation to me shall be clothed with purple and *have* a necklace of gold around his neck, and have authority as third *ruler* in the kingdom." *Is 44:25; 47:13; Da 4:6, 7; 5:11, 15*

8 Then all the king's wise men came in, but ^Rthey could not read the inscription or make known its interpretation to the king. *Ge 41:8; Da 2:27; 4:7; 5:15*

9 Then King Belshazzar was greatly alarmed, his face grew even paler, and his nobles were perplexed.

10 The queen entered the banquet hall because of the words of the king and his nobles; the queen spoke and said, "O king, live forever! Do not let your thoughts alarm you or your ^Tface be pale." *Da 3:9; 6:6 • Lit brightness be changed*

11 "There is a man in your kingdom in whom is a spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your father, illumination, insight and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods were found in him. And King Nebuchadnezzar, your father, your father the king, appointed him chief of the magicians, conjurers, Chaldeans and diviners.

12 "This was because an extraordinary spirit, knowledge and insight, interpretation of dreams, explanation of enigmas and solving of difficult problems were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Let Daniel now be summoned and he will declare the interpretation."

Daniel Interprets Handwriting on the Wall

13 Then Daniel was brought in before the king. The king spoke and said to Daniel, "Are you that Daniel who is one of the ^Rexiles from Judah, whom my father the king ^Rbrought from Judah?" *Ez 4:1; 6:16, 19, 20; Da 2:25; 6:13 • Da 1:1, 2*

14 "Now I have heard about you

that ^Ta spirit of the gods is in you, and that illumination, insight and extraordinary wisdom have been found in you. *Or possibly the Spirit of God*

15 "Just now the ^Rwise men and the conjurers were brought in before me that they might read this inscription and make its interpretation known to me, but they ^Rcould not declare the interpretation of the ^Tmessage. *Da 5:7 • Is 47:12f; Da 5:8 • Lit word*

16 "But I personally have heard about you, that you are able to give interpretations and solve difficult problems. Now if you are able to read the inscription and make its ^Rinterpretation known to me, you will be ^Rclothed with purple and wear a necklace of gold around your neck, and you will have authority as the third *ruler* in the kingdom." *Ge 40:8 • Da 5:7, 29*

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, "^TKeep your ^Rgifts for yourself or give your rewards to someone else; however, I will read the inscription to the king and make the interpretation known to him." *Lit Let...be for • 2 Ki 5:16*

18 "O king, the ^RMost High God ^Rgranted sovereignty, grandeur, glory and majesty to Nebuchadnezzar your father. *Da 4:2; 5:21 • Da 2:37, 38; 4:17*

19 "Because of the grandeur which He bestowed on him, all the peoples, nations and *men of every* ^Tlanguage feared and trembled before him; ^Rwhomever he wished he killed and whomever he wished he spared alive; and whomever he wished he elevated and whomever he wished he humbled. *Lit tongue • Da 2:12, 13; 3:6; 11:3, 16, 36*

20 "But when his heart was lifted up and his spirit became so proud that he behaved arrogantly, he was deposed from his royal throne and *his* glory was taken away from him.

21 "He was also ^Rdriven away from mankind, and his heart was made like *that of* beasts, and his dwelling place was with the ^Rwild donkeys. He was given grass to eat like cattle, and his body was drenched with the dew of heaven until he recognized that the Most High God is ruler over the realm of mankind and *that* He sets over it whomever He wishes. *Job 30:3-7; Da 4:32, 33 • Job 39:5-8*

22 "Yet you, his ^Tson, Belshazzar,

have not humbled your heart, even though you knew all this, Or descendant

23 but you have exalted yourself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your nobles, your wives and your concubines have been drinking wine from them; and you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which do not see, hear or understand. But the God ^Rin whose hand are your life-breath and all your ways, you have not glorified. Job 12:10

24 "Then the ^{TR}hand was sent from Him and this inscription was written out. Lit palm of the hand • Da 5:5

25 "Now this is the inscription that was written out: 'MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.'

26 "This is the interpretation of the ^Tmessage: 'MENE'—God has numbered your kingdom and ^Rput an end to it. Lit word • Is 13:6, 17-19; Je 50:41-43

27 "'TEKEL'—you have been ^Rweighed on the scales and found deficient. Job 31:6; Ps 62:9

28 "'PERES'—your kingdom has been divided and given over to the Medes and ^TPersians." Aram: Paāras

29 Then Belshazzar gave orders, and they ^Rclothed Daniel with purple and put a necklace of gold around his neck, and issued a proclamation concerning him that he now had authority as the ^Tthird ruler in the kingdom. Da 5:7, 16 • Or triumphir

30 That same night ^RBelshazzar the Chaldean king was slain. Da 5:1, 2

31 ^TSo ^RDarius the Mede received the kingdom at about the age of sixty-two. Da 6:1; 9:1

Daniel Serves Darius

6^TIt seemed good to Darius to appoint 120 satraps over the kingdom, that they would be in charge of the whole kingdom, Ch 6:2 in Aram

2 and over them three commissioners (of whom ^RDaniel was one), that these satraps might be accountable to them, and that the king might not suffer loss. Da 2:48, 49; 5:16, 29

3 Then this Daniel began distinguishing himself among the commissioners and satraps because he possessed an ^Rextraordinary spirit,

and the king planned to appoint him over the entire kingdom. Da 5:12, 14; 9:23

4 Then the commissioners and satraps began trying to find a ground of accusation against Daniel in regard to government affairs; but they could find no ground of accusation or *evidence of corruption*, inasmuch as he was faithful, and no negligence or corruption was *to be found* in him.

5 Then these men said, "We will not find any ground of accusation against this Daniel unless we find it against him with regard to the ^Rlaw of his God." Ac 24:13-16, 20, 21

6 Then these commissioners and satraps came ^Tby agreement to the king and spoke to him as follows: "King Darius, live forever! Or thronging

7 "All the ^Rcommissioners of the kingdom, the prefects and the satraps, the high officials and the governors have consulted together that the king should establish a statute and enforce an injunction that anyone who makes a petition to any god or man besides you, O king, for thirty days, shall be cast into the lions' den. Da 3:2, 27

8 "Now, O king, establish the injunction and sign the document so that it may not be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which may not be revoked."

9 Therefore King Darius signed the document, that is, the injunction.

 10 Now when Daniel knew that the document was signed, he entered his house (now in his roof chamber he had windows open ^Rtoward Jerusalem); and he continued kneeling on his knees three times a day, praying and giving thanks before his God, as he had been doing previously. 1 Ki 8:44, 48, 49; Ps 5:7; Jon 2:4

11 Then these men came ^{TR}by agreement and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. Or thronging • Ps 37:32, 33; Da 6:6

12 Then they approached and ^Rspoke before the king about the king's injunction, "Did you not sign an injunction that any man who makes a petition to any god or man besides you, O king, for thirty days, is to be cast into the lions' den?" The king replied, "The statement is true,

according to the ^Rlaw of the Medes and Persians, which may not be revoked.” Da 3:8-12; Ac 16:19-21 • Es 1:19; Da 6:8, 15

13 Then they answered and spoke before the king, “Daniel, who is one of the exiles from Judah, pays no attention to you, O king, or to the injunction which you signed, but keeps making his petition three times a day.”

14 Then, as soon as the king heard this statement, he was deeply ^Rdistressed and set his mind on delivering Daniel; and even until sunset he kept exerting himself to rescue him. Mk 6:26

15 Then these men came by agreement to the king and said to the king, “Recognize, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians that no injunction or statute which the king establishes may be changed.”

Daniel in the Lions' Den

 16 Then the king gave orders, and Daniel was brought in and ^Rcast into the lions' den. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Your God whom you constantly serve will Himself deliver you.” 2 Sa 3:39; Je 38:5; Da 6:7

17 A stone was brought and laid over the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with the signet rings of his nobles, so that nothing would be changed in regard to Daniel.

18 Then the king went off to his palace and spent the night ^Rfasting, and no entertainment was brought before him; and his ^Rsleep fled from him. 2 Sa 12:16, 17 • Es 6:1; Ps 77:4; Da 2:1

19 Then the king arose at dawn, at the break of day, and went in haste to the lions' den.

20 When he had come near the den to Daniel, he cried out with a troubled voice. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Daniel, servant of the living God, has ^Ryour God, whom you constantly serve, been able to deliver you from the lions?” Da 6:16, 27

21 Then Daniel spoke ^Tto the king, “^RO king, live forever! Lit with • Da 2:4; 6:6

22 “My God sent His angel and ^Rshut the lions' mouths and they have not harmed me, inasmuch as I was found innocent before Him; and also toward you, O king, I have committed no crime.” Ps 91:11-13; 2 Ti 4:17; He 11:33

23 Then the king was very pleased and gave orders for Daniel to be taken up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den and ^Rno injury whatever was found on him, because he had trusted in his God. Da 3:25, 27

24 The king then gave orders, and they brought those men who had ^Tmaliciously accused Daniel, and they ^Rcast them, their children and their wives into the lions' den; and they had not reached the bottom of the den before the lions overpowered them and crushed all their bones. De 19:18, 19; Es 7:10

25 Then Darius the king wrote to all the peoples, nations and *men of every language* who were living in all the land: “May your peace abound!”

26 “I ^Rmake a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdom men are to fear and tremble before the God of Daniel;

For He is the living God and enduring forever,
And His kingdom is one
which will not be destroyed,
And His dominion *will be*
forever. Ez 6:8-12; 7:13, 21; Da 3:29

27 “He delivers and rescues and performs ^Rsigns and wonders
In heaven and on earth,
Who has also delivered Daniel
from the ^Tpower of the
lions.” Da 4:2, 3 • Lit *hand*

28 So this Daniel enjoyed success in the reign of Darius and in the reign of ^RCyrus the Persian. 2 Ch 36:22, 23; Da 10:1

Vision of the Four Beasts

7In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel saw a dream and visions in his mind *as he lay on his bed*; then he ^Rwrote the dream down and related the ^Tfollowing summary of ^Tit. Je 36:4, 32 • Or *beginning* • Lit *words*

2 Daniel said, “I was ^Rlooking in my vision by night, and behold, the ^Rfour winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea. Da 7:7, 13 • Re 7:1

3 “And four great ^Rbeasts were coming up from the sea, different from one another. Da 7:17; Re 13:1; 17:8

4 “The first was like a lion and had *the wings of an eagle*. I kept looking until its wings were plucked, and

it was lifted up from the ground and made to stand on two feet like a man; a human mind also was given to it.

5 "And behold, another beast, a second one, resembling a bear. And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs *were* in its mouth between its teeth; and thus they said to it, 'Arise, devour much meat!'

6 "After this I kept looking, and behold, another one, ^Rlike a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird; the beast also had four heads, and dominion was given to it. Re 13:2

7 "After this I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, a ^Rfourth beast, dreadful and terrifying and extremely strong; and it had large iron teeth. It devoured and crushed and trampled down the remainder with its feet; and it was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ^Rten horns.

8 "While I was contemplating the horns, behold, ^Ranother horn, a little one, came up among them, and three of the first horns were pulled out by the roots before it; and behold, ^Tthis horn possessed eyes like the eyes of a man and ^Ra mouth uttering great boasts. Da 7:19, 20, 23 • Re 12:3; 13:1

The Ancient of Days Reigns

9 "I kept looking
Until ^Rthrones were set up,
And the Ancient of Days took
His seat;
His ^Rvesture was like white
snow
And the ^Rhair of His head like
pure wool.
His throne was ablaze with
flames,
Its wheels were a burning
fire. Re 20:4 • Mk 9:3 • Re 1:14

10 "A river of fire was flowing
And coming out from before
Him;
Thousands upon thousands
were attending Him,
And myriads upon myriads
were standing before Him;
The court sat,
And the books were opened.

11 "Then I kept looking because of the sound of the ^Tboastful words which the horn was speaking; I kept looking until the beast was slain, and

its body was destroyed and given to the ^Rburning fire. Lit great • Re 19:20; 20:10

12 "As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but an extension of life was granted to them for an appointed period of time.

The Son of Man Presented



13 "I kept looking in the night
visions,

And behold, with the clouds of
heaven

One like a Son of Man was
coming,

And He came up to the
Ancient of Days

And was presented before
Him.

14 "And to Him was given
dominion,

Glory and a kingdom,
That all the peoples, nations
and *men of every language*
Might serve Him.

His dominion is an everlasting
dominion

Which will not pass away;

And His kingdom is one

Which will not be destroyed.

The Vision Interpreted

15 "As for me, Daniel, my spirit was distressed within me, and the ^Rvisions ^Tin my mind kept ^Ralarming me. Da 7:1 • Lit of my head • Da 4:19; 7:28

16 "I approached one of those who were ^Rstanding by and began asking him the exact meaning of all this. So he ^Rtold me and made known to me the interpretation of these things: Ze 1:9, 19; Re 5:5; 7:13, 14 • Da 8:16, 17; 9:22

17 "These great beasts, which are four *in number*, are four kings who will arise from the earth.

18 "But the ^Rsaints of the Highest One will receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, for all ages to come. Da 7:22, 25, 27

19 "Then I desired to know the ^Texact meaning of the ^Rfourth beast, which was different from all ^Tthe others, exceedingly dreadful, with its teeth of iron and its claws of bronze, and which devoured, crushed and trampled down the remainder with its feet, Lit truth concerning • Da 7:7, 8 • Lit of them

20 and the meaning of the ten horns that were on its head and the other horn which came up, and before which three of them fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth uttering great boasts and ^Twhich was larger in appearance than its associates.

Lit its appearance was larger

21 "I kept looking, and that horn was ^Rwaging war with the ^Tsaints and overpowering them

Re 11:7; 13:7 • Lit holy ones

22 until the Ancient of Days came and judgment was ^Tpassed in favor of the saints of the Highest One, and the time arrived when the saints took possession of the kingdom.

Lit given for

23 "Thus he said: 'The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on the earth, which will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth and tread it down and crush it.'

24 'As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise; and another horn will arise after them, and he will be different from the previous ones and will subdue three kings.'

25 'He will ^Rspeak out against the ^RMost High and wear down the saints of the Highest One, and he will intend to make alterations in times and in law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time.

Da 11:36; Re 13:6 • Da 3:26; 4:2, 17, 34

26 'But the court will sit for judgment, and his dominion will be ^Rtaken away, ^Tannihilated and destroyed forever.

Re 17:14; 19:2 • Lit to annihilate and to destroy

27 'Then the ^Rsovereignty, the dominion and the greatness of all the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Highest One; His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey Him.'

Is 54:3; Da 7:14, 18, 22; Re 20:4

28 "At this point the revelation ended. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts were ^Rgreatly alarming me and my face grew pale, but I ^Rkept the matter ^Tto myself."

Da 4:19 • Lk 2:19, 51 • Lit in my heart

Vision of the Ram and Goat

8In the third year of the reign of Belshazzar the king a vision appeared to me, ^TDaniel, subsequent to the one which appeared to me ^Tpreviously.

Lit I, Daniel • Lit at the beginning

2 I ^Rlooked in the vision, and while I was looking I was in the citadel of Susa, which is in the province of Elam; and I looked in the vision and I myself was beside the Ulai ^TCanal.

Nu 12:6; Da 7:2, 15; 8:3

3 Then I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a ram which had two horns was standing in front of the canal. Now the two horns were long, but one was longer than the other, with the longer one coming up last.

4 I saw the ram butting westward, northward, and southward, and no other beasts could stand before him nor was there anyone to rescue from his power, but ^Rhe did as he pleased and magnified himself.

Da 11:3

5 While I was observing, behold, a male goat was coming from the west over the surface of the whole earth without touching the ground; and the ^Tgoat had a ^Rconspicuous horn between his eyes.

Lit buck • Da 8:8, 21; 11:3

6 He came up to the ram that had the two horns, which I had seen standing in front of the canal, and rushed at him in his mighty wrath.

7 I saw him come beside the ram, and he was enraged at him; and he struck the ram and shattered his two horns, and the ram had no strength to withstand him. So he hurled him to the ground and trampled on him, and there was none to rescue the ram from his ^Tpower.

Lit hand

8 Then the male goat magnified himself exceedingly. But as soon as ^Rhe was mighty, the large horn was broken; and in its place there came up four conspicuous horns toward the four winds of heaven.

2 Ch 26:16; Da 5:20

The Little Horn

9 Out of one of them came forth a rather ^Rsmall horn which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the ^{FR}Beautiful Land.

Da 8:23 • Ps 48:2; Da 11:16, 41

10 It grew up to the host of heaven and caused some of the host and some of the stars to fall to the earth, and it ^Rtrampled them down.

Da 7:7; 8:7

11 It even magnified itself to be equal with the ^TCommander of the host; and it removed the regular sac-

rific from Him, and the place of His sanctuary was thrown down. Or *Prince*

12 And on account of transgression the host will be given over to the horn along with the regular sacrifice; and it will fling truth to the ground and perform *its will* and prosper.

13 Then I heard a ^Rholy one speaking, and another holy one said to that particular one who was speaking, "How long will the vision about the regular sacrifice apply, while the transgression causes horror, so as to allow both the holy place and the host to be trampled?" Da 4:13, 23; 1 Pe 1:12

14 He said to me, "For 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the holy place will be properly restored."

Interpretation of the Vision

15 When ^{RI}, Daniel, had seen the vision, I sought to understand it; and behold, standing before me was one who looked like a man. Da 8:1

16 And I heard the voice of a man between the banks of Ulai, and he called out and said, "^RGabriel, give this man an understanding of the vision." Da 9:21; Lk 1:19, 26

17 So he came near to where I was standing, and when he came I was frightened and ^Rfell on my face; but he said to me, "Son of man, understand that the vision pertains to the time of the end." Eze 1:28; 44:4; Da 2:46; Re 1:17

18 Now while he was talking with me, I sank into a deep sleep with my face to the ground; but he touched me and made me stand upright.

19 He said, "Behold, I am going to ^Rlet you know what will occur at the final period of the indignation, for it pertains to the appointed time of the end. Da 8:15-17

The Ram's Identity

20 "The ^Rram which you saw with the two horns represents the kings of Media and Persia. Da 8:3

The Goat

21 "The shaggy ^Tgoat represents the ^Tkingdom of Greece, and the large horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Lit buck • Lit king

22 "The ^Rbroken horn and the four horns that arose in its place represent four kingdoms which will arise from

his nation, although not with his power. Da 8:8

23 "In the latter period of their ^Trule,

When the transgressors have ^Trun their course,

A king will arise, Insolent and skilled in intrigue. Or kingdom • Lit finished

24 "His power will be mighty, but not by his own power, And he will ^Tdestroy to an extraordinary degree And prosper and perform his will;

He will destroy mighty men and the holy people. Or corrupt

25 "And through his shrewdness He will cause deceit to succeed by his influence; And he will magnify himself in his heart,

And he will destroy many while they are at ease.

He will even ^Roppose the Prince of princes,

But he will be broken without human agency. Da 8:11

26 "The vision of the evenings and mornings

Which has been told is ^Rtrue; But keep the vision secret,

For it pertains to many ^Rdays in the future." Da 10:1 • Da 10:14

27 Then I, Daniel, was ^Rexhausted and sick for days. Then I got up again and ^Rcarried on the king's business; but I was astounded at the vision, and there was none to explain it. Da 7:28; 8:17; Hab 3:16 • Da 2:48

Daniel's Prayer for His People

9 In the first year of ^RDarius the son of Ahasuerus, of Median descent, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans— Da 5:31; 11:1

2 in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, observed in the books the number of the years which was revealed as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet for the completion of the desolations of Jerusalem, namely, seventy years.

3 So I gave my attention to the Lord God to seek Him by prayer

and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth and ashes.

Lit set my face

4 I prayed to the LORD my God and confessed and said, "Alas, O Lord, the ^Rgreat and awesome God, who ^Rkeeps His covenant and lovingkindness for those who love Him and keep His commandments, De 7:21; Ne 9:32 • De 7:9

5 we have sinned, committed iniquity, acted wickedly and ^Rrebelled, even turning aside from Your commandments and ordinances. La 1:18, 20

6 "Moreover, we have not ^Rlistened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, our princes, our fathers and all the people of the land. 2 Ch 36:16; Je 44:4, 5

7 "^RRighteousness belongs to You, O Lord, but to us open shame, as it is this day—to the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Israel, those who are nearby and those who are far away in ^Rall the countries to which You have driven them, because of their unfaithful deeds which they have committed against You. Je 23:6; 33:16; Da 9:18 • De 4:27

8 "^TOpen shame belongs to us, O Lord, to our kings, our princes and our fathers, because we have sinned against You.

Lit The shame of face

9 "To the Lord our God *belong* compassion and forgiveness, ^Tfor we have rebelled against Him; Or *though*

10 nor have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His teachings which He set before us through His servants the prophets.

11 "Indeed ^Rall Israel has transgressed Your law and turned aside, not obeying Your voice; so the curse has been poured out on us, along with the oath which is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, for we have sinned against Him. Is 1:3, 4; Je 8:5-10

12 "Thus He has confirmed His words which He had spoken against us and against our rulers who ruled us, to bring on us great calamity; for under the whole heaven there has not been done *anything* like what was done to Jerusalem.

13 "As it is written in the ^Rlaw of Moses, all this calamity has come on us; yet we have not sought the favor of the LORD our God by turning from our iniquity and giving attention to Your truth. Le 26:14-45; De 28:15-68; Da 9:11

14 "Therefore the LORD has ^Rkept the calamity in store and brought it on us; for the LORD our God is righteous with respect to all His deeds which He has done, but we have not obeyed His voice. Je 31:28; 44:27

15 "And now, O Lord our God, who have ^Rbrought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and have ^Rmade a name for Yourself, as it is this day—we have sinned, we have been wicked. De 5:15 • Ne 9:10; Je 32:20

16 "O Lord, in accordance with all Your righteous acts, let now Your ^Ranger and Your wrath turn away from Your city Jerusalem, Your ^Rholy mountain; for because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people *have become* a reproach to all those around us. Je 32:31, 32 • Ps 87:1-3; Da 9:20; Joel 3:17; Ze 8:3

 17 "So now, our God, listen to the prayer of Your servant and to his supplications, and for Your sake, O Lord, ^Rlet Your face shine on Your desolate sanctuary. Nu 6:24-26; Ps 80:3, 7, 19

18 "O my God, ^Rincline Your ear and hear! Open Your eyes and ^Rsee our desolations and the city which is ^Rcalled by Your name; for we are not presenting our supplications before You on account of any merits of our own, but on account of Your great compassion. Is 37:17 • Ps 80:14 • Je 7:10-12

19 "O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and take action! For Your own sake, O my God, do not delay, because Your city and Your people are called by Your name."

Gabriel Brings an Answer

20 Now while I was speaking and praying, and ^Rconfessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and ^Tpresenting my supplication before the LORD my God in behalf of the holy mountain of my God, Is 6:5 • *Lit causing to fall*

21 while I was still speaking in prayer, then the man ^RGabriel, whom I had seen in the vision ^Tpreviously, came to me in *my* extreme weariness about the time of the evening offering. Da 8:16; Lk 1:19, 26 • *Lit at the beginning*

22 He gave *me* instruction and talked with me and said, "O Daniel, I

 9:17-18

have now come forth to give you insight with understanding.

23 "At the ^Rbeginning of your supplications the command was issued, and I have come to tell you, for you are ^Rhighly esteemed; so give heed to the message and gain ^Runderstanding of the vision. Da 10:12 • Da 10:11, 19 • Ma 24:15

Seventy Weeks and the Messiah

† 24 "Seventy weeks have been decreed for your people and your holy city, to ^Tfinish the transgression, to make an end of sin, to make atonement for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and ^Tprophecy and to anoint the most holy place. Or restrain • Lit prophet

25 "So you are to know and discern that from the issuing of a ^Tdecree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince there will be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; it will be built again, with plaza and moat, even in times of distress. Lit word

† 26 "Then after the sixty-two weeks the Messiah will be ^Rcut off and have nothing, and the people of the prince who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. And its end will come with a flood; even to the end there will be war; desolations are determined. Is 53:8; Mk 9:12; Lk 24:26

27 "And he will make a firm covenant with the many for one week, but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and grain offering; and on the wing of ^Rabominations will come one who makes desolate, even until a complete destruction, one that is decreed, is poured out on the one who makes desolate." Da 11:31; Ma 24:15; Mk 13:14; Lk 21:20

Daniel Is Terrified by a Vision

10 In the third year of ^RCyrus king of Persia a message was revealed to Daniel, who was named Belteshazzar; and the message was true and one of great conflict, but he understood the message and had an understanding of the vision. Da 1:21; 6:28

2 In those days, I, Daniel, had been ^Rmourning for three entire weeks. Ez 9:4, 5; Ne 1:4

3 I ^Rdid not eat any ^Ttasty food, nor did meat or wine enter my mouth,

nor did I use any ointment at all until the entire three weeks were completed. Da 6:18 • Lit bread of desirability

4 On the twenty-fourth day of the first month, while I was by the bank of the great river, that is, the Tigris,

5 I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, there was a certain man ^Rdressed in linen, whose waist was ^Rgirded with a belt of pure ^Rgold of Uphaz. Eze 9:2; Da 12:6, 7 • Re 1:13; 15:6 • Je 10:9

6 His body also was like beryl, his face ^Thad the appearance of lightning, ^Rhis eyes were like flaming torches, his arms and feet like the gleam of polished bronze, and the sound of his words like the sound of a ^Ttumult. Lit like • Re 1:14; 2:18; 19:12 • Or roaring

7 Now I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, while the men who were with me did not see the vision; nevertheless, a great dread fell on them, and they ran away to hide themselves.

8 So I was ^Rleft alone and saw this great vision; yet no strength was left in me, for my ^Tnatural color turned to a deathly pallor, and I retained no strength. Ge 32:24 • Lit splendor

9 But I heard the sound of his words; and as soon as I heard the sound of his words, I ^Rfell into a deep sleep on my face, with my face to the ground. Ge 15:12; Job 4:13; Da 8:18

Daniel Comforted

10 Then behold, a hand ^Rtouched me and set me trembling on my hands and knees. Je 1:9; Da 8:18

11 He said to me, "O ^RDaniel, man of high esteem, ^Runderstand the words that I am about to tell you and ^Rstand upright, for I have now been sent to you." And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood up ^Rtrembling. Da 10:19 • Da 8:16, 17 • Eze 2:1 • Job 4:14, 15

12 Then he said to me, "Do not be afraid, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart on understanding this and on humbling yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to your words. Is 41:10, 14; Da 10:19

13 "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia was withstanding me for twenty-one days; then behold, Michael, one of the chief princes,

came to help me, for I had been left there with the kings of Persia.

14 "Now I have come to ^Rgive you an understanding of what will happen to your people in the ^Rlatter days, for the vision pertains to the days yet *future*." Da 8:16; 9:22 • De 31:29; Da 2:28

15 When he had spoken to me according to these words, I ^Turned my face toward the ground and became ^Rspeechless. Lit set • Eze 3:26; 24:27; Lk 1:20

16 And behold, ^Rone who resembled a human being was ^Rtouching my lips; then I opened my mouth and spoke and said to him who was standing before me, "O my lord, as a result of the vision anguish has come upon me, and I have retained no strength." Da 8:15 • Is 6:7; Je 1:9

17 "For ^Rhow can such a servant of my lord talk with such as my lord? As for me, there remains just now no strength in me, nor has any breath been left in me." Ex 24:10, 11; Is 6:1-5

18 Then *this* one with human appearance touched me again and ^Rstrengthened me. Is 35:3, 4

19 He said, "O man of high esteem, ^Rdo not be afraid. Peace ^Tbe with you; take courage and be courageous!" Now as soon as he spoke to me, I received strength and said, "May my lord speak, for you have strengthened me." Ju 6:23; Is 43:1; Da 10:12 • Lit to you

20 Then he said, "Do you ^Tunderstand why I came to you? But I shall now return to fight against the ^Tprince of Persia; so I am going forth, and behold, the ^Rprince of Greece is about to come. Lit know • Le. Satanic angel • Da 8:21; 11:2

21 "However, I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of ^Rtruth. Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these *forces* except Michael your prince. Da 12:4

Conflicts to Come

11 "In the first year of Darius the Mede, I arose to be an encouragement and a protection for him.

2 "And now I will tell you the ^Rtruth. Behold, three more kings are going to arise ^Tin Persia. Then a fourth will gain far more riches than all of *them*; as soon as he becomes strong through his riches, he will arouse the whole *empire* against the realm of Greece. Da 8:26; 10:1, 21 • Lit for

3 "And a ^Rmighty king will arise, and he will rule with great authority and do as he pleases. Da 8:5, 21

4 "But as soon as he has arisen, his kingdom will be broken up and parceled out ^Rtoward the four points of the compass, though not to his own descendants, nor according to his authority which he wielded, for his sovereignty will be uprooted and *given* to others besides them. Da 8:8, 22

5 "Then the king of the South will grow strong, along with *one* of his princes who will gain ascendancy over him and obtain dominion; his domain *will be* a great dominion *indeed*.

6 "After some years they will form an alliance, and the daughter of the king of the South will come to the ^Rking of the North to carry out a peaceful arrangement. But she will not retain her position of power, nor will he remain with his ^Tpower, but she will be given up, along with those who brought her in and the one who sired her as well as he who supported her in *those* times. Da 11:7, 13, 15, 40 • Lit arm

7 "But one of the descendants of her line will arise in his place, and he will come against *their* army and enter the ^Rfortress of the king of the North, and he will deal with them and display *great* strength. Da 11:19, 38, 39

8 "Also *their* gods with their metal images and their precious vessels of silver and gold he will take into captivity to Egypt, and he on his part will refrain from *attacking* the king of the North for some years.

9 "Then the latter will enter the realm of the king of the South, but will return to his own land.

10 "His sons will mobilize and assemble a multitude of great forces; and one of them will keep on coming and ^Roverflow and pass through, that he may again wage war up to his *very* fortress. Is 8:8; Je 46:7, 8; 51:42; Da 11:26, 40

11 "The ^Rking of the South will be enraged and go forth and fight ^Twith the king of the North. Then the latter will raise a great multitude, but *that* multitude will be given into the hand of the *former*. Da 11:5 • Lit with him, with

12 "When the multitude is carried away, his heart will be lifted up, and

he will cause tens of thousands to fall; yet he will not prevail.

13 "For the king of the North will again raise a greater multitude than the former, and after an interval of some years he will press on with a great army and much equipment.

14 "Now in those times many will rise up against the king of the South; the violent ones among your people will also lift themselves up in order to fulfill the vision, but they will ^Tfall down.

Lit stumble, and so throughout the ch

15 "Then the king of the North will come, cast up a ^Rsiege ramp and capture a well-fortified city; and the forces of the South will not stand *their ground*, not even their choicest troops, for there will be no strength to make a stand.

Je 6:6; Eze 4:2; 17:17

16 "But he who comes against him will do as he pleases, and no one will *be able* to withstand him; he will also stay *for a time* in the Beautiful Land, with destruction in his hand.

17 "He will set his face to come with the power of his whole kingdom, bringing with him a proposal of peace which he will put into effect; he will also give him the daughter of women to ruin it. But she will not take a stand *for him* or be on his side.

18 "Then he will turn his face to the coastlands and capture many. But a commander will put a stop to his scorn against him; moreover, he will ^Rrepay him for his scorn.

Ho 12:14

19 "So he will turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land, but he will ^Rstumble and fall and be ^Rfound no more.

20 "Then in his place one will arise who will ^Rsend an ^Toppressor through the ^FJewel of his kingdom; yet within a few days he will be shattered, though not in anger nor in battle.

Is 60:17 • Or exactor of tribute

21 "In his place a despicable person will arise, on whom the honor of kingship has not been conferred, but he will come in a time of tranquility and seize the kingdom by intrigue.

22 "The overflowing ^Rforces will be flooded away before him and shattered, and also the prince of the covenant.

Da 9:26; 11:10

23 "After an alliance is made with

him he will practice deception, and he will go up and gain power with a small force of people.

24 "In a time of tranquility he will enter the richest *parts* of the ^Trealm, and he will accomplish what his fathers never did, nor his ancestors; he will distribute plunder, booty and possessions among them, and he will devise his schemes against strongholds, but *only* for a time.

Or province

25 "He will stir up his strength and courage against the king of the South with a large army; so the king of the South will mobilize an extremely large and mighty army for war; but he will not stand, for schemes will be devised against him.

26 "Those who eat his choice food will ^Tdestroy him, and his army will ^Roverflow, but many will fall down slain.

Lit break • Da 11:10, 40

27 "As for both kings, their hearts will be *intent* on ^Revil, and they will ^Rspeak lies to each other at the same table; but it will not succeed, for the end is still to come at the appointed time.

Ps 52:1; 64:6 • Ps 12:2; Je 9:3-5; 41:1-3

28 "Then he will return to his land with much ^Tplunder; but his heart will be set against the holy covenant, and he will take action and *then* return to his own land.

Lit possessions

29 "At the appointed time he will return and come into the South, but this last time it will not turn out the way it did before.

30 "For ships of ^TKittim will come against him; therefore he will be disheartened and will return and become enraged at the holy covenant and take action; so he will come back and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant.

I.e. Cyprus

31 "Forces from him will arise, ^Rdesecrate the sanctuary fortress, and do away with the regular sacrifice. And they will set up the abomination of desolation.

Da 8:11-13; 12:11

32 "By smooth words he will turn to godlessness those who act wickedly toward the covenant, but the people who know their God will display strength and take action.

33 "Those who have insight

11:20 *Lit adornment; i.e. probably Jerusalem and its temple*

among the people will give understanding to the many; yet they will fall by sword and by flame, by captivity and by plunder for many days.

34 "Now when they fall they will be granted a little help, and many will join with them in hypocrisy.

35 "Some of those who have insight will fall, in order to refine, purge and make them pure until the ^Rend time; because *it is still to come at the appointed time.* Da 11:27

36 "Then the king will do as he pleases, and he will exalt and magnify himself above every god and will speak monstrous things against the God of gods; and he will prosper until the indignation is finished, for that which is decreed will be done.

37 "He will show no regard for the ^Tgods of his fathers or for the desire of women, nor will he show regard for any *other* god; for he will magnify himself above *them* all. Or God

38 "But ^Tinstead he will honor a god of fortresses, a god whom his fathers did not know; he will honor *him* with gold, silver, costly stones and treasures. Lit in his place

39 "He will take action against the strongest of fortresses with *the help* of a foreign god; he will give great honor to ^Tthose who acknowledge *him* and will cause them to rule over the many, and will parcel out land for a price. Lit the one who acknowledges

40 "At the ^Rend time the ^Rking of the South will collide with him, and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots, with horsemen and with many ships; and he will enter countries, overflow *them* and pass through. Da 11:27, 35; 12:4, 9 • Da 11:11, 25

41 "He will also enter the Beautiful Land, and many *countries* will fall; but these will be rescued out of his hand: Edom, ^RMoab and the foremost of the sons of Ammon. Je 48:47

42 "Then he will stretch out his hand against *other* countries, and the land of Egypt will not escape.

43 "But he will gain control over the hidden treasures of gold and silver and over all the precious things of Egypt; and ^RLibyans and Ethiopians will follow at his heels. 2 Ch 12:3; Na 3:9

44 "But rumors from the East and from the North will disturb him, and

he will go forth with great wrath to destroy and annihilate many.

45 "He will pitch the tents of his royal pavilion between the seas and the beautiful ^RHoly Mountain; yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him. Is 11:9; 27:13; 65:25; 66:20; Da 9:16, 20

The Time of the End

12 "Now at that time ^RMichael, the great prince who stands *guard* over the sons of your people, will arise. And there will be a ^Rtime of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; and at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the book, will be rescued. Da 10:13, 21; Re 12:7 • Re 7:14; 16:18

2 "^RMany of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake, ^Rthese to everlasting life, but the others to disgrace and everlasting contempt. Is 26:19; Eze 37:12-14 • Ma 25:46; Jo 5:28, 29

 3 "Those who have ^Rinsight will ^Rshine brightly like the brightness of the expanse of heaven, and those who ^Rlead the many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. Da 11:33, 35; 12:10 • Jo 5:35 • Is 53:11; Da 11:33

4 "But as for you, Daniel, ^Rconceal these words and seal up the book until the end of time; many will go back and forth, and knowledge will increase." Da 8:26; 12:9

5 Then I, Daniel, looked and behold, two others were standing, one on this bank of the river and the other on that bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, "How long will it be until the end of these wonders?"

7 I heard the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, ^Tas he ^Rraised his right hand and his left toward heaven, and swore by ^RHim who lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half a time; and as soon as they finish shattering the power of the holy people, all these *events* will be completed. Lit and • Eze 20:5; Re 10:5, 6 • Da 4:34

8 As for me, I heard but could not understand; so I said, "My lord, what will be the outcome of these *events*?"

9 He said, "Go your way, Daniel,

for *these* words are concealed and
^Rsealed up until the end time. Da 12:4

10 “^RMany will be purged, purified
and refined, but the wicked will act
wickedly; and none of the wicked will
understand, but those who have in-
sight will understand. Ze 13:9

11 “From the time that the regular
sacrifice is abolished and the ^Tabomi-

nation of desolation is set up, *there*
will be 1,290 days. Or horrible abomination

12 “How blessed is he who
keeps waiting and attains to the 1,335
days!

13 “But as for you, go *your way* to
the end; then you will enter into rest
and rise *again* for your ^Rallotted por-
tion at the end of the age.” Ps 16:5

HOSEA

Author: Few critics argue with the claim in 1:1 that Hosea is the author of this book. The author's place of birth is not given but his familiarity and obvious concern with the Northern Kingdom point to his living in Israel, rather than Judah. Hosea had a real compassion for his people. His personal suffering because of his wife, Gomer, gave him some understanding of God's grief over the people's sin, and this grief becomes the source of the unique tenderness and hope that characterizes Hosea's book.

Time: c. 755-710 B.C.

Key Verse: Ho 4:1

Theme: Hosea was a contemporary of Isaiah, prophesying near the end of Israel's existence. It is clear from reading the text that Assyria was about to take over. In the second verse of Hosea, God tells Hosea to marry a prostitute named Gomer to provide a living illustration of God's faithfulness and Israel's unfaithfulness. By this, Hosea demonstrates that God loves us, as He did Israel, knowingly and in spite of all our propensities to reject His love for us.

Hosea's Wife and Children

1 The word of the LORD which came to ^RHosea the son of Beeri, during the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and during the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel. Ro 9:25

2 When the LORD first spoke through Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, "^RGo, take to yourself a wife of harlotry and have children of harlotry; for the land commits flagrant harlotry, forsaking the LORD." Ho 3:1

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and ^Rbore him a son. Eze 23:4

4 And the LORD said to him, "Name him ^RJezreel; for yet a little while, and ^RI will punish the house of Jehu for the bloodshed of Jezreel, and I will put an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel. Ho 2:22 • 2 Ki 10:11

5 "On that day I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel."

6 Then she conceived again and gave birth to a daughter. And the LORD said to him, "Name her ^FLo-ruhamah, for I will no longer ^Rhave compassion on the house of Israel, that I would ever forgive them. Ho 2:4

7 "But I will have compassion on the house of Judah and deliver them by the LORD their God, and will not deliver them by ^Rbow, sword, battle, horses or horsemen." Ps 44:3-7; Ze 4:6

8 When she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and gave birth to a son.

9 And ^Tthe LORD said, "Name him ^FLo-ammi, for you are not My people and I am not your God." Lit He

10 Yet the number of the sons of Israel

Will be like the sand of the sea,
Which cannot be measured or numbered;

And ^Rin the place
Where it is said to them,
"You are ^Rnot My people,"

It will be said to them,
"You are the sons of the living God." Ro 9:26 • Is 65:1; Ho 1:9

11 And the ^Rsons of Judah and the sons of Israel will be gathered together,
And they will appoint for themselves ^Rone leader,

1:6 I.e. she has not obtained compassion 1:9 I.e. not my people

And they will go up from the land,
For great will be the day of Jezreel. Is 11:12 • Je 30:21; Ho 3:5

Israel's Unfaithfulness Condemned

2 Say to your brothers, "F^Ammi," and to your sisters, "F^Ruhamah."

2 "Contend with your mother, contend,
For she is not my wife, and I am not her husband;
And let her put away her ^Rharlotry from her face
And her adultery from between her breasts, Je 3:1, 9, 13

3 Or I will strip her naked
And expose her as on the day when she was born.
I will also make her like a wilderness,
Make her like desert land
And slay her with thirst.

4 "Also, I will have no compassion on her children,
Because they are ^Rchildren of harlotry. Je 13:14

5 "For their mother has played the harlot;
She who conceived them has acted shamefully.
For she said, 'I will go after my lovers,
Who ^Rgive me my bread and my water,
My wool and my flax, my oil and my drink.' Je 44:17, 18; Ho 2:12

6 "Therefore, behold, I will hedge up her way with ^Rthorns,
And I will build a wall against her so that she cannot find her ^Rpaths. Je 18:15

7 "She will ^Rpursue her lovers, but she will not overtake them;
And she will seek them, but will not find them.
Then she will say, '^RI will go back to my first husband,
For it was better for me then than now!' Ho 5:13 • Lk 15:17, 18

8 "For she does ^Rnot know that it was I who gave her the grain, the new wine and the oil,

And lavished on her silver and gold,

Which they used for Baal. Is 1:3
9 "Therefore, I will take back My grain at harvest time
And My new wine in its season.

I will also take away My wool and My flax
Given to cover her nakedness.

10 "And then I will ^Runcover her lewdness
In the sight of her lovers,
And no one will rescue her out of My hand. Eze 16:37

11 "I will also put an end to all her gaiety,
Her feasts, her new moons, her sabbaths
And all her festal assemblies.

12 "I will ^Rdestroy her vines and fig trees,
Of which she said, 'These are my wages
Which my lovers have given me.'

And I will make them a forest,
And the beasts of the field will devour them. Je 5:17; 8:13

13 "I will punish her for the ^Rdays of the Baals
When she used to ^Roffer sacrifices to them
And adorn herself with her earrings and jewelry,
And follow her lovers, so that she forgot Me," declares the LORD. Ho 4:13; 11:2 • Je 7:9

Restoration of Israel

14 "Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
Bring her into the wilderness
And speak kindly to her.

15 "Then I will give her her vineyards from there,
And the valley of Achor as a door of hope.
And she will sing there as in the days of her youth,
As in the day when she came up from the land of Egypt.

16 "It will come about in that day," declares the LORD,

"That you will call Me ^{FR}Ishi
And will no longer call Me
^FBaali. Is 54:5; Ho 2:7

17 "For ^RI will remove the names of
the Baals from her mouth,
So that they will be
mentioned by their names
no more. Ex 23:13; Jos 23:7; Ps 16:4

 18 "In that day I will also make
a covenant for them
With the ^Rbeasts of the field,
The birds of the sky
And the creeping things of the
ground.

And I will abolish the bow, the
sword and war from the
land,

And will make them lie down
in safety. Job 5:23; Is 11:6-9; Eze 34:25

19 "I will ^Rbetroth you to Me
forever;
Yes, I will betroth you to Me in
^Rrighteousness and in
justice,
In lovingkindness and in
compassion, Is 62:4, 5 • Is 1:27; 54:6-8

20 And I will betroth you to Me
in faithfulness.
Then you will ^Rknow the
LORD. Je 31:33, 34; Ho 6:6; 13:4

21 "It will come about in that day
that ^RI will respond,"
declares the LORD.

"I will respond to the heavens,
and they will respond to the
earth, Is 55:10; Ze 8:12; Mal 3:10, 11

22 And the ^Rearth will respond to
the grain, to the new wine
and to the oil,

And they will respond to
^FJezreel. Je 31:12; Joel 2:19

23 "I will ^Rsow her for Myself in
the land.

^RI will also have compassion
on her who had not
obtained compassion,
And I will say to those who
were ^Rnot My people,
'You are My people!'
And ^Tthey will say, 'You are my
God!'" Je 31:27 • Ho 1:6 • Ho 1:9 • Lit he

even ^Ras the LORD loves the sons of Is-
rael, though they turn to other gods
and love raisin cakes." I.e. Gomer • Je 3:20

2 So I ^Rbought her for myself for
fifteen *shekels* of silver and a homer
and a ^Thalf of barley. Ru 4:10 • Heb *lethech*

3 Then I said to her, "You shall
^Rstay with me for many days. You
shall not play the harlot, nor shall you
have a ^Tman; so I will also be toward
you." De 21:13 • Or *husband*

4 For the sons of Israel will re-
main for many days ^Rwithout king or
prince, without sacrifice or *sacred*
^Rpillar and without ephod or house-
hold idols. Ho 10:3; 13:10, 11 • Ho 10:1, 2

5 Afterward the sons of Israel
will return and seek the LORD their
God and David their king; and they
will come trembling to the LORD and
to His goodness in the last days.

God's Controversy with Israel

4 ^RListen to the word of the
LORD, O sons of Israel,
For the LORD has a ^Rcase
against the inhabitants of
the land,
Because there is no
faithfulness or kindness
Or ^Rknowledge of God in the
land. Ho 5:1 • Ho 12:2; Mi 6:2 • Je 4:22

2 There is ^Rswearing, deception,
murder, stealing and
adultery.

They employ violence, so that
bloodshed follows
bloodshed. De 5:11; Ho 10:4

3 Therefore the land mourns,
And everyone who lives in it
languishes

Along with the beasts of the
field and the birds of the
sky,

And also the fish of the sea
^Tdisappear. Lit *are taken away*

4 Yet let no one ^Rfind fault, and
let none offer reproof;
For your people are like those
who ^Rcontend with the
priest. Eze 3:26; Am 5:10, 13 • De 17:12

5 So you will ^Rstumble by day,
And the prophet also will
stumble with you by night;

Hosea's Second Symbolic Marriage

3 Then the LORD said to me, "Go
again, love a ^Twoman who is loved
by her husband, yet an adulteress,

2:16 I.e. my husband 2:16 I.e. my master, or my
Ba'al  2:18-23 2:22 I.e. God sows

- And I will destroy your mother. Eze 14:3, 7; Ho 5:5
- 6 ^RMy people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have ^Rrejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being My priest. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children. Is 5:13 • Ho 4:14; Mal 2:7, 8
- 7 The more they ^Rmultiplied, the more they sinned against Me; I will ^Rchange their glory into shame. Ho 10:1; 13:6 • Hab 2:16
- 8 They ^Rfeed on the sin of My people And direct their desire toward their iniquity. Ho 10:13
- 9 And it will be, like people, ^Rlike priest; So I will ^Rpunish them for their ways And repay them for their deeds. Is 24:2; Je 5:31 • Ho 8:13; 9:9
- 10 They will eat, but not have enough; They will ^Rplay the harlot, but not increase, Because they have stopped giving heed to the LORD. Ho 7:4
- 11 Harlotry, wine and new wine take away the ^Tunderstanding. Lit heart
- 12 My people ^Rconsult their wooden idol, and their *diviner's* wand informs them; For a spirit of harlotry has led *them* astray, And they have played the harlot, *departing* from their God. Is 44:19; Je 2:27
- 13 They offer sacrifices on the ^Rtops of the mountains And burn incense on the hills, ^RUnder oak, poplar and terebinth, Because their shade is pleasant. Therefore your daughters play the harlot And your brides commit adultery. Je 3:6 • Is 1:29; Je 2:20
- 14 I will not punish your daughters when they play the harlot Or your brides when they commit adultery, For *the men* themselves go apart with harlots And offer sacrifices with temple prostitutes; So the people without understanding are ruined.
- 15 Though you, Israel, play the harlot, Do not let Judah become guilty; Also do not go to ^RGilgal, Or go up to Beth-aven And take the oath: "As the LORD lives!" Ho 9:15; 12:11
- 16 Since Israel is stubborn Like a stubborn heifer, Can the LORD now pasture them Like a lamb in a large field?
- 17 Ephraim is joined to ^RIdols; Let him alone. Ho 13:2
- 18 Their liquor gone, They play the harlot continually; ^RTheir ^Trulers dearly love shame. Mi 3:11 • Lit shields
- 19 The wind wraps them in its wings, And they will be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

The People's Apostasy Rebuked

5

- Hear this, O priests! Give heed, O house of Israel! Listen, O house of the king! For the judgment applies to you, For you have been a ^Rsnare at Mizpah And a net spread out on Tabor. Ho 9:8
- 2 The revolters have gone deep in depravity, But I will chastise all of them.
- 3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from Me; For now, O Ephraim, you have played the harlot, Israel has defiled itself.
- 4 Their deeds will not allow them To return to their God.

For a ^Rspirit of harlotry is
within them,
And they ^Rdo not know the
LORD. Ho 4:12 • Ho 4:6, 14

5 Moreover, the ^Rpride of Israel
testifies against him,
And Israel and Ephraim
stumble in their iniquity;
^RJudah also has stumbled with
them. Ho 7:10 • Eze 23:31-35

6 They will ^Rgo with their flocks
and herds
To seek the LORD, but they will
not find *Him*;
He has ^Rwithdrawn from
them. Ho 8:13; Mi 6:6, 7 • Eze 8:6

7 They have ^Rdealt
treacherously against the
LORD,
For they have borne
^Rillegitimate children.
Now the new moon will
devour them with their
land. Is 48:8; Je 3:20; Ho 6:7 • Ho 2:4

8 ^RBlow the horn in Gibeah,
The trumpet in Ramah.
Sound an alarm at Beth-aven:
"Behind you, Benjamin!" Joel 2:1

9 Ephraim will become a
desolation in the ^Rday of
rebuke;
Among the tribes of Israel I
declare what is sure. Is 37:3

10 The princes of Judah have
become like those who
^Rmove a boundary;
On them I will pour out My
wrath like water. De 19:14; 27:17

11 Ephraim is oppressed,
crushed in judgment,
Because he was determined to
follow *man's* command.

12 Therefore I am like a ^Rmoth to
Ephraim
And like rottenness to the
house of Judah. Ps 39:11; Is 51:8

13 When Ephraim saw his
sickness,
And Judah his wound,
Then Ephraim went to
^RAssyria

And sent to ^RKing Jareb.
But he is unable to heal you,
Or to cure you of your
wound. Ho 7:11; 8:9; 12:1 • Ho 10:6

14 For I will be like a lion to
Ephraim

And like a young lion to the
house of Judah.

I, even I, will tear to pieces
and go away,
I will carry away, and there
will be ^Rnone to deliver. Mi 5:8

15 I will go away *and* return to
My place
Until they acknowledge their
guilt and seek My face;
In their affliction they will
earnestly seek Me.

The Response to God's Rebuke

 **6** ^RCome, let us return to the
LORD.

For He has torn us, but He will
heal us;
He has wounded us, but He
will bandage us. Je 50:4, 5

 **2** "He will revive us after two
days;

He will raise us up on the
third day,
That we may live before Him.

 **3** "So let us ^Rknow, let us press
on to know the LORD.

His going forth is as certain as
the dawn;

And He will come to us like
the rain,

Like the spring rain watering
the earth." Is 2:3; Mi 4:2

4 What shall I do with you, O
^REphraim?

What shall I do with you, O
Judah?

For your loyalty is like a
morning cloud

And like the dew which goes
away early. Ho 7:1; 11:8

5 Therefore I have hewn *them*
in pieces by the prophets;
I have slain them by the words
of My mouth;

And the judgments on you are
like the light that goes forth.

6 For I delight in loyalty rather
than sacrifice,
And in the knowledge of God
rather than burnt offerings.

7 But like Adam they have
transgressed the covenant;
There they have dealt
treacherously against Me.

- 8 ^RGilead is a city of wrongdoers,
Tracked with ^Rbloody footprints. Ho 12:11 • Ho 4:2
- 9 And as ^Rraiders wait for a man,
So a band of priests ^Rmurder on the way to Shechem;
Surely they have committed crime. Ho 7:1 • Je 7:9, 10; Ho 4:2
- 10 In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing;
Ephraim's ^Rharlotry is there,
Israel has defiled itself. Ho 5:3
- 11 Also, O Judah, there is a ^Rharvest appointed for you,
When I restore the fortunes of My people. Je 51:33; Joel 3:13

Ephraim's Iniquity

- 7 When I would heal Israel,
The iniquity of Ephraim is uncovered,
And the evil deeds of Samaria,
For they deal ^Rfalsely;
The thief enters in,
Bandits raid outside, Ho 4:2
- 2 And they do not consider in their hearts
That I remember all their wickedness.
Now their deeds are all around them;
They are before My face.
- 3 ^RWith their wickedness they make the ^Rking glad,
And the princes with their lies. Ro 1:32 • Je 28:1-4; Ho 7:5; Mi 7:3
- 4 They are all adulterers,
Like an oven heated by the baker
Who ceases to stir up the fire
From the kneading of the dough until it is leavened.
- 5 On the day of our king, the princes ^Rbecame sick with the heat of wine;
He stretched out his hand with ^Rscoffers, Is 28:1, 7 • Is 28:14
- 6 For their hearts are like an ^Roven
As they approach their ^Tplotting;
Their anger smolders all night,
In the morning it burns like a flaming fire. Ps 21:9 • Lit ambush
- 7 All of them are hot like an oven,
And they consume their rulers;
All their kings have fallen.
None of them calls on Me.
- 8 Ephraim ^Rmixes himself with the ^Tnations;
Ephraim has become a cake not turned. Ps 106:35 • Lit peoples
- 9 Strangers devour his strength,
Yet he ^Rdoes not know it;
Gray hairs also are sprinkled on him,
Yet he does not know it. Ho 4:6
- 10 Though the ^Rpride of Israel testifies against him,
Yet ^Rthey have not returned to the LORD their God,
Nor have they sought Him, for all this. Ho 5:5 • Is 9:13
- 11 So ^REphraim has become like a silly dove, ^Rwithout sense;
They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria. Ho 11:11 • Ho 4:6, 11, 14; 5:4
- 12 When they go, I will ^Rspread My net over them;
I will bring them down like the birds of the sky.
I will chastise them in accordance with the ^Tproclamation to their assembly. Eze 12:13 • Lit report
- 13 Woe to them, for they have strayed from Me!
Destruction is theirs, for they have rebelled against Me!
I would redeem them, but they speak lies against Me.
- 14 And they do not cry to Me from their heart
When they wail on their beds;
For the sake of grain and new wine they assemble themselves,
They turn away from Me.
- 15 Although I trained and strengthened their arms,
Yet they ^Rdevise evil against Me. Na 1:9
- 16 They turn, *but* not upward,
They are like a ^Rdeceitful bow;
Their princes will fall by the sword
Because of the insolence of their tongue.

This will be their derision in
the land of Egypt. Ps 78:57

Israel Reaps the Whirlwind

- 8 Put the trumpet to your lips!
Like an eagle *the enemy*
comes against the house of
the LORD,
Because they have
transgressed My covenant
And rebelled against My law.
- 2 ^RThey cry out to Me,
"My God, ^Rwe of Israel know
You!" Ps 78:34; Ho 7:14 • Tit 1:16
- 3 Israel has rejected the good;
The enemy will pursue him.
- 4 They have set up kings, but
not by Me;
They have appointed princes,
but I did not know it.
With their silver and gold they
have made idols for
themselves,
That ^Tthey might be cut
off. Lit he
- 5 He has rejected your calf, O
Samaria, *saying*,
"My anger burns against
them!"
How long will they be
incapable of innocence?
- 6 For from Israel is even this!
A ^Rcraftsman made it, so it is
not God;
Surely the calf of Samaria will
be broken to pieces. Ho 13:2
- 7 For ^Rthey sow the wind
And they reap the whirlwind.
The standing grain has no
heads;
It yields no grain.
Should it yield, strangers
would swallow it up. Pr 22:8
- 8 Israel is ^Rswallowed up;
They are now among the
nations
Like a vessel in which no one
delights. 2 Ki 17:6; Je 51:34
- 9 For they have gone up to
Assyria,
Like a wild donkey all alone;
Ephraim has hired lovers.
- 10 Even though they hire *allies*
among the nations,
Now I will ^Rgather them up;
And they will begin to
diminish

Because of the burden of the
king of princes. Eze 16:37; 22:20

- 11 Since Ephraim has ^Rmultiplied
altars for sin,
They have become altars of
sinning for him. Ho 10:1
- 12 Though ^RI wrote for him ten
thousand *precepts* of My
^Rlaw,
They are regarded as a
strange thing. De 4:6, 8 • Ho 4:6
- 13 As for My sacrificial gifts,
They sacrifice the flesh and
eat it,
But the LORD has taken no
delight in them.
Now He will remember their
iniquity,
And punish *them* for their
sins;
They will return to Egypt.
- 14 For Israel has forgotten his
Maker and built palaces;
And Judah has multiplied
fortified cities,
But I will send a ^Rfire on its
cities that it may consume
its palatial dwellings. Je 17:27

Ephraim Punished

- 9 ^RDo not rejoice, O Israel, with
exultation like the nations!
For you have played the
harlot, forsaking your God.
You have loved *harlots'*
earnings on every threshing
floor. Is 22:12, 13; Ho 10:5
- 2 Threshing floor and wine
press will ^Rnot feed them,
And the new wine will fail
^Tthem. Ho 2:9 • Lit her
- 3 They will not remain in ^Rthe
LORD's land,
But Ephraim will return to
Egypt,
And in Assyria they will eat
unclean *food*. Le 25:23; Je 2:7
- 4 They will not pour out drink
offerings of ^Rwine to the
LORD,
^RTheir sacrifices will not
please Him.
Their bread will be like
mourners' bread;
All who eat of it will be
defiled,

- For their bread will be for themselves *alone*;
It will not enter the house of the LORD. Ex 29:40 • Je 6:20; Ho 8:13
- 5 ^RWhat will you do on the day of the appointed festival
And on the day of the feast of the LORD? Is 10:3; Je 5:31
- 6 For behold, they will go because of destruction;
Egypt will gather them up, Memphis will bury them.
Weeds will take over their treasures of silver;
Thorns *will be* in their tents.
- 7 The days of punishment have come,
The days of ^Rretribution have come;
Let Israel know *this*!
The prophet is a fool,
The inspired man is demented,
Because of the grossness of your iniquity,
And *because* your hostility is so great. Is 34:8; Je 16:18; 25:14
- 8 Ephraim was a watchman with my God, a prophet;
Yet the snare of a bird catcher is in all his ways,
And there is *only* hostility in the house of his God.
- 9 They have gone ^Rdeep in depravity
As in the days of Gibeah;
He will remember their iniquity,
He will punish their sins. Is 31:6
- 10 I found Israel like ^Rgrapes in the wilderness;
I saw your forefathers as the ^Rearliest fruit on the fig tree in its first *season*.
But they came to Baal-peor and devoted themselves to ^Fshame,
And they became as detestable as that which they loved. Mi 7:1 • Je 24:2
- 11 As for Ephraim, their ^Rglory will fly away like a bird—
No birth, no pregnancy and no conception! Ho 4:7; 10:5
- 12 Though they bring up their children,
Yet I will bereave them until not a man is left.
Yes, woe to them indeed when I depart from them!
- 13 Ephraim, as I have seen,
Is planted in a pleasant meadow like Tyre;
But Ephraim will bring out his children for slaughter.
- 14 Give them, O LORD—what will You give?
Give them a ^Rmiscarrying womb and dry breasts. Ho 9:11
- 15 All their evil is at Gilgal;
Indeed, I came to hate them there!
Because of the wickedness of their deeds
I will drive them out of My house!
I will love them no more;
All their princes are rebels.
- 16 ^REphraim is stricken, their root is dried up,
They will bear ^Rno fruit.
Even though they bear children,
I will slay the precious ones of their womb. Ho 5:11 • Ho 9:7
- 17 My God will cast them away
Because they have ^Rnot listened to Him;
And they will be wanderers among the nations. Ho 4:10

Retribution for Israel's Sin

- 10** Israel is a luxuriant vine;
He produces fruit for himself.
The more his fruit,
The more altars he made;
The richer his land,
The better he made the *sacred* ^Rpillars. 1 Ki 14:23; Ho 3:4
- 2 Their heart is ^Rfaithless;
Now they must bear their ^Rguilt.
The LORD will break down their altars
And destroy their *sacred* pillars. 1 Ki 18:21; Zep 1:5 • Ho 13:16
- 3 Surely now they will say, "We have ^Rno king,
For we do not revere the LORD.
As for the king, what can he do for us?" Ps 12:4; Is 5:19

- 4 They speak *mere* words,
With worthless oaths they
make covenants;
And judgment sprouts like
poisonous weeds in the
furrows of the field.
- 5 The inhabitants of Samaria
will fear
For the calf of ^RBeth-aven.
Indeed, its people will mourn
for it,
And its idolatrous priests will
cry out over it,
Over its glory, since it has
departed from it. ^{Ho 4:15; 5:8}
- 6 The thing itself will be carried
to ^RAssyria
As tribute to King Jareb;
Ephraim will be ^Rseized with
shame
And Israel will be ashamed of
its own counsel. ^{Ho 11:5 • Ho 4:7}
- 7 Samaria will be ^Rcut off *with*
her king
Like a stick on the surface of
the water. ^{Ho 13:11}
- 8 Also the ^Rhigh places of Aven,
the sin of Israel, will be
destroyed;
Thorn and thistle will grow on
their altars;
Then they will say to the
mountains,
"Cover us!" And to the hills,
"Fall on us!" ^{Ho 4:13}
- 9 From the days of Gibeah you
have sinned, O Israel;
There they stand!
Will not the battle against
the sons of iniquity
overtake them in
Gibeah?
- 10 When it is My ^Rdesire, I will
^Rchastise them;
And the peoples will be
gathered against them
When they are bound for their
double guilt. ^{Eze 5:13 • Ho 4:9}
- 11 Ephraim is a trained heifer
that loves to thresh,
But I will ^Rcome over her fair
neck *with a yoke*;
I will harness Ephraim,
Judah will plow, Jacob will
harrow for himself. ^{Je 28:14}
- 12 ^RSow with a view to
righteousness,

- Reap in accordance with
kindness;
Break up your fallow ground,
For it is time to seek the LORD
Until He comes to rain
righteousness on you. ^{Pr 11:18}
- 13 You have plowed wickedness,
you have reaped injustice,
You have eaten the fruit of
lies.
Because you have trusted in
your way, in your
^Rnumerous warriors, ^{Ps 33:16}
- 14 Therefore a tumult will arise
among your people,
And all your ^Rfortresses will
be destroyed,
As Shalman destroyed Beth-
arbel on the day of battle,
When ^Rmothers were dashed
in pieces with *their*
children. ^{Is 17:3 • Ho 13:16}
- 15 Thus it will be done to you at
Bethel because of your
great wickedness.
At dawn the king of Israel will
be completely cut off.

God Yearns over His People

- †11** When Israel was a youth I
loved him,
And ^Rout of Egypt I called My
son. ^{Ho 2:15; 12:9, 13; 13:4}
- 2 The more they called them,
The more they went from
them;
They kept sacrificing to the
Baals
And burning incense to idols.
- 3 Yet it is I who taught Ephraim
to walk,
I ^Rtook them in My arms;
But they did not know that I
healed them. ^{De 1:31; 32:10, 11}
- 4 I ^Rled them with cords of a
man, with bonds of love,
And ^RI became to them as one
who lifts the yoke from
their jaws;
And I bent down *and* fed
them. ^{Je 31:2, 3 • Le 26:13}
- 5 ^TThey will not return to the
land of Egypt;
But Assyria—he will be their
king

- Because they ^Refused to
return to Me. Lit He • Ho 7:16
- 6 The ^Rsword will whirl against
their cities,
And will demolish their gate
bars
And consume *them* because
of their counsels. Ho 13:16
- 7 So My people are bent on
^Returning from Me.
Though they call them to the
One on high,
None at all exalts *Him*. Je 3:6, 7; 8:5
- 8 ^RHow can I give you up, O
Ephraim?
How can I surrender you, O
Israel?
How can I make you like
^RAdmah?
How can I treat you like
Zeboiim?
My heart is turned over within
Me.
All My compassions are
kindled. Ho 6:4; 7:1 • Ge 14:8; De 29:23
- 9 I will not execute My fierce
anger;
I will not destroy Ephraim
again.
For I am God and not man, the
Holy One in your midst,
And I will not come in wrath.
- 10 They will walk after the LORD,
He will roar like a lion;
Indeed He will roar
And *His* sons will come
trembling from the west.
- 11 They will come trembling like
birds from Egypt
And like doves from the land
of Assyria;
And I will settle them in their
houses, declares the LORD.
- 12 Ephraim surrounds Me with
^Rlies
And the house of Israel with
deceit;
Judah is also unruly against
God,
Even against the Holy One
who is faithful. Ho 4:2; 7:3
- He multiplies lies and violence.
Moreover, he makes a
covenant with Assyria,
And oil is carried to Egypt.
- 2 The LORD also has a ^Rdispute
with Judah,
And will punish Jacob
according to his ways;
He will repay him according
to his deeds. Ho 4:1; Mi 6:2
- 3 In the womb he ^Rtook his
brother by the heel,
And in his maturity he
contended with God. Ge 25:26
- 4 Yes, he wrestled with the
angel and prevailed;
He wept and sought His favor.
He found Him at Bethel
And there He spoke with us,
- 5 Even the LORD, the God of
hosts,
The LORD is His ^Rname. Ex 3:15
- 6 Therefore, ^Rreturn to your
God,
^RObserve kindness and
justice,
And wait for your God
continually. Ho 6:1-3; 10:12 • Mi 6:8
- 7 A ^Tmerchant, in whose hands
are false balances,
He loves to oppress. Or Canaanite
- 8 And Ephraim said, "Surely I
have become ^Rrich,
I have found wealth for
myself;
In all my labors they will find
in me
No iniquity, which *would be*
sin." Ps 62:10; Ho 13:6; Re 3:17
- 9 But I *have been* the LORD your
God since the land of
Egypt;
I will make you ^Rlive in tents
again,
As in the days of the
appointed festival. Le 23:42
- 10 I have also spoken to the
^Rprophets,
And I gave numerous visions,
And through the prophets I
gave parables. 2 Ki 17:13; Je 7:25
- 11 Is there iniquity in Gilead?
Surely they are worthless.
In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls,
Yes, ^Rtheir altars are like the
stone heaps
Beside the furrows of the
field. Ho 8:11; 10:1, 2

Ephraim Reminded

12 Ephraim feeds on wind,
And pursues the east wind
continually;

- 12 Now Jacob fled to the land of
Aram,
And Israel worked for a wife,
And for a wife he kept *sheep*.
13 But by a prophet the LORD
brought Israel from Egypt,
And by a prophet he was kept.
14 ^REphraim has provoked to
bitter anger;
So his Lord will leave his
^Rbloodguilt on him
And bring back his reproach
to him. 2 Ki 17:18 • Eze 18:10-13

Ephraim's Idolatry

- 13 ^RWhen Ephraim spoke, *there*
was trembling.
He exalted himself in
Israel,
But through Baal he did
wrong and died. Job 29:21, 22
2 And now they sin more and
more,
And make for themselves
^Rmolten images,
Idols skillfully made from
their silver,
All of them the work of
craftsmen.
They say of them, "Let the
men who sacrifice kiss the
calves!" Is 46:6; Je 10:4; Ho 2:8
3 Therefore they will be like the
^Rmorning cloud
And like dew which soon
disappears,
Like chaff which is blown
away from the threshing
floor
And like ^Rsmoke from a
chimney. Ho 6:4 • Ps 68:2
4 Yet I *have been* the ^RLORD
your God
Since the land of Egypt;
And you were not to know
^Rany god except Me,
For there is no savior besides
Me. Ho 12:9 • Ex 20:3; 2 Ki 18:35
5 I cared for you in the
wilderness,
^RIn the land of drought. De 8:15
6 As *they had* their pasture,
they became satisfied,
And being satisfied, their
heart became proud;
Therefore they forgot Me.
7 So I will be like a lion to them;

- Like a ^Rleopard I will lie in
wait by the wayside. Je 5:6
8 I will encounter them ^Rlike a
bear robbed of her cubs,
And I will tear open their
chests;
There I will also ^Rdevour them
like a lioness,
As a wild beast would tear
them. 2 Sa 17:8 • Ps 50:22
9 *It is* your destruction, O Israel,
That you *are* against Me,
against your ^Rhelp. De 33:26, 29
10 Where now is your king
That he may save you in all
your cities,
And your judges of whom you
requested,
"Give me a king and princes?"
11 I ^Rgave you a king in My
anger
And took him away in My
wrath. 1 Sa 8:7; 10:17-24
12 The iniquity of Ephraim is
bound up;
His sin is stored up.
13 The pains of childbirth come
upon him;
He is not a wise son,
For it is not the time that he
should delay at the opening
of the womb.
14 Shall I ransom them from the
power of Sheol?
Shall I redeem them from
death?
O Death, where are your
thorns?
O Sheol, where is your sting?
^RCompassion will be hidden
from My sight. Je 20:16; 31:35-37
15 Though he flourishes among
the reeds,
An east wind will come,
The wind of the LORD coming
up from the wilderness;
And his fountain will ^Rbecome
dry
And his spring will be dried
up;
It will plunder *his* treasury of
every precious article. Je 51:36
16 Samaria will be held guilty,
For she has rebelled against
her God.
^RThey will fall by the sword,

Their little ones will be
dashed in pieces,
And their pregnant women
will be ripped open. 2 Ki 8:12

Israel's Future Blessing

- 14** Return, O Israel, to the LORD
your God,
For you have stumbled
because of your iniquity.
-  **2** Take words with you and
return to the LORD.
Say to Him, "Take away all
iniquity
And receive us graciously,
That we may present the fruit
of our lips. Mi 7:18, 19
- 3** "Assyria will not save us,
We will not ride on horses;
Nor will we say again, "Our
god,"
To the work of our hands;
For in You the orphan finds
mercy." Ps 33:17; Is 31:1 • Ho 8:6; 13:2
-  **4** I will heal their apostasy,
I will love them freely,
For My anger has turned away
from them. Is 57:18; Ho 6:1
- 5** I will be like the dew to Israel;
He will blossom like the lily,
And he will take root like the
cedars of Lebanon. Is 35:2

- 6** His shoots will sprout,
And his beauty will be like the
olive tree
And his fragrance like the
cedars of Lebanon. Song 4:11
- 7** Those who live in his shadow
Will again raise grain,
And they will blossom like the
vine.
His renown will be like the
wine of Lebanon. Eze 17:23
- 8** O Ephraim, what more have I
to do with idols?
It is I who answer and look
after you.
I am like a luxuriant cypress;
From Me comes your fruit.
-  **9** Whoever is wise, let him
understand these things;
Whoever is discerning, let him
know them.
For the ways of the LORD are
right,
And the righteous will walk in
them,
But transgressors will stumble
in them. Ps 107:43; Je 9:12

 14:2  14:4  14:9

JOEL

Author: Although there are several other Joel's in the Bible, the prophet Joel is known only from this book. It has been suggested that he lived not far from Jerusalem and some think that Joel was possibly a priest as well as a prophet on account of references to the priesthood throughout the book (Joel 1:13-14; 2:17).

Time: c. 835 B.C.

Key Verse: Joel 2:11

Theme: For the true agrarian society, crops are life itself. It is hard to imagine how devastating the natural disasters described in Joel are, and he uses these painful events as a megaphone to get the attention of the people. There is urgency in this call, because the day of the Lord is coming. This day will be a day of judgment or a day of blessing depending on where one stands with God.

The Devastation of Locusts

1 The word of the LORD that came to ^RJoel, the son of Pethuel: Ac 2:16

2 Hear this, O elders,
And listen, all inhabitants of
the land.

Has *anything like this*
happened in your days
Or in your fathers' days?

3 ^RTell your sons about it,
And let your sons tell their
sons,
And their sons the next
generation. Ex 10:2; Ps 78:4

4 What the gnawing locust has
left, the swarming locust
has eaten;
And what the ^Rswarming
locust has left, the creeping
locust has eaten;

And what the creeping locust
has left, the stripping locust
has eaten. Na 3:15, 16

5 Awake, ^Rdrunkards, and weep;
And wail, all you wine
drinkers,
On account of the sweet
wine
That is ^Rcut off from your
mouth. Joel 3:3 • Is 32:10

6 For a ^Rnation has invaded my
land,
Mighty and without number;

^RIts teeth are the teeth of a
lion,

And it has the fangs of a
lioness. Joel 2:2, 11, 25 • Re 9:8

7 It has ^Rmade my vine a waste
And my fig tree ^Tsplinters.
It has stripped them bare and
cast *them* away;
Their branches have become
white. Is 5:6; Am 4:9 • Or a stump

8 ^RWail like a virgin ^Rgirded
with sackcloth
For the bridegroom of her
youth. Is 22:12 • Joel 1:13; Am 8:10

9 The grain offering and the
drink offering are cut off
From the house of the LORD.
The priests mourn,
The ministers of the LORD.

10 The field is ^Rruined,
^RThe land mourns;
For the grain is ruined,
The new wine dries up,
Fresh oil fails. Is 24:4, 7 • Je 12:11

11 ^RBe ashamed, O farmers,
Wail, O vinedressers,
For the wheat and the barley;
Because the harvest of the field
is destroyed. Je 14:4; Am 5:16

12 The vine dries up
And the fig tree fails;
The ^Rpomegranate, the palm
also, and the apple tree,

All the trees of the field dry
up.
Indeed, rejoicing dries up
From the sons of men. Hag 2:19

- 13 ^RGird yourselves with
sackcloth
And lament, O priests;
^RWail, O ministers of the altar!
Come, spend the night in
sackcloth
O ministers of my God,
For the grain offering and the
drink offering
Are withheld from the house
of your God. Je 4:8; Eze 7:18 • Je 9:10

Starvation and Drought

- 14 Consecrate a fast,
Proclaim a solemn assembly;
Gather the elders
And all the inhabitants of the
land
To the house of the LORD your
God,
And ^Rcry out to the LORD. Jon 3:8
- 15 ^RAlas for the day!
For the day of the LORD is
near,
And it will come as
destruction from the
Almighty. Is 13:9; Je 30:7; Am 5:16
- 16 Has not ^Rfood been cut off
before our eyes,
Gladness and joy from the
house of our God? Is 3:7; Am 4:6
- 17 The seeds shrivel under their
^Tclods;
The storehouses are desolate,
The barns are torn down,
For the grain is dried
up. Or shovels
- 18 How ^Rthe beasts groan!
The herds of cattle wander
aimlessly
Because there is no pasture
for them;
Even the flocks of sheep
suffer. 1 Ki 8:5; Je 12:4; 14:5, 6; Ho 4:3
- 19 To You, O LORD, I cry;
For fire has devoured the
pastures of the wilderness
And the flame has burned up
all the trees of the field.
- 20 Even the beasts of the field
pant for You;
For the water brooks are dried
up

And fire has devoured the
pastures of the wilderness.

The Terrible Visitation

- 2 Blow a trumpet in Zion,
And sound an alarm on My
holy mountain!
Let all the inhabitants of the
land tremble,
For the day of the LORD is
coming;
Surely it is near,
2 A day of darkness and gloom,
A day of clouds and thick
darkness.
As the dawn is spread over
the mountains,
So there is a ^Rgreat and
mighty people;
There has never been
anything like it,
Nor will there be again after it
To the years of many
generations. Joel 1:6; 2:11, 25
- 3 A ^Rfire consumes before them
And behind them a flame
burns.
The land is like the garden of
Eden before them
But a desolate wilderness
behind them,
And nothing at all escapes
them. Ps 97:3; Is 9:18, 19
- 4 Their ^Rappearance is like the
appearance of horses;
And like war horses, so they
run. Re 9:7
- 5 With a ^Rnoise as of chariots
They leap on the tops of the
mountains,
Like the crackling of a flame
of fire consuming the
stubble,
Like a mighty people
arranged for battle. Re 9:9
- 6 Before them the people are in
^Ranguish;
All faces turn pale. Is 13:8; Na 2:10
- 7 They run like mighty men,
They climb the wall like
soldiers;
And they each ^Rmarch ^Tin line,
Nor do they deviate from their
paths. Pr 30:27 • Lit in his ways
- 8 They do not crowd each other,
They march everyone in his
path;

- When they ^Tburst through the defenses,
 They do not break ranks. *Lit fall*
 9 They rush on the city,
 They run on the wall;
 They climb into the ^Rhouses,
 They enter through the windows like a thief. *Ex 10:6*
 10 Before them the earth ^Rquakes,
 The heavens tremble,
 The sun and the moon grow dark
 And the stars lose their brightness. *Ps 18:7; Joel 3:16; Na 1:5*
 11 The LORD utters His voice before His army;
 Surely His camp is very great,
 For strong is he who carries out His word.
 The day of the LORD is indeed great and very awesome,
 And who can endure it?
 12 "Yet even now," declares the LORD,
 "Return to Me with all your heart,
 And with ^Rfasting, weeping and mourning; *Da 9:3*
 13 And rend your heart and not your garments."
 Now return to the LORD your God,
 For He is ^Rgracious and compassionate,
 Slow to anger, abounding in lovingkindness
 And relenting of evil. *Ex 34:6*
 14 Who knows whether He will *not* turn and relent
 And leave a blessing behind Him,
 Even ^{Ra} grain offering and a drink offering
 For the LORD your God? *Joel 1:9, 13*
 15 Blow a trumpet in Zion,
^RConsecrate a fast, proclaim a solemn assembly. *Joel 1:14*
 16 Gather the people, ^Rsanctify the congregation,
 Assemble the elders,
 Gather the children and the nursing infants.
 Let the ^Rbridegroom come out of his room
 And the bride out of her *bridal* chamber. *1 Sa 16:5; 2 Ch 29:5 • Ps 19:5*
 17 Let the priests, the LORD's ministers,

Weep between the porch and the altar,
 And let them say, "Spare Your people, O LORD,
 And do not make Your inheritance a reproach,
 A byword among the nations.
 Why should they among the peoples say,
 'Where is their God?'"

Deliverance Promised

-  18 Then the LORD will be ^Rzealous for His land
 And will have ^Rpity on His people. *Ze 1:14; 8:2 • Is 60:10; 63:9, 15*
 19 The LORD will answer and say to His people,
 "Behold, I am going to send you grain, new wine and oil,
 And you will be satisfied *in full* with them;
 And I will ^Rnever again make you a reproach among the nations. *Eze 34:29; 36:15*
 20 "But I will remove the northern *army* far from you,
 And I will drive it into a parched and desolate land,
 And its vanguard into the eastern sea,
 And its rear guard into the western sea.
 And its stench will arise and its foul smell will come up,
 For it has done great things."
 21 ^RDo not fear, O land, rejoice and be glad,
 For the LORD has done great things. *Is 54:4; Je 30:10; Zep 3:16, 17*
 22 Do not fear, beasts of the field,
 For the ^Rpastures of the wilderness have turned green,
 For the tree has borne its fruit,
 The fig tree and the vine have yielded in full. *Ps 65:12, 13*
 23 So rejoice, O ^Rsons of Zion,
 And ^Rbe glad in the LORD your God;
 For He has given you ^Fthe early rain for your vindication.

 2:18-19 2:23 I.e. autumn; or possibly the teacher for righteousness

And He has poured down for
you the rain,

The ^Fearly and ^Flatter rain as
before. Ps 149:2 • Is 12:2-6

24 The threshing floors will be
full of grain,

And the vats will overflow
with the new wine and oil.

25 "Then I will make up to you for
the years

That the swarming ^Rlocust has
eaten,

The creeping locust, the
stripping locust and the
gnawing locust,

My great army which I sent
among you. Joel 1:4-7; 2:2-11

 26 "You will have plenty to eat
and be satisfied

And ^Rpraise the name of the
LORD your God,

Who has dealt wondrously
with you;

Then My people will never be
put to shame. De 12:7; Ps 67:5-7

27 "Thus you will know that I am
in the midst of Israel,

And that I am the LORD your
God,

And there is ^Rno other;

And My people will never be
^Rput to shame. Is 45:5, 6 • Is 49:23

The Promise of the Spirit

 28 "^RIt will come about after
this

That I will pour out My Spirit
on all ^Rmankind;

And your sons and daughters
will prophesy,

Your old men will dream
dreams,

Your young men will see
visions. Ac 2:17-21 • Is 40:5; 49:26

29 "Even on the ^Rmale and female
servants

I will pour out My Spirit in
those days. 1 Co 12:13; Ga 3:28

The Day of the LORD

 30 "I will display wonders in the
sky and on the earth,

Blood, fire and columns of
smoke.

31 "The sun will be turned into
darkness

And the moon into blood
Before the ^Rgreat and

awesome day of the LORD
comes. Is 13:9; Zep 1:14-16; Mal 4:1, 5

32 "And it will come about that
whoever calls on the name
of the LORD

Will be delivered;

For on Mount Zion and in
Jerusalem

There will be those who
escape,

As the LORD has said,
Even among the survivors
whom the LORD calls.

The Nations Will Be Judged

3 "For behold, in those days and
at that time,

When I restore the fortunes of
Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will ^Rgather all the nations
And bring them down to the
valley of Jehoshaphat.

Then I will enter into
judgment with them there

On behalf of My people and
My inheritance, Israel,

Whom they have scattered
among the nations;

And they have divided up My
land. Is 66:18; Mi 4:12; Ze 14:2

3 "They have also cast lots for
My people,

Traded a boy for a harlot

And sold a girl for wine that
they may drink.

4 "Moreover, what are you to Me,
O Tyre, Sidon and all the regions of
Philistia? Are you rendering Me a
recompense? But if you do recom-
pense Me, swiftly and speedily I will
^Rreturn your recompense on your
head. Is 34:8; 59:18

5 "Since you have taken My sil-
ver and My gold, brought My pre-
cious treasures to your temples,

6 and sold the ^Rsons of Judah
and Jerusalem to the ^TGreeks in order
to remove them far from their terri-
tory, Eze 27:13 • Lit sons of Javan

7 behold, I am going to ^Rarouse
them from the place where you have
sold them, and return your recom-
pense on your head. Is 43:5, 6; Je 23:8; Ze 9:13

8 "Also I will ^Rsell your sons and
your daughters into the hand of the
sons of Judah, and they will sell them

to the Sabeans, to a distant nation,"
for the LORD has spoken. Is 14:2; 60:14

9 ^RProclaim this among the nations:

Prepare a war; rouse the
mighty men!

Let all the soldiers draw near,
let them come up! Je 51:27

10 ^RBeat your plowshares into
swords

And your pruning hooks into
spears;

^RLet the weak say, "I am a
mighty man." Is 2:4; Mi 4:3 • Ze 12:8

11 ^RHasten and come, all you
surrounding nations,
And gather yourselves there.
Bring down, O LORD, Your

^Rmighty ones. Eze 38:15, 16 • Is 13:3

12 Let the nations be aroused
And come up to the valley of
Jehoshaphat,
For there I will sit to judge
All the surrounding nations.

13 Put in the sickle, for the
harvest is ripe.

Come, tread, for the wine
press is full;

The vats overflow, for their
^Rwickedness is great. Ge 18:20

14 ^RMultitudes, multitudes in the
^Rvalley of decision!

For the day of the LORD is
near in the valley of
decision. Is 34:2-8 • Joel 3:2, 12

15 The ^Rsun and moon grow dark
And the stars lose their
brightness. Joel 2:10, 31

16 The LORD ^Rroars from Zion
And ^Rutters His voice from
Jerusalem,

And the heavens and the earth
tremble.

But the LORD is a refuge for
His people

And a stronghold to the sons
of Israel. Ho 11:10; Am 1:2 • Joel 2:11

17 Then you will ^Rknow that I am
the LORD your God,
 Dwelling in Zion, My holy
mountain.

So Jerusalem will be holy,
And strangers will pass
through it no more. Joel 2:27

Judah Will Be Blessed

18 And in that day
The ^Rmountains will drip with
sweet wine,

And the hills will flow with
milk,

And all the ^Rbrooks of Judah
will flow with water;

And a spring will go out from
the house of the LORD

To water the valley of
Shittim. Am 9:13 • Is 30:25; 35:6

19 Egypt will become a waste,
And Edom will become a
desolate wilderness,
Because of the ^Rviolence done
to the sons of Judah,
In whose land they have shed
innocent blood. Ob 10

20 But Judah will be ^Rinhabited
forever
And Jerusalem for all
generations. Eze 37:25; Am 9:15

21 And I will avenge their blood
which I have not avenged,
For the LORD dwells in Zion.

AMOS

Author: The only Old Testament appearance of the name Amos is in this book. Amos's objective appraisal of Israel's spiritual condition was not well received, not least because he was just a farmer from Judah. The author said of his background, "I am not a prophet, nor am I the son of a prophet; for I am a herdsman and a grower of sycamore figs" (7:14). He delivered his message in Bethel because it was the residence of the king of Israel and a center of idolatry.

Time: c. 760-753 B.C.

Key Verse: Am 3:1-2

Theme: Amos was a contemporary of Isaiah and Hosea. The unusual aspect of his ministry is that he was a farmer and herdsman from Judah prophesying to northern Israel. The issues he addresses are the usual prophetic concerns, but with a heavy emphasis on social justice. When injustice is rampant, expect God's judgment. No one is immune. In fact, the more God has given, the more God expects in response.

Judgment on Neighbor Nations

1 The words of Amos, who was among the ^Rshepherders from ^RTekoa, which he envisioned in visions concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

Am 7:14 • 2 Sa 14:2; Je 6:1

2 He said,
"The ^RLORD roars from Zion
And from Jerusalem He utters
His voice;
And the shepherds' pasture
grounds mourn,
And the summit of Carmel
dries up." Is 42:13; Je 25:30; Joel 3:16

3 Thus says the LORD,
"For ^Rthree transgressions of
Damascus and for four
I will not revoke its
punishment,
Because they threshed Gilead
with *implements* of sharp
iron." Am 2:1, 4, 6

4 "So I will send fire upon the
house of Hazael
And it will consume the
citadels of Ben-hadad.

5 "I will also ^Rbreak the *gate* bar
of Damascus,
And cut off the inhabitant
from the valley of Aven,
And him who holds the
scepter, from Beth-edon;
So the people of Aram will go
exiled to Kir,"
Says the LORD.

Je 51:30; La 2:9

6 Thus says the LORD,
"For three transgressions of
Gaza and for four
I will not revoke its
punishment,
Because they deported an
entire population
To deliver it up to Edom.
7 "So I will send fire upon the
wall of Gaza
And it will consume her
citadels.

8 "I will also cut off the
inhabitant from Ashdod,
And him who holds the
scepter, from Ashkelon;
I will even unleash My ^Tpower
upon Ekron,
And the remnant of the
Philistines will perish,"
Says the Lord GOD.

Lit hand

- 9 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of
 Tyre and for four
 I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because they delivered up
 an entire population to
 Edom
 And did not remember *the*
 covenant of brotherhood.
- 10 "So I will ^Rsend fire upon the
 wall of Tyre
 And it will consume her
 citadels." Ze 9:4
- 11 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of
 Edom and for four
 I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because he pursued his
 brother with the sword,
 While he stifled his
 compassion;
 His anger also ^Rtore
 continually,
 And he maintained his fury
 forever. Is 57:16; Mi 7:18
- 12 "So I will send fire upon Teman
 And it will consume the
 citadels of Bozrah."
- 13 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of the
 sons of Ammon and for
 four
 I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because they ^Rripped open the
 pregnant women of Gilead
 In order to enlarge their
 borders. 2 Ki 15:16; Ho 13:16
- 14 "So I will kindle a fire on the
 wall of ^RRabbah
 And it will consume her
 citadels
 Amid war cries on the day of
 battle,
 And a storm on the day of
 tempest. De 3:11; 1 Ch 20:1; Je 49:2
- 15 "Their ^Rking will go into exile,
 He and his princes together,"
 says the LORD. Je 49:3

- I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because he burned the bones
 of the king of Edom to
 lime.
- 2 "So I will send fire upon
 Moab
 And it will consume the
 citadels of ^RKerioth;
 And Moab will die amid
^Rtumult,
 With war cries and the sound
 of a trumpet. Je 48:24, 41 • Je 48:45
- 3 "I will also cut off the judge
 from her midst
 And slay all her princes with
 him," says the LORD.
- 4 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of
 Judah and for four
 I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because they rejected the law
 of the LORD
 And have not kept His
 statutes;
 Their ^Rlies also have led them
 astray,
 Those after which their
 fathers walked. Or false gods
- 5 "So I will send fire upon Judah
 And it will consume the
 citadels of Jerusalem."
- 6 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of
^RIsrael and for four
 I will not revoke its
punishment,
 Because they sell the
 righteous for money
 And the needy for a pair of
 sandals. 2 Ki 18:11, 12
- 7 "These who pant after the very
 dust of the earth on the
 head of the ^Rhelpless
 Also ^Rturn aside the way of
 the humble;
 And a man and his father
 resort to the same girl
 In order to profane My holy
 name. Am 8:4; Mi 2:2, 9 • Am 5:12
- 8 "On garments taken as pledges
 they stretch out beside
 every altar,
 And in the house of their God
 they drink the wine of those
 who have been fined.

Judgment on Judah and Israel

- 2 Thus says the LORD,
 "For three transgressions of
 Moab and for four

- 9 "Yet it was I who destroyed the Amorite before them,
Though his height was like the height of cedars
And he was strong as the oaks;
I even destroyed his fruit above and his root below.
- 10 "It was I who brought you up from the land of Egypt,
And I led you in the wilderness ^Rforty years
That you might take possession of the land of the ^RAmorite. De 2:7 • Ex 3:8
- 11 "Then I raised up some of your sons to be prophets
And some of your young men to be Nazirites.
Is this not so, O sons of Israel?" declares the LORD.
- 12 "But you made the Nazirites drink wine,
And you commanded the prophets saying, 'You shall not prophesy!'
- 13 "Behold, I am weighted down beneath you
As a wagon is weighted down when filled with sheaves.
- 14 "^RFlight will perish from the swift,
And the stalwart will not strengthen his power,
Nor the ^Rmighty man save his life. Is 30:16, 17 • Ps 33:16; Je 9:23
- 15 "He who grasps the bow will not stand *his ground*,
The swift of foot will not escape,
Nor will he who rides the ^Rhorse save his life. Is 31:3
- 16 "Even the bravest among the warriors will flee naked in that day," declares the LORD.
- 4 Does a lion roar in the forest when he has no prey?
Does a young lion growl from his den unless he has captured *something*?
- 5 Does a bird fall into a trap on the ground when there is no ^Tbait in it?
Does a trap spring up from the earth when it captures nothing at all? Or striker-bar set
- 6 If a trumpet is blown in a city will not the people tremble?
If a calamity occurs in a city has not the LORD done it?
- 7 Surely the Lord GOD does nothing
Unless He reveals His secret counsel
To His servants the prophets.
- 8 A lion has roared! Who will not fear?
The Lord GOD has spoken!
Who can but prophesy?
- 9 Proclaim on the citadels in ^RAshdod and on the citadels in the land of Egypt and say, "Assemble yourselves on the ^Rmountains of Samaria and see the great tumults within her and the ^Roppressions in her midst. 1 Sa 5:1 • Am 4:1; 6:1 • Am 5:11; 8:6
- 10 "But they do not know how to do what is right," declares the LORD, "these who hoard up violence and devastation in their citadels."
- 11 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,
"An ^Renemy, even one surrounding the land,
Will pull down your ^Tstrength from you
And your ^Rcitadels will be looted." Am 6:14 • Am 2:5
- 12 Thus says the LORD,
"Just as the shepherd snatches from the lion's mouth a couple of legs or a piece of an ear,
So will the sons of Israel dwelling in Samaria be snatched away—
With the ^Rcorner of a bed and the cover of a couch!" Ps 132:3
- 13 "Hear and ^Rtestify against the house of Jacob,"
Declares the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

All the Tribes Are Guilty

3 Hear this word which the LORD has spoken against you, sons of Israel, against the entire family which He brought up from the land of Egypt:

- 2 "You only have I chosen among all the families of the earth;
Therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities."
- 3 Do two men walk together unless they have made an ^Tappointment? Or agreement

- 14 "For on the day that I punish Israel's transgressions,
I will also punish the altars of Bethel;
The horns of the altar will be cut off
And they will fall to the ground.
15 "I will also smite the ^Rwinter house together with the ^Rsummer house;
The houses of ivory will also perish
And the great houses will come to an end,"
Declares the LORD. Je 36:22 • Ju 3:20

"Yet You Have Not Returned to Me"

- 4 Hear this word, you cows of ^RBashan who are on the ^Rmountain of Samaria,
Who oppress the poor, who crush the needy,
Who say to your husbands, "Bring now, that we may drink!" Ps 22:12; Eze 39:18 • Am 3:9; 6:1
2 The Lord GOD has ^Rsworn by His ^Rholiness,
"Behold, the days are coming upon you
When they will take you away with meat hooks,
And the last of you with fish hooks." Am 6:8; 8:7 • Ps 89:35
3 "You will ^Rgo out *through* breaches *in the walls*,
Each one straight before her,
And you will be cast to Harmon," declares the LORD. Je 52:7
4 "Enter Bethel and transgress;
In Gilgal multiply transgression!
Bring your sacrifices every morning,
Your tithes every three days.
5 "Offer a ^Rthank offering also from that which is leavened,
And proclaim freewill offerings, make them known.
For so you love to do, you sons of Israel,"
Declares the Lord GOD. Le 7:13
6 "But I gave you also cleanness of teeth in all your cities
And lack of bread in all your places,
Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the LORD.
7 "Furthermore, I withheld the rain from you
While *there were* still three months until harvest.
Then I would send rain on one city
And on ^Ranother city I would not send rain;
One part would be rained on,
While the part not rained on would dry up. Ex 9:4, 26; 10:22, 23
8 "So two or three cities would stagger to another city to drink water,
But would not be satisfied;
Yet you have ^Rnot returned to Me," declares the LORD. Je 3:7
9 "I smote you with scorching *wind* and mildew;
And the caterpillar was devouring
Your many gardens and vineyards, fig trees and olive trees;
Yet you have ^Rnot returned to Me," declares the LORD. Je 3:10
10 "I sent a plague among you after the manner of Egypt;
I slew your young men by the sword along with your captured horses,
And I made the stench of your camp rise up in your nostrils;
Yet you have ^Rnot returned to Me," declares the LORD. Is 9:13
11 "I overthrew you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
And you were like a ^Rfirebrand snatched from a blaze;
Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the LORD. Ze 3:2
12 "Therefore thus I will do to you, O Israel;
Because I will do this to you, Prepare to ^Rmeet your God, O Israel." Is 32:11; 64:2; Je 5:22
13 For behold, He who ^Rforms mountains and creates the wind
And declares to man what are His thoughts,

He who makes dawn into
darkness
And treads on the high places
of the earth,
The LORD God of hosts is His
name. Job 38:4-7; Ps 65:6; Is 40:12

“Seek Me that You May Live”

5 Hear this word which I take
up for you as a dirge, O
house of Israel:

2 She has fallen, she will not
rise again—
The virgin Israel.
She *lies* neglected on her land;
There is none to raise her up.

3 For thus says the Lord God,
“The city which goes forth a
thousand *strong*
Will have a ^Rhundred left,
And the one which goes forth
a hundred *strong*
Will have ^Rten left to the house
of Israel.” Is 6:13 • Am 6:9

4 For thus says the LORD to the
house of Israel,

“Seek Me that you may live.

5 “But do not resort to Bethel
And do not come to ^RGilgal,
Nor cross over to Beersheba;
For Gilgal will certainly go
into captivity
And Bethel will come to
trouble. 1 Sa 7:16; 11:14

6 “Seek the LORD that you may
live,
Or He will break forth like a
^Rfire, O house of Joseph,
And it will consume with none
to quench it for Bethel, De 4:24
7 For those who turn ^Rjustice
into wormwood
And cast righteousness down
to the earth.” Am 2:3; 5:12; 6:12

8 He who made the Pleiades
and Orion
And changes deep darkness
into morning,
Who also ^Rdarkens day into
night,
Who calls for the waters of the
sea
And pours them out on the
surface of the earth,
The LORD is His name. Ps 104:20

9 It is He who ^Rflashes forth

with destruction upon the
strong,
So that destruction comes
upon the fortress. Is 29:5; Am 2:14

10 They hate him who reproves
in the gate,

And they abhor him who
speaks *with* integrity.

11 Therefore because you impose
heavy rent on the poor
And exact a tribute of grain
from them,
Though you have built houses
of well-hewn stone,
Yet you will not live in them;
You have planted pleasant
vineyards, yet you will ^Rnot
drink their wine. Mi 6:15

12 For I know your
transgressions are many
and your sins are great,
You who ^Rdistress the
righteous and accept bribes
And turn aside the poor in the
gate. Is 1:23; 5:23; Am 2:6

13 Therefore at such a time the
prudent person keeps silent,
for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that
you may live;
And thus may the LORD God
of hosts be with you,
^RJust as you have said! Mi 3:11

15 Hate evil, love good,
And establish justice in the
gate!
Perhaps the LORD God of hosts
May be gracious to the
^Rremnant of Joseph. Mi 5:3, 7, 8

16 Therefore thus says the LORD
God of hosts, the Lord,
“There is wailing in all the
plazas,
And in all the streets they say,
‘Alas! Alas!’
They also call the farmer to
mourning
And ^Rprofessional mourners
to lamentation. 2 Ch 35:25; Je 9:17

17 “And in all the ^Rvineyards *there*
is wailing,
Because I will pass through
the midst of you,” says the
LORD. Is 16:10; Je 48:33

18 Alas, you who are longing for
the ^Rday of the LORD,

For what purpose will the day
of the LORD *be* to you?

It *will be* darkness and not
light; Is 5:19; Je 30:7; Joel 1:15; 2:1, 11, 31

19 As when a man flees from a
lion

And a bear meets him,
^TOr goes home, leans his hand
against the wall

And a snake bites him. Or *Then*

20 Will not the day of the LORD
be ^Rdarkness instead of
light,

Even gloom with no
brightness in it? Is 13:10; Zep 1:15

21 "I hate, I reject your festivals,
Nor do I delight in your
solemn assemblies.

22 "Even though you ^Roffer up to
Me burnt offerings and
your grain offerings,

I will not accept *them*;
And I will not *even* look at the
^Rpeace offerings of your
fatlings. Is 66:3; Mi 6:6, 7

23 "Take away from Me the noise
of your songs;

I will not even listen to the
sound of your harps.

24 "But let justice roll down like
waters

And righteousness like an
ever-flowing stream.

25 "Did you present Me with sac-
rifices and grain offerings in the
wilderness for forty years, O house of
Israel? De 32:17; Jos 24:14; Ne 9:18-21; Ac 7:42, 43

26 "^RYou also carried along
Sikkuth your king and Kiyyun, your
images, the star of your gods which
you made for yourselves. Ac 7:43

27 "Therefore, I will make you go
into exile beyond Damascus," says the
LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

"Those at Ease in Zion"

6 ^RWoe to those who are at ease
in Zion

And to those who *feel* secure
in the mountain of Samaria,
The distinguished men of the
foremost of nations,

To whom the house of Israel
comes. Is 32:9-11; Zep 1:12; Lk 6:24

2 Go over to ^RCalneh and look,
And go from there to Hamath
the great,

Then go down to Gath of the
Philistines.

Are ^Tthey better than these
kingdoms,

Or is their territory greater
than yours? Ge 10:10; Is 10:9 • Or you

3 Do you put off the day of
calamity,

And would you ^Rbring near
the seat of violence? IAm 3:10

4 Those who recline on beds of
ivory

And sprawl on their ^Rcouches,
And ^Reat lambs from the flock
And calves from the midst of
the stall, Am 3:12 • Eze 34:2, 3

5 Who improvise to the sound
of the harp,

And like David have
composed ^Rsongs for
themselves, 1 Ch 15:16; 23:5; Is 5:12

6 Who drink wine from
sacrificial bowls

While they anoint themselves
with the finest of oils,

Yet they have not ^Rgrieved
over the ruin of Joseph. Eze 9:4

7 Therefore, they will now ^Rgo
into exile at the head of the
exiles,

And the ^Rsprawlers'
banqueting will pass
away. 1 Ki 20:16-21; Da 5:4-6, 30

8 The Lord GOD has sworn by
Himself, the LORD God of
hosts has declared:

"I loathe the arrogance of
Jacob,

And detest his citadels;

Therefore I will deliver up *the*
city and all it contains."

9 And it will be, if ^Rten men are
left in one house, they will die. Am 5:3

10 Then one's uncle, or his ^Run-
dertaker, will lift him up to carry out
his bones from the house, and he will
say to the one who is in the innermost
part of the house, "Is anyone else with
you?" And that one will say, "No one."
Then he will answer, "^RKeep quiet. For
the name of the LORD is not to be
mentioned." 1 Sa 31:12 • Am 5:13; 8:3

11 For behold, the LORD is going to
^Rcommand that the ^Rgreat house be
smashed to pieces and the small house
to fragments. Is 55:11 • 2 Ki 25:9; Am 3:15; 5:11

12 Do horses run on rocks?

- Or does one plow them with oxen?
 Yet you have turned justice into poison
 And the fruit of righteousness into ^Fwormwood,
 13 You who rejoice in ^FLodebar,
 And say, "Have we not by our own strength taken ^FKarnaim for ourselves?"
 14 "For behold, I am going to raise up a nation against you,
 O house of Israel," declares the LORD
 God of hosts,
 "And they will afflict you from the entrance of Hamath
 To the brook of the Arabah."

Warning Through Visions

7 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, He was forming a ^Rlocust-swarm when the spring crop began to sprout. And behold, the spring crop was after the king's ^Tmowing. Joel 1:4; Am 4:9; Na 3:15 • Or *shearings*

2 And it came about, ^Twhen it had ^Rfinished eating the vegetation of the land, that I said,

"Lord GOD, please pardon!

How can Jacob stand,

For he is small?" Lit *if* • Ex 10:15

3 The LORD changed His mind about this.

"It shall not be," said the LORD.

4 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, the Lord GOD was calling to contend *with them* by fire, and it consumed the great deep and began to consume the ^Tfarm land. Lit *portion*

5 Then I said,

"Lord GOD, please stop!

^RHow can Jacob stand, for he is small?" Ps 85:4; Joel 2:17 • Am 7:2

6 The LORD ^Rchanged His mind about this.

"This too shall not be," said the Lord GOD. Ps 106:45; Am 7:3; Jon 3:10

7 Thus He showed me, and behold, the Lord was standing ^Tby a ^Tvertical wall with a plumb line in His hand.

Or *upon* • Lit *wall of a plumb line*

8 The LORD said to me, "What do

you see, Amos?" And I said, "A plumb line." Then the Lord said,

"Behold I am about to put a plumb line

In the midst of My people Israel.

I will spare them no longer.

9 "The ^Rhigh places of Isaac will be desolated

And the sanctuaries of Israel laid waste.

Then I will rise up against the house of Jeroboam with the sword."

Ge 46:1; Ho 10:8; Mi 1:5

Amos Accused, Answers

10 Then Amaziah, the ^Rpriest of Bethel, sent word to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, "Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is unable to endure all his words. 1 Ki 12:31, 32; 13:33

11 "For thus Amos says, 'Jeroboam will die by the sword and Israel will certainly go from its land into exile.'"

12 Then Amaziah said to Amos, "RGO, you seer, flee away to the land of Judah and there eat bread and there do your prophesying! Ma 8:34

13 "But no longer prophesy at Bethel, for it is a sanctuary of the king and a royal ^Tresidence." Lit *house*

14 Then Amos replied to Amaziah, "I am not a prophet, nor am I the ^Rson of a prophet; for I am a herdsman and a ^Tgrower of sycamore figs. 1 Ki 20:35; 2 Ki 2:3, 5; 4:38; 2 Ch 19:2 • Or *nipper*

15 "But the LORD took me from ^Tfollowing the flock and the LORD said to me, 'Go ^Rprophesy to My people Israel.' Lit *behind* • Je 1:7; Eze 2:3, 4

16 "Now hear the word of the LORD: you are saying, 'You shall not prophesy against Israel nor shall you speak against the house of Isaac.'

17 "Therefore, thus says the LORD, 'Your wife will become a harlot in the city, your sons and your daughters will fall by the sword, your land will be parceled up by a *measuring* line and you yourself will die upon unclean soil. Moreover, Israel will certainly go from its land into exile.'"

6:12 I.e. bitterness 6:13 Lit *a thing of nothing*

6:13 Lit *a pair of horns*

Basket of Fruit and Israel's Captivity

8 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, *there was a basket of summer fruit.*

2 He said, "What do you see, Amos?" And I said, "A basket of summer fruit." Then the LORD said to me, "The end has come for My people Israel. I will spare them no longer.

3 "The songs of the palace will turn to wailing in that day," declares the Lord GOD. "Many *will be the* ^Rcorpses; in every place they will cast them forth in silence." Am 6:8-10

4 Hear this, you who ^Rtrample the needy, to do away with the humble of the land, Ps 14:4; Pr 30:14; Am 2:7; 5:11, 12

5 saying,
"When will the ^Rnew moon ^Tbe over,
So that we may sell grain,
And the sabbath, that we may open the wheat *market*,
To make the bushel smaller and the shekel bigger,
And to cheat with dishonest scales," Nu 28:11; 2 Ki 4:23 • Lit pass by

6 So as to ^Rbuy the helpless for money
And the needy for a pair of sandals,
And *that* we may sell the refuse of the wheat?" Am 2:6

7 The LORD has ^Rsworn by the pride of Jacob,
"Indeed, I will never forget any of their deeds." Am 4:2

8 "Because of this will not the land ^Rquake
And everyone who dwells in it ^Rmourn?
Indeed, all of it will rise up like the Nile,
And it will be tossed about
And subside like the Nile of Egypt." Ps 18:7; 60:2; Is 5:25 • Ho 4:3

9 "It will come about in that day," declares the Lord GOD,
"That I will make the sun go down at noon

And make the earth dark in ^Tbroad daylight. Lit a day of light

10 "Then I will ^Rturn your festivals into mourning
And all your songs into lamentation;

And I will bring sackcloth on everyone's loins
And baldness on every head.
And I will make it like *a time* of mourning for an only son,
And the end of it will be like a bitter day. Job 20:23; Am 5:21

- 11 "Behold, days are coming," declares the Lord GOD,
"When I will send a famine on the land,
Not a famine for bread or a thirst for water,
But rather for hearing the words of the LORD.
- 12 "People will stagger from sea to sea
And from the north even to the east;
They will go to and fro to seek the word of the LORD,
But they will not find *it*.
- 13 "In that day the beautiful ^Rvirgins
And the young men will faint from thirst. La 1:18; 2:21
- 14 "As for those who swear by the ^Rguilt of Samaria,
Who say, 'As your god lives, O ^RDan,'
And, 'As the way of ^RBeersheba lives,'
They will fall and not rise again." Ho 8:5 • 1 Ki 12:28, 29 • Am 5:5

God's Judgment Unavoidable

- 9 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and He said,
"Smite the capitals so that the thresholds will shake,
And break them on the heads of them all!
Then I will slay the rest of them with the sword;
They will not have a fugitive who will flee,
Or a refugee who will escape.
- 2 "Though they dig into ^RSheol,
From there will My hand take them;
And though they ^Rascend to heaven,
From there will I bring them down. Ps 139:8 • Je 51:53; Ob 4
- 3 "Though they hide on the summit of Carmel,

- I will ^Rsearch them out and
take them from there;
And though they ^Rconceal
themselves from My sight
on the floor of the sea,
From there I will command
the serpent and it will bite
them. Je 16:16 • Job 34:22; Ps 139:9, 10
- 4 “And though they go into
^Rcaptivity before their
enemies,
From there I will command
the sword that it slay them,
And I will set My eyes against
them for evil and not for
good.”
- 5 The Lord GOD of hosts,
The One who ^Rtouches the
land so that it melts,
And all those who dwell in it
mourn,
And all of it rises up like the
Nile
And subsides like the Nile of
Egypt; Ps 104:32; 144:5; Is 64:1; Mi 1:4
- 6 The One who builds His upper
chambers in the heavens
And has founded His vaulted
dome over the earth,
He who calls for the waters of
the sea
And ^Rpours them out on the
face of the earth,
The LORD is His name. Ps 104:6
- 7 “Are you not as the sons of
^REthiopia to Me,
O sons of Israel?” declares the
LORD.
“Have I not brought up Israel
from the land of Egypt,
And the Philistines from
Caphtor and the Arameans
from Kir? 2 Ch 14:9, 12; Is 20:4; 43:3
- 8 “Behold, the ^Reyes of the Lord
GOD are on the sinful
kingdom,
And I will destroy it from the
face of the earth;
Nevertheless, I will not totally
destroy the house of Jacob,”
Declares the LORD. Je 44:27; Am 9:4

- 9 “For behold, I am commanding,
And I will ^Rshake the house of
Israel among all nations
As *grain* is shaken in a sieve,
But not a kernel will fall to the
ground. Is 30:28; Lk 22:31 • Or *pebble*
- 10 “All the ^Rsinner of My people
will die by the sword,
Those who say, ^R“The calamity
will not overtake or
confront us.” Is 33:14; Ze 13:8 • Am 6:3

The Restoration of Israel

- 11 “In that day I will ^Rraise up the
fallen ^{TR}booth of David,
And wall up its ^Rbreaches;
I will also raise up its ruins
And rebuild it as in the days
of old; Ac 15:16-18 • Ps 80:12
- 12 ^RThat they may possess the
remnant of ^REdom
And all the nations who are
^Rcalled by My name,”
Declares the LORD who does
this. Ob 19 • Nu 24:18; Is 11:14 • Is 43:7
- 13 “Behold, days are coming,”
declares the LORD,
“When the ^Rplowman will
overtake the reaper
And the treader of grapes him
who sows seed;
When the ^Rmountains will
drip sweet wine
And all the hills will be
dissolved. Le 26:5 • Joel 3:18
- 14 “Also I will ^Rrestore the
captivity of My people
Israel,
And they will rebuild the
ruined cities and live *in*
them;
They will also plant vineyards
and drink their wine,
And make gardens and eat
their fruit. Ps 53:6; Is 60:4; Je 30:3, 18
- 15 “I will also plant them on their
land,
And they will not again
be rooted out from their
land
Which I have given them,”
Says the LORD your God.

OBADIAH

Author: Obadiah was an obscure prophet who probably lived in the Southern Kingdom of Judah. It is assumed however, that he was not a priest since his father is not mentioned and nothing is given of his background. There are 13 Obadiah's in the Old Testament. Four of the better prospects for this Obadiah are: (1) the officer in Ahab's palace that hid God's prophets in a cave (1 Ki 18:3); (2) one of the officials sent out by Jehoshaphat to teach the law in the cities of Judah (2 Ch 17:7); (3) one of the overseers who took part in repairing the temple under Josiah (2 Ch 34:12); or (4) a priest in the time of Nehemiah (Ne 10:5).

Time: c. 840 B.C.

Key Verse: Ob 10

Theme: Obadiah is a prophecy against Edom, the nation that descended from Esau. Edom included the area south and east of the Dead Sea. Throughout most of Old Testament history, if Edom is mentioned, it is in the context of some kind of skirmish. This friction started when the king of Edom refused to let the Israelites cross his territory as they journeyed towards the promised land in Numbers 20:14-21. When Israel and Judah were taken into exile, Edom stood by and watched. The purpose of Obadiah seems clear. He is out to encourage the Israelites in the context of captivity. God will rescue his people.

Edom Will Be Humbled

1 The vision of Obadiah.
Thus says the Lord God concerning Edom—

We have heard a report from the LORD,

And an ^Renvoy has been sent among the nations saying,
"Arise and let us go against her for battle"— Is 18:2; 30:4

2 "Behold, I will make you small among the nations;

You are greatly despised.

3 "The ^Rarrogance of your heart has deceived you,

You who live in the clefts of ^Tthe rock,

In the loftiness of your dwelling place,

Who say in your heart,

"Who will bring me down to earth?" Is 16:6; Je 49:16 • Or Sela

4 "Though you build high like the eagle,

Though you set your nest among the stars,
From there I will bring you down," declares the LORD.

5 "If ^Rthieves came to you,
If robbers by night—
O how you will be ruined!—
Would they not steal *only* until they had enough?

If grape gatherers came to you,

^RWould they not leave *some* gleanings? Je 49:9 • De 24:21

6 "O how Esau will be ^Rransacked,

And his hidden treasures searched out! Je 49:10

7 "All the ^Rmen allied with you will send you forth to the border,
And the men at peace with you

Will deceive you and overpower you.

They who eat your bread
Will set an ambush for you.
(There is ^Rno understanding in
him.) Je 30:14 • Is 19:11; Je 49:7

8 “Will I not on that day,”
declares the LORD,
“Destroy wise men from Edom
And understanding from the
mountain of Esau?”

9 “Then your ^Rmighty men will
be dismayed, O Teman,
So that everyone may be cut
off from the mountain of
Esau by slaughter. Je 49:22

10 “Because of violence to your
brother Jacob,
You will be covered *with*
shame,
^RAnd you will be cut off
forever. Eze 35:9

11 “On the day that you stood
aloof,
On the day that strangers
carried off his wealth,
And foreigners entered his
gate
And cast lots for Jerusalem—
You too were as one of them.

12 “Do not gloat over your
brother’s day,
The day of his misfortune.
And do not rejoice over the
sons of Judah
In the day of their destruction;
Yes, do not boast
In the day of *their* distress.

13 “Do not enter the gate of My
people
In the day of their disaster.
Yes, you, do not gloat over
their calamity
In the day of their disaster.
And do not loot their wealth
In the day of their disaster.

14 “Do not stand at the fork of the
road
To cut down their fugitives;
And do not imprison their
survivors
In the day of their distress.

The Day of the LORD and the Future

15 “For the day of the LORD draws
near on all the nations.

As you have done, it will be
done to you.

Your ^Rdealings will return on
your own head. Eze 35:11

16 “Because just as you ^Rdrank on
^RMy holy mountain,
All the nations will drink
continually.

They will drink and swallow
And become as if they had
never existed. Je 49:12 • Joel 3:17

17 “But on Mount Zion there will
be those who escape,
And it will be holy.
And the house of Jacob will
possess their possessions.

18 “Then the house of Jacob will
be a fire
And the house of Joseph a
flame;
But the house of Esau *will be*
as stubble.
And they will set them on fire
and consume them,
So that there will be no
survivor of the house of
Esau.”

For the LORD has spoken.

19 Then *those of the* ^FNegev will
^Rpossess the mountain of
Esau,
And *those of the* ^FShephelah
the ^RPhilistine plain;
Also, possess the territory of
Ephraim and the territory
of Samaria,
And Benjamin *will possess*
Gilead. Is 11:14; Am 9:12 • Is 11:14

20 And the exiles of this host of
the sons of Israel,
Who are *among* the
Canaanites as far as
^RZarephath,
And the exiles of Jerusalem
who are in Sepharad
Will possess the ^Rcities of the
Negev. 1 Ki 17:9; Lk 4:26 • Je 32:44; 33:13

21 The ^Rdeliverers will ascend
Mount Zion
To judge the mountain of
Esau,
And the kingdom will be the
LORD’S. Ne 9:27

JONAH

Author: Jonah was “the son of Amittai” and nothing more would be known about him were it not for a reference in 2 Kings 14:25 calling him a prophet in the reign of Jeroboam II of Israel. Jonah was a Galilean, contrary to the Pharisees claim that “no prophet arises out of Galilee.” One Jewish tradition says that Jonah was the son of the widow of Zarephath whom Elijah raised from the dead (1 Ki 17:8-24).

Time: c. 760 B.C.O

Key Verse: Jon 2:8-9

Theme: The Book of Jonah directs us towards God’s greatness and mercy. He will go to any lengths in order to assure that His message is heard. He makes it possible for people to repent and be redeemed no matter how decadent and far away from God they are. Jonah himself is a prime example of the power of storytelling, as he gives us an amazingly visual and memorable image of God’s far reaching grace and His involvement in individual lives to accomplish His purposes.

Jonah’s Disobedience

 **1** The word of the LORD came to ^RJonah the son of Amittai saying, 2 Ki 14:25; Ma 12:39-41; 16:4; Lk 11:29, 30, 32

2 “Arise, go to Nineveh the great city and cry against it, for their wickedness has come up before Me.”

3 But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. So he went down to Joppa, found a ship which was going to Tarshish, paid the fare and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 The ^RLORD hurled a great wind on the sea and there was a great storm on the sea so that the ship was about to break up. Ps 107:23-28; 135:6, 7

5 Then the sailors became afraid and every man cried to ^Rhis god, and they ^Rthrew the cargo which was in the ship into the sea to lighten it for them. But Jonah had gone below into the hold of the ship, lain down and fallen sound asleep. 1 Ki 18:26 • Ac 27:18, 19, 38

6 So the captain approached him and said, “How is it that you are sleeping? Get up, call on your god. Perhaps your god will be concerned about us so that we will not perish.”

7 Each man said to his mate, “Come, let us cast lots so we may learn on whose account this calamity *has struck* us.” So they cast lots and the ^Rlot fell on Jonah. Nu 32:23; Pr 16:33

8 Then they said to him, “^RTell us, now! On whose account *has* this calamity *struck* us? What is your occupation? And where do you come from? What is your country? From what people are you?” Jos 7:19; 1 Sa 14:43

9 He said to them, “I am a ^RHebrew, and I ^Rfear the LORD God of heaven who made the sea and the dry land.” Ge 14:13; Ex 1:15; 2:13 • 2 Ki 17:25, 28, 32, 33

10 Then the men became extremely frightened and they said to him, “How could you do this?” For the men knew that he was ^Rfleeing from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. Job 27:22; Jon 1:3

11 So they said to him, “What should we do to you that the sea may become calm for us?”—for the sea was becoming increasingly stormy.

12 He said to them, “Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will become calm for you, for I

know that on account of me this great storm *has come upon you.*"

13 However, the men rowed *desperately* to return to land but they could not, for the sea was becoming even stormier against them.

14 Then they called on the LORD and said, "We earnestly pray, O LORD, do not let us perish on account of this man's life and do not put innocent blood on us; for You, O LORD, have done as You have pleased."

15 So they picked up Jonah, threw him into the sea, and the sea ^Rstopped its raging. Ps 65:7; 93:3, 4; 107:29

16 Then the men feared the LORD greatly, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD and made vows.

17 And the LORD appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the ^Rstomach of the fish three days and three nights. Ma 12:40; 16:4

Jonah's Prayer

2^TThen Jonah prayed to the LORD ^Rhis God ^Rfrom the stomach of the fish, Ch 2:2 in He • Job 13:15; Ps 130:1, 2; La 3:53-56

2 and he said,

"I called out of my distress to the LORD,

And He answered me.

I cried for help from the ^Tdepth of Sheol;

You heard my voice. Lit belly

3 "For You had cast me into the deep,

Into the heart of the seas,
And the current engulfed me.

All Your ^Rbreakers and billows
passed over me. Ps 42:7

4 "So I said, 'I have been expelled from Your sight.
Nevertheless I will look again toward Your holy temple.'

5 "^RWater encompassed me to the ^Tpoint of death.

The great ^Rdeep engulfed me,
Weeds were wrapped around my head. La 3:54 • Lit soul • Ps 69:1, 2

6 "I ^Rdescended to the roots of the mountains.

The earth with its bars was
around me forever,

But You have brought up my
life from the pit, O LORD my God. Ps 18:5; 116:3

7 "While I was ^Rfainting away,
I remembered the LORD,

And my prayer came to You,

Into Your holy temple. Ps 142:3

8 "Those who regard vain idols

Forsake their faithfulness,

9 But I will sacrifice to You

With the voice of
thanksgiving.

That which I have vowed I will
pay.

Salvation is from the LORD."

10 Then the LORD commanded the ^Rfish, and it vomited Jonah up onto the dry land. Jon 1:17

Nineveh Repents

3 Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying,

2 "Arise, go to Nineveh the great city and proclaim to it the proclamation which I am going to tell you."

3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was ^{Fan} ^{Rex}ceedingly great city, a three days' walk. Jon 1:2; 4:11

4 Then Jonah began to go through the city one day's walk; and he cried out and said, "Yet forty days and Nineveh will be overthrown."

5 Then the people of Nineveh believed in God; and they called a ^Rfast and put on sackcloth from the greatest to the least of them. Da 9:3; Joel 1:14

6 When the word reached the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, laid aside his robe from him, ^Rcovered *himself* with sackcloth and sat on the ashes. Es 4:1-4; Je 6:26; Eze 27:30, 31

7 He issued a ^Rproclamation and it said, "In Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles: Do not let man, beast, herd, or flock taste a thing. Do not let them eat or drink water. 2 Ch 20:3; Ez 8:21; Jon 3:5

8 "But both man and beast must be covered with sackcloth; and let men ^Rcall on God earnestly that each may ^Rturn from his wicked way and from the violence which is in his hands. Ps 130:1; Jon 1:6, 14 • Is 1:16-19; 55:6, 7; Je 18:11

9 "Who knows, God may turn and relent and withdraw His burning anger so that we will not perish."

10 When God saw their deeds, that they ^Rturned from their wicked way, then God relented concerning

the calamity which He had declared He would bring upon them. And He did not do it.

1 Ki 21:27-29; Je 31:18

Jonah's Displeasure Rebuked

4 But it greatly displeased Jonah and he became angry.

2 He ^Rprayed to the LORD and said, "Please LORD, was not this what I said while I was still in my own country? Therefore in order to forestall this I fled to Tarshish, for I knew that You are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, and one who relents concerning calamity.

Je 20:7

3 "Therefore now, O LORD, please ^Rtake my life from me, for death is better to me than life."

1 Ki 19:4; Job 6:8, 9

4 The LORD said, "Do you have good reason to be angry?"

5 Then Jonah went out from the city and sat east of it. There he made a shelter for himself and ^Rsat under it in the shade until he could see what would happen in the city.

1 Ki 19:9, 13

6 So the LORD God appointed a plant and it grew up over Jonah to be

a shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. And Jonah was extremely happy about the plant.

7 But God appointed a worm when dawn came the next day and it attacked the plant and it withered.

8 When the sun came up God appointed a scorching east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah's head so that he became faint and begged with *all* his soul to die, saying, "Death is better to me than life."

9 Then God said to Jonah, "Do you have good reason to be angry about the plant?" And he said, "I have good reason to be angry, even to death."

10 Then the LORD said, "You had compassion on the plant for which you did not work and *which* you did not cause to grow, which came up overnight and perished overnight.

11 "Should I not have compassion on Nineveh, the great city in which there are more than 120,000 persons who do not know *the difference* between their right and left hand, as well as many animals?"

MICAH

Author: Micah was from Moresheth-gath (1:14) which was located about 25 miles southwest of Jerusalem, near Gath. Although Micah was not as politically aware as Isaiah or Daniel, he showed a profound concern for the suffering of the people and had a clear sense of his prophetic calling. A contemporary of Isaiah and Hosea, Micah may have been a farmer turned prophet like Amos.

Time: c. 735-710 B.C.

Key Verse: Mi 6:8

Theme: Micah was from a town in the southwestern Judah. His message was directed at both capital cities, Samaria and Jerusalem. He was probably around when the Assyrians destroyed Samaria in 722 B.C., and may have even lived through the siege of Jerusalem by Assyria. Micah's message comes out of unique visions from God. In effect he saw things that others couldn't, such as the prophecy of Bethlehem as the birthplace of Christ.

Destruction in Israel and Judah

1 The word of the LORD which came to Micah of Moresheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, O peoples, all of you;

^RListen, O earth and all it contains,

And let the Lord GOD be a

^Rwitness against you,

The Lord from His holy

temple. Je 6:19; 22:29 • Is 50:7



3 For behold, the LORD is

^Rcoming forth from His place.

He will come down and ^Rtread on the high places of the

^Rearth. Is 26:21 • Am 4:13 • Or land

4 ^RThe mountains will melt under Him

And the valleys will be split,

Like wax before the fire,

Like water poured down a steep place. Ps 97:5; Is 64:1, 2; Na 1:5

5 All this is for the rebellion of Jacob

And for the sins of the house of Israel.

What is the ^Rrebellion of Jacob?

Is it not Samaria?

What is the high place of Judah?

Is it not Jerusalem?

Je 2:19

6 For I will make Samaria a ^Rheap of ruins in the open country,

Planting places for a vineyard.

I will pour her stones down into the valley

And will lay bare her foundations. 2 Ki 19:25; Mi 3:12

7 All of her idols will be smashed,

All of her earnings will be burned with fire

And all of her images I will make desolate,

For she collected *them* from a harlot's earnings,

And to the earnings of a harlot they will return.

8 Because of this I must lament and wail,

I must go ^Rbarefoot and naked;

I must make a lament like the ^Rjackals

- And a mourning like the
ostriches. Is 32:11 • Is 13:21, 22
- 9 For her wound is incurable,
For it has come to Judah;
It has reached the ^Rgate of my
people,
Even to Jerusalem. Mi 1:12
- 10 ^RTell it not in Gath,
Weep not at all.
At ^FBeth-le-aphrah roll
yourself in the dust. 2 Sa 1:20
- 11 Go on your way, inhabitant of
^FShaphir, in ^Rshameful
nakedness.
The inhabitant of ^{FR}Zaanan
does not escape.
The lamentation of ^FBeth-ezel:
"He will take from you its
support." Eze 23:29 • Jos 15:37
- 12 For the inhabitant of ^FMaroth
Becomes weak waiting for
good,
Because a calamity has come
down from the LORD
To the ^Rgate of Jerusalem. Mi 1:9
- 13 Harness the chariot to the
team of horses,
O inhabitant of Lachish—
She was the beginning of sin
To the daughter of Zion—
Because in you were found
The rebellious acts of Israel.
- 14 Therefore you will give
parting ^Rgifts
On behalf of Moresheth-gath;
The houses of Achzib will
become a deception
To the kings of Israel. 2 Ki 16:8
- 15 Moreover, I will bring on you
The one who takes
possession,
O inhabitant of ^{FR}Mareshah.
The glory of Israel will enter
Adullam. Jos 15:44
- 16 Make yourself ^Rbald and cut
off your hair,
Because of the children of
your delight;
Extend your baldness like the
eagle,
For they will ^Rgo from you into
exile. Is 22:12 • 2 Ki 17:6; Am 7:11, 17

- When morning comes, they
do it,
For it is in the power of their
hands. Ps 36:4; Is 32:7; Na 1:11
- 2 They covet fields and then
seize *them*,
And houses, and take *them*
away.
They rob a man and his house,
A man and his inheritance.
- 3 Therefore thus says the LORD,
"Behold, I am planning against
this family a calamity
From which you cannot
remove your necks;
And you will not walk
haughtily,
For it will be an ^Revil
time. Am 5:13
- 4 "On that day they will ^Rtake up
against you a taunt
And utter a bitter lamentation
and say,
'We are completely destroyed!
He exchanges the portion of
my people;
How He removes it from me!
To the apostate He apports
our fields.' Hab 2:6
- 5 "Therefore you will have no one
^Tstretching a measuring line
For you by lot in the assembly
of the LORD. Lit casting
- 6 '^RDo not speak out,' so they
speak out.
But if they do not speak out
concerning these things,
Reproaches will not be turned
back. Is 30:10; Am 2:12; 7:16
- 7 "Is it being said, O house of
Jacob:
'Is the Spirit of the LORD
^Rimpatient?
Are these His doings?'
Do not My words do good
To the one ^Rwalking
uprightly? Is 50:2; 59:1 • Ps 15:2; 84:11
- 8 "Recently My people have
arisen as an enemy—
You strip the robe off the
garment
From unsuspecting passers-by,
From those returned from war.

Woe to Oppressors

2

Woe to those who ^Rscheme
iniquity,
Who work out evil on their
beds!

1:10 I.e. house of dust 1:11 I.e. pleasantness
1:11 I.e. going out 1:11 I.e. house of removal
1:12 I.e. bitterness 1:15 I.e. possession

- 9 "The women of My people you
^Revict,
 Each *one* from her pleasant
 house.
 From her children you take
 My splendor forever. Je 10:20
- 10 "Arise and go,
 For this is no place ^Rof rest
 Because of the uncleanness
 that brings on destruction,
 A painful destruction. De 12:9
- 11 "If a man walking after wind
 and ^Rfalsehood
 Had told lies *and said*,
 'I will speak out to you
 concerning ^Rwine and
 liquor,'
 He would be spokesman to
 this people. Je 5:31 • Is 28:7
- 12 "I will surely assemble all of
 you, Jacob,
 I will surely gather the
 remnant of Israel.
 I will put them together like
 sheep in the fold;
 Like a flock in the midst of its
 pasture
 They will be noisy with men.
- 13 "The breaker goes up before
 them;
 They break out, pass through
 the gate and go out by it.
 So their king goes on before
 them,
 And the LORD at their head."

Rulers Denounced

- 3** And I said,
 "R^Hear now, heads of Jacob
 And rulers of the house of
 Israel.
 Is it not for you to ^Rknow
 justice? Is 1:10; Mi 3:9 • Ps 82:1-5; Je 5:5
- 2 "You who hate good and love
 evil,
 Who ^Rtear off their skin from
 them
 And their flesh from their
 bones, Ps 53:4; Eze 22:27; Mi 2:8; 7:2, 3
- 3 Who eat the flesh of my
 people,
 Strip off their skin from them,
 Break their bones
 And chop *them* up as for the
 pot
 And as meat in a kettle."
- 4 Then they will cry out to the
 LORD,
 But He will not answer them.
 Instead, He will hide His face
 from them at that time
 Because they have ^Rpracticed
 evil deeds. Is 3:11; Mi 7:13
- 5 Thus says the LORD concerning
 the prophets who lead my people
 astray;
 When they have *something* to
 bite with their teeth,
 They ^Rcry, "Peace,"
 But against him who puts
 nothing in their mouths
 They declare holy war. Je 6:14
- 6 Therefore *it will be* ^Rnight for
 you—without vision,
 And darkness for you—
 without divination.
 The sun will go down on the
 prophets,
 And the day will become dark
 over them. Is 8:20-22; 29:10-12
- 7 The seers will be ^Rashamed
 And the ^Rdiviners will be
 embarrassed.
 Indeed, they will all cover
their mouths
 Because there is no answer
 from God. Ze 13:4 • Is 44:25; 47:12-14
- 8 On the other hand I am filled
 with power—
 With the Spirit of the LORD—
 And with justice and courage
 To ^Rmake known to Jacob his
 rebellious act,
 Even to Israel his sin. Is 58:1
- 9 Now hear this, ^Rheads of the
 house of Jacob
 And rulers of the house of
 Israel,
 Who ^Rabhor justice
 And twist everything that is
 straight, Mi 1:1 • Ps 58:1, 2; Is 1:23
- 10 Who ^Rbuild Zion with
 bloodshed
 And Jerusalem with violent
 injustice. Je 22:13, 17; Hab 2:12
- 11 Her leaders pronounce
^Rjudgment for a bribe,
 Her ^Rpriests instruct for a
 price
 And her prophets divine for
 money.
 Yet they lean on the LORD
 saying,
 "R^His not the LORD in our midst?"

Calamity will not come upon us.” Is 1:23; Mi 7:3 • Je 6:13 • Is 48:2

- 12 Therefore, on account of you
^RZion will be plowed as a field,
 Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins,
 And the ^Rmountain of the temple will become high places of a forest. Je 26:18 • Mi 4:1

Peaceful Latter Days

4

- And it will come in the ^Rlast days
 That the mountain of the house of the LORD
 Will be established as the chief of the mountains.
 It will be raised above the hills,
 And the peoples will stream to it. Is 2:2-4; Da 2:28; 10:14; Ho 3:5
- 2 ^RMany nations will come and say,
 “Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD
 And to the house of the God of Jacob,
 That He may teach us about His ways
 And that we may walk in His paths.”
 For from Zion will go forth the law,
 Even the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. Ze 2:11; 14:16
- 3 And He will ^Rjudge between many peoples
 And render decisions for mighty, distant nations.
 Then they will hammer their swords into plowshares
 And their spears into pruning hooks;
 Nation will not lift up sword against nation,
 And never again will they train for war. Is 2:4; 11:3-5
- 4 Each of them will sit under his vine
 And under his fig tree,
 With no one to make them afraid,
 For the ^Rmouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken. Is 1:20; 40:5
- 5 Though all the peoples walk
 Each in the ^Rname of his god,
 As for us, we will walk

In the name of the LORD our God forever and ever. 2 Ki 17:29

- 6 “In that day,” declares the LORD,
 “I will assemble the lame
 And ^Rgather the outcasts,
 Even those whom I have afflicted. Ps 147:2; Eze 34:13, 16; 37:21
- 7 “I will make the lame a remnant
 And the outcasts a strong nation,
 And the LORD will reign over them in Mount Zion
 From now on and forever.
- 8 “As for you, tower of the flock,
 Hill of the daughter of Zion,
 To you it will come—
 Even the ^Rformer dominion will come,
 The kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem. Is 1:26; Ze 9:10
- 9 “Now, why do you cry out loudly?
 Is there no king among you,
 Or has your counselor perished,
 That agony has gripped you like a woman in childbirth?”
- 10 “^RWrithe and labor to give birth,
 Daughter of Zion,
 Like a woman in childbirth;
 For now you will ^Rgo out of the city,
 Dwell in the field,
 And go to Babylon.
 There you will be rescued;
 There the LORD will redeem you
 From the hand of your enemies. Mi 5:3 • 2 Ki 20:18; Ho 2:14
- 11 “And now ^Rmany nations have been assembled against you
 Who say, ‘Let her be polluted,
 And let our eyes ^Tgloat over Zion.’ Is 5:25-30; 17:12-14 • Lit look on
- 12 “But they do not ^Rknow the thoughts of the LORD,
 And they do not understand His purpose;
 For He has gathered them like sheaves to the threshing floor. Ps 147:19, 20
- 13 “Arise and ^Rthresh, daughter of Zion,
 For your horn I will make iron

And your hoofs I will make
bronze,
That you may pulverize many
peoples,
That you may ^Rdevote to the
LORD their unjust gain
And their wealth to the Lord
of all the earth. ^{Is 41:15 • Is 60:9}

Birth of the King in Bethlehem

5 "Now muster yourselves in
troops, daughter of troops;
They have laid siege against
us;
With a rod they will smite the
judge of Israel on the cheek.
† ² "But as for you, Bethlehem
Ephrathah,
Too little to be among the
clans of Judah,
From you One will go forth for
Me to be ruler in Israel.
His goings forth are from long
ago,

† ³ From the days of eternity."
Therefore He will ^Rgive them
^{up} until the time
When she ^Rwho is in labor has
borne a child.
Then the remainder of His
brethren
Will return to the sons of
Israel. ^{Ho 11:8; Mi 4:10; 7:13 • Mi 4:9, 10}

⁴ And He will arise and
shepherd *His flock*
In the strength of the LORD,
In the majesty of the name of
the LORD His God.
And they will remain,
Because ^Tat that time He will
be great
To the ends of the earth. ^{Lit now}
⁵ This One will be *our* peace.

When the Assyrian invades
our land,
When he tramples on our
^Tcitadels,
Then we will raise against him
Seven shepherds and eight
leaders of men. ^{Or palaces}

⁶ They will ^Rshepherd the land
of Assyria with the sword,
The land of Nimrod at its
entrances;
And He will deliver *us* from
the Assyrian
When he attacks our land

And when he tramples our
territory. ^{Na 2:11-13; Zep 2:13}

⁷ Then the remnant of Jacob
Will be among many peoples
Like dew from the LORD,
Like showers on vegetation
Which do not wait for man
Or delay for the sons of men.

⁸ The remnant of Jacob
Will be among the nations,
Among many peoples
Like a lion among the beasts
of the forest,

Like a young lion among
flocks of sheep,
Which, if he passes through,
Tramples down and tears,
And there is none to rescue.

⁹ Your hand will be ^Rlifted up
against your adversaries,
And all your enemies will be
cut off. ^{Ps 10:12; 21:8; Is 26:11}

¹⁰ "It will be in that day," declares
the LORD,

"That I will cut off your horses
from among you
And destroy your chariots.

¹¹ "I will also cut off the ^Rcities of
your land
And tear down all your
fortifications. ^{Is 1:7; 6:11}

¹² "I will cut off sorceries from
your hand,
And you will have fortune-
tellers no more.

¹³ "I will cut off your carved
images
And your *sacred* pillars from
among you,
So that you will no longer bow
down

To the work of your hands.
¹⁴ "I will root out your Asherim
from among you
And destroy your cities.

¹⁵ "And I will ^Rexecute vengeance
in anger and wrath
On the nations which have not
obeyed." ^{Is 1:24; 65:12}

God's Indictment of His People

6 Hear now what the LORD is
saying,
"Arise, plead your case ^Tbefore
the mountains,

And let the hills hear your voice.

Lit with

- 2 "Listen, you mountains, to the indictment of the LORD,
And you enduring
^Rfoundations of the earth,
Because the LORD has a case
against His people;
Even with Israel He will
dispute. *2 Sa 22:16; Ps 104:5*
- 3 "^RMy people, ^Rwhat have I done
to you,
And how have I wearied you?
Answer Me. *Ps 50:7 • Je 2:5*
- 4 "Indeed, I brought you up from
the land of Egypt
And ^Rransomed you from the
house of slavery,
And I sent before you Moses,
Aaron and Miriam. *De 7:8*
- 5 "My people, remember now
What ^RBalak king of Moab
counseled
And what Balaam son of Beor
answered him,
And from ^RShittim to Gilgal,
So that you might know the
righteous acts of the
LORD." *Nu 22:5, 6 • Nu 25:1; Jos 2:1; 3:1*

What God Requires of Man

- 6 ^RWith what shall I come to the
LORD
And bow myself before the
God on high?
Shall I come to Him with
burnt offerings,
With yearling calves? *Ps 40:6-8*
- 7 Does the LORD take delight in
^Rthousands of rams,
In ten thousand rivers of oil?
Shall I present my firstborn
for my rebellious acts,
The fruit of my body for the
sin of my soul? *Ps 50:9; Is 1:1; 40:16*
-  8 He has ^Rtold you, O man, what
is good;
And ^Rwhat does the LORD
require of you
But to do justice, to ^Rlove
kindness,
And to walk humbly with your
God? *De 30:15 • De 10:12 • Ho 6:6*
- 9 The voice of the LORD will call
to the city—
And it is sound wisdom to fear
Your name:

"Hear, O tribe. Who has
appointed ^Tits time? *Lit it*

- 10 "Is there yet a man in the
wicked house,
Along with treasures of
^Rwickedness
And a short measure *that is*
cursed? *Je 5:26, 27; Am 3:10*
- 11 "Can I justify wicked ^Rscales
And a bag of deceptive
weights? *Le 19:36; Ho 12:7*
- 12 "For the rich men of *the* ^Tcity
are full of violence,
Her residents speak lies,
And their ^Rtongue is deceitful
in their mouth. *Lit her • Is 3:8*
- 13 "So also I will make you ^Rsick,
striking you down,
^RDesolating you because of
your sins. *Mi 1:9 • Is 1:7; 6:11*
- 14 "You will eat, but you will ^Rnot
be satisfied,
And your ^Fvileness will be in
your midst.
You will *try* to remove for
safekeeping,
But you will not preserve
anything,
And what you do preserve I
will give to the sword. *Is 9:20*
- 15 "You will sow but you will not
reap.
You will tread the olive but
will not anoint yourself
with oil;
And the grapes, but you will
^Rnot drink wine. *Am 5:11; Zep 1:13*
- 16 "The statutes of Omri
And all the works of the house
of Ahab are observed;
And in their devices you walk.
Therefore I will give you up
for destruction
And your inhabitants for
derision,
And you will bear the
reproach of My people."

The Prophet Acknowledges

- 7** Woe is me! For I am
Like the fruit pickers, like the
^Rgrape gatherers.
There is not a cluster of
grapes to eat,
Or a ^Rfirst-ripe fig *which I*
crave. *Is 24:13 • Is 28:4; Ho 9:10*

 6:8 6:14 Or possibly garbage or excreta

- 2 The godly person has
^Rperished from the land,
 And there is no upright *person*
 among men.
 All of them lie in wait for
^Rbloodshed;
 Each of them hunts the other
 with a net. Is 57:1 • Is 59:7; Mi 3:10
- 3 Concerning evil, both hands
 do it well.
 The prince asks, also the
 judge, for a bribe,
 And a great man speaks the
 desire of his soul;
 So they weave it together.
- 4 The best of them is like a
^Rbriar,
 The most upright like a ^Rthorn
 hedge.
 The day when you post your
 watchmen,
 Your punishment will come.
 Then their ^Rconfusion will
 occur. Eze 2:6; 28:24 • Na 1:10 • Is 22:5
- 5 Do not ^Rtrust in a neighbor;
 Do not have confidence in a
 friend.
 From her who lies in your
 bosom
 Guard your lips. Je 9:4
- 6 For son treats father
 contemptuously,
 Daughter rises up against her
 mother,
 Daughter-in-law against her
 mother-in-law;
^RA man's enemies are the men
 of his own household. Ma 10:36

God Is the Source of Salvation and Light

- 7 But as for me, I will ^Rwatch
 expectantly for the LORD;
 I will wait for the God of my
 salvation.
 My God will hear me. Hab 2:1
-  8 Do not rejoice over me, O
 my enemy.
 Though I fall I will rise;
 Though I dwell in darkness,
 the LORD is a light for me.
- 9 I will bear the indignation of
 the LORD
 Because I have sinned against
 Him,
 Until He ^Rpleads my case and
 executes justice for me.

- He will bring me out to the
 light,
 And I will see His
 righteousness. Je 50:34
- 10 Then my enemy will see,
 And shame will cover her who
^Rsaid to me,
 "Where is the LORD your
 God?"
 My eyes will look on her;
 At that time she will be
 trampled down
 Like mire of the streets. Joel 2:17
- 11 *It will be* a day for building
 your walls.
 On that day will your
 boundary be extended.
- 12 *It will be* a day when ^Tthey
 will come to you
 From Assyria and the cities of
 Egypt,
 From Egypt even to the
 Euphrates,
 Even from sea to sea and
 mountain to mountain. Lit he
- 13 And the earth will become
^Rdesolate because of her
 inhabitants,
 On account of the fruit of their
 deeds. Je 25:11; Mi 6:13
- 14 Shepherd Your people with
 Your scepter,
 The flock of Your possession
 Which dwells by itself in the
 woodland,
 In the midst of a fruitful field.
 Let them feed in ^RBashan and
 Gilead
 As in the days of old. Je 50:19
- 15 "As in the days when you came
 out from the land of Egypt,
 I will show you miracles."
- 16 Nations ^Rwill see and be
 ashamed
 Of all their might.
 They will put *their* hand on
their mouth,
 Their ears will be deaf. Is 26:11
- 17 They will ^Rlick the dust like a
 serpent,
 Like ^Rreptiles of the earth.
 They will come ^Rtrembling out
 of their fortresses;
 To the LORD our God they will
 come in dread

- And they will be afraid before
 You. Ps 72:9; Is 49:23 • De 32:24 • Ps 18:45
- 18 Who is a God like You, who
 pardons iniquity
 And passes over the rebellious
 act of the remnant of His
 possession?
 He does not retain His anger
 forever,
 Because He ^Rdelights in
 unchanging love. Je 32:41
- 19 He will again have
 compassion on us;

- He will tread our iniquities
 under foot.
 Yes, You will cast all their sins
 Into the depths of the sea.
- 20 You will give truth to Jacob
 And unchanging love to
 Abraham,
 Which You ^Rswore to our
 forefathers
 From the days of old. De 7:8, 12

NAHUM

Author: The only mention of Nahum in the Old Testament is found in 1:1 where he is called an Elkoshite. Scholars have been unable to determine the exact location of Elkosh and numerous theories exist, but due to his interest in the triumph of Judah (1:15; 2:2), some believe Nahum to be a prophet of the Southern Kingdom.

Time: c. 660 B.C.

Key Verse: Na 1:7-8

Theme: Nahum is unique in that it is a prophecy addressed completely to a nation other than Israel: Assyria and its capital Nineveh. While Nineveh may be powerful, her day of destruction is coming. Nineveh is not invincible. The message is that God's standards apply to all nations, not just Israel and Judah. They need to be prepared to live by those standards or face judgment.

God Is Awesome

1 The ^Foracle of ^RNineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2 Ki 19:36; Jon 1:2; Na 2:8; Zep 2:13

2 A ^Rjealous and avenging God is the LORD;

The LORD is avenging and wrathful.

The LORD takes ^Rvengeance on His adversaries,
And He reserves wrath for His enemies. Ex 20:5; Jos 24:19 • Ps 94:1

3 The LORD is slow to anger and great in power,

And the LORD will by no means leave *the guilty* unpunished.

In whirlwind and storm is His way,

And ^Rclouds are the dust beneath His feet. Ps 104:3; Is 19:1

4 He rebukes the sea and makes it dry;

He dries up all the rivers.

^RBashan and Carmel wither;
The blossoms of Lebanon wither. Is 33:9

5 Mountains quake because of Him

And the hills ^Rdissolve;

Indeed the earth is upheaved by His presence,

The ^Rworld and all the

inhabitants in it. Mi 1:4 • Ps 98:7

6 ^RWho can stand before His indignation?

Who can endure the ^Rburning of His anger?

His wrath is poured out like fire

And the rocks are broken up by Him. Je 10:10; Mal 3:2 • Is 13:13

 **7** The LORD is good,
A stronghold in the day of trouble,

And He knows those who take refuge in Him.

8 But with an ^Roverflowing flood

He will make a complete end of its site,

And will pursue His enemies into darkness. Is 28:2, 17f; Am 8:8

9 Whatever you devise against the LORD,

He will make a complete end of it.

Distress will not rise up twice.

10 Like tangled ^Rthorns,
And like those who are drunken with their drink,

They are consumed
As stubble completely withered. 2 Sa 23:6; Mi 7:4

11 From you has gone forth

- One who plotted evil against
the LORD,
A ^Rwicked counselor. Eze 11:2
- 12 Thus says the LORD,
"Though they are at full
strength and likewise
many,
Even so, they will be cut off
and pass away.
Though I have afflicted you,
I will afflict you no longer.
- 13 "So now, I will ^Rbreak his yoke
bar from upon you,
And I will tear off your
shackles." Is 9:4; 10:27; Je 2:20
- 14 The LORD has issued a
command concerning
you:
"Your name will no longer be
perpetuated.
I will cut off idol and image
From the house of your gods.
I will prepare your grave,
For you are contemptible."
- 15 Behold, on the mountains the
feet of him who brings good
news,
Who announces peace!
Celebrate your feasts, O
Judah;
Pay your vows.
For never again will the
wicked one pass through
you;
He is ^Rcut off completely. Is 29:7, 8

The Overthrow of Nineveh

2

- The one who scatters has
come up against you.
Man the fortress, watch the
road;
Strengthen your back,
summon all *your* strength.
- 2 For the LORD will restore the
^Rsplendor of Jacob
^RLike the splendor of Israel,
Even though devastators have
devastated them
And destroyed their vine
branches. Is 60:15 • Eze 37:21-23
- 3 The shields of his mighty men
are *colored* red,
The warriors are dressed in
^Rscarlet,
The chariots are *enveloped* in
flashing steel
- When he is prepared to
march,
And the cypress ^Rspears are
brandished. Eze 23:14, 15 • Job 39:23
- 4 The chariots race madly in the
streets,
They rush wildly in the
^Tsquares,
Their appearance is like
torches,
They dash to and fro like
lightning flashes. Lit *broad places*
- 5 He remembers his nobles;
They stumble in their
march,
They hurry to her wall,
And the mantelet is set up.
- 6 The gates of the rivers are
opened
And the palace is dissolved.
- 7 It is fixed:
She is stripped, she is carried
away,
And her handmaids are
moaning like the sound of
doves,
Beating on their breasts.
- 8 Though Nineveh was like a
pool of water throughout
her days,
Now they are fleeing;
"Stop, stop,"
But no one turns back.
- 9 Plunder the silver!
Plunder the ^Rgold!
For there is no limit to the
treasure—
Wealth from every kind of
desirable object. Re 18:12, 16
- 10 She is ^Remptied! Yes, she is
desolate and waste!
Hearts are melting and knees
knocking!
Also anguish is in the whole
body
And all their ^Rfaces are grown
pale! Is 24:1; 34:10-13; Na 2:2 • Joel 2:6
- 11 Where is the den of the lions
And the feeding place of the
young lions,
Where the lion, lioness and
lion's cub prowled,
With nothing to disturb *them*?
- 12 The lion tore enough for his
cubs,
Killed *enough* for his
lionesses,

And filled his lairs with prey
And his dens with torn flesh.

13 "Behold, ^RI am against you," declares the LORD of hosts. "I will burn up her chariots in smoke, a sword will devour your young lions; I will cut off your prey from the land, and no longer will the voice of your messengers be heard." Je 21:13; Eze 5:8; Na 3:5

Nineveh's Complete Ruin

3 ^RWoe to the bloody city,
completely full of lies and
pillage;

Her prey never departs. Eze 24:6, 9

2 The noise of the whip,
The noise of the rattling of the
wheel,

Galloping horses
And bounding chariots!

3 Horsemen charging,
Swords flashing, ^Rspears
gleaming,

^RMany slain, a mass of
corpses,

And countless dead bodies—
They stumble over the dead
bodies! Hab 3:11 • Is 34:3; 66:16

4 All because of the many
harlotries of the harlot,
The charming one, the
mistress of sorceries,
Who sells nations by her
harlotries

And families by her sorceries.

5 "Behold, ^RI am against you,"
declares the LORD of hosts;
"And I will lift up your skirts
over your face,

And show to the nations your
nakedness

And to the kingdoms your
disgrace. Je 50:31; Eze 26:3; Na 2:13

6 "I will ^Rthrow filth on you
And make you vile,
And set you up as a

^Rspectacle. Job 9:31 • Is 14:16; Je 51:37

7 "And it will come about that all
who see you

Will ^Tshrink from you and say,
'Nineveh is devastated!

^RWho will grieve for her?'
Where will I seek comforters
for you?" Lit flee • Is 51:19; Je 15:5

8 Are you better than ^{FR}No-
amon,

Which was situated by the
^Rwaters of the Nile,

With water surrounding her,
Whose rampart was the sea,
Whose wall consisted of the
sea? Je 46:25; Eze 30:14-16 • Is 19:6-8

9 Ethiopia was her might,
And Egypt too, without limits.
Put and ^RLubim were among
her helpers. 2 Ch 12:3; 16:8

10 Yet she ^Rbecame an exile,
She went into captivity;
Also her small children were
dashed to pieces

At the head of every street;
They cast lots for her
honorable men,
And all her great men were
bound with fetters. Is 19:4; 20:4

11 You too will become drunk,
You will be hidden.
You too will search for a
refuge from the enemy.

12 All your fortifications are ^Rfig
trees with ^Rripe fruit—
When shaken, they fall into
the eater's mouth. Re 6:13 • Is 28:4

13 Behold, your people are
women in your midst!
The gates of your land are
opened wide to your
enemies;

Fire consumes your gate bars.

14 Draw for yourself water for
the siege!
Strengthen your fortifications!
Go into the clay and tread the
mortar!

Take hold of the brick mold!

15 There fire will consume you,
The sword will cut you down;
It will ^Rconsume you as the
locust does.

Multiply yourself like the
creeping locust,

Multiply yourself like the
swarming locust. Joel 1:4

16 You have increased your
^Rtraders more than the stars
of heaven—

The creeping locust strips and
flies away. Is 23:8

17 Your ^Rguardsmen are like the
swarming locust.

Your ^Rmarshals are like
hordes of grasshoppers
Settling in the stone walls on
a cold day.

The sun rises and they flee,
And the place where they are
is not known. Re 9:7 • Je 51:27

- 18 Your shepherds are sleeping,
O ^Rking of Assyria;
Your ^Rnobles are lying down.
Your people are scattered on
the mountains
And there is no one to
regather *them*. Je 50:18 • Na 2:5

- 19 There is no relief for your
breakdown,
Your ^Rwound is incurable.
All who hear about you
Will clap *their* hands over
you,
For on whom has not your evil
passed continually? Je 30:12

HABAKKUK

Author: In both the introduction to the book (1:1) and the closing psalm (3:1) the author identifies himself as Habakkuk the prophet. It is believed that he might have been a priest as he mentions in the closing psalm "For the choir director, on my stringed instruments" (3:19). Also, in the apocryphal book of Bel and the Dragon, Daniel is rescued a second time by the prophet Habakkuk.

Time: c. 607 B.C.

Key Verse: Hab 2:4

Theme: This whole book of Habakkuk is really devoted to the question of "Lord, if you are all powerful, why is evil allowed to exist?" The events that seem to be precipitating this question are the victories of Babylon. God was using Babylon, a completely godless nation, to punish Israel, God's own people. The answers God gives us to this question in Habakkuk solidly point us in one direction, but ultimately the answers are in faith in Him alone.

Chaldeans Used to Punish Judah

1 The ^{FR}oracle which Habakkuk the prophet saw. Is 13:1; Na 1:1

2 How long, O LORD, will I call for help,
And You will not hear?
I cry out to You, "Violence!"
Yet You do ^Rnot save. Je 14:9

3 Why do You make me ^Rsee iniquity,
And cause *me* to look on wickedness?
Yes, ^Rdestruction and violence are before me;
Strife exists and contention arises. Ps 55:9-11; Je 20:18 • Je 20:8

4 Therefore the law is ignored
And justice is never upheld.
For the wicked ^Rsurround the righteous;
Therefore justice comes out perverted. Ps 22:12; Is 1:21-23

5 ^{“R}Look among the nations!
Observe!
Be astonished! ^RWonder!
Because *I am* doing something in your days—
You would not believe if ^Tyou were told. Ac 13:41 • Is 29:9 • Lit it

6 "For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans,
That fierce and impetuous people
Who march throughout the earth
To ^Rseize dwelling places which are not theirs. Je 8:10

7 "They are dreaded and feared;
Their justice and authority originate with themselves.

8 "Their horses are swifter than leopards
And keener than wolves in the evening.

Their horsemen come galloping,
Their horsemen come from afar;

They fly like an eagle swooping down to devour.

9 "All of them come for violence.
Their horde of ^Rfaces moves forward.

They collect captives like sand. 2 Ki 12:17; Da 11:17

10 "They ^Rmock at kings
And rulers are a laughing matter to them.

1:1 Or *burden*

- They laugh at every fortress
And heap up rubble to capture
it. 2 Ch 36:6, 10; Is 37:13
- 11 "Then they will sweep through
like the ^Rwind and pass on.
But they will be held ^Rguilty,
They whose strength is their
god." Je 4:11, 12 • Je 2:3
- 12 Are You not from everlasting,
O LORD, my God, my Holy
One?
We will not die.
You, O LORD, have appointed
them to judge;
And You, O Rock, have
established them to correct.
- 13 Your eyes are too ^Rpure to
approve evil,
And You can not look on
wickedness *with favor*.
Why do You ^Rlook with favor
On those who deal
treacherously?
Why are You silent when the
wicked swallow up
Those more righteous than
they? Ps 11:4-6; 34:15, 16 • Je 12:1, 2
- 14 Why have You made men like
the fish of the sea,
Like creeping things without a
ruler over them?
- 15 The *Chaldeans* ^Rbring all of
them up with a hook,
^RDrag them away with their
net,
And gather them together in
their fishing net.
Therefore they rejoice and are
glad. Je 16:16; Am 4:2 • Ps 10:9
- 16 Therefore they offer a
sacrifice to their net
And burn incense to their
fishing net;
Because through these things
their catch is large,
And their food is plentiful.
- 17 Will they therefore empty
their ^Rnet
And continually ^Rslay nations
without sparing? Is 19:8 • Is 14:5, 6
- And how I may reply when I
am reproved. Is 21:8 • Ps 5:3
- 2 Then the LORD answered me
and said,
"Record the vision
And inscribe it on tablets,
That the one who reads it may
run. De 27:8; Ro 15:4; Re 1:19
- 3 "For the vision is yet for the
^Rappointed time;
It hastens toward the goal and
it will not fail.
Though it tarries, wait for it;
For it will certainly come, it
will not delay. Da 8:17, 19; 10:14
- 4 "Behold, as for the ^Rproud one,
His soul is not right within
him;
But the righteous will live by
his faith. Ps 49:18; Is 13:11
- 5 "Furthermore, ^Rwine betrays
the ^Rhaughty man,
So that he does not ^Rstay at
home.
He enlarges his appetite like
Sheol,
And he is like death, never
satisfied.
He also gathers to himself all
nations
And collects to himself all
peoples. Pr 20:1 • Pr 21:24 • 2 Ki 14:10
- 6 "Will not all of these ^Rtake up a
taunt-song against him,
Even mockery *and*
insinuations against him
And say, 'Woe to him who
increases what is not his—
For how long—
And makes himself ^Trich with
loans?' Is 14:4-10; Je 50:13 • Lit heavy
- 7 "Will not your creditors ^Rrise
up suddenly,
And those who collect from
you awaken?
Indeed, you will become
plunder for them. Pr 29:1
- 8 "Because you have ^Rlooted
many nations,
All the remainder of the
peoples will loot you—
Because of human bloodshed
and violence done to the
land,

God Answers the Prophet

2

I will ^Rstand on my guard post
And station myself on the
rampart;
And I will ^Rkeep watch to see
what He will speak to me,

To the town and all its
inhabitants. Is 33:1; Je 27:7; Ze 2:8

9 "Woe to him who gets ^Revil
gain for his house
To put his nest on high,
To be delivered from the hand
of calamity! Je 22:13; Eze 22:27

10 "You have devised a ^Rshameful
thing for your house
By cutting off many peoples;
So you are sinning against
yourself. 2 Ki 9:26; Na 1:14; Hab 2:16

11 "Surely the stone will cry out
from the wall,
And the rafter will answer it
from the ^Tframework. Lit wood

12 "Woe to him who ^Rbuilds a city
with bloodshed
And founds a town with
violence! Mi 3:10; Na 3:1

13 "Is it not indeed from the LORD
of hosts
That peoples ^Rtoil for fire,
And nations grow weary for
nothing? Is 50:11; Je 51:58

 14 "For the earth will be filled
With the knowledge of the
glory of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.

15 "Woe to you who make ^Tyour
neighbors drink,
Who mix in your venom even
to make *them* drunk
So as to look on their
nakedness! Lit his neighbor

16 "You will be filled with
disgrace rather than honor.
Now you yourself ^Rdrink and
expose your own
nakedness.
The cup in the LORD's right
hand will come around to
you,

And ^Rutter disgrace will come
upon your glory. La 4:21 • Na 3:6

17 "For the ^Rviolence done to
Lebanon will overwhelm
you,
And the devastation of *its*
beasts by which you
terrified them,
Because of human bloodshed
and violence done to the
land,
To the town and all its
inhabitants. Joel 3:19; Ze 11:1

18 "What ^Rprofit is the idol when
its maker has carved it,
Or an image, a teacher of
falsehood?

For *its* maker trusts in his own
handiwork
When he fashions speechless
idols. Is 42:17; 44:9; Je 2:27, 28

19 "Woe to him who ^Rsays to a
piece of wood, '^RAwake!'
To a mute stone, 'Arise!'
And that is your teacher?
Behold, it is overlaid with gold
and silver,
And there is no breath at all
inside it. Je 2:27, 28; 10:3 • 1 Ki 18:26-29

20 "But the ^RLORD is in His holy
temple.
Let all the earth ^Rbe silent
before Him." Mi 1:2 • Zep 1:7; Ze 2:13

God's Deliverance of His People

3 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet,
according to ^FShigionoth.

2 LORD, I have heard the report
about You and I fear.
O LORD, revive Your work in
the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make
it known;
In wrath remember mercy.

3 God comes from ^RTeman,
And the Holy One from Mount
Paran. Selah.
His splendor covers the
heavens,
And the ^Rearth is full of His
praise. Je 49:7; Am 1:12; Ob 9 • Ps 48:10

4 His ^Rradiance is like the
sunlight;
He has rays *flashing* from His
hand,
And there is the hiding of His
^Rpower. Ps 18:12 • Job 26:14

5 Before Him goes ^Rpestilence,
And plague comes after
Him. Ex 12:29, 30; Nu 16:46-49

6 He stood and surveyed the
earth;
He looked and startled the
nations.
Yes, the perpetual mountains
were shattered,
The ancient hills collapsed.
His ways are everlasting.

- 7 I saw the tents of Cushan
under distress,
The tent curtains of the land
of Midian were trembling.
- 8 Did the LORD rage against the
^Rrivers,
Or was Your anger against the
rivers,
Or was Your wrath against the
sea,
That You rode on Your horses,
On Your chariots of
salvation? Ex 7:19, 20; Jos 3:16; Is 50:2
- 9 Your ^Rbow was made bare,
The rods of ^Tchastisement
were sworn. Selah.
You cleaved the earth with
rivers. Ps 7:12, 13; Hab 3:11 • Lit word
- 10 The mountains saw You and
quaked;
The downpour of waters
swept by.
The deep uttered forth its
voice,
It lifted high its hands.
- 11 ^RSun and moon stood in their
places;
They went away at the light of
Your arrows,
At the radiance of Your
gleaming spear. Jos 10:12-14
- 12 In indignation You marched
through the earth;
In anger You ^Rtrampled the
nations. Is 41:15; Je 51:33; Mi 4:13
- 13 You went forth for the
salvation of Your people,
For the salvation of Your
anointed.
You struck the head of the
house of the evil
To lay him open from thigh to
neck. Selah.
- 14 You pierced with his ^Rown
spears

The head of his throngs.
They ^Rstormed in to scatter us;
Their exultation was like
those

- Who devour the oppressed in
secret. Ju 7:22 • Da 11:40; Ze 9:14
- 15 You trampled on the sea with
Your horses,
On the surge of many waters.
- 16 I heard and my inward parts
^Rtrembled,
At the sound my lips quivered.
Decay enters my bones,
And in my place I tremble.
Because I must wait quietly
for the day of distress,
For the people to arise who
will invade us. Da 10:8; Hab 3:2
- 17 Though the ^Rfig tree should
not blossom
And there be no fruit on the
vines,
Though the yield of the olive
should fail
And the fields produce no
food,
Though the flock should be
cut off from the fold
And there be no cattle in the
stalls, Joel 1:10-12; Am 4:9; 2 Co 4:8, 9
- 18 Yet I will exult in the LORD,
I will ^Rrejoice in the God of my
salvation. Ps 46:1-5; Ph 4:4
-  19 The Lord GOD is my
strength,
And ^RHe has made my feet
like hinds' feet,
And makes me walk on my
^Rhigh places.

For the choir director, on my stringed
instruments. 2 Sa 22:34 • De 33:29

ZEPHANIAH

Author: In the beginning of the book, Zephaniah traces his lineage back four generations to the godly King Hezekiah. This would make him the only prophet of royal descent. His use of the phrase "this place" in reference to Jerusalem indicates that he was probably an inhabitant of Judah's royal city.

Time: c. 630 B.C.

Key Verse: Zep 1:14-15

Theme: A contemporary of Jeremiah, Zephaniah was written during the reign of Josiah, one of the good kings of Judah. The book follows a fairly familiar pattern for the prophets. Judgment is pronounced on Judah as well as several surrounding nations. After the judgment of the first two chapters, the third declares a restoration process that sounds strongly encouraging.

Day of Judgment on Judah

1 The word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah son of Cushi, son of Gedaliah, son of Amariah, son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah:

2 "I will completely remove all things
From the face of the ^Tearth,"
declares the LORD. . . . *Lit ground*

3 "I will remove ^Rman and beast;
I will remove the birds of the sky
And the fish of the sea,
And the ruins along with the wicked;
And I will cut off man from the face of the earth,"
declares the LORD. . . . *Is 6:11, 12*

4 "So I will ^Rstretch out My hand
against Judah
And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,
And the names of the idolatrous priests along with the priests. . . . *Je 6:12; Eze 6:14*

5 "And those who bow down on the housetops to the host of heaven,
And those who bow down and swear to the LORD and yet swear by Milcom,

6 And those who have ^Rturned back from following the LORD,
And those who have ^Rnot sought the LORD or inquired of Him." . . . *Is 1:4; Ho 7:10 • Is 9:13*

7 ^RBe silent before the Lord God!
For the ^Rday of the LORD is near,
For the LORD has prepared a sacrifice,
He has consecrated His guests. . . . *Hab 2:20; Ze 2:13 • Zep 1:14*

8 "Then it will come about on the day of the LORD's sacrifice
That I will punish the princes, the king's sons
And all who clothe themselves with ^Rforeign garments. . . . *Is 2:6*

9 "And I will punish on that day all who leap on the *temple* threshold,

Who fill the house of their ^Tlord with ^Rviolence and deceit. . . . *Or Lord • Je 5:27; Am 3:10*

10 "On that day," declares the LORD,
"There will be the sound of a cry from the ^RFish Gate,

- A wail from the ^FSecond
 Quarter,
 And a loud crash from the
^Rhills. 2 Ch 33:14; Ne 3:3; 12:39 • Eze 6:13
- 11 "Wail, O inhabitants of the
^FMortar,
 For all the people of Canaan
 will be silenced;
 All who weigh out ^Rsilver will
 be cut off. Job 27:16, 17; Ho 9:6
- 12 "It will come about at that
 time
 That I will ^Rsearch Jerusalem
 with lamps,
 And I will punish the men
 Who are stagnant in spirit,
 Who say in their hearts,
 'The LORD will not do good or
 evil.' Je 16:16, 17; Eze 9:4-11; Am 9:1-3
- 13 "Moreover, their wealth will
 become ^Rplunder
 And their houses desolate;
 Yes, they will build houses but
 not inhabit them,
 And plant vineyards but not
 drink their wine." Je 15:13; 17:3
- 14 Near is the ^Rgreat day of the
 LORD,
 Near and coming very
 quickly;
 Listen, the day of the LORD!
 In it the warrior cries out
 bitterly. Je 30:7; Joel 2:11; Mal 4:5
- 15 A day of wrath is that day,
 A day of ^Rtrouble and distress,
 A day of destruction and
 desolation,
 A day of darkness and gloom,
 A day of clouds and thick
 darkness, Is 22:5
- 16 A day of trumpet and battle
 cry
 Against the fortified cities
 And the high corner towers.
- 17 I will bring distress on men
 So that they will walk like the
 blind,
 Because they have sinned
 against the LORD;
 And their blood will be
 poured out like dust
 And their flesh like dung.
- 18 Neither their ^Rsilver nor their
 gold
 Will be able to deliver them
 On the day of the LORD's
 wrath;

And ^Rall the earth will be
 devoured
 In the fire of His jealousy,
 For He will make a complete
 end,
 Indeed a terrifying one,
 Of all the inhabitants of the
 earth. Eze 7:19 • Zep 3:8

Judgments on Judah's Enemies

- 2** Gather yourselves together,
 yes, gather,
 O nation without shame,
 2 Before the decree takes
 effect—
 The day passes like the
 chaff—
 Before the burning anger of
 the LORD comes upon you,
 Before the day of the LORD's
 anger comes upon you.
- 3 Seek the LORD,
 All you humble of the earth
 Who have carried out His
 ordinances;
 Seek righteousness, seek
 humility.
 Perhaps you will be hidden
 In the day of the LORD's anger.
- 4 For Gaza will be abandoned
 And Ashkelon a desolation;
 Ashdod will be driven out at
 noon
 And Ekron will be uprooted.
- 5 Woe to the inhabitants of the
 seacoast,
 The nation of the
^{FR}Cherethites!
 The word of the LORD is
^Ragainst you,
 O Canaan, land of the
 Philistines;
 And I will destroy you
 So that there will be no
 inhabitant. Eze 25:16 • Am 3:1
- 6 So the seacoast will be
^Rpastures,
 With caves for shepherds and
 folds for flocks. Is 5:17; 25:2
- 7 And the coast will be
 For the remnant of the house
 of Judah,
 They will pasture on it.

1:10 I.e. a district of Jerusalem 1:11 I.e. a district of
 Jerusalem 2:5 I.e. a segment of the Philistines with
 roots in Crete

In the houses of Ashkelon
they will lie down at
evening;
For the LORD their God will
care for them
And restore their fortune.

8 "I have heard the taunting of
Moab
And the revilings of the sons
of Ammon,
With which they have taunted
My people
And ^Rbecome arrogant against
their territory. Am 1:13

9 "Therefore, as I live," declares
the LORD of hosts,
The God of Israel,
"Surely Moab will be like
Sodom
And the sons of Ammon like
Gomorrah—
A place possessed by nettles
and salt pits,
And a perpetual desolation.
The remnant of My people
will plunder them
And the remainder of My
nation will inherit them."

10 This they will have in return
for their ^Rpride, because they have
^Rtaunted and become arrogant
against the people of the LORD of
hosts. Is 16:6 • Zep 2:8

11 The LORD will be ^Rterrifying to
them, for He will starve all the gods of
the earth; and all the coastlands of the
nations will bow down to Him, every-
one from his own place. Joel 2:11

12 "You also, O Ethiopians, will be
slain by My sword."

13 And He will stretch out His
hand against the north
And destroy Assyria,
And He will make Nineveh a
desolation,
Parched like the wilderness.

14 Flocks will lie down in her
midst,
All beasts which range in
herds;
Both the ^Rpelican and the
hedgehog
Will lodge in the tops of her
pillars;
^TBirds will sing in the window,
Desolation *will be* on the
threshold;

For He has laid bare the cedar
work. Is 14:23; 34:11 • Lit A voice

15 This is the ^Rexultant city
Which ^Rdwells securely,
Who says in her heart,
"I am, and there is no one
besides me."
How she has become a
desolation,
A resting place for beasts!
Everyone who passes by her
will hiss
And wave his hand in
contempt. Is 22:2 • Is 32:9, 11; 47:8

Woe to Jerusalem and the Nations

3 Woe to her who is ^Rrebellious
and defiled,
The tyrannical city! Je 5:23
2 She ^Rheeded no voice,
She ^Raccepted no instruction.
She did not trust in the LORD,
She did not draw near to her
God. Je 7:23-28 • Je 2:30; 5:3; 2 Tl 3:16
3 Her ^Rprinces within her are
roaring lions,
Her judges are ^Rwolves at
evening;
They leave nothing for the
morning. Eze 22:27 • Je 5:6; Hab 1:8
4 Her prophets are ^Rreckless,
treacherous men;
Her ^Rpriests have profaned the
sanctuary.
They have done violence to
the law. Ju 9:4 • Eze 22:26; Mal 2:7, 8

 **5** The LORD is ^Rrighteous
^Rwithin her;
He will ^Rdo no injustice.
Every morning He brings His
justice to light;
He does not fail.
But the unjust knows no
shame. De 32:4 • Zep 3:15, 17 • Ps 92:15
6 "I have cut off nations;
Their corner towers are in
ruins.
I have made their streets
^Rdesolate,
With no one passing by;
Their cities are laid waste,
Without a man, without an
inhabitant. Je 9:12; Ze 7:14; Ma 23:38
7 "I said, 'Surely you will revere
Me,

Accept instruction.
So her dwelling will not be cut off

According to all that I have appointed concerning her.
But they were eager to
^Rcorrupt all their deeds. Ho 9:9

8 "Therefore wait for Me," declares the LORD,
"For the day when I rise up as a witness.
Indeed, My decision is to gather nations,
To assemble kingdoms,
To pour out on them My indignation,
All My burning anger;
For ^Rall the earth will be devoured
By the fire of My zeal. Zep 1:18

9 "For then I will ^Tgive to the peoples ^Rpurified lips,
That all of them may call on the name of the LORD,
To serve Him shoulder to shoulder. Lit change • Is 19:18; 57:19

10 "From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
My worshipers, My dispersed ones,
Will ^Rbring My offerings. Is 60:6, 7

11 "In that day you will feel no shame
Because of all your deeds
By which you have rebelled against Me;
For then I will remove from your midst
Your proud, exulting ones,
And you will never again be haughty
On My holy mountain.

A Remnant of Israel

12 "But I will leave among you
A ^Rhumble and lowly people,
And they will take refuge in the name of the LORD. Is 14:30

13 "The ^Rremnant of Israel will do no wrong
And tell no lies,
Nor will a deceitful tongue
Be found in their mouths;
For they will feed and lie down

With no one to make them tremble." Is 10:20-22; Mi 4:7; Zep 2:7

14 Shout for joy, O daughter of Zion!

^RShout in triumph, O Israel!
Rejoice and exult with all your heart,

O daughter of Jerusalem! Ze 9:9

15 The LORD has taken away ^RHis judgments against you,
He has cleared away your enemies.

The King of Israel, the LORD,
is in your midst;
You will fear disaster no more. Ps 19:9; Jo 5:30; Re 18:20

16 ^RIn that day it will be said to Jerusalem:

"^RDo not be afraid, O Zion;
^RDo not let your hands fall limp. Is 25:9 • Is 35:3, 4 • Job 4:3; He 12:12

17 "The LORD your God is ^Rin your midst,
A ^Rvictorious warrior.

He will exult over you with joy,
He will be quiet in His love,
He will rejoice over you with shouts of joy. Zep 3:5, 15 • Is 63:1

18 "I will gather those who grieve about the appointed feasts—

They ^Tcame from you, O Zion;
The reproach of exile is a burden on them. Lit were

19 "Behold, I am going to deal at that time

With all your oppressors,
I will save the ^Rlame
And gather the outcast,
And I will turn their shame into praise and renown
In all the earth. Eze 34:16; Mi 4:6

20 "At that time I will ^Rbring you in,

Even at the time when I gather you together;

Indeed, I will give you renown and praise

Among all the peoples of the earth,

When I restore your fortunes before your eyes,"

Says the LORD. Eze 37:12, 21

HAGGAI

Author: The authorship of the book is virtually uncontested as Haggai's name is mentioned nine times. Haggai is known only from this book and two other references to him in Ezra 5:1 and 6:14. Haggai returned from Babylon with the remnant and may well have been one of the few people who could remember the former temple before its destruction. Haggai was therefore very instrumental in the rebuilding of the temple.

Time: c. 520 B.C.

Key Verse: Hag 1:7-8

Theme: Haggai is the first of the post-exilic prophets, addressing the immediate problem of the rebuilding of the temple. The people had returned about 20 years earlier, but apathy and opposition were keeping the work from being completed. Haggai's concern is that neglect of the temple is a symptom of a bigger problem. God has dropped out of the Israelites' sight as a priority. The people are more concerned with building their materialistic lifestyles than they are with their relationship with God.

Haggai Begins Temple Building

1 In the ^Rsecond year of Darius the king, on the first day of the sixth month, the word of the LORD came by the prophet Haggai to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying,

2 "Thus says the LORD of ^Thosts, 'This people says, "The time has not come, even the time for the house of the LORD to be rebuilt."'" ^{Ez 4:24} ^{Lit hosts, saying}

3 Then the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 "Is it time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses while this house *lies* desolate?"

5 Now therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts, "Consider your ways!"

6 "You have ^Rsown much, but harvest little; you eat, but *there is not enough* to be satisfied; you drink, but *there is not enough* to become drunk; you put on clothing, but no one is warm *enough*; and he who earns, earns wages to *put* into a purse with holes." ^{De 28:38-40; Ho 8:7; Hag 1:9, 10; 2:16, 17}

7 Thus says the LORD of hosts, "Consider your ways!" ^{Lit Set your heart on}

8 "Go up to the mountains, bring wood and rebuild the temple, that I may be pleased with it and be ^Rglorified," says the LORD. ^{Hag 2:7, 9}

9 "^RYou look for much, but behold, *it comes* to little; when you bring *it* home, I ^Rblow it away. Why?" declares the LORD of hosts, "Because of My house which ^Rlies desolate, while each of you runs to his own house." ^{Pr 27:20; Ec 1:8 • Is 40:7 • Hag 1:4}

10 "Therefore, because of you the sky has withheld its dew and the earth has withheld its produce.

11 "I called for a ^Rdrought on the land, on the mountains, on the grain, on the new wine, on the oil, on what the ground produces, on ^Rmen, on cattle, and on ^Rall the labor of your hands." ^{Je 14:2-6; Mal 3:9, 11 • De 28:22 • Hag 2:17}

12 Then ^RZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^RJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, ^Robeyed the voice of the LORD their God and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him. And the people showed reverence for the LORD. ^{Hag 1:1 • Hag 1:14: 2:2 • Is 1:19; 1 Th 2:13}

13 Then Haggai, the messenger of the LORD, spoke by the commission of the LORD to the people saying, "I am with you," declares the LORD."

14 So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the ^Rremnant of the people; and they came and worked on the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, Hag 1:12

15 on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius the king.

The Builders Encouraged

2 On the twenty-first of the seventh month, the word of the LORD came by ^RHaggai the prophet saying, Hag 1:1

2 "Speak now to ^RZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the ^Rremnant of the people saying, Hag 1:1 • Hag 1:12

3 'Who is ^Rleft among you who saw this ^Ttemple in its ^Rformer glory? And how do you see it now? Does it not ^Tseem to you like nothing in comparison? Ez 3:12 • Lit house • Hag 2:9 • Lit in your eyes

4 'But now take courage, Zerubbabel,' declares the LORD, 'take courage also, Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and all you people of the land take courage,' declares the LORD, 'and work; for I am with you,' declares the LORD of hosts.

5 'As for the promise which I made you when you came out of Egypt, My Spirit is abiding in your midst; ^Rdo not fear!' Is 41:10, 13; Ze 8:13

6 'For thus says the LORD of hosts, ^ROnce more in a ^Rlittle while, I am going to ^Rshake the heavens and the earth, the sea also and the dry land. He 12:26 • Is 10:25; 29:17 • Hag 2:21

7 'I will shake ^Rall the nations; and they will come with the wealth of all nations, and I will ^Rfill this house with glory,' says the LORD of hosts. Da 2:44; Joel 3:9, 16 • 1 Ki 8:11; Is 60:7

8 'The ^Rsilver is Mine and the gold is Mine,' declares the LORD of hosts. 1 Ch 29:14, 16; Is 60:17

9 'The latter ^Rglory of this house will be greater than the ^Rformer,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and in this place I

will give ^Rpeace,' declares the LORD of hosts." Ze 2:5 • Hag 2:3 • Is 9:6, 7; 66:12

10 On the ^Rtwenty-fourth of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Haggai the prophet, saying, Hag 2:20

11 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Ask now the priests for a ruling:

12 'If a man carries holy meat in the ^Tfold of his garment, and touches bread with ^Tthis fold, or cooked food, wine, oil, or any *other* food, will it become holy?' And the priests answered, "No." Lit wing • Lit his wing

13 Then Haggai said, "^RIf one who is unclean from a corpse touches any of these, will *the latter* become unclean?" And the priests answered, "It will become unclean." Le 22:4-6; Nu 19:22

14 Then Haggai said, "'So is this people. And so is this nation before Me,' declares the LORD, 'and so is every work of their hands; and what they offer there is unclean.

15 'But now, do ^Rconsider from this day onward: before one ^Rstone was placed on another in the temple of the LORD, Hag 1:5, 7; 2:18 • Ez 3:10; 4:24

16 ^Tfrom that time *when* one came to a *grain* heap of twenty *measures*, there would be only ten; and *when* one came to the wine vat to draw fifty ^Tmeasures, there would be only twenty. Lit since they were • Or troughs full

17 'I smote you *and* every work of your hands with blasting wind, mildew and hail; yet you *did* not come *back* to Me,' declares the LORD.

18 'Do ^Rconsider from this day onward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month; from the day when the temple of the LORD was founded, consider: De 32:29; Hag 2:15

19 'Is the seed still in the barn? Even including the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate and the olive tree, it has not borne *fruit*. Yet from this day on I will bless you."

20 Then the word of the LORD came a second time to Haggai on the ^Rtwenty-fourth day of the month, saying, Hag 2:10

21 "Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, 'I am going to shake the heavens and the earth.

22 'I will ^Roverthrow the thrones of kingdoms and destroy the ^Rpower of the kingdoms of the nations; and I

will overthrow the chariots and their riders, and the horses and their riders will go down, everyone by the sword of another.’

Eze 26:16; Zep 3:8 • Mi 7:16

23 ‘On that day,’ declares the LORD

of hosts, ‘I will take you, Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, My servant,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will make you like a signet *ring*, for ^RI have chosen you.’” declares the LORD of hosts. Is 42:1; 43:10

ZECHARIAH

Author: The universal testimony of the Jewish and Christian tradition affirms Zechariah as the author of the entire book. Like Jeremiah and Ezekiel, he was of priestly lineage and was a young man when he was called to prophesy. According to Jewish tradition, Zechariah was a member of the Great Synagogue that collected and preserved the canon of revealed Scripture. He was born in Babylon and brought to Palestine by his grandfather when the Jewish exiles returned under Zerubbabel and Joshua the high priest.

Time: 520-470 B.C.

Key Verse: Ze 9:9

Theme: Zechariah's writings were designed to encourage the Israelites and inspire energy, identity, and vision during the rebuilding of the temple. Like Isaiah, Daniel, and Ezekiel, his prophecies are characterized by visions of God and the future. In this context, many would describe the book to be apocalyptic with similarities to Revelation. Probably, more than any of the other books, Zechariah makes concrete predictions about Christ, which are fulfilled in the New Testament. He also makes some startling predictions about Israel in the end times that have already seen fulfillment.

A Call to Repentance

1 In the eighth month of the second year of ^RDarius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo saying, Ez 4:24; 6:15; Hag 1:15; 2:10; Ze 1:7; 7:1

2 "The LORD was very angry with you fathers.

3 "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "^RReturn to Me," declares the LORD of hosts, "that I may return to you," says the LORD of hosts. Is 31:6; 44:22; Mal 3:7

4 "Do not be ^Rlike your fathers, to whom the former prophets proclaimed, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "Return now from your evil ways and from your evil deeds."' But they did not listen or give heed to Me," declares the LORD. Ps 78:8; 106:6, 7

5 "Your ^Rfathers, where are they? And the ^Rprophets, do they live forever? La 5:7 • Jo 8:52

6 "But did not My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, overtake your fathers? Then they repented and said,

'As the LORD of hosts purposed to do to us in accordance with our ways and our deeds, so He has dealt with us.'"

Patrol of the Earth

7 On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, as follows:

8 I saw at night, and behold, a man was riding on a red horse, and he was standing among the ^Rmyrtle trees which were in the ravine, with red, sorrel and ^Rwhite horses behind him. Ne 8:15; Is 41:19; 55:13; Ze 1:10, 11 • Ze 6:3; Re 6:2

9 Then I said, "My lord, what are these?" And the ^Rangel who was speaking with me said to me, "I will show you what these are." Ze 2:3; 5:5

10 And the man who was standing among the myrtle trees answered and said, "These are those whom the LORD has sent to patrol the earth."

11 So they answered the angel of the LORD who was standing among

the myrtle trees and said, "We have patrolled the earth, and behold, ^Rall the earth is peaceful and quiet." ^{Is 14:7}

12 Then the angel of the LORD said, "O LORD of hosts, how long will You ^Rhave no compassion for Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, with which You have been indignant these seventy years?" ^{Ps 102:13; Je 30:18}

13 The LORD answered the angel who was speaking with me with gracious words, comforting words.

14 So the angel who was speaking with me said to me, "^RProclaim, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "I am ^Rexceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and Zion." ^{Is 40:2, 6; Ze 1:17 • Ze 8:2}

15 "But I am very ^Rangry with the nations who are ^Rat ease; for while I was only a little angry, they furthered the disaster." ^{Ze 1:2 • Ps 123:4; Je 48:11}

16 "Therefore thus says the LORD, "I will ^Rreturn to Jerusalem with compassion; My house will be built in it," declares the LORD of hosts, "and a measuring line will be stretched over Jerusalem." ^{Is 54:8-10; Ze 2:10, 11}

17 "Again, proclaim, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and the LORD will again comfort Zion and again choose Jerusalem."'"

18 ^TThen I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, *there were* four horns. ^{Ch 2:1 in He}

19 So I said to the angel who was speaking with me, "What are these?" And he answered me, "These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel and Jerusalem."

20 Then the LORD showed me four ^Rcraftsmen. ^{Is 44:12; 54:16}

21 I said, "What are these coming to do?" And he said, "These are the ^Rhorns which have scattered Judah so that no man lifts up his head; but these *craftsmen* have come to terrify them, to ^Rthrow down the horns of the nations who have lifted up *their* horns against the land of Judah in order to scatter it." ^{Ze 1:19 • Ps 75:10}

God's Favor to Zion

2^TThen I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, *there was* a man with a ^Rmeasuring line in his hand. ^{Ch 2:5 in He • Je 31:39; Eze 40:3; 47:3; Ze 1:16}

2 So I said, "Where are you

going?" And he said to me, "To measure Jerusalem, to see how wide it is and how long it is."

3 And behold, the ^Rangel who was speaking with me was going out, and another angel was coming out to meet him. ^{Ze 1:9}

4 and said to him, "Run, speak to that ^Ryoung man, saying, "^RJerusalem will be inhabited without walls because of the multitude of men and cattle within it. ^{Je 1:6; Da 1:4; 1 Ti 4:12 • Ze 1:17; 8:4}

5 'For I,' declares the LORD, 'will be a wall of fire around her, and I will be the glory in her midst.'"

6 "Ho there! Flee from the land of the north," declares the LORD, "for I have dispersed you as the four winds of the heavens," declares the LORD.

7 "Ho, Zion! ^REscape, you who are living with the daughter of Babylon." ^{Is 48:20; Je 51:6}

8 For thus says the LORD of hosts, "After ^Rglory He has sent me against the nations which plunder you, for he who touches you, touches the ^Rapple of His eye. ^{Is 60:7-9 • De 32:10; Ps 17:8}

9 "For behold, I will ^Rwave My hand over them so that they will be ^Rplundered for their slaves. Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent Me. ^{Is 19:16 • Is 14:2}

 10 "^RSing for joy and be glad, O daughter of Zion; for behold I am coming and I will dwell in your midst," declares the LORD. ^{Is 65:18, 19; Ze 9:9}

11 "Many nations will join themselves to the LORD in that day and will become My people. Then I will dwell in your midst, and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent Me to you.

12 "The LORD will ^Tpossess Judah as His portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem. ^{Or inherit}

13 "^RBe silent, all flesh, before the LORD; for He is aroused from His holy habitation." ^{Hab 2:20; Zep 1:7}

Joshua, the High Priest

3 Then he showed me Joshua the ^Rhigh priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.

2 The LORD said to Satan, "^RThe LORD rebuke you, Satan! Indeed, the LORD who has ^Rchosen Jerusalem re-

buke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?" Mk 9:25; Jude 9 • Ze 2:12

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments and standing before the angel. Ez 9:15; Is 4:4; 64:6

4 He spoke and said to those who were standing before him, saying, "Remove the filthy garments from him." Again he said to him, "See, I have taken your iniquity away from you and will clothe you with festal robes." Is 43:25; Eze 36:25 • Mi 7:18, 19; Ze 3:9

5 Then I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head." So they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him with garments, while the angel of the LORD was standing by.

6 And the angel of the LORD admonished Joshua, saying,

7 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'If you will walk in My ways and if you will perform My service, then you will also govern My house and also have charge of My courts, and I will grant you free access among these who are standing here.' 1 Ki 3:14 • De 17:9, 12

The Branch

8 'Now listen, Joshua the high priest, you and your friends who are sitting in front of you—indeed they are men who are a symbol, for behold, I am going to bring in My servant the Branch.' Is 8:18; 20:3; Eze 12:11

9 'For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; on one stone are seven eyes. Behold, I will engrave an inscription on it,' declares the LORD of hosts, 'and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.' Ze 4:10

10 'In that day,' declares the LORD of hosts, 'every one of you will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine and under his fig tree.' 1 Ki 4:25; Is 36:16; Mi 4:4

The Golden Lampstand and Olive Trees

4 Then the angel who was speaking with me returned and roused me, as a man who is awakened from his sleep. Ze 1:9 • 1 Ki 19:5-7; Je 31:26

2 He said to me, "What do you see?" And I said, "I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps on it with seven spouts belonging to each of the lamps which are on the top of it; Je 1:13; Ze 5:2 • Ex 25:31, 37; Je 52:19 • Re 4:5

3 also two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on its left side." Ze 4:11; Re 11:4

4 Then I said to the angel who was speaking with me saying, "What are these, my lord?" Ze 1:9; 4:5, 13; 6:4

5 So the angel who was speaking with me answered and said to me, "Do you not know what these are?" And I said, "No, my lord." Ze 1:9; 4:1

6 Then he said to me, "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel saying, 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts." Ez 5:2; Hag 2:4, 5

7 'What are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain; and he will bring forth the top stone with shouts of "Grace, grace to it!"' Ez 3:10, 11; Ps 84:11

8 Also the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

9 "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, and his hands will finish it. Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you." Ez 3:8-10; 5:16; Hag 2:18

10 "For who has despised the day of small things? But these seven will be glad when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel—these are the eyes of the LORD which range to and fro throughout the earth." Ne 4:2-4; Am 7:2, 5; Hag 2:3 • Am 7:7, 8

11 Then I said to him, "What are these two olive trees on the right of the lampstand and on its left?"

12 And I answered the second time and said to him, "What are the two olive branches which are beside the two golden pipes, which empty the golden oil from themselves?"

13 So he answered me, saying, "Do you not know what these are?" And I said, "No, my lord." Ze 4:5 • Ze 4:4, 5

14 Then he said, "These are the two anointed ones who are standing by the Lord of the whole earth."

The Flying Scroll

5 Then I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, there was a flying scroll. Je 36:2; Eze 2:9; Re 5:1

2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" And I answered, "I see a fly-

ing scroll; its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits.” Ze 4:2

3 Then he said to me, “This is the ^Rcurse that is going forth over the face of the whole land; surely everyone who steals will be purged away according to the writing on one side, and everyone who swears will be purged away according to the writing on the other side. Is 24:6; 43:28; Je 26:6

4 “I will ^Rmake it go forth,” declares the LORD of hosts, “and it will enter the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely by My name; and it will spend the night within that house and consume it with its timber and stones.” Mal 3:5

5 Then ^Rthe angel who was speaking with me went out and said to me, “Lift up now your eyes and see what this is going forth.” Ze 1:9

6 I said, “What is it?” And he said, “This is the ^Rephah going forth.” Again he said, “This is their appearance in all the land. Le 19:36; Am 8:5

7 (and behold, a lead cover was lifted up); and this is a woman sitting inside the ephah.”

8 Then he said, “This is Wickedness!” And he threw her down into the middle of the ephah and cast the lead weight on its ^Topening. Lit mouth

9 Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there two women were coming out with the wind in their wings; and they had wings like the wings of a ^Rstork, and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heavens. Le 11:13, 19; Ps 104:17; Je 8:7

10 I said to the angel who was speaking with me, “Where are they taking the ephah?”

11 Then he said to me, “To build a ^Ttemple for her in the land of Shinar; and when it is prepared, she will be set there on her own pedestal.” Lit house

The Four Chariots

6 Now I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, four chariots were coming forth from between the two mountains; and the mountains were bronze mountains.

2 With the first chariot were ^Rred horses, with the second chariot ^Rblack horses, Ze 1:8; Re 6:4 • Re 6:5

3 with the third chariot ^Rwhite

horses, and with the fourth chariot strong ^Rdappled horses.” Re 6:2 • Re 6:8

4 Then I spoke and said to the angel who was speaking with me, “^RWhat are these, my lord?” Ze 1:9

5 The angel replied to me, “These are the four spirits of heaven, going forth after standing before the Lord of all the earth,

6 with one of which the black horses are going forth to the north country; and the white ones go forth after them, while the dappled ones go forth to the ^Rsouth country. Is 43:6; Da 11:5

7 “When the strong ones went out, they ^Twere eager to go to ^Rpatrol the earth.” And He said, “Go, patrol the earth.” So they patrolled the earth. Lit sought to go • Ze 1:10

8 Then He cried out to me and spoke to me saying, “See, those who are going to the land of the north have ^Rappeased My wrath in the land of the north.” Eze 5:13; 24:13; Ze 1:15

9 The ^Rword of the LORD also came to me, saying, Ze 1:1; 7:1; 8:1

10 “^RTake an offering from the exiles, from Heldai, Tobijah and Jedaiah; and you go the same day and enter the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, where they have arrived from Babylon.” Ez 7:14-16; 8:26-30; Je 28:6

The Symbolic Crowns

11 “Take silver and gold, make an ornate ^Rcrown and set it on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest. 2 Sa 12:30; Ps 21:3; Song 3:11

12 “Then say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Behold, a man whose name is Branch, for He will branch out from where He is; and He will build the temple of the LORD.”

13 “Yes, it is He who will build the temple of the LORD, and He who will ^Rbear the honor and sit and ^Rrule on His throne. Thus, He will be a ^Rpriest on His throne, and the counsel of peace will be between the two offices.” Is 9:6; 11:10; 22:24; 49:5, 6 • Is 9:7 • Ps 110:1, 4

14 “Now the ^Rcrown will become a reminder in the temple of the LORD to Helem, Tobijah, Jedaiah and ^THen the son of Zephaniah. Ze 6:11 • I.e. Josiah

15 “^RThose who are far off will come and build the temple of the LORD.” Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. And

it will take place if you completely obey the LORD your God. Is 56:6-8; 60:10

Hearts like Flint

7 In the fourth year of King Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah on the fourth day of the ninth month, which is ^RChislev. Ne 1:1

2 Now the town of Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regemmelech and their men to ^Rseek the favor of the LORD, Lit his • 1 Ki 13:6; Je 26:19; Ze 8:21

3 speaking to the ^Rpriests who belong to the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, "Shall I weep in the ^Rfifth month and abstain, as I have done these many years?" Ez 3:10-12 • Ze 8:19

4 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

5 "Say to all the people of the land and to the priests, 'When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months ^Tthese ^Rseventy years, was it actually for ^RMe that you fasted?' Lit and these • Ze 1:12 • Is 1:11, 12; 58:5

6 "When you eat and drink, do you not eat for yourselves and do you not drink for yourselves?"

7 "Are not *these* the words which the LORD proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and ^Rprosperous along with its cities around it, and the Negev and the foothills were inhabited?" Je 22:21

8 Then the word of the LORD came to Zechariah saying,

9 "Thus has the LORD of hosts said, ^R"Dispense true justice and practice kindness and compassion each to his brother; Eze 18:8; 45:9; Ze 8:16

10 and do not oppress the widow or the orphan, the stranger or the poor; and do not devise evil in your hearts against one another."

11 "But they ^Rrefused to pay attention and ^Rturned a stubborn shoulder and stopped their ears from hearing. Je 5:3; 8:5; 11:10 • Je 7:26; 17:23

12 "They made their hearts like flint so that they could not hear the law and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets; therefore great wrath came from the LORD of hosts.

13 "And just as ^RHe called and they would not listen, so ^Rthey called

and I would not listen," says the LORD of hosts; Je 11:10, 14; 14:12 • Pr 1:24-28; Is 1:15

14 "but I ^Rscattered them with a ^Rstorm wind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land is ^Rdesolated behind them so that ^Rno one went back and forth, for they made the pleasant land desolate." De 4:27; 28:64 • Je 23:19 • Je 44:6 • Is 60:15

The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion

8 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came, saying,

2 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'I am exceedingly jealous for Zion, yes, with great wrath I am jealous for her.'

3 "Thus says the LORD, 'I will return to Zion and will ^Rdwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts will be called the Holy Mountain.' Ze 2:10, 11

4 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, ^R"Old men and old women will again sit in the ^Fstreets of Jerusalem, each man with his staff in his hand because of ^Tage. Is 65:20 • Lit the multitude of days

5 "And the ^Fstreets of the city will be filled with ^Rboys and girls playing in its ^Fstreets.' Je 30:19, 20; 31:12, 13

6 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'If it is too difficult in the sight of the remnant of this people in those days, will it also be too difficult in My sight?' declares the LORD of hosts.

7 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, I am going to save My people from the land of the ^Teast and from the land of the west; Lit rising

8 and I will ^Rbring them back and they will live in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God in truth and righteousness.' Zep 3:20; Ze 10:10

9 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Let your hands be strong, you who are listening in these days to these words from the mouth of the ^Rprophets, those who spoke in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, to the end that the temple might be built. Ez 5:1; 6:14

10 'For before those days there was ^Rno wage for man or any wage for animal; and for him who went out

or came in there was no peace because of his enemies, and I set all men one against another.

Hag 2:15-19

11 'But now I will not treat the remnant of this people as in the former days,' declares the LORD of hosts.

12 'For there will be ^Rpeace for the seed: the vine will yield its fruit, the land will yield its produce and the heavens will give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things.

Le 26:3-6

13 'It will come about that just as you were a ^Rcurse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you that you may become a blessing. Do not fear; let your ^Rhands be strong.'

Je 29:18; Da 9:11 • Ze 8:9

14 'For thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Just as I ^Rpurposed to do harm to you when your fathers provoked Me to wrath,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and I have not relented,

Je 31:28

15 so I have again purposed in these days to ^Rdo good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. ^RDo not fear!

Je 29:11; Mi 7:18-20 • Ze 8:13

16 'These are the things which you should do: speak the truth to one another; judge with truth and judgment for peace in your ^Fgates.

17 'Also let none of you devise evil in your heart against another, and do not love perjury; for all these are what I hate,' declares the LORD.'

18 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

19 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'The fast of the ^Rfourth, the fast of the ^Rfifth, the fast of the ^Rseventh and the fast of the tenth *months* will become joy, gladness, and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah; so love truth and peace.'

2 Ki 25:3, 4; Je 39:2 • Ze 7:3, 5 • 2 Ki 25:25; Ze 7:5

20 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'It will yet be that peoples will come, even the inhabitants of many cities.

21 'The inhabitants of one will go to another, saying, "Let us go at once to ^Rentreat the favor of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; "I will also go."

Ze 7:2 • Or let me go too

22 'So many peoples and mighty nations will come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem and to ^Rentreat the favor of the LORD.'

Ze 8:21

23 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'In those days ten men from all the na-

tions will ^Rgrasp the ^Tgarment of a Jew, saying, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."'"

Is 45:14, 24; 60:14 • Or corner of the garment

Prophecies against Neighboring Nations

9 The burden of the word of the LORD is against the land of Hadrach, with ^RDamascus as its resting place (for the eyes of men, especially of all the tribes of Israel, are toward the LORD),

Is 17:1; Je 49:23-27; Am 1:3-5

2 And ^RHamath also, which borders on it;

Tyre and Sidon, though they are very wise.

Je 49:23

3 For Tyre built herself a ^Rfortress

And piled up silver like dust, And gold like the mire of the streets.

Jos 19:29; 2 Sa 24:7

4 Behold, the Lord will ^Rdispossess her

And cast her wealth into the sea;

And she will be ^Rconsumed with fire.

Eze 26:3-5 • Eze 28:18

5 Ashkelon will see it and be afraid.

Gaza too will writhe in great pain;

Also Ekron, for her expectation has been confounded.

Moreover, the king will perish from Gaza,

And Ashkelon will not be inhabited.

6 And a mongrel race will dwell in ^RAshdod,

And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

Am 1:8; Zep 2:4

7 And I will remove their blood from their mouth

And their detestable things from between their teeth.

Then they also will be a remnant for our God,

And be like a clan in Judah, And Ekron like a Jebusite.

8 But I will camp around My house because of an army, Because of ^Rhim who passes by and returns;

And ^Rno oppressor will pass
over them anymore,
For now I have seen with My
eyes. Is 52:1 • Is 54:14; 60:18

- † 9 ^RRejoice greatly, O daughter
of Zion!
Shout *in triumph*, O daughter
of Jerusalem!
Behold, your king is coming to
you;
He is ^Rjust and endowed with
salvation,
Humble, and mounted on a
donkey,
Even on a colt, the foal of a
donkey. Zep 3:14, 15; Ze 2:10 • Zep 3:5
- 10 I will ^Rcut off the chariot from
Ephraim
And the ^Rhorse from
Jerusalem;
And the bow of war will be
cut off.
And He will speak peace to
the nations;
And His dominion will be
from sea to sea,
And from the ^FRiver to the
ends of the earth. Ho 1:7 • Mi 5:10

Deliverance of Judah and Ephraim

- 11 As for you also, because of the
blood of My covenant with
you,
I have set your prisoners free
from the waterless pit.
- 12 Return to the ^Rstronghold,
O prisoners who have the
hope;
This very day I am declaring
that I will restore ^Rdouble to
you. Je 16:19; Joel 3:16 • Is 61:7
- 13 For I will ^Rbend Judah as My
bow,
I will fill the bow with
Ephraim.
And I will stir up your sons,
O Zion, against your sons,
O Greece;
And I will make you like a
^Rwarrior's sword. Je 51:20 • Ps 45:3
- 14 Then the LORD will appear
^Rover them,
And His arrow will go forth
like lightning;
And the Lord GOD will blow
the trumpet,

- And will march in the storm
winds of the south. Is 31:5; Ze 2:5
- 15 ^RThe LORD of hosts will defend
them.
And they will ^Rdevour and
trample on the sling stones;
And they will drink *and* be
boisterous as with wine;
And they will be filled like a
sacrificial basin,
Drenched like the corners of
the altar. Is 37:35; Ze 12:8 • Ze 12:6
- 16 And the LORD their God will
^Rsave them in that day
As the flock of His people;
For *they are* as the stones of a
crown,
Sparkling in His land. Je 31:10, 11
- 17 For what ^Rcomeliness and
beauty will be ^Ttheirs!
Grain will make the young
men flourish, and new wine
the virgins. Je 31:12, 14 • Lit his

God Will Bless Judah and Ephraim

- 10 Ask rain from the LORD at the
time of the spring rain—
The LORD who makes the
storm clouds;
And He will give them
showers of rain, vegetation
in the field to *each* man.
- 2 For the teraphim speak
iniquity,
And the ^Rdiviners see lying
visions
And tell false dreams;
They comfort in vain.
Therefore *the people* wander
like sheep,
They are afflicted, because
there is no shepherd. Je 27:9
- 3 "My anger is kindled against
the shepherds,
And I will punish the male
goats;
For the LORD of hosts has
visited His flock, the house
of Judah,
And will make them like His
majestic horse in battle.
- 4 "From them will come the
cornerstone,
From them the tent peg,
From them the bow of ^Rbattle,

From them every ruler, *all of them together.* Je 51:20; Ze 9:10

- 5 "They will be as mighty men,
^RTreading down *the enemy* in
 the mire of the streets in
 battle;

And they will fight, for the
 LORD *will be with them*;

And the riders on horses will
 be put to shame. 2 Sa 22:43

- 6 "I will strengthen the house of
 Judah,

And I will save the house of
 Joseph,

And I will bring them back,
 Because I have had
 compassion on them;

And they will be as though I
 had not rejected them,
 For I am the LORD their God
 and I will answer them.

- 7 "Ephraim will be like a mighty
 man,

And their heart will be glad as
 if *from wine*;

Indeed, their ^Rchildren will see
it and be glad,

Their heart will rejoice in the
 LORD. Is 54:13; Eze 37:25

- 8 "I will ^Rwhistle for them to
 gather them together,

For I have redeemed them;
 And they will be as

^Rnumerous as they were
 before. Is 5:26; 7:18, 19 • Je 33:22; Re 7:9

- 9 "When I scatter them among
 the peoples,

They will remember Me in far
 countries,

And they with their children
 will live and come back.

- 10 "I will ^Rbring them back from
 the land of Egypt

And gather them from
 Assyria;

And I will bring them into the
 land of ^RGilead and
 Lebanon

^TUntil no *room* can be found
 for them. Is 11:11 • Je 50:19 • Lit And

- 11 "And they will pass through the
^Rsea of distress

And He will strike the waves
 in the sea,

So that all the depths of the
^RNile will dry up;

And the pride of ^RAssyria will
 be brought down

And the scepter of Egypt will
 depart. Is 51:9, 10 • Is 19:5-7 • Zep 2:13

- 12 "And I will strengthen them in
 the LORD,
 And in His name they will
 walk," declares the LORD.

The Doomed Flock

11 Open your doors, O Lebanon,
 That a ^Rfire may feed on your
^Rcedars. Je 22:6, 7 • Eze 31:3

- 2 Wail, O ^Tcypress, for the cedar
 has fallen,

Because the glorious *trees*
 have been destroyed;

Wail, O oaks of Bashan,
 For the impenetrable forest

has come down. Or juniper

- 3 There is a sound of the
 shepherds' ^Rwail,

For their glory is ruined;
 There is a ^Rsound of the young
 lions' roar,

For the pride of the Jordan is
 ruined. Je 25:34-36 • Je 2:15; 50:44

4 Thus says the LORD my God,
 "Pasture the flock *doomed to* ^Rslaughter.
 Ps 44:22; Ze 11:7

5 "Those who buy them slay
 them and go ^Runpunished, and *each*
 of those who sell them says, 'Blessed
 be the LORD, for ^RI have become rich!'
 And their own shepherds have no pity
 on them. Je 50:7 • Ho 12:8; 1 Ti 6:9

6 "For I will ^Rno longer have pity
 on the inhabitants of the land," de-
 clares the LORD; "but behold, I will
^Rcause the men to fall, each into an-
 other's power and into the power of
 his king; and they will strike the land,
 and I will not deliver *them* from their
 power." Je 13:14 • Is 9:19-21; Mi 7:2-6; Ze 14:13

7 So I ^Rpastured the flock
doomed to slaughter, hence the af-
 flicted of the flock. And I took for my-
 self two staffs: the one I called Favor
 and the other I called Union; so I pas-
 tured the flock. Ze 11:4

8 Then I annihilated the three
 shepherds in ^Rone month, for my soul
 was impatient with them, and their
 soul also was weary of me. Ho 5:7

9 Then I said, "I will not pasture
 you. What is to ^Rdie, ^Tlet it die, and
 what is to be annihilated, let it be an-
 nihilated; and let those who are left
 eat one another's flesh." Je 15:2 • Or will die

10 I took my staff ^RFavor and cut it

in pieces, to ^Rbreak my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. Ze 11:7 • Ps 89:39; Je 14:21

11 So it was broken on that day, and ^Fthus the ^Rafflicted of the flock who were watching me realized that it was the word of the LORD. Zep 3:12

† 12 I said to them, "If it is good in your sight, give me my ^Rwages; but if not, ^Tnever mind!" So they weighed out thirty *shekels* of silver as my wages. 1 Ki 5:6; Mal 3:5 • Lit cease

13 Then the LORD said to me, "Throw it to the ^Rpotter, that magnificent price at which I was valued by them." So I took the thirty *shekels* of silver and threw them to the potter in the house of the LORD. Ma 27:3-10; Ac 1:18, 19

14 Then I cut in pieces my second staff ^RUnion, to break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. Ze 11:7

15 The LORD said to me, "Take again for yourself the equipment of a ^Rfoolish shepherd. Is 6:10-12; Ze 11:17

16 "For behold, I am going to raise up a shepherd in the land who will ^Rnot care for the perishing, seek the scattered, heal the broken, or sustain the one standing, but will ^Rdevour the flesh of the fat *sheep* and tear off their hoofs. Je 23:2 • Eze 34:2-6

17 "^RWoe to the worthless shepherd
Who leaves the flock!
A sword will be on his arm
And on his right eye!
His arm will be totally withered
And his right eye will be blind." Je 23:1; Ze 10:2; 11:15

Jerusalem to Be Attacked

12 The ^Fburden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

Thus declares the LORD who stretches out the heavens, lays the foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him,

2 "Behold, I am going to make Jerusalem a ^Rcup that causes reeling to all the peoples around; and when the siege is against Jerusalem, it will also be against Judah. Ps 75:8; Is 51:22, 23

3 "It will come about in that day that I will make Jerusalem a heavy ^Rstone for all the peoples; all who lift

it will be ^Rseverely injured. And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it. Da 2:34, 35, 44, 45 • Ma 21:44

4 "In that day," declares the LORD, "I will strike every horse with bewilderment and his rider with madness. But I will watch over the house of Judah, while I strike every horse of the peoples with blindness.

5 "Then the clans of Judah will say in their hearts, 'A strong support for us are the inhabitants of Jerusalem through the LORD of hosts, their God.' Lit My strength is

6 "In that day I will make the clans of Judah like a firepot among pieces of wood and a flaming torch among sheaves, so they will consume on the right hand and on the left all the surrounding peoples, while the inhabitants of Jerusalem again dwell on their own sites in Jerusalem.

7 "The LORD also will ^Rsave the tents of Judah first, so that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem will not be magnified above Judah. Je 30:18

8 "In that day the LORD will ^Rdefend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the one who is feeble among them in that day will be like David, and the house of David will be like ^RGod, like the angel of the LORD before them. Joel 3:16; Ze 9:14, 15 • Ps 8:5; 82:6

9 "And in that day I will ^Rset about to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. Ze 14:2, 3

† 10 "I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication, so that they will look on Me whom they have pierced; and they will mourn for Him, as one ^Rmourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him like the bitter weeping over a firstborn. Je 6:26; Am 8:10

11 "In that day there will be great ^Rmourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the plain of Megiddo. Ma 24:30; Re 1:7

12 "The land will mourn, every family by itself; the family of the house of David by itself and their wives by themselves; the family of the

11:11 Another reading is *the sheep dealers who*

† 11:12-13—Ma 26:15 12:1 Or *oracle*

† 12:10—Jo 20:27

house of Nathan by itself and their wives by themselves;

13 the family of the house of Levi by itself and their wives by themselves; the family of the Shimeites by itself and their wives by themselves;

14 all the families that remain, every family by itself and their wives by themselves.

False Prophets Ashamed

13 "In that day a ^Rfountain will be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for impurity. Je 2:13; 17:13

2 "It will come about in that day," declares the LORD of hosts, "that I will ^Rcut off the names of the idols from the land, and they will no longer be remembered; and I will also remove the ^Rprophets and the unclean spirit from the land. Ex 23:13; Ho 2:17 • Je 23:14, 15

3 "And if anyone still ^Rprophesies, then his father and mother who gave birth to him will say to him, 'You shall ^Rnot live, for you have spoken falsely in the name of the LORD'; and his father and mother who gave birth to him will pierce him through when he prophesies. Je 23:34 • De 18:20; Eze 14:9

4 "Also it will come about in that day that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies, and they will not put on a hairy robe in order to deceive;

5 but he will say, 'I am ^Rnot a prophet; I am a tiller of the ground, for a man ^Tsold me as a slave in my youth.' Am 7:14 • Lit caused another to buy me

6 "And one will say to him, 'What are these wounds ^Rbetween your ^Tarms?' Then he will say, 'Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.' 2 Ki 9:24 • Lit hands

7 "Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd,
And against the man, My Associate,"
Declares the LORD of hosts.

"Strike the Shepherd that the sheep may be scattered;
And I will ^Rturn My hand against the little ones. Is 1:25

8 "It will come about in all the land,"

Declares the LORD,

"That two parts in it will be cut off *and* perish;

But the third will be left in it.

9 "And I will bring the third part through the ^Rfire,

Refine them as silver is refined,

And test them as gold is tested.

They will call on My name,

And I will answer them;

I will say, 'They are ^RMy people,'

And they will say, 'The LORD is my God.'" Is 48:10; Mal 3:3 • Ho 2:23

God Will Battle Jerusalem's Foes

14 Behold, a day is coming for the LORD when the spoil taken from you will be divided among you.

2 For I will ^Rgather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city will be captured, the ^Rhouses plundered, the women ravished and half of the city exiled, but the rest of the people will not be cut off from the city. Ze 12:2, 3 • Is 13:16

3 Then the LORD will go forth and fight against those nations, as when He fights on a day of battle.

4 In that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which is in front of Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives will be split in its middle from east to west by a very large valley, so that half of the mountain will move toward the north and the other half toward the south.

5 You will flee by the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains will reach to Azel; yes, you will flee just as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. ^RThen the LORD, my God, will come, *and* all the holy ones with Him! Ps 96:13; Is 66:15, 16; Ma 16:27; 25:31

6 In that day there will be no light; the luminaries will dwindle.

7 For it will be ^Ra unique day which is ^Rknown to the LORD, neither day nor night, but it will come about that at evening time there will be light. Je 30:7; Am 8:9 • Is 45:21; Ac 15:18

8 And in that day living waters will flow out of Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea and the other half toward the western sea; it will be in summer as well as in winter.

God Will Be King over All

9 And the LORD will be ^Rking over all the earth; in that day the LORD will be *the only one*, and His name *the only one*. Is 2:2-4; 45:23; Ze 9:9; 14:16, 17

10 All the land will be changed into a plain from ^RGeba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; but Jerusalem will rise and remain on its site from Benjamin's Gate as far as the place of the First Gate to the Corner Gate, and from the ^RTower of Hananel to the king's wine presses. 1 Ki 15:22 • Je 31:38

11 People will live in it, and there will no longer be a curse, for Jerusalem will dwell in security.

12 Now this will be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the peoples who have gone to war against Jerusalem; their flesh will rot while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongue will rot in their mouth.

13 It will come about in that day that a great panic from the LORD will ^Tfall on them; and they will ^Rseize one another's hand, and the hand of one will ^Tbe lifted against the hand of another. Lit be among • Ze 11:6 • Lit rise up against

14 ^RJudah also will fight at Jerusalem; and the ^Rwealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered, gold and silver and garments in great abundance. Ze 12:2, 5 • Is 23:18; Ze 14:1

15 So also like this ^Rplague will be the plague on the horse, the mule, the

camel, the donkey and all the cattle that will be in those camps. Ze 14:12

16 Then it will come about that any who are left of all the nations that went against Jerusalem will ^Rgo up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to celebrate the Feast of Booths. Is 60:6-9; 66:18-21, 23

17 And it will be that whichever of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the ^RKing, the LORD of hosts, there will be ^Rno rain on them. Ze 14:9, 16 • Je 14:3-6; Am 4:7

18 If the family of Egypt does not go up or enter, then no rain will fall on them; it will be the ^Rplague with which the LORD smites the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. Ze 14:12, 15

19 This will be the ^Tpunishment of Egypt, and the ^Tpunishment of all the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. Lit sin • Lit sin

20 In that day there will be *inscribed* on the bells of the horses, "HOLY TO THE LORD." And the cooking pots in the LORD's house will be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Every cooking pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to the LORD of hosts; and all who sacrifice will come and take of them and boil in them. And there will no longer be a ^RCanaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts in that day. Zep 1:11

MALACHI

Author: The only Old Testament mention of Malachi is in 1:1. Nothing else is known of Malachi, not even his father's name. But tradition holds that he too, like Zechariah, was a member of the Great Synagogue. He is generally accepted as the author of this book. It is likely that Malachi proclaimed his message when Nehemiah was absent from Judah between 432 B.C. and 425 B.C., almost a century after Haggai and Zechariah began to prophesy. Thus, because of its place in history and the Old Testament, Malachi is a transitional book. Its primary themes are consistent with rest of Old Testament, but it also serves as a precursor to the New Testament.

Time: c. 432-425 B.C.

Key Verse: Mal 2:17

Theme: In Malachi, the days of political upheaval are past, and the country is living in an uneventful waiting period. The people are waiting for Messiah to bring the glorious restoration of their nation to the renewed prominence of the Davidic and Solomonic period. There is a sense the people are losing touch with God during this rather uneventful time. The old problem with idol worship is gone, but other problems have taken its place. Malachi's role is to call them back to a genuine enduring faith in God. His dominant admonition is for a personal relationship with the living God, who seeks men to walk with Him (2:6)

God's Love for Jacob

1 The oracle of the word of the LORD to Israel through Malachi.

2 "I have loved you," says the LORD. But you say, "How have You loved us?" "Was not Esau Jacob's brother?" declares the LORD. "Yet I ^Rhave loved Jacob;

Ro 9:13

3 but I have hated Esau, and I have made his mountains a desolation and *appointed* his inheritance for the jackals of the wilderness."

4 Though Edom says, "We have been ^Rbeaten down, but we will return and build up the ruins"; thus says the LORD of hosts, "They may build, but I will tear down; and *men* will call them the wicked territory, and the people toward whom the LORD is indignant ^Rforever."

Je 5:17 • Eze 35:9; Ob 10

5 Your eyes will see this and you will say, "^RThe LORD be magnified beyond the border of Israel!" Ps 35:27; Mi 5:4

Sin of the Priests

6 "A son ^Rhonors *his* father, and a servant his master. Then if I am a father, where is My honor? And if I am a master, where is My respect?' says the LORD of hosts to you, O ^Rpriests who despise My name. But you say, 'How have we despised Your name?'

Ex 20:12; Pr 30:11, 17 • Zep 3:4; Mal 2:1-9

7 "You are presenting ^Rdefiled ^Rfood upon My altar. But you say, 'How have we defiled You?' In that you say, 'The ^Rtable of the LORD is to be despised.'

Mal 1:8, 13 • Le 3:11; 21:6, 8 • Mal 1:12

8 "But when you present the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And when you present the lame and sick, is it not evil? Why not offer it to your ^Rgovernor? Would he be pleased with you? Or would he receive you kindly?" says the LORD of hosts. Hag 1:1

9 "But now will you not entreat God's favor, that He may be gracious to us? With such an offering on your

part, will He ^Rreceive any of you kindly?" says the LORD of hosts. Am 5:22

10 "Oh that there were one among you who would ^Rshut the gates, that you might not uselessly kindle *fire* on My altar! I am not pleased with you," says the LORD of hosts, "nor will I accept an offering from you." Is 1:13

11 "For from the ^Rrising of the sun even to its setting, ^RMy name will be ^Rgreat among the nations, and in every place incense is going to be offered to My name, and a grain offering *that is pure*; for My name will be great among the nations," says the LORD of hosts. Is 45:6 • Ps 111:9 • Is 66:18, 19

12 "But you are ^Rprofaning it, in that you say, 'The table of the Lord is defiled, and as for its fruit, its food is to be despised.'" Mal 1:7

13 "You also say, 'My, how tiresome it is!' And you disdainfully sniff at it," says the LORD of hosts, "and you bring what was taken by robbery and *what is lame or sick*; so you bring the offering! Should I receive that from your hand?" says the LORD.

14 "But cursed be the ^Rswindler who has a male in his flock and vows it, but sacrifices a blemished animal to the Lord, for I am a great King," says the LORD of hosts, "and My name is feared among the nations." Ac 5:1-4

Priests to Be Disciplined

2 "And now this commandment is for you, O priests.

2 "If you do not listen, and if you do not take it to heart to give honor to My name," says the LORD of hosts, "then I will send the curse upon you and I will curse your blessings; and indeed, I have cursed them *already*, because you are not taking it to heart.

3 "Behold, I am going to ^Rrebuke your offspring, and I will ^Rspread refuse on your faces, the refuse of your ^Rfeasts; and you will be taken away ^Twith it." Le 26:16; De 28:38 • Na 3:6 • Ex 29:14

4 "Then you will know that I have sent this commandment to you, that My covenant may continue with Levi," says the LORD of hosts.

5 "My covenant with him was *one of life and ^Rpeace*, and I gave them to him *as an object of ^Treverence*; so he ^Rrevered Me and stood in awe of My name." Nu 25:12 • Or fear • Nu 25:7, 8, 13

6 "True instruction was in his mouth and unrighteousness was not found on his lips; he walked with Me in peace and uprightness, and he turned many back from iniquity.

7 "For the lips of a priest should preserve ^Rknowledge, and ^Tmen should seek instruction from his mouth; for he is the ^Rmessenger of the LORD of hosts. Le 10:11; Ne 8:7 • Lit they • Hag 1:13

8 "But as for you, you have turned aside from the way; you have caused many to ^Rstumble by the instruction; you have ^Rcorrupted the covenant of Levi," says the LORD of hosts. Je 18:15 • Nu 25:12, 13; Ne 13:29; Eze 44:10

9 "So ^RI also have made you despised and ^Rabased ^Tbefore all the people, just as you are not keeping My ways but are showing partiality in the instruction." Na 3:6 • Eze 7:26 • Lit to

Sin in the Family

10 "Do we not all have one father? ^RHas not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously each against his brother so as to profane the covenant of our fathers?" Ac 17:24f

11 "Judah has dealt ^Rtreacherously, and an abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah has ^Rprofaned the sanctuary of the LORD which He loves and has married the daughter of a foreign god." Je 3:7-9 • Ez 9:1, 2

12 "As for the man who does this, may the ^RLORD cut off from the tents of Jacob *everyone* who awakes and answers, or who presents an offering to the LORD of hosts." Eze 24:21; Ho 9:12

13 "This is ^Tanother thing you do: you cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with groaning, because He ^Rno longer regards the offering or accepts it *with favor* from your hand." Lit second • Je 11:14; 14:12

14 "Yet you say, 'For what reason?' Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the ^Rwife of your youth, against whom you have dealt ^Rtreacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant." Is 54:6 • Je 9:2; Mal 3:5

15 "But not one has ^Rdone so who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did *that one do* while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one deal treach-

erously against the wife of your youth.

16 "For I hate divorce," says the LORD, the God of Israel, "and him who covers his garment with ^Rwrong," says the LORD of hosts. "So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously."

Ge 2:24; Ma 19:4, 5
Ps 73:6; Is 59:6

17 You have ^Rwearied the LORD with your words. Yet you say, "How have we wearied Him?" In that you say, "^REveryone who does evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and He ^Rdelights in them," or, "Where is the God of justice?"

Is 43:22, 24 • Is 5:20; Zep 1:12 • Job 9:24

The Purifier

3 "^RBehold, I am going to send My messenger, and he will ^Rclear the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple; and the messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight, behold, He is coming," says the LORD of hosts.

Ma 11:10, 14; Mk 1:2; Lk 1:76; 7:27 • Is 40:3

2 "But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

3 "He will sit as a smelter and purifier of silver, and He will ^Rpurify the sons of Levi and refine them like gold and silver, so that they may ^Rpresent to the LORD offerings in righteousness.

Is 1:25; Da 12:10 • Ps 4:5; 51:19

4 "Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be ^Rpleasing to the LORD as in the ^Rdays of old and as in former years.

Ps 51:17-19 • 2 Ch 7:1-3, 12

5 "Then I will draw near to you for judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the ^Rsorcerers and against the ^Radulterers and against those who swear falsely, and against those who oppress the wage earner in his wages, the widow and the orphan, and those who turn aside the alien and do not fear Me," says the LORD of hosts.

De 18:10; Je 27:9, 10 • Eze 22:9-11

6 "For I, the LORD, do not change; therefore you, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 "From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes and have not kept them. ^RReturn to Me, and I will return to you," says the LORD of hosts. "But you say, 'How shall we return?'"

Ze 1:3

You Have Robbed God

8 "Will a man ^Rrob God? Yet you are robbing Me! But you say, 'How have we robbed You?' In ^Rtithes and offerings.

Ne 13:11, 12

9 "You are ^Rcursed with a curse, for you are ^Rrobbing Me, the whole nation of you!"

Mal 2:2

10 "Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in My house, and test Me now in this," says the LORD of hosts, "if I will not ^Ropen for you the windows of heaven and ^Rpour out for you a blessing until it overflows.

Ps 78:23-29 • Eze 34:26

11 "Then I will rebuke the ^Rdevourer for you, so that it will not ^Tdestroy the fruits of the ground; nor will your vine in the field cast its grapes," says the LORD of hosts.

12 "^RAll the nations will call you blessed, for you shall be a delightful land," says the LORD of hosts.

Is 61:9

13 "Your words have been ^Tarrogant against Me," says the LORD. "Yet you say, 'What have we spoken against You?'"

Lit strong

14 "You have said, 'It is ^Rvain to serve God; and what ^Rprofit is it that we have kept His charge, and that we have walked in mourning before the LORD of hosts?'"

Je 2:25; 18:12 • Is 58:3

15 "So now we ^Rcall the arrogant blessed; not only are the doers of wickedness built up but they also test God and ^Rescape."

Is 2:22; Mal 4:1 • Je 7:10

The Book of Remembrance

16 Then those who ^Ffeared the LORD spoke to one another, and the LORD ^Rgave attention and heard it, and a ^Rbook of remembrance was written before Him for those who ^Ffear the LORD and who esteem His name.

Ps 34:15; Je 31:18-20 • Is 4:3; Da 12:1

17 "They will be ^RMine," says the LORD of hosts, "on the ^Rday that I prepare My own possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him."

Is 43:1 • Is 4:2

18 So you will again distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him.

3:2 3:7-12 3:8 Or defraud 3:9 Or defrauding 3:10 Or there is not room enough 3:16-18 Or defraud 3:16 Or revere(d)

Final Admonition

4 "For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be ^Rchaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze," says the LORD of hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch."

Is 5:24; Ob 18

2 "But for you who ^Ffear My name, the ^Rsun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall.

2 Sa 23:4; Is 30:26; 60:1

3 "You will ^Rtread down the wicked, for they will be ^Rashes under the soles of your feet ^Ron the day which I am preparing," says the LORD of hosts. Job 40:12; Is 26:6; Mi 5:8 • Eze 28:18 • Mal 3:17

4 "^RRemember the law of Moses My servant, *even the* statutes and ordinances which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel.

De 4:23; 8:11, 19

5 "Behold, I am going to send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the LORD.

 **6** "He will ^Rrestore the hearts of the fathers to *their* children and the hearts of the children to their fathers, so that I will not come and smite the land with a curse."

Lk 1:17

4:2 Or *revere*  4:6

THE
NEW TESTAMENT

MATTHEW

Author: The early church uniformly attributed this Gospel to Matthew, and no tradition to the contrary ever emerged. This book was known early and accepted quickly. Matthew occupied the unpopular post of tax collector in Capernaum for the Roman government, and as a result he was no doubt disliked by his Jewish countrymen. He was chosen as one of the twelve apostles, and the last appearance of his name in the Bible is in Acts 1:13. Matthew's life from that point on is veiled in tradition.

Time: c. 4 B.C.—A.D. 33

Key Verse: Ma 16:16-19

Theme: Matthew is typically described as the story of Jesus written by a Jew for Jewish people. In this context it contains the most references to Jewish culture and the Old Testament of the Gospels. The author's main purpose seems to be proving to his Jewish readers that Jesus is their Messiah. Matthew is also the fullest systematic account of Christ's teachings. These 5 "blocks" of teaching are one of the key differences with the other Gospels: Chapters 5-7 The Sermon on the Mount; Chapter 10 The Mission Charge; Chapter 13 The Parables of the Kingdom; Chapter 18 The Church; Chapters 23-25 Judgment and the End of the World

The Genealogy of Jesus the Messiah

1 The ^Trecord of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David, the son of Abraham: Lit book

2 Abraham ^Twas the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of ^FJudah and his brothers. Lit fathered, and throughout the genealogy

3 Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, ^RPerez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram. Ru 4:18-22; 1 Ch 2:1-15; Ma 1:3-6

4 Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.

5 Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father of Jesse.

6 Jesse was the father of David the king.

David ^Rwas the father of Solomon by ^FBathsheba who had been the wife of Uriah. 2 Sa 11:27; 12:24

7 Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, and Abijah the father of Asa.

8 Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah.

9 Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.

10 Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of ^TAmon, and Amon the ^Rfather of Josiah. Gr Am • 1 Ch 3:14

11 Josiah became the father of Jeconiah and his brothers, at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

12 After the ^Rdeportation to Babylon: Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel. 2 Ki 24:14f; Je 27:20; Ma 1:17

1:2 Gr Judas; names of people in the Old Testament are given in their Old Testament form **1:6** Lit her of Uriah

13 Zerubbabel was the father of Abihud, Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

14 Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

15 Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

 16 Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, ^Rwho is called the Messiah. Ma 27:17, 22; Lk 2:11; Jo 4:25

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; from David to the deportation to Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the deportation to Babylon to the Messiah, fourteen generations.

Conception and Birth of Jesus

 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: when His ^Rmother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was ^Rfound to be with child by the Holy Spirit. Ma 12:46; Lk 1:27 • Lk 1:35

19 And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man and not wanting to disgrace her, planned ^{FR}to send her away secretly. De 22:20-24; 24:1-4; Jo 8:4, 5

20 But when he had considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, ^R"Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the Child who has been ^Fconceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. Lk 2:4

21 "She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins."

22 Now all this took place to fulfill what was ^Rspoken by the Lord through the prophet: Lk 24:44; Ro 1:2-4

23 ^R"BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH ^RCHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL," which translated means, ^R"GOD WITH US." Is 7:14 • Is 9:6, 7 • Is 8:10

24 And Joseph ^Tawoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took Mary as his wife, Lit got up

25 ^Fbut kept her a virgin until she ^Rgave birth to a Son; and ^Rhe called His name Jesus. Lk 2:7 • Ma 1:21; Lk 2:21

The Visit of the Magi

2 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of ^RHerod the king, ^Fmagi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, saying, Lk 1:5

2 "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw ^RHis star in the east and have come to worship Him." Nu 24:17

3 When Herod the king heard *this*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 Gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the ^TMessiah was to be born. Gr Christos (Christ)

5 They said to him, ^R"In Bethlehem of Judea; for this is what has been written by the prophet: Jo 7:42

6 ^RAND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH,

ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH;

FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER

WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL." Mi 5:2; Jo 7:42

7 Then Herod secretly called the magi and determined from them the exact time ^Rthe star appeared. Nu 24:17

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search carefully for the Child; and when you have found *Him*, report to me, so that I too may come and worship Him."

9 After hearing the king, they went their way; and the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before them until it came and stood over *the place* where the Child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy.

 11 After coming into the house they saw the Child with ^RMary His mother; and they fell to the ground and ^Rworshiped Him. Then, opening their treasures, they presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. Ma 1:18; 12:46 • Ma 14:33

12 And having been warned by God in a dream not to return to

 1:16-17  1:18-21 1:19 Or to divorce her 1:20 Lit begotten 1:25 Lit and was not knowing

her 2:1 A caste of wise men specializing in astronomy, astrology, and natural science

 2:11-14

Herod, the magi left for their own country by another way.

The Flight to Egypt

13 Now when they had gone, behold, an angel of the Lord ^{*}appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up! Take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod is going to search for the Child to destroy Him."

14 So ^TJoseph got up and took the Child and His mother while it was still night, and left for Egypt. Lit he

15 He remained there until the death of Herod. *This was to fulfill what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet: "OUT OF EGYPT I CALLED ^RMY SON."* Ho 11:1; Nu 24:8 • Ex 4:22f

Herod Slaughters Babies

16 Then when Herod saw that he had been tricked by ^Rthe magi, he became very enraged, and sent and ^Rslew all the male children who were in Bethlehem and all its vicinity, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the magi. Ma 2:1 • Is 59:7

17 Then what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:

18 "A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMAH,
WEEPING AND GREAT MOURNING,
RACHEL WEEPING FOR HER
CHILDREN;
AND SHE REFUSED TO BE
COMFORTED,
BECAUSE THEY WERE NO MORE."

 19 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord ^{*}appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said, Ma 1:20; 2:12, 13, 22

20 "Get up, take the Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child's life are dead."

21 So ^TJoseph got up, took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel. Lit he

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Then after being ^Rwarned by God in a dream, he left for the regions of Galilee, Ma 2:12, 13, 19

23 and came and lived in a city called ^RNazareth. *This was to fulfill*

what was spoken through the prophets: "He shall be called a Nazarene." Lk 1:26; 2:39; Jo 1:45, 46

The Preaching of John the Baptist

3 Now in those days John the Baptist ^{*}came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying,

2 "^RRepent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Ma 4:17

3 For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said,

"THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE
WILDERNESS,

'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE
LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!'"

4 Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was ^Rlocusts and wild honey. Le 11:22

5 Then Jerusalem ^Rwas going out to him, and all Judea and all ^Rthe district around the Jordan; Mk 1:5 • Lk 3:3

6 and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, "You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from ^Rthe wrath to come?" 1 Th 1:10

 8 "Therefore bear fruit ^Rin keeping with repentance;" Ac 26:20

9 and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father'; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham.

10 "The ^Raxe is already laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Lk 3:9

 11 "As for me, I baptize you ^Fwith water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

12 "His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will ^Rgather His wheat into the barn, but

 2:19-23  3:8-9  3:11 3:11 The Gr
here can be translated in, with or by

He will burn up the ^Rchaff with unquenchable fire.”
Ma 13:30 • Ps 1:4

The Baptism of Jesus

13 Then Jesus ^{*}arrived ^Rfrom Galilee at the Jordan *coming* to John, to be baptized by him.
Ma 2:22

14 But John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?”

15 But Jesus answering said to him, “Permit *it* at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us ^Rto fulfill all righteousness.” Then he ^{*}permitted Him.
Ps 40:7, 8; Jo 4:34; 8:29

16 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and ^Rhe saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him,
Mk 1:10; Lk 3:22; Jo 1:32; Ac 7:56

17 and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, “This is ^FMy beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.”

The Temptation of Jesus

4 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness ^Rto be tempted by the devil.
He 4:15; Jam 1:14

2 And after He had ^Rfasted forty days and forty nights, He ^Fthen became hungry.
Ex 34:28; 1 Ki 19:8

3 And ^Rthe tempter came and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”
1 Th 3:5

4 But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.’”

5 Then the devil ^{*}took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple,

6 and ^{*}said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written,

“^RHE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU”;

and

“ON *their* HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP,
SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.”
Ps 91:11, 12

7 Jesus said to him, “^TOn the other hand, it is written, ‘^RYOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.’”
Lit Again • De 6:16

8 ^RAgain, the devil ^{*}took Him to a very high mountain and ^{*}showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory;
Ma 16:26; 1 Jo 2:15-17

9 and he said to Him, “^RAll these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me.”
1 Co 10:20f

10 Then Jesus ^{*}said to him, “Go, Satan! For it is written, ‘^RYOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.’”
De 6:13; 10:20

11 Then the devil ^{*}left Him; and behold, ^Rangels came and *began* to minister to Him.
Ma 26:53; Lk 22:43; He 1:14

Jesus Begins His Ministry

12 Now when Jesus heard that John had been taken into custody, He withdrew into Galilee;

13 and leaving Nazareth, He came and settled in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali.

14 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:

15 “^RTHE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI,
BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE ^FGENTILES—
Is 9:1

16 “THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT,
AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH,
UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED.”

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “^RRepent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”
Ma 3:2

The First Disciples

18 Now as Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

19 And He ^{*}said to them, “^TFollow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”
Lit Come here after Me

20 Immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

21 Going on from there He saw two other brothers, James the son of

3:17 Or My Son, the Beloved ✠ 4:2-4 4:2 Lit later became; or afterward became ✠ 4:6

✠ 4:10-11 4:15 Lit nations, usually non-Jewish

Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them.

22 Immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Ministry in Galilee

23 Jesus was going throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people.

24 The news about Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were ill, those suffering with various diseases and pains, demoniacs, ^Repileptics, paralytics; and He healed them. Ma 17:15

25 Large crowds ^Rfollowed Him from Galilee and ^Rthe Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and from beyond the Jordan. Mk 3:7, 8; Lk 6:17 • Mk 5:20; 7:31

The Sermon on the Mount; The Beatitudes

5^RWhen Jesus saw the crowds, He went up on the ^Tmountain; and after He sat down, His disciples came to Him. Ma ch 5-7; Lk 6:20-49 • Or hill

2 He opened His mouth and began to teach them, saying,

3^R“Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Ma 5:3-12; Lk 6:20-23

4 “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

5 “Blessed are ^Rthe ^Fgentle, for they shall inherit the earth. Ps 37:11

6 “Blessed are ^Rthose who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. Is 55:1, 2; Jo 4:14; 6:48ff; 7:37

7 “Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.

8 “Blessed are ^Rthe pure in heart, for they shall see God. Ps 24:4

9 “Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.

10 “Blessed are those who have been ^Rpersecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 1 Pe 3:14

11 “Blessed are you when people ^Rinsult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. 1 Pe 4:14

12 “Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in the

same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Disciples and the World

13 “You are the salt of the earth; but ^Rif the salt has become tasteless, how ^Tcan it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men. Mk 9:50; Lk 14:34f • Lit will

14 “You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden;

15 nor does *anyone* light a lamp and put it under a ^Tbasket, but on the lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Or peck-measure

16 “Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may ^Rsee your good works, and ^Rglorify your Father who is in heaven. 1 Pe 2:12 • Ma 9:8

17 “Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish it to fulfill.

18 “For truly I say to you, ^Runtil heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law until all is accomplished. Ma 24:35; Lk 16:17

19 “Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and teaches others to do the same, shall be called least ^Rin the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches *them*, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Ma 11:11

20 “For I say to you that unless your ^Rrighteousness surpasses *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven. Lk 18:11, 12

Personal Relationships

21 “^RYou have heard that the ancients were told, ‘^RYOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER’ and ‘Whoever commits murder shall be ^Fliable to the court.’ Ma 5:27, 33, 38, 43 • Ex 20:13; De 5:17

22 “But I say to you that every-
one who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before ^Rthe court; and whoever says to his brother, ‘^FYou good-for-nothing,’ shall be ^Tguilty before ^Fthe supreme court; and whoever says, ‘You fool,’ shall be

5:3-16 5:5 Or humble, meek 5:18-20
5:21 Or guilty before 5:22-24 5:22 Or empty-head; Gr Raka (Raca) fr Aram reqa 5:22 Lit the Sanhedrin

guilty enough to go into the ^Ffiery hell. De 16:18; 2 Ch 19:5f • Or liable to

23 "Therefore if you are ^Rpresenting your ^Toffering at the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, Ma 5:24 • Or gift

24 leave your offering there before the altar and go; first be ^Rreconciled to your brother, and then come and present your offering. Ro 12:17, 18

25 "Make friends quickly with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way, so that your opponent may not hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.

26 "Truly I say to you, ^Ryou will not come out of there until you have paid up the last ^Fcent. Lk 12:59

 27 "^RYou have heard that it was said, '^RYOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; Ma 5:21, 33, 38, 43 • Ex 20:14; De 5:18

28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 "^RIf your right eye makes you ^Tstumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown into ^Rhell. Ma 18:9; Mk 9:47 • I.e. sin • Ma 5:22

30 "If your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to go into hell.

31 "It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE';

32 but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for *the* reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

33 "Again, you have heard that the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FALSE VOWS, BUT SHALL FULFILL YOUR ^TVOWS TO THE LORD.' Lit oaths

34 "But I say to you, ^Rmake no oath at all, either by heaven, for it is ^Rthe throne of God, Jam 5:12 • Is 66:1; Ma 23:22

35 or by the earth, for it is the ^Rfootstool of His feet, or ^Tby Jerusalem, for it is ^RTHE CITY OF THE GREAT KING. Is 66:1; Ac 7:49 • Or toward • Ps 48:2

36 "Nor shall you make an oath by

your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black.

37 "But let your statement be, 'Yes, yes' or 'No, no'; anything beyond these is ^Tof evil. Or from the evil one

38 "^RYou have heard that it was said, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE; AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.' Ma 5:21, 27, 33, 43

39 "But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but ^Rwhoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. Ma 5:39-42; Lk 6:29, 30; 1 Co 6:7

40 "If anyone wants to sue you and take your ^Fshirt, let him have your ^{FT}coat also. Lit cloak; i.e. an outer garment

41 "Whoever ^Tforces you to go one mile, go with him two. Lit will force

42 "Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

43 "^RYou have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' Ma 5:21, 27, 33, 38

 44 "But I say to you, ^Rlove your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, Lk 6:27f; 23:34; Ac 7:60; Ro 12:20

45 so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on *the* evil and *the* good, and sends rain on *the* righteous and *the* unrighteous.

 46 "For ^Rif you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? Lk 6:32

47 "If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing *than* others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?

48 "Therefore ^Ryou are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect. Le 19:2; De 18:13; 2 Co 7:1; Ph 3:12-15

Giving to the Poor and Prayer

6 "Beware of practicing your righteousness before men ^Rto be noticed by them; otherwise you have no reward with your Father who is in heaven. Ma 6:5, 16; 23:5

2 "So when you give to the poor, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues

5:22 Lit Gehenna of fire 5:26 Lit quadrans (equaling two mites); i.e. 1/64 of a daily wage

5:27-32 5:40 Lit tunic; i.e. a garment worn next to the body 5:40 Lit cloak; i.e. an outer garment 5:44 5:46-48

and in the streets, so that they may be honored by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full.

3 "But when you ^Tgive to the poor, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, Or give alms

4 so that your ^Tgiving will be in secret; and ^Ryour Father who sees *what is done* in secret will reward you. Or alms • Je 17:10; Ma 6:6, 18; He 4:13

 5 "When you pray, you are not to be like the hypocrites; for they love to ^Rstand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by men. ^RTruly I say to you, they have their reward in full. Mk 11:25; Lk 18:11, 13 • Ma 6:2, 16; Lk 6:24

6 "But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees *what is done* in secret will reward you.

7 "And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their ^Rmany words. 1 Ki 18:26f

8 "So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him.

9 "Pray, then, in this way:
'Our Father who is in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.

10 'Your kingdom come.
Your will be done,
On earth as it is in heaven.

11 '^RGive us this day our daily bread. Pr 30:8; Is 33:16; Lk 11:3

12 'And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 'And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from ^Revil. [For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.] Ma 5:37

14 "For if you forgive ^Tothers for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. Gr anthropoi

15 "But ^Rif you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions. Ma 18:35

ocrites do, for they neglect their appearance so that they will be noticed by men when they are fasting. ^RTruly I say to you, they have their reward in full. Is 58:5 • Ma 6:2

17 "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face

 18 so that your fasting will not be noticed by men, but by your Father who is in secret; and your ^RFather who sees *what is done* in secret will reward you. Ma 6:4, 6

 19 "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

20 "But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal;

21 for ^Rwhere your treasure is, there your heart will be also. Lk 12:34

22 "The eye is the lamp of the body; so then if your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light.

23 "But if your eye is ^Tbad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness! Or evil

 24 "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and ^Fwealth.

The Cure for Anxiety

 25 "^RFor this reason I say to you, do not be worried about your ^Tlife, as to what you will eat or what you will drink; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? Ma 6:25-33; Lk 12:22-31 • Lit soul

26 "Look at the birds of the ^Tair, that they do not sow, nor reap nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they? Lit heaven

27 "And who of you by being worried can ^Radd a single ^Thour to his ^Tlife? Ps 39:5 • Lit cubit (approx 18 in.) • Or height

28 "And why are you worried about clothing? Observe how the lilies

 6:5-16  6:18  6:19-21  6:24

6:24 Gr *mamonas*, for Aram *mamon* (mammon); i.e. wealth, etc., personified as an object of worship

 6:25-34

Fasting; The True Treasure; Wealth (Mammon)

16 "^RWhenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hyp-

of the field grow; they do not toil nor do they spin,

29 yet I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these.

30 "But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is *alive* today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, will He not much more *clothe* you? You of little faith!

31 "Do not worry then, saying, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What will we wear for clothing?'

32 "For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for ^Ryour heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

Ma 6:8; Ph 4:19

33 "But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be ^{added} to you. Or *provided*

34 "So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. ^TEach day has enough trouble of its own.

Lit Sufficient for the day is its evils

Judging Others

 7 "Do not judge so that you will not be judged.

2 "For in the way you judge, you will be judged; and ^Rby your standard of measure, it will be measured to you.

Mk 4:24; Lk 6:38

3 "Why do you ^Rlook at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye?

Ro 2:1

4 "^ROr how ^Tcan you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' and behold, the log is in your own eye?

Lk 6:42 • Lit will

5 "You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.

6 "^RDo not give what is holy to dogs, and do not throw your pearls before swine, or they will trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

Ma 15:26

Prayer and the Golden Rule

 7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

8 "For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

9 "Or what man is there among you who, when his son asks for a loaf, will give him a stone?

10 "Or if he asks for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he?

11 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him!

12 "In everything, ^Rtherefore, treat people the same way you want them to treat you, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

Lk 6:31

The Narrow and Wide Gates

13 "Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it.

14 "For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

A Tree and Its Fruit

 15 "Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ^Rravenous wolves. Eze 22:27; Jo 10:12; Ac 20:29

16 "You will ^Rknow them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes nor figs from thistles, are they?

Ma 7:20; 12:33; Lk 6:44; Jam 3:12

17 "So ^Revery good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit.

Ma 12:33, 35

18 "A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit.

19 "^REvery tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

Ma 3:10; Lk 3:9; 13:7; Jo 15:2, 6

20 "So then, you will ^Tknow them by their fruits.

Or recognize

21 "^RNot everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter.

Lk 6:46

22 "^RMany will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?'

Ma 25:11f; Lk 13:25ff

 23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; ^RDEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.' Ps 6:8; Ma 25:41; Lk 13:27

The Two Foundations

24 "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock.

25 "And the rain fell, and the ^Tfloods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock. Lit rivers

26 "Everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not ^Tact on them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. Lit do

27 "The rain fell, and the ^Tfloods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell—and great was its fall." Lit rivers

28 When Jesus had finished these words, the crowds were amazed at His teaching;

29 for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

Jesus Cleanses a Leper; The Centurion's Faith

 8 When ^TJesus came down from the mountain, ^Tlarge crowds followed Him. Lit He • Lit many

 2 And ^{Ra} leper came to Him and bowed down before Him, and said, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean." Ma 8:2-4; Mk 1:40-44; Lk 5:12-14

3 Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." And immediately his ^Rleprosy was cleansed. Ma 11:5; Lk 4:27

4 And Jesus ^{*}said to him, "See that you tell no one; but ^Rgo, show yourself to the priest and present the offering that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." Mk 1:44; Lk 5:14; 17:14

 5 And ^Rwhen Jesus entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, imploring Him, Ma 8:5-13; Lk 7:1-10

6 and saying, "^TLord, my servant is lying ^Rparalyzed at home, fearfully tormented." Or Sir • Ma 4:24

7 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "I will come and heal him."

8 But the centurion said, "^TLord, I am not worthy for You to come under

my roof, but just say the word, and my ^Tservant will be healed. Or Sir • Lit boy

9 "For I also am a man under ^Rauthority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it." Mk 1:27; Lk 9:1

10 Now when Jesus heard *this*, He marveled and said to those who were following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith ^Twith anyone in Israel. One early ms reads *not even in Israel*

11 "I say to you that many ^Rwill come from east and west, and ^Frecline at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven; Is 49:12; 59:19; Mal 1:11; Lk 13:29

12 but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed." And the ^Tservant was healed that very moment. Lit boy

Peter's Mother-in-law and Many Others Healed

 14 When Jesus came into Peter's ^Thome, He saw his mother-in-law lying sick in bed with a fever. Or house

15 He touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she got up and ^Twaited on Him. Or served

16 When evening came, they brought to Him many ^Rwho were demon-possessed; and He cast out the spirits with a word, and ^Rhealed all who were ill. Ma 4:24 • Ma 4:23; 8:33

17 *This* was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet: "HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES AND CARRIED AWAY OUR DISEASES."

Discipleship Tested

18 Now when Jesus saw a crowd around Him, He gave orders to depart to the other side of the sea.

19 ^RThen a scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go." Ma 8:19-22; Lk 9:57-60

20 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the ^Tair

 7:23  8:2-4  8:5-13 8:11 Or dine
 8:14-15

have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.” Or sky

21 Another of the disciples said to Him, “Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father.”

22 But Jesus ^{*}said to him, “^RFollow Me, and allow the dead to bury their own dead.” Ma 9:9; Mk 2:14; Lk 9:59, 60; Jo 1:43; 21:19

 23 When He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him.

24 And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being covered with the waves; but Jesus Himself was asleep.

25 And they came to Him and woke Him, saying, “^RSave us, Lord; we are perishing!” Ma 8:2; 9:18

26 He ^{*}said to them, “^RWhy are you ^Tafraid, ^Ryou men of little faith?” Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became perfectly calm. Or cowardly • Ma 6:30; 14:31; 16:8; 17:20

27 The men were amazed, and said, “What kind of a man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

Jesus Casts Out Demons

 28 When He came to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were ^Rdemon-possessed met Him as they were coming out of the tombs. They were so extremely violent that no one could pass by that way. Ma 4:24

29 And they cried out, saying, “^TWhat business do we have with each other, Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the time?” Lit What is to us and to you (a He idiom)

30 Now there was a herd of many swine feeding at a distance from them.

31 The demons *began* to entreat Him, saying, “If You *are going* to cast us out, send us into the herd of swine.”

32 And He said to them, “Go!” And they came out and went into the swine, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea and perished in the waters.

33 The herdsmen ran away, and went to the city and reported everything, including what had happened to the ^Rdemoniacs. Ma 4:24

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when

they saw Him, ^Rthey implored Him to leave their region. Am 7:12; Ac 16:39

A Paralytic Healed

9 Getting into a boat, Jesus crossed over the sea and came to ^RHis own city. Ma 4:13; Mk 5:21

 2 ^RAnd they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, “Take courage, ^Tson; your sins are forgiven.” Ma 9:2-8; Mk 2:3-12; Lk 5:18-26 • Lit child

3 And some of the scribes said ^Tto themselves, “This fellow ^Rblasphemes.” Lit among • Mk 3:28, 29

4 And Jesus ^Rknowing their thoughts said, “^RWhy are you thinking evil in your hearts?” Ma 12:25; Lk 6:8; 9:47

5 “Which is easier, to say, ‘^RYour sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, and walk’?” Ma 9:2; 6; Mk 2:5, 9; Lk 5:20, 23; 7:48

6 “But so that you may know that ^Rthe Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—then He ^{*}said to the ^Rparalytic, “Get up, pick up your bed and go home.” Ma 8:20; Jo 5:27 • Ma 4:24; 9:2

7 And he got up and went home.
8 But when the crowds saw *this*, they were ^Tawestruck, and glorified God, who had given such authority to men. Lit afraid

Matthew Called

9 As Jesus went on from there, He saw a man called Matthew, sitting in the tax collector’s booth; and He ^{*}said to him, “^RFollow Me!” And he got up and followed Him. Ma 8:22

10 Then it happened that as ^TJesus was reclining at the table in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and were dining with Jesus and His disciples. Lit He

11 When the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to His disciples, “Why is your Teacher eating with the tax collectors and sinners?”

12 But when Jesus heard *this*, He said, “It is not ^Rthose who are healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick.” Mk 2:17; Lk 5:31

13 “But go and learn what this means: ‘^RI DESIRE COMPASSION, ^FAND NOT SACRIFICE,’ for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.” Ho 6:6

The Question about Fasting

14 Then the disciples of John *came to Him, asking, "Why do we and ^Rthe Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?" Lk 18:12

15 And Jesus said to them, "The ^Tattendants of the bridegroom cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast." Lit sons of the wedding place

16 "But no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and a worse tear results.

17 "Nor do people put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wineskins burst, and the wine pours out and the wineskins are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved."

Miracles of Healing

 18 While He was saying these things to them, ^Ta synagogue official came and ^Rbowed down before Him, and said, "My daughter has just died; but come and lay Your hand on her, and she will live." Or one • Ma 8:2

19 Jesus got up and *began* to follow him, and so *did* His disciples.

 20 And a woman who had been suffering from a hemorrhage for twelve years, came up behind Him and touched ^Rthe fringe of His cloak; Nu 15:38; De 22:12; Ma 14:36; 23:5

21 for she was saying to herself, "If I only ^Rtouch His garment, I will ^Tget well." Ma 14:36; Mk 3:10; Lk 6:19 • Lit be saved

22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well." At once the woman was made well.

23 When Jesus came into the official's house, and saw the flute-players and the crowd in noisy disorder,

24 He said, "Leave; for the girl ^Rhas not died, but is asleep." And they *began* laughing at Him. Jo 11:13; Ac 20:10

25 But ^Rwhen the crowd had been sent out, He entered and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. Ac 9:40

26 This news spread throughout all that land.

 27 As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed Him, cry-

ing out, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

28 When He entered the house, the blind men came up to Him, and Jesus *said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They *said to Him, "Yes, Lord."

29 Then He touched their eyes, saying, "It shall be done to you ^Raccording to your faith." Ma 8:13; 9:22

30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ^Rsternly warned them: "See that no one knows *about this*!" Ma 8:4

31 But they went out and spread the news about Him throughout all that land.

32 As they were going out, ^Ra mute, ^Rdemon-possessed man was brought to Him. Ma 12:22, 24 • Ma 4:24

33 After the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke; and the crowds were amazed, and were saying, "^RNothing like this has ^Tever been seen in Israel." Mk 2:12 • Lit ever appeared

34 But the Pharisees were saying, "He casts out the demons by the ruler of the demons."

35 Jesus was going through all the cities and villages, ^Rteaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness. Ma 4:23; Mk 1:14

36 Seeing the ^Tpeople, He felt compassion for them, because they were distressed and dispirited like sheep without a shepherd. Lit crowds

37 Then He *said to His disciples, "^RThe harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few." Lk 10:2

38 "Therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest."

The Twelve Disciples; Instructions for Service

 10 Jesus summoned His twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and ^RAndrew his brother; and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Ma 4:18

3 ^RPhilip and Bartholomew; Thomas and ^RMatthew the tax collector; ^RJames the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; Jo 1:43ff • Ma 9:9 • Mk 15:40

4 Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed Him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent out after instructing them: "Do not go in the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter any city of the Samaritans;

6 but rather go to ^Rthe lost sheep of the house of Israel. Ma 15:24

7 "And as you go, ^Tpreach, saying, ^RThe kingdom of heaven ^Tis at hand." Or proclaim • Ma 3:2 • Lit has come near

8 "Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you received, freely give.

9 "Do not acquire gold, or silver, or copper for your money belts,

10 or a bag for your journey, or even two coats, or sandals, or a staff; for ^Rthe worker is worthy of his ^Tsupport. 1 Co 9:14; 1 Ti 5:18 • Lit nourishment

11 "And whatever city or village you enter, inquire who is worthy in it, and stay ^Tat his house until you leave that city. Lit there until

12 "As you enter the ^Thouse,  give it your greeting. Or household

13 "If the house is worthy, ^Tgive it your blessing of peace. But if it is not worthy, take back your blessing of peace. Lit your peace is to come upon it

14 "Whoever does not receive you, nor heed your words, as you go out of that house or that city, ^Rshake the dust off your feet. Ac 13:51

15 "Truly I say to you, ^Rit will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city. Ma 11:22, 24

A Hard Road before Them

16 "^RBehold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; so be ^Rshrewd as serpents and ^Rinnocent as doves. Lk 10:3 • Ge 3:1; Ma 24:25; Ro 16:19 • Ho 7:11

17 "But beware of men, for they will hand you over to the courts and scourge you in their synagogues;

18 and you will even be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

19 "^RBut when they hand you over, do not worry about how or what you are to say; for it will be

given you in that hour what you are to say. Ma 10:19-22; Mk 13:11-13; Lk 21:12-17

20 "For ^Rit is not you who speak, but it is the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. Lk 12:12; Ac 4:8; 13:9; 2 Co 13:3

21 "Brother will betray brother to death, and a father ^{his} child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death.

22 "^RYou will be hated by all because of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. Ma 24:9; Lk 21:17; Jo 15:18ff

23 "But whenever they ^Rpersecute you in one city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel until the Son of Man comes. Ma 23:34

The Meaning of Discipleship

24 "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a slave above his master.

25 "It is enough for the disciple that he become like his teacher, and the slave like his master. ^RIf they have called the head of the house Beelzebul, how much more will they malign the members of his household! Ma 9:34

26 "Therefore do not ^Rfear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. Ma 10:26-33; Lk 12:2-9

27 "^RWhat I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear ^{whispered} in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. Lk 12:3

28 "Do not fear those who kill  the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather ^Rfear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in ^Rhell. He 10:31 • Ma 5:22; Lk 12:5

29 "^RAre not two sparrows sold for a ^Fcent? And yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. Lk 12:6

30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 "So do not fear; ^Ryou are more valuable than many sparrows. Ma 12:12

32 "Therefore ^Reveryone who  confesses Me before men, I will also confess ^{him} before My Father who is in heaven. Lk 12:8; Re 3:5

33 "But whoever ^Tdenies Me be-

 10:12-13  10:28-31 10:29 Gr *assarion*, the smallest copper coin  10:32

fore men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven. *Lit will deny*

34 "Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.

35 "For I came to SET A MAN AGAINST HIS FATHER, AND A DAUGHTER AGAINST HER MOTHER, AND A DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW;

36 and A MAN'S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD.

37 "He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. *De 33:9; Lk 14:26*

✠ 38 "And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.

39 "He who has found his ^Tlife will lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake will find it. *Or soul*

The Reward of Service

40 "He who receives you receives Me, and ^Rhe who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. *Mk 9:37; Lk 9:48; Jo 12:44*

41 "He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. *Ma 25:44, 45*

✠ 42 "And ^Rwhoever in the name of a disciple gives to one of these ^Tlittle ones even a cup of cold water to drink, truly I say to you, he shall not lose his reward." *Ma 25:40; Mk 9:41 • I.e. humble*

John's Questions

11 When Jesus had finished giving instructions to His twelve disciples, He departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John, while imprisoned, heard of the works of Christ, he sent word by his disciples

3 and said to Him, "Are You the ^TExpected One, or shall we look for someone else?" *Lit Coming One*

4 Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you hear and see:

5 the BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the POOR HAVE THE ^TGOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. *Or good news*

6 "And blessed is he ^Twho does not take offense at Me." *Lit whoever*

Jesus' Tribute to John

7 As these men were going away, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into ^Rthe wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? *Ma 3:1*

8 "But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Those who wear soft clothing are in kings' ^Tpalaces! *Or Well then, • Lit houses*

9 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and one who is more than a prophet.

10 "This is the one about whom it is written,

"BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU." *Mal 3:1; Mk 1:2*

11 "Truly I say to you, among those born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist! Yet the one who is ^Tleast in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. *Or less*

12 "From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and violent men take it by force. *Lk 16:16*

13 "For all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John.

14 "And if you are willing to accept it, John himself is Elijah who ^Twas to come. *Or is going to come*

15 "He who has ears to hear, ^Tlet him hear. *Or hear! Or listen!*

16 "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to the other children,

17 and say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.'

18 "For John came neither ^Reating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon!'" *Ma 3:4 • Ma 9:34; Jo 7:20; 8:48f, 52; 10:20*

19 "The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and a ^Tdrunkard, ^Ra friend of tax collectors and sinners!' Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds." *Or wine-drinker • Ma 9:11; Lk 5:29-32; 15:2*

The Unrepenting Cities

20 Then He began to denounce the cities in which most of His ^{TR}miracles were done, because they did not repent.

Or works of power • Lk 10:13-15

21 ^RWoe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had occurred in Tyre and Sidon which occurred in you, they would have repented long ago in ^Rsackcloth and ashes.

Ma 11:21-23; Lk 10:13-15 • Re 11:3

 22 “Nevertheless I say to you, ^Rit will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.

Ma 10:15; 11:24

23 “And you, ^RCapernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will descend to Hades; for if the miracles had occurred in ^RSodom which occurred in you, it would have remained to this day.

Ma 4:13 • Ma 10:15

24 “Nevertheless I say to you that ^Rit will be more tolerable for the land of ^RSodom in the day of judgment, than for you.”

Ma 10:15; 11:22 • Ma 10:15

Come to Me

25 ^RAt that time Jesus said, “I praise You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that ^RYou have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent and have revealed them to infants.

Ma 11:25-27; Lk 10:21, 22 • Ps 8:2; 1 Co 1:26ff

26 “Yes, Father, for this way was well-pleasing in Your sight.

27 ^RAll things have been handed over to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.

Ma 28:18; Jo 3:35; 13:3; 17:2

28 ^R“Come to Me, all who are weary and heavy-laden, and I will give you rest.

Je 31:25; Jo 7:37

29 “Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and ^RYOU WILL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS.

Je 6:16

30 “For ^RMy yoke is easy and My burden is light.”

1 Jo 5:3

Sabbath Questions

12 ^RAt that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His disciples became hungry and began to pick the heads of grain and eat.

Ma 12:1-8; Mk 2:23-28; Lk 6:1-5

2 But when the Pharisees saw

this, they said to Him, “Look, Your disciples do what is not lawful to do on a Sabbath.”

3 But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he became hungry, he and his companions,

4 how he entered the house of God, and ^Rthey ate the consecrated bread, which was not lawful for him to eat nor for those with him, but for the priests alone?

1 Sa 21:6

5 “Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple ^Tbreak the Sabbath and are innocent?

Or profane

6 “But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here.

7 “But if you had known what this ^Tmeans, ‘I DESIRE COMPASSION, AND NOT A SACRIFICE,’ you would not have condemned the innocent.

Lit is

Lord of the Sabbath

8 “For ^Rthe Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.”

Ma 8:20; 12:32, 40

 9 Departing from there, He went into their synagogue.

10 And a man was *there* whose hand was withered. And they questioned ^TJesus, asking, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?”—so that they might accuse Him.

Lit Him

11 And He said to them, “^RWhat man ^Tis there among you who has a sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and lift it out?

Lk 14:5 • Lit will be from you

12 “How much more valuable then is a man than a sheep! So then, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.”

13 Then He ^{*}said to the man, “Stretch out your hand!” ^RHe stretched it out, and it was restored to normal, like the other.

Ma 8:3; Ac 28:8

14 But the Pharisees went out and ^Tconspired against Him, as to how they might destroy Him.

Lit took counsel

15 But Jesus, aware of this, withdrew from there. Many followed Him, and ^RHe healed them all,

Ma 4:23

16 and ^Rwarned them not to tell who He was.

Ma 8:4; 9:30; 17:9

17 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:

18 “BEHOLD, MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN;

MY BELOVED IN WHOM MY SOUL
IS WELL-PLEASSED;

I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM,
AND HE SHALL PROCLAIM
JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES.

19 ^RHE WILL NOT QUARREL, NOR CRY
OUT;

NOR WILL ANYONE HEAR HIS
VOICE IN THE STREETS. Is 42:2

20 ^RA BATTERED REED HE WILL NOT
BREAK OFF,

AND A SMOLDERING WICK HE
WILL NOT PUT OUT,

UNTIL HE ^TLEADS JUSTICE TO
VICTORY. Is 42:3 • Or puts forth

21 ^RAND IN HIS NAME THE
GENTILES WILL HOPE." Ro 15:12

The Pharisees Rebuked

 22 Then a demon-possessed man
who was blind and mute was
brought to Jesus, and He healed him,
so that the mute man spoke and saw.

23 All the crowds were amazed,
and were saying, "This man cannot be
the ^RSon of David, can he?" Ma 9:27

24 But when the Pharisees heard
this, they said, "This man ^Rcasts out
demons only by Beelzebul the ruler of
the demons." Ma 9:34

 25 And knowing their thoughts
Jesus said to them, "Any king-
dom divided against itself is laid
waste; and any city or house divided
against itself will not stand.

26 "If ^RSatan casts out Satan, he is
divided against himself; how then will
his kingdom stand? Ma 4:10; 13:19

27 "If I ^Rby ^TBeelzebul cast out
demons, ^Rby whom do your sons cast
them out? For this reason they will be
your judges. Ma 9:34 • V 24, note 1 • Ac 19:13

 28 "But ^Rif I cast out demons by
the Spirit of God, then the king-
dom of God has come upon you. 1 Jo 3:8

29 "Or how can anyone enter the
strong man's house and carry off his
property, unless he first binds the
strong man? And then he will plunder
his house.

The Unpardonable Sin

30 "He who is not with Me is
against Me; and he who does not
gather with Me scatters.

31 "Therefore I say to you, any sin
and blasphemy shall be forgiven peo-

ple, but blasphemy against the Spirit
shall not be forgiven.

32 ^RWhoever speaks a word
against the Son of Man, it shall be for-
given him; but whoever speaks
against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be
forgiven him, either in this age or in
the age to come. Lk 12:10 • Lit will speak

Words Reveal Character

33 "Either make the tree good and
its fruit good, or make the tree bad
and its fruit bad; for ^Rthe tree is known
by its fruit. Ma 7:16-18; Lk 6:43, 44; Jo 15:4-7

 34 "You brood of vipers, how
can you, being evil, speak ^Twhat
is good? For the mouth speaks out of
that which fills the heart. Lit good things

35 "The good man brings out of
his good treasure what is good; and
the evil man brings out of his evil
treasure ^Twhat is evil. Lit evil things

 36 "But I tell you that every
careless word that people speak,
they shall give an accounting for it in
^Rthe day of judgment. Ma 10:15

37 "For ^Tby your words you will be
justified, and by your words you will
be condemned." Or in accordance with

The Desire for Signs

38 Then some of the scribes and
Pharisees said to Him, "Teacher, we
want to see a sign from You."

39 But He answered and said to
them, "An evil and adulterous genera-
tion craves for a sign; and yet no ^Tsign
will be given to it but the sign of
Jonah the prophet; I.e. attesting miracle

40 for just as ^RJONAH WAS THREE
DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF
THE SEA MONSTER, so will ^Rthe Son of
Man be three days and three nights in
the heart of the earth. Jon 1:17 • Ma 8:20

41 ^RThe men of Nineveh will
stand up with this generation at the
judgment, and will condemn it be-
cause ^Rthey repented at the preaching
of Jonah; and behold, something
greater than Jonah is here. Jon 1:2 • Jon 3:5

42 ^RThe Queen of the South will
rise up with this generation at the
judgment and will condemn it, be-
cause she came from the ends of the
earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;

 12:22  12:25  12:28-29  12:34
 12:36-37

and behold, ^Rsomething greater than Solomon is here. ¹ Ki 10:1; 2 Ch 9:1 • Ma 12:6, 41

43 ^RNow when the unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and does not find it. ^{Ma 12:43-45; Lk 11:24-26}

44 "Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came'; and when it comes, it finds it unoccupied, swept, and put in order.

45 "Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. That is the way it will also be with this evil generation."

Changed Relationships

46 While He was still speaking to the crowds, behold, His mother and brothers were standing outside, seeking to speak to Him.

47 Someone said to Him, "Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside seeking to speak to You."^T ^{This verse is not found in early mss}

48 But ^TJesus answered the one who was telling Him and said, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?" ^{Lit He}

49 And stretching out His hand toward His disciples, He said, "Behold My mother and My brothers!"

 50 "For whoever does the will of My Father who is in heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother."

Jesus Teaches in Parables

13 That day Jesus went out of ^Rthe house and was sitting by the sea. ^{Ma 9:28; 13:36}

2 And ^Tlarge crowds gathered to Him, so ^RHe got into a boat and sat down, and the whole crowd was standing on the beach. ^{Lit Many • Lk 5:3}

3 And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, "Behold, the sower went out to sow;

4 and as he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate them up.

5 "Others fell on the rocky places, where they did not have much soil; and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of soil.

6 "But when the sun had risen,

they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 "Others fell ^Tamong the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked them out. ^{Lit upon}

8 "And others fell on the good soil and ^{*}yielded a crop, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty.

9 ^RHe who has ears, let him hear." ^{Ma 11:15; Re 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22}

An Explanation

10 And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"

11 Jesus answered them, "To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted.

12 ^RFor whoever has, to him *more* shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him. ^{Ma 25:29; Mk 4:25; Lk 8:18; 19:26}

13 "Therefore I speak to them in parables; because while seeing they do not see, and while hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 ^TIn their case the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says,

'YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND;

YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE; ^{Lit For them}

15 FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE

HAS BECOME DULL,

WITH THEIR EARS THEY

SCARCELY HEAR,

AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES,

OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE

WITH THEIR EYES,

HEAR WITH THEIR EARS,

AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR

HEART AND RETURN,

AND I WOULD HEAL THEM.'

16 "But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear.

17 "For truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

The Sower Explained

18 ^RHear then the parable of the sower. Ma 13:18-23; Mk 4:13-20; Lk 8:11-15

19 "When anyone hears ^Rthe word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road. Ma 4:23

20 "The one on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, this is the man who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy;

21 yet he has no *firm* root in himself, but is *only* temporary; and when affliction or persecution arises because of the ^Tword, immediately he ^Rfalls away. L.e. message • Ma 11:6

22 "And the one on whom seed was sown among the thorns, this is the man who hears the word, and the worry of the world and the ^Rdeceitfulness of wealth choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. Ma 19:23; 1 Ti 6:9, 10, 17

 23 "And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty."

Tares among Wheat

24 Jesus presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field.

25 "But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed ^Ttares among the wheat, and went away.

26 "But when the ^Twheat sprouted and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. Lit grass

27 "The slaves of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? ^THow then does it have tares?' Lit From where

28 "And he said to them, 'An ^Tenemy has done this!' The slaves ^{*}said to him, 'Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?' Lit enemy man

29 "But he ^{*}said, 'No; for while you are gathering up the tares, you may uproot the wheat with them.

30 'Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather up the tares and bind

them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.'" ^{*}

The Mustard Seed

31 He presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;

32 and this is smaller than all other seeds, but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that ^RTHE BIRDS OF THE AIR come and NEST IN ITS BRANCHES." Ps 104:12; Eze 17:23; Eze 31:6; Da 4:12

The Leaven

33 He spoke another parable to them, ^R"The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened." Ma 13:33; Ma 13:24; Lk 13:21

34 All these things Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and He did not speak to them without a parable.

35 This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet:

^R"I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES;

I WILL UTTER THINGS HIDDEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD." Ps 78:2

The Tares Explained

36 Then He left the crowds and went into ^Rthe house. And His disciples came to Him and said, "^RExplain to us the parable of the tares of the field." Ma 13:1 • Ma 15:15

37 And He said, "The one who sows the good seed is ^Rthe Son of Man, Ma 8:20

38 and the field is the world; and as for the good seed, these are ^Rthe sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of ^Rthe evil one; Ma 8:12 • Ma 5:37

39 and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the ^Tend of the age; and the reapers are angels. Or consummation

40 "So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age.

 41 "^RThe Son of Man ^Rwill send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all ^Rstum-

 13:23 13:25 Or darnel, a weed resembling wheat  13:41-42

bling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, Ma 8:20 • Ma 24:31 • Zep 1:3

42 and ^Rwill throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place ^Rthere will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ma 13:50 • Ma 8:12

43 “^RThen THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. ^RHe who has ears, let him hear. Da 12:3 • Ma 11:15

Hidden Treasure

44 “The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid *again*; and from joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

A Costly Pearl

45 “Again, ^Rthe kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, Ma 13:24

46 and upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

A Dragnet

47 “Again, ^Rthe kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering *fish* of every kind; Ma 13:44

48 and when it was filled, they drew it up on the beach; and they sat down and gathered the good *fish* into containers, but the bad they threw away.

49 “So it will be at ^Rthe ^Tend of the age; the angels will come forth and take out the wicked from among the righteous, Ma 13:39, 40 • Or consummation

50 and ^Rwill throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place ^Rthere will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ma 13:42 • Ma 8:12

51 “Have you understood all these things?” They ^{*}said to Him, “Yes.”

52 And ^TJesus said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like a head of a household, who brings out of his treasure things new and old.” Lit He

Jesus Revisits Nazareth

53 ^RWhen Jesus had finished these parables, He departed from there. Ma 7:28

54 ^RHe came to His hometown and ^Rbegan teaching them in their

synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where *did* this man get this wisdom and *these* miraculous powers?” Ma 13:54-58; Mk 6:1-6 • Ma 4:23

55 “Is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not ^RHis mother called Mary, and His ^Rbrothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas? Ma 12:46 • Ma 12:46

56 “And ^RHis sisters, are they not all with us? Where then *did* this man get all these things?” Mk 6:3

57 And they took ^Roffense at Him. But Jesus said to them, “^RA prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his own household.” Ma 11:6 • Mk 6:4; Lk 4:24; Jo 4:44

58 And He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

John the Baptist Beheaded

14^RAt that time Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus, Ma 14:1-12; Mk 6:14-29; Ma 14:1, 2; Lk 9:7-9

2 and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist; ^The has risen from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him.” Or he, himself

3 For when Herod had John arrested, he bound him and put him ^Rin prison because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. Ma 4:12; 11:2

4 For John had been saying to him, “^RIt is not lawful for you to have her.” Le 18:16; 20:21

5 Although Herod wanted to put him to death, he feared the crowd, because they regarded ^TJohn as ^Ra prophet. Lit him • Ma 11:9

6 But when Herod’s birthday came, the daughter of ^RHerodias danced before *them* and pleased Herod, Ma 14:3; Mk 6:17, 19, 22; Lk 3:19

7 so *much* that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked.

8 Having been prompted by her mother, she ^{*}said, “Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.”

9 Although he was grieved, the king commanded *it* to be given because of his oaths, and because of his dinner guests.

10 He sent and had John beheaded in the prison.

11 And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother.

12 His disciples came and took

away the body and buried ^Tit; and they went and reported to Jesus.

Lit him

Five Thousand Fed

 13 Now when Jesus heard about ^TJohn, He withdrew from there in a boat to a secluded place by Himself; and when the ^Tpeople heard of this, they followed Him on foot from the cities.

Lit the crowds

14 When He went ashore, He saw a large crowd, and felt compassion for them and healed their sick.

15 When it was evening, the disciples came to Him and said, "This place is desolate and the hour is already ^Tlate; so send the crowds away, that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

Lit past

16 But Jesus said to them, "**They do not need to go away; you give them something to eat!**"

17 They ^{*}said to Him, "We have here only five loaves and two fish."

18 And He said, "**Bring them here to Me.**"

19 Ordering the ^Tpeople to sit down on the grass, He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He blessed the food, and breaking the loaves He gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowds, *Lit crowds*

20 and they all ate and were satisfied. They picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve full ^Rbaskets.

Ma 16:9; Mk 6:43; 8:19; Lk 9:17; Jo 6:13

21 There were about five thousand men who ate, besides women and children.

Jesus Walks on the Water

22 Immediately He ^Tmade the disciples get into the boat and go ahead of Him to the other side, while He sent the crowds away.

Lit compelled

23 After He had sent the crowds away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray; and when it was evening, He was there alone.

 24 But the boat was already ^{Fa}long distance from the land, ^Tbattered by the waves; for the wind was ^Rcontrary.

Lit tormented • Ac 27:4

25 And in ^Rthe ^Ffourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea.

Ma 24:43; Mk 13:35

26 When the disciples saw Him

walking on the sea, they were terrified, and said, "It is ^{Ra} a ghost!" And they cried out ^Tin fear.

Lk 24:37 • Lit from

27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "**^{RT}Take courage, it is I; do not be afraid.**"

Ma 9:2

28 Peter said to Him, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water."

29 And He said, "**Come!**" And Peter got out of the boat, and walked on the water and came toward Jesus.

30 But seeing the wind, he became frightened, and beginning to sink, he cried out, "Lord, save me!"

31 Immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and took hold of him, and ^{*}said to him, "**^{RY}You of little faith, why did you doubt?**"

Ma 6:30; 8:26; 16:8

32 When they got into the boat, the wind stopped.

33 And those who were in the boat worshiped Him, saying, "You are certainly ^RGod's Son!"

Ma 4:3

34 When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent word into all that surrounding district and brought to Him all who were sick;

36 and they implored Him that they might just touch the fringe of His cloak; and as many as ^Rtouched it were cured.

Ma 9:21; Mk 3:10; 6:56; 8:22; Lk 6:19

Tradition and Commandment

15 ^RThen some Pharisees and scribes ^{*}came to Jesus from Jerusalem and said,

Ma 15:1-20; Mk 7:1-23

2 "Why do Your disciples break the tradition of the elders? For they ^Rdo not wash their hands when they eat bread."

Lk 11:38

3 And He answered and said to them, "**Why do you yourselves transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition?**"

4 "For God said, ^R**HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER,** and, **'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.'**

Ex 20:12; De 5:16

5 "But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, "Whatever I have

 14:13-23  14:24-36 **14:24** *Lit many stadia*
from; a stadion was about 600 feet or about 182 meters **14:25** *i.e. 3-6 a.m.*

that would help you has been ^Tgiven to God.”

6 he is not to honor his father or his mother^F. And by *this* you invalidated the word of God for the sake of your tradition.

7 “You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you:

8 ^R“THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS,
BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. Is 29:13

9 ‘BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME,
TEACHING AS ^RDOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.’” Col 2:22

10 After Jesus called the crowd to Him, He said to them, “Hear and understand.

11 ^R“It is not what enters into the mouth *that* defiles the man, but what proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man.” Ma 15:18; Ac 10:14, 15; 1 Ti 4:3

12 Then the disciples ^{*}came and ^{*}said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were ^Toffended when they heard this statement?” Lit caused to stumble

13 But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father did not plant shall be uprooted.

14 “Let them alone; ^Rthey are blind guides ^Fof the blind. And ^Rif a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit.” Ma 23:16, 24

The Heart of Man

15 Peter said to Him, “^RExplain the parable to us.” Ma 13:36

16 ^TJesus said, “Are you still lacking in understanding also?” Lit and He

17 “Do you not understand that everything that goes into the mouth passes into the stomach, and is ^Teliminated?” Lit thrown out into the latrine

18 “But ^Rthe things that proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and those defile the man. Ma 12:34; Mk 7:20

19 “For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, slanders.

20 “These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the man.”

The Syrophoenician Woman

 21 ^RJesus went away from there, and withdrew into the district of Tyre and Sidon. Ma 15:21-28; Mk 7:24-30

22 And a Canaanite woman from that region came out and *began* to cry out, saying, “Have mercy on me, Lord, ^RSon of David; my daughter is cruelly ^Rdemon-possessed.” Ma 9:27 • Ma 4:24

23 But He did not answer her a word. And His disciples came and implored Him, saying, “Send her away, because she keeps shouting at us.”

24 But He answered and said, “I was sent only to ^Rthe lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Ma 10:6

25 But she came and ^Rbegan ^Tto bow down before Him, saying, “Lord, help me!” Ma 8:2 • Or worshiped

26 And He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.”

27 But she said, “Yes, Lord; but even the dogs feed on the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.”

28 Then Jesus said to her, “O woman, ^Ryour faith is great; it shall be done for you as you wish.” And her daughter was healed at once. Ma 9:22

Healing Crowds

 29 ^RDeparting from there, Jesus went along by the Sea of Galilee, and having gone up on the mountain, He was sitting there. Ma 15:29-31; Mk 7:31-37

30 And ^Tlarge crowds came to Him, bringing with them *those who* were lame, crippled, blind, mute, and many others, and they laid them down at His feet; and ^RHe healed them. Lit many • Ma 4:23

31 So the crowd marveled as they saw the mute speaking, the crippled ^Trestored, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they ^Rglorified the God of Israel. Or healthy • Ma 9:8

Four Thousand Fed

 32 And Jesus called His disciples ^Tto Him, and said, “I feel compassion for the people, because they have remained with Me now three days and have nothing to eat; and I do not want to send them away hungry, for they might faint on the way.”

33 The disciples ^{*}said to Him, “Where would we get so many loaves

15:6 I.e. by supporting them with it 15:14 Later mss add of the blind  15:21-28  15:29-31  15:32-38

in *this* desolate place to satisfy such a large crowd?"

34 And Jesus said to them, "**How many loaves do you have?**" And they *said, "Seven, and a few small fish."

35 And He directed the ^Tpeople to sit down on the ground; Lit crowd

36 and He took the seven loaves and the fish; and giving thanks, He broke them and started giving them to the disciples, and the disciples gave *them* to the people.

37 And they all ate and were satisfied, and they picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven large ^Rbaskets full. Ma 16:10; Mk 8:8, 20; Ac 9:25

38 And those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And sending away the crowds, Jesus got into ^Rthe boat and came to the region of ^RMagadan. Mk 3:9 • Mk 8:10

Pharisees Test Jesus

16 ^RThe Pharisees and Sadducees came up, and testing Jesus, they asked Him to show them a sign from heaven. Ma 16:1-12; Mk 8:11-21

2 But He replied to them, "^RWhen it is evening, you say, '*It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.*'" Lk 12:54f

3 "And in the morning, '*There will be a storm today, for the sky is red and threatening.*'" ^RDo you know how to discern the ^Tappearance of the sky, but cannot *discern* the signs of the times? Lk 12:56 • Lit face

4 "^RAn evil and adulterous generation seeks after a ^Tsign; and a sign will not be given it, except the sign of Jonah." And He left them and went away. Ma 12:39; Lk 11:29 • Or attesting miracle

5 And the disciples came to the other side of *the sea*, but they had forgotten to bring *any* bread.

6 And Jesus said to them, "**Watch out and beware of the leaven of the ^RPharisees and Sadducees.**" Ma 3:7

7 They began to discuss *this* among themselves, saying, "*He said that because we did not bring any bread.*"

8 But Jesus, aware of this, said, "^RYou men of little faith, why do you discuss among yourselves that you have no bread?" Ma 6:30; 8:26; 14:31

9 "Do you not yet understand or remember ^Rthe five loaves of the five

thousand; and how many baskets *full* you picked up?" Ma 14:17-21

10 "Or ^Rthe seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many large baskets *full* you picked up?" Ma 15:34-38

11 "How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread? But ^Rbeware of the leaven of the ^RPharisees and Sadducees." Ma 16:6; Mk 8:15; Lk 12:1 • Ma 3:7; 16:6, 12

12 Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the ^RPharisees and Sadducees. Ma 3:7; 5:20

Peter's Confession of Christ

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He was asking His disciples, "**Who do people say that the Son of Man is?**"

14 And they said, "Some say ^RJohn the Baptist; and others, ^TElijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." Ma 14:2 • Gr Elias

 15 He* said to them, "**But who do you say that I am?**"

16 Simon Peter answered, "You are ^Rthe Christ, ^Rthe Son of the living God." Ma 1:16; 16:20; Jo 11:27 • Ma 4:3

17 And Jesus said to him, "**Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven.**"

18 "I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of ^RHades will not overpower it." Ma 11:23

19 "I will give you ^Rthe keys of the kingdom of heaven; and ^Rwhatever you bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven." Is 22:22; Re 1:18; 3:7 • Ma 18:18; Jo 20:23

20 ^RThen He warned the disciples that they should tell no one that He was the Christ. Ma 8:4; Mk 8:30; Lk 9:21

Jesus Foretells His Death

21 From that time Jesus began to show His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised up on the third day.

 16:15-18

22 Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, “^TGod forbid it, Lord! This shall never ^Thappen to You.” Lit (God be) merciful to You • Lit be

23 But He turned and said to Peter, “Get behind Me, ^RSatan! You are a stumbling block to Me; for you are not setting your mind on ^TGod’s interests, but man’s.” Ma 4:10 • Lit the things of God

Discipleship Is Costly

24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.

25 “For ^Rwhoever wishes to save his life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. Ma 10:39

26 “For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

 27 “For the ^RSon of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and WILL THEN ^TREPAY EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS ^TDEEDS. Ma 8:20 • Or recompense • Lit doing

28 “Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who will not taste death until they see the ^RSon of Man coming in His kingdom.” Ma 8:20

The Transfiguration

17 Six days later Jesus ^{*}took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and ^{*}led them up on a high mountain by themselves.

2 And He was transfigured before them; and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as light.

3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.

4 Peter said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You wish, ^RI will make three ^Ttabernacles here, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” Mk 9:5; Lk 9:33 • Or sacred tents

5 While he was still speaking, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, “This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well-pleased; listen to Him!”

6 When the disciples heard *this*, they fell ^Tface down to the ground and were terrified. Lit on their faces

7 And Jesus came to *them* and

touched them and said, “Get up, and ^Rdo not be afraid.” Ma 14:27

8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus Himself alone.

9 ^RAs they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “^RTell the vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.” Ma 17:9-13; Mk 9:9-13 • Ma 8:4

10 And His disciples asked Him, “Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?”

11 And He answered and said, “Elijah is coming and will restore all things;

12 but I say to you that Elijah already came, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they wished. So also the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands.”

13 Then the disciples understood that He had spoken to them about John the Baptist.

The Demoniac

 14 When they came to the crowd, a man came up to Jesus, falling on his knees before Him and saying,

15 “^TLord, have mercy on my son, for he is a ^Rlunatic and is very ill; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. Or Sir • Ma 4:24

16 “I brought him to Your disciples, and they could not cure him.”

17 And Jesus answered and said, “You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him here to Me.”

18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was cured ^Tat once. Lit from that hour

 19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why could we not drive it out?”

20 And He ^{*}said to them, “Because of the littleness of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and ^Rnothing will be impossible to you. Mk 9:23; Jo 11:40

21 [^{4F}But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.”]

 16:27  17:14-18  17:19-20 17:21 Early mss do not contain this v

22 And while they were gathering together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men;

23 and ^Rthey will kill Him, and He will be raised on the third day." And they were deeply grieved. *Ma 16:21; 17:9*

The Tribute Money

 24 When they came to Capernaum, those who collected ^Rthe two-drachma tax came to Peter and said, "Does your teacher not pay the two-drachma tax?" *Ex 30:13; 38:26*

25 He ^{*}said, "Yes." And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect ^Rcustoms or ^Rpoll-tax, from their sons or from strangers?" *Ro 13:7 • Ma 22:17, 19*

26 When Peter said, "From strangers," Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are ^Texempt. *Or free*

27 "However, so that we do not ^Toffend them, go to the sea and throw in a hook, and take the first fish that comes up; and when you open its mouth, you will find ^{Fa}a shekel. Take that and give it to them for you and Me." *Lit cause them to stumble*

Rank in the Kingdom

18 ^RAt that ^Ttime the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" *Ma 18:1-5; Mk 9:33-37; Lk 9:46-48 • Lit hour*

 2 And He called a child to Himself and set him before them,

3 and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you ^Tare converted and become like children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven. *Lit are turned*

4 "Whoever then humbles himself as this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 "And whoever receives one such child in My name receives Me;

6 but ^Rwhoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him to have a heavy millstone hung around his neck, and to be drowned in the depth of the sea. *Mk 9:42; Lk 17:2; 1 Co 8:12*

Stumbling Blocks

7 "Woe to the world because of its stumbling blocks! For it is in-

evitable that stumbling blocks come; but woe to that man through whom the stumbling block comes!

 8 "If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; it is better for you to enter life crippled or lame, than to have two hands or two feet and be cast into the eternal fire. *Ma 5:30; Mk 9:43*

9 "If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter life with one eye, than to have two eyes and be cast into the fiery hell.

 10 "See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that ^Rtheir angels in heaven continually see the face of My Father who is in heaven. *Lk 1:19; Ac 12:15; Re 8:2*

11 ["For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.]

Ninety-nine Plus One

12 "What do you think? ^RIf any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go and search for the one that is straying? *Ma 18:12-14; Lk 15:4-7*

13 "If it turns out that he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray.

14 "So it is not *the* will ^Tof your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones perish. *Lit before*

Discipline and Prayer

15 "If your brother sins^F, go and ^Tshow him his fault in private; if he listens to you, you have won your brother. *Or reprove*

16 "But if he does not listen to you, take one or two more with you, so that ^RBY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY FACT MAY BE CONFIRMED. *De 19:15; Jo 8:17; 2 Co 13:1; 1 Ti 5:19; He 10:28*

17 "If he refuses to listen to them, ^Rtell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, ^Rlet him be to you as ^{Ta}a Gentile and ^{Ta}a tax collector. *1 Co 6:1ff • 2 Th 3:6, 14f • Lit the • Lit the*

 17:24-27 **17:24** Equivalent to two denarii or two days' wages, paid as a temple tax **17:27** Lit

standard coin, which was a shekel  18:2-6

 18:8-9  18:10-14 **18:11** Early mss do not contain this v **18:15** Late mss add against you

✠ 18 "Truly I say to you, ^Rwhatever you ^Tbind on earth shall have been bound in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven. Ma 16:19; Jo 20:23 • Or forbid

19 "Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything that they may ask, ^Rit shall be done for them ^Tby My Father who is in heaven. Ma 7:7 • Lit from

20 "For where two or three have gathered together in My name, ^RI am there in their midst." Ma 28:20

Forgiveness

✠ 21 Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, ^Rhow often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Ma 18:15

22 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to ^Rseventy times seven. Ge 4:24

23 "For this reason ^Rthe kingdom of heaven ^Tmay be compared to a king who wished to ^Rsettle accounts with his slaves. Ma 13:24 • Lit was compared to • Ma 25:19

24 "When he had begun to settle them, one who owed him ^Tten thousand talents was brought to him.

25 "But since he ^Rdid not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. Lk 7:42

26 "So the slave fell to the ground and ^Rprostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' Ma 8:2

27 "And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and ^Rforgave him the ^Tdebt. Lk 7:42 • Or loan

28 "But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred ^Tdenarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.'

29 "So his fellow slave fell to the ground and began to plead with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.'

30 "But he was unwilling ^Tand went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. Lit but

31 "So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened.

32 "Then summoning him, his

lord ^{*}said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me.

33 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, in the same way that I had mercy on you?'

34 "And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him.

35 "^RMy heavenly Father will also do the same to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from ^Tyour heart." Ma 6:14 • Lit your hearts

Concerning Divorce

19 ^RWhen Jesus had finished these words, He departed from Galilee and came into the region of Judea beyond the Jordan; Ma 7:28

2 and large crowds followed Him, and He healed them there.

✠ 3 Some Pharisees came to ^TJesus, testing Him and asking, "^RIs it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason at all?" Lit Him • Ma 5:31

4 And He answered and said, "Have you not read ^Rthat He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, Ge 1:27; 5:2

5 and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'?

6 "So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."

7 They ^{*}said to Him, "^RWhy then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY?" De 24:1-4; Ma 5:31

8 He ^{*}said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to ^Tdivorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. Or send away

9 "And I say to you, ^Rwhoever ^Tdivorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery." Ma 5:32 • Or sends away

10 The disciples ^{*}said to Him, "If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."

✠ 18:18-20 ✠ 18:21-22 18:24 A talent was worth more than fifteen years' wages of a laborer
18:28 The denarius was a day's wages ✠ 19:3-9

11 But He said to them, ^R"Not all men can accept this statement, but ^Ronly those to whom it has been given." 1 Co 7:7ff • Ma 13:11

12 "For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are also eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept *this*, let him accept it."

Jesus Blesses Little Children

 13 Then some children were brought to Him so that He might lay His hands on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, "Let the children alone, and do not hinder them from coming to Me; for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these."

15 After laying His hands on them, He departed from there.

The Rich Young Ruler

16 And someone came to Him and said, "Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may obtain ^Reternal life?" Ma 25:46

17 And He said to him, "Why are you asking Me about what is good? There is *only* One who is good; but ^Rif you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments." Le 18:5; Ne 9:29; Eze 20:21

18 Then he ^ssaid to Him, "Which ones?" And Jesus said, ^R"YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER; YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY; YOU SHALL NOT STEAL; YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS;" Ex 20:13-16; De 5:17-20

 19 HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER; and ^RYOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." Le 19:18

20 The young man ^ssaid to Him, "All these things I have kept; what am I still lacking?"

 21 Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be complete, go *and* sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have ^Rtreasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." Ma 6:20

22 But when the young man heard this statement, he went away grieving; for he was one who owned much property.

23 And Jesus said to His disciples,

"Truly I say to you, ^Rit is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven." Ma 13:22; Mk 10:23f; Lk 18:24

24 "Again I say to you, ^Rit is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." Mk 10:25; Lk 18:25

25 When the disciples heard *this*, they were very astonished and said, "Then who can be saved?"

 26 And looking at *them* Jesus said to them, "With people *this* is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

The Disciples' Reward

27 Then Peter said to Him, "Behold, we have left everything and followed You; what then will there be for us?"

28 And Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, that you who have followed Me, in the regeneration when ^Rthe Son of Man will sit on His glorious throne, you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Ma 25:31

29 "And ^Reveryone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother ^For children or farms for My name's sake, will receive many times as much, and will inherit eternal life." Ma 6:33; Mk 10:29f; Lk 18:29f

30 "But many who are first will be last; and *the* last, first.

Laborers in the Vineyard

20 "For ^Rthe kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his ^Rvineyard." Ma 13:24 • Ma 21:28, 33

2 "When he had agreed with the laborers for a ^Fdenarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 "And he went out about the ^Fthird hour and saw others standing idle in the market place;

4 and to those he said, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' And so they went.

5 "Again he went out about the

 19:13-15  19:19  19:21-24

 19:26-29 19:29 One early ms adds or wife

20:2 The denarius was a day's wages 20:3 I.e. 9 a.m.

^Fsixth and the ninth hour, and did ^Tthe same thing. Lit similarly

6 "And about the ^Feleventh hour he went out and found others standing around; and he ^{*}said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day long?'

7 "They ^{*}said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He ^{*}said to them, 'You go into the vineyard too.'

8 "When ^Revening came, the owner of the vineyard ^{*}said to his foreman, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last group to the first.' Le 19:13; De 24:15

9 "When those ^hired about the eleventh hour came, each one received a ^Fdenarius.

10 "When those ^hired first came, they thought that they would receive more; ^Tbut each of them also received a denarius. Lit each one a denarius

11 "When they received it, they grumbled at the landowner,

12 saying, 'These last men have worked ^only one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the ^Rscorching heat of the day.' Jon 4:8; Lk 12:55; Jam 1:11

13 "But he answered and said to one of them, ^RFriend, I am doing you no wrong; did you not agree with me for a denarius? Ma 22:12; 26:50

14 'Take what is yours and go, but I wish to give to this last man the same as to you.

15 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own? Or is your ^Reye ^Tenvious because I am generous?' De 15:9; Ma 6:23; Mk 7:22 • Lit evil

16 "So ^Rthe last shall be first, and the first last." Ma 19:30; Mk 10:31; Lk 13:30

Death, Resurrection Foretold

17 As Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve ^disciples aside by themselves, and on the way He said to them,

18 "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man ^Rwill be ^Tdelivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn Him to death, Ma 16:21 • Or betrayed

19 and will hand Him over to the Gentiles to mock and scourge and crucify Him, and on ^Rthe third day He will be raised up." Ma 16:21; 17:23; Lk 18:32f

Preferment Asked

 20 Then the mother of ^Rthe sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons, bowing down and making a request of Him. Ma 4:21; 10:2

21 And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She ^{*}said to Him, "Command that in Your kingdom these two sons of mine ^Rmay sit one on Your right and one on Your left." Ma 19:28

22 But Jesus answered, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?" They ^{*}said to Him, "We are able."

23 He ^{*}said to them, "My cup you shall drink; but to sit on My right and on My left, this is not Mine to give, ^Rbut it is for those for whom it has been prepared by My Father." Ma 13:11

24 And hearing ^{this}, the ten became indignant with the two brothers.

25 ^RBut Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and ^{their} great men exercise authority over them. Ma 20:25-28; Lk 22:25-27

 26 "It is not this way among you, ^Rbut whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant, Ma 23:11; Mk 9:35; 10:43; Lk 22:26

27 and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be your slave;

28 just as ^Rthe Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His ^Tlife a ransom for many." Ma 8:20 • Or soul

Sight for the Blind

 29 As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed Him.

30 And two blind men sitting by the road, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Lord, ^Rhave mercy on us, ^RSon of David!" Ma 9:27 • Ma 20:31

31 The crowd sternly told them to be quiet, but they cried out all the more, "Lord, ^RSon of David, have mercy on us!" Ma 9:27

32 And Jesus stopped and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

33 They ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, we want our eyes to be opened."

20:5 I.e. noon and 3 p.m. 20:6 I.e. 5 p.m.

20:9 The denarius was a day's wages  20:20-21

 20:26-28  20:29-34

34 Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him.

The Triumphal Entry

21 When they had approached Jerusalem and had come to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,

2 saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied *there* and a colt with her; untie them and bring them to Me.

3 "If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

4 This took place to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet:

5 "REBUILD SAY TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, 'BEHOLD YOUR KING IS COMING

TO YOU,

GENTLE, AND MOUNTED ON A DONKEY,

EVEN ON A COLT, THE FOAL OF A BEAST OF BURDEN.'" Is 62:11; Ze 9:9

6 The disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them,

7 and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid their coats on them; and He sat on ^{lit them} the coats.

8 Most of the crowd spread their coats in the road, and others were cutting branches from the trees and spreading them in the road.

9 The crowds going ahead of Him, and those who followed, were shouting,

"Hosanna to the Son of David; BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; Hosanna in the highest!"

10 When He had entered Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, "Who is this?"

11 And the crowds were saying, "This is the prophet Jesus, from ^{Ma 2:23} Nazareth in Galilee."

Cleansing the Temple

12 And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling ^{Le 1:14; 5:7; 12:8} doves.

13 And He ^{Ma 4:23} said to them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you are making it a ^{Is 56:7 • Je 7:11 • Lit cave} ROBBERS' DEN."

14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and ^{Ma 4:23} He healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that He had done, and the children who were shouting in the temple, "Hosanna to the ^{Ma 9:27} Son of David," they became indignant

16 and ^{Ma 9:27} said to Him, "Do You hear what these children are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes; have you never read, 'OUT OF THE MOUTH OF INFANTS AND NURSING BABIES YOU HAVE PREPARED PRAISE FOR YOURSELF?'"

17 And He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and spent the night there.

The Barren Fig Tree

 18 ^{Ma 21:18-22; Mk 11:12-14, 20-24} Now in the morning, when He was returning to the city, He became hungry.

19 Seeing a lone ^{Lk 13:6-9} fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it except leaves only; and He ^{Lk 13:6-9} said to it, "No longer shall there ever be any fruit from you." And at once the fig tree withered.

 20 Seeing this, the disciples were amazed and asked, "How did the fig tree wither *all* at once?"

21 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' it will happen.

22 "And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

Authority Challenged

23 When He entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him ^{Ma 26:55} while He was teaching, and said, "By what authority are You doing these things, and who gave You this authority?"

24 Jesus said to them, "I will also ask you one ^{Ma 26:55} thing, which if you tell

Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things. Lit word

25 "The baptism of John was from what source, from heaven or from men?" And they began reasoning among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Then why did you not believe him?'"

26 "But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the people; for they all regard John as ^{Ra} prophet." Ma 11:9; Mk 6:20

27 And answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know." He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

Parable of Two Sons

28 "But what do you think? A man had two ^Tsons, and he came to the first and said, 'Son, go work today in the ^Rvineyard.' Lit children • Ma 20:1; 21:33

29 "And he answered, 'I will not'; but afterward he regretted it and went.

30 "The man came to the second and said the same thing; and he answered, 'I will, sir'; but he did not go.

31 "Which of the two did the will of his father?" They *said, "The first." Jesus *said to them, "Truly I say to you that ^Rthe tax collectors and prostitutes ^Twill get into the kingdom of God before you." Lk 7:29, 37-50 • Lit are getting into

32 "For John came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not believe him; but the tax collectors and prostitutes did believe him; and you, seeing *this*, did not even feel remorse afterward so as to believe him.

Parable of the Landowner

33 "Listen to another parable. ^RThere was a landowner who PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT AND DUG A WINE PRESS IN IT, AND BUILT A TOWER, and rented it out to vine-growers and ^Rwent on a journey." Ma 21:33-46; Mk 12:1-12; Lk 20:9-19 • Ma 25:14

34 "When the harvest time approached, he sent his slaves to the vine-growers to receive his produce.

35 "The vine-growers took his slaves and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third.

36 "Again he ^Rsent another group of slaves larger than the first; and they did the same thing to them." Ma 22:4

37 "But afterward he sent his son

to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

38 "But when the vine-growers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'

39 "They took him, and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.

40 "Therefore when the ^Towner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-growers?" Lit lord

41 They *said to Him, "He will bring those wretches to a wretched end, and will rent out the vineyard to other vine-growers who will pay him the proceeds at the proper seasons."

42 Jesus *said to them, "Did you never read in the Scriptures,

'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS
REJECTED,

THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER
stone;

THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE
LORD,

AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR
EYES'?"

43 "Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a ^Tpeople, producing the fruit of it." Lit nation

44 "And ^Rhe who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him like dust." Is 8:14, 15

45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard His parables, they understood that He was speaking about them.

46 When they sought to seize Him, they ^Rfearred the ^Tpeople, because they considered Him to be a ^Rprophet. Ma 21:26 • Lit crowds • Ma 21:11

Parable of the Marriage Feast

22 Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying,

2 "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a ^Rwedding feast for his son." Lk 12:36; Jo 2:2

3 "And he ^Rsent out his slaves to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast, and they were unwilling to come." Ma 21:34

4 "Again he ^Rsent out other slaves saying, 'Tell those who have been invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fattened livestock are *all* butchered and every-

thing is ready; come to the wedding feast.”

5 “But they paid no attention and went their way, one to his own ^{Ma 21:36} farm, another to his business, ^{Or field}

6 and the rest seized his slaves and mistreated them and killed them.

7 “But the king was enraged, and he sent his armies and destroyed those murderers and set their city on fire.

8 “Then he ^{Ma 21:36} said to his slaves, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

9 ‘Go therefore to the main highways, and as many as you find *there*, invite to the wedding feast.’

10 “Those slaves went out into the streets and gathered together all they found, both evil and good; and the wedding hall was filled with ^{Ma 21:36} dinner guests.

11 “But when the king came in to look over the dinner guests, he saw ^{Ma 21:36} a man there who was not dressed in wedding clothes,

12 and he ^{Ma 21:36} said to him, ‘^RFriend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?’ And the man was speechless.

13 “Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, and throw him into ^{Ma 21:36} the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

14 “For many are ^{Ma 21:36} called, but few are chosen.”

Tribute to Caesar

15 Then the Pharisees went and plotted together how they might trap Him ^{Ma 21:36} in what He said.

16 And they ^{Ma 21:36} sent their disciples to Him, along with the ^RHerodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that You are truthful and teach the way of God in truth, and defer to no one; for You are not partial to any.

17 “Tell us then, what do You think? Is it lawful to give a ^Rpoll-tax to ^RCaesar, or not?”

18 But Jesus perceived their ^Tmalice, and said, “Why are you testing Me, you hypocrites?”

19 “Show Me the ^Rcoin used for the poll-tax.” And they brought Him a ^Tdenarius.

20 And He ^{Ma 21:36} said to them, “Whose likeness and inscription is this?”

21 They ^{Ma 21:36} said to Him, “Caesar’s.” Then He ^{Ma 21:36} said to them, “Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and to God the things that are God’s.”

22 And hearing *this*, they were amazed, and ^Rleaving Him, they went away.

Jesus Answers the Sadducees

23 On that day *some* Sadducees (who say there is no resurrection) came to Jesus and questioned Him,

24 asking, “Teacher, Moses said, ^R‘If a man dies having no children, his brother as next of kin shall marry his wife, and raise up children for his brother.’

25 “Now there were seven brothers with us; and the first married and died, and having no children left his wife to his brother;

26 so also the second, and the third, down to the seventh.

27 “Last of all, the woman died.

28 “In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had *married* her.”

29 But Jesus answered and said to them, “You are mistaken, ^Rnot ^Tunderstanding the Scriptures nor the power of God.

30 “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.

31 “But regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God:

32 ‘^I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’? He is not the God of the dead but of the living.”

33 When the crowds heard *this*, ^Rthey were astonished at His teaching.

34 ^RBut when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced ^Rthe Sadducees, they gathered themselves together.

35 One of them, ^{Fa} a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him,

36 “Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?”

37 And He said to him, “*You shall love the Lord your God*

22:35 I.e. an expert in the Mosaic Law

22:37-39

WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.'

38 "This is the great and ^Tforemost commandment.

Or first

39 "The second is like it, ^RYOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.'

Le 19:18; Ma 19:19; Ga 5:14

40 "^ROn these two commandments depend the whole Law and the Prophets."

Ma 7:12

41 ^RNow while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question:

Ma 22:41-46; Mk 12:35-37; Lk 20:41-44

42 "What do you think about the Christ, whose son is He?" They ^{*said} to Him, "^RThe son of David."

Ma 9:27

43 He ^{*said} to them, "Then how does David ^Rin the Spirit call Him 'Lord,' saying,

2 Sa 23:2; Re 1:10; 4:2

44 "THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

"SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,
UNTIL I PUT YOUR ENEMIES
BENEATH YOUR FEET"?"

45 "If David then calls Him 'Lord,' how is He his son?"

46 ^RNo one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day on to ask Him ^Tanother question.

Mk 12:34; Lk 14:6; 20:40 • Lit *any longer*

Pharisaism Exposed

23 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His disciples,

2 saying: "^RThe scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves in the chair of Moses;

De 33:3f; Ez 7:6, 25; Ne 8:4

3 therefore all that they tell you, do and observe, but do not do according to their deeds; for they say *things* and do not do *them*.

4 "They tie up heavy burdens and lay them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are unwilling to move them with so much as a finger.

5 "But they do all their deeds ^Rto be noticed by men; for they broaden their ^Fphylacteries and lengthen the tassels of their garments."

Ma 6:1, 5, 16

6 "They ^Rlove the place of honor at banquets and the chief seats in the synagogues,

Lk 11:43; 14:7; 20:46

7 and respectful greetings in the market places, and being called Rabbi by men.

8 "But ^Rdo not be called Rabbi; for One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers.

Jam 3:1

9 "Do not call *anyone* on earth

your father; for ^ROne is your Father, He who is in heaven.

Ma 6:9; 7:11

10 "Do not be called leaders; for One is your Leader, *that is*, Christ.

11 "^RBut the greatest among you shall be your servant.

Ma 20:26

12 "^RWhoever exalts himself shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted.

Lk 14:11; 18:14

Eight Woes

13 "^RBut woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you shut off the kingdom of heaven from people; for you do not enter in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.

Ma 23:15, 16, 23, 25, 27, 29

14 [^FWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ^Ryou devour widows' houses, and for a pretense you make long prayers; therefore you will receive greater condemnation.]

Mk 12:40; Lk 20:47

15 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel around on sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of ^Rhell as yourselves.

Ma 5:22

16 "Woe to you, ^Rblind guides, who say, "^RWhoever swears by the temple, *that is* nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple is obligated."

Ma 15:14; 23:24 • Ma 5:33-35

17 "You fools and blind men! ^RWhich is ^Tmore important, the gold or the ^Ttemple that sanctified the gold?

Ex 30:29 • Lit *greater* • Or *sanctuary*

18 "And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, *that is* nothing, but whoever swears by the ^Toffering on it, he is obligated."

Or *gift*

19 "You blind men, which is more important, the offering, or the altar that sanctifies the offering?

20 "Therefore, ^Twhoever swears by the altar, swears *both* by ^Tthe altar and by everything on it.

Lit *he who* • Lit *it*

21 "And whoever swears by the temple, swears *both* by the temple and by Him who dwells within it.

22 "And whoever swears by heaven, swears *both* by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it.

23:5 I.e. small cases containing Scripture texts worn on the left arm and forehead for religious purposes

23:14 This v not found in early mss

23 ^RWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cummin, and have neglected the weightier provisions of the law: justice and mercy and faithfulness; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others.

Ma 23:13; Lk 11:42

24 "You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!"

25 ^RWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ^Ryou clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence.

Mk 7:4; Lk 11:39f

26 "You blind Pharisee, first ^Rclean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may become clean also.

Mk 7:4; Lk 11:39f

27 ^RWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness.

Lk 11:44; Ac 23:3

28 "So you, too, outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 ^RWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,

Lk 11:47f

30 and say, 'If we had been living in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.'

31 "So you testify against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets.

32 "Fill up, then, the measure of the guilt of your fathers.

33 "You serpents, ^Ryou brood of vipers, how will you escape the sentence of ^Rhell?

Ma 3:7; Lk 3:7 • Ma 5:22

34 "Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and ^Rpersecute from city to city,

Ma 10:23

35 so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous ^RAbel to the blood of Zechariah, the ^Rson of Berechiah, whom ^Ryou murdered between the temple and the altar.

Ge 4:8ff; He 11:4 • Ze 1:1 • 2 Ch 24:21

36 "Truly I say to you, all these

things will come upon ^Rthis generation.

Ma 10:23; 24:34

Lament over Jerusalem

37 ^RJerusalem, Jerusalem, who ^Rkills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling.

Ma 23:37-39; Lk 13:34, 35 • Ma 5:12

38 "Behold, ^Ryour house is being left to you desolate!

1 Ki 9:7f; Je 22:5

39 "For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!'"

Ps 118:26; Ma 21:9

Signs of Christ's Return

24 Jesus ^Rcame out from the temple and was going away ^Twhen His disciples came up to point out the temple buildings to Him.

Ma 21:23 • Lit and

2 And He said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, ^Rnot one stone here will be left upon another, which will not be torn down."

Lk 19:44

3 As He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things happen, and what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

4 And Jesus answered and said to them, ^R"See to it that no one misleads you.

Je 29:8

5 "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the ^TChrist,' and will mislead many.

I.e. the Messiah

6 "You will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not frightened, for *those things* must take place, but *that* is not yet the end.

7 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes.

8 "But all these things are *merely* the beginning of birth pangs.

9 ^R"Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and ^Ryou will be hated by all nations because of My name.

Ma 10:17; Jo 16:2 • Ma 10:22; Jo 15:18ff

10 "At that time many will ^Rfall

24:3-14

away and will ^Tbetray one another and hate one another. *Ma 11:6 • Or hand over*

11 "Many false prophets will arise and will mislead many.

12 "Because lawlessness is increased, ^Tmost people's love will grow cold. *Lit the love of many*

13 "^RBut the one who endures to the end, he will be saved. *Ma 10:22*

14 "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Perilous Times

15 "Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand),

16 then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains.

17 "^TWhoever is on the housetop must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. *Lit He who*

18 "^TWhoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak. *Lit He who*

19 "But ^Rwoe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! *Lk 23:29*

20 "But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath.

21 "For then there will be a ^Rgreat tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will. *Da 12:1; Joel 2:2; Ma 24:29*

22 "Unless those days had been cut short, no ^Tlife would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short. *Lit flesh*

23 "^RThen if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is the Christ,' or 'There He is,' do not believe him. *Lk 17:23f*

24 "For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.

25 "Behold, I have told you in advance.

26 "So if they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness,' do not go out, or, 'Behold, He is in the inner rooms,' do not believe them.

 27 "^RFor just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so will the coming of the ^RSon of Man be. *Lk 17:24 • Ma 8:20*

28 "Wherever the corpse is, there the ^Tvultures will gather. *Or eagles*

The Glorious Return

29 "But immediately after the ^Rtribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. *Ma 24:21*

 30 "And then ^Rthe sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. *Ma 24:3; Re 1:7*

 31 "And ^RHe will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other. *Ma 13:41*

Parable of the Fig Tree

32 "Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near;

 33 so, you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, ^{right} ^Rat the door. *Jam 5:9; Re 3:20*

34 "Truly I say to you, ^Tthis generation will not pass away until all these things take place. *Ma 10:23; 16:28; 23:36*

35 "^RHeaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away. *Ma 5:18; Mk 13:31; Lk 21:33*

36 "But ^Rof that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. *Mk 13:32; Ac 1:7*

 37 "For the ^Rcoming of the Son of Man will be ^Rjust like the days of Noah. *Ma 16:27; 24:3, 30, 39 • Ge 6:5; 7:6-23; Lk 17:26f*

38 "For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, ^Rmarrying and giving in marriage, until the day that ^RNoah entered the ark, *Ma 22:30 • Ge 7:7*

39 and they did not ^Tunderstand until the flood came and took them all away; so will the ^Rcoming of the Son of Man be. *Lit know • Ma 16:27; 24:3, 30, 37*

40 "Then there will be two men in the field; one ^Twill be taken and one ^Twill be left. *Lit is • Lit is*

41 ^RTwo women will be grinding at the ^Rmill; one will be taken and one will be left. Lk 17:35 • Ex 11:5; De 24:6; Is 47:2

Be Ready for His Coming

42 "Therefore ^Rbe on the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming. Ma 24:43, 44; 25:10, 13; Lk 12:39f; 21:36

43 "But ^Tbe sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. Lit know this

44 "For this reason ^Ryou also must be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not think *He* will. Ma 24:42, 43; 25:10, 13; Lk 12:39f; 21:36

45 "Who then is the faithful and sensible slave whom his master put in charge of his household to give them their food at the proper time?

46 "Blessed is that slave whom his ^Tmaster finds so doing when he comes. Or lord

47 "Truly I say to you that ^Rhe will put him in charge of all his possessions. Ma 25:21, 23

48 "But if that evil slave says in his heart, 'My ^Tmaster ^Tis not coming for a long time,' Or lord • Lit lingers

49 and begins to beat his fellow slaves and eat and drink with drunkards;

50 the ^Tmaster of that slave will come on a day when he does not expect *him* and at an hour which he does not know, Or lord

51 and will cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites; in that place there will be ^Rweeping and gnashing of teeth. Ma 8:12

Parable of Ten Virgins

25 "Then ^Rthe kingdom of heaven will be comparable to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Ma 13:24

2 "Five of them were foolish, and five were ^Rprudent. Ma 7:24; 10:16; 25:2ff

3 "For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them,

4 but the prudent took oil in flasks along with their lamps.

5 "Now while the bridegroom was delaying, they all got drowsy and *began* to sleep.

6 "But at midnight there was a shout, 'Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet *him*.'

7 "Then all those virgins rose and trimmed their lamps.

8 "The foolish said to the prudent, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'

9 "But the prudent answered, 'No, there will not be enough for us and you too; go instead to the dealers and buy some for yourselves.'

10 "And while they were going away to make the purchase, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut.

11 "Later the other virgins also came, saying, '^RLord, lord, open up for us.' Ma 7:21ff; Lk 13:25

12 "But he answered, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.'

13 "Be on the alert then, for you do not know the day nor the hour.

Parable of the Talents

14 "^RFor it is just like a man *about* to go on a journey, who called his own slaves and entrusted his possessions to them. Ma 25:14-30; Lk 19:12-27

15 "To one he gave five ^Rtalents, to another, two, and to another, one, each according to his own ability; and he went on his journey. Ma 18:24; Lk 19:13

16 "Immediately the one who had received the five ^Rtalents went and traded with them, and gained five more talents. Ma 18:24; Lk 19:13

17 "In the same manner the one who *had received* the two *talents* gained two more.

18 "But he who received the one *talent* went away, and dug a *hole* in the ground and hid his ^Tmaster's money. Or lord's

19 "Now after a long time the master of those slaves ^{*}came and ^{*}^Rsettled accounts with them. Ma 18:23

20 "The one who had received the five ^Rtalents came up and brought five more talents, saying, 'Master, you entrusted five talents to me. See, I have gained five more talents.' Ma 18:24; Lk 19:13

 21 "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful with a few things, I will ^Rput you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your ^Tmaster.' Lk 12:44; 22:29; Re 3:21; 21:7 • Or lord

22 "Also the one who *had received* the two ^Rtalents came up and said, 'Master, you entrusted two talents to me. See, I have gained two more talents.' Ma 18:24; Lk 19:13

23 "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.'

24 "And the one also who had received the one ^Rtalent came up and said, 'Master, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you did not sow and gathering where you scattered no seed.' Ma 18:24; Lk 19:13

25 'And I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have what is yours.'

26 "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked, lazy slave, you knew that I reap where I did not sow and gather where I scattered no seed.'

27 'Then you ought to have put my money ^Tin the bank, and on my arrival I would have received my money back with interest.' Lit to the bankers

28 'Therefore take away the talent from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.'

29 "For to everyone who has, *more* shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.

30 "Throw out the worthless slave into ^Rthe outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ma 8:12; 22:13; Lk 13:28

The Judgment

 31 "But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then ^RHe will sit on His glorious throne. Ma 19:28

32 "All the nations will be ^Rgathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, ^Ras the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats;

33 and He will put the sheep on His right, and the goats on the left.

 34 "Then the King will say to those on His right, 'Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.'

35 'For ^RI was hungry, and you gave Me *something* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me *something* to drink; I was a stranger, and you invited Me in; Is 58:7; Eze 18:7, 16; Jam 2:15, 16

36 naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you ^Rvisited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me.' Jam 1:27

37 "Then the righteous will answer Him, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and feed You, or thirsty, and give You *something* to drink?'

38 'And when did we see You a stranger, and invite You in, or naked, and clothe You?'

39 'When did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?'

40 "The King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did it to one of these brothers of Mine, *even* the least of *them*, you did it to Me.'

41 "Then He will also say to those on His left, '^RDepart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for ^Rthe devil and his angels; Ma 7:23 • Ma 4:10; Re 12:9

42 for I was hungry, and you gave Me *nothing* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me nothing to drink;

43 I was a stranger, and you did not invite Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me.'

44 "Then they themselves also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not ^Ttake care of You?' Or serve

45 "Then He will answer them, 'Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.'

 46 "These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

The Plot to Kill Jesus

26^RWhen Jesus had finished all these words, He said to His disciples, Ma 7:28

2 ^R"You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man is to be ^Rhanded over for crucifixion." Ma 26:2-5; Mk 14:1, 2; Lk 22:1, 2 • Ma 10:4

3 ^RThen the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, named Caiaphas; Jo 11:47

4 and they plotted together to seize Jesus by stealth and kill Him.

5 But they were saying, "Not during the festival, otherwise a riot might occur among the people."

The Precious Ointment

6 ^RNow when Jesus was in Bethany, at the home of Simon the leper, Ma 26:6-13; Mk 14:3-9; Lk 7:37-39; Jo 12:1-8

7 ^Ra woman came to Him with an alabaster vial of very costly perfume, and she poured it on His head as He reclined *at the table*. Lk 7:37f

8 But the disciples were indignant when they saw *this*, and said, "Why this waste?"

9 "For this *perfume* might have been sold for a high price and *the money* given to the poor."

10 But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "Why do you bother the woman? For she has done a good deed to Me."

11 "For you always have ^Rthe poor with you; but you do not always have Me." De 15:11; Mk 14:7; Jo 12:8

12 "For when she poured this perfume on My body, she did it ^Rto prepare Me for burial." Jo 19:40

13 "Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

Judas's Bargain

14 ^RThen one of the twelve, named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests Ma 26:14-16; Mk 14:10, 11; Lk 22:3-6

15 and said, "What are you willing to give me to ^Rbetray Him to you?" And ^Rthey weighed out thirty pieces of silver to him. Ma 10:4 • Ex 21:32; Ze 11:12

16 From then on he *began* looking for a good opportunity to ^Tbetray ^TJesus. Or deliver • Lit Him

17 ^RNow on the first day of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?" Ma 26:17-19; Mk 14:12-16; Lk 22:7-13

18 And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "^RMy time is near; I am to keep the Passover at your house with My disciples."["]" Jo 7:6, 8

19 The disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

The Last Passover

20 ^RNow when evening came, Jesus was reclining *at the table* with the twelve disciples. Ma 26:20-24; Mk 14:17-21

21 As they were eating, He said, "^RTruly I say to you that *that one of you* will betray Me." Lk 22:21-23; Jo 13:21f

22 Being deeply grieved, they Teach one began to say to Him, "Surely not I, Lord?" Or one after another

23 And He answered, "He who dipped his hand with Me in the bowl is the one who will betray Me."

24 "The Son of Man is to go, just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born."

25 And ^RJudas, who was betraying Him, ^{*}said, "Surely it is not I, ^RRabbi?" Jesus said to him, "You have said it yourself." Ma 26:14 • Ma 23:7; 26:49

The Lord's Supper Instituted

26 While they were eating, Jesus took *some bread*, and ^Rafter a blessing, He broke *it* and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; *this is My body*." Ma 14:19

27 And when He had taken a cup and given thanks, He gave *it* to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you;

28 for this is My blood of the covenant, which is poured out for ^Rmany for forgiveness of sins." Ma 20:28

29 "But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

30 After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus ^{*}said to them, "You will all fall away because of Me this

night, for it is written, ^R*"I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED."* Ze 13:7

32 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee."

33 But Peter said to Him, "Even though all may ^Tfall away because of You, I will never fall away." Or *stumble*

34 Jesus said to him, ^R*"Truly I say to you that ^Rthis very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."* Ma 26:75; Jo 13:38 • Mk 14:30

35 Peter ^{*}said to Him, ^R*"Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You."* All the disciples said the same thing too. Jo 13:37

The Garden of Gethsemane

36 Then Jesus ^{*}came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and ^{*}said to His disciples, "*Sit here while I go over there and pray.*"

37 And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be grieved and distressed.

38 Then He ^{*}said to them, ^R*"My soul is deeply grieved, to the point of death; remain here and ^Rkeep watch with Me."* Jo 12:27 • Ma 26:40, 41

39 And He went a little beyond them, and fell on His face and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it is possible, let ^Rthis cup pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as You will." Ma 26:22

40 And He ^{*}came to the disciples and ^{*}found them sleeping, and ^{*}said to Peter, "So, you *men* could not ^Rkeep watch with Me for one hour?" Ma 26:38

41 ^R*"Keep watching and praying that you may not enter into temptation; ^Rthe spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."* Ma 26:38 • Mk 14:38

42 He went away again a second time and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this ^Rcannot pass away unless I drink it, Your will be done." Ma 26:22

43 Again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And He left them again, and went away and prayed a third time, saying the same thing once more.

45 Then He ^{*}came to the disciples and ^{*}said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners."

46 "Get up, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!"

Jesus' Betrayal and Arrest

47 While He was still speaking, behold, ^RJudas, one of the twelve, came up ^Taccompanied by a large crowd with swords and clubs, *who came* from the chief priests and elders of the people. Ma 26:14 • Lit and with him

48 Now he who was betraying Him gave them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the one; seize Him."

49 Immediately Judas went to Jesus and said, "Hail, ^RRabbi!" and kissed Him. Ma 23:7; 26:25

 50 And Jesus said to him, ^R*"Friend, do what you have come for."* Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and seized Him. Ma 20:13; 22:12

51 And behold, one of those who were with Jesus reached and drew out his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his ear.

52 Then Jesus ^{*}said to him, "*Put your sword back into its place; for ^Rall those who take up the sword shall perish by the sword.*" Ge 9:6; Re 13:10

53 "Or do you think that I cannot appeal to My Father, and He will at once put at My disposal more than twelve ^Flegions of ^Rangels?" Ma 4:11

54 "How then will ^Rthe Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say that it must happen this way?*" Ma 26:24

55 At that time Jesus said to the crowds, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me as you *would* against a robber? Every day I used to sit in the temple teaching and you did not seize Me."

56 "But all this has taken place to fulfill ^Rthe Scriptures of the prophets." Then all the disciples left Him and fled. Ma 26:24

Jesus before Caiaphas

57 Those who had seized Jesus led Him away to ^RCaiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. Ma 26:3

58 But ^RPeter was following Him at a distance as far as the ^Rcourtyard of the high priest, and entered in, and

sat down with the ^Tofficers to see the outcome.

Jo 18:15 • Ma 26:3 • Or *servants*

59 Now the chief priests and the whole ^RCouncil kept trying to obtain false testimony against Jesus, so that they might put Him to death.

Ma 5:22

60 They did not find *any*, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later on ^Rtwo came forward,

De 19:15

61 and said, "This man stated, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to rebuild it in three days.'"

62 The high priest stood up and said to Him, "Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?"

63 But ^RJesus kept silent. And the high priest said to Him, "I adjure You by ^Rthe living God, that You tell us whether You are the Christ, the Son of God."

Ma 27:12, 14; Jo 19:9 • Ma 16:16

 64 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "^RYou have said it yourself; nevertheless I tell you, hereafter you will see ^RTHE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN."

Ma 26:25 • Ps 110:1; Mk 14:62

65 Then the high priest ^Rtore his robes and said, "He has blasphemed! What further need do we have of witnesses? Behold, you have now heard the blasphemy;

Nu 14:6; Mk 14:63; Ac 14:14

66 what do you think?" They answered, "He deserves death!"

67 Then they ^Rspat in His face and beat Him with their fists; and others slapped Him,

Ma 27:30; Mk 10:34

68 and said, "Prophecy to us, You Christ; who is the one who hit You?"

Peter's Denials

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the ^Rcourtyard, and a servant-girl came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean."

Ma 26:3

70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

71 When he had gone out to the gateway, another *servant-girl* saw him and ^{*}said to those who were there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth."

72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man."

73 A little later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Surely you

too are one of them; for even the way you talk gives you away."

74 Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man!" And immediately a rooster crowed.

75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, "^RBefore a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.

Ma 26:34

Judas's Remorse

27 Now when morning came, all the chief priests and the elders of the people conferred together against Jesus to put Him to death;

2 and they bound Him, and led Him away and ^Rdelivered Him to Pilate the governor.

Ma 20:19

3 Then when ^RJudas, who had betrayed Him, saw that He had been condemned, he felt remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

Ma 26:14

4 saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." But they said, "What is that to us? ^RSee to that yourself!"

Ma 27:24

5 And he threw the pieces of silver into ^Rthe temple sanctuary and departed; and ^Rhe went away and hanged himself.

Ma 26:61; Lk 1:9, 21 • Ac 1:18

6 The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the temple treasury, since it is the price of blood."

7 And they conferred together and ^Twith the money bought the Potter's Field as a burial place for strangers.

Lit from them

8 ^RFor this reason that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day.

Ac 1:19

9 Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: "^RAND ^TTHEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF THE ONE WHOSE PRICE HAD BEEN SET BY THE SONS OF ISRAEL;

Ze 11:12 • Or *I took*; cf Ze 11:13

10 ^RAND ^TTHEY GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD DIRECTED ME."

Ze 11:13 • Some early mss read *I gave*

Jesus before Pilate

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor ques-

tioned Him, saying, "Are You the ^RKing of the Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "^R*It is as you say.*" Ma 2:2 • Ma 26:25

12 And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, ^RHe did not answer. Ma 26:63; Jo 19:9

13 Then Pilate ^{*}said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?"

14 And He did not answer him with regard to even a single charge, so the governor was quite amazed.

15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release for the ^Tpeople any one prisoner whom they wanted. Lit crowd

16 At that time they were holding a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 So when the people gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release for you? Barabbas, or Jesus ^Rwho is called Christ?" Ma 1:16; 27:22

18 For he knew that because of envy they had handed Him over.

19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent him a message, saying, "Have nothing to do with that ^Rrighteous Man; for ^Tlast night I suffered greatly in a dream because of Him." Ma 27:24 • Lit today

20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ^Rask for Barabbas and to put Jesus to death. Ac 3:14

21 But the governor ^Tsaid to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release for you?" And they said, "Barabbas." Lit answered and said to them

22 Pilate ^{*}said to them, "Then what shall I do with Jesus ^Rwho is called Christ?" They all ^{*}said, "^TCrucify Him!" Ma 1:16 • Lit Let Him be crucified

23 And he said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they kept shouting all the more, saying, "Crucify Him!"

24 When Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of this Man's blood; see to that yourselves."

25 And all the people said, "^RHis blood shall be on us and on our children!" Jos 2:19; Ac 5:28

26 Then he released Barabbas ^Tfor them; but after having Jesus

^Rscourged, he handed Him over to be crucified. Or to them • Mk 15:15; Lk 23:16; Jo 19:1

Jesus Is Mocked

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole Roman ^{TR}cohort around Him. Or battalion • Ac 10:1

28 They stripped Him and ^Rput a scarlet robe on Him. Mk 15:17; Jo 19:2

29 ^RAnd after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they knelt down before Him and mocked Him, saying, "^RHail, King of the Jews!" Mk 15:17; Jo 19:2 • Mk 15:18; Jo 19:3

30 ^RThey spat on Him, and took the reed and *began* to beat Him on the head. Ma 26:67; Mk 10:34; 14:65; 15:19

31 After they had mocked Him, they took the scarlet robe off Him and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.

32 As they were coming out, they found a man of Cyrene named Simon, ^Twhom they pressed into service to bear His cross. Lit this one

The Crucifixion

33 And when they came to a place called ^RGolgotha, which means Place of a Skull, Lk 23:33; Jo 19:17

34 ^Rthey gave Him wine to drink mixed with gall; and after tasting it, He was unwilling to drink. Ps 69:21

35 And when they had crucified Him, they divided up His garments among themselves by casting lots.

36 And sitting down, they *began* to ^Rkeep watch over Him there. Ma 27:54

37 And above His head they put up the charge against Him which read, "^RTHIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS." Mk 15:26; Lk 23:38; Jo 19:19

38 At that time two robbers ^{*}were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left.

39 And those passing by were hurling abuse at Him, ^Rwagging their heads Job 16:4; Ps 22:7; 109:25; La 2:15; Mk 15:29

40 and saying, "^RYou who are going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! ^RIf You are the Son of God, come down from the cross." Ma 26:61; Jo 2:19 • Ma 27:42

41 In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes

and elders, were mocking *Him* and saying,

42 "He saved others; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel; let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in Him.

43 "RE HE TRUSTS IN GOD; LET GOD RESCUE *Him* now, IF HE ^TDELIGHTS IN HIM; for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'" Ps 22:8 • Or takes pleasure in; or cares for him

44 ^RThe robbers who had been crucified with Him were also insulting Him with the same words. Lk 23:39-43

45 Now from the ^Fsixth hour darkness fell upon all the land until the ^Fninth hour.

46 About the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" that is, "MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?" Ps 22:1

47 And some of those who were standing there, when they heard it, began saying, "This man is calling for Elijah."

48 Immediately one of them ran, and taking a sponge, he filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink.

49 But the rest of *them* said, "Let us see whether Elijah will come to save Him^F." Lit Permit that we see

50 And Jesus ^Rcried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. Mk 15:37; Lk 23:46; Jo 19:30

51 And behold, the ^Tveil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and ^Rthe earth shook and the rocks were split. Or curtain • Ma 27:54

52 The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had ^Rfallen asleep were raised; Ac 7:60

53 and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection they entered the holy city and appeared to many.

54 ^RNow the centurion, and those who were with him ^Rkeeping guard over Jesus, when they saw ^Rthe earthquake and the things that were happening, became very frightened and said, "Truly this was the Son of God!" Mk 15:39; Lk 23:47 • Ma 27:36 • Ma 27:51

55 Many women were there looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee while ^Rministering to Him. Mk 15:41; Lk 8:2, 3

56 Among them was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of

James and Joseph, and ^Rthe mother of the sons of Zebedee. Ma 20:20

Jesus Is Buried

57 When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus.

58 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to *him*.

59 And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled ^Ra large stone against the entrance of the tomb and went away. Ma 27:66; 28:2; Mk 16:4

61 And ^RMary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the grave. Ma 27:56; 28:1

62 Now on the next day, ^Tthe day after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together with Pilate, Lit which is after

63 and said, "Sir, we remember that when He was still alive that deceiver said, 'After three days I am to rise again.'

64 "Therefore, give orders for the grave to be made secure until the third day, otherwise His disciples may come and steal Him away and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

65 Pilate said to them, "You have a ^Rguard; go, make it as secure as you know how." Ma 27:66; 28:11

66 And they went and made the grave secure, and along with the guard they set a seal on the stone.

Jesus Is Risen!

28^RNow after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the grave. Ma 28:1-8; Mk 16:1-8; Lk 24:1-10; Jo 20:1-8

2 And behold, a severe earthquake had occurred, for ^Ran angel of the Lord descended from heaven and

27:45 I.e. 12 noon 27:45 I.e. 3 p.m. 27:49 Some early mss read And another took a spear and pierced His side, and there came out water and blood (cf John 19:34) 27:56

came and rolled away ^Rthe stone and sat upon it. Lk 24:4; Jo 20:12 • Ma 27:66; Mk 16:4

3 And ^Rhis appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. Da 7:9; 10:6; Mk 9:3; Jo 20:12; Ac 1:10

4 The guards shook for fear of him and became like dead men.

5 The angel said to the women, “Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who has been crucified. Ma 14:27; 28:10; Re 1:17

6 “He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying.

7 “Go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going ahead of you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I have told you.”

8 And they left the tomb quickly with fear and great joy and ran to report it to His disciples.

9 And behold, Jesus met them ^Tand greeted them. And they came up and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. Llt saying hello

10 Then Jesus ^{*}said to them, “Do not be afraid; go and take word to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me.” Ma 14:27; 28:5

11 Now while they were on their way, some of ^Rthe guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all that had happened. Ma 27:65, 66

12 And when they had assembled

with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,

13 and said, “You are to say, ‘His disciples came by night and stole Him away while we were asleep.’

14 “And if this should come to ^Rthe governor’s ears, we will win him over and keep you out of trouble.” Ma 27:2

15 And they took the money and did as they had been instructed; and this story was widely spread among the Jews, and is ^Rto this day. Ma 27:8

The Great Commission

16 But the eleven disciples proceeded to Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had designated.

17 When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some were doubtful.

 18 And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

19 “Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, Mk 16:15f

20 teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, ^RI am with you always, even to ^Rthe end of the age.” Ma 18:20; Ac 18:10 • Ma 13:39

✠ 28:18-20

MARK

Author: According to Acts 12:12, Mark's mother Mary had a large house that was used as a meeting place for believers in Jerusalem. Barnabas was Mark's cousin (Col 4:10), but Peter may have been the person that led him to Christ (Peter called him "my son, Mark" in 1 Pe 5:13). It was this close association with Peter that lent apostolic authority to Mark's Gospel, since Peter was evidently Mark's primary source of information. It has been suggested that Mark was referring to himself in his account of a "young man" in Gethsemane (14:51). Since all the disciples had abandoned Jesus (14:50), this little incident may have been a firsthand account.

Time: C. A.D. 29-33

Key Verse: Mk 8:34-37

Theme: Mark is the shortest and simplest of the Gospels. He doesn't seem to be telling the story in a way that appeals to a particular audience the way Matthew does. He also does not use the well-developed thematic structure that characterizes John. One of the most common phrases in the book is one that is translated "straightway" in the King James and "immediately" or "at once" in other translations. He uses this phrase frequently as he moves from one anecdote to another. Mark's quick-paced Gospel is often confrontational, as he tells the story of the gospel as clearly as possible. He wants the reader to respond, and almost seems to be saying "here is the truth, believe it, and let's get on with following Jesus."

Preaching of John the Baptist

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ^Rthe Son of God. Ma 4:3

2 As it is written in Isaiah the prophet:

"BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER
AHEAD OF YOU,

WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY;

3 THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE
WILDERNESS,

'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE
LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.'"

4 John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness ^{FR}preaching a baptism of repentance for the ^Rforgiveness of sins. Ac 13:24 • Lk 1:77

5 And all the country of Judea was going out to him, and all the people of Jerusalem; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

6 John was clothed with camel's hair and wore ^{Ra} a leather belt around his waist, and ^{This} his diet was locusts and wild honey. 2 Ki 1:8 • Lit he was eating

7 And he was ^Tpreaching, and saying, "After me One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to stoop down and untie the thong of His sandals. Or proclaiming

8 "I baptized you ^Fwith water; but He will baptize you ^Fwith the Holy Spirit."

The Baptism of Jesus

9 In those days Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan.

10 Immediately coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens ^Topen-

1:4 Or proclaiming 1:8 The Gr here can be translated in, with or by

ing, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him; Or being parted

11 and a voice came out of the heavens: "You are My beloved Son, in You I am well-pleased."

12 ^RImmediately the Spirit *im-pelled Him to go out into the wilderness. Mk 1:12, 13; Ma 4:1-11; Lk 4:1-13

13 And He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan; and He was with the wild beasts, and the angels were ministering to Him.

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

14 ^RNow after John had been ^Ttaken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, ^Rpreaching the gospel of God. Ma 4:12 • Lit delivered up • Ma 4:23

15 and saying, "^RThe time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel." Ga 4:4; Ep 1:10; 1 Ti 2:6; Tit 1:3

16 ^RAs He was going along by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, casting a net in the sea; for they were fishermen. Mk 1:16-20; Ma 4:18-22; Lk 5:2-11; Jo 1:40-42

17 And Jesus said to them, "**Fol-low Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.**"

18 Immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

19 Going on a little farther, He saw ^TJames the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets. Or Jacob

20 Immediately He called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went away ^Tto follow Him. Lit after Him

21 ^RThey *went into Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath ^RHe entered the synagogue and *began* to teach. Mk 1:21-28; Lk 4:31-37 • Ma 4:23; Mk 1:39; 10:1

22 ^RThey were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes. Ma 7:28

 23 Just then there was a man in ^Ttheir synagogue with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 saying, "^RWhat business do we have with each other, Jesus ^Fof Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!" Ma 8:29

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "**Be quiet, and come out of him!**"

26 Throwing him into convulsions, the unclean spirit cried out with a loud voice and came out of him.

27 They were all ^Ramazed, so that they debated among themselves, saying, "What is this? A new teaching with authority! He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him." Mk 10:24, 32; 16:5, 6

28 Immediately the news about Him spread everywhere into all the surrounding district of Galilee.

Crowds Healed

29 And immediately after they came out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with ^TJames and John. Or Jacob

 30 Now Simon's mother-in-law ^Twas lying sick with a fever; and immediately they *spoke to ^TJesus about her. Lit Him

31 And He came to her and raised her up, taking her by the hand, and the fever left her, and she ^Fwaited on them.

32 When evening came, ^Rafter the sun had set, they *began* bringing to Him all who were ill and those who were demon-possessed. Ma 8:16; Lk 4:40

33 And the whole ^Rcity had gathered at the door. Mk 1:21

34 And He healed many who were ill with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He was not permitting the demons to speak, because they knew who He was. Ma 4:23

 35 In the early morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left *the house*, and went away to a secluded place, and was praying there.

36 Simon and his companions searched for Him;

37 they found Him, and *said to Him, "Everyone is looking for You."

38 He *said to them, "**Let us go somewhere else to the towns nearby, so that I may ^Tpreach there also; for that is what I came for.**" Or proclaim

39 ^RAnd He went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, ^Tpreaching and casting out the demons. Ma 4:23; 9:35; Mk 1:23; 3:1 • Or proclaiming

 40 And a leper *came to Jesus, beseeching Him and falling on his

1:23-26 1:24 Lit the Nazarene 1:30-31 1:31 Or served  1:35  1:40-45

knees before Him, and saying, "If You are willing, You can make me clean."

41 Moved with compassion, Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, and ^{said} to him, "I am willing; be cleansed."

42 Immediately the leprosy left him and he was cleansed.

43 And He sternly warned him and immediately sent him away,

44 and He ^{said} to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."

45 But he went out and began to ^{proclaim} it freely and to spread the news around, to such an extent that ^{Jesus} could no longer publicly enter a city, but ^{stayed} out in unpopulated areas; and they were coming to Him from everywhere. Ma 28:15; Lk 5:15 • Lit He

The Paralytic Healed

 2 When He had come back to Capernaum several days afterward, it was heard that He was at home.

2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room, not even near the door; and He was speaking the word to them.

3 And they ^{came}, bringing to Him a paralytic, carried by four men.

4 Being unable to get to Him because of the crowd, they removed the roof ^{above} Him; and when they had dug an opening, they let down the pallet on which the paralytic was lying.

5 And Jesus seeing their faith ^{said} to the paralytic, "^{Son}, ^{your sins are forgiven}." Ma 9:2

6 But some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts,

7 "Why does this man speak that way? He is blaspheming; ^{who} can forgive sins but God alone?" Is 43:25

8 Immediately Jesus, aware ⁱⁿ His spirit that they were reasoning that way within themselves, ^{said} to them, "Why are you reasoning about these things in your hearts?" Lit by

9 "Which is easier, to say to the ^{paralytic}, 'Your sins are forgiven'; or to say, 'Get up, and pick up your pallet and walk'?" Ma 4:24

10 "But so that you may know that

the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"—He ^{said} to the paralytic,

11 "I say to you, get up, pick up your pallet and go home."

12 And he got up and immediately picked up the pallet and went out in the sight of everyone, so that they were all amazed and ^{were} glorifying God, saying, "^{We} have never seen anything like this." Ma 9:8 • Ma 9:33

13 And He went out again by the seashore; and ^{all} the ^{people} were coming to Him, and He was teaching them. Mk 1:45 • Lit crowd

Levi (Matthew) Called

14 ^{As} He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting in the tax booth, and He ^{said} to him, "^{Follow Me}!" And he got up and followed Him. Mk 2:14-17; Ma 9:9-13; Lk 5:27-32 • Ma 8:22

15 And it ^{happened} that He was reclining *at the table* in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with Jesus and His disciples; for there were many of them, and they were following Him. Lit happens

16 When ^{the} scribes of the Pharisees saw that He was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, they said to His disciples, "^{Why} is He eating and drinking with tax collectors and ^{sinners}?" Lk 5:30; Ac 23:3 • Ma 9:11

17 And hearing *this*, Jesus ^{said} to them, "*It is not those who are healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick; I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.*"

18 John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting; and they ^{came} and ^{said} to Him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?"

19 And Jesus said to them, "While the bridegroom is with them, ^{the} attendants of the bridegroom cannot fast, can they? So long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast." Lit sons of the bridal-chamber

20 "But the ^{days} will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in that day." Ma 9:15; Lk 17:22

21 "No one sews ^a patch of un-

shrunk cloth on an old garment; otherwise ^Tthe patch pulls away from it, the new from the old, and a worse tear results. *Lit that which is put on • Lit that which fills up*

22 "No one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wine will burst the skins; and the wine is lost and the skins as well; but *one puts* new wine into fresh wineskins."

Question of the Sabbath

23 And it happened that He was passing through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His disciples began to make their way along while ^Rpicking the heads of grain. *De 23:25*

24 The Pharisees were saying to Him, "Look, ^Rwhy are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?" *Ma 12:2*

25 And He ^{*}said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and he and his companions became hungry;

26 how he entered the house of God in the time of Abiathar *the* high priest, and ate the consecrated bread, which ^Ris not lawful for *anyone* to eat except the priests, and he also gave it to those who were with him?" *Le 24:9*

27 Jesus said to them, "^RThe Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. *Ex 23:12; De 5:14*

28 "So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

[✠]3 He ^Rentered again into a synagogue; and a man was there whose hand was withered. *Mk 1:21, 39*

2 They were watching Him to see if He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.

3 He ^{*}said to the man with the withered hand, "^TGet up and come forward!" *Lit Arise into the midst*

4 And He ^{*}said to them, "Is it lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath, to save a life or to kill?" But they kept silent.

5 After ^Rlooking around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, He ^{*}said to the man, "^TStretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. *Lk 6:10*

6 The Pharisees went out and immediately *began* conspiring with the ^RHerodians against Him, as to how they might destroy Him. *Ma 22:16; Mk 12:13*

7 ^RJesus withdrew to the sea with His disciples; and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and also from Judea, *Mk 3:7-12; Ma 12:15, 16; Lk 6:17-19*

8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan, and the vicinity of ^RTyre and Sidon, a great number of people heard of all that He was doing and came to Him. *Ma 11:21*

9 ^RAnd He told His disciples that a boat should stand ready for Him because of the crowd, so that they would not crowd Him; *Mk 4:1; Lk 5:1-3*

10 for He had ^Rhealed many, with the result that all those who had ^Rafflictions pressed around Him in order to touch Him. *Ma 4:23 • Mk 5:29, 34; Lk 7:21*

11 Whenever the unclean spirits saw Him, they would fall down before Him and shout, "You are ^Rthe Son of God!" *Ma 4:3*

12 And He ^Rearnestly warned them not to tell who He was. *Ma 8:4*

The Twelve Are Chosen

13 And He ^{*}went up on ^Rthe mountain and ^Rsummoned those whom He Himself wanted, and they came to Him. *Ma 5:1; Lk 6:12 • Ma 10:1; Mk 6:7; Lk 9:1*

14 And He appointed twelve, so that they would be with Him and that He could send them out to preach,

15 and to have authority to cast out the demons.

16 And He appointed the twelve: ^RSimon (to whom He gave the name Peter), *Mk 3:16-19; Ma 10:2-4; Lk 6:14-16; Ac 1:13*

17 and ^TJames, the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of ^TJames (to them He gave the name Boanerges, which means, "Sons of Thunder"); *Or Jacob • Or Jacob*

18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and ^TJames the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the ^TZealot; *Or Jacob • Or Canananean*

19 and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him.

20 And He ^{*}came ^{FR}home, and the ^Rcrowd ^{*}gathered again, ^Rto such an extent that they could not even eat a meal. *Mk 2:1; 7:17; 9:28 • Mk 1:45; 3:7 • Mk 6:31*

21 When ^RHis own ^Fpeople heard of this, they went out to take custody

of Him; for they were saying, "He has lost His senses." Mk 3:31f • Jo 10:20; Ac 26:24

22 The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He is possessed by Beelzebul," and "He casts out the demons by the ruler of the demons." Ma 15:1 • Ma 10:25; 11:18 • Ma 9:34

23 And He called them to Himself and began speaking to them in parables, "How can Satan cast out Satan?" Mk 3:23-27; Ma 12:25-29; Lk 11:17-22

24 "If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 "If a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand.

26 "If Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but he is finished! Ma 4:10

27 "But no one can enter the strong man's house and plunder his property unless he first binds the strong man, and then he will plunder his house. Is 49:24, 25

28 "Truly I say to you, all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter;

29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin"—Lk 12:10

30 because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

31 Then His mother and His brothers arrived, and standing outside they sent word to Him and called Him. Mk 3:31-35; Ma 12:46-50; Lk 8:19-21

32 A crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are outside looking for You."

33 Answering them, He said, "Who are My mother and My brothers?"

34 Looking about at those who were sitting around Him, He said, "Behold My mother and My brothers! Ma 12:49

35 "For whoever does the will of God, he is My brother and sister and mother." Ep 6:6; He 10:36; 1 Pe 4:2; 1 Jo 2:17

Parable of the Sower and Soils

4 He began to teach again by the sea. And such a very large crowd gathered to Him that He got into a boat in the sea and sat down; and the

whole crowd was by the sea on the land. Mk 4:1-12; Ma 13:1-15; Lk 8:4-10 • Mk 2:13; 3:7

2 And He was teaching them many things in parables, and was saying to them in His teaching,

3 "Listen to this! Behold, the sower went out to sow;

4 as he was sowing, some seed fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate it up;

5 "Other seed fell on the rocky ground where it did not have much soil; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of soil.

6 "And after the sun had risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 "Other seed fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked it, and it yielded no crop.

8 "Other seeds fell into the good soil, and as they grew up and increased, they yielded a crop and produced thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold."

9 And He was saying, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

10 As soon as He was alone, His followers, along with the twelve, began asking Him about the parables.

11 And He was saying to them, "To you has been given the mystery of the kingdom of God, but those who are outside get everything in parables, 1 Co 5:12f; Col 4:5; 1 Th 4:12; 1 Ti 3:7

12 so that WHILE SEEING, THEY MAY SEE AND NOT PERCEIVE, AND WHILE HEARING, THEY MAY HEAR AND NOT UNDERSTAND, OTHERWISE THEY MIGHT RETURN AND BE FORGIVEN."

Explanation

13 And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How will you understand all the parables?"

14 "The sower sows the word.

15 "These are the ones who are beside the road where the word is sown; and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. Ma 4:10f; 1 Pe 5:8; Re 20:2, 3, 7-10

16 "In a similar way these are the ones on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy;

17 and they have no firm root in themselves, but are only temporary;

then, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they ^Tfall away. *Lit are caused to stumble*

 18 "And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word,

19 but the worries of ^Rthe ^Fworld, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

Ma 13:22; Ro 12:2; Ep 2:2; 6:12

20 "And those are the ones on whom seed was sown on the good soil; and they hear the word and accept it and ^Rbear fruit, thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold."

Jo 15:2ff; Ro 7:4

21 And He was saying to them, "A lamp is not brought to be put under a basket, is it, or under a bed? Is it not *brought* to be put on the lamp-stand?"

Ma 5:15; Lk 8:16; 11:33

22 "For nothing is hidden, except to be revealed; nor has *anything* been secret, but that it would come to light.

23 "If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

24 And He was saying to them, "Take care what you listen to. ^RBy your standard of measure it will be measured to you; and more will be given you besides.

Ma 7:2; Lk 6:38

25 "^RFor whoever has, to him *more* shall be given; and whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him."

Ma 13:12; 25:29; Lk 8:18; 19:26

Parable of the Seed

26 And He was saying, "The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed upon the soil;

27 and he goes to bed at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts and grows—how, he himself does not know.

28 "The soil produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head, then the mature grain in the head.

29 "But when the crop permits, he immediately ^Rputs in the sickle, because the harvest has come."

Joel 3:13

Parable of the Mustard Seed

30 And He said, "How shall we ^Fpicture the kingdom of God, or by what parable shall we present it?"

31 "It is like a mustard seed, which, when sown upon the soil,

though it is smaller than all the seeds that are upon the soil,

32 yet when it is sown, it grows up and becomes larger than all the garden plants and forms large branches; so that ^FTHE BIRDS OF THE ^FAIR can NEST UNDER ITS SHADE."

33 With many such parables He was speaking the word to them, so far as they were able to hear it;

34 And He did not speak to them ^Rwithout a parable; but He was ^Rexplaining everything privately to His own disciples. Ma 13:34; Jo 10:6; 16:25 • Lk 24:27

Jesus Stills the Sea

 35 On that day, when evening came, He ^{*}said to them, "Let us go over to the other side."

36 ^TLeaving the crowd, they ^{*}took Him along with them ^Rin the boat, just as He was; and other boats were with Him.

Or Sending away • Mk 3:9; 4:1; 5:2, 21

37 And there ^{*}arose a fierce gale of wind, and the waves were breaking over the boat so much that the boat was already filling up.

38 Jesus Himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion; and they ^{*}woke Him and ^{*}said to Him, "Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?"

39 And He got up and rebuked the wind and said to the sea, "^{Hush, be still.}" And the wind died down and it became perfectly calm.

40 And He said to them, "Why are you ^Tafraid? ^RDo you still have no faith?"

Or cowardly • Ma 14:31; Lk 8:25

41 They became very much afraid and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?"

The Gerasene Demoniac

 5^RThey came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.

Ma 8:28-34; Mk 5:1-17; Lk 8:26-37

2 When He got out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him,

3 and he had his dwelling among the tombs. And no one was able to bind him anymore, even with a chain;

4 because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and

 4:18-20 4:19 Or age 4:30 Lit compare 4:32 Or sky 4:35-41 4:36 1-20

the chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles broken in pieces, and no one was strong enough to subdue him.

5 Constantly, night and day, he was screaming among the tombs and in the mountains, and gashing himself with stones.

6 Seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran up and bowed down before Him;

7 and shouting with a loud voice, he said, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus, ^RSon of ^Rthe Most High God? I implore You by God, do not torment me!" Lk 8:28; Ac 16:17; He 7:1

8 For He had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!"

9 And He was asking him, "What is your name?" And he said to Him, "My name is ^RLegion; for we are many." Ma 26:53; Mk 5:15; Lk 8:30

10 And he began to implore Him earnestly not to send them out of the country.

11 Now there was a large herd of swine feeding ^Tnearby on the mountain. Lit there

12 The demons implored Him, saying, "Send us into the swine so that we may enter them."

13 Jesus gave them permission. And coming out, the unclean spirits entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, about two thousand of them; and they were drowned in the sea.

14 Their herdsmen ran away and reported it in the city and in the country. And the people came to see what it was that had happened.

15 They came to Jesus and observed the man who had been ^Rdemon-possessed sitting down, clothed and in his right mind, the very man who had had the "legion"; and they became frightened. Ma 4:24; Mk 5:16, 18

16 Those who had seen it described to them how it had happened to the ^Rdemon-possessed man, and all about the swine. Ma 4:24; Mk 5:15

17 And they began to implore Him to leave their region. Ma 8:34; Ac 16:39

18 As He was getting into the boat, the man who had been ^Rdemon-possessed was imploring Him that he might accompany Him. Ma 4:24; Mk 5:15, 16

19 And He did not let him, but He said to him, "^RGo home to your people and report to them ^Twhat great things the Lord has done for you, and how He had mercy on you." Lk 8:39

20 And he went away and began to ^Rproclaim in Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him; and everyone was amazed. Ps 66:16

Miracles and Healing

 21 When Jesus had crossed over again in the boat to the other side, a large crowd gathered around Him; and so He stayed by the seashore.

22 One of the synagogue ^Tofficials named Jairus came up, and on seeing Him, fell at His feet Or rulers

23 and implored Him earnestly, saying, "My little daughter is at the point of death; please come and lay Your hands on her, so that she will get well and live." Lit be saved

24 And He went off with him; and a large crowd was following Him and pressing in on Him.

 25 A woman who had had a hemorrhage for twelve years,

26 and had endured much at the hands of many physicians, and had spent all that she had and was not helped at all, but rather had grown worse—

27 after hearing about Jesus, she came up in the crowd behind Him and touched His ^Tcloak. Or outer garment

28 For she thought, "If I just touch His garments, I will get well."

29 Immediately the flow of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ^Raffliction. Mk 3:10; 5:34

30 Immediately Jesus, perceiving in Himself that ^Rthe power proceeding from Him had gone forth, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My garments?" Lk 5:17

31 And His disciples said to Him, "You see the crowd pressing in on You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"

32 And He looked around to see the woman who had done this.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, aware of what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth.

34 And He said to her, "**Daughter, ^Ryour faith has made you well; ^Rgo in peace and be healed of your affliction.**" Ma 9:22 • Lk 7:50; 8:48; Ac 16:36; Jam 2:16

35 While He was still speaking, they ^{*}came from the *house* of the ^Rsynagogue official, saying, "Your daughter has died; why trouble the Teacher anymore?" Mk 5:22

36 But Jesus, overhearing what was being spoken, ^{*}said to the ^Rsynagogue official, "**^RDo not be afraid *any longer, only ^Tbelieve.***" Mk 5:22 • Lk 8:50

37 And He allowed no one to accompany Him, except ^RPeter and James and John the brother of James. Ma 17:1; 26:37

38 They ^{*}came to the house of the ^Rsynagogue official; and He ^{*}saw a commotion, and *people* loudly weeping and wailing. Mk 5:22

39 And entering in, He ^{*}said to them, "**Why make a commotion and weep? The child has not died, but is asleep.**"

40 They *began* laughing at Him. But putting them all out, He ^{*}took along the child's father and mother and His own companions, and ^{*}entered *the room* where the child was.

41 Taking the child by the hand, He ^{*}said to her, "**Talitha kum!**" (which translated means, "**Little girl, ^RI say to you, get up!**"). Lk 7:14; Ac 9:40

42 Immediately the girl got up and *began* to walk, for she was twelve years old. And immediately they were completely astounded.

43 And He ^Rgave them strict orders that no one should know about this, and He said that *something* should be given her to eat. Ma 8:4

Teaching at Nazareth

6 Jesus went out from there and ^{*}came into His hometown; and His disciples ^{*}followed Him.

2 When the Sabbath came, He began ^Rto teach in the synagogue; and the many listeners were astonished, saying, "Where did this man *get* these things, and what is *this* wisdom given to Him, and such miracles as these performed by His hands?" Ma 4:23; Mk 10:1

3 "Is not this ^Rthe carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? Are

not His sisters here with us?" And they took offense at Him. Ma 13:55

4 Jesus said to them, "**A prophet is not without honor except in ^Rhis hometown and among his own relatives and in his own household.**" Mk 6:1

5 And He could do no miracle there except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.

6 And He wondered at their unbelief.

^RAnd He was going around the villages teaching. Ma 9:35; Mk 1:39; 10:1; Lk 13:22

The Twelve Sent Out

7 And He ^{*}summoned the twelve  and began to send them out ^Rin pairs, and gave them authority over the unclean spirits; Lk 10:1

8 ^RAnd He instructed them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, except a mere staff—no bread, no ^Tbag, no money in their belt— Ma 10:10 • Or knapsack or beggar's bag

9 but to wear sandals; and He *added*, "**Do not put on two ^Ttunics.**"

10 And He said to them, "**Wherever you enter a house, stay there until you ^Tleave town.**" Lit go out from there

11 "**Any place that does not receive you or listen to you, as you go out from there, ^Rshake the dust off the soles of your feet for a testimony against them.**" Ma 10:14; Ac 13:51

12 ^RThey went out and preached that *men* should repent. Ma 11:1; Lk 9:6

13 And they were casting out many demons and ^Rwere anointing with oil many sick people and healing them. Jam 5:14

John's Fate Recalled

14 And King Herod heard of *it*, for His name had become well known; and *people* were saying, "John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in Him."

15 But others were saying, "He is ^RElijah." And others were saying, "He is ^Ra prophet, like one of the prophets of old." Ma 16:14; Mk 8:28 • Ma 21:11

16 But when Herod heard of *it*, he kept saying, "John, whom I beheaded, has risen!"

17 For Herod himself had sent and

had John arrested and bound in prison on account of ^RHerodias, the wife of his brother Philip, because he had married her. Ma 14:3; Lk 3:19

18 For John had been saying to Herod, ^R"It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." Ma 14:4

19 ^RHerodias had a grudge against him and wanted to put him to death and could not do so; Ma 14:3

20 for ^RHerod was afraid of John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and he kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was very perplexed; ^Tbut he used to enjoy listening to him. Ma 21:26 • Lit and

21 A strategic day came when Herod on his birthday ^Rgave a banquet for his lords and ^Tmilitary commanders and the leading men ^Rof Galilee; Es 1:3; 2:18 • Lk 3:1

22 and when the daughter of ^RHerodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his dinner guests; and the king said to the girl, "Ask me for whatever you want and I will give it to you." Ma 14:3

23 And he swore to her, "Whatever you ask of me, I will give it to you; up to half of my kingdom."

24 And she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask for?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist."

25 Immediately she came in a hurry to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

26 And although the king was very sorry, yet because of his oaths and because of his dinner guests, he was unwilling to refuse her.

27 Immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded *him* to bring *back* his head. And he went and had him beheaded in the prison,

28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother.

29 When his disciples heard *about this*, they came and took away his body and laid it in a tomb.

 30 ^RThe apostles ^{*}gathered together with Jesus; and they reported to Him all that they had done and taught. Lk 9:10

31 And He ^{*}said to them, "**Come away by yourselves to a secluded**

place and rest a while." (For there were many *people* coming and going, and ^Rthey did not even have time to eat.) Mk 3:20

32 They went away in the boat to a secluded place by themselves.

Five Thousand Fed

33 *The people* saw them going, and many recognized *them* and ran there together on foot from all the cities, and got there ahead of them.

34 When Jesus went ashore, He saw a large crowd, and He felt compassion for them because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and He began to teach them many things.

35 When it was already quite late, His disciples came to Him and said, ^T"This place is desolate and it is already quite late; Lit The

36 send them away so that they may go into the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves ^Tsomething to eat." Lit what they may eat

37 But He answered them, "**You give them *something* to eat!**" ^RAnd they ^{*}said to Him, "Shall we go and spend two hundred ^{FR}denarii on bread and give them *something* to eat?" Jo 6:7 • Ma 18:28; Lk 7:41

38 And He ^{*}said to them, "**How many loaves do you have? Go look!**" And when they found out, they ^{*}said, "Five, and two fish."

39 And He commanded them all to ^Tsit down by groups on the green grass. Lit recline

40 They ^Tsat down in groups of hundreds and of fifties. Lit reclined

41 And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He ^Rblessed *the food* and broke the loaves and He kept giving *them* to the disciples to set before them; and He divided up the two fish among them all. Ma 14:19

42 They all ate and were satisfied,

43 and they picked up twelve full ^Rbaskets of the broken pieces, and also of the fish. Ma 14:20

44 There were ^Rfive thousand men who ate the loaves. Ma 14:21

[¶]6:30-46 6:37 The denarius was equivalent to one day's wage

Jesus Walks on the Water

45 Immediately Jesus made His disciples get into the boat and go ahead of *Him* to the other side to ^RBethsaida, while He Himself was sending the crowd away. Ma 11:21; Mk 8:22

46 After bidding them farewell, He left for the mountain to pray.

 47 When it was evening, the boat ^Rwas in the middle of the sea, and He was alone on the land.

48 Seeing them straining at the oars, for the wind was against them, at about the ^Rfourth watch of the night He ^{*}came to them, walking on the sea; and He intended to pass by them. Ma 24:43; Mk 13:35

49 But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out;

50 for they all saw Him and were terrified. But immediately He spoke with them and ^{*}said to them, “**Take courage; it is I, do not be afraid.**”

51 Then He got into ^Rthe boat with them, and the wind stopped; and they were utterly astonished, Mk 6:32

52 for ^Rthey had not gained any insight from the *incident* of the loaves, but their heart ^Rwas hardened. Mk 8:17ff • Ro 11:7

Healing at Gennesaret

53 When they had crossed over they came to land at Gennesaret, and moored to the shore.

54 When they got out of the boat, immediately *the people* recognized Him,

55 and ran about that whole country and began to carry here and there on their pallets those who were sick, to the place they heard He was.

56 Wherever He entered villages, or cities, or countryside, they were laying the sick in the market places, and imploring Him that they might just ^Rtouch ^Rthe fringe of His cloak; and as many as touched it were being cured. Mk 3:10 • Ma 9:20; Nu 15:37-40

Followers of Tradition

7 The Pharisees and some of the scribes gathered around Him when they had come from Jerusalem,

2 and had seen that some of His disciples were eating their bread with impure hands, that is, unwashed.

3 (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they ^Tcarefully wash their hands, *thus* observing the traditions of the elders; Lit with the fist

4 and *when they come* from the market place, they do not eat unless they cleanse themselves; and there are many other things which they have received in order to observe, such as the washing of ^Rcupps and pitchers and copper pots.) Ma 23:25

5 The Pharisees and the scribes ^{*}asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the ^Rtradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ^Rimpure hands?” Mk 7:3, 8, 9, 13; Ga 1:14 • Mk 7:2

6 And He said to them, “**Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written:**

“^RTHEY PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS,

BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. Is 29:13

7 “^RBUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME,

TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.” Is 29:13

8 “Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the ^Rtradition of men.” Mk 7:3, 5, 9, 13; Ga 1:14

9 He was also saying to them, “You are experts at setting aside the commandment of God in order to keep your ^Rtradition. Mk 7:3, 5, 8, 13; Ga 1:14

10 “For Moses said, ‘^RHONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER’; and, ‘HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER, IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH’; Ex 20:12; De 5:16

11 but you say, ‘If a man says to *his father* or *his mother*, whatever I have that would help you is Corban (that is to say, ^Rgiven to God),’

12 you no longer permit him to do anything for *his father* or *his mother*;

13 *thus* invalidating the word of God by your ^Rtradition which you have handed down; and you do many things such as that.” Mk 7:3, 5, 8, 9; Ga 1:14

The Heart of Man

14 After He called the crowd to Him again, He *began* saying to them, “Listen to Me, all of you, and understand:

15 there is nothing outside the man which can defile him if it goes

into him; but the things which proceed out of the man are what defile the man.

16 ^[“If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.”]

17 When he had left the crowd and entered the house, His disciples questioned Him about the parable.

18 And He ^{*said} to them, “Are you so lacking in understanding also? Do you not understand that whatever goes into the man from outside cannot defile him,

19 because it does not go into his heart; but into his stomach, and is eliminated?” (Thus He declared ^Rall foods clean.)

Ro 14:1-12; Col 2:16

20 And He was saying, ^{“R}That which proceeds out of the man, that is what defiles the man.

Ma 15:18; Mk 7:23

21 “For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed the evil thoughts, ^Tfornications, thefts, murders, adulteries,

I.e. acts of sexual immorality

22 deeds of coveting and wickedness, as well as deceit, sensuality, ^Renvy, slander, ^Tpride and foolishness.

Ma 6:23; 20:15 • Or arrogance

23 “All these evil things proceed from within and defile the man.”

The Syrophenician Woman

 24 Jesus got up and went away from there to the region of Tyre^F. And when He had entered a house, He wanted no one to know of it; ^Tyet He could not escape notice.

Lit and

25 But after hearing of Him, a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit immediately came and fell at His feet.

26 Now the woman was a ^FGentile, of the Syrophenician race. And she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter.

27 And He was saying to her, “Let the children be satisfied first, for it is not ^Tgood to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.”

Or proper

28 But she answered and ^{*said} to Him, “Yes, Lord, but even the dogs under the table feed on the children’s crumbs.”

29 And He said to her, “Because of this ^Tanswer go; the demon has gone out of your daughter.”

Lit word

30 And going back to her home,

she found the child ^Tlying on the bed, the demon having left.

Lit thrown

 31 Again He went out from the region of Tyre, and came through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, within the region of ^RDecapolis.

Ma 4:25; Mk 5:20

32 They ^{*brought} to Him one who was deaf and spoke with difficulty, and they ^{*implored} Him to ^Tlay His hand on him.

Mk 5:23

33 Jesus took him aside from the crowd, by himself, and put His fingers into his ears, and after spitting, He touched his tongue with the saliva;

34 and looking up to heaven with a deep ^Rsigh, He ^{*said} to him, “Ephphatha!” that is, “Be opened!”

Mk 8:12

35 And his ears were opened, and the ^Timpediment of his tongue ^Twas removed, and he began speaking plainly.

Or bond • Lit was loosed

36 And ^RHe gave them orders not to tell anyone; but the more He ordered them, the more widely they ^Rcontinued to proclaim it.

Ma 8:4 • Mk 1:45

37 They were utterly astonished, saying, “He has done all things well; He makes even the deaf to hear and the mute to speak.”

Four Thousand Fed

 8 In those days, when there was again a large crowd and they had nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples and ^{*said} to them,

2 “^TI feel compassion for the people because they have remained with Me now three days and have nothing to eat.

Ma 9:36; Mk 6:34 • Lit crowd

3 “If I send them away hungry to their homes, they will faint on the way; and some of them have come from a great distance.”

4 And His disciples answered Him, “Where will anyone be able to find enough bread here in this desolate place to satisfy these people?”

5 And He was asking them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven.”

6 And He ^{*directed} the people to sit down on the ground; and taking the seven loaves, He gave thanks and

7:16 Early mss do not contain this verse  7:24-30

7:24 Two early mss add and Sidon 7:26 Lit Greek

 7:31-37  8:1-9

broke them, and started giving them to His disciples to serve to them, and they served them to the people.

7 They also had a few small fish; and after He had blessed them, He ordered these to be served as well.

8 And they ate and were satisfied; and they picked up seven large ^Rbaskets full of what was left over of the broken pieces. Ma 15:37; Mk 8:20

9 About four thousand were there; and He sent them away.

10 And immediately He entered the boat with His disciples and came to the district of ^RDalmanutha. Ma 15:39

11 ^RThe Pharisees came out and began to argue with Him, ^Rseeking from Him a sign from heaven, to test Him. Mk 8:11-21; Ma 16:1-12 • Ma 12:38

12 ^RSighing deeply in His spirit, He ^{said}, “Why does this generation seek for a ^Tsign? Truly I say to you, ^Rno sign will be given to this generation.” Mk 7:34 • Or attesting miracle • Ma 12:39

13 Leaving them, He again embarked and went away to the other side.

14 And they had forgotten to take bread, and did not have more than one loaf in the boat with them.

15 And He was giving orders to them, saying, “^RWatch out! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.” Ma 16:6; Lk 12:1

16 They began to discuss with one another the fact that they had no bread.

17 And Jesus, aware of this, ^{said} to them, “Why do you discuss the fact that you have no bread? ^RDo you not yet see or understand? Do you have a ^Thardened heart?” Mk 6:52 • Or dull, insensible

18 “HAVING EYES, DO YOU NOT SEE? AND HAVING EARS, DO YOU NOT HEAR? And do you not remember,

19 when I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces you picked up?” They ^{said} to Him, “Twelve.”

20 “When I broke ^Rthe seven for the four thousand, how many large ^Rbaskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?” And they ^{said} to Him, “Seven.” Mk 8:6-9 • Mk 8:8

21 And He was saying to them, “^RDo you not yet understand?” Mk 6:52

 22 And they ^{came} to ^RBethsaida. And they ^{brought} a blind man to

Jesus and ^{implored} Him to ^Rtouch him. Ma 11:21; Mk 6:45 • Mk 3:10

23 Taking the blind man by the hand, He brought him out of the village; and after spitting on his eyes and laying His hands on him, He asked him, “Do you see anything?”

24 And he ^{looked up} and said, “I see men, for I see them like trees, walking around.” Or gained sight

25 Then again He laid His hands on his eyes; and he looked intently and was restored, and began to see everything clearly.

26 And He sent him to his home, saying, “Do not even enter ^Rthe village.” Mk 8:23

Peter's Confession of Christ

27 Jesus went out, along with His disciples, to the villages of Caesarea Philippi; and on the way He questioned His disciples, saying to them, “Who do people say that I am?”

28 They told Him, saying, “John the Baptist; and others say Elijah; but others, one of the prophets.”

29 And He continued by questioning them, “But who do you say that I am?” ^RPeter ^{answered} and ^{said} to Him, “You are the Christ.” Jo 6:68, 69

30 And ^RHe warned them to tell no one about Him. Ma 8:4; 16:20; Lk 9:21

31 And He began to teach them that ^Rthe Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. Ma 16:21

32 And He was stating the matter plainly. And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.

33 But turning around and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter and ^{said}, “Get behind Me, ^RSatan; for you are not setting your mind on ^FGod's interests, but man's.” Ma 4:10

 34 And He summoned the crowd with His disciples, and said to them, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.

35 “For ^Rwhoever wishes to save his ^Tlife will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it. Ma 10:39; Lk 17:33; Jo 12:25 • Or soul

36 "For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul?

37 "For what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

 38 "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, ^Rthe Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

The Transfiguration

9 And Jesus was saying to them, ^R"Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God after it has come with power." Ma 16:28; Mk 13:26; Lk 9:27

2 ^RSix days later, Jesus ^{*}took with Him Peter and James and John, and ^{*}brought them up on a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; Mk 9:2-8; Ma 17:1-8; Lk 9:28-36

3 and His garments became radiant and exceedingly white, as no launderer on earth can whiten them.

4 Elijah appeared to them along with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5 Peter ^{*}said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; let us make three ^Ttabernacles, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

6 For he did not know what to answer; for they became terrified.

7 Then a cloud ^Tformed, overshadowing them, and a ^Rvoice came out of the cloud, "This is My beloved Son, listen to Him!" Or occurred • 2 Pe 1:17f

8 All at once they looked around and saw no one with them anymore, except Jesus alone.

9 ^RAs they were coming down from the mountain, He gave them orders not to relate to anyone what they had seen, until the Son of Man rose from the dead. Mk 9:9-13; Ma 17:9-13

10 They seized upon that statement, discussing with one another what rising from the dead meant.

11 They asked Him, saying, "Why is it that the scribes say that ^RElijah must come first?" Mal 4:5; Ma 11:14

12 And He said to them, "Elijah does first come and restore all things. And yet how is it written of the Son of

Man that He will suffer many things and be treated with contempt?

13 "But I say to you that Elijah has ^Tindeed come, and they did to him whatever they wished, just as it is written of him." Lit also

All Things Possible

 **14** ^RWhen they came back to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, and some scribes arguing with them. Mk 9:14-28; Ma 17:14-19; Lk 9:37-42

15 Immediately, when the entire crowd saw Him, they were amazed and began running up to greet Him.

16 And He asked them, "What are you discussing with them?"

17 And one of the crowd answered Him, "Teacher, I brought You my son, possessed with a spirit which makes him mute;

18 and ^Twhenever it seizes him, it ^Tslams him to the ground and he foams at the mouth, and grinds his teeth and ^Tstiffens out. I told Your disciples to cast it out, and they could not do it." Or wherever • Or tears him • Or withers away

19 And He ^{*}answered them and ^{*}said, "O unbelieving generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to Me!"

20 They brought ^Tthe boy to Him. When he saw Him, immediately the spirit threw him into a convulsion, and falling to the ground, he began rolling around and foaming at the mouth. Lit him

21 And He asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "From childhood.

22 "It has often thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, take pity on us and help us!"

23 And Jesus said to him, "If You can?" ^RAll things are possible to him who believes." Ma 17:20; Jo 11:40

24 Immediately the boy's father cried out and said, "I do believe; help my unbelief."

25 When Jesus saw that ^Ra crowd was ^Trapidly gathering, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "You deaf and mute spirit, I command you,

come out of him and do not enter him again.”

Mk 9:15 • Or *running together*

26 After crying out and throwing him into terrible convulsions, it came out; and *the boy* became so much like a corpse that most of *them* said, “He is dead!”

27 But Jesus took him by the hand and raised him; and he got up.

28 When He came ^Rinto the house, His disciples *began* questioning Him privately, “Why could we not drive it out?”

Mk 2:1; 7:17

29 And He said to them, “This kind cannot come out by anything but prayer.”

Death and Resurrection Foretold

30 ^RFrom there they went out and *began* to go through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know *about* it.

Mk 9:30-32; Ma 17:22, 23; Lk 9:43-45

31 For He was teaching His disciples and telling them, “^RThe Son of Man is to be ^Fdelivered into the hands of men, and they will kill Him; and when He has been killed, He will rise three days later.”

Ma 16:21; Mk 8:31; 9:12

32 But ^Rthey did not understand this statement, and they were afraid to ask Him.

Lk 2:50; 9:45; 18:34; Jo 12:16

 33 They came to Capernaum; and  when He was in the house, He *began* to question them, “What were you discussing on the way?”

34 But they kept silent, for on the way they had discussed with one another which of *them* was the greatest.

35 Sitting down, He called the twelve and ^{*}said to them, “If anyone wants to be first, ^The shall be last of all and servant of all.”

Or *let him be*

36 Taking a child, He set him ^Tbefore them, and taking him in His arms, He said to them,

Lit in their midst

37 “Whoever receives one child like this in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me does not receive Me, but Him who sent Me.”

Dire Warnings

 38 ^RJohn said to Him, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and ^Rwe tried to prevent him because he was not following us.”

Mk 9:38-40; Lk 9:49, 50 • Nu 11:27-29

39 But Jesus said, “Do not hinder

him, for there is no one who will perform a miracle in My name, and be able soon afterward to speak evil of Me.

40 ^RFor he who is not against us is ^Ffor us.

Ma 12:30; Lk 11:23

41 “For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because of your name as *followers* of Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.

42 “Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe to stumble, it would be better for him if, with a heavy millstone hung around his neck, he had been cast into the sea.

43 ^RIf your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life crippled, than, having your two hands, to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire,

Ma 5:30; 18:8

44 [^Fwhere THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.]

45 “If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame, than, having your two feet, to be cast into ^Rhell,

Ma 5:22

46 [^Fwhere THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.]

47 ^RIf your eye causes you to stumble, throw it out; it is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into ^Rhell,

Ma 5:29; 18:9 • Ma 5:22

 48 ^Rwhere THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND ^RTHE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.

Is 66:24 • Ma 3:12; 25:41

49 “For everyone will be salted with fire.

50 “Salt is good; but ^Rif the salt becomes unsalty, with what will you ^Tmake it salty again? ^RHave salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

Ma 5:13; Lk 14:34f • Lit *season it* • Col 4:6

Jesus' Teaching about Divorce

10 ^RGetting up, He ^{*}went from there to the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan; crowds ^{*}gathered around Him again, and, according to His custom, He once more *began* to teach them.

Mk 10:1-12; Ma 19:1-9

 2 Some Pharisees came up to Jesus, testing Him, and *began* to

9:31 Or *betrayed*  9:33  9:38-40 9:40 Or on our side 9:44 Vv 44 and 46, which are identical to v 48, are not found in the early mss 9:46 See v 44, note  9:48-49  10:2-12

question Him whether it was lawful for a man to ^Tdivorce a wife. *Or send away*

3 And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

4 They said, "^RMoses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce AND SEND her AWAY." *De 24:1, 3; Ma 5:31*

5 But Jesus said to them, "^RBecause of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. *Ma 19:8*

6 "But ^Rfrom the beginning of creation, God ^RMADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. *Mk 13:19; 2 Pe 3:4 • Ge 1:27; 5:2*

7 "^RFOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER^F, *Ge 2:24*

8 ^RAND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; so they are no longer two, but one flesh. *Ge 2:24*

9 "What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."

10 In the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again.

11 And He ^{*}said to them, "^RWhoever ^Tdivorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; *Ma 5:32 • Or sends away*

12 and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery."

Jesus Blesses Little Children

 13 ^RAnd they were bringing children to Him so that He might touch them; but the disciples rebuked them. *Mk 10:13-16; Ma 19:13-15; Lk 18:15-17*

14 But when Jesus saw this, He was indignant and said to them, "Permit the children to come to Me; do not hinder them; ^Rfor the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. *Ma 5:3*

15 "Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it *at all*."

16 And He ^Rtook them in His arms and began blessing them, laying His hands on them. *Mk 9:36*

The Rich Young Ruler

17 As He was setting out on a journey, a man ran up to Him and ^Rknelt before Him, and asked Him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" *Mk 1:40*

18 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone.

19 "You know the commandments, 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, Do not defraud, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'"

20 And he said to Him, "Teacher, I have kept ^Rall these things from my youth up." *Ma 19:20*

21 Looking at him, Jesus felt a love for him and said to him, "One thing you lack: go and sell all you possess and give to the poor; and you will have ^Rtreasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." *Ma 6:20*

22 But at these words ^The was saddened, and he went away grieving, for he was one who owned much property. *Or he became gloomy*

23 And Jesus, looking around, ^{*}said to His disciples, "^RHow hard it will be for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!" *Ma 19:23*

 24 The disciples ^Rwere amazed at His words. But Jesus ^{*}answered again and ^{*}said to them, "Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God!" *Mk 1:27*

25 "^RIt is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." *Ma 19:24*

26 They were even more astonished and said to Him, "^TThen who can be saved?" *Lit And*

27 Looking at them, Jesus ^{*}said, "^RWith people it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God." *Ma 19:26*

28 ^RPeter began to say to Him, "Behold, we have left everything and followed You." *Ma 4:20-22*

 29 Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake,

30 but that he will receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in ^Rthe age to come, eternal life. *Ma 12:32*

31 "But many *who are* first will be last, and the last, first."

10:7 Many late mss add and shall cling to his wife
 10:13-16  10:24  10:29-30

Jesus' Sufferings Foretold

32 They were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking on ahead of them; and they ^Rwere amazed, and those who followed were fearful. And again He took the twelve aside and began to tell them what was going to happen to Him, Mk 1:27

33 saying, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and ^Rthe Son of Man will be ^Fdelivered to the chief priests and the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and will hand Him over to the Gentiles. Mk 8:31; 9:12

34 "They will mock Him and ^Rspit on Him, and scourge Him and kill Him, and three days later He will rise again." Ma 16:21; 26:67; 27:30; Mk 9:31; 14:65

35 ^TJames and John, the two sons of Zebedee, *came up to Jesus, saying, "Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask of You." Or Jacob

36 And He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

37 They said to Him, "Grant that we ^Rmay sit, one on Your right and one on Your left, in Your glory." Ma 19:28

38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able ^Rto drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized?" Ma 20:22

39 They said to Him, "We are able." And Jesus said to them, "The cup that I drink you shall drink; and you shall be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized.

40 "But to sit on My right or on My left, this is not Mine to give; ^Rbut it is for those for whom it has been prepared." Ma 13:11

41 Hearing this, the ten began to feel indignant with James and John.

42 Calling them to Himself, Jesus *said to them, "You know that those who are recognized as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great men exercise authority over them.

 43 "But it is not this way among you, ^Rbut whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant; Ma 20:26; 23:11; Mk 9:35; Lk 22:26

44 and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be slave of all.

45 "For even the Son of Man ^Rdid not come to be served, but to serve,

and to give His ^Tlife a ransom for many." Ma 20:28 • Or soul

Bartimaeus Receives His Sight

 46 ^RThen they *came to Jericho. And as He was leaving Jericho with His disciples and a large crowd, a blind beggar named Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting by the road. Mk 10:46-52; Ma 20:29-34; Lk 18:35-43

47 When he heard that it was Jesus the ^RNazarene, he began to cry out and say, "Jesus, ^RSon of David, have mercy on me!" Mk 1:24 • Ma 9:27

48 Many were sternly telling him to be quiet, but he kept crying out all the more, "^RSon of David, have mercy on me!" Ma 9:27

49 And Jesus stopped and said, "Call him *here*." So they *called the blind man, saying to him, "^RTake courage, stand up! He is calling for you." Ma 9:2

50 Throwing aside his cloak, he jumped up and came to Jesus.

51 And answering him, Jesus said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" And the blind man said to Him, "^{FR}Rabboni, I want to regain my sight!" Ma 23:7; Jo 20:16

52 And Jesus said to him, "Go; your faith has made you well." Immediately he regained his sight and began following Him on the road.

The Triumphal Entry

11 As they *approached Jerusalem, at Bethphage and ^RBethany, near ^Rthe Mount of Olives, He *sent two of His disciples, Ma 21:17 • Ma 21:1

2 and *said to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately as you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, on which no one yet has ever sat; untie it and bring it *here*."

3 "If anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' you say, 'The Lord has need of it'; and immediately he ^Twill send it back here." Lit sends

4 They went away and found a colt tied at the door, outside in the street; and they *untied it.

5 Some of the bystanders were saying to them, "What are you doing, untying the colt?"

10:33 Or betrayed  10:43-45  10:46-52

10:51 I.e. My Master

6 They spoke to them just as Jesus had told *them*, and they gave them permission.

7 ^RThey *brought the colt to Jesus and put their coats on it; and He sat on it. Mk 11:7-10; Ma 21:4-9; Lk 19:35-38; Jo 12:12-15

8 And many spread their coats in the road, and others *spread* leafy branches which they had cut from the fields.

9 Those who went in front and those who followed were shouting:

"Hosanna!

BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN
THE NAME OF THE LORD;

10 Blessed is the coming
kingdom of our father
David;

Hosanna ^Rin the highest!" Ma 21:9

11 ^RJesus entered Jerusalem and came into the temple; and after looking around at everything, ^RHe left for Bethany with the twelve, since it was already late. Ma 21:12 • Ma 21:17

12 On the next day, when they had left Bethany, He became hungry.

13 Seeing at a distance a fig tree in leaf, He went to see if perhaps He would find anything on it; and when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs.

14 He said to it, "**May no one ever eat fruit from you again!**" And His disciples were listening.

Jesus Drives Money Changers from the Temple

15 Then they *came to Jerusalem. And He entered the temple and began to drive out those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling ^Tdoves; Lit the doves

16 and He would not permit anyone to carry merchandise through the temple.

17 And He began to teach and say to them, "Is it not written, '^RMY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL THE NATIONS'? ^RBut you have made it a ROBBERS' DEN." Is 56:7 • Je 7:11

18 The chief priests and the scribes heard *this*, and began seeking how to destroy Him; for they were afraid of Him, for ^Rthe whole crowd was astonished at His teaching. Ma 7:28

19 When evening came, they would go out of the city.

 20 As they were passing by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots up.

21 Being reminded, Peter *said to Him, "^RRabbi, look, the fig tree which You cursed has withered." Ma 23:7

22 And Jesus *answered saying to them, "^RHave faith in God. Ma 17:20; 21:21f

23 "^RTruly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be *granted* him. Ma 17:20; 1 Co 13:2

24 "Therefore I say to you, ^Rall things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be *granted* you. Ma 7:7f

25 "Whenever you ^Rstand praying, ^Rforgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your transgressions. Ma 6:5 • Ma 6:14

26 [^FBut if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions.]"

Jesus' Authority Questioned

27 They *came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders *came to Him,

28 and began saying to Him, "By what authority are You doing these things, or who gave You this authority to do these things?"

29 And Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question, and you answer Me, and *then* I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 "Was the baptism of John from heaven, or from men? Answer Me."

31 They began reasoning among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?'"

32 "But ^Tshall we say, 'From men?'"—they were afraid of the people, for everyone considered John to have been a real prophet. Or if we say

33 Answering Jesus, they *said, "We do not know." And Jesus *said to them, "Nor ^Twill I tell you by what authority I do these things." Lit do I tell

Parable of the Vine-growers

12^R And He began to speak to them in parables: "**R**A man PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT, AND DUG A VAT UNDER THE WINE PRESS AND BUILT A TOWER, and rented it out to ^Fvine-growers and went on a journey. Mk 3:23; 4:2ff • Mk 12:1-12; Ma 21:33-46; Lk 20:9-19

2 "At the *harvest* time he sent a slave to the vine-growers, in order to receive *some* of the produce of the vineyard from the vine-growers.

3 "They took him, and beat him and sent him away empty-handed.

4 "Again he sent them another slave, and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully.

5 "And he sent another, and that one they killed; and so *with* many others, beating some and killing others.

6 "He had one more to *send*, a beloved son; he sent him last of *all* to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

7 "But those vine-growers said to one another, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours!'

8 "They took him, and killed him and threw him out of the vineyard.

9 "What will the ^Towner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vine-growers, and will give the vineyard to others. Lit lord

10 "Have you not even read this Scripture:

^RTHE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER stone; Ps 118:22

11 ^RTHIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD, AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES?" Ps 118:23

12 And they were seeking to seize Him, and yet they feared the people, for they understood that He spoke the parable against them. And so they left Him and went away.

Jesus Answers the Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes

13 Then they *sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Him in order to trap Him in a statement.

14 They *came and *said to Him,

"Teacher, we know that You are truthful and defer to no one; for You are not partial to any, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it ^Tlawful to pay a poll-tax to Caesar, or not? Or permissible

15 "Shall we pay or shall we not pay?" But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why are you testing Me? Bring Me a ^Fdenarius to look at."

16 They brought one. And He *said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" And they said to Him, "Caesar's."

17 And Jesus said to them, "^RRender to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." And they ^Twere amazed at Him. Ma 22:21 • Or were greatly marveling

18 ^RSome Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) *came to Jesus, and began questioning Him, saying, Mk 12:18-27; Ma 22:23-33; Lk 20:27-38; Ac 23:8

19 "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that ^RIF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES and leaves behind a wife AND LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER SHOULD ^TMARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER. De 25:5 • Lit take

20 "There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died leaving no children.

21 "The second one ^Tmarried her, and died leaving behind no children; and the third likewise; Lit took

22 and so all seven left no children. Last of all the woman died also.

23 "In the resurrection, ^Fwhen they rise again, which one's wife will she be? For all seven had married her."

24 Jesus said to them, "Is this not the reason you are mistaken, that you do not ^Tunderstand the Scriptures or the power of God? Or know

25 "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.

26 "But regarding the fact that the dead rise again, have you not read in the book of Moses, ^Rin the *passage* about the *burning* bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I AM THE GOD OF

12:1 Or tenant farmers, also vv 2, 7, 9 12:15 The denarius was a day's wages 12:23 Early mss do not contain when they rise again

ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, and the God of Jacob? Lk 20:37; Ro 11:2

27 "He is not the God ^Tof the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken." Ma 22:32; Lk 20:38 • Or of corpses

28 One of the scribes came and heard them arguing, and ^Rrecognizing that He had answered them well, asked Him, "What commandment is the foremost of all?" Ma 22:34; Lk 20:39

29 Jesus answered, "The foremost is, 'HEAR, O ISRAEL! THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD;'" De 6:4

30 AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH."

31 "The second is this, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.' There is no other commandment greater than these." Le 19:18

32 The scribe said to Him, "Right, Teacher; You have truly stated that ^RHE IS ONE, AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE BESIDES HIM;" De 4:35

33 ^RAND TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL THE HEART AND WITH ALL THE UNDERSTANDING AND WITH ALL THE STRENGTH, AND TO LOVE ONE'S NEIGHBOR AS HIMSELF, is much more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices." De 6:5

34 When Jesus saw that he had answered intelligently, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." After that, no one would venture to ask Him any more questions.

35 And Jesus began to say, as He ^Rtaught in the temple, "How is it that the scribes say that the Christ is the ^Rson of David?" Ma 26:55; Mk 10:1 • Ma 9:27

36 "David himself said ^Tin the Holy Spirit,

'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,
'SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,
UNTIL I PUT YOUR ENEMIES
BENEATH YOUR FEET.'" Or by

37 "David himself calls Him 'Lord'; so in what sense is He his son?" And ^Rthe large crowd enjoyed listening to Him. Jo 12:9

38 ^RIn His teaching He was saying: "Beware of the scribes who like to walk around in long robes, and like respectful greetings in the market places," Mk 12:38-40; Ma 23:1-7; Lk 20:45-47

39 and chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at banquets,

40 ^Rwho devour widows' houses, and for appearance's sake offer long prayers; these will receive greater condemnation." Lk 20:47

The Widow's Mite

41 And He sat down opposite ^Rthe treasury, and began observing how the people were putting money into the treasury; and many rich people were putting in large sums. Jo 8:20

42 A poor widow came and put in two ^Tsmall copper coins, which amount to a cent. Gr lepta

43 Calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all the contributors to the treasury;

44 for they all put in out of their ^Tsurplus, but she, out of her poverty, put in all she owned, all she had ^Rto live on." Or abundance • Lk 8:43; 15:12, 30; 21:4

Things to Come

13 ^RAs He was going out of the temple, one of His disciples ^{*}said to Him, "Teacher, behold ^Fwhat wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!" Mk 13:1-37; Ma 24; Lk 21:5-36

2 And Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? ^RNot one stone will be left upon another which will not be torn down." Lk 19:44

3 As He was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew were questioning Him privately,

4 "Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the ^Tsign when all these things are going to be fulfilled?" Or attesting miracle

5 And Jesus began to say to them, "See to it that no one misleads you."

6 "Many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He!' and will mislead many." Jo 8:24

7 "When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be frightened; those things must take place; but that is not yet the end.

8 "For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places; there will also be

famines. These things are *merely* the beginning of birth pangs.

9 "But be on your guard; for they will ^Rdeliver you to the courts, and you will be flogged ^Rin the synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them. Ma 10:17 • Ma 10:17

10 "The gospel must first be preached to all the nations; Ma 24:14

11 "When they ^Tarrest you and hand you over, do not worry beforehand about what you are to say, but say whatever is given you in that hour; for it is not you who speak, but it is the Holy Spirit. Lit lead

12 "Brother will betray brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents and have them put to death.

13 "You will be hated by all because of My name, but the one who endures to the end, he will be saved. Ma 10:22; Jo 15:21

14 "But ^Rwhen you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION standing where it should not be (let the reader understand), then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains. Ma 24:15f

15 "The one who is on the housetop must not go down, or go in to get anything out of his house; Lk 17:31

16 and the one who is in the field must not turn back to get his coat.

17 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

18 "But pray that it may not happen in the winter.

19 "For those days will be a *time* of tribulation such as has not occurred ^Rsince the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never will. Da 12:1; Mk 10:6

20 "Unless the Lord had shortened *those* days, no ^Tlife would have been saved; but for the sake of the ^Telect, whom He chose, He shortened the days. Lit flesh • Or chosen ones

21 "And then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is ^Tthe Christ'; or, 'Behold, *He* is there'; do not believe him; I.e. the Messiah

22 for false Christs and ^Rfalse prophets will arise, and will show signs and wonders, in order to lead astray, if possible, the elect. Ma 7:15

23 "But take heed; behold, I have told you everything in advance.

The Return of Christ

24 "But in those days, after that tribulation, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT,

25 AND THE STARS WILL BE FALLING from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.

 26 "Then they will see ^RTHE SON OF MAN COMING IN CLOUDS WITH great power and glory. Da 7:13; Re 1:7

27 "And then He will send forth the angels, and ^Rwill gather together His elect from the four winds, ^Rfrom the farthest end of the earth to the farthest end of heaven. De 30:4 • Ze 2:6

28 "Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near.

29 "Even so, you too, when you see these things happening, ^Trecognize that ^THe is near, *right* at the ^Tdoor. Or know • Or it • Lit doors

30 "Truly I say to you, this ^Fgeneration will not pass away until all these things take place.

 31 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

32 "But of that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father *alone*. Ma 24:36; Ac 1:7

33 "Take heed, ^Rkeep on the alert; for you do not know when the *appointed* time will come. Eph 6:18; Col 4:2

34 "It is like a man away on a journey, who upon leaving his house and ^Tputting his slaves in charge, *assigning* to each one his task, also commanded the doorkeeper to stay on the alert. Lk 12:36-38 • Lit giving the authority to

35 "Therefore, be on the alert—for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, whether in the evening, at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning—

36 in case he should come suddenly and find you ^Rasleep. Ro 13:11

37 "What I say to you I say to all, ^R'Be on the alert!'" Ma 24:42; Mk 13:35

Death Plot and Anointing

14 Now the Passover and Unleavened Bread were two days away; and the chief priests and the scribes ^Rwere seeking how to seize Him by stealth and kill *Him*; Ma 12:14

2 for they were saying, "Not during the festival, otherwise there might be a riot of the people."

3 ^RWhile He was in Bethany at the home of Simon the leper, and reclining *at the table*, there came a woman with an alabaster vial of very costly perfume of pure nard; *and she broke the vial and poured it over His head.* Mk 14:3-9; Ma 26:6-13; Lk 7:37-39; Jo 12:1-8

4 But some were indignantly *re-marking* to one another, "Why has this perfume been wasted?"

5 "For this perfume might have been sold for over three hundred ^Fdenarii, and *the money* given to the poor." And they were scolding her.

6 But Jesus said, "Let her alone; why do you bother her? She has done a good deed to Me.

7 "For you always have ^Rthe poor with you, and whenever you wish you can do good to them; but you do not always have Me. De 15:11; Ma 26:11; Jo 12:8

8 "She has done what she could; ^Rshe has anointed My body beforehand for the burial. Jo 19:40

9 "Truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

10 ^RThen Judas Iscariot, ^Rwho was one of the twelve, went off to the chief priests in order to betray Him to them. Mk 14:10, 11; Ma 26:14-16; Lk 22:3-6 • Jo 6:71

11 They were glad when they heard *this*, and promised to give him money. And he *began* seeking how to betray Him at an opportune time.

The Last Passover

12 ^ROn the first day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover *lamb* was being sacrificed, His disciples ^ssaid to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare for You to eat the Passover?" Mk 14:12-16; Ma 26:17-19; Lk 22:7-13

13 And He ^ssent two of His disciples and ^ssaid to them, "Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him;

14 and wherever he enters, say to

the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is My ^Rguest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"' Lk 22:11

15 "And he himself will show you a large upper room furnished *and ready; prepare for us there.*"

16 The disciples went out and came to the city, and found *it* just as He had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

17 When it was evening He ^scame with the twelve.

18 As they were reclining *at the table* and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray Me—one who is eating with Me."

19 They began to be grieved and to say to Him one by one, "Surely not I?"

20 And He said to them, "*It is one of the twelve, ^Tone who dips with Me in the bowl.* Or the one

21 "For the Son of Man is to go just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man ^Tby whom the Son of Man is betrayed! *It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.* Or through

The Lord's Supper

22 While they were eating, He took *some* bread, and after a blessing He broke *it*, and gave *it* to them, and said, "Take *it*; this is My body."

23 And when He had taken a cup and given thanks, He gave *it* to them, and they all drank from it.

24 And He said to them, "This is My ^Rblood of the ^Rcovenant, which is poured out for many. Ex 24:8 • Je 31:31-34

25 "Truly I say to you, I will never again drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

26 After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27 ^RAnd Jesus ^ssaid to them, "You will all fall away, because it is written, '^RI WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP SHALL BE SCATTERED.' Mk 14:27-31; Ma 26:31-35 • Ze 13:7

28 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee."

29 But Peter said to Him, "Even

14:5 The denarius was equivalent to a day's wages

though all may ^Tfall away, yet I will not.” Or stumble

30 And Jesus ^{*}said to him, [“]*Truly I say to you, that ^Rthis very night, before a rooster crows twice, you yourself will deny Me three times.*” Ma 26:34

31 But Peter kept saying insistently, [“]*Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!*” And they all were saying the same thing also.

Jesus in Gethsemane

32 They ^{*}came to a place named Gethsemane; and He ^{*}said to His disciples, [“]*Sit here until I have prayed.*”

33 And He ^{*}took with Him Peter and ^TJames and John, and began to be very distressed and troubled. Or Jacob

34 And He ^{*}said to them, [“]*My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death; remain here and keep watch.*”

35 And He went a little beyond them, and fell to the ground and began to pray that if it were possible, the hour might pass Him by.

36 And He was saying, [“]*Abba! Father! All things are possible for You; remove this cup from Me; ^Ryet not what I will, but what You will.*” Ma 26:39

37 And He ^{*}came and ^{*}found them sleeping, and ^{*}said to Peter, [“]*Simon, are you asleep? Could you not keep watch for one hour?*

38 [“]*Keep watching and praying that you may not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.*” Ma 26:41

39 Again He went away and prayed, saying the same words.

40 And again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him.

41 And He ^{*}came the third time, and ^{*}said to them, [“]*Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough; ^Rthe hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.*” Or Keep on sleeping therefore • Mk 14:35

42 [“]*Get up, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!*”

Betrayal and Arrest

43 Immediately while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, ^{*}came up ^Taccompanied by a crowd with swords and clubs, who were

from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. Lit and with him

44 Now he who was betraying Him had given them a signal, saying, [“]*Whomever I kiss, He is the one; seize Him and lead Him away ^Tunder guard.*” Lit safely

45 After coming, Judas immediately went to Him, saying, [“]*Rabbi!*” and kissed Him. Ma 23:7

46 They laid hands on Him and seized Him.

^T 47 But one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest and ^Tcut off his ear. Lit took off

48 And Jesus said to them, [“]*Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me, as you would against a robber?*

49 [“]*Every day I was with you ^Rin the temple teaching, and you did not seize Me; but this has taken place to fulfill the Scriptures.*” Mk 12:35; Lk 19:47; 21:37

50 And they all left Him and fled.

51 A young man was following Him, wearing *nothing but* a linen sheet over his naked body; and they ^{*}seized him.

52 But he ^Tpulled free of the linen sheet and escaped naked. Lit left behind

Jesus before His Accusers

53 They led Jesus away to the high priest; and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes ^{*}gathered together.

54 Peter had followed Him at a distance, ^Rright into ^Rthe courtyard of the high priest; and he was sitting with the ^Tofficers and warming himself at the fire. Mk 14:68 • Ma 26:3 • Or servants

55 Now the chief priests and the whole ^{FR}Council kept trying to obtain testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, and they were not finding any.

56 For many were giving false testimony against Him, but their testimony was not consistent.

57 Some stood up and *began to* give false testimony against Him, saying,

58 [“]*We heard Him say, ‘I will destroy this ^Ttemple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.’”* Or sanctuary

59 Not even in this respect was their testimony consistent.

60 The high priest stood up *and came forward* and questioned Jesus, saying, "Do You not answer? ^TWhat is it that these men are testifying against You?"

Or what do these testify?

61 ^RBut He kept silent and did not answer. Again the high priest was questioning Him, and saying to Him, "Are You ^Tthe Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?"

Ma 26:63 • Le. the Messiah

62 And Jesus said, "I am; and you shall see THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and ^RCOMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN." *Da 7:13*

63 ^RTearing his clothes, the high priest ^{*}said, "What further need do we have of witnesses? *Nu 14:6; Ma 26:65; Ac 14:14*

64 "You have heard the ^Rblasphemy; how does it seem to you?" And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death. *Le 24:16*

65 Some began to spit at Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him with their fists, and to say to Him, "Prophecy!" And the officers received Him with slaps *in the face*.

Peter's Denials

66 As Peter was below in ^Rthe courtyard, one of the servant-girls of the high priest ^{*}came, *Mk 14:54*

67 and seeing Peter ^Rwarming himself, she looked at him and ^{*}said, "You also were with Jesus the ^RNazarene." *Mk 14:54 • Mk 1:24*

68 But he denied *it*, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are talking about." And he ^Rwent out onto the porch.^F *Mk 14:54*

69 The servant-girl saw him, and began once more to say to the bystanders, "This is *one of them*!"

70 But again ^Rhe denied it. And after a little while the bystanders were again saying to Peter, "Surely you are *one of them*, ^Rfor you are a Galilean too." *Mk 14:68 • Ma 26:73; Lk 22:59*

71 But he began to ^Tcurse and swear, "I do not know this man you are talking about!" *Or put himself under a curse*

72 Immediately a rooster crowed a second time. And Peter remembered how Jesus had made the remark to him, "Before ^{Ra} rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And he began to weep. *Mk 14:30, 68*

Jesus before Pilate

15^REarly in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes and the whole ^{FR}Council, immediately held a consultation; and binding Jesus, they led Him away and delivered Him to Pilate. *Ma 27:1 • Ma 5:22*

2 Pilate questioned Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And He ^{*}answered him, "It is as you say."

3 The chief priests *began* to accuse Him ^Tharshly. *Or of many things*

4 Then Pilate questioned Him again, saying, "Do You not answer? See how many charges they bring against You!"

5 But Jesus ^Rmade no further answer; so Pilate was amazed. *Ma 27:12*

6 Now at *the* feast he used to release for them *any* one prisoner whom they requested.

7 The man named Barabbas had been imprisoned with the insurrectionists who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 The crowd went up and began asking him to *do* as he had been accustomed to do for them.

9 Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release for you the King of the Jews?"

10 For he was aware that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd ^Rto ask him to release Barabbas for them instead. *Ac 3:14*

12 Answering again, Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?"

13 They shouted ^Tback, "Crucify Him!" *Or again*

14 But Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they shouted all the more, "Crucify Him!"

15 Wishing to satisfy the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas for them, and after having Jesus scourged, he handed Him over to be crucified.

Jesus Is Mocked

16 The soldiers took Him away into ^Rthe palace (that is, the Praetorium), and they ^{*}called together the whole Roman ^Fcohort. *Ma 26:3; 27:27*

14:68 Later mss add and a rooster crowed 15:1 Or Sanhedrin 15:16 Or battalion

17 They *dressed Him up in purple, and after twisting a crown of thorns, they put it on Him;

18 and they began to acclaim Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

19 They kept beating His head with a ^Freed, and spitting on Him, and kneeling and bowing before Him.

20 After they had mocked Him, they took the purple robe off Him and put His own garments on Him. And they *led Him out to crucify Him.

21 ^RThey *pressed into service a passer-by coming from the country, Simon of Cyrene (the father of Alexander and ^RRufus), to bear His CROSS.

Mk 15:21; Ma 27:32; Lk 23:26 • Ro 16:13

The Crucifixion

22 Then they *brought Him to the place ^RGolgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull.

Lk 23:33; Jo 19:17

23 They tried to give Him ^Rwine mixed with myrrh; but He did not take it.

Ma 27:34

24 And they *crucified Him, and *divided up His garments among themselves, casting lots for them to decide what each man should take.

25 It was the ^Fthird hour when they crucified Him.

26 The inscription of the charge against Him ^Tread, "^RTHE KING OF THE JEWS."

Lit had been inscribed • Ma 27:37

27 They *crucified two robbers with Him, one on His right and one on His left.

28 [^FAnd the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with transgressors."]

29 Those passing by were hurling abuse at Him, ^Rwagging their heads, and saying, "Ha! You who are going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days,

Ps 22:7; 109:25; Ma 27:39

30 save Yourself, and come down from the cross!"

31 In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were mocking Him among themselves and saying, "^RHe saved others; He cannot save Himself.

Ma 27:42; Lk 23:35?

32 "Let this Christ, ^Rthe King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe!" Those who were crucified with Him were also insulting Him.

Ma 27:42; Mk 15:26

33 When the ^Fsixth hour came,

darkness fell over the whole land until the ^Fninth hour.

34 At the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "^RELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" which is translated, "^RMY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?"

Ps 22:1; Ma 27:46

35 When some of the bystanders heard it, they began saying, "Behold, He is calling for Elijah."

36 Someone ran and filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink, saying, "Let us see whether Elijah will come to take Him down."

37 And Jesus uttered a loud cry, and breathed His last.

38 And the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom.

39 ^RWhen the centurion, who was standing ^Tright in front of Him, saw the way He breathed His last, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!"

Ma 27:54; Mk 15:45; Lk 23:47 • Or opposite Him

40 There were also some women looking on from a distance, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James ^Rthe Less and Joses, and ^RSalome.

Lk 19:3 • Mk 16:1

41 When He was in Galilee, they used to follow Him and ^{TR}minister to Him; and there were many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

Or wait on • Ma 27:55f

Jesus Is Buried

42 When evening had already come, because it was ^Rthe preparation day, that is, the day before the Sabbath,

Ma 27:62

43 Joseph of Arimathea came, a prominent member of the Council, who himself was waiting for the kingdom of God; and he gathered up courage and went in before Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 Pilate wondered if He was dead by this time, and summoning the centurion, he questioned him as to whether He was already dead.

45 And ascertaining this from ^Rthe centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

Mk 15:39

46 Joseph bought a linen cloth,

15:19 Or staff (made of a reed) 15:25 I.e. 9 a.m.

15:28 Early mss do not contain this v 15:33 I.e.

noon 15:33 I.e. 3 p.m.

took Him down, wrapped Him in the linen cloth and laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb.

47 Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Josés were looking on to see where He was laid.

The Resurrection

16 When the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, ^Rbought spices, so that they might come and anoint Him. Lk 23:56; Jo 19:39f

2 Very early on the first day of the week, they ^{*}came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

3 They were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance of the tomb?"

4 Looking up, they ^{*}saw that the stone had been rolled away, ^Talthough it was extremely large. Lit for

5 ^REntering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting at the right, wearing a white robe; and they ^Rwere amazed. Jo 20:11, 12 • Mk 9:15

6 And he ^{*}said to them, "^RDo not be amazed; you are looking for Jesus the ^RNazarene, who has been crucified. ^RHe has risen; He is not here; behold, *here is the place where they laid Him.*" Mk 9:15 • Mk 1:24 • Ma 28:6; Lk 24:6

 7 "But go, tell His disciples and Peter, ^RHe is going ahead of you to Galilee; there you will see Him, just as He told you." Ma 26:32; Mk 14:28

8 They went out and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had gripped them; and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

9 [Now after He had risen early on the first day of the week, He first appeared to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had cast out seven demons.

10 She went and reported to those who had been with Him, while they were mourning and weeping.

11 When they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they refused to believe it.

12 After that, ^RHe appeared in a different form ^Rto two of them while they were walking along on their way to the country. Mk 16:14; Jo 21:1, 14 • Lk 24:13-35

13 They went away and reported it to the others, but they did not believe them either.

The Disciples Commissioned

14 Afterward ^RHe appeared to the eleven themselves as they were reclining *at the table*; and He reproached them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him after He had risen. Mk 16:12; Jo 21:1, 14

 15 And He said to them, "^RGo *into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation.*" Ma 28:19; Ac 1:8

16 "^RHe who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned." Jo 3:18, 36; Ac 16:31

17 "These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;

18 they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly *poison*, it will not hurt them; they will ^Rlay hands on the sick, and they will recover." Mk 5:23

19 So then, when the Lord Jesus had ^Rspoken to them, He was received up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. Ac 1:3

20 And they went out and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them, and confirmed the word by the ^Tsigns that followed.]

[^FAnd they promptly reported all these instructions to Peter and his companions. And after that, Jesus Himself sent out through them from east to west the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal salvation.] Or attesting miracles

 16:7-8 16:9 Later mss add vv 9-20

 16:15-20 16:20 A few late mss and versions contain this paragraph, usually after v 8; a few have it at the end of ch

LUKE

Author: It is evident from the prologues to Luke and Acts (1:1-4; Ac 1:1-5) that both books were addressed to a man called Theophilus as a two-volume work. Acts begins with a summary of Luke and continues the story from where the Gospel of Luke concludes. Luke may have been a Hellenistic Jew, but it is more likely that he was a Gentile (this would make him the only Gentile contributor to the New Testament). It has been suggested that Luke may have been a Greek physician to a Roman family who at some point was set free and given Roman citizenship. Luke was not an eyewitness of the events in his Gospel, but he relied on the testimony of apostolic eyewitness and reliable written sources.

Time: c. 4 B.C.—A.D. 33

Introduction

1 Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an account of the things accomplished among us,

2 just as they were handed down to us by those who ^Rfrom the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the ^Fword,

Jo 15:27; Ac 1:21f

3 it seemed fitting for me as well, ^Rhaving investigated everything carefully from the beginning, to write *it* out for you in consecutive order, most excellent Theophilus;

1 Ti 4:6

4 so that you may know the exact truth about the things you have been ^Rtaught.

Ac 18:25; Ro 2:18; 1 Co 14:19; Ga 6:6

Birth of John the Baptist Foretold

 **5** ^RIn the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named ^TZacharias, of the ^Rdivision of ^FAbi-

Key Verse: Lk 19:10

Theme:

The beginning of Luke makes reference to the fact that there was a great deal of oral tradition concerning Jesus circulating during the first century. The rapid growth of the church (over 3,000 on the Day of Pentecost alone) meant that there would have been potential for significant variety in stories about Jesus. Luke's stated agenda is reliability. Where Matthew goes to great lengths to tie Jesus' story to the history of the Jews, Luke is more interested in where the story fits in the history of the human race. Throughout the book, Christ reaches out to people from a variety of social strata, nationalities, and cultures. Luke sees Jesus as the Savior of the whole world.

jah; and he had a wife ^Ffrom the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. Ma 2:1 • Le. Zeariah • 1 Ch 24:10

6 They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord.

7 But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in ^Tyears.

Lit days

8 Now it happened *that* while ^Rhe was performing his priestly service before God in the *appointed* order of his division,

1 Ch 24:19; 2 Ch 8:14; 31:2

9 according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot ^Rto enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense.

Ex 30:7f

10 And the whole multitude of the

1:2 I.e. gospel ✠ 1:5-16 1:5 Gr Abia

1:5 I.e. of priestly descent

people were in prayer ^Routside at the hour of the incense offering. Le 16:17

11 And ^Ran angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense. Lk 2:9; Ac 5:19

12 Zacharias was troubled when he saw *the angel*, and ^Rfear ^Tgripped him. Lk 2:9 • Or fell upon

13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will give him the name John.

14 "You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.

15 "For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; and he will ^Rdrink no wine or liquor, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit while yet in his mother's womb. Nu 6:3; Ju 13:4; Ma 11:18; Lk 7:33

16 "And he will ^Rturn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God. Ma 3:2, 6; Lk 3:3

17 "It is he who will ^Rgo as a fore-runner before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous, so as to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." Lk 1:76

 18 Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I know this *for certain*? For ^RI am an old man and my wife is advanced in ^Tyears." Ge 17:17 • Lit days

19 The angel answered and said to him, "I am ^RGabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you and to bring you this good news. Da 8:16; 9:21; Lk 1:26

20 "And behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time."

21 The people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering at his delay in the temple.

22 But when he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he ^Rkept making signs to them, and remained mute. Lk 1:62

23 When the days of his priestly service were ended, he went back home.

 24 After these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant, and

she ^Tkept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, Lit was hidden

25 "This is the way the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked *with favor* upon me, to take away my disgrace among men."

Jesus' Birth Foretold

26 Now in the sixth month the angel ^RGabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, Lk 1:19

27 to ^Ra virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, ^Rof the descendants of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. Ma 1:18 • Ma 1:16, 20; Lk 2:4

28 And coming in, he said to her, "Greetings, ^T favored one! The Lord ^Tis with you." Or woman richly blessed • Or be

29 But she ^Rwas very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was. Lk 1:12

30 The angel said to her, "^RDo not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. Ma 14:27; Lk 1:13

31 "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus.

32 "He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David;

33 ^Rand He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end." Ma 1:1

34 Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I am a virgin?"

35 The angel answered and said to her, "^RThe Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of ^Rthe Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God. Ma 1:18 • Lk 1:32

 36 "And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and ^Tshe who was called barren is now in her sixth month. Lit this is the sixth month to her who

37 "For ^Rnothing will be impossible with God." Ge 18:14; Je 32:17; Ma 19:26

38 And Mary said, "Behold, the ^Fbondslave of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.

 1:18-19  1:24-25  1:36-38 1:38 I.e. female slave

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39 Now ^Tat this time Mary arose and went in a hurry to the hill country, to a city of Judah, ^{Lit in these days}

40 and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.

41 When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was ^Rfilled with the Holy Spirit. ^{Lk 1:67; Ac 2:4; 4:8; 9:17}

42 And she cried out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!"

43 "And how has it *happened* to me, that the mother of ^Rmy Lord would come to me? ^{Lk 2:11}

44 "For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy.

45 "And ^Rblessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her ^Tby the Lord." ^{Lk 1:20, 48 • Lit from}

The Magnificat

46 And Mary said:

"My soul exalts the Lord,

47 And ^Rmy spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. ^{Ps 35:9; Hab 3:18}

48 "For ^RHe has had regard for the humble state of His bondslave;

For behold, from this time on all generations will count me ^Rblessed. ^{Ps 138:6 • Lk 1:45}

49 "For the Mighty One has done great things for me; And holy is His name.

50 "AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION

TOWARD THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.

51 "^RHe has done mighty deeds with His arm; He has scattered *those who were proud* in the thoughts of their heart. ^{Ps 98:1; 118:15}

52 "He has brought down rulers from *their* thrones, And has ^Rexalted those who were humble. ^{Job 5:11}

53 "^RHE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS; And sent away the rich empty-handed. ^{Ps 107:9}

54 "He has given help to Israel His servant,

^TIn remembrance of His

mercy, ^{Lit So as to remember}

55 As He spoke to our fathers,

^RTo Abraham and his descendants forever." ^{Ge 17:7}

56 And Mary stayed with her about three months, and *then* returned to her home.

John Is Born

57 Now the time ^Thad come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she gave birth to a son. ^{Lit was fulfilled}

58 Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had displayed His great mercy toward her; and they were rejoicing with her.

59 And it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him Zacharias, after his father.

60 But his mother answered and said, "No indeed; but ^Rhe shall be called John." ^{Lk 1:13, 63}

61 And they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name."

62 And they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called.

63 And he asked for a tablet and wrote as follows, "^RHis name is John." And they were all astonished. ^{Lk 1:13, 60}

64 ^RAnd at once his mouth was opened and his tongue *loosed*, and he *began* to speak in praise of God. ^{Lk 1:20}

65 Fear came on all those living around them; and all these matters were being talked about in all ^Rthe hill country of Judea. ^{Lk 1:39}

66 All who heard them kept them in mind, saying, "What then will this child *turn out to be*?" For the hand of the Lord was certainly with him.

Zacharias's Prophecy

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and ^Rprophesied, saying: ^{Joel 2:28}

68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel,

For He has visited us and accomplished ^Rredemption for His people, ^{Lk 1:71; 2:38; He 9:12}

69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us

In the house of David ^RHis servant—

Ma 1:1

70 ^RAs He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets ^Rfrom of old—

Ro 1:2 • Ac 3:21

71 ^RSalvation ^RFROM OUR ENEMIES, And FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US;

Lk 1:68 • Ps 106:10

72 To show mercy toward our fathers,

^RAnd to remember His holy covenant,

Ps 105:8f, 42; 106:45

 73 The oath which He swore to Abraham our father,

74 To grant us that we, being rescued from the hand of our enemies,

Might serve Him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days.

76 "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High;

For you will go on BEFORE THE LORD TO PREPARE HIS WAYS;

77 To give to His people the knowledge of salvation

^TBy ^Rthe forgiveness of their sins,

Or Consisting in • Je 31:34; Mk 1:4

78 Because of the tender mercy of our God,

With which the Sunrise from on high will visit us,

79 ^RTO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH,

To guide our feet into the ^Rway of peace."

Is 9:2 • Is 59:8; Ma 4:16

 80 ^RAnd the child continued to grow and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Lk 2:40

Jesus' Birth in Bethlehem

2 Now in those days a decree went out from ^RCaesar Augustus, that a census be taken of ^Rall ^Fthe inhabited earth.

Ma 22:17; Lk 3:1 • Ma 24:14

2 This was the first census taken while ^FQuirinius was governor of ^RSyria.

Ma 4:24

3 And everyone was on his way to register for the census, each to his own city.

4 Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is

called Bethlehem, because ^Rhe was of the house and family of David,

Lk 1:27

5 in order to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him, and was with child.

 **6** While they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth.

7 And she ^Rgave birth to her first-born son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a ^Tmanger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

Ma 1:25 • Or feeding trough

8 In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened.

10 But the angel said to them, "^RDo not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people;

Ma 14:27

11 for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is ^FChrist the Lord.

12 "This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a ^Tmanger."

Or feeding trough

13 And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying,

14 "^RGlory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men ^Fwith whom He is pleased."

Ma 21:9; Lk 19:38

15 When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds *began* saying to one another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us."

16 So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the ^Tmanger.

Or feeding trough

17 When they had seen this, they made known the statement which had been told them about this Child.

18 And all who heard it wondered

 1:73-77  1:80 **2:1** I.e. the Roman empire

2:2 Gr Kyrenios  **2:6-7** **2:11** I.e. Messiah

2:14 Lit of good pleasure; or of good will

at the things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary treasured all these things, pondering them in her heart.

20 The shepherds went back, ^Rglorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as had been told them. Ma 9:8

Jesus Presented at the Temple

✠ 21 And when eight days had passed, before His circumcision, His name was *then* called Jesus, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

22 ^RAnd when the days for their purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord Le 12:6-8

23 (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "^REVERY *firstborn* MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY TO THE LORD"), Ex 13:2, 12; Nu 3:13; 8:17

24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what was said in the Law of the Lord, "^RA PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS," Le 5:11; 12:8

25 And there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was ^Rrighteous and devout, ^Rlooking for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him. Lk 1:6 • Mk 15:43; Lk 2:38; 23:51

26 And ^Rit had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not ^Rsee death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. Ma 2:12 • Ps 89:48; Jo 8:51; He 11:5

27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to carry out for Him the custom of the Law,

28 then he took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 "Now Lord, You are releasing
Your bond-servant to depart
in peace,

^RAccording to Your word; Lk 2:26

30 For my eyes have seen Your
salvation,

31 Which You have prepared in
the presence of all peoples,

32 A LIGHT ^TOF REVELATION TO THE
GENTILES,
And the glory of Your people
Israel."

Or for

33 And His father and ^Rmother

were amazed at the things which were being said about Him. Ma 12:46

34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary ^RHis mother, "Behold, this *Child* is appointed for the fall and rise of many in Israel, and for a sign to be opposed— Ma 12:46

35 and a sword will pierce even your own soul—to the end that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed."

36 And there was a prophetess, Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in years and had lived with *her* husband seven years after her marriage,

37 and then as a widow to the age of eighty-four. She never left the temple, serving night and day with ^Rfastings and prayers. Lk 5:33; Ac 13:3; 14:23; 1 Ti 5:5

38 At that very moment she came up and *began* giving thanks to God, and continued to speak of Him to all those who were ^Rlooking for the redemption of Jerusalem. Lk 1:68; 2:25

Return to Nazareth

39 When they had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth.

40 ^RThe Child continued to grow and become strong, ^Tincreasing in wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him. Lk 1:80; 2:52 • Lit becoming full of

Visit to Jerusalem

41 Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year at ^Rthe Feast of the Passover. Ex 12:11; 23:15; De 16:1-6

42 And when He became twelve, they went up *there* according to the custom of the Feast;

43 and as they were returning, after spending the ^Rfull number of days, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. But His parents were unaware of it, Ex 12:15

44 but supposed Him to be in the caravan, and went a day's journey; and they *began* looking for Him among their relatives and acquaintances.

45 When they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem looking for Him.

46 Then, after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions.

47 And all who heard Him were amazed at His understanding and His answers.

48 When they saw Him, they were astonished; and ^RHis mother said to Him, ^T"Son, why have You treated us this way? Behold, ^RYour father and I have been anxiously looking for You." Ma 12:46 • Or Child • Lk 2:49; 3:23; 4:22

49 And He said to them, **"Why is it that you were looking for Me? Did you not know that ^RI had to be in My Father's house?"** Jo 4:34; 5:36

50 But ^Rthey did not understand the statement which He ^Thad made to them. Mk 9:32; Lk 9:45; 18:34 • Lit had spoken

51 And He went down with them and came to ^RNazareth, and He continued in subjection to them; and ^RHis mother ^Rtreasured all *these* ^Tthings in her heart. Lk 2:39 • Ma 12:46 • Lk 2:19 • Lit words

52 And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and ^Tstature, and in ^Rfavor with God and men. Or age • Lk 2:40

John the Baptist Preaches

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when ^RPontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and ^RHerod was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, Ma 27:2 • Ma 14:1

2 in the high priesthood of ^RAnanias and ^RCaiaphas, the word of God came to John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. Jo 18:13, 24; Ac 4:6 • Ma 26:3

3 And he came into all ^Rthe district around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins; Ma 3:5

4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"^RTHE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS,

'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT. Is 40:3

5 **'EVERY RAVINE WILL BE FILLED, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL WILL BE BROUGHT LOW;**

THE CROOKED WILL BECOME STRAIGHT,
AND THE ROUGH ROADS SMOOTH;

6 **^RAND ALL FLESH WILL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD."** Is 40:5

7 So he *began* saying to the crowds who were going out to be baptized by him, **"^RYou brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"** Ma 12:34; 23:33

8 "Therefore bear fruits in keeping with repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father,' for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham.

9 "Indeed the axe is already laid at the root of the trees; so every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire."

 10 And the crowds were questioning him, saying, **"^RThen what shall we do?"** Lk 3:12, 14; Ac 2:37, 38

11 And he would answer and say to them, "The man who has two tunics is to ^Rshare with him who has none; and he who has food is to do likewise." Is 58:7; 1 Ti 6:17, 18; Jam 2:14-20

12 And *some* tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?"

13 And he said to them, **"^TCollect no more than what you have been ordered to."** Or Exact

14 *Some* soldiers were questioning him, saying, "And *what about* us, what shall we do?" And he said to them, "Do not take money from anyone by force, or ^Raccuse anyone falsely, and ^Rbe content with your wages." Ex 20:16; 23:1 • Ph 4:11

15 Now while the people were in a state of expectation and all were ^Twondering in their hearts about John, ^Ras to whether he was the Christ, Or reasoning or debating • Jo 1:19f

16 ^RJohn answered and said to them all, "As for me, I baptize you with water; but One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to untie the thong of His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire." Lk 3:16, 17; Ma 3:11, 12; Mk 1:7, 8

17 "His ^Rwinnowing fork is in His hand to thoroughly clear His thresh-

ing floor, and to gather the wheat into His barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” Is 30:24

18 So with many other exhortations he preached the gospel to the people.

19 But when ^RHerod the tetrarch was reprimanded by him because of Herodias, his brother's wife, and because of all the wicked things which Herod had done, Ma 14:3; Mk 6:17

20 Herod also added this to them all: ^Rhe locked John up in prison. Jo 3:24

Jesus Is Baptized

21 ^RNow when all the people were baptized, Jesus was also baptized, and while He was praying, heaven was opened, Lk 3:21, 22; Ma 3:13-17; Mk 1:9-11

22 and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, “You are My beloved Son, in You I am well-pleased.”

Genealogy of Jesus

23 When He began His ministry, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli,

24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,

25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of ^THesli, the son of Naggai, Also spelled Esti

26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,

27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

29 the son of ^TJoshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, Gr Jesus

30 the son of Simeon, the son of ^TJudah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, Gr Judas

31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of ^TSalmon, the son of Nahshon, Gr Sala

33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of ^TRam, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, Gr Arni

34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

35 the son of Serug, the son of ^TReu, the son of Peleg, the son of ^THeber, the son of Shelah, Gr Ragau • Gr Eber

36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,

38 the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

The Temptation of Jesus

4 ^RJesus, full of the Holy Spirit, ^Rreturned from the Jordan and was led around by the Spirit in the wilderness Lk 4:1-13; Ma 4:1-11; Mk 1:12, 13 • Lk 3:3

2 for forty days, being tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing during those days, and when they had ended, He became hungry.

3 And the devil said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread.”

4 And Jesus answered him, “It is written, **‘MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.’**” De 8:3

5 ^RAnd he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. Ma 4:8-10

6 And the devil said to Him, “I will give You all this domain and its glory; for it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

7 “Therefore if You worship before me, it shall all be Yours.”

8 Jesus answered him, “It is written, **‘YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD AND SERVE HIM ONLY.’**”

9 ^RAnd he led Him to Jerusalem and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here; Ma 4:5-7

10 for it is written,

‘HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU TO GUARD YOU,’ Ps 91:11

11 and,

‘ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP,’

SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE
YOUR FOOT AGAINST A
STONE.”

Ps 91:12

12 And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is said, ‘YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.’”

13 When the devil had finished every temptation, he left Him until an opportune time.

Jesus' Public Ministry

14 And ^RJesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and ^Rnews about Him spread through all the surrounding district.

Ma 4:12 • Ma 9:26; Lk 4:37

15 And He *began* ^Rteaching in their synagogues and was praised by all.

Ma 4:23

16 And He came to ^RNazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His custom, ^RHe entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read.

Lk 2:39, 51 • Ma 13:54; Mk 6:1f

17 And the ^Tbook of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. And He opened the ^Tbook and found the place where it was written,

Or scroll • Or scroll

18 “THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME,

BECAUSE HE ANOINTED ME TO
PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE
POOR.

HE HAS SENT ME TO PROCLAIM
RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES,
AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE
BLIND,

TO SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE
OPPRESSED,

19 TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE
YEAR OF THE LORD.”

20 And He ^Rclosed the book, gave it back to the attendant and ^Rsat down; and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

Lk 4:17

21 And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your ^Thearing.”

Lit ears

22 And all were speaking well of Him, and wondering at the gracious words which were falling from His lips; and they were saying, “^RIs this not Joseph’s son?”

Ma 13:55; Mk 6:3; Jo 6:42

23 And He said to them, “No doubt you will quote this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we heard was done ^Rat Capernaum, do here in your hometown as well.’”

Ma 4:13; Mk 1:21ff; 2:1ff; Lk 4:35ff; Jo 4:46ff

24 And He said, “Truly I say to you, ^Rno prophet is welcome in his hometown.

Ma 13:57; Mk 6:4; Jo 4:44

25 “But I say to you in truth, there were many widows in Israel ^Rin the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land;

1 Ki 17:1; 18:1; Jam 5:17

26 and yet Elijah was sent to none of them, but ^Ronly to ^TZarephath, in the land of ^RSidon, to a woman who was a widow.

1 Ki 17:9 • Gr Sarepta • Ma 11:21

27 “And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but ^Ronly Naaman the Syrian.”

2 Ki 5:1-14

28 And all the people in the synagogue were filled with rage as they heard these things;

29 and they got up and ^Rdrove Him out of the city, and led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city had been built, in order to throw Him down the cliff.

Nu 15:35; Ac 7:58; He 13:12

30 But ^Rpassing through their midst, He went His way.

Jo 10:39

31 And He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and He was teaching them on the Sabbath;

32 and ^Rthey were amazed at His teaching, for ^RHis ^Tmessage was with authority.

Ma 7:28 • Lk 4:36; Jo 7:46 • Lit word

 33 In the synagogue there was a man ^Tpossessed by the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice,

Lit having a spirit

34 “Let us alone! ^RWhat business do we have with each other, Jesus of ^RNazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—^Rthe Holy One of God!”

Ma 8:29 • Mk 1:24 • Mk 1:24

35 But Jesus ^Rrebuked him, saying, “Be quiet and come out of him!” And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst of the people, he came out of him without doing him any harm.

Ma 8:26; Mk 4:39; Lk 4:39, 41; 8:24

36 And amazement came upon them all, and they *began* talking with one another saying, “What is this message? For ^Rwith authority and power He commands the unclean spirits and they come out.”

Lk 4:32

37 And ^Rthe report about Him was

spreading into every locality in the surrounding district.

Lk 4:14

Many Are Healed

 38 Then He got up and *left* the synagogue, and entered Simon's home. Now Simon's mother-in-law was ^Rsuffering from a high fever, and they asked Him to help her.

Ma 4:24

39 And standing over her, He ^Rrebuked the fever, and it left her; and she immediately got up and ^Twaited on them.

Lk 4:35, 41 • Or *served*

40 While the sun was setting, all those who had any *who were* sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and laying His hands on each one of them, He was healing them.

41 Demons also were coming out of many, shouting, "You are ^Rthe Son of God!" But ^Rrebuking them, He would ^Rnot allow them to speak, because they knew Him to be the Christ.

Ma 4:3 • Lk 4:35 • Ma 8:16; Mk 1:34

42 When day came, Jesus left and went to a secluded place; and the crowds were searching for Him, and came to Him and tried to keep Him from going away from them.

43 But He said to them, "*I must preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, ^Rfor I was sent for this purpose.*"

Mk 1:38

44 So He kept on preaching in the synagogues ^Rof ^FJudea.

Ma 4:23

The First Disciples

 5 ^RNow it happened that while the crowd was pressing around Him and listening to the word of God, He was standing by the lake of Genesaret; Ma 4:18-22; Mk 1:16-20; Lk 5:1-11; Jo 1:40-42

2 and He saw two boats lying at the edge of the lake; but the fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets.

3 And He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little way from the land. And He sat down and *began* teaching the people from the boat.

4 When He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "*Put out into the deep water and ^Rlet down your nets for a catch.*"

Jo 21:6

5 Simon answered and said, "Master, ^Rwe worked hard all night

and caught nothing, but I will do as You say *and let down the nets.*" Jo 21:3

6 When they had done this, ^Rthey enclosed a great quantity of fish, and their nets *began* to break; Jo 21:6

7 so they signaled to their partners in the other boat for them to come and help them. And they came and filled both of the boats, so that they began to sink.

8 But when Simon Peter saw *that*, he fell down at Jesus' ^Tfeet, saying, "Go away from me Lord, for I am a sinful man!"

Lit *knees*

9 For amazement had seized him and all his companions because of the catch of fish which they had taken;

10 and so also *were* James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "*Do not fear, from now on you will be catching men.*" Ma 14:27

11 When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed Him.

The Leper and the Paralytic

 12 While He was in one of the cities, behold, *there* was a man covered with leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."

13 And He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "*I am willing; be cleansed.*" And immediately the leprosy left him.

14 And He ordered him to tell no one, "*But go and ^Rshow yourself to the priest and make an offering for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.*" Le 13:49; 14:2ff

15 But ^Rthe news about Him was spreading even farther, and large crowds were gathering to hear Him and to be healed of their sicknesses.

Ma 9:26

16 But Jesus Himself would often slip away ^Tto the wilderness and ^Rpray.

Lit in • Ma 14:23; Mk 1:35; Lk 6:12

 17 One day He was teaching; and ^Rthere were some Pharisees and ^Rteachers of the law sitting *there*, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jeru-

4:38-39 4:44 I.e. the country of the Jews (including Galilee) 5:1-11 5:12-14 5:17-26

saalem; and ^Rthe power of the Lord was present for Him to perform healing.

Ma 15:1 • Lk 2:46 • Mk 5:30; Lk 6:19; 8:46

18 And some men were carrying on a bed a man who was paralyzed; and they were trying to bring him in and to set him down in front of Him.

19 But not finding any way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on ^Rthe roof and let him down ^Rthrough the tiles with his stretcher, into the middle of the crowd, in front of Jesus. Ma 24:17 • Mk 2:4

20 Seeing their faith, He said, "Friend, your sins are forgiven you."

21 The scribes and the Pharisees ^Rbegan to reason, saying, "^RWho is this man who speaks blasphemies? ^RWho can forgive sins, but God alone?"

Lk 3:8 • Lk 7:49 • Is 43:25

22 But Jesus, ^Taware of their reasonings, answered and said to them, "Why are you reasoning in your hearts?"

Or perceiving

23 "Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins have been forgiven you,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'?"

24 "But, so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,"—He said to the paralytic—"I say to you, get up, and pick up your stretcher and go home."

25 Immediately he got up before them, and picked up what he had been lying on, and went home ^Rglorifying God.

Ma 9:8

26 They were all struck with astonishment and *began* ^Rglorifying God; and they were filled ^Rwith fear, saying, "We have seen remarkable things today."

Ma 9:8 • Lk 1:65; 7:16

Call of Levi (Matthew)

 27 After that He went out and noticed a tax collector named ^RLevi sitting in the tax booth, and He said to him, "*Follow Me.*"

Ma 9:9

28 And he left everything behind, and got up and *began* to follow Him.

29 And ^RLevi gave a big reception for Him in his house; and there was a great crowd of ^Rtax collectors and other people who were reclining at the table with them.

Ma 9:9 • Lk 15:1

30 ^RThe Pharisees and their scribes *began* grumbling at His disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and

drink with the tax collectors and ^Tsinner?"

Mk 2:16; Lk 15:2; Ac 23:9 • I.e. irreligious Jews

31 And Jesus answered and said to them, "^RIt is not those who are well who need a physician, but those who are sick.

Ma 9:12, 13; Mk 2:17

 32 "I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance."

33 And they said to Him, "^RThe disciples of John often fast and offer prayers, the disciples of the Pharisees also do ^Tthe same, but Yours eat and drink."

Ma 9:14; Mk 2:18 • Or likewise

34 And Jesus said to them, "You cannot make the attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them, can you?"

35 "^RBut the days will come; and when the bridegroom is taken away from them, then they will fast in those days."

Ma 9:15; Mk 2:20; Lk 17:22

36 And He was also telling them a parable: "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new garment and puts it on an old garment; otherwise he will both tear the new, and the piece from the new will not match the old.

37 "And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the new wine will burst the skins and it will be spilled out, and the skins will be ruined.

38 "But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins.

39 "And no one, after drinking old wine wishes for new; for he says, 'The old is good enough.'"

Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

6^RNow it happened that He was passing through some grainfields on a Sabbath; and His disciples ^Rwere picking the heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands, and eating the grain.

Lk 6:1-5; Ma 12:1-8; Mk 2:23-28 • De 23:25

2 But some of the Pharisees said, "Why do you do what ^Ris not lawful on the Sabbath?"

Ma 12:2

3 And Jesus answering them said, "Have you not even read ^Rwhat David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him, 1 Sa 21:6

4 how he entered the house of God, and took and ate the ^Fconse-

 5:27-28  5:32 6:4 Or showbread; lit loaves of presentation

crated bread which ^Ris not lawful for any to eat except the priests alone, and gave it to his companions?" ^{Le 24:9}

5 And He was saying to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

6 On another Sabbath He entered the synagogue and was teaching; and there was a man there whose right hand was withered.

7 The scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him closely to see if He healed on the Sabbath, so that they might find reason to accuse Him.

8 But He ^Rknew ^Twhat they were thinking, and He said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and come forward!" And he got up and ^Tcame forward. ^{Ma 9:4 • Lit their thoughts • Lit stood}

9 And Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful to do good or to do harm on the Sabbath, to save a life or to destroy it?"

10 After ^Rlooking around at them all, He said to him, "Stretch out your hand!" And he did so; and his hand was restored. ^{Mk 3:5}

11 But they themselves were filled with ^Trage, and discussed together what they might do to Jesus. ^{Lit folly}

Choosing the Twelve

12 It was at this time that He went off to the mountain to ^Rpray, and He spent the whole night in prayer to God. ^{Ma 14:23; Lk 5:16; 9:18, 28}

13 And when day came, He called His disciples to Him and chose twelve of them, whom He also named as ^Rapostles: ^{Mk 6:30}

14 Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; and ^TJames and John; and Philip and Bartholomew; ^{Or Jacob, also vv 15 and 16}

15 and Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot;

16 Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

17 Jesus ^Rcame down with them and stood on a level place; and there was a large crowd of His disciples, and a great throng of people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, ^{Lk 6:12}

18 who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases; and

those who were troubled with unclean spirits were being cured.

19 And all the ^Tpeople were trying to ^Rtouch Him, for ^Rpower was coming from Him and healing them all. ^{Lit crowd • Ma 9:21; 14:36; Mk 3:10 • Lk 5:17}

The Beatitudes

20 And turning His gaze toward His disciples, He began to say, "Blessed are you who are poor, for ^Ryours is the kingdom of God. ^{Ma 5:3}

21 "Blessed are ^Tyou who hunger now, for you shall be satisfied. Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh. ^{Lit the}

22 "^RBlessed are you when men hate you, and ostracize you, and insult you, and scorn your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of Man. ^{1 Pe 4:14}

23 "Be glad in that day and ^Rleap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For ^Rin the same way their fathers used to ^Ttreat the prophets. ^{Mal 4 • 2 Ch 36:16; Ac 7:52 • Lit do to}

24 "But woe to ^Ryou who are rich, for ^Ryou are receiving your comfort in full. ^{Lk 16:25; Jam 5:1 • Ma 6:2}

25 "Woe to you who ^Tare well-fed now, for you shall be hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep. ^{Lit having been filled}

26 "Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers used to ^Ttreat the ^Rfalse prophets in the same way. ^{Lit do to • Ma 7:15}

27 "But I say to you who hear, ^Rlove your enemies, do good to those who hate you, ^{Ma 5:44; Lk 6:35}

28 bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.

29 "^RWhoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your ^Tcoat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. ^{Lk 6:29, 30; Ma 5:39-42 • I.e. outer garment}

30 "Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back.

31 "Treat others the same way you want them to treat you.

32 "^RIf you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. ^{Ma 5:46}

33 "If you do good to those who do

good to you, what credit is *that* to you? For even sinners do the same.

34 "If you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is *that* to you? Even sinners lend to sinners in order to receive back the same *amount*. Ma 5:42

 35 "But ^Rlove your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil *men*. Lk 6:27

36 "Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. Or Become

37 "Do not judge, and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; pardon, and you will be pardoned.

38 "Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure—pressed down, shaken together, and running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return."

39 And He also spoke a parable to them: "A blind man cannot guide a blind man, can he? Will they not both fall into a pit? Ma 15:14

 40 "A ^Tpupil is not above his teacher; but everyone, after he has been fully trained, will be like his teacher. Ma 10:24; Jo 13:16; 15:20 • Or disciple

41 "Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye?

42 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother's eye.

 43 "RFor there is no good tree which produces bad fruit, nor, on the other hand, a bad tree which produces good fruit. Lk 6:43, 44; Ma 7:16, 18, 20

44 "RFor each tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they pick grapes from a briar bush. Ma 7:16; 12:33

45 "RThe good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth what is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* brings forth what is evil; for his mouth speaks from that which fills his heart. Ma 12:35

Builders and Foundations

46 "Why do you call Me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?

47 "Everyone who comes to Me and hears My words and acts on them, I will show you whom he is like:

48 he is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation on the rock; and when a flood occurred, the ^Ttorrent burst against that house and could not shake it, because it had been well built. Lit river

49 "But the one who has heard and has not acted *accordingly*, is like a man who built a house on the ground without any foundation; and the ^Ttorrent burst against it and immediately it collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great." Lit river

Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant

 7 When He had completed all His discourse in the hearing of the people, He went to Capernaum.

2 And a centurion's slave, ^Twho was highly regarded by him, was sick and about to die. Lit to whom he was honorable

3 When he heard about Jesus, ^Rhe sent some ^TJewish elders asking Him to come and save the life of his slave. Ma 8:5 • Lit elders of the Jews

4 When they came to Jesus, they earnestly implored Him, saying, "He is worthy for You to grant this to him; 5 for he loves our nation and it was he who built us our synagogue."

6 Now Jesus *started* on His way with them; and when He was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends, saying to Him, "^TLord, do not trouble Yourself further, for I am not worthy for You to come under my roof; Or Sir

7 for this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to You, but just ^Tsay the word, and my servant will be healed. Lit say with a word

8 "For I also am a man placed under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

9 Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled at him, and turned and said

to the crowd that was following Him, "I say to you, ^Rnot even in Israel have I found such great faith." Ma 8:10; Lk 7:50

10 When those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the slave in good health.

 11 Soon afterwards He went to a city called Nain; and His disciples were going along with Him, ^Taccompanied by a large crowd. Lit and

12 Now as He approached the gate of the city, ^{Ta} dead man was being carried out, the ^Tonly son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a sizeable crowd from the city was with her. Lit one who had died • Or only begotten

13 When the Lord saw her, He felt compassion for her, and said to her, "Do not weep." Or Stop weeping

14 And He came up and touched the coffin; and the bearers came to a halt. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise!"

15 The ^Tdead man sat up and began to speak. And Jesus gave him back to his mother. Or corpse

16 Fear gripped them all, and they began glorifying God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us!" and, "God has visited His people!"

17 ^RThis report concerning Him went out all over Judea and in all the surrounding district. Ma 9:26

A Deputation from John

18 The disciples of John reported to him about all these things.

19 Summoning two of his disciples, John sent them to the Lord, saying, "Are You the Expected One, or do we look for someone else?"

20 When the men came to Him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, to ask, 'Are You the ^TExpected One, or do we look for someone else?'" Lit Coming One

21 At that very time He ^Rcured many people of diseases and afflictions and evil spirits; and He gave sight to many who were blind. Ma 4:23

22 And He answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you have seen and heard: the ^RBLIND RECEIVE SIGHT, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. Is 35:5

23 "Blessed is he ^Twho does not take offense at Me." Lit whoever

24 When the messengers of John had left, He began to speak to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?"

25 "But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft ^Tclothing? Those who are splendidly clothed and live in luxury are found in royal palaces! Or Well then, what • Or garments

26 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one who is more than a prophet.

27 "This is the one about whom it is written,

'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER ^TAHEAD OF YOU,

WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.' Lit before Your face

28 "I say to you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet he who is ^Tleast in the kingdom of God is greater than he." Or less

29 When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they acknowledged ^RGod's justice, ^Rhaving been baptized with ^Rthe baptism of John. Lk 7:35 • Ma 21:32; Lk 3:12 • Ac 18:25; 19:3

30 But the Pharisees and the ^{FR}lawyers rejected God's purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John. Ma 22:35

31 "To what then shall I compare the men of this generation, and what are they like?"

32 "They are like children who sit in the market place and call to one another, and they say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

33 "For John the Baptist has come eating no bread and drinking no wine, and you say, 'He has a demon!'

34 "The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and a ^Tdrunkard, a friend of tax collectors and ^Tsinners!' Or wine-drinker • I.e. irreligious Jews

35 "Yet wisdom ^Ris vindicated by all her children." Lk 7:29

36 Now one of the Pharisees was requesting Him to ^Tdine with him, and He entered the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table. Lit eat

37 And there was a woman in the city who was a sinner; and when she learned that He was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster vial of perfume,

38 and standing behind Him at His feet, weeping, she began to wet His feet with her tears, and kept wiping them with the hair of her head, and kissing His feet and anointing them with the perfume.

39 Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were ^{Ra} a prophet He would know who and what sort of person this woman is who is touching Him, that she is a sinner." Lk 7:16; Jo 4:19

Parable of Two Debtors

40 And Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he ^Treplied, "Say it, Teacher." Lit says

41 "A moneylender had two debtors: one owed five hundred ^Fdenarii, and the other fifty.

42 "When they ^Rwere unable to repay, he graciously forgave them both. So which of them will love him more?" Ma 18:25

43 Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have judged correctly."

44 Turning toward the woman, He said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair.

45 "You ^Rgave Me no kiss; but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss My feet." 2 Sa 15:5

46 "^RYou did not anoint My head with oil, but she anointed My feet with perfume." 2 Sa 12:20; Ps 23:5; Ec 9:8; Da 10:3

47 "For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little."

48 Then He said to her, "Your sins have been forgiven."

49 Those who were reclining at the table with Him began to say ^Tto themselves, "^RWho is this man who even forgives sins?" Or among • Lk 5:21

50 And He said to the woman,

"^RYour faith has saved you; ^Rgo in peace." Ma 9:22; Lk 17:19; 18:42 • Mk 5:34; Lk 8:48

Ministering Women

8 Soon afterwards, He began going around from one city and village to another, ^Rproclaiming and preaching the kingdom of God. The twelve were with Him, Ma 4:23

2 and also some women who had been healed of evil spirits and sicknesses: ^RMary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, Ma 27:56; Mk 16:9

3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, ^RHerod's ^Rsteward, and Susanna, and many others who were contributing to their support out of their private means. Ma 14:1 • Ma 20:8

Parable of the Sower

4 When a large crowd was coming together, and those from the various cities were journeying to Him, He spoke by way of a parable:

5 "The sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell beside the road, and it was trampled under foot and the birds of the ^Tair ate it up. Lit heaven

6 "Other seed fell on rocky soil, and as soon as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture.

7 "Other seed fell among the thorns; and the thorns grew up with it and choked it out.

8 "Other seed fell into the good soil, and grew up, and produced a crop a hundred times as great." As He said these things, He would call out, "He who has ears to hear, ^Tlet him hear." Or hear! Or listen!

9 ^RHis disciples began questioning Him as to what this parable meant. Lk 8:9-15; Ma 13:10-23; Mk 4:10-20

10 And He said, "^RTo you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest it is in parables, so that SEEING THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND HEARING THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND." Ma 13:11

11 "Now the parable is this: ^Rthe seed is the word of God. 1 Pe 1:23

12 "Those beside the road are those who have heard; then the devil comes and takes away the word from

7:41 The denarius was equivalent to a day's wages

their heart, so that they will not believe and be saved.

13 "Those on the rocky soil are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no firm root; they believe for a while, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 "The seed which fell among the thorns, these are the ones who have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with worries and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to maturity.

15 "But the seed in the good soil, these are the ones who have heard the word in an honest and good heart, and hold it fast, and bear fruit with ^Tperseverance.

Or steadfastness

Parable of the Lamp

16 "Now no one after lighting a lamp covers it over with a container, or puts it under a bed; but he puts it on a lampstand, so that those who come in may see the light.

17 "For nothing is hidden that will not become evident, nor anything secret that will not be known and come to light.

Ma 10:26; Mk 4:22; Lk 12:2

18 "So take care how you listen; for whoever has, to him more shall be given; and whoever does not have, even what he thinks he has shall be taken away from him."

Or seems to have

19 And His mother and brothers came to Him, and they were unable to get to Him because of the crowd.

20 And it was reported to Him, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, wishing to see You."

21 But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers are these ^Rwho hear the word of God and do it."

Lk 11:28

Jesus Stills the Sea

 22 Now on one of those days Jesus and His disciples got into a boat, and He said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of ^Rthe lake." So they launched out.

Lk 5:1f; 8:23

23 But as they were sailing along He fell asleep; and a fierce gale of wind descended on ^Rthe lake, and they began to be swamped and to be in danger.

Lk 5:1f; 8:22

24 They came to Jesus and woke Him up, saying, "Master, Master, we

are perishing!" And He got up and ^Rrebuked the wind and the surging waves, and they stopped, and ^Tit became calm.

Lk 5:5 • Lk 4:39 • Lit a calm occurred

25 And He said to them, "Where is your faith?" They were fearful and amazed, saying to one another, "Who then is this, that He commands even the winds and the water, and they obey Him?"

The Demoniac Cured

 26 ^RThen they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee.

Lk 8:26-37; Ma 8:28-34; Mk 5:1-17

27 And when He came out onto the land, He was met by a man from the city who was possessed with demons; and who had not put on any clothing for a long time, and was not living in a house, but in the tombs.

28 Seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus, Son of ^Rthe Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me."

Ma 8:29 • Mk 5:7

29 For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had seized him many times; and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, and yet he would break his bonds and be driven by the demon into the desert.

30 And Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion"; for many demons had entered him.

31 They were imploring Him not to command them to go away into ^Rthe abyss.

Ro 10:7; Re 9:1f, 11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1, 3

32 Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain; and the demons implored Him to permit them to enter ^Tthe swine. And He gave them permission.

Lit them

33 And the demons came out of the man and entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and was drowned.

34 When the herdsmen saw what had happened, they ran away and reported it in the city and out in the country.

35 The people went out to see what had happened; and they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom

the demons had gone out, sitting down ^Rat the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they became frightened. Lk 10:39

36 Those who had seen it reported to them how the man who was demon-possessed had been made well.

37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes and the surrounding district asked Him to leave them, for they were gripped with great fear; and He got into a boat and returned.

38 But the man from whom the demons had gone out was begging Him that he might ^Taccompany Him; but He sent him away, saying, Lit be with

39 **"Return to your house and describe what great things God has done for you."** So he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

Miracles of Healing

 40 And as Jesus returned, the ^Tpeople welcomed Him, for they had all been waiting for Him. Lit crowd

41 ^RAnd there came a man named Jairus, and he was an official of the synagogue; and he fell at Jesus' feet, and *began* to implore Him to come to his house; Lk 8:41-56; Ma 9:18-26; Mk 5:22-43

42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as He went, the crowds were pressing against Him.

 43 And a woman who had a hemorrhage for twelve years, and could not be healed by anyone,

44 came up behind Him and touched the fringe of His ^Tcloak, and immediately her hemorrhage stopped. Or outer garment

45 And Jesus said, **"Who is the one who touched Me?"** And while they were all denying it, Peter said, **"^RMaster, the ^Tpeople are crowding and pressing in on You."** Lk 5:5 • Lit crowds

46 But Jesus said, **"Someone did touch Me, for I was aware that ^Rpower had gone out of Me."** Lk 5:17

47 When the woman saw that she had not escaped notice, she came trembling and fell down before Him, and declared in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched Him, and how she had been immediately healed.

48 And He said to her, **"Daughter, ^Ryour faith has ^Tmade you well; ^Rgo in peace."** Ma 9:22 • Or saved you • Mk 5:34; Lk 7:50

49 While He was still speaking, someone ^{*}came from the house of ^Rthe synagogue official, saying, "Your daughter has died; do not trouble the Teacher anymore." Lk 8:41

50 But when Jesus heard *this*, He answered him, **"^RDo not be afraid any longer; only believe, and she will be ^Tmade well."** Mk 5:36 • Or saved

51 When He came to the house, He did not allow anyone to enter with Him, except Peter and John and James, and the girl's father and mother.

52 Now they were all weeping and ^Rlamenting for her; but He said, **"Stop weeping, for she has not died, but ^Ris asleep."** Ma 11:17; Lk 23:27 • Jo 11:13

53 And they *began* laughing at Him, knowing that she had died.

54 He, however, took her by the hand and called, saying, **"Child, arise!"**

55 And her spirit returned, and she got up immediately; and He gave orders for *something* to be given her to eat.

56 Her parents were amazed; but He ^Rinstructed them to tell no one what had happened. Ma 8:4

Ministry of the Twelve

9 ^RAnd He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all the demons and to heal diseases. Ma 10:5; Mk 6:7

2 And He sent them out to ^Rproclaim the kingdom of God and to perform healing. Ma 10:7

3 And He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey, ^Rneither a staff, nor a bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not even have two tunics apiece. Ma 10:10; Mk 6:8; Lk 22:35f

4 **"Whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave that city."**

5 **"And as for those who do not receive you, as you go out from that city, ^Rshake the dust off your feet as a testimony against them."** Lk 10:11; Ac 13:51

6 Departing, they *began* going throughout the villages, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

7 ^RNow Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening; and he was greatly perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead.

Lk 9:7-9; Ma 14:1, 2; Mk 6:14f

8 and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the prophets of old had risen again.

9 Herod said, "I myself had John beheaded; but who is this man about whom I hear such things?" And ^Rhe kept trying to see Him.

Lk 23:8

 10 ^RWhen the apostles returned, they gave an account to Him of all that they had done. Taking them with Him, He withdrew by Himself to a city called ^RBethsaida.

Mk 6:30 • Ma 11:21

11 But the crowds were aware of this and followed Him; and welcoming them, He *began* speaking to them about the kingdom of God and curing those who had need of healing.

Five Thousand Fed

12 Now the day ^Twas ending, and the twelve came and said to Him, "Send the crowd away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside and find lodging and get something to eat; for here we are in a desolate place."

Lit began to decline

13 But He said to them, "*You give them something to eat!*" And they said, "We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless perhaps we go and buy food for all these people."

14 (For there were about five thousand men.) And He said to His disciples, "*Have them sit down to eat*" ^Rin groups of about fifty each."

Mk 6:39

15 They did so, and had them all ^Tsit down.

Lit recline

16 Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed them, and broke *them*, and kept giving *them* to the disciples to set before the ^Tpeople. Lit crowd

17 And they all ate and were satisfied; and the broken pieces which they had left over were picked up, twelve ^Rbaskets full.

Ma 14:20

18 ^RAnd it happened that while He was praying alone, the disciples were with Him, and He questioned them, saying, "*Who do the people say that I am?*"

Lk 9:18-20; Ma 16:13-16; Mk 8:27-29

19 They answered and said, "John

the Baptist, and others say Elijah; but others, that one of the prophets of old has risen again."

20 And He said to them, "*But who do you say that I am?*" And Peter answered and said, "^RThe ^TChrist of God."

Jo 6:68f • I.e. Messiah

21 But He ^Rwarned them and instructed *them* not to tell this to anyone,

Ma 8:4; 16:20; Mk 8:30

22 saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed and be raised up on the third day."

 23 And He was saying to *them* all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me.

24 "For ^Rwhoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it.

Ma 10:39; Lk 17:33; Jo 12:25

25 "For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and ^Rloses or forfeits himself?"

He 10:34

26 "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when He comes in His glory, and *the glory* of the Father and of the holy angels.

27 "But I say to you truthfully, ^Rthere are some of those standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God."

Ma 16:28

The Transfiguration

28 Some eight days after these sayings, He took along Peter and John and James, and went up on the mountain ^Rto pray.

Lk 3:21; 5:16; 6:12; 9:18

29 And while He was ^Rpraying, the appearance of His face became different, and His clothing *became* white and gleaming.

Lk 3:21; 5:16; 6:12; 9:18

30 And behold, two men were talking with Him; and they were Moses and Elijah,

31 who, appearing in ^Tglory, were speaking of His ^Rdeparture which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

Or splendor • 2 Pe 1:15

32 Now Peter and his companions ^Rhad been overcome with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw

His glory and the two men standing with Him.

33 And as these were leaving Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here; let us make three tabernacles: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah"—not realizing what he was saying.

34 While he was saying this, a cloud ^{formed} and *began* to overshadow them; and they were afraid as they entered the cloud.

35 Then ^avoice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My Son, My Chosen One; listen to Him!"

36 And when the voice ^{had} spoken, Jesus was found alone. And ^{they} kept silent, and reported to no one in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 On the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met Him.

38 And a man from the crowd shouted, saying, "Teacher, I beg You to look at my son, for he is my only boy,

39 and a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly screams, and it throws him into a convulsion with foaming *at the mouth*; and only with difficulty does it leave him, mauling him *as it leaves*."

40 "I begged Your disciples to cast it out, and they could not."

41 And Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here."

42 While he was still approaching, the demon ^{slammed} him *to the ground* and threw him into a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy and gave him back to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the ^{greatness} of God.

But while everyone was marveling at all that He was doing, He said to His disciples,

44 "Let these words sink into your ears; for the Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men."

45 But ^{they} did not understand this statement, and it was concealed from them so that they would not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this statement.

The Test of Greatness

46 ^{An} argument started among them as to which of them might be the greatest.

47 But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking in their heart, took a child and stood him by His side,

48 and said to them, "Whoever receives this child in My name receives Me, and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me; ^{for} the one who is least among all of you, this is the one who is great."

49 ^{John} answered and said, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name; and we tried to prevent him because he does not follow along with us."

50 But Jesus said to him, "Do not hinder him; ^{for} he who is not against you is for you."

51 When the days were approaching for ^{His} ascension, He was determined to go to Jerusalem;

52 and He sent messengers on ahead of Him, and they went and entered a village of the Samaritans to ^{make} arrangements for Him.

53 But they did not receive Him, ^{because} He was traveling toward Jerusalem.

54 When His disciples ^{James} and John saw *this*, they said, "Lord, do You want us to ^{command} fire to come down from heaven and consume them?"

55 But He turned and rebuked them, [and said, "You do not know what kind of spirit you are of;

56 for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.]" And they went on to another village.

Exacting Discipleship

57 As they were going along the road, someone said to Him, "I will follow You wherever You go."

58 And Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but ^{the} Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

59 And He said to another, "Follow Me." But he said, "Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father."

60 But He said to him, "Allow the

dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and ^Rproclaim everywhere the kingdom of God.” Ma 4:23

61 Another also said, “I will follow You, Lord; but ^Rfirst permit me to say good-bye to those at home.” 1 Ki 19:20

62 But Jesus said to him, “^RNo one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.” Ph 3:13

The Seventy Sent Out

10 Now after this ^Rthe Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them ^Rin pairs ahead of Him to every city and place where He Himself was going to come. Lk 7:13 • Mk 6:7

2 And He was saying to them, “^RThe harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.” Ma 9:37, 38; Jo 4:35

3 “Go; ^Rbehold, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves.” Ma 10:16

4 “^RCarry no money belt, no bag, no shoes; and greet no one on the way.” Ma 10:9-14; Mk 6:8-11; Lk 9:3-5; 10:4-12

5 “Whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace be to this house.’”

6 “If a man of peace is there, your peace will rest on him; but if not, it will return to you.”

7 “Stay in that house, eating and drinking what they give you; for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not keep moving from house to house.”

8 “Whatever city you enter and they receive you, ^Reat what is set before you;” 1 Co 10:27

9 and heal those in it who are sick, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’”

10 “But whatever city you enter and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,

11 “^REven the dust of your city which clings to our feet we wipe off in protest against you; yet be sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come near.” Ma 10:14; Mk 6:11; Lk 9:5; Ac 13:51

12 “I say to you, ^Rit will be more tolerable in that day for ^RSodom than for that city.” Ge 19:24-28; Ma 10:15; 11:24 • Ma 10:15

13 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had been performed in Tyre and Sidon which occurred in you, they

would have repented long ago, sitting in ^Rsackcloth and ashes.” Re 11:3

14 “But it will be more tolerable for ^RTyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you.” Ma 11:21

15 “And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will be brought down to Hades!”

16 “^RThe one who listens to you listens to Me, and the one who rejects you rejects Me; and he who rejects Me rejects the One who sent Me.” Ma 10:40; Mk 9:37; Lk 9:48; Jo 13:20; Ga 4:14

The Happy Results

 17 The seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even ^Rthe demons are subject to us in Your name.” Mk 16:17

18 And He said to them, “I was watching ^RSatan fall from heaven like lightning.” Ma 4:10

 19 “Behold, I have given you authority to ^Rtread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will injure you.” Ps 91:13; Mk 16:18

20 “Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven.”

21 At that very ^Time He rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit, and said, “I praise You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent and have revealed them to infants. Yes, Father, for this way was well-pleasing in Your sight.” Lit hour

22 “^RAll things have been handed over to Me by My Father, and ^Rno one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.” Jo 3:35 • Jo 10:15

23 Turning to the disciples, He said privately, “Blessed are the eyes which see the things you see,

24 for I say to you, that many prophets and kings wished to see the things which you see, and did not see them, and to hear the things which you hear, and did not hear them.”

25 And a lawyer stood up and put Him to the test, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

26 And He said to him, “What is

written in the Law? ^THow does it read to you?"

27 And he answered, ^{Lit How do you read?} "YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND; AND YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." ^{De 6:5; Le 19:18}

28 And He said to him, "You have answered correctly; ^RDO THIS AND YOU WILL LIVE." ^{Le 18:5; Eze 20:11; Ma 19:17}

29 But wishing ^Rto justify himself, he said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?" ^{Lk 16:15}

The Good Samaritan

30 Jesus replied and said, "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, and they stripped him and beat him, and went away leaving him half dead.

31 "And by chance a priest was going down on that road, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 "Likewise a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side.

33 "But a Samaritan, who was on a journey, came upon him; and when he saw him, he felt compassion,

34 and came to him and bandaged up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on *them*; and he put him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn and took care of him.

35 "On the next day he took out two ^Tdenarii and gave them to the innkeeper and said, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I return I will repay you.'

36 "Which of these three do you think proved to be a neighbor to the man who fell into the robbers' hands?"

37 And he said, "The one who showed mercy toward him." Then Jesus said to him, "Go and do ^Tthe same." ^{Or likewise}

Martha and Mary

38 Now as they were traveling along, He entered a village; and a woman named Martha welcomed Him into her home.

39 She had a sister called Mary,

who was ^Rseated at the Lord's feet, listening to His word. ^{Lk 8:35; Ac 22:3}

40 But Martha was distracted with ^Tall her preparations; and she came up to *Him* and said, "Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to do all the serving alone? Then tell her to help me." ^{Lit much service}

41 But the Lord answered and said to her, "^RMartha, Martha, you are ^Rworried and bothered about so many things; ^{Lk 10:38, 40; Jo 11:1, 5, 19ff, 30, 39; 12:2 • Ma 6:25}

42 ^Rbut *only* one thing is necessary, for Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her." ^{Ps 27:4; Jo 6:27}

Instruction about Prayer

11 It happened that while ^TJesus was praying in a certain place, after He had finished, one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray just as John also taught his disciples." ^{Lit He}

2 And He said to them, "When you pray, say:

"Father, hallowed be Your name.

Your kingdom come.

3 'Give us ^Reach day our daily bread. ^{Ac 17:11}

4 'And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who ^Ris indebted to us.

And lead us not into temptation." ^{Lk 13:4 mg}

5 Then He said to them, "Suppose one of you has a friend, and goes to him at midnight and says to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him';

7 and from inside he answers and says, 'Do not bother me; the door has already been shut and my children ^Tand I are in bed; I cannot get up and give you *anything*.' ^{Lit with me}

8 "I tell you, even though he will not get up and give him *anything* because he is his friend, yet ^Rbecause of his persistence he will get up and give him as much as he needs. ^{Lk 18:1-5}

✠ 10:29-37 10:35 The denarius was equivalent to a day's wages 11:2 Later mss add phrases from Matt 6:9-13 to make the two passages closely similar

 9 "So I say to you, ^Rask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. Lk 11:9-13; Ma 7:7-11

10 "For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

11 "Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he?

12 "Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he?

 13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

Pharisees' Blasphemy

 14 And He was casting out a demon, and it was mute; when the demon had gone out, the mute man spoke; and the crowds were amazed.

15 But some of them said, "He casts out demons ^Rby ^RBeelzebul, the ruler of the demons." Ma 9:34 • Ma 10:25

16 Others, to test Him, were demanding of Him a sign from heaven.

17 But He knew their thoughts and said to them, "Any kingdom divided against itself is laid waste; and a house divided against itself falls.

18 "If ^RSatan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by ^RBeelzebul. Ma 4:10 • Ma 10:25

19 "And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? So they will be your judges.

20 "But if I cast out demons by the ^Rfinger of God, then ^Rthe kingdom of God has come upon you. Ex 8:19 • Ma 3:2

21 "When ^Ta strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his possessions are undisturbed. Lit the

22 "But when someone stronger than he attacks him and overpowers him, he takes away from him all his armor on which he had relied and distributes his plunder.

23 "^RHe who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me, scatters. Ma 12:30; Mk 9:40

24 "When the unclean spirit goes out of ^Ta man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and not

finding any, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' Lit the

25 "And when it comes, it finds it swept and put in order.

26 "Then it goes and takes *along* seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first."

 27 While ^TJesus was saying these things, one of the women in the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, "^RBlessed is the womb that bore You and the breasts at which You nursed." Lit He • Lk 23:29

28 But He said, "On the contrary, blessed are ^Rthose who hear the word of God and observe it." Lk 8:21

The Sign of Jonah

29 As the crowds were increasing, He began to say, "This generation is a wicked generation; it ^Rseeks for a sign, and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah. Ma 12:38; Lk 11:16

30 "For just as ^RJonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so will the Son of Man be to this generation. Jon 3:4

31 "The Queen of the South will rise up with the men of this generation at the judgment and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

32 "The men of Nineveh will stand up with this generation at the judgment and condemn it, because ^Rthey repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. Jon 3:5

 33 "^RNo one, after lighting a lamp, puts it away in a cellar nor under a basket, but on the lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light. Ma 5:15; Mk 4:21; Lk 8:16

34 "^RThe eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is ^Tclear, your whole body also is full of light; but when it is bad, your body also is full of darkness. Lk 11:34, 35; Ma 6:22, 23 • Or healthy

35 "Then watch out that the light in you is not darkness.

36 "If therefore your whole body is full of light, with no dark part in it,

it will be wholly illumined, as when the lamp illumines you with its rays."

Woes upon the Pharisees

37 Now when He had spoken, a Pharisee ^{asked} Him to have lunch with him; and He went in, and reclined *at the table*.

38 When the Pharisee saw it, he was surprised that He had not first ^{ceremonially} washed before the ^{meal}. *Lit baptized • Ma 15:2; Mk 7:3f • Or lunch*

39 But ^{the} Lord said to him, "Now ^{you} Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; but inside of you, you are full of robbery and wickedness. *Lk 7:13 • Ma 23:25f*

40 "^RYou foolish ones, did not He who made the outside make the inside also? *Lk 12:20; 1 Co 15:36*

41 "But ^Rgive that which is within as charity, and then all things are ^Rclean for you. *Lk 12:33; 16:9 • Mk 7:19; Tit 1:15*

42 "^RBut woe to you Pharisees! For you ^Rpay tithe of mint and rue and every kind of garden herb, and yet disregard justice and the love of God; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others. *Ma 23:23 • Le 27:30; Lk 18:12*

43 "Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the chief seats in the synagogues and the respectful greetings in the market places.

44 "^RWoe to you! For you are like ^Tconcealed tombs, and the people who walk over *them* are unaware of it." *Ma 23:27 • Or indistinct, unseen*

45 One of the ^{FR}lawyers ^{said} to Him in reply, "Teacher, when you say this, You insult us too." *Ma 22:35; Lk 11:46, 52*

46 But He said, "Woe to you ^Rlawyers as well! For ^Ryou weigh men down with burdens hard to bear, ^Twhile you yourselves will not even touch the burdens with one of your fingers. *Ma 22:35; Lk 11:45, 52 • Ma 23:4 • Lit and*

47 "^RWoe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and it was your fathers who killed them. *Ma 23:29ff*

48 "So you are witnesses and approve the deeds of your fathers; because it was they who killed them, and you build *their tombs*.

49 "For this reason also ^Rthe wisdom of God said, ^RI will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of

them they will kill and some they will persecute, *1 Co 1:24, 30; Col 2:3 • Ma 23:34-36*

50 so that the blood of all the prophets, shed ^Rsince the foundation of the world, may be ^Tcharged against this generation, *Ma 25:34 • Or required of*

51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the house of God; yes, I tell you, it shall be charged against this generation."

52 "Woe to you ^Rlawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge; ^Ryou yourselves did not enter, and you hindered those who were entering." *Ma 22:35; Lk 11:45, 46 • Ma 23:13*

53 When He left there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be very hostile and to question Him closely on many subjects,

54 plotting against Him to catch Him in something He might say.

God Knows and Cares

12 Under these circumstances, ^Tso many thousands of people had gathered together that they were stepping on one another, He began saying to His disciples first of all, "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. *Lit myriads*

2 "But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known.

3 "Accordingly, whatever you have said in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 "I say to you, ^RMy friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that have no more that they can do. *Jo 15:13-15*

5 "But I will warn you whom to fear: ^Rfear the One who, after He has killed, has authority to cast into ^Rhell; yes, I tell you, fear Him! *He 10:31 • Ma 5:22*

6 "Are not ^Rfive sparrows sold for two cents? Yet not one of them is forgotten before God. *Ma 10:29*

7 "^RIndeed, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear; you are more valuable than many sparrows. *Ma 10:30*

✠ 8 "And I say to you, everyone who confesses Me before men, the Son of Man will confess him also before the angels of God;

9 but ^Rhe who denies Me before men will be denied ^Rbefore the angels of God.

Ma 10:33; Lk 9:26 • Lk 15:10

10 ^R"And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him.

Ma 12:31, 32; Mk 3:28-30

11 "When they bring you before ^Rthe synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not ^Rworry about how or what you are to speak in your defense, or what you are to say;

Ma 10:17

✠ 12 for ^Rthe Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

Ma 10:20; Lk 21:15

Covetousness Denounced

13 Someone in the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the *family inheritance* with me."

14 But He said to him, ^R"Man, who appointed Me a judge or arbitrator over you?"

Mi 6:8; Ro 2:1, 3; 9:20

✠ 15 Then He said to them, ^R"Beware, and be on your guard against every form of greed; for not even when one has an abundance does his life consist of his possessions."

1 Ti 6:6-10

16 And He told them a parable, saying, "The land of a rich man was very productive.

17 "And he began reasoning to himself, saying, 'What shall I do, since I have no place to store my crops?'

18 "Then he said, 'This is what I will do: I will tear down my barns and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.'

19 "And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, ^Ryou have many goods laid up for many years to come; take your ease, eat, drink and be merry.'"

Ec 11:9

20 "But God said to him, '^RYou fool! This very night your soul is required of you; and now who will own what you have prepared?'

Je 17:11; Lk 11:40

21 "So is the man who ^Rstores up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God."

Lk 12:33

✠ 22 And He said to His disciples, ^R"For this reason I say to you, do not worry about *your life*, as to what

you will eat; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. Lk 12:22-31; Ma 6:25-33

23 "For life is more than food, and the body more than clothing.

24 "Consider the ^Rravens, for they neither sow nor reap; they have no storeroom nor ^Rbarn, and yet God feeds them; how much more valuable you are than the birds! Job 38:41 • Lk 12:18

25 "And which of you by worrying can add a *single* ^{FR}hour to his ^Flife's span?

Ps 39:5

26 "If then you cannot do even a very little thing, why do you worry about other matters?

27 "Consider the lilies, how they grow; they neither toil nor spin; but I tell you, not even ^RSolomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these.

1 Ki 10:4-7; 2 Ch 9:3-6

28 "But if God so clothes the grass in the field, which is *alive* today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, how much more will *He clothe* you? ^RYou men of little faith!

Ma 6:30

✠ 29 "And do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, and do not ^Rkeep worrying.

Ma 6:31

30 "For all these things the nations of the world eagerly seek; but your Father knows that you need these things.

31 "But seek His kingdom, and these things will be added to you.

32 ^R"Do not be afraid, ^Rlittle flock, for your Father has chosen gladly to give you the kingdom. Ma 14:27 • Jo 21:15-17

33 ^R"Sell your possessions and give to charity; make yourselves money belts which do not wear out, ^Ran unfailing treasure in heaven, where no thief comes near nor moth destroys. Ma 19:21; Lk 11:41; 18:22 • Ma 6:20; Lk 12:21

34 "For ^Rwhere your treasure is, there your heart will be also. Ma 6:21

Be in Readiness

35 "Be dressed in ^Rreadiness, and keep your lamps lit. Ep 6:14; 1 Pe 1:13

36 "Be like men who are waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding feast, so that they may immediately open *the door* to him when he comes and knocks.

37 "Blessed are those slaves

✠ 12:8-9 ✠ 12:12 ✠ 12:15 ✠ 12:22-24

12:25 Lit *cubit* (approx 18 in.) 12:25 Or *height*

✠ 12:29-32

whom the master will find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that ^Rhe will gird himself to serve, and have them recline at the table, and will come up and wait on them.

38 ^RWhether he comes in the ^Fsecond watch, or even in the ^Fthird, and finds them so, blessed are those slaves. Ma 24:43

39 ^RBut be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have allowed his house to be ^Rbroken into. Lk 12:39, 40; Ma 24:43, 44 • Ma 6:19

 40 ^RYou too, be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect." Mk 13:33; Lk 21:36

41 Peter said, "Lord, are You addressing this parable to us, or ^Rto everyone else as well?" Lk 12:47, 48

 42 And ^Rthe Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and sensible steward, whom his master will put in charge of his servants, to give them their rations at the proper time? Lk 7:13

43 "Blessed is that ^Rslave whom his ^Tmaster finds so doing when he comes. Lk 12:42 • Or lord

44 "Truly I say to you that he will put him in charge of all his possessions.

45 "But if that slave says in his heart, 'My master will be a long time in coming,' and begins to beat the slaves, both men and women, and to eat and drink and get drunk;

46 the master of that slave will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he does not know, and will cut him in pieces, and assign him a place with the unbelievers.

47 "And that slave who knew his master's will and did not get ready or act in accord with his will, will ^Rreceive many lashes, De 25:2; Jam 4:17

48 but the one who did not ^Rknow it, and committed deeds worthy of a flogging, will receive but few. ^RFrom everyone who has been given much, much will be required; and to whom they entrusted much, of him they will ask all the more. Le 5:17; Nu 15:29f • Ma 13:12

Christ Divides Men

49 "I ^Thave come to cast fire upon the earth; and ^Thow I wish it were already kindled! Or came • Lit what do I wish if...?

50 "But I have a ^Rbaptism to ^Tundergo, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! Mk 10:38 • Lit be baptized with

51 ^RDo you suppose that I came to grant peace on earth? I tell you, no, but rather division; Lk 12:51-53; Ma 10:34-36

52 for from now on five members in one household will be divided, three against two and two against three.

53 "They will be divided, father against son and son against father; mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

54 And He was also saying to the crowds, ^R"When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming,' and so it turns out. Ma 16:2f

55 "And when you see a south wind blowing, you say, 'It will be a hot day,' and it turns out that way.

56 "You hypocrites! ^RYou know how to analyze the appearance of the earth and the sky, but ^Twhy do you not analyze this present time? Ma 16:3 • Lit how

57 "And ^Rwhy do you not even on your own initiative judge what is right? Lk 21:30

58 "For ^Rwhile you are going with your opponent to appear before the magistrate, on your way there make an effort to settle with him, so that he may not drag you before the judge, and the judge turn you over to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. Lk 12:58, 59; Ma 5:25, 26

59 "I say to you, you will not get out of there until you have paid the very last ^Rcent." Mk 12:42

Call to Repent

13 Now on the same occasion there were some present who reported to Him about the Galileans whose blood ^RPilate had ^Tmixed with their sacrifices. Ma 27 • I.e. shed along with

2 And Jesus said to them, ^R"Do you suppose that these Galileans were greater sinners than all other Galileans because they suffered this fate? Jo 9:2f

12:38 I.e. 9 p.m. to midnight 12:38 I.e. midnight to 3 a.m.  12:40  12:42-44

3 "I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.

4 "Or do you suppose that those eighteen on whom the tower in ^RSiloam fell and killed them were worse culprits than all the men who live in Jerusalem? Ne 3:15; Is 8:6; Jo 9:7, 11

5 "I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish."

6 And He *began* telling this parable: "A man had ^Ra fig tree which had been planted in his vineyard; and he came looking for fruit on it and did not find any. Ma 21:19

7 "And he said to the vineyard-keeper, 'Behold, for three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree without finding any. Cut it down! Why does it even use up the ground?'

8 "And he answered and said to him, 'Let it alone, sir, for this year too, until I dig around it and put in fertilizer;

9 and if it bears fruit next year, *fine*; but if not, cut it down.'"

Healing on the Sabbath

 10 And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And there was a woman who for eighteen years had had ^Ra sickness caused by a spirit; and she was bent double, and could not straighten up at all. Lk 13:16

12 When Jesus saw her, He called her over and said to her, "Woman, you are freed from your sickness."

13 And He laid His hands on her; and immediately she was made erect again and *began* glorifying God.

14 But ^Rthe synagogue official, indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, *began* saying to the crowd in response, "There are six days in which work should be done; so come during them and get healed, and not on the Sabbath day." Mk 5:22

15 But ^Rthe Lord answered him and said, "You hypocrites, does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead him away to water *him*? Lk 7:13

16 "And this woman, a daughter of Abraham as she is, whom Satan has bound for eighteen long years, should she not have been released from this bond on the Sabbath day?"

17 As He said this, all His opponents were being humiliated; and the entire crowd was rejoicing over all the glorious things being done by Him.

Parables of Mustard Seed and Leaven

18 So He was saying, "^RWhat is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I compare it? Ma 13:24; Lk 13:20

19 "It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and threw into his own garden; and it grew and became a tree, and ^RTHE BIRDS OF THE ^TAIR NESTED IN ITS BRANCHES." Eze 17:23 • Or sky

20 And again He said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God?

21 "It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened."

Teaching in the Villages

22 And He was passing through from one city and village to another, teaching, and ^Rproceeding on His way to Jerusalem. Lk 9:51

23 And someone said to Him, "Lord, are there *just* a few who are being saved?" And He said to them,

24 "Strive to enter through the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able.

25 "Once the head of the house gets up and shuts the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock on the door, saying, '^RLord, open up to us!' then He will answer and say to you, '^RI do not know where you are from.' Ma 7:22; 25:11 • Ma 7:23; 25:12; Lk 13:27

26 "Then you will ^Rbegin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets'; Lk 3:8

27 and He will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you are from; DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU EVILDOERS.'

28 "^RIn that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves being thrown out. Ma 8:12; 22:13; 25:30

29 "And they ^Rwill come from east and west and from north and south, and will recline *at the table* in the kingdom of God. Ma 8:11

30 "And behold, ^Rsome are last

who will be first and *some* are first who will be last.” Ma 19:30; 20:16; Mk 10:31

31 Just at that time some Pharisees approached, saying to Him, “Go away, leave here, for ^RHerod wants to kill You.” Ma 14:1; Lk 3:1; 9:7; 23:7

32 And He said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I ^Rreach My goal.’” He 2:10; 5:9; 7:28

33 “Nevertheless I must journey on today and tomorrow and the next day; for it cannot be that a prophet would perish outside of Jerusalem.”

34 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *the* city that kills the prophets and stones those sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, just as a hen *gathers* her brood under her wings, and you would not *have it!*”

35 “Behold, your house is left to you *desolate*; and I say to you, you will not see Me until *the time* comes when you say, ‘BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!’”

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

 14 It happened that when He went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees on *the* Sabbath to eat bread, ^Rthey were watching Him closely. Mk 3:2

2 And ^Tthere in front of Him was a man suffering from dropsy. Lit behold

3 And Jesus answered and spoke to the ^Rlawyers and Pharisees, saying, “^RIs it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?” Ma 22:35 • Ma 12:2; Lk 13:14

4 But they kept silent. And He took hold of him and healed him, and sent him away.

5 And He said to them, “Which one of you will have a son or an ox fall into a well, and will not immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?”

6 ^RAnd they could make no reply to this. Ma 22:46; Lk 20:40

Parable of the Guests

7 And He *began* speaking a parable to the invited guests when He noticed how ^Rthey had been picking out the places of honor *at the table*, saying to them, Ma 23:6

8 “When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, ^Rdo not take the place of honor, for someone

more distinguished than you may have been invited by him,” Pr 25:6, 7

9 and he who invited you both will come and say to you, ‘Give your place to this man,’ and then ^Rin disgrace you ^Tproceed to occupy the last place. Lk 3:8 • Lit begin

10 “But when you are invited, go and recline at the last place, so that when the one who has invited you comes, he may say to you, ‘Friend, ^Rmove up higher’; then you will have honor in the sight of all who are at the table with you. Pr 25:6, 7

11 “For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

12 And He also went on to say to the one who had invited Him, “When you give a luncheon or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or rich neighbors, otherwise they may also invite you in return and *that* will be your repayment.

13 “But when you give a ^Treception, invite the poor, *the* crippled, *the* lame, *the* blind,” Or banquet

14 and you will be blessed, since they ^Tdo not have *the means* to repay you; for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous.” Or are unable to

15 When one of those who were reclining *at the table* with Him heard this, he said to Him, “^RBlessed is everyone who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!” Re 19:9

Parable of the Dinner

16 But He said to him, “^RA man was giving a big dinner, and he invited many; Ma 22:2-14; Lk 14:16-24

17 and at the dinner hour he sent his slave to say to those who had been invited, ‘Come; for everything is ready now.’

18 “But they all alike began to make excuses. The first one said to him, ‘I have bought a ^Tpiece of land and I need to go out and look at it; please consider me excused.’ Or field

19 “Another one said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them out; ^Tplease consider me excused.’ Lit I request you

20 “Another one said, ‘^RI have

married a wife, and for that reason I cannot come.' De 24:5; 1 Co 7:33

21 "And the slave came *back* and reported this to his master. Then the head of the household became angry and said to his slave, 'Go out at once into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame.'

22 "And the slave said, 'Master, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.'

23 "And the master said to the slave, 'Go out into the highways and along the hedges, and compel *them* to come in, so that my house may be filled.'

24 'For I tell you, none of those men who were invited shall taste of my dinner.'

Discipleship Tested

25 Now ¹large crowds were going along with Him; and He turned and said to them, Lit many

 26 "If anyone comes to Me, and does not ¹hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple.

27 "Whoever does not ^Rcarry his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. Ma 10:38; 16:24; Mk 8:34; Lk 9:23

28 "For which one of you, when he wants to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost to see if he has enough to complete it?

29 "Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who observe it begin to ridicule him,

30 saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.'

31 "Or what king, when he sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and ^Rconsider whether he is strong enough with ten thousand *men* to encounter the one coming against him with twenty thousand? Pr 20:18

32 "Or else, while the other is still far away, he sends ^{Ta} a delegation and asks for terms of peace. Or an embassy

33 "So then, none of you can be My disciple who ^Rdoes not give up all his own possessions. Ph 3:7; He 11:26

34 "Therefore, salt is good; but ^Rif

even salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned? Ma 5:13; Mk 9:50

35 "It is useless either for the soil or for the manure pile; it is thrown out. ^RHe who has ears to hear, ^Tlet him hear." Ma 11:15 • Or hear! Or listen!

The Lost Sheep

15 Now all the ^Rtax collectors and the sinners were coming near Him to listen to Him. Lk 5:29

2 Both the Pharisees and the scribes *began* to grumble, saying, "This man receives sinners and ^Reats with them." Ma 9:11

3 So He told them this parable, saying,

4 "What man among you, if he has a hundred sheep and has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the open pasture and go after the one which is lost until he finds it?

5 "When he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 "And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!'

 7 "I tell you that in the same way, there will be *more* joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

The Lost Coin

8 "Or what woman, if she has ten silver coins and loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully until she finds it?

9 "When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost!'

10 "In the same way, I tell you, there is joy ^Rin the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents." Ma 10:32; Lk 15:7

The Prodigal Son

 11 And He said, "A man had two sons.

14:26 I.e. by comparison of his love for Me

 14:26  15:7  15:11-24

12 "The younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the share of the estate that falls to me.' So he divided his wealth between them.

13 "And not many days later, the younger son gathered everything together and went on a journey into a distant country, and there he squandered his estate with loose living.

14 "Now when he had spent everything, a severe famine occurred in that country, and he began to be impoverished.

15 "So he went and ^{Lit was joined to} hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 "And he would have gladly filled his stomach with the pods that the swine were eating, and no one was giving *anything* to him.

17 "But when he came to ^{Lit himself} these senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired men have more than enough bread, but I am dying here with hunger!'

18 'I will get up and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven, and ^{Lit before you} in your sight;'

19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired men."

20 "So he got up and came to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion *for him*, and ran and embraced him and kissed him.

21 "And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

22 "But the father said to his slaves, 'Quickly bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet;

23 and bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat and celebrate;

24 for this son of mine was dead and has come to life again; he was lost and has been found.' And they began to celebrate.

25 "Now his older son was in the field, and when he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 "And he summoned one of the

servants and *began* inquiring what these things could be.

27 "And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him back safe and sound.'

28 "But he became angry and was not willing to go in; and his father came out and *began* pleading with him.

29 "But he answered and said to his father, 'Look! For so many years I have been serving you and I have never ^{Or disobeyed} neglected a command of yours; and yet you have never given me a young goat, so that I might celebrate with my friends;

30 but when this son of yours came, who has devoured your ^{Pr 29:3; Lk 15:12} wealth with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him.'

31 "And he said to him, 'Son, you ^{Lit are always with me} have always been with me, and all that is mine is yours.'

32 "But we had to celebrate and rejoice, for this brother of yours was ^{Lk 15:24} dead and *has begun* to live, and was lost and has been found.'

The Unrighteous Steward

16 Now He was also saying to the disciples, "There was a rich man who had a manager, and this *manager* was ^{Or accused • Lk 15:13} reported to him as *Rsquandering* his possessions.

2 "And he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an accounting of your management, for you can no longer be manager.'

3 "The manager said to himself, 'What shall I do, since my ^{Or lord} master is taking the management away from me? I am not strong enough to dig; I am ashamed to beg.'

4 'I know what I shall do, so that when I am removed from the management people will welcome me into their homes.'

5 "And he summoned each one of his master's debtors, and he *began* saying to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'

6 "And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.'

7 "Then he ^{*}said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' And he said, 'A hundred ^Tmeasures of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.' Gr kors, one kor equals between 10 and 12 bu

8 "And his master praised the unrighteous manager because he had acted shrewdly; for the sons of ^Rthis age are more shrewd in relation to their own kind than the ^Rsons of light. Ma 12:32; Lk 20:34 • Jo 12:36; Ep 5:8; 1 Th 5:5

9 "And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of the ^Fwealth of unrighteousness, so that when it fails, ^Rthey will receive you into the eternal dwellings. Lk 16:4

 10 "^RHe who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much; and he who is unrighteous in a very little thing is unrighteous also in much. Ma 25:21, 23

11 "Therefore if you have not been faithful in the use of unrighteous ^Rwealth, who will entrust the true riches to you? Lk 16:9

12 "And if you have not been faithful in the use of that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own?

13 "^RNo ^Tservant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and ^Rwealth." Ma 6:24 • Or house-servant • Lk 16:9

14 Now the Pharisees, who were ^Rlovers of money, were listening to all these things and ^Rwere scoffing at Him. 2 Ti 3:2 • Lk 23:35

15 And He said to them, "You are those who ^Rjustify yourselves ^Tin the sight of men, but God knows your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men is detestable in the sight of God. Lk 10:29; 18:9, 14 • Lit before

16 "^RThe Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John; since that time the gospel of the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. Ma 11:12f

17 "But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter of the Law to fail.

 18 "^REveryone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery. Ma 5:32; 1 Co 7:10, 11

The Rich Man and Lazarus

19 "Now there was a rich man, and he habitually dressed in purple and fine linen, joyously living in splendor every day.

20 "And a poor man named Lazarus ^Rwas laid at his gate, covered with sores, Ac 3:2

21 and longing to be fed with the crumbs which were falling from the rich man's table; besides, even the dogs were coming and licking his sores.

22 "Now the poor man died and was carried away by the angels to ^RAbraham's bosom; and the rich man also died and was buried. Jo 1:18; 13:23

23 "In ^RHades he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and ^{*}saw Abraham far away and Lazarus in his bosom. Ma 11:23

24 "And he cried out and said, '^RFather Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool off my tongue, for I am in agony in ^Rthis flame.' Lk 3:8; 16:30; 19:9 • Ma 25:41

25 "But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that ^Rduring your life you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus bad things; but now he is being comforted here, and you are in agony. Lk 6:24

26 'And ^Tbesides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, so that those who wish to come over from here to you will not be able, and that none may cross over from there to us.' Lit in all these things

27 "And he said, 'Then I beg you, father, that you send him to my father's house—

28 for I have five brothers—in order that he may warn them, so that they will not also come to this place of torment.'

29 "But Abraham ^{*}said, 'They have ^RMoses and the Prophets; let them hear them.' Lk 4:17; Jo 5:45-47; Ac 15:21

30 "But he said, 'No, father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent!'

31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets,

16:9 Gr mamonas, for Aram mamon (mammon); i.e. wealth, etc., personified as an object of worship

 16:10-13  16:18

they will not be persuaded even if someone rises from the dead.”

Instructions

17 He said to His disciples, “^RIt is inevitable that stumbling blocks come, but woe to him through whom they come!” Ma 18:7; 1 Co 11:19; 1 Ti 4:1

2 “^TIt would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that he would cause one of these little ones to stumble. Lit is

 **3** “Be on your guard! ^RIf your brother sins, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. Ma 18:15

4 “And if he sins against you ^Rseven times a day, and returns to you seven times, saying, ‘I repent,’ ^Tforgive him.” Ma 18:21f • Lit you shall forgive

5 ^RThe apostles said to ^Rthe Lord, “Increase our faith!” Mk 6:30 • Lk 7:13

6 And ^Rthe Lord said, “If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this ^Rmulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted and be planted in the sea’; and it would obey you. Lk 7:13 • Lk 19:4

7 “Which of you, having a slave plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, ‘Come immediately and ^Tsit down to eat’? Lit recline

8 “But will he not say to him, ‘Prepare something for me to eat, and properly clothe yourself and serve me while I eat and drink; and afterward you may eat and drink’?”

 **9** “He does not thank the slave because he did the things which were commanded, does he?”

10 “So you too, when you do all the things which are commanded you, say, ‘We are unworthy slaves; we have done only that which we ought to have done.’”

Ten Lepers Cleansed

 **11** While He was ^Ron the way to Jerusalem, He was passing between Samaria and Galilee. Lk 9:51

12 As He entered a village, ten leprous men who ^Rstood at a distance met Him; Lk 13:45f

13 and they raised their voices, saying, “Jesus, ^RMaster, have mercy on us!” Lk 5:5

14 When He saw them, He said to them, “^RGo and show yourselves to

the priests.” And as they were going, they were cleansed. Le 14:1-32; Ma 8:4; Lk 5:14

15 Now one of them, when he saw that he had been healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice,

16 and he fell on his face at His feet, giving thanks to Him. And he was a ^RSamaritan. Ma 10:5

17 Then Jesus answered and said, “Were there not ten cleansed? But the nine—where are they?”

18 “Was no one found who returned to ^Rgive glory to God, except this foreigner?” Ma 9:8

19 And He said to him, “Stand up and go; ^Ryour faith ^Fhas made you well.” Ma 9:22; Lk 18:42

20 Now having been questioned by the Pharisees ^Ras to when the kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God is not coming with ^Rsigns to be observed; Lk 19:11; Ac 1:6 • Lk 14:1

21 nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or, ‘There it is!’ For behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.”

Second Coming Foretold

22 And He said to the disciples, “The days will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

23 “They will say to you, ‘Look there! Look here!’ Do not go away, and do not run after them.

 **24** “^RFor just like the lightning, when it flashes out of one part ^Tof the sky, shines to the other part ^Tof the sky, so will the Son of Man be in His day. Ma 24:27 • Lit under heaven • Lit under heaven

25 “^RBut first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. Ma 16:21; Lk 9:22

26 “And just as it happened ^Rin the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: Ge 6:5-8; 7

27 they were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 “It was the same as happened in ^Rthe days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying,

 17:3-6  17:9-10  17:11-19 17:19 Lit
has saved you  17:24

they were selling, they were planting, they were building; Ge 19

29 but on the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and ^Tbrimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. I.e. burning sulfur

30 "It will be just the same on the day that the Son of Man is revealed.

31 "On that day, the one who is on the housetop and whose goods are in the house must not go down to take them out; and likewise the one who is in the field must not turn back.

 32 "Remember Lot's wife.

33 ^R"Whoever seeks to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. Ma 10:39 • Or soul

34 "I tell you, on that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken and the other will be left.

35 "There will be two women grinding at the same place; one will be taken and the other will be left.

36 [^{FR}"Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other will be left."] Ma 24:40

37 And answering they ^ssaid to Him, "Where, Lord?" And He said to them, ^R"Where the body is, there also the vultures will be gathered." Ma 24:28

Parables on Prayer

 18 Now He was telling them a parable to show that at all times they ^Rought to pray and not to ^Rlose heart, Lk 11:5-10 • 2 Co 4:1

2 saying, "In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God and did not ^Rrespect man. Lk 18:4; 20:13; He 12:9

3 "There was a widow in that city, and she kept coming to him, saying, ^T"Give me legal protection from my opponent." Lit Do me justice

4 "For a while he was unwilling; but afterward he said to himself, 'Even though I do not fear God nor ^Rrespect man, Lk 18:2; 20:13; He 12:9

5 yet ^Rbecause this widow bothers me, I will give her legal protection, otherwise by continually coming she will ^Rwear me out.'" Lk 11:8 • 1 Co 9:27

6 And ^Rthe Lord ^ssaid, "Hear what the unrighteous judge said; Lk 7:13

7 now, will not God ^Rbring about justice for His elect who cry to Him day and night, and will He ^Rdelay long over them? Re 6:10 • 2 Pe 3:9

8 "I tell you that He will bring

about justice for them quickly. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?"

The Pharisee and the Publican

9 And He also told this parable to some people who ^Rtrusted in themselves that they were righteous, and viewed others with contempt: Lk 16:15

 10 "Two men went up into the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.

11 "The Pharisee stood and was praying this to himself: 'God, I thank You that I am not like other people: swindlers, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector.

12 'I ^Rfast twice a week; I ^Rpay tithes of all that I get.' Ma 9:14 • Lk 11:42

13 "But the tax collector, standing some distance away, was even unwilling to lift up his eyes to heaven, but was beating his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me, the sinner!'

14 "I tell you, this man went to his house justified rather than the other; ^Rfor everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be exalted." Ma 23:12; Lk 14:11

15 And they were bringing even their babies to Him so that He would touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they *began* rebuking them.

16 But Jesus called for them, saying, "Permit the children to come to Me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.

17 "Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it *at all*."

The Rich Young Ruler

18 A ruler questioned Him, saying, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

19 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone.

20 "You know the commandments, ^R"DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" Ex 20:12-16; De 5:16-20

 17:32-33 **17:36** Early mss do not contain this v

 18:1  18:10-14

21 And he said, "All these things I have kept from my youth."

22 When Jesus heard *this*, He said to him, "One thing you still lack; sell all that you possess and distribute it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

23 But when he had heard these things, he became very sad, for he was extremely rich.

24 And Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!"

Ma 19:23; Mk 10:23f

25 "For ^Rit is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

Ma 19:24; Mk 10:25 • Lit enter

26 They who heard it said, "Then who can be saved?"

27 But He said, "The things that are impossible with people are possible with God."

Ma 19:26

28 Peter said, "Behold, ^Rwe have left ^Tour own homes and followed You."

Lk 5:11 • Lit our own things

29 And He said to them, "Truly I say to you, ^Rthere is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God,

Ma 6:33; 19:29; Mk 10:29f

30 who will not receive many times as much at this time and in ^Rthe age to come, eternal life."

Ma 12:32

31 Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, ^Rwe are going up to Jerusalem, and ^Rall things which are written through the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished."

Lk 9:51 • Ps 22; Is 53

32 "For He will be handed over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked and mistreated and spit upon,

Ma 16:21

33 and after they have scourged Him, they will kill Him; and the third day He will rise again."

34 But ^Rthe disciples understood none of these things, and the meaning of this statement was hidden from them, and they did not comprehend the things that were said.

Mk 9:32; Lk 9:45

36 Now hearing a crowd going by, he *began* to inquire what this was.

37 They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.

38 And he called out, saying, "Jesus, ^RSon of David, have mercy on me!"

Ma 9:27; Lk 18:39

39 Those who led the way were sternly telling him to be quiet; but he kept crying out all the more, "^RSon of David, have mercy on me!"

Lk 18:38

40 And Jesus stopped and commanded that he be brought to Him; and when he came near, He questioned him,

41 "What do you want Me to do for you?" And he said, "Lord, I want to regain my sight!"

42 And Jesus said to him, "^TReceive your sight; ^Ryour faith has made you well."

Lit Regain your sight • Ma 9:22

43 Immediately he regained his sight and *began* following Him, ^Rglorifying God; and when all the people saw it, they gave praise to God.

Ma 9:8

Zaccheus Converted

19 He ^Rentered Jericho and was passing through.

Lk 18:35

2 And there was a man called by the name of Zaccheus; he was a chief tax collector and he was rich.

3 Zaccheus was trying to see who Jesus was, and was unable because of the crowd, for he was small in stature.

4 So he ran on ahead and climbed up into a ^Tsycamore tree in order to see Him, for He was about to pass through that way.

I.e. fig-mulberry

5 When Jesus came to the place, He looked up and said to him, "Zaccheus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house."

6 And he hurried and came down and received Him gladly.

7 When they saw it, they all *began* to grumble, saying, "He has gone ^Tto be the guest of a man who is a sinner."

Or to find lodging

8 Zaccheus stopped and said to ^Rthe Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my possessions I ^Twill give to the poor, and if I have ^Rdefrauded anyone of anything, I will give back four times as much."

Lk 7:13 • Lit am giving • Lk 13:14

18:35-43

Bartimaeus Receives Sight

35 As ^RJesus was approaching Jericho, a blind man was sitting by the road begging.

Ma 20:29; Mk 10:46; Lk 19:1

9 And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he, too, is a son of Abraham.

10 "For ^Rthe Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."

Ma 18:11

Parable of Money Usage

11 While they were listening to these things, Jesus went on to tell a parable, because ^RHe was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that ^Rthe kingdom of God was going to appear immediately.

Lk 9:51 • Lk 17:20

12 So He said, "A nobleman went to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and *then* return.

13 "And he called ten of his slaves, and gave them ten ^Fminas and said to them, 'Do business *with this* ^Tuntil I come *back*.'

Lit while I am coming

14 "But his citizens hated him and sent ^Ta delegation after him, saying, 'We do not want this man to reign over us.'

Or an embassy

15 "When he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he ordered that these slaves, to whom he had given the money, be called to him so that he might know what business they had done.

16 "The first appeared, saying, 'Master, your ^Tmina has made ten minas more.'

Lit Lord • V 13, note 1

17 "And he said to him, 'Well done, good slave, because you have been ^Rfaithful in a very little thing, you are to be in authority over ten cities.'

Lk 16:10

18 "The second came, saying, 'Your ^Tmina, ^Tmaster, has made five minas.'

V 13, note 1 • Lit lord

19 "And he said to him also, 'And you are to be over five cities.'

20 "Another came, saying, 'Master, here is your mina, which I kept put away in a handkerchief;

21 for I was afraid of you, because you are an exacting man; you take up what you did not lay down and reap what you did not sow.'

22 "He ^{*}said to him, 'By your own words I will judge you, you worthless slave. Did you know that I am an exacting man, taking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow?'

Lit Out of your own mouth

23 'Then why did you not put my

money in the bank, and having come, I would have collected it with interest?'

24 "Then he said to the bystanders, 'Take the mina away from him and give it to the one who has the ten minas.'

25 "And they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas *already*.'

26 "^RI tell you that to everyone who has, more shall be given, but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.

Ma 13:12; Mk 4:25; Lk 8:18

27 "But ^Rthese enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and ^Rslay them in my presence."

Lk 19:14 • Ma 22:7; Lk 20:16

Triumphal Entry

28 After He had said these things, He ^Rwas going on ahead, ^Rgoing up to Jerusalem.

Mk 10:32 • Lk 9:51

29 ^RWhen He approached Bethphage and Bethany, near the mount that is called Olivet, He sent two of the disciples,

Lk 19:29-38; Ma 21:1-9; Mk 11:1-10

30 saying, 'Go into the village ahead of you; there, as you enter, you will find a colt tied on which no one yet has ever sat; untie it and bring it *here*.'

31 "If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' you shall say, 'The Lord has need of it.'"

32 So those who were sent went away and found it just as He had told them.

33 As they were untying the colt, its ^Towners said to them, 'Why are you untying the colt?'

Lit lords

34 They said, 'The Lord has need of it.'

35 They brought it to Jesus, and they threw their coats on the colt and put Jesus on it.

36 As He was going, they were spreading their coats on the road.

37 As soon as He was approaching, near the descent of ^Rthe Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of the disciples began to praise God joyfully with a loud voice for all the miracles which they had seen,

Ma 21:1; Lk 19:29

38 shouting:

✠ 19:9-10 19:13 A mina is equal to about 100 days' wages

^RBLESSED IS THE KING WHO
COMES IN THE NAME OF THE
LORD;

Peace in heaven and glory in
the highest!" Ps 118:26

39 ^RSome of the Pharisees ^Tin the
crowd said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke
Your disciples." Ma 21:15f • Lit from

40 But Jesus answered, "I tell you,
if these become silent, ^Rthe stones will
cry out!" Hab 2:11

41 When He approached Jeru-
salem, He saw the city and ^Rwept over
it, Lk 13:34, 35

42 saying, "If you had known in
this day, even you, the things which
make for peace! But now they have
been hidden from your eyes.

43 "For the days will come upon
you when your enemies will ^Rthrow
up a barricade against you, and sur-
round you and hem you in on every
side, Ec 9:14; Is 29:3; 37:33; Je 6:6; Eze 4:2; 26:8

44 and they will level you to the
ground and your children within you,
and ^Rthey will not leave in you one
stone upon another, because you did
not recognize ^Rthe time of your visita-
tion." Ma 24:2; Mk 13:2; Lk 21:6 • 1 Pe 2:12

Traders Driven from the Temple

45 Jesus entered the temple and
began to drive out those who were
selling,

46 saying to them, "It is written,
^RAND MY HOUSE SHALL BE A HOUSE OF
PRAYER,' but you have made it a ROB-
BERS' DEN." Is 56:7; Je 7:11; Ma 21:13; Mk 11:17

47 And ^RHe was teaching daily in
the temple; but the chief priests and
the scribes and the leading men
among the people ^Rwere trying to de-
stroy Him, Ma 26:55; Lk 21:37 • Lk 20:19

48 and they could not find ^Tany-
thing that they might do, for all the
people were hanging on to every word
He said. Lit what they would do

Jesus' Authority Questioned

20 On one of the days while He was
teaching the people in the tem-
ple and ^Rpreaching the gospel, the
chief priests and the scribes with the
elders ^Rconfronted Him, Lk 8:1 • Ac 4:1; 6:12

2 and they spoke, saying to Him,
"Tell us by what authority You are
doing these things, or who is the one
who gave You this authority?"

3 Jesus answered and said to
them, "I will also ask you a ^Tquestion,
and you tell Me: Lit word

4 "Was the baptism of John from
heaven or from men?"

5 They reasoned among them-
selves, saying, "If we say, 'From
heaven,' He will say, 'Why did you not
believe him?'

6 "But if we say, 'From men,' all
the people will stone us to death, for
they are convinced that John was a
^Rprophet." Ma 11:9; Lk 7:29, 30

7 So they answered that they did
not know where it came from.

8 And Jesus said to them, "Nor
^Twill I tell you by what authority I do
these things." Lit do I tell

Parable of the Vine-growers

9 ^RAnd He began to tell the peo-
ple this parable: "A man planted a
vineyard and rented it out to vine-
growers, and went on a journey for a
long time. Lk 20:9-19; Ma 21:33-46; Mk 12:1-12

10 "At the *harvest* time he sent a
slave to the vine-growers, so that they
would give him *some* of the produce
of the vineyard; but the vine-growers
beat him and sent him away empty-
handed.

11 "And he proceeded to send an-
other slave; and they beat him also
and treated him shamefully and sent
him away empty-handed.

12 "And he proceeded to send a
third; and this one also they wounded
and cast out.

13 "The ^Towner of the vineyard
said, 'What shall I do? I will send my
beloved son; perhaps they will ^Rre-
spect him.' Lit lord • Lk 18:2

14 "But when the vine-growers
saw him, they reasoned with one an-
other, saying, 'This is the heir; let us
kill him so that the inheritance will be
ours.'

15 "So they threw him out of the
vineyard and killed him. What, then,
will the ^Towner of the vineyard do to
them? Lit lord

16 "He will come and destroy
these vine-growers and will give the
vineyard to others." When they heard
it, they said, "May it never be!"

17 But Jesus looked at them and
said, "What then is this that is writ-
ten:

^RTHE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME ^RTHE CHIEF CORNER stone?" Ps 118:22 • Ep 2:20; 1 Pe 2:6

18 ^REveryone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him like dust." Ma 21:44

Tribute to Caesar

19 The scribes and the chief priests ^Rtried to lay hands on Him that very hour, and they feared the people; for they understood that He spoke this parable against them. Lk 19:47

20 So they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, in order ^Rthat they might catch Him in some statement, so that they could deliver Him to the rule and the authority of the governor. Lk 11:54; 20:26

21 They questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and You ^Tare not partial to any, but teach the way of God in truth. Lit do not receive a face

22 "Is it lawful for us ^Rto pay taxes to Caesar, or not?" Ma 17:25; Lk 23:2

23 But He detected their trickery and said to them,

24 "Show Me a ^Fdenarius. Whose ^Tlikeness and inscription does it have?" They said, "Caesar's." Lit image

25 And He said to them, "Then ^Rrender to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." Ma 22:21; Mk 12:17

26 And they were unable to ^Rcatch Him in a saying in the presence of the people; and being amazed at His answer, they became silent. Lk 11:54

Is There a Resurrection?

27 Now there came to Him some of the ^RSadducees (who say that there is no resurrection), Ac 23:8

28 and they questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that ^RIF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES, having a wife, and HE IS CHILDLESS, HIS BROTHER SHOULD ^TMARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER. De 25:5 • Lit take

29 "Now there were seven brothers; and the first took a wife and died childless;

30 and the second

31 and the third ^Tmarried her; and

in the same way ^Tall seven died, leaving no children. Lit took • Lit the seven also

32 "Finally the woman died also.

33 "In the resurrection therefore, which one's wife will she be? For ^Tall seven had married her." Lit the

34 Jesus said to them, "The sons of ^Rthis age marry and are given in marriage, Ma 12:32; Lk 16:8

35 but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage;

36 for they cannot even die anymore, because they are like angels, and are ^Rsons of God, being sons of the resurrection. Ro 8:16f; 1 Jo 3:1, 2

37 "But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in ^Rthe passage about the burning bush, where he calls the Lord ^RTHE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB. Mk 12:26 • Ex 3:6

38 "^RNow He is not the God of the dead but of the living; for ^Rall live to Him." Ma 22:32; Mk 12:27 • Ro 14:8

39 Some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well."

40 For ^Rthey did not have courage to question Him any longer about anything. Ma 22:46; Lk 14:6

41 Then He said to them, "How is it that they say ^Fthe Christ is ^RDavid's son? Ma 9:27

42 "For David himself says in the book of Psalms,

^RTHE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

"SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, Ps 110:1

43 UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET."

44 "Therefore David calls Him 'Lord,' and how is He his son?"

45 And while all the people were listening, He said to the disciples,

46 "Beware of the scribes, ^Rwho like to walk around in long robes, and love respectful greetings in the market places, and chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at banquets, Lk 11:43; 14:7

47 who devour widows' houses, and for appearance's sake offer long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

20:24 The denarius was a day's wages 20:41 i.e. the Messiah

The Widow's Gift

21 ^RAnd He looked up and saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury.

Lk 21:1-4; Mk 12:41-44

2 And He saw a poor widow putting in two small copper coins.

3 And He said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all of them;

4 for they all out of their ^Tsurplus put into the ^Toffering; but she out of her poverty put in all that she had ^Rto live on."

Or abundance • Lit gifts

5 ^RAnd while some were talking about the temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones and votive gifts, He said,

Lk 21:5-36; Ma 24; Mk 13

6 "As for these things which you are looking at, the days will come in which ^Rthere will not be left one stone upon another which will not be torn down."

Lk 19:44

7 They questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, when therefore will these things happen? And what will be the ^Tsign when these things are about to take place?"

Or attesting miracle

8 And He said, "See to it that you are not misled; for many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and, 'The time is near.' ^RDo not go after them."

Jo 8:24 • Lk 17:23

9 "When you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified; for these things must take place first, but the end does not follow immediately."

Things to Come

10 Then He continued by saying to them, "Nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom,

11 and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places plagues and famines; and there will be terrors and great signs from heaven.

12 "But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you to the synagogues and prisons, ^Tbringing you before kings and governors for My name's sake."

Lit being brought

13 "It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony."

Ph 1:12

14 ^RSo make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves;

Lk 12:11

15 for I will give you utterance

and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute.

16 "But you will be betrayed even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death,

17 and you will be hated by all because of My name.

18 "Yet ^Rnot a hair of your head will perish."

Ma 10:30; Lk 12:7

19 "By your endurance you will gain your ^Tlives."

Lit souls

20 "But when you see Jerusalem ^Rsurrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is near. Lk 19:43

21 "Then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, and those who are in the midst of the city must leave, and ^Rthose who are in the country must not enter the city;

Lk 17:31

22 because these are days of vengeance, so that all things which are written will be fulfilled.

23 "Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days; for ^Rthere will be great distress upon the land and wrath to this people;

Da 8:19; 1 Co 7:26

24 and they will fall by ^Rthe edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."

Ge 34:26; Ex 17:13; He 11:34

The Return of Christ

25 "There will be ^Tsigns in sun and moon and stars, and on the earth dismay among nations, in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves,

Or attesting miracles

26 men fainting from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

27 "^RThen they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN A CLOUD with power and great glory. Ma 16:27; 24:30; 26:64; Mk 13:26

28 "But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because ^Ryour redemption is drawing near."

Lk 18:7

29 Then He told them a parable: "Behold the fig tree and all the trees;

30 as soon as they put forth

leaves, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near.

31 "So you also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near.

32 "Truly I say to you, this ^Tgeneration will not pass away until all things take place.

 33 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away. Or race

34 "Be on guard, so that your hearts will not be weighted down with dissipation and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day will not come on you suddenly like a trap;

35 for it will come upon all those who dwell on the face of all the earth.

36 "But keep on the alert at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

37 Now during the day He was ^Rteaching in the temple, but ^Rat evening He would go out and spend the night on ^Rthe mount that is called Olivet.

38 And all the people would get up early in the morning to come to Him in the temple to listen to Him.

Preparing the Passover

22 Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is called the ^RPassover, was approaching. Jo 11:55; 13:1

2 The chief priests and the scribes ^Rwere seeking how they might put Him to death; for they were afraid of the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, ^Tbelonging to the number of the twelve. Lit being of

4 And he went away and discussed with the chief priests and ^Rofficers how he might betray Him to them. 1 Ch 9:11; Ne 11:11; Lk 22:52; Ac 4:1; 5:24, 26

5 They were glad and agreed to give him money.

6 So he consented, and began seeking a good opportunity to betray Him to them apart from the crowd.

7 Then came the first day of Unleavened Bread on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed.

8 And Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, so that we may eat it."

9 They said to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare it?"

10 And He said to them, "When you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house that he enters.

11 "And you shall say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'"

12 "And he will show you a large, furnished upper room; prepare it there."

13 And they left and found everything just as He had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

The Lord's Supper

14 ^RWhen the hour had come, He reclined at the table, and ^Rthe apostles with Him. Ma 26:20; Mk 14:17 • Mk 6:30

15 And He said to them, "I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer;

16 for I say to you, I shall never again eat it ^Runtil it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." Lk 14:15; 22:18, 30; Re 19:9

17 And when He had taken a cup and ^Rgiven thanks, He said, "Take this and share it among yourselves; Ma 14:19

18 for I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on until the kingdom of God comes."

19 And when He had taken some bread and ^Rgiven thanks, He broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me." Ma 14:19

20 And in the same way He took the cup after they had eaten, saying, "This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in My blood.

21 "But behold, the hand of the one betraying Me is with ^TMe on the table. Lit Me

22 "For indeed, the Son of Man is going ^Ras it has been determined; but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!" Ac 2:23; 4:28; 10:42; 17:31

23 And they began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who was going to do this thing.

Who Is Greatest

24 And there arose also a dispute among them as to which one of them was regarded to be greatest.

25 And He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and those who have authority over them are called 'Benefactors.'"

26 "But it is not this way with you, ^Rbut the one who is the greatest among you must become like ^Rthe youngest, and the leader like the servant.

Ma 23:11; Mk 9:35; Lk 9:48 • 1 Pe 5:5

27 "For ^Rwho is greater, the one who reclines *at the table* or the one who serves? Is it not the one who reclines *at the table*? But I am among you as the one who serves.

Lk 12:37

28 "You are those who have stood by Me in My ^Rtrials;

He 2:18; 4:15

29 and just as My Father has granted Me a kingdom, I grant you

30 that you may ^Reat and drink at My table in My ^Rkingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Lk 22:16 • Ma 5:3; 2 Ti 2:12

31 "Simon, Simon, behold, ^RSatan has demanded *permission* to ^Rsift you like wheat;

Job 1:6-12; 2:1-6; Ma 4:10

32 but I ^Rhave prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when once you have turned again, strengthen your brothers."

Jo 17:9, 15

33 But he said to Him, "Lord, with You I am ready to go both to prison and to death!"

34 And He said, "I say to you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me."

35 And He said to them, "^RWhen I sent you out without money belt and bag and sandals, you did not lack anything, did you?" They said, "No, nothing."

Ma 10:9f; Mk 6:8; Lk 9:3ff; 10:4

36 And He said to them, "But now, ^Twhoever has a money belt is to take it along, likewise also a bag, and ^Twhoever has no sword is to sell his coat and buy one.

Lit *he who* • Lit *he who*

37 "For I tell you that this which is written must be fulfilled in Me, "^RAND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH TRANSGRESSORS'; for ^Rthat which refers to Me has its ^Tfulfillment."

Is 53:12 • Jo 17:4; 19:30 • Lit *end*

38 They said, "Lord, look, here are two ^Rswords." And He said to them, "It is enough."

Lk 22:36, 49

The Garden of Gethsemane

39 ^RAnd He came out and proceeded as was His custom to the Mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed Him.

Ma 26:30; Mk 14:26; Jo 18:1

40 When He arrived at the place, He said to them, "Pray that you may not enter into temptation."

41 And He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and *began* to pray,

42 saying, "Father, if You are willing, remove this ^Rcup from Me; yet not My will, but Yours be done."

Ma 20:22

43 Now an angel from heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him.

44 And ^Rbeing in agony He was praying very fervently; and His sweat became like drops of blood, falling down upon the ground.

He 5:7

45 When He rose from prayer, He came to the disciples and found them sleeping from sorrow,

46 and said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Get up and ^Rpray that you may not enter into temptation."

Lk 22:40

Jesus Betrayed by Judas

47 While He was still speaking, behold, a crowd *came*, and the one called Judas, one of the twelve, was preceding them; and he approached Jesus to kiss Him.

48 But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49 When those who were around  Him saw what was going to happen, they said, "Lord, shall we strike with the ^Rsword?"

Lk 22:38

50 And one of them struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his right ear.

51 But Jesus answered and said, "Stop! No more of this." And He touched his ear and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said to the chief priests and officers of the temple and elders who had come against Him, "Have you come out with swords and clubs as you would against a robber?"

53 "While I was with you daily in the temple, you did not lay hands on Me; but this hour and the power of darkness are yours."

*22:49-51

Jesus' Arrest

54 Having arrested Him, they led Him away and brought Him to the house of the high priest; but Peter was following at a distance.

55 After they had kindled a fire in the middle of ^Rthe courtyard and had sat down together, Peter was sitting among them. Ma 26:3

56 And a servant-girl, seeing him as he sat in the firelight and looking intently at him, said, "This man was with Him too."

57 But he denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."

58 A little later, ^Ranother saw him and said, "You are one of them too!" But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" Jo 18:26

59 After about an hour had passed, another man *began* to insist, saying, "Certainly this man also was with Him, for he is a Galilean too."

60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are talking about." Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed.

61 ^RThe Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had told him, "**Before a rooster crows today, you will deny Me three times.**" Lk 7:13

62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

63 Now the men who were holding ^TJesus in custody were mocking Him and beating Him,

64 and they blindfolded Him and were asking Him, saying, "Prophecy, who is the one who hit You?"

65 And they were saying many other things against Him, ^Rblaspheming. Ma 27:39

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

66 ^RWhen it was day, the ^FCouncil of elders of the people assembled, both chief priests and scribes, and they led Him away to their council chamber, saying, Ma 27:1f; Mk 15:1; Jo 18:28

67 "If You are the ^TChrist, tell us." But He said to them, "**If I tell you, you will not believe;**" I.e. Messiah

68 and if I ask a question, you will not answer.

69 But from now on ^RTHE SON OF MAN WILL BE SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE power OF GOD." Ps 110:1

70 And they all said, "Are You the

Son of God, then?" And He said to them, "^R**Yes, I am.**" Ma 26:64; 27:11; Lk 23:3

71 Then they said, "What further need do we have of testimony? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth."

Jesus before Pilate

23 Then the whole body of them got up and ^Rbrought Him before Pilate. Ma 27:2; Mk 15:1; Jo 18:28

2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, and saying that He Himself is Christ, a King."

3 So Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And He answered him and said, "^R**It is as you say.**" Lk 22:70

4 Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, "I find no guilt in this man."

5 But they kept on insisting, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching all over Judea, ^Rstarting from Galilee even as far as this place." Ma 4:12

6 When Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man was a Galilean.

7 And when he learned that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who himself also was in Jerusalem at that time.

Jesus before Herod

8 Now Herod was very glad when he saw Jesus; for ^Rhe had wanted to see Him for a long time, because he had been hearing about Him and was hoping to see some ^Tsign performed by Him. Lk 9:9 • Or attesting miracle

9 And he questioned Him at some length; but ^RHe answered him nothing. Ma 27:12, 14; Mk 15:5; Jo 19:9

10 And the chief priests and the scribes were standing there, accusing Him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his soldiers, after treating Him with contempt and mocking Him, ^Rdressed Him in a gorgeous robe and sent Him back to Pilate. Ma 27:28

12 Now ^RHerod and Pilate became friends with one another that very day; for before they had been enemies with each other. Ac 4:27

Pilate Seeks Jesus' Release

13 Pilate summoned the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 and said to them, "You brought this man to me as one who ^Rincites the people to rebellion, and behold, having examined Him before you, I ^Rhave found no guilt in this man regarding the charges which you make against Him.

Lk 23:2 • Lk 23:4

15 "No, nor has ^RHerod, for he sent Him back to us; and behold, nothing deserving death has been done by Him.

Lk 9:9

16 "Therefore I will punish Him and release Him."

17 [^FNow he was obliged to release to them at the feast one prisoner.]

18 But they cried out all together, saying, "Away with this man, and release for us Barabbas!"

19 (He was one who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection made in the city, and for murder.)

20 Pilate, wanting to release Jesus, addressed them again,

21 but they kept on calling out, saying, "Crucify, crucify Him!"

22 And he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has this man done? I have found in Him no guilt *demanding* death; therefore I will ^Rpunish Him and release Him."

Lk 23:16

23 But they were insistent, with loud voices asking that He be crucified. And their voices *began* to prevail.

24 And Pilate pronounced sentence that their demand be granted.

25 And he released the man they were asking for who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Simon Bears the Cross

26 When they led Him away, they seized a man, Simon of Cyrene, coming in from the country, and placed on him the cross to carry behind Jesus.

27 And following Him was a large crowd of the people, and of women who were ^Rmourning and lamenting Him.

Lk 8:52

28 But Jesus turning to them said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, stop weep-

ing for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

29 "For behold, the days are coming when they will say, '^RBlessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.'

Ma 24:19; Lk 11:27; 21:23

30 "Then they will begin to SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, 'FALL ON US,' AND TO THE HILLS, 'COVER US.'

31 "For if they do these things ^Twhen the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

Lit in the green tree

32 Two others also, who were criminals, were being led away to be put to death with Him.

The Crucifixion

33 When they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

34 But Jesus was saying, "^Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing." ^RAnd they cast lots, dividing up His garments among themselves.

Ma 11:25; Lk 22:42

35 And the people stood by, looking on. And even the rulers were sneering at Him, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is the Christ of God, His Chosen One."

36 The soldiers also mocked Him, coming up to Him, ^Roffering Him sour wine,

Ma 27:48

37 and saying, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself!"

38 Now there was also an inscription above Him, "^RTHIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

Ma 27:37; Mk 15:26; Jo 19:19

39 One of the criminals who were hanged *there* was hurling abuse at Him, saying, "Are You not the Christ? Save Yourself and us!"

40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, "Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation?"

41 "And we indeed *are* suffering justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong."

42 And he was saying, "Jesus, remember me when You come ^Tin Your kingdom!"

Or into

43 And He said to him, "^TTruly I

said to you, today you shall be with Me in ^RParadise.” 2 Co 12:4; Re 2:7

44 It was now about ^Fthe sixth hour, and darkness fell over the whole land until ^Fthe ninth hour,

45 because the sun was obscured; and ^Rthe veil of the temple was torn in two. Ex 26:31-33; Ma 27:51

46 And Jesus, crying out with a loud voice, said, “**Father, ^RINTO YOUR HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT.**” Having said this, He breathed His last. Ps 31:5

47 ^RNow when the centurion saw what had happened, he *began* ^Rpraising God, saying, “Certainly this man was innocent.” Ma 27:54; Mk 15:39 • Ma 9:8

48 And all the crowds who came together for this spectacle, when they observed what had happened, *began* to return, beating their breasts.

49 And all His acquaintances and the women who accompanied Him from Galilee were standing at a distance, seeing these things.

Jesus Is Buried

50 And a man named Joseph, who was a ^Rmember of the Council, a good and righteous man Mk 15:43

51 (he had not consented to their plan and action), *a man* from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was waiting for the kingdom of God;

52 this man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid Him in a tomb cut into the rock, where no one had ever lain.

54 It was the preparation day, and the Sabbath was about to begin.

55 Now ^Rthe women who had come with Him out of Galilee followed, and saw the tomb and how His body was laid. Lk 23:49

56 Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes.

And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

The Resurrection

24 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb,

3 but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 While they were perplexed about this, behold, two men suddenly stood near them in dazzling clothing;

5 and as *the women* were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground, *the men* said to them, “Why do you seek the living One among the dead?”

6 “He is not here, but He has risen. Remember how He spoke to you while He was still in Galilee,

7 saying that ^Rthe Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.” Ma 16:21; Lk 24:46

8 And ^Rthey remembered His words, Jo 2:22

9 and returned from the tomb and reported all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

10 Now they were ^RMary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the *mother* of James; also the other women with them were telling these things to ^Rthe apostles. Ma 27:56 • Mk 6:30

11 But these words appeared ^Rto them as nonsense, and they ^Rwould not believe them. Lit in their sight • Mk 16:11

12 But Peter got up and ^Rran to the tomb; stooping and looking in, he ^{*}saw the linen wrappings only; and he went away ^Rto his home, marveling at what had happened. Jo 20:3-6 • Jo 20:10

The Road to Emmaus

 13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was ^Fabout seven miles from Jerusalem.

14 And they were talking with each other about all these things which had taken place.

15 While they were talking and discussing, Jesus Himself approached and *began* traveling with them.

16 But ^Rtheir eyes were prevented from recognizing Him. Lk 24:31; Jo 20:14; 21:4

17 And He said to them, “**What are these words that you are exchanging with one another as you are walking?**” And they stood still, looking sad.

18 One of *them*, named Cleopas,

answered and said to Him, "Are You the only one visiting Jerusalem and unaware of the things which have happened here in these days?"

19 And He said to them, "**What things?**" And they said to Him, "The things about ^RJesus the Nazarene, who was a ^Rprophet mighty in deed and word in the sight of God and all the people," Mk 1:24 • Ma 21:11

20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to the sentence of death, and crucified Him.

21 "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to ^Rredeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, it is the third day since these things happened." Lk 16:8

22 "But also some women among us amazed us. ^RWhen they were at the tomb early in the morning," Lk 24:1ff

23 and did not find His body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that He was alive.

24 "Some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just exactly as the women also had said; but Him they did not see."

25 And He said to them, "**O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!**"

26 "Was it not necessary for the ^TChrist to suffer these things and to enter into His glory?" I.e. Messiah

27 Then beginning ^Twith Moses and with all the prophets, He explained to them the things concerning Himself in all the Scriptures. Lit from

28 And they approached the village where they were going, and ^RHe acted as though He were going farther. Mk 6:48

29 But they urged Him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is *getting* toward evening, and the day ^Tis now nearly over." So He went in to stay with them. Lit has now declined

30 When He had reclined *at the table* with them, He took the bread and ^Rblessed it, and breaking it, He began giving it to them. Ma 14:19

31 Then their ^Reyes were opened and they recognized Him; and He vanished from their sight. Lk 24:16

32 They said to one another, "Were not our hearts burning within us while He was speaking to us on the

road, while He ^Rwas ^Texplaining the Scriptures to us?" Lk 24:45 • Lit opening

33 And they got up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found gathered together the eleven and ^Rthose who were with them, Ac 1:14

34 saying, "The Lord has really risen and has appeared to Simon."

35 They began to relate ^Ttheir experiences on the road and how ^RHe was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread. Lit the things • Lk 24:30f

Other Appearances

36 While they were telling these things, ^RHe Himself stood in their midst and ^{*}said to them, "**Peace be to you.**" Mk 16:14

37 But they were startled and frightened and thought that they were seeing ^Ra spirit. Ma 14:26; Mk 6:49

38 And He said to them, "**Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your ^Thearts?**" Lit heart

39 "**See My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself; touch Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.**" Jo 20:20, 27

40 And when He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet.

41 While they still could not believe it because of their joy and amazement, He said to them, "**Have you anything here to eat?**" Lk 24:11

42 They gave Him a piece of a broiled fish;

43 and He took it and ^Rate it before them. Ac 10:41

44 Now He said to them, "**These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things which are written about Me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.**"

45 Then He opened their ^Tminds to understand the Scriptures, Lit mind

46 and He said to them, "**Thus it is written, that the ^TChrist would suffer and ^Rrise again from the dead the third day,**" Lk 24:26, 44 • I.e. Messiah • Lk 24:7

47 and that repentance for forgiveness of sins would be proclaimed in His name to ^Rall the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ma 28:19

48 "You are witnesses of these things."

49 "And behold, ^RI am sending forth the promise of My Father upon

you; but ^Ryou are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

Jo 14:26 • Ac 1:4

The Ascension

⁵⁰ And He led them out as far as ^RBethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them.

Ma 21:17; Ac 1:12

⁵¹ While He was blessing them, He parted from them and was carried up into heaven.

⁵² And they, after worshipping Him, returned to Jerusalem with great joy,

⁵³ and were continually in the temple ^Tpraising God.

Lit blessing

JOHN

Author: Jesus nicknamed John and his brother, James, "Sons of Thunder" (Mk 3:17). John was evidently among the Galileans who followed John the Baptist until they were called to follow Jesus at the outset of His public ministry. These Galileans were later called to become full-time disciples of the Lord (Lk 5:1-11), and John was among the twelve men who were selected to be apostles (Lk 6:12-16). The author of this Gospel is identified only as the disciple "whom Jesus loved" (Jo 13:23; 19:26; 21:7), but attention to detail concerning geography and Jewish culture in the Gospel lend credibility to the author's claim to be an eyewitness. The strong testimony of the early church relates this eyewitness to the apostle John.

Time: c. A.D. 29-33

Key Verse: Jo 20:30-31

Theme: John is a great book for new or young Christians because it intentionally helps the reader understand the significance of Jesus. What becomes increasingly clear as you read the Gospel of John is that Jesus does not fit the image of someone who is simply a nice moral teacher. Only a lunatic would make the claims he makes for himself unless he was who he said he was. John leaves no room for indecision. Like the many people Jesus encounters in the book, as you read, you must either reject him or accept him, and say in the end like Thomas: "My Lord and my God" (20:28). This Gospel is an incredibly powerful presentation of Jesus.

The Deity of Jesus Christ

 **1** In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and ^Rthe Word was God. Ph 2:6

2 ^THe was in the beginning with God. Lit This one

3 ^RAll things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. Jo 1:10; 1 Co 8:6; Col 1:16; He 1:2

4 ^RIn Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. Jo 5:26; 11:25; 14:6

5 ^RThe Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not ^Fcomprehend it. Jo 3:19

The Witness John

6 There ^Fcame a man sent from God, whose name was ^RJohn. Ma 3:1

7 He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, ^Rso that all might believe through him. Jo 1:12; Ac 19:4; Ga 3:26

8 ^RHe was not the Light, but *he came to testify about the Light.* Jo 1:20

9 There was ^Rthe true Light ^Fwhich, coming into the world, enlightens every man. 1 Jo 2:8

10 He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him.

 **11** He came to His ^Fown, and those who were His own did not receive Him.

12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become ^Rchildren of God, even to those who believe in His name, Jo 11:52; Ga 3:26

13 who were ^Tborn, not of blood

 **1:1-4** **1:5** Or overpower **1:6** Or came into being **1:9** Or which enlightens every person coming into the world  **1:11-12** **1:11** Or own things, possessions, domain

nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God. *Or begotten*

The Word Made Flesh

14 And ^Rthe Word became flesh, and ^Rdwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and ^Rtruth. *Re 19:13 • Re 21:3 • Jo 8:32; 14:6; 18:37*

15 John ^Rtestified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, ^RHe who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me." *Jo 1:7 • Ma 3:11; Jo 1:27, 30*

16 For of His ^Rfullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. *Ep 1:23; 3:19; 4:13; Col 1:19; 2:9*

17 For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ.

18 No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is ^Rin the bosom of the Father, ^RHe has explained Him. *Lk 16:22; Jo 13:23 • Jo 3:11*

The Testimony of John

19 This is ^Rthe testimony of John, when the Jews sent to him priests and Levites ^Rfrom Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" *Jo 1:7 • Ma 15:1*

20 And he confessed and did not deny, but confessed, ^R"I am not ^Tthe Christ." *Lk 3:15f; Jo 3:28 • I.e. the Messiah*

21 They asked him, "What then? Are you ^RElijah?" And he ^{*}said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No." *Ma 11:14; 16:14*

22 Then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?"

23 He said, "I am A VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF THE LORD,' as Isaiah the prophet said."

24 Now they had been sent from the Pharisees.

25 They asked him, and said to him, "Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor ^Rthe Prophet?" *De 18:15, 18; Ma 21:11; Jo 1:21*

26 John answered them saying, "I baptize ^Fin water, but among you stands One whom you do not know.

27 "It is ^RHe who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." *Ma 3:11; Jo 1:30*

28 These things took place in

Bethany ^Rbeyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. *Jo 3:26; 10:40*

29 The next day he ^{*}saw Jesus coming to him and ^{*}said, "Behold, the Lamb of God who ^Rtakes away the sin of the world!" *Ma 1:21; 1 Jo 3:5*

30 "This is He on behalf of whom I said, ^RAfter me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I, ^Rfor He existed before me." *Ma 3:11; Jo 1:27*

31 "I did not recognize Him, but so that He might be manifested to Israel, I came baptizing ^Fin water."

32 John ^Rtestified saying, ^R"I have seen the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He remained upon Him." *Jo 1:7 • Ma 3:16; Mk 1:10; Lk 3:22*

33 "I did not recognize ^THim, but He who sent me to baptize ^Fin water said to me, 'He upon whom you see the Spirit descending and remaining upon Him, this is the One who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.' *I.e. as the Messiah*

34 "I myself have seen, and have testified that this is the Son of God."

Jesus' Public Ministry, First Converts

35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples,

36 and he looked at Jesus as He walked, and ^{*}said, "Behold, ^Rthe Lamb of God!" *Jo 1:29*

37 The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 And Jesus turned and saw them following, and ^{*}said to them, "What do you seek?" They said to Him, ^R"Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?" *Ma 23:7f; Jo 1:49*

39 He ^{*}said to them, "**Come, and you will see.**" So they came and saw where He was staying; and they stayed with Him that day, for it was about the ^Ftenth hour.

40 One of the two who heard John speak and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He ^{*}found first his own brother Simon and ^{*}said to him, "We have found the ^RMessiah" (which translated means Christ). *Da 9:25; Jo 4:25*

✠ 1:16-17 1:26 The Gr here can be translated in, with or by 1:31 The Gr here can be translated in, with or by 1:33 The Gr here can be translated in, with or by 1:39 Perhaps 10 a.m. (Roman time)

42 He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon the son of ^RJohn; you shall be called **Cephas**" (which is translated ^RPeter). Ma 16:17; Jo 21:15-17 • Ma 16:18

43 The next day He purposed to go into Galilee, and He ^{*}found Philip. And Jesus ^{*}said to him, "**Follow Me.**"

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael and ^{*}said to him, "We have ^{*}found Him of whom ^RMoses in the Law and also the Prophets wrote—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." Lk 24:27

46 Nathanael ^{*}said to him, "^RCan any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." Jo 7:41, 52

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and ^{*}said of him, "**Behold, an ^RIsraelite indeed, in whom there is no deceit!**" Ro 9:4

48 Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and ^{*}said to him, "**Before ^RPhilip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.**" Ma 10:3; Jo 1:44-48; 6:5, 7; 12:21f; 14:8f

49 Nathanael answered Him, "^RRabbi, You are ^Rthe Son of God; You are the King of Israel." Jo 1:38 • Jo 1:34

50 Jesus answered and said to him, "Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You will see greater things than these."

51 And He ^{*}said to him, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heavens opened and ^Rthe angels of God ascending and descending on ^Rthe Son of Man.**" Ge 28:12 • Ma 8:20

Miracle at Cana

2 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there;

2 and both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding.

3 When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus ^{*}said to Him, "They have no wine."

4 And Jesus ^{*}said to her, "**Woman, what does that have to do with us? My hour has not yet come.**"

5 His ^Rmother ^{*}said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it." Ma 12:46

6 Now there were six stone waterpots set there for the Jewish custom of purification, containing twenty or thirty gallons each.

7 Jesus ^{*}said to them, "**Fill the waterpots with water.**" So they filled them up to the brim.

8 And He ^{*}said to them, "**Draw some out now and take it to the ^Rheadwaiter.**" So they took it to him.

9 When the headwaiter tasted the water ^Rwhich had become wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the headwaiter ^{*}called the bridegroom, Jo 4:46

10 and ^{*}said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first, and when *the people* have drunk freely, *then he* serves the poorer wine; but you have kept the good wine until now."

11 This beginning of His signs Jesus did in Cana of ^RGalilee, and manifested His ^Rglory, and His disciples believed in Him. Jo 1:43 • Jo 1:14

12 After this He went down to ^RCapernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples; and they stayed there a few days. Ma 4:13

First Passover—Cleansing the Temple

13 ^RThe Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. De 16:1-6; Jo 5:1; 6:4; 11:55

14 And He found in the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers seated at their tables.

15 And He made a scourge of cords, and drove *them* all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; and He poured out the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables;

16 and to those who were selling ^Rthe doves He said, "**Take these things away; stop making My Father's house a place of business.**" Ma 21:12

17 His ^Rdisciples remembered that it was written, "^RZEAL FOR YOUR HOUSE WILL CONSUME ME." Jo 2:2 • Ps 69:9

18 The Jews then said to Him, "What sign do You show us as your authority for doing these things?"

19 Jesus answered them, "**Destroy**

this ^Ttemple, and in three days I will raise it up.”

Or sanctuary

20 The Jews then said, “It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?”

21 But He was speaking of ^Rthe ^Ttemple of His body. 1 Co 6:19 • *Or sanctuary*

22 So when He was raised from the dead, His disciples ^Rremembered that He said this; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken. Lk 24:8; Jo 2:17; 12:16; 14:26

23 Now when He was in Jerusalem at ^Rthe Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name, ^Robserving His signs which He was doing. Jo 2:13 • Jo 2:11

24 But Jesus, on His part, was not entrusting Himself to them, for ^RHe knew all men, Ac 1:24; 15:8

25 and because He did not need anyone to testify concerning man, ^Rfor He Himself knew what was in man. Ma 9:4; Jo 1:42, 47; 6:61, 64; 13:11

The New Birth

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named ^RNicodemus, a ^Rruler of the Jews; Jo 7:50; 19:39 • Lk 23:13; Jo 7:26, 48

2 this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, “^RRabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these ^Rsigns that You do unless God is with him.” Ma 23:7; Jo 3:26 • Jo 2:11

3 Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born ^Tagain he cannot see the kingdom of God.” *Or from above*

4 Nicodemus *said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born, can he?”

5 Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 “^RThat which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Jo 1:13; 1 Co 15:50

7 “Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’

8 “The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

9 Nicodemus said to Him, “How can these things be?”

10 Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things?”

11 “Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and ^Rtestify of what we have seen, and ^Ryou do not accept our testimony. Jo 3:32 • Jo 3:32

12 “If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?”

13 “No one has ascended into heaven, but ^RHe who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. Jo 3:31; 6:38, 42

14 “As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up;

15 so that whoever ^Tbelieves will in Him have eternal life.

16 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.

17 “For God did not send the Son into the world ^Rto judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. Lk 19:10; Jo 8:15; 12:47; 1 Jo 4:14

18 “^RHe who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. Mk 16:16; Jo 5:24

19 “This is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil.

20 “^RFor everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. Jo 3:20, 21; Ep 5:11, 13

21 “But he who ^Rpractices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.” 1 Jo 1:6

John’s Last Testimony

22 After these things Jesus and His ^Rdisciples came into the land of Judea, and there He was spending time with them and baptizing. Jo 2:2

23 John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there; and people were coming and were being baptized—

✠ 3:3-7 ✠ 3:14-18 3:15 Or believes in Him will have eternal life

24 for John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25 Therefore there arose a discussion on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about ^Rpurification. Jo 2:6

26 And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He who was with you ^Rbeyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified, behold, He is baptizing and all are coming to Him." Jo 1:28

27 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it has been given him from heaven.

28 "You yourselves ^Tare my witnesses that I said, 'I am not the ^TChrist,' but, 'I have been sent ahead of Him.' Lit testify for me • Jo 1:20, 23 • I.e. Messiah

29 "He who has the bride is ^Rthe bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. So this joy of mine has been made full." Ma 9:15; 25:1

30 "He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He who comes from above is above all, ^Rhe who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. Ma 28:18; Jo 3:13; 8:23 • 1 Co 15:47; 1 Jo 4:5

32 "What He has seen and heard, of that He ^Rtestifies; and ^Rno one receives His testimony. Jo 3:11 • Jo 3:11

33 "He who has received His testimony has set his seal to *this*, that God is true.

34 "For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for He gives the Spirit without measure.

35 "The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.

36 "He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

Jesus Goes to Galilee

4 Therefore when ^Rthe Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John Lk 7:13

2 (although ^RJesus Himself was not baptizing, but His ^Rdisciples were), Jo 3:22, 26; 1 Co 1:17 • Jo 2:2

3 He left ^RJudea and went away ^Ragain into Galilee. Jo 3:22 • Jo 2:11f

4 And He had to pass through ^RSamaria. Lk 9:52

5 So He ^{*}came to a city of ^RSamaria called Sychar, near ^Rthe parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph; Lk 9:52 • Ge 33:19; Jos 24:32

6 and Jacob's well was there. So Jesus, being wearied from His journey, was sitting thus by the well. It was about ^Fthe sixth hour.

The Woman of Samaria

7 There ^{*}came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus ^{*}said to her, "Give Me a drink."

8 For His ^Rdisciples had gone away into the city to buy food. Jo 2:2

9 Therefore the ^RSamaritan woman ^{*}said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask me for a drink since I am a Samaritan woman?" (For ^RJews have no dealings with Samaritans.) Lk 9:52 • Ez 4:3-6, 11ff; Ma 10:5; Jo 8:48; Ac 10:28

10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you ^Rliving water." Je 2:13; Jo 4:14; 7:37f; Re 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17

11 She ^{*}said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep; where then do You get that living water?" Or Lord

12 "You are not greater than our father Jacob, are You, who ^Rgave us the well, and drank of it himself and his sons and his cattle?" Jo 4:6

13 Jesus answered and said to her, "Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again;

14 but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall never thirst; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life."

15 The woman ^{*}said to Him, "Sir, ^Rgive me this water, so I will not be thirsty nor come all the way here to draw." Or Lord • Jo 6:35

16 He ^{*}said to her, "Go, call your husband and come here."

17 The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus ^{*}said to her, "You have correctly said, 'I have no husband';

18 for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now

✠ 3:36 ✠ 4:6 4:6 Perhaps 6 p.m. Roman time or noon Jewish time ✠ 4:13-14 ✠ 4:16-17

have is not your husband; this you have said truly."

19 The woman ^{*}said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet."

20 ^ROur fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you *people* say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship." Ge 33:20; Jo 4:12

 21 Jesus ^{*}said to her, "Woman, believe Me, ^Ran hour is coming when ^Rneither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father." Jo 4:23; 5:25, 28; 16:2, 32 • Mal 1:11; 1 Ti 2:8

22 ^RYou worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. 2 Ki 17:28-41

23 "But ^Ran hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers." Jo 4:21; 5:25, 28; 16:2, 32

24 "God is ^Tspirit, and those who worship Him must worship ^Rin spirit and truth." Or Spirit • Ph 3:3

25 The woman ^{*}said to Him, "I know that ^RMessiah is coming (^RHe who is called Christ); when that One comes, He will declare all things to us." Da 9:25; Jo 1:41 • Ma 1:16; 27:17, 22; Lk 2:11

26 Jesus ^{*}said to her, "^RI who speak to you am He." Jo 8:24, 28, 58; 9:37; 13:19

27 At this point His ^Rdisciples came, and they were amazed that He had been speaking with a woman, yet no one said, "What do You seek?" or, "Why do You speak with her?" Jo 4:8

 28 So the woman left her waterpot, and went into the city and ^{*}said to the men,

29 "Come, see a man ^Rwho told me all the things that I *have* done; this is not the Christ, is it?" Jo 4:17f

30 They went out of the city, and were coming to Him.

31 Meanwhile the disciples were urging Him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."

32 But He said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about."

33 So the disciples were saying to one another, "No one brought Him *anything* to eat, did he?"

34 Jesus ^{*}said to them, "My food is to ^Rdo the will of Him who sent Me and to accomplish His work." Jo 5:30; 6:38

35 "Do you not say, 'There are yet four months, and *then* comes the harvest'? Behold, I say to you, lift up your

eyes and look on the fields, that they are white ^Rfor harvest." Ma 9:37, 38; Lk 10:2

36 "Already he who reaps is receiving ^Rwages and is gathering ^Rfruit for life eternal; so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together." Pr 11:18; 1 Co 9:17f • Ro 1:13

37 "For in this case the saying is true, 'One sows and another reaps.'"

38 "I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored and you have entered into their labor."

The Samaritans

39 From ^Rthat city many of the Samaritans believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, "^RHe told me all the things that I *have* done." Jo 4:5, 30 • Jo 4:29

40 So when the Samaritans came to Jesus, they were asking Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days.

41 Many more believed because of His word;

 42 and they were saying to the woman, "It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have heard for ourselves and know that this One is indeed the Savior of the world."

43 After ^Rthe two days He went forth from there into Galilee. Jo 4:40

44 For Jesus Himself testified that ^Ra prophet has no honor in his own country. Ma 13:57; Mk 6:4; Lk 4:24

45 So when He came to Galilee, the Galileans received Him, ^Rhaving seen all the things that He did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they themselves also went to the feast. Jo 2:23

Healing a Nobleman's Son

 46 Therefore He came again to ^RCaná of Galilee ^Rwhere He had made the water wine. And there was a royal official whose son was sick at ^RCapernaum. Jo 2:1 • Jo 2:9 • Lk 4:23; Jo 2:12

47 When he heard that Jesus had come ^Rout of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and was imploring Him to come down and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. Jo 4:3, 54

48 So Jesus said to him, "Unless

you *people* see signs and wonders, you *simply* will not believe."

49 The royal official **said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child dies."*

Or Lord

50 Jesus **said to him, "RGo; your son lives."* The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him and started off.

Ma 8:13

51 As he was now going down, his slaves met him, saying that his *Tson* was living.

Or boy

52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. Then they said to him, "Yesterday at the *Fseventh* hour the fever left him."

53 So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said to him, "*Your son lives*"; and he himself believed and his whole household.

54 This is again a *Rsecond* sign that Jesus performed when He had come out of Judea into Galilee. Jo 2:11

The Healing at Bethesda

 5 After these things there was *Ra* feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. De 16:1; Jo 2:13

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by *Rthe* sheep gate a pool, which is called in *THebrew* Bethesda, having five porticoes.

Ne 3:1, 32; 12:39 • I.e. Jewish Aramaic

3 In these lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, and withered, [*Fwaiting* for the moving of the waters;

4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool and stirred up the water; whoever then first, after the stirring up of the water, stepped in was made well from whatever disease with which he was afflicted.]

5 A man was there who had been *Till* for thirty-eight years. Lit in his sickness

6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been a long time *in that condition*, He **said to him, "Do you wish to get well?"*

7 The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when *Rthe* water is stirred up, but while I am coming, another steps down before me."

Jo 5:4

8 Jesus **said to him, "Get up, pick up your pallet and walk."*

9 Immediately the man became

well, and picked up his pallet and began to walk.

RNow it was the Sabbath on that day.

Jo 9:14

10 So *Rthe* Jews were saying to the man who was cured, "It is the Sabbath, and it is not permissible for you to carry your pallet."

Jo 1:19; 5:15, 16, 18

11 But he answered them, "He who made me well was the one who said to me, '*Pick up your pallet and walk.*'"

12 They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, '*Pick up your pallet and walk?*'"

13 But the man who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away while there was a crowd in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus **found* him in the temple and said to him, "Behold, you have become well; do not *Rsin* anymore, *Rso* that nothing worse happens to you."

Mk 2:5; Jo 8:11 • Ez 9:14

15 The man went away, and told *Rthe* Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well.

Jo 1:19; 5:16, 18

16 For this reason the Jews were persecuting Jesus, because He was doing these things on the Sabbath.

17 But He answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I *Myself* am working."

Jesus' Equality with God

18 For this reason therefore *Rthe* Jews were seeking all the more to kill Him, because He not only was breaking the Sabbath, but also was calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

Jo 1:19; 5:15, 16

19 Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless *it is* something He sees the Father doing; for whatever *Tthe* Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner.

Lit that One

 20 "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and *the Father* will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel.

21 "For just as the Father raises

4:52 Perhaps 7 p.m. Roman time or 1 p.m. Jewish time  5:1-16 5:3 Early mss do not contain the remainder of v 3, nor v 4  5:20-22

the dead and ^Rgives them life, even so ^Rthe Son also gives life to whom He wishes.

Ro 4:17; 8:11 • Jo 11:25

22 “For not even the Father judges anyone, but ^RHe has given all judgment to the Son,

Jo 5:27; 9:39; Ac 10:42; 17:31

23 so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

 24 “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and ^Rbelieves Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and ^Rdoes not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

Jo 3:18; 12:44; 20:31; 1 Jo 5:13 • Jo 3:18

Two Resurrections

25 “Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.

26 “For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself;

27 and He gave Him authority to ^Rexecute judgment, because He is the Son of Man.

Jo 9:39; Ac 10:42; 17:31

28 “Do not marvel at this; for ^Ran hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice,

Jo 4:21

29 and will come forth; ^Rthose who did the good *deeds* to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil *deeds* to a resurrection of judgment.

Da 12:2; Ma 25:46; Ac 24:15

30 “I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and ^RMy judgment is just, because I do not seek My own will, but ^Rthe will of Him who sent Me.

Jo 5:19 • Jo 8:16 • Jo 4:34; 6:38

31 “^RIf I *alone* testify about Myself, My testimony is not true.

Jo 8:14

32 “There is ^Ranother who testifies of Me, and I know that the testimony which He gives about Me is true.

Jo 5:37

Witness of John

33 “You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth.

34 “But the testimony which I receive is not from man, but I say these things so that you may be saved.

35 “He was ^Rthe lamp that was burning and was shining and you ^Rwere willing to rejoice for ^Ta while in his light.

2 Sa 21:17; 2 Pe 1:19 • Mk 1:5 • Lit an hour

Witness of Works

36 “But the testimony which I have is greater than *the testimony* of John; for the works which the Father has given Me to accomplish—the very works that I do—testify about Me, that the Father has sent Me.

Witness of the Father

 37 “And the Father who sent Me, He has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time nor seen His form.

38 “You do not have ^RHis word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He ^Rsent.

1 Jo 2:14 • Jo 3:17

Witness of the Scripture

 39 “You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is ^Rthese that testify about Me;

Lk 24:25, 27; Ac 13:27

40 and you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life.

41 “I do not receive glory from men;

Jo 5:44; 7:18; 1 Th 2:6

42 but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves.

43 “I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me; ^Rif another comes in his own name, you will receive him.

Ma 24:5

44 “How can you believe, when you ^Rreceive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that is from the *one and only God*?

Jo 5:41

45 “Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is ^RMoses, in whom you have set your hope.

Jo 9:28; Ro 2:17ff

46 “For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for ^Rhe wrote about Me.

Lk 24:27

47 “But ^Rif you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

Lk 16:29, 31

Five Thousand Fed

 6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (or ^RTiberias).

Jo 6:23; 21:1

2 A large crowd followed Him, because they saw the ^Tsigns which He

 5:24  5:37  5:39 5:39 Or (a command) Search the Scriptures!  6:1-15

was performing on those who were sick.

Or attesting miracles

3 Then ^RJesus went up on the mountain, and there He sat down with His disciples. *Ma 5:1; Mk 3:13; Lk 6:12; 9:28; Jo 6:15*

4 Now ^Rthe Passover, the feast of the Jews, was near. *De 16:1; Jo 2:13*

5 Therefore Jesus, lifting up His eyes and seeing that a large crowd was coming to Him, ^{*}said to ^RPhilip, "Where are we to buy bread, so that these may eat?" *Jo 1:43*

6 This He was saying to ^Rtest him, for He Himself knew what He was intending to do. *2 Co 13:5; Re 2:2*

7 ^RPhilip answered Him, "^RTwo hundred ^Fdenarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, for everyone to receive a little." *Jo 1:43 • Mk 6:37*

8 One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, ^{*}said to Him,

9 "There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these for so many people?"

10 Jesus said, "^RHave the people ^Tsit down." Now there was ^Rmuch grass in the place. So the men ^Tsat down, in number about ^Rfive thousand. *Lit recline(d) • Mk 6:39 • Lit recline(d) • Ma 14:21*

11 Jesus then took the loaves, and ^Rhaving given thanks, He distributed to those who were seated; likewise also of the ^Rfish as much as they wanted. *Ma 15:36; Jo 6:23 • Jo 6:9; 21:9, 10, 13*

12 When they were filled, He ^{*}said to His ^Rdisciples, "^RGather up the leftover fragments so that nothing will be lost." *Jo 2:2*

13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve ^Rbaskets with fragments from the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten. *Ma 14:20*

14 Therefore when the people saw the sign which He had performed, they said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

Jesus Walks on the Water

15 So Jesus, perceiving that they were ^Tintending to come and take Him by force ^Rto make Him king, withdrew again to ^Rthe mountain by Himself alone. *Or about • Jo 18:36f • Jo 6:3*

 16 Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea,

17 and after getting into a boat, they *started* to cross the sea to Ca-

pernaum. It had already become dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them.

18 The sea *began* to be stirred up because a strong wind was blowing.

19 Then, when they had rowed about ^Tthree or four miles, they ^{*}saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near to the boat; and they were frightened. *Lit 25 or 30 stadia*

20 But He ^{*}said to them, "^RIt is I; ^Rdo not be afraid." *Ma 14:27*

21 So they were willing to receive Him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land to which they were going.

22 The next day ^Rthe crowd that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other small boat there, except one, and that Jesus ^Rhad not entered with His disciples into the boat, but *that* His disciples had gone away alone. *Jo 6:2 • Jo 6:15ff*

23 There came other small boats from ^RTiberias near to the place where they ate the bread after the ^RLord had given thanks. *Jo 6:1 • Lk 7:13*

24 So when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they themselves got into the small boats, and ^Rcame to Capernaum seeking Jesus. *Ma 14:34; Mk 6:53; Jo 6:17, 59*

25 When they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when did You get here?"

Words to the People

26 Jesus answered them and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you ^Rseek Me, not because you saw ^Rsigns, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled." *Jo 6:24 • Jo 6:2, 14, 30*

 27 "Do not ^Rwork for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to ^Reternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you, for on Him the Father, God, has set His seal." *Is 55:2 • Jo 3:15f; 4:14; 6:40, 47, 54; 10:28; 17:2f*

28 Therefore they said to Him, "What shall we do, so that we may work the works of God?"

29 Jesus answered and said to them, "^RThis is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He ^Rhas sent." *1 Th 1:3; Jam 2:22; 1 Jo 3:23; Re 2:26 • Jo 3:17*

30 So they said to Him, "^RWhat

6:7 The denarius was equivalent to a day's wages

6:16-21  6:27

then do You do for a ^Rsign, so that we may see, and believe You? What work do You perform? Ma 12:38 • Jo 6:2, 14, 26

31 ^ROur fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, 'HE GAVE THEM BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN TO EAT.'" Ex 16:4, 15, 21; Nu 11:8; Jo 6:49, 58

32 Jesus then said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it is not Moses who has given you the bread out of heaven, but it is My Father who gives you the true bread out of heaven.

33 "For the bread of God is ^Fthat which ^Rcomes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world." Jo 6:41, 50

34 Then they said to Him, "Lord, always ^Rgive us this bread." Jo 4:15

 35 Jesus said to them, "^RI am the bread of life; he who comes to Me will not hunger, and he who believes in Me will never thirst. Jo 6:48, 51

36 "But I said to you that you have seen Me, and yet do not believe.

 37 ^RAll that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will certainly not cast out. Jo 6:39; 17:2, 24

38 "For ^RI have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. Jo 3:13

39 "This is the will of Him who sent Me, that of ^Rall that He has given Me I ^Rlose nothing, but raise it up on the last day. Jo 6:37; 17:2, 24 • Jo 17:12; 18:9

 40 "For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and ^Rbelieves in Him will have eternal life, and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." Jo 3:16

Words to the Jews

41 ^RTherefore the Jews were grumbling about Him, because He said, "I am the bread that ^Rcame down out of heaven." Jo 1:19; 6:52 • Jo 6:33, 51, 58

42 They were saying, "^RIs not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother ^Rwe know? How does He now say, '^RI have come down out of heaven?'" Lk 4:22 • Jo 7:27f • Jo 6:38, 62

43 Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not grumble among yourselves.

 44 "No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me ^Rdraws him; and I will raise him up on the last day. Je 31:3; Ho 11:4; Jo 6:65; 12:32

45 "It is written in the prophets,

'AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF GOD.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father, comes to Me.

46 ^RNot that anyone has seen the Father, except the One who is from God; He has seen the Father. Jo 1:18

47 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has eternal life.

48 ^RI am the bread of life. Jo 6:35, 51

49 ^RYour fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. Jo 6:31, 58

 50 "This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die.

51 "I am the living bread that came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread also which I will give for the life of the world is My flesh."

52 Then the Jews *began* to argue with one another, saying, "How can this man give us *His* flesh to eat?"

53 So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of ^Rthe Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in yourselves. Ma 8:20; Jo 6:27, 62

54 "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day.

55 "For My flesh is true food, and My blood is true drink.

56 "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood ^Rabides in Me, and I in him. Jo 15:4f; 17:23; 1 Jo 2:24; 3:24; 4:15f

57 "As the ^Rliving Father ^Rsent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also will live because of Me. Ma 16:16; Jo 5:26 • Jo 3:17; 6:29, 38

58 "This is the bread which ^Rcame down out of heaven; not as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live forever." Jo 6:33, 41, 51

Words to the Disciples

59 These things He said ^Rin the synagogue as He taught ^Rin Capernaum. Ma 4:23 • Jo 6:24

60 Therefore many of His ^Rdisciples, when they heard *this* said, "^RThis is a difficult statement; who can listen to it?" Jo 2:2; 6:66; 7:3 • Jo 6:52

61 But Jesus, ^Rconscious that His disciples grumbled at this, said to

6:33 Or He who come  6:35  6:37
 6:40  6:44-47  6:50-51

them, "Does this ^Rcause you to stumble?" Jo 6:64 • Ma 11:6

62. "What then if you see ^Rthe Son of Man ^Rascending to where He was before?" Ma 8:20; Jo 6:27, 53 • Mk 16:19; Jo 3:13

 63. "It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; ^Rthe words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life." 2 Co 3:6 • Jo 6:68

64. "But there are ^Rsome of you who do not believe." For Jesus ^Rknew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who it was that would betray Him. Jo 6:60, 66 • Jo 2:25

65. And He was saying, "For this reason I have ^Rsaid to you, that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted him from the Father." Jo 6:37, 44

Peter's Confession of Faith

66. As a result of this many of His ^Rdisciples withdrew and were not walking with Him anymore. Jo 2:2; 7:3

67. So Jesus said to ^Rthe twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?" Ma 10:2; Jo 2:2; 6:70f; 20:24

68. Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have ^Rwords of eternal life." Jo 6:63; 12:49f; 17:8

69. "We have believed and have come to know that You are ^Rthe Holy One of God." Mk 1:24; 8:29; Lk 9:20

70. Jesus answered them, "Did I ^RMyself not choose you, the twelve, and yet one of you is a devil?"

71. Now He meant Judas *the son of Simon Iscariot*, for he, one of the twelve, was going to betray Him.

Jesus Teaches at the Feast

7 After these things Jesus was walking in Galilee, for He was unwilling to walk in Judea because the Jews were seeking to kill Him.

2. Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Booths, was near.

3. Therefore His brothers said to Him, "Leave here and go into Judea, so that Your disciples also may see Your works which You are doing."

4. "For no one does anything in secret ^Twhen he himself seeks to be known publicly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world." Lit and

5. For not even His brothers were believing in Him.

6. So Jesus ^{*}said to them, "^RMy

time is not yet here, but your time is always opportune." Ma 26:18; Jo 2:4; 7:8, 30

7. "^RThe world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it, that ^Rits deeds are evil." Jo 15:18f • Jo 3:19f

8. "Go up to the feast yourselves; I do not go up to this feast because ^RMy time has not yet fully come." Jo 7:6

9. Having said these things to them, He stayed in Galilee.

10. But when His ^Rbrothers had gone up to the feast, then He Himself also went up, not publicly, but as if, in secret. Ma 12:46; Mk 3:21; Jo 7:3, 5

11. ^RSo the Jews ^Rwere seeking Him at the feast and were saying, "Where is He?" Jo 7:13, 15, 35 • Jo 11:56

12. There was much grumbling among the crowds concerning Him; some were saying, "He is a good man"; others were saying, "No, on the contrary, He leads the people astray."

13. Yet no one was speaking openly of Him for fear of the Jews.

14. But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and *began to teach*.

15. ^RThe Jews then were astonished, saying, "How has this man ^Rbecome learned, having never been educated?" Jo 1:19; 7:11, 13, 35 • Ac 26:24

16. So Jesus answered them and said, "^RMy teaching is not Mine, but His who sent Me." Jo 3:11

17. "If anyone is willing to do His will, he will know of the teaching, whether it is of God or *whether I speak from Myself*."

18. "He who speaks from himself ^Rseeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him." Jo 5:41; 8:50, 54; 12:43

19. "^RDid not Moses give you the Law, and yet none of you carries out the Law? Why do you ^Rseek to kill Me?" Jo 1:17 • Mk 11:18; Jo 7:1

20. The crowd answered, "You have a demon! Who seeks to kill You?"

21. Jesus answered them, "I did one ^Tdeed, and you all marvel."

22. "For this reason ^RMoses has given you circumcision (not because it is from Moses, but from ^Rthe fathers), and on *the Sabbath you circumcise a man*."

Le 12:3 • Ge 17:10f; 21:4; Ac 7:8

 6:63

23 "If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the Law of Moses will not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made an entire man well on the Sabbath?"

24 "Do not ^Rjudge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment." Le 19:15; Is 11:3; Ze 7:9; Jo 8:15

25 So some of the people of Jerusalem were saying, "Is this not the man whom they are seeking to kill?"

26 "Look, He is speaking publicly, and they are saying nothing to Him. ^RThe rulers do not really know that this is the Christ, do they?" Lk 23:13; Jo 3:1

27 "However, ^Rwe know where this man is from; but whenever the Christ may come, no one knows where He is from." Jo 6:42; 7:41f; 9:29

28 Then Jesus cried out in the temple, ^Rteaching and saying, "^RYou both know Me and know where I am from; and ^RI have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know." Jo 7:14 • Jo 6:42; 7:14f; 9:29 • Jo 8:42

29 "I know Him, because I am from Him, and ^RHe sent Me." Jo 3:17

30 So they ^Rwere seeking to seize Him; and no man laid his hand on Him, because His ^Rhour had not yet come. Ma 21:46; Jo 7:32, 44; 10:39 • Jo 7:6; 8:20

31 But many of the crowd believed in Him; and they were saying, "^RWhen the Christ comes, He will not perform more signs than those which this man has, will He?" Jo 7:26

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd muttering these things about Him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to seize Him.

33 Therefore Jesus said, "For a little while longer I am with you, then I go to Him who sent Me."

34 "You will seek Me, and will not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come." Jo 7:36; 8:21; 13:33

35 ^RThe Jews then said to one another, "^RWhere does this man intend to go that we will not find Him? He is not intending to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks, is He?" Jo 7:1 • Jo 8:22

36 "What is this statement that He said, '^RYou will seek Me, and will not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come'?" Jo 7:34; 8:21; 13:33

37 Now on the last day, the great

day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "^RIf anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink." Jo 4:10, 14; 6:35

38 "He who believes in Me, ^Ras the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being will flow rivers of ^Rliving water.'" Is 44:3; 55:1; 58:11 • Jo 4:10

39 But this He spoke ^Rof the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. Joel 2:28; Jo 1:33

Division of People over Jesus

40 Some of the people therefore, when they heard these words, were saying, "This certainly is ^Rthe Prophet." Ma 21:11; Jo 1:21

41 Others were saying, "This is the Christ." Still others were saying, "^RSurely the Christ is not going to come from Galilee, is He?" Jo 1:46; 7:52

42 "Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the descendants of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?"

43 So ^Ra division occurred in the crowd because of Him. Jo 9:16; 10:19

44 Some of them wanted to seize Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

45 The ^Rofficers then came to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, "Why did you not bring Him?" Jo 7:32

46 The ^Rofficers answered, "^RNever has a man spoken the way this man speaks." Jo 7:32 • Ma 7:28

47 The Pharisees then answered them, "^RYou have not also been led astray, have you?" Jo 7:12

48 "No one of the rulers or Pharisees has believed in Him, has he?"

49 "But this crowd which does not know the Law is accursed."

50 ^RNicodemus (he who came to Him before, being one of them) *said to them, Jo 3:1; 19:39

51 "Our Law does not judge a man unless it first hears from him and knows what he is doing, does it?"

52 They answered him, "^RYou are not also from Galilee, are you? Search, and see that no prophet arises out of Galilee." Jo 1:46; 7:41

53 [^REveryone went to his home.

✠ 7:38-39 7:53 Later mss add the story of the adulterous woman, numbering it as John 7:53-8:11

The Adulterous Woman

8 But Jesus went to ^Rthe Mount of Olives. Ma 21:1

2 Early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people were coming to Him; and He sat down and *began* to teach them.

3 The scribes and the Pharisees *brought a woman caught in adultery, and having set her in the center of the court,

4 they *said to Him, "Teacher, this woman has been caught in adultery, in the very act.

5 "Now in the Law ^RMoses commanded us to stone such women; what then do You say?" Le 20:10; De 22:22f

6 They were saying this, testing Him, ^Rso that they might have grounds for accusing Him. But Jesus stooped down and with His finger wrote on the ground. Mk 3:2

7 But when they persisted in asking Him, ^RHe straightened up, and said to them, "^RHe who is without sin among you, let him be the first to throw a stone at her." Jo 8:10 • Ma 7:1; Ro 2:1

8 Again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9 When they heard it, they *began* to go out one by one, beginning with the older ones, and He was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the center of the court.

10 ^RStraightening up, Jesus said to her, "Woman, where are they? Did no one condemn you?" Jo 8:7

11 She said, "No one, ^TLord." And Jesus said, "^RI do not condemn you, either. Go. From now on ^Rsin no more." Or Sir • Jo 3:17 • Jo 5:14

Jesus Is the Light of the World

12 Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying, "^RI am the Light of the world; ^Rhe who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the Light of life." Jo 1:4; 9:5; 12:35 • Ma 5:14

13 So the Pharisees said to Him, "^RYou are testifying about Yourself; Your testimony is not true." Jo 5:31

14 Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I testify about Myself, My testimony is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from or where I am going.

15 "You judge according to the flesh; ^RI am not judging anyone. Jo 3:17

16 "But even if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone in it, but I and the Father who sent Me.

17 "Even in ^Ryour law it has been written that the testimony of ^Rtwo men is true. De 17:6; 19:15 • Ma 18:16

18 "I am He who testifies about Myself, and ^Rthe Father who sent Me testifies about Me." Jo 5:37; 1 Jo 5:9

19 So they were saying to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither Me nor My Father; if you knew Me, you would know My Father also."

20 These words He spoke in ^Rthe treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one seized Him, because His hour had not yet come. Mk 12:41, 43; Lk 21:1

21 Then He said again to them, "I go away, and ^Ryou will seek Me, and ^Rwill die in your sin; where I am going, you cannot come." Jo 7:34 • Jo 8:24

22 So the Jews were saying, "Surely He will not kill Himself, will He, since He says, '^RWhere I am going, you cannot come'?" Jo 7:35

23 And He was saying to them, "^RYou are from below, I am from above; ^Ryou are of this world, ^RI am not of this world. Jo 3:31 • 1 Jo 4:5 • Jo 17:14, 16

24 "Therefore I said to you that you ^Rwill die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am He, you will die in your sins." Jo 8:21

25 So they were saying to Him, "Who are You?" Jesus said to them, "What have I been saying to you from the beginning?"

26 "I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you, but ^RHe who sent Me is true; and ^Rthe things which I heard from Him, these I speak to the world." Jo 3:33; 7:28 • Jo 8:40; 12:49; 15:15

27 They did not realize that He had been speaking to them about the Father.

28 So Jesus said, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father taught Me.

29 "And He who sent Me is with Me; ^RHe ^Thas not left Me alone, for ^RI

always do the things that are pleasing to Him.” Jo 8:16; 16:32 • Or *did not leave* • Jo 4:34

30 As He spoke these things, ^Rmany came to believe in Him. Jo 7:31

The Truth Will Make You Free

31 So Jesus was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, “^RIf you continue in My word, *then* you are truly disciples of Mine; Jo 15:7; 2 Jo 9

32 and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.”

33 They answered Him, “^RWe are Abraham’s descendants and have never yet been enslaved to anyone; how is it that You say, ‘You will become free?’” Ma 3:9; Lk 3:8; Jo 8:37, 39

34 Jesus answered them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin.

35 “^RThe slave does not remain in the house forever; ^Rthe son does remain forever. Ge 21:10; Ga 4:30 • Lk 15:31

36 “So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.

37 “I know that you are ^RAbraham’s descendants; yet ^Ryou seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. Ma 3:9; Jo 8:39 • Jo 7:1; 8:40

38 “I speak the things which I have seen with My Father; therefore you also do the things which you heard from ^Ryour father.” Jo 8:41, 44

39 They answered and ^{*}said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus said to them, “If you are Abraham’s children, do the deeds of Abraham.

40 “But as it is, ^Ryou are seeking to kill Me, a man who has ^Rtold you the truth, which I heard from God; this Abraham did not do. Jo 7:1; 8:37 • Jo 8:26

41 “You are doing the deeds of ^Ryour father.” They said to Him, “We were not born of fornication; we have one Father: God.” Jo 8:38, 44

42 Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, ^Ryou would love Me, ^Rfor I proceeded forth and have come from God, for I have ^Rnot even come on My own initiative, but ^RHe sent Me. 1 Jo 5:1 • Jo 13:3; 16:28, 30; 17:8 • Jo 7:28

43 “Why do you not understand ^Rwhat I am saying? *It is* because you cannot ^Rhear My word. Jo 8:33, 39, 41 • Jo 5:25

44 “You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not

stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

45 “But because ^RI speak the truth, you do not believe Me. Jo 18:37

46 “Which one of you convicts Me of sin? If ^RI speak truth, why do you not believe Me? Jo 18:37

47 “^RHe who is of God hears the words of God; for this reason you do not hear *them*, because you are not of God.” 1 Jo 4:6

48 ^RThe Jews answered and said to Him, “Do we not say rightly that You are a ^RSamaritan and ^Rhave a demon?” Jo 1:19 • Ma 10:5; Jo 4:9 • Jo 7:20

49 Jesus answered, “I do not ^Rhave a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me. Jo 7:20

50 “But I do not seek My glory; there is One who seeks and judges.

51 “Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone ^Rkeeps My word he will never see death.” Jo 8:55; 14:23; 15:20; 17:6

52 The Jews said to Him, “Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets *also*; and You say, ‘If anyone keeps My word, he will never taste of death.’”

53 “Surely You ^Rare not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; whom do You make Yourself out to be?” Jo 4:12

54 Jesus answered, “^RIf I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; ^Rit is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God’; Jo 8:50 • Jo 7:39

55 and ^Ryou have not come to know Him, ^Rbut I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar like you, but I do know Him and keep His word. Jo 8:19; 15:21 • Jo 7:29

56 “^RYour father Abraham ^Rrejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.” Jo 8:37, 39 • Ma 13:17; He 11:13

57 ^RSo the Jews said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?” Jo 1:19

58 Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, ^RI am.” Ex 3:14; Jo 1:1; 17:5, 24

59 Therefore they ^Rpicked up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus ^Rhid Himself and went out of the temple. Ma 12:14; Jo 10:31; 11:8 • Jo 12:36

Healing the Man Born Blind

9 As He passed by, He saw a man blind from birth.

2 And His disciples asked Him, "Rabbi, who sinned, ^Rthis man or his ^Rparents, that he would be born blind?" Ma 23:7 • Lk 13:2; Jo 9:34; Ac 28:4 • Ex 20:5

3 Jesus answered, "*It was neither that this man sinned, nor his parents; but it was so ^Rthat the works of God might be displayed in him.*" Jo 11:4

4 "We must work the works of Him who sent Me ^Ras long as it is day; night is coming when no one can work." Jo 7:33; 11:9; 12:35; Ga 6:10

5 "While I am in the world, I am the Light of the world."

6 When He had said this, He ^Rspat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and applied the clay to his eyes, Mk 7:33; 8:23

7 and said to him, "*Go, wash in the pool of Siloam*" (which is translated, Sent). So he went away and washed, and came back seeing.

8 Therefore the neighbors, and those who previously saw him as a beggar, were saying, "Is not this the one who used to ^Rsit and beg?" Ac 3:2, 10

9 Others were saying, "This is he," still others were saying, "No, but he is like him." ^THe kept saying, "I am the one." Lit That one

10 So they were saying to him, "How then were your eyes opened?"

11 He answered, "The man who is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said to me, '*Go to Siloam and wash*'; so I went away and washed, and I received sight."

12 They ^{*}said to him, "Where is He?" He said, "I do not know."

Controversy over the Man

13 They ^{*}brought to the Pharisees the man who was formerly blind.

14 ^RNow it was a Sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. Jo 5:9

15 ^RThen the Pharisees also were asking him again how he received his sight. And he said to them, "He applied clay to my eyes, and I washed, and I see." Jo 9:10

16 Therefore some of the Pharisees were saying, "This man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath." But others were saying,

"How can a man who is a sinner perform such signs?" And ^Rthere was a division among them. Jo 6:52; 7:12, 43; 10:19

17 So they ^{*}said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him, since He opened your eyes?" And he said, "He is a prophet." Jo 9:15

18 ^RThe Jews then did not believe it of him, that he had been blind and had received sight, until they called the parents of the very one who had received his sight, Jo 1:19; 9:22

19 and questioned them, saying, "Is this your son, who you say was born blind? Then how does he now see?"

20 His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind;

21 but how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him; he is of age, he will speak for himself."

22 His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone confessed Him to be Christ, he was to be put out of the synagogue.

23 For this reason his parents said, "^RHe is of age; ask him." Jo 9:21

24 So a second time they called the man who had been blind, and said to him, "Give glory to God; we know that ^Rthis man is a sinner." Jo 9:16

25 He then answered, "Whether He is a sinner, I do not know; one thing I do know, that though I was blind, now I see."

26 So they said to him, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"

27 He answered them, "^RI told you already and you did not ^Rlisten; why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become His disciples too, do you?" Jo 9:15 • Jo 5:25

28 They reviled him and said, "You are His disciple, but ^Rwe are disciples of Moses." Jo 5:45; Ro 2:17

29 "We know that God has spoken to Moses, but as for this man, ^Rwe do not know where He is from." Jo 8:14

30 The man answered and said to them, "Well, here is an amazing thing, that you do not know where He is from, and yet He opened my eyes.

31 "We know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is God-fearing and does His will, He hears him."

32 "Since the beginning of time it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a person born blind. *Lit From the age it was not heard*

33 "If this man were not from God, He could do nothing." *Jo 3:2; 9:16*

34 They answered him, "You were born entirely in sins, and are you teaching us?" So they put him out. *Jo 9:2 • Jo 9:22, 35; 3 Jo 10*

Jesus Affirms His Deity

35 Jesus heard that they had put him out, and finding him, He said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" *Ma 4:3*

36 He answered, "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?"

37 Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him, and He is the one who is talking with you." *Jo 4:26*

38 And he said, "Lord, I believe." And he worshiped Him. *Ma 8:2*

39 And Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world, so that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may become blind."

40 Those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things and said to Him, "We are not blind too, are we?" *Ro 2:19*

41 Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but since you say, 'We see,' your sin remains." *Jo 15:22, 24 • Lit now • Pr 26:12*

Parable of the Good Shepherd

10 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber." *Jo 10:8*

2 "But he who enters by the door is a shepherd of the sheep." *Jo 10:11f*

3 "To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out." *Jo 10:4f, 16, 27 • Jo 10:9*

4 "When he puts forth all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice." *Jo 10:5, 16, 27*

5 "A stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers." *Jo 10:4, 16, 27*

6 This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what those things were which He had been saying to them.

7 So Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep." *Jo 10:1f, 9*

8 "All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them." *Je 23:1f; Eze 34:2ff; Jo 10:1*

9 "I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture."

10 "The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly." *Jo 5:40 • Or have abundance*

11 "I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep." *Jo 10:15, 17, 18; 15:13; 1 Jo 3:16*

12 "He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who is not the owner of the sheep, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them." *Jo 10:2*

13 "He flees because he is a hired hand and is not concerned about the sheep."

14 "I am the good shepherd, and I know My own and My own know Me." *Jo 10:11 • Jo 10:27*

15 even as the Father knows Me and I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep." *Jo 10:11, 17, 18*

16 "I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will hear My voice; and they will become one flock with one shepherd." *Is 56:8 • Eze 34:23; 37:24*

17 "For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life so that I may take it again." *Jo 10:11, 15, 18*

18 "No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father." *Jo 10:11, 15, 17*

19 A division occurred again among the Jews because of these words." *Jo 7:43; 9:16*

20 Many of them were saying, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to Him?" *Jo 7:20 • Mk 3:21*

21 Others were saying, "These are

not the sayings of one ^Rdemon-possessed. A demon cannot open the eyes of the blind, can he?" Ma 4:24

Jesus Asserts His Deity

22 At that time the Feast of the Dedication took place at Jerusalem;

23 it was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple in the portico of ^RSolomon. Ac 3:11; 5:12

24 ^RThe Jews then gathered around Him, and were saying to Him, "How long will You keep us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us ^Rplainly." Jo 1:19; 10:31, 33 • Lk 22:67; Jo 16:25

25 Jesus answered them, "^RI told you, and you do not believe; ^Rthe works that I do in My Father's name, these testify of Me. Jo 8:56, 58 • Jo 5:36; 10:38

26 "But you do not believe because ^Ryou are not of My sheep. Jo 8:47

27 "My sheep ^Rhear My voice, and ^RI know them, and they follow Me; Jo 10:4, 16 • Jo 10:14

28 and I give eternal life to them, and they will never perish; and no one will snatch them out of My hand.

29 "My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father's hand.

30 "I and the Father are one."

31 The Jews ^Rpicked up stones again to stone Him. Jo 8:59

32 Jesus answered them, "I showed you many good works from the Father; for which of them are you stoning Me?"

33 The Jews answered Him, "For a good work we do not stone You, but for ^Rblasphemy; and because You, being a man, ^Rmake Yourself out to be God." Le 24:16 • Jo 5:18

34 Jesus answered them, "Has it not been written in ^Ryour Law, '^RI SAID, YOU ARE GODS'? Jo 8:17 • Ps 82:6

35 "If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken),

36 do you say of Him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?"

37 "^RIf I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; Jo 10:25; 15:24

38 but if I do them, though you do not believe Me, believe ^Rthe works, so that you may know and understand

that ^Rthe Father is in Me, and I in the Father." Jo 10:25; 14:11 • Jo 14:10f, 20; 17:21, 23

39 Therefore ^Rthey were seeking again to seize Him, and ^RHe eluded their grasp. Jo 7:30 • Lk 4:30; Jo 8:59

40 And He went away ^Ragain beyond the Jordan to the place where John was first baptizing, and He was staying there. Jo 1:28

41 Many came to Him and were saying, "While John performed no sign, yet ^Reverything John said about this man was true." Jo 1:27, 30, 34; 3:27-30

42 Many believed in Him there.

The Death and Resurrection of Lazarus

11 Now a certain man was sick, ^RLazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 It was the Mary who ^Ranointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. Lk 7:38; Jo 12:3

3 So the sisters sent word to Him, saying, "^RLord, behold, he whom You love is sick." Lk 7:13; Jo 11:2, 21, 32; 13:13f

4 But when Jesus heard *this*, He said, "This sickness is not to end in death, but for ^Rthe glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." Jo 9:3; 10:38; 11:40

5 Now Jesus loved ^RMartha and her sister and Lazarus. Jo 11:1

6 So when He heard that he was sick, He then stayed two days *longer* in the place where He was.

7 Then after this He ^{*}said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again."

8 The disciples ^{*}said to Him, "^RRabbi, the Jews were just now seeking ^Rto stone You, and are You going there again?" Ma 23:7 • Jo 8:59; 10:31

9 Jesus answered, "^RAre there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. Lk 13:33; Jo 9:4; 12:35

10 "But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him."

11 This He ^{*}said, and after that He said to them, "Our ^Rfriend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go, so that I may awaken him out of sleep." Jo 11:3

✠ 10:27-30 10:29 One early ms reads *What My Father has given Me is greater than all* ✠ 11:1-24

12 The disciples then said to Him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will [✠]recover."
Lit be saved

13 Now ^RJesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that He was speaking of literal sleep. Ma 9:24; Lk 8:52

14 So Jesus then said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead,

15 and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe; but let us go to him."

16 Therefore Thomas, who is called ^RDidymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, so that we may die with Him."
Jo 20:24; 21:2

17 So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb ^Rfour days.
Jo 11:39

18 Now ^RBethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles off; Jo 11:1

19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother.

20 ^RMartha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet Him, but ^RMary ^Tstayed at the house.
Lk 10:38-42 • Lk 10:38-42 • Lit was sitting

21 Martha then said to Jesus, "^RLord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died."
Jo 11:2

22 "Even now I know that ^Rwhatever You ask of God, God will give You."
Jo 9:31; 11:41f

23 Jesus ^{*}said to her, "^RYour brother will rise again."

24 Martha ^{*}said to Him, "^RI know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day."
Da 12:2; Jo 5:28f; Ac 24:15

 25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will live even if he dies,

26 and everyone who lives and believes in Me ^Rwill never die. Do you believe this?"
Jo 6:47, 50, 51; 8:51

 27 She ^{*}said to Him, "Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are ^Rthe Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into the world."
Ma 16:16; Lk 2:11

28 When she had said this, she ^Rwent away and called Mary her sister, saying secretly, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you."
Jo 11:30

29 And when she heard it, she ^{*}got up quickly and was coming to Him.

30 Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but ^Rwas still in the place where Martha met Him. Jo 11:20

31 ^RThen the Jews who were with her in the house, and ^Rconsoling her, when they saw that Mary got up quickly and went out, they followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there. Jo 11:19, 33 • Jo 11:19

32 Therefore, when Mary came where Jesus was, she saw Him, and fell at His feet, saying to Him, "^RLord, ^RIf You had been here, my brother would not have died."
Jo 11:2 • Jo 11:21

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and ^Rthe Jews who came with her ^{also} weeping, He ^Rwas deeply moved in spirit and ^Rwas troubled,
Jo 11:19 • Jo 11:38 • Jo 12:27; 13:21

34 and ^{*}said, "^RWhere have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see."

35 Jesus ^Rwept. Lk 19:41; Jo 11:33

36 So ^Rthe Jews were saying, "See how He ^Rloved him!"
Jo 11:19 • Jo 11:3

37 But some of them said, "Could not this man, who ^Ropened the eyes of the blind man, have kept this man also from dying?"
Jo 9:7

38 So Jesus, again being deeply moved within, ^{*}came to the tomb. Now it was a ^Rcave, and a stone was lying against it.
Ma 27:60; Mk 15:46; Lk 24:2; Jo 20:1

39 Jesus ^{*}said, "^RRemove the stone." Martha, the sister of the deceased, ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, by this time ^Tthere will be a stench, for he has been dead ^Rfour days."
Lit he stinks • Jo 11:17

40 Jesus ^{*}said to her, "^RDid I not say to you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?"
Jo 11:4, 23ff

41 So they removed the ^Rstone. Then Jesus raised His eyes, and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me."
Ma 27:60; Mk 15:46; Lk 24:2; Jo 20:1

42 "I knew that You always hear Me; but because of the people standing around I said it, so that they may believe that ^RYou sent Me."
Jo 3:17

43 When He had said these things, He cried out with a loud voice, "^RLazarus, come forth."

44 The man who had died came forth, ^Rbound hand and foot with wrappings, and ^Rhis face was wrapped around with a cloth. Jesus ^{*}said to them, "^RUnbind him, and let him go."
Jo 19:40 • Jo 20:7

45 ^RTherefore many of the Jews

who came to Mary, and saw what He had done, believed in Him. Jo 7:31

46 But some of them went to the ^RPharisees and told them the things which Jesus had done. Jo 7:32, 45; 11:57

Conspiracy to Kill Jesus

47 Therefore ^Rthe chief priests and the Pharisees ^Rconvened a ^Rcouncil, and were saying, "What are we doing? For this man is performing many signs. Jo 7:32, 45; 11:57 • Ma 26:3 • Ma 5:22

48 "If we let Him go on like this, all men will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation."

49 But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all,

50 nor do you take into account that ^Rit is expedient for you that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish." Jo 18:14

51 Now he did not say this on his own initiative, but ^Rbeing high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, Jo 18:13

52 and not for the nation only, but in order that He might also ^Rgather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad. Jo 10:16

53 So from that day on they ^Rplanned together to kill Him. Ma 26:4

54 Therefore Jesus no longer continued to walk publicly among the Jews, but went away from there to the country near the wilderness, into a city called ^REphraim; and there He stayed with the disciples. 2 Ch 13:19 mg

55 Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover to purify themselves.

56 So they ^Rwere seeking for Jesus, and were saying to one another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think; that He will not come to the feast at all?" Jo 7:11

57 Now ^Rthe chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that if anyone knew where He was, he was to report it, so that they might seize Him. Jo 11:47

where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead.

2 So they made Him a supper there, and ^RMartha was serving; but Lazarus was one of those reclining at the table with Him. Lk 10:38

3 ^RMary then took a pound of very costly ^Rperfume of pure nard, and anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped His feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. Lk 7:37f; Jo 11:2 • Mk 14:3

4 But ^RJudas Iscariot, one of His disciples, who was intending to ^Tbetray Him, *said, Jo 6:71 • Or hand Him over

5 "Why was this perfume not sold for ^Fthree hundred denarii and given to poor people?"

6 Now he said this, not because he was concerned about the poor, but because he was a thief, and as he ^Rhad the money box, he used to pilfer ^Rwhat was put into it. Jo 13:29 • Lk 8:3

7 Therefore Jesus said, "Let her alone, so that she may keep ^Fit for ^Rthe day of My burial. Jo 19:40

8 "^RFor you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me." De 15:11; Ma 26:11; Mk 14:7

9 The large crowd of the Jews then learned that He was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests planned to put Lazarus to death also;

11 because on account of him ^Rmany of the Jews were going away and were believing in Jesus. Jo 7:31; 11:42

Jesus Enters Jerusalem

12 On the next day the large crowd who had come to ^Rthe feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Jo 12:1

13 took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet Him, and began to shout, "^RHosanna! BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, even the King of Israel." Ps 118:26

14 Jesus, finding a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written,

15 "^RFEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF ZION; BEHOLD, YOUR KING IS COMING, SEATED ON A DONKEY'S COLT." Ze 9:9

Mary Anoints Jesus

12 Jesus, therefore, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany

12:5 Equivalent to 11 months' wages

12:7 I.e. the custom of preparing the body for burial

16 These things His disciples did not understand at the first; but when Jesus ^Rwas glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of Him, and that they had done these things to Him. Jo 7:39; 12:23

17 So the people, who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead, continued to testify *about Him*.

18 ^RFor this reason also the ^Tpeople went and met Him, ^Rbecause they heard that He had performed this sign. Lk 19:37; Jo 12:12 • Lit crowd • Jo 12:11

19 So the Pharisees said to one another, "You see that you are not doing any good; look, the world has gone after Him."

Greeks Seek Jesus

20 Now there were some ^RGreeks among those who were going up to worship at ^Rthe feast; Jo 7:35 • Jo 12:1

21 these then came to ^RPhilip, who was from ^RBethsaida of Galilee, and began to ask him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." Jo 1:44 • Ma 11:21

22 Philip ^{*}came and ^{*}told ^RAndrew; Andrew and Philip ^{*}came and told Jesus. Jo 1:44

23 And Jesus ^{*}answered them, saying, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.

24 "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.

✍ 25 "He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal.

26 "If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

Jesus Foretells His Death

27 "Now My soul has become troubled; and what shall I say, 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour.

28 "Father, glorify Your name." Then a ^Rvoice came out of heaven: "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again." Ma 3:17; 17:5; Mk 1:11; 9:7; Lk 3:22; 9:35

29 So the crowd of *people* who stood by and heard it were saying that it had thundered; others were saying, "^RAn angel has spoken to Him." Ac 23:9

30 Jesus answered and said, "^RThis voice has not come for My sake, but for your sakes. Jo 11:42

31 "^RNow judgment is upon this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. Jo 3:19; 9:39; 16:11

32 "And I, if I ^Ram lifted up from the earth, will ^Rdraw all men to Myself." Jo 3:14; 8:28; 12:34 • Jo 6:44

33 But He was saying this ^Rto indicate the kind of death by which He was to die. Jo 18:32; 21:19

34 The crowd then answered Him, "We have heard out of ^Rthe Law that the Christ is to remain forever; and how can You say, 'The ^RSon of Man must be ^Rlifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" Jo 10:34 • Ma 8:20 • Jo 3:14; 8:28; 12:32

35 So Jesus said to them, "^RFor a little while longer the Light is among you. Walk while you have the Light, so that darkness will not overtake you; he who walks in the darkness does not know where he goes. Jo 7:33; 9:4

36 "While you have the Light, ^Rbelieve in the Light, so that you may become ^Rsons of Light."

These things Jesus spoke, and He went away and ^Rhid Himself from them. Jo 12:46 • Lk 16:8; Jo 8:12 • Jo 8:59

37 But though He had performed so many signs before them, yet they were not believing in Him.

38 This was to fulfill the word of Isaiah the prophet which he spoke: "^RLORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT? AND TO WHOM HAS THE ARM OF THE LORD BEEN REVEALED?" Is 53:1; Ro 10:16

39 For this reason they could not believe, for Isaiah said again,

40 "HE HAS BLINDED THEIR EYES AND HE HARDENED THEIR HEART, SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT SEE WITH THEIR EYES AND PERCEIVE WITH THEIR HEART, AND BE CONVERTED AND I HEAL THEM."

41 These things Isaiah said because ^Rhe saw His glory, and ^Rhe spoke of Him. Is 6:1ff • Lk 24:27

42 Nevertheless many even of the rulers believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they were not confessing Him, for fear that they would be put out of the synagogue;

43 for they loved the approval of men rather than the approval of God.

44 And Jesus cried out and said,

"He who believes in Me, does not believe in Me but in Him who sent Me.

45 "He who sees Me sees the One who sent Me. Jo 14:9

46 "I have come as Light into the world, so that everyone who believes in Me will not remain in darkness.

47 "If anyone hears My sayings and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 "He who rejects Me and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him; the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day. Lk 10:16

✠ 49 "For I did not speak on My own initiative, but the Father Himself who sent Me has given Me a commandment as to what to say and what to speak. Jo 3:11; 7:16; 8:26, 28, 38; 14:10, 24

50 "I know that His commandment is eternal life; therefore the things I speak, I speak just as the Father has told Me." Jo 6:68 • Jo 5:19; 8:28

The Lord's Supper

13 Now before the Feast of the Passover, Jesus knowing that His hour had come that He would depart out of this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

2 During supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray Him, Jo 6:70; 13:27 • Jo 6:71

3 Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come forth from God and was going back to God, Jo 3:35

4 *got up from supper, and *laid aside His garments; and taking a towel, He girded Himself. Lk 12:37; 17:8

Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet

5 Then He poured water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

6 So He came to Simon Peter. He said to Him, "Lord, do You wash my feet?"

7 Jesus answered and said to him, "What I do you do not realize now, but you will understand hereafter." Jo 13:12ff

8 Peter said to Him, "Never shall You wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me." De 12:12; 2 Sa 20:1; 1 Ki 12:16

9 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, then wash not only my feet, but also my hands and my head."

10 Jesus said to him, "He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all of you." Jo 15:3; Ep 5:26

11 For He knew the one who was betraying Him; for this reason He said, "Not all of you are clean."

12 So when He had washed their feet, and taken His garments and reclined at the table again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?" Jo 13:4

✠ 13 "You call Me Teacher and Lord; and you are right, for so I am. Jo 11:28 • Jo 11:2; 1 Co 12:3; Ph 2:11

14 "If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 "For I gave you an example that you also should do as I did to you.

16 "Truly, truly, I say to you, a slave is not greater than his master, nor is one who is sent greater than the one who sent him. 2 Co 8:23; Ph 2:25

17 "If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them.

18 "I do not speak of all of you. I know the ones I have chosen; but it is that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'HE WHO EATS MY BREAD HAS LIFTED UP HIS HEEL AGAINST ME.' Jo 6:70; 15:16, 19

19 "From now on I am telling you before it comes to pass, so that when it does occur, you may believe that I am He. Jo 14:29; 16:4 • Jo 8:24

20 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."

Jesus Predicts His Betrayal

21 When Jesus had said this, He became troubled in spirit, and testified and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you will betray Me."

22 The disciples began looking at one another, at a loss to know of which one He was speaking.

23 There was reclining on Jesus'

bosom one of His disciples, ^Rwhom Jesus loved. Jo 1:18 • Jo 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20

24 So Simon Peter ^{*}gestured to him, and ^{*}said to him, "Tell us who it is of whom He is speaking."

25 He, ^Rleaning back thus on Jesus' bosom, ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, who is it?" Jo 21:20

26 Jesus then ^{*}answered, "That is the one for whom I shall dip the morsel and give it to him." So when He had dipped the morsel, He ^{*}took and ^{*}gave it to Judas, ^Rthe son of Simon Iscariot. Jo 6:71

27 After the morsel, ^RSatan then ^Rentered into him. Therefore Jesus ^{*}said to him, "What you do, do quickly." Ma 4:10 • Lk 22:3; Jo 13:2

28 Now no one of those reclining at the table knew for what purpose He had said this to him.

29 For some were supposing, because Judas ^Rhad the money box, that Jesus was saying to him, "Buy the things we have need of ^Rfor the feast"; or else, that he should ^Rgive something to the poor. Jo 12:6 • Jo 13:1 • Jo 12:5

30 So after receiving the morsel he went out immediately; and ^Rit was night. Lk 22:53

31 Therefore when he had gone out, Jesus ^{*}said, "Now is ^Rthe Son of Man ^Rglorified, and ^RGod is glorified in Him; Ma 8:20 • Jo 7:39 • Jo 14:13; 17:4; 1 Pe 4:11

32 if God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him immediately.

33 ^R"Little children, I am with you ^Ra little while longer. ^RYou will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, now I also say to you, 'Where I am going, you cannot come.' 1 Jo 2:1 • Jo 7:33 • Jo 7:34

 34 "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, even as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

35 ^R"By this all men will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another." 1 Jo 3:14; 4:20

36 Simon Peter ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus answered, ^R"Where I go, you cannot follow Me now; but ^Ryou will follow later." Jo 13:33; 14:2; 16:5 • Jo 21:18f; 2 Pe 1:14

37 Peter ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, why can I not follow You right now? I will lay down my life for You."

38 Jesus ^{*}answered, "Will you lay

down your life for Me? Truly, truly, I say to you, a rooster will not crow until you deny Me three times.

Jesus Comforts His Disciples

 14 ^R"Do not let your heart be troubled; ^Fbelieve in God, believe also in Me. Jo 14:27; 16:22, 24

2 "In My Father's house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for ^RI go to prepare a place for you. Jo 13:33, 36

3 "If I go and prepare a place for you, ^RI will come again and receive you to Myself, that ^Rwhere I am, there you may be also. Jo 14:18, 28 • Jo 12:26

4 "And you know the way where I am going."

5 ^RThomas ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?" Jo 11:16

 6 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "I am ^Rthe way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me. Jo 10:9; Ro 5:2; Ep 2:18; He 10:20

Oneness with the Father

7 ^R"If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you ^Rknow Him, and have ^Rseen Him." Jo 8:19 • 1 Jo 2:13 • Jo 6:46

8 ^RPhilip ^{*}said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us." Jo 1:43

9 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and yet you have not come to know Me, Philip? ^RHe who has seen Me has seen the Father; how can you say, 'Show us the Father?' Jo 1:14; 12:45; Col 1:15; He 1:3

10 "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works.

11 "Believe Me that ^RI am in the Father and the Father is in Me; otherwise ^Rbelieve because of the works themselves. Jo 10:38; 14:10, 20 • Jo 5:36

 12 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and ^Rgreater works than these he will do; because ^RI go to the Father. Jo 4:37f; 5:20 • Jo 7:33; 14:28

13 ^R"Whatever you ask in My

name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. Ma 7:7

14 "If you ask Me anything ^Rin My name, I will do it. Jo 15:16; 16:23f

 15 "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. Jo 13:19

Role of the Spirit

16 "I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever;

17 *that is the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him or know Him, but you know Him because He abides with you and will be in you.*

18 "I will not leave you as orphans; ^RI will come to you. Jo 14:3, 28

 19 "After a little while ^Rthe world will no longer see Me, but you will see Me; ^Rbecause I live, you will live also. Jo 7:33 • Jo 16:16, 22 • Jo 6:57

20 "In that day you will know that ^RI am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. Jo 16:23, 26 • Jo 10:38; 14:11

21 "He who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him."

22 Judas (not Iscariot) *said to Him, "Lord, what then has happened that You are going to disclose Yourself to us and not to the world?"

 23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him.

24 "He who does not love Me ^Rdoes not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine, but the Father's who sent Me. Jo 14:23

25 "These things I have spoken to you while abiding with you.

 26 "But the ^RHelper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. Jo 14:16

27 "Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful.

28 "You heard that I said to you, 'I go away, and I will come to you.' If you loved Me, you would have re-

joiced because I go to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. Jo 14:2-4

29 "Now ^RI have told you before it happens, so that when it happens, you may believe. Jo 13:19

30 "I will not speak much more with you, for the ruler of the world is coming, and he has nothing in Me;

 31 but so that the world may know that I love the Father, I do exactly as the Father commanded Me. Get up, let us go from here.

Jesus Is the Vine—Followers Are Branches

 15 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser.

2 "Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every *branch* that bears fruit, He ^Rprunes it so that it may bear more fruit.

3 "You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Jo 13:10; 17:17; Ep 5:26

4 "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit ^Tof itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither *can* you unless you abide in Me. Lit from

5 "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he ^Rbears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. Jo 15:16

6 "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is ^Rthrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned. Jo 15:2

7 "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.

8 "My ^RFather is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so ^Rprove to be My disciples. Ma 5:16 • Jo 8:31

 9 "Just as ^Rthe Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love. Jo 3:35; 17:23, 24, 26

10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

11 "These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full.

 14:15-18  14:19-21  14:23

 14:26-27  14:31  15:1-7  15:2 Lit

cleans; used to describe pruning  15:9-17

Disciples' Relation to Each Other

12 "This is ^RMy commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. Jo 13:34; 15:17; 1 Jo 3:23; 2 Jo 5

13 "^RGreater love has no one than this, that one ^Rlay down his life for his friends. Ro 5:7f • Jo 10:11

14 "You are My ^Rfriends if ^Ryou do what I command you. Lk 12:4 • Ma 12:50

15 "No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for ^Rall things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you. Jo 8:26; 16:12

16 "You did not choose Me but I chose you, and appointed you that you would go and ^Rbear fruit, and *that* your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you. Jo 15:5

17 "This ^RI command you, that you love one another. Jo 15:12

Disciples' Relation to the World

18 "^RIf the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before it *hated* you. Jo 7:7; 1 Jo 3:13

19 "If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but ^RI chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you. Jo 15:16

20 "Remember the word that I said to you, '^RA slave is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they ^Rkept My word, they will keep yours also. Ma 10:24; Jo 13:16 • Jo 8:51

21 "But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, ^Rbecause they do not know the One who sent Me. Jo 8:19, 55; 16:3; 17:25; Ac 3:17; 1 Jo 3:1

22 "If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 "He who hates Me hates My Father also.

24 "^RIf I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have sin; but now they have both seen and hated Me and My Father as well. Jo 9:41; 15:21

25 "But *they have done this* to fulfill the word that is written in their ^RLaw, '^RTHEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.' Jo 10:34 • Ps 35:19; 69:4

26 "When the ^RHelper comes,

^Rwhom I will send to you from the Father, *that is* ^Rthe Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify about Me, Jo 14:16 • Jo 14:26 • Jo 14:17

27 and you *will* testify also, because you have been with Me ^Rfrom the beginning. Lk 1:2

Jesus' Warning

16 "^RThese things I have spoken to you so that you may be kept from ^Rstumbling. Jo 15:18-27 • Ma 11:6

2 "They will ^Rmake you outcasts from the synagogue, but ^Ran hour is coming for everyone ^Rwho kills you to think that he is offering service to God. Jo 9:22 • Jo 4:21; 16:25 • Is 66:5; Ac 26:9-11; Re 6:9

3 "These things they will do ^Rbecause they have not known the Father or Me. Jo 8:19, 55; 15:21; 17:25; Ac 3:17; 1 Jo 3:1

4 "But these things I have spoken to you, ^Rso that when their hour comes, you may remember that I told you of them. These things I did not say to you ^Rat the beginning, because I was with you. Jo 13:19 • Lk 1:2

The Holy Spirit Promised

5 "But now I am going to Him who sent Me; and none of you asks Me, '^RWhere are You going?'. Jo 13:36; 14:5

6 "But because I have said these things to you, ^Rsorrow has filled your heart. Jo 14:1; 16:22

 7 "But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the ^RHelper will not come to you; but if I go, ^RI will send Him to you. Jo 14:16 • Jo 14:26

8 "And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment;

9 concerning sin, ^Rbecause they do not believe in Me; Jo 15:22, 24

10 and concerning righteousness, because ^RI go to the Father and you no longer see Me; Jo 16:5

11 ^Rand concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. Jo 12:31

12 "I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now.

13 "But when He, ^Rthe Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on

His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. Jo 14:17

14 "He will ^Rglorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose it to you. Jo 7:39

15 "All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said that He takes of Mine and will disclose it to you. Jo 17:10

Jesus' Death and Resurrection Foretold

16 "A little while, and you will no longer see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me." Jo 7:33

17 Some of His disciples then said to one another, "What is this thing He is telling us, 'A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me'; and, 'because I go to the Father'?" Jo 16:16

18 So they were saying, "What is this that He says, 'A little while'? We do not know what He is talking about."

19 Jesus knew that they wished to question Him, and He said to them, "Are you deliberating together about this, that I said, 'A little while, and you will not see Me, and again a little while, and you will see Me'?"

20 "Truly, truly, I say to you, that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; you will grieve, but your grief will be turned into joy.

21 "Whenever a woman is in labor she has pain, because her hour has come; but when she gives birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish because of the joy that a child has been born into the world.

22 "Therefore ^Ryou too have grief now; but ^RI will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you. Jo 16:6 • Jo 16:16

Prayer Promises

23 "In that day ^Ryou will not question Me about anything. Truly, truly, I say to you, ^Rif you ask the Father for anything in My name, He will give it to you. Jo 14:20; 16:26 • Jo 16:19, 30 • Jo 15:16

24 "Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask and you will receive, so that your ^Rjoy may be made full. Jo 14:14 • Jo 3:29; 15:11

25 "These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; ^Ran hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figurative language, but will tell you plainly of the Father. Jo 16:2

26 "In that day ^Ryou will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I will request of the Father on your behalf; Jo 14:20; 16:23 • Jo 16:19, 30

27 for ^Rthe Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me and ^Rhave believed that I came forth from the Father. Jo 14:21, 23 • Jo 2:11; 16:30

28 "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world; I am leaving the world again and ^Rgoing to the Father." Jo 8:42; 16:30 • Jo 13:1, 3; 16:5, 10, 17

29 His disciples *said, "Lo, now You are speaking plainly and are not ^Tusing a figure of speech. Lit saying a proverb

30 "Now we know that You know all things, and have no need for anyone to question You; by this we believe that You came from God."

31 Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe?"

32 "Behold, an hour is coming, and has *already* come, for you to be scattered, each to his own home, and to leave Me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.

33 "These things I have spoken to you, so that ^Rin Me you may have peace. ^RIn the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world." Jo 14:27 • Jo 15:18ff

The High Priestly Prayer

17 Jesus spoke these things; and ^Rlifting up His eyes to heaven, He said, "Father, the hour has come; ^Rglorify Your Son, that the Son may glorify You, Jo 11:41 • Jo 7:39; 13:31f

2 even as ^RYou gave Him authority over all flesh, that ^Rto all whom You have given Him, ^RHe may give eternal life. Jo 3:35 • Jo 10:28 • Jo 6:37, 39; 17:6, 9, 24

3 "This is eternal life, that they may know You, ^Rthe only true God, and Jesus Christ whom ^RYou have sent. Jo 5:44 • Jo 3:17; 17:8, 21, 23, 25

4 "I glorified You on the earth, having accomplished the work which You have given Me to do. Jo 13:31

5 "Now, Father, ^Rglorify Me to-

✠ 16:22-24 ✠ 16:27 ✠ 16:33

gether with Yourself, with the glory which I had ^Rwith You before the world was. Jo 17:1 • Jo 1:1; 8:58; 17:24; Ph 2:6

6 ^RI have manifested Your name to the men whom ^RYou gave Me out of the world; they were Yours and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. Jo 17:26 • Jo 6:37, 39; 17:2, 9, 24

7 "Now they have come to know that everything You have given Me is from You;

8 for ^Rthe words which You gave Me I have given to them; and they received *them* and truly understood that I came forth from You, and they believed that You sent Me. Jo 6:68; 12:49

9 ^RI ask on their behalf; I do not ask on behalf of the world, but of those whom You have given Me; for ^Rthey are Yours; Lk 22:32; Jo 14:16 • Jo 17:6

10 and ^Rall things that are Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine; and I have been glorified in them. Jo 16:15

11 "I am no longer in the world; and yet they themselves are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, *the name* which You have given Me, that they may be one even as We are.

12 "While I was with them, I was keeping them in Your name which You have given Me; and I guarded them and not one of them perished but ^Rthe son of perdition, so that the Scripture would be fulfilled. Jo 6:70

The Disciples in the World

13 "But now ^RI come to You; and ^Rthese things I speak in the world so that they may have My ^Rjoy made full in themselves. Jo 7:33; 17:11 • Jo 15:11 • Jo 3:29

14 "I have given them Your word; and ^Rthe world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Jo 15:19

15 "I do not ask You to take them out of the world, but to keep them from ^{TR}the evil one. Or evil • Ma 5:37

16 ^RThey are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Jo 17:14

17 ^RSanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth. Jo 15:3

18 "As ^RYou sent Me into the world, ^RI also have sent them into the world. Jo 3:17; 17:3, 8, 21, 23, 25 • Ma 10:5; Jo 4:38; 20:21

19 "For their sakes I ^Rsanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be ^Rsanctified in truth. Jo 15:13 • Jo 15:3

20 "I do not ask on behalf of these alone, but for those also who believe in Me through their word;

21 that they may all be one; ^Reven as You, Father, *are* in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us, ^Rso that the world may believe that You sent Me. Jo 10:38; 17:11, 23 • Jo 17:8

Their Future Glory

22 "The glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, just as We are one;

23 ^RI in them and You in Me, that they may be perfected in unity, so that the world may know that You sent Me, and ^Rloved them, even as You have loved Me. Jo 10:38; 17:11, 21 • Jo 16:27

24 "Father, I desire that ^Rthey also, whom You have given Me, ^Rbe with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. Jo 17:2 • Jo 12:26

25 "O ^Rrighteous Father, although the world has not known You, yet I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me; Jo 17:11; 1 Jo 1:9

26 and ^RI have made Your name known to them, and will make it known, so that ^Rthe love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." Jo 17:6 • Jo 15:9

Judas Betrays Jesus

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the ravine of the Kidron, where there was a garden, in which He entered with His disciples.

2 Now Judas also, who was ^Tbetraying Him, knew the place, for Jesus had ^Roften met there with His disciples. Or *handing Him over* • Lk 21:37; 22:39

3 Judas then, having received ^Rthe Roman cohort and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, ^{*}came there with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jo 18:12; Ac 10:1

4 So Jesus, ^Rknowing all the things that were coming upon Him, went forth and ^{*}said to them, "^RWhom do you seek?" Jo 6:64; 13:1, 11 • Jo 18:7

5 They answered Him, "Jesus the Nazarene." He ^{*}said to them, "I am

He.” And Judas also, who was betraying Him, was standing with them.

6 So when He said to them, “I am He,” they drew back and fell to the ground.

7 Therefore He again asked them, “Whom do you seek?” And they said, “Jesus the Nazarene.” Jo 18:4

8 Jesus answered, “I told you that I am He; so if you seek Me, let these go their way.”

9 to fulfill the word which He spoke, “Of those whom You have given Me I lost not one.” Jo 17:12

10 Simon Peter then, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s slave, and cut off his right ear; and the slave’s name was Malchus.

11 So Jesus said to Peter, “Put the sword into the sheath; the cup which the Father has given Me, shall I not drink it?”

Ma 20:22; 26:39; Mk 14:36; Lk 22:42

Jesus before the Priests

12 So the Roman cohort and the commander and the officers of the Jews, arrested Jesus and bound Him,

Jo 18:12f; Ma 26:57ff • Jo 18:3 • Jo 18:3

13 and led Him to Annas first; for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

14 Now Caiaphas was the one who had advised the Jews that it was expedient for one man to die on behalf of the people.

Jo 11:50

15 Simon Peter was following Jesus, and so was another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest,

16 but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and brought Peter in.

17 Then the slave-girl who kept the door said to Peter, “You are not also one of this man’s disciples, are you?” He said, “I am not.” Ac 12:13 • Jo 18:25

18 Now the slaves and the officers were standing there, having made a charcoal fire, for it was cold and they were warming themselves; and Peter was also with them, standing and warming himself. Jo 18:3 • Jo 21:9

19 The high priest then questioned Jesus about His disciples, and about His teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, “I have spoken openly to the world; I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and I spoke nothing in secret.

21 “Why do you question Me? Question those who have heard what I spoke to them; they know what I said.”

22 When He had said this, one of the officers standing nearby struck Jesus, saying, “Is that the way You answer the high priest?”

Jo 18:3 • Jo 19:3

23 Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken wrongly, testify of the wrong; but if rightly, why do you strike Me?”

24 So Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

Jo 18:13

Peter’s Denial of Jesus

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. So they said to him, “You are not also one of His disciples, are you?” He denied it, and said, “I am not.”

Jo 18:18 • Jo 18:17

26 One of the slaves of the high priest, being a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off, said, “Did I not see you in the garden with Him?”

27 Peter then denied it again, and immediately a rooster crowed. Jo 13:38

Jesus before Pilate

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the Praetorium, and it was early; and they themselves did not enter into the Praetorium so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover.

Ma 27:2; Mk 15:1; Lk 23:1

29 Therefore Pilate went out to them and said, “What accusation do you bring against this Man?”

30 They answered and said to him, “If this Man were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him to you.”

31 So Pilate said to them, “Take Him yourselves, and judge Him according to your law.” The Jews said to him, “We are not permitted to put anyone to death.”

32 to fulfill the word of Jesus which He spoke, signifying by what kind of death He was about to die.

33 Therefore Pilate entered again into the Praetorium, and summoned

Jesus and said to Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" Jo 18:28, 29; 19:9

34 Jesus answered, "Are you saying this ^Ton your own initiative, or did others tell you about Me?" Lit from yourself

35 Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered You to me; what have You done?"

36 Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants would be fighting so that I would not be handed over to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not ^Fof this realm."

37 Therefore Pilate said to Him, "So You are a king?" Jesus answered, "You say *correctly* that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, to testify to the truth. ^REveryone who is of the truth hears My voice." Jo 8:47; 1 Jo 4:6

38 Pilate ^{*}said to Him, "What is truth?"

And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews and ^{*}said to them, "I find no guilt in Him."

39 "But you have a custom that I release someone for you at the Passover; do you wish then that I release for you the King of the Jews?"

40 So they cried out again, saying, "^RNot this Man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber. Ac 3:14

The Crown of Thorns

19 Pilate then took Jesus and ^Rscourged Him. Ma 27:26

2 ^RAnd the soldiers twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and put a purple robe on Him; Ma 27:27-30; Mk 15:16-19

3 and they *began* to come up to Him and say, "^RHail, King of the Jews!" and to ^Rgive Him slaps in the face. Ma 27:29; Mk 15:18 • Jo 18:22

4 Pilate ^Rcame out again and ^{*}said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you so that you may know that I find no guilt in Him." Jo 18:33, 38

5 Jesus then came out, ^Rwearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate ^{*}said to them, "Behold, the Man!" Jo 19:2

6 So when the chief priests and the ^Rofficers saw Him, they cried out saying, "Crucify, crucify!" Pilate ^{*}said to them, "Take Him yourselves and

crucify Him, for ^RI find no guilt in Him." Ma 26:58; Jo 18:3 • Lk 23:4; Jo 18:38; 19:4

7 The Jews answered him, "^RWe have a law, and by that law He ought to die because He made Himself out to be the Son of God." Le 24:16; Ma 26:63-66

8 Therefore when Pilate heard this statement, he was even more afraid;

9 and he ^Rentered into the ^FPraetorium again and ^{*}said to Jesus, "Where are You from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. Jo 18:33

10 So Pilate ^{*}said to Him, "You do not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to release You, and I have authority to crucify You?"

11 Jesus answered, "^RYou would have no authority ^Tover Me, unless it had been given you from above; for this reason he who delivered Me to you has the greater sin." Ro 13:1 • Lit against

12 As a result of this Pilate made efforts to release Him, but the Jews cried out saying, "If you release this Man, you are no friend of Caesar; everyone who makes himself out to be a king opposes Caesar."

13 Therefore when Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and ^Rsat down on the judgment seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Ma 27:19

14 Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover; it was about the ^Fsixth hour. And he ^{*}said to the Jews, "Behold, ^Ryour King!" Jo 19:19, 21

15 So they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him!" Pilate ^{*}said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar."

The Crucifixion

16 So he then handed Him over to them to be crucified.

17 They took Jesus, therefore, and He went out, ^Rbearing His own cross, to the place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha. Ma 27:32; Mk 15:21; Lk 14:27; 23:26

18 There they crucified Him, and with Him ^Rtwo other men, one on either side, and Jesus in between. Lk 23:32

19 Pilate also wrote an inscription

and put it on the cross. It was written, "JESUS THE NAZARENE, ^RTHE KING OF THE JEWS." Jo 19:14, 21

20 Therefore many of the Jews read this inscription, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written ^Rin Hebrew, Latin and in Greek. Jo 19:13

21 So the chief priests of the Jews were saying to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews'; but that He said, 'I am King of the Jews.'"

22 Pilate answered, "^RWhat I have written I have written." Ge 43:14; Es 4:16

23 Then ^Rthe soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer garments and made four parts, a part to every soldier and also the ^Ftunic; now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece. Ma 27:35; Mk 15:24; Lk 23:34

24 So they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, to decide whose it shall be; this was to fulfill the Scripture: "THEY DIVIDED MY OUTER GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY CLOTHING THEY CAST LOTS."

25 Therefore the soldiers did these things.

But standing by the cross of Jesus were ^RHis mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and ^RMary Magdalene. Ma 12:46 • Lk 8:2; Jo 20:1, 18

26 When Jesus then saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, He ^{*}said to His mother, "Woman, behold, your son!"

27 Then He ^{*}said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" From that hour the disciple took her into ^Rhis own household. Lk 18:28; Jo 1:11; 16:32; Ac 21:6

28 After this, Jesus, ^Rknowing that all things had already been accomplished, ^Rto fulfill the Scripture, ^{*}said, "I am thirsty." Jo 13:1; 17:4 • Jo 19:24, 36f

29 A jar full of sour wine was standing there; so ^Rthey put a sponge full of the sour wine upon a *branch* of hyssop and brought it up to His mouth. Jo 19:29, 30; Ma 27:48, 50; Mk 15:36f; Lk 23:36

30 Therefore when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "^RIt is finished!" And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit. Jo 17:4

Care of the Body of Jesus

31 Then the Jews, because it was ^Rthe day of preparation, so that the bodies would not remain on the cross

on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a ^Rhigh day), asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. Jo 19:14, 42 • Ex 12:16

32 So the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first man and of the other who was ^Rcrucified with Him; Jo 19:18

33 but coming to Jesus, when they saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

35 And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you also may believe.

36 For these things came to pass ^Rto fulfill the Scripture, "NOT A BONE OF HIM SHALL BE BROKEN." Jo 19:24, 28

37 And again another Scripture says, "^RTHEY SHALL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED." Ze 12:10; Re 1:7

38 After these things Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but a ^Rsecret one for ^Rfear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate granted permission. So he came and took away His body. Mk 15:43 • Jo 7:13

39 ^RNicodemus, who had first come to Him by night, also came, ^Rbringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a ^Rhundred pounds weight. Jo 3:1 • Mk 16:1 • Jo 12:3

40 So they took the body of Jesus and ^Rbound it in linen wrappings with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews. Ma 26:12; Mk 14:8; Jo 11:44

41 Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a ^Rnew tomb ^Rin which no one had yet been laid. Ma 27:60 • Lk 23:53

42 Therefore because of the Jewish day of ^Rpreparation, since the tomb was ^Rnearby, they laid Jesus there. Jo 19:14, 31 • Jo 19:20, 41

The Empty Tomb

20 Now on the first day of the week ^RMary Magdalene ^{*}came early to the tomb, while it ^{*}was still dark, and ^{*}saw the stone *already* taken away from the tomb. Jo 19:25; 20:18

19:23 Gr *khiton*, the garment worn next to the skin
 20:19 25-27

2 So she *ran and *came to Simon Peter and to the other ^Rdisciple whom Jesus loved, and *said to them, ^R"They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."

Jo 13:23 • Jo 20:13

3 ^RSo Peter and the other disciple went forth, and they were going to the tomb.

Lk 24:12; Jo 20:3-10

4 The two were running together; and the other disciple ran ahead faster than Peter and came to the tomb first;

5 and ^Rstooping and looking in, he *saw the linen wrappings lying *there*; but he did not go in.

Jo 20:11

6 And so Simon Peter also *came, following him, and entered the tomb; and he *saw the linen wrappings lying *there*,

7 and ^Rthe face-cloth which had been on His head, not lying with the ^Rlinen wrappings, but rolled up in a place by itself.

Jo 11:44 • Jo 19:40

8 So the other disciple who ^Rhad first come to the tomb then also entered, and he saw and believed.

Jo 20:4

9 For as yet ^Rthey did not understand the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.

Ma 22:29; Jo 2:22

10 So the disciples went away again ^Rto their own homes.

Lk 24:12

11 ^RBut Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping; and so, as she wept, she ^Rstooped and looked into the tomb;

Mk 16:5 • Jo 20:5

12 and she *saw ^Rtwo angels in white sitting, one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been lying.

Ma 28:2f; Mk 16:5; Lk 24:4

13 And they *said to her, ^R"Woman, why are you weeping?" She *said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

Jo 20:15 • Jo 20:2

14 When she had said this, she turned around and ^Rsaw Jesus standing *there*, and ^Rdid not know that it was Jesus.

Ma 28:9; Mk 16:9 • Jo 21:4

15 Jesus *said to her, ^R"Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" Supposing Him to be the gardener, she *said to Him, "Sir, if you have carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away."

Jo 20:13

16 Jesus *said to her, ^R"Mary!" She

turned and *said to Him in Hebrew, "Rabboni!" (which means, Teacher).

17 Jesus *said to her, ^R"Stop clinging to Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to ^RMy brethren and say to them, 'I ^Rascend to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.'"

Ma 28:10 • Mk 12:26; 16:19; Jo 7:33

18 ^RMary Magdalene *came, ^Rannouncing to the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and *that* He had said these things to her.

Jo 20:1 • Mk 16:10; Lk 24:10, 23

Jesus among His Disciples

19 So when it was evening on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for ^Rfear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in their midst and *said to them, ^R"Peace be with you."

Jo 7:13 • Lk 24:36; Jo 14:27; 20:21, 26

20 And when He had said this, He showed them both His hands and His side. The disciples then ^Rrejoiced when they saw the Lord.

Jo 16:20, 22

21 So Jesus said to them again, ^R"Peace be with you; ^Ras the Father has sent Me, I also send you."

Jo 17:18

22 And when He had *said this, He breathed on them and said to them, ^R"Receive the Holy Spirit."

23 ^R"If you forgive the sins of any, *their sins have been forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they have been retained.*"

Ma 16:19; 18:18

24 But ^RThomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

Jo 11:16

25 So the other disciples were saying to him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see in ^RHis hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, ^RI will not believe."

Jo 20:20 • Mk 16:11

26 After eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus *came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, ^R"Peace be with you."

27 Then He *said to Thomas, ^R"Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand and put it into My side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing."

28 Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!"

29 Jesus *said to him, ^R"Because

you have seen Me, have you believed?
^RBlessed are they who did not see,
 and yet believed.”

1 Pe 1:8

Why This Gospel Was Written

30 ^RTherefore many other ^Rsigns Jesus also performed in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book;

Jo 21:25 • Jo 2:11

31 but these have been written so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you may have life in His name.

Jesus Appears at the Sea of Galilee

21 After these things Jesus manifested Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and He manifested Himself in this way.

2 Simon Peter, and ^RThomas called Didymus, and ^RNathanael of ^RCanana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples were together.

3 Simon Peter ^{*}said to them, “I am going fishing.” They ^{*}said to him, “We will also come with you.” They went out and got into the boat; and ^Rthat night they caught nothing.

4 But when the day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach; yet the disciples did not ^Rknow that it was Jesus.

Lk 24:16; Jo 20:14

5 So Jesus ^{*}said to them, “Children, you do not have any fish, do you?” They answered Him, “No.”

6 And He said to them, “^RCast the net on the right-hand side of the boat and you will find a catch.” So they cast, and then they were not able to haul it in because of the great number of fish.

Lk 5:4ff

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved ^{*}said to Peter, “It is the Lord.” So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put his outer garment on (for he was stripped for work), and threw himself into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came in the little boat, for they were not far from the land, but about ^Tone hundred yards away, dragging the net full of fish.

Lit 200 cubits

9 So when they got out on the land, they ^{*}saw a charcoal fire already laid and fish placed on it, and bread.

10 Jesus ^{*}said to them, “Bring

some of the ^Rfish which you have now caught.”

Jo 6:9, 11; 21:9, 13

11 Simon Peter went up and drew the net to land, full of large fish, a hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not torn.

Jesus Provides

12 Jesus ^{*}said to them, “Come and have ^Rbreakfast.” None of the disciples ventured to question Him, “Who are You?” knowing that it was the Lord.

Jo 21:15

13 Jesus ^{*}came and ^{*}took ^Rthe bread and ^{*}gave it to them, and the ^Rfish likewise.

Jo 21:9 • Jo 6:9, 11; 21:9, 10

14 This is now the ^Rthird time that Jesus ^Twas manifested to the disciples, after He was raised from the dead.

Jo 20:19, 26 • Or made Himself visible

The Love Motivation

15 So when they had finished breakfast, Jesus ^{*}said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of John, do you love Me more than these?” He ^{*}said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He ^{*}said to him, “Tend My lambs.”

16 He ^{*}said to him again a second time, “Simon, son of John, do you ^Tlove Me?” He ^{*}said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He ^{*}said to him, “Shepherd My sheep.”

Gr agapao

17 He ^{*}said to him the third time, “Simon, son of John, do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him ^Rthe third time, “Do you love Me?” And he said to Him, “Lord, ^RYou know all things; You know that I love You.” Jesus ^{*}said to him, “^RTend My sheep.”

Jo 13:38 • Jo 16:30 • Jo 21:15, 16

Our Times Are in His Hand

18 “Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were younger, you used to gird yourself and walk wherever you wished; but when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands and someone else will gird you, and bring you where you do not wish to go.”

19 Now this He ^{*}said, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, “Follow Me!”

20 Peter, turning around, ^{*}saw the ^Rdisciple whom Jesus loved following them; the one who also had ^Rleaned

back on His bosom at the supper and said, "Lord, who is the one who betrays You?" Jo 21:7 • Jo 13:25

21 So Peter seeing him ^{*}said to Jesus, "Lord, and what about this man?"

22 Jesus ^{*}said to him, "**If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow Me!**"

23 Therefore this saying went out among ^Rthe brethren that that disciple would not die; yet Jesus did not

say to him that he would not die, but *only*, "**If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you?**" Ac 1:15

24 This is the disciple who ^Ris testifying to these things and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. Jo 15:27

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they ^{*}were written in detail, I suppose that even the world itself ^{*}would not contain the books that ^{*}would be written.

ACTS

Author: There are many "we" sections in Acts that imply the author was present for these events (16:10-17; 20:5-21:18; 27:1-28:16). These sections of Acts are the historical record of an eyewitness. For the remainder of this book, Luke no doubt followed the same careful investigative procedures that he used in writing his Gospel (Lk 1:1-4). As a close traveling companion of Paul, Luke had access to the principal eyewitness for chapters 13-18. It is also likely that he had opportunities to interview such key witnesses in Jerusalem as Peter and John for the information in chapters 13-28. Twentieth-century archeological discoveries have strikingly confirmed the trustworthiness and precision of Luke as an historian.

Time: c. A.D. 33-62

Key Verse: Ac 2:42-47

Theme: Acts is the record of how the events surrounding Jesus' life and death and resurrection resulted in this worldwide movement called the church. The book is certainly not a comprehensive history. Acts is like more a photo album of snapshots. It is the record of an eyewitness, who wrote about what he saw and what seemed to be the critical events in the beginnings of the church and its movement out of Jerusalem to the rest of the world. One could say that the Book of Acts is an elaboration on Acts 1:8: "but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth."

Introduction

1 The first account I composed, ^RTheophilus, about all that Jesus ^Rbegan to do and teach, Lk 1:3 • Lk 3:23

2 until the day when He was taken up to heaven, after He had by the Holy Spirit given orders to the apostles whom He had chosen.

3 To these He also presented Himself alive after His suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of ^Rthe things concerning the kingdom of God. Ac 8:12; 19:8; 28:23, 31

4 Gathering them together, He commanded them ^Rnot to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," He said, "you heard of from Me;" Lk 24:49

5 for ^RJohn baptized with water, but you will be baptized ^Twith the Holy Spirit not many days from now." Ma 3:11; Mk 1:8; Lk 3:16; Jo 1:33; Ac 11:16 • Or in

6 So when they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, "Lord, is it at this time You are restoring the kingdom to Israel?"

7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or epochs which ^Rthe Father has fixed by His own authority; Ma 24:36; Mk 13:32

8 but you will receive power ^Rwhen the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea

and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.” Ac 2:1-4

The Ascension

 9 And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

10 And as they were gazing intently into ^Tthe sky while He was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. Or heaven

11 They also said, “^RMen of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who ^Rhas been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven.” Ac 2:7; 13:31 • Mk 16:19; Ac 1:9, 22

The Upper Room

12 Then they ^Rreturned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey away. Lk 24:52

13 When they had entered *the city*, they went up to the upper room where they were staying; that is, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son of Alphaeus*, and Simon *the Zealot*, and Judas *the son of James*.

14 These all with one mind were continually devoting themselves to prayer, along with ^Rthe women, and with Mary *the Rmother of Jesus*, and with His ^Rbrothers. Lk 8:2f • Ma 12:46 • Ma 12:46

15 ^TAt this time Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren (a gathering of about one hundred and twenty ^Tpersons was there together), and said, Lit In these days • Lit names

16 “Brethren, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit foretold by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus.

17 “For he was ^Rcounted among us and received his share in ^Rthis ministry.” Jo 6:70f • Ac 1:25; 20:24; 21:19

18 (Now this man ^Racquired a field with ^Rthe price of his wickedness, and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his intestines gushed out. Ma 27:3-10 • Ma 26:14f

19 And it became known to all who were living in Jerusalem; so that

in ^Rtheir own language that field was called Hakeldama, that is, Field of Blood.) Ma 27:8; Ac 21:40

20 “For it is written in the book of Psalms,

“LET HIS HOMESTEAD BE MADE
DESOLATE,
AND LET NO ONE DWELL IN IT’;

and,

“LET ANOTHER MAN TAKE HIS
OFFICE.” Ps 69:25 • Ps 109:8

21 “Therefore it is necessary that of the men who have accompanied us all the time that ^Rthe Lord Jesus went in and out ^Tamong us— Lk 24:3 • Lit to us

22 ^Rbeginning ^Twith the baptism of John until the day that He was taken up from us—one of these *must* become a witness with us of His resurrection.” Ma 3:16; Mk 1:1-4, 9; Lk 3:21 • Lit from

23 So they put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias.

24 And they ^Rprayed and said, “You, Lord, who know the hearts of all men, show which one of these two You have chosen Ac 6:6; 13:3; 14:23

25 to occupy ^Rthis ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own place.” Ac 1:17

26 And they drew lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was added to the eleven apostles.

The Day of Pentecost

2 When ^Rthe day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. Le 23:15f; Ac 20:16; 1 Co 16:8

 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled ^Rthe whole house where they were sitting. Ac 4:31

3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire ^Tdistributing themselves, and ^Tthey ^Trested on each one of them. Or being distributed • Lit it • Or sat

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other ^Ttongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. Or languages

5 Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, ^Rdevout men from every nation under heaven. Lk 2:25; Ac 8:2

6 And when ^Rthis sound occurred, the crowd came together, and were bewildered because each one of

them was hearing them speak in his own ^Tlanguage.

Ac 2:2 • Or dialect

7 ^RThey were amazed and astonished, saying, "Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?"

Ac 2:12

8 "And how is it that we each hear *them* in our own ^Tlanguage ^Tto which we were born?"

Or dialect • Lit in

9 "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, ^RPontus and Asia,

Ac 18:2; 1 Pe 1:1

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and ^Fproselytes,

11 Cretans and Arabs—we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God."

12 And ^Rthey all continued in amazement and great perplexity, saying to one another, "What does this mean?"

Ac 2:7

13 But others were mocking and saying, "^RThey are full of ^Tsweet wine."

1 Co 14:23 • I.e. new wine

Peter's Sermon

14 But Peter, ^Ttaking his stand with ^Rthe eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words.

Or being put forward as spokesman • Ac 1:26

15 "For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, ^Rfor it is *only* the

^{FT}third hour of the day; 1 Th 5:7 • I.e. 9 a.m.

16 but this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel:

 17 '^RAND IT SHALL BE IN THE

LAST DAYS,' God says,

'THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY

SPIRIT ON ALL MANKIND;

AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR

DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY,

AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE

VISIONS,

AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL

DREAM DREAMS; Joel 2:28-32

18 EVEN ON MY BONDSLAVES, BOTH

MEN AND WOMEN,

I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR

FORTH OF MY SPIRIT

And they shall prophesy.

19 'AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN

THE SKY ABOVE

AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH

BELOW,

BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE.

20 'THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS

AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD,

BEFORE THE GREAT AND

GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD

SHALL COME.

21 'AND IT SHALL BE THAT

^REVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE

NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE

SAVED.'

Ro 10:13

22 "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know—

23 this *Man*, delivered over by the ^Rpredetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put Him to death.

Lk 22:22; Ac 3:18; 4:28; 1 Pe 1:20

24 "But God raised Him up again, putting an end to the agony of death, since it ^Rwas impossible for Him to be held in its power.

Jo 20:9

 25 "For David says of Him,

'I SAW THE LORD ALWAYS IN MY PRESENCE;

FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, SO THAT I WILL NOT BE SHAKEN.

26 'THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE EXULTED;

MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL LIVE IN HOPE;

27 BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT

ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES,

^RNOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE

TO UNDERGO DECAY. Ac 13:35

28 'YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME

THE WAYS OF LIFE;

YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL OF

GLADNESS WITH YOUR

PRESENCE.'

29 "Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the ^Rpatriarch David that he both ^Rdied and ^Rwas buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

Ac 7:8f; He 7:4 • Ac 13:36 • 1 Ki 2:10

30 "And so, because he was ^Ra prophet and knew that ^RGOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT *one* OF HIS DESCENDANTS ON HIS THRONE,

Ma 22:43 • Ps 132:11; 2 Sa 7:12f; Ps 89:3f

2:10 I.e. Gentile converts to Judaism 2:15 I.e. 9 a.m.

 2:17-21  2:25

31 he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of ^Fthe Christ, that ^RHe WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY. Ac 4:32, 37; 5:2

32 "This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

33 "Therefore having been exalted ^Rto the right hand of God, and ^Rhaving received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

34 "For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

"THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

"SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

35 UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET."

36 "Therefore let all the ^Rhouse of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both ^RLord and Christ—this Jesus ^Rwhom you crucified." Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Eze 36:22, 32, 37; 45:6 • Ac 2:23 • Lk 2:11

The Ingathering

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?"

38 Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 "For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are ^Rfar off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself." Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ep 2:13, 17

40 And with many other words he solemnly ^Rtestified and kept on exhorting them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation!" Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Lk 16:28

41 So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and that day there were added about three thousand ^Fsouls.

42 They were ^Rcontinually devoting themselves to the apostles' teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ac 1:14 • Lk 24:30; Ac 2:46; 20:7; 1 Co 10:16

43 ^TEveryone kept feeling a sense of awe; and many ^Rwonders and signs were taking place through the apostles. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Lit fear was occurring to every soul • Ac 2:22

44 And all those who had believed

^Fwere together and ^Rhad all things in common; Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

45 and they ^Rbegan selling their property and possessions and were sharing them with all, as anyone might have need. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

46 ^RDay by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart,

47 praising God and ^Rhaving favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Healing the Lame Beggar

 3 Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the ^Fninth hour, the hour of prayer.

2 And ^Ra man who had been lame from his mother's womb was being carried along, whom they ^Rused to set down every day at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, in order to beg ^Falms of those who were entering the temple. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ac 14:8 • Lk 16:20

3 When he saw ^RPeter and John about to go into the temple, he *began* asking to receive alms. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Lk 22:8; Ac 3:1, 4, 11

4 But Peter, along with John, ^Rfixed his gaze on him and said, "Look at us!" Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ac 10:4

5 And he *began* to give them his attention, expecting to receive something from them.

6 But Peter said, "I do not possess silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene—walk!"

7 And seizing him by the right hand, he raised him up; and immediately his feet and his ankles were strengthened.

8 ^RWith a leap he stood upright and *began* to walk; and he entered the temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God. Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ac 14:10

9 And ^Rall the people saw him walking and praising God; Ma 19:21; Ac 4:34

Ac 4:16, 21

10 and they were taking note of him as being the one who used to ^Rsit at the Beautiful Gate of the temple to

2:31 I.e. the Messiah  2:36  2:38 2:41 I.e. persons  2:42-47 2:44 One early ms does not contain were and and  3:1-4 3:1 I.e. 3 p.m. 3:2 Or a gift of charity

beg alms, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. Jo 9:8; Ac 3:2

Peter's Second Sermon

11 While he was clinging to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them at the so-called portico of Solomon, full of amazement.

12 But when Peter saw *this*, he replied to the people, "Men of Israel, why are you amazed at this, or why do you gaze at us, as if by our own power or piety we had made him walk?"

13 "The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His servant Jesus, the *one* whom you delivered and disowned in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release Him.

14 "But you disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you,

15 but put to death the ^RPrince of life, the *one* whom ^RGod raised from the dead, a *fact* to which we are ^Rwitnesses. Ac 5:31; He 2:10; 12:2 • Ac 2:24 • Lk 24:48

16 "And on the basis of faith ^Rin His name, *it is* ^Tthe name of Jesus which has strengthened this man whom you see and know; and the faith which *comes* through Him has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. Ac 3:6 • Lit His name

17 "And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, just as your ^Rrulers did also. Lk 23:13

18 "But the things which God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

19 "Therefore repent and return, so that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord;

20 and that He may send Jesus,  the Christ appointed for you,

21 ^Rwhom heaven must receive until the period of ^Rrestoration of all things about which ^RGod spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time. Ac 1:11 • Ma 17:11; Ro 8:21 • Lk 1:70

22 "Moses said, ^RTHE LORD GOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET ^TLIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN; TO HIM YOU SHALL GIVE HEED TO everything He says to you. De 18:15, 18; Ac 7:37 • Or as He raised up me

23 ^RAnd it will be that every ^Rsoul that does not heed that prophet ^Rshall be utterly destroyed from among the people. De 18:19 • Ac 2:41 • Le 23:29

24 "And likewise, ^Rall the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and his successors onward, also announced these days. Lk 24:27; Ac 17:3; 26:23

25 "It is you who are ^Rthe sons of the prophets and of the ^Rcovenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, ^RAND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED. Ac 2:39 • Ro 9:4f

26 "For you first, God ^Rraised up His ^TServant and sent Him to bless you by turning every one of you from your wicked ways." Ac 2:24 • Or Son

Peter and John Arrested

4 As they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple *guard* and ^Rthe Sadducees ^Rcame up to them, Ma 3:7 • Lk 20:1; Ac 6:12

2 being greatly disturbed because they were teaching the people and proclaiming ^Rin Jesus the resurrection from the dead. Ac 3:15; 17:18

3 And they laid hands on them and ^Rput them in jail until the next day, for it was already evening. Ac 5:18

4 But many of those who had heard the ^Tmessage believed; and ^Rthe number of the men came to be about five thousand. Lit word • Ac 2:41

5 On the next day, their ^Rrulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; Lk 23:13; Ac 4:8

6 and ^RAnnas the high priest was *there*, and ^RCaiaphas and John and Alexander, and all who were of high-priestly descent. Lk 3:2 • Ma 26:3

7 When they had placed them in the center, they *began* to inquire, "By what power, or in what name, have you done this?"

8 Then Peter, ^Rfilled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and elders of the people, Ac 2:4; 13:9

9 if we are on trial today for ^Ra benefit done to a sick man, as to how this man has been made well, Ac 3:7f

10 let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel, that ^Rby the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom ^RGod

raised from the dead—by ^Tthis *name* this man stands here before you in good health. Ac 2:22; 3:6 • Ac 2:24 • Or Him

11 “He is the STONE WHICH WAS REJECTED by you, THE BUILDERS, *but* WHICH BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER stone.

12 “And there is salvation in ^Rno one else; for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among men by which we must be saved.” Ma 1:21; Ac 10:43; 1 Ti 2:5

Threat and Release

13 Now as they observed the confidence of Peter and John and understood that they were uneducated and untrained men, they were amazed, and *began* to recognize them as having been with Jesus.

14 And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say in reply.

15 But when they had ordered them to leave the Council, they *began* to confer with one another,

16 saying, “^RWhat shall we do with these men? For the fact that a ^Rnoteworthy ^Tmiracle has taken place through them is apparent to all who live in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.” Jo 11:47 • Ac 3:7-10 • Or sign

17 “But so that it will not spread any further among the people, let us warn them to speak no longer to any man ^Rin this name.” Jo 15:21

18 And when they had summoned them, they ^Rcommanded them not to speak or teach at all ^Tin the name of Jesus. Ac 5:28f • Or on the basis of

19 But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge;

20 for we cannot stop speaking about what we have seen and heard.”

21 When they had threatened them further, they let them go (finding no basis on which to punish them) ^Ron account of the people, because they were all ^Rglorifying God for what had happened; Ac 5:26 • Ma 9:8

22 for the man was more than forty years old on whom this ^Tmiracle of healing had been performed. Or sign

23 When they had been released, they went to their own *companions* and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them.

24 And when they heard *this*, they lifted their voices to God with one accord and said, “O Lord, it is You who MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM,

25 who ^Rby the Holy Spirit, *through* the mouth of our father David Your servant, said,

“^RWHY DID THE ^FGENTILES RAGE, AND THE PEOPLES DEVISE FUTILE THINGS?” Ac 1:16 • Ps 2:1

26 “^RTHE KINGS OF THE EARTH ^TTOOK THEIR STAND,

AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER

AGAINST THE LORD AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST.” Ps 2:2 • Or approached

27 “For truly in this city there were gathered together against Your holy ^Rservant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel. Ac 3:13; 4:30

28 to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose predestined to occur.

29 “And now, Lord, take note of their threats, and grant that Your bond-servants may ^Rspeak Your word with all ^Rconfidence, Ph 1:14 • Ac 4:13, 31; 14:3

30 while You extend Your hand to heal, and ^Rsigns and wonders take place through the name of Your holy ^Tservant Jesus.” Jo 4:48 • Or Son • Ac 3:13; 4:27

31 And when they had prayed, the ^Rplace where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were all ^Rfilled with the Holy Spirit and *began* to ^Rspeak the word of God with boldness. Ac 2:1 • Ac 2:4 • Ph 1:14

Sharing among Believers

32 And the ^Tcongregation of those who believed were of one heart and soul; and not one of *them* claimed that anything belonging to him was his own, but ^Rall things were common property to them. Or multitude • Ac 2:44

33 And with great power the apostles were giving testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace was upon them all.

34 For there was not a needy person among them, for all who were owners of land or houses ^Rwould sell them and bring the proceeds of the sales

Ma 19:21; Ac 2:45

35 and ^Rlay them at the apostles' feet, and they would be distributed to each as any had need. Ac 4:37; 5:2

36 Now Joseph, a Levite of ^RCyprian birth, who was also called Barnabas by the apostles (which translated means Son of Encouragement), Ac 11:19f; 13:4; 15:39; 21:3, 16; 27:4

37 and who owned a tract of land, sold it and brought the money and ^Rlaid it at the apostles' feet. Ac 4:35; 5:2

Fate of Ananias and Sapphira

 5 But a man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property,

2 and ^Rkept back some of the price for himself, with his wife's full knowledge, and bringing a portion of it, he laid it at the apostles' feet. Ac 5:3

3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie ^Rto the Holy Spirit and to keep back some of the price of the land?" Ac 5:4, 9

4 "While it remained *unsold*, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not under your control? Why is it that you have conceived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

5 And as he heard these words, Ananias ^Rfell down and breathed his last; and ^Rgreat fear came over all who heard of it. Eze 11:13; Ac 5:10 • Ac 2:43; 5:11

6 The young men got up and ^Rcovered him up, and after carrying him out, they buried him. Jo 19:40

7 Now there elapsed an interval of about three hours, and his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

8 And Peter responded to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land ^Rfor such and such a price?" And she said, "Yes, that was the price." Ac 5:2

9 Then Peter said to her, "Why is it that you have agreed together to put the Spirit of the Lord to the test? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out as well."

10 And immediately she fell at his feet and breathed her last, and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

11 And ^Rgreat fear came over the

whole church, and over all who heard of these things. Ac 2:43; 5:5

12 At the hands of the apostles many ^Rsigns and wonders were taking place among the people; and they were all with one accord in ^RSolomon's portico. Jo 4:48 • Jo 10:23; Ac 3:11

13 But none of the rest dared to associate with them; however, the people held them in high esteem.

14 And all the more ^Rbelievers in the Lord, multitudes of men and women, were constantly ^Radded to their number, 2 Co 6:15 • Ac 2:47; 11:24

15 to such an extent that they even carried the sick out into the streets and laid them on cots and pallets, so that when Peter came by ^Rat least his shadow might fall on any one of them. Ac 19:12

16 Also the ^Tpeople from the cities in the vicinity of Jerusalem were coming together, bringing people who were sick ^For afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all being healed. Lit multitude

Imprisonment and Release

 17 But the high priest rose up, along with all his associates (that is ^Rthe sect of ^Rthe Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy. Ac 15:5

18 They laid hands on the apostles and ^Rput them in a public jail. Ac 4:3

19 But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the gates of the prison, and taking them out he said,

20 "Go, stand and speak to the people in the temple ^Rthe whole message of this Life." Jo 6:63, 68

21 Upon hearing *this*, they entered into the temple ^Rabout daybreak and *began* to teach.

Now when ^Rthe high priest and his associates came, they called ^Rthe Council together, even all the Senate of the sons of Israel, and sent *orders* to the prison house for them to be brought. Jo 8:2 • Ac 4:6 • Ma 5:22; Ac 5:27, 34, 41

22 But the officers who came did not find them in the prison; and they returned and reported back,

23 saying, "We found the prison house locked quite securely and the guards standing at the doors; but

when we had opened up, we found no one inside."

24 Now when ^Rthe captain of the temple *guard* and the chief priests heard these words, they were greatly perplexed about them as to what would come of this.

✠ 25 But someone came and reported to them, "The men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!"

26 Then ^Rthe captain went along with ^Rthe officers and *proceeded* to bring them *back* without violence (for they were afraid of the people, that they might be stoned). Ac 5:24 • Ac 5:22

27 When they had brought them, they stood them ^Tbefore the Council. The high priest questioned them, Lit in

28 saying, "We gave you ^Rstrict orders not to continue teaching in this name, and yet, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and ^Rintend to bring this man's blood upon us." Ac 4:18 • Ma 23:35; 27:25; Ac 2:23, 36; 3:14f; 7:52

29 But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men." Ac 4:19

30 ^R"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you had put to death by hanging Him on a cross.

31 ^R"He is the one whom God exalted to His right hand as a Prince and a Savior, to grant repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. Ac 2:33

32 "And we are ^Rwitnesses ^Fof these things; and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey Him." Lk 24:48

Gamaliel's Counsel

33 But when they heard this, they were ^Rcut ^Tto the quick and intended to kill them. Ac 2:37; 7:54 • Or in their hearts

34 But a Pharisee named ^RGamaliel, a teacher of the Law, respected by all the people, stood up in the Council and gave orders to put the men outside for a short time. Ac 22:3

35 And he said to them, "Men of Israel, take care what you propose to do with these men.

36 "For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody, and a group of about four hundred men joined up with him. But he was killed, and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing.

37 "After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of ^Rthe census and drew away *some* people after him; he too perished, and all those who ^Tfollowed him were scattered. Lk 2:2 • Lit were obeying

38 "So in the present case, I say to you, stay away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or action is of men, it will be overthrown;

39 but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them; or else you may even be found ^Rfighting against God." Pr 21:30; Ac 11:17

40 They took his advice; and after calling the apostles in, they ^Rflogged them and ordered them not to ^Tspeak in the name of Jesus, and *then* released them. Ma 10:17 • Lit be speaking

41 So they went on their way from the presence of the Council, rejoicing that they had been considered worthy to suffer shame for *His* name.

42 ^RAnd every day, in the temple and from house to house, they kept right on teaching and preaching Jesus as the ^TChrist. Ac 2:46 • I.e. Messiah

Choosing of the Seven

6 Now at this time while the ^Rdisciples were ^Rincreasing *in number*, a complaint arose on the part of the ^FHellenistic Jews against the *native* Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily serving of food. Ac 11:26 • Ac 2:47; 6:7

2 So the twelve summoned the ^Tcongregation of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable for us to neglect the word of God in order to serve tables. Lit multitude

3 "Therefore, ^Rbrethren, select from among you seven men of good reputation, ^Rfull of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may put in charge of this task. Jo 21:23; Ac 1:15 • Ac 2:4

4 "But we will ^Rdevote ourselves to prayer and to the ^Tministry of the word." Ac 1:14 • Or service

5 The statement found approval with the whole congregation; and they chose ^RStephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon,

✠ 5:25-29 5:32 One early ms adds *in Him*
6:1 Jews who adopted the Gr language and much of Gr culture through acculturation

Parmenas and Nicolas, a ^{FR}proselyte from Antioch. Ac 6:8ff; 11:19; 22:20 • Ma 23:15

6 And these they brought before the apostles; and after ^Rpraying, they laid their hands on them. Ac 1:24

7 ^RThe word of God kept on spreading; and ^Rthe number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith. Ac 12:24; 19:20 • Ac 6:1

 8 And Stephen, full of grace and ^Rpower, was performing great ^Rwonders and ^Tsigns among the people. Jo 4:48 • Or attesting miracles

9 But some men from what was called the Synagogue of the Freedmen, including both ^RCyrenians and ^RAlexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia, rose up and argued with Stephen. Ma 27:32; Ac 2:10 • Ac 18:24

10 But they were unable to cope with the wisdom and the Spirit with which he was speaking.

11 Then they secretly induced men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God."

12 And they stirred up the people, the elders and the scribes, and they ^Rcame up to him and dragged him away and brought him ^Tbefore ^Rthe Council. Lk 20:1; Ac 4:1 • Lit into • Ma 5:22

13 They put forward ^Rfalse witnesses who said, "This man incessantly speaks against this holy place and the Law; Ma 26:59-61; Ma 7:58

14 for we have heard him say that this Nazarene, Jesus, will destroy this place and alter the customs which Moses handed down to us."

15 And fixing their gaze on him, all who were sitting in the Council saw his face like the face of an angel.

Stephen's Defense

7 The high priest said, "Are these things so?"

2 And he said, "Hear me, ^Rbrethren and fathers! The God of glory ^Rappeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, Ac 22:1

3 and said to him, ^R"LEAVE YOUR COUNTRY AND YOUR RELATIVES, AND COME INTO THE LAND THAT I WILL SHOW YOU." Ge 12:1

4 ^R"Then he left the land of the

Chaldeans and settled in Haran. From there, after his father died, God had him move to this country in which you are now living. Ge 11:31; 15:7

5 "But He gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot of ground, and yet, even when he had no child, ^RHe promised that He would give it to him as a possession, and to his descendants after him. Ge 12:7; 13:15; 15:18; 17:8

6 "But ^RGod spoke to this effect, that his descendants would be aliens in a foreign land, and that they would be enslaved and mistreated for four hundred years. Ge 15:13f

7 "AND WHATEVER NATION TO WHICH THEY WILL BE IN BONDAGE I MYSELF WILL JUDGE," said God, 'AND ^RAFTER THAT THEY WILL COME OUT AND ^FSERVE ME IN THIS PLACE.' Ex 3:12

8 "And He ^Rgave him ^Tthe covenant of circumcision; and so ^RAbraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and ^RIsaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs. Ge 17:10ff • Or a • Ge 21:2-4 • Ge 25:26

9 "The patriarchs became jealous of Joseph and sold him into Egypt. Yet God was with him,

10 and rescued him from all his afflictions, and ^Rgranted him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he made him governor over Egypt and all his household. Ge 39:21; 41:40-46; Ps 105:21

11 "Now ^Ra famine came over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction with it, and our fathers ^Tcould find no food. Ge 41:54f; 42:5 • Lit were not finding

12 "But ^Rwhen Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers ^Tthere the first time. Ge 42:2

13 "On the second visit ^RJoseph ^Tmade himself known to his brothers, and ^RJoseph's family was disclosed to Pharaoh. Ge 45:1-4 • Or was made known • Ge 45:16

14 "Then ^RJoseph sent word and invited Jacob his father and all his relatives to come to him, seventy-five ^Rpersons in all. Ge 45:9, 10, 17, 18 • Ac 2:41

15 "And ^RJacob went down to Egypt and ^Tthere he and our fathers died. Ge 46:1-7; 49:33; Ex 1:6

16 "From there they were re-

6:5 I.e. a Gentile convert to Judaism  6:8

7:7 Or worship

moved to ^TShechem and laid in the tomb which Abraham had purchased for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

Gr Sychem

17 "But as the time of the promise was approaching which God had assured to Abraham, ^Rthe people increased and multiplied in Egypt, *Ex 1:7f*

18 until ^RTHERE AROSE ANOTHER KING OVER EGYPT WHO KNEW NOTHING ABOUT JOSEPH. *Ex 1:8*

19 "It was he who took ^Rshrewd advantage of our race and mistreated our fathers so that they would ^Rexpose their infants and they would not survive. *Ex 1:10f, 16ff • Ex 1:22*

20 "It was at this time that Moses was born; and he was lovely in the sight of God, and he was nurtured three months in his father's home.

21 "And after he had been set outside, ^RPharaoh's daughter ^Ttook him away and nurtured him as her own son. *Ex 2:5f, 10 • Or adopted him*

22 "Moses was educated in ^Rthe learning of the Egyptians, and he was a man of power in words and deeds. *1 Ki 4:30; Is 19:11*

23 "But when he was approaching the age of forty, it entered his mind to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel.

24 "And when he saw one of *them* being treated unjustly, he defended him and took vengeance for the oppressed by striking down the Egyptian. *Ex 2:13f*

25 "And he supposed that his brethren understood that God was granting them deliverance through him, but they did not understand.

26 "^ROn the following day he appeared to them as they were fighting together, and he tried to reconcile them in peace, saying, 'Men, you are brethren, why do you injure one another?' *Ex 2:13f*

27 "But the one who was injuring his neighbor pushed him away, saying, '^RWHO MADE YOU A RULER AND JUDGE OVER US?' *Ex 2:14; Ac 7:35*

28 "^RYOU DO NOT MEAN TO KILL ME AS YOU KILLED THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY, DO YOU?' *Ex 2:14*

29 "At this remark, ^RMOSES FLED AND BECAME AN ALIEN IN THE LAND OF ^TMIDIAN, where he ^Rbecame the father of two sons. *Ex 2:15, 22 • Gr Madiam • Ex 18:3, 4*

30 "After forty years had passed,

AN ANGEL APPEARED TO HIM IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT Sinai, IN THE FLAME OF A BURNING THORN BUSH.

31 "When Moses saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he approached to look *more* closely, there came the voice of the Lord:

32 "^RI AM THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB.' Moses shook with fear and would not venture to look. *Ex 3:6; Ma 22:32*

33 "^RBUT THE LORD SAID TO HIM, '^RTAKE OFF THE SANDALS FROM YOUR FEET, FOR THE PLACE ON WHICH YOU ARE STANDING IS HOLY GROUND.' *Ex 3:5 • Jos 5:15*

34 'I HAVE CERTAINLY SEEN THE OPPRESSION OF MY PEOPLE IN EGYPT AND HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANS, AND I HAVE COME DOWN TO RESCUE THEM; COME NOW, AND I WILL SEND YOU TO EGYPT.'

35 "This Moses whom they disowned, saying, 'WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE?' is the one whom God sent to *be* both a ruler and a deliverer with the help of the angel who appeared to him in the thorn bush.

36 "This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea and in the wilderness for forty years.

37 "This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, '^RGOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN.' *De 18:15, 18; Ac 3:22*

38 "This is the one who was in ^Rthe congregation in the wilderness together with ^Rthe angel who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and who was with our fathers; and he received ^Rliving oracles to pass on to you. *Ex 19:17 • Ac 7:53 • De 32:47; He 4:12*

39 "Our fathers were unwilling to be obedient to him, but ^Rrepudiated him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, *Nu 14:3f*

40 "^RSAYING TO AARON, 'MAKE FOR US GODS WHO WILL GO BEFORE US; FOR THIS MOSES WHO LED US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT—WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM.' *Ex 32:1, 23*

41 "At that time ^Rthey made a ^Tcalf and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and were rejoicing in ^Rthe works of their hands. *Ex 32:4, 6 • Or young bull • Re 9:20*

42 "But God turned away and delivered them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, '^RIT WAS NOT TO ME THAT

YOU OFFERED VICTIMS AND SACRIFICES
 FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, WAS
 IT, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? Am 5:25 • Ac 7:36

43 'YOU ALSO TOOK ALONG THE TAB-
 ERNACLE OF MOLOCH AND THE STAR OF
 THE GOD ROMPHA, THE IMAGES WHICH
 YOU MADE TO WORSHIP. I ALSO WILL RE-
 MOVE YOU BEYOND BABYLON.'

44 "Our fathers had ^Rthe taberna-
 cle of testimony in the wilderness, just
 as He who spoke to Moses directed
 him to make it according to the pat-
 tern which he had seen. Ex 25:8, 9; 38:21

45 "And having received it in their
 turn, our fathers brought it in with
 Joshua upon dispossessing the na-
 tions whom God drove out before our
 fathers, until the time of David.

46 "David found favor in God's
 sight, and asked that he might find a
 dwelling place for the ^FGod of Jacob.

47 "But it was ^RSolomon who built
 a house for Him. 1 Ki 6:1-38; 8:20; 2 Ch 3:1-17

48 "However, ^Rthe Most High does
 not dwell in houses made by human
 hands; as the prophet says: Lk 1:32

49 'HEAVEN IS MY THRONE,
 AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF
 MY FEET;

WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU
 BUILD FOR ME?' says the
 Lord,

'OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR
 MY REPOSE? Is 66:1; Ma 5:34f

50 'WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH
 MADE ALL THESE THINGS?' Is 66:2

51 "You men who are stiff-necked
 and uncircumcised in heart and ears
 are always resisting the Holy Spirit;
 you are doing just as your fathers did.

52 "Which one of the prophets did
 your fathers not persecute? They
 killed those who had previously an-
 nounced the coming of the Righteous
 One, whose betrayers and murderers
 you have now become;

53 you who received the law as
^Rordained by angels, and yet did not
 keep it." De 33:2; Ac 7:38; Ga 3:19; He 2:2

Stephen Put to Death

54 Now when they heard this,
 they were cut to the quick, and they
 began gnashing their teeth at him.

55 But being full of the Holy
 Spirit, he gazed intently into heaven
 and saw the glory of God, and Jesus
 standing at the right hand of God;

56 and he said, "Behold, I see the
^Rheavens opened up and ^Rthe Son of
 Man standing at the right hand of
 God." Jo 1:51 • Ma 8:20

57 But they cried out with a loud
 voice, and covered their ears and
 rushed at him with one impulse.

58 When they had ^Rdriven him out
 of the city, they began stoning him;
 and the witnesses ^Rlaid aside their
 robes at the feet of a young man
 named Saul. Le 24:14, 16; Lk 4:29

59 They went on stoning Stephen
 as he called on the Lord and said,
 "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!"

60 Then ^Rfalling on his knees, he
 cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do
 not hold this sin against them!" Hav-
 ing said this, he fell asleep. Lk 22:41

Saul Persecutes the Church

8 Saul was in hearty agreement with
 putting him to death.

And on that day a great persecu-
 tion began against the church in
 Jerusalem, and they were all scattered
 throughout the regions of Judea and
 Samaria, except the apostles.

2 Some devout men buried
 Stephen, and made loud lamentation
 over him.

3 But Saul began ravaging the
 church, entering house after house,
 and ^Rdragging off men and women,
 he would put them in prison. Jam 2:6

Philip in Samaria

4 Therefore, those ^Rwho had
 been scattered went about ^Rpreaching
 the word. Ac 8:1

5 ^RPhilip went down to the city of
 Samaria and began proclaiming
^TChrist to them. Ac 6:5; 8:26, 30 • I.e. the Messiah

6 The crowds with one accord
 were giving attention to what was
 said by Philip, as they heard and saw
 the signs which he was performing.

7 For in the case of many who
 had ^Runclean spirits, they were com-
 ing out of them shouting with a loud
 voice; and many who had been paralyzed
 and lame were healed. Mk 16:17

8 So there was ^Rmuch rejoicing
 in that city. Jo 4:40-42; Ac 8:39

9 Now there was a man named

7:46 The earliest mss read house instead of God; the
 Septuagint reads God 8:6-13

Simon, who formerly was practicing ^Rmagic in the city and astonishing the people of Samaria, ^Rclaiming to be someone great; Ac 8:11; 13:6 • Ac 5:36

10 and they all, from smallest to greatest, were giving attention to him, saying, ^R"This man is what is called the Great Power of God." Ac 14:11; 28:6

11 And they were giving him attention because he had for a long time astonished them with his magic arts.

12 But when they believed Philip ^Rpreaching the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were being baptized, men and women alike. Ac 1:3; 8:4

13 Even Simon himself believed; and after being baptized, he continued on with Philip, and as he observed ^Rsigns and ^Rgreat miracles taking place, he was constantly amazed. Ac 8:6 • Ac 19:11

 14 Now when ^Rthe apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent them ^RPeter and John, Ac 8:1 • Lk 22:8

15 who came down and prayed for them ^Rthat they might receive the Holy Spirit. Ac 2:38; 19:2

16 For He had ^Rnot yet fallen upon any of them; they had simply been ^Rbaptized ^Tin the name of the Lord Jesus. Ma 28:19; Ac 19:2 • Ac 2:38; 10:48 • Lit into

17 Then they ^Rbegan laying their hands on them, and they were receiving the Holy Spirit. Mk 5:23; Ac 6:6 • Ac 2:4

18 Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was bestowed through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money,

19 saying, "Give this authority to me as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

20 But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money!"

21 "You have ^Rno part or portion in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. De 10:9; 12:12; Ep 5:5

22 "Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray the Lord that, ^Rif possible, the intention of your heart may be forgiven you. Is 55:7

23 "For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in ^Rthe ^Tbondage of iniquity." Is 58:6 • Lit bond

24 But Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me yourselves, so that nothing of what you have said may come upon me."

An Ethiopian Receives Christ

25 So, when they had solemnly testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they started back to Jerusalem, and were preaching the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But ^Ran angel of the Lord spoke to ^RPhilip saying, "Get up and go south to the road that descends from Jerusalem to ^RGaza." (This is a desert road.) Ac 5:19; 8:29 • Ac 8:5 • Ge 10:19

27 So he got up and went; and ^Rthere was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure; and he had come to Jerusalem to worship, Ps 68:31; 87:4; Is 56:3ff

28 and he was returning and sitting in his ^Tchariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. Or carriage

29 Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join this chariot."

30 Philip ran up and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

31 And he said, "Well, how could I, unless someone guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

32 Now the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this:

^R"HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO

SLAUGHTER;

AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS

SHEARER IS SILENT,

SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS

MOUTH. Is 53:7

33 ^R"IN HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT

WAS TAKEN AWAY;

WHO WILL ^TRELATE HIS

GENERATION?

FOR HIS LIFE IS REMOVED FROM

THE EARTH." Is 53:8 • Or describe

34 The eunuch answered Philip and said, "Please tell me, of whom does the prophet say this? Of himself or of someone else?"

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture he preached Jesus to him.

 8:14-17

36 As they went along the road they came to some water; and the eunuch ^{*}said, "Look! Water! ^RWhat prevents me from being baptized?" Ac 10:47

37 [[]And Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."[]]

38 And he ordered the ^Tchariot to stop; and they both went down into the water, Philip as well as the eunuch, and he baptized him. Or carriage

39 When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away; and the eunuch no longer saw him, ^Tbut went on his way rejoicing. Lit for he was going

40 But Philip found himself at Azotus, and as he passed through he kept preaching the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

The Conversion of Saul

9 ^RNow Saul, still ^Rbreathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, Ac 9:1-22; 22:3-16; 26:9-18 • Ac 8:3; 9:13-21

2 and asked for letters from him to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

3 As he was traveling, it happened that he was approaching Damascus, and ^Rsuddenly a light from heaven flashed around him; 1 Co 15:8

4 and he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?"

5 And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" And He said, "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting,

6 but get up and enter the city, and ^Rit will be told you what you must do." Ac 9:16

7 The men who traveled with him ^Rstood speechless, hearing the voice but seeing no one. Ac 26:14

8 Saul got up from the ground, and ^Rthough his eyes were open, he ^Tcould see nothing; and leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus. Ac 9:18; 22:11 • Lit was seeing

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

10 Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias; and the

Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am, Lord."

11 And the Lord said to him, "Get up and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for a man from ^RTarsus named Saul, for he is praying, Ac 9:30; 11:25; 21:39; 22:3

12 and he has seen ^Fin a vision a man named Ananias come in and ^Rlay his hands on him, so that he might regain his sight." Mk 5:23; Ac 6:6; 9:17

13 But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, ^Rhow much harm he did to Your saints at Jerusalem; Ac 8:3

14 and here he ^Rhas authority from the chief priests to bind all who ^Rcall on Your name." Ac 9:2, 21 • Ac 7:59

15 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for ^Rhe is a chosen ^Finstrument of Mine, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the sons of Israel; Ac 13:2; Ro 1:1; 9:23; Ga 1:15; Ep 3:7

16 for ^RI will show him how much he must suffer for My name's sake."

17 So Ananias departed and entered the house, and after ^Rlaying his hands on him said, "^RBrother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road by which you were coming, has sent me so that you may regain your sight and be ^Rfilled with the Holy Spirit." Mk 5:23; Ac 6:6; 9:12 • Ac 22:13 • Ac 2:4

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he regained his sight, and he got up and was baptized;

19 and he took food and was strengthened.

Saul Begins to Preach Christ

Now for several days he was with the disciples who were at Damascus,

20 and immediately he began to proclaim Jesus in the synagogues, saying, "He is the Son of God."

21 All those hearing him continued to be amazed, and were saying, "Is this not he who in Jerusalem ^Rdestroyed those who called on this name, and who had come here for the purpose of bringing them bound before the chief priests?" Ac 8:3; 9:13; Ga 1:13, 23

22 But Saul kept increasing in

8:37 Early mss do not contain this v **9:3-18**

9:12 A few early mss do not contain in a vision

9:15 Or vessel

strength and confounding the Jews who lived at Damascus by proving that this *Jesus* is the ^TChrist. I.e. Messiah

23 When ^Rmany days had elapsed, ^Rthe Jews plotted together to do away with him,

24 but ^Rtheir plot became known to Saul. ^RThey were also watching the gates day and night so that they might put him to death;

25 but his disciples took him by night and let him down through an opening in the wall, lowering him in a large basket.

26 ^RWhen he came to Jerusalem, he was trying to associate with the disciples; ^Tbut they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.

27 But ^RBarnabas took hold of him and brought him to the apostles and described to them how he had ^Rseen the Lord on the road, and that He had talked to him, and how at Damascus he had spoken out boldly in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them, ^Tmoving about freely in Jerusalem, ^Rspeaking out boldly in the name of the Lord.

29 And he was talking and arguing with the ^RHellenistic Jews; but they were attempting to put him to death.

30 But when ^Rthe brethren learned of it, they brought him down to ^RCaesarea and ^Rsent him away to ^RTarsus.

31 So ^Rthe church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria ^Tenjoyed peace, being built up; and going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase.

Peter's Ministry

32 Now as Peter was traveling through all *those regions*, he came down also to ^Rthe saints who lived at ^RLydda.

33 There he found a man named ^TAeneas, who had been bedridden eight years, for he was paralyzed.

34 Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you; get up and make your bed." Immediately he got up.

35 And all who lived at Lydda and

Sharon saw him, and they ^Rturned to the Lord.

36 Now in Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha (which translated in Greek is called ^TDorcas); this woman was abounding with deeds of kindness and charity which she continually did.

37 And it happened at that time that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her body, they laid it in an ^Rupper room.

38 Since Lydda was near Joppa, ^Rthe disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, imploring him, "Do not delay in coming to us."

39 So Peter arose and went with them. When he arrived, they brought him into the ^Rupper room; and all the ^Rwidows stood beside him, weeping and showing all the ^Tfunics and garments that Dorcas used to make while she was with them.

40 But Peter ^Rsent them all out and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand and raised her up; and calling ^Rthe ^Tsaints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 It became known all over Joppa, and ^Rmany believed in the Lord.

43 And Peter stayed many days in Joppa with a tanner named Simon.

Cornelius's Vision

10 Now there was a man at ^RCaesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian ^Fcohort,

2 a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, and gave many ^Falms to the Jewish people and prayed to God continually.

3 About ^Rthe ^Fninth hour of the day he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God who had just come in and said to him, "Cornelius!"

4 And fixing his gaze on him and being much alarmed, he said, "What is it, Lord?" And he said to him, "Your

9:33-35 9:36-42 10:1 Or battalion 10:2 Or gifts of charity 10:3 I.e. 3 p.m.

prayers and ^Falms have ascended ^Ras a memorial before God.

5 "Now dispatch *some* men to ^RJoppa and send for a man *named* Simon, who is also called Peter; ^{Ac 9:36}

6 he is staying with a tanner *named* ^RSimon, whose house is by the sea." ^{Ac 9:43}

7 When the angel who was speaking to him had left, he summoned two of his ^Tservants and a devout soldier of those who were his personal attendants, ^{Or household slaves}

8 and after he had explained everything to them, he sent them to ^RJoppa. ^{Ac 9:36}

9 On the next day, as they were on their way and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the ^Fsixth hour to pray.

10 But he became hungry and was desiring to eat; but while they were making preparations, he ^Rfell into a trance; ^{Ac 11:5; 22:17}

11 and he **saw* ^Rthe ^Tsky opened up, and an ^Fobject like a great sheet coming down, lowered by four corners to the ground, ^{Jo 1:51 • Or heaven}

12 and there were in it all *kinds* of four-footed animals and ^Fcrawling creatures of the earth and birds of the ^Tair. ^{Or heaven}

13 A voice came to him, "Get up, Peter, ^Tkill and eat!" ^{Or sacrifice}

14 But Peter said, "By no means, Lord, for I have never eaten anything unholy and unclean."

15 Again a voice *came* to him a second time, "What God has cleansed, no *longer* consider unholy."

16 This happened three times, and immediately the ^Tobject was taken up into the ^Tsky. ^{Or vessel • Or heaven}

17 Now while Peter was greatly perplexed in mind as to what the vision which he had seen might be, behold, the men who had been sent by Cornelius, having asked directions for Simon's house, appeared at the gate;

18 and calling out, they were asking whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there.

19 While Peter was reflecting on ^Rthe vision, ^Rthe Spirit said to him, "Behold, ^Tthree men are looking for you." ^{Ac 10:3 • Ac 8:29 • One early ms reads two}

20 "But get up, go downstairs and

accompany them without misgivings, for I have sent them *Myself*."

21 Peter went down to the men and said, "Behold, I am the one you are looking for; what is the reason for which you have come?"

22 They said, "Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous and ^RGod-fearing man well spoken of by the entire nation of the Jews, ^Rwas *divinely* directed by a holy angel to send for you to *come* to his house and hear ^Ra message from you." ^{Ac 10:2 • Ma 2:12 • Ac 11:14}

23 So he invited them in and gave them lodging.

Peter at Caesarea

And on the next day he got up and went away with them, and ^Rsome of ^Rthe brethren from ^RJoppa accompanied him. ^{Ac 10:45; 11:12 • Ac 1:15 • Ac 9:36}

24 On the following day he entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them and had called together his relatives and close friends.

25 When Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and ^Rworshiped him. ^{Ma 8:2}

26 But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up; I too am *just* a man."

27 As he talked with him, he entered and **found* ^Rmany people assembled. ^{Ac 10:24}

28 And he said to them, "You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with a foreigner or to visit him; and yet God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy or unclean."

29 "That is why I came without even raising any objection when I was sent for. So I ask for what reason you have sent for me."

30 Cornelius said, "^RFour days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during ^Rthe ^Fninth hour; and behold, a man stood before me in shining garments, ^{Ac 10:9, 22f • Ac 3:1; 10:3}

31 and he **said*, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God.'

32 'Therefore send to Joppa and invite Simon, who is also called Peter, to come to you; he is staying at the house of Simon *the* tanner by the sea.'

10:4 Or deeds of charity 10:9 I.e. noon 10:11 Or vessel 10:12 Or reptiles 10:30 I.e. 3 to 4 p.m.

33 "So I sent for you immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. Now then, we are all here present before God to hear all that you have been commanded by the Lord."

Gentiles Hear Good News

34 ^ROpening his mouth, Peter said: "I most certainly understand now that God is not one to show partiality,"

Ma 5:2

35 but ^Rin every nation the man who ^Rfears Him and does what is right is welcome to Him.

Ac 10:28 • Ac 10:2

36 "The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, ^Rpreaching ^Rpeace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all)—

Ac 13:32 • Lk 1:79; 2:14; Ro 5:1; Ep 2:17

37 you yourselves know the thing which took place throughout all Judea, starting from Galilee, after the baptism which John proclaimed.

38 "You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.

39 "We are ^Rwitnesses of all the things He did both in the ^Tland of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They also ^Rput Him to death by hanging Him on a cross.

Lk 24:48; Ac 10:41 • Or countryside • Ac 5:30

40 "God raised Him up on the third day and granted that He become visible,

Ac 2:24

41 ^Rnot to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, that is, to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead.

Jo 14:19, 22; 15:27

42 "And He ^Rordered us to preach to the people, and solemnly to ^Rtestify that this is the One who has been ^Rappointed by God as Judge of the living and the dead.

Ac 1:2 • Lk 16:28 • Lk 22:22

43 "Of Him ^Rall the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins."

Ac 3:18

44 While Peter was still speaking these words, ^Rthe Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the ^Tmessage.

Ac 11:15; 15:8 • Lit word

45 All the circumcised believers who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

46 For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered,

47 "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who ^Rhave received the Holy Spirit just as we *did*, can he?"

Ac 2:4; 10:44f; 11:17; 15:8

48 And he ^Rordered them to be baptized ^Rin the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

1 Co 1:14-17 • Ac 2:38; 8:16; 19:5

Peter Reports at Jerusalem

11 Now the apostles and ^Rthe brethren who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.

Ac 1:15

2 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, ^Rthose who were circumcised took issue with him,

Ac 10:45

3 saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them."

4 But Peter began *speaking* and proceeded to explain to them ^Rin orderly sequence, saying,

Lk 1:3

5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw ^Ra vision, an ^Tobject coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me,

Ac 10:9-32; 11:5-14 • Ac 9:10 • Or vessel

6 and when I had fixed my gaze on it and was observing it I saw the four-footed animals of the earth and the wild beasts and the ^Fcrawling creatures and the birds of the air.

7 "I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat.'

8 "But I said, 'By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered my mouth.'

9 "But a voice from heaven answered a second time, '^RWhat God has cleansed, no longer ^Tconsider unholy.'

Ac 10:15 • Lit make common

10 "This happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into ^Tthe sky.

Or heaven

11 "And behold, at that moment three men appeared at the house in which we were *staying*, having been sent to me from ^RCaesarea.

Ac 8:40

12 "The Spirit told me to go with them without misgivings. ^RThese six brethren also went with me and we entered the man's house.

Ac 8:29 • Ac 10:23

13 "And he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, 'Send to Joppa and have Simon, who is also called Peter, brought here;

 14 and he will speak ^Rwords to you by which you will be saved, you and all your household.' Ac 10:22

15 "And as I began to speak, ^Rthe Holy Spirit fell upon them just as *He did* upon us at the beginning. Ac 10:44

16 "And I remembered the word of the Lord, how *He* used to say, '^RJohn baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' Ac 1:5

17 "Therefore if ^RGod gave to them the same gift as *He gave* to us also after believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, ^Rwho was I that I could stand in God's way?" Ac 10:45, 47 • Ac 5:39

18 When they heard this, they quieted down and ^Rglorified God, saying, "Well then, God has granted to the Gentiles also the ^Rrepentance that leads to life." Ma 9:8 • 2 Co 7:10

The Church at Antioch

19 So then those who were scattered because of the persecution that occurred in connection with Stephen made their way to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews alone.

20 But there were some of them, men of ^RCyprus and ^RCyrene, who came to Antioch and *began* speaking to the ^RGreeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. Ac 4:36 • Ma 27:32; Ac 2:10; 6:9; 13:1

21 And ^Rthe hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who believed turned to the Lord. Lk 1:66

22 The ^Tnews about them reached the ears of the church at Jerusalem, and they sent ^RBarnabas off ^Tto Antioch. Lit word • Ac 4:36 • Lit as far as

23 Then when he arrived and ^Twitnessed ^Rthe grace of God, he rejoiced and *began* to encourage them all with resolute heart to remain *true* to the Lord; Lit saw • Ac 13:43; 14:26; 15:40; 20:24, 32

24 for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And ^Rconsiderable numbers were brought to the Lord. Ac 2:47; 5:14; 11:21

 25 And he left for ^RTarsus to look for Saul; Ac 9:11

26 and when he had found him, he brought him to ^RAntioch. And for an

entire year they met with the church and taught considerable numbers; and the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch. Ac 6:5; 11:20, 22, 27

27 Now at this time ^Rsome prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. Lk 11:49; Ac 2:17; 13:1; 1 Co 12:10, 28f

28 One of them named ^RAgabus stood up and *began* to indicate by the Spirit that there would certainly be a great famine ^Rall over the world. And this took place in the reign of ^RClaudius. Ac 21:10 • Ma 24:14 • Ac 18:2

29 And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send a *contribution* for the ^Trelief of ^Rthe brethren living in Judea. Lit service • Ac 11:1

30 ^RAnd this they did, sending it ^Tin charge of ^RBarnabas and Saul to the elders. Ac 12:25 • Lit by the hand of • Ac 4:36

Peter's Arrest and Deliverance

12 Now about that time ^THerod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church in order to mistreat them. I.e. Herod Agrippa I

2 And he had James the brother of John put to death with a sword.

3 When he saw that it ^Rpleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. Now it was during the days of Unleavened Bread. Ac 24:27; 25:9

4 When he had seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him to four squads of soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover to bring him out before the people.

5 So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer for him was being made fervently by the church to God.

 6 On the very night when Herod was about to bring him forward, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, ^Rbound with two chains, and guards in front of the door were watching over the prison. Ac 21:33

7 And behold, ^Ran angel of the Lord suddenly ^Rappeared and a light shone in the cell; and he struck Peter's side and woke him up, saying, "Get up quickly." And ^Rhis chains fell off his hands. Ac 5:19 • Lk 2:9; 24:4 • Ac 16:26

 11:14 11:20 Lit *Hellenists*; people who lived by Greek customs and culture  11:25-26
 12:6-11

8 And the angel ^{*}said to him, "Gird yourself and ^Tput on your sandals." And he did so. And he said to him, "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me." Lit bind

9 And he went out and continued to follow, and he did not know that what was being done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing ^Ra vision. Ac 9:10

10 When they had passed the first and second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which ^Ropened for them by itself; and they went out and went along one street, and immediately the angel departed from him. Ac 5:19; 16:26

11 When Peter ^Rcame to himself, he said, "Now I know for sure that ^Rthe Lord has sent forth His angel and rescued me from the hand of Herod and from all that the Jewish people were expecting." Lk 15:17 • Da 3:28; 6:22

12 And when he realized *this*, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John who was also called Mark, where many were gathered together and ^Rwere praying. Ac 12:5

13 When he knocked at the door of the gate, ^Ra servant-girl named Rhoda came to answer. Jo 18:16f

14 When she recognized Peter's voice, ^Rbecause of her joy she did not open the gate, but ran in and announced that Peter was standing in front of the gate. Lk 24:41

15 They said to her, "You are out of your mind!" But she kept insisting that it was so. They kept saying, "It is ^Rthis angel." Ma 18:10

16 But Peter continued knocking; and when they had opened *the door*, they saw him and were amazed.

17 But ^Rmotioning to them with his hand to be silent, he described to them how the Lord had led him out of the prison. And he said, "Report these things to ^TJames and ^Rthe brethren." Then he left and went to another place. Ac 13:16; 19:33; 21:40 • Or Jacob • Ac 1:15

18 Now when day came, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers *as to* ^Twhat could have become of Peter. Lit what therefore had become

19 When Herod had searched for him and had not found him, he examined the guards and ordered that they be led away *to execution*. Then he

went down from Judea to ^RCaesarea and was spending time there. Ac 8:40

Death of Herod

20 Now he was very angry with the people of ^RTyre and Sidon; and with one accord they came to him, and having won over Blastus the king's chamberlain, they were asking for peace, because their country was fed by the king's country. Ma 11:21

 21 On an appointed day Herod, ^Rhaving put on his royal apparel, took his seat on the rostrum and *began* delivering an address to them.

22 The people kept crying out, "The voice of a god and not of a man!"

23 And immediately an angel of the Lord struck him because he did not give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms and died.

24 But the word of the Lord continued to grow and to be multiplied.

25 And ^RBarnabas and ^RSaul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their mission, taking along with *them* John, who was also called Mark. Ac 4:36; 13:1ff • Ac 4:36; 13:1ff

First Missionary Journey

13 Now there were at ^RAntioch, in *the church* that was *there*, prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. Ac 11:19

2 While they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, ^Rthe Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for Me ^RBarnabas and Saul for ^Rthe work to which I have called them." Ac 8:29; 13:4 • Ac 4:36 • Ac 9:15

3 Then, when they had fasted and ^Rprayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. Ac 1:24

4 So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

5 When they reached Salamis, they *began* to proclaim the word of God in ^Rthe synagogues of the Jews; and they also had ^RJohn as their helper. Ac 9:20; 13:14 • Ac 12:12

 6 When they had gone through *the whole island as far as* Paphos,

they found a ^Rmagician, a Jewish ^Rfalse prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus,

7 who was with the ^Rproconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of intelligence. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ^Rmagician (for so his name is translated) was opposing them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith.

9 But Saul, who was also known as Paul, ^Rfilled with the Holy Spirit, fixed his gaze on him,

10 and said, "You who are full of all deceit and fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to make crooked ^Rthe straight ways of the Lord?"

11 "Now, behold, ^Rthe hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and not see the sun for a time." And immediately a mist and a darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking those who would lead him by the hand.

12 Then the ^Rproconsul believed when he saw what had happened, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his companions put out to sea from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia; but John left them and returned to Jerusalem.

14 But going on from Perga, they arrived at ^RPisidian Antioch, and on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down.

15 After ^Rthe reading of the Law and the Prophets the synagogue officials sent to them, saying, "Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it."

16 Paul stood up, and ^Rmotioning with his hand said,

"Men of Israel, and ^Ryou who fear God, listen:

17 "The God of this people Israel ^Rchose our fathers and ^{TR}made the people great during their stay in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm ^RHe led them out from it.

18 "For ^{RA} a period of about forty years ^RHe put up with them in the wilderness.

19 "^RWhen He had destroyed ^Rseven nations in the land of Canaan, He

distributed their land as an inheritance—all of which took about four hundred and fifty years.

20 "After these things He ^Rgave them judges until ^RSamuel the prophet.

21 "Then they ^Rasked for a king, and God gave them ^RSaul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22 "After He had ^Rremoved him, He raised up David to be their king, concerning whom He also testified and said, 'I HAVE FOUND DAVID the son of Jesse, A MAN AFTER MY HEART, who will do all My will.'

23 "From the descendants of this man, according to promise, God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus,

24 after John had proclaimed before His coming a ^Rbaptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 "And while John ^Rwas completing his course, he kept saying, 'What do you suppose that I am? I am not He. But behold, one is coming after me the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.'

26 "Brethren, sons of Abraham's family, and those among you who fear God, to us the message of this salvation has been sent.

27 "For those who live in Jerusalem, and their ^Rrulers, ^Rrecognizing neither Him nor the utterances of the prophets which are ^Rread every Sabbath, fulfilled these by condemning Him.

28 "And though they found no ground for putting Him to death, they asked Pilate that He be executed.

29 "When they had ^Rcarried out all that was written concerning Him, ^Rthey took Him down from the cross and laid Him in a tomb.

30 "But God ^Rraised Him from the dead;

31 and for many days ^RHe appeared to those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, the very ones who are now ^RHis witnesses to the people.

32 "And we ^Rpreach to you the good news of the promise made to the fathers,

33 that God has fulfilled this promise to our children in that He raised up Jesus, as it is also written in

the second Psalm, ^R“YOU ARE MY SON; TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU.” Ps 2:7

34 “As for the fact that He raised Him up from the dead, no longer to return to decay, He has spoken in this way: ^R“I WILL GIVE YOU THE HOLY and SURE *blessings* OF DAVID.” Is 55:3

35 “Therefore He also says in another Psalm, ‘YOU WILL NOT ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.’

36 “For ^RDavid, after he had served ^Rthe purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers and underwent decay; Ac 2:29 • Ac 13:22; 20:27

37 but He whom God ^Rraised did not undergo decay. Ac 2:24; 13:30, 33, 34

38 “Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through Him forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you,

39 and through Him everyone who believes is freed from all things, from which you could not be freed through the Law of Moses.

40 “Therefore take heed, so that the thing spoken of in the Prophets may not come upon you:

41 ‘BEHOLD, YOU SCOFFERS, AND MARVEL, AND PERISH;
FOR I AM ACCOMPLISHING A WORK IN YOUR DAYS,
A WORK WHICH YOU WILL NEVER BELIEVE, THOUGH SOMEONE SHOULD DESCRIBE IT TO YOU.’”

42 As ^TPaul and Barnabas were going out, the people kept begging that these things might be spoken to them the next ^RSabbath. Lit they • Ac 13:14

43 Now when the meeting of the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and of the ^RGod-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, were urging them to continue in ^Rthe grace of God. Ac 13:50; 16:14; 17:4, 17; 18:7 • Ac 11:23

Paul Turns to the Gentiles

44 The next ^RSabbath nearly the whole city assembled to hear the word of the Lord. Ac 13:14

45 But when ^Rthe Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and began contradicting the things spoken by Paul, and were blaspheming. Ac 13:50; 14:2, 4, 5, 19; 1 Th 2:16

46 Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, “It was necessary that the word of God be spoken to you

first; since you repudiate it and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, ^Rwe are turning to the Gentiles. Ac 18:6; 19:9; 22:21; 26:20; 28:28

47 “For so the Lord has commanded us,

^R“I HAVE PLACED YOU AS A LIGHT FOR THE GENTILES, THAT YOU MAY BRING SALVATION TO THE END OF THE EARTH.” Is 42:6; 49:6 • Lk 2:32

48 When the Gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying ^Rthe word of the Lord; and as many as ^Rhad been appointed to eternal life believed. Ac 13:12 • Ro 8:28ff; Ep 1:4f, 11

49 And ^Rthe word of the Lord was being spread through the whole region. Ac 13:12

50 But ^Rthe Jews incited the devout women of prominence and the leading men of the city, and instigated a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their district. Ac 13:45; 14:2, 4, 5, 19; 1 Th 2:14ff

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet in protest against them and went to ^RIconium. Ac 14:1, 19, 21; 16:2; 2 Ti 3:11

52 And the disciples were continually ^Rfilled with joy and with the Holy Spirit. Ac 2:4

Acceptance and Opposition

14 In Iconium they entered the synagogue of the Jews together, and spoke in such a manner that a large number of people believed, both of Jews and of ^RGreeks. Jo 7:35; Ac 18:4

2 But ^Rthe Jews who disbelieved stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and embittered them against the brethren. Ac 13:45, 50; 14:4, 5, 19; 1 Th 2:14ff

3 Therefore they spent a long time there ^Rspeaking boldly with reliance upon the Lord, who was testifying to the word of His grace, granting that signs and wonders be done by their hands. Ac 4:29f; 20:32; He 2:4

4 ^RBut the people of the city were divided; and some ^Tsided with the Jews, and some with ^Rthe apostles. Ac 17:4f; 19:9; 28:24 • Lit were • Ac 14:14

5 And when an attempt was made by both the Gentiles and ^Rthe Jews with their rulers, to mistreat and to stone them, Ac 13:45, 50; 14:2, 4, 19; 1 Th 2:14ff

6 they became aware of it and fled to the cities of ^RLycaonia, ^RLystra

and Derbe, and the surrounding region;

7 and there they continued to ^{Ac 14:11 • Ac 14:8, 21; 16:1f; 2 Ti 3:11} preach the gospel.

 8 At ^{Ac 14:15, 21; 16:10} ^RLystra a man was sitting who had no strength in his feet, lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

9 This man was listening to Paul as he spoke, who, ^{Ac 14:6, 21; 16:1f; 2 Ti 3:11} when he had fixed his gaze on him and had seen that he had faith to be made well,

10 said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on your feet." ^{Ac 3:4; 10:4} And he leaped up and began to walk.

11 When the crowds saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the ^{Ac 3:8} ^RLycaonian language, "The gods have become like men and have come down to us." ^{Ac 14:6 • Ac 8:10; 28:6}

12 And they began calling Barnabas, Zeus, and Paul, ^RHermes, because he was the chief speaker.

13 The priest of Zeus, whose temple was ^Rjust outside the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and wanted to offer sacrifice with the crowds.

14 But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of it, they ^{Lit in front of • Da 2:46} tore their robes and rushed out into the crowd, crying out

15 and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We are also ^{Nu 14:6; Ma 26:65; Mk 14:63} men of the same nature as you, and preach the gospel to you that you should turn from these ^Rvain things to a living God, WHO MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM.

16 "In the generations gone by He ^{Ac 10:26; Jam 5:17} permitted all the nations to ^Rgo their own ways;

17 and yet ^{Ac 17:30 • Ps 81:12; Mi 4:5} He did not leave Himself without witness, in that He did good and gave you rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, ^Rsatisfying your hearts with food and gladness."

18 Even saying these things, with difficulty they restrained the crowds from offering sacrifice to them.

19 But Jews came from ^RAntioch and Iconium, and having won over the crowds, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

20 But while ^{Ac 13:14; 14:21, 26} the disciples stood

around him, he got up and entered the city. The next day he went away with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 After they had ^{Ac 11:26; 14:22, 28} preached the gospel to that city and had ^Rmade many disciples, they returned to ^RLystra and to ^RIconium and to Antioch,

22 strengthening the souls of ^{Ac 14:7 • Ac 2:47 • Ac 14:6 • Ac 13:51; 14:1, 19} the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and saying, "Through many tribulations we must enter the kingdom of God."

23 When ^{Ac 11:26; 14:28} they had appointed ^Relders for them in every church, having prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

24 They passed through ^{2 Co 8:19; Th 1:5 • Ac 11:30} ^RPisidia and came into Pamphylia.

25 When they had spoken the word in ^{Ac 13:14} ^RPerga, they went down to Attalia.

26 From there they sailed to Antioch, from which they had been commended to the grace of God for the work that they had accomplished.

27 When they had arrived and gathered the church together, they began to ^{Ac 13:13} report all things that God had done with them and ^Rhow He had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.

28 And they spent a long time with ^{Ac 15:3, 4, 12; 21:19 • Lit that} the disciples.

The Council at Jerusalem

15 ^RSome men came down from Judea and began teaching the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."

2 And when Paul and Barnabas had ^{Ac 15:24} great dissension and ^Rdebate with them, ^Rthe brethren determined that Paul and Barnabas and some others of them should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this issue.

3 Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and were bringing great joy to all the brethren.

4 When they arrived at Jeru-

saalem, they were received by the church and ^Rthe apostles and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them. Ac 11:30; 15:6, 22, 23; 16:4

5 But some of the sect of the ^RPharisees who had believed stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses." Ma 3:7; Ac 26:5

6 ^RThe apostles and the elders came together to ^Tlook into this ^Tmatter. Ac 11:30; 15:4, 22, 23; 16:4 • Lit see about • Lit word

7 After there had been much ^Rdebate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in the early days ^RGod made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles would hear the word of ^Rthe gospel and believe. Ac 15:2 • Ac 10:19f • Ac 20:24

8 "And God, ^Rwho knows the heart, testified to them ^Rgiving them the Holy Spirit, just as He also did to us; Ac 1:24 • Ac 2:4; 10:44, 47

9 and ^RHe made no distinction between us and them, ^Rcleansing their hearts by faith. Ac 10:28, 34; 11:12 • Ac 10:43

10 "Now therefore why do you ^Rput God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which ^Rneither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? Ac 5:9 • Ma 23:4; Ga 5:1

11 "But we believe that we are saved through ^Rthe grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are." Ro 3:24; 5:15; 2 Co 13:14; Ep 2:5-8

12 All the people kept silent, and they were listening to Barnabas and Paul as they were relating what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles.

James's Judgment

13 After they had stopped speaking, ^RJames answered, saying, "Brethren, listen to me. Ac 12:17

14 "^RSimeon has related how God first concerned Himself about taking from among the Gentiles a people for His name. Ac 15:7; 2 Pe 1:1

15 "With this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written,

16 ^RAFTER THESE THINGS I will return,

AND I WILL REBUILD THE
TABERNACLE OF
DAVID WHICH HAS
FALLEN,

AND I WILL REBUILD ITS RUINS,
AND I WILL RESTORE IT, Am 9:11

17 SO THAT THE REST OF
MANKIND MAY SEEK
THE LORD,

AND ALL THE GENTILES WHO ARE
CALLED BY MY NAME,'

18 ^RSAYS THE LORD, WHO ^RMAKES
THESE THINGS KNOWN FROM
LONG AGO. Am 9:12 • Is 45:21

19 "Therefore it is ^Rmy judgment that we do not trouble those who are turning to God from among the Gentiles, Ac 15:28; 21:25

20 but that we write to them that they abstain from ^Tthings contaminated by idols and from ^Rfornication and from what is strangled and from blood. Lit the pollutions of

21 "For Moses from ancient generations has in every city those who preach him, since he is read in the synagogues every Sabbath."

22 Then it seemed good to ^Rthe apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men from among them to send to ^RAntioch with Paul and Barnabas—Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren, Ac 15:2 • Ac 11:20

23 and they sent this letter by them,

"The apostles and the brethren who are elders, to ^Rthe brethren in ^RAntioch and Syria and Cilicia who are from the Gentiles, greetings. Ac 15:1 • Ac 11:20

24 "Since we have heard that some of our number to whom we gave no instruction have disturbed you with *their* words, unsettling your souls,

25 it seemed good to us, having become of one mind, to select men to send to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 men who have ^Rrisked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Ac 9:23ff; 14:19

27 "Therefore we have sent ^RJudas and ^RSilas, who themselves will also report the same things by word of mouth. Ac 15:22, 32 • Ac 15:22

28 "For ^Rit seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials: Ac 15:25

29 that you abstain from ^Rthings

sacrificed to idols and from ^Rblood and from ^Rthings strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free from such things, you will do well. Farewell.” Ac 15:20 • Ac 15:20 • Ac 15:20

30 So when they were sent away, they went down to Antioch; and having gathered the congregation together, they delivered the letter.

31 When they had read it, they rejoiced because of its encouragement.

32 ^RJudas and ^RSilas, also being ^Rprophets themselves, encouraged and strengthened the brethren with a lengthy message. Ac 15:22, 27 • Ac 15:22 • Ac 13:1

33 After they had spent time there, they were sent away from the brethren in peace to those who had ^Rsent them out. Ac 15:22

34 [But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.]

35 But ^RPaul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and ^Rpreaching with many others also, ^Rthe word of the Lord. Ac 12:25 • Ac 8:4 • Ac 13:12

Second Missionary Journey

36 After some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return and visit the brethren in ^Revery city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they are.” Ac 13:4, 13, 14, 51; 14:6, 24f

37 Barnabas wanted to take ^RJohn, called Mark, along with them also. Ac 12:12

38 But Paul kept insisting that they should not take him along who had ^Rdeserted them ^Tin Pamphylia and had not gone with them to the work. Ac 13:13 • Lit from

39 And there occurred such a sharp disagreement that they separated from one another, and Barnabas took ^RMark with him and sailed away to ^RCyprus. Ac 12:12; 15:37; Col 4:10 • Ac 4:36

40 But Paul chose ^RSilas and left, being committed by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. Ac 15:22

41 And he was traveling through ^RSyria and ^RCilicia, strengthening the churches. Ma 4:24; Ac 15:23 • Ac 6:9

of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek,

2 and he was well spoken of by ^Rthe brethren who were in ^RLystra and ^RIconium. Ac 16:40 • Ac 14:6 • Ac 13:51

3 Paul wanted this man to go with him; and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4 Now while they were passing through the cities, they were delivering ^Rthe decrees which had been decided upon by ^Rthe apostles and ^Relders who were in Jerusalem, for them to observe. Ac 15:28f • Ac 15:2 • Ac 11:30

5 So ^Rthe churches were being strengthened in the faith, and were increasing in number daily. Ac 9:31

6 They passed through the ^RPhrygian and Galatian region, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; Ac 2:10; 18:23

7 and after they came to ^RMysia, they were trying to go into ^RBithynia, and the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them; Ac 16:8 • 1 Pe 1:1

8 and passing by ^RMysia, they came down to Troas. Ac 16:7

9 ^RA vision appeared to Paul in the night: a man of Macedonia was standing and appealing to him, and saying, “Come over to Macedonia and help us.” Ac 9:10

10 When he had seen the vision, immediately ^Rwe sought to go into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them. [we] Ac 16:10-17; 20:5-15; 21:1-18; 27:1-28:16

11 So putting out to sea from ^RTroas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and on the day following to Neapolis; Ac 16:8; 20:5f; 2 Co 2:12; 2 Ti 4:13

12 and from there to ^RPhilippi, which is a leading city of the district of Macedonia, ^Ra Roman colony; and we were staying in this city for some days. Ac 20:6; Ph 1:1; 1 Th 2:2 • Ac 16:21

13 And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to a riverside, where we were supposing that there would be a place of prayer; and we sat down and began speaking to the women who had assembled.

The Macedonian Vision

 16 Paul came also to Derbe and to Lystra. And a disciple was there, named Timothy, the son

15:34 Early mss do not contain this v  16:1

 16:13-15

First Convert in Europe

14 A woman named Lydia, from the city of ^RThyatira, a seller of purple fabrics, ^Ra worshiper of God, was listening; and the Lord ^Ropened her heart to respond to the things spoken by Paul. Re 1:11; 2:18, 24 • Ac 13:43; 18:7 • Lk 24:45

15 And when she and ^Rher household had been baptized, she urged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay." And she prevailed upon us. Ac 11:14

16 It happened that as we were going to ^Rthe place of prayer, a slave-girl having a spirit of divination met us, who was bringing her masters much profit by fortune-telling. Ac 16:13

17 Following after Paul and us, she kept crying out, saying, "These men are bond-servants of ^Rthe Most High God, who are proclaiming to you the way of salvation." Mk 5:7

 18 She continued doing this for many days. But Paul was greatly annoyed, and turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her!" And it came out at that very moment.

19 But when her masters saw that their hope of ^Rprofit was gone, they seized ^RPaul and Silas and dragged them into the market place before the authorities. Ac 16:16; 19:25f • Ac 15:22, 40; 16:25, 29

20 and when they had brought them to the chief magistrates, they said, "These men are throwing our city into confusion, being Jews,

21 and ^Rare proclaiming customs which it is not lawful for us to accept or to observe, being Romans." Es 3:8

Paul and Silas Imprisoned

22 The crowd rose up together against them, and the chief magistrates tore their robes off them and proceeded to order *them* to be ^Rbeaten with rods. 2 Co 11:25; 1 Th 2:2

 23 When they had struck them with many blows, they threw them into prison, commanding ^Rthe jailer to guard them securely; Ac 16:27, 36

24 and he, having received such a command, threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in ^Rthe stocks. Job 13:27; 33:11; Je 20:2f; 29:26

25 But about midnight ^RPaul and Silas were praying and singing hymns

of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them; Ac 16:19

26 and suddenly ^Rthere came a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken; and immediately ^Rall the doors were opened and everyone's chains were unfastened. Ac 4:31 • Ac 12:10

27 When ^Rthe jailer awoke and saw the prison doors opened, he drew his sword and was about ^Rto kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. Ac 16:23, 36 • Ac 12:19

28 But Paul cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Do not harm yourself, for we are all here!"

29 And he called for lights and rushed in, and trembling with fear he fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 and after he brought them out, he said, "Sirs, ^Rwhat must I do to be saved?" Ac 2:37; 22:10

The Jailer Converted

31 They said, "^RBelieve in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and ^Ryour household." Mk 16:16 • Ac 11:14; 16:15

32 And they spoke the word of ^Tthe Lord to him together with all who were in his house. Two early mss read God

33 And he took them ^Rthat very hour of the night and washed their wounds, and immediately he was baptized, he and all his *household*. Ac 16:25

34 And he brought them into his house and set food before them, and rejoiced greatly, having believed in God with his whole household.

35 Now when day came, the chief magistrates sent their policemen, saying, "Release those men."

36 And ^Rthe jailer reported these words to Paul, saying, "The chief magistrates have sent to release you. Therefore come out now and go ^Rin peace." Ac 16:27 • Ac 15:33

37 But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us in public without trial, ^Rmen who are Romans, and have thrown us into prison; and now are they sending us away secretly? No indeed! But let them come themselves and bring us out."

38 The policemen reported these words to the chief magistrates. ^RThey

were afraid when they heard that they were Romans,

Ac 22:29

39 and they came and appealed to them, and when they had brought them out, they kept begging them ^Rto leave the city.

Ma 8:34

40 They went out of the prison and entered *the house of Lydia*, and when they saw the brethren, they encouraged them and departed.

Paul at Thessalonica

17 Now when they had traveled through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And ^Raccording to Paul's custom, he went to them, and for three ^RSabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures,

Ac 9:20; 17:10, 17 • Ac 13:14

3 explaining and giving evidence that the Christ had to suffer and ^Rrise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ."

Jo 20:9

4 ^RAnd some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, along with a large number of the God-fearing ^RGreeks and a number of the leading women.

Ac 14:4 • Jo 7:35

5 But ^Rthe Jews, becoming jealous and taking along some wicked men from the market place, formed a mob and set the city in an uproar; and attacking the house of ^RJason, they were seeking to bring them out to the people.

Ac 17:13; 1 Th 2:14ff • Ac 17:6, 7, 9; Ro 16:21

6 When they did not find them, they *began* dragging Jason and some brethren before the city authorities, shouting, "These men who have upset ^Rthe world have come here also;

7 and Jason ^Rhas welcomed them, and they all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus."

Lk 10:38; Jam 2:25

8 They stirred up the crowd and the city authorities who heard these things.

9 And when they had received a ^Tpledge from ^RJason and the others, they released them.

Or bond • Ac 17:5

Paul at Berea

10 The brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea,

and when they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 Now these were more noble-minded than those in ^RThessalonica, ^Tfor they received the word with ^Tgreat eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so.

Ac 17:1 • Lit who received • Lit all

12 Therefore many of them believed, along with a number of prominent Greek women and men.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica found out that the word of God had been proclaimed by Paul in Berea also, they came there as well, agitating and stirring up the crowds.

14 Then immediately ^Rthe brethren sent Paul out to go as far as the sea; and ^RSilas and Timothy remained there.

Ac 1:15; 17:6, 10 • Ac 15:22; 17:4, 10

15 Now those who escorted Paul brought him as far as ^RAthens; and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they left.

Ac 17:16, 21f; 18:1; 1 Th 3:1

Paul at Athens

16 Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was being provoked within him as he was observing the city full of idols.

17 So he was reasoning ^Rin the synagogue with the Jews and ^Rthe God-fearing *Gentiles*, and in the market place every day with those who happened to be present.

Ac 9:20; 17:2

18 And also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers were conversing with him. Some were saying, "What would ^Rthis idle babbler wish to say?" Others, "He seems to be a proclaimer of strange deities,"—because he was preaching ^RJesus and the resurrection.

1 Co 1:20; 4:10 • Ac 4:2; 17:31f

19 And they ^Rtook him and brought him ^Tto the ^RAreopagus, saying, "May we know what ^Rthis new teaching is which you are proclaiming?"

Ac 23:19 • Or before • Ac 17:22 • Mk 1:27

20 "For you are bringing some strange things to our ears; so we want to know what these things mean."

21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers visiting there used to spend their time in nothing other than telling or hearing something new.)

Sermon on Mars Hill

22 So Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I observe that you are very ^Rreligious in all respects. Ac 25:19

23 "For while I was passing through and examining the ^Robjects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' Therefore what ^Ryou worship in ignorance, this I proclaim to you. 2 Th 2:4 • Jo 4:22

24 "The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands;

25 nor is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all *people* life and breath and all things;

26 and ^RHe made from one *man* every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation, Mal 2:10

27 that they would seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, ^Rthough He is not far from each one of us; De 4:7; Je 23:23f; Ac 14:17

28 for ^Rin Him we live and move and ^Rexist, as even some of your own poets have said, 'For we also are His children.' Job 12:10; Da 5:23 • Lit are

29 "Being then the children of God, we ^Rought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man. Is 40:18ff; Ro 1:23

30 "Therefore having overlooked ^Rthe times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all *people* everywhere should repent,

31 because He has fixed ^Ra day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has ^Rappointed, having furnished proof to all men by ^Rraising Him from the dead." Ma 10:15 • Lk 22:22 • Ac 2:24

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some *began* to sneer, but others said, "We shall hear you again concerning this."

33 So Paul went out of their midst.

34 But some men joined him and believed, among whom also were Dionysius the ^RAreopagite and a woman named Damaris and others with them. Ac 17:19, 22

Paul at Corinth

18 After these things he left Athens and went to Corinth.

2 And he found a Jew named Aquila, a native of ^RPontus, having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because ^RClaudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. He came to them, Ac 2:9 • Ac 11:28

3 and because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and they were working, for by trade they were tent-makers.

4 And he was reasoning in the synagogue every Sabbath and trying to persuade ^RJews and Greeks. Ac 14:1

5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul *began* devoting himself completely to the word, solemnly testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

6 But when they resisted and blasphemed, he ^Rshook out his garments and said to them, "Your blood be on your own heads! I am clean. From now on I will go ^Rto the Gentiles." Ne 5:13; Ac 13:51

7 Then he left there and went to the house of a man named Titius Justus, ^Ra worshiper of God, whose house was next to the synagogue. Ac 13:43; 16:14

8 ^RCrispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his household, and many of the Corinthians when they heard were believing and being baptized. 1 Co 1:14

9 And the Lord said to Paul in the night by ^Ra vision, "Do not be afraid *any longer*, but go on speaking and do not be silent; Ac 9:10

10 for I am with you, and no man will attack you in order to harm you, for I have many people in this city."

11 And he settled *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But while Gallio was ^Rproconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, Ac 13:7

13 saying, "This man persuades men to worship God contrary to ^Rthe law."

14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or

of vicious crime, O Jews, it would be reasonable for me to put up with you;

15 but if there are questions about words and names and your own law, look after it yourselves; I am unwilling to be a judge of these matters."

16 And he drove them away from ^Rthe judgment seat. Ma 27:19

17 And they all took hold of Sosthenes, the leader of the synagogue, and *began* beating him in front of the judgment seat. But Gallio was not concerned about any of these things.

18 Paul, having remained many days longer, took leave of the brethren and put out to sea for Syria, and with him were Priscilla and Aquila. In Cenchrea he had his hair cut, for he was keeping a vow.

19 They came to Ephesus, and he left them there. Now he himself entered ^Rthe synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. Ac 18:4

20 When they asked him to stay for a longer time, he did not consent,

21 but taking leave of them and saying, "I will return to you again if God wills," he set sail from Ephesus.

22 When he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, and went down to Antioch.

Third Missionary Journey

23 And having spent some time *there*, he left and passed successively through the ^RGalatian region and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples. Ac 16:6

24 Now a Jew named Apollos, an ^RAlexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to ^REphesus; and he was mighty in the Scriptures. Ac 6:9 • Ac 18:19

25 This man had been instructed in ^Rthe way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately the things concerning Jesus, being acquainted only with the baptism of John; Ac 9:2; 18:26

26 and he began to speak out boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

27 And when he wanted to go across to Achaia, the brethren encouraged him and wrote to the disciples to welcome him; and when he

had arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace,

28 for he powerfully refuted the Jews in public, demonstrating by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Paul at Ephesus

 **19** It happened that while Apollos was at ^RCorinth, Paul passed through the ^Rupper country and came to Ephesus, and found some disciples. Ac 18:1 • Ac 18:23

2 He said to them, "^RDid you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" And they said to him, "No, we have not even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."

3 And he said, "Into what then were you baptized?" And they said, "^RInto John's baptism." Ac 8:15f; 11:16f

4 Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance, telling the people to believe in Him who was coming after him, that is, in Jesus." Lk 7:29; Ac 18:25

5 When they heard this, they were ^Rbaptized ^Tin the name of the Lord Jesus. Ac 8:12, 16; 10:48 • Lit into

6 And when Paul had ^Rlaid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they *began* ^Rspeaking with tongues and ^Rprophesying. Ac 6:6; 8:17 • Mk 16:17; Ac 2:4; 10:46 • Ac 13:1

7 There were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered ^Rthe synagogue and continued speaking out boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading *them* ^Rabout the kingdom of God. Ac 9:20; 18:26 • Ac 1:3

9 But when ^Rsome were becoming hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the people, he withdrew from them and took away the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. Ac 14:4

10 This took place for ^Rtwo years, so that all who lived in ^RAsia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. Ac 19:8; 20:31 • Ac 16:6; 19:22, 26, 27

Miracles at Ephesus

 **11** God was performing ^Rextraordinary ^Tmiracles by the hands of Paul, Ac 8:13 • Or works of power

12 so that handkerchiefs or aprons

were even carried from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out.

13 But also some of the Jewish exorcists, who went from place to place, attempted to name over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches."

14 Seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?"

16 And the man, in whom was the evil spirit, leaped on them and subdued all of them and overpowered them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived in ^REphesus; and fear fell upon them all and the name of the Lord Jesus was being magnified. Ac 18:19

18 Many also of those who had believed kept coming, confessing and disclosing their practices.

19 And many of those who practiced magic brought their books together and began burning them in the sight of everyone; and they counted up the price of them and found it fifty thousand ^Rpieces of silver. Lk 15:8

20 So the word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing.

21 Now after these things were finished, Paul purposed in the Spirit to go to Jerusalem after he had passed through Macedonia and ^RAchaia, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." Ac 18:12

22 And having sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, ^RTimothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while. Ac 16:1

23 About that time there occurred no small disturbance concerning ^Rthe Way. Ac 19:9

24 For a man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, ^Rwas bringing no little business to the craftsmen; Ac 16:16, 19f

25 these he gathered together with the workmen of similar trades, and said, "Men, you know that our prosperity ^Tdepends upon this business. Lit is from

26 "You see and hear that not only in ^REphesus, but in almost all of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a considerable number of people, saying that gods made with hands are no gods at all. Ac 18:19

27 "Not only is there danger that this trade of ours fall into disrepute, but also that the temple of the great goddess ^TArtemis be regarded as worthless and that she whom all of ^RAsia and ^Rthe world worship will even be dethroned from her magnificence." Lat Diana • Ac 19:10 • Ma 24:14

28 When they heard *this* and were filled with rage, they began crying out, saying, "Great is ^TArtemis of the ^REphesians!" Lat Diana • Ac 18:19

29 The city was filled with the confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theater, dragging along ^RGaius and ^RAristarchus, Paul's traveling companions from Macedonia. Ac 20:4 • Ac 20:4; 27:2; Col 4:10; Phile 24

30 And when Paul wanted to go into the ^Tassembly, ^Rthe disciples would not let him. Lit people • Ac 19:9

31 Also some of the ^FAsiarchs who were friends of his sent to him and repeatedly urged him not to ^Tventure into the theater. Lit give himself

32 ^RSo then, some were shouting one thing and some another, for the assembly was in confusion and the majority did not know for what reason they had come together. Ac 21:34

33 Some of the crowd ^Tconcluded it was Alexander, since the Jews had put him forward; and having ^Rmotioned with his hand, Alexander was intending to make a defense to the assembly. Or advised Alexander • Ac 12:17

34 But when they recognized that he was a Jew, a single outcry arose from them all as they shouted for about two hours, "Great is ^TArtemis of the Ephesians!" Lat Diana

35 After quieting the crowd, the town clerk ^{*}said, "Men of ^REphesus, what man is there after all who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is guardian of the temple of the great Artemis and of the *image* which fell down from heaven?" Ac 18:19

36 "So, since these are undeniable

19:31 I.e. political or religious officials of the province of Asia

facts, you ought to keep calm and to do nothing rash.

37 "For you have brought these men *here* who are neither ^Rrobbers of temples nor blasphemers of our god-
dess. Ro 2:22

38 "So then, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a complaint against any man, the courts are in session and ^Rproconsuls are *available*; let them bring charges against one another. Ac 13:7

39 "But if you want anything beyond this, it shall be settled in the ^Tlawful ^Tassembly. Or regular • Gr ekklesia

40 "For indeed we are in danger of being accused of a riot in connection with today's events, since there is no *real* cause for it, and in this connection we will be unable to account for this disorderly gathering."

41 After saying this he dismissed the ^Tassembly. Gr ekklesia

Paul in Macedonia and Greece

20 After the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for ^Rthe disciples, and when he had exhorted them and taken his leave of them, he left ^Rto go to ^RMacedonia. Ac 11:26 • Ac 19:21 • Ac 16:9; 20:3

2 When he had gone through those districts and had given them much exhortation, he came to Greece.

3 And *there* he spent three months, and when a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for ^RSyria, he decided to return through Macedonia. Ma 4:24

4 And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, *the son* of Pyrrhus, and by ^RAristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of ^RDerbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. Ac 19:29

5 But these had gone on ahead and were waiting for us at Troas.

6 We sailed from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and came to them at Troas within five days; and there we stayed seven days.

7 On ^Rthe first day of the week, when ^Rwe were gathered together to break bread, Paul *began* talking to them, intending to leave the next day, and he prolonged his message until midnight. 1 Co 16:2; Re 1:10 • Ac 16:10; 20:5-15

8 There were many ^Rlamps in the

^Rupper room where we were gathered together. Ma 25:1 • Ac 1:13

9 And there was a young man ^Tnamed ^TEutychus sitting on the window sill, sinking into a deep sleep; and as Paul kept on talking, he was overcome by sleep and fell down from the third floor and was picked up dead. Eutychus means Good fortune, i.e. 'Lucky'

10 But Paul went down and ^Rfell upon him, and after embracing him, he said, "Do not be troubled, for his life is in him." 1 Ki 17:21; 2 Ki 4:34

11 When he had gone *back* up and had ^Rbroken the bread and eaten, he talked with them a long while until daybreak, and then left. Ac 2:42; 20:7

12 They took away the boy alive, and were greatly comforted.

Troas to Miletus

13 But ^Rwe, going ahead to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending from there to take Paul on board; for so he had arranged it, intending himself to go ^Tby land. Ac 16:10; 20:5-15 • Or on foot

14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mitylene.

15 Sailing from there, we arrived the following day opposite Chios; and the next day we crossed over to Samos; and the day following we came to ^RMiletus. Ac 20:17; 2 Ti 4:20

16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

Farewell to Ephesus

17 From Miletus he sent to ^REphesus and called to him ^Rthe elders of the church. Ac 18:19 • Ac 11:30

18 And when they had come to him, he said to them,

"You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I was with you the whole time,

19 serving the Lord with all humility and with tears and with trials which came upon me ^Tthrough ^Rthe plots of the Jews; Lit by • Ac 20:3

20 how I ^Rdid not shrink from declaring to you anything that was prof-

itable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house, Ac 20:27

21 solemnly ^Rtestifying to both Jews and Greeks of ^Rrepentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, Lk 16:28; Ac 18:5; 20:23, 24 • Ac 2:38; 11:18; 26:20

22 "And now, behold, bound by the Spirit, ^{RI} am on my way to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there, Ac 17:16; 20:16

23 except that ^Rthe Holy Spirit solemnly ^Rtestifies to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. Ac 8:29 • Lk 16:28; Ac 18:5; 20:21, 24

24 "But ^{RI} do not consider my life of any account as dear to myself, so that I may finish my course and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify solemnly of the gospel of the grace of God. Ac 21:13

25 "And now, behold, I know that all of you, among whom I went about ^Rpreaching the kingdom, will no longer see my face. Ma 4:23; Ac 28:31

26 "Therefore, I ^Ttestify to you this day that ^{RI} am innocent of the blood of all men. Or call you to witness • Ac 18:6

27 "For I ^Rdid not shrink from declaring to you the whole ^Rpurpose of God. Ac 20:20 • Ac 13:36

28 "Be on guard for yourselves and for all ^Rthe flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. Lk 12:32; Jo 21:15-17; Ac 20:29; 1 Pe 5:2f

29 "I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock;

30 and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away ^Rthe disciples after them. Ac 11:26

31 "Therefore be on the alert, remembering that night and day for a period of three years I did not cease to admonish each one with tears.

 32 "And now I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

33 "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or clothes.

34 "You yourselves know that ^Rthese hands ministered to my own needs and to the ^Rmen who were with me. Ac 18:3 • Ac 19:22

35 "In everything I showed you that by working hard in this manner you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, '**It is more blessed to give than to receive.**'"

36 When he had said these things, he ^Rkneled down and prayed with them all. Ac 9:40; 21:5; Lk 22:41

37 And they *began* to weep aloud and ^Rembraced Paul, and repeatedly kissed him, Lk 15:20

38 grieving especially over the word which he had spoken, that they would not see his face again. And they were accompanying him to the ship.

Paul Sails from Miletus

21 When ^Rwe had parted from them and had set sail, we ran ^{Ra} straight course to Cos and the next day to Rhodes and from there to Patara; [we] Ac 16:10; 21:1-18 • Ac 16:11

2 and having found a ship crossing over to ^RPhoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. Ac 11:19; 21:3

3 When we came in sight of ^RCyprus, leaving it on the left, we kept sailing to ^RSyria and landed at ^RTyre; for there the ship was to unload its cargo. Ac 4:36; 21:16 • Ma 4:24 • Ac 12:20; 21:7

4 After looking up ^Rthe disciples, we stayed there seven days; and they kept telling Paul through the Spirit not to set foot in Jerusalem. Ac 11:26; 21:16

5 When our days there were ended, we left and started on our journey, while they all, with wives and children, ^Rescorted us until we were out of the city. After kneeling down on the beach and praying, we said farewell to one another. Ac 15:3

6 Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home again.

7 When we had finished the voyage from ^RTyre, we arrived at Ptolemais, and after greeting ^Rthe brethren, we stayed with them for a day. Ac 12:20; 21:3 • Ac 1:15; 21:17

8 On the next day we left and came to ^RCaesarea, and entering the house of ^RPhilip the ^Revangelist, who was one of the seven, we stayed with him. Ac 8:40; 21:16 • Ac 6:5; 8:5 • Ep 4:11; 2 Ti 4:5

9 Now this man had four virgin daughters who were prophetesses.

10 As we were staying there for some days, a prophet named ^RAgabus came down from Judea. Ac 11:28

11 And coming to us, he took Paul's belt and bound his own feet and hands, and said, "This ^Ris what the Holy Spirit says: 'In this way the Jews at Jerusalem will bind the man who owns this belt and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'" Ac 8:29

12 When we had heard this, we as well as the local residents *began* begging him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

14 And since he would not be persuaded, we fell silent, remarking, "The will of the Lord be done!"

Paul at Jerusalem

15 After these days we got ready and ^Rstarted on our way up to Jerusalem. Ac 21:12

16 *Some* of ^Rthe disciples from ^RCaesarea also came with us, taking us to Mnason of ^RCyprus, a ^Rdisciple of long standing with whom we were to lodge. Ac 21:4 • Ac 8:40 • Ac 4:36; 21:3 • Ac 15:7

17 After we arrived in Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the following day Paul went in with us to ^RJames, and all ^Rthe elders were present. Ac 12:17 • Ac 11:30

19 After he had greeted them, he ^Rbegan to relate one by one the things which God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. Ac 14:27

20 And when they heard it they *began* ^Rglorifying God; and they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed, and they are all zealous for the Law; Ma 9:8

21 and they have been told about you, that you are ^Rteaching all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children nor to walk according to the customs. Ac 21:28

22 "What, then, is *to be done*? They will certainly hear that you have come.

23 "Therefore do this that we tell you. We have four men who ^Rare under a vow; Nu 6:13-21; Ac 18:18

24 take them and ^Rpurify yourself along with them, and pay their expenses so that they may ^Rshave their heads; and all will know that there is nothing to the things which they have been told about you, but that you yourself also walk orderly, keeping the Law. Jo 11:55; Ac 21:26; 24:18 • Ac 18:18

25 "But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote, ^Rhaving decided that they should abstain from ^Tmeat sacrificed to idols and from blood and from what is strangled and from fornication." Ac 15:19f, 29 • Lit the thing

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purifying himself along with them, went into the temple giving notice of the completion of the days of purification, until the sacrifice was offered for each one of them.

Paul Seized in the Temple

27 When ^Rthe seven days were almost over, ^Rthe Jews from ^RAsia, upon seeing him in the temple, *began* to stir up all the crowd and laid hands on him, Nu 6:9, 13-20 • Ac 20:19; 24:18 • Ac 16:6

28 crying out, "Men of Israel, come to our aid! ^RThis is the man who preaches to all men everywhere against our people and the Law and this place; and besides he has even brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place." Ac 6:13

29 For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, and they supposed that Paul had brought him into the temple.

30 Then all the city was provoked, and the people rushed together, and taking hold of Paul they ^Rdragged him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were shut. 2 Ki 11:15; Ac 16:19; 26:21

31 While they were seeking to kill him, a report came up to the ^Fcommander of the ^RRoman cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion. Ac 10:1

32 At once he ^Rtook along *some* soldiers and centurions and ran down to them; and when they saw the ^Tcommander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. Ac 23:27

33 Then the ^Tcommander came up and took hold of him, and ordered him to be bound with ^Rtwo chains;

21:31 I.e. chiliarch, in command of one thousand troops

and he *began* asking who he was and what he had done. Ac 12:6

34 But among the crowd ^Rsome were shouting one thing *and* some another, and when he could not find out the facts because of the uproar, he ordered him to be brought into ^Rthe barracks. Ac 19:32 • Ac 21:37; 22:24; 23:10, 16, 32

35 When he got to ^Rthe stairs, he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob; Ac 21:40

36 for the multitude of the people kept following them, shouting, "Away with him!" Lk 23:18; Jo 19:15; Ac 22:22

37 As Paul was about to be brought into ^Rthe barracks, he ^{*}said to the ^Tcommander, "May I say something to you?" And he said, "Do you know Greek?" Ac 21:34; 22:24; 23:10, 16, 32 • V 31, note 1

38 "Then you are not ^Rthe Egyptian who some ^Ttime ago stirred up a revolt and led the four thousand men of the Assassins out ^Rinto the wilderness?" Ac 5:36 • Lit days • Ma 24:26

39 But Paul said, "^RI am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city; and I beg you, allow me to speak to the people." Ac 9:11; 22:3

40 When he had given him permission, Paul, standing on ^Rthe stairs, ^Rmotioned to the people with his hand; and when there was a great hush, he spoke to them in the Hebrew dialect, saying, Ac 21:35 • Ac 12:17

Paul's Defense before the Jews

22 "^RBrethren and fathers, hear my defense which I now *offer* to you." Ac 7:2

2 And when they heard that he was addressing them in the ^THebrew dialect, they became even more quiet; and he ^{*}said, I.e. Jewish Aramaic • Ac 21:40

3 "^RI am ^{Ra} a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, educated under Gamaliel, strictly according to the law of our fathers, being zealous for God just as you all are today. Ac 9:1-22; 22:3-16; 26:9-18 • Ac 21:39

4 "I persecuted this ^RWay to the death, binding and putting both men and women into prisons, Ac 9:2

5 as also ^Rthe high priest and all the Council of the elders can testify. From them I also received letters to the brethren, and started off for Dam-

ascus in order to bring even those who were there to Jerusalem as prisoners to be punished. Ac 9:1

6 "^RBut it happened that as I was on my way, approaching Damascus about noontime, a very bright light suddenly flashed from heaven all around me, Ac 22:6-11; Ac 9:3-8; 26:12-18

7 and I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?'

8 "And I answered, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said to me, 'I am ^RJesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.' Ac 26:9

9 "And those who were with me ^Rsaw the light, to be sure, but ^Rdid not understand the voice of the One who was speaking to me. Ac 26:13 • Ac 9:7

10 "And I said, '^RWhat shall I do, Lord?' And the Lord said to me, 'Get up and go on into Damascus, and there you will be told of all that has been appointed for you to do.' Ac 16:30

11 "But since I ^Rcould not see because of the ^Tbrightness of that light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me and came into Damascus. Ac 9:8 • Lit glory

12 "A certain ^RAnanias, a man who was devout by the standard of the Law, and well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there, Ac 9:10

13 came to me, and standing near said to me, '^RBrother Saul, receive your sight!' And ^{Ra}at that very time I looked up at him. Ac 9:17 • Ac 9:18

14 "And he said, '^RThe God of our fathers has ^Rappointed you to know His will and to see the ^RRighteous One and to hear an utterance from His mouth. Ac 3:13 • Ac 9:15; 26:16 • Ac 7:52

15 'For you will be ^{Ra} a witness for Him to all men of ^Rwhat you have seen and heard. Ac 23:11; 26:16 • Ac 22:14

16 'Now why do you delay? Get up and be baptized, and wash away your sins, ^Rcalling on His name.' Ac 7:59

17 "It happened when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I ^Rfell into a trance, Ac 10:10

18 and I saw Him saying to me, 'Make haste, and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about Me.'

19 "And I said, 'Lord, they themselves understand that in one synagogue after another ^RI used to

imprison and ^Rbeat those who believed in You. Ac 8:3; 22:4 • Ma 10:17; Ac 26:11

20 'And ^Rwhen the blood of Your witness Stephen was being shed, I also was standing by approving, and watching out for the coats of those who were slaying him.' Ac 7:58f; 8:1; 26:10

21 "And He said to me, 'Go! For I will send you far away ^Rto the Gentiles.'" Ac 9:15

22 They listened to him up to this statement, and *then* they raised their voices and said, "^RAway with such a fellow from the earth, for he should not be allowed to live!" Ac 21:36; 1 Th 2:16

23 And as they were crying out and ^Rthrowing off their cloaks and ^Rtossing dust into the air, Ac 7:58 • 2 Sa 16:13

24 the ^Fcommander ordered him to be brought into ^Rthe barracks, stating that he should be ^Rexamined by scourging so that he might find out the reason why they were shouting against him that way. Ac 21:34 • Ac 22:29

25 But when they stretched him out with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and uncondemned?"

26 When the centurion heard *this*, he went to the commander and told him, saying, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman."

27 The commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" And he said, "Yes."

28 The commander answered, "I acquired this citizenship with a large sum of money." And Paul said, "But I was actually born a citizen."

29 Therefore those who were about to ^Rexamine him immediately let go of him; and the commander also ^Rwas afraid when he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had put him in chains. Ac 22:24 • Ac 16:38

30 But on the next day, ^Rwishing to know for certain why he had been accused by the Jews, he ^Rreleased him and ordered the chief priests and all ^Rthe ^TCouncil to assemble, and brought Paul down and set him before them. Ac 23:28 • Ac 21:33 • Ma 5:22 • Or *Sanhedrin*

have lived my life with a perfectly good conscience before God up to this day." Ac 22:30; 23:6, 15, 20, 28 • Or *Sanhedrin* • Ac 22:5

2 The high priest ^RAnanias commanded those standing beside him to strike him on the mouth. Ac 24:1

3 Then Paul said to him, "God is going to strike you, ^Ryou whitewashed wall! Do you sit to try me according to the Law, and in violation of the Law order me to be struck?" Ma 23:27

4 But the bystanders said, "Do you revile God's high priest?"

5 And Paul said, "I was not aware, brethren, that he was high priest; for it is written, '^RYOU SHALL NOT SPEAK EVIL OF A RULER OF YOUR PEOPLE.'" Ex 22:28

6 But perceiving that one group were ^RSadducees and the other Pharisees, Paul *began* crying out in ^Rthe Council, "Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees; I am on trial for the hope and resurrection of the dead!" Ma 3:7; 22:23 • Ac 22:30; 23:1, 15, 20, 28

7 As he said this, there occurred a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the assembly was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit, but the Pharisees acknowledge them all.

9 And there occurred a great uproar; and some of ^Rthe scribes of the Pharisaic party stood up and *began* to argue heatedly, saying, "^RWe find nothing wrong with this man; ^Rsuppose a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" Mk 2:16; Lk 5:30 • Ac 23:29 • Jo 12:29; Ac 22:6ff

10 And as a great dissension was developing, the ^Fcommander was afraid Paul would be torn to pieces by them and ordered the troops to go down and take him away from them by force, and bring him into ^Rthe barracks. Ac 21:34; 23:16, 32

11 But on ^Rthe night *immediately* following, the Lord stood at his side and said, "^RTake courage; for ^Ras you have ^Rsolemnly witnessed to My cause at Jerusalem, so you must witness at Rome also." Ac 18:9 • Ma 9:2 • Ac 19:21

Paul before the Council

23 Paul, looking intently at ^Rthe ^TCouncil, said, "^RBrethren, I

22:24 I.e. chiliarch, in command of one thousand troops 23:10 I.e. chiliarch, in command of one thousand troops

A Conspiracy to Kill Paul

12 When it was day, ^Rthe Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves under an oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. Ac 9:23; 23:30; 1 Th 2:16

13 There were more than forty who formed this plot.

14 They came to the chief priests and the elders and said, "We have ^Rbound ourselves under a solemn oath to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. Ac 23:12, 21

15 "Now therefore, you ^Tand the Council notify the commander to bring him down to you, as though you were going to determine his case by a more thorough investigation; and we for our part are ready to slay him before he comes near *the place*." Lit with

16 But the son of Paul's sister heard of their ambush, and he came and entered ^Rthe barracks and told Paul. Ac 21:34; 23:10, 32

17 Paul called one of the centurions to him and said, "Lead this young man to the commander, for he has something to report to him."

18 So he took him and led him to the commander and ^{*}said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him and asked me to lead this young man to you since he has something to tell you."

19 The commander took him by the hand and stepping aside, *began* to inquire of him privately, "What is it that you have to report to me?"

20 And he said, "^RThe Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down tomorrow to the Council, as though they were going to inquire somewhat more thoroughly about him. Ac 23:14f

21 "So do not listen to them, for more than forty of them are ^Rlying in wait for him who have ^Rbound themselves under a curse not to eat or drink until they slay him; and now they are ready and waiting for the promise from you." Ac 23:12, 14 • Lk 11:54

22 So the ^Tcommander let the young man go, instructing him, "Tell no one that you have notified me of these things."

Paul Moved to Caesarea

23 And he called to him two of the centurions and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready by ^Tthe third hour

of the night to proceed to ^RCaesarea, with seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen." Ac 8:40; 23:33

24 *They* were also to provide mounts to put Paul on and bring him safely to Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter having this form:

26 "Claudius Lysias, to the ^Rmost excellent governor Felix, ^Rgreetings. Lk 1:3; Ac 24:3; 26:25 • Ac 15:23

27 "When this man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be slain by them, ^RI came up to them with the troops and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. Ac 21:32f

28 "And ^Rwanting to ascertain the charge for which they were accusing him, I brought him down to their Council; Ac 22:30

29 and I found him to be accused over ^Rquestions about their Law, but ^Tunder no accusation deserving death or imprisonment. Ac 18:15; 25:19 • Lit having

30 "When I was ^Rinformed that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to you at once, also instructing his accusers to bring charges against him before you." Ac 23:20f

31 So the soldiers, in accordance with their orders, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 But the next day, leaving ^Rthe horsemen to go on with him, they returned to ^Rthe barracks. Ac 23:23 • Ac 23:10

33 When these had come to ^RCaesarea and delivered the letter to ^Rthe governor, they also presented Paul to him. Ac 8:40; 23:23 • Ac 23:24, 26; 24:1, 3, 10; 25:14

34 When he had read it, he asked from what ^Rprovince he was, and when he learned that ^Rhe was from Cilicia, Ac 25:1 • Ac 6:9; 21:39

35 he said, "I will give you a hearing after your ^Raccusers arrive also," giving orders for him to be kept in Herod's ^FPraetorium. Ac 23:30; 24:19; 25:16

Paul before Felix

24 After ^Rfive days the high priest Ananias came down with some elders, with an attorney named Ter-

tullus, and they brought charges to the governor against Paul. Ac 24:11

2 After Paul had been summoned, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying to the governor,

"Since we have through you attained much peace, and since by your providence reforms are being carried out for this nation,

3 we acknowledge this in every way and everywhere, ^Rmost excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. Ac 23:26; 26:25

4 "But, that I may not weary you any further, I beg you to grant us, by your kindness, a brief hearing.

5 "For we have found this man a real pest and a fellow who stirs up dissension among all the Jews throughout ^Fthe world, and a ringleader of the ^Rsect of the Nazarenes. Ac 15:5; 24:14

6 "And he even tried to ^Rdesecrate the temple; and then we arrested him. [^FWe wanted to judge him according to our own Law. Ac 21:28

7 "But Lysias the commander came along, and with much violence took him out of our hands,

8 ordering his accusers to come before you.] By examining him yourself concerning all these matters you will be able to ascertain the things of which we accuse him."

9 ^RThe Jews also joined in the attack, asserting that these things were so. 1 Th 2:16

10 When ^Rthe governor had nodded for him to speak, Paul responded:

"Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I cheerfully make my defense, Ac 23:24

11 since you can take note of the fact that no more than ^Rtwelve days ago I went up to Jerusalem to worship. Ac 21:18, 27; 24:1

12 "Neither in the temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city itself did they find me carrying on a discussion with anyone or causing a riot.

13 "^RNor can they prove to you the charges of which they now accuse me. Ac 25:7

14 "But this I admit to you, that according to ^Rthe Way which they call a sect I do serve the God of our fathers, believing everything that is in accordance with the Law and that is written in the Prophets; Ac 9:2; 24:22

15 having a hope in God, which

these men cherish themselves, that there shall certainly be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked.

16 "In view of this, ^RI also ^Tdo my best to maintain always a blameless conscience both before God and before men. Ac 23:1 • Lit practice myself

17 "Now ^Rafter several years I came to bring ^Falms to my nation and to present offerings; Ac 20:31

18 in which they found me occupied in the temple, having been ^Rpurified, without any ^Rcrowd or uproar. But there were some ^RJews from Asia— Ac 21:26 • Ac 24:12 • Ac 21:27

19 who ought to have been present before you and to ^Rmake accusation, if they should have anything against me. Ac 23:30

20 "Or else let these men themselves tell what misdeed they found when I stood before the Council,

21 other than for this one statement which ^RI shouted out while standing among them, 'For the resurrection of the dead I am on trial before you today.' Ac 23:6; 24:15

22 But Felix, ^Thaving a more exact knowledge about ^Rthe Way, put them off, saying, "When Lysias the ^Fcommander comes down, I will decide your case." Lit knowing more accurately • Ac 24:14

23 Then he gave orders to the centurion for him to be ^Rkept in custody and yet ^Rhave some freedom, and not to prevent any of his friends from ministering to him. Ac 23:35 • Ac 28:16

24 But some days later Felix arrived with Drusilla, his ^Twife who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul and heard him speak about ^Rfaith in Christ Jesus. Lit own wife • Ac 20:21

25 But as he was discussing ^Rrighteousness, ^Rself-control and ^Rthe judgment to come, Felix became frightened and said, "Go away for the present, and when I find time I will summon you." Tit 2:12 • Ga 5:23; Tit 1:8; 2 Pe 1:6

26 At the same time too, he was hoping that ^Rmoney would be given him by Paul; therefore he also used to send for him quite often and converse with him. Ac 24:17

24:5 Lit the inhabited earth 24:6 The early mss do not contain the remainder of v 6, v 7, nor the first part of v 8 24:17 Or gifts to charity 24:22 I.e. chiliarch, in command of one thousand troops

27 But after two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, and wishing to do the Jews a favor, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

Paul before Festus

25 Festus then, having arrived in the province, three days later went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.

2 And the chief priests and the leading men of the Jews ^Rbrought charges against Paul, and they were urging him,

Ac 24:1; 25:15

3 requesting a ^Tconcession against ^TPaul, that he might have him brought to Jerusalem (*at the same time*, ^Rsetting an ambush to kill him on the way).

Or favor • Lit him • Ac 9:24

4 Festus then ^Ranswered that Paul ^Rwas being kept in custody at ^RCaesarea and that he himself was about to leave shortly.

Ac 25:16 • Ac 24:23

5 "Therefore," he ^{*}said, "let the influential men among you ^Tgo there with me, and if there is anything wrong ^Tabout the man, let them ^Tprosecute him."

Lit go down • Lit in • Or accuse

6 After he had spent not more than eight or ten days among them, he went down to ^RCaesarea, and on the next day he took his seat on ^Rthe tribunal and ordered Paul to be brought.

Ac 8:40; 25:1, 4, 13 • Ma 27:19; Ac 25:10, 17

7 After Paul arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing ^Rmany and serious charges against him which they could not prove,

Ac 24:5f

8 while Paul said in his own defense, "I have committed no offense either against the Law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

9 But Festus, ^Rwishing to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, "^RAre you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me on these charges?"

Ac 12:3; 24:27 • Ac 25:20

10 But Paul said, "I am standing before Caesar's ^Rtribunal, where I ought to be tried. I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you also very well know.

Ma 27:19; Ac 25:6, 17

11 "If, then, I am a wrongdoer and have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but if none of those things is *true* of which these men accuse me, no one can

hand me over to them. I ^Rappeal to Caesar."

Ac 25:21, 25; 26:32; 28:19

12 Then when Festus had conferred with his council, he answered, "You have appealed to Caesar, to Caesar you shall go."

13 Now when several days had elapsed, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at ^RCaesarea and paid their respects to Festus.

Ac 8:40; 25:1, 4, 6

14 While they were spending many days there, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, "There is a man who was ^Rleft as a prisoner by Felix;

Ac 24:27

15 and when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews ^Rbrought charges against him, asking for a sentence of condemnation against him.

Ac 24:1; 25:2

16 "I ^Ranswered them that it is not the custom of the Romans to hand over any man before the accused meets his accusers face to face and has an opportunity to make his defense against the charges.

Ac 25:4f

17 "So after they had assembled here, I did not delay, but on the next day took my seat on ^Rthe tribunal and ordered the man to be brought before me.

Ma 27:19; Ac 25:6, 10

18 "When the accusers stood up, they *began* bringing charges against him not of such crimes as I was expecting,

19 but they *simply* had some ^Rpoints of disagreement with him about their own ^Rreligion and about a dead man, Jesus, whom Paul asserted to be alive.

Ac 18:15; 23:29 • Ac 17:22

20 "Being at a loss how to investigate such matters, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there stand trial on these matters.

21 "But when Paul appealed to be held in custody for ^Fthe Emperor's decision, I ordered him to be kept in custody until I send him to Caesar."

22 Then ^RAgrippa ^{*}said to Festus, "I also would like to hear the man myself." "Tomorrow," he said, "you shall hear him."

Ac 9:15

Paul before Agrippa

23 So, on the next day when ^RAgrippa came together with ^RBer-

nice amid great pomp, and entered the auditorium ^Raccompanied by the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. Ac 25:13; 26:30

24 Festus ^{*}said, "King Agrippa, and all you gentlemen here present with us, you see this man about whom ^Rall the people of the Jews appealed to me, both at Jerusalem and here, loudly declaring that ^Rhe ought not to live any longer." Ac 25:2, 7 • Ac 22:22

25 "But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death; and since he himself appealed to the Emperor, I decided to send him.

26 "Yet I have nothing definite about him to write to my lord. Therefore I have brought him before you *all* and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the investigation has taken place, I may have something to write.

27 "For it seems absurd to me in sending a prisoner, not to indicate also the charges against him."

Paul's Defense before Agrippa

26^RAgrippa said to Paul, "You are permitted to speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand and *proceeded* to make his defense: Ac 9:15

2 "In regard to all the things of which I am accused by the Jews, I consider myself fortunate, King Agrippa, that I am about to make my defense before you today;

3 especially because you are an expert in all ^Rcustoms and questions among *the* Jews; therefore I beg you to listen to me patiently. Ac 6:14; 25:19; 26:7

4 "So then, all Jews know ^Rmy manner of life from my youth up, which from the beginning was spent among my own nation and at Jerusalem; Ga 1:13f; Ph 3:5

5 since they have known about me for a long time, if they are willing to testify, that I lived as a ^RPharisee ^Raccording to the strictest ^Rsect of our religion. Ac 23:6; Ph 3:5 • Ac 22:3 • Ac 15:5

6 "And now I am standing trial ^Rfor the hope of ^Rthe promise made by God to our fathers; Ac 24:15; 28:20 • Ac 13:32

7 *the* promise ^Rto which our twelve tribes hope to attain, as they earnestly serve God night and day.

And for this ^Rhope, O King, I am being accused by Jews. Jam 1:1 • Ac 24:15; 28:20

8 "Why is it considered incredible among you *people* ^Rif God does raise the dead? Ac 23:6

9 "So then, I thought to myself that I had to do many things hostile to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 "And this is just what I ^Rdid in Jerusalem; not only did I lock up many of the ^Tsaints in prisons, having ^Rreceived authority from the chief priests, but also when they were being put to death I ^Rcast my vote against them. Ac 8:3; 9:13 • Or *holy ones* • Ac 9:1f • Ac 22:20

11 "And as I punished them often in all the synagogues, I tried to force them to blaspheme; and being furiously enraged at them, I kept pursuing them even to foreign cities.

12 "While so engaged ^Ras I was journeying to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, Lit *In which things* • Ac 26:12-18; 9:3-8; 22:6-11

13 at midday, O King, I saw on the way a light from heaven, ^Tbrighter than the sun, shining all around me and those who were journeying with me. Lit *above the brightness of*

14 "And when we had ^Rall fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the ^THebrew dialect, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' Ac 9:7 • I.e. Jewish Aramaic • Ac 21:40

15 "And I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus whom you are persecuting.

 16 'But get up and ^Rstand on your feet; for this purpose I have appeared to you, to ^Rappoint you a ^Rminister and a witness not only to the things which you have seen, but also to the things in which I will appear to you; Eze 2:1; Da 10:11 • Ac 22:14 • Lk 1:2

17 ^Rrescuing you from the Jewish people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you, Je 1:8, 19

18 to ^Ropen their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by ^Rfaith in Me.' Is 35:5; 42:7, 16; Ep 5:8; Col 1:13; 1 Pe 2:9 • Ac 20:21

19 "So, King Agrippa, I did not

prove disobedient to the heavenly vision,

20 but *kept* declaring both ^Rto those of Damascus first, and also at Jerusalem and then throughout all the region of Judea, and even to the Gentiles, that they should ^Rrepent and turn to God, performing deeds appropriate to repentance. Ac 9:19ff • Ac 3:19

21 "For this reason *some* Jews ^Rseized me in the temple and tried ^Rto put me to death. Ac 21:27, 30 • Ac 21:31

22 "So, having obtained help from God, I stand to this day ^Rtestifying both to small and great, stating nothing but what the Prophets and Moses said was going to take place; Lk 16:28

23 that the Christ was to suffer, and that by reason of His resurrection from the dead He would be the first to proclaim light both to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles."

24 While Paul was saying this in his defense, Festus ^{*}said in a loud voice, "Paul, you are out of your mind! ^TYour great ^Rlearning is driving you mad." Lit The many letters • Jo 7:15; 2 Ti 3:15

25 But Paul ^{*}said, "I am not out of my mind, ^Rmost excellent Festus, but I utter words of sober truth. Ac 23:26; 24:3

26 "For the king ^Rknows about these matters, and I speak to him also with confidence, since I am persuaded that none of these things escape his notice; for this has not been done in a corner." Ac 26:3 • I.e. a hidden or secret place

27 "King Agrippa, do you believe the Prophets? I know that you do."

28 Agrippa *replied* to Paul, "In a short time you will persuade me to become a ^RChristian." Ac 11:26

29 And Paul *said*, "^TI would wish to God, that whether in a short or long time, not only you, but also all who hear me this day, might become such as I am, except for these ^Rchains." Or I would pray to

30 ^RThe king stood up and the governor and Bernice, and those who were sitting with them, Ac 25:23

31 and when they had gone aside, they *began* talking to one another, saying, "^RThis man is not doing anything worthy of death or ^Timprisonment." Ac 23:29 • Lit bonds

32 And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Paul Is Sent to Rome

27 When it was decided that we ^Rwould sail for Italy, they proceeded to deliver Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion of the Augustan ^Tcohort named Julius. Ac 25:12, 25

2 And embarking in an Adramyttian ship, which was about to sail to the regions along the coast of Asia, we put out to sea accompanied by ^RAristarchus, a ^RMacedonian of ^RThessalonica. Ac 19:29 • Ac 16:9 • Ac 17:1

3 The next day we put in at ^RSidon; and Julius treated Paul with consideration and allowed him to go to his friends and receive care. Ma 11:21

4 From there we put out to sea and sailed under the shelter of ^RCyprus because ^Rthe winds were contrary. Ac 4:36 • Ac 27:7

5 When we had sailed through the sea along the coast of ^RCilicia and ^RPamphylia, we landed at Myra in Lycia. Ac 6:9 • Ac 13:13

6 There the centurion found an ^RAlexandrian ship sailing for Italy, and he put us aboard it. Ac 28:11

7 When we had sailed slowly for a good many days, and with difficulty had arrived off Cnidus, ^Rsince the wind did not permit us to go farther, we sailed under the shelter of ^RCrete, off Salmone; Ac 27:4 • Ac 2:11; 27:12f, 21; Tit 1:5, 12

8 and with difficulty ^Rsailing past it we came to a place called Fair Havens, near which was the city of Lasea. Ac 27:13

9 When considerable time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous, since even ^Rthe ^Ffast was already over, Paul *began* to admonish them, Le 16:29-31; 23:27-29; Nu 29:7

10 and said to them, "Men, I perceive that the voyage will certainly be with ^Rdamage and great loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives." Ac 27:21

11 But the centurion was more persuaded by the ^Rpilot and the ^Tcaptain of the ship than by what was being said by Paul. Re 18:17 • Or owner

12 Because the harbor was not suitable for wintering, the majority reached a decision to put out to sea

27:1 Or battalion 27:9 I.e. Day of Atonement in September or October, which was a dangerous time of year for navigation

from there, if somehow they could reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete, facing southwest and northwest, and spend the winter *there*.

13 When a moderate south wind came up, supposing that they had attained their purpose, they weighed anchor and *began* ^Rsailing along Crete, close *inshore*. Ac 27:8

Shipwreck

14 But before very long there ^Rrushed down from ^Tthe land a violent wind, called ^EEuraquilo; Mk 4:37 • Lit it

15 and when the ship was caught *in it* and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it* and let ourselves be driven along.

16 Running under the shelter of a small island called Clauda, we were scarcely able to get the *ship's* boat under control.

17 After they had hoisted it up, they used ^Tsupporting cables in undergirding the ship; and fearing that they might ^Rrun aground on *the shallows* of Syrtis, they let down the ^Tsea anchor and in this way let themselves be driven along. Lit helps • Ac 27:26, 29 • Or gear

18 The next day as we were being violently storm-tossed, they began to ^Rjettison the cargo; Jon 1:5; Ac 27:38

19 and on the third day they threw the ship's tackle overboard with their own hands.

20 Since neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm was assailing us, from then on all hope of our being saved was gradually abandoned.

21 When they had gone a long time without food, then Paul stood up in their midst and said, "Men, you ought to have followed my advice and not to have set sail from Crete and incurred this damage and loss.

22 "Yet now I urge you to ^Rkeep up your courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. Ac 27:25, 36

23 "For this very night ^Ran angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve stood before me, Ac 5:19

24 saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul; ^Ryou must stand before Caesar; and behold, God has granted you all those who are sailing with you.' Ac 23:11

25 "Therefore, ^Rkeep up your courage, men, for I believe God that ^Tit will turn out exactly as I have been told. Ac 27:22, 36 • Lit it will be

26 "But we must ^Rrun aground on a certain ^Risland." Ac 27:17, 29 • Ac 28:1

27 But when the fourteenth night came, as we were being driven about in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors *began* to surmise that they were approaching some land.

28 They took soundings and found *it to be* twenty fathoms; and a little farther on they took another sounding and found *it to be* fifteen fathoms.

29 Fearing that we might ^Rrun aground somewhere on the rocks, they cast four anchors from the stern and wished for daybreak. Ac 27:17, 26

30 But as the sailors were trying to escape from the ship and had let down ^Rthe *ship's* boat into the sea, on the pretense of intending to lay out anchors from the bow, Ac 27:16

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men remain in the ship, you yourselves cannot be saved."

32 Then the soldiers cut away the ^Rropes of the *ship's* boat and let it fall away. Jo 2:15

33 Until the day was about to dawn, Paul was encouraging them all to take some food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day that you have been constantly watching and going without eating, having taken nothing.

34 "Therefore I encourage you to take some food, for this is for your preservation, for ^Rnot a hair from the head of any of you will perish." Ma 10:30

35 Having said this, he took bread and ^Rgave thanks to God in the presence of all, and he broke it and began to eat. Ma 14:19

36 All of them were encouraged and they themselves also took food.

37 All of us in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six persons.

38 When they had eaten enough, they *began* to lighten the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea.

39 When day came, ^Rthey ^Tcould not recognize the land; but they did observe a bay with a beach, and they

resolved to drive the ship onto it if they could. Ac 28:1 • Lit were not recognizing

40 And casting off ^Rthe anchors, they left them in the sea while at the same time they were loosening the ropes of the rudders; and hoisting the foresail to the wind, they were heading for the beach. Ac 27:29

41 But striking a reef where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern *began* to be broken up by the force of *the waves*.

42 The soldiers' plan was to ^Rkill the prisoners, so that none of *them* would swim away and escape; Ac 12:19

43 but the centurion, wanting to bring Paul safely through, kept them from their intention, and commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land,

44 and the rest *should follow*, some on planks, and others on various things from the ship. And so it happened that ^Rthey all were brought safely to land. Ac 27:22, 31

Safe at Malta

28 When they had been brought safely through, then we found out that the island was called Malta.

2 The ^Tnatives showed us extraordinary kindness; for because of the rain that had set in and because of the cold, they kindled a fire and ^Rreceived us all. Lit barbarians • Ro 14:1

 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out ^Tbecause of the heat and fastened itself on his hand. Or from the heat

4 When ^Rthe ^Tnatives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they *began* saying to one another, "^RUndoubtedly this man is a murderer, and though he has been saved from the sea, justice has not allowed him to live." Ac 28:2 • Lit barbarians • Lk 13:2, 4

5 However ^Rhe shook the creature off into the fire and suffered no harm. Mk 16:18

6 But they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had waited a long time and had seen nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and ^R*began* to say that he was a god. Ac 14:11

 7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the leading man of the island, named Publius, who welcomed us and entertained us courteously three days.

8 And it happened that the father of Publius was lying *in bed* afflicted with *recurrent* fever and dysentery; and Paul went in to *see* him and after he had prayed, he laid his hands on him and healed him. Ac 9:40; Jam 5:14f

9 After this had happened, the rest of the people on the island who had diseases were coming to him and getting cured.

10 They also honored us with many ^Tmarks of respect; and when we were setting sail, they supplied us with all we needed. Lit honors

Paul Arrives at Rome

11 At the end of three months we set sail on ^Ran Alexandrian ship which had wintered at the island, and which had the Twin Brothers for its figurehead. Ac 27:6

12 After we put in at Syracuse, we stayed there for three days.

13 From there we sailed around and arrived at Rhegium, and a day later a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli.

14 ^TThere we found *some* brethren, and were invited to stay with them for seven days; and thus we came to Rome. Lit Where

15 And the ^Rbrethren, when they heard about us, came from there as far as the Market of Appius and Three Inns to meet us; and when Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. Ac 1:15; 10:23; 11:1, 12, 29; 12:17

16 When we entered Rome, Paul was ^Rallowed to stay by himself, with the soldier who was guarding him.

17 After three days Paul called together those who were ^Rthe leading men of the Jews, and when they came together, he *began* saying to them, "^RBrethren, ^Rthough I had done nothing against our people or ^Rthe customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Ac 13:50; 25:2 • Ac 22:5 • Ac 25:8 • Ac 6:14

18 "And when they had ^Rexam-

ined me, they ^Rwere willing to release me because there was no ground for putting me to death.

Ac 22:24 • Ac 26:32

19 "But when the Jews ^Tobjected, I was forced to ^Rappeal to Caesar, not that I had any accusation against my nation.

Lit spoke against • Ac 25:11, 21, 25; 26:32

20 "For this reason, therefore, I requested to see you and to speak with you, for I am wearing this chain for the sake of the hope of Israel."

21 They said to him, "We have neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren come here and reported or spoken anything bad about you.

22 "But we desire to hear from you what your views are; for concerning this ^Rsect, it is known to us that ^Rit is spoken against everywhere."

Ac 24:14 • 1 Pe 2:12; 3:16; 4:14, 16

23 When they had set a day for Paul, they came to him at ^Rhis lodging in large numbers; and he was explaining to them by solemnly ^Rtestifying about the kingdom of God and trying to persuade them concerning Jesus, from both the Law of Moses and from the Prophets, from morning until evening.

Phile 22 • Lk 16:28; Ac 1:3; 23:11

24 ^RSome were being persuaded by the things spoken, but others would not believe.

Ac 14:4

25 And when they did not agree with one another, they *began* leaving after Paul had spoken one *parting* word, "The Holy Spirit rightly spoke

through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers,

26 saying,

^R"GO TO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY,

"YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND;

AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE;" Is 6:9

27 ^RFOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL,

AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR,

AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES;

OTHERWISE THEY MIGHT SEE WITH THEIR EYES,

AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN,

AND I WOULD HEAL THEM." Is 6:10

28 "Therefore let it be known to you that ^Rthis salvation of God has been sent ^Rto the Gentiles; they will also listen." Ps 98:3; Lk 2:30; Ac 13:26 • Ac 9:15; 13:46

29 [When he had spoken these words, the Jews departed, having a great dispute among themselves.]

30 And he stayed two full years in his own rented quarters and was welcoming all who came to him,

31 ^Rpreaching the kingdom of God and teaching concerning the Lord Jesus Christ ^Rwith all openness, unhindered.

Ma 4:23; Ac 20:25; 28:23 • 2 Ti 2:9

28:29 Early mss do not contain this v

ROMANS

Author: All critical schools agree on the Pauline authorship of this foundational book. The vocabulary, style, logic, and theological development are consistent with Paul's other epistles. He wrote Romans in A.D. 57, near the end of his third missionary journey, evidently during his three-month stay in Greece (Ac 20:3-6), more specifically, in Corinth. The church in Rome was well-known (1:8), and it had been established for several years by the time of this letter. The believers were probably numerous, and evidently they met in several places (Ro 16:1-16). The historian Tacitus even referred to the Christians who were persecuted there under Nero in A.D. 64 as an "immense multitude," as the gospel filled the gap left by the practically defunct polytheism of Roman religion.

Time: C. A.D. 57

Key Verse: Ro 1:16-17

Theme: Most scholars feel that Paul probably wrote this letter from Corinth, shortly before going to Jerusalem with the relief funds for the believers there. At this point in his life and ministry, his theology has been fully developed through years of study and interaction with people as he preached the gospel. Romans systematically explains what Christ did, why He did it, and what has happened as a result. It speaks to what we are as humans and how God has interacted with us through Christ. It lays out God's plan for the world, clarifying what has happened and is still happening in biblical history. In this way, Paul forces us to deal with all the false versions of reality inspired by our fallen human nature as opposed to God's gracious, sustaining plan.

The Gospel Exalted

1 Paul, a bond-servant of Christ Jesus, called as an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God,

2 which He ^Rpromised beforehand through His ^Rprophets in the holy Scriptures, Tit 1:2 • Lk 1:70; Ro 3:21; 16:26

3 concerning His Son, who was born ^Rof a ^Tdescendant of David according to the flesh, Ma 1:1 • Lit seed

4 who was declared the Son of God with power ^Fby the resurrection from the dead, according to the Spirit of holiness, Jesus Christ our Lord,

5 through whom we have received grace and ^Rapostleship to bring about *the* ^Robedience of faith among all the Gentiles for His name's sake, Ac 1:25; Ga 1:16 • Ac 6:7; Ro 16:26

6 among whom you also are the ^Rcalled of Jesus Christ; Jude 1; Re 17:14

7 to all who are ^Rbeloved of God in Rome, called as saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Ro 5:5ff; 8:39

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the whole world.

9 For God, whom I serve in my spirit in the *preaching of the* gospel of His Son, is my witness as to how unceasingly I make mention of you,

10 always in my prayers making request, if perhaps now at last by ^Rthe

1:4 Or as a result of

will of God I may succeed in coming to you.

Ac 18:21; Ro 15:32

11 For I long to see you so that I may impart some spiritual gift to you, that you may be established;

12 that is, that I may be encouraged together with you *while* among you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine.

13 ^RI do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that often I have planned to come to you (and have been prevented so far) so that I may obtain some fruit among you also, even as among the rest of the Gentiles.

Ro 11:25; 1 Co 10:1; 12:1; 2 Co 1:8; 1 Th 4:13

14 ^RI am ^Funder obligation both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish.

1 Co 9:16

15 So, for my part, I am eager to ^Rpreach the gospel to you also who are in Rome.

Ro 15:20

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

 17 For in it *the* righteousness of God is revealed ^Tfrom faith to faith; as it is written, "BUT THE RIGHTEOUS *man* SHALL LIVE BY FAITH."

Unbelief and Its Consequences

 18 For ^Rthe wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who ^Rsuppress the truth in unrighteousness;

Ro 5:9; Ep 5:6; Col 3:6 • 2 Th 2:6f

19 because that which is known about God is evident ^Twithin them; for God made it evident to them.

Or among

20 For ^Rsince the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse.

Mk 10:6

21 For even though they knew God, they did not ^Fhonor Him as God or give thanks, but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 ^RProfessing to be wise, they became fools,

Je 10:14; 1 Co 1:20

23 and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and ^Fcrawling creatures.

24 Therefore ^RGod gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, so that their bodies would be ^Rdishonored among them.

Ro 1:26, 28; Ep 4:19 • Ep 2:3

25 For they exchanged the truth of God for ^{Ta} ^Rlie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

Lit *the lie* • Is 44:20; Je 10:14; 13:25; 16:19

 26 For this reason ^RGod gave them over to ^Rdegrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is ^Tunnatural,

Ro 1:24 • 1 Th 4:5 • Lit *against nature*

27 and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error.

28 And just as they did not see fit ^Tto acknowledge God any longer, ^RGod gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper,

Lit *to have God in knowledge* • Ro 1:24

29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; they are ^Rgossips,

2 Co 12:20

30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, ^Rdisobedient to parents,

31 without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful;

32 and although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of ^Rdeath, they not only do the same, but also ^Rgive hearty approval to those who practice them.

Ro 6:21 • Lk 11:48; Ac 8:1; 22:20

The Impartiality of God

2 Therefore you have ^Rno excuse, everyone of you who passes judgment, for in that which ^Ryou judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things.

Ro 1:20 • 2 Sa 12:5-7; Ma 7:1; Lk 6:37; Ro 14:22

2 And we know that the judgment of God rightly falls upon those who practice such things.

3 But do you suppose this, O man, when you pass judgment on those who practice such things and do

1:14 Lit *debtor*  1:17  1:18-21 1:21 Lit *glorify* 1:23 Or *reptiles*  1:26-28

the same *yourself*, that you will escape the judgment of God?

4 Or do you think lightly of the riches of His ^Rkindness and ^Rtolerance and patience, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance?

Ro 11:22 • Ro 3:25

5 But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,

6 who will render to each person according to his deeds:

7 to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life;

8 but to those who are selfishly ambitious and ^Rdo not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, wrath and indignation.

2 Th 2:12

9 *There will be* ^Rtribulation and distress for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew ^Rfirst and also of the Greek,

Ro 8:35 • Ac 3:26; Ro 1:16; 1 Pe 4:17

10 but glory and honor and peace to everyone who does good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

11 For ^Rthere is no partiality with God.

De 10:17; Ac 10:34

12 For all who have sinned ^Rwithout the Law will also perish ^Twithout the Law, and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law;

Ac 2:23; 1 Co 9:21 • Or without law

13 for it is not the hearers of the Law *who* are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified.

14 For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves,

15 in that they show ^Rthe work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness and their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them,

Ro 2:14, 27

16 on the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.

The Jew Is Condemned by the Law

17 But if you bear the name "Jew" and ^Rrely ^Tupon the Law and boast in God,

Mi 3:11; Jo 5:45; Ro 2:23; 9:4 • Or upon law

18 and know *His* will and ^Rap-

prove the things that are essential, being instructed out of the Law, Ph 1:10

19 and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness,

20 a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of the immature, having in the Law ^Rthe embodiment of knowledge and of the truth,

Ro 3:31; 2 Ti 1:13

21 you, therefore, ^Rwho teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who ^Tpreach that one shall not steal, do you steal?

Ma 23:3ff • Or proclaim

22 You who say that one should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you ^Rrob temples?

Ac 19:37

23 You who ^Rboast in the Law, through your breaking the Law, do you dishonor God?

Mi 3:11; Jo 5:45; Ro 2:17; 9:4

24 For "THE NAME OF GOD IS BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES ^RBECAUSE OF YOU," just as it is written.

2 Pe 2:2

25 For indeed circumcision is of value if you ^Rpractice ^Tthe Law; but if you are a transgressor of the Law, ^Ryour circumcision has become uncircumcision.

Ro 2:13f, 27 • Or law • Je 4:4; 9:25f

26 ^RSo if the uncircumcised man keeps the requirements of the Law, will not his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision?

1 Co 7:19

27 And he who is physically uncircumcised, if he keeps the Law, will he not judge you who though having the letter of the Law and circumcision are a transgressor of the Law?

28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh.

29 But ^Rhe is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God.

Ph 3:3; Col 2:11

All the World Guilty

3 Then what ^Tadvantage has the Jew? Or what is the benefit of circumcision?

Lit is the advantage of the Jew

2 Great in every respect. First of all, that ^Rthey were entrusted with the ^Roracles of God. De 4:8; Ps 147:19; Ro 9:4 • Ac 7:38

3 What then? If some did not believe, their unbelief will not nullify the faithfulness of God, will it?

4 ^RMay it never be! Rather, let

God be found true, though every man *be found* a liar, as it is written,

"^RTHAT YOU MAY BE JUSTIFIED IN YOUR WORDS,

AND PREVAIL WHEN YOU ARE

JUDGED." Lk 20:16; Ro 3:6, 31 • Ps 51:4

5 But if our unrighteousness ^{TR}demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? The God who inflicts wrath is not unrighteous, is He? (I am speaking in human terms.) Or commends • Ro 5:8; 2 Co 6:4; 7:11

6 May it never be! For otherwise, how will God judge the world?

7 But if through my lie ^Rthe truth of God abounded to His glory, ^Rwhy am I also still being judged as a sinner? Ro 3:4 • Ro 9:19

8 And why not say (as we are slanderously reported and as some claim that we say), "^RLet us do evil that good may come"? ^TTheir condemnation is just. Ro 6:1 • Lit Whose

9 What then? ^RAre we better than they? Not at all; for we have already charged that both ^RJews and Greeks are all under sin; Ro 3:1 • Ro 2:1-29

10 as it is written,

"^RTHERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE; Ps 14:1-3; 53:1-3

 11 THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTANDS,

THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD;

12 ALL HAVE TURNED ASIDE, TOGETHER THEY HAVE BECOME USELESS;

THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD, THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE."

13 "^RTHEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE,

WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING,"

"^RTHE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS"; Ps 5:9 • Ps 140:3

14 "WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS";

15 "^RTHEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD, Is 59:7f

16 DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS,

17 AND THE PATH OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN."

18 "^RTHERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES." Ps 36:1

19 Now we know that whatever the ^RLaw says, it speaks to ^Rthose who are ^Tunder the Law, so that every

mouth may be closed and ^Rall the world may become accountable to God; Jo 10:34 • Ro 2:12 • Lit in • Ro 3:9

20 because by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified in His sight; for ^Rthrough the Law comes the knowledge of sin. Ro 4:15; 5:13, 20; 7:7

Justification by Faith

 21 But now apart from the Law ^Rthe righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, Ro 1:17; 9:30

22 even ^Rthe righteousness of God through ^Rfaith in Jesus Christ for ^Rall those who believe; for there is no distinction; Ro 1:17; 9:30 • Ro 4:5 • Ro 4:11, 16; 10:4

23 for all ^{TR}have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, Or sinned • Ro 3:9

24 being justified as a gift ^Rby His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus; Ro 4:4f, 16; Ep 2:8

25 whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed;

26 for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

27 Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By ^Rwhat kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. Ro 9:31

28 ^TFor we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from works of the Law. One early ms reads Therefore

29 Or is God *the God* of Jews only? Is He not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also,

30 since indeed ^RGod ^Rwho will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith ^Ris one. Ro 10:12; Ga 3:20 • Ro 3:22; 4:11f, 16; Ga 3:8 • De 6:4

31 Do we then nullify the Law through faith? May it never be! On the contrary, we establish the Law.

Justification by Faith Evidenced in Old Testament

4 What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather ^Raccording to the flesh, has found? Ro 1:3

2 For if Abraham was justified by

works, he has something to boast about, but ^Rnot before God. 1 Co 1:31

3 For what does the Scripture say? ^R"ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS." Ge 15:6; Ro 4:9, 22; Ga 3:6; Jam 2:23

4 Now to the one who ^Rworks, his wage is not credited as a favor, but as what is due. Ro 11:6

 5 But to the one who does not work, but ^Rbelieves in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is credited as righteousness, Jo 6:29; Ro 3:22

6 just as David also speaks of the blessing on the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works:

7 ^R"BLESSED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS DEEDS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN,
AND WHOSE SINS HAVE BEEN COVERED." Ps 32:1

8 ^R"BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE SIN THE LORD WILL NOT ^RTAKE INTO ACCOUNT." Ps 32:2 • 2 Co 5:19

9 Is this blessing then on the circumcised, or on the uncircumcised also? For we say, "FAITH WAS CREDITED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS."

10 How then was it credited? While he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised;

11 and he received the sign of circumcision, ^Ra seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be credited to them, Jo 3:33

12 and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also follow in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham which ^The had while uncircumcised. Lit was in uncircumcision

13 For ^Rthe promise to Abraham or to his descendants ^Rthat he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. Ro 9:8; Ga 3:16, 29 • Ge 17:4-6; 22:17f

14 For ^Rif those who are ^Tof the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is nullified; Ga 3:18 • Or of law

15 for the Law brings about wrath, but ^Rwhere there is no law, there also is no violation. Ro 3:20

16 For this reason *it is by faith, in*

order that *it may be* in accordance with ^Rgrace, so that the promise will be guaranteed to ^Rall the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to ^Rthose who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, Ro 3:24 • Ro 4:11; 9:8; 15:8 • Ga 3:7

17 (as it is written, ^R"A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS HAVE I MADE YOU") in the presence of Him whom he believed, even God, ^Rwho gives life to the dead and ^Rcalis into being that which does not exist. Ge 17:5 • Jo 5:21 • Is 48:13; 51:2

18 In hope against hope he believed, so that he might become ^Ra father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, ^R"SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE." Ro 4:17 • Ge 15:5

 19 Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb;

20 yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, ^Rgiving glory to God, Ma 9:8

21 and ^Rbeing fully assured that ^Rwhat God had promised, He was able also to perform. Ro 14:5 • Ge 18:14; He 11:19

22 Therefore IT WAS ALSO CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.

23 Now not for his sake only was it written that it was credited to him,

24 but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those ^Rwho believe in Him who ^Rraised Jesus our Lord from the dead, Ro 10:9; 1 Pe 1:21 • Ac 2:24

25 He who was ^Rdelivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification. Is 53:4, 5; Ro 5:6, 8; 8:32; Ga 2:20; Ep 5:2

Results of Justification

 5 ^RTherefore, having been justified by faith, ^Rwe have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, Ro 3:28

2 through whom also we have ^Robtained our introduction by faith into this grace ^Rin which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. Ep 2:18; 3:12; He 10:19f; 1 Pe 3:18 • 1 Co 15:1

3 ^RAnd not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that

 4:5-8  4:19-21  5:1-5

tribulation brings about ^Rperseverance;

Ro 5:11; 8:23; 9:10; 2 Co 8:19 • Lk 21:19

4 and ^Rperseverance, ^Rproven character; and proven character, hope;

Lk 21:19 • Ph 2:22; Jam 1:12

5 and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

6 For while we were still ^Rhelpless, ^Rat the right time Christ died for the ungodly.

Ro 5:8, 10 • Ga 4:4

7 For one will hardly die for a righteous man; ^Tthough perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die.

Lit for

8 But God ^Rdemonstrates ^RHis own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Ro 3:5 • Jo 3:16; 15:13; Ro 8:39

9 Much more then, having now been justified ^{TR}by His blood, we shall be saved ^Rfrom the wrath of God through Him.

Or in • Ro 3:25 • Ro 1:18; 1 Th 1:10

10 For if while we were ^Renemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

Ro 11:28; 2 Co 5:18f; Ep 2:3; Col 1:21f

11 And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, just as through ^Rone man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned—

Ge 2:17; 3:6, 19; Ro 5:15-17; 1 Co 15:21f

13 for ^Tuntil the Law sin was in the world, but ^Rsin is not imputed when there is no law.

Or until law • Ro 4:15

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned ^Rin the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a ^Ttype of Him who was to come.

Ho 6:7

15 But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one ^Rthe many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many.

Ro 5:19

16 The gift is not like *that which came* through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment *arose* from one *transgression* resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift *arose* from many

transgressions resulting in justification.

17 For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

18 So then as through ^Rone transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men.

Ro 5:12, 15

19 For as through the one man's disobedience ^Rthe many ^Rwere made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous.

Ro 5:15, 18 • Ro 5:12; 11:32

20 ^{TR}The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more,

Or law • Ro 3:20; 7:7f; Ga 3:19

21 so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Believers Are Dead to Sin, Alive to God

6^RWhat shall we say then? Are we ^Tto ^Rcontinue in sin so that grace may increase?

Ro 3:5 • Ro 3:8; 6:15

2 May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it?

3 Or do you not know that all of us who have been ^Rbaptized into ^RChrist Jesus have been baptized into His death?

Ma 28:19 • Ac 2:38; 8:16; 19:5; Ga 3:27

4 Therefore we have been ^Rburied with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the ^Rglory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.

Col 2:12

5 For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be ^Tin the likeness of His resurrection,

Or with

6 knowing this, that our ^Rold self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin;

Ep 4:22; Col 3:9

7 for ^Rhe who has died is ^Tfreed from sin.

1 Pe 4:1 • Or acquitted

5:8-9 5:12 5:14 Or foreshadowing

5:17 6:6-9

8 Now ^Rif we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, Ro 6:4; 2 Co 4:10; 2 Ti 2:11

9 knowing that Christ, having been ^Raised from the dead, is never to die again; ^Rdeath no longer is master over Him. Ac 2:24; Ro 6:4 • Re 1:18

10 For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God.

 11 Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

12 Therefore do not let sin ^Rreign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts, Ro 6:14

13 and do not go on ^Rpresenting the members of your body to sin as ^Tinstruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. Ro 6:16, 19; 7:5; Col 3:5 • Or weapons

14 For ^Rsin shall not ^Rbe master over you, for you are not under law but under grace. Ro 8:2, 12 • Ro 6:12

15 What then? ^RShall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! Ro 6:1

16 Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves for obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness?

17 But ^Rthanks be to God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that ^Rform of teaching to which you were committed, Ro 1:8; 2 Co 2:14 • 2 Ti 1:13

18 and having been ^Rfreed from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. Jo 8:32; Ro 6:22; 8:2

19 ^RI am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just ^Ras you presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in *further* lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. Ro 3:5 • Ro 6:13

20 For ^Rwhen you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. Ma 6:24; Ro 6:16

21 Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death.

 22 But now having been ^Rfreed from sin and ^Renslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. Jo 8:32; Ro 6:18; 8:2 • 1 Co 7:22; 1 Pe 2:16

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Believers United to Christ

7 Or do you not know, brethren (for I am speaking to those who know the law), that the law has jurisdiction over a person as long as he lives?

2 For ^Rthe married woman is bound by law to her husband while he is living; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law ^Tconcerning the husband. 1 Co 7:39 • Lit of

3 So then, if while her husband is living she is joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress though she is joined to another man.

 4 Therefore, my brethren, you also were ^Rmade to die ^Rto the Law ^Rthrough the body of Christ, so that you might be joined to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit for God. Ro 6:2; 7:6 • Ro 8:2; Ga 2:19; 5:18 • Col 1:22

5 For while we were ^Rin the flesh, the sinful passions, which were ^Raroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. Ro 8:8f; 2 Co 10:3 • Ro 7:7f

 6 But now we have been ^Rreleased from the Law, having ^Rdied to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in ^Rnewness of ^Rthe ^RSpirit and not in oldness of the letter. Ro 7:2 • Ro 6:2 • Ro 6:4 • Ro 2:29

7 ^RWhat shall we say then? Is the Law sin? ^RMay it never be! On the contrary, I would not have come to know sin except through the Law; for I would not have known about coveting if the Law had not said, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET." Ro 3:5 • Lk 20:16

8 But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin is dead.

 6:11-16  6:22-23  7:4  7:6
7:6 Or spirit

9 I was once alive apart from the Law; but when the commandment came, sin became alive and I died;

10 and this commandment, which was ^Tto result in life, proved ^Tto result in death for me; Lit to life • Lit to death

11 for sin, taking an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me.

12 ^RSo then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. Ro 7:16; 1 Ti 1:8

13 Therefore did that which is good become *a cause of death* for me?

^RMay it never be! Rather it was sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin by effecting my death through that which is good, so that through the commandment sin would become utterly sinful. Lk 20:16

The Conflict of Two Natures

14 For we know that the Law is ^Rspiritual, but I am ^Rof flesh, sold into bondage to sin. 1 Co 3:1 • 1 Co 3:1

15 For what I am doing, ^RI do not understand; for I am not practicing what I *would* like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. Jo 15:15

16 But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, *confessing* that the Law is good.

17 So now, ^Rno longer am I the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. Ro 7:20

18 For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my ^Rflesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. Jo 3:6; Ro 7:25; 8:3

19 For ^Rthe good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. Ro 7:15

20 But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. Ro 7:17

21 I find then ^Rthe ^Tprinciple that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. Ro 7:23, 25; 8:2 • Lit law

22 For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man,

23 but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of ^Rthe law of sin which is in my members. Ro 7:21, 25; 8:2

24 Wretched man that I am! Who

will set me free from ^Rthe body of this ^Rdeath? Ro 6:6; Col 2:11 • Ro 8:2

25 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

Deliverance from Bondage

 8 Therefore there is now no ^Rcondemnation for those who are ^Rin Christ Jesus. Ro 5:16; 8:34 • Ro 8:9f

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death.

3 For ^Rwhat the Law could not do, ^Rweak as it was through the flesh, God *did*: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an *offering* for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, Ac 13:39; He 10:1ff • Ro 7:18f; He 7:18

4 so that the ^Rrequirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. Lk 1:6; Ro 2:26

5 For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on ^Rthe things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, ^Rthe things of the Spirit. Ga 5:19-21 • Ga 5:22-25

6 ^RFor the mind set on the flesh is ^Rdeath, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, Ga 6:8 • Ro 6:21; 8:13

7 because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so,

8 and those who are ^Rin the flesh cannot please God. Ro 7:5

9 However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.

10 ^RIf Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is ^Talive because of righteousness. Jo 17:23; Ga 2:20; Ep 3:17; Col 1:27 • Lit life

11 But if the Spirit of Him who ^Rraised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies ^Tthrough His Spirit who dwells in you. Ac 2:24; Ro 6:4

12 So then, brethren, we are under

obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh—

13 for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

✠ 14 For all who are ^Rbeing led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. Ga 5:18

15 For you ^Rhave not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" 2 Ti 1:7; He 2:15

16 The Spirit Himself ^Rtestifies with our spirit that we are children of God, Ac 5:32

17 and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, ^Rif indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him. 2 Co 1:5, 7; Ph 3:10; Col 1:24; 2 Ti 2:12; 1 Pe 4:13

18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us.

19 For the ^Ranxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. Ph 1:20

20 For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it, ^Fin hope

21 that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now.

23 ^RAnd not only this, but also we ourselves, having ^Rthe first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ^Rgroan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our body. Ro 5:3 • Ro 8:16; 2 Co 1:22 • 2 Co 5:2, 4

✠ 24 For ^Rin hope we have been saved, but hope that is seen is not hope; for who hopes for what he already sees? Ro 8:20; 1 Th 5:8; Tit 3:7

25 But ^Rif we hope for what we do not see, with perseverance we wait eagerly for it. 1 Th 1:3

the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words;

27 and ^RHe who searches the hearts knows what ^Rthe mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. Ps 139:1f; Lk 16:15; Ac 1:24; Re 2:23 • Ro 8:6

28 And we know that ^FGod causes ^Rall things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. Ro 8:32

29 For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the ^Rfirstborn among many brethren; Col 1:18; He 1:6

30 and these whom He ^Rpredestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. Ro 9:23; 11:29; 1 Co 2:7; Ep 1:5, 11

31 ^RWhat then shall we say to these things? ^RIf God is for us, who is against us? Ro 3:5; 4:1 • Ps 118:6; Ma 1:23

32 He who ^Rdid not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? Jo 3:16; Ro 5:8

33 Who will bring a charge against ^RGod's elect? ^RGod is the one who justifies; Lk 18:7 • Is 50:8f

34 who is the one who ^Rcondemns? Christ Jesus is He who ^Rdied, yes, rather who was ^{FR}raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. Ro 8:1 • Ro 5:6f • Ac 2:24

✠ 35 Who will separate us from ^Rthe love of ^FChrist? Will ^Rtribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Ro 8:37f • Ro 2:9; 2 Co 4:8

36 Just as it is written,

"FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING
PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG;
WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP
TO BE SLAUGHTERED."

37 But in all these things we overwhelmingly ^Rconquer through Him who loved us. Jo 16:33; 1 Co 15:57

38 For I am convinced that neither ^Rdeath, nor life, nor angels, nor prin-

✠ 8:14-18 8:20 Or in hope; because the creation

✠ 8:24-32 8:28 One early ms reads all things

work together for good 8:34 One early ms reads

raised from the dead ✠ 8:35-39 8:35 Two early

mss read God

Our Victory in Christ

26 In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but

cialities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ^{1 Co 3:22}

39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Solicitude for Israel

9 I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience testifies with me in the Holy Spirit,

2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart.

3 For I could wish that I myself were ^Raccursed, ^{separated} from Christ for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons, and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and ^Rthe temple service and the promises, ^{He 9:1, 6}

5 whose are ^Rthe fathers, and from whom is the Christ according to the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. ^{Ac 3:13; Ro 11:28}

6 But it is not as though ^Rthe word of God has failed. ^RFor they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel; ^{Nu 23:19 • Jo 1:47; Ro 2:28f; Ga 6:16}

7 nor are they all children because they are Abraham's ^Tdescendants, but: "THROUGH ISAAC YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE NAMED." ^{Lit seed}

8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are ^Rchildren of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. ^{Ro 8:14}

9 For this is the word of promise: "^RAT THIS TIME I WILL COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON." ^{Ge 18:10}

10 ^RAnd not only this, but there was ^RRebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; ^{Ro 5:3 • Ge 25:21}

11 for though the twins were not yet born and had not done anything good or bad, so that ^RGod's purpose according to His choice would ^Tstand, not ^Tbecause of works but because of Him who calls, ^{Ro 4:17; 8:28 • Lit remain • Lit from}

12 it was said to her, "^RTHE OLDER WILL SERVE THE YOUNGER." ^{Ge 25:23}

13 Just as it is written, "^RJACOB I LOVED, BUT ESAU I HATED." ^{Mal 1:2f}

14 ^RWhat shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? ^RMay it never be! ^{Ro 3:5 • Lk 20:16}

15 For He says to Moses, "^RI WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I HAVE COMPASSION." ^{Ex 33:19}

16 So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy.

17 For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "^RFOR THIS VERY PURPOSE I RAISED YOU UP, TO DEMONSTRATE MY POWER IN YOU, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE PROCLAIMED ^TTHROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH." ^{Ex 9:16 • Lit in}

18 So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires.

19 You will say to me then, "^RWhy does He still find fault? For who resists His will?" ^{Ro 3:7}

20 On the contrary, who are you, ^{RO} man, who ^Ranswers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? ^{Ro 2:1 • Job 33:13}

21 Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use and another for common use?

22 ^TWhat if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much ^Rpatience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? ^{Lit But • Ro 2:4}

23 And He did so to make known ^Rthe riches of His glory upon ^Rvessels of mercy, which He ^Rprepared beforehand for glory, ^{Ro 2:4; Ep 3:16 • Ac 9:15 • Ro 8:29f}

24 even us, whom He also ^Rcalled, ^Rnot from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles. ^{Ro 8:28 • Ro 3:29}

25 As He says also in Hosea, "I WILL CALL THOSE WHO WERE NOT MY PEOPLE, 'MY PEOPLE,'"

AND HER WHO WAS NOT BELOVED, 'BELOVED.'"

26 "AND IT SHALL BE THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID TO THEM, 'YOU ARE NOT MY PEOPLE,'"

THERE THEY SHALL BE CALLED SONS OF THE LIVING GOD."

27 Isaiah cries out concerning Israel, "^RTHOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL BE ^RLIKE THE SAND OF THE SEA, IT IS ^RTHE REMNANT THAT WILL BE SAVED; ^{Is 10:22 • Ge 22:17; Ho 1:10 • Ro 11:5}

28 ^RFOR THE LORD WILL EXECUTE HIS

WORD ON THE EARTH, ^TTHOROUGHLY AND QUICKLY.” Is 10:23 • Lit finishing it

29 And just as Isaiah foretold,

“^RUNLESS THE LORD OF SABAOTH HAD LEFT TO US A POSTERITY, WE WOULD HAVE BECOME LIKE SODOM, AND WOULD HAVE RESEMBLED GOMORRAH.” Is 1:9

30 ^RWhat shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, attained righteousness, even the righteousness which is ^Tby faith; Ro 9:14 • Lit out of

31 but Israel, ^Rpursuing a law of righteousness, did not ^Rarrive at *that* law. Is 51:1; Ro 9:30; 10:2f, 20; 11:7 • Ga 5:4

32 Why? Because *they did not pursue it by faith, but as though it were by works. They stumbled over ^Rthe stumbling stone,* Is 8:14; 1 Pe 2:6, 8

33 just as it is written,

“BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE,

AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.”

The Word of Faith Brings Salvation

10 Brethren, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for them is for *their salvation.*

2 For I testify about them that they have ^Ra zeal for God, but not in accordance with knowledge. Ac 21:20

3 For not knowing about ^RGod's righteousness and ^Rseeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. Ro 1:17 • Is 51:1; Ro 10:2f, 20; 11:7

4 For ^RChrist is the end of the law for righteousness to ^Reveryone who believes. Ro 7:1-4; Ga 3:24; 4:5 • Ro 3:22

5 For Moses writes that the man who practices the righteousness which is ^Tbased on law shall live ^Tby that righteousness. Lit out of, from • Lit by it

6 But ^Rthe righteousness ^Tbased on faith speaks as follows: “^RDO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, ‘WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?’ (that is, to bring Christ down), Ro 9:30 • Lit out of, from • De 30:12

7 or ‘WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ^RABYSS?’ (that is, to ^Rbring Christ up from the dead).” Lk 8:31 • He 13:20

8 But what does it say? “THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH

AND IN YOUR HEART”—that is, the word of faith which we are preaching,

9 that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that ^RGod raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; Ac 2:24

10 for with the heart a person believes, ^Tresulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, ^Tresulting in salvation. Lit to righteousness

11 For the Scripture says, “^RWHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE ^TDISAPPOINTED.” Is 28:16; Ro 9:33 • Lit put to shame

12 For ^Rthere is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; Ro 3:22, 29

13 for “WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.”

14 How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in Him ^Rwhom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher? Ep 2:17; 4:21

15 How will they preach unless they are sent? Just as it is written, “^RHOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THOSE WHO ^RBRING GOOD NEWS OF GOOD THINGS!” Is 52:7 • Ro 1:15; 15:20

16 However, they ^Rdid not all heed the ^Tgood news; for Isaiah says, “^RLORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT?” Ro 3:3 • Or gospel • Is 53:1; Jo 12:38

17 So faith comes from ^Rhearing, and hearing by ^Rthe word ^Tof Christ. Ga 3:2, 5 • Col 3:16 • Or concerning Christ

18 But I say, surely they have never heard, have they? Indeed they have;

“THEIR VOICE HAS GONE OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE ^TWORLD.” Or inhabited earth

19 But I say, surely Israel did not know, did they? First Moses says,

“^RI WILL ^RMAKE YOU JEALOUS BY THAT WHICH IS NOT A NATION, BY A NATION WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING WILL I ANGER YOU.” De 32:21 • Ro 11:11, 14

20 And Isaiah is very bold and says,

“I WAS FOUND BY THOSE WHO DID NOT SEEK ME, I BECAME MANIFEST TO THOSE WHO DID NOT ASK FOR ME.”

21 But as for Israel He says, "ALL THE DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED OUT MY HANDS TO A DISOBEDIENT AND OBSTINATE PEOPLE." Is 65:2

Israel Is Not Cast Away

11 I say then, God has not ^Rrejected His people, has He? ^RMay it never be! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 1 Sa 12:22; Je 31:37; 33:24-26 • Lk 20:1

2 God ^Rhas not rejected His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says in the *passage about Elijah*, how he pleads with God against Israel? Ps 94:14

3 "Lord, ^RTHEY HAVE KILLED YOUR PROPHETS, THEY HAVE TORN DOWN YOUR ALTARS, AND I ALONE AM LEFT, AND THEY ARE SEEKING MY LIFE." 1 Ki 19:10, 14

4 But what is the divine response to him? "^RI HAVE KEPT for Myself SEVEN THOUSAND MEN WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO BAAL." 1 Ki 19:18

5 In the same way then, there has also come to be at the present time ^{Ra}remnant according to God's ^Tgracious choice. 2 Ki 19:4; Ro 9:27 • Lit choice of grace

6 But ^Rif it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise grace is no longer grace. Ro 4:4

7 What then? What ^RIsrael is seeking, it has not obtained, but those who were chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened; Ro 9:31

8 just as it is written,

"GOD GAVE THEM A SPIRIT OF

STUPOR,

EYES TO SEE NOT AND EARS TO

HEAR NOT,

DOWN TO THIS VERY DAY."

9 And David says,

"^RLET THEIR TABLE BECOME A

SNARE AND A TRAP,

AND A STUMBLING BLOCK AND A

RETRIBUTION TO THEM. Ps 69:22

10 "^RLET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED

TO SEE NOT,

AND BEND THEIR BACKS

FOREVER." Ps 69:23

11 ^RI say then, they did not stumble so as to fall, did they? ^RMay it never be! But by their transgression salvation has come to the Gentiles, to make them jealous. Ro 11:1 • Lk 20:16

12 Now if their transgression is riches for the world and their failure

is riches for the Gentiles, how much more will their ^Rfulfillment be!

13 But I am speaking to you who are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as ^RI am an apostle of Gentiles, I magnify my ministry, Ac 9:15

14 if somehow I might ^Rmove to jealousy my ^Tfellow countrymen and save some of them. Ro 11:11

15 For if their rejection is the ^Rreconciliation of the world, what will *their* acceptance be but ^Rlife from the dead? Ro 5:11 • Lk 15:24, 32

 16 If the first piece of *dough* is holy, the lump is also; and if the root is holy, the branches are too.

17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them and became partaker with them of the rich root of the olive tree,

18 do not be arrogant toward the branches; but if you are arrogant, *remember that* ^Rit is not you who supports the root, but the root *supports* you. Jo 4:22

19 ^RYou will say then, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." Ro 9:19

20 Quite right, they were broken off for their unbelief, but you ^Rstand by your faith. Do not be conceited, but fear; Ro 5:2; 1 Co 10:12; 2 Co 1:24

21 for if God did not spare the natural branches; He will not spare you, either.

22 Behold then the kindness and severity of God; to those who fell, severity, but to you, God's ^Rkindness, if you continue in His kindness; otherwise you also will be cut off. Ro 2:4

23 And they also, ^Rif they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. 2 Co 3:16

24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For ^RI do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery—so that you will not be ^Rwise in your own estimation—that a

partial ^Rhardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; Ro 1:13 • Ro 12:16 • Ro 11:7

26 and so all Israel will be saved; just as it is written,

“THE DELIVERER WILL COME FROM ZION,

HE WILL REMOVE UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.” Is 59:20

27 “THIS IS MY COVENANT WITH THEM,

WHEN I TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS.”

28 From the standpoint of the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but from the standpoint of God's choice they are beloved for ^Rthe sake of the fathers; De 7:8; 10:15; Ro 9:5

29 for the gifts and the calling of God ^Rare irrevocable. He 7:21

30 For just as you once were disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience,

31 so these also now have been disobedient, that because of the mercy shown to you they also may now be shown mercy.

32 For ^RGod has shut up all in disobedience so that He may show mercy to all. Ro 3:9; Ga 3:22f

33 Oh, the depth of ^Rthe riches both of the ^Rwisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways! Ro 2:4; Ep 3:8 • Ep 3:10; Col 2:3

34 For ^RWHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, OR WHO BECAME HIS COUNSELOR? Is 40:13f; 1 Co 2:16

35 Or ^RWHO HAS FIRST GIVEN TO HIM ^TTHAT IT MIGHT BE PAID BACK TO HIM AGAIN? Job 35:7; 41:11 • Lit and it will be paid back

36 For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him be the glory forever. Amen.

Dedicated Service

12 Therefore ^RI urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to ^Rpresent your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. 1 Co 1:10; 2 Co 10:1-4; Ep 4:1; 1 Pe 2:11

2 And do not ^Rbe conformed to ^Rthis world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect. 1 Pe 1:14 • Ma 13:22; Ga 1:4; 1 Jo 2:15

3 For through the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith.

4 For ^Rjust as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, 1 Co 12:12-14; Ep 4:4, 16

5 so we, ^Rwho are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. 1 Co 10:17, 33

6 Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, *each of us is to exercise them accordingly:* if ^Rprophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; Ac 13:1; 1 Co 12:10

7 if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching;

8 or he who ^Rexhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with ^{FR}liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. Ac 4:36; 11:23; 13:15 • 2 Co 8:2; 9:11, 13

9 *Let ^Rlove be without hypocrisy.* ^RAbhor what is evil; cling to what is good. 2 Co 6:6; 1 Ti 1:5 • 1 Th 5:21f

10 *Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another ^Rin honor;* Ro 13:7; Ph 2:3; 1 Pe 2:17

11 not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;

12 rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer,

13 contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing hospitality.

14 Bless those who persecute ^Fyou; bless and do not curse.

15 ^RRejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Job 30:25; He 13:3

16 ^RBe of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. Ro 15:5; 2 Co 13:11; Ph 2:2; 4:2; 1 Pe 3:8

17 ^RNever pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. Pr 20:22; 24:29; Ro 12:19

18 If possible, ^Rso far as it depends on you, ^Rbe at peace with all men. Ro 1:15 • Mk 9:50; Ro 14:19

19 Never take your own revenge,

11:33-36 12:1-13 12:8 Or *simplicity*

12:14 Two early mss do not contain you

12:15-16 12:18-21

beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord.

20 "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD."

21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Be Subject to Government

 13 Every person is to be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those which exist are established by God.

2 Therefore ^Twhoever resists authority has opposed the ordinance of God; and they who have opposed will receive condemnation upon themselves.

Lit he who

3 For ^Rrulers are not a cause of fear for good behavior, but for evil. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good and you will have praise from the same;

1 Pe 2:14

4 for it is a minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for it does not bear the sword for nothing; for it is a minister of God, an ^Ravenger who brings wrath on the one who practices evil.

1 Th 4:6

5 Therefore it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For because of this you also pay taxes, for rulers are servants of God, devoting themselves to this very thing.

7 Render to all what is due them: tax to whom tax is due; ^Rcustom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

Ma 17:25

 8 Owe nothing to anyone except to love one another; for he who loves ^This neighbor has fulfilled the law.

Lit the other

9 For this, "^RYOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET," and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF."

Ex 20:13ff; De 5:17ff

10 Love ^Tdoes no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

Lit works no evil

11 Do this, knowing the time, that

it is already the hour for you to ^Rawaken from sleep; for now ^Tsalvation is nearer to us than when we believed.

Mk 13:37; 1 Co 15:34; Ep 5:14; 1 Th 5:6

12 ^RThe night is almost gone, and the day is near. Therefore let us lay aside ^Rthe deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

Ep 5:11

13 Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts.

Principles of Conscience

14 Now ^Raccept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his opinions.

Ac 28:2; Ro 11:15; 14:3; 15:7

2 ^ROne person has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables only.

Ro 14:14

3 The one who eats is not to ^Rregard with contempt the one who does not eat, and the one who does not eat is not to judge the one who eats, for God has accepted him.

Lk 18:9; Ro 14:10

4 ^RWho are you to judge the ^Tservant of another? To his own ^Tmaster he stands or falls; and he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

Ro 9:20; Jam 4:12 • Or house-servant • Lit lord

5 ^ROne person ^Tregards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Each person must be fully convinced in his own mind.

Ga 4:10

6 He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats, ^Tdoes so for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God.

Lit eats

 7 For not one of us ^Rlives for himself, and not one dies for himself;

Ro 8:38f; 2 Co 5:15; Ga 2:20; Ph 1:20f

8 for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

10 But you, why do you judge your

 13:1-5  13:8-14 13:11 Or our salvation is nearer than when  14:7-19

brother? Or you again, why do you ^Rregard your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.

Lk 18:9; Ro 14:3

11 For it is written,

^RAS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD,
^REVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO
ME,

AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL GIVE
PRAISE TO GOD." Is 45:23 • Ph 2:10f

12 So then each one of us will give an account of himself to God.

13 Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather determine this—not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's way.

14 I know and am convinced ^Tin the Lord Jesus that ^Rnothing is unclean in itself; but to him who ^Rthinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

Lit through • Ac 10:15; Ro 14:2, 20 • 1 Co 8:7

15 For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer ^Rwalking according to love. ^RDo not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died.

Ep 5:2 • Ro 14:20; 1 Co 8:11

16 Therefore ^Rdo not let what is for you a good thing be ^Tspoken of as evil;

1 Co 10:30; Tit 2:5 • Lit blasphemed

17 for the kingdom of God ^Ris not eating and drinking, but righteousness and ^Rpeace and ^Rjoy in the Holy Spirit.

1 Co 8:8 • Ro 15:13; Ga 5:22 • Ro 15:13; Ga 5:22

18 For he who in this way serves Christ is ^Racceptable to God and approved by men.

2 Co 8:21; Ph 4:8; 1 Pe 2:12

19 So then ^Fwe pursue the things which make for peace and the ^Rbuilding up of one another.

20 ^RDo not tear down the work of God for the sake of food. All things indeed are clean, but they are evil for the man who eats and gives offense.

21 ^RIt is good not to eat meat or to drink wine, or to do anything by which your brother stumbles.

1 Co 8:13

22 The faith which you have, have as your own conviction before God. Happy is he who ^Rdoes not condemn himself in what he approves.

1 Jo 3:21

23 But ^Rhe who doubts is condemned if he eats, because *his eating* is not from faith; and whatever is not from faith is sin.

Ro 14:5

nesses of those without strength and not *just* please ourselves.

2 Each of us is to ^Rplease his neighbor for his good, to his edification.

1 Co 9:22; 10:24, 33; 2 Co 13:9

3 For even ^RChrist did not please Himself; but as it is written, "THE REPROACHES OF THOSE WHO REPROACHED YOU FELL ON ME."

2 Co 8:9

4 For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, so that through perseverance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

5 Now may the ^RGod ^Twho gives perseverance and encouragement grant you ^Rto be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus,

2 Co 1:3 • Lit of perseverance • Ro 12:16

6 so that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ

7 Therefore, ^Raccept one another, just as Christ also accepted ^Tus to the glory of God.

Ro 14:1 • One early ms reads you

8 For I say that Christ has become a servant to ^Rthe circumcision on behalf of the truth of God to confirm ^Rthe promises given to the fathers,

Ma 15:24; Ac 3:26 • Ro 4:16; 2 Co 1:20

9 and for ^Rthe Gentiles to ^Rglorify God for His mercy; as it is written,

"THEREFORE I WILL GIVE PRAISE
TO YOU AMONG THE GENTILES,
AND I WILL SING TO YOUR
NAME."

Ro 3:29; 11:30f • Ma 9:8

10 Again he says,

^R"REJOICE, O GENTILES, WITH HIS
PEOPLE."

De 32:43

11 And again,

^R"PRAISE THE LORD ALL YOU
GENTILES,
AND LET ALL THE PEOPLES
PRAISE HIM."

Ps 117:1

12 Again Isaiah says,

^R"THERE SHALL COME ^RTHE ROOT
OF JESSE,
AND HE WHO ARISES TO RULE
OVER THE GENTILES,
^RIN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES
HOPE."

Is 11:10 • Re 5:5; 22:16 • Ma 12:21

13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you will abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

14:19 Later mss read let us pursue 15:1

15:3-7 15:13

Self-denial on Behalf of Others

15 Now we who are strong ought to bear the weak-

14 And concerning you, my brethren, I myself also am convinced that you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge and able also to admonish one another.

15 But I have written very boldly to you on some points so as to remind you again, because of ^Rthe grace that was given me from God, Ro 12:3

16 to be ^{Ra} minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering as a priest the ^Rgospel of God, so that my offering of the Gentiles may become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. Ac 9:15; Ro 11:13 • Ro 1:1; 15:19, 20

17 Therefore in Christ Jesus I have found reason for boasting in ^Rthings pertaining to God. He 2:17; 5:1

18 For I will not presume to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me, ^Tresulting in the obedience of the Gentiles by word and deed, Lit to the obedience

19 in the power of ^Rsigns and wonders, in the power of the Spirit; so that from Jerusalem and round about as far as Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Jo 4:48

20 And thus I aspired to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, so that I would not build on another man's foundation;

21 but as it is written,

^{"R}THEY WHO HAD NO NEWS OF HIM SHALL SEE,

AND THEY WHO HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND." Is 52:15

22 For this reason I have often been prevented from coming to you;

23 but now, with no further place for me in these regions, and since I ^Rhave had for many years a longing to come to you Ac 19:21; Ro 1:10f; 15:29, 32

24 whenever I ^Rgo to Spain—for I hope to see you in passing, and to be ^Rhelped on my way there by you, when I have first ^Renjoyed your company for a while— Ro 15:28 • Ac 15:3 • Ro 1:12

25 but now, ^RI am going to Jerusalem serving the saints. Ac 19:21

 26 For Macedonia and ^RAchaia have been pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. Ac 18:12; 19:21

27 Yes, they were pleased to *do so*, and they are indebted to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spir-

itual things, they are indebted to minister to them also in material things.

28 Therefore, when I have finished this, and ^Rhave put my seal on this fruit of theirs, I will ^Rgo on by way of you to Spain. Jo 3:33

29 I know that when ^RI come to you, I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ. Ac 19:21; Ro 1:10f; 15:23, 32

30 Now I urge you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and *that* my service for Jerusalem may prove acceptable to the saints;

32 so that ^RI may come to you in joy by the will of God and find *re-freshing* rest in your company. Ro 15:23

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen

Greetings and Love Expressed

16^I commend to you our sister Phoebe, who is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea; 2 Co 3:1

2 that you ^Rreceive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and that you help her in whatever matter she may have need of you; for she herself has also been a helper of many, and of myself as well. Ph 2:29

 3 Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus,

4 who for my life risked their own necks, to whom not only do I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles;

5 also *greet* ^Rthe church that is in their house. Greet Epaphroditus, my beloved, who is the first convert to Christ from Asia. 1 Co 16:19; Col 4:15; Phile 2

6 Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you.

7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my ^Rkinsmen and my ^Rfellow prisoners, who are outstanding among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Ro 9:3; 16:11, 21 • Col 4:10; Phile 23

8 Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker ^Rin Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Ro 8:11ff; 16:3, 7, 10; 2 Co 5:17; 12:2; Ga 1:22

10 Greet Apelles, the approved in

Christ. Greet those who are of the *household* of Aristobulus.

11 Greet Herodion, my ^Rkinsman. Greet those of the *household* of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. ^{Ro 9:3; 16:7, 21}

12 Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, workers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has worked hard in the Lord.

13 Greet Rufus, a choice man in the Lord, also his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and the brethren with them.

15 Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all ^Rthe ^Tsaints who are with them. ^{Ro 16:2, 14 • V 2, note 1}

16 ^RGreet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you. ^{1 Co 16:20; 2 Co 13:12; 1 Th 5:26; 1 Pe 5:14}

17 Now I urge you, brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances ^Rcontrary to the teaching which you learned, and turn away from them. ^{1 Ti 1:3; 6:3}

18 For such men are ^Rslaves, not of our Lord Christ but of their own appetites; and by their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting. ^{Ro 14:18}

19 For the report of your obedience ^Rhas reached to all; therefore I am rejoicing over you, but I want you

to be wise in what is good and innocent in what is evil. ^{Ro 1:8}

 20 ^RThe God of peace will soon crush ^RSatan under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you. ^{Ro 15:33 • Ma 4:10}

21 Timothy my fellow worker greets you, and so *do* Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen.

22 I, Tertius, who write this letter, greet you in the Lord.

23 ^RGaius, host to me and to the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer greets you, and Quartus, the brother. ^{[Ac 19:29; 20:4]; 1 Co 1:14}

24 [^FThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.]

25 ^RNow to Him who is able to establish you ^Raccording to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, ^{Ep 3:20; Jude 24 • Ro 2:16}

26 but now is manifested, and by ^Rthe Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the nations, *leading* to ^Robedience of faith; ^{Ro 1:2 • Ro 1:5}

27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, ^Rbe the glory forever. Amen. ^{Ro 11:36}

 16:20 16:24 Early mss do not contain this v

1 CORINTHIANS

Author: Pauline authorship of 1 Corinthians is almost universally accepted. Instances of this widely-held belief can be found as early as A.D. 95, when Clement of Rome wrote to the Corinthian church and cited this epistle in regard to the continuing problem of factions among themselves. Paul taught the Word of God in Corinth for eighteen months in A.D. 51 and 52, leaving Apollos to preach and teach in his absence. When Paul was in Ephesus during his third missionary journey, he became disturbed by reports of discord in the church of Corinth. First Corinthians is a record of Paul's initial response to these problems.

Time: C. A.D. 56

Key Verse: 1 Co 1:10

Theme: The basic theme of this epistle is the application of Christian principles to carnality in the individual as well as in the church. Paul is responding to a letter he received from the Corinthians concerning five behavioral problems that are causing dissension in one way or another: 1. Divisions in the church; 2. A case of incest; 3. Court cases between members; 4. The abuse of Christian "freedom"; 5. The chaos occurring in connection with celebration of the Lord's Supper. Paul's ethical responses to the various behaviors of the Corinthian church are based on a theological understanding of what it means to be a part of the people of God in a complex multi-cultural, pagan environment.

Appeal to Unity

1 Paul, ^Rcalled as an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes our ^Rbrother,

Ro 1:1 • Ac 1:15

2 To ^Rthe church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints by calling, with all who in every place call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their *Lord* and ours:

1 Co 10:32

3 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ro 1:7

4 I thank ^Fmy God always concerning you for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus,

5 that in everything you were ^Renriched in Him, in all ^Rspeech and all knowledge,

2 Co 9:11 • Ro 15:14; 2 Co 8:7

6 even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you,

7 so that you are not lacking in any gift, awaiting eagerly the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 who will also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, through whom you were ^Rcalled into ^Rfellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro 8:28 • 1 Jo 1:3

10 Now ^RI exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Ro 12:1

11 For I have been informed concerning you, my brethren, by Chloe's

1:3-6 1:4 Two early mss do not contain my

1:7-8 1:9

people, that there are quarrels among you.

12 Now I mean this, that each one of you is saying, "I am of Paul," and "I of Apollos," and "I of Cephas," and "I of Christ."

13 Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified for you, was he? Or were you ^Rbaptized ^Tin the name of Paul?

Ma 28:19; Ac 2:38 • Lit into

14 ^FI thank God that I ^Rbaptized none of you except ^RCrispus and ^RGaius,

Ac 18:8 • Ac 18:8 • Ro 16:23

15 so that no one would say you were baptized ^Tin my name.

Lit into

16 Now I did baptize also the ^Rhousehold of Stephanas; beyond that, I do not know whether I baptized any other.

1 Co 16:15, 17

17 ^RFor Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, ^Rnot in cleverness of speech, so that the cross of Christ would not be made void.

Jo 4:2; Ac 10:48 • 1 Co 2:1, 4, 13; 2 Co 10:10; 11:6

The Wisdom of God

18 For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is ^Rthe power of God.

Ro 1:16; 1 Co 1:24

19 For it is written,

"I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE,

AND THE CLEVERNESS OF THE CLEVER I WILL SET ASIDE."

 20 ^RWhere is the wise man?

Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God ^Rmade foolish the wisdom of the world?

Job 12:17; Is 19:11f; 33:18 • Ro 1:20ff

21 For since in the wisdom of God ^Rthe world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was well-pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe.

Jo 12:31; 1 Co 1:27f; 6:2; 11:32; Jam 4:4

22 For indeed ^RJews ask for signs and Greeks search for wisdom; Ma 12:38

23 but we preach ^FChrist crucified, ^Rto Jews a stumbling block and to Gentiles foolishness,

Lk 2:34; 1 Pe

24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^Rthe power of God and ^Rthe wisdom of God.

Ro 1:16; 1 Co 1:18 • Lk 11:49; 1 Co 1:30

25 Because the ^Rfoolishness of God is wiser than men, and ^Rthe

weakness of God is stronger than men.

1 Co 1:18, 21, 23; 2:14; 4:10 • 2 Co 13:4

 26 For consider your ^Rcalling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble;

Ro 11:29

27 but ^RGod has chosen the foolish things of ^Rthe world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong,

Jam 2:5 • 1 Co 1:20

28 and the base things of the world and the despised God has chosen, the things that are not, so that He may nullify the things that are,

29 so that ^Rno ^Tman may boast before God.

Ep 2:9 • Lit flesh

30 But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption,

31 so that, just as it is written, "^RLET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD."

Je 9:23f; 2 Co 10:17

Paul's Reliance upon the Spirit

 2 And when I came to you, brethren, I ^Rdid not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you ^Rthe ^Ttestimony of God.

1 Co 1:17; 2:4, 13 • 1 Co 2:7

2 For I determined to know nothing among you except ^RJesus Christ, and Him crucified.

1 Co 1:23; Ga 6:14

3 I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling,

4 and my ^Tmessage and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,

Lit word

5 so that your faith would not ^Trest on the wisdom of men, but on ^Rthe power of God.

Lit be • 2 Co 4:7; 6:7; 12:9

 6 Yet we do speak wisdom among those who are ^Rmature; a wisdom, however, not of ^Rthis age nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away;

Ep 4:13; Ph 3:15; He 5:14; 6:1

7 but we speak God's wisdom in a ^Rmystery, the hidden wisdom which God ^Rpredestined before the ages to our glory;

Ro 11:25; 16:25f; 1 Co 2:1 • Ro 8:29f

8 the wisdom which none of the

1:14 Two early mss read *I give thanks that*

 1:20-22 1:23 I.e. Messiah  1:26-30

 2:1-5 2:1 One early ms reads *mystery*

 2:6-16

rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it they would not have crucified the Lord of glory;

9 but just as it is written,

"THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT
SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT
HEARD,
AND *which* HAVE NOT ENTERED
THE HEART OF MAN,
ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED
FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM."

10 ^{FR}For to us God revealed *them* through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.

Ma 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; Ga 1:12; Ep 3:3, 5

11 For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the ^Rspirit of the man which is in him? Even so the *thoughts* of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.

Pr 20:27

12 Now we ^Rhave received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may know the things freely given to us by God, Ro 8:15

13 which things we also speak, ^Rnot in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual words.

1 Co 1:17; 2:1, 4

14 But a natural man ^Rdoes not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised.

Jo 14:17

15 But he who is ^Rspiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no one.

1 Co 3:1; 14:37; Ga 6:1

16 For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE WILL INSTRUCT HIM? But we have the mind of Christ.

Foundations for Living

 3 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to ^Rspiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to infants in Christ.

1 Co 2:15; 14:37; Ga 6:1

2 I gave you ^Rmilk to drink, not solid food; for you ^Rwere not yet able to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet able,

He 5:12f; 1 Pe 2:2 • Jo 16:12

3 for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men?

4 For when ^Rone says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not *mere* ^Rmen? 1 Co 1:12 • 1 Co 3:3

5 What then is Apollos? And

what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave opportunity to each one.

6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God was causing the growth.

 7 So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth.

8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each will ^Rreceive his own ^Treward according to his own labor.

1 Co 3:14; 4:5; 9:17; Ga 6:4 • Or wages

9 For we are God's ^Rfellow workers; you are God's ^Rfield, God's building.

Mk 16:20; 2 Co 6:1 • Is 61:3; Ma 15:13

10 According to ^Rthe grace of God which was given to me, like a wise master builder ^RI laid a foundation, and another is building on it. But each man must be careful how he builds on it.

Ro 12:3; 1 Co 15:10 • Ro 15:20; 1 Co 3:11f

 11 For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man builds on the foundation with gold, silver, ^Tprecious stones, wood, hay, straw,

Or costly

13 ^Reach man's work will become evident; for the day will show it because it is to be revealed with fire, and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work.

1 Co 4:5

14 If any man's work which he has built on it remains, he will ^Rreceive a reward.

1 Co 3:8; 4:5; 9:17; Ga 6:4

15 If any man's work is burned up, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

16 ^RDo you not know that you are a temple of God and *that* the Spirit of God dwells in you?

Ro 6:16

17 If any man destroys the ^Ttemple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God is holy, and ^Tthat is what you are.

Or sanctuary • Lit who you are

 18 ^RLet no man deceive himself. ^RIf any man among you thinks that he is wise in ^Rthis age, he must become foolish, so that he may become wise.

Is 5:21 • 1 Co 8:2; Ga 6:3 • 1 Co 1:20

19 For ^Rthe wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. For it is written, "*He is THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS*"; 1 Co 1:20

2:10 One early ms reads But  3:1-4  3:7-9
 3:11-17  3:18-23

20 and again, ^R“THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS of the wise, THAT THEY ARE USELESS.” Ps 94:11

21 So then let no one boast in men. For all things belong to you,

22 ^Rwhether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or things present or things to come; all things belong to you, 1 Co 1:12; 3:5, 6

23 and you belong to Christ; and ^RChrist belongs to God. 1 Co 11:3; 15:28

Servants of Christ

 4 Let a man regard us in this manner, as ^Rservants of Christ and ^Rstewards of the mysteries of God. Lk 1:2 • 1 Co 9:17; Tit 1:7; 1 Pe 4:10

2 In this case, moreover, it is required ^Tof stewards that one be found trustworthy. Lit in

3 But to me it is a very small thing that I may be examined by you, or by *any* human ^Tcourt; in fact, I do not even examine myself. Lit day

4 For I ^Ram conscious of nothing against myself, yet I am not by this acquitted; but the one who examines me is the Lord. Ac 23:1; 2 Co 1:12

 5 Therefore ^Rdo not go on passing judgment before ^Rthe time, but wait ^Runtil the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of *men's* hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God. Ma 7:1; Ro 2:1 • Jo 21:22; Ro 2:16

6 Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that in us you may learn not to exceed ^Rwhat is written, so that no one of you will become arrogant in behalf of one against the other. 1 Co 1:19, 31; 3:19f

 7 For who regards you as superior? ^RWhat do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it? Jo 3:27; Ro 12:3, 6; 1 Pe 4:10

8 You are already filled, you have already become rich, you have become kings without us; and indeed, I wish that you had become kings so that we also might reign with you.

9 For, I think, God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as men condemned to death; because we ^Rhave become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men. He 10:33

10 We are ^Rfools for Christ's sake, but you are prudent in Christ; ^Rwe are weak, but you are strong; you are distinguished, but we are without honor. Ac 17:18; 26:24; 1 Co 1:18 • 1 Co 2:3; 2 Co 13:9

11 To this present hour we are both hungry and thirsty, and are poorly clothed, and are roughly treated, and are homeless;

12 and we toil, ^Rworking with our own hands; when we are ^Rreviled, we bless; when we are ^Rpersecuted, we endure; Ac 18:3 • 1 Pe 3:9 • Jo 15:20; Ro 8:35

13 when we are slandered, we try to ^Tconciliate; we have ^Rbecome as the scum of the world, the dregs of all things, even until now. Or console • La 3:45

 14 I do not write these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children.

15 For if you were to have countless ^Rtutors in Christ, yet you *would not have many fathers*, for in ^RChrist Jesus I became your father through the gospel. Ga 3:24f • 1 Co 1:30

16 Therefore I exhort you, be imitators of me.

17 For this reason I ^Rhave sent to you ^RTimothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, and he will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, just as I teach everywhere in every church. 1 Co 16:10 • Ac 16:1

18 Now some have become ^{TR}arrogant, as though I were not ^Rcoming to you. Lit puffed up • 1 Co 4:6 • 1 Co 4:21

19 But I will come to you soon, ^Rif the Lord wills, and I shall find out, not the ^Twords of those who are ^Rarrogant but their power. Ac 18:21 • Lit word • 1 Co 4:6

20 For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power.

21 What do you desire? Shall I come to you with a rod, or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

Immorality Rebuked

5 It is actually reported that there is immorality among you, and immorality of such a kind as does not exist even among the Gentiles, that someone has his father's wife.

2 You have become arrogant and have not mourned instead, so that the

 4:1-2  4:5 4:5 I.e. the appointed time of judgment  4:7  4:14-21

one who had done this deed would be removed from your midst.

3 For I, on my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged him who has so committed this, as though I were present.

4 ^RIn the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled, and I with you in spirit, ^Rwith the power of our Lord Jesus, 2 Th 3:6 • Jo 20:23; 2 Co 2:10; 13:3, 10

5 I have decided to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, so that his spirit may be saved in ^Rthe day of the Lord ^RJesus.

6 Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough?

7 Clean out the old leaven so that you may be a new lump, just as you are in fact unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed.

8 Therefore let us celebrate the feast, ^Rnot with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Ex 12:19; 13:7; De 16:3

9 I wrote you in my letter not to associate with immoral people;

10 I did not at all mean with the immoral people of this world, or with the covetous and swindlers, or with ^Ridolaters, for then you would have to go out of the world. 1 Co 10:27

11 But actually, I wrote to you not to associate with any so-called brother if he is an immoral person, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or a swindler—not even to eat with such a one.

12 For what have I to do with judging outsiders? Do you not judge those who are within the church?

13 But those who are outside, God ^Tjudges. REMOVE THE WICKED MAN FROM AMONG YOURSELVES. Or will judge

Lawsuits Discouraged

6 Does one of you, when he has a case against his neighbor, dare to go to law before the unrighteous and ^Rnot before the saints? Ma 18:17

2 Or ^Rdo you not know that ^Rthe saints will judge the world? If the world is judged by you, are you not competent to constitute the smallest law courts? Ro 6:16 • Da 7:18, 22, 27; Ma 19:28

3 ^RDo you not know that we will

judge angels? How much more matters of this life? Ro 6:16

4 So if you have law courts dealing with matters of this life, do you appoint them as judges who are of no account in the church?

5 ^RI say this to your shame. Is it so, that there is not among you one wise man who will be able to decide between his brethren, 1 Co 4:14; 15:34

6 but brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers?

7 Actually, then, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with one another. ^RWhy not rather be wronged? Why not rather be defrauded? Ma 5:39f

8 On the contrary, you yourselves wrong and defraud. You do this even to your ^Rbrethren. 1 Th 4:6

9 Or ^Rdo you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor ^Feffeminate, nor homosexuals, Ro 6:16

10 nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will ^Rinherit the kingdom of God. Ac 20:32; 1 Co 15:50; Ga 5:21; Ep 5:5

11 Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were ^Rsanctified, but you were ^Rjustified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God. 1 Co 1:2, 30 • Ro 8:30

The Body Is the Lord's

12 ^RAll things are lawful for me, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be mastered by anything. 1 Co 10:23

13 ^RFood is for the stomach and the stomach is for food, but God will ^Rdo away with both of them. Yet the body is not for immorality, but for the Lord, and ^Rthe Lord is for the body. Ma 15:17 • Col 2:22 • Ga 5:24; Ep 5:23

14 Now God has not only ^Rraised the Lord, but ^Rwill also raise us up through His power. Ac 2:24 • Jo 6:39f; 1 Co 15:23

15 ^RDo you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? May it never be! 1 Co 6:3

5:5 Two early mss do not contain *Jesus* ✠ 6:9-13

6:9 I.e. effeminate by perversion ✠ 6:15-20

16 Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body *with her*? For He says, "THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH."

17 But the one who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit *with Him*.

18 Flee immorality. Every *other* sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the immoral man sins against his own body.

19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own?

20 For you have been bought with a price; therefore glorify God in ^Ryour body.

Ro 12:1; Ph 1:20

Teaching on Marriage

7 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is ^Rgood for a man not to touch a woman.

1 Co 7:8, 26

8 But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.

3 The husband must ^Tfulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.

Lit render

4 The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*.

5 Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

6 But this I say by way of concession, ^Rnot of command.

2 Co 8:8

7 ^FYet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.

9 But if they do not have self-control, ^Rlet them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.

1 Ti 5:14

10 But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not ^Tleave her husband

Lit depart from

11 (but if she does leave, she must

remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.

12 But to the rest ^RI say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not ^Tdivorce her.

1 Co 7:6; 2 Co 11:17 • Or leave her

13 And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not ^Tsend her husband away.

Or leave her husband

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through ^Ther believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are ^Rholy.

Lit the brother • Ez 9:2; Mal 2:15

15 Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called ^Fus ^Rto peace.

Ro 14:19

16 For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

17 Only, ^Ras the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

Ro 12:3

18 Was any man called *when he was already* circumcised? He is not to become uncircumcised. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? ^RHe is not to be circumcised.

Ac 15:1ff

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but *what matters* is ^Rthe keeping of the commandments of God.

Ro 2:25

20 Each man must remain in that condition in which he was called.

21 Were you called while a slave? ^TDo not worry about it; but if you are able also to become free, rather ^Tdo that.

Lit Let it not be a care to you • Lit use

22 For he who was called in the Lord while a slave, is the Lord's freedman; likewise he who was called while free, is Christ's slave.

23 ^RYou were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men.

1 Co 6:20

24 Brethren, ^Reach one is to remain with God in that *condition* in which he was called.

1 Co 7:20

✠ 7:2-6 7:7 One early ms reads For ✠ 7:8-9

✠ 7:10-17 7:15 One early ms reads you

25 Now concerning virgins I have ^Rno command of the Lord, but I give an opinion as one who by the mercy of the Lord is trustworthy. 1 Co 7:6

26 I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

27 Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you released from a wife? Do not seek a wife.

28 But if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Yet such will have ^Ttrouble in this life, and I am trying to spare you. Lit tribulation in the flesh

29 But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none;

30 and those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess;

31 and those who use the world, as though they did not ^Rmake full use of it; for ^Rthe form of this world is passing away. 1 Co 9:18 • 1 Co 7:29; 1 Jo 2:17

32 But I want you to be free from concern. One who is ^Runmarried is concerned about the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord; 1 Ti 5:5

33 but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how he may please his wife,

34 and *his interests* are divided. The woman who is unmarried, and the virgin, is concerned about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit; but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 This I say for your own benefit; not to put a restraint upon you, but ^Tto promote what is appropriate and ^Tto secure undistracted devotion to the Lord. Lit for what is seemly

36 But if any man thinks that he is acting unbecomingly toward his virgin *daughter*, if she is past her youth, and if it must be so, let him do what he wishes; he does not sin; let ^Ther marry. Lit them

37 But he who stands firm in his heart, ^Tbeing under no constraint, but

has authority ^Tover his own will, and has decided this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin *daughter*, he will do well. Lit having no necessity • Lit pertaining to

38 So then both he who gives his own virgin *daughter* in marriage does well, and he who does not give her in marriage will do better.

39 ^{RA} A wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if her husband ^Tis dead, she is free to be married to whom she wishes, only ^Rin the Lord. Ro 7:2 • Lit falls asleep • 2 Co 6:14

40 But ^Rin my opinion she is happier if she remains as she is; and I think that I also have the Spirit of God. 1 Co 7:6, 25

Take Care with Your Liberty

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love edifies.

2 ^RIf anyone supposes that he knows anything, he has not yet known as he ought to know; 1 Co 3:18

3 but if anyone loves God, he is known by Him.

4 Therefore concerning the eating of ^Rthings sacrificed to idols, we know that ^Tthere is no such thing as an idol in the world, and that there is no God but one. Ac 15:20; 1 Co 8:1, 7, 10

5 For even if ^Rthere are so-called gods whether in heaven or on earth, as indeed there are many gods and many lords, 2 Th 2:4

6 yet for us there is *but* one God, the Father, from whom are all things and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him.

7 However not all men ^Rhave this knowledge; but ^Rsome, being accustomed to the idol until now, eat *food* as if it were sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 1 Co 8:4ff • Ro 14:14, 22f

8 But ^Rfood will not ^Tcommend us to God; we are neither ^Tthe worse if we do not eat, nor the better if we do eat. Ro 14:17 • Or present • Lit lacking

9 But take care that this ^Tliberty

7:27-28 7:32-33 7:35-37 7:39-40

8:1-3 8:4 Lit nothing is an idol in the world; i.e. an idol has no real existence

of yours does not somehow become a stumbling block to the weak. Lit right

10 For if someone sees you, who have knowledge, dining in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be strengthened to eat ^Rthings sacrificed to idols? Ac 15:20; 1 Co 8:1, 4, 7

11 For through ^Ryour knowledge he who is weak is ruined, the brother for whose sake Christ died. 1 Co 8:4ff

12 ^RAnd so, by sinning against the brethren and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin ^Ragainst Christ. Ma 18:6; Ro 14:20 • Ma 25:45

13 Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause my brother to stumble.

Paul's Use of Liberty

9 Am I not ^Rfree? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not ^Rmy work in the Lord? 1 Co 9:19; 10:29 • 1 Co 3:6; 4:15

2 If to others I am not an apostle, at least I am to you; for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defense to those who examine me is this:

4 ^RDo we not have a right to eat and drink? 1 Co 9:14; 1 Th 2:6, 9; 2 Th 3:8f

5 Do we not have a right to take along a believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles and the ^Rbrothers of the Lord and Cephas? Ma 12:46

6 Or do only ^RBarnabas and I not have a right to refrain from working? Ac 4:36

7 Who at any time serves ^Ras a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who tends a flock and does not ^Tuse the milk of the flock? 2 Co 10:4; 1 Ti 1:18; 2 Ti 2:3f • Lit eat of

8 I am not speaking these things ^Raccording to ^Thuman judgment, am I? Or does not the Law also say these things? Ro 3:5 • Lit man

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING." God is not concerned about oxen, is He?

10 Or is He speaking altogether for our sake? Yes, for our sake it was written, because the plowman ought to plow in hope, and the thresher to *thresh* in hope of sharing *the crops*.

11 ^RIf we sowed spiritual things in you, is it too much if we reap material things from you? Ro 15:27; 1 Co 9:14

12 If others share the right over you, do we not more? Nevertheless, we did not use this right, but we endure all things so that we will cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

13 ^RDo you not know that those who perform sacred services eat the *food* of the temple, *and* those who attend regularly to the altar have their share ^Tfrom the altar? Ro 6:16 • Lit with

14 So also the Lord directed those who proclaim the gospel to get their living from the gospel.

15 But I have ^Rused none of these things. And I am not writing these things so that it will be done so in my case; for it would be better for me to die than have any man make my boast an empty one. Ac 18:3; 20:33; 1 Co 9:12, 18

16 For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for ^RI am under compulsion; for woe is me if I do not preach the gospel. Ac 9:15; Ro 1:14

17 For if I do this voluntarily, I have a ^Rreward; but if against my will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. Jo 4:36; 1 Co 3:8, 9; 18

18 What then is my ^Rreward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge, so as ^Rnot to make full use of my right in the gospel. Jo 4:36; 1 Co 3:8, 9; 17

19 For though I am ^Rfree from all *men*, I have made myself a slave to all, so that I may win more. 1 Co 9:1

20 ^RTo the Jews I became as a Jew, so that I might win Jews; to those who are under the Law, as under the Law though not being myself under the Law, so that I might win those who are under the Law; Ac 16:3; 21:23-26; Ro 11:14

21 to those who are ^Rwithout law, as without law, though not being without the law of God but under the law of Christ, so that I might win those who are without law. Ro 2:12, 14

22 To the weak I became weak, that I might win the weak; I have become ^Rall things to all men, so that I may by all means save some. 1 Co 10:33

23 I do all things for the sake of the gospel, so that I may become a fellow partaker of it.

 24 ^RDo you not know that those who run in a race all run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may win. 1 Co 9:13

25 Everyone who ^Rcompetes in the games exercises self-control in all things. They then do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable. Ep 6:12; 1 Ti 6:12; 2 Ti 2:5; 4:7

26 Therefore I run in such a way, as not without aim; I box in such a way, as not ^Rbeating the air; 1 Co 14:9

27 but I ^Tdiscipline ^Rmy body and make it my slave, so that, after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified. Lit bruise • Ro 8:13

Avoid Israel's Mistakes

10 For ^RI do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea; Ro 1:13

2 and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 and all ^Rate the same spiritual food; Ex 16:4, 35; De 8:3; Ne 9:15, 20; Ps 78:24f; Jo 6:31

4 and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the rock was Christ.

5 Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness.

6 Now these things happened as ^Rexamples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as ^Rthey also craved. 1 Co 10:11 • Nu 11:4, 34; Ps 106:14

7 Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO ^RPLAY." Ex 32:6 • Ex 32:19

8 Nor let us act immorally, as ^Rsome of them did, and ^Rtwenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nu 25:1ff • Nu 25:9

9 Nor let us try the Lord, as ^Rsome of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nu 21:5f

10 Nor ^Rgrumble, as some of them did, and ^Rwere destroyed by the destroyer. Nu 16:41; 17:5, 10 • Lit grumbled • Nu 16:49

11 Now these things happened to them as an ^Rexample, and ^Rthey were written for our instruction, upon whom ^Rthe ends of the ages have come. 1 Co 10:6 • Ro 4:23 • Ro 13:11

 12 Therefore let him who ^Rthinks he stands take heed that he does not fall. Ro 11:20; 2 Pe 3:17

13 No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man; and ^RGod is faithful, who will not allow you to be ^Rtempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will provide the way of escape also, so that you will be able to endure it. 1 Co 1:9 • 2 Pe 2:9

14 Therefore, my ^Rbeloved, flee from ^Ridolatry. He 6:9 • 1 Co 10:7, 19f; 1 Jo 5:21

15 I speak as to wise men; you judge what I say.

16 Is not the cup of blessing which we bless a sharing in the blood of Christ? Is not the bread which we break a sharing in the body of Christ?

17 Since there is one ^Tbread, we who are many are one body; for we all partake of the one bread. Lit loaf

18 Look at the nation ^RIsrael; are not those who ^Reat the sacrifices sharers in the altar? Ro 1:3 • Le 7:6, 14f; De 12:17f

19 What do I mean then? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or ^Rthat an idol is anything? 1 Co 8:4

20 No, but I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God; and I do not want you to become sharers in demons.

 21 ^RYou cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. 2 Co 6:16

22 Or do we ^Rprovoke the Lord to jealousy? We are not ^Rstronger than He, are we? De 32:21 • Ec 6:10; Is 45:9

23 ^RAll things are lawful, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful, but not all things edify. 1 Co 6:12

24 Let no one seek his own good, but that of his ^Tneighbor. Lit the other

25 Eat anything that is sold in the meat market without asking questions for conscience' sake;

 26 FOR THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S, AND ^TALL IT CONTAINS. Lit its fullness

27 If ^Rone of the unbelievers invites you and you want to go, ^Reat anything that is set before you without asking questions for conscience' sake. 1 Co 5:10 • Lk 10:8

28 But ^Rif anyone says to you, "This is meat sacrificed to idols," do not eat it, for the sake of the one who

 9:24-27  10:12-13  10:21-23
 10:26

informed you, and for conscience' sake;

1 Co 8:7, 10-12

29 I mean not your own conscience, but the other *man's*; for ^Rwhy is my freedom judged by another's conscience?

Ro 14:16; 1 Co 9:19

30 If I partake with thankfulness, ^Rwhy am I slandered concerning that for which I ^Rgive thanks?

1 Co 9:1 • Ro 14:6

31 Whether, then, you eat or drink or ^Rwhatever you do, do all to the glory of God.

Col 3:17; 1 Pe 4:11

32 Give no offense either to Jews or to Greeks or to the church of God;

33 just as I also ^Rplease all men in all things, not seeking my own profit but the *profit* of the many, so that they may be saved.

Ro 15:2; 1 Co 9:22; Ga 1:10

Christian Order

11 ^RBe imitators of me, just as I also am of Christ.

1 Co 4:16; Ph 3:17

2 Now ^RI praise you because you remember me in everything and hold firmly to the traditions, just as I delivered them to you.

1 Co 11:17, 22

3 But I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man, and the man is the head of a woman, and God is the ^Rhead of Christ.

1 Co 3:23

4 Every man who has *something* on his head while praying or ^Rprophesying disgraces his head.

Ac 13:1; 1 Th 5:20

5 But every woman who has her head uncovered while praying or prophesying disgraces her head, for she is one and the same as the woman whose head is ^Rshaved.

De 21:12

6 For if a woman does not cover ^Ther head, let her also ^Thave her hair cut off; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or her head shaved, let her cover her head.

Lit herself • Lit shear herself • Lit shear herself

7 For a man ought not to have his head covered, since he is the ^Rimage and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man.

Ge 1:26; 5:1; 9:6; Jam 3:9

8 For man does not originate from woman, but woman from man;

9 for indeed man was not created for the woman's sake, but ^Rwoman for the man's sake.

Ge 2:18

10 Therefore the woman ought to have a *symbol* of authority on her head, because of the angels.

 11 However, in the Lord, neither is woman independent of man, nor is man independent of woman.

12 For as the woman originates from the man, so also the man *has his birth* through the woman; and ^Rall things originate from God.

2 Co 5:18

13 ^RJudge ^Tfor yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God *with her head uncovered*?

Lk 12:57 • Lit in

14 Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him,

15 but if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her? For her hair is given to her for a covering.

16 But if one is inclined to be contentious, we have no other practice, nor have ^Rthe churches of God.

1 Co 7:17

17 But in giving this instruction, ^RI do not praise you, because you come together not for the better but for the worse.

1 Co 11:2, 22

18 For, in the first place, when you come together as a church, I hear that ^Tdivisions exist among you; and in part I believe it.

Lit schisms • 1 Co 1:10; 3:3

19 For there ^Rmust also be factions among you, so that those who are approved may become evident among you.

Ma 18:7; Lk 17:1; 1 Ti 4:1; 2 Pe 2:1

20 Therefore when you meet together, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper,

21 for in your eating each one takes his own supper first; and one is hungry and ^Ranother is drunk.

Jude 12

22 What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or do you despise the ^Rchurch of God and ^Rshame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall ^RI praise you? In this I will not praise you.

1 Co 10:32 • Jam 2:6 • 1 Co 11:2, 17

The Lord's Supper

23 For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed took bread;

24 and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "*This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me.*"

25 In the same way He took ^Rthe cup also after supper, saying, "*This*

cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” 1 Co 10:16

26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes.

27 Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.

28 But a man must examine himself, and in so doing he is to eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

29 For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself if he does not judge the body rightly.

30 For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number ^Rsleep. Ac 7:60

31 But if we judged ourselves rightly, we would not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are ^Rdisciplined by the Lord so that we will not be condemned along with the world. 2 Sa 7:14; Ps 94:12; He 12:7-10; Re 3:19

33 So then, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.

34 If anyone is ^Rhungry, let him eat ^Rat home, so that you will not come together for judgment. The remaining matters I will arrange ^Rwhen I come. 1 Co 11:21 • 1 Co 11:22 • 1 Co 4:19

The Use of Spiritual Gifts

12 Now concerning ^Rspiritual gifts, brethren, ^RI do not want you to be unaware. 1 Co 12:4; 14:1 • Ro 1:13

2 You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to the mute idols, however you were led.

3 Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, “Jesus is accursed”; and no one can say, “Jesus is ^RLord,” except by the Holy Spirit. Jo 13:13; Ro 10:9

4 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord.

6 There are varieties of effects, but the same ^RGod who works all things in all persons. 1 Co 15:28; Ep 1:23; 4:6

7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit ^Rfor the common good. 1 Co 12:12-30; 14:26; Ep 4:12

8 For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to an-

other the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit;

9 to another ^Rfaith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit. 1 Co 13:2; 2 Co 4:13

10 and to another the effecting of ^Rmiracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. 1 Co 12:28f; Ga 3:5

11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills.

 12 For even ^Ras the body is one and yet has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, ^Rso also is Christ. Ro 12:4f; 1 Co 10:17 • 1 Co 12:27

13 For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether ^RJews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit. Ro 3:22; Ga 3:28; Ep 2:13-18; Col 3:11

14 For ^Rthe body is not one member, but many. 1 Co 12:20

15 If the foot says, “Because I am not a hand, I am not a part of the body,” it is not for this reason ^Tany the less a part of the body. Lit not a part

16 And if the ear says, “Because I am not an eye, I am not a part of the body,” it is not for this reason ^Tany the less a part of the body. Lit not a part

17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were hearing, where would the sense of smell be?

18 But now God has ^Rplaced the members, each one of them, in the body, just as He desired. 1 Co 12:28

19 If they were all one member, where would the body be?

20 But now ^Rthere are many members, but one body. 1 Co 12:12, 14

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you”; or again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.”

22 On the contrary, ^Tit is much truer that the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary; Lit to a much greater degree the members

23 and those ^Rmembers of the body which we deem less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant

honor, and our less presentable members become much more presentable,

24 whereas our more presentable members have no need of it. But God has so composed the body, giving more abundant honor to that *member* which lacked,

25 so that there may be no ^Tdivision in the body, but *that* the members may have the same care for one another.

Lit schism

26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is ^Thonored, all the members rejoice with it.

Lit glorified

27 Now you are Christ's body, and individually members of it.

28 And God has ^Rappointed in ^Rthe church, first ^Rapostles, second prophets, third ^Rteachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, *various* kinds of tongues.

1 Co 12:18 • 1 Co 10:32 • Ep 4:11 • Ac 13:1

29 All are not apostles, are they? All are not prophets, are they? All are not teachers, are they? All are not *workers* of miracles, are they?

30 All do not have gifts of healings, do they? All do not speak with tongues, do they? All do not ^Rinterpret, do they?

1 Co 12:10

31 But ^Rearnestly desire the greater gifts.

And I show you a still more excellent way.

1 Co 14:1, 39

The Excellence of Love

 **13** If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal.

2 If I have *the gift* of prophecy, and know all ^Rmysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing.

1 Co 14:2; 15:51

3 And if I give all my possessions to feed *the poor*, and if I surrender my body ^Fto be burned, but do not have love, it profits me nothing.

4 Love is patient, love is kind and ^Ris not jealous; love does not brag and is not ^Rarrogant,

1 Co 4:6

5 does not act unbecomingly; it ^Rdoes not seek its own, is not provoked, ^Rdoes not take into account a wrong *suffered*,

1 Co 10:24; Ph 2:21 • 2 Co 5:19

6 does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth;

7 ^Rbears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

1 Co 9:12

8 Love never fails; but if *there are gifts* of ^Rprophecy, they will be done away; if *there are* ^Rtongues, they will cease; if *there is* knowledge, it will be done away.

1 Co 13:2 • 1 Co 13:1

9 For we ^Rknow in part and we prophesy in part;

1 Co 8:2; 13:12

10 but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away.

11 When I was a child, I used to speak like a child, think like a child, reason like a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things.

 12 For now we ^Rsee in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I also ^Rhave been fully known.

2 Co 5:7; Ph 3:12; Jam 1:23 • 1 Co 8:3

13 But now faith, hope, love, abide these three; but the ^Tgreatest of these is ^Rlove.

Lit greater • Ga 5:6

Prophecy a Superior Gift

14 Pursue love, yet desire earnestly ^Rspiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy.

2 For one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God; for no one understands, but in *his* spirit he speaks ^Rmysteries.

1 Co 13:2

3 But one who prophesies speaks to men for edification and ^Rexhortation and consolation.

4 One who speaks in a tongue edifies himself; but one who ^Rprophesies edifies the church.

1 Co 13:2

5 Now I wish that you all ^Rspoke in tongues, but *even* more that you would prophesy; and greater is one who prophesies than one who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so that the church may receive edifying.

Mk 16:17; 1 Co 12:10, 28, 30; 13:1; 14:18ff, 26f

6 But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking in tongues, what will I profit you unless I speak to you either by way of revelation or of knowledge or of prophecy or of teaching?

7 Yet *even* lifeless things, either flute or harp, in producing a sound, if

 13:1-8 13:3 Early mss read that I may boast

 13:12-13

they do not produce a distinction in the tones, how will it be known what is played on the flute or on the harp?

8 For if the ^Tbugle produces an indistinct sound, who will prepare himself for battle? Lit trumpet

9 So also you, unless you utter by the tongue speech that is clear, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will be speaking into the air.

10 There are, perhaps, a great many kinds of ^Tlanguages in the world, and no kind is without meaning. Lit voices

11 If then I do not know the meaning of the language, I will be to the one who speaks a ^Rbarbarian, and the one who speaks will be a ^Tbarbarian to me. Ac 28:2 • Or foreigner

12 So also you, since you are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek to abound for the edification of the church.

13 Therefore let one who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful.

15 ^RWhat is the outcome then? I will pray with the spirit and I will pray with the mind also; I will ^Rsing with the spirit and I will sing with the mind also. Ac 21:22; 1 Co 14:26 • Ep 5:19; Col 3:16

16 Otherwise if you bless ^Tin the spirit only, how will the one who fills the place of the ungifted say the "Amen" at your ^Rgiving of thanks, since he does not know what you are saying? Or with the • Ma 15:36

17 For you are giving thanks well enough, but the other person is not ^Redified. Ro 14:19; 1 Co 14:4, 5, 12, 26

18 I thank God, I speak in tongues more than you all;

19 however, in the church I desire to speak five words with my mind so that I may instruct others also, rather than ten thousand words in a tongue.

Instruction for the Church

20 Brethren, do not be children in your thinking; yet in evil be infants, but in your thinking be mature.

21 In the Law it is written, "^RBY MEN OF STRANGE TONGUES AND BY THE LIPS OF STRANGERS I WILL SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE, AND EVEN SO THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO ME," says the Lord.

22 So then tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but ^Rprophecy is for a sign, not to unbelievers but to those who believe. 1 Co 14:1

23 Therefore if the whole church assembles together and all speak in tongues, and ungifted men or unbelievers enter, will they not say that ^Ryou are mad? Ac 2:13

24 But if all ^Rprophecy, and an unbeliever or an ungifted man enters, he is ^Rconvicted by all, he is called to account by all; 1 Co 14:1 • Jo 16:8

25 ^Rthe secrets of his heart are disclosed; and so he will ^Rfall on his face and worship God, declaring that God is certainly among you. Jo 4:19 • Lk 17:16

26 ^RWhat is the outcome then, ^Rbrethren? When you assemble, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification. 1 Co 14:15 • Ro 1:13

27 If anyone speaks in a ^Rtongue, it should be by two or at the most three, and each in turn, and one must ^Rinterpret; 1 Co 14:2 • 1 Co 12:10; 14:5, 13, 26ff

28 but if there is no interpreter, he must keep silent in the church; and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let two or three ^Rprophets speak, and let the others ^Rpass judgment. 1 Co 13:2; 14:32, 37 • 1 Co 12:10

30 But if a revelation is made to another who is seated, the first one must keep silent.

31 For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and all may be exhorted;

32 and the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets;

33 for God is not a God of ^Rconfusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the ^Rsaints. 1 Co 14:40 • Ac 9:13

34 The women are to ^Rkeep silent in the churches; for they are not permitted to speak, but ^Rare to subject themselves, just as ^Rthe Law also says. 1 Co 11:5, 13 • 1 Ti 2:11f; 1 Pe 3:1 • 1 Co 14:21

35 If they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is ^Timproper for a woman to speak in church. Or disgraceful

36 ^TWas it from you that the word

of God *first* went forth? Or has it come to you only?

Lit Or was

37 If anyone thinks he is a prophet or spiritual, let him recognize that the things which I write to you are the Lord's commandment.

38 But if anyone does not recognize *this*, he ^Fis not recognized.

39 Therefore, my brethren, ^Rdesire earnestly to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in tongues. *1 Co 12:31*

40 But all things must be done properly and in an orderly manner.

The Fact of Christ's Resurrection

 15 Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received, in which also you stand,

2 by which also you are saved, ^{Rif} you hold fast ^Tthe word which I preached to you, ^Runless you believed in vain. *Ro 11:22 • Lit to what word I • Ga 3:4*

3 For ^{RI} delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, *1 Co 11:23*

4 and that He was buried, and that He was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures,

5 and that ^RHe appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. *Lk 24:34*

6 After that He appeared to more than five hundred brethren at one time, most of whom remain until now, but some have fallen asleep;

7 then He appeared to ^{TR}James, then to all the apostles; *Or Jacob • Ac 12:17*

8 and last of all, as to one untimely born, He appeared to me also.

9 For I am ^Rthe least of the apostles, and not fit to be called an apostle, because I ^Rpersecuted the church of God. *2 Co 12:11; Ep 3:8; 1 Ti 1:15 • Ac 8:3*

 10 But by ^Rthe grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me did not prove vain; but I labored even more than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God with me. *Ro 12:3*

11 Whether then *it was* I or they, so we preach and so you believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached, that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, not even Christ has been raised;

14 and ^{Rif} Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, your faith also is vain. *1 Th 4:14*

15 Moreover we are even found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified against God that He ^Rraised ^FChrist, whom He did not raise, if in fact the dead are not raised. *Ac 2:24*

 16 For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised;

17 and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is worthless; ^Ryou are still in your sins. *Ro 4:25*

18 Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

19 If we have hoped in Christ in this life only, we are ^Rof all men most to be pitied. *1 Co 4:9; 2 Ti 3:12*

The Order of Resurrection

 20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep.

21 For since ^Rby a man *came* death, by a man also *came* the resurrection of the dead. *Ro 5:12*

22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive.

23 But each in his own order: Christ ^Rthe first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming. *Ac 26:23; 1 Co 15:20; Re 1:5*

24 then *comes* the end, when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that will be ^Rabolished is death. *2 Ti 1:10; Re 20:14; 21:4*

27 For ^RHe HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET. But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. *Ps 8:6*

28 When ^Rall things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him, so that ^RGod may be all in all. *Ph 3:21 • 1 Co 3:23; 12:6*

29 Otherwise, what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the

14:38 Two early mss read *is not to be recognized*

 15:1-2  15:10 15:15 I.e. the Messiah

 15:16-19  15:20-26

dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them?

30 Why are we also ^Rin danger every hour? 2 Co 11:26

31 I affirm, brethren, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ^RI die daily. Ro 8:36

32 If from human motives I ^Rfought with wild beasts at ^REphesus, what does it profit me? If the dead are not raised, LET US EAT AND DRINK, FOR TOMORROW WE DIE. 2 Co 1:8 • Ac 18:19; 1 Co 16:8

33 Do not be deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals."

34 ^RBecome sober-minded as you ought, and stop sinning; for some have no knowledge of God. ^RI speak this to your shame. Ro 13:11 • 1 Co 6:5

35 But ^Rsomeone will say, "How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come?" Ro 9:19

36 You fool! That which you sow does not come to life unless it dies;

37 and that which you sow, you do not sow the body which is to be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat or of ^Tsomething else. Lit some of the rest

38 But God gives it a body just as He wished, and ^Rto each of the seeds a body of its own. Ge 1:11

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *flesh* of men, and another *flesh* of beasts, and another *flesh* of birds, and another of fish.

40 There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory.

42 ^RSo also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown a perishable body, it is raised ^Ran imperishable body; Da 12:3; Ma 13:43 • Ro 2:7

43 it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in ^Rglory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; Ph 3:21; Col 3:4

44 it is sown a ^Rnatural body, it is raised a ^Rspiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. 1 Co 2:14 • 1 Co 15:50

45 So also it is written, "The first ^RMAN, Adam, BECAME A LIVING SOUL." The ^Rlast Adam became a ^Rlife-giving spirit. Ge 2:7 • Ro 5:14 • Jo 5:21; 6:57f; Ro 8:2

46 However, the spiritual is not

first, but the natural; then the spiritual.

47 The first man is ^Rfrom the earth, ^Rearthy; the second man is from heaven. Jo 3:31 • Ge 2:7; 3:19

48 As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, ^Rso also are those who are heavenly. Ph 3:20f

49 Just as we have ^Rborne the image of the earthy, ^Fwe will also bear the image of the heavenly. Ge 5:3

The Mystery of Resurrection

50 Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.

51 Behold, I tell you a ^Rmystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be ^Rchanged, 1 Co 13:2 • 2 Co 5:2, 4

52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for ^Rthe trumpet will sound, and ^Rthe dead will be raised imperishable, and ^Rwe will be changed. Ma 24:31 • Jo 5:28 • 1 Th 4:15, 17

53 For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this ^Rmortal must put on immortality. 2 Co 5:4

54 But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "^RDEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. Is 25:8

55 "O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?"

56 The sting of ^Rdeath is sin, and the power of sin is the law; Ro 5:12

57 but ^Rthanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Ro 7:25; 2 Co 2:14

58 ^RTherefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in ^Rthe work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord. 2 Pe 3:14 • 1 Co 16:10

Instructions and Greetings

16 Now concerning ^Rthe collection for ^Rthe saints, as ^RI directed the churches of Galatia, so do you also. Ac 24:17; Ro 15:25f • Ac 9:13 • 1 Co 4:17

2 On the first day of every week each one of you is to put aside and

15:40 15:42-44 15:49 Two early mss read let us also 15:51-56 15:57-58 16:1-2

save, as he may prosper, so that no collections be made when I come.

3 When I arrive, whomever you may approve, I will send them with letters to carry your gift to Jerusalem;

4 and if it is fitting for me to go also, they will go with me.

5 But I ^Rwill come to you after I go through Macedonia, for I am going through Macedonia;

1 Co 4:19

6 and perhaps I will stay with you, or even spend the winter, so that you may ^Rsend me on my way wherever I may go.

Ac 15:3; 1 Co 16:11

7 For I do not wish to see you now ^Rjust in passing; for I hope to remain with you for some time, ^Rif the Lord permits.

2 Co 1:15f • Ac 18:21

8 But I will remain in ^REphesus until ^RPentecost;

Ac 18:19 • Ac 2:1

9 for a ^Rwide door for effective service has opened to me, and ^Rthere are many adversaries.

Ac 14:27 • Ac 19:9

10 Now if ^RTimothy comes, see that he is with you without cause to be afraid, for he is doing the Lord's work, as I also am.

Ac 16:1; 1 Co 4:17; 2 Co 1:1

11 ^RSo let no one despise him. But send him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brethren.

1 Ti 4:12; Tit 2:15

12 But concerning ^RApollos our brother, I encouraged him greatly to come to you with the brethren; and it was not at all *his* desire to come now, but he will come when he has opportunity.

Ac 18:24; 1 Co 1:12; 3:5f

13 Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong.

✠ 14 Let all that you do be done ^Rin love.

1 Co 14:1

15 Now I urge you, brethren (you know the ^Rhousehold of Stephanas, that ^Tthey were the ^Rfirst fruits of ^RAchaia, and that they have devoted themselves for ^Rministry to the saints),

1 Co 1:16 • Ro 16:5 • Ac 18:12 • Ro 15:31

16 that you also be in subjection to such men and to everyone who helps in the work and labors.

17 I rejoice over the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, because they have supplied what was lacking on your part.

18 For they ^Rhave refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore acknowledge such men.

2 Co 7:13; Phile 7, 20

19 The churches of ^RAsia greet you. ^RAquila and Prisca greet you heartily in the Lord, with ^Rthe church that is in their house.

Ac 16:6 • Ac 18:2

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21 The greeting is in my own hand—^TPaul.

Lit Paul's

22 If anyone does not love the Lord, he is to be ^Raccursed. ^RMaranatha.

Ro 9:3 • Ph 4:5; Re 22:20

23 ^RThe grace of the Lord Jesus be with you.

Ro 16:20

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

✠ 16:14

2 CORINTHIANS

Author: External and internal evidence amply support the Pauline authorship of this letter. There is an interval of about a year between these two letters to the Corinthians. Since Paul's first letter, the Corinthian church had been swayed by false teachers who stirred the people against Paul. They claimed he was fickle, arrogant, unimpressive in appearance and speech, and unqualified to be an apostle of Jesus Christ. During this time Paul has paid them what must have been an unpleasant visit and then wrote them another letter, which we do not have (2:1-4). Paul wrote 2 Corinthians in A.D. 56 in Macedonia and sent the letter to the church with Titus and another brother (8:16).

Time: C. A.D. 56

Key Verse: 2 Co 4:5-6

Theme: As Paul writes this letter, he is looking forward to yet another visit, and it appears that the Corinthians have listened to him and things are getting on the right track. There are still some problems though. The key issue seems to be Paul's leadership. He spends a good deal of the letter establishing his authority and the need to exercise it, which makes the letter intensely personal. In it we can see the depth of his relationship with the Corinthians, and we get an understanding of the hardships Paul went through for these people on his missionary journeys. Most importantly we see a faith that is so focused that Paul is ready to endure anything to see it spread.

Introduction

1 Paul, an apostle of ^RChrist Jesus ^Rby the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

To the church of God which is at Corinth with all the saints who are throughout Achaia: Ga 3:26 • 1 Co 1:1

2 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Ro 1:7

3 ^RBlessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and ^RGod of all comfort, Ep 1:3; 1 Pe 1:3 • Ro 15:5

4 who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in ^Tany affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. Lit every

5 For just ^Ras the sufferings of Christ are ^Tours in abundance, so also our comfort is abundant through Christ. 2 Co 4:10; Ph 3:10; Col 1:24 • Lit to us

6 But if we are afflicted, it is ^Rfor your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which is effective in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; 2 Co 4:15; 12:15; Ep 3:1, 13; 2 Ti 2:10

7 and our hope for you is firmly grounded, knowing that ^Ras you are sharers of our sufferings, so also you are *sharers* of our comfort. Ro 8:17

8 For ^Rwe do not want you to be unaware, brethren, of our ^Raffliction which came to us in ^RAsia, that we were burdened excessively, beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life; Ro 1:13 • Ac 19:23; 1 Co 15:32 • Ac 16:6

9 indeed, we had the sentence of death within ourselves so that we would not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead;

10 who delivered us from so great

a *peril of death*, and will deliver us, He on whom we have set our hope. And He will yet deliver us,

11 you also joining in helping us through your prayers, so that thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf for the favor bestowed on us through *the prayers of many*.

Paul's Integrity

12 For our proud confidence is this: the testimony of ^Rour conscience, that in holiness and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you.

Ac 23:1; 1 Th 2:10; He 13:18

13 For we write nothing else to you than what you read and understand, and I hope you will understand ^Runtil the end;

1 Co 1:8

14 just as you also partially did understand us, that we are your reason to be proud as you also are ours, in ^Rthe day of our Lord Jesus.

1 Co 1:8

15 In this confidence I intended at first to come to you, so that you might twice receive a blessing;

16 that is, to pass your way into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and by you to be helped on my journey to Judea.

17 Therefore, I was not vacillating when I intended to do this, was I? Or what I purpose, do I purpose ^Raccording to the flesh, so that with me there will be yes, yes and no, no at *the same time*?

2 Co 10:2f; 11:18

18 But as ^RGod is faithful, our word to you is not yes and no.

1 Co 1:9

19 For ^Rthe Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was preached among you by us—by me and Silvanus and Timothy—was not yes and no, but is yes ^Rin Him.

Ma 4:3; 16:16; 26:63 • He 13:8

20 For ^Ras many as are the promises of God, ^Rin Him they are yes; therefore also through Him is ^Rour Amen to the glory of God through us.

Ro 15:8 • He 13:8 • 1 Co 14:16; Re 3:14

21 Now He who ^Restablishes us with you in Christ and ^Ranointed us is God.

1 Co 1:8 • 1 Jo 2:20, 27

22 who also ^Rsealed us and ^Rgave us the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge.

Jo 3:33 • Ro 8:16; 2 Co 5:5; Ep 1:14

23 But ^RI call God as witness to

my soul, that to spare you I did not come again to Corinth.

Ro 1:9; Ga 1:20

24 Not that we ^Rlord it over your faith, but are workers with you for your joy; for in your faith you are standing firm.

2 Co 4:5; 11:20; 1 Pe 5:3

Reaffirm Your Love

2 But I determined this for my ^Rown sake, that I would not come to you in sorrow again.

2 For if I ^Rcause you sorrow, who then makes me glad but the one whom I made sorrowful?

2 Co 7:8

3 This is the very thing I ^Rwrote you, so that when I came, I would not have sorrow from those who ought to make me rejoice; having confidence in you all that my joy would be *the joy of you all*.

2 Co 2:9; 7:8, 12

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I ^Rwrote to you with many tears; not so that you would be made sorrowful, but that you might know the love which I have especially for you.

2 Co 2:9; 7:8, 12

5 But ^Rif any has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow not to me, but in some degree—in order not to say too much—to all of you.

1 Co 5:1f

6 Sufficient for such a one is ^Rthis punishment which was *inflicted* by the majority,

1 Co 5:4f; 2 Co 7:11

7 so that on the contrary you should rather forgive and comfort *him*, otherwise such a one might be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow.

8 Wherefore I urge you to reaffirm your love for him.

9 For to this end also ^RI wrote, so that I might ^Rput you to the test, whether you are ^Robedient in all things.

2 Co 2:3f • 2 Co 8:2; Ph 2:22 • 2 Co 7:15; 10:6

10 But one whom you forgive anything, I forgive also; for indeed what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I *did it* for your sakes in the presence of Christ,

11 so that no advantage would be taken of us by ^RSatan, for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

Ma 4:10

12 Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ and when a door was opened for me in the Lord,

13 I ^Rhad no rest for my spirit, not finding Titus my brother; but ^Rtaking

my leave of them, I went on to ^RMacedonia. 2 Co 7:5 • Mk 6:46 • Ro 15:26

✎ 14 But thanks be to God, who always ^Rleads us in triumph in Christ, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the ^Rknowledge of Him in every place. Col 2:15 • 1 Co 12:8

15 For we are a ^Rfragrance of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing; Song 1:3; Eze 20:41; Ep 5:2; Ph 4:18

16 ^Rto the one an aroma from death to death, to the other an aroma from life to life. And who is adequate for these things? Lk 2:34; Jo 9:39; 1 Pe 2:7f

17 For we are not like many, ^Fpeddling the word of God, but as from sincerity, but as from God, we speak in Christ in the sight of God.

Ministers of a New Covenant

✎ 3 Are we beginning to ^Rcommend ourselves again? Or do we need, as some, letters of commendation to you or from you? 2 Co 5:12; 10:12, 18; 12:11

2 ^RYou are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men; 1 Co 9:2

3 being manifested that you are a letter of Christ, cared for by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of ^Rthe living God, not on ^Rtablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts. Ma 16:16 • Ex 24:12; 31:18; 32:15f; 2 Co 3:7

✎ 4 Such ^Rconfidence we have through Christ toward God. Ep 3:12

5 Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as *coming* from ourselves, but ^Rour adequacy is from God, 1 Co 15:10

6 who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

7 But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, ^Rso that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, Ex 34:29-35; 2 Co 3:13

8 how will the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory?

9 For if ^Rthe ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ^Rministry of righteousness abound in glory. De 27:26; 2 Co 3:7; He 12:18-21 • Ro 1:17; 3:21f

10 For indeed what had glory, in

this case has no glory because of the glory that surpasses it.

11 For if that which fades away was ^Twith glory, much more that which remains is in glory. Lit through

12 Therefore having such a hope, we use great boldness in *our* speech,

13 and *are* not like Moses, ^Rwho used to put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel would not look intently at the end of what was fading away. Ex 34:33-35; 2 Co 3:7

14 But their minds were ^Rhardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains unlifted, because it is removed in Christ. Ro 11:7; 2 Co 4:4

15 But to this day whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart;

16 but whenever a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

✎ 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where ^Rthe Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. Is 61:1f; Ga 4:6

18 But we all, with unveiled face, ^Rbeholding as in a mirror the ^Rglory of the Lord, are being ^Rtransformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit. 1 Co 13:12 • Jo 17:22, 24; 2 Co 4:4, 6 • Ro 8:29

Paul's Apostolic Ministry

✎ 4 Therefore, since we have this ^Rministry, as we received mercy, we do not lose heart, 1 Co 3:5

2 but we have renounced the ^Rthings hidden because of shame, not walking in craftiness or ^Radulterating the word of God, but by the manifestation of truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. Ro 6:21; 1 Co 4:5 • 2 Co 2:17

3 And even if our ^Rgospel is ^Rveiled, it is veiled ^Tto those who are perishing, 2 Co 2:12 • 1 Co 2:6ff; 2 Co 3:14 • Lit in

4 in whose case ^Rthe god of ^Rthis world has ^Rblinded the minds of the unbelieving so that they might not see the light of the gospel of the ^Rglory of Christ, who is the image of God. Jo 12:31 • Ma 13:22 • 2 Co 3:14 • 2 Co 3:18; 4:6

5 For we ^Rdo not preach ourselves but Christ Jesus as Lord, and

✎ 2:14-17 2:17 Or *corrupting* ✎ 3:4-6

✎ 3:17-18 ✎ 4:1-6

ourselves as your bond-servants for Jesus' sake.

1 Co 4:15f; 1 Th 2:6f

6 For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves;

8 we are ^Rafflicted in every way, but not ^Rcrushed; ^Rperplexed, but not despairing;

2 Co 1:8; 7:5 • 2 Co 6:12 • Ga 4:20

9 persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed;

10 ^Ralways carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, so that ^Rthe life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.

Ro 6:5; 8:36; Ga 6:17 • Ro 6:8

11 For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.

12 So death works in us, but life in you.

13 But having the same ^Rspirit of faith, according to what is written, "^RI BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak,

1 Co 12:9 • Ps 116:10

14 knowing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and will present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, so that the grace which is spreading to more and more people may cause the giving of thanks to abound to the glory of God.

16 Therefore we ^Rdo not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet our ^Rinner man is being renewed day by day.

2 Co 4:1 • Ro 7:22

17 For momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison,

18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

The Temporal and Eternal

5 For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from

God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 Pe 1:13f

2 For indeed in this house we ^Rgroan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven,

Ro 8:23; 2 Co 5:4

3 inasmuch as we, having put it on, will not be found naked.

4 For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened, because we do not want to be unclothed but to be clothed, so that what is mortal will be swallowed up by life.

5 Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who ^Rgave to us the Spirit as a pledge.

Ro 8:23; 2 Co 1:22

6 Therefore, being always of good courage, and knowing that ^Rwhile we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord—

He 11:13f

7 for ^Rwe walk by faith, not by ^Tsight—

1 Co 13:12; 2 Co 4:18 • Or appearance

8 we are of good courage, I say, and ^Rprefer rather to be absent from the body and ^Rto be at home with the Lord.

Ph 1:23 • Jo 12:26; Ph 1:23

9 Therefore we also have as our ambition, whether at home or absent, to be pleasing to Him.

10 For we must all appear before ^Rthe judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

Ma 16:27; Ac 10:42; Ro 2:16; 14:10; 12; Ep 6:8

11 Therefore, knowing the ^Rfear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.

He 10:31; 12:29; Jude 23

12 We are not ^Ragain commending ourselves to you but are giving you an ^Roccasion to be proud of us, so that you will have an answer for those who take pride in appearance and not in heart.

2 Co 3:1 • 2 Co 1:14; Ph 1:26

13 For if we ^Tare beside ourselves, it is for God; if we are of sound mind, it is for you.

Lit were

14 For the love of Christ ^Rcontrols us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died;

Ac 18:5

15 and He died for all, so that they who live might no longer ^Rlive for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf.

Ro 14:7-9

4:7-11 4:13-15 4:16-18

5:1 5:6-12

16 Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know *Him in this way* no longer.

17 Therefore if anyone is ^Rin Christ, *he is a new creature*; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Ro 16:7;

18 Now ^Rall these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ^Rministry of reconciliation, 1 Co 11:12 • 1 Co 3:5

19 namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

20 Therefore, we are ^Rambassadors for Christ, ^Ras though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. Mal 2:7; Ep 6:20 • 2 Co 6:1

21 He made Him who ^Rknew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. Ac 3:14; He 4:15; 7:26; 1 Pe 2:22; 1 Jo 3:5

Their Ministry Commended

6 And ^Rworking together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain— 1 Co 3:9

2 for He says,

“AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU,

AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU.”

Behold, now is “THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,” behold, now is “THE DAY OF SALVATION”— Is 49:8

3 ^Rgiving no cause for offense in anything, so that the ministry will not be discredited, 1 Co 8:9, 13; 9:12

4 but in everything ^Rcommending ourselves as ^Tservants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses, Ro 3:5 • Or ministers

5 in ^Rbeatings, in imprisonments, in ^Rtumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in ^Rhunger, Ac 16:23 • Ac 19:23ff • 1 Co 4:11

6 in purity, in ^Rknowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, 1 Co 12:8; 2 Co 11:6

7 in ^Rthe word of truth, in ^Rthe power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, 2 Co 2:17; 4:2 • 1 Co 2:5

8 by glory and ^Rdishonor, by evil

report and good report; *regarded as deceivers and yet true;* 1 Co 4:10

9 as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death,

10 as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as ^Rpoor yet making many rich, as ^Rhaving nothing ^Tyet possessing all things. 1 Co 1:5; 2 Co 8:9 • Ac 3:6 • Lit and

11 ^ROur mouth has spoken freely to you, O Corinthians, our ^Rheart is opened wide. Eze 33:22; Ep 6:19

12 You are not restrained ^Tby us, but ^Ryou are restrained in your own ^Taffections. Or in us • 2 Co 7:2 • Lit inward parts

13 Now in a like ^Rexchange—I speak as to ^Rchildren—open wide to us also. Ga 4:12 • 1 Co 4:14

14 ^RDo not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? De 22:10; 1 Co 5:9f

15 Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever?

16 Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said,

“I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM;

AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.

17 ^RTherefore, COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE,” says the Lord.

“AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN;

And I will welcome you. Is 52:11

18 “And I will be a father to you, And you shall be ^Rsons and daughters to Me,”

Says the Lord Almighty. Ro 8:14

Paul Reveals His Heart

7 Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 ^RMake room for us in your hearts; we wronged no one, we corrupted no one, we took advantage of no one. 2 Co 6:12f; 12:15

3 I do not speak to condemn you, for I have said ^Rbefore that you are ^Rin

✠ 5:17-21 ✠ 6:9-10 ✠ 6:14-7:1

our hearts to die together and to live together.

2 Co 6:11f • Ph 1:7

4 Great is my ^Rconfidence in you; great is my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort; I am overflowing with joy in all our affliction.

2 Co 3:12

5 For even when we came into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but we were afflicted on every side: ^Rconflicts without, fears within.

De 32:25

6 But ^RGod, who comforts the depressed, ^Rcomforted us by the coming of Titus;

2 Co 1:3f • 2 Co 7:13

7 and not only by his coming, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in you, as he reported to us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced even more.

8 For though I ^Rcaused you sorrow by my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it—for I see that that letter caused you sorrow, though only for a while—

2 Co 2:2

9 I now rejoice, not that you were made sorrowful, but that you were made sorrowful to the point of repentance; for you were made sorrowful according to the will of God, so that you might not suffer loss in anything ^Tthrough us.

Lit from

10 For the sorrow that is according to the will of God produces a ^Rrepentance without regret, leading to salvation, but the sorrow of the world produces death.

Ac 11:18

11 For behold what earnestness this very thing, this godly sorrow, has produced in you: what vindication of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what ^Ravenging of wrong! In everything you ^Rdemonstrated yourselves to be innocent in the matter.

2 Co 2:6 • Ro 3:5

12 So although ^RI wrote to you, it was not for the sake of ^Rthe offender nor for the sake of the one offended, but that your earnestness on our behalf might be made known to you in the sight of God.

2 Co 2:3, 9; 7:8 • 1 Co 5:1f

13 For this reason we have been ^Rcomforted.

And besides our comfort, we rejoiced even much more for the joy of Titus, because his ^Rspirit has been refreshed by you all.

2 Co 7:6

14 For if in anything I have

^Rboasted to him about you, I was not put to shame; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, so also our boasting before Titus proved to be the truth.

2 Co 7:4; 8:24; 9:2f; 10:8; Ph 1:26; 2 Th 1:4

15 His affection abounds all the more toward you, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how you received him with fear and trembling.

16 I rejoice that in everything ^RI have confidence in you.

2 Co 2:3

Great Generosity

8 Now, brethren, we wish to make known to you the grace of God which has been ^Rgiven in the churches of ^RMacedonia,

2 Co 8:5 • Ac 16:9

2 that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the ^Rwealth of their liberality.

Ro 2:4

3 For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, they gave of their own accord,

4 begging us with much urging for the ^Rfavor of participation in the support of the saints,

Ac 24:17; Ro 15:25f

5 and this, not as we had ^Texpected, but they first ^Rgave themselves to the Lord and to us by ^Rthe will of God.

Lit hoped • 2 Co 8:1 • 1 Co 1:1

6 So we ^Rurged Titus that as he had previously made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well.

2 Co 8:17; 12:18

7 But just as you ^Rabound ^Rin everything, in faith and utterance and knowledge and in all earnestness and in the ^Rlove we inspired in you, see that you abound in this gracious work also.

2 Co 9:8 • Ro 15:14; 1 Co 1:5; 12:8

8 I ^Ram not speaking this as a command, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity of your love also.

1 Co 7:6

9 For you know ^Rthe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that you through His poverty might become rich.

2 Co 13:14

10 I ^Rgive my opinion in this matter, for this is to your advantage, who were the first to begin ^Ra year ago not only to do this, but also to desire to do it.

1 Co 7:25, 40 • 1 Co 16:2f; 2 Co 9:2

7:9 7:16 8:7 Lit love from us in you; one early ms reads your love for us

11 But now finish doing it also, so that just as *there was* the readiness to desire it, so *there may be* also the completion of it by your ability.

12 For if the readiness is present, it is acceptable ^Raccording to what a person has, not according to what he does not have. Mk 12:43f; Lk 21:3, 4; 2 Co 9:7

13 For this is not for the ease of others and for your affliction, but by way of equality—

14 at this present time your abundance *being a supply* for ^Rtheir need, so that their abundance also may become a *supply* for your need, that there may be equality; Ac 4:34; 2 Co 9:12

15 as it is written, "HE WHO *gathered* MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO *gathered* LITTLE HAD NO LACK."

16 But ^Rthanks be to God who puts the same earnestness on your behalf in the heart of Titus. 2 Co 2:14

17 For he not only accepted our ^Rappeal, but being himself very earnest, he has gone to you of his own accord. 2 Co 8:6; 12:18

18 We have sent along with him ^Rthe brother whose fame in *the things of the* ^Rgospel *has spread* through all the churches; 1 Co 16:3; 2 Co 12:18 • 2 Co 2:12

19 ^Rand not only *this*, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in this gracious work, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord Himself, and to show our readiness. Ro 5:3

20 taking precaution so that no one will discredit us in our administration of this generous gift;

21 for we have regard for what is honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found diligent in many things, but now even more diligent because of *his* great confidence in you.

23 As for Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker among you; as for our brethren, *they are* messengers of the churches, a glory to Christ.

24 Therefore openly before the churches, show them the proof of your love and of our ^Rreason for boasting about you.

God Gives Most

⁹For ^Rit is superfluous for me to write to you about this ^Rministry to the ^Tsaints; 1 Th 4:9 • 2 Co 8:4 • Or *holy ones*

2 for I know your readiness, of which I boast about you to the Macedonians, *namely*, that Achaia has been prepared since last year, and your zeal has stirred up most of them.

3 But I have sent the brethren, in order that our ^Rboasting about you may not be made empty in this case, so that, ^Ras I was saying, you may be prepared; 2 Co 7:4 • 1 Co 16:2

4 otherwise if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—not to speak of you—will be put to shame by this confidence.

5 So I thought it necessary to urge the ^Rbrethren that they would go on ahead to you and arrange beforehand your previously promised bountiful gift, so that the same would be ready as a bountiful gift and not affected by covetousness. 2 Co 9:3

 6 Now this I say, he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully.

7 Each one *must do* just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for ^RGod loves a cheerful giver. Ex 25:2

8 And ^RGod is able to make all grace abound to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed; Eph 3:20

9 as it is written,

"^RHE SCATTERED ABROAD, HE

GAVE TO THE POOR,

HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ^TENDURES

FOREVER."

Ps 112:9 • Lit *abides*

10 Now He who supplies ^Rseed to the sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and ^Rincrease the harvest of your righteousness; Is 55:10 • Ho 10:12

11 you will be enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God.

12 For the ministry of this service is not only fully supplying the needs of the saints, but is also overflowing through many thanksgivings to God.

13 Because of the proof given by

this ^Rministry, they will ^Rglorify God for your obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ and for the liberality of your contribution to them and to all, Ro 15:31; 2 Co 8:4 • Ma 9:8

14 while they also, by prayer on your behalf, yearn for you because of the surpassing grace of God in you.

 15 ^RThanks be to God for His indescribable ^Rgift! 2 Co 2:14 • Ro 5:15f

Paul Describes Himself

10 Now I, Paul, myself ^Rurge you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ—I who am meek when face to face with you, but bold toward you when absent! Ro 12:1

2 I ask that ^Rwhen I am present I need not be bold with the confidence with which I propose to be courageous against ^Rsome, who regard us as if we walked according to the flesh. 1 Co 4:21; 2 Co 13:2, 10 • 1 Co 4:18f

 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war ^Raccording to the flesh, Ro 8:4; 2 Co 1:17

4 for the ^Rweapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. 1 Co 9:7; 2 Co 6:7; 1 Ti 1:18

5 We are destroying speculations and every ^Rlofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the ^Robedience of Christ, Is 2:11f • 2 Co 9:13

6 and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever ^Ryour obedience is complete. 2 Co 2:9

7 ^RYou are looking at things as they are outwardly. ^RIf anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again within himself, that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. Jo 7:24; 2 Co 5:12 • 1 Co 1:12; 14:37

8 For even if ^RI boast somewhat further about our ^Rauthority, which the Lord gave for building you up and not for destroying you, I will not be put to shame, 2 Co 7:4 • 2 Co 13:10

9 for I do not wish to seem as if I would terrify you by my letters.

10 For they say, "His letters are weighty and strong, but his personal presence is unimpressive and ^Rhis speech contemptible." 1 Co 1:17; 2 Co 11:6

11 Let such a person consider this, that what we are in word by let-

ters when absent, such persons we are also in deed when present.

12 For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with ^Tsome of those who ^Rcommend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding. Or any • 2 Co 3:1; 10:18

13 But we will not boast ^Rbeyond our measure, but within the measure of the sphere which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even as far as you. 2 Co 10:15

14 For we are not overextending ourselves, as if we did not reach to you, for ^Rwe were the first to come even as far as you in the ^Rgospel of Christ; 1 Co 3:6 • 2 Co 2:12

15 not boasting beyond our measure, *that is*, in other men's labors, but with the hope that as your faith grows, we will be, within our sphere, enlarged even more by you,

16 so as to preach the gospel even to the regions beyond you, and not to boast in what has been accomplished in the sphere of another.

 17 But ^RHE WHO BOASTS IS TO BOAST IN THE LORD. Je 9:24; 1 Co 1:31

18 For it is not he who ^Rcommends himself that is approved, but he whom the Lord commends. 2 Co 10:12

Paul Defends His Apostleship

11 I wish that you would bear with me in a little foolishness; but indeed you are bearing with me.

2 For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband, so that to Christ I might ^Rpresent you as a pure virgin. 2 Co 4:14

3 But I am afraid that, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds will be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.

4 For if one comes and preaches ^Ranother Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive a ^Rdifferent spirit which you have not received, or a ^Rdifferent gospel which you have not accepted, you ^Rbear *this* ^Rbeautifully. 1 Co 3:11 • Ro 8:15 • Ga 1:6 • 2 Co 11:1 • Mk 7:9

5 For I consider myself ^Rnot in

the least inferior to the ^Tmost eminent apostles. 2 Co 12:11; Ga 2:6 • Or *super-apostles*

6 But even if I am unskilled in speech, yet I am not so in knowledge; in fact, in every way we have made *this* evident to you in all things.

7 Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you without charge?

8 I robbed other churches by ^Rtaking wages from them to serve you; 1 Co 4:12; 9:6; Ph 4:15, 18

9 and when I was present with you and was in need, I was not a burden to anyone; for when the brethren came from Macedonia they fully supplied my need, and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, and will continue to do so.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be stopped in the regions of Achaia.

11 Why? ^RBecause I do not love you? God knows *I do!* 2 Co 12:15

12 But what I am doing I will continue to do, ^Rso that I may cut off opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be ^Tregarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting. 1 Co 9:12 • Lit found

13 For such men are false apostles, ^Rdeceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. Ph 3:2

14 No wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds.

16 ^RAgain I say, let no one think me foolish; but if *you do*, receive me even as foolish, so that I also may boast a little. 2 Co 11:1

17 What I am saying, I am not saying ^Ras the Lord would, but as ^Rin foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. 1 Co 7:12, 25 • 2 Co 11:21

18 Since many boast ^Raccording to the flesh, I will boast also. 2 Co 5:16

19 For you, ^Rbeing so wise, tolerate the foolish gladly. 1 Co 4:10

20 For you tolerate it if anyone ^Renslaves you, anyone ^Rdevours you, anyone takes advantage of you, anyone exalts himself, anyone hits you in the face. 2 Co 1:24; Ga 2:4; 4:3, 9; 5:1 • Mk 12:40

21 To my shame I *must* say that we have been weak *by comparison*.

But in whatever respect anyone else ^Ris bold—I speak in foolishness—I am just as bold myself. 2 Co 10:2

22 Are they ^RHebrews? ^RSo am I. Are they ^RIsraelites? ^RSo am I. Are they ^Rdescendants of Abraham? So am I. Ac 6:1 • Ph 3:5 • Ro 9:4 • Ro 9:4 • Ga 3:16

23 Are they servants of Christ?—I speak as if insane—I more so; in far more labors, in far more imprisonments, beaten times without number, often in danger of death.

24 Five times I received from the Jews ^Rthirty-nine lashes. De 25:3

25 Three times I was ^Rbeaten with rods, once I was ^Rstoned, three times I was shipwrecked, a night and a day I have spent in the deep. Ac 16:22 • Ac 14:19

26 *I have been* on frequent journeys, in dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from my countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the wilderness, dangers on the sea, dangers among ^Rfalse brethren; Ga 2:4

27 *I have been* in labor and hardship, through many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and ^Rexposure. 1 Co 4:11

28 Apart from *such* external things, there is the daily pressure on me of concern for all the churches.

29 Who is weak without my being weak? Who is led into sin without my intense concern?

30 If I have to boast, I will boast of what pertains to my ^Rweakness. 1 Co 2:3

31 The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, ^RHe who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying. Ro 1:25

32 In ^RDamascus the ethnarch under Aretas the king was ^Rguarding the city of the Damascenes in order to seize me, Ac 9:2 • Ac 9:24

33 and I was let down in a basket ^Rthrough a window ^Tin the wall, and so escaped his hands. Ac 9:25 • Lit through

Paul's Vision

12 ^RBoasting is necessary, though it is not profitable; but I will go on to visions and revelations ^Tof the Lord. 2 Co 11:16, 18, 30; 12:5, 9 • Or from

2 I know a man ^Rin Christ who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body

I do not know, ^RGod knows—such a man was caught up to the third heaven. Ro 16:7 • 2 Co 11:11

3 And I know how such a man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, God knows—

4 was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which a man is not permitted to speak.

5 ^ROn behalf of such a man I will boast; but on my own behalf I will not boast, except in regard to my ^Rweaknesses. 2 Co 12:1 • 1 Co 2:3; 2 Co 12:9f

6 For if I do wish to boast I will not be foolish, for I will be speaking the truth; but I refrain *from this*, so that no one will credit me with more than he sees *in* me or hears from me.

A Thorn in the Flesh

7 Because of the surpassing greatness of the ^Rrevelations, for this reason, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given me a ^Rthorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to torment me—to keep me from exalting myself! 2 Co 12:1 • Nu 33:55; Eze 28:24; Ho 2:6

 8 Concerning this I implored the Lord ^Rthree times that it might leave me. Ma 26:44

9 And He has said to me, “*My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness.*” Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast ^Tabout my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Lit in

10 Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ’s sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.

11 I have become ^Rfoolish; you yourselves compelled me. Actually I should have been commended by you, for in no respect was I inferior to the most eminent apostles, even though I am a nobody. 2 Co 5:13; 11:16f; 12:6

12 The ^Rsigns of a true apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, by signs and wonders and miracles. Jo 4:48; Ro 15:19; 1 Co 9:1

13 For in what respect were you treated as inferior to the rest of the churches, except that ^RI myself did not become a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong! 1 Co 9:12, 18; 2 Co 11:9; 12:14

14 Here ^Rfor this third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not

be a burden to you; for I do not seek what is yours, but you; for ^Rchildren are not responsible to save up for *their* parents, but parents for *their* children. 2 Co 1:15; 13:1, 2 • 1 Co 4:14f; Ga 4:19

15 I will most gladly spend and be expended for your souls. If I love you more, am I to be loved less?

16 But be that as it may, I ^Rdid not burden you myself; nevertheless, crafty fellow that I am, I ^Rtook you in by deceit. 2 Co 11:9 • 2 Co 11:20

17 *Certainly* I have not taken advantage of you through any of those whom I have sent to you, have I?

18 I ^Rurged ^RTitus to go, and I sent ^Rthe brother with him. Titus did not take any advantage of you, did he? Did we not conduct ourselves in the same ^Rspirit and walk in the same steps? 2 Co 8:6 • 2 Co 2:13 • 2 Co 8:18 • 1 Co 4:21

19 All this time you have been thinking that we are defending ourselves to you. *Actually*, it is in the sight of God that we have been speaking in Christ; and ^Rall for your upbuilding, beloved. Ro 14:19; 2 Co 10:8; 1 Th 5:11

20 For I am afraid that perhaps when I come I may find you to be not what I wish and may be found by you to be not what you wish; that perhaps *there will be* ^Rstrife, jealousy, angry tempers, disputes, slanders, gossip, arrogance, disturbances; 1 Co 1:11; 3:3

21 I am afraid that when I come again my God may humiliate me before you, and I may mourn over many of those who have ^Rsinned in the past and not repented of the impurity, immorality and sensuality which they have practiced. 2 Co 13:2

Examine Yourselves

13 ^RThis is the third time I am coming to you. EVERY FACT IS TO BE CONFIRMED BY THE ^TTESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES. 2 Co 12:14 • Lit mouth

2 I have previously said when present the second time, and though now absent I say in advance to those who have ^Rsinned in the past and to all the rest as *well*, that if I come again I will not spare *anyone*, 2 Co 12:21

3 since you are ^Rseeking for proof of the Christ who speaks in me,

and who is not weak toward you, but mighty in you. 2 Co 10:1, 10

4 For indeed He was ^Rcrucified because of weakness, yet He lives because of the power of God. For we also are weak ^Fin Him, yet we will live with Him because of the power of God *directed* toward you. Ph 2:7f; 1 Pe 3:18

5 Test yourselves *to see* if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you—unless indeed you fail the test?

6 But I trust that you will realize that we ourselves do not fail the test.

7 Now we pray to God that you do no wrong; not that we ourselves may appear approved, but that you may do what is right, even though we may ^Tappear unapproved. Lit be as

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but *only* for the truth.

9 For we rejoice when we our-

selves are ^Rweak but you are strong; this we also pray for, that you be made complete. 2 Co 12:10; 13:4

10 For this reason I am writing these things while absent, so that when present ^RI *need* not use severity, in accordance with the authority which the Lord gave me for building up and not for tearing down. 2 Co 2:3

 11 ^RFinally, brethren, rejoice, be made complete, be comforted, ^Rbe like-minded, ^Rlive in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you. 1 Th 4:1; 2 Th 3:1 • Ro 12:16 • Mk 9:50

12 ^RGreet one another with a holy kiss. Ro 16:16

13 ^RAll the saints greet you. Ph 4:22

14 ^RThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the ^Rlove of God, and the ^Rfellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all. Ro 16:20; 2 Co 8:9 • Ro 5:5; Jude 21 • Ph 2:1

13:4 One early ms reads *with Him*  13:11

GALATIANS

Author: The Pauline authorship and the unity of this epistle are virtually unchallenged. The first verse clearly identifies the author as, "Paul, an apostle" as does 5:2, "Behold I, Paul, say to you." In fact, Paul actually wrote, or at least finished, Galatians by his own hand (6:11) instead of dictating it to a secretary, as was his usual practice. There is some controversy as to whether Paul was writing to the North Galatians or the South Galatians. If the former theory is correct, this epistle was written sometime during Paul's third missionary journey in A.D. 53-56. If the latter theory is correct, this epistle was written before the Council at Jerusalem (Ac 15) in A.D. 49, right after the first missionary journey. Regardless of the timing of its writing, Galatians affords us a clear glimpse into the ministry and theology of Paul as a Jewish Christian.

Time: c. A.D. 49-53

Key Verse: Ga 2:20-21

Theme: The big question for the church in its first generation was "Did a person have to become a Jew before they could be a Christian?" There were many Jews who thought this was the case. Three things happened to move the church away from this perspective: Peter's vision as recorded in Acts 10; the decision of the Jerusalem Council in Acts 15 that Gentiles didn't need to adopt all the Jewish customs; and Paul's received revelation that he was to deliver to the Gentiles. Even with all this evidence, there were still some Jews who followed Paul around and attempted to teach Jewish regulations to his newly planted churches. Paul was furious at these events and used this letter to set the record straight. Christ brought freedom and died for people of all cultures, an idea that was new for many of the Jews who were stuck in a "God loves us most" mode. Paul goes to great lengths to review with the Galatians what he had taught them and where this teaching had come from.

Introduction

1 Paul, ^Ran apostle (^Rnot sent from men nor through the agency of man, but ^Rthrough Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead), ² Co 1:1 • Ga 1:11f • Ac 9:15; Ga 1:15f

2 and all the brethren who are with me,

To the churches of Galatia:

3 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, ^{Ro 1:7}

4 who ^Rgave Himself for our sins

so that He might rescue us from this present evil age, according to the will of ^Rour God and Father, ^{Ga 2:20 • Ph 4:20}

5 ^Rto whom *be* the glory forevermore. Amen. ^{Ro 11:36}

Perversion of the Gospel

6 I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting ^RHim who called you ^Tby the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; ^{Ro 8:28; Ga 1:15; 5:8 • Lit in}

7 which is *really* not another; only there are some who are ^Rdisturb-

ing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ.

Ac 15:24; Ga 5:10

8 But even if we, or ^Ran angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel ^Tcontrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be ^Raccursed! 2 Co 11:14 • Or *other than, more than* • Ro 9:3

9 As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!

10 For am I now ^Rseeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ.

1 Co 10:33; 1 Th 2:4

Paul Defends His Ministry

11 For ^RI would have you know, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is ^Rnot according to man.

Ro 2:16; 1 Co 15:1 • 1 Co 3:4; 9:8

12 For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but *I received it through a ^Rrevelation of Jesus Christ.*

1 Co 2:10; 2 Co 12:1; Ga 1:16; 2:2

13 For you have heard of ^Rmy former manner of life in Judaism, how I ^Rused to persecute ^Rthe church of God beyond measure and ^Rtried to destroy it;

Ac 26:4f • Ac 8:3; 22:4, 5 • 1 Co 10:32 • Ac 9:21

14 and I ^Rwas advancing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my ^Tcountrymen, being more extremely zealous for my ancestral traditions.

Ac 22:3 • Lit *race*

 15 But when God, who had set me apart *even from my mother's womb* and called me through His grace, was pleased

16 to reveal His Son in me so that I might ^Rpreach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with ^{TR}flesh and blood,

Ac 9:15; Ga 2:9

17 nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went away to Arabia, and returned once more to Damascus.

18 Then ^Rthree years later I went up ^Rto Jerusalem to become acquainted with Cephas, and stayed with him fifteen days.

Ac 9:22f • Ac 9:26

19 But I did not see any other of the apostles except ^{TR}James, the Lord's brother.

Or *Jacob* • Ma 12:46; Ac 12:17

20 (Now in what I am writing to you, I assure you ^Rbefore God that I am not lying.)

Ro 9:1; 2 Co 1:23; 11:31

21 Then ^RI went into the regions of ^RSyria and Cilicia.

Ac 9:30 • Ac 15:23, 41

22 I was *still* unknown by ^Tsight to ^Rthe churches of Judea which were ^Rin Christ;

23 but only, they kept hearing, "He who once persecuted us is now preaching ^Rthe faith which he once ^Rtried to destroy."

Ac 6:7; Ga 6:10 • Ac 9:21

24 And they ^Rwere glorifying God ^Tbecause of me.

Ma 9:8 • Lit *in me*

The Council at Jerusalem

2 Then after an interval of fourteen years I ^Rwent up again to Jerusalem with ^RBarnabas, taking Titus along also.

Ac 15:2 • Ac 4:36; Ga 2:9, 13

2 It was because of a ^Rrevelation that I went up; and I submitted to them the ^Rgospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but *I did so* in private to those who were of reputation, for fear that I might be running, or had run, in vain.

Ac 15:2; Ga 1:12 • Ga 1:6

3 But not even Titus, who was with me, though he was a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 But *it was* because of the false brethren secretly brought in, who had sneaked in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, in order to bring us into bondage.

5 But we did not yield in subjection to them for even an hour, so that ^Rthe truth of the gospel would remain with you.

Ga 1:6; 2:14; Col 1:5

6 But from those who were of high ^Rreputation (what they were makes no difference to me; God shows no partiality)—well, those who were of reputation contributed nothing to me.

2 Co 11:5; 12:11; Ga 2:9; 6:3

7 But on the contrary, seeing that I had been entrusted with the gospel to the uncircumcised, just as Peter *had been* to the circumcised

8 (for He who effectually worked for Peter in ^Rhis apostleship to the circumcised effectually worked for me also to the Gentiles),

Ac 1:25

9 and recognizing the grace that had been given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, so that

we might go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised.

10 They only asked us to remember the poor—^Rthe very thing I also was eager to do. Ac 24:17

Peter (Cephas) Opposed by Paul

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he stood condemned.

12 For prior to the coming of certain men from ^RJames, he used to ^Reat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he began to withdraw and hold himself aloof, fearing the party of the circumcision. Ac 12:17; Ga 2:9 • Ac 11:3

13 The rest of the Jews joined him in hypocrisy, with the result that even ^RBarnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy. Ac 4:36; Ga 2:1, 9

14 But when I saw that they ^Rwere not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in the presence of all, "If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, how is it that you compel the Gentiles to live like Jews?" He 12:13

15 "We are Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles;

 16 nevertheless knowing that ^Ra man is not justified by the works of ^Tthe Law but through faith in Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, so that we may be justified by ^Rfaith in Christ and not by the works of the Law; since by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified. Ac 13:39; Ga 3:11 • Or law • Ro 3:22; 9:30

17 "But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves have also been found ^Rsinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? ^RMay it never be! Ga 2:15 • Lk 20:16; Ga 3:21

18 "For if I rebuild what I have once destroyed, I ^Rprove myself to be a transgressor. Ro 3:5

19 "For through ^Tthe Law I ^Rdied to ^Tthe Law, so that I might live to God. Or law • Ro 6:2; 7:4; 1 Co 9:20 • Or law

 20 "I have been ^Rcrucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but ^RChrist lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in ^Rthe Son of God, who ^Rloved me and gave Himself up for me. Ro 6:6; Ga 5:24; 6:14 • Ro 8:10

21 "I do not nullify the grace of God, for ^Rif righteousness comes

through ^Tthe Law, then Christ died needlessly." Ga 3:21 • Or law

Faith Brings Righteousness

3 ^TYou foolish ^RGalatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ ^Rwas publicly portrayed as crucified? Lit O • Ga 1:2 • 1 Co 1:23; Ga 5:11

2 This is the only thing I want to find out from you: did you receive the Spirit by the works of ^Tthe Law, or by ^Rhearing with faith? Or law • Ro 10:17

3 Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now ^Tbeing perfected by the flesh? Or ending with

4 Did you suffer so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain?

5 So then, does He who ^Rprovides you with the Spirit and ^Rworks miracles among you, do it by the works of the Law, or by ^Rhearing with faith? 2 Co 9:10; Ph 1:19 • 1 Co 12:10 • Ro 10:17

 6 ^TEven so ^RAbraham ^RBELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Lit Just as • Ro 4:3 • Ge 15:6

7 Therefore, be sure that ^Rit is those who are of faith who are ^Rsons of Abraham. Ro 4:16; Ga 3:9 • Lk 19:9; Ga 6:16

8 The Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "^RALL THE NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED IN YOU."

 9 So then ^Rthose who are of faith are blessed with ^TAbraham, the believer. Ga 3:7 • Lit the believing Abraham

10 For as many as are of the works of ^Tthe Law are under a curse; for it is written, "^RCURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM." Or law • De 27:26

11 Now that ^Rno one is justified ^Tby the Law before God is evident; for, "^RTHE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH." Ga 2:16 • Or in • Hab 2:4; Ro 1:17; He 10:38

12 ^THowever, the Law is not ^Tof faith; on the contrary, "HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM." Or And

13 Christ ^Rredeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us—for it is written, "^RCURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON ^RA TREE"— Ga 4:5 • De 21:23 • Ac 5:30

14 in order that ^Rin Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come

to the Gentiles, so that we ^Rwould receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Ro 4:9, 16; Ga 3:28 • Ga 3:2

Intent of the Law

15 Brethren, ^{RI} speak in terms of human relations: ^Reven though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one sets it aside or adds conditions to it. Ro 3:5 • He 6:16

16 Now the promises were spoken ^Rto Abraham and to his seed. He does not say, "And to seeds," as referring to many, but rather to one, "And to your seed," that is, Christ. Lk 1:55; Ro 4:13, 16; 9:4

17 What I am saying is this: the Law, which came four hundred and thirty years later, does not invalidate a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise.

18 For if the inheritance is based on law, it is no longer based on a promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by means of a promise.

19 ^RWhy the Law then? It was added because of transgressions, having been ordained through angels by the agency of a mediator, until the seed would come to whom the promise had been made. Ro 5:20

20 Now a mediator is not for one party only; whereas God is only one.

21 Is the Law then contrary to the promises of God? ^RMay it never be! For ^Rif a law had been given which was able to impart life, then righteousness would indeed have been based on law. Lk 20:16; Ga 2:17 • Ga 2:21

22 But the Scripture has ^Rshut up everyone under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. Ro 11:32

23 But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, ^Rbeing shut up to the faith which was later to be revealed. Ro 11:32

24 Therefore the Law has become our ^Rtutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith. 1 Co 4:15

25 But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.

26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For all of you who were ^Rbaptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. Ma 28:19; Ro 6:3; 1 Co 10:2

28 ^RThere is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free

man, there is neither male nor female; for ^Ryou are all one in Christ Jesus. Ro 3:22; 1 Co 12:13; Col 3:11 • Jo 17:11; Ep 2:15

29 And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.

Sonship in Christ

4 Now I say, as long as the heir is a ^Tchild, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is ^Towner of everything, Or minor • Lit lord

2 but he is under guardians and ^Tmanagers until the date set by the father. Or stewards

3 So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things of the world.

4 But when ^Rthe fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, ^Rborn of a woman, born ^Runder the Law, Mk 1:15 • Jo 1:14; Ro 1:3; 8:3; Ph 2:7 • Lk 2:21f, 27

5 so that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

6 Because you are sons, ^RGod has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" Ac 16:7; Ro 5:5; 8:9, 16; 2 Co 3:17

7 Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and ^Rif a son, then an heir through God. Ro 8:17

8 However at that time, ^Rwhen you did not know God, you were slaves to those which by nature are no gods. 1 Co 1:21; Ep 2:12; 1 Th 4:5; 2 Th 1:8

9 But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things, to which you desire to be enslaved all over again?

10 You ^Robserve days and months and seasons and years. Ro 14:5; Col 2:16

11 I fear for you, that perhaps I have labored ^Tover you in vain. Or for

12 I beg of you, ^Rbrethren, ^Rbecome as I am, for I also have become as you are. You have done me no wrong; Ga 6:18 • 2 Co 6:11, 13

13 but you know that it was because of a ^Tbodily illness that I preached the gospel to you the ^Tfirst time; Lit weakness of the flesh • Or former

14 and that which was a trial to you in my bodily condition you did

not despise or loathe, but ^Ryou received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus *Himself*. Ma 10:40; 1 Th 2:13

15 Where then is ^Tthat sense of blessing you had? For I bear your witness that, if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me.

Lit the congratulation of yourselves

16 So have I become your enemy ^Rby telling you the truth? Am 5:10

17 They eagerly seek you, not commendably, but they wish to shut you out so that you will seek them.

18 But it is good always to be eagerly sought in a commendable ^Tmanner, and ^Rnot only when I am present with you.

Or thing • Ga 4:13f

19 ^RMy children, with whom ^{RI} I am again in labor until ^RChrist is formed in you—

1 Jo 2:1 • 1 Co 4:15 • Ep 4:13

20 but I could wish to be present with you now and to change my tone, for ^{RI} I am perplexed about you. 2 Co 4:8

Bond and Free

21 Tell me, you who want to be under law, do you not ^Rlisten to the law?

Lk 16:29

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, ^Rone by the bondwoman and ^Rone by the free woman.

Ge 16:15 • Ge 21:2

23 But ^Rthe son by the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and the son by the free woman through the promise.

Ro 9:7; Ga 4:29

24 This is allegorically speaking, for these *women* are two covenants: one *proceeding* from Mount Sinai bearing children who are to be ^Rslaves; she is Hagar.

Ga 4:3

25 Now this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children.

26 But the Jerusalem above is free; ^Tshe is our mother.

Lit which

27 For it is written,

"REJOICE, BARREN WOMAN WHO DOES NOT BEAR;

BREAK FORTH AND SHOUT, YOU WHO ARE NOT IN LABOR;

FOR MORE NUMEROUS ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE

THAN OF THE ONE WHO HAS A HUSBAND."

Is 54:1

28 And you brethren, ^Rlike Isaac, are children of promise. Ga 4:23

29 But as at that time ^Rhe who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so it is now also. Ga 4:23

30 But what does the Scripture say?

"CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON,

FOR ^RTHE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE AN HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREE WOMAN." Ge 21:10, 12 • Jo 8:35

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of a bondwoman, but of the free woman.

Walk by the Spirit

5 ^TIt was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.

2 Behold I, ^RPaul, say to you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will be of no benefit to you. 2 Co 10:1

3 And I ^Rtestify again to every man who receives ^Rcircumcision, that he is under obligation to ^Rkeep the whole Law. Lk 16:28 • Ac 15:1; Ga 5:2, 6, 11 • Ro 2:25

4 You have been severed from Christ, you who ^Tare seeking to be justified by law; you have ^Rfallen from grace.

Or would be • He 12:15; 2 Pe 3:17

5 For we ^Tthrough the Spirit, ^{by} faith, are ^Rwaiting for the hope of righteousness. Lit by • Lit out of • Ro 8:23; 1 Co 1:7

6 For in ^RChrist Jesus ^Rneither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but faith working through love. Ga 3:26 • 1 Co 7:19; Ga 6:15

7 You were ^Rrunning well; who hindered you from obeying the truth?

8 This persuasion *did not come* from ^RHim who calls you. Ro 8:28; Ga 1:6

9 ^{RA} A little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough. 1 Co 5:6

10 ^{RI} I have confidence in you in the Lord that you ^Rwill adopt no other view; but the one who is ^Rdisturbing you will bear his judgment, whoever he is.

2 Co 2:3 • Ga 5:7; Ph 3:15 • Ga 1:7; 5:12

11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still ^Rperse-

cuted? Then the stumbling block of the cross has been abolished. Ga 4:29; 6:12

12 I wish that ^Rthose who are troubling you would even ^Rmutilate themselves. Ga 2:4; 5:10 • De 23:1

✠ 13 For you were called to ^Rfreedom, brethren; ^Ronly do not turn your freedom into an opportunity for the flesh, but through love ^Rserve one another. Ga 5:1 • 1 Co 8:9; 1 Pe 2:16 • 1 Co 9:19; Ep 5:21

14 For ^Rthe whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the *statement*, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." Ma 7:12; 22:40; Ro 13:8, 10; Ga 6:2

15 But if you ^Rbite and devour one another, take care that you are not consumed by one another. Ga 5:20; Ph 3:2

✠ 16 But I say, ^Rwalk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. Ro 8:4; 13:14; Ga 5:24f

17 For ^Rthe flesh ^Tsets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, ^Rso that you may not do the things that you please. Ro 7:18, 23; 8:5ff • *Lit lusts against* • Ro 7:15ff

18 But if you are ^Rled by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. Ro 8:14

19 Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: ^Rimmorality, impurity, sensuality, 1 Co 6:9, 18; 2 Co 12:21

20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions,

21 envying, ^Rdrunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not ^Rinherit the kingdom of God. Ro 13:13 • 1 Co 6:9

22 But ^Rthe fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, Ma 7:16ff; Ep 5:9

23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.

24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and ^Rdesires. Ga 5:16f

25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk ^Rby the Spirit. Ga 5:16

26 Let us not become ^Rboastful, challenging one another, envying one another. Ph 2:3

who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; *each one* looking to yourself, so that you too will not be tempted. Ga 6:18; 1 Th 4:1

2 Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For ^Rif anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. Ac 5:36; 1 Co 3:18; 2 Co 12:11

4 But each one must ^Rexamine his own work, and then he will have *reason for* ^Rboasting in regard to himself alone, and not in regard to another. 1 Co 11:28 • Ph 1:26

5 For ^Reach one will bear his own load. Pr 9:12; Ro 14:12; 1 Co 3:8

✠ 6 The one who is taught ^Rthe word is to share all good things with the one who teaches *him*.

7 ^RDo not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. 1 Co 6:9

8 ^RFor the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap ^Rcorruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. Job 4:8; Ho 8:7; Ro 6:21 • 1 Co 15:42

9 ^RLet us not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we will reap if we do not grow weary. 1 Co 15:58; 2 Co 4:1

10 So then, ^Rwhile we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith. Pr 3:27; Jo 12:35

11 See with what large letters I ^Tam writing to you ^Rwith my own hand. Or *have written* • 1 Co 16:21

12 Those who desire ^Rto make a good showing in the flesh try to ^Rcompel you to be circumcised, simply so that they ^Rwill not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. Ma 23:27f • Ac 15:1 • Ga 5:11

13 For those who ^Rare circumcised do not even ^Rkeep ^Tthe Law themselves, but they desire to have you circumcised so that they may ^Rboast in your flesh. Ro 2:25 • Or *law* • Ph 3:3

✠ 14 But may it never be that I would boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^Rthrough which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. Ga 2:20; Col 2:20

15 For ^Rneither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. Ro 2:26, 28; 1 Co 7:19; Ga 5:6

Bear One Another's Burdens

✠ 6 ^RBrethren, even if anyone is caught in any trespass, you

✠ 5:13-14 ✠ 5:16-26 ✠ 6:1-5 ✠ 6:6-10
6:13 Two early mss read *have been* ✠ 6:14

16 And those who will walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From now on let no one cause

trouble for me, for I bear on my body the brand-marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be ^Rwith your spirit, ^Rbrethren. Amen. 2 Ti 4:22 • Ac 1:15; Ro 1:13; Ga 3:15; 4:12, 28, 31

EPHESIANS

Author:

All internal and external evidence strongly supports the Pauline authorship of Ephesians. In recent years, however, critics have turned to internal grounds to challenge this unanimous ancient tradition. It has been argued that the vocabulary and style are different from other Pauline epistles, but this overlooks Paul's flexibility under different circumstances (as in Romans and 2 Corinthians). The theology of Ephesians in some ways reflects a later development, but this must be attributed to Paul's own growth and meditation on the church as the body of Christ. Ephesians was written during his first Roman imprisonment in A.D. 60-62, perhaps around the same time as Philippians, Colossians, and Philemon.

Time:

C. A.D. 60-61

Key Verse: Ep 4:1-3

Theme:

Ephesians is like a grand landscape whose subject is the whole world. Paul paints a richly textured picture of God's plan to bless the world through Christ. God is bringing light to darkness, healing to brokenness and reconciliation to the separated. Central to this teaching is the role of the church in the world and the gifts God has given it. God will bring about these things through the church. Once we understand and believe all that God has done and is doing, it is our responsibility to obey and live in light of His actions. Paul gives us much more than the theory in Ephesians. He makes critical connections between big picture theology and the practical implications for living the day-to-day Christian life.

The Blessings of Redemption

1 Paul, ^Ran apostle of ^RChrist Jesus ^Rby the will of God,

To the ^Rsaints who are ^Fat Ephesus and *who are faithful in Christ Jesus:*

2 Co 1:1 • Ro 8:1 • 1 Co 1:1 • Ac 9:13

2 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ro 1:7

 **3** ^RBlessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in ^Rthe heavenly places in Christ,

2 Co 1:3 • Ep 1:20; 2:6; 3:10; 6:12

4 just as ^RHe chose us in Him before ^Rthe foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before ^FHim. In love

Ep 2:10; 2 Th 2:13f • Ma 25:34

5 He ^Rpredestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will,

Ac 13:48; Ro 8:29f

6 ^Rto the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in ^Rthe Beloved.

Ep 1:12, 14 • Ma 3:17

7 ^RIn Him we have redemption through His blood, the ^Rforgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace

Col 1:14 • Ac 2:38

8 which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight

9 He ^Rmade known to us the mystery of His will, ^Raccording to His kind intention which He purposed in Him

Ro 11:25; Ep 3:3 • 1 Co 1:21; Ga 1:15

 **10** with a view to an administration ^Tsuitable to ^Rthe fullness of the times, *that is,* ^Rthe summing up of all things in Christ, things ^Tin the heavens and things on the earth. In Him

Lit of • Mk 1:15 • Ep 3:15; Ph 2:9f; Col 1:16, 20

1:1 Three early mss do not contain at Ephesus

 1:3-9 1:4 Or Him, in love  1:10

11 also we ^Rhave obtained an inheritance, having been ^Rpredestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, De 4:20; Ep 1:14; Tit 2:14 • Ep 1:5

12 to the end that we who were the first to hope in ^FChrist would be ^Rto the praise of His glory. Ep 1:6, 14

13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of ^RGod's own possession, to the praise of His glory. Ep 1:11

15 For this reason I too, ^Rhaving heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which exists among you and ^Fyour love for all the saints, Col 1:4; Phile 5

16 ^Rdo not cease giving thanks for you, ^Rwhile making mention of you in my prayers; Ro 1:8f; Col 1:9 • Ro 1:9

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him.

18 I pray that ^Rthe eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the ^Rhope of His ^Rcalling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, Ac 26:18; 2 Co 4:6; He 6:4 • Ep 4:4 • Ro 11:29

19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. ^RThese are in accordance with the working of the ^Rstrength of His might Ep 3:7; Col 1:29 • Ep 6:10

20 which He brought about in Christ, when He ^Rraised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, Ac 2:24

21 far above ^Rall rule and authority and power and dominion, and every ^Rname that is named, not only in ^Rthis age but also in the one to come. Ma 28:18; Col 1:16 • Ph 2:9; Re 19:12 • Ma 12:32

22 And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church,

23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who ^Rfills all in all. Ep 4:10

2 in which you ^Rformerly walked according to the course of ^Rthis world, according to ^Rthe prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. 1 Co 6:11; Ep 2:3 • Ep 1:21 • Jo 12:31; Ep 6:12

3 Among them we too all ^Rformerly lived in ^Rthe lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were ^Rby nature children of wrath, even as the rest. Ep 2:2 • Ga 5:16f

4 But God, being ^Rrich in mercy, because of ^RHis great love with which He loved us, Ep 1:7 • Jo 3:16

5 even when we were ^Rdead in our transgressions, made us alive together ^Fwith Christ (^Rby grace you have been saved), Ep 2:1 • Ac 15:11

6 and ^Rraised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, Col 2:12

7 so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing ^Rriches of His grace in ^Rkindness toward us in Christ Jesus. Ro 2:4; Ep 1:7 • Tit 3:4

8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is ^Rthe gift of God; Jo 4:10

9 ^Rnot as a result of works, so that no one may boast. Ro 3:28; 2 Ti 1:9

10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.

11 Therefore remember that ^Rformerly ^Ryou, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called "Uncircumcision" by the so-called "Circumcision," which is performed in the flesh by human hands— Ep 2:2 • 1 Co 12:2; Ep 5:8

12 remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

13 But now in ^RChrist Jesus you who ^Rformerly were ^Rfar off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. Ep 1:1; 2:6 • Ep 2:2 • Is 57:19; Ac 2:39; Ep 2:17

14 For He Himself is ^Rour peace, who made both groups into one and

✠ 1:11-23 1:12 I.e. the Messiah 1:15 Three

early mss do not contain your love ✠ 2:1

✠ 2:4-9 2:5 Two early mss read in Christ

✠ 2:12-14

Made Alive in Christ

✠ 2 And you were ^Rdead in your trespasses and sins, Ep 2:5; Col 2:13

broke down the barrier of the dividing wall,

Is 9:6; Ep 2:15; Col 3:15

15 by abolishing in His flesh the enmity, *which is* the Law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, so that in Himself He might ^Rmake the two into one new man, *thus* establishing peace,

Ga 3:28; Ep 2:10; Col 3:10, 11

16 and might ^Rreconcile them both in ^Rone body to God through the cross, by it having put to death the enmity.

2 Co 5:18; Col 1:20, 22 • 1 Co 10:17; Ep 4:4

17 AND HE CAME AND PREACHED PEACE TO YOU WHO WERE FAR AWAY, AND PEACE TO THOSE WHO WERE NEAR;

 18 for through Him we both have ^Rour access in ^Rone Spirit to the Father.

Ro 5:2; Ep 3:12 • 1 Co 12:13; Ep 4:4

19 So then you are no longer ^Rstrangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household,

Ph 3:20; He 12:22f

20 having been built on ^Rthe foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone,

Ma 16:18; 1 Co 3:10; Re 21:14

21 in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into ^Ra holy temple in the Lord,

1 Co 3:16f

22 in whom you also are being ^Rbuilt together into a ^Rdwelling of God in the Spirit.

1 Co 3:9, 16; 2 Co 6:16 • Ep 3:17

Paul's Stewardship

3 For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus ^Rfor the sake of you ^RGentiles—

2 Co 1:6; Ep 3:13 • Ep 3:8

2 if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace which was given to me for you;

3 ^Rthat by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief.

Ac 22:17, 21; 26:16ff

4 By referring to this, when you read you can understand ^Rmy insight into the mystery of Christ,

2 Co 11:6

5 which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy ^Rapostles and prophets ^Tin the Spirit;

1 Co 12:28; Ep 2:20 • Or by

 6 to be specific, that the Gentiles are ^Rfellow heirs and ^Rfellow members of the body, and ^Rfellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

Ga 3:29 • Ep 2:16 • Ep 5:7

7 of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of God's

grace which was given to me according to the working of His power.

8 To me, ^Rthe very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ,

1 Co 15:9

9 and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God ^Rwho created all things;

Re 4:11

10 so that the manifold ^Rwisdom of God might now be ^Rmade known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in ^Rthe heavenly places.

Ro 11:33; 1 Co 2:7 • Ep 1:23; 1 Pe 1:12

 11 This was in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord,

12 in whom we have boldness and ^Rconfident ^Raccess through faith in Him.

2 Co 3:4; He 4:16; 10:19, 35; 1 Jo 2:28; 3:21 • Ep 2:18

13 Therefore I ask you not to lose heart at my tribulations ^Ron your behalf, for they are your glory.

Ep 3:1

 14 For this reason I ^Rbow my knees before the Father,

Ph 2:10

15 from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name,

16 that He would grant you, according to ^Rthe riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man,

Ep 1:18; 3:8

17 so that ^RChrist may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and ^Rgrounded in love,

Jo 14:23; Ro 8:9f; 2 Co 13:5; Ep 2:22 • Col 1:23

18 may be able to comprehend with ^Rall the ^Tsaints what is ^Rthe breadth and length and height and depth,

Ep 1:15 • V 8, note 1 • Job 11:8f

19 and to know ^Rthe love of Christ which ^Rsurpasses knowledge, that you may be ^Rfilled up to all the ^Rfullness of God.

Ro 8:35, 39 • Ph 4:7 • Col 2:10 • Ep 1:23

20 ^RNow to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us,

Ro 16:25

21 to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

Unity of the Spirit

 **4** Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a

 2:18-22  3:6  3:11-12  3:14-21

 4:1-3

manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called,

2 with all ^Rhumility and gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for one another in love, Col 3:12f

3 being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the ^Rbond of peace. Col 3:14f

4 *There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one ^Rhope of your calling;* Ep 1:18

5 *One Lord, one faith, one baptism,* 1 Co 8:6

6 one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all.

7 But ^Rto each one of us ^Rgrace was given ^Raccording to the measure of Christ's gift. 1 Co 12:7, 11 • Ep 3:2 • Ro 12:3

8 Therefore it says,

"WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH,
HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF
CAPTIVES,

AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN."

9 (Now this expression, "He ^Rascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into ^Rthe lower parts of the earth? Jo 3:13 • Is 44:23

10 He who descended is Himself also He who ascended ^Rfar above all the heavens, so that He might ^Rfill all things.) Ep 1:20f; He 4:14; 7:26 • Ep 1:23

11 And He ^Rgave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as ^Revangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, Ep 4:8 • Ac 21:8

12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;

13 until we all attain to ^Rthe unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. Ep 4:3, 5

14 As a result, we are ^Rno longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by ^Rcraftiness in deceitful scheming; 1 Co 3:19; 2 Co 4:2; 11:3

15 but speaking the truth ^Rin love, ^Rwe are to ^Rgrow up in all aspects into Him who is the ^Rhead, even Christ, Ep 1:4 • Or let us grow up • Ep 2:21 • Ep 1:22

16 from whom ^Rthe whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the

body for the building up of itself ^Rin love. Ro 12:4f; Col 2:19 • Ep 1:4

The Christian's Walk

17 ^RSo this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the ^Rfutility of their mind, Col 2:4 • Ro 1:21; Col 2:18; 1 Pe 1:18; 2 Pe 2:18

18 being ^Rdarkened in their understanding, ^Rexcluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; Ro 1:21 • Ep 2:1, 12

19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

20 But you did not ^Rlearn ^TChrist in this way, Ma 11:29 • I.e. the Messiah

21 if indeed you have heard Him and have ^Rbeen taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus,

22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,

23 and that you be ^Rrenewed in the spirit of your mind, Ro 12:2

24 and ^Rput on the new self, which ^Rin the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth. Ro 13:14 • Ep 2:10

25 Therefore, laying aside falsehood, ^RSPEAK TRUTH EACH ONE OF YOU WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another. Ze 8:16; Ep 4:15; Col 3:9

26 ^RBE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, Ps 4:4

27 and do not ^Rgive the devil ^Tan opportunity. Ro 12:19; Jam 4:7 • Lit a place

28 He who steals must steal no longer; but rather ^Rhe must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with ^Tone who has need. Ac 20:35; 1 Co 4:12; Ga 6:10 • Lit the one

29 Let no ^Runwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear. Ma 12:34; Ep 5:4; Col 3:8

30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of

God, ^Tby whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Lit in

31 ^RLet all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be ^Rput away from you, along with all ^Rmalice. Ro 3:14; Col 3:8, 19 • Ep 4:22 • 1 Pe 2:1

32 ^RBe kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven ^Fyou. 1 Co 13:4; Col 3:12f; 1 Pe 3:8

Be Imitators of God

 5 Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children;

2 and walk in love, just as Christ also loved ^Fyou and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

3 But ^Rimmorality ^Tor any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among ^Tsaints; Col 3:5 • Lit and all • Or holy ones

4 and *there must be no* ^Rfilthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which ^Rare not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. Ma 12:34; Ep 4:29; Col 3:8 • Ro 1:28

5 For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom ^Rof Christ and God. Col 1:13

6 ^RLet no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon ^Rthe sons of disobedience. Col 2:8 • Ep 2:2

7 Therefore do not be ^Rpartakers with them; Ep 3:6

 8 for you were formerly darkness, but now you are Light in the Lord; walk as children of Light

9 (for ^Rthe fruit of the Light consists in all ^Rgoodness and righteousness and truth), Ga 5:22 • Ro 15:14

10 ^Rtrying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. Ro 12:2

11 Do not participate in the unfruitful ^Rdeeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; Ro 13:12

12 for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret.

13 But all things become visible ^Rwhen they are ^Texposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. Jo 3:20f • Or reprov'd

14 For this reason it says,
^R"Awake, sleeper,
 And arise from the dead,

And Christ will shine on

you." Is 26:19; 51:17; 52:1; 60:1; Ro 13:11
 15 Therefore ^Tbe careful how you ^Rwalk, not ^Ras unwise men but as wise, Lit look carefully • Ep 5:2 • Col 4:5

16 ^Rmaking the most of your time, because ^Rthe days are evil. Col 4:5

 17 So then do not be foolish, but ^Runderstand what the will of the Lord is. Ro 12:2; Col 1:9; 1 Th 4:3

18 And do not get drunk with wine, for that is ^Rdissipation, but be ^Rfilled with the Spirit, Tit 1:6; 1 Pe 4:4 • Lk 1:15

19 ^Rspeaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; Col 3:16

20 always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father;

21 ^Rand be subject to one another in the fear of Christ. Ga 5:13; Ph 2:3; 1 Pe 5:5

Marriage Like Christ and the Church

 22 Wives, *be subject* to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

23 For ^Rthe husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the ^Rhead of the church, He Himself *being* the Savior of the body. 1 Co 11:3 • Ep 1:22

24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and ^Rgave Himself up for her, Ep 5:2

26 so that He might sanctify her, having ^Rcleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 2 Pe 1:9

27 that He might ^Rpresent to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be ^Rholy and blameless. 2 Co 4:14; 11:2; Col 1:22 • Ep 1:4

28 So husbands ought also to ^Rlove their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; Ep 5:25, 33; 1 Pe 3:7

29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church,

30 because we are ^Rmembers of His ^Rbody. 1 Co 6:15; 12:27 • Ep 1:23

4:32 Two early mss read us  5:1-7 5:2 One early ms reads us  5:8-12  5:15  5:17-21  5:22-33

31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.

32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to ^Rlove his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she ^Rrespects her husband.

Ep 5:25, 28; 1 Pe 3:7 • 1 Pe 3:2, 5f

Family Relationships

 6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 ^RHONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),

Ex 20:12; De 5:16

3 SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.

4 Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but ^Rbring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

Ge 18:19; De 6:7; 11:19; Ps 78:4; Pr 22:6; 2 Ti 3:15

5 ^RSlaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with ^Rfear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, ^Ras to Christ;

Col 3:22; 1 Ti 6:1; Tit 2:9 • 1 Co 2:3 • Ep 5:22

6 ^Rnot by way of eyeservice, as ^Rmen-pleasers, but as ^Rslaves of Christ, ^Rdoing the will of God from the heart.

Col 3:22 • Ga 1:10 • 1 Co 7:22 • Mk 3:35 • Lit soul

7 With good will render service, ^Ras to the Lord, and not to men,

Col 3:23

8 ^Rknowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, ^Rwhether slave or free.

Col 3:24 • 1 Co 12:13; Col 3:11

9 And masters, do the same things to them, and ^Rgive up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Le 25:43

The Armor of God

 10 Finally, ^Rbe strong in the Lord and in ^Rthe strength of His might.

1 Co 16:13; 2 Ti 2:1 • Ep 1:19

11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

12 For our struggle is not against

flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.

13 Therefore, take up ^Rthe full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

Ep 6:11

14 Stand firm therefore, ^RHAVING GIRDLED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,

Is 11:5; Lk 12:35; 1 Pe 1:13

15 and having ^Rshod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

Is 52:7; Ro 10:15

16 ^Tin addition to all, taking up the ^Rshield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.

Lit in all • 1 Th 5:8

17 And take ^RTHE HELMET OF SALVATION; and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Is 59:17

18 ^TWith all ^Rprayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all ^Rperseverance and ^Rpetition for all the saints;

Ph 4:6 • Ac 1:14 • 1 Ti 2:1

19 and ^Rpray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me ^Rin the opening of my mouth, to make known with ^Rboldness the mystery of the gospel,

Col 4:3; 1 Th 5:25 • 2 Co 6:11 • 2 Co 3:12

20 for which I am an ^Rambassador in chains; that ^Tin proclaiming it I may speak ^Rboldly, ^Ras I ought to speak.

2 Co 5:20; Phile 9 • 2 Co 3:12 • Col 4:4

21 But that you also may know about my circumstances, how I am doing, Tychicus, ^Rthe beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make everything known to you.

Col 4:7

22 ^RI have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know about us, and that he may ^Rcomfort your hearts.

Col 4:8 • Col 2:2; 4:8

23 Peace be to the brethren, and ^Rlove with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ga 5:6; 1 Th 5:8

24 Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ ^Twith incorruptible love.

Lit in incorruption

 6:1-4  6:10-20 6:20 Two early mss read I may speak it boldly

PHILIPPIANS

Author: The external and internal evidence for the Pauline authorship of Philippians is very strong, and there is scarcely any doubt that anyone but Paul wrote it. Paul's "Macedonian Call" in Troas during his second missionary journey led to his ministry in Philippi with the conversion of Lydia and others. Internal evidence suggests that the epistle was written from Rome (1:3; 4:22), although some commentators argue for Caesarea or Ephesus. It seems that during the writing of this letter Paul's life was at stake, and he was evidently awaiting the verdict of the Imperial Court (2:20-26).

Time: C. A.D. 62

Key Verse: Ph 4:4-7

Theme: Even though Paul probably wrote this letter while imprisoned in Rome, the letter is often called the Epistle of Joy. It gives us valuable insight into key areas of the Christian life by helping us to understand how we should identify with Christ in a variety of circumstances. We gain some insight into what Christian relationships should look like and what the content of our prayers for each other should be. Philippians also provides great insight in setting spiritual direction and determining practical priorities. Christians desiring to mature in the Lord will return to study it often.

Thanksgiving

1 ^RPaul and ^RTimothy, bond-servants of Christ Jesus,

To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, including the overseers and deacons: 2 Co 1:1 • Ac 16:1

2 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Ro 1:7

3 ^RI thank my God in all my remembrance of you, Ro 1:8

4 always offering prayer with joy in ^Rmy every prayer for you all, Ro 1:9

5 in view of your ^Rparticipation in the ^Rgospel from the first day until now. Ac 2:42; Ph 4:15

6 For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until ^Rthe day of Christ Jesus. 1 Co 1:8; Ph 1:10; 2:16

7 For ^Rit is only right for me to feel this way about you all, because I ^Rhave you in my heart, since both in my imprisonment and in the ^Rdefense and confirmation of the gospel,

you all are partakers of grace with me. Lit 2 Pe 1:13 • 2 Co 7:3 • Ph 1:16

8 For ^RGod is my witness, how I long for you all with the ^Taffection of ^RChrist Jesus. Ro 1:9 • Lit inward parts • Ga 3:26

9 And this I pray, that ^Ryour love may abound still more and more in ^Rreal knowledge and all discernment, 1 Th 3:12 • Col 1:9

10 so that you may ^Rapprove the things that are excellent, in order to be sincere and blameless until ^Rthe day of Christ; Ro 2:18 • 1 Co 1:8; Ph 1:6; 2:16

11 having been filled with the ^Rfruit of righteousness which comes through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God. Jam 3:18

The Gospel Is Preached

12 Now I want you to know, brethren, that my circumstances ^Rhave turned out for the greater progress of the gospel, Lk 21:13

✠ 1:3-4 ✠ 1:6 ✠ 1:9-10

13 so that my imprisonment in *the cause of Christ* has become well known throughout the whole ^Fpraetorian guard and to everyone else,

14 and that most of the brethren, trusting in the Lord because of my imprisonment, have ^Rfar more courage to speak the word of God without fear. Ac 4:31; 2 Co 3:12; 7:4; Ph 1:20

15 ^RSome, to be sure, are preaching Christ even from envy and strife, but some also from good will; 2 Co 11:13

16 the latter *do it out of love*, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel;

17 the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition rather than from pure motives, thinking to cause me distress in my imprisonment.

18 What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and in this I rejoice.

Yes, and I will rejoice,

19 for I know that this will turn out for my deliverance ^Rthrough your prayers and the provision of ^Rthe Spirit of Jesus Christ, 2 Co 1:11 • Ac 16:7

20 according to my earnest expectation and hope, that I will not be put to shame in anything, but *that* with all boldness, Christ will even now, as always, be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death.

To Live Is Christ

 21 For to me, ^Rto live is Christ and to die is gain. Ga 2:20

22 But if I *am* to live *on* in the flesh, this will *mean* ^Rfruitful labor for me; and I do not know ^Twhich to choose. Ro 1:13 • Lit what I shall choose

23 But I am hard-pressed from both *directions*, having the ^Rdesire to depart and ^Rbe with Christ, for *that* is very much better; 2 Co 5:8; 2 Ti 4:6 • Jo 12:26

24 yet to remain on in the flesh is more necessary for your sake.

25 ^RConvinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy ^Tin the faith, Ph 2:24 • Lit of

26 so that your proud confidence in me may abound in Christ Jesus through my coming to you again.

 27 Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see

you or remain absent, I will hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 in no way alarmed by *your* opponents—which is a ^Rsign of destruction for them, but of salvation for you, and that *too*, from God. 2 Th 1:5

29 For to you ^RIt has been granted for Christ's sake, not only to believe in Him, but also to ^Rsuffer for His sake, Ma 5:11, 12 • Ac 14:22

30 experiencing the same conflict which ^Ryou saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me. Ac 16:19-40; Ph 1:13

Be Like Christ

 2 Therefore if there is any encouragement in Christ, if there is any consolation of love, if there is any ^Rfellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and compassion, 2 Co 13:14

2 ^Rmake my joy complete by ^Rbeing of the same mind, maintaining the same love, united in spirit, intent on one purpose. Jo 3:29 • Ro 12:16; Ph 4:2

3 Do nothing from ^Rselfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard one another as more important than yourselves; • Ro 2:8; Ph 1:17

4 ^Rdo not *merely* look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. Ro 15:1f

 5 ^RHave this attitude ^Tin yourselves which was also in ^RChrist Jesus, Ma 11:29; Ro 15:3 • Or among • Ph 1:1

6 who, although He ^Rexisted in the ^Rform of God, ^Rdid not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, Jo 1:1 • 2 Co 4:4 • Jo 5:18; 10:33; 14:28

7 but ^Femptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men.

8 Being found in appearance as a man, ^RHe humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. 2 Co 8:9

9 ^RFor this reason also, God ^Rhighly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him ^Rthe name which is above every name, He 1:9 • Ma 28:18; Ac 2:33; He 2:9 • Ep 1:21

10 so that at the name of Jesus ^REVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of ^Rthose who

1:13 Or *governor's palace*  1:21  1:27  2:1-4  2:5-11 2:7 I.e. laid aside His privileges

are in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

Is 45:23; Ro 14:11 • Ep 1:10

11 and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, ^Rjust as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling;

Ph 1:5, 6; 4:15

13 for it is ^RGod who is at work in you, both to will and to work for *His* good pleasure.

Ro 12:3; 1 Co 12:6; 15:10; He 13:21

14 Do all things without ^Rgrumbling or disputing;

1 Co 10:10; 1 Pe 4:9

15 so that you will prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you ^Rappear as lights in the world,

Ma 5:14-16

16 holding fast the word of life, so that in ^Rthe day of Christ I will have reason to glory because I did not ^Rrun in vain nor toil in vain.

Ph 1:6 • Ga 2:2

17 But even if I am being poured out as a drink offering upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice and share my joy with you all.

18 You too, *I urge you*, rejoice in the same way and share your joy with me.

Timothy and Epaphroditus

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to ^Rsend ^RTimothy to you shortly, so that I also may be encouraged when I learn of your condition.

Ph 2:23 • Ph 1:1

20 For I have no one ^{else} ^Rof kindred spirit who will genuinely be concerned for your welfare.

1 Co 16:10; 2 Ti 3:10

21 For they all ^Rseek after their own interests, not those of Christ Jesus.

1 Co 10:24; 13:5; Ph 2:4

22 But you know ^Rof his proven worth, that he served with me in the furtherance of the gospel ^Rlike a child *serving* his father.

Ro 5:4; Ac 16:2 • 1 Co 4:17

23 ^RTherefore I hope to send him immediately, as soon as I see how things go with me;

Ph 2:19

24 and I trust in the Lord that I myself also will be coming shortly.

25 But I thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger and minister to my need;

26 because he was longing ^Ffor you all and was distressed because you had heard that he was sick.

27 For indeed he was sick to the point of death, but God had mercy on him, and not on him only but also on me, so that I would not have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 Therefore I have sent him all the more eagerly so that when you see him again you may rejoice and I may be less concerned *about you*.

29 ^RReceive him then in the Lord with all joy, and ^Rhold men like him in high regard;

Ro 16:2 • 1 Co 16:18

30 because he came close to death ^Rfor the work of Christ, risking his life to complete what was deficient in your service to me.

Ac 20:24

The Goal of Life

3 Finally, my brethren, ^Rrejoice in the Lord. To write the same things *again* is no trouble to me, and it is a safeguard for you.

Ph 2:18; 4:4

2 Beware of the ^Rdogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the false circumcision;

Ps 22:16, 20; Ga 5:15; Re 22:15

3 for we are the *true* circumcision, who ^Rworship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh,

Ga 5:25

4 although ^RI myself might have confidence even in the flesh. If anyone else has a mind to put confidence in the flesh, I far more:

2 Co 5:16; 11:18

5 ^Rcircumcised the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the ^Rtribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as to the Law, a Pharisee;

Lk 1:59 • Ro 11:1

6 as to zeal, a persecutor of the church; as to the righteousness which is in the Law, found blameless.

7 But ^Rwhatever things were gain to me, those things I have counted as loss for the sake of Christ.

Lk 14:33

8 More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing ^RChrist Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish so that I may gain Christ,

Ro 8:39; Ph 1:1; 3:12

9 and may be found in Him, not having ^Ra righteousness of my own

2:14-16 2:26 One early ms reads to see you all

3:8-9

derived from *the* Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which *comes* from God on the basis of faith, Ro 10:5; Ph 3:6

10 that I may know Him and ^Rthe power of His resurrection and ^Rthe fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death; Ro 6:5 • Ro 8:17

11 in order that I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.

12 Not that I have already obtained *it* or have already become perfect, but I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

 13 Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of *it* yet; but one thing *I* do: ^Rforgetting what *lies* behind and reaching forward to what *lies* ahead, Lk 9:62

14 I press on toward the goal for the prize of the ^Rupward call of God in ^RChrist Jesus. Ro 8:28; 11:29; 2 Ti 1:9 • Ph 3:3

15 Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, have this attitude; and if in anything you have a different attitude, God will reveal that also to you;

16 however, let us keep ^Rliving by that same *standard* to which we have attained. Ga 6:16

17 Brethren, ^Rjoin in following my example, and observe those who walk according to the ^Rpattern you have in us. 1 Co 4:16; 11:1; Ph 4:9 • 1 Pe 5:3

 18 For ^Rmany walk, of whom I often told you, and now tell you even ^Rweeping, that *they* are enemies of the cross of Christ, 2 Co 11:13 • Ac 20:31

19 whose end is destruction, whose god is *their* appetite, and whose glory is in their shame, who set their minds on earthly things.

20 For ^Rour citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly ^Rwait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; Ep 2:19; Ph 1:27; Col 3:1; He 12:22 • 1 Co 1:7

21 who will transform the body of our humble state into conformity with the body of His glory, by the exertion of the power that He has even to subject all things to Himself.

Think of Excellence

4 Therefore, my beloved brethren whom I ^Rlong to see, my joy and crown, in this way ^Rstand firm in the Lord, my beloved. Ph 1:8 • 1 Co 16:13; Ph 1:27

2 I urge Euodia and I urge Syn-tyche to live in harmony in the Lord.

3 Indeed, true companion, I ask you also to help these women who have shared my struggle in *the cause* of the gospel, together with Clement also and the rest of my ^Rfellow workers, whose ^Rnames are in the book of life. Ph 2:25 • Lk 10:20

 4 ^RRejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Ph 3:1

5 Let your gentle *spirit* be known to all men. The Lord is ^Tnear. Or at hand

6 ^RBe anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. Ma 6:25

7 And ^Rthe peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Is 26:3; Jo 14:27; Ph 4:9; Col 3:15

8 Finally, brethren, ^Rwhatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things. Ro 14:18; 1 Pe 2:12

9 The things you have learned and received and heard and seen ^Rin me, practice these things, and the God of peace will be with you. Ph 3:17

God's Provisions

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at last ^Ryou have revived your concern for me; indeed, you were concerned *before*, but you lacked opportunity. 2 Co 11:9; Ph 2:30

11 Not that I speak from want, for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am.

12 I know how to get along with humble means, and I also know how to live in prosperity; in any and every circumstance I have learned the secret of being filled and going ^Rhungry, both of having abundance and ^Rsuffering need. 1 Co 4:11 • 2 Co 11:9

13 I can do all things ^Tthrough Him who strengthens me. Lit in

14 Nevertheless, you have done well to ^Rshare with me in my affliction. He 10:33; Re 1:9

15 You yourselves also know, Philip-^Rpians, that at the ^Rfirst preach-

ing of the gospel, after I left ^RMacedonia, no church ^Rshared with me in the matter of giving and receiving but you alone;

Ph 1:5 • Ro 15:26 • 2 Co 11:9

16 for even in ^RThessalonica you sent a *gift* more than once for my needs.

Ac 17:1; 1 Th 2:9

17 ^RNot that I seek the gift itself, but I seek for the profit which increases to your account. 1 Co 9:11f; 2 Co 9:5

18 But I have received everything in full and have an abundance; I am amply supplied, having received from Epaphroditus what you have sent, a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God.

 19 And ^Rmy God will supply all your needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 2 Co 9:8

 20 Now to ^Rour God and Father ^Rbe the glory ^Tforever and ever. Amen. Ga 1:4 • Ro 11:36 • Lit to the ages of the ages

21 Greet every ^Tsaint in Christ Jesus. ^RThe brethren who are with me greet you. Or *holy one* • Ga 1:2

22 All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

23 ^RThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Ro 16:20

 4:19  4:20

COLOSSIANS

Author: The external testimony to the Pauline authorship of Colossians is ancient and consistent, and the internal evidence is also very good. It not only claims to be written by Paul (1:1,23; 4:18), but the personal details and close parallels with Ephesians and Philemon make the case even stronger. It is evident from 1:4-8 and 2:1 that Paul had never visited the church at Colossae, which was founded by Epaphras. On his third missionary journey, Paul devoted almost three years to an Asian ministry centered in Ephesus (Ac 19:10; 20:31), and Epaphras probably came to Christ during this time. He then carried the gospel to cities like Colossae in the Lycus valley. Epaphras visited Paul in prison (4:12) and his report concerning the church in Colossae prompted this epistle.

Time: c. A.D. 60-61

Key Verse: Col 2:9-10

Theme: The problem of the Colossian church was similar to what we experience in many churches today. This is often called syncretism, the tendency to regard other philosophies and religions as equally valid as Christianity. The people in Colossae wanted to believe Christian truth, but they also wanted to hang on to their old beliefs as well by blending them with the gospel . . . Paul's purpose in this letter is to settle for once and for all the issue of Christ's centrality and supremacy. He writes to restore Jesus, the Messiah, to the center of these believers' lives. Here we can see Paul's unwavering confidence in the incomparability of Christ, as it has completely shaped his views on all of life. He writes to introduce the Colossians to this same vision.

Thankfulness for Spiritual Attainments

1 ^RPaul, ^Ran apostle of Jesus Christ ^Rby the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

Ph 1:1 • 2 Co 1:1 • 1 Co 1:1

2 To the ^Rsaints and faithful brethren in Christ *who are at Colossae:* ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father.

Ac 9:13 • Ro 1:7

3 We give thanks to God, ^Rthe Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

Ro 15:6; 2 Co 1:3

4 ^Rsince we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the ^Rlove which you have for all the saints;

Ep 1:15 • Ga 5:6

5 because of the ^Rhope ^Rlaid up for you in heaven, of which you previously ^Rheard in the word of truth, the gospel

Ac 23:6 • 2 Ti 4:8 • Ep 1:13

6 which has come to you, just as

in all the world also it is constantly bearing ^Rfruit and increasing, even as *it has been doing* in you also since the day you heard of it and understood the grace of God in truth;

Ro 1:13

7 just as you learned it from ^REpaphras, our ^Rbeloved fellow bondservant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf,

Col 4:12 • Col 4:7

8 and he also informed us of your ^Rlove in the Spirit.

Ro 15:30

9 For this reason also, ^Rsince the day we heard of it, ^Rwe have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,

Col 1:4 • Ep 1:16

10 so that you will ^Rwalk in a man-

ner worthy of the Lord, ^Rto please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; Ep 4:1 • Ep 5:10

11 ^Rstrengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; ^Rjoyously 1 Co 16:13 • Ep 4:2

12 giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light.

The Incomparable Christ

13 ^TFor He rescued us from the ^Rdomain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of ^RHis beloved Son, Lit Who rescued • Ep 6:12 • Ep 1:6

14 ^Rin whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. Ro 3:24

15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

16 For ^Rby Him all things were created, *both* in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. Ep 1:10

17 He ^Ris before all things, and in Him all things hold together. Jo 1:1; 8:58

✠ 18 He is also ^Rhead of the body, the church; and He is ^Rthe beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. Ep 1:22 • Re 3:14

19 For it was ^Rthe Father's good pleasure for all ^Rthe ^Tfullness to dwell in Him, Ep 1:5 • Jo 1:16 • I.e. fullness of deity

20 and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, *I say*, whether things on earth or things in heaven.

21 And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, *engaged* in evil deeds,

22 yet He has now ^Rreconciled you in His fleshly ^Rbody through death, in order to ^Rpresent you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—2 Co 5:18; Ep 2:16 • Ro 7:4 • Ep 5:27; Col 1:28

23 if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the ^Rhope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister. Col 1:5

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings

for your sake, and in my flesh I do my share on behalf of His body, which is the church, in filling up what is lacking in Christ's afflictions.

25 ^ROf this church I ^Twas made a minister according to the ^Rstewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the *preaching* of the word of God, Col 1:23 • Lit became • Ep 3:2

26 *that is*, the mystery which has been hidden from the *past* ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His ^Tsaints,

27 to whom ^RGod willed to make known what is ^Rthe riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is ^RChrist in you, the ^Rhope of glory. Ma 13:11 • Ep 1:7, 18; 3:16 • Ro 8:10 • 1 Ti 1:1

28 We proclaim Him, ^Radmonishing every man and teaching every man ^Twith all ^Rwisdom, so that we may present every man complete in Christ. Ac 20:31; Col 3:16 • Lit in • 1 Co 2:6f; Col 2:3

29 For this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me.

You Are Built Up in Christ

2 ^RFor I want you to know how great a struggle I have on your behalf and for those who are at ^RLaodicea, and for all those who have not personally seen my face, Col 1:29; 4:12 • Col 4:13, 15f; Re 1:11

✠ 2 that their hearts may be encouraged, having been ^Rknit together in love, and *attaining* to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, *resulting* in a ^Rtrue knowledge of God's mystery, *that is*, Christ Himself, Col 2:19 • Ma 13:11

3 in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 ^RI say this so that no one will delude you with ^Rpersuasive argument. Ep 4:17 • Ro 16:18

5 For even though I am ^Rabsent in body, nevertheless I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your ^Rgood discipline and the ^Rstability of your faith in Christ. 1 Co 5:3 • 1 Co 14:40 • 1 Pe 5:9

6 Therefore as you have received ^RChrist Jesus the Lord, so ^Rwalk in Him, Ga 3:26 • Col 1:10

7 having been firmly ^Rrooted and now being ^Rbuilt up in Him and es-

established ^Fin your faith, just as you were instructed, *and* overflowing with gratitude. Ep 3:17 • 1 Co 3:9; Ep 2:20

8 See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ.

9 For in Him all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily form,

10 and in Him you have been ^Rmade complete, and He is the head over all rule and authority; Ep 3:19

11 and in Him you were also circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, in the removal of ^Rthe body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ; Ro 6:6; 7:24; Ga 5:24; Col 3:5

12 having been ^Rburied with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised up with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. Ro 6:4f

13 When you were ^Rdead ^Tin your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He ^Rmade you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions, Ep 2:1 • Ep 2:5; Col 2:12

14 having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and ^RHe has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. 1 Pe 2:24

15 When He had ^Rdisarmed the ^Rrulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him. Ep 4:8 • Jo 12:31; 1 Co 15:24; Ep 3:10; Col 2:10

16 Therefore no one is to act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day—

17 things which are ^Ra mere shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. He 8:5; 10:1

18 Let no one keep defrauding you of your prize by ^Rdelighting in self-abasement and the worship of the angels, taking his stand on visions he has seen, inflated without cause by his fleshly mind, Col 2:23

19 and not holding fast to ^Rthe head, from whom the entire body, being supplied and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a growth which is from God. Ep 1:22

20 ^RIf you have died with Christ to

the ^Relementary principles of the world, ^Rwhy, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, Ro 6:2 • Col 2:8 • Ga 4:9

21 "Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!"

22 (which all *refer* to things destined to perish with use)—in accordance with the ^Rcommandments and teachings of men? Is 29:13; Ma 15:9; Tit 1:14

23 These are matters which have, to be sure, the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and ^Rsevere treatment of the body, *but are* of no value against ^Rfleshly indulgence. 1 Ti 4:3 • Ro 13:14; 1 Ti 4:8

Put On the New Self

3 Therefore if you have been ^Rraised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, ^Rseated at the right hand of God. Col 2:12 • Ps 110:1; Mk 16:19

2 ^RSet your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. Ma 16:23; Ph 3:19, 20

3 For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, is ^Rrevealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.

5 ^RTherefore consider ^Rthe members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which ^Tamounts to idolatry. Ro 8:13 • Col 2:11 • Lit is

6 For it is because of these things that the wrath of God will come ^Fupon the sons of disobedience,

7 and ^Rin them you also once walked, when you were living ^Tin them. Ep 2:2 • Or among these

8 But now you also, ^Rput them all aside: ^Ranger, wrath, malice, slander, and ^Rabusive speech from your mouth. Ep 4:22 • Ep 4:31 • Ep 4:29

9 ^RDo not lie to one another, since you ^Rlaid aside the old self with its evil practices, Ep 4:25 • Ep 4:22

10 and have ^Rput on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him— Ep 4:24

2:7 Or by 2:8-10 2:12-13 2:15

3:1-3 3:4 3:5-6 3:6 Two early mss

do not contain upon the sons of disobedience

3:8-10

11 *a renewal* in which there is no *distinction between* Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, ^Rbarbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

 12 So, as those who have been ^Rchosen of God, holy and beloved, ^Rput on a heart of compassion, kindness, ^Rhumility, gentleness and patience; Lk 18:7 • Ep 4:24 • Ep 4:2; Ph 2:3

13 bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.

14 Beyond all these things *put on* love, which is ^Rthe perfect bond of ^Runity. Ep 4:3 • Jo 17:23; He 6:1

15 Let ^Rthe peace of Christ ^Trule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in ^Rone body; and be thankful. Jo 14:27 • Or *act as arbiter* • Ep 2:16

16 Let the word of ^FChrist richly dwell within you, with all wisdom ^Rteaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. Col 1:28

17 ^RWhatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ^Rgiving thanks through Him to God the Father. 1 Co 10:31 • Ep 5:20; Col 3:15

Family Relations

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.

19 ^RHusbands, love your wives and do not be embittered against them. Ep 5:25; 1 Pe 3:7

 20 ^RChildren, be obedient to your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing ^Tto the Lord. Ep 6:1 • Lit in

21 ^RFathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart. Ep 6:4

22 ^RSlaves, in all things obey those who are your masters on earth, ^Rnot with external service, as those who *merely* please men, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord. Ep 6:5 • Ep 6:6

23 Whatever you do, do your work ^Theartily, ^Ras for the Lord ^Trather than for men, Lit from the soul • Ep 6:7 • Lit and not

24 ^Rknowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of ^Rthe inheritance. It is the Lord Christ whom you serve. Ep 6:8 • Ac 20:32; 1 Pe 1:4

25 For ^Rhe who does wrong will receive the consequences of the

wrong which he has done, and that without partiality. Ep 6:8

Fellow Workers

 4 Masters, grant to your slaves justice and fairness, ^Rknowing that you too have a Master in heaven. Ep 6:9

2 ^RDevote yourselves to prayer, keeping alert in it with *an attitude of* thanksgiving; Ac 1:14; Ep 6:18

3 praying at the same time for us as well, that God will open up to us a door for the word, so that we may speak forth ^Rthe mystery of Christ, for which I have also been imprisoned;

4 that I may make it clear ^Rin the way I ought to speak. Ep 6:20

 5 Conduct yourselves with wisdom toward outsiders, making the most of the opportunity.

6 ^RLet your speech always be with grace, *as though* seasoned with salt, so that you will know how you should respond to each person. Ep 4:29

7 As to all my affairs, Tychicus, our beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow bond-servant in the Lord, will bring you information.

8 ^RFor I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you may know about our circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts; Ep 6:22

9 and with him Onesimus, our faithful and beloved brother, who is one of your *number*. They will inform you about the whole situation here.

10 Aristarchus, my ^Rfellow prisoner, sends you his greetings; and also Barnabas's cousin Mark (about whom you received instructions; if he comes to you, welcome him); Ro 16:7

11 and also Jesus who is called Justus; these are the only ^Rfellow workers for the kingdom of God ^Rwho are from the circumcision, and they have proved to be an encouragement to me. Ro 16:3 • Ac 11:2

12 ^REpaphras, ^Rwho is one of your number, a bonds slave of Jesus Christ, sends you his greetings, always ^Rlaboring earnestly for you in his prayers, that you may stand ^Rperfect and fully assured in all the will of God. Col 1:7; Phile 23 • Col 4:9 • Ro 15:30 • Col 1:28

3:11 I.e. those who were not Greeks, either by birth or by culture  3:12-17 3:16 One early ms reads the Lord  3:20-4:1  4:5-6

13 For I testify for him that he has a deep concern for you and for those who are in Laodicea and Hierapolis.

14 ^RLuke, the beloved physician, sends you his greetings, and also ^RDemas.

2 Ti 4:11; Phile 24 • 2 Ti 4:10; Phile 24

15 Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea and also ^FNympha and ^Rthe church that is in her house.

Ro 16:5

16 ^RWhen this letter is read among you, have it also read in the church of the Laodiceans; and you,

for your part read my letter *that is coming* from Laodicea. 1 Th 5:27; 2 Th 3:14

17 Say to ^RArchippus, "Take heed to the ^Rministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may ^Tfulfill it."

Phile 2 • 2 Ti 4:5 • Or continually fulfill

18 I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. Remember my imprisonment. Grace be with you.

4:15 Or Nymphas (masc)

1 THESSALONIANS

Author: First Thessalonians went unchallenged as a Pauline Epistle until the nineteenth century, when radical critics claimed that its lack of doctrinal content made its authenticity suspect. But this is a weak objection on two counts: (1) the proportion of doctrinal teaching in Paul's Epistles varies widely, and (2) 4:13-5:11 is a foundational passage for New Testament eschatology (future events). Paul had quickly grounded the Thessalonians in Christian doctrine, and the only problematic issue when this epistle was written concerned the matter of Christ's return. Paul planted the Thessalonian church on his second missionary journey, and wrote this epistle as a response to a good report regarding the church from Timothy in A.D. 51.

Time: C. A.D. 51

Key Verse: 1 Th 3:12-13

Theme: In that Paul's time in Thessalonica was cut short, Paul used these letters to clarify some of his teaching. After a review of the basics, the primary issues covered in 1 Thessalonians are what happens when people die and the timing of the second coming of Christ. Because there were so many people around at that time that had seen Jesus, the promise of His return was met with anxious expectation. We tend to be blasé about it because we have watched so many predictions concerning the end times come and go, but this book will help us to sharpen and renew our expectations.

Thanksgiving for These Believers

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy,

To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

 **2** We give thanks to God always for all of you, ^Rmaking mention of you in our prayers; Ro 1:9

3 constantly bearing in mind your ^Rwork of faith and labor of ^Rlove and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father, Jo 6:29 • 1 Co 13:13

4 knowing, ^Rbrethren beloved by God, *His* choice of you; Ro 1:7; 2 Th 2:13

 **5** for our ^Rgospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction; just as you know what kind of men we proved to be among you for your sake. 1 Co 9:14

6 You also became ^Rimitators of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much tribulation with the joy of the Holy Spirit, 1 Co 4:16; 11:1f

7 so that you became an example to all the believers in ^RMacedonia and in ^RAchaia. Ro 15:26 • Ac 18:12

8 For ^Rthe word of the Lord has ^Rsounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has gone forth, so that we have no need to say anything. Col 3:16; 2 Th 3:1 • Ro 10:18

9 For they themselves report about us what kind of a ^Rreception we had with you, and how you ^Rturned to God from idols to serve a living and true God, 1 Th 2:1 • Ac 14:15

 **10** and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He ^Rraised from

the dead, *that is* Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come. Ac 2:24

Paul's Ministry

2 For you yourselves know, brethren, that our ^Rcoming to you ^Rwas not in vain, 1 Th 1:9 • 2 Th 1:10

2 but after we had already suffered and been ^Rmistreated in ^RPhilippi, as you know, we had the boldness in our God to speak to you the gospel of God amid much opposition. Ac 14:5; 16:19-24; Ph 1:30 • Ac 16:22-24

3 For our ^Rexhortation does not come from ^Rerror or ^Rimpurity or by way of deceit; Ac 13:15 • 2 Th 2:11 • 1 Th 4:7

4 ^Rbut just as we have been approved by God to be ^Rentrusted with the gospel, so we speak, ^Rnot as pleasing men, but God who examines our hearts. 2 Co 2:17 • Ga 2:7 • Ga 1:10

5 For we never came with flattering speech, as you know, nor with ^Ra pretext for greed—^RGod is witness— Ac 20:33; 2 Pe 2:3 • Ro 1:9; 1 Th 2:10

6 nor did we ^Rseek glory from men, either from you or from others, even though as ^Rapostles of Christ ^Twe might have asserted our authority. Jo 5:41, 44; 2 Co 4:5 • 1 Co 9:1f • Lit *being able to*

7 But we proved to be ^Rgentle among you, ^Ras a nursing mother tenderly cares for her own children. 2 Ti 2:24 • Ga 4:19; 1 Th 2:11

8 Having so fond an affection for you, we were well-pleased to ^Rimpart to you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives, because you had become very dear to us. 2 Co 12:15; 1 Jo 3:16

9 For you recall, brethren, our ^Rlabor and hardship, how working night and day so as not to be a burden to any of you, we proclaimed to you the gospel of God. Ph 4:16; 2 Th 3:8

10 You are witnesses, and so is ^RGod, how devoutly and uprightly and blamelessly we behaved toward you believers; 1 Th 2:5

11 just as you know how we were ^Rexhorting and encouraging and exploring each one of you as a father would his own children, 1 Th 5:14

12 so that you would walk in a manner worthy of the God who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.

13 For this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received the word of God which you

heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but *for* what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe.

14 For you, brethren, became ^Rimitators of ^Rthe churches of God in Christ Jesus that are ^Rin Judea, for you also endured the same sufferings at the hands of your own countrymen, ^Reven as they *did* from the Jews, 1 Th 1:6 • 1 Co 7:17; 10:32 • Ga 1:22 • He 10:33f

15 ^Rwho both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out. They are not pleasing to God, but hostile to all men, Lk 24:20; Ac 2:23

16 hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles ^Rso that they may be saved; with the result that they always ^Rfill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them ^Rto the utmost. 1 Co 10:33 • Ge 15:16; Da 8:23; Ma 23:32

17 But we, brethren, having been taken away from you for a short while—^Rin person, not in spirit—were all the more eager with great desire ^Rto see your face. 1 Co 5:3 • 1 Th 3:10

18 For ^Rwe wanted to come to you—I, Paul, ^Rmore than once—and yet Satan hindered us. Ro 15:22 • Ph 4:16

19 For who is our hope or ^Rjoy or crown of exultation? Is it not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His ^Tcoming? Ph 4:1 • Or *presence*

20 For you are our glory and joy.

Encouragement of Timothy's Visit

3 Therefore ^Rwhen we could endure ^Rit no longer, we thought it best to be left behind at Athens alone, 1 Th 3:5

2 and we sent Timothy, our brother and God's fellow worker in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you as to your faith,

3 so that no one would be ^Tdisturbed by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that ^Rwe have been destined for this. Or *deceived* • Ac 9:16; 14:22

4 For indeed when we were with you, we *kept* telling you in advance that we were going to suffer affliction; ^Rand so it came to pass, ^Tas you know. 1 Th 2:14 • Lit *and*

5 For this reason, ^Rwhen I could

✠ 2:4 ✠ 2:7-8 2:7 Three early mss read babes ✠ 2:10-12 2:16 Or *forever or altogether*; lit to the end ✠ 2:19

endure it no longer, I also sent to find out about your faith, for fear that ^Rthe tempter might have tempted you, and our labor would be in vain. Ma 4:3

6 But now that ^RTimothy has come to us from you, and has brought us good news of ^Ryour faith and love, and that you always ^Rthink kindly of us, longing to see us just as we also long to see you, Ac 18:5 • 1 Th 1:3 • 1 Co 11:2

7 for this reason, brethren, in all our distress and affliction we were comforted about you through your faith;

8 for now we *really* live, if you ^Rstand firm in the Lord. 1 Co 16:13

9 For ^Rwhat thanks can we render to God for you in return for all the joy with which we rejoice before our God on your account, 1 Th 1:2

10 as we ^Rnight and day keep praying most earnestly that we may see your face, and may complete what is lacking in your faith? 2 Ti 1:3

11 ^RNow may our God and Father Himself and Jesus our Lord direct our way to you; 2 Th 2:16

12 and may the Lord cause you to increase and ^Rabound in love for one another, and for all people, just as we also do for you; Ph 1:9; 1 Th 4:1, 10; 2 Th 1:3

13 so that He may ^Restablish your hearts ^Rwithout blame in holiness before ^Rour God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints. 1 Co 1:8; 1 Th 3:2 • Lk 1:6 • Ga 1:4; 1 Th 3:11

Sanctification and Love

4 ^RFinally then, brethren, we request and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that as you received from us *instruction* as to how you ought to ^Rwalk and ^Rplease God (just as you actually do ^Rwalk), that you excel still more. 2 Co 13:11; 2 Th 3:1 • Ep 4:1 • 2 Co 5:9

2 For you know what commandments we gave you ^Rby the authority of the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, your sanctification; *that is*, that you ^Rabstain from sexual immorality; 1 Co 6:18

4 that ^Reach of you know how to possess his own ^Rvessel in sanctification and ^Rhonor, 1 Co 7:2, 9 • Ro 1:24

5 not in lustful passion, like the Gentiles who ^Rdo not know God; Ga 4:8

6 and that no man transgress and ^Rdefraud his brother ^Rin the mat-

ter because ^Rthe Lord is *the* avenger in all these things, just as we also told you before and solemnly warned you. 1 Co 6:8 • 2 Co 7:11 • Ro 12:19; 13:4; He 13:4

7 For ^RGod has not called us for ^Rthe purpose of impurity, but in sanctification. 1 Pe 1:15 • 1 Th 2:3

8 So, he who rejects *this* is not rejecting man but the God who gives His Holy Spirit to you.

9 Now as to the ^Rlove of the brethren, you ^Rhave no need for *anyone* to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another; Jo 13:34; Ro 12:10 • 2 Co 9:1; 1 Th 5:1

10 for indeed ^Ryou do practice it toward all the brethren who are in all Macedonia. But we urge you, brethren, to excel still more, 1 Th 1:7

11 and to make it your ambition ^Rto lead a quiet life and ^Rattend to your own business and ^Rwork with your hands, just as we commanded you, 2 Th 3:12 • 1 Pe 4:15 • Ac 18:3; Ep 4:28; 2 Th 3:10-12

12 so that you will ^Rbehave properly toward ^Routsiders and ^Rnot be in any need. Ro 13:13; Col 4:5 • Mk 4:11 • Ep 4:28

Those Who Died in Christ

13 But ^Rwe do not want you to be *uninformed*, brethren, about those who ^Rare asleep, so that you will not grieve as do ^Rthe rest who have no hope. Ro 1:13 • Ac 7:60 • Ep 2:3; 1 Th 5:6

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, ^Reven so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. Ro 14:9; 2 Co 4:14

15 For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that ^Rwe who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. 1 Co 15:52; 1 Th 5:10

16 For the Lord ^RHimself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of *the* archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. 1 Th 3:11

17 Then ^Rwe who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord. 1 Co 15:52; 1 Th 5:10

3:7-8 3:11-12 3:13 4:1-6

4:1 Or *conduct yourselves* 4:2 Lit *through the Lord*

4:4 I.e. body; or wife 4:9-12 4:13-18

18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

The Day of the Lord

5 Now as to the times and the epochs, brethren, you have no need of anything to be written to you.

2 For you yourselves know full well that ^Rthe day of the Lord ^Twill come just like a thief in the night.

1 Co 1:8 • Lit is coming

3 While they are saying, "^RPeace and safety!" then destruction will come upon them suddenly like labor pains upon a woman with child, and they will not escape.

Je 6:14; 8:11; Eze 13:10

4 But you, brethren, are not in ^Rdarkness, that the day would overtake you like a thief;

Ac 26:18; 1 Jo 2:8

5 for you are all ^Rsons of light and sons of day. We are not of night nor of ^Rdarkness;

Lk 16:8 • Ac 26:18; 1 Jo 2:8

6 so then let us not ^Rsleep as ^Rothers do, but let us be alert and ^Fsober.

Ro 13:11; 1 Th 5:10 • Ep 2:3; 1 Th 4:13

7 For those who sleep do their sleeping at night, and those who get drunk get ^Rdrunk at night.

Ac 2:15; 2 Pe 2:13

8 But since ^Rwe are of the day, let us ^Rbe ^Fsober, having put on the ^Rbreastplate of ^Rfaith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

1 Th 5:5 • 1 Pe 1:13 • Is 59:17; Ep 6:14 • Ep 6:23

9 For God has not destined us for ^Rwrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Th 1:10

10 ^Rwho died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him.

Ro 14:9

11 Therefore ^Tencourage one another and ^Rbuild up one another, just as you also are doing.

Or comfort • Ep 4:29

you, and ^Rhave charge over you in the Lord and give you instruction,

He 13:17

13 and that you esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Live in peace with one another.

14 We urge you, brethren, admonish ^Rthe unruly, encourage ^Rthe faint-hearted, help the weak, be ^Rpatient with everyone.

2 Th 3:6, 7, 11 • Is 35:4 • 1 Co 13:4

15 See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all people.

16 ^RRejoice always;

Ph 4:4

17 ^Rpray without ceasing;

Ep 6:18

18 in everything ^Rgive thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

Ep 5:20

19 Do not quench the Spirit;

20 do not despise ^Rprophetic utterances.

Ac 13:1; 1 Co 14:31

21 But ^Rexamine everything ^{carefully}; hold fast to that which is good;

1 Co 14:29; 1 Jo 4:1

22 abstain from every ^Fform of evil.

23 Now ^Rmay the God of peace ^RHimself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at ^Rthe coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ro 15:33 • 1 Th 3:11 • 1 Th 2:19

24 Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass.

25 Brethren, pray for us^F.

26 ^RGreet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

Ro 16:16

27 I adjure you by the Lord to ^Rhave this letter read to all the ^Rbrethren.

Col 4:16 • Ac 1:15

28 ^RThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Ro 16:20; 2 Th 3:18

5:2 5:6 Or self-controlled 5:8-11 5:8 Or self-controlled 5:12-18 5:20 Or gifts

5:21-22 5:22 Or appearance 5:23-24

5:25 Two early mss add also

Christian Conduct

12 But we request of you, brethren, that you appreciate those who diligently labor among

2 THESSALONIANS

Author: The external attestation to the authenticity of 2 Thessalonians as a Pauline Epistle is even stronger than that for 1 Thessalonians. Internally the vocabulary, style, and doctrinal content support the claims in 1:1 and 3:17 that it was written by Paul. This letter was probably written a few months after 1 Thessalonians, while Paul was still in Corinth with Silas and Timothy (1:1; Ac 18:5).

Time: C. A.D. 51

Key Verse: 2 Th 2:2-3

Theme: This letter to the Thessalonians appears to have been written fairly soon after the first one. He provides some further clarification on some of the same issues he addressed in the first letter. There appears to still be some confusion about the events of the end times, which he clarifies. He also wisely encourages the believers in the basics he has taught them in his role as a caring pastor.

Thanksgiving for Faith and Perseverance

1 ^RPaul and ^RSilvanus and ^RTimothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Th 1:1 • 2 Co 1:19 • Ac 16:1

2 ^RGrace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ro 1:7

3 We ought always to give thanks to God for you, ^Rbrethren, as is *only* fitting, because your faith is greatly enlarged, and the love of each one of you toward one another grows ever greater;

1 Th 4:1; 2 Th 2:1 • 1 Th 3:12

4 therefore, we ourselves ^Rspeak proudly of you among ^Rthe churches of God for your perseverance and faith in the midst of all your persecutions and afflictions which you endure.

2 Co 7:4; 1 Th 2:19 • 1 Co 7:17; 1 Th 2:14

5 This is a ^Rplain indication of God's righteous judgment so that you will be ^Rconsidered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which indeed you are suffering.

Ph 1:28 • Lk 20:35; 2 Th 1:11

6 For after all ^Rit is *only* just for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you,

Ex 23:22; Col 3:25; He 6:10

7 and to give relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well

^Rwhen the Lord Jesus will be revealed

^Rfrom heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire,

Lk 17:30 • 1 Th 4:16

8 dealing out retribution to those who ^Rdo not know God and to those who ^Rdo not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

Ga 4:8 • Ro 2:8

9 These will pay the penalty of ^Reternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power,

Ph 3:19; 1 Th 5:3

10 when He comes to be ^Rglorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have believed—for our testimony to you was believed.

Is 49:3; Jo 17:10; 1 Th 2:12

11 To this end also we ^Rpray for you always, that our God will count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every desire for goodness and the ^Rwork of faith with power,

Col 1:9 • 1 Th 1:3

12 so that the name of our Lord Jesus will be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Man of Lawlessness

2 Now we request you, ^Rbrethren, with regard to the ^Rcoming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him,

2 Th 1:3 • 1 Th 2:19

 1:7-10

2 that you not be quickly shaken from your composure or be disturbed either by a ^Rspirit or a ^Rmessage or a letter as if from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come.

1 Co 14:32; 1 Jo 4:1 • 1 Th 5:2; 2 Th 2:15

3 ^RLet no one in any way deceive you, for *it will not come unless the ^Rapostasy comes first*, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the ^Rson of destruction,

Ep 5:6 • 1 Ti 4:1 • Jo 17:12

4 who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, ^Rdisplaying himself as being God.

Is 14:14; Eze 28:2

5 Do you not remember that ^Rwhile I was still with you, I was telling you these things?

1 Th 3:4

6 And you know ^Rwhat restrains him now, so that in his time he will be revealed.

2 Th 2:7

7 For ^Rthe mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only ^Rhe who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way.

Re 17:5, 7 • 2 Th 2:6

8 Then that lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will slay with the breath of His mouth and bring to an end by the ^Rappearance of His coming;

1 Ti 6:14; 2 Ti 1:10; 4:1, 8; Tit 2:13

9 *that is*, the one whose coming is in accord with the activity of ^RSatan, with all power and ^Rsigns and false wonders,

Ma 4:10 • Ma 24:24; Jo 4:48

10 and with all the deception of wickedness for ^Rthose who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so as to be saved.

1 Co 1:18

11 For this reason God will send upon them a deluding influence so that they will believe what is false,

12 in order that they all may be ^Tjudged who ^Rdid not believe the truth, but ^Rtook pleasure in wickedness.

Or condemned • Ro 2:8 • Ro 1:32; 1 Co 13:6

13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God has chosen you ^Ffrom the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the truth.

14 It was for this He ^Rcalled you through ^Rour gospel, ^Tthat you may gain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Th 2:12 • 1 Th 1:5 • Lit to the gaining of

15 So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which

you were taught, whether by word of mouth or by letter from us.

16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by grace,

17 comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

Exhortation

3 ^RFinally, brethren, ^Rpray for us that ^Rthe word of the Lord will spread rapidly and be glorified, just as *it did* also with you;

1 Th 4:1 • 1 Th 5:25 • 1 Th 1:8

2 and that we will be ^Rrescued from ^Tperverse and evil men; for not all have faith.

Ro 15:31 • Lit improper

3 But ^Rthe Lord is faithful, and He will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.

1 Co 1:9; 1 Th 5:24

4 We have ^Rconfidence in the Lord concerning you, that you ^Rare doing and will *continue* to do what we command.

2 Co 2:3 • 1 Th 4:10

5 May the Lord ^Rdirect your hearts into the love of God and into the steadfastness of Christ.

1 Th 3:11

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from every brother who leads an unruly life and not according to the tradition which you received from us.

7 For you yourselves know how you ought to ^Tfollow our example, because we did not act in an undisciplined manner among you,

Lit imitate us

8 nor did we ^Reat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with labor and hardship we *kept* working night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you;

1 Co 9:4

9 not because we do not have the right to *this*, but in order to offer ourselves ^Ras a model for you, so that you would follow our example.

2 Th 3:7

10 For even ^Rwhen we were with you, we used to give you this order: ^Rif anyone is not willing to work, then he is not to eat, either.

1 Th 3:4 • 1 Th 4:11

11 For we hear that some among you are ^Rleading an undisciplined life, doing no work at all, but acting like ^Rbusybodies.

2 Th 3:6 • 1 Ti 5:13; 1 Pe 4:15

2:3 Or falling away from the faith ✠ 2:8

2:13 One early ms reads first fruits ✠ 2:15-17

✠ 3:3

12 Now such persons we command and ^Rexhort in the Lord Jesus Christ to ^Rwork in quiet fashion and eat their own bread. ^{1 Th 4:1 • 1 Th 4:11}

13 But as for you, ^Rbrethren, ^Rdo not grow weary of doing good. ^{1 Th 4:1}

14 If anyone does not obey our instruction ^Rin this letter, take special note of that person ^Rand do not associate with him, so that he will be ^Rput to shame. ^{Col 4:16 • 2 Th 3:6 • 1 Co 4:14}

15 Yet ^Rdo not regard him as an enemy, but ^Radmonish him as a ^Rbrother. ^{Ga 6:1 • 1 Th 5:14 • 2 Th 3:6, 13}

 16 Now ^Rmay the Lord of peace ^RHimself continually grant you peace in every circumstance. ^RThe Lord be with you all! ^{Ro 15:33 • 1 Th 3:11}

17 I, Paul, write this greeting ^Rwith my own hand, and this is a distinguishing mark in every letter; this is the way I write. ^{1 Co 16:21}

18 ^RThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. ^{Ro 16:20; 1 Th 5:28}

 3:16

1 TIMOTHY

Author: The external evidence solidly supports the position that Paul wrote the letters to Timothy and Titus. Only Romans and 1 Corinthians have better attestation among the Pauline Epistles. Pauline authorship of the Pastoral Epistles requires Paul's release from his Roman imprisonment (Ac 28), the continuation of his missionary endeavors, and his imprisonment for a second time in Rome. Unfortunately, the order of events can only be reconstructed from hints, because there is no concurrent history paralleling Acts to chronicle the last years of the apostle. It is most probable that Paul wrote 1 Timothy from Macedonia in A.D. 62 or 63 while Timothy was serving as his representative in Ephesus.

Time: C. A.D. 62-63

Key Verse: 1 Ti 3:15-16

Theme: The letters to Timothy and Titus are generally called the "Pastoral" Epistles. They are pastoral in tone and in the subject matter they address. While covering much of the apostolic instruction on the life and doctrine of the church, they also provide some guidelines on how Christians in the church should relate to society. One of the overriding concerns of the books is that truth be valued and guarded. Too often today, truth is subjective and culturally conditioned to the point where people don't even have problems believing mutually contradictory ideas. Paul speaks of the value of truth in his own apostolic role, and he stands against false teachers who would distort the truth for their own ends.

Misleadings in Doctrine and Living

1 Paul, ^Ran apostle of ^RChrist Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior, and of Christ Jesus, *who is our hope,*

2 To ^RTimothy, ^Rmy true child in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and ^RChrist Jesus our Lord.

3 As I urged you upon my departure for ^RMacedonia, remain on at Ephesus so that you may instruct certain men not to ^Rteach strange doctrines,

4 nor to pay attention to myths and endless ^Rgenealogies, which give rise to mere ^Rspeculation rather than furthering the administration of God which is by faith.

5 But the goal of our instruction is love ^Rfrom a pure heart and

a ^Rgood conscience and a sincere faith.

6 For some men, straying from these things, have turned aside to ^Rfruitless discussion,

7 ^Rwanting to be ^Rteachers of the Law, even though they do not understand either what they are saying or the matters about which they make confident assertions.

8 But we know that ^Rthe Law is good, if one uses it lawfully,

9 realizing the fact that ^Rlaw is not made for a righteous person, but for those who are lawless and ^Rrebellious, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers

10 and immoral men and homo-

sexuals and kidnappers and liars and perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound teaching,

11 according to ^Rthe glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I have been entrusted. 2 Co 4:4

12 I thank ^RChrist Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He considered me faithful, ^Rputting me into service, Ga 3:26 • Ac 9:15

13 even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a ^Rpersecutor and a violent aggressor. Yet I was ^Rshown mercy because ^RI acted ignorantly in unbelief; Ac 8:3 • 1 Co 7:25 • Ac 26:9

14 and the ^Rgrace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are found in Christ Jesus. Ro 5:20; 1 Co 3:10; 2 Co 4:15; Ga 1:13-16

15 ^RIt is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom ^RI am foremost of all. 1 Ti 3:1; 4:9; 2 Ti 2:11; Tit 3:8 • 1 Co 15:9; Ep 3:8

16 Yet for this reason I ^Rfound mercy, so that in me as the foremost, Jesus Christ might ^Rdemonstrate His perfect patience as an example for those who would believe in Him for eternal life. 1 Co 7:25; 1 Ti 1:13 • Ep 2:7

17 Now to the ^RKing ^Teternal, ^Rimmortal, ^Rinvisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. Re 15:3 • Lit of the ages • 1 Ti 6:16 • Col 1:15

18 This ^Rcommand I entrust to you, Timothy, ^Rmy son, in accordance with the ^Rprophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you fight the good fight, 1 Ti 1:5 • 1 Ti 1:2 • 1 Ti 4:14

19 keeping ^Rfaith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in regard to ^{TR}their faith. 1 Ti 1:5 • Lit the • 1 Ti 6:12, 21; 2 Ti 2:18

20 Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan, so that they will be taught not to blaspheme.

A Call to Prayer

 **2** First of all, then, I urge that ^Rentreaties and prayers, petitions and thanksgivings, be made on behalf of all men, Ep 6:18

2 ^Rfor kings and all who are in ^Tauthority, so that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. Ez 6:10; Ro 13:1 • Or a high position

 **3** This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior,

4 who desires all men to be saved and to ^Rcome to the knowledge of the truth. 2 Ti 2:25; 3:7; Tit 1:1; He 10:26

5 For there is ^Rone God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, Ro 3:30; 10:12; 1 Co 8:4

6 who ^Rgave Himself as a ransom for all, the ^Rtestimony given at the proper time. Ma 20:28; Ga 1:4 • 1 Co 1:6

7 ^RFor this I was appointed a preacher and ^Ran apostle (^RI am telling the truth, I am not lying) as a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth. Ep 3:8; 1 Ti 1:11; 2 Ti 1:11 • 1 Co 9:1 • Ro 9:1

 **8** Therefore ^RI want the men in every place to pray, lifting up ^Rholy hands, without wrath and dissension. Ph 1:12; 1 Ti 5:14; Tit 3:8 • Ps 24:4; Jam 4:8

Women Instructed

9 Likewise, I want ^Rwomen to adorn themselves with proper clothing, ^Tmodestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments, 1 Pe 3:3 • Lit with modesty

 **10** but rather by means of good works, as is proper for women making a claim to godliness.

11 ^RA woman must quietly receive instruction with entire submissiveness. 1 Co 14:34; Tit 2:5

12 ^RBut I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain quiet. 1 Co 14:34; Tit 2:5

13 For it was Adam who was first ^Tcreated, and then Eve. Or formed

14 And it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression.

 **15** But women will be preserved through the bearing of children if they continue in faith and love and sanctity with self-restraint.

Overseers and Deacons

 **3** ^RIt is a trustworthy statement: if any man aspires to the ^Roffice of ^Toverseer, it is a fine work he desires to do. 1 Ti 1:15 • Ac 20:28; Ph 1:1 • Or bishop

2 An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach,

 2:1  2:3-4  2:8  2:10  2:15
 3:1

3 ^Rnot addicted to wine ^Tor pugnacious, but gentle, peaceable, free from the love of money. Tit 1:7 • Lit not

4 *He must be one who* ^Rmanages his own household well, keeping his children under control with all dignity 1 Ti 3:12

5 (but if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he take care of ^Rthe church of God?), 1 Co 10:32; 1 Ti 3:15

6 *and not a new convert*, so that he will not become ^Rconceited and fall into the ^Rcondemnation ^Tincurred by the devil. 1 Ti 6:4; 2 Ti 3:4 • 1 Ti 3:7 • Lit of the devil

7 And he must have a good reputation with those outside the church, so that he will not fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 ^RDeacons likewise *must be* men of dignity, not double-tongued, ^Ror addicted to much wine or fond of sordid gain, Ph 1:1; 1 Ti 3:12 • 1 Ti 5:23; Tit 2:3

9 *but holding to the mystery of the faith* with a clear conscience.

10 ^RThese men must also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons if they are beyond reproach. 1 Ti 5:22

11 Women *must likewise be* dignified, not malicious gossips, but temperate, faithful in all things.

12 ^RDeacons must be ^Rhusbands of *only one wife, and* ^Rgood managers of their children and their own households. Ph 1:1; 1 Ti 3:8 • 1 Ti 3:2 • 1 Ti 3:4

13 For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a high standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

14 I am writing these things to you, hoping to come to you before long;

15 but in case I am delayed, *I write* so that you will know how one ought to conduct himself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the ^Rpillar and support of the truth. Ga 2:9; 2 Ti 2:19

16 By common confession, great is ^Rthe mystery of godliness:

He who was revealed in the flesh,

Was ^Rvindicated in the Spirit,
Seen by angels,

Proclaimed among the nations,

Believed on in the world,

Taken up in glory. Ro 16:25 • Ro 3:4

Apostasy

4 But ^Rthe Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to ^Rdeceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, Jo 16:13; Ac 20:23; 21:11; 1 Co 2:10f • 1 Jo 4:6

5 by means of the hypocrisy of liars ^Rseared in their own conscience as with a branding iron, Ep 4:19

6 *men who* ^Rforbid marriage and *advocate* ^Rabstaining from foods which God has created to be gratefully shared in by those who believe and know the truth. He 13:4 • Col 2:16, 23

7 For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with gratitude;

8 for it is sanctified by means of the word of God and prayer.

A Good Minister's Discipline

9 In pointing out these things to ^Rthe brethren, you will be a good ^Rservant of Christ Jesus, *constantly nourished* on the words of the faith and of the ^Rsound doctrine which you have been following. Ac 1:15 • 2 Co 11:23 • 1 Ti 1:10

10 But have nothing to do with worldly fables fit only for old women. On the other hand, discipline yourself for the purpose of godliness;

11 for ^Rbodily discipline is only of little profit, but godliness is profitable for all things, since it holds promise for the present life and *also* for the life to come. Col 2:23

12 It is a trustworthy statement deserving full acceptance. 1 Ti 1:15

13 For it is for this we labor and strive, because we have fixed ^Rour hope on ^Rthe living God, who is ^Rthe Savior of all men, especially of believers. 2 Co 1:10; 1 Ti 6:17 • 1 Ti 3:15 • Jo 4:42; 1 Ti 2:4

14 ^RPrescribe and teach these things. 1 Ti 5:7; 6:2

15 Let no one look down on your youthfulness, but *rather* in speech, conduct, ^Rlove, faith and purity, show yourself ^Ran example of those who believe. 1 Co 16:11; Tit 2:15 • Tit 2:7; 1 Pe 5:3 • 1 Ti 1:14

16 Until I come, give attention to the *public reading of Scripture*, to exhortation and teaching.

17 Do not neglect the spiritual gift within you, which was bestowed on you through ^Rprophetic utterance

3:4-5 4:2-5 4:7 4:13

with ^Rthe laying on of hands by the presbytery. 1 Ti 1:18 • Ac 6:6; 1 Ti 5:22; 2 Ti 1:6

15 Take pains with these things; ^Rbe absorbed in them, so that your progress will be evident to all.

16 Pay close attention to yourself and to your teaching; persevere in these things, for as you do this you will ensure salvation both for yourself and for those who hear you.

Honor Widows

5 ^RDo not sharply rebuke an ^Rolder man, but rather appeal to him as a father, to ^Rthe younger men as brothers, Le 19:32 • Tit 2:2 • Tit 2:6

2 the older women as mothers, and the younger women as sisters, in all purity.

3 Honor widows who are ^Rwidows indeed; Ac 6:1; 9:39, 41; 1 Ti 5:5, 16

4 but if any widow has children or grandchildren, they must first learn to practice piety in regard to their own family and to make some return to their parents; for this is acceptable in the sight of God.

5 Now she who is a ^Rwidow indeed and who has been left alone, ^Rhas fixed her hope on God and continues in ^Rentreaties and prayers night and day. Ac 6:1; 9:39, 41; 1 Ti 5:3, 16 • 1 Co 7:34; 1 Pe 3:5

6 But she who ^Rgives herself to wanton pleasure is ^Rdead even while she lives. Jam 5:5 • Lk 15:24; 2 Ti 3:6; Re 3:1

7 ^RPrescribe these things as well, so that they may be above reproach. 1 Ti 4:11

8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has ^Rdenied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. 2 Ti 2:12; Tit 1:16; 2 Pe 2:1; Jude 4

9 A widow is to be ^Rput on the list only if she is not less than sixty years old, *having been* ^Rthe wife of one man, 1 Ti 5:16 • 1 Ti 3:2

10 having a reputation for good works; and if she has brought up children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she ^Rhas washed the saints' feet, if she has assisted those in distress, and if she has devoted herself to every good work. Lk 7:44; Jo 13:14

11 But refuse to put younger widows on the list, for when they feel ^Rsensual desires in disregard of Christ, they want to get married, Re 18:7

12 *thus* incurring condemnation, because they have set aside their previous ^Tpledge. Lit faith

13 At the same time they also learn to be idle, as they go around from house to house; and not merely idle, but also ^Rgossips and ^Rbusybodies, talking about ^Rthings not proper to mention. 3 Jo 10 • 2 Th 3:11 • Tit 1:11

14 Therefore, I want younger widows to get married, bear children, keep house, and give the enemy no occasion for reproach;

15 for some ^Rhave already turned aside to follow ^RSatan. 1 Ti 1:20 • Ma 4:10

16 If any woman who is a believer ^Rhas dependent widows, she must assist them and the church must not be burdened, so that it may assist those who are widows indeed. 1 Ti 5:4

Concerning Elders

17 The elders who rule well are to be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching.

18 For the Scripture says, "^RYOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING," and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." De 25:4; 1 Co 9:9

19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses.

20 Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also will be fearful of sinning.

21 I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of His chosen angels, to maintain these principles without bias, doing nothing in a spirit of partiality.

22 ^RDo not lay hands upon anyone too hastily and thereby share responsibility for the sins of others; keep yourself free from sin. 1 Ti 3:10; 4:14

23 No longer drink wine exclusively, but ^Ruse a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent ailments. 1 Ti 3:8

24 The sins of some men are quite evident, going before them to judgment; for others, their sins ^Rfollow after. Re 14:13

25 Likewise also, deeds that are good are quite evident, and ^Rthose

which are otherwise cannot be concealed. Pr 10:9

Instructions to Those Who Minister

6 ^RAll who are under the yoke as slaves are to regard their own masters as worthy of all honor so that the name of God and *our* doctrine will not be spoken against. Ep 2:5; Tit 2:9; 1 Pe 2:18

2 Those who have believers as their masters must not be disrespectful to them because they are brethren, but must serve them all the more, because those who partake of the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and preach these *principles*.

3 If anyone ^Radvocates a different doctrine and does not agree with ^Rsound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine conforming to godliness, 1 Ti 1:3 • 1 Ti 1:10

4 he is ^Rconceited *and* understands nothing; but he has a morbid interest in ^Rcontroversial questions and disputes about words, out of which arise envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions, 1 Ti 3:6 • 1 Ti 1:4

5 and constant friction between ^Rmen of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. 2 Ti 3:8; Tit 1:15

6 But godliness *actually* is a means of ^Rgreat gain when accompanied by contentment. 1 Ti 4:8

7 For ^Rwe have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. Job 1:21; Ec 5:15

8 If we ^Rhave food and covering, with these we shall be content. Pr 30:8

9 ^RBut those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction. Pr 15:27; 23:4; 28:20; Lk 12:21; 1 Ti 6:17

10 For ^Rthe love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have ^Rwandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs. Col 3:5; 1 Ti 3:3; 6:9 • Jam 5:19

11 But ^Rflee from these things, you

^Rman of God, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance *and* gentleness. 2 Ti 2:22 • 2 Ti 3:17

12 Fight the good fight of faith; take hold of the eternal life ^Rto which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. Col 3:15

13 ^RI charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who testified the ^Rgood confession ^Rbefore Pontius Pilate, 1 Ti 5:21 • 2 Co 9:13; 1 Ti 6:12 • Ma 27:2; Jo 18:37

14 that you keep the commandment without stain or reproach until the ^Rappearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Th 2:8

15 which He will bring about at the proper time—He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords,

16 ^Rwho alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, ^Rwhom no man has seen or can see. ^RTo Him be honor and eternal dominion! Amen. 1 Ti 1:17 • Jo 1:18 • 1 Ti 1:17

17 Instruct those who are rich in ^Rthis present world not to be conceited or to fix their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, ^Rwho richly supplies us with all things to enjoy. Ma 12:32; 2 Ti 4:10; Tit 2:12 • Ac 14:17

18 *Instruct them* to do good, to be rich in ^Rgood works, ^Rto be generous and ready to share, 1 Ti 5:10 • Ro 12:8; Ep 4:28

19 ^Rstoring up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may ^Rtake hold of that which is life indeed. Ma 6:20 • 1 Ti 6:12

20 O ^RTimothy, guard ^Rwhat has been entrusted to you, avoiding worldly *and* empty chatter *and* the opposing arguments of what is falsely called “knowledge”— 1 Ti 1:2 • 2 Ti 1:12, 14

21 which some have professed and thus ^Rgone astray from the faith.

^RGrace be with you. 2 Ti 2:18 • Col 4:18

☞ 6:6-10 ☞ 6:12 ☞ 6:14 ☞ 6:17-19
☞ 6:20-21

2 TIMOTHY

Author: Fearing for their own lives, the Asian believers failed to support Paul after this second Roman imprisonment and his first defense before the Imperial Court (1:15; 4:16). Now he was in a cold Roman cell (4:13) without hope of acquittal in spite of the success of his initial defense. Under these conditions, Paul wrote this epistle in the fall of A.D. 67, hoping that Timothy would be able to visit him before the approaching winter (4:21).

Time: C. A.D. 66-67

Key Verse: 2 Ti 3:14-17

Theme: This is likely the last of Paul's writings that we have. He writes this letter from a prison cell where he is being kept like a common criminal. He knows that his work on earth is nearing its conclusion, and these are then his last words of counsel to his trusted companion in ministry. One can sense his weariness, but also his strongly held conviction about what is necessary for the continued growth of the church. One can also clearly see the hope that sustains him as he looks forward to going home to Christ.

Timothy Charged to Guard His Trust

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 ^RI thank God, whom I ^Rserve with a ^Rclear conscience the way my forefathers did, ^Ras I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day, ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

4 ^Rlonging to see you, ^Reven as I recall your tears, so that I may be filled with joy. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

5 For I am mindful of the sincere faith within you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois and ^Ryour mother Eunice, and I am sure that it is in you as well. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

6 For this reason I remind you to kindle afresh ^Rthe gift of God which is in you through ^Rthe laying on of my hands. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

7 For God has not given us a ^Rspirit of timidity, but of power and love and discipline. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

8 Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord or of me His prisoner, but join with ^Rme in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God, ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

9 who has ^Rsaved us and ^Rcalled us with a holy ^Rcalling, ^Rnot according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity, ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

10 but ^Rnow has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior ^RChrist Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

11 ^Rfor which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

12 For this reason I also suffer these things, but ^RI am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him until that day. ^Ro 1:8 • Ac 24:14 • Ac 23:1; 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5 • Ro 1:9

13 Retain the standard of sound words ^Rwhich you have heard

from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. 2 Ti 2:2

14 Guard, through the Holy Spirit who ^Rdwells in us, the treasure which has been entrusted to you. Ro 8:9

15 You are aware of the fact that all who are in ^RAsia ^Rturned away from me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. Ac 2:9 • 2 Ti 4:10, 11, 16

16 The Lord grant mercy to ^Rthe house of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and ^Rwas not ashamed of my ^Rchains; 2 Ti 4:19 • 2 Ti 1:8 • Ep 6:20

17 but when he was in Rome, he eagerly searched for me and found me—

18 the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord on that day—and you know very well what services he rendered at ^REphesus. Ac 18:19; 1 Ti 1:3

Be Strong

 2 You therefore, my ^Rson, ^Rbe strong in the grace that is in ^RChrist Jesus. 2 Ti 1:2 • Ep 6:10 • 2 Ti 1:1

2 The things ^Rwhich you have heard from me in the presence of ^Rmany witnesses, ^Rentrust these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. 2 Ti 1:13 • 1 Ti 6:12 • 1 Ti 1:18

3 ^RSuffer hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 2 Ti 1:8

4 No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier.

5 Also if anyone ^Rcompetes as an athlete, he ^Tdoes not win the prize unless he competes according to the rules. 1 Co 9:25 • Lit is not crowned

6 ^RThe hard-working farmer ought to be the first to receive his share of the crops. 1 Co 9:10

 7 Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything.

8 Remember Jesus Christ, ^Rrisen from the dead, ^Rdescendant of David, according to my gospel. Ac 2:24 • Ma 1:1

9 for which I ^Rsuffer hardship even to ^Rimprisonment as a ^Rcriminal; but ^Rthe word of God is not imprisoned. 2 Ti 1:8; 2:3 • Ph 1:7 • Lk 23:32 • 1 Th 1:8

 10 For this reason ^RI endure all things for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation which is in ^RChrist Jesus and with it eternal glory. Col 1:24

11 It is a trustworthy statement: For if we died with Him, we will also live with Him;

12 If we endure, we will also reign with Him;

If we ^Rdeny Him, He also will deny us; Ma 10:33; Lk 12:9; 1 Ti 5:8

13 If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot deny Himself.

An Unashamed Workman

14 Remind *them* of these things, and solemnly charge *them* in the presence of God not to wrangle about words, which is useless and leads to the ruin of the hearers.

 15 Be diligent to ^Rpresent yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, accurately handling ^Rthe word of truth. Ro 6:13; Jam 1:12 • Ep 1:13; Jam 1:18

16 But ^Ravoid ^Rworldly and empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness, Tit 3:9 • 1 Ti 1:9; 6:20

17 and their ^Ttalk will spread like ^Rgangrene. Among them are ^RHymenaeus and Philetus, Lit word • 1 Ti 1:20

18 men who have gone astray from the truth saying that ^Rthe resurrection has already taken place, and they upset the faith of some. 1 Co 15:12

 19 Nevertheless, the ^Rfirm foundation of God stands, having this ^Rseal, "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Everyone who names the name of the Lord is to abstain from wickedness." Is 28:16f; 1 Ti 3:15 • Jo 3:33

20 Now in a large house there are not only gold and silver vessels, but also vessels of wood and of earthenware, and ^Rsome to honor and some to dishonor. Ro 9:21

21 Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from these *things*, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, useful to the Master, ^Rprepared for every good work. 2 Co 9:8; Ep 2:10; 2 Ti 3:17

 22 Now ^Rflee from youthful lusts and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart. 1 Ti 6:11

23 But refuse foolish and ignorant ^Rspeculations, knowing that they produce quarrels. 1 Ti 6:4; 2 Ti 2:14; Tit 3:9

 2:1-5  2:7  2:10-13  2:15
2:17 Or cancer  2:19  2:22-24

24 The Lord's bond-servant must not be quarrelsome, but be kind to all, able to teach, patient when wronged,

25 ^Rwith gentleness correcting those who are in opposition, ^Rif perhaps God may grant them repentance leading to ^Rthe knowledge of the truth, Ga 6:1; Tit 3:2; 1 Pe 3:15 • Ac 8:22 • 1 Ti 2:4

26 and they may come to their senses and escape from ^Rthe snare of the devil, having been ^Rheld captive by him to do his will. 1 Ti 3:7 • Lk 5:10

"Difficult Times Will Come"

 3 But realize this, that ^Rin the last days difficult times will come. 1 Ti 4:1

2 For men will be ^Rlovers of self, ^Rlovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, Ph 2:21 • Lk 16:14; 1 Ti 3:3; 6:10

3 ^Runloving, irreconcilable, ^Rmalicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, Ro 1:31 • 1 Ti 3:11

4 ^Rtreacherous, ^Rreckless, ^Rconceited, ^Rlovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, Ac 7:52 • Ac 19:36 • 1 Ti 3:6 • Ph 3:19

5 holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; Avoid such men as these.

6 For among them are those who enter into households and captivate weak women weighed down with sins, led on by various impulses,

7 always learning and never able to ^Rcome to the ^Tknowledge of the truth. 2 Ti 2:25 • Or recognition

8 Just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these *men* also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected in regard to the faith.

9 But they will not make further progress; for their folly will be obvious to all, just ^Ras Jannes's and Jambres's folly was also. Ex 7:11, 12; 8:18; 9:11

10 Now you ^Rfollowed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, perseverance, Ph 2:20, 22; 1 Ti 4:6

11 ^Rpersecutions, and sufferings, such as happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium and at Lystra; what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord rescued me! 2 Co 12:10

12 Indeed, all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus ^Rwill be persecuted. Jo 15:20; Ac 14:22; 2 Co 4:9f

13 But evil men and impostors

^Rwill proceed from *bad* to worse, ^Rdeceiving and being deceived. 2 Ti 2:16

14 You, however, ^Rcontinue in the things you have learned and become convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*, 2 Ti 1:13; Tit 1:9

 15 and that ^Rfrom childhood you have known the sacred writings which are able to give you the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Ti 1:5

16 ^RAll Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; Ro 4:23f; 15:4; 2 Pe 1:20f

17 so that ^Rthe man of God may be adequate, ^Requipped for every good work. 1 Ti 6:11 • 2 Ti 2:21; He 13:21

"Preach the Word"

 4 ^RI solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to ^Rjudge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: 1 Ti 5:21; 2 Ti 2:14 • Ac 10:42

 2 preach ^Rthe word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. Ga 6:6; Col 4:3; 1 Th 1:6

3 For ^Rthe time will come when they will not endure ^Rsound doctrine; but *wanting* to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires, 2 Ti 3:1 • 1 Ti 1:10; 2 Ti 1:13

4 and ^Rwill turn away their ears from the truth and ^Rwill turn aside to myths. 2 Th 2:11; Tit 1:14 • 1 Ti 1:4

5 But you, be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

 6 For I am already being ^Rpoured out as a drink offering, and the time of ^Rmy departure has come. Ph 2:17 • Ph 1:23; 2 Pe 1:14

7 ^RI have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; 1 Co 9:25f; Ph 1:30; 1 Ti 1:18; 6:12

 8 in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to ^Rall who have loved His appearing. Ph 3:11

 3:1-7  3:15-17  4:1  4:2-5

 4:6-7  4:8

Personal Concerns

9 ^RMake every effort to come to me soon;

2 Ti 1:4; 4:21; Tit 3:12

10 for Demas, having loved this present world, has deserted me and gone to Thessalonica; Crescens *has gone* to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Pick up Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for service.

12 But ^RTychicus I have sent to ^REphesus.

Ac 20:4; Ep 6:21, 22; Col 4:7f • Ac 18:19

13 When you come bring the cloak which I left at ^RTroas with Carpus, and the books, especially the parchments.

Ac 16:8

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm; the Lord will repay him according to his deeds.

15 Be on guard against him yourself, for he vigorously opposed our ^Tteaching.

Lit words

16 At my first defense no one supported me, but all deserted me; may it not be counted against them.

17 But the Lord stood with me and ^Rstrengthened me, so that through me ^Rthe proclamation might be fully accomplished, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was rescued out of the lion's mouth.

1 Ti 1:12; 2 Ti 2:1 • Tit 1:3

 18 The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed, and will bring me safely to His ^Rheavenly kingdom; to Him *be* the glory forever and ever. Amen.

1 Co 15:50; 2 Ti 4:1; He 11:16; 12:22

19 Greet Prisca and ^RAquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

Ac 18:2

20 Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus.

21 ^RMake every effort to come before ^Rwinter. Eubulus greets you, also Pudens and Linus and Claudia and all the brethren.

2 Ti 4:9 • Tit 3:12

22 ^RThe Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

Ga 6:18; Ph 4:23; Phile 25

 4:18

TITUS

Author: Titus was one of Paul's Gentile converts. He probably worked with Paul during his time at Ephesus on his third missionary journey. Later he also worked in Corinth and this letter indicates that Paul is commissioning him to work on the island of Crete. Paul wrote this letter about A.D. 63, perhaps from Corinth, taking advantage of the journey of Zenas and Apollos (3:13), whose destination would take them by way of Crete.

Time: C. A.D. 63

Key Verse: Tit 3:8

Theme: Paul's instructions to Titus are similar to those he gives to Timothy. He gives him instructions about the leadership and organization of the church and guidance in dealing with the opposition of those who would contradict his teaching. His tone is that of a seasoned leader passing on the essentials instructions to a valued disciple.

Salutation

1 Paul, ^Ra bond-servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of those chosen of God and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, Ro 1:1; Jam 1:1; Re 1:1

2 in ^Rthe hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised long ages ago, 2 Ti 1:1; Tit 3:7

3 but ^Rat the proper time manifested, even His word, in ^Rthe proclamation with which I was entrusted according to the commandment of God our Savior, 1 Ti 2:6 • Ro 16:25; 2 Ti 4:17

4 To ^RTitus, my true child in a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior. 2 Co 2:13; 8:23; Ga 2:3; 2 Ti 4:10

Qualifications of Elders

5 For this reason I left you in Crete, that you would set in order what remains and appoint ^Relders in every city as I directed you, Ac 11:30

6 namely, if any man is above reproach, the husband of one wife, having children who believe, not accused of dissipation or rebellion.

7 For the ^Toverseer must be above reproach as God's steward, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not

addicted to wine, not pugnacious, not fond of sordid gain, Or bishop

8 but ^Rhospitable, ^Rloving what is good, sensible, just, devout, self-controlled, 1 Ti 3:2 • 2 Ti 3:3

9 holding fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, so that he will be able both to exhort in ^Rsound doctrine and to refute those who contradict. 1 Ti 1:10; Tit 2:1

10 For there are many rebellious men, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision,

11 who must be silenced because they are upsetting whole families, teaching things they should not *teach* for the sake of sordid gain.

12 One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons."

13 This testimony is true. For this reason reprove them severely so that they may be sound in the faith,

14 not paying attention to Jewish ^Rmyths and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. 1 Ti 1:4

15 ^RTo the pure, all things are pure; but ^Rto those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. Lk 11:41; Ro 14:20 • Ro 14:14, 23

✍ 16 ^RThey profess to know God, but by *their* deeds they ^Rdeny Him, being ^Rdetestable and ^Rdisobedient and ^Rworthless for any good deed. 1 Jo 2:4 • 1 Ti 5:8 • Re 21:8 • Tit 3:3 • 2 Ti 3:8

Duties of the Older and Younger

2 But as for you, speak the things which are fitting for ^Rsound doctrine. Tit 1:9

✍ 2 Older men are to be temperate, dignified, sensible, sound in faith, in love, in perseverance.

3 Older women likewise are to be reverent in their behavior, ^Rnot malicious gossips nor enslaved to much wine, teaching what is good, 1 Ti 3:11

4 so that they may ^Tencourage the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, Or train

5 to be sensible, pure, ^Rworkers at home, kind, being subject to their own husbands, so that the word of God will not be dishonored. 1 Ti 5:14

6 Likewise urge ^Rthe young men to be sensible; 1 Ti 5:1

✍ 7 in all things show yourself to be an example of good deeds, with purity in doctrine, dignified,

8 sound in speech which is beyond reproach, so ^Rthat the opponent will be put to shame, having nothing bad to say about us. 2 Th 3:14; 1 Pe 2:12

9 Urge bondslaves to be subject to their own masters in everything, to be well-pleasing, not argumentative,

10 not pilfering, but showing all good faith so that they will adorn the doctrine of ^RGod our Savior in every respect. Tit 1:3

✍ 11 For the grace of God has ^Rappeared, ^Rbringing salvation to all men, 2 Ti 1:10; Tit 3:4 • 1 Ti 2:4

12 instructing us to deny ungodliness and ^Rworldly desires and ^Rto live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age, 1 Ti 6:9; Tit 3:3 • 2 Ti 3:12

✍ 13 looking for the blessed hope and the ^Rappearing of the glory of ^Rour great God and Savior, Christ Jesus, 2 Ti 2:8 • 1 Ti 1:1; 2 Ti 1:2; Tit 1:4; 2 Pe 1:1

14 who ^Rgave Himself for us ^Rto redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds. 1 Ti 2:6 • Ps 130:8; 1 Pe 1:18f

15 These things speak and exhort

and reprove with all authority. ^RLet no one disregard you. 1 Ti 4:12

Godly Living

3 Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good deed,

2 to malign no one, ^Rto be peaceable, gentle, ^Rshowing every consideration for all men. 1 Ti 3:3; 1 Pe 2:18 • 2 Ti 2:25

3 For we also once were foolish ourselves, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our life in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another.

✍ 4 But when the ^Rkindness of God our Savior and His love for mankind appeared, Ro 2:4; Ep 2:7; 1 Pe 2:3

5 He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit,

6 ^Rwhom He poured out upon us ^Rrichly through Jesus Christ our Savior, Ro 5:5 • Ro 2:4; 1 Ti 6:17

7 so that being justified by His grace we would be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 ^RThis is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I ^Rwant you to speak confidently, so that those who have ^Rbelieved God will be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men. 1 Ti 1:15 • 1 Ti 2:8 • 2 Ti 1:12

✍ 9 But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and strife and ^Rdisputes about the Law, for they are unprofitable and worthless. Jam 4:1

10 ^RReject a factious man after a first and second warning, 2 Jo 10

11 knowing that such a man is ^Rperverted and is sinning, being self-condemned. Tit 1:14

Personal Concerns

12 When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.

13 Diligently help Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their way so that nothing is lacking for them.

✍ 1:16 ✍ 2:2-5 ✍ 2:7 ✍ 2:11-12
✍ 2:13 ✍ 3:4-6 ✍ 3:9

14 ^ROur people must also learn to ^Rengage in good deeds to meet ^Rpressing needs, so that they will not be unfruitful.

^{Tit 2:8 • Tit 3:8 • Ro 12:13; Ph 4:16}

15 ^RAll who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in *the* faith.

Grace be with you all.

^{Ac 20:34}

PHILEMON

Author: Though some critics deny its authenticity, the general consensus of scholarship recognizes Philemon as Paul's work. There could have been no doctrinal motive for its forgery, and it is supported externally by consistent tradition and internally by no less than three references to Paul (Phile 1,9,19).

Time: C. A.D. 60-61

Key Verse: Phile 16-17

Theme: Paul wrote this letter to a slave owner in the church at Colossae. Apparently, Onesimus, the slave of Philemon had stolen from him and had run away, an act punishable by death under Roman law. Onesimus had since met Paul and become a Christian. Paul's letter is a personal appeal in an effort to help them reconcile and renew their relationship.

Salutation

I^RPaul, ^{Ra}a prisoner of ^RChrist Jesus, and Timothy our brother,

To Philemon our beloved *brother* and fellow worker, Ph 1:1 • Ep 3:1 • Ga 3:26

2 and to Apphia ^Rour sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: Ro 16:1

3 ^RGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Ro 1:7

Philemon's Love and Faith

4 I thank my God always, making mention of you in my prayers,

5 because I ^Rhear of your love and of the faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all the ^Tsaints; Ep 1:15; Col 1:4; 1 Th 3:6 • Or holy ones

6 and I pray that the fellowship of your faith may become effective ^Fthrough the ^Rknowledge of every good thing which is in you for Christ's sake. Or in • Ph 1:9; Col 1:9; 1:10

7 For I have come to have much joy and comfort in your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through you, brother.

8 Therefore, though I have enough confidence in Christ to order you to do what is ^Rproper, Ep 5:4

9 yet for love's sake I rather appeal to you—since I am such a person

as Paul, the aged, and now also ^{Ra}a prisoner of Christ Jesus— Phile 1

Plea for Onesimus, a Free Man

10 I ^Rappeal to you for my ^Rchild ^FOnesimus, whom I have begotten in my imprisonment, Ro 12:1 • 1 Co 4:14f

11 who formerly was useless to you, but now is useful both to you and to me.

12 I have sent him back to you in person, that is, *sending* my very heart,

13 whom I wished to keep with me, so that on your behalf he might minister to me in my ^Rimprisonment for the gospel; Ph 1:7; Phile 10

14 but without your consent I did not want to do anything, so that your goodness would not be, in effect, by compulsion but of your own free will.

15 For perhaps ^Rhe was for this reason separated from you for a while, that you would have him back forever, Ge 45:5, 8

16 no longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord. 1 Co 7:22 • Ma 23:8; 1 Ti 6:2 • Ep 6:5; Col 3:22

17 If then you regard me a partner, accept him as *you would* me.

18 But if he has wronged you in

any way or owes you anything, charge that to my account;

19 I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand, I will repay it (^Rnot to mention to you that you owe to me even your own self as well). 2 Co 9:4

20 Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; ^Rrefresh my heart in Christ. Phile 7

21 ^RHaving confidence in your obedience, I write to you, since I know that you will do even more than what I say. 2 Co 2:3

22 At the same time also prepare me a lodging, for ^RI hope that through ^Ryour prayers ^RI will be given to you. Ph 1:25; 2:24 • 2 Co 1:11 • Ac 27:24; He 13:19

23 ^REpaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, Col 1:7; 4:12

24 as do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers.

25 ^RThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ^F Ga 6:18

1:25 One early ms adds *Amen*

HEBREWS

Author: The origin of Hebrews is unknown. Uncertainty plagues not only its authorship, but also its date and its readership. Hebrews 13:18-24 tells us that this book was not anonymous to the original readers; they evidently knew the author. For some reason however, early church tradition is divided over the identity of the author. Part of the church attributed it to Paul, others preferred Barnabas, Luke, or Clement, and some chose anonymity. Some aspects of the language style and theology of Hebrews are very similar to Paul's Epistles. However, significant stylistic differences have led the majority of biblical scholars to reject Pauline authorship of this book.

Key Verse: He 4:14-16

Theme: Hebrews was written for a group of Jewish Christians who were thinking about returning to their original faith. The author goes to great lengths to convince them to stay with their new faith. Point by point he goes through a whole series of arguments showing how Judaism was a foreshadowing of Christ. Everything promising about Old Testament Judaism is fulfilled in Christ. The new way is the superior way, as Christ and the faith that he established supersedes what has gone before. Understanding Jewish faith and practice, and the role of Moses and Aaron in biblical history is a prerequisite to understanding Hebrews.

Time: C. A.D. 64-68

God's Final Word in His Son

1 God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways,

2 in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world.

3 And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact ^Rrepresentation of His nature, and ^Rupholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent ^Rname than they. ^{2 Co 4:4 • Col 1:17} Ep 1:21

5 For to which of the angels did He ever say,

"^RYOU ARE MY SON,
TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU"?

And again,

"^RI WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM
AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO
ME"? ^{Ps 2:7; Ac 13:33; He 5:5 • 2 Sa 7:14}

6 And when He again ^Rbrings the firstborn into the world, He says,

"AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF
GOD WORSHIP HIM." ^{He 10:5}

7 And of the angels He says,

"^RWHO MAKES HIS ANGELS
WINDS,
AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF
FIRE." ^{Ps 104:4}

8 But of the Son He says,
"^RYOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS
FOREVER AND EVER,

AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS
THE SCEPTER OF ^FHIS
KINGDOM." ^{Ps 45:6}

9 "YOU HAVE LOVED
RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED
LAWLESSNESS;

THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD,
HAS ANOINTED YOU
WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS
ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS."

10 And,

"YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING
LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE
EARTH,

AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE
WORKS OF YOUR HANDS;

11 ^RTHEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU
REMAIN;

AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD
LIKE A GARMENT, Ps 102:26

12 ^RAND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL
ROLL THEM UP;

LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL
ALSO BE CHANGED.

BUT YOU ARE THE SAME,
AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT

COME TO AN END." Ps 102:26, 27

13 But to which of the angels has
He ever said,

"SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,
UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES
A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET"?

14 Are they not all ^Rministering
spirits, sent out to render service for
the sake of those who will inherit sal-
vation? Ps 103:20f; Da 7:10

Give Heed

2 For this reason we must pay much
closer attention to ^Twhat we have
heard, so that ^Rwe do not drift away
from it. *Lit the things that have been heard* • Pr 3:21

2 For if the word ^Rspoken
through angels proved unalterable,
and every transgression and disobe-
dience received a just penalty, He 1:1

3 how will we escape if we neg-
lect so great a ^Rsalvation? After it was
at the first spoken through the Lord, it
was confirmed to us by those who
heard, Ro 11:14; 1 Co 1:21; He 1:14; 5:9; 9:28

4 God also testifying with them,
both by ^Rsigns and wonders and by
^Rvarious miracles and by ^Rgifts of the
Holy Spirit ^Raccording to His own
will. Jo 4:48 • Mk 6:14 • 1 Co 12:4, 11; Ep 4:7 • Ep 1:5

Earth Subject to Man

5 For He did not subject to angels
^Rthe world to come, concerning which
we are speaking. Ma 24:14; He 6:5

6 But one has testified some-
where, saying,

"WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU
REMEMBER HIM?

OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT YOU
ARE CONCERNED ABOUT HIM?

7 "YOU HAVE MADE HIM FOR A
LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN
THE ANGELS;

YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH
GLORY AND HONOR,

^FAND HAVE APPOINTED HIM OVER
THE WORKS OF YOUR
HANDS; Ps 8:5, 6

8 ^RYOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN
SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET."

For in subjecting all things to Him, He
left nothing that is not subject to him.
But now ^Rwe do not yet see all things
subjected to him. Ps 8:6; 1 Co 15:27 • 1 Co 15:25

Jesus Briefly Humbled

 9 But we do see Him who was
^Rmade for a little while lower
than the angels, *namely*, Jesus, be-
cause of the suffering of death
crowned with glory and honor, so that
^Rby the grace of God He might taste
death for everyone. He 2:7 • Jo 3:16

10 For it was fitting for Him, for
whom are all things, and through
whom are all things, in bringing many
sons to glory, to perfect the author of
their salvation through sufferings

11 For both He who ^Rsanctifies
and those who ^Rare sanctified are all
^Rfrom one *Father*; for which reason
He is not ashamed to call them
brethren, He 13:12 • He 10:10 • Ac 17:28

12 saying,

"^RI WILL PROCLAIM YOUR NAME
TO MY BRETHREN,

IN THE MIDST OF THE
CONGREGATION I WILL SING
YOUR PRAISE." Ps 22:22

13 And again,

"I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM."

And again,

"BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN
WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME."

 14 Therefore, since the children
share in flesh and blood, He
Himself likewise also partook of the
same, that through death He might
render powerless him who had the
power of death, that is, the devil,

15 and might free those who

2:7 Two early mss do not contain And...hands

✠ 2:9-11 ✠ 2:14-15

through ^Rfear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. Ro 8:15

16 For assuredly He does not give help to angels, but He gives help to the ^Tdescendant of Abraham. Lit seed

17 Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

18 For since He Himself was ^Rtempted in that which He has suffered, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted. He 4:15

Jesus Our High Priest

3 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a ^Rheavenly calling, consider Jesus, ^Rthe Apostle and High Priest of our confession; Ph 3:14 • Jo 17:3

2 He was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as ^RMoses also was in all His house. Ex 40:16; Nu 12:7; He 3:5

3 For He has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by just so much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house.

4 For every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God.

5 Now ^RMoses was faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken later; Ex 40:16; Nu 12:7; He 3:2

6 but Christ was faithful as ^Ra Son over His house—^Rwhose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and the boast of our hope firm until the end. He 1:2 • 1 Co 3:16; 1 Ti 3:15

7 Therefore, just as the Holy Spirit says,

"TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,

8 ^RDO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS
AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED ME,

AS IN THE DAY OF TRIAL IN THE
WILDERNESS, Ps 95:8

9 ^RWHERE YOUR FATHERS TRIED
Me BY TESTING Me,
AND SAW MY WORKS FOR ^RFORTY
YEARS. Ps 95:9-11 • Ac 7:36

10 ^R"THEREFORE I WAS ANGRY WITH
THIS GENERATION,
AND SAID, 'THEY ALWAYS GO
ASTRAY IN THEIR HEART,
AND THEY DID NOT KNOW MY
WAYS'; Ps 95:10

11 ^RAS I SWORE IN MY WRATH,

"THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY
REST." Ps 95:11; He 4:3, 5

The Peril of Unbelief

12 ^RTake care, brethren, that there not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. Col 2:8; He 12:25

13 But ^Rencourage one another day after day, as long as it is still called "Today," so that none of you will be hardened by the ^Rdeceitfulness of sin. He 10:24f • Ep 4:22

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, ^Rif we hold fast the beginning of our ^Rassurance firm until the end, He 3:6 • He 11:1

15 while it is said,

"^RTODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,
DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS,
AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED
Me." Ps 95:7f; He 3:7; 4:7

16 For who ^Rprovoked Him when they had heard? Indeed, ^Rdid not all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? Je 32:29; 44:3, 8 • Nu 14:2, 11, 30; De 1:35, 36, 38

17 And with whom was He angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, ^Rwhose bodies fell in the wilderness? Nu 14:29; 1 Co 10:5

18 And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who were disobedient?

19 So we see that they were not able to enter because of unbelief.

The Believer's Rest

4 Therefore, let us fear if, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you may seem to have ^Rcome short of it. 2 Co 6:1; Ga 5:4; He 12:15

2 For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.

3 For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said,

"AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH,
THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY
REST,"

although His works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For He has said ^Rsomewhere concerning the seventh day: "^RAND

2:17-18 3:12-14 4:3

GOD ^RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORKS"; He 2:6 • Ge 2:2 • Ex 20:11; 31:17

5 and again in this *passage*, "THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST."

6 Therefore, since it remains for some to enter it, and those who formerly had good news preached to them failed to enter because of ^Rdisobedience, He 3:18; 4:11

7 He again fixes a certain day, "Today," saying through David after so long a time just as has been said before,

"TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,
DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS."

8 For ^Rif ^TJoshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after that. Jos 22:4 • Gr Jesus

9 So there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God.

10 For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His.

11 Therefore let us be diligent to enter that rest, so that no one will fall, through *following* the same ^Rexample of disobedience. 2 Pe 2:6

12 For ^Rthe word of God is ^Rliving and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. Je 23:29; Ep 5:26; He 6:5; 1 Pe 1:23 • Ac 7:38

13 And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are ^Ropen and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Job 26:6

14 Therefore, since we have a great ^Rhigh priest who has ^Rpassed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our ^Rconfession. He 2:17 • Ep 4:10; He 6:20; 8:1; 9:24 • He 3:1

15 For we do not have ^Ra high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been ^Rtempted in all things as *we are*, yet without sin. He 2:17 • He 2:18

16 Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

in order to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; Ex 28:1 • He 2:17

2 he can deal gently with the ignorant and misguided, since he himself also is beset with weakness;

3 and because of it he is obligated to offer *sacrifices* for sins, as for the people, so also for himself.

4 And no one takes the honor to himself, but *receives it* when he is called by God, even as Aaron was.

5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself so as to become a high priest, but He who said to Him,

"YOU ARE MY SON,
TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU";

6 just as He says also in another *passage*,

"YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER
ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF
MELCHIZEDEK." Ps 110:4; He 7:17

7 In the days of His flesh, He offered up both prayers and supplications with ^Rloud crying and tears to the One able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His piety. Ma 27:46, 50; Mk 15:34, 37; Lk 23:46

8 Although He was ^Ra Son, He learned ^Robedience from the things which He suffered. He 1:2 • Ph 2:8

9 And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the source of eternal salvation,

10 being designated by God as ^Ra high priest according to ^Rthe order of Melchizedek. He 2:17; 5:5 • He 5:6

11 Concerning ^Fhim we have much to say, and it is hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing.

12 For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you ^Rthe elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. Ga 4:3

13 For everyone who partakes *only* of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is an ^Rinfant. 1 Co 3:1; 14:20; 1 Pe 2:2

14 But solid food is for ^Rthe mature, who because of practice have their senses ^Rtrained to ^Rdiscern good and evil. 1 Co 2:6; Ep 4:13; He 6:1 • 1 Ti 4:7 • Ro 14:1ff

The Perfect High Priest

5 For every high priest ^Rtaken from among men is appointed on behalf of men in ^Rthings pertaining to God,

✠ 4:9 ✠ 4:11-16 ✠ 5:8-12 5:11 Lit whom
or which

The Peril of Falling Away

6 Therefore ^Rleaving ^Rthe elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to ^Rmaturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,

Ph 3:13f • He 5:12 • He 5:14

² of ^Rinstruction about washings and ^Rlaying on of hands, and the ^Rresurrection of the dead and eternal judgment.

Jo 3:25; Ac 19:3f • Ac 6:6 • Ac 17:31f

³ And this we will do, ^Rif God permits.

Ac 18:21

⁴ For in the case of those who have once been ^Renlightened and have tasted of ^Rthe heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit,

2 Co 4:4, 6; He 10:32 • Jo 4:10; Ep 2:8

⁵ and ^Rhave tasted the good ^Rword of God and the powers of ^Rthe age to come,

1 Pe 2:3 • Ep 6:17 • He 2:5

⁶ and *then* have fallen away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance, ^{TR}since they again crucify to themselves the Son of God and put Him to open shame.

Or while • He 10:29

7 For ground that drinks the rain which often falls on it and brings forth vegetation useful to those ^Rfor whose sake it is also tilled, receives a blessing from God;

2 Ti 2:6

⁸ but if it yields thorns and thistles, it is worthless and ^Rclose ^Tto being cursed, and it ends up being burned.

Ge 3:17f; De 29:22ff • Lit near to a curse

Better Things for You

⁹ But, beloved, we are convinced of better things concerning you, and things that ^Taccompany salvation, though we are speaking in this way.

Or belong to

10 For God is not unjust so as to forget ^Ryour work and the love which you have shown toward His name, in having ministered and in still ministering to the saints.

1 Th 1:3

¹¹ And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence ^Tso as to realize the ^Rfull assurance of ^Rhope until the end,

Lit to the full • He 10:22 • He 3:6

¹² so that you will not be sluggish, but ^Rimitators of those who through ^Rfaith and patience ^Rinherit the promises.

He 13:7 • 2 Th 1:4; Jam 1:3; Re 13:10 • He 1:14

¹³ For ^Rwhen God made the promise to Abraham, since He could swear

by no one greater, He ^Rswore by Himself,

Ga 3:15, 18 • Ge 22:16; Lk 1:73

¹⁴ saying, "I WILL SURELY BLESS YOU AND I WILL SURELY MULTIPLY YOU."

15 And so, having patiently waited, he obtained the promise.

¹⁶ ^RFor men swear by one greater than themselves, and with them ^Ran oath given as confirmation is an end of every dispute.

Ga 3:15

17 In the same way God, desiring even more to show to ^Rthe

heirs of the promise ^Rthe unchangeableness of His purpose, interposed with an oath,

He 11:9 • Ps 110:4; Pr 19:21; He 6:18

¹⁸ so that by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have taken refuge would have strong encouragement to take hold of the hope set before us.

¹⁹ This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, a *hope* both sure and steadfast and one which ^Renters ^Twithin the veil,

Le 16:2, 15; He 9:3, 7 • Or inside

²⁰ where Jesus has entered as a forerunner for us, having become a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

Jo 14:2; He 4:14

Melchizedek's Priesthood Like Christ's

7 For this ^RMelchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

Ge 14:18-20; He 7:6

² to whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all *the spoils*, was first of all, by the translation of *his name*, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace.

³ Without father, without mother, ^Rwithout genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, he remains a priest perpetually.

He 7:6

⁴ Now observe how great this man was to whom Abraham, the ^Rpatriarch, ^Rgave a tenth of the choicest spoils.

Ac 2:29; 7:8f • Ge 14:20

⁵ And those indeed of ^Rthe sons of Levi who receive the priest's office have commandment ^Tin the Law to collect ^Ta tenth from the people, that

6:1 6:7-8 6:10-12 6:15
6:17-19

is, from their brethren, although these ^Tare descended from Abraham. Or *tithes*

6 But the one ^Rwhose genealogy is not traced from them collected a tenth from Abraham and blessed the one who had the promises. He 7:3

7 But without any dispute the lesser is blessed by the greater.

8 In this case mortal men receive tithes, but in that case one *receives them*, ^Rof whom it is witnessed that he lives on. He 5:6; 6:20

9 And, so to speak, through Abraham even Levi, who received tithes, paid tithes,

10 for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

11 ^RNow if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it ^Rthe people received the Law), what further need was *there* for another priest to arise ^Raccording to the order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron? He 7:18f; 8:7 • He 9:6; 10:1 • He 5:6; 7:17

12 For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place a change of law also.

13 For ^Rthe one concerning whom ^Rthese things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar. He 7:14 • He 7:11

14 For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.

15 And this is clearer still, if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,

16 who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of ^Rphysical requirement, but according to the power of ^Ran indestructible life. He 9:10 • He 9:14

17 For it is attested *of Him*,

“YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER

ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF
MELCHIZEDEK.”

18 For, on the one hand, there is a setting aside of a former commandment ^Rbecause of its weakness and uselessness Ro 8:3; Ga 3:21; He 7:11

19 (for the Law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.

20 And inasmuch as *it was* not without an oath

21 (for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He with an oath through the One who said to Him,

“THE LORD HAS SWORN

AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS

MIND,

“YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER”);

22 so much the more also Jesus has become the ^Rguaranteee of ^Ra better covenant. Ps 119:122; Is 38:14 • He 8:6

23 The *former* priests, on the one hand, existed in greater numbers because they were prevented by death from continuing,

24 but Jesus, on the other hand, because He continues forever, holds His priesthood permanently.

25 Therefore He is able also to save forever those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

26 For it was fitting for us to have such a ^Rhigh priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens; He 2:17

27 who does not need daily, like those high priests, to ^Roffer up sacrifices, ^Rfirst for His own sins and then for the *sins* of the people, because this He did ^Ronce for all when He offered up Himself. He 5:1 • Le 9:7; He 5:3 • He 9:12, 28; 10:10

28 For the Law appoints men as high priests ^Rwho are weak, but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, *appoints* ^Ra Son, ^Rmade perfect forever. He 5:2 • He 1:2 • He 2:10

A Better Ministry

8 Now the main point in what has been said is *this*: we have such a ^Rhigh priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, Col 3:1; He 2:17; 3:1

2 a ^Rminister in the sanctuary and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. He 10:11

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; so it is necessary that this *high priest* also have something to offer.

4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who ^Roffer the gifts according to the Law; He 5:1; 7:27; 8:3; 9:9; 10:11

5 who serve ^Ra copy and ^Rshadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle;

for, ^RSee," He says, "THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN." He 9:23 • Col 2:17; He 10:1 • Ex 25:40

6 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the ^Rmediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. 1 Ti 2:5

A New Covenant

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second.

8 For finding fault with them, He says,

"BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD,
WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT

WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH;

9 NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND

TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT;

FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT,
AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD.

10 "FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL

AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD:

I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS,

AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS.

AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD,
AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.

11 "AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN,

AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW THE LORD,'

FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME,
FROM THE LEAST TO THE

GREATEST OF THEM. Je 31:34

12 "FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES,

^RAND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE." He 10:17

13 When He said, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. ^RBut whatever is becoming ob-

solete and growing old is ^Tready to disappear. 2 Co 5:17; He 1:11 • Or *hear*

The Old and the New

9 Now even the first covenant had ^Rregulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. He 9:10

2 For there was ^Ra tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were ^Rthe lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. Ex 25:8, 9; 26:1-30 • Ex 25:31-39

3 Behind ^Rthe second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the ^RHoly of Holies, Ex 26:31-33; 40:3

4 having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 and above it were the ^Rcherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Ex 25:18ff

6 Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests ^Rare continually entering the ^Touter tabernacle performing the divine worship. Nu 18:2-6; 28:3 • Lit first • Or *sacred tent*

7 but into the second, only the high priest *enters* once a year, not without *taking* blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance.

8 The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing,

9 which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly ^Rboth gifts and sacrifices are offered which ^Rcannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, He 5:1 • He 7:19

10 since they *relate* only to food and drink and various washings, ^Rregulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. He 7:16

11 But when Christ appeared as a ^Rhigh priest of the ^Rgood things ^Tto come, He *entered* through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; He 2:17 • He 10:1

12 and not through ^Rthe blood of goats and calves, but through His own

8:12 9:11 Two early mss read *that have come*

blood, He ^Rentered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. Le 4:3; 16:6, 15; He 9:19 • He 9:24

13 For if ^Rthe blood of goats and bulls and ^Rthe ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the ^Tcleansing of the flesh, Le 16:15; He 9:19; 10:4 • Nu 19:9, 17f • Lit purity

 14 how much more will ^Rthe blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from ^Rdead works to serve the living God? He 9:12; 13:12 • He 6:1

15 For this reason ^RHe is the mediator of a ^Rnew covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. Ro 3:24 • He 8:8

16 For where a ^Tcovenant is, there must of necessity ^Tbe the death of the one who made it. Or testament • Lit be brought

17 For a ^Tcovenant is valid only when ^Tmen are dead, ^Ffor it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Or testament • Lit over the dead

18 Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood.

19 For when every commandment had been ^Rspoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, ^Rhe took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, He 1:1 • Ex 24:6ff

20 saying, "^RTHIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." Ex 24:8; Ma 26:28

21 And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood.

22 And according to the ^TLaw, one may ^Ralmost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and ^Rwithout shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Or Law, almost all things • Le 5:11f • Le 17:11

23 Therefore it was necessary for the ^Rcopies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but ^Rthe heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. He 8:5 • He 8:5

24 For Christ ^Rdid not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of ^Rthe true one, but into ^Rheaven it-

self, now to appear in the presence of God for us; He 4:14; 9:12 • He 8:2 • He 9:12

25 nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as ^Rthe high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. He 9:7

26 Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been ^Rmanifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 1 Jo 3:5, 8

27 And inasmuch as ^Rit is ^Tappointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment, Ge 3:19 • Lit laid up

 28 so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him.

One Sacrifice of Christ Is Sufficient

10 For the Law, since it has only ^Ra shadow of ^Rthe good things to come and not the very form of things, ^Fcan ^Rnever, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. He 8:5 • He 9:11 • Ro 8:3; He 9:9; 10:4, 11

2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had ^Rconsciousness of sins? 1 Pe 2:19

3 But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year.

4 For it is ^Rimpossible for the ^Rblood of bulls and goats to take away sins. He 10:1, 11 • He 9:12f

5 Therefore, ^Rwhen He comes into the world, He says,

"^RSACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; He 1:6 • Ps 40:6

6 IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE.

7 "THEN I SAID, 'BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME)

TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.'"

 9:14 9:17 Two early mss read for is it

then...lives?  9:28 10:1 Two early mss read they can

8 After saying above, "SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS and *sacrifices* FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE *in them*" (which are offered according to the Law),

9 then He ^Tsaid, "^RBEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL." He takes away the first in order to establish the second.

Lit has said • Ps 40:7, 8; He 10:7

10 By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 Every priest stands daily ministering and ^Roffering time after time the same sacrifices, which ^Rcan never take away sins;

He 5:1 • Mt 6:6-8; He 10:1, 4

12 but He, having offered one sacrifice ^Rfor sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD,

He 5:1

13 waiting from that time onward ^RUNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.

Ps 110:1; He 1:13

14 For by one offering He has ^Rperfected ^Rfor all time those who are ^Tsanctified.

He 10:1 • He 10:12 • Or being sanctified

15 And ^Rthe Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying,

He 3:7

16 "^RTHIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM

AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD:

I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART,

AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,"

He then says,

Je 31:33; He 8:10

17 "AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS

I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE."

18 Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin.

A New and Living Way

19 Therefore, brethren, since we ^Rhave confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus,

He 3:6; 10:35

20 by ^Ra new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh,

He 9:8

21 and since we have ^Ra great priest over the house of God,

He 2:17

22 let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the ^Rconfession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful;

He 3:1

24 and let us consider how ^Rto stimulate one another to love and ^Rgood deeds,

He 13:1 • Tit 3:8

25 not forsaking our own ^Rassembling together, as is the habit of some, but ^Rencouraging one another; and all the more as you see ^Rthe day drawing near.

Ac 2:42 • He 3:13 • 1 Co 3:13

Christ or Judgment

26 For if we go on ^Rsinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,

Nu 15:30; He 6:4-8; 2 Pe 2:20f

27 but a terrifying expectation of judgment and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.

28 ^RAnyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

De 17:2-6; 19:15; Ma 18:16; He 2:2

29 ^RHow much severer punishment do you think he will deserve ^Rwho has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?

He 2:3 • He 6:6

30 For we know Him who said, "^RVENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY." And again, "^RTHE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE."

De 32:35; Ro 12:19 • De 32:36

31 It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But remember ^Rthe former days, when, after being ^Renlightened, you endured a great ^Rconflict of sufferings,

He 5:12 • He 6:4 • Ph 1:30

33 partly by being ^Rmade a public spectacle through reproaches and tribulations, and partly by becoming ^Rsharers with those who were so treated.

1 Co 4:9; He 12:4 • Ph 4:14; 1 Th 2:14

34 For you ^Rshowed sympathy to the prisoners and accepted joyfully the seizure of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession and a lasting one.

He 13:3

35 Therefore, do not throw away your ^Rconfidence, which has a great ^Rreward.

He 10:19 • He 2:2

36 For you have need of ^Ren-

duration, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised. Lk 21:19; He 12:1

37 FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE,
 11-1 ^RHE WHO IS COMING WILL COME,
 AND WILL NOT DELAY. Ma 11:3

38 ^RBUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL
 LIVE BY FAITH;
 AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY
 SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN
 HIM. Hab 2:4; Ro 1:17; Ga 3:11

39 But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the ^Tpreserving of the soul. Or possessing

The Triumphs of Faith

 **1** Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.

2 For by it the ^Rmen of old ^Rgained approval. He 1:1 • He 11:4, 39

3 By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible.

 4 By faith ^RAbel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he ^Robtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying about his ^Rgifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks. Ge 4:4; Ma 23:35; 1 Jo 3:12 • He 11:2 • He 5:1

5 By faith Enoch was taken up so that he would not ^Rsee death; AND HE WAS NOT FOUND BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM UP; for he obtained the witness that before his being taken up he was pleasing to God. Lk 2:26; Jo 8:51; He 2:9

6 And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who ^Rcomes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him. He 7:19

7 By faith ^RNoah, being warned by God about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared an ark for the salvation of his household, by which he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. Ge 6:13-22

 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place which he was to ^Rreceive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing where he was going. Ge 12:7

9 By faith he lived as an alien in ^Rthe land of promise, as in a foreign

land, ^Rdwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, ^Rfellow heirs of the same promise; Ac 7:5 • Ge 12:8; 13:3, 18; 18:1, 9 • He 6:17

10 for he was looking for ^Rthe city which has foundations, whose architect and builder is God. He 12:22; 13:14

11 By faith even ^RSarah herself received ability to conceive, even beyond the proper time of life, since she considered Him ^Rfaithful who had promised. Ge 17:19; 18:11-14; 21:2 • He 10:23

12 Therefore there was born even of one man, and ^Rhim as good as dead at that, as many descendants ^RAS THE STARS OF HEAVEN IN NUMBER, AND INNUMERABLE AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SEASHORE. Ro 4:19 • Ge 15:5; 22:17; 32:12

 13 All these died in faith, without receiving the promises, but having seen them and having welcomed them from a distance, and having confessed that they were strangers and exiles on the earth.

14 For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a country of their own.

15 And indeed if they had been thinking of that country from which they went out, ^Rthey would have had opportunity to return. Ge 24:6-8

16 But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for ^RHe has prepared a city for them. He 11:10; Re 21:2

 17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was offering up his only begotten son;

18 it was he to whom it was said, ^R"IN ISAAC YOUR ^TDESCENDANTS SHALL BE CALLED." Ge 21:12; Ro 9:7 • Lit seed

19 He considered that ^RGod is able to raise people even from the dead, from which he also received him back as a ^Rtype. Ro 4:21 • He 9:9

20 By faith ^RIsaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things to come. Ge 27:27-29, 39f

21 By faith ^RJacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, *leaning on the top of his staff.* Ge 48:1, 5, 16, 20

22 By faith ^RJoseph, when he was dying, made mention of the exodus of

the sons of Israel, and gave orders concerning his bones. Ge 50:24f; Ex 13:19

✠ 23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw he was a beautiful child; and they were not afraid of the king's edict.

24 By faith Moses, ^Rwhen he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, Ex 2:10, 11ff

25 choosing rather to endure ill-treatment with the people of God than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin.

26 ^Rconsidering the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he was looking to the ^Rreward. Lk 14:33; Ph 3:7f • He 2:2

27 By faith he ^Rleft Egypt, not ^Rfearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing Him who is unseen. Ex 2:15; 12:50f; 13:17f • Ex 2:14; 10:28f

28 By faith he ^Rkept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that he who destroyed the firstborn would not touch them. Ex 12:21ff

29 By faith they ^Rpassed through the Red Sea as though they were passing through dry land; and the Egyptians, when they attempted it, were ^Tdrowned. Ex 14:22-29 • Lit swallowed up

✠ 30 By faith ^Rthe walls of Jericho fell down ^Rafter they had been encircled for seven days. Jos 6:20 • Jos 6:15f

31 By faith ^RRahab the harlot did not perish along with those who were disobedient, after she had welcomed the spies in peace. Jos 2:9ff; 6:23; Jam 2:25

32 And what more shall I say? For time will fail me if I tell of ^RGideon, ^RBarak, ^RSamson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets, Ju ch 6-8 • Ju ch 4, 5 • Ju ch 13-16

33 who by faith conquered kingdoms, ^Rperformed acts of righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, 1 Sa 12:4; 2 Sa 8:15

34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, ^Rput foreign armies to flight. Ju 7:21; 15:8, 15f; 1 Sa 17:51f; 2 Sa 8:1-6; 10:15ff

35 ^RWomen received back their dead by resurrection; and others were tortured, not accepting their ^Trelease, so that they might obtain a better resurrection; 1 Ki 17:23; 2 Ki 4:36f • Lit redemption

36 and others ^Texperienced mock-

ings and scourgings, yes, also chains and imprisonment. Lit received the trial of

37 They were ^Rstoned, they were sawn in two, ^Tthey were tempted, they were put to death with the sword; they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated 1 Ki 21:13; 2 Ch 24:21

38 (men of whom the world was not worthy), ^Rwandering in deserts and mountains and caves and holes ^Tin the ground. 1 Ki 18:4, 13; 19:9 • Lit of

39 And all these, having ^Rgained approval through their faith, did not receive what was promised, He 11:2

40 because God had ^Tprovided something better for us, so that ^Rapart from us they would not be made perfect. Or foreseen • He 11:16 • Re 6:11

Jesus, the Example

✠ 12 Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also ^Rlay aside every encumbrance and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us ^Rrun with endurance the race that is set before us, Ro 13:12; Ep 4:22 • 1 Co 9:24; Ga 2:2

2 fixing our eyes on Jesus, the ^Rauthor and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him ^Rendured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. He 2:10 • Ph 2:8f; He 2:9

✠ 3 For ^Rconsider Him who has endured such hostility by sinners against Himself, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart. Re 2:3

A Father's Discipline

4 ^RYou have not yet resisted ^Rto the point of shedding blood in your striving against sin; He 10:32ff; 13:13 • Ph 2:8

5 and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons,

“^RMY SON, DO NOT REGARD LIGHTLY THE DISCIPLINE OF THE LORD,

NOR FAINT WHEN YOU ARE REPROVED BY HIM; Job 5:17; Pr 3:11

6 ^RFOR THOSE WHOM THE LORD LOVES HE DISCIPLINES,

✠ 11:23-29 ✠ 11:30-40 11:37 One early ms does not contain they were tempted ✠ 12:1-2 ✠ 12:3-11

AND HE SCOURGES EVERY SON
WHOM HE RECEIVES." Pr 3:12

7 It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline?

8 But if you are without discipline,^R of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. 1 Pe 5:9

9 Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not much rather be subject to ^Rthe Father of spirits, and live? Nu 16:22; 27:16; Re 22:6

10 For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, but He disciplines us for our good,^R so that we may share His holiness. 2 Pe 1:4

11 All discipline ^Rfor the moment seems not to be joyful, but sorrowful; yet to those who have been trained by it, afterwards it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness. 1 Pe 1:6

 12 Therefore, ^Rstrengthen the hands that are weak and the knees that are feeble, Is 35:3

13 and ^Rmake straight paths for your feet, so that *the limb* which is lame may not be put out of joint, but rather be healed. Pr 4:26; Ga 2:14

14 ^RPursue peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will ^Rsee the Lord. Ro 14:19

15 See to it that no one ^Rcomes short of the grace of God; that no ^Rroot of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be ^Rdefiled; 2 Co 6:1; Ga 5:4; He 4:1 • De 29:18 • Tit 1:15

16 that *there be* no immoral or godless person like Esau, who sold his own birthright for a *single* meal.

17 For you know that even afterwards, ^Rwhen he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought for it with tears. Ge 27:30-40

Contrast of Sinai and Zion

18 ^RFor you have not come to a mountain that can be touched and to a blazing fire, and to darkness and gloom and whirlwind, 2 Co 3:7-13; He 12:18ff

19 and to the ^Rblast of a trumpet and the sound of words which *sound* was such that those who heard

begged that no further word be spoken to them. Ex 19:16, 19; 20:18; Ma 24:31

20 For they could not bear the command, "IF EVEN A BEAST TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN, IT WILL BE STONED."

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, "^RI AM FULL OF FEAR and trembling." De 9:19

22 But ^Ryou have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to ^Rmyriads of angels, Re 14:1 • Re 5:11

23 to the general assembly and ^Rchurch of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, Ex 4:22; He 2:12

24 and to Jesus, the ^Rmediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than *the blood* of Abel. 1 Ti 2:5; He 8:6; 9:15

The Unshaken Kingdom

25 ^RSee to it that you do not refuse Him who is ^Rspeaking. For ^Rif those did not escape when they ^Rrefused him who warned them on earth, much less will we escape who turn away from Him who warns from heaven. He 3:12 • He 1:1 • He 2:2f; 10:28f • He 12:19

26 And His voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, "YET ONCE MORE I WILL SHAKE NOT ONLY THE EARTH, BUT ALSO THE HEAVEN."

27 This expression, "Yet once more," denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, so that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Therefore, since we receive a ^Rkingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; Da 2:44

29 for ^Rour God is a consuming fire. De 4:24; 9:3; Is 33:14; 2 Th 1:7; He 10:27, 31

The Changeless Christ

 13 Let ^Rlove of the brethren continue. Ro 12:10; 1 Th 4:9; 1 Pe 1:22

2 Do not neglect to ^Rshow hospitality to strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it. Ma 25:35; Ro 12:13; 1 Pe 4:9

3 ^RRemember the prisoners, as though in prison with them, and those

 12:12-15  13:1

who are ill-treated, since you yourselves also are in the body. Col 4:18

✠ 4 Marriage is to be held in honor among all, and the marriage bed is to be undefiled; ^Rfor fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 1 Co 6:9; Ga 5:19, 21; 1 Th 4:6

5 Make sure that your character is ^Rfree from the love of money, being content with what you have; for He Himself has said, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU," Ep 5:3; Col 3:5; 1 Ti 3:3 • De 31:6, 8; Jos 1:5

6 so that we confidently say,
"THE LORD IS MY HELPER, I WILL NOT BE AFRAID.

WHAT WILL MAN DO TO ME?"

✠ 7 Remember those who led you, who spoke the word of God to you; and considering the result of their conduct, imitate their faith.

8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.

9 ^RDo not be carried away by varied and strange teachings; for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, through which those who were so occupied were not benefited. Ep 4:14; 5:6; Jude 12

10 We have an altar ^Rfrom which those ^Rwho serve the ^Ttabernacle have no right to eat. 1 Co 10:18 • He 8:5 • Or *sacred tent*

11 For ^Rthe bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside the camp. Ex 29:14; Le 4:12, 21; 9:11; 16:27; Nu 19:3, 7

12 Therefore Jesus also, ^Rthat He might sanctify the people ^Rthrough His own blood, suffered ^Routside the gate. Ep 5:26; He 2:11 • He 9:12 • Jo 19:17

13 So, let us go out to Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach.

✠ 14 For here ^Rwe do not have a lasting city, but we are seeking the city which is to come. He 10:34; 12:27

God-pleasing Sacrifices

15 ^RThrough Him then, let us continually offer up a ^Rsacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that give thanks to His name. 1 Pe 2:5 • Le 7:12

16 And do not neglect doing good and ^Rsharing, for ^Rwith such sacrifices God is pleased. Ro 12:13 • Ph 4:18

17 ^RObey your leaders and submit to them, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you. 1 Co 16:16; He 13:7, 24

18 ^RPray for us, for we are sure that we have a ^Rgood conscience, desiring to conduct ourselves honorably in all things. 1 Th 5:25 • Ac 24:16; 1 Ti 1:5

19 And I urge you all the more to do this, ^Rso that I may be restored to you the sooner. Phil 22

Benediction

20 Now ^Rthe God of peace, who ^Rbrought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, even Jesus our Lord, Ro 15:33 • Ac 2:24; Ro 10:7

21 ^REquip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen. 1 Pe 5:10

22 But I urge you, brethren, bear with this word of exhortation, for I have written to you briefly.

23 ^TTake notice that ^Rour brother Timothy has been released, with whom, if he comes soon, I will see you. Lit Know • Ac 16:1; Col 1:1

24 Greet ^Rall of your leaders and all the ^Rsaints. Those from ^RItaly greet you. 1 Co 16:16; He 13:7, 17 • Ac 9:13 • Ac 18:2

25 ^RGrace be with you all. Col 4:18

✠ 13:4-6 ✠ 13:7-8 ✠ 13:14-17

JAMES

Author: Four men are named James in the New Testament, one of which is the Lord's brother (Ma 13:55; Mk 6:3; Ga 1:19). Tradition points to this prominent figure as the author of the epistle, and this best fits the evidence of Scripture. The brevity and limited doctrinal emphasis of James kept it from wide circulation, and by the time it became known in the church as a whole, there was uncertainty about the identity of the James in 1:1. Growing recognition that it was written by the Lord's brother led to its acceptance as a canonical book.

Time: C. A.D. 46-49

Key Verse: Jam 1:19-22

Theme: James is for the practical person. While most of Paul's Epistles have a theological and practical section, there isn't much theoretical or systematic theology in this book. The subject matters covered in James are the issues we face daily if not hourly. How do we respond to trials and temptation? What are we doing with our money? Do we keep our tongues under control? Are we acting on our faith? What are we doing with our prayer lives? The main point of all these questions James raises is that saving faith needs to result in changed behavior.

Testing Your Faith

1 James, a bond-servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,

To the twelve tribes who are ^Rdispersed abroad: Greetings. Jo 7:35

2 ^RConsider it all joy, my brethren, when you encounter

^Rvarious trials, Ma 5:12; Jam 1:12; 5:11 • 1 Pe 1:6

3 knowing that the testing of your ^Rfaith produces endurance. He 6:12

4 And let ^Rendurance have its perfect result, so that you may be ^Rperfect and complete, lacking in nothing. Lk 21:19 • Ma 5:48; Col 4:12

5 But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all generously and without reproach, and ^Rit will be given to him. Ma 7:7

6 But he must ^Rask in faith without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like the surf of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. Ma 21:21

7 For that man ought not to expect that he will receive anything from the Lord,

8 being a ^Rdouble-minded man, ^Runstable in all his ways. Jam 4:8 • 2 Pe 2:14

9 ^RBut the ^Tbrother of humble circumstances is to glory in his high position; Lk 14:11 • Le. church member

10 and the rich man is to glory in his humiliation, because like flowering grass he will pass away.

11 For the sun rises with ^Ra scorching wind and withers the grass; and its flower falls off and the beauty of its appearance is destroyed; so too the rich man in the midst of his pursuits will fade away. Ma 20:12

12 Blessed is a man who perseveres under trial; for once he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which *the Lord* has promised to those who love Him.

13 Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted ^Tby God"; for God cannot be tempted ^Tby evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone. Ge 22:1 • Lit from • Lit of evil things

14 But each one is tempted when he is carried away and enticed by his own lust.

 1:2-8  1:9-11  1:12-18

15 Then ^Rwhen lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when ^Rsin is accomplished, it brings forth death.

Job 15:35; Ps 7:14; Is 59:4 • Ro 5:12; 6:23

16 ^RDo not be ^Tdeceived, my beloved brethren.

1 Co 6:9 • Or misled

17 Every good thing given and every perfect gift is ^Rfrom above, coming down from the Father of lights, ^Rwith whom there is no variation or shifting shadow.

Jo 3:3; Jam 3:15, 17

18 In the exercise of His will He brought us forth by the word of truth, so that we would be a kind of first fruits among His creatures.

✍ 19 ^FThis ^Ryou know, my beloved brethren. But everyone must be quick to hear, ^Rslow to speak and slow to anger;

1 Jo 2:21 • Pr 10:19; 17:27

20 for the anger of man does not achieve the righteousness of God.

✍ 21 Therefore, ^Rputting aside all filthiness and *all* that remains of wickedness, in humility receive ^Rthe word implanted, which is able to save your souls.

Ep 4:22; 1 Pe 2:1 • Ep 1:13; 1 Pe 1:22f

22 But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves.

23 For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his ^Tnatural face ^Rin a mirror;

✍ *Lit the face of his birth; or nature* • 1 Co 13:12
24 for *once* he has looked at himself and gone away, ^The has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was.

Lit and he

25 But one who looks intently at the perfect law, ^Rthe law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man will be blessed in what he does.

Jo 8:32; Ro 8:2; Ga 2:4; 6:2; Jam 2:12; 1 Pe 2:16

✍ 26 If anyone thinks himself to be religious, and yet does not bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this man's religion is worthless.

27 Pure and undefiled religion ^Rin the sight of our God and Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their distress, *and* to keep oneself unstained by the world.

Ro 2:13; Ga 3:11

The Sin of Partiality

2 ^RMy brethren, ^Rdo not hold your faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with an *attitude of* ^Rpersonal favoritism.

Jam 1:16 • He 12:2 • Ac 7:2; 1 Co 2:8

2 For if a man comes into your ^Tassembly with a gold ring and dressed in ^Rfine clothes, and there also comes in a poor man in ^Rdirty clothes,

Or synagogue • Lk 23:11; Jam 2:3 • Ze 3:3f

3 and you ^Tpay special attention to the one who is wearing the ^Rfine clothes, and say, "You sit here in a good place," and you say to the poor man, "You stand over there, or sit down by my footstool,"

Lit look at • Lk 23:11

4 have you not made distinctions among yourselves, and become judges ^Rwith evil motives?

Lk 18:6; Jo 7:24

✍ 5 Listen, my beloved brethren: did not God choose the poor of this world to *be* rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?

6 But you have dishonored the poor man. Is it not the rich who oppress you and personally ^Rdrag you into ^Tcourt?

Ac 8:3; 16:19 • *Lit courts*

7 ^RDo they not blaspheme the fair name by which you have been called?

Ac 11:26; 1 Pe 4:16

8 If, however, you are fulfilling the royal law according to the Scripture, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF," you are doing well.

9 But if you show partiality, you are committing sin *and* are convicted by the ^Tlaw as transgressors.

Or Law

10 For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one *point*, he has become ^Rguilty of all.

Ma 5:19; Ga 5:3

11 For He who said, "^RDO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY," also said, "^RDO NOT COMMIT MURDER." Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

Ex 20:14; De 5:18 • Ex 20:13; De 5:17

12 So speak and so act as those who are to be judged by ^Rthe law of liberty.

Jam 1:25

13 For judgment *will be* merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgment.

Faith and Works

✍ 14 ^RWhat use is it, ^Rmy brethren, if someone says he has faith but he has no works? Can ^Tthat faith save him?

Jam 1:22f • Jam 1:16 • *Lit the*

✍ 1:19-20 1:19 Or Know this ✍ 1:21-24
✍ 1:26-27 ✍ 2:5 ✍ 2:14-18

15 If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food,

16 and one of you says to them, "RGo in peace, be warmed and be filled," and yet you do not give them what is necessary for *their* body, what use is that? 1 Jo 3:17f

17 Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead, *being* by itself.

18 ^RBut someone may well say, "You have faith and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith ^Rby my works." Ro 9:19 • Ma 7:16f; Ga 5:6

19 You believe that ^RGod is one. ^RYou do well; the demons also believe, and shudder. De 6:4; Mk 12:29 • Jam 2:8

20 But are you willing to recognize, ^Ryou foolish fellow, that faith without works is useless? Ro 9:20; 1 Co 15:36

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar?

 22 You see that ^Rfaith was working with his works, and as a result of the ^Rworks, faith was perfected; Jo 6:29; He 11:17

23 and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "^RAND ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS," and he was called the friend of God. Ge 15:6; Ro 4:3

24 You see that a man is justified by works and not by faith alone.

25 In the same way, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out by another way?

26 For just as the body without *the* spirit is dead, so also ^Rfaith without works is dead. Ga 5:6; Jam 2:17, 20

The Tongue Is a Fire

3 ^RLet not many of you become teachers, ^Rmy brethren, knowing that as such we will incur a stricter judgment. Ma 23:8; Ro 2:20f; 1 Ti 1:7 • Jam 1:16; 3:10

 2 For we all ^Rstumble in many ways. ^RIf anyone does not stumble in what he says, he is a ^Rperfect man, able to bridle the whole body as well. Jam 2:10 • Ma 12:34-37; Jam 3:2-12 • Jam 1:4

3 Now if we put the bits into the horses' mouths so that they will obey us, we direct their entire body as well.

4 Look at the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by

strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder wherever the inclination of the pilot desires.

5 So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and yet it ^Rboasts of great things.

See how great a forest is set aflame by such a small fire! Ps 12:3f; 73:8f • Pr 26:20f

6 And ^Rthe tongue is a fire, the very world of iniquity; the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the entire body, and sets on fire the course of our life, and is set on fire by ^Rhell. Ps 120:2, 3; Pr 16:27 • Ma 5:22

7 For every ^Tspecies of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by the human ^Ttrace. Lit nature • Lit nature

8 But no one can tame the tongue; it is a restless evil and full of ^Rdeadly poison. Ps 140:3; Ec 10:11; Ro 3:13

9 With it we bless ^Rour Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, ^Rwho have been made in the likeness of God; Jam 1:27 • Ge 1:26; 1 Co 11:7

10 from the same mouth come both blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be this way.

11 Does a fountain send out from the same opening both ^Tfresh and bitter water? Lit sweet

12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a vine produce figs? Nor can salt water produce fresh.

Wisdom from Above

13 Who among you is wise and understanding? ^RLet him show by his ^Rgood behavior his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. Jam 2:18 • 1 Pe 2:12

 14 But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against ^Rthe truth. 1 Ti 2:4; Jam 1:18; 5:19

15 This wisdom is not that which comes down ^Rfrom above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. Jam 1:17

16 For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil thing. I.e. in that place

17 But the wisdom ^Rfrom above is first ^Rpure, then peaceable, ^Rgentle, reasonable, full of mercy and

2:19 One early ms reads *there is one God*  2:22  3:2-11  3:14-18

good fruits, unwavering, without hypocrisy. Jam 1:17 • 2 Co 7:11; Jam 4:8 • Tit 3:2

18 And the seed whose fruit is righteousness is sown in peace ^Tby those who make peace. Or for

Things to Avoid

4 ^TWhat is the source of quarrels and ^Rconflicts among you? Is not the source your pleasures that wage ^Rwar in your members? Tit 3:9 • Ro 7:23

2 You lust and do not have; so you ^Rcommit murder. You are envious and cannot obtain; so you fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask. Jam 5:6; 1 Jo 3:15

3 You ask and ^Rdo not receive, because you ask ^Twith wrong motives, so that you may spend it on your pleasures. 1 Jo 3:22; 5:14 • Lit wickedly

4 You ^Radulteresses, do you not know that friendship with ^Rthe world is ^Rhostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. Je 2:2; Eze 16:32 • Jam 1:27 • Ro 8:7; 1 Jo 2:15

5 Or do you think that the Scripture ^Rspeaks to no purpose: “^FHe jealously desires the Spirit which He has made to dwell in us”? Nu 23:19

6 But ^RHe gives a greater grace. Therefore it says, “GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.” Is 54:7f; Ma 13:12

7 ^RSubmit therefore to God. ^RResist the devil and he will flee from you. 1 Pe 5:6 • Ep 4:27; 6:11f; 1 Pe 5:8f

8 Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you ^Rdouble-minded. Jam 1:8

9 Be miserable and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning and your joy to gloom.

10 ^RHumble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you. Job 5:11; Eze 21:26; Lk 1:52; Jam 4:6

11 ^RDo not speak against one another, brethren. He who speaks against a brother or judges his brother, speaks against ^Rthe law and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge of it. 2 Co 12:20; Jam 5:9; 1 Pe 2:1 • Jam 2:8

12 There is *only* one ^RLawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save and to destroy; but who are you who judge your neighbor? Is 33:22; Jam 5:9

13 Come now, you who say, “^RToday or tomorrow we will go to such and such a city, and spend a year there and engage in business and make a profit.” Pr 27:1; Lk 12:18-20

14 Yet you do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are *just* a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away.

15 Instead, you *ought* to say, “^RIf the Lord wills, we will live and also do this or that.” Ac 18:21

16 But as it is, you boast in your arrogance; all such boasting is evil.

17 Therefore, ^Rto one who knows the right thing to do and does not do it, to him it is sin. Lk 12:47; Jo 9:41; 2 Pe 2:21

Misuse of Riches

5 ^RCome now, ^Ryou rich, weep and howl for your miseries which are coming upon you. Jam 4:13 • Lk 6:24; 1 Ti 6:9

2 ^RYour riches have rotted and your garments have become moth-eaten. Job 13:28; Is 50:9; Ma 6:19f

3 Your gold and your silver have rusted; and their rust will be a witness against you and will consume your flesh like fire. It is in the last days that you have stored up your treasure!

4 Behold, ^Rthe pay of the laborers who mowed your fields, and which has been withheld by you, cries out *against* you; and the outcry of those who did the harvesting has reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Le 19:13; Job 24:10f; Je 22:13; Mal 3:5

5 You have lived luxuriously on the earth and led a life of wanton pleasure; you have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter.

6 You have condemned and ^Rput to death ^Rthe righteous *man*; he does not resist you. Jam 4:2 • He 10:38; 1 Pe 4:18

Exhortation

7 Therefore be patient, ^Rbrethren, until the coming of the Lord. ^RThe farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until ^Tit gets the early and late rains. Jam 4:11; 5:9, 10 • Ga 6:9 • Or he

4:2-4 **4:5** Or The spirit which He has made to dwell in us lusts with envy **4:6** **4:7-10**

4:13-15 **5:7-8**

8 You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for ^Rthe coming of the Lord is near.

Jo 21:22; 1 Thess 2:19

9 Do not complain, brethren, against one another, so that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door.

10 As an example, ^Rbrethren, of suffering and patience, take ^Rthe prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

Jam 4:11; 5:7, 9 • Ma 5:12

11 We count those ^Rblessed who endured. You have heard of ^Rthe endurance of Job and have seen the outcome of the Lord's dealings, that the Lord is full of compassion and is merciful.

Ma 5:10; 1 Pe 3:14 • Job 1:21f; 2:10

12 But above all, ^Rmy brethren, ^Rdo not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath; but ^Tyour yes is to be yes, and your no, no, so that you may not fall under judgment.

Jam 1:16 • Ma 5:34-37

 13 Is anyone among you suffering? *Then* he must pray. Is anyone cheerful? He is to sing praises.

14 Is anyone among you sick? *Then* he must call for ^Rthe elders of the church and they are to pray over

him, ^Ranointing him with oil in the name of the Lord;

Ac 11:30

15 and the prayer offered in faith will ^Frestore the one who is sick, and the Lord will ^Rraise him up, and if he has committed sins, ^Tthey will be forgiven him.

Jo 6:39; 2 Co 4:14 • Lit it

16 Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you may be healed. The effective prayer of a righteous man can accomplish much.

17 Elijah was ^Ra man with a nature like ours, and ^Rhe prayed ^Tearnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months.

Ac 14:15 • 1 Ki 17:1; 18:1

18 Then he ^Rprayed again, and ^Rthe sky poured rain and the earth produced its fruit.

1 Ki 18:42 • 1 Ki 18:45

 19 My brethren, ^Rif any among you strays from ^Rthe truth and one turns him back, Ma 18:15; Ga 6:1 • Jam 3:14

20 let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

 5:13-17 5:15 Or save  5:19-20

1 PETER

Author: The early church universally acknowledged the authenticity and authority of 1 Peter. It is likely that Peter used Silvanus as his scribe (5:12). This epistle was addressed to Christians throughout Asia Minor, indicating the spread of the gospel in regions not evangelized when Acts was written. It was written from Babylon (5:13), but scholars are divided as to whether this refers literally to Babylon in Mesopotamia or symbolically to Rome. It is probably the latter as tradition consistently indicates that Peter spent the last few years of his life in Rome.

Theme: First Peter was probably written to the Roman provinces of Turkey at the beginning of Nero's persecutions of Christians. Its primary message is one of comfort, hope, and encouragement. He asks the readers to hold fast to the faith in the midst of the coming persecution. In these letters we get a picture of a mature Peter who has incorporated Christ's crucifixion and death and resurrection into his thinking about suffering. He fully understands, and even looks forward to, the glory that is to come after the sufferings of this life.

Time: c. A.D. 63-34

Key Verse: 1 Pe 4:12-13

A Living Hope, and a Sure Salvation

1 ^RPeter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, To those who reside as ^Raliens, scattered throughout ^RPontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, who are chosen

2 Pe 1:1 • 1 Pe 2:11 • Ac 2:9

2 according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, ^Rby the sanctifying work of the Spirit, to obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood: May grace and peace be yours in the fullest measure.

2 Th 2:13

3 ^RBlessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

2 Co 1:3

4 to obtain an ^Rinheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,

Ac 20:32; Ro 8:17; Col 3:24

5 who are ^Rprotected by the power of God through faith for ^Ra sal-

vation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jo 10:28; Ph 4:7 • 1 Co 1:21; 2 Th 2:13

6 ^RIn this you greatly rejoice, even though now ^Rfor a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials,

Ro 5:2 • 1 Pe 5:10 • 1 Pe 3:17

7 so that the ^Rproof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, ^Rmay be found to result in praise and glory and honor at ^Rthe revelation of Jesus Christ;

Jam 1:3 • Ro 2:7 • Lk 17:30; 1 Pe 1:13; 4:13

8 and ^Rthough you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,

Jo 20:29

9 obtaining as ^Rthe outcome of your faith the salvation of ^Fyour souls.

Ro 6:22

10 As to this salvation, the

✠ 1:3-6 ✠ 1:7 ✠ 1:8-9 1:9 One early ms does not contain your

prophets who prophesied of the ^Rgrace that *would come* to you made careful searches and inquiries, 1 Pe 1:13

11 ^Tseeking to know what person or time ^Rthe Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He ^Rpredicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow. Or *inquiring* • 2 Pe 1:21 • Ma 26:24

12 It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through those who ^Rpreached the gospel to you by ^Rthe Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which ^Rangels long to ^Tlook. 1 Pe 1:25; 4:6 • Ac 2:2-4 • 1 Ti 3:16

 13 Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. 1 Pe 1:3

 14 As ^Robedient children, do not ^Rbe conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ^Rignorance, 1 Pe 1:2 • Ro 12:2; 1 Pe 4:2f • Ep 4:18

15 but ^Rlike the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; 1 Th 4:7; 1 Jo 3:3

16 because it is written, “YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY.”

17 If you ^Raddress as Father the One who ^Rimpartially judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay on earth; Ps 89:26; Je 3:19; Ma 6:9 • Ac 10:34

18 knowing that you were not ^Rredeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your ^Rfruitless way of life inherited from your forefathers, Is 52:3; 1 Co 6:20; Tit 2:14; He 9:12 • Ep 4:17

19 but with precious ^Rblood, as of a ^Rlamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ. Ac 20:28; 1 Pe 1:2 • Jo 1:29

20 For He was ^Rforeknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for the sake of you Ac 2:23; Ep 1:4; 1 Pe 1:2; Re 13:8

21 who through Him are ^Rbelievers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and ^Rhope are in God. 1 Pe 1:3

 22 Since you have ^Rin obedience to the truth ^Rpurified your souls for a ^Tsincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from ^Rthe heart, 1 Pe 1:2 • Jam 4:8 • Lit *unhypocritical*

23 for you have been born again not of seed which is perishable but

imperishable, *that is*, through the living and enduring ^Rword of God. He 4:12

24 For,

“ALL FLESH IS LIKE GRASS,
AND ALL ITS GLORY LIKE THE
FLOWER OF GRASS.

THE GRASS WITHERS,
AND THE FLOWER FALLS OFF,

25 ^RBUT THE WORD OF THE LORD
ENDURES FOREVER.”

And this is ^Rthe word which was preached to you. Is 40:8 • He 6:5

As Newborn Babies

 2 Therefore, ^Rputting aside all ^Tmalice and all deceit and hypocrisy and envy and all ^Rslander, Ep 4:22, 25, 31; Jam 1:21 • Or *wickedness* • Jam 4:11

2 ^Rlike newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the word, so that by it you may grow ^Tin respect to salvation, Ma 18:3; 19:14; Mk 10:15; Lk 18:17; 1 Co 14:20

3 if you have ^Rtasted ^Rthe kindness of the Lord. He 6:5

As Living Stones

4 And coming to Him as to a living stone which has been ^Rrejected by men, but is ^Tchoice and precious in the sight of God, 1 Pe 2:7 • Lit *chosen; or elect*

 5 ^Ryou also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 1 Co 3:9

6 For this is contained in Scripture:

“BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHOICE
STONE, A PRECIOUS CORNER
stone,

AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM
WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.”

7 ^RThis precious value, then, is for you who believe; but for those who disbelieve,

“THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS
^RREJECTED,

THIS BECAME THE VERY CORNER
stone,” 2 Co 2:16; 1 Pe 2:7, 8 • 1 Pe 2:4

8 and,

“A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A
ROCK OF OFFENSE”;

for they stumble because they are disobedient to the word, and to this doom they were also appointed. Is 8:14

 1:13  1:14-21  1:22-25 1:22 Two early
mss read a clean heart  2:1-3  2:5-10

9 But you are A CHOSEN RACE, A royal PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR God's OWN POSSESSION, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;

10 for you once were NOT A PEOPLE, but now you are THE PEOPLE OF GOD; you had NOT RECEIVED MERCY, but now you have RECEIVED MERCY.

 11 ^RBeloved, ^RI urge you as aliens and strangers to abstain from fleshly lusts which wage war against the soul. He 6:9; 1 Pe 4:12 • Ro 12:1

12 ^RKeep your behavior excellent among the Gentiles, so that in the thing in which they slander you as evildoers, they may because of your good deeds, as they observe them, glorify God in the day of ^Fvisitation. 2 Co 8:21; Ph 2:15; Tit 2:8; 1 Pe 2:15; 3:16

Honor Authority

 13 ^RSubmit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority, Ro 13:1

14 or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and the praise of those who do right.

15 For ^Rsuch is the will of God that by doing right you may silence the ignorance of foolish men. 1 Pe 3:17

16 Act as free men, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but use it as bondslaves of God.

17 ^RHonor all people, ^Rlove the brotherhood, ^Rfear God, honor the king. Ro 12:10; 13:7 • 1 Pe 1:22 • Pr 24:21

 18 ^RServants, be submissive to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and ^Rgentle, but also to those who are ^Tunreasonable. Ep 6:5 • Jam 3:17 • Or perverse

19 For this *finds* favor, if for the sake of ^Rconscience toward God a person bears up under sorrows when suffering unjustly. Ro 13:5; 1 Pe 3:14, 16f

20 For what credit is there if, when you sin and are harshly treated, you endure it with patience? But if ^Rwhen you do what is right and suffer for it you patiently endure it, this *finds* favor with God. 1 Pe 3:17

Christ Is Our Example

21 For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suf-

fered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps,

22 WHO COMMITTED NO SIN, NOR WAS ANY DECEIT FOUND IN HIS MOUTH;

23 ^Tand while being ^Rreviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting *Himself* to Him who judges righteously; Lit who • Is 53:7; He 12:3; 1 Pe 3:9

24 and He Himself ^Rbore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed. Is 53:4, 11; 1 Co 15:3; He 9:28

25 For you were ^Rcontinually straying like sheep, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls. Is 53:6

Godly Living

 3 In the same way, you wives, ^Rbe submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, Ep 5:22; Col 3:18

2 as they observe your chaste and ^Trespectful behavior. Lit with respect

3 ^RYour adornment must not be merely external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; Is 3:18ff; 1 Ti 2:9

4 but *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.

5 For in this way in former times the holy women also, who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their own husbands;

6 just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, ^Rcalling him lord, and you have become her children if you do what is right ^Rwithout being frightened by any fear. Ge 18:12 • 1 Pe 3:14

 7 You husbands in the same way, live with *your wives* in an understanding way, as with ^Rsomeone weaker, since she is a woman; and show her honor as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers will not be hindered. 1 Th 4:4

 8 ^TTo sum up, ^Rall of you be harmonious, sympathetic, ^Rbroth-

 2:11-12  2:12 I.e. Christ's coming again in judgment  2:13-17  2:18-24  3:1-6
 3:7 3:8-12

erly, ^Rkindhearted, and ^Rhumble in spirit; Or Finally • Ro 12:16 • 1 Pe 1:22 • Ep 4:32

9 ^Rnot returning evil for evil or insult for insult, but giving a blessing instead; for ^Ryou were called for the very purpose that you might inherit a blessing. Ro 12:17; 1 Th 5:15 • 1 Pe 2:21

10 For,

^RTHE ONE WHO DESIRES LIFE, TO LOVE AND SEE GOOD DAYS, MUST KEEP HIS TONGUE FROM EVIL AND HIS LIPS FROM SPEAKING DECEIT. Ps 34:12, 13

11 ^RHE MUST TURN AWAY FROM EVIL AND DO GOOD;

HE MUST SEEK PEACE AND PURSUE IT. Ps 34:14

12 ^RFOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE TOWARD THE RIGHTEOUS, AND HIS EARS ATTEND TO THEIR PRAYER,

BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THOSE WHO DO EVIL."

 13 ^RWho is ^There to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good? Pr 16:7 • Lit the one who will harm you

14 But even if you should ^Rsuffer for the sake of righteousness, ^Ryou are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR ^TINTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, Ma 5:10; 1 Pe 2:19ff; 4:15f • Jam 5:11 • Lit fear

15 but ^Fsanctify ^RChrist as Lord in your hearts, always *being* ready ^Rto make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence; 1 Pe 1:3 • Col 4:6

16 and keep a ^Rgood conscience so that in the thing in which ^Ryou are slandered, those who revile your good behavior in Christ will be put to shame. 1 Ti 1:5; He 13:18; 1 Pe 3:21 • 1 Pe 2:12, 15

17 For it is better, ^Rif God should will it so, that you suffer for doing what is right rather than for doing what is wrong. Ac 18:21; 1 Pe 1:6; 2:15; 4:19

 18 For Christ also died for sins once for all, *the* just for *the* unjust, so that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit;

19 in ^Twhich also He went and made proclamation to the spirits now in prison, Or whom

20 who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a

few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through *the* water.

21 ^RCorresponding to that, baptism now saves you—^Rnot the removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God for a good conscience—through ^Rthe resurrection of Jesus Christ, Ac 16:33; Tit 3:5 • He 9:14; 10:22 • 1 Pe 1:3

22 ^Rwho is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, ^Rafter angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him. Mk 16:19

Keep Fervent in Your Love

 4 ^Fsuffered in the flesh, ^Rarm yourselves also with the same purpose, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, Ep 6:13

2 so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.

3 For the time already past is sufficient for you to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties and abominable idolatries.

4 In *all* this, they are surprised that you do not run with *them* into the same excesses of ^Rdissipation, and they ^Rmalign you; Ep 5:18 • 1 Pe 3:16

5 but they will give account to Him who is ready to judge ^Rthe living and the dead. Ac 10:42; Ro 14:9; 2 Ti 4:1

6 For ^Rthe gospel has for this purpose been ^Tpreached even to those who are dead, that though they are judged in the flesh as men, they may live in the spirit according to *the* will of God. 1 Pe 3:18 • I.e. preached in their lifetimes

7 ^RThe end of all things is near; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober *spirit* for the purpose of prayer. Ro 13:11; He 9:26; Jam 5:8; 1 Jo 2:18

 8 Above all, keep fervent in your love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins.

9 ^RBe hospitable to one another without ^Rcomplaint. 1 Ti 3:2; He 13:2 • Ph 2:14

10 ^RAs each one has received a *special* gift, employ it in serving one another as good ^Rstewards of the manifold grace of God. Ro 12:6f • 1 Co 4:1

11 ^RWhoever speaks, is to do so as

 3:13-17 3:15 I.e. set apart  3:18

 4:1-2 4:1 I.e. suffered death  4:8-17

one who is speaking the utterances of God; whoever serves *is to do so* as one who is serving by the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

1 Th 2:4; Tit 2:1, 15; He 13:7

Share the Sufferings of Christ

12 ^RBeloved, do not be surprised at the ^Rfiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you;

1 Pe 2:11 • 1 Pe 1:6f

13 but to the degree that you ^Rshare the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the ^Rrevelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation.

Ro 8:17; 2 Co 1:5; 4:10; Ph 3:10

14 If you are reviled ^{TR}for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you.

Lit in • Jo 15:21; He 11:26; 1 Pe 4:16

15 Make sure that none of you suffers as a murderer, or thief, or evil-doer, or a troublesome meddler;

16 but if *anyone suffers* as a Christian, he is not to be ashamed, but is to glorify God in this name.

17 For *it is time for judgment* to begin with the household of God; and if it ^Rbegins with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?

Ro 2:9

18 ^RAND IF IT IS WITH DIFFICULTY THAT THE RIGHTEOUS IS SAVED, WHAT WILL BECOME OF THE ^RGODLESS MAN AND THE SINNER?

Pr 11:31; Lk 23:31

19 Therefore, those also who suffer according to the will of God shall entrust their souls to a faithful Creator in doing what is right.

Serve God Willingly

5 ^RTherefore, I exhort the elders among you, as *your fellow elder* and witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed,

Ac 11:30

2 shepherd the flock of God

among you, exercising oversight not under compulsion, but voluntarily, according to *the will of God*; and not for sordid gain, but with eagerness;

3 nor yet as lording it over those allotted to your charge, but proving to be examples to the flock.

4 And when the Chief ^RShepherd appears, you will receive the ^Runfading crown of glory.

1 Pe 2:25 • 1 Pe 1:4

5 ^RYou younger men, likewise, be subject to *your elders*; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.

Lk 22:26; 1 Ti 5:1

6 Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time,

7 casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.

8 ^RBe of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.

1 Pe 1:13

9 ^RBut resist him, ^Rfirm in *your* faith, knowing that ^Rthe same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.

Jam 4:7 • Col 2:5 • Ac 14:22

10 After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you.

11 ^RTo Him *be* dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Ro 11:36; 1 Pe 4:11

12 Through ^RSilvanus, our faithful brother (for so I regard *him*), I have written to you briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God. ^RStand firm in it!

2 Co 1:19 • 1 Co 15:1

13 She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, sends you greetings, and so does my son, Mark.

14 ^RGreet one another with a kiss of love.

^RPeace be to you all who are in Christ.

Ro 16:16 • Ep 6:23

✠ 4:19 ✠ 5:4 ✠ 5:5-11

2 PETER

Author: No other book in the New Testament poses as many problems of authenticity as does 2 Peter. But in spite of the external and internal problems, the traditional position of Petrine authorship overcomes more difficulties than any other option. This epistle was written just before the apostle's death (1:14), probably from Rome.

Time: c. A.D. 64-66

Key Verse: 2 Pe 1:20-21

Theme: While 1 Peter deals with suffering and persecution caused by people outside the church, 2 Peter deals more with the need for the true spiritual knowledge and maturity in the face of false teachers who would distort the faith from inside the church. He gives his readers insight into the thinking of the false teachers and encourages opposition to them. He also urges watchfulness for Christ's return through all the events at the end of the age.

Growth in Christian Virtue

1 Simon Peter, a bond-servant and apostle of Jesus Christ,

To those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours, by ^Rthe righteousness of ^Rour God and Savior, Jesus Christ:

Ro 3:21-26 • Tit 2:13

2 ^RGrace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

Ro 1:7; 1 Pe 1:2

3 seeing that His ^Rdivine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence.

4 For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of *the* divine nature, having ^Rescaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.

2 Pe 2:18, 20

5 Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge,

6 and in your knowledge, ^Rself-control, and in your self-control, ^Rperseverance, and in your perseverance, ^Rgodliness,

Ac 24:25 • Lk 21:19 • 2 Pe 1:3

7 and in your godliness, ^Rbroth-

erly kindness, and in your brotherly kindness, love.

Ro 12:10; 1 Pe 1:22

8 For if these *qualities* are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor ^Runfruitful in the true ^Rknowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Col 1:10 • Jo 17:3; Ph 3:8; 2 Pe 1:2, 3; 2:20; 3:18

9 For he who lacks these *qualities* is ^Rblind or short-sighted, having forgotten his ^Rpurification from his former sins.

1 Jo 2:11 • Ep 5:26; Tit 2:14

10 Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His ^Rcalling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble;

Ma 22:14; Ro 11:29; 2 Pe 1:3

11 for in this way the entrance into ^Rthe eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you.

2 Ti 4:18

12 Therefore, I will always be ready to remind you of these things, even though you *already* know *them*, and have been established in the truth which is present with you.

13 I consider it ^Rright, as long as I am in this *earthly* dwelling, to stir you up by way of reminder,

Ph 1:7

14 knowing that ^Rthe laying aside of my *earthly* dwelling is imminent, as also our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. 2 Co 5:1; 2 Ti 4:6

15 And I will also be diligent that at any time after my ^Rdeparture you will be able to call these things to mind. Lk 9:31

Eyewitnesses

16 For we did not follow cleverly devised ^Rtales when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. 1 Ti 1:4; 2 Pe 2:3

17 For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, such an ^Rutterance as this was made to Him by the ^RMajestic Glory, "This is My beloved Son with whom I am well-pleased"—Ma 17:5; Mk 9:7; Lk 9:35 • He 1:3

18 and we ourselves heard this ^Tutterance made from heaven when we were with Him on the ^Rholy mountain. Lit voice brought • Ex 3:5; Jos 5:15

19 So we have ^Rthe prophetic word made more ^Rsure, to which you do well to pay attention as to ^Ra lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts. 1 Pe 1:10f • He 2:2 • Ps 119:105

20 But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation,

21 for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men ^Rmoved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God. 2 Sa 23:2; Lk 1:70; Ac 1:16; 3:18; 1 Pe 1:11

The Rise of False Prophets

2 But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who ^Rbought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. 1 Co 6:20

2 Many will follow their sensual-ity, and because of them the way of the truth will be ^Rmaligned; Ro 2:24

3 and in *their* greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgment from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.

4 For ^Rif God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and ^Rcommitted them

to pits of darkness, reserved for judgment; Jude 6 • Re 20:1f

5 and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 and if He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing *them* to ashes, having made them an ^Rexample to those who would ^Rlive ungodly lives thereafter; Is 1:9; Ma 10:15; 11:23; Ro 9:29; Jude 7

7 and if He ^Rrescued righteous Lot, oppressed by the sensual conduct of unprincipled men Ge 19:16, 29

8 (for by what he saw and heard that ^Rrighteous man, while living among them, felt *his* righteous soul tormented day after day by *their* lawless deeds), He 11:4

9 ^Rthen the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the ^Rday of judgment, 1 Co 10:13; Re 3:10

10 and especially those who ^Rindulge the flesh in its corrupt desires and ^Rdespise authority.

Daring, self-willed, they do not tremble when they revile angelic majesties, 2 Pe 3:3; Jude 16, 18 • Ex 22:28; Jude 8

11 ^Rwhereas angels who are greater in might and power do not bring a reviling judgment against them before the Lord. Jude 9

12 But ^Rthese, like unreasoning animals, ^Rborn as creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, reviling where they have no knowledge, will in the destruction of those creatures also be destroyed, Jude 10 • Je 12:3; Col 2:22

13 suffering wrong as ^Rthe wages of doing wrong. They count it a pleasure to ^Rrevel in the ^Rdaytime. They are stains and blemishes, ^Rreveling in their ^Fdeceptions, as they carouse with you, 2 Pe 2:15 • Ro 13:13 • 1 Th 5:7 • Ro 13:13

14 having eyes full of adultery that never cease from sin, enticing unstable souls, having a heart trained in greed, accursed children;

15 forsaking the right way, they have gone astray, having followed ^Rthe way of Balaam, the son of Beor,

1:20-21 2:4 2:9-12 2:13 One early ms reads love feasts

who loved the wages of unrighteousness; Nu 22:5, 7; De 23:4; Ne 13:2; Jude 11: Re 2:14

16 but he received a rebuke for his own transgression, ^Rfor a mute donkey, speaking with a voice of a man, restrained the madness of the prophet. Nu 22:21, 23, 28, 30ff

17 These are ^Rsprings without water and mists driven by a storm, ^Rfor whom the black darkness has been reserved. Jude 12 • Jude 13

18 For speaking out ^Rarrogant words of ^Rvanity they ^Rentice by fleshly desires, by sensuality, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error, Jude 16 • Ep 4:17 • 2 Pe 2:14

19 promising them freedom while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for ^Rby what a man is overcome, by this he is enslaved. Jo 8:34; Ro 6:16

 20 For if, after they have ^Rescaped the defilements of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. 2 Pe 2:18

21 For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the holy commandment ^Rhanded on to them. Jude 3

22 It has happened to them according to the true proverb, "A DOG RETURNS TO ITS OWN VOMIT," and, "A sow, after washing, returns to wallowing in the mire." Pr 26:11

Purpose of This Letter

3 This is now, ^Rbeloved, the second letter I am writing to you in which I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder, 1 Pe 2:11; 2 Pe 3:8, 14, 17

2 that you should remember the words spoken beforehand by ^Rthe holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior *spoken* by your apostles. Lk 1:70; Ac 3:21; Ep 3:5

The Coming Day of the Lord

 3 ^RKnow this first of all, that ^Rin the last days ^Rmockers will come with *their* mocking, following after their own lusts, 2 Pe 1:20 • 1 Ti 4:1; He 1:2 • Jude 18

4 and saying, "Where is the promise of His ^Rcoming? For *ever* since the fathers ^Rfell asleep, all con-

tinues just as it was from the beginning of creation." 1 Th 2:19; 2 Pe 3:12 • Ac 7:60

5 For when they maintain this, it escapes their notice that ^Rby the word of God *the* heavens existed long ago and *the* earth was formed out of water and by water, Ge 1:6, 9; He 11:3

6 through which ^Rthe world at that time was ^Rdestroyed, being flooded with water. 2 Pe 2:5 • Ge 7:11, 12, 21f

7 But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

 8 But do not let this one fact escape your notice, ^Rbeloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and ^Ra thousand years like one day. 2 Pe 3:1 • Ps 90:4

9 ^RThe Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. Hab 2:3; Ro 13:11; He 10:37

A New Heaven and Earth

 10 But ^Rthe day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be ^Rburned up. 1 Co 1:8

 11 Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

12 ^Rlooking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which ^Rthe heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! 1 Co 1:7 • 2 Pe 3:7, 10

13 But according to His ^Rpromise we are looking for ^Rnew heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. Is 65:17; 66:22 • Ro 8:21; Re 21:1

14 ^RTherefore, ^Rbeloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be ^Rfound by Him in peace, spotless and blameless, 1 Co 15:58; 2 Pe 1:10 • 2 Pe 3:1 • 1 Pe 1:7

15 and regard the patience of our Lord as salvation; just as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, wrote to you,

16 as also in all *his* letters, speaking in them of these things, in which

 2:20-21  3:3-4  3:8-9  3:10
3:10 Two early mss read *discovered*  3:11-13

are some things hard to understand, which the untaught and unstable distort, as *they do* also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction.

17 You therefore, ^Rbeloved, knowing this beforehand, ^Rbe on your guard so that you are not carried away by ^Rthe error of ^Runprincipled men and fall from your own steadfastness, 2 Pe 3:1 • 1 Co 10:12 • 2 Pe 2:18 • 2 Pe 2:7

 18 but grow in the grace and ^Rknowledge of our ^RLord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.

2 Pe 1:2 • 2 Pe 1:11; 2:20

 3:18

1 JOHN

Author: First John was universally accepted without dispute as authoritative by the early church. The internal evidence supports this tradition because the “we” (apostles), “you” (readers), and “they” (false teachers) phraseology places the writer in the sphere of apostolic eye-witness (1:1-3; 4:14). John’s name was well-known to the readers, and it was unnecessary for him to mention it. The style and vocabulary of 1 John are so similar to those of the Fourth Gospel that most scholars acknowledge these books to be by the same hand. First John was probably written in Ephesus after the Gospel of John, but the date cannot be fixed with certainty.

Time: C. A.D. 89-95

Key Verse: 1 Jo 1:3-4

Theme: Shortly after the church began, people like the Gnostics continually tried to recast the gospel in their own terms. Gnosticism made a distinction between the material or carnal, which was evil to them, and the spiritual, which was pure. John writes as one who knew Jesus personally, physically, and spiritually. He wants the reader to take the Christ he knew at face value. John wants his readers to believe the truth of his experience of Jesus and not the philosophical speculation of the Gnostics. In these letters we see the same themes as John’s Gospel, light and darkness, truth and falsehood, life and death, love and hate. John weaves these themes together with a straightforward skill and fatherly care.

Introduction, The Incarnate Word

1 What was ^Rfrom the beginning, what we have ^Rheard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked at and touched with our hands, concerning the Word of Life— Jo 1:1f; 1 Jo 2:13, 14 • Ac 4:20; 1 Jo 1:3

2 and ^Rthe life was manifested, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us— Jo 1:4; 1 Jo 3:5, 8; 5:20

3 what we have seen and heard we proclaim to you also, so that you too may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.

 **4** These things we write, so that our joy may be made complete.

God Is Light

 **5** ^RThis is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. Jo 1:19; 1 Jo 3:11

6 ^RIf we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we ^Rlie and do not practice the truth; Jo 8:12; 1 Jo 2:11 • Jo 8:55; 1 Jo 2:4; 4:20

7 but if we ^Rwalk in the Light as ^RHe Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and ^Rthe blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. Is 2:5 • 1 Ti 6:16 • Tit 2:14

8 If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the ^Rtruth is not in us. Jo 8:44; 1 Jo 2:4

9 ^RIf we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us

our sins and ^Rto cleanse us from all unrighteousness. Ps 32:5; Pr 28:13 • Tit 2:14

10 ^RIf we say that we have not sinned, we ^Rmake Him a liar and His word is not in us. Job 15:14 • Jo 3:33; 1 Jo 5:10

Christ Is Our Advocate

2 My little children, I am ^Rwriting these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an ^{FR}Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ the righteous; Jo 1:4 • Jo 14:16

2 and He Himself is ^Rthe "propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for *those of the whole world.* Ro 3:25; He 2:17; 1 Jo 4:10 • Or *satisfaction*

3 ^RBy this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. 1 Jo 2:5; 3:24; 4:13; 5:2

4 The one who says, "^RI have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; Tit 1:10

5 but whoever ^Rkeeps His word, in him the ^Rlove of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: Jo 14:23 • 1 Jo 4:12

6 the one who says he ^Rabides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked. Jo 15:4

7 ^RBeloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the word which you have heard. He 6:9; 1 Jo 3:2, 21; 4:1, 7, 11

8 On the other hand, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true Light is already shining.

9 The one who says he is in the Light and yet ^Rhates his brother is in the darkness until now. 1 Jo 2:11; 3:15; 4:20

10 The one who loves his brother abides in the Light and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

11 But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and ^Rwalks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I am writing to you, ^Rlittle children, because ^Ryour sins have been forgiven you for His name's sake. 1 Jo 2:1 • Ac 13:38; 1 Co 6:11

13 I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him ^Rwho has been

from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because ^Ryou know the Father. 1 Jo 1:1 • Jo 14:7; 1 Jo 2:3

14 I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him ^Rwho has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are ^Rstrong, and the word of God abides in you, and ^Ryou have overcome the evil one. 1 Jo 1:1 • Ep 6:10

Do Not Love the World

15 Do not love ^Rthe world nor the things in the world. ^RIf anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. Ro 12:2; Jam 1:27 • Jam 4:4

16 For all that is in the world, ^Rthe lust of the flesh and ^Rthe lust of the eyes and ^Rthe boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. Ro 13:14; Ep 2:3; 1 Pe 2:11 • Pr 27:20 • Jam 4:16

17 The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever.

18 Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour.

19 ^RThey went out from us, but they were not *really* of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but *they went out*, ^Rso that it would be shown that they all are not of us. Ac 20:30 • 1 Co 11:19

20 ^TBut you have an ^Ranointing from ^Rthe Holy One, and you all know. Lit *And* • 2 Co 1:21; 1 Jo 2:27 • Mk 1:24; Ac 10:38

21 I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and ^Tbecause no lie is of the truth. Or *know that*

22 Who is the liar but ^Rthe one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. 1 Jo 4:3; 2 Jo 7

23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also.

24 As for you, let that abide in you which you heard ^Rfrom the beginning. If what you heard from the

2:1 Gr *Paracletos*, one called alongside to help; or *Intercessor* ✞ 2:3-11 ✞ 2:12-14 ✞ 2:15-17 ✞ 2:24-25

beginning abides in you, you also ^Rwill abide in the Son and in the Father. 1 Jo 2:7 • Jo 14:23; 1 Jo 1:3; 2 Jo 9

The Promise Is Eternal Life

25 This is the promise which He Himself made to us: eternal life.

26 These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to ^Rdeceive you. 1 Jo 3:7; 2 Jo 7

27 As for you, the anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is ^Rtrue and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him. Jo 14:17

28 Now, ^Rlittle children, abide in Him, so that when He ^Rappears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame at His coming. 1 Jo 2:1 • Lk 17:30; Col 3:4; 1 Jo 3:2

29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone also who practices righteousness ^Ris born of Him. Jo 1:13; 3:3; 1 Jo 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18; 3 Jo 11

Children of God Love One Another

3 See ^Rhow great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we would be called children of God; and *such* we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Jo 3:16; 1 Jo 4:10

2 ^RBeloved, now we are ^Rchildren of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. 1 Jo 2:7 • Jo 1:12; 11:52; Ro 8:16; 1 Jo 3:1, 10

3 And everyone who has this ^Rhope *fixed* on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure. Ro 15:12; 1 Pe 1:3

4 Everyone who practices sin also practices lawlessness; and ^Rsin is lawlessness. Ro 4:15; 1 Jo 5:17

5 You know that He ^Rappeared in order to take away sins; and ^Rin Him there is no sin. 1 Jo 1:2; 3:8 • 2 Co 5:21; 1 Jo 2:29

6 No one who abides in Him ^Rsins; no one who sins has seen Him or ^Rknows Him. 1 Jo 3:9 • 1 Jo 2:3; 3 Jo 11

7 ^RLittle children, make sure no one ^Rdeceives you; ^Rthe one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; 1 Jo 2:1 • 1 Jo 2:26 • 1 Jo 2:29

8 the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, ^Rto destroy the works of the devil. Jo 12:31; 16:11

9 No one who is ^Tborn of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. Or begotten

10 By this the children of God and the children of the devil are obvious: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor the one who does not love his brother.

11 For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another;

12 not as ^RCain, who was of ^Rthe evil one and slew his brother. And for what reason did he slay him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's were righteous. Ge 4:8 • Ma 5:37; 1 Jo 2:13f

13 Do not be surprised, brethren, if ^Rthe world hates you. Jo 15:18; 17:14

14 We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death.

15 Everyone who ^Rhates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. Ma 5:21f; Jo 8:44

16 We know love by this, that ^RHe laid down His life for us; and ^Rwe ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. Jo 10:11; 15:13 • Ph 2:17; 1 Th 2:8

17 But ^Rwhoever has the world's goods, and sees his brother in need and ^Rcloses his ^Theart against him, ^Rhow does the love of God abide in him? Jam 2:15f • De 15:7 • Lit inward parts

18 ^RLittle children, let us not love with word or with tongue, but in deed and ^Rtruth. 1 Jo 2:1; 3:7 • 2 Jo 1; 3 Jo 1

19 We will know by this that we are ^Rof the truth, and will ^Tassure our heart before Him 1 Jo 2:21 • Lit persuade

20 in whatever our heart condemns us; for God is greater than our heart and knows all things.

21 ^RBeloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have ^Rconfidence ^Tbefore God; 1 Jo 3:2 • 1 Jo 2:28; 5:14 • Lit toward

22 and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we ^Rkeep His

2:28 3:1 3:2 3:3 3:4-8
3:14 3:16-23

commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight. 1 Jo 2:3

23 This is His commandment, that we ^Rbelieve in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us. Jo 6:29

24 The one who keeps His commandments ^Rabides in Him, and He in him. We know by this that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us. Jo 6:56; 10:38; 1 Jo 2:6, 24; 4:15

Testing the Spirits

4 ^RBeloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because ^Rmany false prophets have gone out into the world. 3 Jo 11 • Je 14:14; 2 Pe 2:1; 1 Jo 2:18

2 By this you know the Spirit of God: ^Revery spirit that ^Rconfesses that ^RJesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; 1 Co 12:3 • 1 Jo 2:23 • Jo 1:14; 1 Jo 1:2

3 and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world.

4 You are from God, ^Rlittle children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. 1 Jo 2:1

5 They are from the world; therefore they speak as from the world, and the world listens to them.

6 ^RWe are from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and ^Rthe spirit of error. Jo 8:23; 1 Jo 4:4 • 1 Ti 4:1

God Is Love

7 ^RBeloved, let us ^Rlove one another, for love is from God; and ^Reveryone who loves is born of God and knows God. 1 Jo 2:7 • 1 Jo 3:11 • 1 Jo 5:1

8 The one who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

9 By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him.

10 In this is love, ^Rnot that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be ^Rthe propitiation for our sins. Ro 5:8, 10; 1 Jo 4:19 • 1 Jo 2:2

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

12 ^RNo one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us. Jo 1:18; 1 Ti 6:16; 1 Jo 4:20

13 ^RBy this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. Ro 8:9; 1 Jo 3:24

14 We have seen and ^Rtestify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Jo 15:27; 1 Jo 1:2

15 Whoever confesses that ^RJesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. Ro 10:9; 1 Jo 3:23; 4:2; 5:1, 5

16 ^RWe have come to know and have believed the love which God has ^Rfor us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. Jo 6:69 • Jo 9:3; 1 Jo 4:9

17 By this, ^Rlove is perfected with us, so that we may have ^Rconfidence in ^Rthe day of judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world. 1 Jo 2:5; 4:12 • 1 Jo 2:28 • Ma 10:15

18 There is no fear in love; but ^Rperfect love casts out fear, because fear ^Tinvolves punishment, and the one who fears is not ^Rperfected in love. Ro 8:15 • Lit has • 1 Jo 4:12

19 ^RWe love, because He first loved us. 1 Jo 4:10

20 ^RIf someone says, "I love God," and ^Rhates his brother, he is a ^Rliar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. 1 Jo 1:6, 8, 10; 2:4 • 1 Jo 2:9, 11 • 1 Jo 1:6

21 And ^Rthis commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God ^Rshould love his brother also. Le 19:18; Ma 5:43f; 22:37ff; Jo 13:34 • 1 Jo 3:11

Overcoming the World

5 ^RWhoever believes that Jesus is the ^RChrist is born of God, and whoever loves the Father ^Rloves the *child* born of Him. 1 Jo 2:22f; 4:2, 15 • Jo 8:42

2 ^RBy this we know that ^Rwe love the children of God, when we love God and ^Tobserve His commandments. 1 Jo 2:5 • 1 Jo 3:14 • Lit do

3 For ^Rthis is the love of God, that we ^Rkeep His commandments; and ^RHis commandments are not burdensome. Jo 14:15; 2 Jo 6 • 1 Jo 2:3 • Ma 11:30; 23:4

4 For whatever is ^Rborn of God

3:24-4:6 4:7-11 4:12-16

4:17-19 4:20-5:5 5:1 I.e. Messiah

^Rovercomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Jo 1:13; 3:3; 1 Jo 2:29; 5:1, 18 • 1 Jo 2:13; 4:4

5 Who is the one who overcomes the world, but he who ^Rbelieves that Jesus is the Son of God? 1 Jo 4:15; 5:1

6 This is the One who came ^Rby water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. It is ^Rthe Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. Jo 19:34 • Ma 3:16f; Jo 15:26; 16:13-15

7 For there are ^Rthree that testify: Ma 18:16

8 ^Rthe Spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are ^Tin agreement. Lit for the one thing

9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; for the testimony of God is this, that He has testified concerning His Son.

10 The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son.

11 And the testimony is this, that God has given us eternal life, and ^Rthis life is in His Son. Jo 1:4

12 ^RHe who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life. Jo 3:15f, 36

This Is Written That You May Know

13 ^RThese things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life. Jo 20:31

14 This is ^Rthe confidence which we have before Him, that, ^Rif we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. 1 Jo 2:28; 3:21f • Ma 7:7; Jo 14:13; 1 Jo 3:22

15 And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, ^Rwe know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him. 1 Jo 5:18-20

16 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not *leading* to death, ^Rhe shall ask and God will for him give life to those who commit sin not *leading* to death. There is a sin *leading* to death; I do not say that he should make request for this. Jam 5:15

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not *leading* to death.

18 We know that ^Rno one who is born of God sins; but He who was born of God keeps him, and the evil one does not touch him. 1 Jo 3:9

19 ^RWe know that ^Rwe are of God, and that the whole world lies in *the power of the evil one*. 1 Jo 5:15, 18, 20 • 1 Jo 4:6

20 And ^Rwe know that ^Rthe Son of God has come, and has ^Rgiven us understanding so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. 1 Jo 5:15, 18, 19 • Jo 8:42; 1 Jo 5:5 • Lk 24:45

21 Little children, guard yourselves from ^Ridols. 1 Co 10:7, 14; 1 Th 1:9

5:7 5:8 A few late mss add ...in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one. And there are three that testify on earth, the Spirit 5:10-13 5:14-15

5:20

2 JOHN

Author: Second John was not widely circulated at the beginning because of its brevity and subject matter. Its strong resemblance to the tone and style of 1 John and the Fourth Gospel support the early tradition that John was the author of this epistle sometime after A.D. 90.

Time: C. A.D. 89-95

Key Verse: 2 Jo 9-10

Theme: The addressee of 2 John is a woman in a local church that apparently had a strong friendship with John. The apostle writes to warn her about showing hospitality to false teachers. He cautions her against unwittingly aiding these teachers who were sowing seeds of heresy and hurting the church.

Walk According to His Commandments

 **1** The elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not only I, but also all who ^Rknow the truth,

Jo 8:32; 1 Ti 2:4

2 for ^Rthe sake of the truth which abides ^Rin us and will be ^Rwith us forever:

2 Pe 1:12 • 1 Jo 1:8 • Jo 14:16

3 ^RGrace, mercy and peace will be with us, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

Ro 1:7; 1 Ti 1:2

 **4** ^RI was very glad to find *some* of your children walking in truth, just as we have received commandment to do from the Father.

3 Jo 3f

5 Now I ask you, lady, ^Rnot as though *I were* writing to you a new commandment, but the one which we have had ^Rfrom the beginning, that we love one another.

1 Jo 2:7 • 1 Jo 2:7

6 And ^Rthis is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.

1 Jo 2:5; 5:3

 **7** For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do

not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist.

8 ^RWatch yourselves, ^Rthat you do not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward.

Mk 13:9 • 1 Co 3:8; He 10:35

 **9** Anyone who goes too far and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God; the one who abides in the teaching, he has both the Father and the Son.

10 If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into *your* house, and do not give him a greeting;

11 for the one who gives him a greeting ^Rparticipates in his evil deeds.

Ep 5:11; 1 Ti 5:22; Jude 23

12 Though I have many things to write to you, I do not want to do so with paper and ink; but I hope to come to you and speak face to face, so that your joy may be made full.

13 The children of your ^Rchosen sister greet you.

2 Jo 1

3 JOHN

Author: Much like 2 John, this letter had a very limited circulation in the early church, but was accepted as authoritative on account of its apostolic authorship. Its style and vocabulary strongly resemble that of John's Gospel and other epistles.

Time: c. A.D. 89-95

Key Verse: 3 Jo 11

Theme: Third John has two main purposes. The first is to commend Gaius for being hospitable to itinerant missionaries. The second is to advise Gaius about Diotrephes, a man in the church who refuses to help the same kind of missionaries and who even gossips about them.

You Walk in the Truth

 **1** The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.

3 For I ^Rwas very glad when ^Rbrethren came and testified to your truth, *that is*, how you ^Rare walking in truth. 2 Jo 4 • Ac 1:15; Ga 6:10; 3 Jo 5, 10 • 2 Jo 4

4 I have no greater joy than ^Tthis, to hear of my children ^Rwalking in the truth. *Lit these things, that I hear* • 2 Jo 4

5 Beloved, you are acting faithfully in whatever you accomplish for the ^Rbrethren, and especially *when they are strangers*; Ac 1:15; Ga 6:10; 3 Jo 3, 10

6 and they have testified to your love before the church. You will do well to ^Rsend them on their way in a manner worthy of God. Ac 15:3; Tit 3:13

7 For they went out for the sake of ^Rthe Name, accepting nothing from the Gentiles. Jo 15:21; Ac 5:41; Ph 2:9

8 Therefore we ought to support such men, so that we may be fellow workers ^Twith the truth. *Or for*

9 I wrote something to the

church; but Diotrephes, who loves to ^Rbe first among them, does not accept ^Twhat we say. 2 Jo 9 • *Lit us*

10 For this reason, ^Rif I come, I will call attention to his deeds which he does, unjustly accusing us with wicked words; and not satisfied with this, he himself does not ^Rreceive the brethren, either, and he forbids those who desire to *do so* and puts *them* out of the church. 2 Jo 12 • 2 Jo 10; 3 Jo 5

11 Beloved, ^Rdo not imitate what is evil, but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the one who does evil has not seen God. Ps 34:14; 37:27

12 Demetrius ^Rhas received a good testimony from everyone, and from the truth itself; and we add our testimony, and ^Ryou know that our testimony is true. Ac 6:3; 1 Ti 3:7 • Jo 19:35; 21:24

13 ^RI had many things to write to you, but I am not willing to write *them* to you with pen and ink; 2 Jo 12

14 but I hope to see you shortly, and we will speak face to face.

15 Peace *be* to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

JUDE

Author: In spite of its limited subject matter and size, Jude was accepted as authentic and quoted by early church fathers. It is unlikely that the author is the apostle Jude (Lk 6:16), but rather Jude the brother of Jesus and James (called Judas in Ma 13:55 and Mk 6:3). Because of the silence of the New Testament and tradition concerning Jude's later years, we cannot know where or when this epistle was written.

Time: c. A.D. 66-80

Key Verse: Jude 3

Theme: Jude's letter is hard hitting, short, and right to the point. False teachers are on the loose in the church and Jude wants to make sure his readers understand the destructive implications of their teaching. He urges Christians to resist these false teachers and to defend the faith and the body of truth received from the apostles that they have come to know and believe. He finishes by reminding them of the hope they have in knowing Christ is coming again.

The Warnings of History to the Ungodly

1 Jude, a ^Rbond-servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James,

To those who are the called, beloved in God the Father, and ^Rkept for Jesus Christ:

Ro 1:1 • Jo 17:11f; 1 Pe 1:5; Jude 21

2 ^RMay mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you. Ga 6:16; 1 Ti 1:2

3 ^RBeloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our ^Rcommon salvation, I felt the necessity to write to you appealing that you contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all handed down to the saints.

He 6:9; Jude 1, 17, 20 • Tit 1:4

4 For certain persons have ^Rcrept in unnoticed, those who were long beforehand marked out for this condemnation, ungodly persons who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

Ga 2:4; 2 Ti 3:6

5 Now I desire to ^Rremind you, though ^Ryou know all things once for all, that ^Fthe Lord, after saving a people out of the land of Egypt, subsequently destroyed those who did not believe.

2 Pe 1:12f; 3:1f • 1 Jo 2:20

6 And ^Rangels who did not keep

their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has ^Rkept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day, 2 Pe 2:4 • 2 Pe 2:9

7 just as ^RSodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, since they in the same way as these indulged in gross immorality and went after strange flesh, are exhibited as an example in undergoing the punishment of eternal fire.

Ge 19:24f; 2 Pe 2:6

8 Yet in the same way these men, also by dreaming, ^Rdefile the flesh, and reject authority, and revile ^Tangelic majesties.

2 Pe 2:10 • Lit glories

9 But ^RMichael the archangel, when he disputed with the devil and argued about the body of Moses, did not dare pronounce against him a railing judgment, but said, "^RThe Lord rebuke you!" Da 10:13, 21; 12:1; Re 12:7 • Ze 3:2

10 But these men revile the things which they do not understand; and the things which they know by instinct, like unreasoning animals, by these things they are destroyed.

11 Woe to them! For they have gone ^Rthe way of Cain, and for pay

they have rushed headlong into the error of Balaam, and perished in the rebellion of Korah. Ge 4:3-8; He 11:4; 1 Jo 3:12

12 These are the men who are hidden reefs in your love feasts when they feast with you without fear, caring for themselves; ^Rclouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, doubly dead, uprooted; Pr 25:14; 2 Pe 2:17

13 wild waves of the sea, casting up their own shame like foam; wandering stars, for whom the black darkness has been reserved forever.

 14 It was also about these men that Enoch, in the seventh generation from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold, the Lord came with many thousands of His holy ones,

15 ^Rto execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their ungodly deeds which they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him." 2 Pe 2:6ff

16 These are ^Rgrumblers, finding fault, ^Rfollowing after their own lusts; they speak arrogantly, flattering people for the sake of *gaining an advantage*. Nu 16:11, 41; 1 Co 10:10 • 2 Pe 2:10; Jude 18

Keep Yourselves in the Love of God

17 But you, ^Rbeloved, ^Rought to remember the words that were spoken

beforehand by ^Rthe apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, Jude 3 • 2 Pe 3:2 • He 2:3

18 that they were saying to you, "^RIn the last time there will be mockers, following after their own ungodly lusts." Ac 20:29; 1 Ti 4:1; 2 Ti 3:1f; 4:3; 2 Pe 3:3

19 These are the ones who cause divisions, ^Rworldly-minded, ^Tdevoid of the Spirit. 1 Co 2:14f; Jam 3:15

 20 But you, ^Rbeloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, Jude 3

21 keep yourselves in the love of God, ^Rwaiting anxiously for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. Tit 2:13; He 9:28; 2 Pe 3:12

22 And have mercy on some, who are doubting;

23 save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear, ^Rhating even the garment polluted by the flesh. Ze 3:3f; Re 3:4

 24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy,

25 to the ^Ronly ^RGod our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, ^Rbe glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen. Jo 5:44; 1 Ti 1:17 • Lk 1:47 • Ro 11:36

 14-15  20-21  24-25

REVELATION

Author: The style, symmetry, and plan of Revelation show that it was written by one author, four times named “John” (Re 1:1,4,9; 22:8). Because of its contents and its address to seven churches, Revelation quickly circulated and became widely known and accepted in the early church. From the beginning, Revelation was considered an authentic work of the apostle John, the same John who wrote the Gospel and Epistles. Revelation was written at a time when Roman hostility to Christianity was erupting into overt persecution. It is likely that John wrote this book in A.D. 95 or 96 when the severe persecution of Christians began under the emperor Domitian.

Time: c. A.D. 95-96

Key Verse: Re 19:11-15

Theme: John wrote this book late in his life while in exile on the island of Patmos off the coast of Asia. It is safe to say that no book of the Bible has generated more theories of interpretation over the last two millennia. In this context probably one of the best approaches to interpreting and understanding Revelation is to concentrate on the major themes such as worship. When the reader does that, one finds great comfort and assurance in the book. Many scholars think the purpose of the book is to provide comfort in the midst of persecution and difficult times, as the form of the book is in the tradition of Jewish apocalyptic literature that is designed to communicate hope through symbolic imagery.

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which ^RGod gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must soon take place; and He sent and communicated it by His angel to His bond-servant John, Jo 17:8; Re 5:7

2 who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he saw.

3 Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things which are written in it; for the time is near.

Message to the Seven Churches

4 ^RJohn to ^Rthe seven churches that are in ^RAsia: ^RGrace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, Re 1:1, 9; 22:8 • Re 1:11, 20 • Ac 2:9 • Ro 1:7

5 and from Jesus Christ, ^Rthe

faithful witness, the ^Rfirstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who ^Rloves us and released us from our sins by His blood— Re 3:14; 19:11 • 1 Co 15:20; Col 1:18 • Ro 8:37

6 and He has made us *to be* a kingdom, priests to His God and Father—to Him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

 **7** BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen.

8 “I am ^Rthe Alpha and the Omega,” says the ^RLord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” Is 41:4; Re 21:6; 22:13 • Re 4:8; 11:17

The Patmos Vision

9 ^{RI}, John, your ^Rbrother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and perseverance *which are in Jesus*, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. Re 1:1 • Ac 1:15

10 I was ^{RI}in the Spirit on ^Rthe Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice ^Rlike the sound of a trumpet, Ma 22:43; Re 4:2; 17:3; 21:10 • Ac 20:7 • Re 4:1

11 saying, "Write in a book what you see, and send it to the seven churches: to ^REphesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea." Re 2:1

12 Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw ^Rseven golden lampstands; Ex 25:37; 37:23; Ze 4:2; Re 1:20; 2:1

13 and in the middle of the lampstands I saw one ^Rlike ^{Fa} son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. Eze 1:26; Da 7:13; 10:16; Re 14:14

14 His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire.

15 His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters.

16 In His right hand He held ^Rseven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His ^Rface was like ^Rthe sun shining in its strength. Re 1:20; 2:1; 3:1 • Ma 17:2; Re 10:1 • Ju 5:31

17 When I saw Him, I ^Rfell at His feet like a dead man. And He ^Rplaced His right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, Da 8:17; 10:9, 10, 15 • Da 8:18; 10:10, 12

18 and the ^Rliving One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. Lk 24:5; Re 4:9f

19 "Therefore ^Rwrite the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things. Re 1:11

20 "As for the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

Message to Ephesus

2 "To the angel of the church in ^REphesus write:

The One who holds ^Rthe seven stars in His right hand, the One who walks among the seven golden lampstands, says this: Re 1:11 • Re 1:16

2 "I know your deeds and your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil men, and you put to the test those who call themselves apostles, and they are not, and you found them to be false; Re 2:19; 3:1, 8, 15

3 and you have perseverance and have endured for My name's sake, and have not grown weary.

4 "But I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love.

5 "Therefore remember from where you have fallen, and ^Rrepent and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you and will remove your lampstand out of its place—unless you repent. Re 2:16, 22; 3:3, 19

6 "Yet this you do have, that you hate the deeds of the ^RNicolaitans, which I also hate. Re 2:15

7 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will grant to eat of the tree of life which is in the Paradise of God."

Message to Smyrna

8 "And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

The first and the last, who was dead, and has come to life, says this:

9 "I know your ^Rtribulation and your ^Rpoverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy by those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Re 1:9 • 2 Co 6:10; 8:9; Jam 2:5

10 "Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, so that you will be ^Rtested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. Re 3:10; 13:14ff

11 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death."

1:10 Or in spirit 1:13 Or the Son of Man

✠ 1:17-18 ✠ 2:4-5 ✠ 2:7

Message to Pergamum

12 "And to the angel of the church in ^RPergamum write:

The One who has the sharp two-edged sword says this: Re 1:11

13 'I know where you dwell, where ^RSatan's throne is; and you hold fast My name, and did not deny ^RMy faith even in the days of Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, ^Rwhere Satan dwells. Ma 4:10; Re 2:24 • 1 Ti 5:8; Re 14:12 • Re 2:9

14 'But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam, who kept teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit *acts of immorality*.

15 'So you also have some who in the same way hold the teaching of the ^RNicolaitans. Re 2:6

16 'Therefore ^Rrepent; or else ^RI am coming to you quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of My mouth. Re 2:5 • Re 22:7, 20

17 '^RHe who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. ^RTo him who overcomes, to him I will give *some* of the hidden ^Rmanna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows but he who receives it.' Re 2:7 • Re 2:7 • Ex 16:33; Jo 6:49f

Message to Thyatira

18 "And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

The Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet are like burnished bronze, says this:

19 '^RI know your deeds, and your love and faith and service and perseverance, and that your deeds of late are greater than at first. Re 2:2

20 'But ^RI have this against you, that you tolerate the woman ^RJezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads My bond-servants astray so that they ^Rcommit *acts of immorality* and eat things sacrificed to idols. Re 2:14 • Ac 15:29; 1 Co 10:20; Re 2:14

21 '^RI gave her time to repent, and she ^Rdoes not want to repent of her immorality. Ro 2:4; 2 Pe 3:9 • Ro 2:5; Re 9:20f; 16:9, 11

22 'Behold, I will throw her ^Ton a bed of sickness, and those who ^Rcommit adultery with her into great tribu-

lation, unless they repent of ^Fher deeds. Lit into • Rev 17:2, 18:9

23 'And I will kill her children with ^Tpestilence, and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. Lit death • Ps 62:12

24 'But I say to you, the rest who are in ^RThyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not known the ^Rdeep things of Satan, as they call them—I ^Rplace no other burden on you. Re 2:18 • 1 Co 2:10 • Ac 15:28

25 'Nevertheless what you have, hold fast until I come.

26 'He who overcomes, and he who keeps My deeds ^Runtil the end, ^RTO HIM I WILL GIVE AUTHORITY OVER THE NATIONS; Ma 10:22; He 3:6 • Ps 2:8; Re 3:21; 20:4

27 'AND HE SHALL ^RRULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, ^RAS THE VESSELS OF THE POTTER ARE BROKEN TO PIECES, as I also have received *authority* from My Father; Ps 2:9; Re 12:5; 19:15 • Is 30:14; Je 19:11

28 and I will give him ^Rthe morning star. 1 Jo 3:2; Re 22:16

29 '^RHe who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.' Re 2:7

Message to Sardis

3 "To the angel of the church in ^RSardis write:

He who has ^Rthe seven Spirits of God and ^Rthe seven stars, says this: '^RI know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. Re 1:11 • Re 1:4 • Re 1:16 • Re 2:2; 3:8, 15

2 'Wake up, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God.

3 '^RSo ^Rremember ^Twhat you have received and heard; and keep it, and ^Rrepent. Therefore if you do not wake up, ^RI will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you. Re 2:5 • Lit how • Re 2:5

4 'But you have a few ^Rpeople in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. Re 11:13

5 '^RHe who overcomes will thus

2:22 One early ms reads *their* ✠ 2:25-28

✠ 3:2

be clothed in ^Rwhite garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and ^RI will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. Re 2:7 • Re 3:4 • Ma 10:32; Lk 12:8

6 ^RHe who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. Re 2:7

Message to Philadelphia

7 "And to the angel of the church in ^RPhiladelphia write:

^RHe who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, and who shuts and no one opens, says this: Re 1:11 • Re 6:10

8 'I know your ^Rdeeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door which no one can shut, because you have a little power, and have kept My word, and have not denied My name.

9 'Behold, I will cause *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—I will make them come and bow down at your feet, and *make them* know that ^RI have loved you. Is 43:4; Jo 17:23

10 'Because you have kept the word of ^RMy perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of testing, that *hour* which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. Re 1:9

11 ^RI am coming quickly; ^Rhold fast what you have, so that no one will take your crown. Re 1:3; 22:7, 12, 20 • Re 2:25

12 ^RHe who overcomes, I will make him a ^Rpillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out from it anymore; and I will write on him the ^Rname of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My new name. Re 3:5 • 1 Ki 7:21; Je 1:18; Ga 2:9 • Re 14:1; 22:4

13 ^RHe who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. Re 3:6

Message to Laodicea

14 "To the angel of the church in ^RLaodicea write:

^RThe Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the ^RBeginning of the creation of God, says this: Re 1:11 • 2 Co 1:20

 15 ^RI know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; ^RI wish that you were cold or hot. Re 3:1 • Ro 12:11

16 'So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will ^Tspit you out of My mouth. Lit vomit

17 'Because you say, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing," and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked,

18 I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself, and *that* ^Rthe shame of your nakedness will not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes so that you may see. Re 16:15

 19 'Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; therefore be zealous and ^Rrepent. Re 2:5

20 'Behold, I stand ^Rat the door and ^Rknock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will dine with him, and he with Me. Ma 24:33; Jam 5:9 • Lk 12:36; Jo 10:3

21 ^RHe who overcomes, I will grant to him ^Rto sit down with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. Re 2:7 • Ma 19:28; 2 Ti 2:12; Re 2:26; 20:4

22 ^RHe who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. Re 2:7

Scene in Heaven

4 After these things I looked, and behold, a door *standing* open in heaven, and the first voice which I had heard, like *the sound* of a trumpet speaking with me, said, "Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after these things."

2 Immediately I was ^{FR}in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and ^ROne sitting on the throne. Re 1:10 • Re 4:9

3 And He who was sitting was like a ^Rjasper stone and a ^Rsardius in appearance; and *there was* a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. Re 21:11 • Re 21:20

4 Around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones *I saw* twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and ^Rgolden crowns on their heads. Re 4:10

3:8 Or *deeds* (behold...shut), that you have 3:14 I.e.

Origin or Source  3:15-16  3:19-21

4:2 Or *in spirit*

The Throne and Worship of the Creator

5 Out from the throne come ^Rflashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And *there were* ^Rseven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; Ex 19:16; Re 8:5; 11:19; 16:18 • Ex 25:37; Ze 4:2

6 and before the throne *there was something* like a sea of glass, like crystal; and in the center and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind.

7 The first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are ^Rfull of eyes around and within; and day and night they do not cease to say,

"HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME."

Eze 1:18; 10:12

9 And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever,

10 the ^Rtwenty-four elders will ^Rfall down before Him who sits on the throne, and will worship Him who lives forever and ever, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Re 4:4 • Re 5:8, 14; 7:11; 11:16; 19:4

 11 "Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You ^Rcreated all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created." Re 1:6; 5:12 • Ac 14:15; Re 10:6; 14:7

The Book with Seven Seals

5 I saw in the right hand of Him who ^Rsat on the throne a ^Rbook written inside and on the back, sealed up with seven seals.

Eze 2:9; 10

2 And I saw a ^Rstrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the ^Tbook and to break its seals?"

Re 10:1; 18:21 • Or scroll

3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the book or to look into it.

4 Then I *began* to weep greatly

because no one was found worthy to open the book or to look into it;

5 and one of the elders ^{*}said to me, "Stop weeping; behold, the Lion that is from the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so as to open the book and its seven seals."

6 And I saw ^Tbetween the throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders a Lamb standing, as if slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth.

7 And He came and took ^Rthe book out of the right hand of Him who ^Rsat on the throne.

Re 5:1 • Re 5:1

8 When He had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one holding a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9 And they ^{*}sang a new song, saying,

"Worthy are You to take the book and to break its seals; for You were ^Rslain, and purchased for God with Your blood *men* from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

Re 4:11 • Re 5:6, 12; 13:8

10 "You have made them *to be* a ^Rkingdom and ^Rpriests to our God; and they will reign upon the earth."

Re 1:6 • Re 1:6

Angels Exalt the Lamb

11 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels ^Raround the throne and the ^Rliving creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands,

Re 4:4 • Re 4:6; 5:6, 8, 14

12 saying with a loud voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing."

Re 1:6; 4:11; 5:9

13 And ^Revery created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying,

"To Him who ^Rsits on the

 4:11 5:6 Lit in the middle of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the middle of the elders

throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever." Ph 2:10; Re 5:3 • Re 5:1

14 And the ^Rfour living creatures kept saying, "Amen." And the elders fell down and worshiped. Re 4:6; 5:6, 8, 11

The First Seal—Rider on White Horse

6 Then I saw when the ^RLamb broke one of the ^Rseven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, "Come." Jo 1:29; Re 5:6, 12f; 13:8 • Re 5:1

2 I looked, and behold, a ^Rwhite horse, and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out ^Rconquering and to conquer. Ze 1:8; 6:3f; Re 19:11

The Second Seal—War

3 When He broke the second seal, I heard the ^Rsecond living creature saying, "Come." Re 4:7

4 And another, ^Ra red horse, went out; and to him who sat on it, it was granted to ^Rtake peace from the earth, and that *men* would slay one another; and a great sword was given to him. Ze 1:8; 6:2 • Ma 10:34

The Third Seal—Famine

5 When He broke the third seal, I heard the ^Rthird living creature saying, "Come." I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. Re 4:7

6 And I heard *something* like a voice in the center of the ^Rfour living creatures saying, "A ^Fquart of wheat for a ^Fdenarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not damage the oil and the wine." Re 4:6f

The Fourth Seal—Death

7 When the Lamb broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the ^Rfourth living creature saying, "Come." Re 4:7 • One early ms reads and see

8 I looked, and behold, an ^Rashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him. Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by the wild beasts of the earth. Ze 6:3

The Fifth Seal—Martyrs

9 When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, I saw ^Runderneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained; Ex 29:12; Le 4:7; Jo 16:2

10 and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "^RHow long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" Ze 1:12

11 And ^Rthere was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until *the number* of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, would be ^Rcompleted also. Re 3:4, 5; 7:9 • Ac 20:24; 2 Ti 4:7

The Sixth Seal—Terror

12 I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth *made* of hair, and the whole moon became like blood;

13 and ^Rthe stars of the sky fell to the earth, ^Ras a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. Ma 24:29; Mk 13:25; Re 8:10; 9:1 • Is 34:4

14 ^RThe sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. Is 34:4; 2 Pe 3:10; Re 20:11; 21:1

15 Then the kings of the earth and the great men and the ^Fcommanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains;

16 and they ^Rsaid to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; Ho 10:8; Lk 23:30; Re 9:6

17 for the great day of their wrath has come, and ^Rwho is able to stand?" Ps 76:7; Na 1:6; Mal 3:2; Lk 21:36

An Interlude

7 After this I saw ^Rfour angels standing at the ^Rfour corners of the

6:6 Gr *choenix*; i.e. a dry measure almost equal to a qt 6:6 The denarius was equivalent to a day's wages 6:15 I.e. chiliarchs, in command of one thousand troops

earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind would blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree.

Re 9:14 • Is 11:12; Eze 7:2; Re 20:8

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the living God; and he cried out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea,

3 saying, ^R"Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads."

Re 6:6

The 144,000

4 And I heard the ^Rnumber of those who were sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel: Re 9:16

5 from the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand were sealed, from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,

6 from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, from the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand, from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,

7 from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

8 from the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand, from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand were sealed.

A Multitude from the Tribulation

9 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could count, from ^Revery nation and *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing ^Rbefore the throne and ^Rbefore the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palm branches were in their hands;

Re 5:9 • Re 7:15 • Re 22:3

10 and they cry out with a loud voice, saying,

"Salvation to our God ^Rwho sits on the throne, and to the Lamb."

11 And all the angels were standing around the throne and around the

elders and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,

12 saying,

^R"Amen, ^Rblessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might, *be* to our God forever and ever. Amen."

Re 5:14 • Re 5:12

13 Then one of the elders ^Ranswered, saying to me, "These who are clothed in the ^Rwhite robes, who are they, and where have they come from?"

Ac 3:12 • Re 7:9

14 I said to him, "My lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the ^Rblood of the Lamb.

He 9:14; 1 Jo 1:7

15 "For this reason, they are ^Rbefore the throne of God; and they ^Rserve Him day and night in His ^Rtemple; and He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them.

Re 7:9 • Re 4:8f; 22:3 • Re 11:19; 21:22

16 "They will hunger no longer, nor thirst anymore; nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any heat;

17 for the Lamb in the center of the throne will be their shepherd, and will guide them to springs of the ^Twater of life; and God will wipe every tear from their eyes."

Lit waters

The Seventh Seal—the Trumpets

8 When the Lamb broke the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

3 ^RAnother angel came and stood at the ^Raltar, holding a ^Rgolden censer; and much ^Rincense was given to him, so that he might add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 Then the angel took the censer and ^Rfilled it with the fire of the altar, and threw it to the earth; and there followed peals of thunder and sounds and flashes of lightning and an ^Rearthquake.

Le 16:12 • Re 6:12

6 ^RAnd the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound them. Re 8:2

7 The first sounded, and there came hail and fire, mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth; and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the ^Rtrees were burned up, and all the green ^Rgrass was burned up. Re 9:4 • Re 9:4

8 The second angel sounded, and *something* like a great ^Rmountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea; and ^Ra third of the sea became blood. Je 51:25 • Ze 13:8, 9; Re 8:7-12; 9:15, 18; 12:4

9 And ^Ra third of the creatures which were in the sea and had life, died; and a third of the ships were destroyed. Ze 13:8, 9; Re 8:7-12; 9:15, 18; 12:4

10 The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a ^Rthird of the rivers and on the ^Rsprings of waters. Ze 13:8, 9; Re 8:7-12; 9:15, 18; 12:4 • Re 14:7; 16:4

11 The name of the star is called Wormwood; and a third of the waters became ^Rwormwood, and many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter. Je 9:15; 23:15

12 The fourth angel sounded, and a ^Rthird of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were struck, so that a third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way. Ze 13:8, 9; Re 8:7-12; 9:15, 18; 12:4

13 Then I looked, and I heard an eagle flying in ^Rmidheaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe to ^Rthose who dwell on the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!" Re 14:6; 19:17 • Re 3:10

The Fifth Trumpet—the Bottomless Pit

9 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him.

2 He opened the bottomless pit, and ^Rsmoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. Ge 19:28; Ex 19:18

3 Then out of the smoke came ^Rlocusts upon the earth, and power

was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. Ex 10:12-15; Re 9:7

4 They were told not to ^Rhurt the ^Rgrass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the ^Rseal of God on their foreheads. Re 6:6 • Re 8:7 • Eze 9:4; Re 7:2, 3

5 And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for ^Rfive months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it ^Tstings a man. Re 9:10 • Lit strikes

6 And in those days ^Rmen will seek death and will not find it; they will long to die, and death flees from them. Job 3:21; 7:15; Je 8:3; Re 6:16

7 The ^Rappearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads appeared to be crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. Joel 2:4

8 They had hair like the hair of women, and their ^Rteeth were like the teeth of lions. Joel 1:6

9 They had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the ^Rsound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle. Je 47:3; Joel 2:5

10 They have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men for five months.

11 They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is ^FAbaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon.

12 ^RThe first woe is past; behold, two woes are still coming after these things. Re 8:13; 11:14

The Sixth Trumpet—Army from the East

13 Then the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ^Ta voice from the ^Ffour ^Rhorns of the ^Rgolden altar which is before God, Lit one voice • Ex 30:2f, 10 • Re 8:3

14 one saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the ^Rfour angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." Re 7:1

15 And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were ^Rreleased, so that they would kill a ^Rthird of ^Tmankind. Re 20:7 • Re 8:7; 9:18 • Gr anthropoi

9:11 I.e. destruction 9:13 Two early mss do not contain four

16 The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them.

17 And this is how I saw ^Rin the vision the horses and those who sat on them: *the riders* had breastplates *the color of fire* and of hyacinth and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and brimstone.

Da 8:2; 9:21

18 A ^Rthird of ^Tmankind was killed by these three plagues, by the ^Rfire and the smoke and the brimstone which proceeded out of their mouths.

Re 8:7; 9:15 • Gr *anthropoi* • Re 9:17

19 For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads, and with them they do harm.

20 The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, ^Rdid not repent of ^Rthe works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk;

Re 2:21 • De 4:28; Je 1:16; Mi 5:13; Ac 7:41

21 and they ^Rdid not repent of their murders nor of their ^Rsorceries nor of their ^Rimmorality nor of their thefts.

Re 9:20 • Is 47:9, 12; Re 18:23 • Re 17:2, 4, 5

The Angel and the Little Book

10 I saw another ^Rstrong angel ^Rcoming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the ^Rrainbow was upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his ^Rfeet like pillars of fire;

Re 5:2 • Re 18:1; 20:1 • Re 4:3 • Re 1:15

2 and he had in his hand a ^Rlittle book which was open. He placed ^Rhis right foot on the sea and his left on the land;

Re 5:1; 10:8-10 • Re 10:5, 8

3 and he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and when he had cried out, the seven peals of thunder uttered their voices.

4 When the seven peals of thunder had spoken, ^RI was about to write; and I ^Rheard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up the things which the seven peals of thunder have spoken and do not write them."

Re 1:11, 19 • Re 10:8

5 Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land lifted up his right hand to heaven,

6 and swore by Him who lives

forever and ever, ^RWHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE EARTH AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS IN IT, that there will be delay no longer,

Ex 20:11; Re 4:11

7 but in the days of the voice of the ^Rseventh angel, when he is about to sound, then ^Rthe mystery of God is finished, as He preached to His servants the prophets.

Re 11:15 • Am 3:7; Ro 16:25

8 Then ^Rthe voice which I heard from heaven, I heard again speaking with me, and saying, "Go, take ^Rthe ^Tbook which is open in the hand of the angel who ^Rstands on the sea and on the land."

Re 10:4 • Re 10:2 • Or *scroll* • Re 10:2

9 So I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he ^{*}said to me, "Take it and eat it; it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey."

10 I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it, and in my mouth it was sweet as honey; and when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter.

11 And ^Rthey ^{*}said to me, "You must ^Rprophesy again concerning many peoples and nations and tongues and kings."

Re 11:1 • Eze 37:4, 9

The Two Witnesses

11 Then there was given me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it.

2 "Leave out the court which is outside the temple and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months.

3 "And I will grant *authority* to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth."

4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth.

5 And if anyone wants to harm them, ^Rfire flows out of their mouth and devours their enemies; so if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this way.

2 Ki 1:10-12; Je 5:14; Re 9:17f

6 These have the power to ^Rshut up the sky, so that rain will not fall during ^Rthe days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters

to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. 1 Ki 17:1; Lk 4:25 • Re 11:3

7 When they have finished their testimony, ^Rthe beast that comes up out of the ^Rabyss will ^Rmake war with them, and overcome them and kill them. Re 13:1ff; 17:8 • Re 9:1 • Da 7:21; Re 13:7

8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the ^Rgreat city which ^Rmystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. Re 14:8; 16:19; 17:18; 18:2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21

9 Those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations will look at their dead ^Rbodies for three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.

10 And ^Rthose who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate; and they will ^Rsend gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented ^Rthose who dwell on the earth. Re 3:10 • Ne 8:10, 12; Es 9:19, 22 • Re 3:10

11 But after the three and a half days, the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them.

12 And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "^RCome up here." Then they ^Rwent up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them. Re 4:1 • 2 Ki 2:11; Ac 1:9

13 And in that hour there was a great ^Rearthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven. Re 6:12; 8:5; 11:19; 16:18

14 The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming quickly.

The Seventh Trumpet—Christ's Reign Foreseen

 15 Then the ^Rseventh angel sounded; and there were ^Rloud voices in heaven, saying,

"The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord and of His ^RChrist; and He will reign forever and ever." Re 8:2; 10:7 • Re 16:17; 19:1

16 And the twenty-four elders, who ^Rsit on their thrones before God, ^Rfell on their faces and worshiped God, Ma 19:28; Re 4:4 • Re 4:10

17 saying,

"We give You thanks, ^RO Lord God,

the Almighty, who are and who were, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign. Re 1:8

18 "And the nations were enraged, and Your wrath came, and the time came for the dead to be judged, and the time to reward Your bond-servants the prophets and the saints and those who fear Your name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth."

19 And ^Rthe temple of God which is in heaven was opened; and ^Rthe ark of His covenant appeared in His temple, and there were flashes of ^Rlightning and sounds and peals of thunder and an earthquake and a great hail-storm. Re 4:1; 15:5 • He 9:4 • Re 4:5; 8:5; 16:18

The Woman, Israel

12 A great ^Rsign appeared ^Rin heaven: ^Ra woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; Ma 24:30; Re 12:3 • Re 11:19 • Ga 4:26

2 and she was with child; and she ^Rcried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth. Is 26:17; 66:6-9; Mi 4:9f

The Red Dragon, Satan

3 Then ^Ranother sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having ^Rseven heads and ten horns, and on his heads were seven diadems. Re 12:1; 15:1 • Re 13:1; 17:3, 7, 9ff

4 And his tail ^Rswept away a ^Rthird of the stars of heaven and ^Rthrew them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth ^Rhe might devour her child. Re 8:7, 12 • Da 8:10 • Ma 2:16

The Male Child, Christ

5 And ^Rshe gave birth to a son, a male *child*, who is to ^Rrule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was ^Rcaught up to God and to His throne. Is 66:7 • Ps 2:9; Re 2:27 • 2 Co 12:2ff

6 Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she ^Rhad a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

11:8 Lit *spiritually* 11:9 Lit *body*  11:15

11:15 I.e. *Messiah*

The Angel, Michael

7 And there was war in heaven, ^RMichael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and his angels waged war, Da 10:13, 21; 12:1; Jude 9

8 and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.

 10 Then I heard ^Ra loud voice in heaven, saying,

“Now the ^Rsalvation, and the power, and the ^Rkingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. Re 11:15 • Re 7:10 • Re 11:15

11 “And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of ^Rthe word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death. Re 6:9

12 “For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. ^RWoe to the earth and the sea, because ^Rthe devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has *only* a short time.” Re 8:13 • Re 12:9

13 And when the ^Rdragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted ^Rthe woman who gave birth to the male *child*. Re 12:3 • Re 12:5

14 But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she ^{*}was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.

15 And the ^Rserpent ^Tpoured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood. Ge 3:1; 2 Co 11:3; Re 12:9; 20:2 • Lit *threw*

16 But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon poured out of his mouth.

17 So the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to ^Rmake war with the rest of her ^Rchildren, who ^Rkeep the commandments

of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus. Re 11:7; 13:7 • Ge 3:15 • 1 Jo 2:3; Re 14:12

The Beast from the Sea

13 And the dragon stood on the sand of the seashore.

Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ^Rwere ^Rten diadems, and on his heads ^Rwere blasphemous names. Re 12:3; 17:12

2 And the beast which I saw was ^Rlike a leopard, and his feet were like *those* of ^Ra bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and his throne and great authority. Da 7:6; Ho 13:7 • Da 7:5

3 I saw one of his heads as if it had been slain, and his fatal wound was healed. And the whole earth was amazed *and followed* after the beast;

4 they worshiped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?”

5 There was given to him a mouth ^Rspeaking arrogant words and blasphemies, and authority to act for ^Rforty-two months was given to him. Da 7:8, 11, 20, 25; 11:36; 2 Th 2:3f • Re 11:2

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, *that is*, those who dwell in heaven.

7 It was also given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them, and authority over ^Revery tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him. Re 5:9

8 All who ^Rdwell on the earth will worship him, *everyone* ^Rwhose name has not been ^Fwritten from the foundation of the world in the book of life of ^Rthe Lamb who has been slain. Re 3:10; 13:12, 14 • Re 3:5 • Re 5:6

9 ^RIf anyone has an ear, let him hear. Re 2:7

10 ^RIf anyone ^Fis *destined* for captivity, to captivity he goes; if anyone kills with the sword, with the sword he must be killed. Here is ^Rthe perseverance and the faith of the saints. Is 33:1; Je 15:2; 43:11 • He 6:12; Re 14:12

 12:10-11 **13:8** Or *written in the book...slain from the foundation of the world* **13:10** Or *leads into captivity*

The Beast from the Earth

11 Then ^RI saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had ^Rtwo horns like a lamb and he spoke as a dragon. Re 13:1; 16:13 • Da 8:3

12 He ^Rexercises all the authority of the first beast ^Rin his presence. And he makes ^Rthe earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose ^Rfatal wound was healed. Re 13:4 • Re 13:14; 19:20 • Re 13:8 • Re 13:3

13 He ^Rperforms great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men. Ma 24:24; Re 16:14; 19:20

14 And he ^Rdeceives ^Rthose who dwell on the earth because of ^Rthe signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who ^{*}had the ^Rwound of the sword and has come to life. Re 12:9 • Re 13:8 • 2 Th 2:9f • Re 13:3

15 And it was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast would even ^Fspeak and cause ^Ras many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed. Da 3:3ff

16 And he causes all, ^Rthe small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, Re 11:18; 19:5, 18

17 and *he provides* that no one will be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has the ^Rmark, *either* ^Rthe name of the beast or the number of his name. Ga 6:17; Re 7:3; 14:9; 20:4 • Re 14:11

18 ^RHere is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that ^Rof a man; and his number is ^Fsix hundred and sixty-six. Re 17:9 • Re 21:17

The Lamb and the 144,000 on Mount Zion

14 Then I looked, and behold, ^Rthe Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having ^RHis name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads. Re 5:6 • Re 3:12

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like ^Rthe sound of many waters and like the ^Rsound of loud thunder, and the voice which I heard was

like *the sound of* ^Rharpists playing on their harps. Re 1:15 • Re 6:1 • Re 5:8

3 And they ^{*}sang ^Ra new song before the throne and before the ^Rfour living creatures and the ^Relders; and ^Rno one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been ^Rpurchased from the earth. Re 5:9 • Re 4:6 • Re 4:4 • Re 2:17 • Re 5:9

4 These are the ones who have not been defiled with women, for they ^Fhave kept themselves chaste. These *are* the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been ^Rpurchased from among men as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. Re 5:9

5 And no lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

Vision of the Angel with the Gospel

6 And I saw another angel flying in ^Rmidheaven, having an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people; Re 8:13

7 and he said with a loud voice, ^R"Fear God, and ^Rgive Him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come; worship Him who ^Rmade the heaven and the earth and sea and springs of waters." Re 15:4 • Re 11:13 • Re 4:11

8 And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, ^R"Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who has ^Rmade all the nations drink of the ^Rwine of the passion of her immorality." Is 21:9; Je 51:8; Re 18:2 • Je 51:7 • Re 17:2, 4; 18:3

Doom for Worshipers of the Beast

 9 Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand,

10 he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength ^Rin the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the ^Rholy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. Ps 75:8; Re 18:6 • Mk 8:38

11 "And the ^Rsmoke of their tor-

13:15 One early ms reads *speak*, and he will cause

13:18 One early ms reads 616 14:4 Lit *are chaste men*  14:9-11

ment goes up forever and ever; ^Rthey have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”

Is 34:8-10; Re 18:9, 18; 19:3 • Re 4:8

12 Here is ^Rthe perseverance of the saints who ^Rkeep the commandments of God and ^Rtheir faith in Jesus.

Re 13:10 • Re 12:17 • Re 2:13

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on!’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow with them.”

The Reapers

14 Then I looked, and behold, a ^Rwhite cloud, and sitting on the cloud was one like ^Fa son of man, having a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand.

Ma 17:5

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Put in your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.”

16 Then He who sat on the cloud ^Tswung His sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.

Lit cast

17 And another angel came out of the ^Ttemple which is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle.

Or sanctuary

18 Then another angel, ^Rthe one who has power over fire, came out from ^Rthe altar; and he called with a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters ^Tfrom the vine of the earth, because her grapes are ripe.”

Re 16:8 • Re 6:9; 8:3 • Lit of

19 So the angel ^Tswung his sickle to the earth and gathered the clusters from the vine of the earth, and threw them into ^Rthe great wine press of the wrath of God.

Lit cast • Is 63:2f; Re 19:15

20 And ^Rthe wine press was trodden outside the city, and blood came out from the wine press, up to the horses’ bridles, for a distance of ^Ftwo hundred miles.

Is 63:3; La 1:15; Re 19:15

A Scene of Heaven

15 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels who had seven plagues,

which are the last, because in them the wrath of God is finished.

2 And I saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps of God.

3 And they ^{*}sang the ^Rsong of Moses, the bond-servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

“Great and marvelous are Your works,

O Lord God, the Almighty; Righteous and true are Your

ways,

King of the ^Fnations! Ex 15:1ff

4 “Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify Your name?”

For You alone are holy;

FOR ALL THE NATIONS WILL COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOU,

FOR YOUR ^RRIGHTEOUS ACTS

HAVE BEEN REVEALED.” Re 19:8

5 After these things I looked, and ^Rthe temple of the tabernacle of testimony in heaven was opened.

Re 11:19

6 and the ^Rseven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in ^Flinen, clean and bright, and girded around their chests with golden sashes.

Re 15:1

7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever.

8 And the ^Ttemple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power; and no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

Or sanctuary

Six Bowls of Wrath

16 Then I heard a loud voice from ^Rthe temple, saying to the ^Rseven angels, “Go and pour out ^Ton the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God.”

Re 11:19 • Or sanctuary • Re 15:1 • Lit into

2 So the first angel went and poured out his bowl on the earth; and it became a loathsome and malignant ^Rsore on the people who had the mark

14:14 Or the Son of Man 14:20 Lit sixteen hundred stadia; a stadion was approx 600 ft 15:3 Two early mss read ages 15:6 One early ms reads stone

of the beast and who worshiped his image.

Ex 9:9-11; De 28:35; Re 16:11

3 The second *angel* poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood like *that* of a dead man; and every living ^Fthing in the sea died.

4 Then the third *angel* poured out his bowl into the ^Rrivers and the springs of waters; and they ^Rbecame blood.

Re 8:10 • Ex 7:17-20; Ps 78:44; Re 11:6

5 And I heard the *angel* of the waters saying, "Righteous are You, who are and who were, O Holy One, because You judged these things;

6 for they poured out ^Rthe blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them ^Rblood to drink. They deserve it."

Re 17:6; 18:24 • Is 49:26; Lk 11:49-51

7 And I heard the altar saying, "Yes, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments."

8 The fourth *angel* poured out his bowl upon ^Rthe sun, and it was given to it to scorch men with fire.

Re 6:12

9 Men were scorched with fierce heat; and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues, and they ^Rdid not repent so as to give Him glory.

Re 2:21

10 Then the fifth *angel* poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became ^Rdarkened; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain,

Ex 10:21f; Is 8:22; Re 8:12; 9:2

11 and they ^Rblasphemed the ^RGod of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they did not repent of their deeds.

Re 16:9, 21 • Re 11:13

12 The sixth *angel* poured out his bowl on the ^Rgreat river, the Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way would be prepared for the kings from the east.

Re 9:14

Armageddon

13 And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the ^Rdragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs;

Re 12:3

14 for they are ^Rspirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

1 Ti 4:1

 15 ("Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes," ^Rso that

he will not walk about naked and men will not see his shame.")

Re 3:18

16 And they ^Rgathered them together to the place which ^Rin Hebrew is called ^FHar-Magedon.

Re 19:19 • Re 9:11

Seventh Bowl of Wrath

17 Then the seventh *angel* poured out his bowl upon ^Rthe air, and a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, "It is done."

Ep 2:2

18 And there were flashes of ^Rlightning and sounds and peals of thunder; and there was ^Ra great earthquake, ^Rsuch as there had not been since man came to be upon the earth, so great an earthquake was it, and so mighty.

Re 4:5 • Re 6:12 • Da 12:1; Ma 24:21

19 ^RThe great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. ^RBabylon the great was ^Rremembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath.

Re 11:8; 17:18; 18:10, 18f, 21 • Re 14:8 • Re 18:5

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And ^Rhuge ^Thailstones, about ^Fone hundred pounds each, ^{*}came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because its plague ^{*}was extremely severe.

Re 8:7; 11:19 • Lit hail

The Doom of Babylon

17 ^RThen one of the ^Rseven angels who had the ^Rseven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, "Come here, I will show you ^Rthe judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,

Re 1:1; 21:9 • Re 15:1 • Re 15:7 • Re 16:19

2 with whom ^Rthe kings of the earth committed acts of immorality, and ^Rthose who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality."

Re 2:22; 18:3, 9 • Re 3:10; 17:8

3 And he carried me away ^Fin the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand ^Ra gold cup full of

 16:15 16:16 Two early mss read Armageddon

16:21 Lit the weight of a talent 17:3 Or in spirit

abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality, Je 51:7; Re 18:6

5 and on her forehead a name was written, a mystery, "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." Re 17:2

6 And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. When I saw her, I wondered greatly. Re 16:6 • Or holy ones

7 And the angel said to me, "Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. Re 17:3

8 "The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will wonder when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will come. Da 7:7 • Re 3:10

9 "Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits,

10 and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little while. Re 10:11

11 "The beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth and is one of the seven, and he goes to destruction. Re 13:3, 12, 14; 17:8 • Re 13:10; 17:8

12 "The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour. Da 7:24; Re 12:3; 13:1; 17:16 • Re 18:10, 17, 19

13 "These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast. Re 17:17 • Or mind

Victory for the Lamb

14 "These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him are the called and chosen and faithful." Re 16:14 • Re 3:21

15 And he said to me, "The waters which you saw where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. Is 8:7; Je 47:2; Re 17:1

16 "And the ten horns which you

saw, and the beast, these will hate the harlot and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh and will burn her up with fire." Re 17:12

17 "For God has put it in their hearts to execute His purpose by having a common purpose, and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God will be fulfilled. 2 Co 8:16 • Or mind • Re 17:13 • Re 10:7

18 "The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth." Re 11:8; 16:19

Babylon Is Fallen

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illumined with his glory. Re 17:1, 7 • Re 10:1 • Eze 43:2

2 And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hateful bird. Is 21:9; Je 51:8; Re 14:8 • Or haunt • Re 16:13

3 "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the passion of her immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed acts of immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the wealth of her sensuality." Re 17:2; 18:9

4 I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not participate in her sins and receive of her plagues;

5 for her sins have piled up as high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Je 51:9 • Re 16:19

6 "Pay her back even as she has paid, and give back to her double according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix twice as much for her. Ps 137:8; Je 50:15, 29 • Re 17:4

7 "To the degree that she glorified herself and lived sensuously, to the same degree give her torment and mourning; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow, and will never see mourning.'

8 "For this reason in one day her plagues will come, pestilence and mourning and famine, and she will be

17:8 One early ms reads *is going* 18:3 Two early ancient mss read *have fallen by*

^Rburned up with fire; for the Lord God who judges her is strong.

Re 17:16

Lament for Babylon

9 "And the kings of the earth, who committed *acts of immorality* and lived sensuously with her, will weep and lament over her when they see the smoke of her burning,

10 ^Rstanding at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, "^RWoe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come."

Re 18:15, 17 • Re 18:16, 19

11 "And the ^Rmerchants of the earth ^Rweep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargoes any more—

Eze 27:9-25; Re 18:3, 15, 19, 23 • Eze 27:27-34

12 cargoes of gold and silver and precious stones and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet, and every *kind of citron wood* and every article of ivory and every article *made from very costly wood* and ^Tbronze and iron and marble,

Or brass

13 and cinnamon and spice and incense and perfume and frankincense and wine and olive oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep, and *cargoes of horses and chariots* and slaves and human lives.

14 "The fruit ^Tyou long for has gone from you, and all things that were luxurious and splendid have passed away from you and *men* will no longer find them.

Lit of your soul's desire

15 "The ^Rmerchants of ^Rthese things, who became rich from her, will ^Rstand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,

Re 18:3 • Re 18:12, 13 • Re 18:10

16 saying, "^RWoe, woe, the great city, she who ^Rwas clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls;

Re 18:10, 19 • Re 17:4

17 for in ^Rone hour such great wealth has been laid ^Rwaste! And ^Revery shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and as many as make their living by the sea, stood at a distance,

Re 18:10 • Re 17:16; 18:19 • Eze 27:28f

18 and were crying out as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, "What city is like the great city?"

19 "And they threw ^Rdust on their heads and were crying out, weeping and mourning, saying, "^RWoe, woe, the

great city, in which all who had ships at sea became rich by her wealth, for in ^Rone hour she has been laid waste!"

Jos 7:6; Job 2:12; La 2:10 • Re 18:10 • Re 18:10

20 "^RRejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and ^Rapostles and prophets, because ^RGod has pronounced judgment for you against her."

Je 51:48; Re 12:12 • Lk 11:49f • Re 6:10; 18:6ff; 19:2

21 Then ^Ta ^Rstrong angel ^Rtook up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, "So will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down with violence, and will not be found any longer."

Lit one • Re 5:2; 10:1 • Je 51:63f

22 "And the sound of harpists and musicians and flute-players and trumpeters will not be heard in you any longer; and no craftsman of any craft will be found in you any longer; and the ^Rsound of a mill will not be heard in you any longer;

Ec 12:4; Je 25:10

23 and the light of a lamp will not shine in you any longer; and the voice of the bridegroom and bride will not be heard in you any longer; for your merchants were the great men of the earth, because all the nations were deceived by your sorcery.

24 "And in her was found the ^Rblood of prophets and of ^Tsaints and of ^Rall who have been slain on the earth."

Re 16:6; 17:6 • Or holy ones • Ma 23:35

The Fourfold Hallelujah

19 After these things I heard something like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying,

"Hallelujah! ^RSalvation and glory and power belong to our God;

Re 7:10

2 ^RBECAUSE HIS JUDGMENTS ARE TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS; for He has judged the great harlot who was corrupting the earth with her immorality, and He HAS AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS BOND-SERVANTS ON HER."

Ps 19:9

3 And a second time they said, "^RHallelujah! HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER."

Ps 104:35; Re 19:1, 4, 6

4 And the ^Rtwenty-four elders and the ^Rfour living creatures ^Rfell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne saying, "^RAmen. Hallelujah!"

Re 4:4, 10 • Re 4:6 • Re 4:10 • Ps 106:48; Re 5:14

5 And a voice came from the throne, saying,

"Give praise to our God, all you His

bond-servants, ^Ryou who fear Him, the small and the great.” Re 11:18

6 Then I heard *something* like the voice of a great multitude and like ^Rthe sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying,

“Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.” Eze 1:24; Re 1:15

Marriage of the Lamb

7 “Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready.”

8 It was given to her to clothe herself in ^Rfine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Re 15:6; 19:14

9 Then ^Rhe ^{*}said to me, “^RWrite, ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.’” And he ^{*}said to me, “These are true words of God.” Re 17:1; 19:10 • Re 1:19

10 Then ^RI fell at his feet to worship him. ^RBut he ^{*}said to me, “Do not do that; I am a ^Rfellow servant of yours and your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus; worship God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.” Re 22:8 • Ac 10:26; Re 22:9 • Re 1:1f

The Coming of Christ

11 And I saw ^Rheaven opened, and behold, a ^Rwhite horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. Eze 1:1; Jo 1:51; Re 4:1 • Re 6:2; 19:19, 21

12 His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself.

13 He is clothed with a ^Rrobe dipped in blood, and His name is called ^RThe Word of God. Is 63:3 • Jo 1:1

14 And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in ^Rfine linen, ^Rwhite and clean, were following Him on white horses. Re 19:8 • Re 3:4; 19:8

15 From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty.

16 And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

17 Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, “Come, assemble for the great supper of God,

18 so that you may ^Reat the flesh of kings and the flesh of ^Fcommanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and ^Rsmall and great.” Eze 39:18-20 • Re 11:18; 13:16; 19:5

19 And I saw ^Rthe beast and ^Rthe kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who ^Rsat on the horse and against His army. Re 11:7; 13:1 • Re 16:14, 16 • Re 19:11, 21

Doom of the Beast and False Prophet

20 And the beast was seized, and with him the ^Rfalse prophet who ^Rperformed the signs ^Rin his presence, by which he ^Rdeceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. Re 16:13 • Re 13:13 • Re 13:12 • Re 13:14

21 And the rest were killed with the sword which ^Rcame from the mouth of Him who ^Rsat on the horse, and ^Rall the birds were filled with their flesh. Re 19:15 • Re 19:11, 19 • Re 19:17

Satan Bound

20 Then I saw ^Ran angel coming down from heaven, holding the ^Rkey of the abyss and a great chain ^Tin his hand. Re 10:1 • Re 1:18; 9:1 • Lit upon

2 And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and ^Rbound him for a thousand years; Is 24:22; 2 Pe 2:4; Jude 6

3 and he threw him into the ^Rabyss, and shut it and ^Rsealed it over him, so that he would ^Rnot deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time. Re 20:1 • Da 6:17; Ma 27:66 • Re 12:9; 20:8, 10

4 Then I saw ^Rthrones, and ^Rthey sat on them, and ^Rjudgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of

19:18 I.e. chiliarchs, in command of one thousand troops

their testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. Da 7:9 • Ma 19:28; Re 3:21 • Da 7:22; 1 Co 6:2

5 The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. ^RThis is the first resurrection. Lk 14:14; Ph 3:11; 1 Th 4:16

6 ^RBlessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years. Re 14:13

Satan Freed, Doomed

7 When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be ^Rreleased from his prison, Re 20:2f

8 and will come out to ^Rdeceive the nations which are in the ^Rfour corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. Re 12:9; 20:3, 10 • Eze 7:2; Re 7:1

9 And they ^Rcame up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the ^Rcamp of the saints and the beloved city, and ^Rfire came down from heaven and devoured them. Eze 38:9, 16 • De 23:14 • Eze 38:22; 39:6; Re 13:13

10 And ^Rthe devil who ^Rdeceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the ^Rbeast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Re 20:2f • Re 20:2f • Re 16:13

Judgment at the Throne of God

 11 Then I saw a great white ^Rthrone and Him who sat upon it, from whose ^Tpresence ^Rearth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. Re 4:2 • Lit face • Re 6:14; 21:1

12 And I saw the dead, the ^Rgreat and the small, standing before the throne, and ^Rbooks were opened; and another book was opened, which is ^Rthe book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. Re 11:18 • Da 7:10 • Re 3:5; 20:15

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades

gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of *them* according to their deeds.

14 Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

15 And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

The New Heaven and Earth

 21 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer *any* sea.

2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will ^Rdwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them^F," Jo 14:23; 2 Co 6:16

4 and He will ^Rwipe away every tear from their eyes; and ^Rthere will no longer be *any* death; there will no longer be *any* mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." Is 25:8; Re 7:17 • 1 Co 15:26; Re 20:14

5 And ^RHe who sits on the throne ^{*}said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Re 4:9; 20:11

6 Then He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost.

7 "^RHe who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son." Re 2:7

8 "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in ^Rthe lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the ^Rsecond death." Re 19:20 • Re 2:11

9 ^RThen one of the seven angels who had the ^Rseven bowls full of the ^Rseven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, "Come here, I will

 20:11-13  21:1-8 21:3 One early ms reads, and be *their* God

show you the ^Rbride, the wife of the Lamb.” Re 17:1 • Re 15:7 • Re 15:1 • Re 19:7; 21:2

The New Jerusalem

10 And ^Rhe carried me away ^{FR}in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, Eze 40:2; Re 17:3 • Re 1:10

11 having ^Rthe glory of God. Her brilliance was like a very costly stone, as a stone of ^Rcrystal-clear jasper. Is 60:1f; Eze 43:2; Re 15:8; 21:23; 22:5 • Re 4:6

12 It had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names were written on them, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.

13 *There were* three gates on the east and three gates on the north and three gates on the south and three gates on the west.

14 And the wall of the city had ^Rtwelve foundation stones, and on them *were* the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. He 11:10

15 The one who spoke with me had a gold measuring rod to measure the city, and its gates and its wall.

16 The city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as the width; and he measured the city with the ^Trod, ^Ffifteen hundred miles; its length and width and height are equal. Lit reed

17 And he measured its wall, ^Fseventy-two yards, *according to* human measurements, which are also ^Rangelic measurements. Re 21:9

18 The material of the wall was ^Rjasper; and the city was ^Rpure gold, like clear ^Rglass. Re 21:11 • Re 21:21 • Re 4:6

19 ^RThe foundation stones of the city wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation stone was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; Ex 28:17-20; Is 54:11f; Eze 28:13

20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, ^Rsardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. Re 4:3

21 And the twelve ^Rgates were twelve ^Rpearls; each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was ^Rpure gold, like transparent glass. Re 21:12, 15, 25 • Re 17:4 • Re 21:18

22 I saw ^Rno temple in it, for the

Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. Ma 24:2; Jo 4:21

23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God has illumined it, and its lamp is the ^RLamb. Re 5:6; 7:17; 14:4

24 ^RThe nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth ^{will} bring their glory into it. Is 60:3, 5 • Lit bring

25 In the daytime (for ^Rthere will be no night there) its gates ^Rwill never be closed; Ze 14:7; Re 21:23; 22:5 • Is 60:11

26 and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it;

27 and nothing unclean, and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are ^Rwritten in the Lamb's book of life. Re 3:5

The River and the Tree of Life

22 Then ^Rhe showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of ^Fthe Lamb, Re 1:1; 21:9; 22:6

2 in the middle of its street. ^ROn either side of the river was ^Rthe tree of life, bearing twelve ^Fkinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. Eze 47:12 • Ge 2:9; Re 2:7; 22:14, 19

3 ^RThere will no longer be any curse; and ^Rthe throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him; Ze 14:11 • Re 21:3

4 they will see His face, and His name *will be* on their foreheads.

5 And ^Rthere will no longer be any night; and they will not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illumine them; and they will reign forever and ever. Ze 14:7; Re 21:25

6 And ^Rhe said to me, “These words are faithful and true”; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show to His bond-servants the things which must soon take place. Re 1:1; 21:9

7 “And behold, ^RI am coming quickly. ^RBlessed is he who heeds

21:10 Or in spirit 21:16 Lit twelve thousand stadia; a stadion was approx 600 ft 21:17 Lit one hundred forty-four cubits 22:1 Or the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was 22:2 Or crops of fruit

the words of the prophecy of this book." Re 1:3; 3:3, 11; 16:15; 22:12, 20 • Re 1:3; 16:15

8 ^{RI} John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, ^{RI} I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. Re 1:1 • Re 19:10

9 But ^{Rhe} *said to me, "Do not do that. I am a ^Rfellow servant of yours and of your brethren the prophets and of those who heed the words of this book. Worship God." Re 19:10 • Re 1:1

The Final Message

10 And he *said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, ^Rfor the time is near. Re 1:3

11 "^RLet the one who does wrong, still do wrong; and the one who is filthy, still be filthy; and let the one who is righteous, still practice righteousness; and the one who is holy, still keep himself holy." Eze 3:27; Da 12:10

12 "Behold, ^{RI} I am coming quickly, and My ^Rreward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. Re 22:7 • Is 40:10; 62:11

13 "I am the ^RAlpha and the Omega, the first and the last, ^Rthe beginning and the end." Re 1:8 • Re 21:6

14 Blessed are those who ^Rwash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city. Re 7:14

15 ^ROutside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying. Ma 8:12; 1 Co 6:9f; Ga 5:19ff; Re 21:8

 16 "^{RI} Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am ^Rthe root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star." Re 1:1 • Re 5:5

17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wishes take the water of life without cost.

 18 I testify to everyone who hears ^Rthe words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book; Re 22:7

19 and if anyone ^Rtakes away from the ^Rwords of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from ^Rthe tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book. De 4:2; 12:32; Pr 30:6 • Re 22:7 • Re 22:2

 20 He who testifies to these things says, "Yes, I am coming quickly." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

21 ^RThe grace of the Lord Jesus be with ^Fall. Amen. Ro 16:20

 22:16-17  22:18-19  22:20 22:21 One early ms reads the saints

BIBLE READING PLAN

JANUARY					
Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	MT	GE			
1	1	1, 2, 3	17	12:1-23	41, 42
2	2	4, 5, 6	18	12:24-50	43, 44, 45
3	3	7, 8, 9	19	13:1-30	46, 47, 48
4	4	10, 11, 12	20	13:31-58	49, 50
5	5:1-26	13, 14, 15			EX
6	5:27-48	16, 17	21	14:1-2	1, 1, 2, 3
7	6:1-18	18, 19	22	14:22-36	4, 5, 6
8	6:19-34	20, 21, 22	23	15:1-20	7, 8
9	7	23, 24	24	15:21-39	9, 10, 11
10	8:1-17	25, 26	25	16	12, 13
11	8:18-34	27, 28	26	17	14, 15
12	9:1-17	29, 30	27	18:1-20	16, 17, 18
13	9:18-38	31, 32	28	18:21-35	19, 20
14	10:1-20	33, 34, 35	29	19	21, 22
15	10:21-42	36, 37, 38	30	20:1-16	23, 24
16	11	39, 40	31	20:17-34	25, 26

FEBRUARY					
Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	MT	EX			
1	21:1-22	27, 28	16	27:51-66	19, 20
2	21:23-46	29, 30	17	28	21, 22
3	22:1-22	31, 32, 33		MK	
4	22:23-46	34, 35	18	1:1-22	23, 24
5	23:1-22	36, 37, 38	19	1:23-45	25
6	23:23-39	39, 40	20	2	26, 27
		LV	21		NU
7	24:1-28	1, 2, 3	22	3:1-19	1, 2
8	24:29-51	4, 5	23	3:20-35	3, 4
9	25:1-30	6, 7	24	4:1-20	5, 6
10	25:31-46	8, 9, 10	25	4:21-41	7, 8
11	26:1-25	11, 12	26	5:1-20	9, 10, 11
12	26:26-50	13	27	5:21-43	12, 13, 14
13	26:51-75	14	28	6:1-29	15, 16
14	27:1-26	15, 16	29	6:30-56	17, 18, 19
15	27:27-50	17, 18		7:1-13	20, 21, 22

MARCH					
Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	MK	NU			
1	7:14-37	23, 24, 25	17	15:1-25	30, 31
2	8:1-21	26, 27	18	15:26-47	32, 33, 34
3	8:22-38	28, 29, 30			JOS
4	9:1-29	31, 32, 33	19	16	1, 2, 3
5	9:30-50	34, 35, 36		LK	
		DT	20	1:1-20	4, 5, 6
6	10:1-31	1, 2	21	1:21-38	7, 8, 9
7	10:32-52	3, 4	22	1:39-56	10, 11, 12
8	11:1-18	5, 6, 7	23	1:57-80	13, 14, 15
9	11:19-33	8, 9, 10	24	2:1-24	16, 17, 18
10	12:1-27	11, 12, 13	25	2:25-52	19, 20, 21
11	12:28-44	14, 15, 16	26	3	22, 23, 24
12	13:1-20	17, 18, 19			JDG
13	13:21-37	20, 21, 22	27	4:1-30	1, 2, 3
14	14:1-26	23, 24, 25	28	4:31-44	4, 5, 6
15	14:27-53	26, 27	29	5:1-16	7, 8
16	14:54-72	28, 29	30	5:17-39	9, 10
			31	6:1-26	11, 12

APRIL

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	LK	JDG			
1	6:27-49	13, 14, 15	16	13:23-35	30, 31
2	7:1-30	16, 17, 18			2SA
3	7:31-50	19, 20, 21	17	14:1-24	1, 2
		RU	18	14:25-35	3, 4, 5
4	8:1-25	1, 2, 3, 4	19	15:1-10	6, 7, 8
		ISA	20	15:11-32	9, 10, 11
5	8:26-56	1, 2, 3	21	16	12, 13
6	9:1-17	4, 5, 6	22	17:1-19	14, 15
7	9:18-36	7, 8, 9	23	17:20-37	16, 17, 18
8	9:37-62	10, 11, 12	24	18:1-23	19, 20
9	10:1-24	13, 14	25	18:24-43	21, 22
10	10:25-42	15, 16	26	19:1-27	23, 24
11	11:1-28	17, 18			IKI
12	11:29-54	19, 20, 21	27	19:28-48	1, 2
13	12:1-31	22, 23, 24	28	20:1-26	3, 4, 5
14	12:32-59	25, 26	29	20:27-47	6, 7
15	13:1-22	27, 28, 29	30	21:1-19	8, 9

MAY

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	LK	IKI			
1	21:20-38	10, 11	16	5:1-24	24, 25
2	22:1-20	12, 13			ICH
3	22:21-46	14, 15	17	5:25-47	1, 2, 3
4	22:47-71	16, 17, 18	18	6:1-21	4, 5, 6
5	23:1-25	19, 20	19	6:22-44	7, 8, 9
6	23:26-56	21, 22	20	6:45-71	10, 11, 12
		2KI	21	7:1-27	13, 14, 15
7	24:1-35	1, 2, 3	22	7:28-53	16, 17, 18
8	24:36-53	4, 5, 6	23	8:1-27	19, 20, 21
	JN		24	8:28-59	22, 23, 24
9	1:1-28	7, 8, 9	25	9:1-23	25, 26, 27
10	1:29-51	10, 11, 12	26	9:24-41	28, 29
11	2	13, 14			2CH
12	3:1-18	15, 16	27	10:1-23	1, 2, 3
13	3:19-36	17, 18	28	10:24-42	4, 5, 6
14	4:1-30	19, 20, 21	29	11:1-29	7, 8, 9
15	4:31-54	22, 23	30	11:30-57	10, 11, 12
			31	12:1-26	13, 14

JUNE

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
	JN	2CH			
1	12:27-50	15, 16	16	2:22-47	4, 5, 6
2	13:1-20	17, 18	17	3	7, 8, 9
3	13:21-38	19, 20	18	4:1-22	10, 11
4	14	21, 22	19	4:23-37	12, 13
5	15	23, 24			EST
6	16	25, 26, 27	20	5:1-21	1, 2
7	17	28, 29	21	5:22-42	3, 4, 5
8	18:1-18	30, 31	22	6	6, 7, 8
9	18:19-40	32, 33	23	7:1-21	9, 10
10	19:1-22	34, 35, 36			JOB
		EZR	24	7:22-43	1, 2
11	19:23-42	1, 2	25	7:44-60	3, 4
12	20	3, 4, 5	26	8:1-25	5, 6, 7
13	21	6, 7, 8	27	8:26-40	8, 9, 10
	AC		28	9:1-21	11, 12, 13
14	1	9, 10	29	9:22-43	14, 15, 16
		NE	30	10:1-23	17, 18, 19
15	2:1-21	1, 2, 3			

JULY

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	AC	JOB	16	20:1-16	16, 17
2	10:24-48	20, 21	17	20:17-38	18, 19
3	11	22, 23, 24	18	21:1-17	20, 21, 22
4	12	25, 26, 27	19	21:18-40	23, 24, 25
5	13:1-25	28, 29	20	22	26, 27, 28
6	13:26-52	30, 31	21	23:1-15	29, 30
7	14	32, 33	22	23:16-35	31, 32
8	15:1-21	34, 35	23	24	33, 34
9	15:22-41	36, 37	24	25	35, 36
10	16:1-21	38, 39, 40	25	26	37, 38, 39
11	16:22-40	41, 42	26	27:1-26	40, 41, 42
12	17:1-15	PSS	27	27:27-44	43, 44, 45
13	17:16-34	1, 2, 3	28	28	46, 47, 48
14	18	4, 5, 6	29	RO	
15	19:1-20	7, 8, 9	30	1	49, 50
	19:21-41	10, 11, 12	31	2	51, 52, 53
		13, 14, 15		3	54, 55, 56

AUGUST

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	RO	PSS	17	16	97, 98, 99
2	4	57, 58, 59	18	ICO	
3	5	60, 61, 62	19	1	100, 101, 102
4	6	63, 64, 65	20	2	103, 104
5	7	66, 67	21	3	105, 106
6	8:1-21	68, 69	22	4	107, 108, 109
7	8:22-39	70, 71	23	5	110, 111, 112
8	9:1-15	72, 73	24	6	113, 114, 115
9	9:16-33	74, 75, 76	25	7:1-19	116, 117, 118
10	10	77, 78	26	7:20-40	119:1-88
11	11:1-18	79, 80	27	8	119:89-176
12	11:19-36	81, 82, 83	28	9	120, 121, 122
13	12	84, 85, 86	29	10:1-18	123, 124, 125
14	13	87, 88	30	10:19-33	126, 127, 128
15	14	89, 90	31	11:1-16	129, 130, 131
16	15:1-13	91, 92, 93		11:17-34	132, 133, 134
	15:14-33	94, 95, 96			

SEPTEMBER

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	ICO	PSS	17	10	27, 28, 29
2	12	135, 136	18	11:1-15	30, 31
3	13	137, 138, 139	19	11:16-33	ECC
4	14:1-20	140, 141, 142	20	12	1, 2, 3
5	14:21-40	143, 144, 145	21	13	4, 5, 6
6	15:1-28	146, 147	22	13	7, 8, 9
7	15:29-58	148, 149, 150	23	GAL	
8	16	PR	24	1	10, 11, 12
9	2CO	1, 2	25	2	SS
10	1	3, 4, 5	26	3	1, 2, 3
11	2	6, 7	27	4	4, 5
12	3	8, 9	28	5	6, 7, 8
13	4	10, 11, 12	29	6	IS
14	5	13, 14, 15	30	EPH	
15	6	16, 17, 18		1	5, 6
16	7	19, 20, 21		2	7, 8
	8	22, 23, 24		3	9, 10
	9	25, 26			

OCTOBER

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	EPH	IS	17	5	50, 51, 52
2	4	11, 12, 13	18	2TH	53, 54, 55
3	5:1-16	14, 15, 16	19	1	56, 57, 58
4	5:17-33	17, 18, 19	20	2	59, 60, 61
5	6	20, 21, 22	21	3	
6	PHP		22	1TI	62, 63, 64
7	1	23, 24, 25	23	1	65, 66
8	2	26, 27	24	2	JER
9	3	28, 29	25	3	1, 2
10	4	30, 31	26	4	3, 4, 5
11	COL		27	5	6, 7, 8
12	1	32, 33	28	6	9, 10, 11
13	2	34, 35, 36	29	2TI	
14	3	37, 38	30	1	12, 13, 14
15	4	39, 40	31	2	15, 16, 17
16	1TH			3	18, 19
	1	41, 42		4	20, 21
	2	43, 44		TIT	
	3	45, 46		1	22, 23
	4	47, 48, 49			

NOVEMBER

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	TIT	JER	16	11:20-40	3, 4
2	2	24, 25, 26	17	12	5, 6, 7
3	3	27, 28, 29	18	13	8, 9, 10
4	PHM	30, 31	19	JAS	
5	HEB		20	1	11, 12, 13
6	1	32, 33	21	2	14, 15
7	2	34, 35, 36	22	3	16, 17
8	3	37, 38, 39	23	4	18, 19
9	4	40, 41, 42	24	5	20, 21
10	5	43, 44, 45	25	IPE	
11	6	46, 47	26	1	22, 23
12	7	48, 49	27	2	24, 25, 26
13	8	50	28	3	27, 28, 29
14	9	51, 52	29	4	30, 31, 32
15	10:1-18	LA	30	5	33, 34
	10:19-39	1, 2		2PE	
		3, 4, 5		1	35, 36
		EZE		2	37, 38, 39
	11:1-19	1, 2			

DECEMBER

Date	MORNING	EVENING	Date	MORNING	EVENING
1	2PE	EZE	16	7	4, 5, 6
2	3	40, 41	17	8	7, 8, 9
3	1JN		18	9	OB
4	1	42, 43, 44	19	10	JON
5	2	45, 46	20	11	MIC
6	3	47, 48	21	12	1, 2, 3
7	4	DA	22	13	4, 5
8	5	1, 2	23	14	6, 7
9	2JN	3, 4	24	15	NA
10	3JN	5, 6, 7	25	16	HAB
11	JUDE	8, 9, 10	26	17	ZEP
12	REV	11, 12			HAG
13	1	HOS			ZEC
14	2	1, 2, 3, 4		18	1, 2, 3, 4
15	3	5, 6, 7, 8		19	5, 6, 7, 8
	4	9, 10, 11		20	9, 10, 11, 12
	5	12, 13, 14		21	13, 14
		JOEL		22	MAL
		AM			
		1, 2, 3			

CONCORDANCE

BOOK ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE CONCORDANCE

OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis	Gen
Exodus	Ex
Leviticus	Lev
Numbers	Num
Deuteronomy	Deut
Joshua	Josh
Judges	Judg
Ruth	Ruth
1 Samuel	1 Sam
2 Samuel	2 Sam
1 Kings	1 Kin
2 Kings	2 Kin
1 Chronicles	1 Chr
2 Chronicles	2 Chr
Ezra	Ezra
Nehemiah	Neh
Esther	Esth
Job	Job
Psalms	Ps
Proverbs	Prov
Ecclesiastes	Eccl
Song of Solomon	Song
Isaiah	Is
Jeremiah	Jer
Lamentations	Lam
Ezekiel	Ezek
Daniel	Dan
Hosea	Hos
Joel	Joel
Amos	Amos
Obadiah	Obad
Jonah	Jon
Micah	Mic
Nahum	Nah
Habakkuk	Hab
Zephaniah	Zeph
Haggai	Hag
Zechariah	Zech
Malachi	Mal

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew	Matt
Mark	Mark
Luke	Luke
John	John
Acts	Acts
Romans	Rom
1 Corinthians	1 Cor
2 Corinthians	2 Cor
Galatians	Gal
Ephesians	Eph
Philippians	Phil
Colossians	Col
1 Thessalonians	1 Thess
2 Thessalonians	2 Thess
1 Timothy	1 Tim
2 Timothy	2 Tim
Titus	Titus
Philemon	Philem
Hebrews	Heb
James	James
1 Peter	1 Pet
2 Peter	2 Pet
1 John	1 John
2 John	2 John
3 John	3 John
Jude	Jude
Revelation	Rev

The New American Standard CONCORDANCE to the Old and New Testaments

A collection of the principal common words with their most widely used examples in text and lesser usages in reference. Related words, or synonyms follow the key word. The key word is abbreviated in the text to its first letter, e.g., "abide" is "a." Variants add suffixes or prefixes, e.g., "abiding" appears as "a-ing."

A

AARON

brother of Moses, Ex 4:14
spokesman for Moses, Ex 4:28;7:1-2
as priest, Ex 28:1;29:44
rod of, Num 17:8; Heb 9:4
critical of Moses, Num 12:1
death, Deut 10:6

ABEL

son of Adam, Gen 4:2
shepherd, Gen 4:2
favored by God, Gen 4:4
slain by Cain, Gen 4:8
called righteous, Matt 23:35

ABIDE *remain, stay*

LORD **a-s** foreverPs 9:7
a in Your tentPs 15:1
a in the shadowPs 91:1
wrath of God **a-s**John 3:36
If you **a** in MeJohn 15:7
a in My loveJohn 15:9
now faith...**a**1 Cor 13:13
love of God **a**1 John 3:17
God **a-s** in us1 John 4:12

ABILITY *power, strength*

According to their **a**Ezra 2:69
a for servingDan 1:4
a to conceiveHeb 11:11

ABLE *qualified*

a to judge1 Kin 3:9
from these stones God...**a**Matt 3:9
I am **a** to doMatt 9:28
Him who is **a**Matt 10:28
a to separate usRom 8:39
what you are **a**1 Cor 10:13
a to comprehendEph 3:18
be **a** to teach2 Tim 2:2
a to save HimHeb 5:7
One who is **a**James 4:12
a to openRev 5:3

ABRAHAM

covenant, Gen 17:1-8
promise of Isaac, Gen 17:19
asked the Lord, Gen 18:22ff
offers Isaac, Gen 22:9,10

death, Gen 25:8

righteousness of, Rom 4:3-9

ABSALOM

son of David, 2 Sam 13:1
his revolt, 2 Sam 15:1,2
popular, 2 Sam 15:6
slain by Joab, 2 Sam 18:15

ACCEPT *receive*

a the work ofDeut 33:11
a good from GodJob 2:10
the LORD **a-ed** JobJob 42:9
a-ed no chasteningJer 2:30
hear the word and **a**Mark 4:20
God has **a-ed** himRom 14:3
a one anotherRom 15:7

ACCEPTABLE *pleasing*

my heart Be **a**Ps 19:14
sacrifice, **a** to GodRom 12:1
a to the saintsRom 15:31
now is the **a** time2 Cor 6:2
to God an **a** serviceHeb 12:28
sacrifices **a** to God1 Pet 2:5

ACCOUNT (n) *reckoning*

the **a** of the heavensGen 2:4
On whose **a** has thisJon 1:8
settled **a-s** withMatt 25:19
who will give an **a**Heb 13:17

ACCOUNT (v) *reckon*

do not **a** this sinNum 12:11
I am **a-ed** wickedJob 9:29
You have taken **a** ofPs 56:8
are **a-ed** as nothingDan 4:35

ACCUSE *testify against*

a-d his brotherDeut 19:18
a-s you in judgmentIs 54:17
He was being **a-d**Matt 27:12
a-ing...vehementlyLuke 23:10
a you before theJohn 5:45
alternately **a-ing**Rom 2:15
not **a-d** of dissipationTitus 1:6
unjustly **a-ing** us3 John 10

ACCUSER *complainant*

they act as my **a-s**Ps 109:4
instructing his **a-s**Acts 23:30

when the a-s stoodActs 25:18
a of our brethrenRev 12:10

ACKNOWLEDGE *confess*

I a-d my sinPs 32:5
all your ways a HimProv 3:6
Pharisees a them allActs 23:8
see fit to a GodRom 1:28

ADAM

1 first man, Gen 2:20
fall of man, Gen 3:6,7
type of Christ, Rom 5:14
compared to Jesus, 1 Cor 15:22
2 site in Jordan Valley, Josh 3:16

ADOPTION *acceptance*

spirit of a as sonsRom 8:15
to whom belongs...aRom 9:4
receive the a as sonsGal 4:5
predestined us to aEph 1:5

ADVANTAGE *benefit, profit*

lead surely to aProv 21:5
What a does manEccl 1:3
Wisdom has the aEccl 10:10
a that I go awayJohn 16:7
what a has the JewRom 3:1
no a would be taken of us2 Cor 2:11
sake of *gaining an a*Jude 16

ADVERSITY *distress, misfortune*

death and aDeut 30:15
not accept aJob 2:10
relief from...aPs 94:13
falls into aProv 13:17
A pursues sinnersProv 13:21

ADVICE *counsel*

forsook the a1 Kin 12:13
a of the young2 Chr 10:14
a of the cunningJob 5:13
they took his aActs 5:40
have followed my aActs 27:21

AFFECTION *devotion, love*

set His a to loveDeut 10:15
in your own a-s2 Cor 6:12
a of Christ JesusPhil 1:8
fond an a for you1 Thess 2:8

AFFLICT (v) *oppress, trouble*

a them with hard laborEx 1:11
not a any widowEx 22:22
Egyptians...a-ed usDeut 26:6
bind him to a himJudg 16:5
the wicked a them2 Sam 7:10
They a-ed his feetPs 105:18
He was a-edIs 63:9
will a you no longerNah 1:12
were sick or a-edActs 5:16
are a-ed in every2 Cor 4:8
those who a you2 Thess 1:6
a-ed, ill-treatedHeb 11:37

AFFLICTED (n) *troubled*

save an a people2 Sam 22:28

to catch the aPs 10:9
justice to the aPs 82:3
LORD supports the aPs 147:6
days of the aProv 15:15
O a oneIs 54:11
good news to the aIs 61:1

AFFLICTION *oppression*

my a and the toilGen 31:42
the land of my aGen 41:52
the bread of aDeut 16:3
LORD saw the a2 Kin 14:26
You saw the aNeh 9:9
afflicted in their aJob 36:15
Look upon my aPs 25:18
a severe aEccl 6:2
a or persecutionMark 4:17
healed of her aMark 5:29
a-s await meActs 20:23
out of much a2 Cor 2:4
great ordeal of a2 Cor 8:2
to suffer a1 Thess 3:4

AFRAID *dreading, fearful*

a because...nakedGen 3:10
a to look at GodEx 3:6
a and faintheartedDeut 20:8
Whoever is aJudg 7:3
a of the terrorPs 91:5
not a of the snowProv 31:21
a to swearEccl 9:2
a of man who diesIs 51:12
a to take MaryMatt 1:20
were a of HimMark 11:18
Do not be a, MaryLuke 1:30
a of those who killLuke 12:4
a of the peopleLuke 22:2
a that, as the serpent2 Cor 11:3
Do not be aRev 1:17

AGE *period, year*

David reached old a1 Chr 23:1
a should speakJob 32:7
either in this aMatt 12:32
the end of the aMatt 13:40
sons of this a areLuke 16:8
in the a-s to comeEph 2:7
hidden...past a-sCol 1:26
in the present aTitus 2:12

AGED *old*

Wisdom is...a menJob 12:12
a are among usJob 15:10
refined, a wineIs 25:6
Paul, the aPhilem 9

ALIVE

Is your father still aGen 43:7
down a to SheolNum 16:33
go down a to SheolPs 55:15
may keep a a heiferIs 7:21
when He was...aMatt 27:63
heard...He was aMark 16:11
presented Himself aActs 1:3
yet the spirit is aRom 8:10
all will be made a1 Cor 15:22
made us a togetherEph 2:5

a in the spirit1 Pet 3:18
I am a forevermoreRev 1:18

ALMIGHTY all-powerful

I am God AGen 17:1
vision of the ANum 24:4
A has afflicted meRuth 1:21
limits of the AJob 11:7
A was yet with meJob 29:5
destruction from...AJoel 1:15
Lord God, the ARev 4:8
the A, reignsRev 19:6

ALONE

So He let him aEx 4:26
Leave me a, for myJob 7:16
not live on bread aMatt 4:4
He was praying aLuke 9:18
I am not a in itJohn 8:16
receiving but you aPhil 4:15
and not by faith aJames 2:24

ALWAYS ever, forever

fear the LORD...aDeut 14:23
He will not a strivePs 103:9
fear of the LORD aProv 23:17
a loses his temperProv 29:11
will I a be angryIs 57:16
I am with you aMatt 28:20
you a have...poorMark 14:7
Rejoice in the Lord aPhil 4:4
a be with...Lord1 Thess 4:17
I will a be ready2 Pet 1:12

AMBASSADOR envoy

a-s of peace weepIs 33:7
a-s for Christ2 Cor 5:20
an a in chainsEph 6:20

AMBITION design, intention

out of selfish aPhil 1:17
a to lead a quiet1 Thess 4:11
jealousy...selfish aJames 3:14

ANANIAS

1 deceived Jerusalem church, Acts 5:1-5
2 Damascus Christian, Acts 9:10,17
3 high priest, Acts 23:2

ANCIENT aged, old

of the a mountainsDeut 33:15
the records are a1 Chr 4:22
keep to the a pathJob 22:15
O a doorsPs 24:9
A of DaysDan 7:9
the a-s were toldMatt 5:21
from a generationsActs 15:21
not spare the a world2 Pet 2:5

ANDREW

fisherman, Matt 4:18
brother of Peter, Matt 4:18
receives Jesus, John 1:40-42
apostle, Luke 6:14

ANGEL divine messenger

send His a beforeGen 24:7

a-s...were ascendingGen 28:12
an a to Jerusalem1 Chr 21:15
bread of a-sPs 78:25
Praise Him, all His a-sPs 148:2
a of His presenceIs 63:9
a who was speakingZech 4:4
command His a-sMatt 4:6
a Gabriel was sentLuke 1:26
they are like a-sLuke 20:36
two a-s in whiteJohn 20:12
like the face of an aActs 6:15
as an a of light2 Cor 11:14
worship of the a-sCol 2:18
entertained a-sHeb 13:2
God did not spare a-s2 Pet 2:4
a of the churchRev 2:1

ANGEL OF THE LORD

a called to AbrahamGen 22:15
a took his standNum 22:22
I have seen the aJudg 6:22
a said to Elijah2 Kin 1:3
a destroying1 Chr 21:12
a encamps around thosePs 34:7
a admonished JoshuaZech 3:6
a commanded himMatt 1:24
a appeared to JosephMatt 2:13
a...opened the gatesActs 5:19

ANGER indignation, wrath

My a will be kindledEx 22:24
Moses' a burnedEx 32:19
from His burning aDeut 13:17
a with their idols1 Kin 16:13
not turn back His aJob 9:13
not rebuke me in Your aPs 6:1
a is but for a momentPs 30:5
He who is slow to aProv 14:29
a man given to aProv 22:24
a of the LORDIs 5:25
sun go down...aEph 4:26
put...aside: aCol 3:8
slow to aJames 1:19

ANGRY enraged, indignant

Why are you aGen 4:6
king became very aEsth 1:12
that He not become aPs 2:12
a man stirs up strifeProv 29:22
a beyond measureIs 64:9
a and no moreEzek 16:42
a with his brotherMatt 5:22
Be a...do not sinEph 4:26
a with this generationHeb 3:10

ANGUISH distress, pain

writhed in great aEsth 4:4
My heart is in aPs 55:4
land of distress and aIs 30:6
A has seized usJer 6:24
and a of heart2 Cor 2:4

ANNA

prophetess, Luke 2:36

ANOINT (v) sprinkle oil upon

a them and ordainEx 28:41

a Aaron and his sonsEx 30:30
 LORD **a-ed** you king1 Sam 15:17
a-ed my head with oilPs 23:5
 a the most holy *place*Dan 9:24
 has **a-ed** My bodyMark 14:8
 did not a My headLuke 7:46
 and **a-ed** my eyesJohn 9:11
a-ed...feet of JesusJohn 12:3
a-ed Him...Holy SpiritActs 10:38
a-ing him with oilJames 5:14

ANSWER (n) *response*

consider what a I1 Chr 21:12
 the king sent an aEzra 4:17
 Who gives a right aProv 24:26
 amazed at...His a-sLuke 2:47

ANSWER (v) *respond*

anyone who will a youJob 5:1
 The LORD **a-ed** mePs 118:5
 Jesus **a-ing** saidMatt 3:15
 who a-s back to GodRom 9:20

ANTICHRIST *foe of Christ*

a-s have appeared1 John 2:18
 This is the a1 John 2:22
 the *spirit* of the a1 John 4:3
 deceiver and the a2 John 7

ANTIOCH

1 city in Syria, Acts 6:5;11:19,26
 2 city in Galatia, Acts 13:14; 14:19

ANXIETY *sorrow*

a because of my sinPs 38:18
 There is a by the seaJer 49:23
 casting all your a1 Pet 5:7

ANXIOUS *concern, worry*

and will become a for us1 Sam 9:5
 not be a in...droughtJer 17:8
 my spirit is a toDan 2:3
 Be a for nothingPhil 4:6

APOSTLE *sent with authority*

the twelve a-sMatt 10:2
 named as a-sLuke 6:13
 called as an aRom 1:1
 an a of GentilesRom 11:13
 not fit to be called an a1 Cor 15:9
 men are false a-s2 Cor 11:13
 He gave some as a-sEph 4:11
 Jesus, the A andHeb 3:1
 a-s of the LambRev 21:14

APPEARANCE *countenance*

handsome in...aGen 39:6
 the a of the angelJudg 13:6
 at the outward a1 Sam 16:7
 a is blacker than sootLam 4:8
 lapis lazuli in aEzek 1:26
 they neglect their aMatt 6:16
 judge according to aJohn 7:24
 a of His coming2 Thess 2:8
 a of the locustsRev 9:7

APPROVE *accept, attest*

the Lord does not aLam 3:36

too pure to a evilHab 1:13
 standing by a-ingActs 22:20
 and a-d by menRom 14:18
 present yourself a-d2 Tim 2:15

AQUILA

a native of Pontus, Acts 18:2
 Corinthian Christian, Acts 18:18
 co-worker with Paul, Rom 16:3

ARGUMENT *disagreement*

Please hear my aJob 13:6
 mouth are no a-sPs 38:14
 a started among themLuke 9:46

ARMOR *protective device*

a joint of the a1 Kin 22:34
 strip off his outer aJob 41:13
 all his a on whichLuke 11:22
 put on...a of lightRom 13:12
 full a of GodEph 6:11

ARROGANCE *pride*

your a has come2 Kin 19:28
 Pride and a andProv 8:13
 a of the proudIs 13:11
 a, pride, and furyIs 16:6
 a of your heartJer 49:16
 you boast in your aJames 4:16

ARROGANT *proud*

a men have risen upPs 86:14
 But a fool is aProv 14:16
 a toward the LORDJer 48:26
 Knowledge makes a1 Cor 8:1
 boastful, a, revilers2 Tim 3:2
 speaking...a words2 Pet 2:18

ASCEND *go up*

a into the hillPs 24:3
 If I a to heavenPs 139:8
 Who has a-ed intoProv 30:4
 breath of man a-sEccl 3:21
 has a-ed into heavenJohn 3:13
 Son of Man a-ingJohn 6:62
 a-ed to the FatherJohn 20:17
 who a-ed far aboveEph 4:10

ASHAMED *embarrassed*

naked and were not aGen 2:25
 Let me never be aPs 71:1
 a of Me...My wordsMark 8:38
 a...when He comesLuke 9:26
 not a of the gospelRom 1:16
 a of the testimony2 Tim 1:8
 God is not aHeb 11:16
 he is not to be a1 Pet 4:16

ASK *appeal, beg, inquire*

whatever you aRuth 3:11
 Two things I a-edProv 30:7
 A sign for yourselfIs 7:11
 a for the ancient pathsJer 6:16
 A rain from the LORDZech 10:1
 Give to him who a-sMatt 5:42
 A, and it will beMatt 7:7
 a...believingMatt 21:22

pray and **a**, believe Mark 11:24
 Jews **a** for signs 1 Cor 1:22
 let him **a** of God James 1:5

ASLEEP *death, rest*

sound **a**...exhausted Judg 4:21
 they fall **a** Ps 90:5
 not died, but is **a** Matt 9:24
 in the stern, **a** Mark 4:38
 Lazarus...fallen **a** John 11:11
 said this, he fell **a** Acts 7:60
 fallen **a** in Jesus 1 Thess 4:14

ASSURANCE *confirmation*

no one has **a** of life Job 24:22
a of understanding Col 2:2
 full **a** of hope Heb 6:11
 full **a** of faith Heb 10:22
a of *things* hoped for Heb 11:1

ASSURE *confirm*

kingdom will be **a-d** Dan 4:26
 I **a** you before God Gal 1:20
 will **a** our heart 1 John 3:19

ASTRAY *erring, wandering*

a like **a** lost sheep Ps 119:176
 leading *them* **a** Is 9:16
 like sheep have gone **a** Is 53:6
 led My people **a** Jer 23:32
 lead **a**...the elect Mark 13:22
a from the faith 1 Tim 6:21
 go **a** in their heart Heb 3:10
 My bond-servants **a** Rev 2:20

ATTITUDE *frame of mind*

see your father's **a** Gen 31:5
a of the righteous Luke 1:17
 Have this **a** in Phil 2:5
 have **a** different **a** Phil 3:15

AUTHORITY *power, right*

submit...to her **a** Gen 16:9
 put...your **a** on him Num 27:20
 Who gave Him **a** Job 34:13
a over...day of death Eccl 8:8
 entrust him with your **a** Is 22:21
 as *one* having **a** Matt 7:29
a on earth to forgive Matt 9:6
a over unclean spirits Matt 10:1
 All **a**...given to Me Matt 28:18
 Son of Man has **a** Luke 5:24
 no **a** except from God Rom 13:1
 majesty, dominion...**a** Jude 25
 give **a** over...nations Rev 2:26

AWESOME *fearful*

How **a** is this place Gen 28:17
 angel of God, very **a** Judg 13:6
 great and **a** God Neh 1:5
 God is **a** majesty Job 37:22
 As **a** as an army Song 6:4
a day of the LORD Joel 2:31

B**BAAL**

1 *Canaanite god(s)*, Num 22:41; Judg 6:25; 1
 Kin 18:40

2 *line of Reuben*, 1 Chr 5:5
 3 *personal name*, 1 Chr 8:30
 4 *place name*, 1 Chr 4:33

BABY *infant*

woe...who are nursing **b-ies** Matt 24:19
b leaped...her womb Luke 1:41
b wrapped in cloths Luke 2:12
b as He lay Luke 2:16
 like newborn **b-ies** 1 Pet 2:2

BABYLON *city*

1 *on the Euphrates*, 2 Kin 17:24; Jer 20:4; Ezek
 29:18; Dan 4:29
 2 *symbolic of godlessness*, Rev 14:8; 17:5

BAPTISM *symbolic washing*

Sadducees coming...**b** Matt 3:7
b of repentance Mark 1:4
b with which I am Mark 10:38
 with the **b** of John Luke 7:29
a **b** to undergo Luke 12:50
 through **b** into death Rom 6:4
 one faith, one **b** Eph 4:5
 buried with Him in **b** Col 2:12

BAPTIZE *symbolic washing*

b...Holy Spirit Matt 3:11
 tax collectors...**b-d** Luke 3:12
 Jesus was also **b-d** Luke 3:21
 sent me to **b** in water John 1:33
b-ing more disciples John 4:1
b-d with the Holy Acts 1:5
 each of you be **b-d** Acts 2:38
 he got up and was **b-d** Acts 9:18
 household...been **b-d** Acts 16:15
 John **b-d** with the Acts 19:4
b-d into Christ Jesus Rom 6:3
b-d into Moses 1 Cor 10:2
b-d into one body 1 Cor 12:13
b-d for the dead 1 Cor 15:29

BARNABAS

Cyprian by birth, Acts 4:36
 introduced Paul, Acts 9:27
 co-worker with Paul, Acts 13:2,7
 separated from Paul, Acts 15:39

BATHSHEBA

wife of Uriah, 2 Sam 11:3
 taken by David, 2 Sam 11:4
 wife of David, 2 Sam 11:27
 mother of Solomon, 2 Sam 12:24

BEELZEBUL

NT prince of the demons, Matt 12:27; Luke
 11:15

BEHAVE *act*

David **b-d** himself 1 Sam 18:30
b-ing as a madman 1 Sam 21:14
b properly as in Rom 13:13
 blamelessly we **b-d** 1 Thess 2:10

BEHAVIOR *conduct*

instruction in wise **b** Prov 1:3
 reverent in their **b** Titus 2:3

holy...in all your **b**1 Pet 1:15
the **b** of their wives1 Pet 3:1

BEHEADED *cut off*
killed him and **b** him2 Sam 4:7
John **b** in the prisonMatt 14:10
John, whom I **b**Mark 6:16
b because of theirRev 20:4

BELIEVE *have faith, trust*
he **b-d** in the LORDGen 15:6
did not **b** in GodPs 78:22
naive **b-s** everythingProv 14:15
you **b** that I am ableMatt 9:28
ask in prayer, **b-ing**Matt 21:22
repent and **b**Mark 1:15
they **b-d**...ScriptureJohn 2:22
whoever **b-s** in HimJohn 3:16
will you **b** My wordsJohn 5:47
who **b-s** has eternalJohn 6:47
men will **b** in HimJohn 11:48
b in the LightJohn 12:36
not see, and yet **b-d**John 20:29
b-d were of one heartActs 4:32
B in the Lord JesusActs 16:31
Abraham **b-d** GodRom 4:3
How will they **b**Rom 10:14
love...**b-s** all1 Cor 13:7
whom I have **b-d**2 Tim 1:12
comes to God must **b**Heb 11:6
demons also **b**James 2:19
do not **b** every spirit1 John 4:1

BELIEVERS *faithful ones*
all the circumcised **b**Acts 10:45
example to all the **b**1 Thess 1:7
toward you **b**1 Thess 2:10

BELOVED *dearly loved*
b of the LORD dwellDeut 33:12
gives to His **b** evenPs 127:2
b is like a gazelleSong 2:9
This is My **b** SonMatt 3:17
your upbuilding, **b**2 Cor 12:19
stand firm...my **b**Phil 4:1
faithful and **b** brotherCol 4:9
Luke, the **b** physicianCol 4:14
slave, a **b** brotherPhilem 16
This is My **b** Son2 Pet 1:17
the called, **b** in GodJude 1

BENJAMIN
1 son of Jacob, Gen 35:18
2 tribe, Num 2:22
4 of clan of Judah, 1 Chr 7:10
4 of the restoration, Neh 3:23

BETHANY
1 E of Jerusalem, Matt 21:17
home of Mary, Martha and Lazarus, John
11:1,18
2 where John baptized, John 1:28

BETHLEHEM
1 town S of Jerusalem, Gen 35:19
home of Ruth and Boaz, Ruth 4:11

birthplace of Jesus, Matt 2:1
2 Zebulunite village, Josh 19:15

BETHSAIDA
village on Sea of Galilee, Mark 8:22; Luke 9:10
home of Philip, Andrew and Peter, John 1:44

BETRAY *break faith, disloyal*
do not **b** the fugitiveIs 16:3
wine **b-s** the haughtyHab 2:5
b Him to youMatt 26:15
how to **b** HimMark 14:11
one...will **b** MeMark 14:18
Judas, are you **b-ing**Luke 22:48

BITTER *painful, unpleasant*
b with hard laborEx 1:14
waters of Marah...**b**Ex 15:23
b speech as their arrowPs 64:3
substitute **b** for sweetIs 5:20
Strong drink is **b**Is 24:9
fresh and **b** waterJames 3:11

BITTERNESS *unpleasantness*
in the **b** of my soulJob 10:1
because of the **b**Is 38:15
full of cursing and **b**Rom 3:14
all **b**...be put awayEph 4:31
no root of **b**Heb 12:15

BLAME *fault, responsibility*
let me bear the **b**Gen 43:9
bear the **b**...foreverGen 44:32

BLAMELESS *faultless*
show Yourself **b**2 Sam 22:26
just and **b** man is aJob 12:4
His way is **b**Ps 18:30
b will inherit goodProv 28:10
a **b** conscienceActs 24:16
holy and **b** before HimEph 1:4
in the Law, found **b**Phil 3:6
spotless and **b**2 Pet 3:14
b with great joyJude 24

BLASPHEME *curse*
enemies...to **b**2 Sam 12:14
name is continually **b-d**Is 52:5
This fellow **b-s**Matt 9:3
b-s...Holy SpiritMark 3:29
force them to **b**Acts 26:11
name of God is **b-d**Rom 2:24
taught not to **b**1 Tim 1:20
b-d the God ofRev 16:11

BLASPHEMY *cursing, profanity*
b against the SpiritMatt 12:31
b-ies they utterMark 3:28
You...heard the **b**Mark 14:64
man...speaks **b-ies**Luke 5:21
stone You...for **b**John 10:33
words and **b-ies**Rev 13:5

BLESS (v) *bestow favor or praise*
God **b-ed** the...dayGen 2:3
I will greatly **b** youGen 22:17
LORD **b-ed** the sabbathEx 20:11

and **b** Your inheritancePs 28:9
 LORD will **b** His peoplePs 29:11
B the LORDPs 103:2
 generous will be **b-ed**Prov 22:9
 who **b-es** his friendProv 27:14
 rise up and **b** herProv 31:28
b-ed of My FatherMatt 25:34
 He **b-ed** the foodMark 6:41
b...who curse youLuke 6:28
 while He was **b-ing**Luke 24:51
 you are **b-ed** if youJohn 13:17
B...who persecuteRom 12:14
 we **b** our LordJames 3:9

BLESSED (adj) *favored, happy*
b be God Most HighGen 14:20
B are you, O IsraelDeut 33:29
B be the name ofJob 1:21
 How **b** is the manPs 127:5
b...who finds wisdomProv 3:13
 nations will call you **b**Mal 3:12
B are the poor inMatt 5:3
B are the gentleMatt 5:5
B is the...kingdomMark 11:10
B are you among womenLuke 1:42
 more **b** to giveActs 20:35
 looking for...**b** hopeTitus 2:13

BLESSING (n) *God's favor*
 you shall be a **b**Gen 12:2
 taken away your **b**Gen 27:35
 a **b** and a curseDeut 11:26
 curse into a **b**Neh 13:2
b of the LORD be uponPs 129:8
 showers of **b**Ezek 34:26
 pour out for you a **b**Mal 3:10
 fullness of the **b**Rom 15:29
 cup of **b** which we1 Cor 10:16
 inherit a **b**1 Pet 3:9
 honor and glory and **b**Rev 5:12

BOAST (n) *bragging*
 soul will make its **b**Ps 34:2
 the **b** of our hopeHeb 3:6

BOAST (v) *brag, glory*
B no more so1 Sam 2:3
 who **b-s** of his giftsProv 25:14
 not **b** about tomorrowProv 27:1
 let not a rich man **b**Jer 9:23
b in GodRom 2:17
 who **b** in the LawRom 2:23
b...my weaknesses2 Cor 12:9
 it **b-s** of great thingsJames 3:5

BOASTFUL *proud*
b shall not standPs 5:5
 insolent, arrogant, **b**Rom 1:30
b pride of life1 John 2:16

BOASTING *bragging*
 Where is your **b**Judg 9:38
 Where then is **b**Rom 3:27
 our **b** about you2 Cor 9:3
 all such **b** is evilJames 4:16

BOAZ
 1 husband of Ruth, Ruth 4:13

grandfather of David, Ruth 4:17ff
 2 temple pillar, 2 Chr 3:17

BOLD *brave, fearless*
 wicked man...**b** faceProv 21:29
 righteous are **b** asProv 28:1
 I need not be **b**2 Cor 10:2

BOLDNESS *confidence*
 word of God with **b**Acts 4:31
b and...accessEph 3:12
 with **b** the mysteryEph 6:19

BOND *band, restraint*
 neither **b** nor free2 Kin 14:26
b of the covenantEzek 20:37
 with **b-s** of loveHos 11:4
 he would break his **b-s**Luke 8:29
 in the **b** of peaceEph 4:3
 eternal **b-s** underJude 6

BOOK *scroll*
 in a **b** as a memorialEx 17:14
 blot me...from Your **b**Ex 32:32
 found the **b** of the2 Kin 22:8
 seal up the **b**Dan 12:4
 not contain the **b-s**John 21:25
 names are in the **b**Phil 4:3
 worthy to open the **b**Rev 5:2
 Lamb's **b** of lifeRev 21:27

BOOK OF LIFE
 God's book with names of righteous, Ps 69:28;
 Phil 4:3; Rev 13:8;17:8;20:15

BREAD *food*
 eat unleavened **b**Ex 12:20
 rain **b** from heavenEx 16:4
 He will bless your **b**Ex 23:25
b of the PresenceEx 25:30
 not live by **b** aloneDeut 8:3
 ravens brought...**b**1 Kin 17:6
b of heavenPs 105:40
 satisfy...with **b**Ps 132:15
b eaten in secretProv 9:17
 eat the **b** of idlenessProv 31:27
 Cast your **b**...watersEccl 11:1
 not live on **b** aloneMatt 4:4
 Give us...daily **b**Matt 6:11
 gives you the true **b**John 6:32
 I am the **b** of lifeJohn 6:35

BREATH *air, spirit, wind*
 the **b** of lifeGen 2:7
 days are *but* a **b**Job 7:16
 man is a mere **b**Ps 39:11
b came into themEzek 37:10
 give **b** to the imageRev 13:15

BRETHREN *brothers*
 beating...his **b**Ex 2:11
b from all the nationsIs 66:20
 His **b** Will returnMic 5:3
b, why do you injureActs 7:26
 sinning against...**b**1 Cor 8:12
 dangers...false **b**2 Cor 11:26
 Peace be to the **b**Eph 6:23

faithful **b** in Christ Col 1:2
 the love of the **b** 1 Thess 4:9
b...not grow weary 2 Thess 3:13
 my **b**, do not swear James 5:12
 our lives for the **b** 1 John 3:16
 accuser of our **b** Rev 12:10

BRIDE *newlywed*
 as a **b** adorns herself Is 61:10
 the voice of the **b** Jer 7:34
b out of her *bridal* Joel 2:16
 He who has the **b** John 3:29
b...of the Lamb Rev 21:9

BRIDEGROOM *newlywed*
 a **b** of blood to me Ex 4:25
 As a **b** decks himself Is 61:10
 voice of the **b** Jer 7:34
 attendants of the **b** Matt 9:15
 out to meet the **b** Matt 25:1

BROKENHEARTED *grieving*
 LORD is near to the **b** Ps 34:18
 He heals the **b** Ps 147:3
 sent me to bind...**b** Is 61:1

BROTHER *male relative*
 Am I my **b**'s Gen 4:9
b's were jealous Gen 37:11
b's may redeem Lev 25:48
b's to dwell together Ps 133:1
b is born for Prov 17:17
 closer than a **b** Prov 18:24
b's of a poor man Prov 19:7
 reconciled to your **b** Matt 5:24
B will betray **b** Matt 10:21
 behold, His...**b**'s Matt 12:46
 not forgive his **b** Matt 18:35
 My **b** and sister Mark 3:35
b of yours was dead Luke 15:32
 left...wife or **b**'s Luke 18:29
 not even His **b**'s John 7:5
b will rise again John 11:23
b goes to law with **b** 1 Cor 6:6
 my **b** to stumble 1 Cor 8:13
 yet hates his **b** 1 John 2:9

BROTHERHOOD
 the covenant of **b** Amos 1:9
 love the **b**, fear God 1 Pet 2:17

BRUISE (n) *wound*
 for wound, **b** for **b** Ex 21:25
 Only **b**'s, welts and raw Is 1:6
 the **b** He has inflicted Is 30:26

BUILD *construct, form*
 Noah **built** an altar Gen 8:20
 let us **b**...a city Gen 11:4
b for Me a house 1 Chr 17:12
b-ing...house of God 2 Chr 3:3
built high places 2 Chr 33:19
 has **built** up Zion Ps 102:16
 Unless the LORD **b**'s Ps 127:1
 a time to **b** up Eccl 3:3
built his house on Matt 7:24
 I will **b** My church Matt 16:18

able to **b** you up Acts 20:32
 being **built** together Eph 2:22
 stones...being **built** 1 Pet 2:5

BURDEN (n) *load, weight*
b's of the Egyptians Ex 6:6
 the **b** of the people Num 11:17
 I am a **b** to myself Job 7:20
 who daily bears our **b** Ps 68:19
 My **b** is light Matt 11:30
b's hard to bear Luke 11:46
 Bear one another's **b**'s Gal 6:2

BURY *place in earth*
b-ied at...old age Gen 15:15
 that I may **b** my dead Gen 23:4
b-ied the bones of Josh 24:32
 go and **b** my father Matt 8:21
 dead to **b** their own Matt 8:22
 devout...**b**-ied Stephen Acts 8:2
 that He was **b**-ied 1 Cor 15:4
b-ied...in baptism Col 2:12

BUSH *shrub*
 boy under...the **b**-es Gen 21:15
 the **b** was burning Ex 3:2
 who dwelt in the **b** Deut 33:16
 like a **b** in the desert Jer 17:6

BUSINESS *occupation, work*
 until I...told my **b** Gen 24:33
 carry on the *king's* **b** Esth 3:9
 another to his **b** Matt 22:5
 a place of **b** John 2:16
 attend to your...**b** 1 Thess 4:11
 engage in **b** James 4:13

BUSYBODIES *meddlers*
 no work...like **b** 2 Thess 3:11
 gossips and **b** 1 Tim 5:13

C

CAIN
 son of Adam, Gen 4:1
 tiller of the ground, Gen 4:2
 killed his brother, Gen 4:8
 marked by sign, Gen 4:15

CALAMITY *adversity, trouble*
 day of my **c** 2 Sam 22:19
 sorry over the **c** 1 Chr 21:15
 palate discern **c**-ies Job 6:30
c from God is Job 31:23
 stumble in *time of* **c** Prov 24:16
 beginning to work **c** Jer 25:29
 relents concerning **c** Jon 4:2

CALL *address, summon, name*
 God **c**-ed the light day Gen 1:5
c upon the name Gen 4:26
c's up the dead Deut 18:11
 LORD was **c**-ing...boy 1 Sam 3:8
c-ed fine gold my trust Job 31:24
c upon the LORD Ps 18:3
 those who **c** evil good Is 5:20
c His name Immanuel Is 7:14

You shall c Me Jer 3:19
 who is c-ed the Messiah Matt 1:16
 to c the righteous Matt 9:13
 c-s his own sheep John 10:3
 c Me Teacher and John 13:13
 God has not c-ed 1 Thess 4:7
 c-s...a prophetess Rev 2:20

CANAAN

1 son of Ham, Gen 9:18,25
 2 Syro-Palestine, Gen 13:12;42:5; Ex 16:35; Ps 105:11
 3 language (Hebrew), Is 19:18

CAPTIVE prisoner

firstborn of the c Ex 12:29
 slain and the c-s Deut 32:42
 restores his c people Ps 14:7
 have led c Your c-s Ps 68:18
 release to the c-s Luke 4:18
 every thought c 2 Cor 10:5
 having been held c 2 Tim 2:26

CAPTIVITY imprisonment

restore you from c Deut 30:3
 land of their c 2 Chr 6:37
 had come from the c Ezra 8:35
 had survived the c Neh 1:2
 destined for c Rev 13:10

CARE (n) concern

into the c of...sons Gen 30:35
 put him in my c Gen 42:37
 friends and receive c Acts 27:3
 c for one another 1 Cor 12:25

CARE (v) have concern for

He c-d for him Deut 32:10
 No one c-s for...soul Ps 142:4
 c for My sheep Ezek 34:12
 and took c of him Luke 10:34
 take c of the church 1 Tim 3:5
 he c-s for you 1 Pet 5:7

CAREFUL watchful, on guard

I not be c to speak Num 23:12
 c to observe all Deut 6:25
 you shall be c to do Deut 8:1
 be c not to drink Judg 13:4
 be c how you walk Eph 5:15

CARELESS thoughtless

a fool is...c Prov 14:16
 food, and c ease Ezek 16:49
 that every c word Matt 12:36

CHANGE (n) alteration

gave c-s of garments Gen 45:22
 had a c of heart Ex 14:5
 two c-s of clothes 2 Kin 5:23
 Until my c comes Job 14:14
 a c of law Heb 7:12

CHANGE (v) alter, transform

and c-d my wages Gen 31:7
 He c-s a wilderness Ps 107:35
 c-d their glory Jer 2:11

Ethiopian c his skin Jer 13:23
 He who c-s the times Dan 2:21
 LORD c-d His mind Amos 7:6
 I, the LORD, do not c Mal 3:6
 will all be c-d 1 Cor 15:51

CHARACTER

and proven c, hope Rom 5:4
 Make sure...your c is free Heb 13:5

CHARITY alms

give that...as c Luke 11:41
 and give to c Luke 12:33
 deeds of...c Acts 9:36

CHASTE pure

c...behavior 1 Pet 3:2
 kept themselves c Rev 14:4

CHATTER babbling

worldly...empty c 1 Tim 6:20
 avoid...empty c 2 Tim 2:16

CHEERFUL

countenance and be c Job 9:27
 joyful heart...a c Prov 15:13
 c heart...feast Prov 15:15
 God loves a c giver 2 Cor 9:7
 Is anyone c James 5:13

CHERISH love

or the wife you c Deut 13:6
 the wife he c-es Deut 28:54
 men c themselves Acts 24:15
 c-es it, just as Christ Eph 5:29

CHILD

c grew...weaned Gen 21:8
 Train up a c in Prov 22:6
 discipline from the c Prov 23:13
 c will be born to us Is 9:6
 with c by the Holy Matt 1:18
 take the C and His Matt 2:13
 He called a c to Matt 18:2
 saying, C, arise Luke 8:54
 a woman with c 1 Thess 5:3

CHILDBIRTH

multiply...pain in c Gen 3:16
 as of a woman in c Ps 48:6
 pains of c come Hos 13:13
 suffers the pains of c Rom 8:22

CHILDLESS

I am c, and the heir Gen 15:2
 They will die c Lev 20:20
 c among women 1 Sam 15:33
 and died c Luke 20:29

CHILDREN

pain...bring forth c Gen 3:16
 Are these all the c 1 Sam 16:11
 compassion on his c Ps 103:13
 c are a gift Ps 127:3
 c rise up and bless Prov 31:28
 c were dashed to Nah 3:10
 slew all the male c Matt 2:16

stones...to raise up **c**Matt 3:9
c...against parentsMatt 10:21
 and become like **c**Matt 18:3
 bringing **c** to HimMark 10:13
 Being...the **c** of GodActs 17:29
 if **c**, heirsRom 8:17
C, obey your parentsEph 6:1
 My little **c**1 John 2:1
 kill her **c** withRev 2:23

CHOOSE *select, take*

C men for usEx 17:9
 whom the LORD **c-s**Num 16:7
C wise...discerningDeut 1:13
 He **c-s** our inheritancePs 47:4
 refuse evil and **c** goodIs 7:15
 not God **c** the poorJames 2:5

CHOOSE *selected*

Lot **c** for himselfGen 13:11
 God has **c-n** youDeut 7:6
 I **c** David to be1 Kin 8:16
 when I **c** IsraelEzek 20:5
c twelve of themLuke 6:13
 has **c-n** the weak1 Cor 1:27
 He **c** us in HimEph 1:4

CHOSEN *elected, selected*

Moses His **c** onePs 106:23
 My **c** one in whomIs 42:1
 Israel My **c** oneIs 45:4
c ones shall inheritIs 65:9
 My Son, My **C** OneLuke 9:35
c of God, holy andCol 3:12
 of His **c** angels1 Tim 5:21
 you are a **c** race1 Pet 2:9

CHRIST *Messiah*

birth of Jesus **C** wasMatt 1:18
C would suffer andLuke 24:46
 both Lord and **C**Acts 2:36
 fellow heirs with **C**Rom 8:17
 are one body in **C**Rom 12:5
 preach **C** crucified1 Cor 1:23
 judgment seat of **C**2 Cor 5:10
 ambassadors for **C**2 Cor 5:20
 faith in **C** JesusGal 2:16
 as sons through Jesus **C**Eph 1:5
 to live is **C**Phil 1:21
C, who is our lifeCol 3:4
 dead in **C** will1 Thess 4:16
 coming of...**C**2 Thess 2:1
C...high priestHeb 9:11
 Advocate...Jesus **C**1 John 2:1
 with **C** for a thousandRev 20:4

CHRISTIAN *follower of Christ*

first called **C-s** inActs 11:26
 me to become a **C**Acts 26:28
 suffers as a **C**1 Pet 4:16

CHURCH *a called out assembly*

I will build my **c**Matt 16:18
 tell it to the **c**Matt 18:17
 shepherd the **c**Acts 20:28
c-es of the GentilesRom 16:4
 together as a **c**1 Cor 11:18

woman...speak in **c**1 Cor 14:35
 to the **c-es** of JudeaGal 1:22
 Christ...head of the **c**Eph 5:23
 persecutor of the **c**Phil 3:6
c of the living God1 Tim 3:15
 Spirit says to the **c-es**Rev 2:11

CLEAN *cleansed, washed*

animals that are not **c**Gen 7:2
 eat in a **c** placeLev 10:14
 pronounce him **c**Lev 13:28
 Create in me a **c** heartPs 51:10
 make yourselves **c**Is 1:16
 You can make me **c**Matt 8:2
 things are **c** for youLuke 11:41
c because of the wordJohn 15:3

CLEANSE *purify, wash*

To **c** the house thenLev 14:49
c the house of the2 Chr 29:15
 I have **c-d** my heartProv 20:9
 I am willing; be **c-d**Matt 8:3
 the lepers are **c-d**Matt 11:5
 not eat unless they **c**Mark 7:4
 let us **c** ourselves2 Cor 7:1
C...you sinnersJames 4:8
 blood...**c-s** us1 John 1:7

CLOTHE *array, dress*

C me with skinJob 10:11
 meadows are **c-d** withPs 65:13
 O Zion; **C** yourselfIs 52:1
 God so **c-s** the grassMatt 6:30
 naked...you **c-d** MeMatt 25:36
 are splendidly **c-d**Luke 7:25
c-d with powerLuke 24:49
c...with humility1 Pet 5:5
c-d in the white robesRev 7:13

CLOTHES *garments*

c of her captivityDeut 21:13
 your **c** have not wornDeut 29:5
 and worn-out **c** onJosh 9:5
 and changed his **c**2 Sam 12:20
 without wedding **c**Matt 22:12
 Tearing his **c**Mark 14:63

CLOTHING *clothes, raiment*

reduce...her **c**Ex 21:10
c did not wear outDeut 8:4
 purple are their **c**Jer 10:9
 and the body more than **c**Matt 6:25
 in sheep's **c**Matt 7:15
c as white as snowMatt 28:3
 His **c** became whiteLuke 9:29
 men...in dazzling **c**Luke 24:4
 sister is without **c**James 2:15

COLLECTION *acquisition*

let your **c** of idolsIs 57:13
 no **c-s** be made1 Cor 16:2

COME

C, let us buildGen 11:4
C, let us worshipPs 95:6
 All **came** from...dustEccl 3:20
 your king is **c-ing**Zech 9:9

Your kingdom **c** Matt 6:10
 C to Me, all who Matt 11:28
 children to **c** to Me Mark 10:14
 not **c**...temptation Mark 14:38
 Son of Man **c-ing** Luke 21:27
 Father...hour has **c** John 17:1
 His judgment has **c** Rev 14:7
 I am **c-ing** quickly Rev 22:20

COMFORT (n) *consolation*

mourning without **c** Job 30:28
c in my affliction Ps 119:50
 he will give you **c** Prov 29:17
c of the Holy Spirit Acts 9:31
 and God of all **c** 2 Cor 1:3
 your **c** and salvation 2 Cor 1:6

COMFORT (v) *console, cheer*

relatives came to **c** 1 Chr 7:22
 Your rod...they **c** me Ps 23:4
 I, am He who **c-s** you Is 51:12
 To **c** all who mourn Is 61:2
 he is being **c-ed** Luke 16:25
c one another 1 Thess 4:18

COMFORTER *consoler*

Sorry **c-s** are you all Job 16:2
c-s, but I found none Ps 69:20
 She has no **c** Lam 1:9
 Where will I seek **c-s** Nah 3:7

COMMANDMENT *instruction*

and keep My **c-s** Ex 20:6
 the Ten **C-s** Ex 34:28
 and keep His **c-s** Josh 22:5
c of the LORD is pure Ps 19:8
 the **c** of your father Prov 6:20
 which is the great **c** Matt 22:36
 A new **c** I give John 13:34
 will keep My **c-s** John 14:15
 I have kept...**c-s** John 15:10
 not writing a new **c** 1 John 2:7
 keep the **c-s** of God Rev 14:12

COMMIT *entrust, practice*

c-ted to Joseph's Gen 39:22
 shall not **c** adultery Ex 20:14
 have **c-ted** incest Lev 20:12
 I **c** my spirit Ps 31:5
C your way to the LORD Ps 37:5
 weary...**c-ting** iniquity Jer 9:5
 Do not **c** adultery Luke 18:20
 I **c** My spirit Luke 23:46
 everyone who **c-s** sin John 8:34
 who **c-ted** no sin 1 Pet 2:22

COMPASSION *concern, love*

God...grant you **c** Gen 43:14
 whom I will show **c** Ex 33:19
 in Your great **c** Neh 9:19
 have **c** on the poor Ps 72:13
 have **c** on Zion Ps 102:13
 His **c-s** never fail Lam 3:22
 He felt **c** for them Matt 9:36
 his father...felt **c** Luke 15:20
 put on a heart of **c** Col 3:12
 Lord is full of **c** James 5:11

COMPASSIONATE *loving*

your God is a **c** God Deut 4:31
c, Slow to anger Neh 9:17
 He is gracious and **c** Joel 2:13
 a gracious and **c** God Jon 4:2

COMPLAIN *murmur*

c-ed to Abimelech Gen 21:25
c in the bitterness Job 7:11
 I will **c** and murmur Ps 55:17
 Do not **c**, brethren James 5:9

COMPLAINT *grumbling*

c-s of...Israel Num 14:27
 couch will ease my **c** Job 7:13
 today my **c** is rebellion Job 23:2
 hospitable...without **c** 1 Pet 4:9

COMPLETE (adj) *full, total*

a sabbath of **c** rest Ex 35:2
 be seven **c** sabbaths Lev 23:15
 not...a **c** destruction Jer 5:10
 you have been made **c** Col 2:10
 be perfect and **c** James 1:4
 joy may be made **c** 1 John 1:4

COMPLETE (v) *finish, fulfill*

God **c-d** His work Gen 2:2
C the week of this Gen 29:27
C your work quota Ex 5:13
 your days are **c** 2 Sam 7:12
 house...was **c-d** 2 Chr 8:16
 thousand years are **c-d** Rev 20:7

CONCEIT *pride*

selfishness or empty **c** Phil 2:3
 he is **c-ed** 1 Tim 6:4
c-ed, lovers of 2 Tim 3:4

CONCERN *have care*

master does not **c** Gen 39:8
 the LORD was **c-ed** Ex 4:31
 You are **c-ed** about Job 7:17
c-ed about the poor John 12:6
 is married is **c-ed** 1 Cor 7:33
 not **c-ed** about oxen 1 Cor 9:9

CONDEMN *discredit, judge*

c-ing the wicked 1 Kin 8:32
 my mouth will **c** me Job 9:20
 he who **c-s** Me Is 50:9
 will **c** Him to death Mark 10:33
 do not **c**, and you Luke 6:37
 you **c** yourself Rom 2:1
 he stood **c-ed** Gal 2:11
 our heart **c-s** us 1 John 3:20

CONDEMNATION *judgment*

receive greater **c** Mark 12:40
 same sentence of **c** Luke 23:40
 Their **c** is just Rom 3:8
 no **c**...in Christ Rom 8:1
c upon themselves Rom 13:2
c...by the devil 1 Tim 3:6

CONDUCT (n) *behavior*

queen's **c**...known Esth 1:17

turn...from his **c** Job 33:17
 who are upright in **c** Ps 37:14
 sensual **c** of...men 2 Pet 2:7
 holy **c** and godliness 2 Pet 3:11

CONDUCT (v) *behave*

c-s himself arrogantly Job 15:25
c...same spirit 2 Cor 12:18
C...with wisdom Col 4:5
c yourselves in fear 1 Pet 1:17

CONFESS *acknowledge*

that he shall **c** Lev 5:5
c-ing the sins of Neh 1:6
c my transgressions Ps 32:5
c-es Me before men Matt 10:32
c-ing their sins Mark 1:5
c with your mouth Rom 10:9
 If we **c** our sins 1 John 1:9
 I will **c** his name Rev 3:5

CONFESSION *admission*

praying and making **c** Ezra 10:1
 your **c** of the gospel 2 Cor 9:13
 testified the good **c** 1 Tim 6:13
 the **c** of our hope Heb 10:23

CONFIDENCE *boldness, trust*

What is this **c** 2 Kin 18:19
 they lost their **c** Neh 6:16
 LORD will be your **c** Prov 3:26
 proud **c** is this 2 Cor 1:12
c in me may abound Phil 1:26
 no **c** in the flesh Phil 3:3

CONFLICT *contention*

one of great **c** Dan 10:1
 in **c** with the LORD Jer 50:24
 experiencing...**c** Phil 1:30
 source of...**c-s** James 4:1

CONFORMED *being like*

c...image of His Son Rom 8:29
 not be **c** to...world Rom 12:2
 being **c** to His death Phil 3:10

CONSCIENCE *moral obligation*

David's **c** bothered 1 Sam 24:5
 always a blameless **c** Acts 24:16
 also for **c**' sake Rom 13:5
 their **c** being weak is 1 Cor 8:7
 faith with a clear **c** 1 Tim 3:9
 seared in their own **c** 1 Tim 4:2
 keep a good **c** 1 Pet 3:16

CONSIDER *observe, think*

were **c-ed** unclean Neh 7:64
C my groaning Ps 5:1
 he who **c-s** the helpless Ps 41:1
 We are **c-ed** as sheep Ps 44:22
 day of adversity **c** Eccl 7:14
c the work of His hands Is 5:12
C the ravens, for Luke 12:24
c your calling 1 Cor 1:26
 He **c-ed** me faithful 1 Tim 1:12
c how to stimulate Heb 10:24
c-ed...God is able Heb 11:19

CONSOLATION *comfort*

c-s of God too small Job 15:11
 Your **c-s** delight my Ps 94:19
 is any **c** of love Phil 2:1

CONSOLE *soothe*

Esau is **c-ing** himself Gen 27:42
 servants to **c** him 2 Sam 10:2
c-d...comforted Job 42:11
c them concerning John 11:19

CONTENT *satisfied*

c with your wages Luke 3:14
c with weaknesses 2 Cor 12:10
 have learned to be **c** Phil 4:11
c with what you have Heb 13:5

CONTRIBUTE *give*

Josiah **c-d** to the 2 Chr 35:7
c yearly one third Neh 10:32
c-ing to their support Luke 8:3
c-ing to...the saints Rom 12:13

CONTRIBUTION *gift, offering*

to raise a **c** for Me Ex 25:2
 as a **c** to the LORD Lev 7:14
c-s, the first fruits Neh 12:44
 a **c** for the poor Rom 15:26
 liberality of your **c** 2 Cor 9:13

CONTRITE *sorrowful*

broken and a **c** heart Ps 51:17
 humble and **c** of spirit Is 66:2

CONTROL (n) *order, rule*

people were out of **c** Ex 32:25
 was it not under...**c** Acts 5:4
 children under **c** 1 Tim 3:4

CONVERSION *change*

c of the Gentiles Acts 15:3

CONVERTED *changed*

sinners will be **c** Ps 51:13
 unless you are **c** Matt 18:3
 perceive...and be **c** John 12:40

CONVICT *condemn, judge*

one of you **c-s** Me John 8:46
c...concerning sin John 16:8
 he is **c-ed** by all 1 Cor 14:24
 to **c** all the ungodly Jude 15

CORINTH

city in Greece, Acts 18:1
 NT church site, 1 Cor 1:1,2

CORRECT *reprove*

c him with the rod 2 Sam 7:14
 He who **c-s** a scoffer Prov 9:7
C your son, and he Prov 29:17
C me, O LORD Jer 10:24
 gentleness **c-ing** 2 Tim 2:25

CORRECTION *improvement*

Whether for **c**, or Job 37:13

refused to take **c** Jer 5:3
for reproof, for **c** 2 Tim 3:16

CORRUPT (adj) *evil, rotten*

the earth was **c** Gen 6:11
detestable and **c** Job 15:16
They are **c** Ps 14:1
all of them, are **c** Jer 6:28

CORRUPT (v) *make evil*

a bribe **c-s** the heart Eccl 7:7
c-ed your wisdom Ezek 28:17
have **c-ed** the covenant Mal 2:8
Bad company **c-s** 1 Cor 15:33
harlot who was **c-ing** Rev 19:2

CORRUPTION *decay, evil*

their **c** is in them Lev 22:25
no negligence or **c** Dan 6:4
from the flesh reap **c** Gal 6:8
c that is in the world 2 Pet 1:4
slaves of **c** 2 Pet 2:19

COUNSEL (n) *advice, opinion*

I will give you **c** Ex 18:19
Take **c** and speak up Judg 19:30
To Him belong **c** Job 12:13
not walk in the **c** Ps 1:1
Listen to **c** and Prov 19:20
the **c** of His will Eph 1:11

COUNSEL (v) *advise*

he has **c-ed** rebellion Deut 13:5
I **c** that all Israel 2 Sam 17:11
How do you **c me** 1 Kin 12:6
c you with My eye Ps 32:8

COUNSELOR *adviser*

the king and his **c-s** Ezra 7:15
c-s walk barefoot Job 12:17
abundance of **c-s** Prov 11:14
Wonderful **C**, Mighty Is 9:6
who became His **c** Rom 11:34

COURAGE *heart, valor*

he lost **c** 2 Sam 4:1
and do not lose **c** 2 Chr 15:7
let your heart take **c** Ps 27:14
with justice and **c** Mic 3:8
Take **c**, son Matt 9:2
Take **c**, it is I Matt 14:27
c; I have overcome John 16:33
we are of good **c** 2 Cor 5:8

COURAGEOUS *brave*

Be strong and **c** Deut 31:6
be strong and very **c** Josh 1:7
I propose to be **c** 2 Cor 10:2

COVENANT *agreement*

establish My **c** Gen 6:18
for a sign of a **c** Gen 9:13
for an everlasting **c** Gen 17:13
ark of the **c** Num 10:33
My **c** of peace Num 25:12
book of the **c** 2 Kin 23:2
Remember His **c** 1 Chr 16:15

who keep His **c** Ps 103:18
I will make a new **c** Jer 31:31
forsake the holy **c** Dan 11:30
a **c** with Assyria Hos 12:1
the blood of My **c** Zech 9:11
cup...is the new **c** Luke 22:20
c which God made Acts 3:25
this is My **c** with Rom 11:27
servants of a new **c** 2 Cor 3:6
strangers to the **c-s** Eph 2:12
guarantee...better **c** Heb 7:22
blood of the...**c** Heb 13:20
ark of His **c** Rev 11:19

COVER (n)

c of porpoise skin Num 4:14
the **c** of a couch Amos 3:12

COVET *crave, desire*

not **c** your neighbor's Ex 20:17
You shall not **c** Deut 5:21
I **c-ed** them and took Josh 7:21
They **c** fields and then Mic 2:2
c-ed no one's silver Acts 20:33

COVETOUS *desirous*

the **c** and swindlers 1 Cor 5:10
c, nor drunkards 1 Cor 6:10

CREATE *form, make*

c-d the heavens Gen 1:1
c-d man in His Gen 1:27
C in me a clean Ps 51:10
C-ing the praise of Is 57:19
c new heavens Is 65:17
one God **c-d** us Mal 2:10
c-d...for good works Eph 2:10
c-d in righteousness Eph 4:24
You **c-d** all Rev 4:11

CREATION

beginning of **c** Mark 10:6
preach...to all **c** Mark 16:15
whole **c** groans Rom 8:22
beginning of **c** 2 Pet 3:4

CREATOR *Maker*

Remember...your **C** Eccl 12:1
The **C** of Israel Is 43:15
rather than the **C** Rom 1:25
to a faithful **C** 1 Pet 4:19

CROSS (n) *execution device*

take his **c** and Matt 10:38
down from the **c** Matt 27:40
to bear His **c** Mark 15:21
take up his **c** daily Luke 9:23
standing by the **c** John 19:25
hanging Him on a **c** Acts 5:30
c of Christ would 1 Cor 1:17
word of the **c** is 1 Cor 1:18
boast, except in the **c** Gal 6:14
even death on a **c** Phil 2:8
enemies of the **c** Phil 3:18
blood of His **c** Col 1:20
endured the **c** Heb 12:2

CROWN (n) *royal emblem or top*

on the c of the head Gen 49:26
 the c of their king 2 Sam 12:30
 he set the royal c Esth 2:17
 wife is the c of Prov 12:4
 gray head is a c Prov 16:31
 c of the drunkards Is 28:3
 a c of thorns Matt 27:29
 receive the c of life James 1:12
 c-s before the throne Rev 4:10
 golden c on His head Rev 14:14

CROWN (v) *to place crown on*

c him with glory Ps 8:5
 Who c-s you with Ps 103:4
 head c-s you like Song 7:5
 c-ed him with glory Heb 2:7

CRUCIFY *to execute on a cross*

scourge and c Him Matt 20:19
 C Him Matt 27:22
 Jesus...been c-ied Matt 28:5
 c your King John 19:15
 Paul was not c-ied 1 Cor 1:13
 preach Christ c-ied 1 Cor 1:23
 not have c-ied the 1 Cor 2:8
 c-ied with Christ Gal 2:20
 world...c-ied to me Gal 6:14
 their Lord was c-ied Rev 11:8

CRUEL *fierce, harsh*

their...c bondage Ex 6:9
 c man does...harm Prov 11:17
 compassion...is c Prov 12:10
 c and have no mercy Jer 6:23
 people has become c Lam 4:3

CRY (n) *scream, sob*

great and bitter c Gen 27:34
 the c of triumph Ex 32:18
 c has come to Me 1 Sam 9:16
 Hear my c, O God Ps 61:1
 the c of Jerusalem Jer 14:2
 Jesus uttered a...c Mark 15:37

CRY (v)

do not c for help Job 36:13
 c aloud in the night Lam 2:19
 His elect, who c Luke 18:7
 stones will c out Luke 19:40
 Jesus stood and c-ied John 7:37

CULT *religious ritual*

be a c prostitute Deut 23:17
 male c prostitutes 1 Kin 14:24
 male c prostitutes 2 Kin 23:7

CURE *heal*

c him of his leprosy 2 Kin 5:3
 c you of your wound Hos 5:13
 they could not c him Matt 17:16
 that...time He c-d Luke 7:21

CURSE (v) *verbally condemn*

who c-s you I will c Gen 12:3
 You shall not c God Ex 22:28
 not c a deaf man Lev 19:14

c-d the...anointed 2 Sam 19:21
 c-d the day of his birth Job 3:1
 began to c and Mark 14:71
 bless and do not c Rom 12:14
 with it we c men James 3:9

CURSED (adj) *under a curse*

C is the ground Gen 3:17
 C be Canaan Gen 9:25
 C is the man who Deut 27:15
 C...who trusts Jer 17:5
 C...who hangs Gal 3:13

D

DANCE (n) *rhythmic movement*

timbrels...with d-ing Ex 15:20
 they sing in the d-s 1 Sam 29:5
 will rejoice in the d Jer 31:13
 music and d-ing Luke 15:25

DANCE (v) *move rhythmically*

from those who d-d Judg 21:23
 David was d-ing 2 Sam 6:14
 and a time to d Eccl 3:4
 Herodias d-d before Matt 14:6

DANIEL

1 son of David and Abigail, 1 Chr 3:1
 2 priest, Ezra 8:2
 3 prophet, Ezek 14:14; Dan 1:6

DARKNESS *gloom, shadow*

blind...gropes in d Deut 28:29
 are silenced in d 1 Sam 2:9
 illumines my d 2 Sam 22:29
 that stalks in d Ps 91:6
 those who dwell in d Ps 107:10
 as light excels d Eccl 2:13
 people who walk in d Is 9:2
 light will rise in d Is 58:10
 into the outer d Matt 22:13
 those who sit in d Luke 1:79
 men loved the d John 3:19
 turn from d to light Acts 26:18
 has light with d 2 Cor 6:14
 unfruitful deeds of d Eph 5:11
 in Him there is no d 1 John 1:5
 brother is in the d 1 John 2:9

DAVID

anointed, 1 Sam 16:13
 killed Goliath, 1 Sam 17:50
 fled from Saul, 1 Sam 19:18
 spared Saul, 1 Sam 26:9
 king of Judah and Israel, 2 Sam 2:4;5:3
 covenant with God, 2 Sam 7:8
 death, 1 Kin 2:10

DAY *light*

God called the light d Gen 1:5
 come on a festive d 1 Sam 25:8
 d...LORD has made Ps 118:24
 what a d may bring Prov 27:1
 d-s of your youth Eccl 12:1
 a d of reckoning Is 2:12
 d of the LORD is near Is 13:6

has despised the **d** Zech 4:10
 the **d** of His coming Mal 3:2
 Give us this **d** Matt 6:11
 raise...the last **d** John 6:39
 judge...the last **d** John 12:48
 the **d** of salvation 2 Cor 6:2
 perfect it until the **d** Phil 1:6
d of the Lord 1 Thess 5:2
d is like a thousand 2 Pet 3:8
 tormented **d**...night Rev 20:10

DEACONS *officer, server*

overseers and **d** Phil 1:1
D likewise *must be* 1 Tim 3:8
 let them serve as **d** 1 Tim 3:10
D must be husbands 1 Tim 3:12
 served well as **d** 1 Tim 3:13

DEAD *without life*

you are a **d** man Gen 20:3
 near to a **d** person Num 6:6
 dealt with the **d** Ruth 1:8
 forgotten as a **d** man Ps 31:12
d do not praise Ps 115:17
 better than a **d** lion Eccl 9:4
 Your **d** will live Is 26:19
 not weep for the **d** Jer 22:10
 rising from the **d** Mark 9:10
d will hear the John 5:25
 resurrection of the **d** Acts 23:6
d in your trespasses Eph 2:1
 firstborn from the **d** Col 1:18
 living and the **d** 2 Tim 4:1
 repentance...**d** works Heb 6:1
 to those who are **d** 1 Pet 4:6
 I was **d**...I am alive Rev 1:18
 Hades gave up the **d** Rev 20:13

DEATH *cessation of life*

d of the upright Num 23:10
d encompassed me 2 Sam 22:5
d for his own sin 2 Chr 25:4
D rather than my pains Job 7:15
 no mention of You in **d** Ps 6:5
 cords of **d** encompassed Ps 18:4
 the shadow of **d** Ps 23:4
 escapes from **d** Ps 68:20
 doomed to **d** Ps 102:20
d of His godly ones Ps 116:15
 who hate me love **d** Prov 8:36
 love is as strong as **d** Song 8:6
 He will swallow up **d** Is 25:8
D cannot praise You Is 38:18
 no pleasure in the **d** Ezek 18:32
d is better to me Jon 4:3
 is to be put to **d** Matt 15:4
 will not taste **d** Matt 16:28
 to the point of **d** Mark 14:34
 passed out of **d** John 5:24
 he will never see **d** John 8:51
 sickness is not to end in **d** John 11:4
 the agony of **d** Acts 2:24
d by hanging Him Acts 10:39
d reigned from Adam Rom 5:14
 wages of sin is **d** Rom 6:23
 the law of sin and of **d** Rom 8:2
 proclaim...Lord's **d** 1 Cor 11:26

d, where...victory 1 Cor 15:55
 even **d** on a cross Phil 2:8
 He might taste **d** Heb 2:9
 it brings forth **d** James 1:15
 passed out of **d** 1 John 3:14
 Be faithful until **d** Rev 2:10
 had the name **D** Rev 6:8
 second **d**...no power Rev 20:6

DEBORAH

1 nurse of Rebekah, Gen 35:8
 2 prophetess, judge, Judg 4:4ff

DEBT *obligation*

and pay your **d** 2 Kin 4:7
 exaction of every **d** Neh 10:31
 guarantors for **d**-s Prov 22:26
 forgive us our **d**-s Matt 6:12

DEBTOR *borrower*

restores to the **d** Ezek 18:7
 forgiven our **d**-s Matt 6:12
 had two **d**-s Luke 7:41
 his master's **d**-s Luke 16:5

DECEIT *deception, falsehood, guile*

full of curses and **d** Ps 10:7
 in whose spirit...no **d** Ps 32:2
 your tongue frames **d** Ps 50:19
D is in the heart Prov 12:20
 he lays up **d** Prov 26:24
 Offspring of **d** Is 57:4
 houses are full of **d** Jer 5:27
 house of Israel...**d** Hos 11:12
d, sensuality, envy Mark 7:22
 in whom...is no **d** John 1:47
 full of envy...**d** Rom 1:29
 the lusts of **d** Eph 4:22
 all malice and all **d** 1 Pet 2:1
 nor was any **d** found 1 Pet 2:22
 lips from speaking **d** 1 Pet 3:10

DECEITFUL *false*

From a **d** tongue Ps 120:2
 the wicked are **d** Prov 12:5
d are the kisses of Prov 27:6
 Charm is **d** and Prov 31:30
 The heart is more **d** Jer 17:9
 false apostles, **d** 2 Cor 11:13

DECEIVE *cheat, mislead*

have you **d**-d me Gen 29:25
 Jacob **d**-d Laban Gen 31:20
d-s his companion Lev 6:2
 both stolen and **d**-d Josh 7:11
 Do not **d** me 2 Kin 4:28
 who **d**-s his neighbor Prov 26:19
 Do not **d** yourselves Jer 37:9
 your heart has **d**-d you Obad 3
 they keep **d**-ing Rom 3:13
 Let no one **d** you Eph 5:6
d-ing and being **d**-d 2 Tim 3:13

DECEIVER *liar*

as a **d** in his sight Gen 27:12
 as **d**-s and yet true 2 Cor 6:8
d and the antichrist 2 John 7

DECEPTION *falsehood*

their mind prepares **d** Job 15:35
the hills are a **d** Jer 3:23
last **d** will be worse Matt 27:64
philosophy and empty **d** Col 2:8
revealing in their **d-s** 2 Pet 2:13

DECEPTIVE *misleading*

wicked...**d** wages Prov 11:18
Do not trust in **d** words Jer 7:4
d stream With water Jer 15:18

DECISION *judgment, resolution*

d is from the LORD Prov 16:33
in the valley of **d** Joel 3:14
My **d** is to gather Zeph 3:8
majority reached a **d** Acts 27:12

DEDICATE *consecrate, devote*

D yourselves today Ex 32:29
I wholly **d** the silver Judg 17:3
d-d by...David 1 Kin 7:51
David...**d-d** these 1 Chr 18:11
d-d part...the spoil 1 Chr 26:27
d-ing it to Him 2 Chr 2:4

DEDICATION *consecration*

the **d** of the altar 2 Chr 7:9
celebrated the **d** of Ezra 6:16
d of the wall Neh 12:27
d of the image Dan 3:2
assembled for the **d** Dan 3:3

DEED *action or document*

What is this **d** Gen 44:15
for our evil **d-s** Ezra 9:13
blot out...loyal **d-s** Neh 13:14
abominable **d-s** Ps 14:1
I...sealed the **d** Jer 32:10
prophet mighty in **d** Luke 24:19
their **d-s** were evil John 3:19
d-s of the flesh are Gal 5:19
for every good **d** Titus 3:1
I know your **d-s** Rev 2:2

DEFILE *pollute, profane*

astray...**d-s** herself Num 5:29
d-d the high places 2 Kin 23:8
d-d the priesthood Neh 13:29
d-d Your holy temple Ps 79:11
your hands are **d-d** Is 59:3
those **d** the man Matt 15:18
is what **d-s** the man Mark 7:20
conscience...is **d-d** 1 Cor 8:7
d-s the entire body James 3:6

DEFILEMENT *filth*

her interest, for **d** Ezek 22:3
from all **d** of flesh 2 Cor 7:1

DEFAUD *deprive, wrong*

whom have I **d-ed** 1 Sam 12:3
To **d** a man Lam 3:36
Do not **d** Mark 10:19
no one keep **d-ing** Col 2:18

DELIGHT (n) *pleasure*

I have no **d** in you 2 Sam 15:26

Will he take **d** Job 27:10
his **d** is in the law Ps 1:2
commandments...**d** Ps 119:143
my **d** in the sons of Prov 8:31
a just weight is His **d** Prov 11:1
the **d** of kings Prov 16:13
I took great **d** Song 2:3
call the sabbath a **d** Is 58:13
My **d** is in her Is 62:4

DELIGHT (v) *desire*

LORD **d-ed** over you Deut 28:63
d in...offerings 1 Sam 15:22
d to revere Your name Neh 1:11
d in the Almighty Job 22:26
D yourself in the LORD Ps 37:4
not **d** in sacrifice Ps 51:16
Who **d** in doing evil Prov 2:14
d in my ways Prov 23:26
takes no **d** in fools Eccl 5:4
I **d** in loyalty Hos 6:6
d-s...unchanging love Mic 7:18
d-ing...self-abasement Col 2:18

DELIGHTFUL *pleasant*

d is a timely word Prov 15:23
to find **d** words Eccl 12:10
and how **d** you are Song 7:6
Is he a **d** child Jer 31:20

DELILAH

Philistine woman, Judg 16:4
enticed Samson, Judg 16:6-20

DELIVER *give, rescue, save*

come down to **d** them Ex 3:8
d the manslayer Num 35:25
My...power has **d-ed** Judg 7:2
can this one **d** 1 Sam 10:27
He will **d** you Job 5:19
d-ed my soul from Ps 56:13
none who can **d** Is 43:13
mind on **d-ing** Daniel Dan 6:14
d us from evil Matt 6:13
d-ed over to death 2 Cor 4:11

DELIVERANCE *salvation*

by a great **d** Gen 45:7
given this great **d** Judg 15:18
with songs of **d** Ps 32:7
a God of **d-s** Ps 68:20
d through...prayers Phil 1:19

DELIVERER *savior*

the LORD raised up a **d** Judg 3:9
gave them **d-s** Neh 9:27
my fortress and my **d** Ps 18:2
d-s...ascend Mount Obad 21
D...come from Zion Rom 11:26

DEMETRIUS

1 *Ephesian smith*, Acts 19:24,38
2 a *Christian*, 3 John 12

DEMON *devil*

sacrificed to **d-s** Deut 32:17
daughters to the **d-s** Ps 106:37

after the **d** was cast Matt 9:33
 sacrifice to **d-s** 1 Cor 10:20
d-s also believe James 2:19
 not to worship **d-s** Rev 9:20

DENY *conceal, refuse*

Sarah **d-ied** it Gen 18:15
 so that you do not **d** your God Josh 24:27
 not **d-ied** the words Job 6:10
 and **d-ing** the LORD Is 59:13
 whoever **d-ies** Me Matt 10:33
 has **d-ied** the faith 1 Tim 5:8
 deeds they **d Him** Titus 1:16
 us to **d** ungodliness Titus 2:12
d-ies the Son 1 John 2:23

DERISION *laughingstock*

d among...enemies Ex 32:25
d to those around us Ps 44:13
 reproach and **d** all Jer 20:8
d to the rest of the Ezek 36:4

DESERT (v) *abandon, forsake*

d-ed to the king 2 Kin 25:11
 who had **d-ed** them Acts 15:38
 so quickly **d-ing** Him Gal 1:6
 but all **d-ed** me 2 Tim 4:16
 I will never **d** you Heb 13:5

DESIRABLE *attractive*

the tree was **d** Gen 3:6
d in your eyes 1 Kin 20:6
 more **d** than gold Ps 19:10
 What is **d** in a man Prov 19:22
 every kind of **d** object Nah 2:9

DESIRE (n) *appetite, craving*

d...for your husband Gen 3:16
 poor from *their* **d** Job 31:16
 the **d-s** of your heart Ps 37:4
d of the wicked will Ps 112:10
d of the righteous Prov 10:24
d of your eyes Ezek 24:16
 great man speaks the **d** Mic 7:3
d and my prayer Rom 10:1
d-s of the flesh Eph 2:3
d to depart and be Phil 1:23
 evil **d**, and greed Col 3:5

DESIRE (v) *crave, wish*

your heart **d-s** Deut 14:26
 as much as you **d** 1 Sam 2:16
 I **d** to argue with God Job 13:3
 You **d** truth Ps 51:6
 not **d** his delicacies Prov 23:3
 all that my eyes **d-d** Eccl 2:10
 righteous men **d-d** Matt 13:17
d the greater gifts 1 Cor 12:31
d...a good showing Gal 6:12
d a better country Heb 11:16

DESPAIR (n) *grief*

words of one in **d** Job 6:26
 my soul is in **d** Ps 42:6
 Why are you in **d** Ps 43:5

DESPAIR (v) *grieve*

Saul then will **d** 1 Sam 27:1

I...**d-ed** of all Eccl 2:20
 we **d-ed** even of life 2 Cor 1:8
 but not **d-ing** 2 Cor 4:8

DESPISE *reject, scorn*

d-d his birthright Gen 25:34
 those who **d** Me 1 Sam 2:30
d-d...in her heart 2 Sam 6:16
 not **d** the discipline Job 5:17
 hate and **d** falsehood Ps 119:163
 Fools **d** wisdom and Prov 1:7
 wisdom...is **d-d** Eccl 9:16
 has **d-d** the day of Zech 4:10
 have we **d-d** Your name Mal 1:6
 not **d** one of these Matt 18:10
 be devoted to one and **d** Luke 16:13
 do you **d...**church 1 Cor 11:22

DESTROY *abolish, ruin, waste*

to **d** all flesh Gen 6:17
 so that I do not **d** you 1 Sam 15:6
 would You **d** me Job 10:8
 seek my life to **d** it Ps 40:14
 the wicked, He will **d** Ps 145:20
 that which **d-s** kings Prov 31:3
 one sinner **d-s** much Eccl 9:18
 stronghold is **d-ed** Is 23:14
 shepherds...are **d-ing** Jer 23:1
 He will **d** mighty men Dan 8:24
 moth and rust **d** Matt 6:19
 who is able to **d** Matt 10:28
 You come to **d** us Mark 1:24
 seeking...to **d** Him Mark 11:18
d the temple and Mark 15:29
 flood...**d-ed** them Luke 17:27
D this temple, and John 2:19
 not for **d-ing** you 2 Cor 10:8
 to save and to **d** James 4:12
 heavens will be **d-ed** 2 Pet 3:12
d the works of the 1 John 3:8

DESTRUCTION *calamity, ruin*

the **d** of my kindred Esth 8:6
 God apportion **d** Job 21:17
 Your tongue devises **d** Ps 52:2
 Pride goes before **d** Prov 16:18
 foolish son is **d** to Prov 19:13
 called the City of **D** Is 19:18
d of the daughter of Lam 2:11
 broad that leads to **d** Matt 7:13
 whose end is **d** Phil 3:19
d will come 1 Thess 5:3
 penalty of eternal **d** 2 Thess 1:9
 bringing swift **d** upon 2 Pet 2:1

DEVIL *demon, Satan*

tempted by the **d** Matt 4:1
 one of you is a **d** John 6:70
 you son of the **d** Acts 13:10
 firm against...the **d** Eph 6:11
 render powerless...**d** Heb 2:14
 serpent...the **d** Rev 12:9
d...into the lake Rev 20:10

DEVOTE *commit, dedicate*

shall **d** to the LORD Ex 13:12
d...to the law 2 Chr 31:4

d-d to one and despiseMatt 6:24
d-ing...to prayerActs 1:14
d-d to one anotherRom 12:10
D yourselves to prayerCol 4:2

DIE *decease, expire*

you will surely **d**Gen 2:17
 not eat...which **d-s**Deut 14:21
 Where you **d**, I will **d**Ruth 1:17
 Curse God and **d**Job 2:9
 even wise men **d**Ps 49:10
 fools **d** for lack ofProv 10:21
 and the fool alike **d**Eccl 2:16
 soul who sins will **d**Ezek 18:4
 to **d** with YouMatt 26:35
 child has not **d-d**Mark 5:39
 live even if he **d-s**John 11:25
 grain of wheat...**d-s**John 12:24
 she fell sick and **d-d**Acts 9:37
d-d for the ungodlyRom 5:6
 we who **d-d** to sinRom 6:2
 for whom Christ **d-d**Rom 14:15
 I **d** daily1 Cor 15:31
 I **d-d** to the LawGal 2:19
 to **d** is gainPhil 1:21
 Jesus **d-d** and rose1 Thess 4:14
 to **d** once and afterHeb 9:27
 these **d-d** in faithHeb 11:13
 who **d** in the LordRev 14:13

DIFFICULT *hard*

too **d** for the LORDGen 18:14
 test Solomon with **d**2 Chr 9:1
 anything too **d** for MeJer 32:27
 speech or **d** languageEzek 3:5
 solving of **d** problemsDan 5:12
 last days **d** times2 Tim 3:1

DIGNITY *majesty*

Preeminent in **d**Gen 49:3
 What honor or **d** hasEsth 6:3
 all godliness and **d**1 Tim 2:2
must be men of d1 Tim 3:8

DILIGENCE *effort*

carried out with all **d**Ezra 6:12
 Watch...with all **d**Prov 4:23
 lagging behind in **d**Rom 12:11
 show the same **d**Heb 6:11

DILIGENT *persistent*

hand of the **d** makesProv 10:4
 plans of the **d** leadProv 21:5
d to present2 Tim 2:15
d to enter that restHeb 4:11
 I will also be **d**2 Pet 1:15

DINAH

daughter of Jacob, Gen 34:1,3
 raped by Shechem, Gen 34:2,5

DISAPPOINT *frustrate*

and were not **d-ed**Ps 22:5
 hope does not **d**Rom 5:5

DISBELIEVE *doubt*

Jews who **d-d** stirredActs 14:2
 for those who **d**1 Pet 2:7

DISCERN *understand, recognize*

would **d...**futureDeut 32:29
 king to **d** good2 Sam 14:17
 not **d** its appearanceJob 4:16
d-ed...the youthsProv 7:7
d the...skyMatt 16:3

DISCERNMENT *judgment*

blessed be your **d**1 Sam 25:33
 asked for yourself **d**1 Kin 3:11
 not a people of **d**Is 27:11
 knowledge and all **d**Phil 1:9

DISCIPLE *student, learner*

to listen as a **d**Is 50:4
 His twelve **d-s**Matt 10:1
d is not above hisMatt 10:24
d-s rebuked themMatt 19:13
d-s left Him...fledMatt 26:56
 make **d-s** of allMatt 28:19
 Your **d-s** do not fastMark 2:18
 Passover...My **d-s**Mark 14:14
 gaze toward His **d-s**Luke 6:20
 he cannot be My **d**Luke 14:26
d-s believed in HimJohn 2:11
 His **d-s** withdrewJohn 6:66
 wash the **d-s'** feetJohn 13:5
d whom He lovedJohn 19:26
d-s were first calledActs 11:26

DISCIPLINE (n) *chastisement*

the **d** of the LORDDeut 11:2
d of the AlmightyJob 5:17
 The rod of **d**Prov 22:15
 to see your good **d**Col 2:5
d...of little profit1 Tim 4:8

DISCIPLINE (v) *chastise*

as a man **d-s** his sonDeut 8:5
d-d you with whips1 Kin 12:11
D your son whileProv 19:18
 I **d** my body1 Cor 9:27
d-d by the Lord1 Cor 11:32
 father does not **d**Heb 12:7

DISCRETION *understanding*

LORD give you **d**1 Chr 22:12
 sound wisdom and **d**Prov 3:21
 woman who lacks **d**Prov 11:22
 Daniel replied with **d**Dan 2:14

DISHONOR (v) *disgrace, shame*

who **d-s** his fatherDeut 27:16
 be ashamed and **d-ed**Ps 35:4
 and you **d** MeJohn 8:49
 bodies would be **d-ed**Rom 1:24
 do you **d** GodRom 2:23

DISOBEDIENT *rebellious*

d and rebelledNeh 9:26
 hardened and **d**Acts 19:9
d to parentsRom 1:30
d...obstinate peopleRom 10:21

DISPLEASE *annoy, trouble*

if it is **d-ing** to youNum 22:34
d-ing in the sight1 Sam 8:6

may not **d** the lords1 Sam 29:7
d-ing in His sightIs 59:15
 it greatly **d-d** JonahJon 4:1

DISSENSION *division*

great **d** and debateActs 15:2
d between theActs 23:7
 those who cause **d-s**Rom 16:17
 without wrath and **d**1 Tim 2:8

DISTRESS *adversity, trouble*

day of my **d**Gen 35:3
 When you are in **d**Deut 4:30
 deliver me...**d**1 Sam 26:24
 I am in great **d**2 Sam 24:14
 cry to You in our **d**2 Chr 20:9
 refuge in the day of **d**Jer 16:19
 I am in **d**Lam 1:20
d upon the landLuke 21:23
d for every soulRom 2:9
 assisted those in **d**1 Tim 5:10
 widows in their **d**James 1:27

DISTURB *annoy, bother*

Why...**d-ed** me1 Sam 28:15
 no one **d** his bones2 Kin 23:18
d them and destroyEsth 9:24
 being greatly **d-ed**Acts 4:2
 one who is **d-ing** youGal 5:10

DIVINATION *witchcraft*

nor practice **d** orLev 19:26
 witchcraft, used **d**2 Chr 33:6
 false vision, **d**Jer 14:14
 falsehood and lying **d**Ezek 13:6
 a spirit of **d** met usActs 16:16

DIVINE (adj) *pertaining to deity*

in whom...**d** spiritGen 41:38
 I see a **d** being1 Sam 28:13
D Nature...goldActs 17:29
 power and **d** natureRom 1:20
 is the **d** responseRom 11:4

DIVINE (v) *practice divination*

d-d that the LORDGen 30:27
 they **d** lies for youEzek 21:29
d-ing lies for themEzek 22:28
 prophets **d** for moneyMic 3:11

DIVINER *seer*

called for the...**d-s**1 Sam 6:2
 The **d** and the elderIs 3:2
 your **d-s** deceive youJer 29:8
d-s will be embarrassedMic 3:7
d-s see lying visionsZech 10:2

DIVISION *dissension, segment*

d between My peopleEx 8:23
 divided...into **d-s**1 Chr 23:6
d...in the crowdJohn 7:43
 no **d-s** among you1 Cor 1:10
d of soul and spiritHeb 4:12

DIVORCE (n) *separation*

a certificate of **d**Deut 24:1

given her a writ of **d**Jer 3:8
 For I hate **d**Mal 2:16

DIVORCE (v) *separate*

he cannot **d** herDeut 22:19
 husband **d-s** his wifeJer 3:1
man to **d** his wifeMatt 19:3
 Whoever **d-s** hisMark 10:11

DIVORCED (adj) *separated*

woman **d** from herLev 21:7
 or of a **d** womanNum 30:9
 marries a **d** womanMatt 5:32
 marries...who is **d**Luke 16:18

DOCTRINE *teaching*

Teaching as **d-s** theMatt 15:9
 every wind of **d**Eph 4:14
 to teach strange **d-s**1 Tim 1:3
 to exhort in sound **d**Titus 1:9

DOER *workman*

recompenses the...**d**Ps 31:23
d-s of the Law willRom 2:13
d-s of the wordJames 1:22
 not a **d** of the lawJames 4:11

DORCAS

Tabitha, a Joppa Christian, Acts 9:36-43

DOUBT (n) *unbelief*

life shall hang in **d**Deut 28:66
 why do **d-s** ariseLuke 24:38

DOUBT (v) *disbelieve*

why did you **d**Matt 14:31
 not **d** in his heartMark 11:23
d-s is condemnedRom 14:23
 who **d-s** is like theJames 1:6

DOVE *bird*

he sent out a **d**Gen 8:8
 had wings like a **d**Ps 55:6
 eyes are like **d-s**Song 1:15
 descending as a **d**Matt 3:16
 descending as a **d**John 1:32
 selling the **d-s**John 2:16

DRUNK *intoxicated*

arrows **d** with bloodDeut 32:42
d, but not with wineIs 29:9
 made...**d** in My wrathIs 63:6
 not get **d** with wineEph 5:18
 I saw the woman **d**Rev 17:6

DRUNKARD *intoxicated person*

a glutton and a **d**Deut 21:20
 song of the **d-s**Ps 69:12
 Awake, **d-s**, and weepJoel 1:5
 a reviler, or a **d**1 Cor 5:11

DRUNKEN *intoxicated*

stagger like a **d** manJob 12:25
 become like a **d** manJer 23:9

DRUNKENNESS *intoxicated*

and not for **d**Eccl 10:17

weighted down...**d** Luke 21:34
 in carousing and **d** Rom 13:13
 envying, **d**, carousing Gal 5:21

DWELL *abide, live*
 father of those who **d** Gen 4:20
 Behold, I am **d-ing** 1 Chr 17:1
 No evil **d-s** with You Ps 5:4
d on Your holy hill Ps 15:1
 I will **d** in the house Ps 23:6
d among the wise Prov 15:31
 have **d-t** in Jerusalem Jer 35:11
 flesh, and **d-t** among John 1:14
 His Spirit who **d-s** in you Rom 8:11
 of God **d-s** in you 1 Cor 3:16
 Christ may **d** in your Eph 3:17
d on these things Phil 4:8

E

EAT *consume, dine, feast*
 shall not **e** from it Gen 3:17
 they **ate** every plant Ex 10:15
 not **e**...blood Lev 19:26
 that we may **e** him 2 Kin 6:28
e and be satisfied Ps 22:26
 not **e** the bread of Prov 31:27
 will **e** curds and honey Is 7:15
 words...I **ate** them Jer 15:16
e this scroll Ezek 3:1
e-ing grass like cattle Dan 4:33
 what you will **e** Matt 6:25
e with unwashed Matt 15:20
 Take, **e**; this is My Matt 26:26
 sinners and **e-s** with Luke 15:2
e...at My table Luke 22:30
 He took it and **ate** Luke 24:43
e the flesh of...Son John 6:53
 Peter, kill and **e** Acts 10:13
 kingdom...not **e-ing** Rom 14:17
ate...spiritual food 1 Cor 10:3
e-s...judgment 1 Cor 11:29

EDIFICATION *building up*

his good, to his **e** Rom 15:2
 speaks to men for **e** 1 Cor 14:3
 all things...for **e** 1 Cor 14:26

EDIFY *build up*

but love **e-ies** 1 Cor 8:1
 not all things **e** 1 Cor 10:23
 person is not **e-ied** 1 Cor 14:17

EGYPT

country in NE Africa, Gen 12:10;37:25
 source of food, Gen 42:1,2
 on the Nile, Ex 4:19;7:5
 conflict with Moses, Ex 7:8ff
 scene of Passover, Ex 12:1-36

ELDER *aged, older*

words of her **e** son Gen 27:42
 the **e-s** of Israel Ex 17:6
 sits among the **e-s** Prov 31:23
 Assemble the **e-s** Joel 2:16
 tradition of the **e-s** Matt 15:2
 chief priests and **e-s** Matt 27:12

scribes...**e-s** came Mark 11:27
 Council of **e-s** of Luke 22:66
e-s of the church Acts 20:17
 I saw twenty-four **e-s** Rev 4:4

ELI

high priest, 1 Sam 1:9;2:12;3:6;4:18

ELIJAH

1 prophet, 1 Kin 17:1
 aided by widow, 1 Kin 17:8ff
 revived child, 1 Kin 17:23
 defeats prophets, 1 Kin 18:20ff
 flees Jezebel, 1 Kin 19:4-8
 chooses Elisha, 1 Kin 19:19-21
 taken up, 2 Kin 2:1-11
 2 Benjamite, 1 Chr 8:27
 3 son of Harim, Ezra 10:21
 4 son of Elam, Ezra 10:26

ELISHA

prophet, 2 Kin 6:12
 called, 1 Kin 19:19-21
 Elijah's successor, 2 Kin 2:1ff
 miracle of oil, 2 Kin 4:1-7
 revived child, 2 Kin 4:8-37
 death, 2 Kin 13:20

ELIZABETH

mother of John the Baptist, Luke 1:7,13,41,57

EMBRACE *clasp, hug*

Esau ran...and **e-d** Gen 33:4
e...a foreigner Prov 5:20
 A time to **e** Eccl 3:5
 ran and **e-d** him Luke 15:20

ENCOURAGE *strengthen*

charge Joshua and **e** Deut 3:28
e-d him in God 1 Sam 23:16
e them in the work Ezra 6:22
 Paul was **e-ing** them Acts 27:33
e one another 1 Thess 5:11
e the young women Titus 2:4

ENCOURAGEMENT *support*

I arose to be an **e** Dan 11:1
 God who gives...**e** Rom 15:5
 is any **e** in Christ Phil 2:1
 we...would have strong **e** Heb 6:18

ENDURANCE *patience*

in much **e**, in 2 Cor 6:4
 you have need of **e** Heb 10:36
 let us run with **e** Heb 12:1
 of the **e** of Job James 5:11

ENDURE *persevere*

will be able to **e** Ex 18:23
 that I should **e** Job 6:11
 while the sun **e-s** Ps 72:5
 May his name **e** Ps 72:17
 and your name will **e** Is 66:22
 Can your heart **e** Ezek 22:14
 the one who has **e-d** Matt 10:22
 who **e-s** to the end Mark 13:13
e-s all things 1 Cor 13:7

discipline that you **e**Heb 12:7
 blessed who **e-d**James 5:11
 word...**LORD e-s**1 Pet 1:25

ENEMY foe

delivered your **e-ies**Gen 14:20
 Your **e-ies** perishJudg 5:31
 a man finds his **e**1 Sam 24:19
 consider me Your **e**Job 13:24
 make the **e**...ceasePs 8:2
 presence of my **e-ies**Ps 23:5
e has persecuted myPs 143:3
 If your **e** is hungryProv 25:21
 kisses of an **e**Prov 27:6
 love your **e-ies**, andMatt 5:44
e-ies with each otherLuke 23:12
e of all righteousnessActs 13:10
e is hungry, feedRom 12:20
e...be abolished1 Cor 15:26
 an **e** of GodJames 4:4

ENMITY hostility

e Between you andGen 3:15
 had everlasting **e**Ezek 35:5
 sorcery, **e-ies**, strifeGal 5:20
 abolishing...the **e**Eph 2:15

ENOCH

1 son of Cain, Gen 4:17
 2 city, Gen 4:17
 3 Methuselah's father, Gen 5:22
 walked with God, Gen 5:24

ENTICE deceive, seduce

E your husbandJudg 14:15
 Who will **e** Ahab2 Chr 18:19
 if sinners **e** youProv 1:10
e-d by his own lustJames 1:14
e-ing unstable souls2 Pet 2:14

ENVIOUS covetous

e of the arrogantPs 73:3
 not be **e** of evil menProv 24:1
 is your eye **e**Matt 20:15
 You are **e**James 4:2

ENVY (n) jealousy

full of **e**, murderRom 1:29
 preaching...from **e**Phil 1:15
 out of which arise **e**1 Tim 6:4
 life in malice and **e**Titus 3:3
e and all slander1 Pet 2:1

ENVY (v) be discontent, jealous

Philistines **e-led** himGen 26:14
e a man of violenceProv 3:31
 not let your heart **e**Prov 23:17
e-ing one anotherGal 5:26

EQUAL same

shall eat **e** portionsDeut 18:8
 a man my **e**Ps 55:13
 That I would be his **e**Is 40:25
 have made them **e**Matt 20:12
 Himself **e** with GodJohn 5:18

EQUITY equality, fairness

eyes look with **e**Ps 17:2

have established **e**Ps 99:4
 justice and **e**Prov 1:3
e and every goodProv 2:9

ESAU

son of Isaac, Gen 25:25
 twin of Jacob, Gen 25:26
 skillful hunter, Gen 25:27
 sold birthright, Gen 25:34
 despised Jacob, Gen 27:41
 reconciled with Jacob, Gen 33:4

ESTEEM (n) honor

man of high **e**Dan 10:11
 held them in high **e**Acts 5:13

ESTEEM (v) have high regard

I **e** right all YourPs 119:128
e-ed Him strickenIs 53:4
e-ed among menLuke 16:15
e them...in love1 Thess 5:13

ESTHER

Hebrew name Hadassah
 cousin of Mordecai, Esth 2:7
 Persian queen, Esth 2:16-18

ETERNAL everlasting

e God is a dwellingDeut 33:27
E Father, Prince ofIs 9:6
 An **e** decreeJer 5:22
 cast into the **e** fireMatt 18:8
 guilty of an **e** sinMark 3:29
 to inherit **e** lifeLuke 10:25
 He may give **e** lifeJohn 17:2
 gift of God is **e** lifeRom 6:23
e weight of glory2 Cor 4:17
 with the **e** purposeEph 3:11
 Now to the King **e**1 Tim 1:17
 source of **e** salvationHeb 5:9
 through the **e** SpiritHeb 9:14
 kept in **e** bondsJude 6
 an **e** gospel to preachRev 14:6

ETERNITY perpetuity

set **e** in their heartEccl 3:11
 from **e** I am HeIs 43:13
 Jesus from all **e**2 Tim 1:9
 to the day of **e**2 Pet 3:18

EUNUCH chamberlain official

seven **e-s** who servedEsth 1:10
 Nor let the **e** sayIs 56:3
 children, and the **e-s**Jer 41:16
 made **e-s** by menMatt 19:12
 an Ethiopian **e**Acts 8:27

EVE

first woman, Gen 2:22
 wife of Adam, Gen 2:23
 deceived by serpent, Gen 3:1-7
 named by Adam, Gen 3:20

EVERLASTING eternal

e covenant betweenGen 9:16
 the **LORD**, the **E** GodGen 21:33
 are the **e** armsDeut 33:27

e to e, You are God Ps 90:2
 lovingkindness is e Ps 106:1
 From e I was Prov 8:23
 The E God, the LORD Is 40:28
 e name which will Is 56:5
 LORD for an e light Is 60:20
 loved you with an e Jer 31:3

EVIL *bad, wicked, wrong*

man's heart is e Gen 8:21
 keep...from every e Deut 23:9
 discern good and e 2 Sam 14:17
 rebellious and e city Ezra 4:12
 I fear no e Ps 23:4
 repay me e for good Ps 35:12
 turn away from e Prov 3:7
 run rapidly to e Prov 6:18
 returns e for good Prov 17:13
 taken away from e Is 57:1
 committed two e-s Jer 2:13
 deliver us from e Matt 6:13
 what e has He Matt 27:23
 If you then, being e Luke 11:13
 who does e hates the John 3:20
 Never...e for e Rom 12:17
 love of money is...e 1 Tim 6:10
 tongue...restless e James 3:8

EXACT (adj) *certain, correct*

e amount of money Esth 4:7
 e meaning of all this Dan 7:16
 know the e truth Luke 1:4
 a more e knowledge Acts 24:22

EXACT (v) *collect*

let him e a fifth Gen 41:34
 he shall not e it Deut 15:2
 He e-ed the silver 2 Kin 23:35
 You are e-ing usury Neh 5:7
 e a tribute of grain Amos 5:11

EXALT *extol, honor, lift*

He is highly e-ed Ex 15:1
 e-ed be God 2 Sam 22:47
 He is e-ed in power Job 37:23
 let us e His name Ps 34:3
 e-ed far above all gods Ps 97:9
 city is e-ed Prov 11:11
 my God; I will e You Is 25:1
 E that which is low Ezek 21:26
 humbles...be e-ed Matt 23:12
 e-ed to...right hand Acts 2:33
 be e-ed in my body Phil 1:20
 He will e you James 4:10

EXAMINE *investigate, search*

That You e him every Job 7:18
 E me, O LORD, and try Ps 26:2
 e my heart's attitude Jer 12:3
 e-ing the Scriptures Acts 17:11
 e-d by scourging Acts 22:24
 a man must e himself 1 Cor 11:28

EXAMPLE *model, pattern*

the e of his father 2 Chr 17:3
 I gave you an e John 13:15
 e of those who 1 Tim 4:12

e of disobedience Heb 4:11
 be e-s to the flock 1 Pet 5:3
 made them an e 2 Pet 2:6

EXCEL *be superior*

e in...wickedness Jer 5:28
 wisdom e-s folly Eccl 2:13
 you e...more 1 Thess 4:1

EXCELLENCE *perfection*

greatness of Your e Ex 15:7
 are a woman of e Ruth 3:11
 if there is any e Phil 4:8
 proclaim the e-ies of 1 Pet 2:9

EXCELLENT *outstanding*

e wife is the crown Prov 12:4
 E speech is not Prov 17:7
 He has done e things Is 12:5
 e governor Felix Acts 23:26
 a still more e way 1 Cor 12:31
 a more e name Heb 1:4

EXCUSE *justification*

began to make e-s Luke 14:18
 no e for their sin John 15:22
 they are without e Rom 1:20

EXHORT *admonish, urge*

and kept on e-ing Acts 2:40
 e, with...patience 2 Tim 4:2
 e in sound doctrine Titus 1:9
 e and reprove Titus 2:15
 e-ing and testifying 1 Pet 5:12

EXHORTATION *urging*

with many other e-s Luke 3:18
 given them much e Acts 20:2
 who exhorts, in his e Rom 12:8
 this word of e Heb 13:22

EXPECT *await*

never e-ed to see Gen 48:11
 e-ed good, then evil Job 30:26
 which we did not e Is 64:3
 lend, e-ing nothing Luke 6:35

EXPECTATION *anticipation*

your e is false Job 41:9
 e of the wicked Prov 10:28
 to my earnest e Phil 1:20
 e of judgment Heb 10:27

EZEKIEL

Hebrew prophet, Ezek 1:1
 called by God, Ezek 1:1,3
 spoke to Israel, Ezek 14:1ff
 taken captive, Ezek 33:21
 spoke to false prophets, Ezek 34:2ff
 spoke to nations, Ezek 35:2ff
 restored temple, Ezek 40:1ff

EZRA

priest, Ezra 7:1-5
 scribe, Ezra 7:6
 sent by king, Ezra 7:14,21

brought exiles, Ezra 8:1-14
Nehemiah's colleague, Neh 8:2-6

F

FACE *countenance*

sweat of your f You Gen 3:19
Abram fell on his f Gen 17:3
speak to Moses f to f Ex 33:11
skin of his f shone Ex 34:30
make His f shine Num 6:25
hide Your f from me Ps 13:1
Who seek Your f Ps 24:6
His f to shine upon us Ps 67:1
f of Your anointed Ps 84:9
makes a cheerful f Prov 15:13
set My f against you Jer 44:11
had the f of an eagle Ezek 1:10
Each...had four f-s Ezek 10:21
fast...wash your f Matt 6:17
they spat in His f Matt 26:67
like the f of an angel Acts 6:15
natural f in a mirror James 1:23
His f was like the sun Rev 1:16

FAIL *be spent or fall short*

He will not f you Deut 4:31
none of his words f 1 Sam 3:19
no man's heart f 1 Sam 17:32
not one word...f-ed 1 Kin 8:56
my strength f-s me Ps 38:10
the olive should f Hab 3:17
faith may not f Luke 22:32
Love never f-s 1 Cor 13:8

FAINT *languish, swoon*

has made my heart f Job 23:16
soul f-ed within Ps 107:5
grow f before Me Is 57:16
I was f-ing away Jon 2:7
men f-ing from fear Luke 21:26
f when...reproved Heb 12:5

FAINTHEARTED *weak*

Do not be f Deut 20:3
encourage the f 1 Thess 5:14

FAITH *believe, trust*

because you broke f Deut 32:51
Will you have f Job 39:12
Who keeps f forever Ps 146:6
will live by his f Hab 2:4
Seeing their f, Jesus Matt 9:2
f the size of a mustard seed Matt 17:20
Your f has saved you Luke 7:50
Increase our f Luke 17:5
your f may not fail Luke 22:32
man full of f Acts 6:5
of f to the Gentiles Acts 14:27
sanctified by f in Me Acts 26:18
justified by f Rom 5:1
f...from hearing Rom 10:17
if I have all f 1 Cor 13:2
your f also is vain 1 Cor 15:14
we walk by f 2 Cor 5:7
live by f in the Son Gal 2:20
saved through f Eph 2:8

one Lord, one f Eph 4:5
joy in the f Phil 1:25
stability of your f Col 2:5
breastplate of f 1 Thess 5:8
for not all have f 2 Thess 3:2
fall away from the f 1 Tim 4:1
conduct, love, f 1 Tim 4:12
they upset the f 2 Tim 2:18
sound in the f Titus 1:13
showing all good f Titus 2:10
full assurance of f Heb 10:22
By f Enoch was taken Heb 11:5
perfector of f Heb 12:2
ask in f James 1:6
prayer offered in f James 5:15
power of God...f 1 Pet 1:5
the f of the saints Rev 13:10

FAITHFUL *loyal, trustworthy*

the f God, who keeps Deut 7:9
raise...a f priest 1 Sam 2:35
heart f before You Neh 9:8
LORD preserves the f Ps 31:23
commandments...f Ps 119:86
the LORD who is f Is 49:7
Well done...f Matt 25:23
God is f 1 Cor 1:9
F is He who calls 1 Thess 5:24
He considered me f 1 Tim 1:12
entrust...to f men 2 Tim 2:2
souls to a f Creator 1 Pet 4:19
He is f...to forgive 1 John 1:9
Be f until death Rev 2:10
called F and True Rev 19:11

FAITHFULNESS *loyalty*

kindness and f Gen 47:29
A God of f Deut 32:4
make known Your f Ps 89:1
f to all generations Ps 100:5
and mercy and f Matt 23:23
nullify the f of God Rom 3:3
kindness, goodness, f Gal 5:22

FAITHLESS *unbelieving*

what f Israel did Jer 3:6
O f daughter Jer 31:22
Their heart is f Hos 10:2
If we are f 2 Tim 2:13

FALSE *deceitful, dishonest*

not bear a f report Ex 23:1
I hate every f way Ps 119:104
But a f witness Prov 12:17
f witness will not go Prov 19:5
f scale is not good Prov 20:23
F and foolish visions Lam 2:14
And tell f dreams Zech 10:2
not bear f witness Matt 19:18
f Christs and f Matt 24:24
men are f apostles 2 Cor 11:13
the f circumcision Phil 3:2
and the f prophet Rev 20:10

FALSEHOOD *deception*

lifted up his soul to f Ps 24:4
delight in f Ps 62:4

I hate and despise **f** Ps 119:163
 Bread obtained by **f** Prov 20:17
 trusted in **f** Jer 13:25
 prophesying **f** in My Jer 14:14
 laying aside **f** Eph 4:25

FAME *greatness*

heard of Your **f** Num 14:15
 Joshua, and his **f** Josh 6:27
 the **f** of Solomon 1 Kin 10:1
 heard My **f** Is 66:19
f in the things of 2 Cor 8:18

FAMILY *household, relatives*

f-ies from the ark Gen 8:19
 all the **f-ies** of Gen 12:3
f may redeem him Lev 25:49
f-ies of the Levites Num 3:20
 my **f** is the least Judg 6:15
f-ies like a flock Ps 107:41
 God of all the **f-ies** Jer 31:1
f-ies of the earth Amos 3:2
 every **f** in heaven Eph 3:15
 upsetting whole **f-ies** Titus 1:11

FAST (v) *abstain from food*

and David **f-ed** 2 Sam 12:16
 maidens also will **f** Esth 4:16
 you **f** for contention Is 58:4
 had **f-ed** forty days Matt 4:2
 whenever you **f** Matt 6:16
 disciples do not **f** Mark 2:18
 I **f** twice a week Luke 18:12
 had **f-ed** and prayed Acts 13:3

FASTING *food abstinence*

times of **f** Esth 9:31
 weak from **f** Ps 109:24
 noticed...when they are **f** Matt 6:16
 by prayer and **f** Matt 17:21
 Pharisees were **f** Mark 2:18

FATE *destiny*

appalled at his **f** Job 18:20
 one **f** befalls them Eccl 2:14
f for the righteous Eccl 9:2
 one **f** for all men Eccl 9:3

FATHER *God or parent*

leave his **f**...mother Gen 2:24
f of a multitude Gen 17:4
 Honor your **f** Ex 20:12
 who strikes his **f** Ex 21:15
 iniquity of the **f-s** Deut 5:9
 Is not He your **F** Deut 32:6
 your **f**'s instruction Prov 1:8
 son makes a **f** glad Prov 10:1
 Eternal **F**, Prince of Is 9:6
 all have one **f** Mal 2:10
F who sees...in secret Matt 6:4
 Our **F** who is in Matt 6:9
 does the will of My **F** Matt 7:21
 in My **F**'s kingdom Matt 26:29
 in the glory of His **F** Mark 8:38
 be in my **F**'s house Luke 2:49
F, hallowed be Your Luke 11:2
F, forgive them Luke 23:34

begotten from the **F** John 1:14
 my **F**'s house a John 2:16
F...testifies John 8:18
 the **f** of lies John 8:44
 I and the **F** are one John 10:30
 In my **F**'s house are John 14:2
F is the vinedresser John 15:1
 ask the **F** for John 16:23
 I ascend to My **F** John 20:17
 one God and **F** of all Eph 4:6

FATHERLESS *orphan*

father of the **f** Ps 68:5
 He supports the **f** Ps 146:9
 fields of the **f** Prov 23:10
f and the widow Ezek 22:7

FAULT *error, offense*

found no **f** in him 1 Sam 29:3
 let no one find **f** Hos 4:4
 does He still find **f** Rom 9:19
 grumblers, finding **f** Jude 16

FAVOR *kind regard*

Noah found **f** Gen 6:8
 I will grant...**f** Ex 3:21
 show no **f** to them Deut 7:2
 Why have I found **f** Ruth 2:10
 surround him with **f** Ps 5:12
 showed **f** to Your land Ps 85:1
 obtains **f**...**LORD** Prov 8:35
f is like a cloud Prov 16:15
 found **f** with God Luke 1:30
 in **f** with God and Luke 2:52
 seeking the **f** of men Gal 1:10

FEAR (n) *awe, dread, reverence*

no **f** of God in Gen 20:11
f of the **LORD** is clean Ps 19:9
f...is the beginning Ps 111:10
 afraid of sudden **f** Prov 3:25
f...prolongs life Prov 10:27
f of man brings a Prov 29:25
 they cried out in **f** Matt 14:26
 guards shook for **f** Matt 28:4
 men fainting from **f** Luke 21:26
 for **f** of the Jews John 7:13
 no **f** of God before Rom 3:18
 in weakness and in **f** 1 Cor 2:3
 knowing the **f** of the 2 Cor 5:11
 with **f** and trembling Eph 6:5
 through **f** of death Heb 2:15
 love casts out **f** 1 John 4:18

FEAR (v) *be afraid, revere*

the midwives **f-ed** God Ex 1:21
 Moses said...Do not **f** Ex 14:13
 may learn to **f** Me Deut 4:10
 not **f** other gods 2 Kin 17:37
 I **f** no evil Ps 23:4
 Whom shall I **f** Ps 27:1
 not **f** evil tidings Ps 112:7
 who **f-s** the **LORD** Prov 31:30
 Rather, **f** God Eccl 5:7
 Take courage, **f** not Is 35:4
 Do not **f**, for I am Is 41:10
 will **f** and tremble Jer 33:9

do not f them Matt 10:26
 f-ed the crowd Matt 14:5
 who did not f God Luke 18:2
 slavery leading to f Rom 8:15
 I f for you Gal 4:11
 let us f if Heb 4:1

FEARFUL *terrifying*
 it is a f thing Ex 34:10
 were f and amazed Luke 8:25
 will be f of sinning 1 Tim 5:20

FEEL *sense, touch*
 I may f you, my son Gen 27:21
 Isaac...felt him and Gen 27:22
 Let me f the pillars Judg 16:26
 He felt compassion Matt 9:36
 she felt...was healed Mark 5:29
 Jesus felt a love for Mark 10:21
 f-ing a sense of awe Acts 2:43
 f sensual desires 1 Tim 5:11

FELLOWSHIP *companionship*
 had sweet f together Ps 55:14
 f...Holy Spirit 2 Cor 13:14
 right hand of f Gal 2:9
 f of His sufferings Phil 3:10
 f is with the Father 1 John 1:3
 f with one another 1 John 1:7

FINISH *complete*
 Moses f-ed the work Ex 40:33
 Solomon f-ed the 2 Chr 7:11
 It is f-ed John 19:30
 I may f my course Acts 20:24
 f doing it also 2 Cor 8:11
 wrath of God is f-ed Rev 15:1

FLATTER
 Nor f any man Job 32:21
 f with their tongue Ps 5:9
 adulteress who f-s Prov 2:16
 who f-s his neighbor Prov 29:5

FLESH *body, meat*
 f of my f Gen 2:23
 shall become one f Gen 2:24
 from my f I shall see Job 19:26
 heart and my f sing Ps 84:2
 All f is grass Is 40:6
 the f is weak Matt 26:41
 spirit...not have f Luke 24:39
 the Word became f John 1:14
 born of the f is f John 3:6
 who eats My f John 6:56
 children of the f Rom 9:8
 thorn in the f 2 Cor 12:7
 desires of the f Eph 2:3
 polluted by the f Jude 23
 filled with their f Rev 19:21

FLESHLY *carnal*
 not in f wisdom 2 Cor 1:12
 His f body Col 1:22
 abstain from f lusts 1 Pet 2:11

FLOOD *overflowing of water*
 I am bringing the f Gen 6:17

f came upon the earth Gen 7:17
 end...with a f Dan 9:26
 the f-s came Matt 7:25
 f...destroyed Luke 17:27

FOLLOW *imitate, pursue*
 not f other gods Deut 6:14
 turn back from f-ing Ruth 1:16
 f the LORD your God 1 Sam 12:14
 who f...wickedness Ps 119:150
 bloodshed f-s Hos 4:2
 He said to them, F Matt 4:19
 left...and f-ed Matt 4:20
 his cross, and f Me Matt 16:24
 crowd was f-ing Mark 5:24
 and they f Me John 10:27
 Peter...f-ing Jesus John 18:15
 f-ing after...lusts Jude 16
 ones who f the Lamb Rev 14:4

FOLLOWERS *disciples*
 His f...began asking Mark 4:10

FOOL *unwise person*
 The f has said in his Ps 14:1
 F-s despise wisdom Prov 1:7
 too exalted for a f Prov 24:7
 f multiplies words Eccl 10:14
 The prophet is a f Hos 9:7
 says, You f Matt 5:22
 f-s and blind men Matt 23:17
 wise, they became f-s Rom 1:22
 f-s for Christ's sake 1 Cor 4:10

FOOLISH *silly, unwise*
 O f and unwise Deut 32:6
 a f son is a grief Prov 10:1
 False and f visions Lam 2:14
 Woe to the f Ezek 13:3
 f took their lamps Matt 25:3
 O f men and slow Luke 24:25
 he must become f 1 Cor 3:18
 You f Galatians Gal 3:1
 do not be f Eph 5:17

FOOLISHNESS *folly*
 The naive inherit f Prov 14:18
 folly of fools is f Prov 14:24
 mouth is speaking f Is 9:17
 f of God is wiser 1 Cor 1:25
 is f before God 1 Cor 3:19

FORBID *prohibit*
 if her father should f Num 30:5
 f-ing to pay taxes Luke 23:2
 do not f to speak 1 Cor 14:39
 men who f marriage 1 Tim 4:3
 he f-s those who 3 John 10

FOREVER *always, eternal*
 eat, and live f Gen 3:22
 not strive with man f Gen 6:3
 throne shall be...f 1 Chr 17:14
 the LORD abides f Ps 9:7
 LORD sits as King f Ps 29:10
 glorify Your name f Ps 86:12
 riches are not f Prov 27:24

One Who lives **f**Is 57:15
 Christ is to remain **f**John 12:34
 He...with you **f**John 14:16
 He is able...to save **f**Heb 7:25
 Son, made perfect **f**Heb 7:28
 they will reign **f**Rev 22:5

FORGET *forsake, neglect*

God has made me **f**Gen 41:51
 that you do not **f** the LORDDeut 6:12
f-got the God whoDeut 32:18
 God **f-s**...iniquityJob 11:6
 nations who **f** GodPs 9:17
 needy...be **f-gotten**Ps 9:18
 Do not **f** the afflictedPs 10:12
 They **f-got** His deedsPs 78:11
 do not **f** my teachingProv 3:1
 you will **f** the shameIs 54:4
 My people **f** My nameJer 23:27
f-ting what lies behindPhil 3:13
f your work andHeb 6:10

FORGIVE *pardon*

f the transgressionGen 50:17
f their sinEx 32:32
f our sinsPs 79:9
 not **f** their iniquityJer 18:23
f us our debtsMatt 6:12
 authority...to **f** sinsMatt 9:6
f-gave him the debtMatt 18:27
 can **f** sins but GodMark 2:7
 he who is **f-n** littleLuke 7:47
 Father, **f** themLuke 23:34
 whom you **f**2 Cor 2:10
f-ing each otherEph 4:32
f-n us all ourCol 2:13
 righteous to **f** us1 John 1:9

FORGIVENESS *pardon*

a God of **f**Neh 9:17
 there is **f** with YouPs 130:4
 poured out...for **f**Matt 26:28
 repentance for **f**Luke 24:47
 receives **f** of sinsActs 10:43
f of our trespassesEph 1:7
 the **f** of sinsCol 1:14
 there is no **f**Heb 9:22

FORNICATION

f-s, thefts, falseMatt 15:19
 were not born of **f**John 8:41
 strangled and from **f**Acts 15:29

FORNICATORS

neither **f**, nor1 Cor 6:9
f...God will judgeHeb 13:4

FORSAKE

Then he **f-sook** GodDeut 32:15
 not fail you or **f** youJosh 1:5
f-sook the law of the2 Chr 12:1
f Him, He will **f** you2 Chr 15:2
 God has not **f-n** usEzra 9:9
 why have You **f-n** mePs 22:1
 not **f** your mother'sProv 1:8
 wicked **f** his wayIs 55:7
 Your sons have **f-n** MeJer 5:7

f the idols of EgyptEzek 20:8
 have You **f-n** MeMatt 27:46
 persecuted...not **f-n**2 Cor 4:9
f-ing...assemblingHeb 10:25
 nor will I ever **f** youHeb 13:5

FOUNDATION *establishment*

f-s of heaven were2 Sam 22:8
 I laid the **f** of theJob 38:4
 the **f** of His thronePs 97:2
 the earth upon its **f-s**Ps 104:5
 an everlasting **f**Prov 10:25
 cornerstone for the **f**Is 28:16
 a **f** on the rockLuke 6:48
 the firm **f** of God2 Tim 2:19
 laid the **f**Heb 1:10
 a **f** of repentanceHeb 6:1

FREE *at liberty*

she is not to go **f**Ex 21:7
 be **f** from the oathJosh 22:20
 let the oppressed go **f**Is 58:6
 will make you **f**John 8:32
 who has died is **f-d**Rom 6:7
 the **f** gift of GodRom 6:23
f from the lawRom 8:2
 Christ set us **f**Gal 5:1
 whether slave or **f**Eph 6:8

FREEDOM *liberty*

proclaim...**f** toIs 61:1
f of the gloryRom 8:21
 you were called to **f**Gal 5:13
 do not use your **f** as1 Pet 2:16

FRIEND *companion, comrade*

man speaks to his **f**Ex 33:11
f-s are my scoffersJob 16:20
 loved ones and my **f-s**Ps 38:11
 my familiar **f**Ps 55:13
 A **f** loves at allProv 17:17
 Wealth adds...**f-s**Prov 19:4
 who blesses his **f**Prov 27:14
 confidence in a **f**Mic 7:5
f of tax collectorsMatt 11:19
F, your sins areLuke 5:20
f of the bridegroomJohn 3:29
 his life for his **f-s**John 15:13
 You are My **f-s**, ifJohn 15:14

FRIENDSHIP

the **f** of GodJob 29:4
f for life eternalJames 4:4

FRUIT *growth, produce*

f trees...bearing **f**Gen 1:11
 she took from its **f**Gen 3:6
 the **f** of the wombGen 30:2
 offering of first **f-s**Lev 2:12
 its **f** in its seasonPs 1:3
 yield **f** in old agePs 92:14
 eat its choice **f-s**Song 4:16
 eaten the **f** of liesHos 10:13
 know...by their **f-s**Matt 7:16
 bad tree bears bad **f**Matt 7:17
f for life eternalJohn 4:36

the f of the SpiritGal 5:22
f in every good workCol 1:10

FRUITFUL *productive*

be f and multiplyGen 9:7
were f and increasedEx 1:7
gather a f harvestPs 107:37
into the f landJer 2:7
f labor for mePhil 1:22

FULFILL *complete*

to f the word2 Chr 36:21
May the LORD f allPs 20:5
f-ing His wordPs 148:8
to f the visionDan 11:14
the prophet was f-edMatt 2:17
to abolish, but to fMatt 5:17
The time is f-edMark 1:15
f-ed in the kingdomLuke 22:16
Scripture...be f-edJohn 13:18
husband must f his duty1 Cor 7:3
f the law of ChristGal 6:2
f your ministry2 Tim 4:5

FULFILLMENT *completion*

the f of every visionEzek 12:23
f of what had beenLuke 1:45
f of the lawRom 13:10

FULLNESS *completeness*

Your presence is f ofPs 16:11
His f we...receivedJohn 1:16
the f of the GentilesRom 11:25
f of the time cameGal 4:4
all the f of GodEph 3:19
f to dwell in HimCol 1:19
the f of Deity dwellsCol 2:9

FUTILE *useless, vain*

go after f things1 Sam 12:21
devise f thingsActs 4:25
f in...speculationsRom 1:21

FUTURE *that which is ahead*

discern their fDeut 32:29
no f for the evilProv 24:20
is hope for your fJer 31:17
foundation for the f1 Tim 6:19

G

GABRIEL

angel of high rank, Dan 8:16;9:21; Luke 1:19,26

GAIN (n) *profit, increase*

hate dishonest gEx 18:21
Ill-gotten g-s do notProv 10:2
who rejects unjust gIs 33:15
greedy for gJer 6:13
to die is gPhil 1:21
fond of sordid g1 Tim 3:8

GAIN (v) *acquire*

they might g insightNeh 8:13
have g-ed the victoryPs 98:1
he will g knowledgeProv 19:25
will g ascendancyDan 11:5

g-s the whole worldMatt 16:26
that I may g ChristPhil 3:8
may g the glory2 Thess 2:14

GALILEE

1 district in N Palestine, Josh 21:32; 1 Kin 9:11;
Matt 2:22; Acts 10:37
2 Sea of, Matt 4:18; Mark 7:31

GAMALIEL

1 head of tribe, Num 2:20; 7:54
2 Pharisee, Acts 5:34; 22:3

GARDEN *planted area*

God walking in the g, Gen 3:8
from the g of EdenGen 3:23
plant g-s, and eatJer 29:5
tabernacle like a gLam 2:6
in the g with HimJohn 18:26
the g a new tombJohn 19:41

GENEROUS *bountiful*

g will be blessedProv 22:9
because I am gMatt 20:15
g...ready to share1 Tim 6:18

GENTLE *compassionate, mild*

g answer turns awayProv 15:1
I was like a g lambJer 11:19
Blessed are the gMatt 5:5
G, and mounted onMatt 21:5
a g and quiet spirit1 Pet 3:4

GENTLENESS *kindness*

and a spirit of g1 Cor 4:21
and g of Christ2 Cor 10:1
g, self-controlGal 5:23
humility and g, withEph 4:2

GIDEON

son of Joash, Judg 6:11,36
judge, Judg 8:4-21

GIFT *present*

the sacred g-sNum 18:32
children are a gPs 127:3
to Him g-sMatt 2:11
g of the Holy SpiritActs 2:38
impart...spiritual gRom 1:11
g of God is eternalRom 6:23
desire...greater g-s1 Cor 12:31
perfect g is fromJames 1:17

GIVE *bestow, yield*

g light on the earthGen 1:17
g-n you every plantGen 1:29
gave me from...treeGen 3:12
in the land...God g-sEx 20:12
I will g you restEx 33:14
g him to the LORD1 Sam 1:11
G ear to my prayerPs 17:1
gave me vinegarPs 69:21
G me neither povertyProv 30:8
a son will be g-nIs 9:6
gave birth to a SonMatt 1:25
G us this dayMatt 6:11
g-ing thanks, HeMatt 15:36

g you the keys Matt 16:19
 authority...been **g-n** Matt 28:18
 what will a man **g** Mark 8:37
 body which is **g-n** Luke 22:19
gave His only...Son John 3:16
 not as the world **g-s** John 14:27
gave up His spirit John 19:30
 what I do have I **g** Acts 3:6
g-n among men Acts 4:12
 more blessed to **g** Acts 20:35
 was **g-n** me a thorn 2 Cor 12:7
 always **g-ing** thanks Eph 5:20
 who **gave** Himself 1 Tim 2:6
 Every good thing **g-n** James 1:17
g-s a greater grace James 4:6
g-n us eternal life 1 John 5:11
 to be **g-n** a mark Rev 13:16

GLAD *pleased*

g in his heart Ex 4:14
 joy and a **g** heart Deut 28:47
 righteous see...are **g** Job 22:19
 Be **g** in the LORD Ps 32:11
g when they said Ps 122:1
 son makes a father **g** Prov 10:1
 Rejoice, and be **g** Matt 5:12
 Be **g** in that day Luke 6:23

GLADNESS *joy*

celebrate...with **g** Neh 12:27
g...for the Jews Esth 8:17
 Serve the LORD with **g** Ps 100:2
g and sincerity of Acts 2:46
 With the oil of **g** Heb 1:9

GLORIFY *honor, worship*

gYour name forever Ps 86:12
 Let the LORD be **g-ied** Is 66:5
g your Father Matt 5:16
 shepherds...**g-ing** Luke 2:20
 Jesus...not yet **g-ied** John 7:39
 Father, **g**Your name John 12:28
 God is **g-ied** in Him John 13:31
 were all **g-ing** God Acts 4:21
 Gentiles to **g** God Rom 15:9
g God in your body 1 Cor 6:20
 did not **g** Himself Heb 5:5

GLORIOUS *exalted, great*

g name be blessed Neh 9:5
g things are spoken Ps 87:3
 resting place will be **g** Is 11:10
 the law great and **g** Is 42:21
g gospel of...God 1 Tim 1:11

GLORY (n) *honor, splendor*

show me Your **g** Ex 33:18
 while My **g** is passing Ex 33:22
 Tell of His **g** 1 Chr 16:24
 King of **g** may come Ps 24:7
 exchanged their **g** Ps 106:20
 earth is full of His **g** Is 6:3
 their **g** into shame Hos 4:7
 Solomon in all his **g** Matt 6:29
g of the Lord shone Luke 2:9
G...in the highest Luke 2:14
 He comes in His **g** Luke 9:26

do not seek My **g** John 8:50
 short of the **g** of God Rom 3:23
 all to the **g** of God 1 Cor 10:31
 eternal weight of **g** 2 Cor 4:17
 body of His **g** Phil 3:21
 crowned Him with **g** Heb 2:7
 unfading crown of **g** 1 Pet 5:4

GLORY (v) *exalt*

And **g** in Your praise 1 Chr 16:35
G in His holy name Ps 105:3
 in Him they will **g** Jer 4:2
 I...have reason to **g** Phil 2:16

GLUTTON *excessive eater*

g...come to poverty Prov 23:21
 a companion of **g-s** Prov 28:7
 evil beasts, lazy **g-s** Titus 1:12

GOAL *end, object*

press on toward the **g** Phil 3:14
g...is love 1 Tim 1:5

GOD *Deity, Eternal One*

In the beginning **G** Gen 1:1
G formed man of dust Gen 2:7
G sent him out Gen 3:23
G gave to Abraham Gen 28:4
 tablets were **G**'s work Ex 32:16
G is my...fortress 2 Sam 22:33
G of my salvation Ps 18:46
 In **G**...put my trust Ps 56:4
 Search me, O **G** Ps 139:23
 word of **G** is tested Prov 30:5
 servant of the living **G** Dan 6:20
 I am **G** and not man Hos 11:9
 Will a man rob **G** Mal 3:8
G descending...dove Matt 3:16
 they shall see **G** Matt 5:8
 What...**G** has joined Matt 19:6
 kingdom of **G** is at Mark 1:15
 My **G**, why have Mark 15:34
 You the Son of **G** Luke 22:70
 the Word was **G** John 1:1
 No one has seen **G** John 1:18
 the Lamb of **G** John 1:29
G so loved the world John 3:16
G is spirit John 4:24
 voice of...Son of **G** John 5:25
 obey **G** rather than Acts 5:29
 judgment of **G** Rom 2:2
 bear fruit for **G** Rom 7:4
 we are children of **G** Rom 8:16
G is a temple of **G** 1 Cor 3:16
 full armor of **G** Eph 6:11
 one **G**...one mediator 1 Tim 2:5
 is inspired by **G** 2 Tim 3:16
 word of **G** is...sharper Heb 4:12
 impossible...**G** to lie Heb 6:18
G is love 1 John 4:8
 great supper of **G** Rev 19:17

GOD *false deity, idols*

no other **g-s** before Me Ex 20:3
 New **g-s** were chosen Judg 5:8
 cast their **g-s** into Is 37:19
 bowed...to other **g-s** Jer 22:9

no other **g** who is Dan 3:29
The voice of a **g** Acts 12:22
g-s...become like Acts 14:11
the **g** of this world 2 Cor 4:4

GODLINESS *holiness*

in all **g** and dignity 1 Tim 2:2
the mystery of **g** 1 Tim 3:16
g is profitable 1 Tim 4:8
to a form of **g** 2 Tim 3:5
g, brotherly kindness 2 Pet 1:7

GODLY *holy*

keeps...His **g** ones 1 Sam 2:9
g man ceases to be Ps 12:1
not forsake His **g** ones Ps 37:28
and **g** sincerity 2 Cor 1:12
to live **g** in Christ 2 Tim 3:12
rescue the **g** from 2 Pet 2:9

GOLGOTHA

site of Crucifixion, Matt 27:33; Mark 15:22;
John 19:17

GOLIATH

Philistine giant, 1 Sam 17:4,23;21:9; 1 Chr 20:5

GOMORRAH

city of Jordan plain, Gen 10:19;14:10;19:24
probably S of Dead Sea, Is 13:19; 2 Pet 2:6

GOOD *complete, right*

God saw that it was **g** Gen 1:18
knowledge of **g** and Gen 2:9
Proclaim **g** tidings 1 Chr 16:23
Do not withhold **g** Prov 3:27
joyful heart is **g** Prov 17:22
planted in **g** soil Ezek 17:8
feed in...**g** pasture Ezek 34:18
Seek **g** and not evil Amos 5:14
how to give **g** gifts Matt 7:11
Well done, **g** and Matt 25:23
sown on the **g** soil Mark 4:20
Salt is **g** Mark 9:50
No one is **g** except Luke 18:19
I am the **g** shepherd John 10:11
men of **g** reputation Acts 6:3
perseverance in...**g** Rom 2:7
nothing **g**...in me Rom 7:18
work together for **g** Rom 8:28
who bring **g** news Rom 10:15
overcome evil...**g** Rom 12:21
is of **g** repute Phil 4:8
g hope by grace 2 Thess 2:16
Fight the **g** fight 1 Tim 6:12
tasted the **g** word Heb 6:5

GOODNESS *excellence, value*

My **g** pass before you Ex 33:19
Surely **g**...will follow Ps 23:6
How great is Your **g** Ps 31:19
kindness, **g** Gal 5:22
every desire for **g** 2 Thess 1:11

GOSPEL *good news*

proclaiming the **g** of Matt 4:23
preach the **g** to all Mark 16:15

not ashamed of the **g** Rom 1:16
if our **g** is veiled 2 Cor 4:3
or a different **g** 2 Cor 11:4
distort the **g** of Christ Gal 1:7
g of our salvation Eph 1:13
g of peace Eph 6:15
defense of the **g** Phil 1:16
the hope of the **g** Col 1:23
eternal **g** to preach Rev 14:6

GOSSIP *babbler*

associate with a **g** Prov 20:19
malice; they are **g**-s Rom 1:29
g-s and busybodies 1 Tim 5:13

GRACE *benevolence, favor*

G is poured upon Your Ps 45:2
g to the afflicted Prov 3:34
g of God was upon Luke 2:40
full of **g** and truth John 1:14
g abounded...more Rom 5:20
g of our Lord Jesus Rom 16:20
My **g** is sufficient 2 Cor 12:9
by **g** you have been Eph 2:8
justified by His **g** Titus 3:7
to the throne of **g** Heb 4:16
g to the humble James 4:6

GRACIOUS *kind*

God be **g** to you Gen 43:29
g to whom I will be Ex 33:19
a **g** and...God Neh 9:31
Be **g** to me, O LORD Ps 6:2
and **g**, Slow to anger Ps 86:15
g to a poor man Prov 19:17
be **g** to...remnant Amos 5:15

GRATITUDE *thankfulness*

overflowing with **g** Col 2:7
is received with **g** 1 Tim 4:4
let us show **g** Heb 12:28

GREAT *big, excellent, grand*

made...two **g** lights Gen 1:16
make you a **g** nation Gen 12:2
lovingkindness is **g** Ps 57:10
your iniquity is **g** Jer 30:15
g day of the LORD Zeph 1:14
rejoiced...with **g** joy Matt 2:10
woman...faith is **g** Matt 15:28
good news of **g** joy Luke 2:10
reward is **g** in Luke 6:23
because of His **g** love Eph 2:4
so **g** a salvation Heb 2:3
we have a **g**...priest Heb 4:14
so **g** a cloud of Heb 12:1
g supper of God Rev 19:17
a **g** white throne Rev 20:11

GREATEST *most important*

who is the **g** among Luke 22:26
g of these is love 1 Cor 13:13
least to the **g** Heb 8:11

GREATNESS *magnitude*

Yours...is the **g** 1 Chr 29:11
g...lovingkindness Neh 13:22

g of Your compassion Ps 51:1
 the g of His strength Is 63:1
 amazed at the g of Luke 9:43
 surpassing g of His Eph 1:19

GREECE

country in SE Europe, Dan 8:21;10:20;11:2;
 Zech 9:13; Acts 20:2

GREED *excessive desire*

caught by *their*...g Prov 11:6
 every form of g Luke 12:15
 wickedness, g, evil Rom 1:29
 a pretext for g 1 Thess 2:5
 a heart trained in g 2 Pet 2:14

GREEDY *craving*

had g desires Num 11:4
 g man curses Ps 10:3
 Everyone is g for Jer 6:13

GRIEF *heartache, sorrow*

weeps because of g Ps 119:28
 foolish son is a g Prov 17:25
 acquainted with g Is 53:3
 our g-s He Himself Is 53:4
 g...turned into joy John 16:20
 joy and not with g Heb 13:17

GRIEVE *distress, sorrow*

was g-d in His heart Gen 6:6
 do not be g-d Neh 8:10
 g-d Him in the desert Ps 78:40
 g-d His Holy Spirit Is 63:10
 g-d at their hardness Mark 3:5
 Peter was g-d John 21:17
 not g the Holy Spirit Eph 4:30

GROAN *cry, moan*

From the city men g Job 24:12
 man rules, people g Prov 29:2
 wounded will g Jer 51:52
 whole creation g-s Rom 8:22

GROANING *crying*

God heard their g Ex 2:24
 O LORD, Consider my g Ps 5:1
 g of the prisoner Ps 79:11
 g-s of a wounded Ezek 30:24
 g-s too deep for Rom 8:26

GROW *develop, increase*

Moses had g-n up Ex 2:11
 You are g-n fat Deut 32:15
 my spirit g-s faint Ps 77:3
 youths g weary Is 40:30
 sun and moon g dark Joel 3:15
 lilies of the field g Matt 6:28
 love will g cold Matt 24:12
 Child continued to g Luke 2:40
 grew strong in faith Rom 4:20
 as your faith g-s 2 Cor 10:15
 not g weary of 2 Thess 3:13
 g in the grace 2 Pet 3:18

GRUMBLE *complain*

they g-d against Moses Ex 17:3

the congregation g Num 14:36
 g-d in their tents Ps 106:25
 scribes *began* to g Luke 15:2
 g among yourselves John 6:43

GRUMBLING *complaint*

for He hears your g-s Ex 16:7
 g-s against Me Num 17:10
 Do all...without g Phil 2:14

GUIDANCE *counsel*

no g, the people fall Prov 11:14
 make war by wise g Prov 20:18

GUIDE (n) *advisor, director*

The righteous is a g Prov 12:26
 Woe to...blind g-s Matt 23:16
 You blind g-s, who Matt 23:24
 are a g to the blind Rom 2:19

GUIDE (v) *direct, lead*

LORD alone g-d Him Deut 32:12
 He g-s me in the paths Ps 23:3
 g us until death Ps 48:14
 my mind was g-ing me Eccl 2:3
 blind...g-s a blind Matt 15:14
 g you into...truth John 16:13
 unless someone g-s Acts 8:31

GUILT *offence*

be free from g Num 5:31
 according to his g Deut 25:2
 charge me with a g 2 Sam 3:8
 our g has grown Ezra 9:6
 land is full of g Jer 51:5
 must bear their g Hos 10:2
 I find no g in Him John 18:38

GUILTY *charged or condemned*

he sins and becomes g Lev 6:4
 murderer...g of Num 35:31
 as one who is g 2 Sam 14:13
 g by the blood Ezek 22:4
 g of an eternal sin Mark 3:29
 has become g of all James 2:10

H

HABAKKUK

prophet, Hab 1:1;3:1

HADES *hell, place of dead*

will descend to H Matt 11:23
 in H he lifted up Luke 16:23
 abandoned to H Acts 2:31
 see also HELL

HAGAR

Sarah's handmaiden, Gen 16:1
 Abraham's slave wife, Gen 16:3
 mother of Ishmael, Gen 16:15

HAMAN

Persian prime minister
 son of Hammedatha, Esth 3:1

HANNAH

mother of Samuel, 1 Sam 2:21

HAPPINESS *joy*
 give **h** to his wife Deut 24:5
 eat your bread in **h** Eccl 9:7
 I have forgotten **h** Lam 3:17

HAPPY *blessed, joyful*
 Leah said, **H** am I Gen 30:13
h...man whom God Job 5:17
h...who keeps the Prov 29:18

HARDSHIP *difficulty*
H after **h** is with me Job 10:17
 people experience **h** Ps 60:3
 afflictions, in **h-s** 2 Cor 6:4
 our labor and **h** 1 Thess 2:9
 Suffer **h** with me 2 Tim 2:3

HARMONY *agreement*
 what **h** has Christ 2 Cor 6:15
 live in **h** in the Phil 4:2

HATE *despise, loathe*
 you **h** discipline Ps 50:17
 who **h** the LORD Ps 81:15
 I **h** every false way Ps 119:104
 fools **h** knowledge Prov 1:22
 withholds his rod **h-s** Prov 13:24
 a time to **h** Eccl 3:8
H evil, love good Amos 5:15
 For I **h** divorce Mal 2:16
 good to those who **h** Luke 6:27
 you will be **h-d** Luke 21:17
 he who **h-s** his life John 12:25
 the very thing I **h** Rom 7:15
 Esau I **h-d** Rom 9:13
h-ing one another Titus 3:3
 yet **h-s** his brother 1 John 2:9

HATERS *those who hate*
 slanderers, **h** of God Rom 1:30
 brutal, **h** of good 2 Tim 3:3

HATRED *hate, ill will*
h for my love Ps 109:5
H stirs up strife Prov 10:12
 who conceals **h** has Prov 10:18

HAUGHTY *proud*
 nor my eyes **h** Ps 131:1
H eyes, a lying Prov 6:17
h spirit before Prov 16:18
 Proud, **H**, Scoffer Prov 21:24
 wine betrays the **h** Hab 2:5
 do not be **h** in mind Rom 12:16

HEAL *make well, restore*
 will **h** their land 2 Chr 7:14
h-s the brokenhearted Ps 147:3
 a time to **h** Eccl 3:3
H me, O LORD Jer 17:14
 will **h** their apostasy Hos 14:4
h-ed all who were Matt 8:16
H the sick, raise Matt 10:8
h him on...Sabbath Mark 3:2
 Physician, **h** yourself Luke 4:23

you may be **h-ed** James 5:16
 fatal wound was **h-ed** Rev 13:3

HEALING *health, wholeness*
 be **h** to your body Prov 3:8
h to the bones Prov 16:24
 sorrow is beyond **h** Jer 8:18
 There is no **h** for Jer 46:11
 their leaves for **h** Ezek 47:12
h every kind of Matt 4:23
 gifts of **h** 1 Cor 12:9
h of the nations Rev 22:2

HEALTH *soundness, wholeness*
 no **h** in my bones Ps 38:3
 restore you to **h** Jer 30:17
 and be in good **h** 3 John 2

HEART *mind or seat of emotions*
 intent of man's **h** is Gen 8:21
 I will harden his **h** Ex 4:21
 great searchings of **h** Judg 5:16
 LORD looks at the **h** 1 Sam 16:7
 fool has said in his **h** Ps 14:1
 meditation of my **h** Ps 19:14
 My **h** is like wax Ps 22:14
 in me a clean **h** Ps 51:10
 and a contrite **h** Ps 51:17
 Your word...in my **h** Ps 119:11
 Deceit is in the **h** Prov 12:20
 A joyful **h** is good Prov 17:22
 to a troubled **h** Prov 25:20
 bribe corrupts the **h** Eccl 7:7
 a new **h** and a new Ezek 18:31
 uncircumcised in **h** Ezek 44:7
 are the pure in **h** Matt 5:8
 adultery...in his **h** Matt 5:28
 and humble in **h** Matt 11:29
h is far...from Me Matt 15:8
 pondering...in her **h** Luke 2:19
 pierced to the **h** Acts 2:37
 cleansing their **h-s** Acts 15:9
 who searches the **h-s** Rom 8:27
 tablets of human **h-s** 2 Cor 3:3
 not lose **h** in doing Gal 6:9
 melody with your **h** Eph 5:19
 intentions of the **h** Heb 4:12
 deceives his own **h** James 1:26

HEAVEN *place of God or sky*
 God created the **h-s** Gen 1:1
 rain bread from **h** Ex 16:4
 shut up the **h-s** Deut 11:17
 thunder in the **h-s** 1 Sam 2:10
 fire came...from **h** 2 Kin 1:14
 make windows in **h** 2 Kin 7:2
 walks...vault of **h** Job 22:14
 I consider Your **h-s** Ps 8:3
h and earth praise Ps 69:34
 fixed patterns of **h** Jer 33:25
 lights in the **h-s** Ezek 32:8
 open...windows of **h** Mal 3:10
 kingdom of **h** is at Matt 3:2
 voice out of the **h-s** Matt 3:17
 reward in **h** is great Matt 5:12
 Father who is in **h** Matt 6:9
 shall have been loosed in **h** Matt 16:19

great signs from **h** Luke 21:11
 Him go into **h** Acts 1:11
 no...name under **h** Acts 4:12
 up to the third **h** 2 Cor 12:2
 citizenship is in **h** Phil 3:20
 there was war in **h** Rev 12:7
 new **h** and a new Rev 21:1

HEAVENLY *related to God*

h Father is perfect Matt 5:48
h Father knows that Matt 6:32
h host praising God Luke 2:13
 I tell you **h** things John 3:12
 Him in the **h** places Eph 2:6
 partakers of a **h** Heb 3:1
 shadow of the **h** Heb 8:5

HELL *place of dead*

go into the fiery **h** Matt 5:22
 soul and body in **h** Matt 10:28
 to be cast into **h** Mark 9:47
 set on fire by **h** James 3:6
 cast them into **h** 2 Pet 2:4
 see also **HADES**

HELP (n) *assistance, relief*

h is not within me, Job 6:13
 He is our **h** and our Ps 33:20
 present **h** in trouble Ps 46:1
 I cried for **h** Jon 2:2
 gifts of...**h-s** 1 Cor 12:28

HELP (v) *aid, assist*

h-ing the Hebrew Ex 1:16
 the LORD **h-ed** David 2 Sam 8:6
 whence shall my **h** Ps 121:1
 I will **h** you Is 41:13
 Lord, **h** me Matt 15:25
h my unbelief Mark 9:24
 must **h** the weak Acts 20:35
 Spirit also **h-s** our Rom 8:26
 earth **h-ed** the Rev 12:16

HELPER *one who assists*

h of the orphan Ps 10:14
 be my **h** Ps 30:10
 Behold, God is my **h** Ps 54:4
 give you another **H** John 14:16
H, the Holy Spirit John 14:26

HEROD

1 **Herod the Great**

king of Judea, Samaria, Ituraea and Traconitis,
 Matt 2:1

ruled during Jesus' birth, Matt 2:1ff

2 **Herod Archelaus**

son of Herod the Great, Matt 2:22
 governor of Ituraea and Traconitis

3 **Herod Antipas**

son of Herod the Great, Matt 14:1
 tetrarch of Galilee and Perea, Luke 3:1
 ruled during Jesus' ministry, Luke
 13:31;23:7,8,11

executed John the Baptist, Matt 14:10; Mark
 6:27

4 **Herod Phillip I**

son of Herod the Great, Mark 6:17

5 **Herod Phillip II**

son of Herod the Great, Luke 3:1
 tetrarch of Ituraea and Traconitis

6 **Herod Agrippa I**

grandson of Herod the Great, Acts 12:1
 king of Judea and Samaria
 persecuted the early church, Acts 12:2-23

7 **Herod Agrippa II**

son of Agrippa I, Acts 25:13
 tetrarch of Tiberias, Abila and Traconitis
 heard Paul's testimony, Acts 25:23ff;26:1ff

HERODIAS

wife of Herod Antipas, Matt 14:3; Mark 6:17
 requested head of John the Baptist, Matt 14:8;
 Mark 6:24

HEZEKIAH

king of Judah, 2 Kin 18:1
 reformer, 2 Kin 18:4
 warrior, 2 Kin 18:7,8
 builder, 2 Kin 20:20

HOLINESS *sacredness*

majestic in **h** Ex 15:11
H befits Your house Ps 93:5
 the Highway of **H** Is 35:8
 without blame in **h** 1 Thess 3:13
 we may share His **h** Heb 12:10

HOLY *sacred, sanctified*

standing is **h** ground Ex 3:5
 sabbath...keep it **h** Ex 20:8
 you are a **h** people Deut 7:6
 ten thousand **h** ones Deut 33:2
h like the LORD 1 Sam 2:2
 Worship...**h** array 1 Chr 16:29
 His **h** dwelling 2 Chr 30:27
 Jerusalem, the **h** city Neh 11:1
 Zion, My **h** mountain Ps 2:6
 to His **h** land Ps 78:54
 bless His **h** name Ps 145:21
H, H, H, is the LORD Is 6:3
 the **H** One of Israel Is 30:15
 what is **h** to dogs Matt 7:6
 righteous and **h** man Mark 6:20
 the **H** One of God Luke 4:34
 in the **h** Scriptures Rom 1:2
 and **h** sacrifice Rom 12:1
 with a **h** kiss Rom 16:16
h both in body 1 Cor 7:34
 lifting up **h** hands 1 Tim 2:8
 with a **h** calling 2 Tim 1:9
 I saw the **h** city Rev 21:2

HOLY OF HOLIES

most holy place in the Tabernacle / Temple, Ex
 26:33,34; 2 Chr 3:8

HOLY SPIRIT

Third Person of the Godhead, Matt 28:19; 2 Cor
 13:14

Helper, John 14:16,26

Giver of gifts, Rom 12:6-8; 1 Cor 12:8-11

fruit of the Spirit, Gal 5:22

HONEST *respectable, truthful*

we are **h** men Gen 42:11
 painful are **h** words Job 6:25
 an **h** and good heart Luke 8:15

HONOR (n) *glory, great respect*

both riches and **h** 1 Kin 3:13
 stripped my **h** from Job 19:9
 wise will inherit **h** Prov 3:35
 is not without **h** Matt 13:57
 glory and **h** and Rom 2:10
 Marriage...*be held in h* Heb 13:14
 blessing and **h** and Rev 5:13

HONOR (v) *show respect*

H your father Ex 20:12
h the aged Lev 19:32
 who **h** Me I will **h** 1 Sam 2:30
 am **h-ed** in the sight Is 49:5
 A son **h-s** his father Mal 1:6
 may be **h-ed** by men Matt 6:2
h-s Me with...lips Matt 15:8
 does not **h** the Son John 5:23
 fear God, **h** the king 1 Pet 2:17

HONORABLE *respectable*

the elder and **h** man Is 9:15
 one vessel for **h** use Rom 9:21
 whatever is **h** Phil 4:8

HOPE (n) *expectation*

Where now is my **h** Job 17:15
h of the afflicted Ps 9:18
 My **h** is in You Ps 39:7
 You are my **h** Ps 71:5
 while there is **h** Prov 19:18
 the **h** of Israel Jer 17:13
 our **h** has perished Ezek 37:11
 on trial for the **h** Acts 23:6
h does not disappoint Rom 5:5
 rejoicing in **h** Rom 12:12
 may the God of **h** Rom 15:13
 ought to plow in **h** 1 Cor 9:10
 now faith, **h**, love, abide 1 Cor 13:13
h of righteousness Gal 5:5
 the **h** of His calling Eph 1:18
 the **h** of the gospel Col 1:23
 the **h** of glory Col 1:27
 the **h** of salvation 1 Thess 5:8
h of eternal life Titus 3:7
 to a living **h** 1 Pet 1:3
h that is in you 1 Pet 3:15

HOPE (v) *expect with confidence*

I will **h** in Him Job 13:15
 For I **h** in You Ps 38:15
 We **h** for justice Is 59:11
 are **h-ing** for light Jer 13:16
 Gentiles will **h** Matt 12:21
h-s all things 1 Cor 13:7
 first to **h** in Christ Eph 1:12
 I **h** in the Lord Jesus Phil 2:19
 of things **h-d** for Heb 11:1
 I **h** to come to you 2 John 12

HOSEA

prophet, Hos 1:1,2

HOSPITABLE *friendly*

h, able to teach 1 Tim 3:2
h, loving what is Titus 1:8
h to one another 1 Pet 4:9

HOSPITALITY *open to guests*

practicing **h** Rom 12:13
 show **h** to strangers Heb 13:2

HOUSE *home or temple*

born in my **h** is my Gen 15:3
 passed over the **h-s** Ex 12:27
 the **h** of slavery Ex 20:2
 consecrates his **h** Lev 27:14
 as for me and my **h** Josh 24:15
 Set your **h** in order 2 Kin 20:1
h of God forsaken Neh 13:11
h like the spider's Job 27:18
 Holiness befits Your **h** Ps 93:5
 LORD builds the **h** Ps 127:1
 Wisdom...built her **h** Prov 9:1
 in My **h** of prayer Is 56:7
 O **h** of Israel Jer 18:6
 his **h** on the rock Matt 7:24
 My **h**...a **h** of Matt 21:13
 devour widows' **h-s** Mark 12:40
 guards his own **h** Luke 11:21
 left **h** or wife or Luke 18:29
 In My Father's **h** John 14:2
h not made...hands 2 Cor 5:1
h for a holy 1 Pet 2:5

HUMBLE (adj) *gentle, modest*

Moses was very **h** Num 12:3
h will inherit Ps 37:11
 with the **h** is wisdom Prov 11:2
H, and mounted on Zech 9:9
 gentle and **h** in Matt 11:29
 along with **h** means Phil 4:12
 grace to the **h** James 4:6

HUMBLE (v) *modest*

refuse to **h** yourself Ex 10:3
 He might **h** you Deut 8:2
h...and pray 2 Chr 7:14
h-s...as this child Matt 18:4
H yourselves 1 Pet 5:6

HUMILIATE *embarrass*

h-d who seek my hurt Ps 71:24
 do not feel **h-d** Is 54:4
 His opponents...**h-d** Luke 13:17

HUMILIATION *embarrassment*

h has overwhelmed me Ps 44:15
 go away together in **h** Is 45:16
 let our **h** cover us Jer 3:25
 In **h** His judgment Acts 8:33

HUMILITY *self-abasement*

before honor...**h** Prov 15:33
 with **h** of mind Phil 2:3
 clothe...with **h** 1 Pet 5:5

HURT (n) *damage, harm, wound*

Who delight in my **h** Ps 70:2

hoarded...to his **h** Eccl 5:13
 your brother is **h** Rom 14:15

HURT (v) *cause pain, wound*

not allow him to **h** Gen 31:7
 may be **h** by them Eccl 10:9
 will not **h** or destroy Is 11:9
 their power to **h** men Rev 9:10

HUSBAND *family head, spouse*

desire...your **h** Gen 3:16
 honor to their **h**-s Esth 1:20
 crown of her **h** Prov 12:4
 is loved by her **h** Hos 3:1
 divorces her **h** and Mark 10:12
 have had five **h**-s John 4:18
 if her **h** dies Rom 7:2
 have her own **h** 1 Cor 7:2
 unbelieving **h** is 1 Cor 7:14
h is the head of Eph 5:23
H-s, love your wives Eph 5:25
h-s of...one wife 1 Tim 3:12
 adorned for her **h** Rev 21:2

HYPOCRISY *pretense*

full of **h** and Matt 23:28
 love be without **h** Rom 12:9
 without **h** James 3:17

HYPOCRITE *a pretender*

as the **h**-s do Matt 6:2
 and Pharisees, **h**-s Matt 23:13
 You **h**, first take Luke 6:42

I

IDOL *false deity, image*

not make...an **i** Ex 20:4
 Do not turn to **i**-s Lev 19:4
 who makes an **i** or Deut 27:15
 the gods...are **i**-s Ps 96:5
 who blesses an **i** Is 66:3
 abstain from...**i**-s Acts 15:20
 guard...from **i**-s 1 John 5:21

IDOLATER *idol worshiper*

covetous, or an **i** 1 Cor 5:11
 Do not be **i**-s 1 Cor 10:7
 sorcerers and **i**-s Rev 21:8

IDOLATRY *idol worship*

flee from **i** 1 Cor 10:14
i, sorcery, enmities Gal 5:20
 and abominable **i**-ies 1 Pet 4:3

IGNORANCE *lack of knowledge*

you worship in **i** Acts 17:23
i that is in them Eph 4:18
 silence the **i** of 1 Pet 2:15

IMMANUEL

1 *son born to a virgin, Is 7:14*
 a sign to King Ahaz, Is 8:8
 2 *title of Jesus, Matt 1:23*

IMMORAL *lewd, unchaste*

with **i** people 1 Cor 5:9

the **i** man sins 1 Cor 6:18
i men...liars 1 Tim 1:10
i or godless person Heb 12:16
 and **i** persons Rev 21:8

IMMORALITY *immoral acts*

no **i** in your midst Lev 20:14
 except for **i** Matt 19:9
 Flee **i** 1 Cor 6:18
 abstain from...**i** 1 Thess 4:3
 the wine of her **i** Rev 17:2

IMMORTALITY *everlasting life*

must put on **i** 1 Cor 15:53
 alone possesses **i** 1 Tim 6:16
 life and **i** to light 2 Tim 1:10

IMPATIENT *restless*

the people became **i** Num 21:4
 should **i** not be **i** Job 21:4
 my soul was **i** with Zech 11:8

IMPOSSIBLE *cannot be done*

nothing...will be **i** Gen 11:6
 With people this is **i** Matt 19:26
i for God to lie Heb 6:18
 without faith it is **i** Heb 11:6

INCREASE (n) *multiplication*

the **i** of your herd Deut 7:13
 the **i** of your house 1 Sam 2:33
 the LORD give you **i** Ps 115:14
i of His government Is 9:7

INCREASE (v) *multiply*

If riches **i**, do not Ps 62:10
 the righteous **i** Prov 28:28
i-ing in wisdom Luke 2:52
i-ing in...knowledge Col 1:10
 Lord cause...to **i** 1 Thess 3:12

INHERIT *receive a legacy*

shall **i** it forever Ex 32:13
 humble will **i** the land Ps 37:11
 wise will **i** honor Prov 3:35
 The naive **i** foolishness Prov 14:18
 gentle...**i** the earth Matt 5:5
 do to **i** eternal life Luke 10:25
 not **i** the kingdom 1 Cor 6:9
 might **i** a blessing 1 Pet 3:9
 who overcomes will **i** Rev 21:7

INIQUITY *injustice, wickedness*

bear...their **i**-ies Lev 16:22
 the **i** of the fathers Deut 5:9
 those who plow **i** Job 4:8
 O LORD, Pardon my **i** Ps 25:11
 my **i** I did not hide Ps 32:5
 blot out all my **i**-ies Ps 51:9
 sows **i** will reap Prov 22:8
 weighed down with **i** Is 1:4
 the workers of **i** Is 31:2
 die for his own **i** Jer 31:30
 Repent...so that **i** Ezek 18:30
 the bondage of **i** Acts 8:23
 the very world of **i** James 3:6
 remembered her **i**-ies Rev 18:5

INJUSTICE *inequity, unfairness*

do no *i* in judgment Lev 19:15
 A God...without *i* Deut 32:4
 there *i* on my tongue Job 6:30
 They devise *i*-s Ps 64:6
 is no *i* with God Rom 9:14

INNOCENT *blameless*

do not kill the *i* Ex 23:7
 the blood of the *i* Deut 19:13
i before the LORD 2 Sam 3:28
 the *i* mock them Job 22:19
 that shed *i* blood Prov 6:17
 and *i* as doves Matt 10:16
 betraying *i* blood Matt 27:4
i of this Man's Matt 27:24
 holy, *i*, undefiled Heb 7:26

INSULT (n) *affront, indignity*

i-s of the nations Ezek 34:29
 evil, or *i* for *i* 1 Pet 3:9

INSULT (v) *treat with scorn*

and do not *i* her Ruth 2:15
 to *i* the LORD 2 Chr 32:17
 times you have *i*-ed Job 19:3
i-ing...with the same words Matt 27:44
 and *i* you Luke 6:22
i-ed the Spirit of Heb 10:29

INTEGRITY *honesty*

In the *i* of my heart Gen 20:5
 dealt in truth and *i* Judg 9:19
 holds fast his *i* Job 2:3
 He who walks with *i* Ps 15:2
 have walked in my *i* Ps 26:1
 The *i* of the upright Prov 11:3

INTERCEDE *plead, mediate*

i-d for the people Num 21:7
 who can *i* for him 1 Sam 2:25
 And *i*-d for the Is 53:12
 do not *i* with Me Jer 7:16
 Spirit Himself *i*-s Rom 8:26

ISAAC

birth, son of Abraham, Gen 21:3
 offered for sacrifice, Gen 22:2
 took Rebekah as wife, Gen 24
 father of twins, Gen 25:26
 blessed Jacob, Gen 27:1-40

ISAIAH

prophet of Judah, Is 1:1
 son of Amoz, 2 Kin 19:2
 called, Is 6:8ff
 under four kings, Is 1:1

ISCARIOT

geographical identity of Judas, Mark 3:19;
 John 12:4; 13:26

ISRAEL

1 Jacob, Gen 32:28-32; 35:10; 37:3
 2 line of Jacob, Gen 34:7
 tribal nation, Ex 1:7; 4:22; Num 10:29
 3 united kingdom, 1 Sam 15:35; 1 Kin 4:1

4 northern kingdom, 1 Kin 14:19; 15:9; 2 Kin 10:29

5 under Roman rule, Luke 2:32; John 1:49; Rom 9:6

J

JACOB

1 son of Isaac, Gen 25:26
 brother of Esau, Gen 25:27
 obtained birthright, Gen 25:33
 fled to Aram, Gen 28:5,6
 marriage, Gen 29:1ff
 wrestled angel, Gen 32:24ff
 name changed, Gen 35:9,10
 went down to Egypt, Gen 46:4ff
 death and burial, Gen 49:28ff
 2 father of Joseph, Matt 1:15,16

JAMES

1 son of Zebedee, Matt 4:21
 brother of John, Matt 10:2
 called as apostle, Matt 10:2ff
 martyred, Acts 12:2
 2 son of Alphaeus, Matt 10:3
 called as apostle, Matt 10:3ff
 3 brother of Jesus, Matt 13:55; Mark 6:3
 church leader, Acts 12:17; 15:13
 4 Judas's father, Luke 6:16

JEALOUS *envious, zealous*

brothers were *j* of Gen 37:11
 your God, am a *j* God Ex 20:5
 whose name is *J*, is Ex 34:14
j with My jealousy Num 25:11
 He is a *j* God Josh 24:19
j and avenging God Nah 1:2
j for Jerusalem Zech 1:14
 Jews, becoming *j* Acts 17:5
 I will make you *j* Rom 10:19
 love is kind...not *j* 1 Cor 13:4

JEREMIAH

1 lived in Libnah, 2 Kin 23:31
 2 man of Manasseh, 1 Chr 5:24
 3 three individuals who joined David, 1 Chr 12:4,10,13
 4 prophet, Jer 1:1
 called, Jer 1:2-10
 put in stocks, Jer 20:2,3
 life threatened, Jer 26
 put in prison, Jer 32:2; 37:13ff
 taken to Egypt, Jer 43:1-6
 5 son of Habazziniah, Jer 35:3
 6 priest, Neh 10:2
 7 priest from Babylon, Neh 12:1

JERICHO

city in Jordan Valley, Josh 3:16
 N of Dead Sea, Josh 6:1; 1 Kin 16:34; Luke 18:35

JERUSALEM

city called Salem, Gen 14:18
 city called Jebus, Judg 1:21; 19:10
 David's capital, 2 Sam 5:5,6
 capital of united kingdom, 1 Kin 2:36; 11:42

site of temple, 1 Kin 6:2;8:6,12
 destroyed by Babylonians, Jer 52:12-14
 rebuilt by remnant, Neh 2:11-20;12:27
 city of Roman period, Matt 2:1,3;21:1,10; Luke
 13:34; Acts 11:2,22
 new Jerusalem, Rev 3:12;21:2,10

JESUS

1 *name of the Lord*, Matt 1:21; Luke 1:31
 birth in Bethlehem, Matt 1:18-25; Luke 2:1-7
 youth in Nazareth, Matt 2:19ff
 baptized, Matt 3:13ff; Mark 1:9ff; Luke 3:21;
 John 1:31ff
 tempted, Matt 4:1-11; Mark 1:12; Luke 4:1ff
 called disciples, Matt 4:18ff; Mark 1:16ff; Luke
 5:1ff
 transfigured, Matt 17:1ff; Mark 9:2ff; Luke 9:28ff
 triumphal entry to Jerusalem, Matt 21:1ff;
 Mark 11:1ff; Luke 19:29ff
 crucified, Matt 27:31ff; Mark 15:20ff; Luke
 23:26ff; John 19:16ff
 resurrected Christ, Matt 28:1ff; Mark 16:1ff;
 Luke 24:13ff; John 20:11ff
 ascended to the Father, Mark 16:19; Luke
 24:50ff; Acts 1:9ff
 2 *Jewish Christian called Justus*, Col 4:11

JEW(S)

originally an inhabitant of Judah, a Judean, 2
 Kin 16:6
 Judean shortened to Jew during exile, 2 Kin
 25:25
 synonym for Hebrew, Ezra 4:12,23; Neh 4:1,2;
 Esth 4:3,7; Jer 34:9
 later term for all Israelites in the land and in
 Diaspora, Matt 27:11; Mark 7:3; Luke 23:51;
 John 4:9; Acts 22:3; Rom 3:1; Gal 3:28; Rev
 2:9

JEZEBEL

1 *wife of Ahab*, 1 Kin 21:5ff; 2 Kin 9:7ff
 2 *woman at Thyatira*, Rev 2:20

JOB

pious man from Uz, Job 1:1
 experienced tragedy, Job 2:7,8
 showed great endurance, Job 2:9,10; James
 5:11

JOHN

1 *father of Peter*, John 1:42
 2 *the Baptist*, Matt 3:1
 baptizing, Matt 3:13
 beheaded, Mark 6:25
 birth foretold, Luke 1:13
 son of Zacharias, Luke 1:57ff
 praised by Jesus, Luke 7:28
 preached, John 1:15
 3 *the apostle*, Matt 10:2
 called by Jesus, Matt 4:21
 Sons of Thunder, Mark 3:17
 inner circle, Matt 17:1
 request refused, Mark 10:35ff
 assigned the care of Mary, John 19:26,27
 with Peter, Acts 3:1,3
 4 *Jewish leader*, Acts 4:6
 5 *Mark, evangelist*, Acts 12:12,25

JONAH

prophet of Israel, Jon 1:1
 son of Amittai, 2 Kin 14:25
 disobedient, Jon 1:3
 preached to Nineveh, Jon 3:4

JONATHAN

1 *son of Gershom*, Judg 18:30
 2 *son of King Saul*, 1 Sam 13:16;14:49
 friend of David, 1 Sam 18:1
 3 *son of Abiathar*, 2 Sam 15:36
 4 *son of Shimei*, 2 Sam 21:21
 5 *son of Jada*, 1 Chr 2:32
 6 *son of Shagee*, 1 Chr 11:34
 7 *official of David*, 1 Chr 27:25
 8 *David's uncle*, 1 Chr 27:32

JORDAN

1 *river in Palestine*, Gen 32:10; Josh 3:17; Judg
 8:4; 2 Kin 5:10; Matt 3:6
 2 *valley*, Gen 13:10,11

JOSEPH

1 *son of Jacob*, Gen 30:23,24
 sold by brothers, Gen 37:28
 put in prison, Gen 40:3
 prime minister, Gen 41:41
 revealed himself, Gen 45:4
 death, Gen 50:26
 2 *father of spy*, Num 13:7ff
 3 *son of Asaph*, 1 Chr 25:9
 4 *son of Bani*, Ezra 10:42
 5 *son of Shebaniah*, Neh 12:14
 6 *husband of Mary*, Matt 1:18;2:13; Luke 2:16;
 John 6:42
 7 *brother of Jesus*, Matt 13:55
 8 *brother of James the Less*, Matt 27:56
 9 *of Arimathea*, Matt 27:57ff
 in Sanhedrin (Council), Mark 15:43
 disciple of Jesus, John 19:38
 provided tomb, Matt 27:57
 10 *ancestor of Jesus*, Luke 3:24
 11 *ancestor of Jesus*, Luke 3:30
 12 *surname Barsabbas*, Acts 1:23
 13 *Barnabas*, Acts 4:36

JOSHUA

1 *Moses' successor*, Deut 31:23
 attended Moses, Num 11:28
 chosen by God, Num 27:18
 encouraged by God, Josh 1:1-9
 charged Israel, Josh 23:1ff
 death, Josh 24:29
 2 *of Beth-shemesh*, 1 Sam 6:14
 3 *governor*, 2 Kin 23:8
 4 *high priest*, Hag 1:1,12; Zech 3:1ff

JOY *delight, happiness*

raise sounds of j 1 Chr 15:16
 shouted aloud for j Ezra 3:12
 see His face with j Job 33:26
 Restore to me the j Ps 51:12
 j at Your name Ps 89:12
 godly ones sing for j Ps 132:9
 Everlasting j will be Is 61:7
 their mourning into j Jer 31:13
 with great j Matt 2:10

enter into the **j** Matt 25:21
j in heaven over one Luke 15:7
j in the Holy Spirit Rom 14:17
 love, **j**, peace Gal 5:22
 make my **j** complete Phil 2:2

JOYFUL *feeling gladness*

j be altogether **j** Deut 16:15
j with gladness Ps 21:6
 shall reap with **j** Ps 126:5
j heart is good Prov 17:22

JOYFULLY *full of joy, happy*

go **j** with the king Esth 5:14
 Shout **j** to God, all Ps 66:1
 They shout **j** together Is 52:8
 to praise God **j** Luke 19:37

JUDAS

1 *Iscariot*, Matt 10:4
 used by Satan, Luke 22:3
 son of Simon, John 6:71
 treasurer, John 13:29
 betrayed Jesus, John 18:2
 2 *Jesus' brother*, Matt 13:55; Mark 6:3
 3 *apostle*, Luke 6:16; Acts 1:13
 4 *Judas of Galilee*, Acts 5:37
 5 of *Damascus*, Acts 9:11
 6 *Barsabbas*, Acts 15:22,27

JUDE

brother of Jesus, Matt 13:55; Mark 6:3
 brother of James, Jude 1

JUDGE (n) *leader*

J of all the earth Gen 18:25
 prince or a **j** over us Ex 2:14
 LORD was with the **j** Judg 2:18
 For God Himself is **j** Ps 50:6
 unrighteous **j** said Luke 18:6
 one Lawgiver and **J** James 4:12

JUDGE (v) *pass judgment*

LORD **j** between you Gen 16:5
 Moses sat to **j** the Ex 18:13
 LORD will **j**...earth 1 Sam 2:10
 coming to **j** the earth Ps 98:9
 He will **j** the poor Is 11:4
 Do not **j**...will not be **j**-d Matt 7:1
 Son...world to **j** John 3:17
 Law...not **j** a man John 7:51
 not come to **j** the John 12:47
 able to **j**...thoughts Heb 4:12
 adulterers God will **j** Heb 13:4

JUDGMENT *condemnation*

I will execute **j**-s Ex 12:12
 partiality in **j** Deut 1:17
 let **j** be executed Ezra 7:26
 will not stand in the **j** Ps 1:5
 in the day of **j** Matt 10:15
j, that the light John 3:19
 resurrection of **j** John 5:29
 My **j** is just John 5:30
 after this comes **j** Heb 9:27
 incur a stricter **j** James 3:1
 not fall under **j** James 5:12

kept for the day of **j** 2 Pet 3:7
j of the great day Jude 6
 to execute **j** upon all Jude 15
 His **j**-s are true Rev 19:2

JUST *fair, right*

shall have **j** balances Lev 19:36
 a man be **j** with God Job 25:4
 Hear a **j** cause, O LORD Ps 17:1
 He is **j** and endowed Zech 9:9
 My judgment is **j** John 5:30
 the **j** for the unjust 1 Pet 3:18

JUSTICE *fairness, righteousness*

shall not distort **j** Deut 16:19
 Does God pervert **j** Job 8:3
j to the afflicted Job 36:6
 Righteousness and **j** Ps 89:14
 do not understand **j** Prov 28:5
j is turned back Is 59:14
 let **j** roll down Amos 5:24
j and mercy and Matt 23:23
 acknowledged...**j** Luke 7:29
 grant to your slaves **j** Col 4:1

JUSTIFICATION *vindication*

because of our **j** Rom 4:25
j of life to all men Rom 5:18

JUSTIFY *declare guiltless*

how...**j** ourselves Gen 44:16
 they **j** the righteous Deut 25:1
 he **j**-ied himself Job 32:2
 wishing to **j** himself Luke 10:29
 these...He also **j**-ied Rom 8:30
 God...**j**-ies Rom 8:33
 seeking to be **j**-ied Gal 2:17

K

KEEP *hold, guide, preserve*

k the way of the LORD Gen 18:19
 love Me and **k** My Ex 20:6
 shall **k** your sabbath Lev 23:32
 LORD bless you, and **k** Num 6:24
 to **k** the Passover Matt 26:18
 if anyone **k**-s My John 8:51
 he will **k** My word John 14:23
k-ing faith and a 1 Tim 1:19
k yourself free from 1 Tim 5:22
k his tongue...evil 1 Pet 3:10

KEEPER *guard, protector*

Am I my brother's **k** Gen 4:9
 The LORD is your **k** Ps 121:5

KILL *take life*

for Cain **k**-ed him Gen 4:25
k-ed every firstborn Ex 13:15
 who **k**-s a man shall Lev 24:21
 LORD **k**-s and makes 1 Sam 2:6
 Am I God, to **k** 2 Kin 5:7
 jealousy **k**-s the simple Job 5:2
 he **k**-s the innocent Ps 10:8
 A time to **k** Eccl 3:3
 unable to **k** the Matt 10:28
k-ed, and be raised Luke 9:22
 do you seek to **k** Me John 7:19

Get up, Peter, **k** and Acts 10:13
 the letter **k-s**, but 2 Cor 3:6
 who **k** their father 1 Tim 1:9
k a third of mankind Rev 9:15

KIND (adj) *good, tender*

be **k** to this people 2 Chr 10:7
 He Himself is **k** Luke 6:35
 love is **k** 1 Cor 13:4
 be **k** to one another Eph 4:32

KINDNESS *tenderness*

teaching of **k** is on Prov 31:26
 to love **k**, And to Mic 6:8
 with deeds of **k** Acts 9:36
k and...of God Rom 11:22
 joy, peace, patience, **k** Gal 5:22
 compassion, **k** Col 3:12
 tasted the **k** of the 1 Pet 2:3
 godliness, brotherly **k** 2 Pet 1:7

KINGDOM *domain, monarchy*

his **k** was Babel Gen 10:10
 to Me a **k** of priests Ex 19:6
 tear the **k** from 1 Kin 11:11
 will establish his **k** 1 Chr 28:7
 the **k** is the LORD'S Ps 22:28
 Sing to God, O **k-s** Ps 68:32
 an everlasting **k** Ps 145:13
k against **k** Is 19:2
k of heaven is at Matt 3:2
 showed Him...**k-s** Matt 4:8
 Your **k** come Matt 6:10
 sons of the **k** Matt 13:38
 keys of the **k** Matt 16:19
 in My Father's **k** Matt 26:29
 enter the **k** of God Mark 10:24
 to give you the **k** Luke 12:32
 cannot see the **k** of John 3:3
 preaching the **k** Acts 28:31
k of His beloved Son Col 1:13
 to His heavenly **k** 2 Tim 4:18
 faith conquered **k-s** Heb 11:33
 heirs of the **k** James 2:5

KNOWLEDGE *information*

tree of the **k** of good Gen 2:9
 LORD is a God of **k** 1 Sam 2:3
 anyone teach God **k** Job 21:22
k is too wonderful Ps 139:6
 the beginning of **k** Prov 1:7
 fools hate **k** Prov 1:22
 Wise...store up **k** Prov 10:14
k increases power Prov 24:5
 would He teach **k** Is 28:9
 in accordance with **k** Rom 10:2
K makes arrogant 1 Cor 8:1
k, it will be done 1 Cor 13:8
 have no **k** of God 1 Cor 15:34
 love...surpasses **k** Eph 3:19
 treasures of...**k** Col 2:3
 grow in...grace and **k** 2 Pet 3:18

L

LABOR (n) *work, childbirth*

fruits of your **l-s** Ex 23:16

their **l** to the locust Ps 78:46
 bread of painful **l-s** Ps 127:2
 return for their **l** Eccl 4:9
 in **l** and hardship 2 Cor 11:27
 fruitful **l** for me Phil 1:22
 faith and **l** of love 1 Thess 1:3
 cried out, being in **l** Rev 12:2

LABOR (v) *toil, work*

Six days you shall **l** Ex 20:9
l in vain who build Ps 127:1
 for whom am I **l-ing** Eccl 4:8
l-ed over you in vain Gal 4:11

LABORER *workman*

l-s for his vineyard Matt 20:1
 Call the **l-s** and pay Matt 20:8
l-s into His harvest Luke 10:2
l is worthy of his Luke 10:7

LAMB *young sheep*

l for the burnt Gen 22:7
 shall redeem with a **l** Ex 34:20
l without defect Lev 14:10
 will dwell with the **l** Is 11:6
l..led to slaughter Is 53:7
 wolf and the **l** will Is 65:25
 send you out as **l-s** Luke 10:3
 Behold, the **L** of God John 1:29
 Tend My **l-s** John 21:15
l before its shearer Acts 8:32
 Worthy is the **L** Rev 5:12
 blood of the **L** Rev 12:11

LAUGH *be amused, mock*

Why did Sarah **l** Gen 18:13
 will **l** at violence Job 5:22
l at your calamity Prov 1:26
 weep, and a time to **l** Eccl 3:4
began l-ing at Him Matt 9:24

LAUGHTER *amusement*

God has made **l** for Gen 21:6
 Even in **l** the heart Prov 14:13
 Sorrow is better than **l** Eccl 7:3

LAW *scripture, statute*

tablets with the **l** Ex 24:12
 Moses wrote this **l** Deut 31:9
 found the...**l** 2 Kin 22:8
 walk in My **l** 2 Chr 6:16
l..is perfect Ps 19:7
 I delight in Your **l** Ps 119:70
 abolish the **L** or the Matt 5:17
 Our **L**...not judge John 7:51
 by that **l** He ought John 19:7
 by a **l** of faith Rom 3:27
L brings...wrath Rom 4:15
 not under **l** Rom 6:14
 Is the **L** sin Rom 7:7
 the **L** is holy Rom 7:12
L...become our tutor Gal 3:24
 thereby fulfill the **l** Gal 6:2
L...nothing perfect Heb 7:19

LAWFUL *legal, right*

not **l** for him to eat Matt 12:4

Is it I to heal Matt 12:10
 I...man to divorce Mark 10:2
 All things are I 1 Cor 6:12

LAWGIVER lawmaker

The LORD is our I Is 33:22
 one L and Judge James 4:12

LAWLESS illegal, without law

I one will be 2 Thess 2:8
 are I and rebellious 1 Tim 1:9
 from every I deed Titus 2:14

LAZARUS

1 beggar, Luke 16:20-25
 2 brother of Mary and Martha, John
 11:1,2,5,11,43

LEAH

wife of Jacob, Gen 29:23,30
 mother of Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah,
 Gen 29:32-35

LEAN (adj) thin

seven I...ugly cows Gen 41:27
 my flesh has grown I Ps 109:24
 and the I sheep Ezek 34:20

LEARN get knowledge

I to fear the LORD Deut 31:13
 I may I Your statutes Ps 119:71
 have I I-ed wisdom Prov 30:3
 will they I war Is 2:4
 I from Me Matt 11:29
 I-ed to be content Phil 4:11
 He I-ed obedience Heb 5:8

LEARNING (n) knowledge

increase his I Prov 9:9
 I of the Egyptians Acts 7:22
 great I is driving Acts 26:24

LIAR one telling lies

who...prove me a I Job 24:25
 a poor man than a I Prov 19:22
 I will be a I like John 8:55
 hypocrisy of I-s 1 Tim 4:2
 we make Him a I 1 John 1:10

LIBERTY freedom

I will walk at I Ps 119:45
 proclaim I to captives Is 61:1
 spy out our I Gal 2:4
 the law of I James 1:25

LIE (n) false statement

speak I-s go astray Ps 58:3
 tells I-s will perish Prov 19:9
 prophesy a I to you Jer 27:10
 the father of I-s John 8:44
 truth of God for a I Rom 1:25
 no I is of the truth 1 John 2:21

LIE (v) make false statement

nor I to one another Lev 19:11
 I-d to Him with their Ps 78:36
 I-d about the LORD Jer 5:12

I to the Holy Spirit Acts 5:3
 not I to one another Col 3:9
 impossible...God to I Heb 6:18

LIFE living or salvation

the breath of I Gen 2:7
 I for I Ex 21:23
 I...is in the blood Lev 17:11
 Our I for yours Josh 2:14
 my I is but breath Job 7:7
 Who redeems your I Ps 103:4
 the springs of I Prov 4:23
 way of I and...death Jer 21:8
 to everlasting I Dan 12:2
 take my I from me Jon 4:3
 worried about your I Matt 6:25
 loses his I for My Matt 16:25
 His I a ransom for Matt 20:28
 to inherit eternal I Mark 10:17
 I is more than food Luke 12:23
 but have eternal I John 3:16
 out of death into I John 5:24
 I am the bread of I John 6:35
 lays down his I John 10:11
 resurrection and...I John 11:25
 truth, and the I John 14:6
 lay down his I for John 15:13
 walk in newness of I Rom 6:4
 the Spirit gives I 2 Cor 3:6
 Christ, who is our I Col 3:4
 an undisciplined I 2 Thess 3:11
 receive...crown of I James 1:12
 lay down our I-ves 1 John 3:16
 book of I of the lamb Rev 13:8

LIGHT brightness, lamp

Let there be I Gen 1:3
 Israel had I in Ex 10:23
 I of the wicked Job 18:5
 LORD is my I Ps 27:1
 And a I to my path Ps 119:105
 like the I of dawn Prov 4:18
 walk in the I of the Is 2:5
 your I has come Is 60:1
 stars for I by night Jer 31:35
 the I of the world Matt 5:14
 body will be full of I Matt 6:22
 L of revelation to Luke 2:32
 There was the true I John 1:9
 I am the L John 8:12
 while you have...L John 12:35
 I of the gospel 2 Cor 4:4
 walk as children of L Eph 5:8
 Father of I-s James 1:17
 if we walk in the L 1 John 1:7

LORD personal name of God**Old Testament**

Different Hebrew words are translated as Lord
LORD (Yahweh), Gen 4:1; Ex 3:2,15; Ps 23:1; Is
 40:31; Ezek 11:23

Lord God (Adonai Yahweh), Gen 15:2; 2 Sam
 7:18,19; Is 1:24; Ezek 28:6; Hab 3:19

Lord God (Yahweh Elohim), Gen 2:4; Ps 59:5;
 68:18; Jer 15:16; Jon 1:9

Lord (Adonai), Gen 18:27; Ex 4:10; Josh 3:11;
 Ps 68:19; Mic 4:13

LORD God (*Yah Yahweh*), *Is* 12:2

New Testament

Different Greek words are translated as Lord

Lord (*Kyrios*, refers to either the Father or the Son), Matt 1:20; John 11:2; Acts 5:19; 2 Cor 5:6; 1 Thess 4:16**Lord** (*Despotes*, refers to the Father), Luke 2:29; Acts 4:24; Rev 6:10**Lord God** (*Kyrios Theos*, refers to either the Father or the Son), Luke 1:32; Rev 1:8; 11:17; 16:7; 18:8**Lord Jesus** (*Kyrios Iesous*), Mark 16:19; Luke 24:3; Acts 4:33; 7:59**Lord Jesus Christ** (*Kyrios Iesous Christos*), Acts 15:26; Rom 1:7; 5:1; 1 Cor 1:10; Eph 1:2,3; 1 Thess 5:9; James 2:1**LOSE** *mislay, suffer loss*do not **l** courage 2 Chr 15:7

lost their confidence Neh 6:16

stars **l** their Joel 2:10his life will **l** it Matt 10:39that which was **lost** Matt 18:11not **l** his reward Mark 9:41whoever **l-s** his life Luke 9:24**LOSS** *damage, what is lost*might not suffer **l** Dan 6:2damage and great **l** Acts 27:10might not suffer **l** 2 Cor 7:9all things to be **l** Phil 3:8**LOST** (*adj*) *missing, ruined*have a **l** sheep Ps 119:176have become **l** sheep Jer 50:6**l** sheep...of Israel Matt 10:6the wine is **l** Mark 2:22**LOST** (*n*) *without God*I will seek the **l** Ezek 34:16sent only to the **l** Matt 15:24**LOT**

nephew of Abraham, Gen 12:5; 19:15,36

LOVE (*n*) *compassion, devotion***l** covers all Prov 10:12**l** in unchanging **l** Mic 7:18**l** will grow cold Matt 24:12abide in My **l** John 15:10Greater **l** has no one John 15:13demonstrates His...**l** Rom 5:8separate us from...**l** Rom 8:39**l** edifies 1 Cor 8:1**l** is kind 1 Cor 13:4Pursue **l** 1 Cor 14:1**l** of Christ controls 2 Cor 5:14through **l** serve one Gal 5:13fruit...is **l** Gal 5:22speaking...truth in **l** Eph 4:15**l** of money is a root 1 Tim 6:10for **l** is from God 1 John 4:7God is **l** 1 John 4:16**l** casts out fear 1 John 4:18have left your first **l** Rev 2:4**LOVE** (*v*)who **l** Me and keep My Ex 20:6**l** your neighbor as Lev 19:18**l** the LORD your God Deut 6:5the LORD **l-d** Israel 1 Kin 10:9**l l** Your testimonies Ps 119:119LORD **l-s** He reproves Prov 3:12friend **l-s** at all Prov 17:17Do not **l** sleep Prov 20:13A time to **l** Eccl 3:8Hate evil, **l** good Amos 5:15do not **l** perjury Zech 8:17**l** your enemies Matt 5:44**l** to stand and pray Matt 6:5God so **l-d** the world John 3:16you **l** one another John 13:34**l-s** a cheerful giver 2 Cor 9:7Husbands, **l**...wives Eph 5:25Do not **l** the world 1 John 2:15whom **l l**, **l** reprove Rev 3:19**LOVINGKINDNESS** *compassion*His **l** is upon Israel Ezra 3:11abundant in **l** and Ps 86:15sing of the **l** of the Ps 89:1By **l** and truth Prov 16:6with everlasting **l** Is 54:8**LOYALTY** *faithfulness*Is this your **l** 2 Sam 16:17proclaims his own **l** Prov 20:6**l** delight in **l** Hos 6:6**LUKE**

associate of Paul, 2 Tim 4:11; Philem 24

author of Luke and Acts, Luke 1:1; Acts 1:1

physician, Col 4:14

LUST *sexual desire*looks at...woman with **l** Matt 5:28from youthful **l-s** 2 Tim 2:22You **l** and do not James 4:2**l** of the eyes 1 John 2:16**M****MAGDALENE**

Mary, Matt 27:56,61

from village of Magdala, Mark 15:40,47; John 20:1,18

MAGI

wise men from Persia who visited Jesus, Mary, and Joseph, Matt 2:1,7,16

MAJESTIC *dignified, grand*Who is like You, **m** Ex 15:11with His **m** voice Job 37:4How **m** is Your name Ps 8:1They are the **m** ones Ps 16:3**m** is His work Ps 111:3by the **M** Glory 2 Pet 1:17**MAJESTY** *grandeur*Around God is...**m** Job 37:22He is clothed with **m** Ps 93:1The **m** of our God Is 35:2

right hand of the **M** Heb 1:3
revile angelic **m-ies** Jude 8

MAKER *creator*

Where is God my **M** Job 35:10
kneel before...our **M** Ps 95:6
M of heaven and Ps 115:15
I, the LORD, am the **m** Is 44:24

MALICE *evil, mischief*

perceived their **m** Matt 22:18
leaven of **m** and 1 Cor 5:8
wrath, **m**, slander Col 3:8
putting aside all **m** 1 Pet 2:1

MALICIOUS *harmful, spiteful*

to be a **m** witness Ex 23:1
m gossip, without 2 Tim 3:3

MAN *male*

make **m** in Our image Gen 1:26
God formed **m** of dust Gen 2:7
Elisha the **m** of God 2 Kin 5:8
m is born for trouble Job 5:7
blessed is the **m** Ps 1:1
m is a mere breath Ps 39:11
righteous **m** hates Prov 13:5
Will a **m** rob God Mal 3:8
light...before **men** Matt 5:16
fishers of **men** Mark 1:17
Sabbath...for **m** Mark 2:27
rich **m** to enter Mark 10:25
what is a **m** profited Luke 9:25
a **m**, sent from God John 1:6
How can a **m** be born John 3:4
a **m** of Macedonia Acts 16:9
through one **m** sin Rom 5:12
as is common to **m** 1 Cor 10:13
when I became a **m** 1 Cor 13:11
m...leave his father Eph 5:31

MANGER *feeding trough*

spend...at your **m** Job 39:9
the **m** is clean Prov 14:4
laid Him in a **m** Luke 2:7

MARK, JOHN

author of Gospel of Mark
accompanied Paul and Barnabas, Acts 13:5;15:37
cousin of Barnabas, Col 4:10

MARRIAGE *wedlock*

a **m** alliance with 1 Kin 3:1
nor are given in **m** Matt 22:30
M is to be held in honor Heb 13:4
m supper of the Lamb Rev 19:9

MARRY *join in wedlock*

m-ied foreign wives Ezra 10:10
m-ies a divorced Matt 5:32
better not to **m** Matt 19:10
neither **m** nor are Mark 12:25
m-ied woman is bound Rom 7:2
better to **m** than to 1 Cor 7:9

MARTHA

sister of Lazarus and Mary, John 11:1,5

MARY

1 mother of Jesus, Matt 1:16
2 Mary Magdalene, Matt 27:56; Mark 15:40
3 mother of James and Joseph, Matt 27:56;
Mark 16:1
4 sister of Martha and Lazarus, John 11:1
5 mother of Mark, Acts 12:12
6 wife of Clopas, John 19:25
7 Roman believer, Rom 16:6

MASTER *lord, ruler*

God of...**m** Abraham Gen 24:12
m shall pierce his ear Ex 21:6
can serve two **m-s** Matt 6:24
death no longer is **m** Rom 6:9
sin shall not be **m** Rom 6:14
obedient to...your **m-s** Eph 6:5
a **M** in heaven Col 4:1

MATTHEW

tax-gatherer, Matt 9:9;10:3
apostle, Matt 10:3; Luke 6:15; Acts 1:13

MATURE *full grown or stable*

then the **m** grain Mark 4:28
those who are **m** 1 Cor 2:6
your thinking be **m** 1 Cor 14:20
food is for the **m** Heb 5:14

MATURITY *ripeness, adulthood*

bring no fruit to **m** Luke 8:14
let us press on to **m** Heb 6:1

MEDITATE *ponder*

Isaac went out to **m** Gen 24:63
His law he **m-s** day Ps 1:2
M in your heart Ps 4:4
I **m** on You in the Ps 63:6

MEDITATION *deep reflection*

m...Be acceptable Ps 19:14
m be pleasing to Him Ps 104:34
my **m** all the day Ps 119:97

MEDIUM *summons spirits*

not turn to **m-s** or Lev 19:31
m...be put to death Lev 20:27
a **m**, or a spiritist Deut 18:11
woman who is a **m** 1 Sam 28:7
will resort to...**m-s** Is 19:3

MEEKNESS *gentleness*

cause of truth and **m** Ps 45:4
m and...of Christ 2 Cor 10:1

MERCIFUL *compassionate*

God **m** and gracious Ps 86:15
The LORD is...and **m** Ps 145:8
The **m** man...good Prov 11:17
Blessed are the **m** Matt 5:7
as your Father is **m** Luke 6:36
m to me, the sinner Luke 18:13

MERCY *compassion*

Great are Your **m-ies** Ps 119:156
in His **m** He redeemed Is 63:9
m to the poor Dan 4:27

the orphan finds **m**Hos 14:3
 they shall receive **m**Matt 5:7
 tender **m** of our GodLuke 1:78
m on whom I have **m**Rom 9:15
 by the **m**-ies of GodRom 12:1
 God, being rich in **m**Eph 2:4

MESSIAH

anointed one, Dan 9:25,26; John 1:41;4:25
 Greek: Christ

METHUSELAH

son of Enoch, Gen 5:21
 grandfather of Noah, Gen 5:25ff

MICHAEL

1 *an archangel*, Dan 10:21;12:1; Jude 9; Rev 12:7
 2 *Jehoshaphat's son*, 2 Chr 21:2
 prince of Judah
 3 *army captain*, 1 Chr 12:20
 4 *line of Gershom*, 1 Chr 6:40
 name of seven other people

MICHAL

daughter of Saul, 1 Sam 18:20
 David's wife, 1 Sam 19:11

MIGHT *strength*

my firstborn; My **m**Gen 49:3
 and with all your **m**Deut 6:5
 With Him are...**m**Job 12:13
 Not by **m** nor byZech 4:6
 strength of His **m**Eph 1:19

MIGHTY *powerful*

a **m** hunter beforeGen 10:9
m...awesome GodDeut 10:17
m men of valor1 Chr 12:8
 The LORD **m** in battlePs 24:8
 a **m** king will ruleIs 19:4
m in the ScripturesActs 18:24
 the **m** hand of God1 Pet 5:6

MINISTER (n) *one who serves*

m-s before the ark1 Chr 16:4
 spoken of as **m**-sIs 61:6
 a **m** and a witnessActs 26:16
 a **m** of Christ JesusRom 15:16
 is Christ then a **m**Gal 2:17
 I was made a **m**Eph 3:7
 faithful **m** in theEph 6:21
 His **m**-s a flame ofHeb 1:7
 a **m** in the sanctuaryHeb 8:2

MINISTER (v) *give help, serve*

to **m** as priest to MeEx 28:1
 the boy **m**-ed to1 Sam 2:11
 not stand to **m**1 Kin 8:11
 to the LORD, To **m**Is 56:6
 angels were **m**-ingMark 1:13
 follow Him and **m**Mark 15:41

MINISTRY *service*

He began His **m**Luke 3:23
 to the **m** of the wordActs 6:4
m of the Spirit2 Cor 3:8

m of reconciliation2 Cor 5:18
 fulfill your **m**2 Tim 4:5
 a more excellent **m**Heb 8:6

MIRACLE *supernatural event*

Work a **m**Ex 7:9
 I will perform **m**-sEx 34:10
m-s had occurredMatt 11:21
 He could do no **m**Mark 6:5
 perform a **m** in MyMark 9:39
 this **m** of healingActs 4:22
 works **m**-s among youGal 3:5
 wonders and...**m**-sHeb 2:4

MIRIAM

1 *sister of Moses and Aaron*, Ex 15:20; Num 12:4,10;20:1
 2 *line of Ezrah*, 1 Chr 4:17

MISTREAT *treat badly, wrong*

not **m**...the strangerJer 22:3
 slaves...**m**-ed themMatt 22:6
 pray for...who **m**Luke 6:28
 mocked and **m**-edLuke 18:32
m and to stone themActs 14:5

MOCK *ridicule, scorn*

lads...**m**-ed him2 Kin 2:23
 Fools **m** at sinProv 14:9
 who **m**-s the poorProv 17:5
 soldiers also **m**-edLuke 23:36
 God is not **m**-edGal 6:7

MOCKERY *object of ridicule*

a **m** of the EgyptiansEx 10:2
 made a **m** of meNum 22:29
 a **m** of justiceProv 19:28
m and insinuationsHab 2:6

MONEY *currency*

take double *the m*Gen 43:12
 not sell her for **m**Deut 21:14
 time to receive **m**2 Kin 5:26
 loves **m** will not beEccl 5:10
 no **m** in their beltMark 6:8
m in the bankLuke 19:23
 love of **m** is a root1 Tim 6:10

MORALS *principles*

Bad...good **m**1 Cor 15:33

MOSES

birth, Ex 2:1-3
 in Pharaoh's care, Ex 2:5-10
 killed an Egyptian, Ex 2:11,12
 exiled, Ex 2:15
 called by God, Ex 3:1-22
 opposed Pharaoh, Ex 5:11
 crossed Red Sea, Ex 14
 Ten Commandments, Ex 20:1-18
 saw Canaan, Deut 3:23ff;34:1ff
 death, Deut 31:14;34:5

MOTHER

leave...and his **m**Gen 2:24
m of all the livingGen 3:20
 Honor...and your **m**Ex 20:12

a grief to his **m** Prov 10:1
 Contend with your **m** Hos 2:2
 When His **m** Mary Matt 1:18
 Take...and His **m** Matt 2:13
 Who is My **m** Matt 12:48
 Honor your...**m** Matt 19:19
 Behold, your **m** John 19:27

MOTIVES attitudes, intentions

LORD weighs the **m** Prov 16:2
 disclose the **m** of 1 Cor 4:5
 than from pure **m** Phil 1:17
 judges with evil **m** James 2:4
 ask with wrong **m** James 4:3

MOURN grieve, lament

m her father and Deut 21:13
 David **m-ed**...son 2 Sam 13:37
 A time to **m** Eccl 3:4
 earth **m-s** and withers Is 24:4
 comfort all who **m** Is 61:2
 Blessed...who **m** Matt 5:4
 shall **m** and weep Luke 6:25
 Be miserable and **m** James 4:9

MOUTH

has made man's **m** Ex 4:11
m condemns you Job 15:6
 From the **m** of infants Ps 8:2
 Let the words of my **m** Ps 19:14
 fool's **m** is his ruin Prov 18:7
 your **m** is lovely Song 4:3
 out of the **m** of God Matt 4:4
 confess with your **m** Rom 10:9

MURDER premeditated killing

You shall not **m** Ex 20:13
 Whoever commits **m** Matt 5:21
m-ed the prophets Matt 23:31
 full of envy, **m** Rom 1:29

MURDERER killer

m shall be put to Num 35:30
m from...beginning John 8:44
 this man is a **m** Acts 28:4
 no **m** has eternal 1 John 3:15

N

NABOTH

owner of a vineyard taken by Ahab, 1 Kin 21:1-19

NAIVE simple, not suspicious

prudence to the **n** Prov 1:4
n believes everything Prov 14:15
 the **n** becomes wise Prov 21:11
 goes astray or is **n** Ezek 45:20

NAOMI

woman of Bethlehem, Ruth 1:1
 Ruth's mother-in-law, Ruth 1:4,6

NEBUCHADNEZZAR

king of Babylon, 2 Kin 24:1,10
 captured Judah, 1 Chr 6:15; Ezra 2:1

NEED necessity, obligation

sufficient for his **n** Deut 15:8
 ministered to...**n-s** Acts 20:34
n-s of the saints 2 Cor 9:12
 supply all your **n-s** Phil 4:19

NEEDY destitute, poor

to your **n** and poor Deut 15:11
 a father to the **n** Job 29:16
n will not always be Ps 9:18
 the LORD hears the **n** Ps 69:33
n will lie down in Is 14:30

NEGLECT disregard, ignore

You **n-ed** the Rock Deut 32:18
 who **n-s** discipline Prov 15:32
n so great a salvation Heb 2:3
n to show hospitality Heb 13:2
 do not **n** doing good Heb 13:16

NEHEMIAH

1 Jewish exile, Ezra 2:2; Neh 7:7
 2 son of Azbuk, Neh 3:16
 3 son of Hacaliah, Neh 1:1
 rebuilt walls, Neh 3:1ff
 governor of Jerusalem, Neh 8:9

NEIGHBOR one living nearby

not covet...**n-s** wife Ex 20:17
 shall love your **n** Lev 19:18
 make your **n-s** drink Hab 2:15
 love your **n** and Matt 5:43
 And who is my **n** Luke 10:29
 love your **n** as Gal 5:14

NEW fresh, recent

nothing **n** under the Eccl 1:9
 Will gain **n** strength Is 40:31
 a **n** spirit within Ezek 11:19
n wine into old Mark 2:22
 A **n** commandment John 13:34
 he is a creature 2 Cor 5:17
 a **n** and living way Heb 10:20
 making all things **n** Rev 21:5

NEWNESS freshness

walk in **n** of life Rom 6:4
 in **n** of the Spirit Rom 7:6

NEWS report, tidings

a day of good **n** 2 Kin 7:9
 Good **n** puts fat on Prov 15:30
 the **n**-about Jesus Matt 14:1
n about Him spread Mark 1:28
n of great joy Luke 2:10
 bring good **n** of good Rom 10:15
n of your faith 1 Thess 3:6

NOAH

1 son of Lamech, Gen 5:28,29
 father of Shem, Ham, Japheth, Gen 5:32
 built an ark, Gen 6:14-22
 saved from Flood, Gen 6:9;7:15;8:1;8:13
 promised by God, Gen 9:9-17
 2 daughter of Zelophehad, Num
 26:33;27:1;36:11

NOURISH *feed, sustain*
n-es and cherishes it Eph 5:29
constantly n-ed on 1 Tim 4:6
 she would be **n-ed** Rev 12:6

O

OBEDIENCE *submission*
 the **o** of the peoples Gen 49:10
 pretend **o** to me 2 Sam 22:45
 the **o** of the One Rom 5:19
leading to o of faith Rom 16:26
in o to the truth 1 Pet 1:22

OBEDIENT *willing to obey*
 we will be **o** Ex 24:7
o from the heart Rom 6:17
o to the...death Phil 2:8
 Children, be **o** to Col 3:20

OBEY *follow commands, orders*
 have **o-ed** My voice Gen 22:18
o My voice and keep Ex 19:5
o the LORD your God Deut 27:10
 to **o** is better than 1 Sam 15:22
O-ing...His word Ps 103:20
 and the sea **o** Him Matt 8:27
o God rather than Acts 5:29
o your parents Eph 6:1
O your leaders Heb 13:17
 to **o** Jesus Christ 1 Pet 1:2

OBLIGATION *duty*
o toward the LORD Num 32:22
o for his daily **o-s** 2 Chr 31:16
 under **o**, not to the Rom 8:12
o to keep the...Law Gal 5:3

OLD *aged, obsolete*
 buried at a...**o** age Gen 15:15
 too **o** to have a Ruth 1:12
 honor of **o** men Prov 20:29
o men will dream Joel 2:28
 wine into **o** wineskins Matt 9:17
 be born when he is **o** John 3:4
o self was crucified Rom 6:6
o things passed away 2 Cor 5:17
 men of **o** gained Heb 11:2
 serpent of **o**...devil Rev 12:9

ONE *single unit*
 shall become **o** flesh Gen 2:24
 God, the LORD is **o** Deut 6:4
 Holy **O** of Israel Ps 71:22
 His chosen **o-s** Ps 105:6
 Are You the...**O** Matt 11:3
 joy...over **o** sinner Luke 15:7
 I...Father are **o** John 10:30
 they may all be **o** John 17:21
o body in Christ Rom 12:5
o died for all 2 Cor 5:14
o Lord, **o** faith Eph 4:5
o God...**o** mediator 1 Tim 2:5
 husband of **o** wife 1 Tim 3:2

OUTCAST *rejected*
 the **o-s** of Israel Ps 147:2

Hide the **o-s** Is 16:3
 called you an **o** Jer 30:17
o-s from...synagogue John 16:2

OVERCOME *conquer, master*
 a man **o** with wine Jer 23:9
 I have **o** the world John 16:33
 but **o** evil with good Rom 12:21
 have **o** the evil one 1 John 2:13
 who **o-s** will inherit Rev 21:7

OVERWHELM *crush, overcome*
 humiliation has **o-ed** Ps 44:15
 darkness will **o** me Ps 139:11
 my spirit was **o-ed** Ps 142:3
o-ed by...sorrow 2 Cor 2:7

OWE *be indebted*
 Pay...what you **o** Matt 18:28
O nothing to anyone Rom 13:8
 that you **o** to me Philem 19

P

PAIN *discomfort, hurt*
 multiply Your **p** Gen 3:16
p-s came upon her 1 Sam 4:19
 rejoice in unsparing **p** Job 6:10
 rest from your **p** Is 14:3
 Your **p** is incurable Jer 30:15
 bring **p** to my soul Lam 3:51
 no longer be...**p** Rev 21:4

PAINFUL *hurting*
p are honest words Job 6:25
 the bread of **p** labors Ps 127:2

PARADISE
 abode of the righteous dead, Luke 23:43; 2 Cor
 12:4; Rev 2:7

PARDON *forgive, release*
 he will not **p** your Ex 23:21
 May the...LORD **p** 2 Chr 30:18
O LORD, **P** my iniquity Ps 25:11
 He will abundantly **p** Is 55:7
p, and you will be Luke 6:37

PARENTS *father and mother*
 rise up against **p** Matt 10:21
 left house or...**p** Luke 18:29
 evil, disobedient to **p** Rom 1:30
 Children, obey your **p** Eph 6:1
 disobedient to **p** 2 Tim 3:2

PASSION *desire, lust*
p is rottenness to Prov 14:30
 over to degrading **p-s** Rom 1:26
 flesh with its **p-s** Gal 5:24
 dead to...**p** Col 3:5
 not in lustful **p** 1 Thess 4:5

PASSOVER
 Israel's firstborn protected from the plague of
 death prior to the exodus from Egypt, Ex
 12:1-30
 Feast commemorating Israelite exodus and

protection from death, Ex 12:42,43; Lev 23:5;
Num 9:2,12,14; Matt 26:2,18; John 19:14; Acts
12:4

PASTORS *shepherds of people*
and some as **p** Eph 4:11

PATIENCE *endurance*
try the **p** of men Is 7:13
in **p**, in kindness 2 Cor 6:6
love, joy, peace, **p** Gal 5:22
exhort, with great **p** 2 Tim 4:2
endure it with **p** 1 Pet 2:20

PATIENT *bearing, enduring*
Love is **p**, love is 1 Cor 13:4
p when wronged 2 Tim 2:24
Lord...is **p** toward 2 Pet 3:9

PAUL
heritage, Acts 21:39;22:3; Phil 3:5
persecuted believers, Acts 7:58;8:1,3;9:1,2; 1
Cor 15:9
conversion and call, Acts 9:1-19
name changed, Acts 13:9
Jerusalem council, Acts 15:2-6
missionary journeys, Acts 13:1ff;15:36ff;
18:23ff
apostolic defense, Acts 11:5ff; Gal 1:13ff
arrest and imprisonment, Acts 21:33;22:24-
28:31
defense, Acts 22:1ff;24:10ff;25:10,11;26:2ff
final journey to Rome, Acts 27,28
see also SAUL

PAY *give what is due*
thief...**p** double, Ex 22:7
p You my vows Ps 66:13
P back what you Matt 18:28
Never **p** back evil Rom 12:17
p the penalty 2 Thess 1:9

PEACE *calmness, tranquility*
grant **p** in the land Lev 26:6
made **p** with David 1 Chr 19:19
Seek **p**, and pursue Ps 34:14
for the **p** of Jerusalem Ps 122:6
all her paths are **p** Prov 3:17
a time for **p** Eccl 3:8
Prince of **P** Is 9:6
p...like a river Is 66:12
have withdrawn My **p** Jer 16:5
not come to bring **p** Matt 10:34
on earth **p** among Luke 2:14
P I leave with you John 14:27
we have **p** with God Rom 5:1
love, joy, **p** Gal 5:22
He Himself is our **p** Eph 2:14
gospel of **p** Eph 6:15
p of God...surpasses Phil 4:7
p through the blood Col 1:20
take **p** from the earth Rev 6:4

PEACEABLE
gentle, **p**, free from 1 Tim 3:3
be **p**, gentle Titus 3:2

PEACEMAKERS
Blessed are the **p** Matt 5:9

PENTECOST
Jewish feast held 50 days after Passover, Acts
20:16; 1 Cor 16:8
coming of the Holy Spirit, Acts 2:1

PERCEIVE *be aware, discern*
p-d all the wisdom 1 Kin 10:4
listening, but do not **p** Is 6:9
p-ing in Himself Mark 5:30
p with their heart John 12:40

PERFECT (adj) *flawless*
His work is **p** Deut 32:4
law of the LORD is **p** Ps 19:7
heavenly Father is **p** Matt 5:48
p bond of unity Col 3:14
be **p** and complete James 1:4
p love casts out 1 John 4:18

PERFECTED *completed*
is **p** in weakness 2 Cor 12:9
love is **p** with us 1 John 4:17

PERSECUTE *afflict, oppress*
Why do you **p** me Job 19:22
has **p-d** my soul Ps 143:3
pray for those who **p** Matt 5:44
p you in one city Matt 10:23
why are you **p-ing** Me Acts 9:4
used to **p** the church Gal 1:13

PERSECUTION *oppression*
p arises because of Mark 4:17
p began against the Acts 8:1
a **p** against Paul Acts 13:50
distress, or **p**, or Rom 8:35

PERSEVERANCE *persistence*
by **p** in doing good Rom 2:7
tribulation brings...**p** Rom 5:3
for your **p** and faith 2 Thess 1:4
p of the saints Rev 14:12

PERSUADE *convince, prevail on*
a ruler may be **p-d** Prov 25:15
trying to **p** Jews and Acts 18:4
p-s men to worship Acts 18:13
you will **p** me Acts 26:28

PERSUASIVE *convincing*
p words of wisdom 1 Cor 2:4
delude you with **p** Col 2:4

PETER
heritage and occupation, Matt 4:18; John 1:42,44
called by Jesus, Matt 1:17; Mark 3:16; Luke
5:1ff
names: Cephas, Simon, Matt 4:18; Mark 3:16;
John 1:42; Acts 15:14
walked on water, Matt 14:28ff
confessed Jesus as Messiah, Matt 16:16; Luke
9:20
on mount of Transfiguration, Matt 17:1ff; Mark
9:2ff

denied Jesus, Matt 26:70; Mark 14:70; Luke 22:58
 at Pentecost, Acts 2
 apostle of Christ, Gal 2:8; 1 Pet 1:1; 2 Pet 1:1

PHARISEES

Jewish religious party, Matt 3:7; 23:13; Mark 2:18; 7:3; Luke 11:42; 16:14; John 3:1; 11:47
 owner of Onesimus, Philem 1
 friend of Paul

PHILIP

1 *Herod Philip I, son of Herod the Great*, Mark 6:17

see also **HEROD**

2 *Herod Philip II, son of Herod the Great*, Luke 3:1

see also **HEROD**

3 *Philip the apostle*, Matt 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14; John 1:43ff; Acts 1:13

4 *Philip the evangelist*, Acts 6:5; 8:5, 29; 21:8

PILATE, PONTIUS

Roman governor of Judea, Matt 27:2; Luke 3:1
 presided at Jesus' trial, Matt 27:11ff; Mark 15:2ff; Luke 23:1ff; John 18:28-38
 warned by his wife, Matt 27:19
 orders Jesus' crucifixion, Matt 27:24ff; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:24, 25; John 19:15, 16

PITY (v) *have compassion*

she had **p** on him Ex 2:6
 eye shall not **p** them Deut 7:16
P me, **p** me, O you Job 19:21
 take **p** on us Mark 9:22
 most to be **p-ied** 1 Cor 15:19

PLEASE *satisfy*

it **p** You to bless 2 Sam 7:29
 You are **p-d** with me Ps 41:11
 sacrifices...not **p** Him Hos 9:4
 how he may **p** his 1 Cor 7:33
p all men in all 1 Cor 10:33
 striving to **p** men Gal 1:10
 to walk and **p** God 1 Thess 4:1
 impossible to **p** Heb 11:6

PLEASING *agreeable, gratifying*

tree that is **p** Gen 2:9
 meditation be **p** Ps 104:34
 not as **p** men but 1 Thess 2:4
p in His sight 1 John 3:22

PLEASURE *gratification*

old, shall I have **p** Gen 18:12
p in His people Ps 149:4
 He who loves **p** will Prov 21:17
 work for His good **p** Phil 2:13
 lovers of **p** rather 2 Tim 3:4
 passing **p-s** of sin Heb 11:25

POOR *impoverished, needy*

p will never cease Deut 15:11
 raises the **p** from the 1 Sam 2:8
 or you will become **p** Prov 20:13
 not rob the **p** Prov 22:22
 are the **p** in spirit Matt 5:3

a **p** widow came Mark 12:42
 you always have the **p** Mark 14:7
 sake He became **p** 2 Cor 8:9
 not God choose the **p** James 2:5

POSSIBLE *can be done*

all things are **p** Matt 19:26
p with God Luke 18:27

POWER *authority, strength*

to show you My **p** Ex 9:16
 from the **p** of Sheol Ps 49:15
 the **p** of His works Ps 111:6
p of the tongue Prov 18:21
 the **p** of the sword Jer 18:21
 Not by might nor...**p** Zech 4:6
 Yours is...the **p** Matt 6:13
 the right hand of **p** Mark 14:62
 clothed with **p** from Luke 24:49
 you will receive **p** Acts 1:8
 gospel...**p** of God Rom 1:16
 the **p** of our Lord 1 Cor 5:4
p of sin is the law 1 Cor 15:56
p of Christ...dwell 2 Cor 12:9
 prince of the **p** of Eph 2:2
p of His resurrection Phil 3:10
 timidity, but of **p** 2 Tim 1:7
 by the word of His **p** Heb 1:3
 quenched the **p** of Heb 11:34
p-s...been subjected 1 Pet 3:22

PRAISE (n) *acclamation, honor*

offering of **p** Lev 19:24
 sing **p-s** to Him 1 Chr 16:9
 songs of **p**...hymns Neh 12:46
 From You...my **p** Ps 22:25
 sound His **p** abroad Ps 66:8
 makes Jerusalem a **p** Is 62:7
 his **p** is not from men Rom 2:29
 anything worthy of **p** Phil 4:8
 a sacrifice of **p** Heb 13:15
 Give **p** to our God Rev 19:5

PRAISE (v) *extol, glorify*

I will **p** Him Ex 15:2
 greatly to be **p-d** 1 Chr 16:25
 Will the dust **p** You Ps 30:9
 My lips will **p** You Ps 63:3
 heavens will **p** Your Ps 89:5
P Him, sun and moon Ps 148:3
P Him with trumpet Ps 150:3
 Death cannot **p** You Is 38:18
 I **p** You, Father Matt 11:25
 heavenly host **p-ing** Luke 2:13
 disciples began to **p** Luke 19:37
 leaping and **p-ing** God Acts 3:8

PRAY *ask, worship*

Abraham **p-ed** to Gen 20:17
 For this boy I **p-ed** 1 Sam 1:27
 found courage to **p** 1 Chr 17:25
 For to You I **p** Ps 5:2
P for...Jerusalem Ps 122:6
p to a god who cannot Is 45:20
 We earnestly **p** Jon 1:14
p for...persecute Matt 5:44
 by Himself to **p** Matt 14:23

p and ask, believe Mark 11:24
 until I have **p-ed** Mark 14:32
 Lord, teach us to **p** Luke 11:1
 they ought to **p** Luke 18:1
 I have **p-ed** for you Luke 22:32
p-ed with fasting Acts 14:23
 if I **p** in a tongue 1 Cor 14:14
p without ceasing 1 Thess 5:17
p for one another James 5:16
p-ing in the...Spirit Jude 20

PRAYER

I have heard your **p** 2 Chr 7:12
 And my **p** is pure Job 16:17
 LORD receives my **p** Ps 6:9
 Give ear to my **p** Ps 55:1
p of the righteous Prov 15:29
 joyful in My house of **p** Is 56:7
 ask in **p**, believing Matt 21:22
 you make long **p-s** Matt 23:14
 whole night in **p** Luke 6:12
 My house...of **p** Luke 19:46
 devoting...to **p** Acts 1:14
 offering **p** with joy Phil 1:4
 but in everything by **p** Phil 4:6
p-s...not be hindered 1 Pet 3:7
p-s of the saints Rev 5:8

PREACH *exhort, proclaim*

Jesus began to **p** Matt 4:17
 as you go, **p** Matt 10:7
 teach and **p** in their Matt 11:1
p-ing...repentance Mark 1:4
p the gospel to all Mark 16:15
p the kingdom of Luke 4:43
 he **p-ed** Jesus to him Acts 8:35
p...the good news Acts 13:32
 How will they **p** Rom 10:15
 we **p** Christ crucified 1 Cor 1:23
 He...**p-ed** peace Eph 2:17
p the word 2 Tim 4:2

PRECIOUS *beloved or costly*

P in the sight of Ps 116:15
 like the **p** oil upon the Ps 133:2
 more **p** than jewels Prov 3:15
p things...no profit Is 44:9
 more **p** than gold 1 Pet 1:7
 with **p** blood 1 Pet 1:19

PREDESTINED *foreordained*

purpose **p** to occur Acts 4:28
 foreknew, He also **p** Rom 8:29
 God **p** before the ages 1 Cor 2:7
p us to adoption Eph 1:5
p according to His Eph 1:11

PRESENT (v) *give, offer*

p you with a crown of Prov 4:9
 you **p** the blind for Mal 1:8
p Him to the Lord Luke 2:22
p yourselves to God Rom 6:13
p your bodies a Rom 12:1
p you before Him holy Col 1:22

PRIDE *exaggerated self-esteem*

P goes before Prov 16:18

you an everlasting **p** Is 60:15
p of Israel testifies Hos 5:5
 envy, slander, **p** Mark 7:22
 boastful **p** of life 1 John 2:16

PRISCA / PRISCILLA

wife of Aquila, Rom 16:3
 co-worker with Paul, Acts 18:2,18,26; 1 Cor 16:19

PROCLAIM *announce, declare*

p...name of the LORD Ex 33:19
P good tidings 1 Chr 16:23
 appointed...to **p** Neh 6:7
p liberty to captives Is 61:1
p justice to the Matt 12:18
 he *began* to **p** Jesus Acts 9:20
 first to **p** light Acts 26:23
 faith is being **p-ed** Rom 1:8
p...eternal life 1 John 1:2

PROFIT (n) *benefit, gain*

labor there is **p** Prov 14:23
 no **p** for the charmer Eccl 10:11
 not seeking my...**p** 1 Cor 10:33
 business...make a **p** James 4:13

PROFIT (v) *reap an advantage*

p...my destruction Job 30:13
 what does it **p** a Mark 8:36
 the flesh **p-s** nothing John 6:63
 it **p-s** me nothing 1 Cor 13:3

PROFITABLE *useful*

not all things are **p** 1 Cor 6:12
 godliness is **p** 1 Tim 4:8
p for teaching 2 Tim 3:16

PROMISE (n) *agreement, pledge*

p of the Holy Spirit Acts 2:33
 the **p** made by God Acts 26:6
 the **p** is nullified Rom 4:14
 children of the **p** Rom 9:8
 commandment...a **p** Eph 6:2
 heirs of the **p** Heb 6:17
 precious...**p-s** 2 Pet 1:4
 the **p** of His coming 2 Pet 3:4

PROMISED *made an agreement*

land which He had **p** Deut 9:28
p to keep Your words Ps 119:57
p long ages ago Titus 1:2
 He who **p** is faithful Heb 10:23

PROOF *evidence*

furnished **p** to all Acts 17:31
p of your love 2 Cor 8:24
p of the Christ 2 Cor 13:3

PROSPER *flourish, succeed*

I will surely **p** you Gen 32:12
 David was **p-ing** 1 Sam 18:14
 they built and **p-ed** 2 Chr 14:7
 His ways **p** at all Ps 10:5
 they **p** who love you Ps 122:6

PROSPERITY *success, wealth*

my **p** has passed away Job 30:15

soul will abide in **p**Ps 25:13
 saw the **p** of the wickedPs 73:3
 know how to live in **p**Phil 4:12

PROSPEROUS *successful*

exceedingly **p**Gen 30:43
 make your way **p**Josh 1:8
 generous man...be **p**Prov 11:25

PROTECT *guard, shield*

The LORD will **p** himPs 41:2
 LORD **p-s** the strangersPs 146:9
 LORD...**p** JerusalemIs 31:5
 He will...**p** you2 Thess 3:3
p-ed by the power of1 Pet 1:5

PROTECTION *safe-keeping*

p has been removedNum 14:9
 For wisdom is **p**Eccl 7:12
p from the stormIs 4:6
 let him rely on My **p**Is 27:5

PROUD *exaggerated self-esteem*

heart will become **p**Deut 8:14
 recompense to the **p**Ps 94:2
 eyes and a **p** heartProv 21:4
 daughters of Zion are **p**Is 3:16
 opposed to the **p**James 4:6

PROVE *establish, test*

you will be **p-d** a liarProv 30:6
 will **p** Myself holyEzek 20:41
p to be My disciplesJohn 15:8
p...the will of GodRom 12:2
p yourselves doersJames 1:22

PUNISH *chastise, penalize*

p them for their sinEx 32:34
 and are **p-ed** for itProv 22:3
p the world for itsIs 13:11
 will **p** your iniquityLam 4:22
p Him and releaseLuke 23:16
 I **p-ed** them oftenActs 26:11
p all disobedience2 Cor 10:6

PUNISHMENT *penalty*

My **p** is too greatGen 4:13
p of the swordJob 19:29
 fear involves **p**1 John 4:18
 the **p** of eternal fireJude 7

PURE *genuine, undefiled*

mercy seat of **p** goldEx 25:17
 be **p** before his MakerJob 4:17
 My teaching is **p**Job 11:4
 commandment...is **p**Ps 19:8
 pleasant words are **p**Prov 15:26
 As **p** as the sunSong 6:10
 hair...like **p** woolDan 7:9
 Blessed are the **p** inMatt 5:8
 whatever is **p**Phil 4:8
 love from a **p** heart1 Tim 1:5
p milk of the word1 Pet 2:2
 the city was **p** goldRev 21:18

PURIFICATION *cleansing*

Jewish custom of **p**John 2:6
 He...made **p** of sinsHeb 1:3

PURIFY *make clean*

p-ied these waters2 Kin 2:21
P me with hyssopPs 51:7
p...a peopleTitus 2:14
p your heartsJames 4:8
p-ied your souls1 Pet 1:22

PURITY *not corrupted*

who loves **p** of heartProv 22:11
 love, faith and **p**1 Tim 4:12
 with **p** in doctrineTitus 2:7

Q

QUARREL (n) *altercation*

if men have a **q**Ex 21:18
 So abandon the **q**Prov 17:14
 are **q-s** among you1 Cor 1:11
 the source of **q-s**James 4:1

QUARREL (v) *contend, fight*

did not **q** over itGen 26:22
 Why do you **q** with meEx 17:2
 any fool will **q**Prov 20:3
 those who **q** with youIs 41:12

R

RACHEL

Jacob's wife, Gen 29:18,28
 mother of Joseph and Benjamin, Gen
 30:25;35:24;46:19

RAGE (n) *violent anger*

Haman was filled...**r**Esth 3:5
 with **r** as they heardLuke 4:28

RAGE (v) *be very angry*

r-s against the LORDProv 19:3
 foolish man...**r-s**Prov 29:9
 Why...Gentiles **r**Acts 4:25

RAHAB

1 harlot in Jericho, Josh 2:1
 assisted spies, Josh 2:4-7
 family spared, Josh 2:13,14;6:22,23
 ancestor of Jesus, Matt 1:5
 example of faith, Heb 11:31; James 2:25

RAINBOW *colored arc in sky*

appearance of the **r**Ezek 1:28
 a **r** around the throneRev 4:3
r was upon his headRev 10:1

READY *equipped, prepared*

and **r** to forgivePs 86:5
 Let Your hand be **r**Ps 119:173
 Make **r** the wayMatt 3:3
 you also must be **r**Matt 24:44
 be **r** in season2 Tim 4:2
r to make a defense1 Pet 3:15

REBEKAH

wife of Isaac, Gen 24:67;26:8
 mother of Esau and Jacob, Gen 25:21ff

REBEL (n) *rebellious one*

Your rulers are **r-s**Is 1:23
called a **r** from birthIs 48:8
their princes are **r-s**Hos 9:15

REBEL (v) *revolt*

not **r** against theNum 14:9
r-led against...wordsPs 107:11
r-led against MeEzek 20:21

REBELLION *insurrection*

he has counseled **r**Deut 13:5
I know your **r**Deut 31:27
r is as the sin of1 Sam 15:23
my **r** and my sinJob 13:23
children of **r**Is 57:4

REBELLIOUS *defiant*

r against the LORDDeut 9:7
r generationPs 78:8
A **r** man seeks onlyProv 17:11
stubborn and **r** heartJer 5:23
there are many **r**Titus 1:10

REBUKE (v) *scold*

r me not in Your wrathPs 38:1
r the arrogantPs 119:21
LORD **r** you, SatanZech 3:2
r-d the windsMatt 8:26
Jesus **r-d** himMatt 17:18
He **r-d** the feverLuke 4:39
Do not sharply **r**1 Tim 5:1
reprove, **r**, exhort2 Tim 4:2

RECONCILE *bring together*

r-d to your brotherMatt 5:24
be **r-d** to God2 Cor 5:20
r them both in oneEph 2:16
r all...to HimselfCol 1:20

RECONCILIATION

now received the **r**Rom 5:11
the **r** of the worldRom 11:15
the ministry of **r**2 Cor 5:18
the word of **r**2 Cor 5:19

RED SEA

Hebrew: Sea of Reeds, Ex 10:19
body of water between Egypt and Sinai, Ex
13:18; Ps 106:9; Jer 49:21

REDEEM *buy back*

I will also **r** youEx 6:6
family may **r** himLev 25:49
wish to **r** the fieldLev 27:19
I will **r** itRuth 4:4
God will **r** my soulPs 49:15
He will **r** IsraelPs 130:8
Christ **r-ed** usGal 3:13
He might **r** thoseGal 4:5

REDEEMER *one who buys back*

left you without a **r**Ruth 4:14
know that my **R** livesJob 19:25
my rock and my **R**Ps 19:14
your **R** is the HolyIs 41:14

our Father, Our **R**Is 63:16
Their **R** is strongJer 50:34

REDEMPTION *deliverance*

r of the landLev 25:24
have my right of **r**Ruth 4:6
r of his soul isPs 49:8
r is drawing nearLuke 21:28
r...in Christ JesusRom 3:24
r of our bodyRom 8:23
r through His bloodEph 1:7
in whom we have **r**Col 1:14
obtained eternal **r**Heb 9:12

REFUGE *protection, shelter*

in whom I take **r**2 Sam 22:3
God is our **r**Ps 46:1
r in the LORDPs 118:8
the **r** of liesIs 28:17
r in...distressJer 16:19
who have taken **r**Heb 6:18

REGARD (n) *respect*

LORD had **r** for AbelGen 4:4
r to the prayer1 Kin 8:28
have **r** for his MakerIs 17:7
r for the humbleLuke 1:48

REGARD (v) *esteem, respect*

If I **r** wickednessPs 66:18
Yet He **r-s** the lowlyPs 138:6
who **r-s** reproofProv 15:5
highly **r-ed** by himLuke 7:2
r one anotherPhil 2:3
did not **r** equalityPhil 2:6

REJOICE *be glad*

r before the LORDLev 23:40
R, O nationsDeut 32:43
I **r** in Your salvation1 Sam 2:1
let the earth **r**1 Chr 16:31
my soul shall **r**Ps 35:9
king will **r** in GodPs 63:11
Let us **r** and be gladPs 118:24
I **r** at Your wordPs 119:162
R, young manEccl 11:9
God will **r** over youIs 62:5
r-d exceedinglyMatt 2:10
r at his birthLuke 1:14
crowd was **r-ing**Luke 13:17
you would have **r-d**John 14:28
r-ing in hopeRom 12:12
yet always **r-ing**2 Cor 6:10
R in the LordPhil 4:4
I **r** in my sufferingsCol 1:24
r, O heavensRev 12:12

RELY *depend, trust*

r-led on the LORD2 Chr 16:8
who...**r** on horsesIs 31:1
r on his GodIs 50:10
You **r** on your swordEzek 33:26
r upon the LawRom 2:17

REPENT *change mind*

that He should **r**Num 23:19
r in dust and ashesJob 42:6

have refused to **r** Jer 5:3
R, for the kingdom Matt 3:2
r-ed long ago in Matt 11:21
r and believe Mark 1:15
 one sinner who **r-s** Luke 15:7
R...be baptized Acts 2:38
 all...should **r** Acts 17:30
r and turn to God Acts 26:20

REPENTANCE *penitence*

with water for **r** Matt 3:11
 baptism of **r** Mark 1:4
r for forgiveness Luke 24:47
 appropriate to **r** Acts 26:20
r without regret 2 Cor 7:10
r from dead works Heb 6:1
 to come to **r** 2 Pet 3:9

RESPECT (v) *esteem*

They will **r** my son Matt 21:37
 not fear God nor **r** Luke 18:4
R what is right Rom 12:17
 wife...**r-s** her husband Eph 5:33

REST (n) *tranquility*

r from our work Gen 5:29
 sabbath of solemn **r** Lev 16:31
 God gives you **r** Josh 1:13
 the weary are at **r** Job 3:17
 Return to your **r** Ps 116:7
 whole earth is at **r** Is 14:7
 there is no **r** Lam 5:5
 I will give you **r** Matt 11:28
 no **r** for my spirit 2 Cor 2:13
 not enter My **r** Heb 3:11
 no **r** day and night Rev 14:11

REST (v) *settled, refresh*

the ark **r-ed** upon Gen 8:4
 glory...**LORD r-ed** Ex 24:16
 Spirit **r-ed** upon Num 11:25
R in the **LORD** Ps 37:7
 Wisdom **r-s** in Prov 14:33
 government will **r** on Is 9:6
 iniquity **r-ed** on Ezek 32:27
r-ed on the seventh Heb 4:4
r from their labors Rev 14:13

RESTORE *reestablish, replace*

son he had **r-d** to 2 Kin 8:1
 they **r-d** Jerusalem Neh 3:8
r His righteousness Job 33:26
 He **r-s** my soul Ps 23:3
R to me the joy Ps 51:12
 O God, **r** us Ps 80:3
 the **LORD r-s** Zion Is 52:8
R us to You Lam 5:21
 his hand was **r-d** Mark 3:5
r-ing the kingdom Acts 1:6

RESURRECTION

who say...no **r** Matt 22:23
r of the righteous Luke 14:14
 being sons of the **r** Luke 20:36
r of judgment John 5:29
 the **r** and the life John 11:25
r of the dead Acts 24:21

if there is no **r** 1 Cor 15:13
 power of His **r** Phil 3:10
 hope through the **r** 1 Pet 1:3
 This is the first **r** Rev 20:5

REVENGE *vengeance*

take our **r** on him Jer 20:10
 Never take...**r** Rom 12:19

REVERENCE *respect, awe*

you do away with **r** Job 15:4
 Worship...with **r** Ps 2:11
 bow in **r** for You Ps 5:7
 in **r** prepared an ark Heb 11:7
 service with **r** and Heb 12:28

REWARD *prize*

emptiness...his **r** Job 15:31
r for the righteous Ps 58:11
 The **r** of humility Prov 22:4
 chases after **r-s** Is 1:23
 His **r** is with Him Is 62:11
 your **r** in heaven Matt 5:12
 not lose his **r** Matt 10:42
 looking to the **r** Heb 11:26
 receive a full **r** 2 John 8

RICH (adj) *wealthy*

Abram was very **r** Gen 13:2
LORD makes poor...**r** 1 Sam 2:7
 not a **r** man boast Jer 9:23
 woe to you who are **r** Luke 6:24
 a **r** man Luke 16:1
 being **r** in mercy Eph 2:4
r in good works 1 Tim 6:18

RICH (n) *wealthy*

r shall not pay more Ex 30:15
 the **r** above the poor Job 34:19
r among the people Ps 45:12
 The **r** and the poor Prov 22:2

RICHES *wealth*

R do not profit Prov 11:4
 who trusts in his **r** Prov 11:28
 neither poverty nor **r** Prov 30:8
 choked with...**r** Luke 8:14
 abounding in **r** Rom 10:12
r of His grace Eph 1:7
r of Christ Eph 3:8
 His **r** in glory Phil 4:19
 uncertainty of **r** 1 Tim 6:17
 Your **r** have rotted James 5:2

RIGHT (adj) *correct or direction*

r in the sight of Deut 12:25
r in his own eyes Judg 17:6
 precepts...are **r** Ps 19:8
r eye makes you Matt 5:29
 what your **r** hand is Matt 6:3
 Sit at My **r** hand Matt 22:44
 the **r** hand of God Mark 16:19
 at the **r** time Christ Rom 5:6
r hand of fellowship Gal 2:9
 whatever is **r** Phil 4:8
 forsaking the **r** way 2 Pet 2:15

RIGHTEOUS (adj) *virtuous*

Noah was a **r** manGen 6:9
 LORD is the **r** oneEx 9:27
 You are more **r**1 Sam 24:17
 God is a **r** judgePs 7:11
 A **r** man hatesProv 13:5
 for David a **r** BranchJer 23:5
 LORD our God is **r**Dan 9:14
 ninety-nine **r**Luke 15:7
 coming of the **R** OneActs 7:52
r man shall live byRom 1:17
 none **r**, not even oneRom 3:10
 many will be made **r**Rom 5:19
 prayer of a **r** manJames 5:16

RIGHTEOUS (n) *moral one*

assembly of the **r**Ps 1:5
 LORD tests the **r**Ps 11:5
 LORD loves the **r**Ps 146:8
 the paths of the **r**Prov 2:20
 the **r** will flourishProv 11:28
 joy for the **r**Prov 21:15
 way of the **r** isIs 26:7
 they sell the **r** forAmos 2:6
 sends rain on the **r**Matt 5:45
r into eternal lifeMatt 25:46

RIGHTEOUSNESS

reckoned it...as **r**Gen 15:6
 will repay...his **r**1 Sam 26:23
 I put on **r**Job 29:14
 in the paths of **r**Ps 23:3
 judge the world in **r**Ps 96:13
 declare His **r**Ps 97:6
 His **r** endures foreverPs 111:3
R exalts a nationProv 14:34
 clouds pour down **r**Is 45:8
 wrapped me with...**r**Is 61:10
 The LORD our **r**Jer 23:6
 to rain **r** on youHos 10:12
 to fulfill all **r**Matt 3:15
 and thirst for **r**Matt 5:6
 kingdom and His **r**Matt 6:33
 you enemy of all **r**Acts 13:10
 through one act of **r**Rom 5:18
 breastplate of **r**Eph 6:14
 pursue **r**, faith2 Tim 2:22
 the crown of **r**2 Tim 4:8
 peaceful fruit of **r**Heb 12:11
 not achieve the **r**James 1:20
 suffer for...**r**1 Pet 3:14

ROME

Italian city, Acts 2:10
 Roman Empire capital, Acts 18:2
 Paul held there, Acts 28:14,16

RUMOR *gossip, hearsay*

r will be added to **r**Ezek 7:26
 wars and **r**-s of warsMatt 24:6

RUTH

Moabitess, Ruth 1:4
 Naomi's daughter-in-law, Ruth 1:14ff
 married Boaz, Ruth 4:13
 in Messianic line, Matt 1:5

S

SABBATH *day of rest*

Remember the **s** dayEx 20:8
 LORD blessed the **s** dayEx 20:11
 keep My **s**-s andLev 26:2
 Observe the **s** dayDeut 5:12
 new moon nor **s**2 Kin 4:23
 call the **s** a delightIs 58:13
 My **s**-s to be a signEzek 20:12
 is Lord of the **S**Matt 12:8
S was made for manMark 2:27
 to do good...on the **S**Mark 3:4
 the cross on the **S**John 19:31
 a **S** day's journeyActs 1:12
 are read every **S**Acts 13:27
S rest for the peopleHeb 4:9

SACRIFICE (n) *offering of a life*

Jacob offered a **s**Gen 31:54
 a Passover **s** toEx 12:27
s-s of righteousnessPs 4:5
 The **s** of the wickedProv 15:8
 loyalty rather than **s**Hos 6:6
 compassion...not **s**Matt 9:13
 a **s** to the idolActs 7:41
 a living and holy **s**Rom 12:1
 an acceptable **s**Phil 4:18
 by the **s** of HimselfHeb 9:26
s-s God is pleasedHeb 13:16
 offer up spiritual **s**-s1 Pet 2:5

SAD *sorrowful, unhappy*

people heard...**s** wordEx 33:4
 Why is your face **s**Neh 2:2
 heart is **s**, theProv 15:13

SALOME

1 wife of Zebedee, Mark 15:40
 mother of James and John at open tomb, Mark 16:1
 2 daughter of Herodias, Matt 14:6ff; Mark 6:22-26

SALVATION *deliverance*

For Your **s** I waitGen 49:18
 He has become my **s**Ex 15:2
 scorned...his **s**Deut 32:15
S belongs to the LORDPs 3:8
 my light and my **s**Ps 27:1
 lift up the cup of **s**Ps 116:13
 My **s** will be foreverIs 51:6
 helmet of **s** on HisIs 59:17
S is from the LORDJon 2:9
 eyes have seen Your **s**Luke 2:30
s in no one elseActs 4:12
 power of God for **s**Rom 1:16
 now is the day of **s**2 Cor 6:2
 take the helmet of **s**Eph 6:17
 work out your **s** withPhil 2:12
s through our Lord1 Thess 5:9
 that leads to **s**2 Tim 3:15
 who will inherit **s**Heb 1:14
 neglect so great a **s**Heb 2:3
S to our God whoRev 7:10

SAMSON

a Hebrew judge, Judg 13:24
weak in character, Judg 14:1ff
slave of passion, Judg 16:1ff
great strength, Judg 16:5,12

SAMUEL

son of Elkanah and Hannah, 1 Sam 1:20
dedicated to God, 1 Sam 1:21ff
called by God, 1 Sam 3:1-18
judge, 1 Sam 7:15-17
opposed monarchy, 1 Sam 8:6
anointed Saul, 1 Sam 10:1
anointed David, 1 Sam 16:12
death, 1 Sam 25:1

SANCTIFICATION *holiness*

resulting in s Rom 6:22
righteousness and s 1 Cor 1:30
will of God, your s 1 Thess 4:3
s by the Spirit 2 Thess 2:13
s without which no Heb 12:14

SANCTIFY *set apart to God*

S to Me every Ex 13:2
the LORD who s-ies Lev 22:32
They will s My name Is 29:23
will s the Holy One Is 29:23
S My sabbaths Ezek 20:20
S them in the truth John 17:17
s-ied by the...Spirit Rom 15:16
husband is s-ied 1 Cor 7:14
s Christ as Lord 1 Pet 3:15

SAPPHIRA

wife of Ananias, Acts 5:1-10
struck dead for lying

SARAH / SARAI

wife of Abraham, Gen 11:29
barren, Gen 11:30
beautiful, Gen 12:11
gave birth to Isaac, Gen 21:2,3
death, Gen 23:2

SATAN

Titles:

Abaddon, Rev 9:11
accuser, Ps 109:6; Rev 12:10
adversary, 1 Pet 5:8
Apollyon, Rev 9:11
Beelzebul, Matt 10:25; Mark 3:22
Belial, 2 Cor 6:15
deceiver of the world, Rev 12:9
devil, Matt 4:1,5; 25:41; John 6:70; 13:2; Eph
4:27; 6:11; 1 Tim 3:6,7; Heb 2:14; 1 Pet 5:8;
Rev 2:10; 20:2,10
dragon, Rev 12:9
enemy, Matt 13:28,39
evil one, Matt 13:19,38; John 17:15; Eph 6:16; 1
John 2:13,14; 5:18,19
father of lies, John 8:44
god of this world, 2 Cor 4:4
liar, John 8:44
murderer, John 8:44
prince of the power of the air, Eph 2:2
ruler of the demons, Matt 9:34; Mark 3:22

ruler of this world, John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11
serpent of old, Rev 12:9

SAUL

1 son of Kish, 1 Sam 9:1,2
anointed, 1 Sam 10:1ff
first king, 1 Sam 11:15
rejected as king, 1 Sam 15:11ff
jealous of David, 1 Sam 18:6ff
death, 1 Sam 31:4ff
2 apostle Paul, see PAUL

SAVE *deliver, rescue*

s-d by the LORD, Deut 33:29
S with Your right hand Ps 60:5
He will s you Prov 20:22
Turn to Me, and be s-d Is 45:22
s you from afar Jer 30:10
he will s his life Ezek 18:27
will s His people Matt 1:21
wishes to s his life Matt 16:25
Son...has come to s Matt 18:11
faith has s-d you Luke 7:50
world might be s-d John 3:17
Father, s Me from John 12:27
by which we...be s-d Acts 4:12
be s-d by His life Rom 5:10
will s your husband 1 Cor 7:16
Jesus came...to s 1 Tim 1:15
One who is able to s James 4:12
the righteous is s-d 1 Pet 4:18

SAVIOR *one who saves*

My s, You 2 Sam 22:3
forgot God their S Ps 106:21
send them a S and a Is 19:20
no s besides Me Is 43:11
righteous God and a S Is 45:21
S, who is Christ Luke 2:11
the S of the world John 4:42
as a Prince and a S Acts 5:31
S of all men 1 Tim 4:10
appearing of our S 2 Tim 1:10
our great God and S Titus 2:13
kingdom of our...S 2 Pet 1:11

SCRIPTURE

understanding...S-s Matt 22:29
fulfill...S-s Mark 14:49
S has been fulfilled Luke 4:21
You search the S-s John 5:39
S cannot be broken John 10:35
mighty in the S-s Acts 18:24
what does the S say Rom 4:3
S is inspired by God 2 Tim 3:16

SELF-CONTROL

s and the judgment Acts 24:25
your lack of s 1 Cor 7:5
gentleness, s Gal 5:23
without s, brutal 2 Tim 3:3
in your knowledge, s 2 Pet 1:6

SELFISH *self-centered*

the bread of a s man Prov 23:6
s ambition in your James 3:14

SERVE *help, work for*

shall **s** the LORD Ex 23:25
s Him with...heart Josh 22:5
s-d as priests 1 Chr 24:2
you will **s** strangers Jer 5:19
God whom we **s** is Dan 3:17
s God and wealth Matt 6:24
If anyone **s-s** Me John 12:26
s-ing the Lord Rom 12:11
through love **s** one Gal 5:13

SHAME *disgrace, dishonor*

wicked be put to **s** Ps 31:17
my reproach and my **s** Ps 69:19
s to his mother Prov 29:15
wise men are put to **s** Jer 8:9
unjust knows no **s** Zeph 3:5
worthy to suffer **s** Acts 5:41
glory is in their **s** Phil 3:19
put Him to open **s** Heb 6:6

SHARE (v) *partake, participate*

stranger does not **s** Prov 14:10
s in the inheritance Prov 17:2
s it...yourselves Luke 22:17
s all good things Gal 6:6
may **s** His holiness Heb 12:10
s the sufferings of 1 Pet 4:13

SHEPHERD (n)

sheep...have no **s** Num 27:17
The LORD is my **s** Ps 23:1
Like a **s** He Is 40:11
s-s after My own heart Jer 3:15
for lack of a **s** Ezek 34:5
raise up a **s** Zech 11:16
sheep without a **s** Matt 9:36
strike down the **s** Matt 26:31
s-s...in the fields Luke 2:8
I am the good **s** John 10:11
the great **S** Heb 13:20
the Chief **S** 1 Pet 5:4

SHEPHERD (v)

s My people 2 Sam 5:2
s My people Matt 2:6
S My sheep John 21:16
to **s** the church Acts 20:28
s the flock of God 1 Pet 5:2

SHIELD *protection*

Abram, I am a **s** Gen 15:1
He is a **s** to all 2 Sam 22:31
My **s** is with God Ps 7:10
faithfulness is a **s** Ps 91:4
the **s** of faith Eph 6:16

SHINE *be radiant, glow*

his face **shone** Ex 34:29
His face **s** on you Num 6:25
Your face to **s** upon us Ps 80:3
light **s** before men Matt 5:16
s-s in the darkness John 1:5
lamp **s-ing** in a dark 2 Pet 1:19
Light is...**s-ing** 1 John 2:8

SICK *unwell*

strengthen the **s** Ezek 34:16

lying **s** with a fever Mark 1:30
Lazarus was **s** John 11:2
anyone among you **s** James 5:14

SICKNESS *illness*

remove from you...**s** Deut 7:15
every kind of **s** Matt 4:23
authority over...**s** Matt 10:1
s is not to end in death John 11:4

SIMON

1 apostle, Matt 4:18; Mark 1:16
see also **PETER**
2 the Zealot, Matt 10:4; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15
3 brother of Jesus, Matt 13:55; Mark 6:3
4 leper, Matt 26:6; Mark 14:3
5 a Pharisee, Luke 7:40,43
6 of Cyrene, Matt 27:32
carried Jesus' cross, Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26
7 father of Judas, John 6:71;13:2
8 Magus, Acts 8:9,13,18
sorcerer
9 the tanner, Acts 9:43;10:6,32

SIN (n) *transgression*

please forgive my **s** Ex 10:17
atonement for your **s** Ex 32:30
purification from **s** Num 19:9
s will find you out Num 32:23
s of divination 1 Sam 15:23
the **s-s** of my youth Ps 25:7
s my mother conceived Ps 51:5
Fools mock at **s** Prov 14:9
bore the **s** of many Is 53:12
s-s of her prophets Lam 4:13
an eternal **s** Mark 3:29
forgive us our **s-s** Luke 11:4
takes away the **s** John 1:29
wash away your **s-s** Acts 22:16
wages of **s** is death Rom 6:23
died for our **s-s** 1 Cor 15:3
Him who knew no **s** 2 Cor 5:21
pleasures of **s** Heb 11:25
confess your **s-s** James 5:16
a multitude of **s-s** James 5:20
confess our **s-s** 1 John 1:9
s is lawlessness 1 John 3:4

SIN (v) *transgress*

When a leader **s-s** Lev 4:22
s against the LORD 1 Sam 14:34
Job did not **s** Job 1:22
s against You Ps 119:11
Father, I have **s-ned** Luke 15:18
s no more John 8:11
all have **s-ned** Rom 3:23
that you may not **s** 1 John 2:1

SINAI

1 mountain, Ex 19:11; Lev 26:46; Num 28:6
where Law received, Ex 31:18;34:29
2 desert wilderness, Ex 16:1; 19:1; Num 1:19;9:5

SINCERE *without deceit*

be **s** and blameless Phil 1:10
mindful of the **s** faith 2 Tim 1:5
s love...brethren 1 Pet 1:22

SINFUL *wicked*

a brood of s men Num 32:14
 s generation Mark 8:38
 I am a s man Luke 5:8
 likeness of s flesh Rom 8:3

SING

s to the LORD Ex 15:1
 s-ing and dancing 1 Sam 18:6
 I will s praises 2 Sam 22:50
 morning stars sang Job 38:7
 S to Him a new song Ps 33:3
 the righteous s-s Prov 29:6
 birds will s Zeph 2:14
 after s-ing a hymn Mark 14:26
 s-ing...thankfulness Col 3:16
 sang a new song Rev 5:9

SINNER *wrongdoer*

He instructs s-s Ps 25:8
 if s-s entice you Prov 1:10
 Adversity...s-s Prov 13:21
 one s destroys much Eccl 9:18
 a friend of...s-s Matt 11:19
 one s who repents Luke 15:7
 merciful to me...s Luke 18:13
 God...not hear s-s John 9:31
 while we were yet s-s Rom 5:8
 came...to save s-s 1 Tim 1:15

SLANDER (v) *defame*

He does not s Ps 15:3
 Whoever secretly s-s Ps 101:5
 Do not s a slave Prov 30:10

SLANDERER *defamer*

s separates...friends Prov 16:28
 s-s, haters of God Rom 1:30

SLUGGARD *lazy one*

to the ant, O s Prov 6:6
 the s craves Prov 13:4
 s buries his hand Prov 26:15

SMILE *grin*

I s-d on them Job 29:24
 that I may s again Ps 39:13
 she s-s at the future Prov 31:25

SOBER *serious, temperate*

words of s truth Acts 26:25
 be alert and s 1 Thess 5:6
 Be of s spirit 1 Pet 5:8

SODOM

city S of Dead Sea, Gen 10:19
 home of Lot, Gen 19:1,4
 destroyed by God, Gen 19:24

SOLOMON

1 son of David, 2 Sam 12:24
 king of Israel, 1 Kin 1:43
 ruled wisely, 1 Kin 4:29,34
 built the Temple, 1 Kin 6:2;9:1
 international fame, 1 Kin 10:1
 ruled foolishly, 1 Kin 11:6

death, 1 Kin 11:43

2 Song of Solomon

SONG *melody, music*

LORD is my...s, Ex 15:2
 ministered with s 1 Chr 6:32
 gives s-s in the night Job 35:10
 s-s of deliverance Ps 32:7
 Sing to Him a new s Ps 33:3
 A s of my beloved Is 5:1
 Praise the LORD in s Is 12:5
 not drink wine with s Is 24:9
 hymns...spiritual s-s Eph 5:19

SORCERER *witch*

interprets...or a s Deut 18:10
 witness against the s-s Mal 3:5
 immoral persons...s-s Rev 21:8

SORCERY *witchcraft*

practiced s 2 Chr 33:6
 idolatry, s, enmities Gal 5:20
 deceived by your s Rev 18:23

SOUL *life, spirit*

her s was departing Gen 35:18
 humble your s-s Lev 16:29
 poured out my s 1 Sam 1:15
 not abandon my s Ps 16:10
 He restores my s Ps 23:3
 my s pants for You Ps 42:1
 Bless...LORD, O my s Ps 103:1
 who is wise wins s-s Prov 11:30
 s who sins will die Ezek 18:4
 unable to kill the s Matt 10:28
 exchange for his s Matt 16:26
 My s is...grieved Matt 26:38
 and forfeit his s Mark 8:36
 My s exalts the Lord Luke 1:46
 your s is required Luke 12:20
 one heart and s Acts 4:32
 an anchor of the s Heb 6:19
 able to save your s-s James 1:21
 save his s from James 5:20
 war against the s 1 Pet 2:11

SPIRIT

S rested upon them Num 11:26
 God sent an evil s Judg 9:23
 My s is broken Job 17:1
 renew a steadfast s Ps 51:10
 my s grows faint Ps 77:3
 a haughty s before Prov 16:18
 the S lifted me up Ezek 3:14
 his s was troubled Dan 2:1
 four s-s of heaven Zech 6:5
 are the poor in s Matt 5:3
 authority over...s-s Matt 10:1
 put My S upon Him Matt 12:18
 blasphemy...the S Matt 12:31
 yielded up His s Matt 27:50
 S like a dove Mark 1:10
 s...not have flesh Luke 24:39
 born of...the S John 3:5
 worship in s and John 4:24
 gave up His s John 19:30
 pour forth of My S Acts 2:17

Jesus, receive my s Acts 7:59
 power of the S Rom 15:19
 taught by the s 1 Cor 2:13
 pray with the s 1 Cor 14:15
 walk by the S Gal 5:16
 fruit of the S is love Gal 5:22
 one body and one S Eph 4:4
 be filled with the S Eph 5:18
 sword of the S Eph 6:17
 not quench the S 1 Thess 5:19
 division of soul and s Heb 4:12
 the s-s now in prison 1 Pet 3:19
 S who testifies 1 John 5:6
see also **HOLY SPIRIT**

SPIRIT OF GOD

the S was moving Gen 1:2
 S came upon him 1 Sam 10:10
 a vision by the S Ezek 11:24
 S descending as a Matt 3:16
 being led by the S Rom 8:14
 S dwells in you 1 Cor 3:16
 worship in the S Phil 3:3
see also **HOLY SPIRIT**

SPIRIT OF THE LORD

S came upon him Judg 3:10
 S departed from 1 Sam 16:14
 S gave them rest Is 63:14
 filled with...the S Mic 3:8
 S is upon Me Luke 4:18
see also **HOLY SPIRIT**

SPIRITUAL *of the spirit*

the Law is s Rom 7:14
 s service of worship Rom 12:1
 raised a s body 1 Cor 15:44
 with every s blessing Eph 1:3
 hymns and s songs Eph 5:19
 offer up s sacrifices 1 Pet 2:5

STEADFAST *established, firm*

be s and not fear Job 11:15
 renew a s spirit Ps 51:10
 My heart is s Ps 57:7
 s in righteousness Prov 11:19
 be s, immovable 1 Cor 15:58

STEWARD *supervisor*

and sensible s Luke 12:42
 s-s of the mysteries 1 Cor 4:1
 above reproach...s Titus 1:7

STEWARDSHIP *responsibility*

a s entrusted to me 1 Cor 9:17
 s of God's grace Eph 3:2

STRENGTH *force, power*

no longer yield its s Gen 4:12
 The LORD is my s Ex 15:2
 was no s in him 1 Sam 28:20
 My s is dried up Ps 22:15
 The LORD is my s Ps 28:7
 s in time of trouble Ps 37:39
 God is our refuge...s Ps 46:1
 s of my salvation Ps 140:7
 your s to women Prov 31:3

s to the weary Is 40:29
 Strangers devour his s Hos 7:9
 with all your s Mark 12:30
 s which God supplies 1 Pet 4:11
 sun shining in its s Rev 1:16

STRENGTHEN *make strong*

please s me Judg 16:28
 David s-ed himself 1 Sam 30:6
 s-ed weak hands Job 4:3
 s the feeble Is 35:3
 s the sick Ezek 34:16
 s your brothers Luke 22:32
 s-ed in the faith Acts 16:5
 Him who s-s me Phil 4:13
 s-ed with all power Col 1:11
 s your hearts 2 Thess 2:17
 who has s-ed me 1 Tim 1:12

STRIFE *discord, quarrel*

s between...herdsmen Gen 13:7
 the s of tongues Ps 31:20
 Hatred stirs up s Prov 10:12
 fool's lips bring s Prov 18:6
 puts an end to s Prov 18:18
 of envy, murder, s Rom 1:29
 and s among you 1 Cor 3:3
 enmities, s, jealousy Gal 5:20

STRIVE *contend, struggle*

not s with man forever Gen 6:3
 He will not always s Ps 103:9
 and s-ing after wind Eccl 1:14
 s together with me Rom 15:30
 s-ing to please men Gal 1:10
 we labor and s 1 Tim 4:10
 s-ing against sin Heb 12:4

STRONG *powerful, steadfast*

a very s west wind Ex 10:19
 do not drink...s drink Lev 10:9
 Be s and courageous Deut 31:6
 Israel became s Judg 1:28
 God is...s fortress 2 Sam 22:33
 The LORD s and mighty Ps 24:8
 s drink a brawler Prov 20:1
 their Redeemer is s Prov 23:11
 ants are not a s people Prov 30:25
 love is as s as death Song 8:6
 Their Redeemer is s Jer 50:34
 grew s in faith Rom 4:20
 act like men, be s 1 Cor 16:13
 be s in the Lord Eph 6:10
 weakness...made s Heb 11:34
 I saw a s angel Rev 5:2

STRUGGLE (n) *conflict*

the days of my s Job 14:14
 our s is not against Eph 6:12
 have shared my s Phil 4:3

SUBMIT *yield to*

Foreigners s to me Ps 18:44
 s yourself to decrees Col 2:20
 S therefore to God James 4:7

SUFFER *experience pain*

s the fate of all Num 16:29

Son of Man must s Mark 8:31
 s and rise again Luke 24:46
 worthy to s shame Acts 5:41
 we s with Him Rom 8:17
 creation...s-s Rom 8:22
 if one member s-s 1 Cor 12:26
 s-ing for the gospel 2 Tim 1:8
 Christ also s-ed 1 Pet 2:21

SUFFERINGS *distress*

s of this present Rom 8:18
 sharers of our s 2 Cor 1:7
 fellowship of His s Phil 3:10
 rejoice in my s Col 1:24
 share the s of Christ 1 Pet 4:13

T

TAMAR

1 Judah's daughter-in-law, Gen 38:6ff
 2 daughter of David, 2 Sam 13:1
 3 daughter of Absalom, 2 Sam 14:27
 4 town near the Dead Sea, 1 Kin 9:18; Ezek
 47:19; 48:28

TEACH *instruct*

t you what...to say Ex 4:12
 t them the good way 1 Kin 8:36
 Can anyone t God Job 21:22
 T me Your paths Ps 25:4
 T me to do Your will Ps 143:10
 would He t knowledge Is 28:9
 He...began to t them Matt 5:2
 t-ing...in parables Mark 4:2
 Lord, t us to pray Luke 11:1
 Spirit will t you Luke 12:12
 He will t you all John 14:26
 t strange doctrines 1 Tim 1:12
 allow a woman to t 1 Tim 2:12
 she t-es and leads Rev 2:20

TEACHING (n) *instruction*

t drop as the rain Deut 32:2
 your mother's t Prov 1:8
 amazed at His t Matt 7:28
 My t is not Mine John 7:16
 contrary to sound t 1 Tim 1:10

TEMPT *test, try*

And t-ed God in the Ps 106:14
 being t-ed by Satan Mark 1:13
 so that Satan will not t you 1 Cor 7:5
 t-ed beyond what 1 Cor 10:13
 Himself does not t James 1:13

TEMPTATION *testing, trial*

not lead us into t Matt 6:13
 not enter into t Matt 26:41
 time of t fall away Luke 8:13
 t has overtaken you 1 Cor 10:13
 the godly from t 2 Pet 2:9

TESTIMONY *witness*

into the ark the t Ex 25:16
 two tablets of the t Ex 31:18
 t of the LORD is sure Ps 19:7
 t-ies are righteous Ps 119:144

Bind up the t Is 8:16
 t to all the nations Matt 24:14
 t against Jesus Matt 26:59
 My t is true John 8:14
 t of two men is true John 8:17
 t concerning Christ 1 Cor 1:6
 ashamed of the t 2 Tim 1:8
 This t is true Titus 1:13
 t of God is greater 1 John 5:9

THANK (v) *express gratitude*

my song I shall t Him Ps 28:7
 God, I t You Luke 18:11
 I t my God always 1 Cor 1:4

THANKS (n) *gratitude*

give t to the LORD 1 Chr 16:7
 It is good to give t Ps 92:1
 giving t, He broke Matt 15:36
 a cup and given t Matt 26:27
 But t be to God Rom 6:17
 not cease giving t Eph 1:16
 always to give t 2 Thess 1:3

THANKSGIVING *gratitude*

the sacrifice of t Lev 7:12
 with the voice of t Ps 26:7
 His presence with t Ps 95:2
 supplication with t Phil 4:6
 t and honor and Rev 7:12

THINK *ponder, reflect*

as he t-s...so he is Prov 23:7
 not t...to abolish Matt 5:17
 not to t more highly Rom 12:3
 t like a child 1 Cor 13:11
 t-s he is something Gal 6:3
 beyond all that we...t Eph 3:20

THOMAS

apostle, Matt 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15
 doubted Jesus' resurrection, John 20:24-28

THOUGHT *concept, idea*

t-s of his heart Gen 6:5
 knows the t-s of man Ps 94:11
 My t-s are not your t-s Is 55:8
 Jesus knowing...t-s Matt 9:4
 heart come evil t-s Matt 15:19
 every t captive 2 Cor 10:5

TIME *day, period, season*

in t-s of trouble Ps 9:9
 t-s are in Your hand Ps 31:15
 for a t, t-s, and half Dan 12:7
 t to seek the LORD Hos 10:12
 signs of the t-s Matt 16:3
 My t is near Matt 26:18
 deny Me three t-s Luke 22:61
 My t is not yet John 7:6
 not...you to know t-s Acts 1:7
 is the acceptable t 2 Cor 6:2
 grace...in t of need Heb 4:16
 for the t is near Rev 1:3

TIMOTHY

companion of Paul, Acts 17:15; 18:5; Phil 1:1;
 Col 1:1; Heb 13:23

TITUS

co-worker with Paul, 2 Cor 2:13;8:23; Gal 2:1

TODAY *present time*

t you...be with MeLuke 23:43
same yesterday and tHeb 13:8

TOIL (n) *labor, work*

the t of our handsGen 5:29
t is not in vain1 Cor 15:58

TOIL (v) *work hard*

I have t-ed in vainIs 49:4
they do not t norMatt 6:28

TOMORROW *future time*

not boast about tProv 27:1
for t we may dieIs 22:13
not worry about tMatt 6:34

TONGUE *speech, talk*

speech and slow of tEx 4:10
flatter with their tPs 5:9
their t a sharp swordPs 57:4
a lying tProv 6:17
t of the wiseProv 12:18
soft t breaks...boneProv 25:15
His t is like...fireIs 30:27
t is a deadly arrowJer 9:8
impediment of his tMark 7:35
and his t loosedLuke 1:64
no one...tame the tJames 3:8

TONGUE *language*

speak with new t-sMark 16:17
speak with other t-sActs 2:4
t-s of men...angels1 Cor 13:1
if I pray in a t1 Cor 14:14
every tribe and tRev 5:9

TRAIN *guide, instruct*

T up a childProv 22:6
will they t for warMic 4:3
t-ed to discern goodHeb 5:14
heart t-ed in greed2 Pet 2:14

TRANSFIGURED *changed*

He was t before themMatt 17:2

TRANSFORM *change*

t-ed by the renewingRom 12:2
t-ed into the same2 Cor 3:18
who will t the bodyPhil 3:21

TRANSGRESSION *trespass, sin*

forgives iniquity, tEx 34:7
I am pure, without tJob 33:9
I know my t-sPs 51:3
removed our t-s fromPs 103:12
love covers all t-sProv 10:12
pierced...for our t-sIs 53:5
not forgive your t-sMatt 6:15
dead in our t-sEph 2:5

TRANSGRESSOR *sinner*

teach t-s Your waysPs 51:13

numbered with the t-sIs 53:12
a t of the lawJames 2:11

TREASURE (n) *valuable thing*

t-s of the sandDeut 33:19
the LORD is his tIs 33:6
opening their t-sMatt 2:11
for where your t isMatt 6:21
have t in heavenMatt 19:21
t in earthen vessels2 Cor 4:7
stored up your tJames 5:3

TRESPASS *fault, sin*

Saul died for his t1 Chr 10:13
caught in any tGal 6:1
dead in your t-esEph 2:1

TRIBULATION *affliction*

will be a great tMatt 24:21
world you have tJohn 16:33
exult in our t-sRom 5:3
my t-s on your behalfEph 3:13
out of the great tRev 7:14

TRIUMPH *victory*

the righteous tProv 28:12
t in Christ2 Cor 2:14
mercy t-s overJames 2:13

TROUBLE (n) *affliction*

forget all my tGen 41:51
man is born for tJob 5:7
Look upon...my tPs 25:18
very present help in tPs 46:1
remember his t noProv 31:7
t is heavy upon himEccl 8:6
day has enough tMatt 6:34

TROUBLE (v) *bother, disturb*

t you in the landNum 33:55
t-s his own houseProv 11:29
also t the heartsEzek 32:9
Herod...was t-dMatt 2:3
why t the TeacherMark 5:35
your heart be t-dJohn 14:1

TROUBLED (adj) *disturbed*

songs to a t heartProv 25:20
soul has become tJohn 12:27

TRUST (n) *confidence, hope*

whose t a spider's webJob 8:14
In God...put my tPs 56:11
put My t in HimHeb 2:13

TRUST (v) *commit to*

t in the LORDPs 4:5
Than to t in manPs 118:8
t-s in his richesProv 11:28
not t in a neighborMic 7:5
not t in ourselves2 Cor 1:9

TRUTH *genuineness, honesty*

walk before Me in t1 Kin 2:4
speaks t in his heartPs 15:2
Your word is tPs 119:160
Buy t, and do notProv 23:23

judge with **t** Zech 8:16
 full of grace and **t** John 1:14
 worship in...**t** John 4:24
t will make you free John 8:32
 the way, and the **t** John 14:6
 exchanged the **t** of Rom 1:25
t of the gospel Gal 2:5
 speaking the **t** in love Eph 4:15
 the word of **t** 2 Tim 2:15
 the **t** is not in us 1 John 1:8

U

UNBELIEF *lack of faith*

wondered at their **u** Mark 6:6
 help my **u** Mark 9:24
 continue in their **u** Rom 11:23

UNBELIEVER *non-believer*

a place with the **u-s** Luke 12:46
 wife who is an **u** 1 Cor 7:12
 ungifted men or **u-s** 1 Cor 14:23
 bound...with **u-s** 2 Cor 6:14
 worse than an **u** 1 Tim 5:8

UNBELIEVING *doubting*

O **u** generation Mark 9:19
u husband is 1 Cor 7:14
 blinded the...**u** 2 Cor 4:4
 evil, **u** heart Heb 3:12

UNDERSTAND *comprehend*

u-s every intent 1 Chr 28:9
 To **u** a proverb Prov 1:6
 O fools, **u** wisdom Prov 8:5
 do not **u** justice Prov 28:5
 Who can **u** it Jer 17:9
u that the vision Dan 8:17
 Hear, and **u** Matt 15:10
 to **u** the Scriptures Luke 24:45
 Why do you not **u** John 8:43
 none who **u-s** Rom 3:11
 things hard to **u** 2 Pet 3:16

UNGODLINESS *sinfulness*

torrents of **u** terrified Ps 18:4
 remove **u**...Jacob Rom 11:26
 lead to further **u** 2 Tim 2:16

UNGODLY *sinful, wicked*

who justifies the **u** Rom 4:5
 Christ died for the **u** Rom 5:6
 destruction of **u** men 2 Pet 3:7
 their own **u** lusts Jude 18

UNHOLY *not holy*

no longer consider **u** Acts 10:15
 for the **u** and profane 1 Tim 1:9

UNITED *joined, union*

u as one man Judg 20:11
 become **u** with *Him* Rom 6:5
 love, **u** in spirit Phil 2:2
 not **u** by faith Heb 4:2

UNITY *united, union*

dwelt together in **u** Ps 133:1

perfected in **u** John 17:23
 all attain to the **u** Eph 4:13
 perfect bond of **u** Col 3:14

UNJUST *unfair*

u man is abominable Prov 29:27
 For God is not **u** Heb 6:10
 the just for the **u** 1 Pet 3:18

UNPRINCIPLED *unscrupulous*

conduct of **u** men 2 Pet 2:7
 error of **u** men 2 Pet 3:17

UNRIGHTEOUS *evil, wicked*

u man his thoughts Is 55:7
 rain on...the **u** Matt 5:45
u in a...little thing Luke 16:10
 God...is not **u** Rom 3:5
u will not inherit 1 Cor 6:9
u under punishment 2 Pet 2:9

UNRIGHTEOUSNESS *evil*

have no part in **u** 2 Chr 19:7
 no **u** in Him Ps 92:15
 not rejoice in **u** 1 Cor 13:6
 cleanse us from all **u** 1 John 1:9
 All **u** is sin 1 John 5:17

UNWORTHY *not deserving*

u of...lovingkindness Gen 32:10
 We are **u** slaves Luke 17:10
u of eternal life Acts 13:46

UPRIGHT *honest, just*

the death of the **u** Num 23:10
 blameless and **u** man Job 1:8
u will behold His face Ps 11:7
 led you in **u** paths Prov 4:11
 God made men **u** Eccl 7:29
 no **u**...among men Mic 7:2
 Stand **u** on your feet Acts 14:10

V

VAIN *empty or profane*

name of...God in **v** Ex 20:7
 devising a **v** thing Ps 2:1
 labor in **v** who build Ps 127:1
 our preaching is **v** 1 Cor 15:14

VALUE *worth*

one pearl of great **v** Matt 13:46
v of knowing Christ Phil 3:8

VANITY *futility, pride*

will reap **v** Prov 22:8
V of **v**-ies! All is **v** Eccl 1:2
 arrogant words of **v** 2 Pet 2:18

VENGEANCE *revenge*

not take **v** Lev 19:18
V is Mine Deut 32:35
 God...executes **v** 2 Sam 22:48
 LORD takes **v** on His Nah 1:2
V is Mine, I will Heb 10:30

VOW *solemn promise*

Jacob made a **v** Gen 28:20

v of a Nazirite Num 6:2
I shall pay my v-s Ps 22:25
not make false v-s Matt 5:33
he was keeping a v Acts 18:18

W

WALK *follow, go along*

w-ing in the garden Gen 3:8
W before Me Gen 17:1
w in My instruction Ex 16:4
w in My statutes Lev 26:3
w-ed forty years Josh 5:6
w before Me in truth 1 Kin 2:4
W about Zion Ps 48:12
I will w at liberty Ps 119:45
fool w-s in darkness Eccl 2:14
w in the light Is 2:5
w and not...weary Is 40:31
w-ed with Me in peace Mal 2:6
Get up, and w Matt 9:5
w-ed on the water Matt 14:29
w in newness of life Rom 6:4
we w by faith 2 Cor 5:7
w by the Spirit Gal 5:16
w in love Eph 5:2
w as children of Light Eph 5:8
if we w in the Light 1 John 1:7
w by its light Rev 21:24

WAR *battle, conflict*

when they see w Ex 13:17
sound of w in...camp Ex 32:17
land...rest from w Josh 11:23
He makes w-s to cease Ps 46:9
the weapons of w Ps 76:3
A time for w Eccl 3:8
will they learn w Is 2:4
w-s...rumors of w-s Matt 24:6
w against the law Rom 7:23
w in your members James 4:1
w against the soul 1 Pet 2:11
judges and wages w Rev 19:11

WASH *bathe, clean*

w your feet, and rest Gen 18:4
w in the Jordan 2 Kin 5:10
w...in innocence Ps 26:6
W...from my iniquity Ps 51:2
w-ed off your blood Ezek 16:9
do not w their hands Matt 15:2
ceremonially w-ed Luke 11:38
w in the pool of John 9:7
w the disciples' feet John 13:5
w away your sins Acts 22:16
w-ed...saints' feet 1 Tim 5:10
w-ed with pure Heb 10:22
who w their robes Rev 22:14

WAY *manner or path*

guard the w Gen 3:24
all His w-s are just Deut 32:4
blameless...His w 2 Sam 22:33
from your evil w-s 2 Kin 17:13
joy of His w Job 8:19
w of the righteous Ps 1:6
Commit your w to Ps 37:5

your w-s acknowledge Prov 3:6
is the w of death Prov 14:12
Clear the w Is 40:3
w of the wicked Jer 12:1
Make ready the w Matt 3:3
Pray...in this w Matt 6:9
w is broad that leads Matt 7:13
teach...w of God Mark 12:14
into the w of peace Luke 1:79
I am the w John 14:6
belonging to the W Acts 9:2
the w of salvation Acts 16:17
unfathomable...w-s Rom 11:33
the w of escape 1 Cor 10:13
new and living w Heb 10:20
the w of the truth 2 Pet 2:2

WEAK *feeble*

I will become w Judg 16:17
Rescue the w Ps 82:4
but the flesh is w Matt 26:41
must help the w Acts 20:35
who is w in faith Rom 14:1
God...chosen the w 1 Cor 1:27

WEAKNESS *fault*

Spirit...helps our w Rom 8:26
bear the w-es Rom 15:1
w of God is stronger 1 Cor 1:25
it is sown in w 1 Cor 15:43
perfected in w 2 Cor 12:9

WEALTH *riches*

power to make w Deut 8:18
a man of great w Ruth 2:1
who trust in their w Ps 49:6
Honor...from your w Prov 3:9
W adds many friends Prov 19:4
A w of salvation Is 33:6
the w of all nations Hag 2:7
serve God and w Matt 6:24
deceitfulness of w Matt 13:22
w of their liberality 2 Cor 8:2
rich by her w Rev 18:19

WEEP *cry, sorrow*

sought a place to w Gen 43:30
do not mourn or w Neh 8:9
My eye w-s to God Job 16:20
widows could not w Ps 78:64
Let me w bitterly Is 22:4
w day and night Jer 9:1
Rachel w-ing for her Matt 2:18
w-ing and gnashing Matt 13:42
he...wept bitterly Matt 26:75
saw the city...wept Luke 19:41
w for yourselves Luke 23:28
Jesus wept John 11:35
why are you w-ing John 20:13
w with...who w Rom 12:15

WELL-PLEASED *satisfied*

in whom I am w Matt 3:17
in You I am w Luke 3:22
God was not w 1 Cor 10:5

WICKED *evil, ungodly*

condemn the w Deut 25:1

w ones are silenced1 Sam 2:9
 counsel of the wPs 1:1
 the w spurned GodPs 10:13
 The w strut aboutPs 12:8
 devises w plansProv 6:18
 When a w man diesProv 11:7
 no peace for the wIs 48:22
 turn from his w wayJon 3:8
 taking...some w menActs 17:5
 righteous and the wActs 24:15

WICKEDNESS *evil*

w of man was greatGen 6:5
 If I regard wPs 66:18
 eat the bread of wProv 4:17
 inclines toward wIs 32:6
 w of My peopleJer 7:12
 You have plowed wHos 10:13
 repent of this wActs 8:22
 spiritual forces of wEph 6:12

WIFE *married woman*

joined to his wGen 2:24
 man and his w hidGen 3:8
 shall not covet...wEx 20:17
 w of your youthProv 5:18
 An excellent wProv 31:10
 who divorces his wMatt 5:32
 Remember Lot's wLuke 17:32
 have his own w1 Cor 7:2
 head of the wEph 5:23
 husband of one w1 Tim 3:2
 w-ves, be submissive1 Pet 3:1
 w of the LambRev 21:9

WILL *attitude, purpose*

delight to do Your wPs 40:8
 Your w be doneMatt 6:10
 the w of My FatherMatt 7:21
 not My w, butLuke 22:42
 nor of the w of manJohn 1:13
 who resists His wRom 9:19
 what the w of GodRom 12:2
 knowledge of His wCol 1:9
 come to do Your wHeb 10:9
 an act of human w2 Pet 1:21

WISDOM *discernment*

the spirit of wEx 28:3
 w has two sidesJob 11:6
 the beginning of wPs 111:10
 Fools despise wProv 1:7
 w to fear Your nameMic 6:9
 w given to HimMark 6:2
 kept increasing in wLuke 2:52
 made foolish the w1 Cor 1:20
 any of you lacks wJames 1:5

WISE *judicious, prudent*

not find a w manJob 17:10
 making w the simplePs 19:7
 w in your own eyesProv 3:7
 the words of the wProv 22:17
 He is not a w sonHos 13:13
 Who...you is wJames 3:13

WITCHCRAFT *magic, sorcery*

who practices wDeut 18:10
 practiced w and2 Kin 21:6

WITNESS (n) *testimony*

This heap is a wGen 31:48
 is w between usJudg 11:10
 my w is in heavenJob 16:19
 a w to the LORDIs 19:20
 He came as a wJohn 1:7
 you shall be My w-esActs 1:8
 For God is my wPhil 1:8
 Christ, the faithful wRev 1:5

WITNESS (v) *testify*

not bear false wEx 20:16
 w against you todayDeut 4:26

WOMAN *female, lady*

She shall be called WGen 2:23
 w...not wear man'sDeut 22:5
 a w of excellenceRuth 3:11
 Man...born of wJob 14:1
 gracious w attainsProv 11:16
 a contentious wProv 25:24
 like a w in laborIs 42:14
 looks at a w with lustMatt 5:28
 w-en...grindingMatt 24:41
 Blessed...among w-enLuke 1:42
 W, behold, your sonJohn 19:26
 not to touch a w1 Cor 7:1
 w is the glory of1 Cor 11:7
 w to speak in1 Cor 14:35
 His Son, born of a wGal 4:4
 w clothed with...sunRev 12:1

WORD *message, speech*

to the w of MosesLev 10:7
 declare to you the wDeut 5:5
 Joshua wrote...w-sJosh 24:26
 proclaim the w of1 Sam 9:27
 Your w...confirmed2 Chr 6:17
 no limit to windy w-sJob 16:3
 w-s of my mouthPs 19:14
 Your w is a lampPs 119:105
 harsh w stirs upProv 15:1
 w of God is testedProv 30:5
 despised the wIs 5:24
 w-s of a sealed bookIs 29:11
 speak My w in truthJer 23:28
 conceal these w-sDan 12:4
 every w that proceedsMatt 4:4
 these w-s of MineMatt 7:24
 sower sows the wMark 4:14
 the W was GodJohn 1:1
 the W became fleshJohn 1:14
 w-s of eternal lifeJohn 6:68
 continue in My wJohn 8:31
 glorifying the wActs 13:48
 too deep for w-sRom 8:26
 hearing by the wRom 10:17
 the w of the cross1 Cor 1:18
 fulfilled in one wGal 5:14
 no unwholesome wEph 4:29
 sanctified by...w1 Tim 4:5
 the w of truth2 Tim 2:15
 the faithful wTitus 1:9

w of God is livingHeb 4:12
doers of the wJames 1:22
pure milk of the w1 Pet 2:2
the W of Life1 John 1:1
The W of GodRev 19:13

WORK (n) act, deed, labor

God completed His wGen 2:2
You shall w six daysEx 34:21
His w is perfectDeut 32:4
the w of His handsPs 19:1
see the w-s of GodPs 66:5
Commit your w-s toProv 16:3
let Him hasten His wIs 5:19
His w on Mount ZionIs 10:12
see your good w-sMatt 5:16
the w-s of ChristMatt 11:2
the w of the LawRom 2:15
faith apart from w-sRom 3:28
not...a result of w-sEph 2:9
for the w of serviceEph 4:12
began a good wPhil 1:6
fruit in...good wCol 1:10
rich in good w-s1 Tim 6:18
faith without w-sJames 2:20

WORK (v) perform, produce

has w-ed with God1 Sam 14:45
those who w iniquityPs 28:3
Who...w-s wondersPs 72:18
not w for the foodJohn 6:27
w together for goodRom 8:28
So death w-s in us2 Cor 4:12
w out your salvationPhil 2:12
anyone is not willing to w2 Thess 3:10

WORKER laborer

O w of deceitPs 52:2
w-s of iniquityProv 10:29
w is worthy of hisMatt 10:10
God's fellow w-s1 Cor 3:9
beware...evil w-sPhil 3:2
pure, w-s at homeTitus 2:5

WORKMAN craftsman

a skillful wEx 38:23
approved...as a w2 Tim 2:15

WORKMANSHIP craftsmanship

we are His wEph 2:10

WORLD earth, humanity

foundations of...w2 Sam 22:16
He will judge the wPs 9:8
first dust of the wProv 8:26
the light of the wMatt 5:14
the field is the wMatt 13:38
Go into all the wMark 16:15
gains the whole wLuke 9:25
God so loved the wJohn 3:16
Savior of the wJohn 4:42
w cannot hate youJohn 7:7
the Light of the wJohn 8:12
overcome the wJohn 16:33
have upset the wActs 17:6
sin entered...the wRom 5:12
reconciling the w2 Cor 5:19

unstained by the wJames 1:27
flood upon the w2 Pet 2:5
Do not love the w1 John 2:15

WORLDLY earthly

w fables fit only1 Tim 4:7
avoid w...chatter2 Tim 2:16

WORRY anxious

not be w-ied about your lifeMatt 6:25
not w about tomorrowMatt 6:34
do not w beforehandMark 13:11
w-ing can add a singleLuke 12:25

WORSHIP bow, revere

not w any other godEx 34:14
you shall w HimDeut 6:13
W the LORDPs 2:11
earth will w YouPs 66:4
in vain do they wMatt 15:9
w in spirit and truthJohn 4:24
w in the SpiritPhil 3:3
w Him who livesRev 4:10
who w the beastRev 14:11

WORTHY having merit

sin w of deathDeut 21:22
w of his supportMatt 10:10
is not w of MeMatt 10:37
is w of his wagesLuke 10:7
manner w of theRom 16:2
w of the gospelPhil 1:27
world was not wHeb 11:38
W is the LambRev 5:12

WRATH anger, indignation

and in great wDeut 29:28
Nor chasten...in Your wPs 6:1
Pour out Your wPs 79:6
turns away wProv 15:1
Or else My w will go forthJer 4:4
spent My w uponEzek 5:13
from the w to comeMatt 3:7
w of God abides onJohn 3:36
God who inflicts wRom 3:5
children of wEph 2:3
w of God will comeCol 3:6
the w of the LambRev 6:16

WRONG do evil, harm

not w a strangerEx 22:21
not w one anotherLev 25:14
I...have done w2 Sam 24:17
Love does no wRom 13:10

WROUGHT accomplished

He w wondersPs 78:12
been w in GodJohn 3:21

Y

YESTERDAY past

we are only of yJob 8:9
thousand years...yPs 90:4
same y and todayHeb 13:8

YOUNG early age, youth

he sent y menEx 24:5

or two **y** pigeons Lev 15:29
 glory of **y** men is Prov 20:29
y men stumble Is 40:30
 like a **y** lion Hos 5:14
 finding a **y** donkey John 12:14
y men...visions Acts 2:17
 urge the **y** men Titus 2:6

YOUTH *young*

evil from his **y** Gen 8:21
 fresher than in **y** Job 33:25
 the sins of my **y** Ps 25:7
 confidence from my **y** Ps 71:5
 your **y** is renewed Ps 103:5
 the wife of your **y** Prov 5:18
y-s grow weary Is 40:30
 the reproach of my **y** Jer 31:19
 life from my **y** up Acts 26:4

Z

ZACCHEUS

tax collector who followed Jesus, Luke
 19:2,5,8

ZACHARIAS

father of John the Baptist, Luke 1:5,12,18;3:2

ZEAL *fervor, passion*

kill them in his **z** 2 Sam 21:2
 my **z** for the LORD 2 Kin 10:16
z has consumed me Ps 119:139
 Your **z** for the people Is 26:11
 have a **z** for God Rom 10:2
 your **z** for me 2 Cor 7:7

ZEALOT

member of radical Jewish nationalist party,
 Matt 10:4; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15; Acts 1:13

ZEALOUS *fervent*

z for the LORD 1 Kin 19:10
 all **z** for the Law Acts 21:20
z of...gifts 1 Cor 14:12
z for good deeds Titus 2:14
 be **z** and repent Rev 3:19

ZECHARIAH

1 son of Jeiel, 1 Chr 9:35-37
 2 priest with ark, 1 Chr 15:24
 3 son of Isshiah, 1 Chr 24:25
 4 father of Iddo, 1 Chr 27:21
 5 son of Benaiah, 2 Chr 20:14
 6 son of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr 21:2
 7 son of Jehoida, 2 Chr 24:20
 8 prophet, 2 Chr 26:5
 9 priest under Ezra, Neh 12:41
 10 minor prophet, Zech 1:1

ZION

1 hill / City of David which is Jerusalem, 2 Sam
 5:7; 1 Chr 11:5
 2 after Temple built, name extended to top of
 hill, Mount Zion, Is 8:18;18:7; Mic 4:7
 3 applied to all of Jerusalem as city spreads,
 2 Kin 19:21; Ps 69:35; Is 1:8
 4 used in the corporate sense for the people
 and land, Ps 97:8;149:2; Is 3:16;8:14;59:20;
 Joel 2:23; Zech 9:9; Rom 9:33; 1 Pet 2:3
 5 used eschatologically for heavenly
 Jerusalem, Is 60:14; Heb 12:22; Rev 14:1



TOGARMAH

HITTTITES

ARAM
(Syria)

AMORITES

CANAAN

PHILISTINES

JOKTAN
(Arabia)

LUD
(Lydia)

JAVAN
(Greeks)

ASSHUR
(Assyria)

MADAI
(Medes)

ELAM
(Persia)

PUT

MIZRAIM
(Egypt)

ARPHAXAD

Map 1

THE NATIONS OF GENESIS 10

JAVAN	Descendants of Japheth (Gen. 10:2-5)
PUT	Descendants of Ham (Gen. 10:6-20)
LUD	Descendants of Shem (Gen. 10:21-31)
(Lydia)	Later biblical name
D	

0 100 200
Scale of Miles



Map 3 THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN

▲ Philistine cities

□ Cities of refuge

(1,742) Elevation, in feet

? Exact location questionable

0 10 20
Scale of Miles



4. In a northern thrust, Joshua moved from Gilgal all the way to Hazor (Josh. 11).

2. Joshua made peace with Gibeon, then moved through the Valley of Aijalon and defeated the five Amorite kings (Josh. 9-10).

1. Upon crossing the Jordan, Joshua camped awhile at Gilgal, then moved to take Jericho and Ai. Afterward he returned to Gilgal (Josh. 1-8).

3. From Makkedah, Joshua launched a southern campaign against Lachish, Hebron, Debir, and Gaza. Victorious, he returned to Gilgal (Josh. 10).

Map 4

THE KINGDOM YEARS

 Probable extent of Israelite control during the Kingdom of Solomon, c. 950 B.C.

 The Kingdoms of Israel and Judah, c. 860 B.C.

 Boundary between Israel and Judah

? Exact location questionable

0 25 50
Scale of Miles





Map 6 PALESTINE IN CHRIST'S TIME

(1,742) Elevation, in feet

? Exact location questionable

0 10 20
Scale of Miles





Map 9 THE HOLY LAND IN MODERN TIMES

 Area occupied by Israel since June, 1967

0 25 50
Scale of Miles



BONDED LEATHER